







Class F876

Book I 3

Copy 2







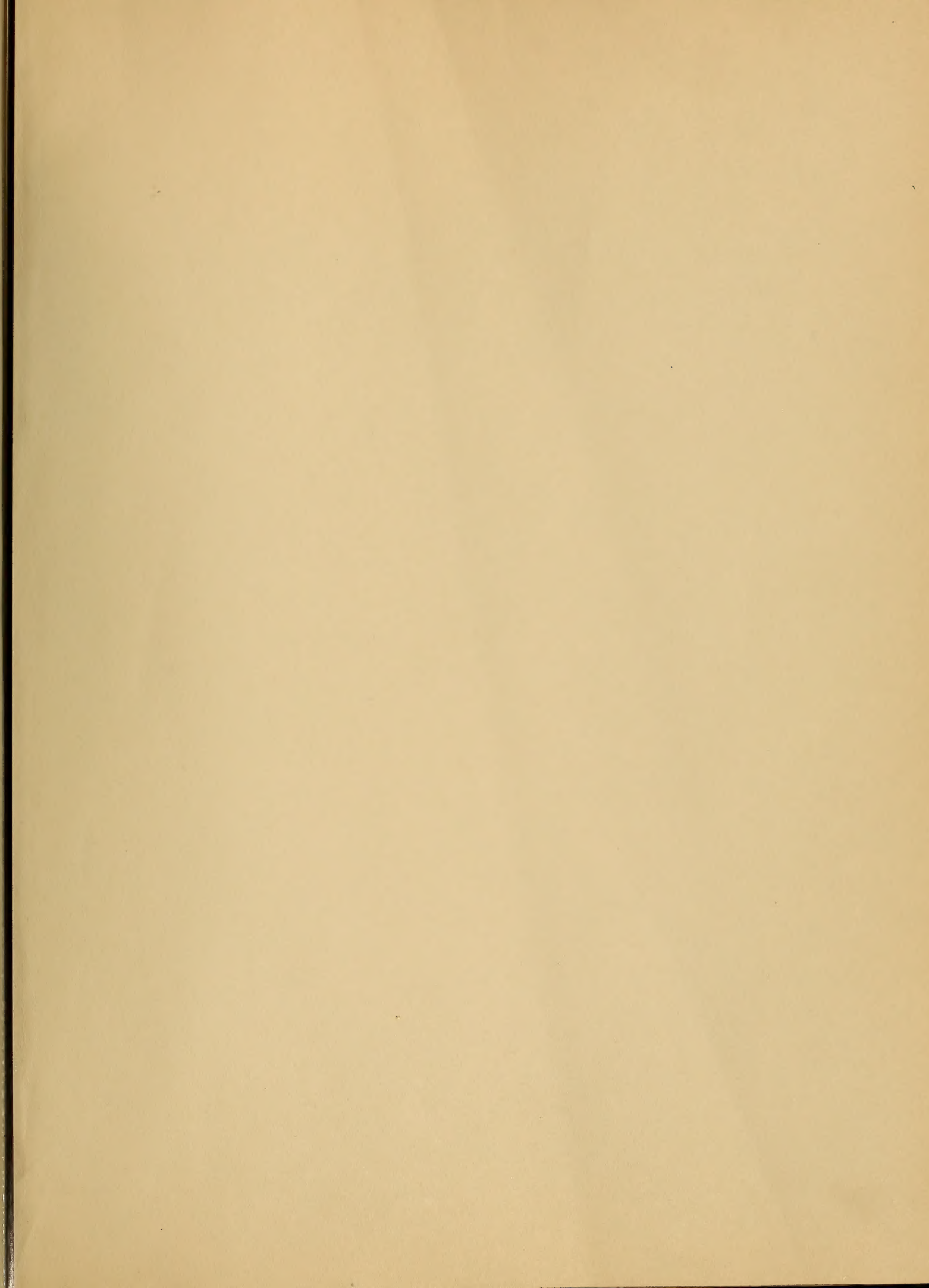




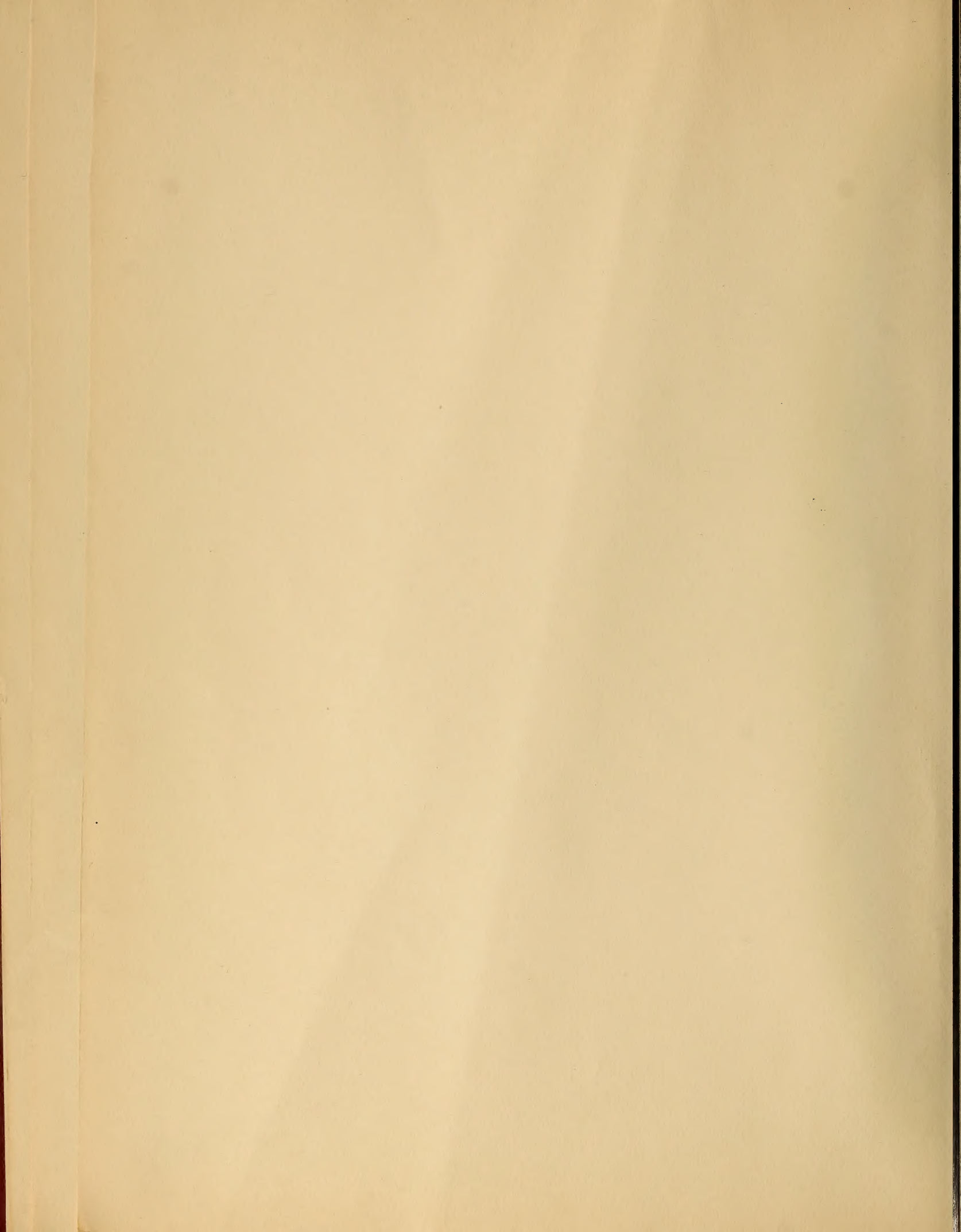








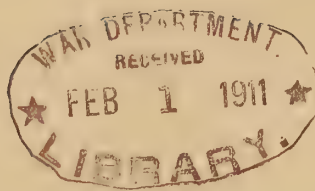




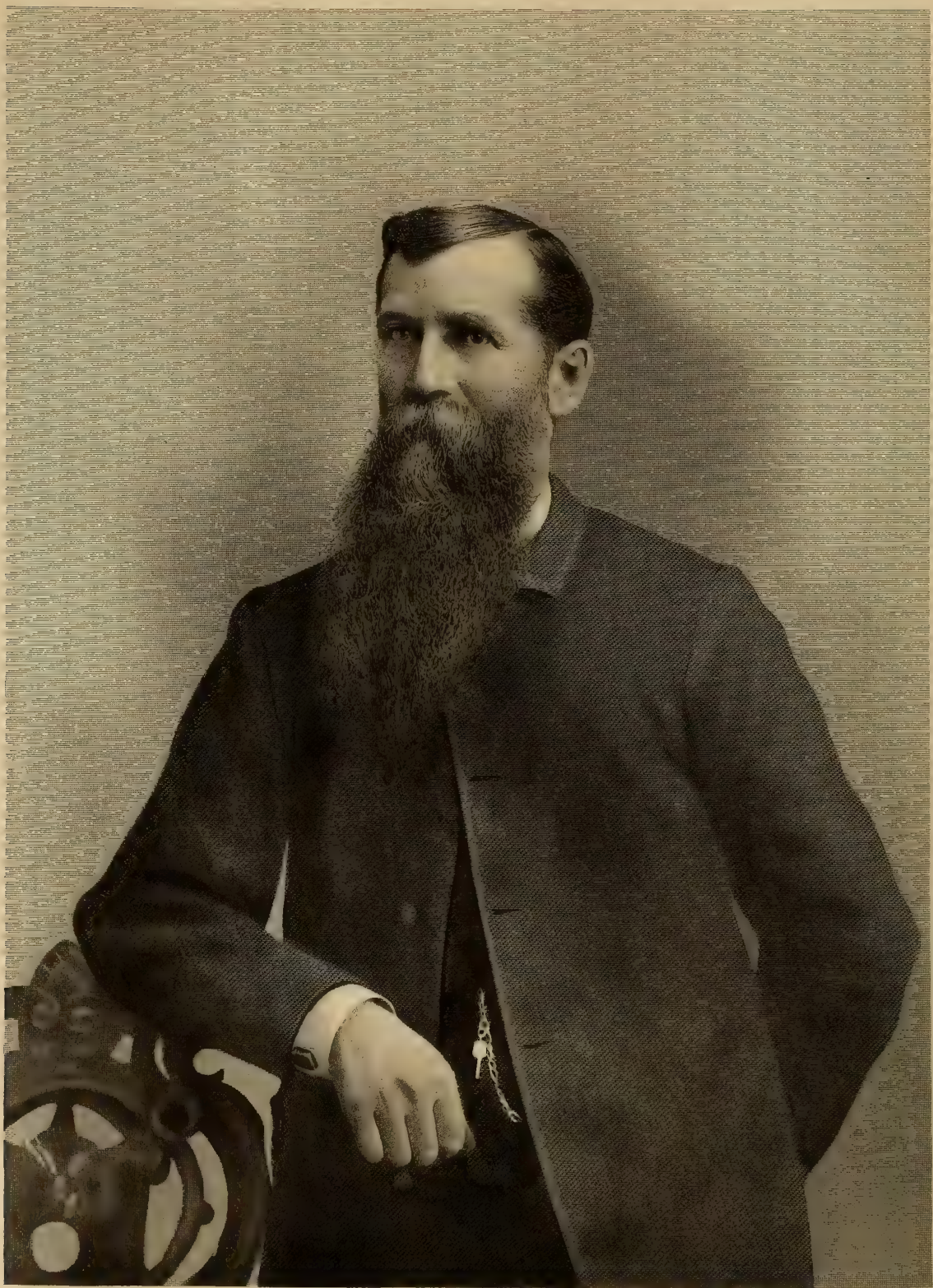












DANIEL M FRENCH

AN  
ILLUSTRATED HISTORY  
OF  
CENTRAL OREGON

EMBRACING

WASCO, SHERMAN, GILLIAM, WHEELER, CROOK,  
LAKE AND KLAMATH COUNTIES

STATE OF OREGON

---

WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
PUBLISHERS  
SPOKANE, WASH.  
1905



COPYRIGHT  
WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1905.

By transfer

OCT 9 1915

BY TRANSFER

DEC 18 1909

15,35272-



# Dedicated

TO THE

## Pioneers of Central Oregon

TO THOSE WHO HAVE GONE BEFORE  
AND TO THOSE WHO REMAIN TO RECITE THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF THE PAST  
THESE PAGES ARE RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

---

Cujus est solum, ejus est usque ad coelum. "He who owns the soil owns up to the sky."—*Law maxim.*

---

Look up! the wide extended plain  
Is billowy with its ripened grain;  
And on the summer winds are rolled  
Its waves of emerald and gold—

—WILLIAM HENRY BURLEIGH—"The Harvest Call."

---

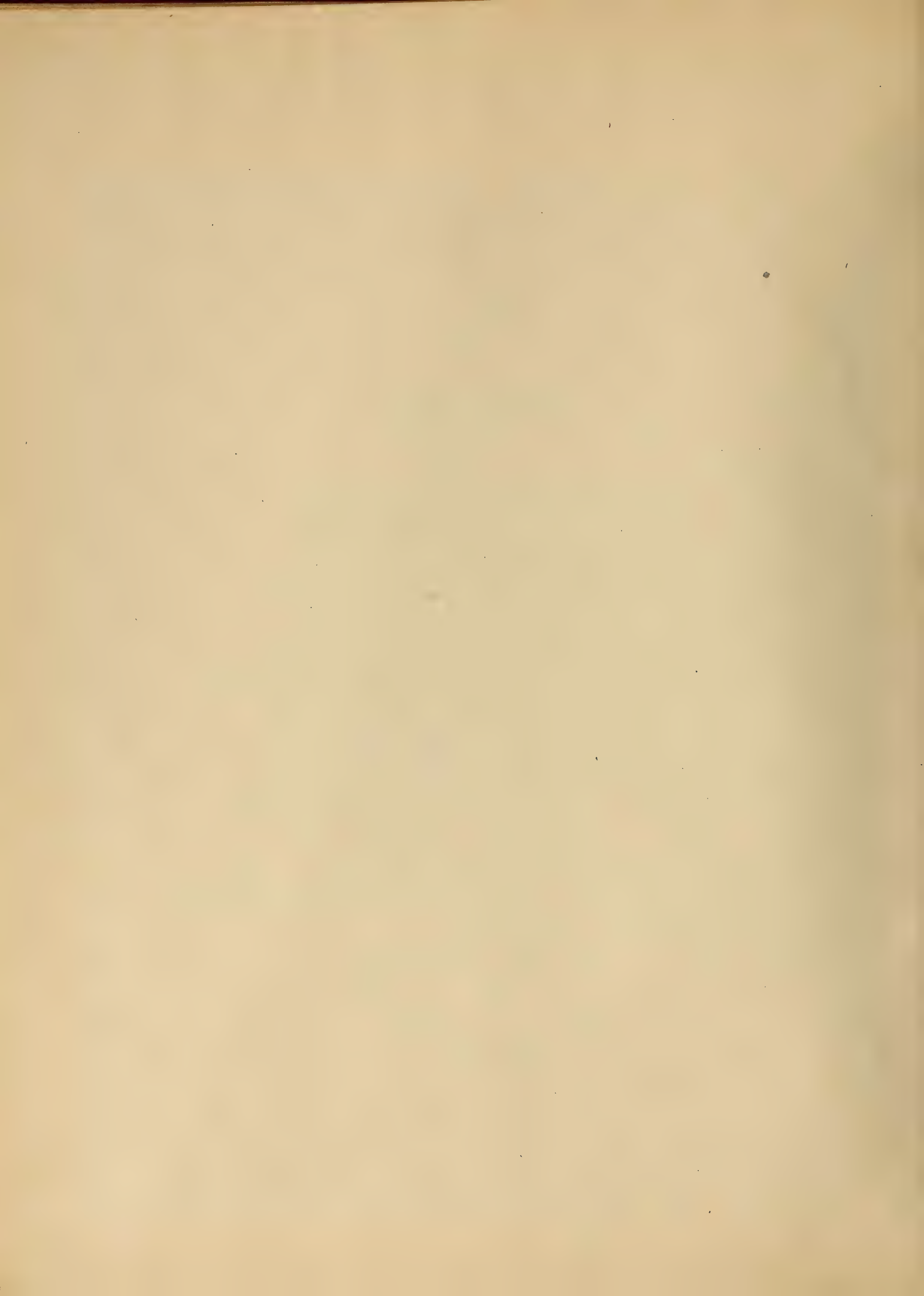
The first farmer was the first man, and all historic nobility rests on possession and use of land.

—RALPH WALDO EMERSON.

---









## FOREWORD.

---

**W**ITH this volume are presented the histories of seven counties in Central Oregon, aside from a general history of the state. It is nearly a year since the compilation of this work was begun, and the historical part alone has occupied the time and attention of four writers. In the collection of this valuable data cheerful assistance has been rendered by so many prominent residents and pioneers of the territory covered that it would be invidious to make special mention of any, but to all who have so willingly contributed to make this history as reliable and authentic as possible, we return our most sincere thanks.

Histories of the state of Oregon have been written before and the field ably covered in a general way. But this, the latest work of the kind, goes more deeply into county detail and contains some features that have never before been presented to the public. For instance the two portraits of the Indian pilgrims to St. Louis in search of the 'White Man's Book,' were procured by us from the Smithsonian Institute, and we believe they have never before been reproduced in any history. Their arduous journey, from a historical viewpoint, forms one of the most romantic episodes in the story of the old and famous Territory of Oregon.

In the compilation of this work Mr. F. A. Shaver, collaborating with Arthur P. Rose, R. F. Steele and A. E. Adams, has given to the public as complete and reliable a history as time and money could make it. That this is substantiated by the citizens of Central Oregon will be seen from the voluntary endorsements of seven committees representing seven counties.

THE PUBLISHERS.



## ENDORSEMENTS.

---

THE DALLES, WASCO COUNTY, ORE., August 18, 1905

We, the undersigned pioneer citizens of Wasco County, Oregon, having had by long residence here and participation in the history making events of Wasco County, ample opportunity to become thoroughly acquainted with everything that goes to make up the History of Wasco County, being selected as a committee to review the manuscript of the History of Central Oregon, which refers particularly to Wasco County, and also such other manuscripts of general history of the Northwest and the State of Oregon which are to be embodied in the volume above referred to and published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, certify as follows:

That we have examined with care all these above mentioned manuscripts, making such corrections as were needed; that the manuscripts show evidence of much conscientious and pains-taking labor; that they are, substantial, complete, accurate, authentic, and form a standard and reliable record of events from the earliest days of settlement to the present; and that we cheerfully and unreservedly commend and endorse these above mentioned portions of the History of Central Oregon, as reliable and worthy.

Signed—

Committee { SAM'L L. BROOKS,  
E. L. SMITH,  
JOHN MICHELL.

---

CONDON, OREGON, August 5th, 1905

We, the undersigned, a committee of citizens of Gilliam County, Oregon, have read in manuscript form that part of the History of Central Oregon relating to Gilliam County, to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. The work bears evidence of extensive research and a careful compilation of data relative to the history of our county, and is a clear, comprehensive and accurate record of events in this county from the arrival of the first immigrants to the present time. As such we endorse and commend it as substantially accurate.

Signed—

Committee { L. W. DARLING,  
J. H. DOWNING,  
JOHN HARRISON.

---

PRINEVILLE, OREGON, August 7th, 1905

We, a committee of Crook County citizens, have examined in manuscript form that part of the History of Central Oregon relating to Crook County, which is to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. We have made some corrections, and from our personal knowledge of events have made some additions thereto. To the best of our belief the history is accurate and as such we endorse it.

Signed—

Committee { ARTHUR HODGES,  
KNOX HUSTON,  
H. P. BELKNAP.

---

KLAMATH FALLS, OREGON, JUNE 13th, 1905

We, the undersigned, a committee of citizens of Klamath County, Oregon, have read in manuscript form, that part of the History of Central Oregon relating to Klamath County, to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. The work bears evidence of extensive research and a careful compilation of data relating to the history of our county, and is a clear, comprehensive and accurate record of events in the Klamath County from the arrival of the first immigrants up to the present time. As such we endorse and commend it as substantially accurate.

Signed—

Committee { O. A. STEARNS,  
I. D. APPLGATE,  
J. L. HANKS.

## ENDORSEMENTS.

vii

LAKEVIEW, OREGON, July 29th, 1905

The undersigned, a committee of Lake County, Oregon, citizens, have examined so much of the History of Central Oregon as relates exclusively to Lake County, which is to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. The history is complete and comprehensive, and, to the best of our knowledge and belief, is accurate. The work shows that the editors have spent considerable time in research, reading and collecting data, and the result is a history which we cheerfully endorse and commend to the citizens of Lake County.

Signed—

Committee { C. U. SNIDER,  
J. B. BLAIR,  
J. FRANKL.

FOSSIL, OREGON, August 2, 1905

We, the undersigned, a committee of citizens of Wheeler County, Oregon, have read, in manuscript form, that part of the History of Central Oregon relating to Wheeler County, to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. The work bears evidence of extensive research and a careful compilation of data relating to the history of our county, and is a clear, comprehensive and accurate record of events in this county from the arrival of the first immigrants to the present time. As such we endorse and commend it as substantially accurate.

Signed—

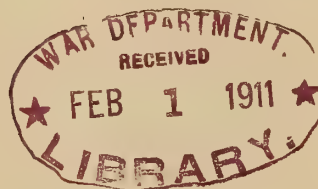
Committee { J. D. MCFARLAND,  
W. S. THOMPSON,  
D. HAMILTON.

MORO, OREGON, August 10, 1905

We, the undersigned, a committee of citizens of Sherman County, Oregon, have read, in manuscript form, from that part of the History of Central Oregon relating to Sherman county, to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. The work bears evidence of extensive research and a careful compilation of data relative to the history of our county, and is a clear, comprehensive and accurate record of events in this county from the arrival of the first immigrants up to the present time. As such we endorse and commend it as substantially accurate.

Signed—

Committee { H. S. McDANEL,  
C. L. IRELAND,  
JOHN FULTON.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## PART I

### CHAPTER I

#### EXPLORATIONS, COASTWISE AND INLAND.

The Seacoast of Oregon a Historic Region—Cabrillo the Earliest Navigator in these waters—Francis Drake Attempts to Find a Northwest Passage—Spain's Aggressiveness in Maritime Explorations—Voyages of Juan de Fuca and Vitus Bering—The Advance Guard of Inland Explorers—First Expedition of Alexander Mackenzie—Shadowy Theory Concerning the Word Oregon—Explorations of Jonathan Carver—Valuable Results of the Expedition of Mackenzie—Monacht Apé..... 1

### CHAPTER II

#### EXPLORATIONS BY LAND.

Maritime Adventures for a Number of Years Quiescent—Determined Efforts of Verendrye to Force a Passage Through the Rocky Mountains—Proposition of President Jefferson to the American Philosophical Society in 1792—Congress Votes an Appropriation for Lewis and Clark—The Treaty of Ryswick—War Between France and Great Britain—The Louisiana Purchase—Attitude of Napoleon Bonaparte—Joshua Pitcher Describes the Territory Beyond the Rocky Mountains—Jefferson's Opinion of Captain Meriwether Lewis—The Expedition Starts From St. Louis—Their Journey Through "Oregon"—Description of Various Tribes of Indians—Arrival at The Dallas and Cascades—Lewis and Clark Reach Tidewater—The Return Trip..... 6

### CHAPTER III

#### WHAT JOHN JACOB ASTOR DID.

The Great Fur Companies of the Far Northwest—The Beaver, the Sea Otter and the Seal—John Jacob Astor Establishes a Trading Post at the Mouth of the Columbia—The Hudson's Bay and the Northwest Companies—Bloody Tragedy on the Ship Tonquin—David Thompson and party arrive at Astoria—Pitiable Condition of the Hunt Expedition—Two Distinct Elements of Trappers—Scientific Swindling of Indians by Government Agents and Traders—Melancholy Fate of John Day—The Gateway of the Sun-Kissed Pacific—Stuart's Trip from Okanogan to Astoria—Ross Cox Arrives at Astoria—Betrayal of Astor by His Partners—A Scandalous Deal—The Scheme of Astor Grand in Its Aim But Unfortunate in Its Conclusion..... 19

### CHAPTER IV

#### THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

Struggle of Five Nations for Possession of Oregon—The Question All Important and Far-Reaching—Proud Boast of France—The Hudson's Bay Company Falls Into Line—Russia is Counted out of the Contest—Presumptuous Claims of Prince Rupert's Gigantic Fur Syndicate—Graphic Description of the Hudson's Bay Company by Mr. Barrows—Indian Policy of the Company—Its treatment of Missionaries and Antagonism to Progress—Expedition of Captain B. L. E. Bonneville—Enterprise of Nathaniel J. Wyeth—He Returns to Massachusetts Disheartened—England Condones the Manifest Wrongs of the Hudson's Bay Company—Dark and Criminal Deeds of this Silent, Mysterious Force—Long Continued International Dispute Over the Northern Boundary of the United States—The War of 1812—Oregon Question Still Drags Along Like a Wounded Snake—Astoria Restored to the United States by the Treaty of Ghent—Americans Strike Oregon Where the English Failed—Oregon Left Out of the Ashburton Treaty—Dr. Marcus Whitman Goes From Oregon to Washington, D. C.—Rufus Choate Speaks for Peace—The Question at Last Settled..... 31

CHAPTER V

THE TRAGEDY OF WHITMAN'S MISSION.

Four Flathead Indian Chiefs Make a Perilous Journey to St. Louis After the "White Man's Book"—Their Request, Perforce, Denied and Their Mission Becomes a Signal Failure—Indian Eloquence—President Fiske Calls Upon Missionaries to Carry the Bible to the Indians—Personal Description of Dr. Marcus Whitman—Text of His Famous Letter to Secretary of War Porter—Unjust Accusations Against Whitman Disproved—Indian Superstition the Cause of the Fiendish Massacre at Waiilatpu—Barbarous Treatment by the Savages of Patients Suffering From Measles—Sinister Conspiracy of Tamsuky and His Adherents—Names of the Victims of the Massacre—Statement of Mr. Osborne—Inhuman Treatment of Mr. Hall by Agent McBean—Organization of a Company of Oregon Volunteers—Factor Ogden Reaches Fort Walla Walla December 15, 1847—Pow-wow With the Indian Assassins—Rev. H. H. Spalding Arrives at the Fort on New Years Day, 1848—List of Early Oregon Settlers..... 43

CHAPTER VI

THE CAYUSE WAR.

Attempts to Whitewash the Dastardly Conduct of Mr. McBean—But the Reasoning is Pitiful and Contemptible Enough to Excite the Scorn of the Whole World—Americans Spring to Arms on Receipt of News of the Whitman Massacre—James Douglas Writes to Governor Abernethy—Intense Excitement at the Willamette Settlement on Reception of this Epistle—Patriotic Communication From Jesse Applegate, A. J. Lovejoy and George L. Curry—Colonel Gilliam Leads a Regiment Against the Cayuse Savages—Indian Forces Composed of Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas—Five Crows and War Eagle Lead the Savages—After the first Engagement They Fall Back to Snake River—Volunteers are Successful and Some of the Indian Assassins are Hanged—Many Men Afterward Famous in Oregon History Take Part in Cayuse War—Accidental Death of Colonel Gilliam—Number of Indians in Oregon Territory and Names of the Different Tribes—Process of Flattening Heads of Indian Papooses—Indian Superstition Most Appalling..... 52

CHAPTER VII

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES.

Post Traders Furnish Indians Whiskey and Guns and Ammunition to Kill White Settlers—History of Indian Wars the Subject of Bitter Controversy—Following the Close of the Cayuse War Adventurous Ranchers Seek Claims Along the Streams—List of Early Oregon Pioneers—Washington Separated From Oregon in 1853—General Uprising of Indians in Oregon in 1853 and 1854—The "Snake River Massacre"—Treaty With Indians Made by Governor Stevens in 1855—Major Haller Moves Against Hostile Tribes—The Battle of Walla Walla—Death of Peo-Peo-Mox-Mox—Severe Winter of 1855-56—Portions of Governor Stevens' Report—He Denounces the Course of Major General Wool..... 60

CHAPTER VIII

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES CONTINUED.

First Cloud Arises Foreshadowing the Rogue River War—Many Miners Flock to the Klamath Valley in 1850—Murder of Young Dilley—Major Kearney Assumes Charge of Government Property at Steilacoom, Astoria, Vancouver and The Dalles—James Applegate Assists in Exploring the Country—Captain James Stuart Gives Battle to the Indians June 18th—Many Indian Prisoners Are Captured—The Second Walla Walla Council—The Bannock and Piute War of 1878—Volunteers Organize to Defend Pendleton—Death of State Senator C. L. Jewell—Colonel Miles is Suspicious—Five Crows Kill Chief Egan—Umatillas Flushed With Victory—White Cloud, Quit-a-Tum's and Aps are Hanged..... 70



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## PART I

### CHAPTER I

#### EXPLORATIONS, COASTWISE AND INLAND.

The Seacoast of Oregon a Historic Region—Cabrillo the Earliest Navigator in these waters—Francis Drake Attempts to Find a Northwest Passage—Spain's Aggressiveness in Maritime Explorations—Voyages of Juan de Fuca and Vitus Bering—The Advance Guard of Inland Explorers—First Expedition of Alexander Mackenzie—Shadowy Theory Concerning the Word Oregon—Explorations of Jonathan Carver—Valuable Results of the Expedition of Mackenzie—Monacht Apè ..... 1

### CHAPTER II

#### EXPLORATIONS BY LAND.

Maritime Adventures for a Number of Years Quiescent—Determined Efforts of Verendrye to Force a Passage Through the Rocky Mountains—Proposition of President Jefferson to the American Philosophical Society in 1792—Congress Votes an Appropriation for Lewis and Clark—The Treaty of Ryswick—War Between France and Great Britain—The Louisiana Purchase—Attitude of Napoleon Bonaparte—Joshua Pitcher Describes the Territory Beyond the Rocky Mountains—Jefferson's Opinion of Captain Meriwether Lewis—The Expedition Starts From St. Louis—Their Journey Through "Oregon"—Description of Various Tribes of Indians—Arrival at The Dallas and Cascades—Lewis and Clark Reach Tidewater—The Return Trip. .... 6

### CHAPTER III

#### WHAT JOHN JACOB ASTOR DID.

The Great Fur Companies of the Far Northwest—The Beaver, the Sea Otter and the Seal—John Jacob Astor Establishes a Trading Post at the Mouth of the Columbia—The Hudson's Bay and the Northwest Companies—Bloody Tragedy on the Ship Tonquin—David Thompson and party arrive at Astoria—Pitiable Condition of the Hunt Expedition—Two Distinct Elements of Trappers—Scientific Swindling of Indians by Government Agents and Traders—Melancholy Fate of John Day—The Gateway of the Sun-Kissed Pacific—Stuart's Trip from Okanogan to Astoria—Ross Cox Arrives at Astoria—Betrayal of Astor by His Partners—A Scandalous Deal—The Scheme of Astor Grand in Its Aim But Unfortunate in Its Conclusion. .... 19

### CHAPTER IV

#### THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

Struggle of Five Nations for Possession of Oregon—The Question All Important and Far-Reaching—Proud Boast of France—The Hudson's Bay Company Falls Into Line—Russia is Counted out of the Contest—Presumptuous Claims of Prince Rupert's Gigantic Fur Syndicate—Graphic Description of the Hudson's Bay Company by Mr. Barrows—Indian Policy of the Company—Its treatment of Missionaries and Antagonism to Progress—Expedition of Captain B. L. E. Bonneville—Enterprise of Nathaniel J. Wyeth—He Returns to Massachusetts Disheartened—England Condone the Manifest Wrongs of the Hudson's Bay Company—Dark and Criminal Deeds of this Silent, Mysterious Force—Long Continued International Dispute Over the Northern Boundary of the United States—The War of 1812—Oregon Question Still Drags Along Like a Wounded Snake—Astoria Restored to the United States by the Treaty of Ghent—Americans Strike Oregon Where the English Failed—Oregon Left Out of the Ashburton Treaty—Dr. Marcus Whitman Goes From Oregon to Washington, D. C.—Rufus Choate Speaks for Peace—The Question at Last Settled. .... 31

CHAPTER V

THE TRAGEDY OF WHITMAN'S MISSION.

Four Flathead Indian Chiefs Make a Perilous Journey to St. Louis After the "White Man's Book"—Their Request, Perforce, Denied and Their Mission Becomes a Signal Failure—Indian Eloquence—President Fiske Calls Upon Missionaries to Carry the Bible to the Indians—Personal Description of Dr. Marcus Whitman—Text of His Famous Letter to Secretary of War Porter—Unjust Accusations Against Whitman Disproved—Indian Superstition the Cause of the Fiendish Massacre at Waiilatpu—Barbarous Treatment by the Savages of Patients Suffering From Measles—Sinister Conspiracy of Tamsuky and His Adherents—Names of the Victims of the Massacre—Statement of Mr. Osborne—Inhuman Treatment of Mr. Hall by Agent McBean—Organization of a Company of Oregon Volunteers—Factor Ogden Reaches Fort Walla Walla December 15, 1847—Pow-wow With the Indian Assassins—Rev. H. H. Spalding Arrives at the Fort on New Years Day, 1848—List of Early Oregon Settlers..... 43

CHAPTER VI

THE CAYUSE WAR.

Attempts to Whitewash the Dastardly Conduct of Mr. McBean—But the Reasoning is Pitiful and Contemptible Enough to Excite the Scorn of the Whole World—Americans Spring to Arms on Receipt of News of the Whitman Massacre—James Douglas Writes to Governor Abernethy—Intense Excitement at the Willamette Settlement on Reception of this Epistle—Patriotic Communication From Jesse Applegate, A. J. Lovejoy and George L. Curry—Colonel Gilliam Leads a Regiment Against the Cayuse Savages—Indian Forces Composed of Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas—Five Crows and War Eagle Lead the Savages—After the first Engagement They Fall Back to Snake River—Volunteers are Successful and Some of the Indian Assassins are Hanged—Many Men Afterward Famous in Oregon History Take Part in Cayuse War—Accidental Death of Colonel Gilliam—Number of Indians in Oregon Territory and Names of the Different Tribes—Process of Flattening Heads of Indian Papooses—Indian Superstition Most Appalling..... 52

CHAPTER VII

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES.

Post Traders Furnish Indians Whiskey and Guns and Ammunition to Kill White Settlers—History of Indian Wars the Subject of Bitter Controversy—Following the Close of the Cayuse War Adventurous Ranchers Seek Claims Along the Streams—List of Early Oregon Pioneers—Washington Separated From Oregon in 1853—General Uprising of Indians in Oregon in 1853 and 1854—The "Snake River Massacre"—Treaty With Indians Made by Governor Stevens in 1855—Major Haller Moves Against Hostile Tribes—The Battle of Walla Walla—Death of Peo-Peo-Mox-Mox—Severe Winter of 1855-56—Portions of Governor Stevens' Report—He Denounces the Course of Major General Wool..... 60

CHAPTER VIII

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES CONTINUED.

First Cloud Arises Foreshadowing the Rogue River War—Many Miners Flock to the Klamath Valley in 1850—Murder of Young Dilley—Major Kearney Assumes Charge of Government Property at Steilacoom, Astoria, Vancouver and The Dalles—James Applegate Assists in Exploring the Country—Captain James Stuart Gives Battle to the Indians June 18th—Many Indian Prisoners Are Captured—The Second Walla Walla Council—The Bannock and Piute War of 1878—Volunteers Organize to Defend Pendleton—Death of State Senator C. L. Jewell—Colonel Miles is Suspicious—Five Crows Kill Chief Egan—Umatillas Flushed With Victory—White Cloud, Quit-a-Tum's and Aps are Hanged..... 70

## CHAPTER IX.

## OREGON: PHYSICAL FEATURES AND EVOLUTION.

Boundaries of the State—Divided by the Cascade Mountains—Importance of the Willamette Valley—A Land of Rivers and Clear, Pure Water—Average Elevation of Eastern Oregon—Rivers, Water Courses and Irrigation Possibilities—Climatology, and Healthfulness—Evolution of the Government—Deserts of the Interior Have their Wealth of Pasturage—A Provisional Government—The Willamette Cattle Company—Americans Outgeneral English Diplomats—The Organic Laws..... 77

## PART II

## WASCO COUNTY

## CHAPTER I

## TRADITIONARY, LEGENDARY AND AUTHENTIC.

The Original Wasco County—Definition of the Word Wasco—History Older than the Most Shadowy Indian Legends—Statement of Dr. William McKay—The Dalles Settled by the Wasco Tribe—Salmon Fishing at the Cascade—Strange Statues formed by the Hand of Nature—Mount Hood—Influence of the Medicine Men—Conversion of One Thousand Indians—C. W. Denton Describes the Various Indian Tribes—Was There a Hudson's Bay Company's Post at The Dalles?—Opening of the "Barlow Road"—Wasco-pum—The Oregon Volunteers—Skirmish between Hostiles and Troops Led by Colonel Gilliam..... 85

## CHAPTER II

## PASSING EVENTS—1805 TO 1853.

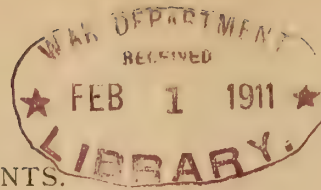
One Hundred Years Ago—the Indian Village of Win-quatt—Natives are Friendly—Interesting Relic of the Lewis and Clark Exposition Found Near The Dalles—Letter from George H. Hines—Denominational Missions at The Dalles—Dr. Marcus Whitman Looks Over the Ground—Extract From an Impressive Address by Rev. H. K. Hines—Jason and Daniel Lee—The Dalles Mission an Outpost of Civilization—Indian "Regeneration" for Revenue Only—Methodist Missionary Society Claims The Dalles Townsite—Fathers Rosseau and Mesplie—Building of Fort Dalles—Elaborate Structures Erected by Captain Jordan—They Eventually Fall Into the Hands of the Sorosis Society—General Grant's Two Short Visits to The Dalles.... 97

## CHAPTER III

## PASSING EVENTS—1846 TO 1862.

A French Trapper the First Settler in Wasco County—Nathan Olney Comes in 1847—Short Sketch of His Career—Oregon Donation Land Claim Law—Description of the Locality of The Dalles—Judge William C. McLaughlin Builds a Cabin at Crate's Point—Earliest Permanent Settlers—First Steam Boat Above the Cascades—Oregon Under Provisional Government—Wasco, the "Mother of Counties"—Organic Act Creating the County—First Meeting of the Board of County Commissioners—Judge Cyrus Olney Holds the First Session of District Court in Wasco County—Money is Appropriated to Build a Jail—The Oregon Steam Navigation Company—Henry Villard Appears on the Scene—Prohibitive Freight Tariff on the Columbia River—Severe Winter of 1861-2—Record of Temperatures..... 106





## CONTENTS.

xi

### CHAPTER IV

#### PASSING EVENTS—1862 TO 1905.

The Dalles the Center of Wasco County's Population—Dismemberment of Wasco's Territory Begins—Mr. Edward Mahn the Pioneer Hill Farmer—Financial Condition of the County in 1880—Severe Winter in 1880-81—Great Losses of Cattle, Sheep and Horses—Railroad Approaches The Dalles—New Court House—The Oregon Legislature of 1882—Again Takes a Slice From Wasco—Opening of the Locks of the Cascades—The Event Celebrated With Great Eclat—Wheat Takes the Lead in Wasco County's Resources—Growing Importance of the Fruit Industry—Failure of the Salmon Catch in 1896-7—Engineer McCullough Speaks in Behalf of an Open Columbia River to the Sea—Portage Roads and Boat Railway Projects—Wasco County Emerges From Under the Handicap of an Enormous Public Debt—More Attempts to Form New Counties. 117

### CHAPTER V

#### THE HISTORIC CITY OF THE DALLES.

Twinkling Camp Fires of the Immigrants of the Early 'Fifties—Geographical Location of The Dalles—Poem by Ruth Gatch—Story of the Town as Built by White Men—Origin of its Name—John C. Bell the First Merchant—Mail Route Established in 1851—Exceedingly Poor Freight Service—Pioneer Days Described by Mrs. Lord—The Dalles Becomes the Capital of a County—Townsite of "Dalles City"—Original Board of Trustees—Hostile Attitude of Indians Excites Apprehension in 1854—Picture of The Dalles as it Appeared in 1858—The City Becomes an Important Outfitting Point for Prospectors and Miners—Disastrous Fire of May 21, 1879—Boom Period—July Flood of 1880..... 127

### CHAPTER VI

#### THE DALLES—CONTINUED.

Amendment to the City Charter Passed by the Oregon Legislature—Wonderful Improvement of the Town in 1880-1—Fish Packing Becomes a Leading Industry—Serious Fire Sunday, September 2, 1888—Another Destructive Blaze Saturday, January 11, 1890—The Same Year the Federal Census Enumerators Find 3,500 People at The Dalles—City is Enjoined from Purchasing a \$50,000 Water Works Plant—Vast Amount of Property Wiped Out by a \$1,000,000 Fire September 2, 1891—"Hard Times" of 1893—The "Big Flood" of June, 1894—History of The Dalles Fire Department—Church History From Early Days of the Missions—Fraternal Societies—Ladies' Clubs—Complete Roster of City Officials From 1855..... 139

### CHAPTER VII

#### HOOD RIVER AND DUFUR.

The Former Town the Second City in Wasco County—A Hustling Commercial Center of Eastern Oregon—Earliest Settlement in the Place Made by W. C. Laughlin in 1852—Postoffice Established in 1859—First Mercantile Venture Made in 1877—Townsite Platted in 1881 by H. C. and E. F. Coe—Settlers Flock In—Railroad Rumors in the Air the Same Year—Organization of Company G, Oregon National Guard—First City Election December 4, 1894—Full Roster of City Officials—Fraternal Societies—The Picturesque City of Dufur—First Settler Came in 1852—C. A. Williams Engaged in Mercantile Business in 1878—Townsite Platted December 1, 1880, by E. B. and A. J. Dufur, Jr.—Visible Signs of Improvement in 1881—Dufur Incorporated as a Town by the Oregon Legislature in January, 1893—At a Standstill During the "Hard Times" Beginning in 1893—Great Southern Railroad Reaches Dufur—Present Business and Social Conditions..... 157

## CHAPTER VIII

## OTHER TOWNS.

Antelope Ranks Fourth Among the Municipalities of Wasco County—Situating Seven Miles Southeast of Shaniko—Origin of Its Name—Nathan W. Wallace Settles Here in 1870—Hostile Indians Infest the Vicinity—Incorporations in the Air—First Mayor John L. Hollingshead—Serious Conflagration July 11, 1898—Shaniko—Description of the Town—Origin of Its Name—Real History of Shaniko Begins in 1900—Incorporation of the Shaniko Warehouse Company—Railroad Train Rolls In May 13, 1900—Cascade Locks—First Came Into Prominence in 1880—Tygh Valley—Mosier—Kingsley—Wapinitia—Wamic—Boyd—Bakeoven—Celilo—Mount Hood—Viento—Victor—Simasho Postoffice—Ridgeway—Friend—Endersley—Menominee..... 166

## CHAPTER IX

## DESCRIPTIVE.

Boundaries, Topography, Geology, Altitude, Climate and Soil of "Wasco, the Mother of Counties"—Industrial Resources—Analysis of Wasco County's Soil—Valuable Table of Mean and Monthly Temperatures and Precipitation From the Year 1853—Small Farms the Rule—Great Variety of Cereal and Pomological Productions—The First Fruit Trees Planted in Wasco County—Oldest Orchards at the Cascades—River Freights at One Period Prohibitive—World Wide Fame of Hood River Apples—The Flora—Enormous Runs of Salmon in the Columbia—Majestic Mountains—The Lumber Industry—Receipts for Hood River Crops—The Columbia River—Extracts From the Diary of Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens—The Indian Village of Wish-ram—Description of The Dalles of the Columbia—"The Bridge of the Gods"—Indian Burial Grounds—The Famous Moving Mountain—The Warm Springs Reservation..... 175

## CHAPTER X

## POLITICAL.

Fifty Years' Review—During Early Days in Wasco County the Democratic Party Was Supreme—With the Opening of the Civil War There Came a Decided Change—Sometimes the Prohibition Party Had a Portion of a Ticket in the Field—Political History of Wasco County From the Date of Its Organization—Initial Election June 6, 1854—Contest Between Jerry G. Dennis and C. W. Shaug—Election of June 4, 1860—John C. Breckenridge, for President, Carries Wasco County Against Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas—Personalities of Pioneer Political Officials—Wasco County Lines Up in Favor of Salem for State Capital—Successive Elections to November 8, 1904 ..... 194

## CHAPTER XI

## EDUCATIONAL.

First School in Wasco County—Taught by a Soldier in the Regular Army—Educational Work of the Early Christian Missionaries—Union Street School at The Dalles Erected in 1873—Impossibility of Grading Schools Where Teachers Were Few—St. Mary's Academy—Second School in the County Established in the '50's—Issues of the Civil War Disrupt School Districts—John Michell's First School—Wasco Independent Academy—Capital Stock Subscribed \$20,000—Prof. T. M. Gatch, Principal—It is Made a Branch of the Normal Institute of Oregon—List of Graduates—Roster of Wasco County Teachers in 1905..... 208

PART III

SHERMAN COUNTY

CHAPTER I

CURRENT EVENTS—1805 to 1905.

Territory of Sherman County Set Aside in 1889—Situated Between the John Day and Des Chutes Rivers—Dr. Marcus Whitman Meets Soldiers at De Moss Springs in 1843—Samuel Price One of the Earliest Settlers—Hay Enterprise of Henry Barnum—Florence Miners Perish in the Snow of 1862—Quite a Colony of Settlers Locate in 1865—More Arrivals in 1879—Organization of a Band of Vigilantes—Residents Begin to Agitate for the Formation of a New County—Enabling Act Passed in February, 1889, by the Oregon Legislature—Meeting of the First Board of Commissioners—Erection of a Court House and Jail in 1893—Railroad Completed to Wasco in October, 1897—Glaring Land Frauds Committed by The Dalles Military Road Company..... 427

CHAPTER II

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Moro, the Capital of Sherman County—History of the Town Begins in the '80's—Name of the County Seat of Spanish Derivation—In 1887 the Town Assumes the Proportions of a Village—City Charter Granted in 1899—Roster of City Officials From 1899—The Modern City of Wasco—Named From the County in Which it was Originally Located—Great Prosperity in 1887—Church History—City Officials Since 1898—Grass Valley—In the Heart of One of the Finest Wheat Belts in Eastern Oregon—Dr. C. R. Rollins the First Settler—Organization of a Fire Company in 1898—Kent—Fourth Town in Sherman County—Grant—De Moss Springs—Rufus—Biggs—Klondike—Murray Springs—Other Localities..... 443

CHAPTER III

DESCRIPTIVE.

Location, Altitude and Topography of Sherman County—Many Extensive Districts are Carved into Productive Farms—Climate and Precipitation—Soil—Wheat the Principal Revenue Crop—Many Large Farms in the County—Amount of Government Land Open to Settlement—Description of the Two Boundary Rivers, John Day and Des Chutes..... 454

CHAPTER IV

POLITICAL.

Enabling Act Provided that the Governor Should Appoint the First Officers—County is Divided into Four Election Precincts—First Day at the Polls—Successive Elections Until November 8, 1904..... 457

CHAPTER V

EDUCATIONAL.

Excellent Schools of Sherman County—The First Building—Extracts From Educational Data—Report of School Superintendent Bright—Annual Report for 1892—For 1894—Apportionment of School Money for April, 1905—The Middle Oregon Baptist Academy..... 460



## PART IV

## GILLIAM COUNTY

## CHAPTER I

## PASSING EVENTS, 1860—1905.

The Old Immigration Road—Stock Raising the Principal Industry in the Earlier History of Gilliam County—First Grain Grown on the Creek Bottoms by Conrad Shott—Settlers of 1872—First Sawmill Erected in 1874 by Edward Wineland—Initial Store Conducted in 1876 by R. J. Robinson—D. F. Strickland the First Postmaster—Shuttler Flat the First Hill Land Settled and Utilized for Agricultural Purposes—The "Double Winter" of 1881-2—Enabling Act Organizing Gilliam County—Long Continued County Seat Contest—Condon Becomes the Capital of the County de facto September 17, 1890—Gilliam County is Called Upon for a Slice of Her Territory—The Year 1901 One of Great Progress—Construction Train Rolls Into Condon in April, 1905—Other Railroad Matters..... 559

## CHAPTER II

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

Condon the County Seat—A City Built on a Hill—All Roads Lead to Condon—Topography and Surroundings—First House Erected by William F. Potter in 1879—David B. Trimble the First Postmaster—Origin of the Town's Name—Disastrous Fire September 27, 1891—Organization of a Fire Department in June, 1899—City Charter of Condon Amended in 1901—Organization of the Condon Commercial Club—Church History—Roster of City Officials From 1893—Arlington—Elijah Ray Builds the First House in 1880—First Mercantile Business Established in 1881—Original Townsite Platted in April, 1882—City Controls Water Works in 1897—Town Incorporated in 1886-7—Mayville—Blalock—Lone Rock—Olex—Clem—Alville—Willows—Trail Fork—Quinn's—Croy—Welshons..... 568

## CHAPTER III

## DESCRIPTIVE.

Size of Gilliam County—A Crop Failure Has Never Been Known—Contour of the Country—Elevation of Various Points—Climatic Conditions—Mean Temperature and Precipitation—A Wheat Country Par Excellence—Natural Resources—Soil—Abundant Supply of Pure Water—Extensive Wheat Fields On the Flats—Many Farmers and Stockmen Have Large Bank Accounts..... 574

## CHAPTER IV

## POLITICAL.

First County Officials—Results of the First Election—Tie Vote Between Arlington and Condon Lengthens the County Seat Contest—Successive Elections Until November 8, 1904..... 577

## CHAPTER V

## EDUCATIONAL.

Gilliam County at One Period Comprised a School District by Itself—Boundaries of District No. 5—First School in the County Near the Ranch of Conrad Shott—District No. 1—Report of School Superintendent H. H. Hendricks for 1888—Second School House Erected in 1871—School Apportionment for 1893—Report of School Superintendent Daggett for 1897—Report of Superintendent McArthur for 1894 ..... 581

PART V  
WHEELER COUNTY.

CHAPTER I

PASSING EVENTS—1859 TO 1905.

Location of Wheeler County—Gold Seekers—Captain Wallen Explores the John Day Valley—Early Travel-  
ers—Beginning of the Road from The Dalles to Canyon City—Dangerous Times—First Express on this  
Road—H. H. Wheeler's Stage—First Settlers—Burnt Ranch—Camp Watson—Other Settlers—Bannock and  
Piute Indian War of 1878—First Post Office—New County Talk—Effort to Create Sutton County Failed—  
Beginning of Effort that Resulted in the Formation of Wheeler County—Enabling Act—Apportionment of  
Debt—First Juries of Wheeler County—Location of County Seat—Death of John Day—Range War—For-  
mation of Pioneer Association—Native Daughters Organize..... 635

CHAPTER II

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Fossil, County Seat—Selection of Name—Hoover Established Fossil Post Office—Location—Platting of Town-  
site—Fossil Incorporates—First Fire—Fossil Water Company Organize—Fossil of To-day—Caledonian  
Club—Table of Town Officials Mitchell—Her Natural Advantages—First Settler—First Store—Fire Burns  
Richard's Store—First Catastrophe from Water—What was in Mitchell in 1893—Early Characters—Fire in  
March, 1896—Fire in August, 1899—Mitchell Enlarges Her Border—Bond Issue Voted in 1901—Terrible De-  
vastation by Waterspout in 1904—Mitchell's Postmasters—List of Town Officers—Twickenham—Early Set-  
tlers—Spray—Location and Resources—Richmond is Well Situated—Waterman—Burnt Ranch—Caleb—  
Barite—Antone Lost Valley..... 648

CHAPTER III

DESCRIPTIVE.

Size of Wheeler County—General Contour—Climate—Altitude—Apples and Grain do Well in All Parts, Other  
Fruits in Sections—Timber Resources—Government Land—Wheeler's Great Resource, Stock—Game—Pine  
Creek Valley—Along John Day—Mountain Creek Country—Waterman Country—Mines—Portions of  
Wheeler County once a Sea Bottom—Climate in Those Days—Fossil Remains—Formation of Country—  
John Day Canyon..... 656

CHAPTER IV

POLITICAL.

First Officials—General Election Locating County Seat—Successive Elections until June 5, 1905..... 659

CHAPTER V

EDUCATIONAL.

First School—Fossil's First School—Fossil Takes Great Interest in Educational Matters—County High School  
Voted—Located at Fossil—Mitchell's First School—Present School Facilities in Mitchell—Successive Re-  
ports of County Superintendents ..... 661

## PART VI

## CROOK COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I

## PASSING EVENTS—1843 TO 1889.

Fremont Expedition—Creation of Warm Spring Indian Reservation—Road Made by Major Stein—Howard Maupin—Earliest Settlers—The Willamette Valley and Cascade Mountain Wagon Road Company—Account of Indians—First Indian Fight in Crook County—More Settlers and Improvements—Raid of Snake Indians in Spring of 1868—Camp Polk—Derivation of Ochoco—Agitation of Question of Dividing Wasco County—Prineville—Severe Weather in 1880-1—Organization of Crook County—Enabling Act—Killing of Two Men—Harrison and Longdon Executed—Vigilantes Committee—Death of Huston and Luster—Moonshiners—First Term of Circuit Court—New Court House—Beaver Country Becomes Part of Crook County—Roads Paved with Wool—High Water on Ochoco—Financial Conditions of Crook County—Des Chutes Reclamation & Irrigation Company ..... 699

## CHAPTER II

## PASSING EVENTS—1889 TO 1905.

Another Prosperous Year for Crook County—Election Precincts—Country Being Fenced—Irrigation is Begun—Crook County Has No Railroad—Population of Crook County in 1902—Columbia Southern Irrigation Company—Range War in Crook County—1,000 Sheep Slaughtered in 1904—Automobile Route in County—More Sheep Slaughtered—Anonymous Letter on Sheep Killing—Irrigation Matters..... 713

## CHAPTER III

## PRINEVILLE.

Location—Barney Prine—Story of Early Days—Poker Game—Resume of Business in Prineville from Early Times to Present—Prineville Townsite—Desparadoes Attempt to Run Town—Disastrous Fire—Prineville Becomes a City—Water Bonds—Business of Post Office—Building Activity—Water Supply for Prineville—Electric Light Plant in 1900—Water Plant—Citizens Business League of Prineville—Long Distance Telephone Comes—City Park Secured—Postmasters of Prineville—Fraternal Associations ..... 723

## CHAPTER IV

## OTHER CITIES AND TOWNS.

Bend and Vicinity—Madras—Incoming Settlers—Paulina—Meadow Country—Ashwood—Gold on Trout Creek—Silver King Mine—Cline Falls—Falls of the Des Chutes—Lytle—Sisters—Laidlaw—Haycreek—Forest—Haystack—Lamonta—Lava—Howard—Post—Culver—Other Towns ..... 728

## CHAPTER V

## DESCRIPTIVE.

Extent of Crook County—Climate—County Considered by Sections—Des Chutes River—Land Classed—County Bounded—Desert Lands—Hay Creek Ranch—Prineville Land & Livestock Company—Timber Lands of the County—Lava Butte—Ice Caves—Warm Springs of the County—Mines of County ..... 735

## CHAPTER VI

## POLITICAL.

First County Officers in Crook County—First Election in the County—Tables of Successive Elections Showing Candidates and Vote..... 742



## CONTENTS.

xvii

### CHAPTER VII

#### EDUCATIONAL.

First School in Crook County—First School in Prineville—Superintendent's Report for 1888—Statistics Regarding Educational Interests—Prineville Academy—Superintendent's Report—Schools Graded Throughout the County—County High School—Large School Buildings—First Class to Graduate—Present Condition of Crook County Schools..... 746

### PART VII

### LAKE COUNTY

#### CHAPTER I

##### EXPLORATIONS AND INDIAN WARS.

Various Trides of Native Indians—Lake County Visited by Employees of the Hudson's Bay Company in the 30's—Explorations of General John C. Fremont—Extracts From His Journal—Discovery of Gold in Eastern Oregon and Idaho—Establishment of Forts—The Oregon Volunteers—Camp Warner—General Crook's Campaign in 1866—Expedition Under Perry—Chief Otsehoe..... 805

#### CHAPTER II

##### SETTLEMENT AND CURRENT HISTORY FROM 1869-1905.

Joseph Ross Settles in Goose Lake Valley—Indians Go on the War Path—Arrival of John O'Neil—Other Pioneer Settlers—Goose Lake Mining District—Establishment of a Mail Route—Bill for Creation of Lake County Approved by the Governor—Organic Act—First Assessment Roll—County Seat Removed From Linkville to Lakeview—Land Litigation—Opening of the Range War—Death of J. C. Conn..... 815

#### CHAPTER III.

##### THE LAND GRABBERS.

Origin of the Oregon Central Military Wagon Road Company—History of the Warner Valley Case—White Settlers Flock Into the Country—Story of the Early Settlement—Secretary Hoke Smith's Investigation—Defeat in the Courts for the Settlers..... 829

#### CHAPTER IV

##### CITIES AND TOWNS.

Four Towns in the County—Lakeview the Capital—Energetic Character of Her People—Founding of the Future County Seat—Passing Events—Citizens Who Have Held Office—Disastrous Conflagration—Paisley—New Pine Creek—Silver Lake—Forty-three Victims of a Fire. .... 843

#### CHAPTER V

##### DESCRIPTIVE.

Lake County Appropriately Named—Area and Altitude—Its Many Productive and Beautiful Valleys—The Chewaucan Basin—Goose Lake Country—Irrigation Projects—Salt Mines—Climate—Game and Fish—Grand and Impressive Scenery—Geology and Topography of the County—Rim Rocks—Wonderful Moving Lake—Fossil Beds—Hot Springs. .... 858

## CHAPTER VI

## POLITICAL.

- First Election Held in the County—Strongly Democratic in Earlier Days—Pioneer Office Holders—County Seat Contest of 1876—General Political History Down to 1904..... 868

## CHAPTER VII

## EDUCATIONAL.

- Enviab!e Position Sustained by Lake County—Population Wide Awake to Educational Affairs—Lakeview in the Lead—First School in the County in 1873—Demand for School Privileges Imperative—Reports of Superintendent ..... 876

## PART VIII

## KLAMATH COUNTY

## CHAPTER I

## FROM EARLIEST DAYS UNTIL SETTLEMENTS OF 1867.

- Klamath Territory—Early Indians—First White Men—Fremont's Explorations—Applegate Train—Selection of South Emigrant Road—Rescue of an Immigrant Train—Hudson's Bay Company Oppose South Road—Klamath Commonwealth—Modoc Atrocities—Packers Reclaim Stolen Horses—Ben Wright Punishes Modocs—Soldiers Chastise Modocs in 1853—Mr. Frain's Experience in Klamathland—Judge F. Adams Brings Cattle In—Early Settlers and Explorers—Establishment of Fort Klamath—Citizens Oppose Abandonment of the Fort—Clamath Reservation Made—Treaty with Indians—Lucien Applegate Made Indian Agent—Other Indian Agents—Progress of Indians in Civilization—Dispute over Reservation Boundary—Klamath Indians..... 923

## CHAPTER II

## FROM EARLY SETTLEMENT TO MODOC WAR.

- Scattered Settlers—First Permanent Settler—Linkville Founded—Crops Can Be Grown—More Settlers—Sawmill Established in 1868—Talk of a Road Through the Country—A Railway is Surveyed—Mail Route Established—Stage Is Established..... 938

## CHAPTER III

## THE MODOC WAR.

- Status of Klamath Country and Settlers at Outbreak of War—Brief Summary of the Struggle—General Canby's Recital of Events Leading up to Modoc War—Meacham Gets Modocs to Reservation—They Soon go to Lost River—Settlers Complain of Depredations from Indians—Citizens ask Relief—Finally Military Takes Action—Authorities Wrestling with Question of Location of Modocs—Real Cause of War Modocs Refusal to Abide by Treaty—Yreka Uses Influence against Modocs Being on Reservation—Linkville Pointed out as Best Headquarters for Military—Major Otis Asks Indians to a Conference—Captain Jack Shows Signs of Treachery—Account of Meeting—Major Otis' Report—General Canby's Intention—Captain Jackson Ordered to Remove Modocs to Reservation, Arrest Leaders, Peaceable if Possible, Forcibly if Necessary—Accounts of Jackson's Actions—Another Fight across River from Jackson's Command—Various Murders Following these Battles—Various Blunders..... 942

CHAPTER IV

CONTINUATION OF MODOC WAR.

Further Accounts of Murders—Settlers Flock to Linkville—Volunteers Sent out by Governor—Indian Allies Faithful to Whites—Col. Wheaton Assumes Command in Person—Lava Beds—Wheaton's Battle—General Canby Joins Field Troops—Murder of General Canby—"Peace" Parleys out of the way, War to the Knife—War Prosecuted with Vigor—Company of Capt. Evans Annihilated—General Davis Arrives at Lava Beds—Account of His Actions until Close of War—Number Killed and Wounded—Hot Creek Indians Slain—Trial of Leaders and their Execution—Civil Authorities Attempt to get Leaders..... 956

CHAPTER V

FROM CLOSE OF MODOC WAR TO THE YEAR 1905.

General Conditions—Tax List—Land Grabbers—Agitation for New County—Klamath County Organized—Enabling Act—Current Events—Hard Times—Klamath County Prosperous—Irrigation Items—Prosperity Continues—Immense Irrigation Enterprises—Railroads Coming—Financial Standing of Klamath County.... 967

CHAPTER VI

CITIES AND TOWNS.

General Summary—Klamath Falls—Original Name—Selection of Site—George Nurse Labors as Early Pioneer—Various Steps of Progress—Original Plat, Other Additions—Business Houses—Klamath Falls Selected for Name—Merrill—Bonanza—Fort Klamath—Keno—Dairy—Bly—Other Towns and Postoffices..... 975

CHAPTER VII

DESCRIPTIVE.

General Word—Location and Boundary of County—Climate—Tule Lake Valley—Poe Valley—Langell's Valley—Sprague River—Sican Valley—Williamson River Valley—Horsefly, Barnes, Swan Lake, and Yonna Vallies—Wood River, Klamath, and Odell Sections—Timber Resources—Stock Interests—Game—Berry Patch—Lost River—Various Streams—Lakes—Crater Lake—Upper Klamath Lake—Other Lakes—Hot Springs—Closing Word ..... 984

CHAPTER VIII

POLITICAL.

Good Men for County Officers—O. A. Stearns is Delegate—County Machinery Launched—Klamath County's First Election—June, 1886, Election—Election of 1888—Election of 1890—Successive Elections ..... 996

CHAPTER IX

EDUCATIONAL.

First School—Other Schools—Table of Pupils—Linkville Takes Steps for New School House—Movements for High School—Latest Report of Klamath County Schools—Roster of County Teachers.....1000



## PART IX

## ADDENDA

## CHAPTER I

## PRESS OF WASCO, SHERMAN, GILLIAM, WHEELER, CROOK, LAKE AND KLAMATH COUNTIES.

The Importance of the Newspaper—Wasco County—The Dalles Journal—The Mountaineer—The Times—Times Mountaineer—The Weekly—Dalles Tribune—Inland Empire—Weekly Sun—Oregon Democrat—Trade Journal—Oregon Democratic Journal—Economist—Chronicle—Hood River Glacier—Baptist Sentinel—Reformer—Dispatch—Hood River Sun—Dufur Dispatch—Antelope Herald—The Republican—Shaniko Leader—Tygh Valley Bee—Sherman County—Observer—News—Journal—Recorder—Observer—Origination of "Inland Empire"—News—Dispatch—Journal—Leader—Republic—Bulletin—Recorder—Gilliam County—Arlington Times—Town Talk—Riverside Enterprise—Review—Advocate—Record—Appeal—Globe—Condon Times—Crook County—Ochoco Pioneer—Preineville News—Ochoco Review—Journal—Bend Bulletin—Des Chutes Echo—Madras Pioneer—Ashwood Prospector—Lake County—State Line Herald—Examiner—Rustler—Post—Central Oregonian—Wheeler County—Monitor—News—Sentinel—Courier—Klamath County—Four Papers have been in Klamath County—Star—Express—Klamath Republican—High School News.....1055

## CHAPTER II

## REMINISCENT.

Indian Wars of 1854-5—How Explorer Clark Spelled His Name—A Reminiscence of the Indian War—First Marriage in Wasco County—A Good Indian—Eighty-ton Boat—Cascade Massacre—John Slibender—Fort Boise Massacre—A Real, Live President—Snowstorm of 1884-5—Relic of the Lewis & Clark Expedition—Colonel Gilliam—Hank Vaughn—Advising the Government—Incident of the Modoc War—Dave Hill—Chief Henry Blowe—A Relic of the Early Days—Death on the Desert—Relic of the Stone Age.....1070

## GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
William Clark.....	16	Mount Hood from Lost lake	208	Fort rock, a noted landmark in Lake county .....	816
Meriwether Lewis .....	16	Combined harvester at work in Sherman county .....	432	A Result of the Lake County Range War .....	816
H'co-a-h'co-a-h'cotes-Min, No Horns on his Head.....	48	Moro, county seat of Sherman county .....	443	On the Lake county Desert. 816	
Hee-oh'ks-te-Kin, the Rabbit's Skin Leggins .....	64	Wheat scene in Sherman county .....	448	A tenderfoot on the range....	832
The Dalles Hospital.....	97	Residence of John Simpson..	454	Table mountain .....	832
Cascade Locks .....	112	Plowing scene in Gilliam county .....	559	Vew of Chewaucan marsh..	848
White River Falls.....	112	Freighting team between Ar- lington and Condon .....	559	A common view in Lake county .....	848
Site of the Methodist mission building, erected in 1838...	116	Birdseye view of Condon, county seat of Gilliam county .....	577	Lakeview, county seat of Lake county .....	864
Guard House of old Fort Dalles, erected in 1858....	116	Sheep shearers at work in Gilliam county .....	580	Williamson river at the mouth of Spring creek .....	928
Wasco county's first court house .....	116	Fossil, county seat of Wheeler county .....	648	Link river .....	928
Surgeon's quarters of old Fort Dalles .....	116	Prineville, county seat of Crook county .....	704	Lake Ewaucan .....	944
Wasco Indian dancers .....	128	Scene on the Deschutes ...	720	Lost river .....	944
Fish wheel on the Columbia and Cascade Locks .....	128	The Sisters .....	720	Nesting on the Klamath....	960
Methodist Episcopal mission, established March 22, 1838.	144	Old Brokentop .....	736	Typical Klamath Indians ...	960
Salmon fishing on the Col- umbia .....	144	Benham Falls of the Des- chutes .....	736	Klamath county fruit .....	960
Scene on the Columbia .....	160	Alfalfa field, scene in the Haystack country .....	740	Klamath county Alfalfa field	960
The Dalles, Oregon, in 1858.	160			Klamath Falls, county seat of Klamath county .....	976
Celilo Falls, Columbia river.	176			Crater lake .....	992
The Dalles, County seat of Wasco county .....	192			Threshing scene in the Kla- math valley .....	992
				Pelican Bay, upper Klamath lake .....	992





# INDEX

## WASCO COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE
Adams, Manuel D.....	359
Adams, Stephen B.....	366
Adkisson, Joshua T.....	293
Allen, Andy M.....	240
Anderson, Alexander J.....	363
Anderson, Enoch E.....	342
Anderson, Milton J.....	249
Balch, Charles P.....	233
Bartell, Gustav E.....	330
Bartmess, Samuel E.....	391
Bauer, Venz.....	319
Belieu, Benjamin F.....	291
Bernard, Charles.....	226
Bishop, Thomas.....	316
Blakeney, Jesse W.....	300
Blowers, Amby S.....	373
Blowers, Laurence N.....	382
Boggs, James C.....	354
Bolton, Absalom D.....	307
Bolton, Lewis P.....	311
Bolton, Wilbur.....	420
Bonney, Augustus A.....	331
Booth, John S.....	418
Bourland, Oliver M.....	322
Bradley, Eber R.....	333
Bradshaw, William L.....	315
Brooks, Samuel L.....	400
Brookhouse, William.....	230
Brosius, Framton C.....	394
Brown, John W.....	390
Buchler, August.....	295
Bunn, George.....	414
Burgess, J. Newton.....	405
Burget, Charles N.....	277
Butler, Isaiah J.....	353
Butler, Leslie.....	392
Butler, Polk.....	334
Butler, Ralph E.....	339
Butler, Roy D.....	402
Butler, Truman.....	391
Caddy, Frank.....	369
Campbell, George C.....	414
Campbell, Julius.....	414
Cates, Daniel L.....	340
Castner, George R.....	350
Champlin, Charles V.....	393
Chandler, Charles.....	356
Chandler, Frank.....	346
Chittenden, Hiram.....	240
Church, Frank G.....	316
Clark, Lucius E.....	313

	PAGE
Clark, Newton.....	339
Clark, William L.....	289
Clarke, Charles N.....	386
Clausen, Frederick.....	314
Cochran, Samuel.....	317
Coe, Henry C.....	228
Cook, Osmer W.....	408
Coon, Thomas R.....	290
Cooper, Daniel J.....	368
Cooper, David R.....	377
Cooper, George.....	365
Copple, Simpson.....	311
Cox, Perez A.....	325
Craft, Jacob.....	302
Crappier, William S.....	347
Creighton, David.....	355
Crockett, Hezekiah C.....	312
Crossen, James B.....	299
Crowe, Luther E.....	285
Culbertson, George D.....	389
Cunning, Thomas J.....	334
Cushing, Milo M.....	248
Cushing, William H.....	249
Dallas, Theodore C.....	229
Davidson, Arthur J.....	422
Davidson, Charles.....	421
Davidson, Horatio F.....	384
Davidson, Payton S.....	420
Davis, Daniel O.....	321
Davis, William H.....	282
Deckert, August.....	219
Deni, Joseph.....	357
Dethman, Christian.....	237
Dickson, James W.....	245
Dodds, Hiram C.....	238
Donnell, Zelek M.....	284
Doyle, Albert G.....	251
Doyle, Michael.....	406
Drake, Riley V.....	242
Dufur, Andrew J. Jr.....	232
Dufur, W. H. Harrison.....	274
Dumble, Howard L.....	397
Ehrck, William.....	303
Elton, John W.....	407
Elwood, John L.....	262
Evans, Leander.....	388
Everett, S. I.....	269
Fargher, Arthur W.....	260
Fargher, Horatio A.....	362
Fargher, Thomas C.....	349

	PAGE
Ferguson, Alfred.....	239
Ferguson, Belle R.....	331
Ferguson, Elmer E.....	329
Fitzpatrick, John H.....	375
Fitzpatrick, Will.....	401
Fligg, George W.....	247
Forman, Benjamin L.....	385
Fraley, Charles.....	371
Fraser, Alexander.....	409
Frazier, Aaron.....	277
French, Daniel M.....	425
French, Joshua W.....	278
French, Smith.....	284
Fulton, James.....	241
Fulton, J. Franklin.....	227
Gibbons, John J.....	271
Gilbert, Clinton L.....	379
Gillmore, James H.....	258
Gilman, Charles N.....	309
Ginger, Frank.....	383
Glavey, Michael M.....	252
Glavey, Thomas W.....	252
Glisan, Edwin T.....	225
Gorman, Richard J.....	287
Gribble, William S.....	372
Grimes, Clayton M.....	330
Grimes, F. Leroy.....	328
Gulliford, Jacob A.....	234
Hampshire, John F.....	286
Hansen, Hans.....	423
Harbison, Robert E.....	323
Harriman, Arthur M.....	230
Harris, John H.....	234
Harriman, Edward M.....	247
Harriman, William J.....	281
Harth, George A.....	341
Haynes, Bert H.....	416
Haynes, Ellsworth A.....	326
Haynes, Joseph.....	235
Haynes, William R.....	326
Heisser, Alexander.....	269
Heisler, Charles M.....	258
Heisler, Monroe.....	254
Heisler, William.....	255
Hemman, C. Ernest.....	220
Henderson, John L.....	296
Henderson, Walter.....	305
Hendricson, Morvin.....	362
Hendrix, Willis A.....	350
Hibbard, Henry J.....	313
Hill, Edwin M.....	276

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Hill, Marshall.....	343	McCoy, Joseph H.....	294	Sigman, Melvin.....	258
Hillgen, Frederic H.....	355	McHargue, James.....	390	Sigman, Richard.....	252
Hinman, Eli T.....	250	Menefee, Frank.....	223	Slocum, George I.....	236
Hixson, Augustus.....	408	Menefee, William R.....	219	Slusher, Thomas W. S.....	320
Howe, Alma L.....	246	Mehl, Carl F.....	364	Smith, Ezra L.....	336
Howie, Andrew J.....	283	Michell, John.....	424	Smith, James M.....	415
Hunter, William A.....	365	Miller, John I.....	347	Smith, Lyman.....	253
Irvine, Frank.....	406	Moad, Archibald C.....	267	Southern, Charles H.....	402
Isenberg, F. Howard.....	344	Morris, Clarence L.....	384	Sproat, Boyd N.....	318
Isenberg, Miles P.....	345	Morris, Thomas F.....	268	Staats, William H.....	320
Jackson, Francis M.....	324	Morse, Lewis E.....	381	Stark, Frank J.....	419
Jaksha, Martin.....	341	Morton, Joseph W.....	353	Stewart, Alexander.....	291
Jayne, Andrew A.....	398	Mosier, Jefferson N.....	377	Stirnweis, John H.....	294
Jenkins, Carey H.....	272	Mosier, Jonah H.....	379	Stogsdill, Asa G.....	382
Johns, Samuel S.....	265	Nace, Seraphine.....	353	Stoller, Peter.....	229
Johnston, Charles W.....	245	Nicholson, Charles J.....	310	Stranahan, Albert K.....	411
Johnston, George W.....	231	Nicholson, James A.....	309	Stranahan, Charles H.....	264
Johnston, J. Henry.....	238	Nickelsen, Ingwert C.....	305	Stranahan, James A.....	419
Johnston, John C.....	239	Nickelsen, Martin H.....	273	Stranahan, Oscar L.....	264
Johnston, Samuel B.....	268	Nolin, James M.....	270	Stratton, Frank R.....	328
Johnston, Thomas H.....	344	Nolin, John W.....	279	Stubling, C. Johann.....	310
Jones, Owen.....	367	Obrist, Jacob.....	412	Swett, Charles H.....	345
Keller, A. Ad.....	363	Odell, William.....	417	Taylor, William H.....	337
Kelly, Hampton.....	376	Parker, Asenath L.....	359	Thomas, Alvin A.....	260
Kelly, Lucern B.....	376	Patterson, Jonathan N.....	283	Thomas, Daniel E.....	308
Kimsey, Doctor S.....	411	Patterson, Jeremiah M.....	299	Thomas, Lindsey B.....	301
Kirchheimer, Peter A.....	404	Peabody, John C.....	275	Thorburn, Matthew A.....	322
Klindt, Henry.....	280	Pealer, Russell.....	364	Tomlinson, Henry H.....	371
Klinger, Louis J.....	244	Perkins, George.....	337	Trudell, Alfred.....	354
Koberg, John H.....	297	Peters, Joseph T.....	220	Trudell, Gregoire.....	286
Lage, Hans.....	243	Phipps, John S.....	294	Turner, David A.....	288
Lage, Henry F.....	335	Potter, Eleanor.....	272	Urquhart, Andrew.....	421
Lamb, Larkin.....	292	Powne, Charles T.....	423	Vanderpool, George W.....	253
Lane, Andrew W.....	360	Prigge, Henry.....	280	Vanderpool, Willard L.....	244
Lane, Louis L.....	360	Purser, Joseph.....	348	Vanderpool William T.....	254
Lane, Norris M.....	395	Rand, J. Elmer.....	410	Wakerlig, Henry.....	424
Lang, Thomas S.....	261	Rand, Robert.....	356	Wallace, Nathaniel W.....	224
Laughlin, Robert A.....	386	Reed, Charles H.....	233	Walter, Albert A.....	413
Laughlin, William C.....	217	Reuter, John A.....	329	Walter, Orre L.....	413
Lewis, James J.....	378	Rice, Austin C.....	266	Walther, William E.....	292
Limeroth, Paulus.....	417	Rice, George W.....	342	Ward, Joseph W.....	401
Linton, Kathleen D.....	267	Rice, Horace.....	306	Ward, Thomas A.....	361
Longren, August W.....	250	Richards, William D.....	403	Waterman, Ezekiel H.....	304
Lord, Elizabeth L.....	278	Richmond, Horace S.....	375	Waterman, John W.....	263
Lueddemann, Max.....	410	Rigby, Jesse W.....	288	Waterman, Martin M.....	404
MacAllister, Abiel S.....	301	Ring, Hewitt.....	340	West, John I.....	387
Magill, John B.....	259	Rondeau, Leon.....	358	Whitehead, Albert.....	223
Marden, John M.....	307	Rondeau, Remi.....	372	Whitten, John D.....	374
Marden, Victor.....	308	Rooper, Herbert C.....	415	Williams, Charles F.....	236
Markham, Claude E.....	270	Root, Amos.....	388	Williams, George E.....	396
Markham, James F.....	298	Roth, John M.....	348	Williams, Griffith E.....	222
Marquiss, James W.....	399	Ryan, Thomas F.....	351	Williams, William H.....	237
Marsh, Abel Y.....	395	Sandoz, Charles E.....	422	Williamson, John N.....	226
Martin, P. H.....	357	Sandoz, Louis A.....	422	Wilson, David C.....	332
Marvel, Arthur A.....	338	Sanford, Alfred C.....	397	Wilson, John A.....	273
Mason, Albert I.....	333	Sargent, Isaac N.....	325	Wilson, Joseph A.....	351
Mayes, Edward S.....	396	Selleck, Bernard E.....	315	Wilson, Joseph G.....	221
Mayes, Joseph W.....	403	Selleck, Menzo C.....	317	Winchell, Virgil.....	332
Mayhew, Henry L.....	370	Seufert, Theodore J.....	327	Wing, Charles W.....	262
McAtee, Alvira.....	383	Sexton, Felix C.....	368	Wingfield, Joseph C.....	232
McAtee, John B.....	301	Shelley, Roswell.....	298	Wingfield, Orville.....	231
McBeth, Finlay.....	412	Shelley, Troy.....	303	Woodworth, Gilford D.....	287
McClure, Thomas J.....	387	Sherar, Joseph H.....	256	Woolery, John J.....	312
McCorkle, William M.....	242	Sherrieb, Frank C.....	336	Young, George A.....	392
McCoy, Dennis R.....	297	Sieverkropp, Henry O.....	318	Zachary, Daniel L.....	367
McCoy, Henson.....	352	Sigman, Alvin.....	257		



## WASCO COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Allen, Andy M.....	240	Harriman, William J.....	280	Prigge, Henry.....	280
Belieu, Benjamin F.....	288	Haynes, Bert H.....	416	Rice, Horace.....	304
Bolton, Absalom D.....	304	Haynes, Mrs. Bert H.....	416	Rice, Mrs. Horace.....	304
Bourland, Oliver M.....	320	Henderson, John L.....	296	Rigby, Jesse W.....	288
Brooks, Samuel L.....	400	Henderson, Walter.....	304		
		Henderson, Mrs. Walter.....	304	Sexton, Felix C.....	368
Chittenden, Hiram.....	240	Hendricson, Morvin.....	360	Sexton, Mrs. Felix C.....	368
Chittenden, Mrs. Hiram.....	240	Henderson, Mrs. Morvin.....	360	Sherar, Joseph H.....	256
Clark, William L.....	288			Sherar, Mrs. Jos. H.....	256
Coe, Henry C.....	228	Johnston, Thomas H.....	344	Sherrieb, Frank C.....	336
Coon, Thomas R.....	288			Slusher, Thomas W. S.....	320
Coon, Mrs. Thomas R.....	288	Keller, A. Ad.....	360	Smith, Ezra L.....	336
Cooper, Daniel J.....	368	Klindt, Henry.....	280	Staats, William H.....	320
Cooper, Mrs. Daniel J.....	368			Staats, Mrs. William H.....	320
Cushing, Milo M.....	248	Lamb, Larkin.....	288	Stewart, Alexander.....	288
Davidson, Horatio F.....	384	Lane, Andrew W.....	360	Stranahan, Charles H.....	264
Davis, Daniel O.....	320	Lane, Louis L.....	360	Stranahan, Mrs. Charles H.....	264
Davis, Mrs. Daniel O.....	320	Laughlin, William C.....	85	Stranahan, Oscar L.....	264
Davis, William H.....	280	Limeroth, Paulus.....	416	Stranahan, Mrs. Oscar L.....	264
Drake, Riley V.....	240	Limeroth, Mrs. Paulus.....	416	Stratton, Frank R.....	328
Drake, Mrs. Riley V.....	240				
Dufur, Andrew J.....	232	McCorkle, William M.....	240	Thorburn, Matthew A.....	320
Fargher, Horatio A.....	360	McCoy, Henson.....	352	Thorburn, Mrs. Matthew A.....	320
Fargher, Mrs. Horatio A.....	360	Nickelsen, Ingwert C.....	304	Turner, David A.....	288
French, Daniel M...Frontispiece					
Fulton, James.....	240	Odell, William.....	416	Wallace, Nathaniel W.....	224
Fulton, Mrs. James.....	240	Odell, Mrs. William.....	416	Wallace, Mrs. Nathaniel W.....	224
Glisan, Edwin T.....	224	Perkins, George.....	336	Ward, Thomas A.....	360
Glisan, Mrs. Edwin T.....	224	Perkins, Mrs. George.....	336	Waterman, Ezekiel H.....	304
		Potter, Mrs. Eleanor.....	272	Waterman, Mrs. Ezekiel H.....	304
				Woolery, John J.....	312

## SHERMAN COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Andrews, Benjamin L.....	494	DeMoss, Henry S.....	491	Hill, Ira F.....	474
Andrews, C. Mortimer.....	489	DeMoss, James M.....	492	Hill, Tirpin.....	542
Andrews, William H.....	520	Dennis, James.....	547	Hines, Levi S.....	482
Anson, Byron W.....	537	Dillinger, Alfred.....	482	Holman, John B.....	488
Barnum, Artimus H.....	489	Dunlap, Clark.....	470	Holmes, Samuel B.....	541
Barnum, Elvin E.....	487			Huck, Caesar C.....	513
Barnum, Ladru.....	503	Fairfield, William H.....	465	Huck, Herman H.....	473
Belshee, Joseph F.....	483	Foister, John A.....	481	Hulery, Frank L.....	491
Bennett, Milton H.....	539	Fowler, J. Shelby.....	463	Hulery, John M.....	490
Bennett, Walter H.....	539	French, Charlie F.....	473	Hull, Charles E.....	505
Biggs, William H.....	497	Frock, Henry.....	540	Hull, John.....	502
Blau, Fred.....	532	Fulton, Annie L.....	526	Hulse, Oscar P.....	513
Bottemiller, John H.....	534	Fulton, David.....	525		
Bourhill, George B.....	553	Fulton, James.....	512	Ireland, DeWitt C.....	516
Bright, Cornelius J.....	480	Fulton, John.....	474	Jackson, William F.....	485
Brock, George W.....	504	Ginn, Robert J.....	517	James, George E.....	507
Buckley, Charles A.....	529	Glass, Harleigh.....	492		
Buhman, Charles.....	522			Kaseberg, Edward E.....	488
Campbell, Richmond L.....	543	Hall, Arthur K.....	533	Kaseberg, John C.....	487
Cattron, Eugene S.....	463	Hamilton, Preston A.....	508	Krause, J. Henry.....	502
Clark, John W.....	527	Hannafin, Edmond.....	548	Krusow, Fred.....	548
Cochran, Charles K.....	508	Harvey, James W.....	467		
Curl, Caleb W.....	552	Hayes, Seth S.....	519	Large, Isaac C.....	505
Currie, William.....	469	Heath, Chancy A.....	557	Leonard, James W.....	525
DeMoss, George G.....	490	Heath, Elmer F.....	555		
		Hennagin, George.....	478	Martin, Harvey U.....	551
		Hilderbrand, George W.....	544	Martin, John R.....	503



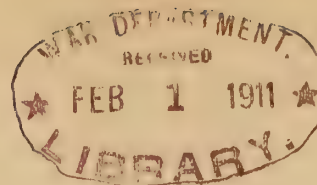
	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Martin, Leroy H.....	500	Peetz, Benjamin F.....	509	Smith, James H.....	498
Matthias, Frederic W.....	538	Peetz, Carl.....	476	Smith, John W.....	469
McDanel, Hibbard S.....	522	Peetz, Louie L.....	499	Stanton, George V.....	546
McGinnis, Thomas R.....	514	Peetz, Otto.....	527	Strong, Horace.....	517
McGrath, William H.....	468	Pike, Benjamin F.....	511		
McKee, Edward D.....	547	Pike, Irwin D.....	500	Tate, William.....	471
Meach, Edwin M.....	495	Pinkerton, Robert W.....	486	Tate, William E.....	532
Meador, Fred H.....	521	Porter, Adelbert.....	528	Tate, Worth A.....	472
Medler, Albert.....	509	Porter, Albert S.....	484	Thompson, Elwood.....	484
Medler, Bruno F.....	515			Thompson, George E.....	470
Medler, Ernest A.....	495	Ragsdale, Commodore P....	523	Tom, Charles H.....	465
Medler, Frank.....	509	Ragsdale, William H.....	511	Trotter, Sarah.....	536
Medler, Frederic.....	506	Ramey, George W.....	468	Turner, William H.....	466
Medler, Henry A.....	510	Raymond, Will A.....	506		
Medler, John.....	530	Reckmann, John.....	526	VanGilder, Milon A.....	522
Medler, Julius.....	507	Rich, Orsinus H.....	472	VanWinkle, James L.....	546
Medler, Walter.....	507	Richelderfer, Henry.....	533	Venable, Francis M.....	501
Meloy, George A.....	478	Rinearson, Jacob H.....	551	Venable, James B.....	499
Miller, James H.....	556	Rollins, Charles R.....	496	Venable, John R.....	467
Miller, Joseph J.....	535	Root, Henry.....	524	Venable, Perry A.....	509
Miller, William E.....	496	Rutledge, Walter C.....	520	Vintin, George C., Jr.....	555
Montgomery, Robert W....	531				
Moore, Charles W.....	554	Schadewitz, Henry.....	537	Walker, William W.....	518
Murchie, W. Alexander....	475	Schadewitz Louis.....	538	Wallis, George E.....	479
Myers, Dan W.....	549	Schaeffer, John J.....	535	Wallis, Rufus C.....	477
		Schassen, John.....	540	Walter, John A.....	541
Newcomb, Talmon.....	554	Schwartz, George W.....	552	Waterman, John W.....	506
Nish, Alexander.....	479	Scott, Alexander.....	464	Westerfield, William I....	545
		Sienknecht, John.....	499	Wheat, Jacob B.....	486
Oehman, William.....	477	Simpson, John.....	544	Wilcox, Hollis W.....	548
Olds, Emmitt.....	549	Sink, Everett.....	473	Wilcox, John D.....	550
O'Leary, Cornelius D.....	471	Sink, George P.....	531	Wright, Albert M.....	485
Ornduff, Harry.....	510	Sink, Thomas E.....	528		
		Smith, Hugh E.....	542	Young, David S.....	475

## SHERMAN COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Biggs, William H.....	496	Medler, John.....	528	Rollins, Charles R.....	496
Bright, Cornelius J.....	480	Miller, William E.....	496		
Buckley, Charles A.....	528			Sink, Thomas E.....	528
		Porter, Adelbert.....	528	Smith, James H.....	496
Fulton, Colonel James....	512	Porter, Mrs. Adelbert.....	528		

## GILLIAM COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Adlard, Fred.....	599	Couture, Lewis.....	605	George, Fred T.....	609
Adlard, W. T.....	602	Couture, Stephen B.....	631	Grider, S. S.....	634
Allen, F. H.....	583	Crum George L.....	601	Gross, Charles W.....	621
		Crum, J. A.....	596		
Baker, William R.....	625			Hansen, George.....	600
Barker, S. B.....	589	Daggett, Eugene W.....	594	Harrison, John.....	633
Barker, W. L.....	619	Danneman, Clemens A.....	592	Hartman, Amon.....	622
Bowerman, Jay.....	612	Dean, Thomas.....	595	Hartman, Henry W.....	605
Bowerman, Mary.....	607	Dillon, Thomas.....	618	Head, William W.....	593
Brown, John J.....	629	Dougllass, F. H.....	633	Huff, Abraham C.....	625
Brown, W. N.....	628	Dunn, Edward.....	621	Hurt, S. A. D.....	583
		Dysart, John.....	630		
Campbell, William.....	630			Johns, James M.....	624
Cantwell, D.....	603	Ebbert, J. W.....	612	Jones, Sherman.....	613
Carnine, J. M.....	586				
Cason, Pemberton F.....	618	Fitzwater, J. K.....	608	Kleizur, Manly F.....	604
Clarke, Myron O.....	632	Flett, W. G.....	588	Keys, William.....	587
Cooke, James F.....	629	Froman, Ralph.....	586	Lillie, Charles L.....	590
Cornett, William M.....	615				



## INDEX.

xxvii

	PAGE
Low, O. P.....	601
Maley, Edgar C.....	600
Maley, Oscar.....	600
Martin, Josephus.....	603
Matthews, John W.....	598
May, Ezra A.....	585
McGilvray, Samuel.....	589
McMorris, J. A.....	607
Moore, Frank.....	627
Moore, George W.....	610
Moore, Henry S.....	609
Morris, Robert L.....	584
Munroe, Roderick F.....	591
Parman, G. G.....	623
Pattison, Samuel A.....	623
Randall, Henry D.....	594

	PAGE
Richmond, John Alexander..	611
Richmond, John Arthur....	615
Rickard, Charles E.....	602
Rinehart, D. M.....	626
Rinehart, George W.....	627
Robinson, Robert H.....	602
Ruedy, A. H.....	598
Schott, George W.....	606
Shane, Clayton.....	597
Shannon, Francis M.....	605
Shelton, Andrew J.....	585
Simmons, Byron.....	613
Simmons, Jesse A.....	613
Smith, C. M.....	604
Smith, William.....	584
Smith, William.....	597
Spencer, John.....	614

	PAGE
Spencer, Robert B.....	592
Stevens, Frank B.....	617
Strickland, Hugh C.....	620
Sweet, John C.....	608
Thomas, Samuel A.....	593
Twilley, William.....	631
Ward, Fremont.....	606
Weatherford, Marion E....	596
Wehrli, William.....	587
Wells, John R.....	616
West, Hans K.....	622
West, William P.....	610
Wilcox, W. L.....	614
Wood, Joseph F.....	620
Woodland, Thomas G.....	591
Young, Mary A.....	616

## GILLIAM COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE
Baker, William R.....	624
Campbell, William.....	630
Cason, Pemberton F.....	616
Couture, Stephen B.....	630
Danneman, Clemens A.....	592
Dysart, John.....	630
Dysart, Mrs. John.....	630
George, Fred T.....	608

	PAGE
Hansen, George.....	600
Head, William W.....	592
Huff, Abram C.....	624
Johns, James M.....	624
Moore, George W.....	608
Moore, Henry S.....	608
Moore, Mrs. Henry S.....	608
Spencer, Robert B.....	592

	PAGE
Spencer, Mrs. Robert B.....	592
Stevens, Frank B.....	616
Stevens, Mrs. Frank B.....	616
Sweet, John C.....	608
Twilley, William.....	630
Wells, John R.....	616
Wells, Mrs. John R.....	616
West, William P.....	608
Withers, Matilda.....	616

## WHEELER COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE
Asher, John F.....	684
Barnard, Coe D.....	689
Barnhouse, Jacob L.....	667
Baxter, David E.....	683
Blann, Isaac.....	692
Butler, George O.....	692
Butler, John B.....	669
Campbell, W. L.....	663
Cannon, Robert D.....	690
Carroll, Charles.....	691
Carsner, Albert G.....	689
Chapman, George W.....	677
Dakan, Grant W.....	685
Davis, Samuel B.....	686
Dement, Sedgewick S.....	678
Donnelly, J. W.....	693
Donnelly, R. N.....	681
Dousman, Julia A.....	679
Fitzgerald, Mike.....	673
Gates, William H.....	687
Gillenwater, Luther D.....	672
Gilliam, Robert A.....	668
Hale, Fred A.....	674

	PAGE
Hale, Llewellyn H.....	675
Helm, A., Jr.....	664
Hendricks, H. H.....	676
Hoffman, Leonard C.....	697
Hoover, W. W.....	696
Horn, Edward F.....	694
Howell, E. W.....	682
Hubner, Joseph F.....	667
Hunt, James S.....	676
Iremonger, Benjamin.....	671
Johnson, Robert W.....	687
Keeton, Perry L.....	695
Kennedy, William W.....	680
Lamb, Ancil B.....	690
Laughlin, Samuel D.....	665
Martin, P. C.....	686
McCoy, George J.....	673
McKay, George.....	666
McKenzie, Charles.....	678
McQuin, P. E.....	664
Metteer, George J.....	693
Misener, Robert E.....	685
Monroe, Thomas J.....	681
Moore, William S.....	677

	PAGE
Mulvahill, Michael.....	670
Nelson, Samuel S.....	682
Owens, George V.....	668
Parsons, Jerome H.....	691
Price, Thomas M.....	671
Prindle, Charles L.....	697
Putnam, J. H.....	695
Reed, Harry.....	690
Scoggin, C. T.....	665
Shown, Isaac F.....	679
Spray, John F.....	674
Stephens, Elzey M.....	669
Straube, Emil.....	671
Taylor, Edward W.....	684
Thompson, S. J.....	696
Trent, Henry.....	675
Trosper, George.....	684
Unsworth, Samuel.....	664
Wagner, Carl N.....	683
Wheeler, Henry H.....	688
Wilson, James.....	672

## WHEELER COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Asher, John F.....	684	Gilliam, Robert A.....	668	Taylor, Edward W.....	684
Blann, Isaac.....	692	Kennedy, William W.....	680	Trosper, George.....	684
Butler, John B.....	668	Owens, George V.....	668	Wheeler Henry H.....	688
Dakan, Grant W.....	684	Stephens, Elzey M.....	668	Wilson, James.....	672

## CROOK COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Adams, William.....	783	Gray, J. H.....	790	Parker, Edmund A.....	801
Adamson, D. P.....	767	Grimes, Henry T.....	765	Peck, William H.....	765
Allen, Hardy.....	764	Guerin, W. E., Jr.....	804	Poindexter, Perry B.....	770
Balfour, Thomas N.....	763	Hamilton, Thomas S.....	762	Porfily, Ralph.....	791
Barnes, George W.....	781	Harrington, R. P.....	797	Post, Wallace.....	758
Belknap, Horace P.....	792	Hodges, Arthur.....	767	Powell, Marcus D.....	801
Bell, Wells A.....	770	Hodges, Monroe.....	778	Powell, Thomas J.....	776
Bolsby, Charles.....	795	Hon, Charles C.....	762	Read, Perry.....	780
Booth, William A.....	768	Hunsaker, Joseph P.....	763	Ream, Charles L.....	802
Boyce, A. W.....	752	Huston, Knox.....	785	Roba, George.....	774
Breese, Richard W.....	789	Johnson, B. F.....	768	Robinson, John W.....	760
Brennan, Thomas H.....	779	Johnson, Ewen.....	766	Rush, Samuel.....	756
Brown, Michael L.....	771	Johnson, W. J.....	769	Schmidt, William J.....	784
Brown, S. S.....	800	Ketchum, I. L.....	792	Senecal, Marcell.....	789
Buchanan, T. F.....	793	King, Samuel F.....	797	Shepherd, B. F.....	797
Cadle, William H.....	769	La Follette, John D.....	772	Slayton, Samuel R.....	754
Christiani, Michael.....	769	La Follette, Thomas H.....	773	Smith, Alex.....	800
Claypool, Luther D.....	779	Lawson, James.....	771	Smith, J. J.....	774
Collver, O. G.....	751	Lawson, L. Rose.....	771	Smith, William.....	785
Crooks, Joseph H.....	775	Liggett, Leander N.....	787	Springer, Guyon.....	788
Deen, Joseph H.....	795	Lillard, Charles T.....	753	Steers, Lee.....	798
Delore, Joseph H.....	755	Lister, Charles M.....	775	Stewart, David F.....	772
Delore, Peter.....	776	Maupin, Howard.....	761	Street, James M.....	752
Delore, Peter Jr.....	791	McFarland, W. R.....	782	Street, Joseph.....	798
Elliott, John M.....	775	McMeen, James S.....	800	Stroud, Jacob.....	793
Faught, James M.....	759	Meyer, Isidor B.....	773	Templeton, David E.....	757
Faulkner, John T.....	784	Miller, G. S.....	801	Thompson, Amos F.....	765
Forest, Francis.....	784	Milliorn, William H.....	802	Vanina, Fulgenzio.....	798
Foster, William H.....	788	Newsom, S. J.....	786	Wagonblast, John.....	759
Friend, Columbus.....	761	Noble, George W.....	753	White, Edward N.....	755
Garner, J. O.....	803	O'Neil, C. C.....	796	Wigle, Martha J. Spalding..	780
Gesner, Van.....	751	Osborne, George H.....	796	Wilt, Marcus J.....	799
Gibson, Hiram.....	799	Palmehn, Charles W.....	783	Wood, James.....	794
Gilchrist, John W.....	795			Wood, Lee.....	796
Grant, Alfred H.....	803			Wood, W. T.....	794
Graves, Charles A.....	782			Yancey, Stephen W.....	754

## CROOK COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Barnes, George W.....	780	Faulkner, John T.....	784	Hawkins, James H.....	764
Belknap, Horace P.....	792	Forest, Francis.....	784	Ketchum, I. L.....	792
Belknap, Mrs. Horace P....	792	Forest, Mrs. Francis.....	784	Ketchum, Mrs. I. L.....	792
Booth, William A.....	768	Friend, Columbus.....	760	La Follette, John D.....	772
Brown, S. S.....	800	Friend, Mrs. Columbus.....	760	La Follette, Thomas H.....	772
Delore, Peter.....	776	Hamilton, Thomas S.....	760	Lillard, Charles T.....	752



# INDEX.

xxix

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Maupin, Howard.....	760	Read, Mrs. Perry.....	780	Springer, Guyon.....	788
Maupin, Mrs. Howard.....	760	Robinson, John W.....	760	Springer, Mrs. Guyon.....	788
McFarland, W. R.....	780	Robinson, Mrs. John W.....	760	Stewart, David F.....	772
McFarland, Mrs. W. R.....	780	Rush, Samuel.....	756	Stewart, Mrs. David F.....	772
		Rush, Mrs. Samuel.....	756	Street, James M.....	752
Noble, George W.....	752			Street, Mrs. Jamse M.....	752
Read, Perry.....	780	Schmidt, William J.....	784		
		Schmidt, Mrs. William J.....	784	Wigle, Mrs. Martha J. Spald-	
		Smith, William.....	784	ing .....	780

## LAKE COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Ahlstrom, Syante F.....	897	Fitzgerald, James T.....	890	Moulder, William P.....	884
Barnes, Marion S.....	902	Foster, Frederick W.....	917	Musgrave, Mark E.....	904
Bennett, Alvin N.....	916	Foster, James.....	897		
Blair, John B.....	905	Foster, John A.....	889	Pope, William L.....	881
Blurton, William H.....	889	Frakes, Lorenzo D.....	883	Prader, John.....	916
Boone, Daniel.....	909	Funk, Rufus K.....	893		
Bryan, Ahaz W.....	880			Random, William R.....	913
Bunting, Franklin O.....	904	Givan, James N.....	917	Reed, George.....	906
				Reed, Herbert E.....	896
Cannon, Christopher C.....	912	Hartzog, David H.....	891	Rehart, Charles A.....	912
Chandler, Daniel.....	884	Harvey, William.....	899	Rinehart, Elmer E.....	893
Chrisman, Francis M.....	914	Hawkins, Rhesa A.....	913		
Conn, George.....	909	Heryford, Henry R.....	906	Scammon, Willis E.....	883
Cooper, William H.....	918	Holder, William.....	903	Sherlock, Richard L.....	882
Currier, Manley C.....	910	Howard, Joseph.....	884	Sherlock, William J.....	910
Currier, William A.....	880	Howell, Alva L.....	911	Small, George H.....	888
				Small, James M.....	920
Dent, Christopher W.....	901	Kelsay, L. N.....	881	Snider, Charles U.....	900
Down, Albert S.....	886			Studley, Silas J.....	899
Duke, Frank M.....	887	Light, Frank P.....	887		
Duke, James P.....	894	Loveless, Charles S.....	896	Tracy, Walter D.....	886
Duncan, Felix D.....	915	Lutz, Elmer D.....	920	Turpen, James H.....	908
Duncan, Warren M.....	918				
Daly, Bernard.....	901	Manring, Ahira W.....	891	Vanderpool, Leslie I.....	899
		Marshall, Charles P.....	921	Venator, John D.....	913
Ede, Eugene S.....	898	Maupin, George F.....	882	Vernon, Sterling P.....	900
Edler, John D.....	894	McCall, William H.....	921	Vernon, Thomas B.....	892
		McCormack, William K.....	919	Vincent, George.....	895
Farra, John D.....	908	Metzker, C. Oscar.....	890		
Field, John S.....	903	Moore, William J.....	895	Wardwell, Gilbert B.....	918
Fine, Nehemiah.....	885	Morris, John A.....	885	Watson, John N.....	907
		Morrow, Joseph L.....	879	West, William D.....	920
				Withers, John A.....	911

## LAKE COUNTY PORTRAITS.

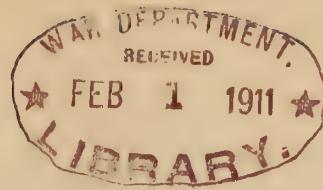
	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Blair, John B.....	904	Foster, Mr. James.....	896	Musgrave, Mark E.....	904
Blurton, William H.....	888	Foster, John A.....	888	Musgrave, Mrs. Mark E.....	904
Bunting, Franklin O.....	904	Foster, Mrs. John A.....	888		
Bunting, Mrs. Franklin O.....	904			Random, William R.....	912
		Hawkins, Rhesa A.....	912	Rehart, Charles A.....	912
Cannon, Christopher C.....	912	Hawkins, Mrs. Rhesa A.....	912	Reed, Herbert E.....	896
Chrisman, Francis M.....	912	Heryford, Henry R.....	904	Reed, Mrs. Herbert E.....	896
Chrisman, Mrs. Francis M.....	912	Heryford, Mrs. Henry R.....	904		
				Small, George H.....	888
Duncan, Felix D.....	912	Loveless, Charles S.....	896	Small, Mrs. George H.....	888
Foster, James.....	896	Loveless, Mrs. Charles S.....	896		
				Venator, John D.....	912

## KLAMATH COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Alford, Russell A.....	1018	Hammond, Richard I.....	1047	Nichols, Daniel B.....	1030
Anderson, Henry T.....	1005	Hanan, Eugene R.....	1028	Nichols, Joseph .....	1008
Andrews, Charles I.....	1039	Hanks, James L.....	1034		
Applegate, Iyon D.....	1015	Hanks, Marion .....	1033	Obenchain, Frank .....	1013
Applegate, Lucien B.....	1022	Hanson, Ira R.....	1044	Oberchain, Silas H.....	1050
		Hazen, William W.....	1044	Offield, George W.....	1012
Benson, Henry L.....	1051	Herlihy, Stephen .....	1033	Offield, Thomas J.....	1013
Bloomingcamp, George W..	1010	Hessig, Louis .....	1025	Oliver, Caleb T. ....	1010
Boothby, Albion H.....	1029	Hoagland, Charles H.....	1005		
Bradley, Clyde .....	1009	Hoagland, William S.....	1020	Pope, Fred L.....	1006
Brandenburg, John W.....	1050	Houston, John V.....	1043		
Bryant, John W.....	1037			Reames, Evan R.....	1048
Burnham, Horatio H.....	1021	Irvine, Osbert E.....	1007	Reed, Walter F.....	1012
Burns, Mark L.....	1052	Jones, John L.....	1045	Rhoads, William P.....	1042
Burriss, Isaac W.....	1053			Roberts, James T.....	1036
		Kirkpatrick, Jefferson .....	1031		
Cantrall, Roscoe E.....	1018			Shook, John S.....	1027
Casebeer, Edwin .....	1015	Lee, Joseph P.....	1043	Short, John A.....	1009
Castel, Antone .....	1042	Lewis, Arthur C.....	1040	Stearns, Orson A.....	1024
Chastain, John A.....	1031	Lewis, Charles C.....	1004	Stukel, Joseph .....	1014
Copeland, George W.....	1004				
		McClure, William H.....	1038	Taylor, Ky .....	1045
Donnell, John I.....	1023	McCornack, Frank H.....	1022		
Downing, Frank H.....	1018	Martin, S. Edward.....	1019	Van Meter, Franklin P.....	1036
Driscoll, Daniel F.....	1009	Melhase, Alford .....	1026	Van Riper, Garrett K.....	1007
Duffy, Isaac A.....	1049	Merrill, Nathan S.....	1009	Van Valkenburg, Harry H..	1019
		Meyer, Charles N.....	1017		
Emery, James M.....	1030	Moore, James B.....	1021	Wheeler, James H.....	1052
		Moore, Joseph M.....	1053	Whitney, Major J.....	1006
Garrett, Thomas W.....	1014	Moore, Rufus S.....	1046	Whitney, William P.....	1041
Goeller, John F.....	1038	Morgan, Richard M.....	1029	Wight, James G.....	1028
Gordon, Daniel .....	1040	Morine, George W.....	1034	Wilkerson, Thomas H.....	1003
Griffith, Daniel M.....	1046			Willson, Charles D.....	1025

## KLAMATH COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Gordon, Daniel .....	1040	Lewis, Mrs. Arthur C.....	1040	Stearns, Orson A.....	1024
Hessig, Louis .....	1024	Rhoads, William P.....	1040	Whitney, William P.....	1040
		Rhoads, Mrs. William P.....	1040	Whitney, Mrs. William P.....	1040
Lewis, Arthur C.....	1040			Willson, Charles D.....	1024



# PART I

## GENERAL STATE HISTORY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### EXPLORATIONS, COASTWISE AND INLAND.

"Far as the breeze can bear the billows' foam,  
Survey our empire and behold our home."

—*The Corsair.*

##### The Seacoast of Oregon!

Historic region, rich with the legendary lore of earliest adventurers in America; struggles for national foothold in bitterly disputed territory; establishment of outposts, trading posts, rude forts, stockades and the ebb and flow of the tide of desultory warfare. A terra incognita; at one period lying above California and having no northern boundary known to man; a football of semi-piratical adventurers and the bone of contention of five nations. Such was the condition of the wide expanse of Oregon so early as 1550. It is ours to trace the gradual evolution of this great state from a dormant, benighted region; the hunting and battle fields of various tribes of Indians, and of various degrees of ferocity, through the fierce crucible of semi-civilization into the broad, fair light of industrial peace, business activity and full intellectual development.

Few students of history have failed to observe the immediate impetus given to maritime exploration by the royally proclaimed exploit of Columbus in 1492. Only nine years after the caravels of the Italian navigator had dropped anchor in American waters, off San Salvador, a Portuguese sailor, Gaspar Cortereal, was cautiously feeling his way along the Atlantic coast. This was in the summer of 1501. The voyage of Cortereal reached as high on the Atlantic mainland of North America as 42 degrees north. Some his-

torians have advanced the claim that the explorations of Cortereal really antedated the discovery of Christopher Columbus. But of this there is no authentic evidence; there is a preponderance of testimony to the contrary. By eminent cosmographers the year 1501 is now accepted as the period of Cortereal's exploits on the coast of the Atlantic, in the vicinity of modern New England. This little fleet of two caravels had been dispatched by Manuel, King of Portugal. There is no proof that this voyage had any other object, or at least any other result, than pecuniary profit. Seizing fifty Indians he carried them away, on his return, and sold them as slaves.

As Cortereal was among the earliest on the Atlantic seaboard, so Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, or Cabrilla, as the name is sometimes spelled, is admitted to have been the earliest navigator along southern California. It was, evidently, the intention of Cabrillo to continue his voyage far higher on the Northwest Coast, for he, too, had heard of the then mysterious "Strait of Anian," now modernized as Bering Strait, and was enthused with most laudable geographical ambition. But fate ruled otherwise. Cabrillo died in the harbor of San Diego, California, in January, 1543, fifty-one years after the momentous achievement of Columbus on the southeastern shores of the present United States. The mantle of Cabrillo fell upon the shoulders of his pilot, Barto-



lome Ferrelo. To within two and one-half degrees of the mouth of the Columbia river Ferrelo continued the exploration, tracing the western coast of the American continent along this portion of the Pacific, and to Ferrelo has been accredited the honor of having been the first white man to gaze upon the coast of Oregon.

But back of that dimly outlined shore which Ferrelo skirted, above latitude 42 degrees, far inland, lay the immense, wonderful territory that afterward became Oregon. It is not susceptible of proof that Ferrelo ever gained north of the present Astoria, although this claim was at one period urged by Spain. But a country which could solemnly lay claim to the whole Pacific ocean, by "right of discovery" by Balboa, would not be at all backward in declaring that one of her navigators was the first to sight the Northwest Coast, and that, too, far above the point really gained by Ferrelo. It is not considered likely that he reached above the mouth of Umpqua river.

Francis Drake was an English navigator, a privateer, a freebooter, a pirate and plunderer of Spanish galleons, yet withal a man of strong character and enterprising spirit. In 1577 he attempted to find a northwest passage. Drake probably reached as high as latitude 43 degrees, and dropped his anchors in the shoals of that region. No inland explorations were achieved by him, and he reluctantly abandoned the search for Anian, returned to Drake's Bay, on the coast of California, and subsequently to England around the Cape of Good Hope. *En passant* it is noticeable that during the subsequent famous Oregon Controversy, which obtained ascendancy in international politics two hundred and fifty years later, the discoveries of Drake were not presented by England in support of her claims for all territory north of the Columbia river. Whether Great Britain was doubtful of the validity of discoveries made by a freebooter, or attached no importance to his achievement, the fact remains that they were not urged with any force or enthusiasm. In that portion of the "History of North America," written by Alfred Brittain and edited by Guy Carleton Lee, Ph. D., the author says:

"Drake, in his voyage around the world, entered the Pacific through the Straits of Magellan in 1578, and sailing northward, after calling at various places to plunder Spanish ships, he reached a point where the cold and ice compelled him to turn south, and he put into a bay in California to refit. Here he landed and took formal possession of the country in the name of Queen Elizabeth and named the land New Albion. The exact place of his landing is uncertain, but it was not far from the Golden Gate."

When compelled to turn south by cold and ice Drake was, probably, in the vicinity of latitude 43 degrees north, perhaps many miles above. If so, he gained a higher point than had been reached by Ferrelo. Continuing Mr. Brittain says:

"By Drake's expedition, undertaken with the double object of exploring the Pacific ocean—the South Sea of the Spaniards—and of crippling England's secret enemy, the English formally acquired their first territory on the western shores of North America, though the acquisition was not followed up. The energies of England were to be directed to the explorations of lands already discovered on the eastern coast, and to the founding of the settlements that were soon to develop into well organized and enterprising colonies."

This coincides with the fact that England did not put forth her claims for a portion of Oregon based on any exploits of Drake—did not, in fact, follow up the acquisition. This must be borne in mind by the reader when he approaches the chapter relating to "The Oregon Controversy."

Cabrillo and Ferrelo were not emulated in maritime discoveries in the waters of the Northwest Coast, until 1550. But on the shore line of the Atlantic, Cartier, for six years, between 1536 and 1542, had made a number of inland voyages, ascending the St. Lawrence Gulf and river five hundred miles, past the site of Montreal and to the falls of St. Louis. In the far south Hernando De Soto, contemporary with Cartier, had sailed coastwise along the Florida peninsula and penetrated that tropical country until forced back by swamps, morasses and everglades. Inland exploration in the middle of the sixteenth century comprised, practically, in its northern limitations, a line crossing the continent a few miles below the 36th parallel, from the Colorado to the Savannahs, Coronado advancing into the modern Kansas, having passed the line at its central part. The Pacific had been explored sufficiently only to barely show the shore line to the 44th degree of north latitude.

In the way of northern exploration on the Pacific coast Spain had, in 1550, accomplished little or nothing. But fifteen years later Spain became aggressive along the lines of maritime activity. Urdaneta in 1565, planned and executed the initial voyage eastward, opening a northern route to the Pacific coast of North America. From the Philippines he was followed by Manila traders, eager for gain, and for two centuries thereafter, through the rise and decline of Spanish commercial supremacy, these active and energetic sailors reaped large rewards from the costly furs found in the waters of the Northwest Coast. It is fair to say that the spirit of commercialism contributed far more toward development of the

region of which this history treats than did the more sentimental efforts of geographical science.

Still, the latter spirit was not without its apostles and propagandists. Among them was one who called himself Juan de Fuca, a Greek of Cephalonia. His real name was Apostolos Valerianos. Acting, as had Columbus, under royal commission from the King of Spain, he sailed bravely away to find the legendary Strait of Anian—the marine pathway between the greatest oceans of the world. The name of Anian, a mythical northwestern kingdom, originated in 1500, and it is said to have been taken in honor of a brother of Cortereal. The real strait was discovered by Russians in 1750. These Russians were fur-hunting Cossacks, who reached the Pacific coast of North America in 1639. Their point of rendezvous was at Okhotsk, on the sea of that name. The following short biography of Vitus Bering is from the Century Dictionary and Cyclopædia:

Vitus Bering (or Behring) was born at Horsens, Jutland, 1680; died at Bering Island, 1741. A Danish navigator, in the Russian service, noted for discoveries in the North Pacific ocean. He explored the northern coast of Siberia in 1725, traversed Bering Strait (named from him), in 1728, proving that Asia and America are separated, and in 1741 explored the western coast of America to latitude 69 degrees north.

Though the voyage of Juan de Fuca never attained fruition, it must be conceded that it was conceived in the interest of science; a move in behalf of international economics, and honorable alike to both Spain and the intrepid navigator. In 1584 Francisco de Gali reached the Pacific coast, from the west, in 37 degrees 30 minutes. He was content to sail southward without landing, but recorded for the archives of Spain the trend and shore-line of the coast. By the same route Ceramenon, in 1595, met with disaster by losing his vessel in Drake's Bay, a short distance above the present city of San Francisco. Prominent among other voyagers, bent mainly on profit, were Espejo, Perea, Lopez and Captain Vaca.

As has been stated, the earliest explorations of the Northwest Coast were maritime. They were also, in the main, confined between latitudes 42 degrees and 54 degrees, mainly south of the boundary line finally accepted by Great Britain as between Canada and the United States. Even in that twilight preceding the broad day of inland discovery, there were wars between nations, with "Oregon" the issue; and some compromises. Later came the advance guard of inland explorers who found, at the occidental terminus of their perilous journeys, a comparatively unknown seaboard 750 miles in extent, below the vast reaches

of Alaskan territory and the Aleutian Islands. From the far north came Russian explorers, and they encountered southern navigators who had come upward from the ambrosial tropics. They compared notes; they detailed to each other many facts, intermixed with voluminous fiction, but from the whole was picked out and arranged much of geographical certainty. Four nations of Pacific navigators came to what afterwards was known as Oregon, related their adventures, boasted of the discoveries each had made, discussed the probability of a northwest passage, the "Strait of Anian"—and the Northwest Mystery remained a mystery still.

And what a wealth of industrial resources lay back of the coast line within the vast territory of the ancient Oregon; the country above California with no known northern limits! Gold and silver, rich seal and salmon fisheries; coal; timber, at that period apparently inexhaustible; grain and fruit lands; extensive cattle and sheep ranges; splendid harbors, and, in short, every facility and resource necessary for a mighty empire. But it remained for future generations to recognize, grasp and develop these glorious possibilities. To these semi-barbaric early navigators all this knowledge was without their ken.

The Spaniards, between 1492 and 1550, were in the lead, so far as concerns actual geographical results, of all other European sailors. Spain, through the agency of the Italian, Columbus, had discovered a new world; Spain had meandered the coast line for 30,000 miles; from 60 degrees on the Atlantic coast of Labrador, round by Magellan Strait, to 40 degrees on the coast of the Pacific. Vast were the possibilities of the future for Spain, and the old world did honor to her unequalled achievements. From a broad, humanitarian point of view it is a sad reflection that so many of the golden promises held out to her should, in subsequent centuries, have faded away as fades the elusive rainbow against the storm-cloud background. But Spain's misfortune became North America's opportunity. England, too, and Russia, watched and waited, seized and assimilated so rapidly as possible, piece by piece the territory on which the feet of Spanish explorers had first been planted. That it was the survival of the fittest may, possibly, be questioned, but it remains a fact that Spain's gradual, yet certain loss of the most valuable territory in the world has furnished many of the most stirring episodes in the world's history. Spain has lost, sold, ceded and relinquished vast domains to nearly all the modern powers of the Twentieth Century. And not the least valuable of Spain's former possessions are now under the Stars and Stripes.



It is interesting to note the vast shrinkage in the claims of Spain throughout successive years. She finally departed from the contest for Oregon. George Bancroft, in the best "History of the United States," so far written, says, volume 1, page 9:

"To prevent collision between Christian princes, on the 4th of May, 1493, Alexander VI published a bull in which he drew an imaginary line from the North Pole to the South, a hundred leagues west of the Azores, assigning to the Spanish all that lies west of that boundary, while all to the east of it was confirmed to Portugal."

Thus was the Northern Hemisphere arrogantly and farcically given to two nations. In the subsequent gradual deterioration of Spanish possessions, or rather, preposterous claims, one may consistently quote from the world's greatest dramatist,

"What a fall was there, my countrymen!"

Thus far has been hastily sketched the salient facts concerning the earliest maritime discoveries on the Northwest Coast. None of the Spanish, English, Russian or Italian navigators had penetrated inland farther than a few miles up the estuary of the Columbia river. It was destined to remain for a class of explorers other than maritime, yet equally courageous and enterprising, to blaze the trail for future pioneers from the east.

To Alexander Mackenzie, a native of Inverness, knighted by George III, is accredited the honor of being the first European to force a passage of the Rocky Mountains north of California. June 3, 1789, Mackenzie left Fort Chipewyan, situated at the western point of Athabasca lake, in two canoes. He was accompanied by a German, four Canadians, two of them with wives, an Indian named English Chief, and M. Le Roux, the latter in the capacity of clerk and supercargo of the expedition. The route of this adventurous party was by the way of Slave river and Slave lake, thence down a stream subsequently named Mackenzie river, on to the Arctic Ocean, striking the coast of the Pacific at latitude 52 degrees, 24 minutes, 48 seconds. This territory is all within the present boundaries of British Columbia, north of the line finally accepted as the northern boundary of "Oregon" by the English diplomats.

Singular as it may appear there is little authentic history of the origin of this term, "Oregon." There is, however, cumulative testimony to the effect that the name was invented by Jonathan Carver; that the name was exploited and made famous by William Cullen Bryant, late editor of the New York Evening Post and author of "Thanatopsis;" that it was fastened upon the

Columbia river territory, originally by Hall Kelley, through his memorials to congress in 1837, and secondly by various other English and American authors. Aside from this explanation are numerous theories adducing Spanish derivatives of rather ambiguous context, but lacking lucidity or force. It is likely that no more etymological radiance will ever be thrown upon what, after all, is rather unimportant, though often mooted question. However, concerning the Spanish derivative, we can give no more convincing testimony than the following from the columns of the Portland Oregonian. To the Editor of the Oregonian the following question was propounded—"Will you please give the derivation, and the meaning of the word 'Oregon,' and oblige Many New Comers?" To this the Editor of the Oregonian replied as follows:

On the 15th of September, 1863, the late Archbishop Blanchett contributed the following interesting paper to the *Oregonian*, which fully answers the question. It will be observed that the archbishop speaks of himself in the third person:

"Jonathan Carver, an English captain in the wars by which Canada came into the possession of Great Britain, after the peace, left Boston June 6, 1766; crossed the continent to the Pacific and returned October, 1768. In relation to his travels which were published in 1778, he is the first who makes use of the word 'Oregon.' The origin of that word has never been discovered in the country. The first Catholic missionaries, Father Demers, now Bishop of Vancouver Island, and Father Blanchett, now Bishop of Oregon City, arrived in Oregon in 1838. They traveled through it for many years, from north to south, from west to east, visiting and teaching the numerous tribes in Oregon, Washington Territory and the British possessions. But in all their various excursions among the Indians they never succeeded in finding the origin of the word 'Oregon.'"

"Now it appears that what could not be found in Oregon has been discovered by Archbishop Blanchett in Bolivia, when he visited that country, Chili and Peru, in 1855 and 1857. The word 'Oregon,' in his opinion, most undoubtedly has its root in the Spanish word *oreja*, (ear); and came from its qualifying word *orejon* (big ear). For it is probable that the Spaniards, who first discovered and visited the country, when they saw the Indians with big ears, enlarged by the load of ornaments, were naturally inclined to call them *orejon* (big ears). The nickname first given to the Indians became, also, the name of the country. This explains how Captain Carver got it and first made use of it. But the travelers, perhaps Carver himself, not knowing the Spanish language nor the particular pronunciation of the *j* in Spanish, for facility's sake, would have written it and pronounced it 'Oregon,' instead of 'Orejon'; in changing *j* to *g*. Such, in all probability, must be the



origin of the word 'Oregon.' It comes from the Spanish word '*Orejon*.' This discovery is due, in justice, to the learned Dr. George Haygarth, A. M., M. D., of London, a man well versed in the Spanish, whom the archbishop met in La Paz, Bolivia. So much for the etymology of the word 'Oregon.' This, probably, becomes a conviction when we consider how customary it is for travelers in a new country to give appropriate names and how generally these names are received, retained and pass to posterity. We have not a few instances of this practice on the Pacific coast, and in Oregon in particular."

We cannot but regard this explanation of the worthy archbishop as rather far-fetched and not, altogether, conclusive. The study of languages reveals too many words of similar orthography with, sometimes, diametrically opposite definitions. Again, it is nowhere recorded that Jonathan Carver ever visited the extreme Pacific coast at the time mentioned by the archbishop. Had he done so he would have antedated the Lewis and Clark expedition by between 36 and 40 years. Concerning Carver the Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia says:

Carver, Jonathan. Born at Stillwater, Conn., 1732; died at London, January 31, 1780. An American soldier and traveler, explorer of the region beyond the Mississippi. To find a northern passage to the Pacific, he started from Boston, June, 1766, explored the shores of Lake Superior, and proceeded as far west as the sources of the St. Pierre, returning in 1768. In 1769 he went to England. He published "Travels to the Interior parts of North America," including an account of the manners, customs, languages, etc., of the Indians (1778), "A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Tobacco Plant" (1779), etc.

Here we have nothing indicating that Jonathan Carver went so far west as the Pacific coast. We do have, however, the plain statement that Carver was "an American soldier," instead of an British officer, and that he was born in the New England state of Connecticut.

William Barrows, in his "Oregon: The Struggle for Possession," clearly demonstrates that Carver never gained the Pacific coast, and, probably, never entered the vast territory then known as "Oregon," Mr. Barrows says:

"Leading and prominent among explorers was Jonathan Carver, a hard soldier in the French and Indian wars, that terminated at Quebec, a rugged and daring pioneer, with a passion for forest life and all its wild adventures and thrilling incidents. In the late wars he had become inured to hardship, and he was enamored of the fascinations that lie along an unexplored

border of wilderness. Carver left Boston in 1766, under the geographical delusion of the day, that North America was an archipelago, and that a sailing passage could be found, extending through to the Pacific. The leading purpose with him in his tour was to discover those mythical and always receding 'Straits of Anian,' as the channel was called. His head was fired with the vision of the discovery of a northwest passage, or a communication between Hudson Bay and the Pacific Ocean—an event so desirable and which has been so often sought for but without success. He returned in two years, *having explored no farther than the present limits of Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota*. He claimed that he was the first white man, after Hennepin, the French missionary, to explore the Mississippi as far up as the falls of St. Anthony."

The expedition of Mackenzie, crowned with results most valuable to science and territorial development, comprised one hundred and two days. At the point he first made on the Pacific coast the explorer executed with vermilion and grease a rude sign bearing the following inscription: "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22, 1793." Subsequently expeditions were made by Mackenzie to the coast, one of them via the Peace river.

But now comes one M. Le Page du Pratz, a talented and scholarly French savant, with the statement, made several years ago, that neither Mackenzie nor Lewis and Clarke were the first to cross the Rockies and gain the Northwest Coast. Our French student claims to have discovered a Natchez Indian, being of the tribe of the Yahoos, called L'Interprete, on account of the various languages he had acquired, but named by his own people Moncacht Apé, "He Who Kills Trouble and Fatigue." M. Le Page declares that this man, actuated mainly by curiosity, a stimulant underlying all advancement, unassisted and unattended, traveled from the Mississippi river to the Pacific coast so early as 1743. This was sixty years before President Jefferson dispatched Captain Lewis and Clark on their governmental expedition, the results of which have proven so important and momentous in the history of the development of Oregon. Moncacht Apé, it is claimed, met many tribes of Indians, made friends with all of them, acquired portions of complex dialects, gained assistance and information and eventually gazed upon the same waters upon which Balboa had fixed his eyes, with enthusiasm, many hundreds of miles to the south.

It cannot be denied that hardly has a great discovery been heralded to the world ere some rival springs up to claim it. Possibly it was this

spirit which may have actuated M. Le Page in producing the somewhat mysterious Moncacht Apé, to pose as the pioneer of the Northwestern exploration. But we, of today, are in no position to combat his claims, reserving to ourselves the undeniable fact that Mackenzie and Lewis and Clark were the first white men to gain, overland, the Northwest Coast.

From 1543 to 1803 this greatly abridged foreword has traced northwestern discoveries. We now enter upon a brief description of the glorious achievements of Lewis and Clark in that particular portion of their historic journey, commemorated this year by the magnificent exposition at Portland, Oregon, which proved so fruitful to this great state.

## CHAPTER II

### EXPLORATIONS BY LAND.

Following the exploration and rude charting of Puget Sound, and the discovery of the Columbia, for a number of years maritime adventure was quiescent. Activity in this direction was stimulated, however, not by an immediate prospect of penetrating the "Strait of Anian," but the possibility of finding vast auriferous deposits—gold—the legendary lore of the primitive country being highly embellished with a wealth of glittering fiction founded upon a modicum of fact.

In overland exploration the pioneer ship must be accorded to one Verendrye, although he utterly failed to discover a pass through the Rocky Mountains. But he made a number of determined efforts, and for these he deserves credit. He acted under the authority of the governor general of New France, setting out from Canada on an exploration of the Rocky Mountains in 1773. This gallant explorer and his brother and sons made many important expeditions, added much to the general knowledge of the country, but being unsuccessful their adventures scarcely come within the province of this volume.

The first traveler to lead a party of civilized men through the "Stony mountains to the South Sea" was Alexander Mackenzie. Yet his field of discovery, although adding much richness to the store-house of science, is, also, without the scope of our purpose, being too far north to figure prominently in the international complications of later years. Western exploration by land had, however, elicited the interest of one whose forcefulness and dominant energy were sufficient to bring to a successful issue almost every undertaking worth the effort. While other statesmen and legislators of his time were fully

engaged with the ephemeral problems of the moment, the masterful mind of Thomas Jefferson, endowed with a wider range of vision and more comprehensive grasp of the true situation, was projecting exploring expeditions into the Northwest. In 1786, while serving as minister to France, he had fallen athwart the enthusiastic and ardent Ledyard, who was fired with the idea of opening a large and immensely profitable fur trade in the north Pacific region. To this young man the astute Jefferson suggested the idea of journeying to Kamtchatka; thence in a Russian vessel to Nootka sound, from which, as a point of departure, he should make an exploring expedition eastward to the United States. On this suggestion Ledyard acted. But in 1787, in the spring of that year, Ledyard was arrested as a spy by Russian officials, and harshly treated. This caused a failure of his health and a consequent failure of his enterprise.

Yet another effort was made by the indomitable Jefferson in 1792. He then proposed to the American Philosophical Society that it should engage a competent scientist "to explore northwest America from the eastward by ascending the Missouri river, crossing the Rocky Mountains and descending the nearest river to the Pacific ocean." This glorious idea was quite favorably received. Captain Meriwether Lewis, who afterward distinguished himself as one of the leaders of the Lewis and Clark expedition, at once proffered his services. But for some reason Andre Michaux, a French botanist, was given the preference. Michaux proceeded as far as Kentucky, but there received an order from the French minister to whom, it seems, he owed equal obedience, that he should relinquish his



appointment and engage upon the duties of another commission. Whether this abrupt countermand was inspired by a spirit of national jealousy, or from a disposition to retard American enterprise in the extreme northwest, is not known. Suffice it to say that Michaux at once threw up his commission and returned to the French legation.

Thus it chanced that it was not until the dawn of a new century that another opportunity for furthering his favorite project presented itself to Jefferson. An act of congress, under which trading-houses had been established for facilitating commerce with the Indians, was about to expire by limitation. In recommending its continuance President Jefferson seized the opportunity to urge upon congress the advisability of fitting out an expedition "to explore the Missouri river and such of its principal streams as, by its course of communication with the waters of the Pacific ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado or any other river, may offer the most direct and practical water communication across the continent, for the purpose of commerce."

An appropriation was voted by congress; the expedition was placed in charge of Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark. Minute and particular instructions concerning investigations to be made by them were communicated by President Jefferson. They were to inform themselves should they win their way to the Pacific ocean "of the circumstances which may decide whether the furs of those parts may be collected as advantageously at the headwaters of the Missouri (convenient as is supposed to the Colorado and Oregon and Columbia) as at Nootka sound or any other part of that coast; and the trade be constantly conducted through the Missouri and United States more beneficially than by the circumnavigation now practiced." In addition to these instructions the explorers were directed to ascertain if possible on arrival at the sea board if there were any ports within their reach frequented by the sea going vessels of any nation, and to send, if practicable, two of their most trusted people back by sea with copies of their notes. They were, also, if they deemed a return by the way they had come imminently hazardous, to ship the entire party and return via Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn, as they might be able.

It was destined that material significance should be added to this enterprise. A few days before the initial steps were taken in discharge of the instructions of President Jefferson, negotiations had been successfully consummated for the purchase of Louisiana, April 30, 1803. But the

authorities at Washington, D. C., did not learn of this momentous event, fraught with such immense profit to the United States, until the 1st of July. Of such transcendent import to the future of our country was this transaction and of such vital moment to the section with which our volume is primarily concerned, that we must here interrupt the trend of our narrative to communicate to the reader an idea of the extent of territory involved and, if possible, to enable him to more fully appreciate the influence of that purchase. France, by her land explorations and the establishment of trading posts and forts, first acquired title to the territory west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky Mountains, although Great Britain claimed the territory in accordance with her doctrine of continuity and contiguity, the greater number of her colonial grants, by express terms, extending to the Pacific ocean. Spain also, claimed the country by grant of Pope Alexander VI. Concerning these conflicting claims William Barrows, in his valuable work, "Oregon: The Struggle for Possession," says:

In 1697, the year of the Treaty of Ryswick, Spain claimed as her share of North America, on the Atlantic coast, from Cape Romaine on the Carolina shore a few miles north of Charleston, due west to the Mississippi river, and all south of that line to the Gulf of Mexico. That line, continued beyond the Mississippi, makes the northern boundary of Louisiana. In the valley of the lower Mississippi Spain acknowledged no rival, though France was then beginning to intrude. On the basis of discovery by the heroic De Soto and others, she claimed up to the heads of the Arkansas and the present famous Leadville, and westward to the Pacific. On that ocean, or the South Sea, as it was then called, she set up the pretensions of sovereignty from Panama to Nootka sound on Vancouver. These pretensions covered the coasts, harbors, islands and fisheries, and extended themselves indefinitely inland, and even over the whole Pacific ocean, as then limited. These stupendous claims Spain based on discovery, under the papal bull of Alexander VI in 1493. This bull or decree gave to the government of the discoverer all newly discovered lands and waters. In 1513 Balboa, the Spaniard, discovered the Pacific ocean, as he came over the Isthmus of Panama, and so Spain came into the ownership of that body of water. Good old times, those were, when kings thrust their hands into the New World, as children do theirs into a grab-bag at a fair, and drew out a river four thousand miles long, or an ocean, or a tract of wild land ten or fifteen times the size of England.

At the Ryswick partition of the world, France held good positions in America for the mastery of the continent. Beginning on the Mississippi, where the Spanish line crossed it, that is, where Louisiana and Arkansas



unite two of their corners on the Father of Waters, the French claimed east on the Spanish boundary, and north of it to the watershed between the head streams dividing for the Atlantic and the Mississippi. Their claim was bounded by this highland line, continuing north and east, and still separating Atlantic streams from those flowing into the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence. Where this line reached the springs of the Penobscot it followed its waters to the ocean. It was the proud thought of France that from the mouth of the Penobscot along the entire seaboard to the unknown and frozen Arctic, no European power divided that coast, and the wild interior back of it, with her. So France claimed indefinitely north to the farther rim of Hudson Bay, and wildly west to the heads of the Mississippi and Missouri, and thence down to our two corners of Louisiana and Arkansas. This gave to France even the western parts of Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York, and a large portion of New England, as we now name those sections. Certain vague doubts hung over those French claims in the great north land after the convention of Ryswick, but were claims of little worth.

A constant warfare had been waged between France and Great Britain for supremacy in America. The latter was the winner in the contest, and, in 1762, France, apparently discouraged, ceded to Spain the province of Louisiana. By the treaty of February 10, 1763, which gave Great Britain the Canadas, it was agreed that the western boundary between England and Spanish possessions in America should be the Mississippi river, Great Britain renouncing all claim to the territory west of that boundary. In 1800 Spain retroceded Louisiana to France "with the same extent it has now in the hands of Spain, and which it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be according to the treaties subsequently made between Spain and other states."

As above stated the order for the formal delivery of the province to France was by the Spanish king, issued October 15, 1802. The United States succeeded to the title by treaty of April 30, 1803. The three ministers conducting the negotiations ceding Louisiana territory to the United States were Monroe and Livingston, representing the United States, and Barbe-Marbois, selected by Napoleon to represent France. In his well written and entertaining book, "First Across the Continent," Mr. Noah Brooks says: "The details of this purchase were arranged in Paris (on the part of the United States) by Robert R. Livingston and James Madison." This is entirely incorrect. James Madison was at the time secretary of state, and merely acted in an official capacity in the ratification of the treaty. James Monroe and Livingston, in Paris, working co-jointly with Barbe-Marbois, a minister of the

French public treasury, arranged the details of this important "deal in real estate." At that period Marbois' relations with Napoleon were close and confidential, and the current traditions of Napoleon's attitude throughout the negotiations is a more or less inaccurate version of the report made by Marbois in his "Historie de la Louisiane," written after the Bourbon restoration and published in Paris by the Didots in 1829. The original edition, now rare in the United States, one of the earlier, if not the earliest, contains the French maps of "the territory added to the United States by the treaty." Still, interesting as all this is, it can not compare in importance with the summary of the situation then existing as Marbois gives it, and with his report of Napoleon's conversations and speeches on the subject.

The second part of this work, which is devoted to the treaty and its effects on the destinies of the world—which with surprising foresight he fully appreciated—opens with a valuable summary of the attitude of the United States toward France and England. He shows that the defeated Federalists were taking advantage of Jefferson's well-known French sympathies to press against France and against the administration of the United States the dangerous questions which had been raised by the attitude of the West in demanding assurances of the free navigation of the Mississippi. "Although a very active faction in Congress," he writes, "worked secretly to force a declaration of war against France by the United States, the chiefs of the administration desired sincerely to preserve the good understanding. On its side the Consular government (Napoleon personally) seemed to wish to follow toward the republic a course opposed to that of the directory. War between France and England seemed inevitable, and the American Cabinet easily understood that in case it was declared the French consul would be under the necessity of postponing the occupation of Louisiana."

He then quotes from the message of December 18, 1802, in which Jefferson called the attention of Congress to the importance of the reoccupation of Louisiana by France, and details the circumstances under which Monroe went forth to France to reinforce Livingston, who was already in Paris attempting to negotiate for the city of New Orleans and the territory which controlled the mouth of the Mississippi.

To understand the attitude of Napoleon it must be recalled that in becoming first consul he had announced himself as a pacificator of the world, and after attempting to conciliate the powers in the treaty of Amiens, had continued vigor-

ously to attempt to reconstruct France in accordance with his own ideas. This he considered the object of paramount importance at the time, and whatever plans he had for extending the empire of France over Europe were to be postponed until he had firmly intrenched himself at home and completely reorganized France. For doing this he had, in a great measure, carried out his plans, when he saw that England was once more about to take the aggressive against him—this just at a time when he was preparing to cease to be first consul and to become "Napoleon the First."

This is the situation which Marbois defines, and it explains the stimulus under which Napoleon's genius acted in reaching the decision that there must be a radical change in the attitude of France toward the United States. After the Revolutionary War France had hoped to hold the United States as a ward under an informal French protectorate and had co-operated with Spain to that end. To keep the United States surrounded by French and Spanish territory was part of this plan. When Monroe sailed for France Napoleon seems to have reached a decision, foreshadowed in a conversation in the Tuileries, to abandon once for all the idea of controlling the United States, and by a sudden stroke to set them loose as a first-class power against England. He announced this decision in a conference at which Marbois was present, just before Monroe landed.

Before calling this conference he had denounced the claims of England to be "mistress of the seas," and had said "to free the world from the commercial tyranny of England it is necessary to oppose to her a maritime power which will one day become her rival. It must be the United States. The English aspire to dispose of all the riches of the world. I will be useful to the entire universe if I can prevent them from dominating America as they dominate Asia."

It appears that after announcing in the Tuileries that the United States might be thrust forward as a rival for England, Napoleon brooded over the matter, as was his habit; and then, after he had finally made up his mind, he called his advisers to him and addressed to them his request for advice in what was really a demand for their assent to his plans, "made with vehemence and passion," which did not invite argument. The first declaration of his purpose is thus given by Marbois:

"I know the worth of Louisiana, and I have wished to repair the error of the French negotiator who abandoned it in 1763. I have recovered it on paper through some lines in a treaty, but I have hardly done so when I am about to lose it again. But if it escapes me, it shall one day be at

a dearer cost to those to whom I will surrender it. The English have successively taken from France Canada, the Isle Royal, Newfoundland, Arcadia and the richest territories of Asia. They are intriguing and disturbing in San Domingo. They shall not have the Mississippi, which they covet. Louisiana is nothing in comparison with their aggrandizement in all parts of the globe, but the jealousy they feel because of its return under the dominion of France warns me that they intend to seize it, and it is thus they will begin the war. They have already twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico—they swagger over those seas as sovereigns—and in San Domingo, since the death of Leclerc, our affairs are going from bad to worse. The conquest of Louisiana will be easy if they only take the trouble to descend upon it. I have not a moment to lose in putting it out of their power. I do not know but what they are there already. That is their usual way of doing things, and as for me, if I was in their place I certainly would not have waited. I wish to take away from them even the idea that they will ever be able to own this colony. I contemplate turning it over to the United States. I would hardly be able to say I had ceded it to them, for we are not yet even in possession of it. But even a short delay may leave me nothing but a vain title to transmit to the republicans, whose friendship I seek. They are asking me for but a single city of Louisiana, but I already consider the whole colony as lost, and it seems to me that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the politics and even to the commerce of France than if I attempt to keep it."

"Tell me your opinion," said Napoleon, in conclusion, and his ministers made speeches, one for, the other against, the cession. He listened and asked questions. It was the next morning after this that he called them to him again and announced that England had broken faith in refusing to evacuate Malta, and that there was no time for further deliberation.

Marbois consulted with Livingston before Monroe's arrival, finding him full of suspicions and unable to believe it when told that the first consul would negotiate, not for New Orleans alone, but for the cession of the entire territory. He thought this merely another French device to gain time, and when Marbois met Monroe and Livingston together for the first time he discovered that both had doubts concerning his good faith. However, these doubts he soon removed, and the negotiations proceeded without friction or the slightest degree of unpleasantness, except over the price and the boundaries. The jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical authorities at New Orleans had been claimed to the Pacific, but



France was not willing to guarantee this, and the American envoys desired an exact definition of boundaries, because publicists had held treaties invalid in which such definitions were not clearly given. It was finally decided to accept the French view, and it was intimated that there was an understanding that this would be to the advantage of the United States in proceeding against England for the occupation of the western Pacific territory. Indeed the whole inference from Marbois' book is that, back of the purchase price, which was important at the time to give Napoleon money to prosecute the war against England, there was a much more important, if even wholly undefined, understanding that the cession involved, on the part of the United States, the assumption of the aggressive against England in support of France. This is strongly brought out in Marbois' report of Livingston's speech, made at the signing of the treaty.

When this important document had been actually signed, Marbois states that the three negotiators (Monroe, Livingston and himself), "felt a sentiment superior to glory. Never," he says, "had negotiators tasted a joy more pure than theirs." So soon as they had signed they rose, shook hands, and Livingston, expressing the satisfaction of all, said: "The treaty we have signed has not been brought about by finesse nor dictated by force.

"Equally advantageous to both the contracting parties, it will change vast solitudes into a flourishing country. To-day the United States take their place among the powers of the first rank. All exclusive influence in the affairs of the United States is lost to England forever. Thus is done away with one of the chief causes of European hatreds and rivalries. Moreover if wars are inevitable, France will have in the New World a friend, increasing year by year in power, which cannot fail to become puissant and respected on all the seas of the world. It is by the United States that there will be re-established for all the peoples of the earth maritime rights which are now usurped by a single country. Thus treaties will become a guarantee of peace and good will between commercial states. The instrument we have signed will cause no tears to flow. It will prepare centuries of happiness for innumerable generations of the human race. The Mississippi and the Missouri will see them prosper and increase in the midst of equality, under just laws, freed from the errors of superstition, from the scourge of bad government, and truly worthy of the regard and care of providence."

In closing his review of Napoleon's action throughout the negotiations, Marbois says that

"the following words (spoken when the signing of the treaty was announced) are enough to demonstrate what thought then dominated the first consul: 'This accession of territory,' said he, 'assures (affermit) forever the power of the United States, and I have given England a maritime rival which sooner or later will humble her pride.'"

Exact boundaries had not been established at that time, but some idea of the extent of the purchase may be had when we remember that it extended from the present British line to the Gulf of Mexico and included what are now the states of Minnesota, North Dakota, Nebraska, Iowa, Kansas, South Dakota, Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana, the Territory of Oklahoma, Indian Territory, more than three-fourths of Montana and Wyoming, also parts of Colorado and Mexico.

Thus an enterprise which had in its inception for its chief object the advancement of the commercial interests of the United States acquired a new purpose, namely, the extending of the geographical and scientific knowledge concerning *our own domain*. Upon Lewis and Clark a further duty devolved, that of informing the natives that obedience was now due to a new great father.

That portion of Lewis and Clark's expedition with which this history concerns itself must relate chiefly to the achievements of these intrepid captains after they had entered the territory known as "Oregon," and from which the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho were carved. And what was this territory, at that period a *terra incognita*? Major Joshua Pitcher, early in 1800, contributed the following terse, if abbreviated description of it:

The form and configuration of the country is the most perfect and admirable which the imagination can conceive. All its outlines are distinctly marked; all its interior is connected together. Frozen regions on the north, the ocean and its mountainous coast to the west; the Rocky Mountains to the east; sandy and desert plains to the south—such are its boundaries. Within the whole country is watered by the streams of a single river, issuing from the north, east and south, uniting in the region of tidewater, and communicating with the sea by a single outlet. Such a country is formed for defense, and whatever power gets possession of it will, probably, be able to keep it.

This was published in Volume I, No. 39, senate documents, Twenty-first Congress, second session. A more extended description is sketched later by Mr. Parker, who says:



Beyond the Rocky Mountains nature appears to have studied variety on the largest scale. Towering mountains and wide-extended prairies, rich valleys and barren plains, and large rivers, with their rapids, cataracts and falls, present a great variety of prospects. The whole country is so mountainous that there is no elevation from which a person can not see some of the immense range which intersects its various parts. From an elevation a short distance from Fort Vancouver, five isolated, conical mountains, from ten to fifteen thousand feet high, whose tops are covered with perpetual snow, may be seen rising in the surrounding valley. There are three general ranges west of the Rocky chain of mountains, running in northern and southern directions; the first above the falls of the Columbia river; the second at and below the Cascades; the third toward and along the shores of the Pacific. From each of these branches extend in different directions. Besides these there are those in different parts which are large and high, such as the Blue Mountains, south of Walla Walla; the Salmon River mountains, between Salmon and Kooskooskie rivers, and also in the region of Okanogan and Colville. The loftiest peaks of the Rocky mountains have been found in about 52 degrees north latitude, where Mr. Thompson, astronomer of the Hudson's Bay Company, has ascertained the heights of several. One, called Mount Brown, he estimates at sixteen thousand feet above the level of the sea; another, Mt. Hooker, at fifteen thousand seven hundred feet. It has been stated, farther (though probably with some exaggeration) that he discovered other points farther north of an elevation ten thousand feet higher than these. This is probably an exaggeration. Between these mountains are widespread valleys and plains. The largest and most fertile valley is included between Deer Island in the west to within twelve miles of the Cascades, which is about fifty-five miles wide, and extending north and south to a greater extent than I had the means of definitely ascertaining; probably from Puget Sound on the north, to the Umpqua river on the south.

The Willamette river, and a section of the Columbia, are included in this valley. The valley south of the Walla Walla, called the Grande Ronde, is said to excel in fertility. To these may be added Pierre's Hole, and the adjacent country; also Recueil Amere, east of the Salmon River Mountains. Others of less magnitude are dispersed over different parts. To these may be sub-joined extensive plains, most of which are prairies well covered with grass. The whole region of the country west of the Salmon River Mountains, the Spokane woods and Okanogan, quite to the range of mountains that cross the Columbia at the Falls, is a vast prairie covered with grass, and the soil is generally good. Another large plain which is said to be very barren, lies off to the southward of Lewis, or Malheur river, including the Shoshone country; and travelers who have passed through this have pronounced the interior of

America a great, barren desert, but this is drawing a conclusion far too broad from premises so limited.

Aside from Captains Lewis and Clark, the party of exploration consisted of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen United States soldiers, who had volunteered their services, two French watermen (an interpreter and hunter), and a black servant employed by Captain Clark. Before the close of 1803 preparations for the voyage were all completed, and the party wintered at the mouth of the Wood river, on the east bank of the Mississippi.

The following is President Jefferson's opinion of Captain Lewis: "Of courage undaunted; possessing a firmness and perseverance of purpose which nothing but impossibilities could divert from its direction; careful as a father of those committed to his charge, yet steady in the maintenance of order and discipline; intimate with the Indian character, customs and principles; habituated to the hunting life, guarded, by exact observation of the vegetables and animals of his own country, against losing time in the description of objects already possessed; honest, disinterested, liberal, of sound understanding, and a fidelity to trust so scrupulous that whatever he should report would be as certain as if seen by ourselves; with all those qualifications, as if selected and implanted by nature in one body by express purpose, I could have no hesitation in confiding this enterprise to him."

The start was made May 4, 1804, and the first reach made on the 16th, was twenty-one miles up the Missouri. Of the many surprising adventures encountered in ascending this river to Fort Benton, it is not the province of this history to recount. It was toward the Northwest Coast—Oregon—that their faces were set, and the advent of these pioneers into the future "Oregon" becomes of material interest to present residents of this section.

August 18, 1805, fifteen months from the departure of this expedition, it had reached the extreme navigable point of the Missouri river, stated in Captain Lewis' journal to be in latitude 43 degrees, 30 minutes, 43 seconds north. The party was now, for a certain distance to proceed by land with pack horses. Tribe after tribe of strange Indians were encountered, a majority of whom met the explorers on friendly terms. The party endured hardships innumerable; game was scarce in certain localities, and at times the weather was inclement. They forded unknown streams, and christened many, Lewis river; Clark's Fork and others.

Particular inquiries were made concerning the

topography of the country and the possibility of soon reaching a navigable stream. In answer to such questions an ancient chief, who, it was claimed, knew more about the geography of this section of the northwest than any one else, drew rude delineations of the various rivers, on the ground. But it soon developed that he knew very little concerning them. Yet some vague information was gained sufficient to show that the different streams converged in one vast river, the Columbia, running a great way toward the setting sun, "and at length losing itself in a great lake of water, which was ill tasted, and where the white men lived." Still another route was suggested, an analysis of which convinced Captain Clark that the rivers mentioned debouched into the Gulf of California. He then inquired concerning the route used by the Pierced-nose (Nez Perce) Indians who, living west of the mountains, crossed over to the Missouri. According to Captain Lewis' journal the chief replied, in effect, that this route was a very bad one; that during the passage, he had been told, they suffered excessively from hunger, being compelled to subsist for many days on berries alone, there being no game in that portion of the mountains, which was broken and rocky, and so thickly covered with timber that they could scarcely penetrate it.

Difficulties, also, surrounded all routes, and this one appeared as practicable as any other. It was reasoned that if Indians could pass the mountains with their women and children, no difficulties which they could overcome would prove formidable to the explorers. Lewis sets down in his journal: "If the tribes below the mountains were as numerous as they were represented to be, they would have some means of subsistence equally within our power. They had told us, indeed, that the natives to the westward subsisted principally on fish and roots, and that their only game was a few elk, deer and antelope, there being no buffalo west of the mountains."

It was decided by Captain Clark to ascertain what difficulty would be encountered, if any, in descending the river on which the party was then encamped. Continuing down the stream, which runs nearly northwest, through low grounds, rich and wide, they came to where it forked, the western branch being much larger than the eastern. To this stream, or rather the main branch, was given the name of Lewis river. The party followed it until confronted by insurmountable obstacles; it foamed and lashed itself through a narrow pass flanked by the loftiest mountains Captain Clark had ever seen. The Indians declared that it was impossible to descend the river

or scale the mountains, snow-capped and repellant. The Indians had never been lower than the head of the gap made by the river breaking through the range. Captain Clark decided to abandon this route. It was determined to proceed on their course by land. On being questioned their guide drew a map on the sand, representing a road leading toward two forks of another river, where lived a tribe of Indians called Tushepaws. These people he said frequently came to Lewis river to fish for salmon. Through the broken, hilly country through which flow the tributaries of the Columbia the party pressed forward. On the 29th Captain Clark and his men joined the main party, under Captain Lewis, which latter had made a wide detour in order to gain information regarding a more feasible route. August was not yet passed, yet the weather was quite cold, and during the night ink froze in pen and frost covered the meadows. Still, the days were warm, and this peculiar atmospheric condition became more pronounced as they drew nearer the "Oregon" climate. Although they were then in Oregon territory, the locality afterward became a portion of the Territory of Washington.

The expedition began the passage across the mountains August 30, 1805. Accompanied by the old guide, his four sons and another Indian, the party began the descent of the Lemhi river. Three days later all the Indians deserted them, with the exception of the old guide. There being no trail leading across the mountains it became necessary for them to cut their way through the dense underbrush. Although the Indian guide appears to have lost his way, on September 4th, after most arduous labor in forcing a passage through the almost impenetrable brush, the party came upon a large camp of Indians. The following day a "pow-wow" was held, conducted in many languages, the various dialects suggesting a modern Babel; but it proved sufficient to inform the Indians of the main object of the expedition. These Indians were the Ootlashoots, a band of the Tushepaws, on their way to join other bands in hunting buffalo on Jefferson river, across the Rocky Mountains. Parting from them the toilsome journey was resumed. Game disappeared. September 14th they were forced to kill a colt, their stock of animal food being exhausted. And with frequent recurrence to the use of horseflesh they pressed on through the wilderness. An extract from Captain Clark's journal of September 18th, conveys an idea of the destitute conditions of the party:

We melted some snow and supped on a little portable soup, a few cannisters of which, with about twenty



pounds' weight of bear's oil, were our only means of subsistence. Our guns are scarcely of any service for there is no living creature in these mountains, except a few small pheasants, a small species of gray squirrel and a blue bird of the vulture kind, about the size of a turtle dove or jay. Even these are difficult to shoot.

Arriving at a bold running stream on September 19th, it was appropriately named "Hungry Creek," as at that point they had nothing to eat. September 20th the party passed down the last foothill of the Bitter Root range and gained a comparatively level country. Here they found another band of strange Indians; people who had never looked upon the face of a white man. But they proved themselves hospitable and the explorers remained with them several days. The Indians called themselves Chopunnish, or Pierced-noses, the Nez Percés of to-day. And now the expedition was in the vicinity of Pierce City,—its site—at one period the capital of Shoshone county, Idaho. On a white elk skin the chief, Twisted Hair, drew a chart of the country to the west, to explain the geography and topography of the district beyond. Captain Clark translated it as follows:

"According to this the Kooskooskee forks (confluence of its north fork) a few miles from this place; two days toward the south is another and larger fork (confluence of Snake river), on which the Shoshone or Snake Indians fish; five days' journey further is a large river from the northwest (that is the Columbia itself), into which Clark's river empties; from the mouth of that river (that is, confluence of the Snake with the Columbia) to the falls is five days' journey further; on all the forks as well as on the main river great numbers of Indians reside."

September 23d the Indians were assembled and the errand of the party across the continent explained. The talk satisfied the savages; they sold their visitors provisions for man and beast and parted with amity. But immediate progress was somewhat delayed by illness of different members of the party. They had been nearly famished when they encountered the Nez Percés, and had eaten too heartily following their privation. September 27th they camped on Kooskooskee river and began the building of canoes. Gradually the health of the men was recruited, and the early days of October were passed in making preparations to descend the river. According to Lewis' journal the latitude of this camp was 46 degrees, 34 minutes, 56 seconds north. It should be remembered that the Kooskooskee is now the Clearwater, flowing into the Snake river which in turn, empties into the Columbia. October 8th the party began their long and adventurous voyage

in five canoes, one of which served as an advance pilot boat, the course of the stream being unknown. They were soon assailed by disaster; one of the canoes struck a rock and sank. The river was found to be full of rocks, reefs and rapids. At the confluence of the Kooskooskee (Clearwater) and Snake rivers a night's camp was made near the present Idaho town of Lewiston, named in honor of one of the commanders of this expedition. And from this point the party crossed over into the territory now bounded by the limits of the State of Washington. Experience in this camp finds the following expression in Lewis' journal:

Our arrival soon attracted the attention of the Indians, who flocked from all directions to see us. In the evening the Indian from the falls, whom we had seen at Rugged Rapid, joined us with his son, in a small canoe, and insisted on accompanying us to the falls. Being again reduced to fish and roots, we made an experiment to vary our food by purchasing a few dogs, and after having been accustomed to horse flesh felt no disrelish for this new dish. The Chopunnish have great numbers of dogs which they employ for domestic purposes, but never eat; and our using the flesh of that animal soon brought us into ridicule as dog eaters.

The expedition found almost continual rapids from this point to the mouth of the Snake, which they reached October 16th. Here they were met by a regular procession of nearly two hundred Indians. They had a grand pow-wow, and both parties displayed a great affection for each other, the whites bestowing medals, shirts, trinkets, etc., in accordance with the rank of the recipient, and the Indians repaying the kindness with prolonged visits and accompanying gifts of wood and fish. On the next day they measured the rivers, finding the Columbia to be 960, and the Snake, 575 yards wide. They indulged in no poetic reveries as they stood by the river which had been one principal object of their toilsome search; but they appear to have seen pretty much everything of practical value. In the glimmering haze of that pleasant October morning they noticed the vast, bare prairie stretching southward until broken by the rounded summits of the Blue Mountains. They found the Sohulks, who lived at the junction of the rivers, a mild and happy people, the men being content with one wife, whom they actually assisted in the family work.

Let us at this point digress a trifle for the purpose of inquiring into the nature and habitat of the various tribes of Indians encountered by Lewis and Clark. In his wonderfully entertaining work, "Indians of North America in His-



toric Times," Cyrus Thomas, Ph. D., archæologist in the Bureau of American Ethnology, says:

"Passing into the great mountain range which divides the Atlantic from the Pacific area, we enter the territory of the Shoshonean family, an Indian group which, if judged by the area over which its various members have spread, is surpassed but by two families north of Mexico—the Algonquin and the Athapascan. It extended from the headwaters of the Missouri, in central Montana, to southern Texas, and from western Kansas to western Oregon, reaching the Pacific coast in southwestern California. The term 'family' is applied to this group in the sense in which it is used by Major J. W. Powell in his list of linguistic families; however, according to other authorities and as now generally conceded, it is but a large division of the great Nahuatlan stock which includes, also, the Peiman, Aztec, and related tribes of Mexico; a vast family which, including its outlying peoples, stretches from the banks of the Columbia river to Lake Nicaragua. What a long unwritten history of the past, of the formation, growth and disintegration of groups, and of the slow and gradual movements southward from the Arctic regions is sealed up in this fact! A seal that will, probably, never be broken.

"The principal members of the Shoshonean group are the Comanche, Bannock, Ute, Paiute, Gosiute, Paviotso, Shoshone (proper) and Hopi, (or Moqui) tribes. The natives of Oregon are usually grouped, in part, with those of California and, in part, with those further north. However, this grouping is based on the generally observed customs and physical characteristics, and not on strictly ethnic or linguistic data, though, exclusive of certain intrusive elements agreeing in a broad sense with the ethnic relations. Here, as in California, there is little Indian history save that in regard to intertribal relations, of which there are but meagre data, and the incidents of intercourse with the whites, which were chiefly in the early days with passing navigators and the agents of the Hudson's Bay and Northwestern Companies. The tribes, like those further south, were small and too much absorbed in their local prejudices and petty broils to unite in any great effort of resistance or aggression. No great leader—as Philip, Pontiac and Tecumseh, among the tribes of the Atlantic side—appears to have arisen among those Northwest Coast Indians.

"Our information regarding these tribes begins with the accounts given by the early European voyagers to this region. Bering came down from the more northern regions in 1741. In 1774-75 the Spanish navigators, Juan Perez and La

Bodega y Quadra, coming from the south, explored the coast to the northward. In 1778 Captain Cook, having with him Vancouver as a midshipman, made his celebrated visit to this coast, perpetuating their names by applying them to islands and waters. Soon thereafter vessels of mercantile companies began to explore the coast in search of trade with the natives, as that under Captain Meares in 1786, and that under Dixon in 1787. From 1788 to 1803, several American ships representing a Boston company appeared on the coast. Some of the latter were unfortunate, as the *Boston*, whose officers and men, amounting to thirty-five persons, were murdered by the Indians at Nootka. In 1792 Captain Vancouver made his noted reconnaissance of the coast. From 1804 to the purchase of Alaska by the United States, the history of the coast north of the United States is largely the history of the Russian-American and Hudson's Bay Companies.

"The natives dwelling above the lower parts of the Columbia river consisted of four tribes, including the Chinooks and Clatsops belonging to the Chinookan family. These tribes, which are reported to have been more populous and influential, were greatly thinned by the smallpox, which spread havoc through this region for several years.

"The Flatheads or Salish Indians, who lived chiefly in the region stretching south of the lower Columbia, adjoining the country of the Chinooks, were described half a century ago as comparatively fair in complexion, well made and active, with oval faces and a mild and playful expression of countenance; generally honest in their dealings, brave in battle, amenable to their chiefs, of whom Comcomly, who died in 1831, was the most noted; fond of cleanliness and less given to theft and falsehood than was usual among the Indians of the northwest section. \* \* \*

The Walla Wallas, of the Shahoptian family, appear to have been generally friendly to the whites so long as they were left in peaceable possession of their lands, and tried to imitate them in raising stock and cultivating the soil. But the rapid increase of settlers, had, by 1848, rendered the Indians of Oregon uneasy in regard to their lands, and they were further irritated by the failure of the United States government to pay them for the lands they had parted with, and for which official promise had been made. The Klikitata, also of the Shahoptian family, were troublesome through minor depredations committed in the settlements in Willamette valley in 1849 and 1850."

Let us now return to the stirring incidents and adventures of the Lewis and Clark party.

Captain Clark ascended the Columbia to the mouth of a large river coming from the west, which the Indians called the Tapteal. This was, of course, the Yakima. The people living at its mouth rejoiced in the euphonious name of Chin-*napum*. Here Captain Clark shot what he called a prairie cock, the first he had seen. It was a sage hen, no doubt; a handsome bird, nearly as large as a turkey and very common along the river at the present time.

After two days of much needed rest, being well supplied with fish, dogs, roots, etc., and at peace with their own consciences and all the world, with satisfaction at the prospect of soon completing their arduous journey, they re-embarked. Think of this, ye Pullman tourists of the present day who skim the continent as the sea gull skims the ocean, dining sumptuously on the best viands which can be supplied by the markets of the world; cooked by the most artistic of professional chefs; and mark the difference between your touring and the long, dreary march, by foot and canoe and that exquisite bit of cuisine, dog meat! Truly, this contrast is most striking.

Sixteen miles below the mouth of the Kimooenim, which they now began to call the Lewis river, they descried, clearly cut against the dim horizon line of the southwest, a pyramidal mountain, "crowned with a diadem of snow,"—their first view of Mount Hood. The next day, being in the vicinity of Umatilla, they saw another snowy peak at a conjectured distance of one hundred miles. Near here, Captain Clark, having landed, shot a crane and a duck. Some Indians near were almost paralyzed with terror, but they subsequently recovered sufficiently to make the best possible use of their legs. Following them Captain Clark found a small cluster of huts. Pushing aside the mat door of one of them he entered, and in the bright light of the unroofed hut discovered thirty-two persons, all of whom were in the greatest terror, some wailing and wringing their hands.

Having by kind looks and gestures soothed their grief, he held up his burning glass to light his pipe. Thereat the consternation of the simple Indian people revived, and in the presence of this great mystery they refused to be comforted. But when the rest of the party arrived with the two Indian guides who had come with them from the Clearwater, terror gave way to pleasurable curiosity. These Pishqitpaws—such was their name—explained to the guides their fear of Captain Clark by saying that he came from the sky accompanied by a terrible noise, and they knew there was a bad medicine in it.

Being convinced now that he was a mortal

after all, they became very affectionate, and having heard the music of two violins, they became so enamored of the strangers that they remained up all night with them and collected to the number of two hundred to bid them good bye in the morning. The principal business of these Indians appeared to be catching and curing salmon which in the clear water of the Columbia the explorers could see swimming about in incredible numbers. Continuing with no extraordinary occurrence they passed the mouth of the river now known as the John Day, but to which they applied the name Lapage. Mount Hood was now almost constantly in view, and since the Indians told them it was near the great falls of the Columbia, they called it the Timm (this seems to be the Indian word for falls) mountain.

On the next day they reached a large river coming in from the left, which thundered through a narrow channel into the equally turbulent Columbia. This river which Captain Lewis judged to contain one-fourth as much water as the Columbia (an enormous over-estimate), answered to the Indian name of Towahnahooks. It afterward received from the French its present name, Des Chutes. And now the party perceived that they were near the place hinted at by nearly every Indian with whom they had conversed since crossing the Rockies—the great Falls. And a weird, savage place it proved to be. Here the clenched hands of trachyte and basalt, thrust through the soil from the buried realms of the volcanoes, almost clutched the rushing river. Only here and there between the parted fingers can he make his escape.

Having made several portages they reached that extraordinary place (now known as The Dalles) where all the waters gathered from half a million square miles of earth are squeezed into a crack forty-five yards wide. The desolation on either side of this frightful chasm is a fitting margin. As one crawls to the edge and peeps over he sees the water to be of inky blackness. Streaks of foam gridiron the blackness. There is little noise compared with the shallow rapids above, but rather a dismal sough, as though the rocks below were rubbing their sides together in the vain effort to close over the escaping river. Here the stream is "turned" on edge. In fact its depth has not been found to this day. Some suppose that there was once a natural tunnel here through which flowed the river; and that in consequence of a volcanic convulsion the top of the tunnel fell in. Should there be any truth in this the width of the channel is, doubtless, much greater at the bottom than at the top. Lewis and Clark, finding that the roughness of the shore made it almost impossible for them to



"portage" their boats over, and seeing no evidence of rocks in the channel, boldly steered through this boiling, "witches' cauldron." Though no doubt whirled along with frightful rapidity and flung like foam flakes on the crests of the boiling surges, they gained the end of the "chute" without accident. This feat excited great amazement in the Indians who had collected on the bluff to witness this daring experiment. Two more portages and the party safely entered the broad, still flood beginning where the town of The Dalles now stands. Here they remained two days hunting and caulking their boats. And here, too, they saw evidences, for the first time, of the white traders below, such as blankets, axes, brass kettles and other articles of civilized manufacture. The Indians, too, were more inclined to be arrogant and suspicious.

The Dalles appeared to be the dividing line between the Indian tribes. Those living at the falls, where Celilo now is, called the Eneeshurs, understood and "fellowshipped" with all the up-river tribes. But at the narrows and thence to The Dalles was a tribe called the Escheloots. They were alien to the Indians above, but on intimate terms with those below the cascades. Among the Escheloots the explorers first noticed the peculiar "cluck," or lock-stitch speech common to all down-river tribes. The flattening of the head, which above belonged to the females only, was now the common thing. The place where Lewis and Clark camped while at The Dalles was just below Mill Creek (called by the natives Quenett), on a point of rocks near the present location of the car shops. The next Indian tribe, extending apparently from the vicinity of Crate's point to the cascades, capped the climax of tongue-twisting names by calling themselves Chilluckittequaws.

Nothing of extraordinary character seems to have been encountered between The Dalles and the cascades. But the explorers had their eyes wide open, and the calm majesty of the river and savage grandeur of its shores received due notice. They observed and named most of the streams on their route, the first of importance being Cataract river (now the Klickitat), then Labieshe's river (Hood river), Canoe creek (White Salmon) and Crusatte's river. This last must have been Little White Salmon, though they were greatly deceived as to its size, stating that it was sixty yards wide. In this vicinity they were greatly struck with the sunken forest, which at that low stage of the water was quite conspicuous. They correctly inferred that this indicated a damming up of the river at a very recent time. Indeed, they judged that it must have occurred within twenty years. It is well

known, however, that submerged trees or piles, as indicated by remains of old Roman wharves in Britain, may remain intact for hundreds of years; but it is nevertheless evident that the closing of the river at the cascades was a very recent event. It is also evident from the sliding, sinking and grinding constantly seen there now that a similar event is liable to happen at any time.

Having won their way to the cascades more portages were required. Slow and tedious though these were, our hardy explorers appeared to have endured them with unflinching patience. They were cheered by the prospect of soon putting all the rapids behind and launching their canoes on the unobstructed vastness of the lower Columbia. This was prosperously accomplished on the 2d of November. With the heavy verdure that now robed the gaunt nakedness of the frowning rocks they were greatly delighted. The island formed at the lower cascade by Columbia slough also pleased them greatly by its fertility and its dense growth of grass and strawberry vines. From this last circumstance they named it Strawberry island. At the lower part of that cluster of islands, that spired and turreted relic of the old feudal age of this majestic river, when the volcano kings stormed each other's castles with earthquakes and spouts of lava, riveted their attention. They called it Beacon rock, but it is now known as Castle rock. They estimated its height at eight hundred feet and its circumference at four hundred yards, the latter being only a fourth of the reality.

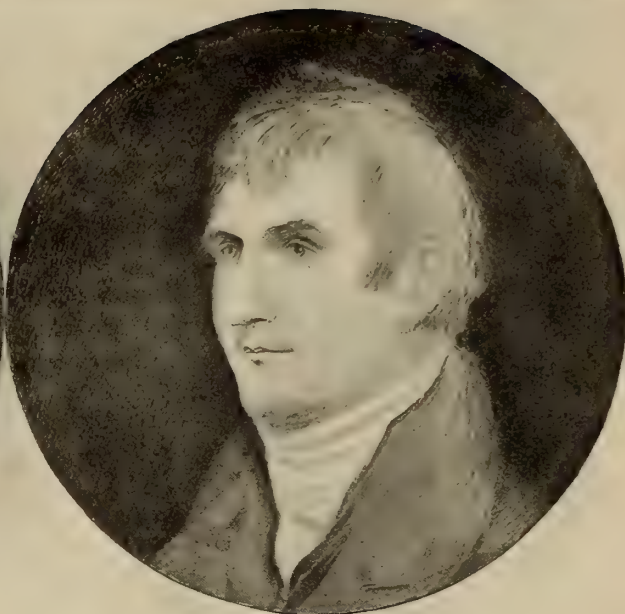
And now the tides became noticeable. This fact must have struck a chord of reflection similar to that experienced by Robinson Crusoe when he discovered the mysterious foot-print on the shingle of the ocean within whose bounds he was a prisoner. It was the first pluse-beat of the dim vast of waters which grasps half the circumference of the earth. And so, as this mighty heart-throb of the South Sea, rising and falling in harmony with all nature, celestial and terrestrial, pulsated through one hundred and eighty miles of river, it might have seemed one of the ocean's multiplied fingers outstretched to welcome them, the first organized expedition of the new republic to this westmost west. It might have betokened to them the harmony and unity of future nations, as exemplified in the vast extent, the liberty, the human sympathies, the diversified interests, industries and purposes of that republic whose motto yet remains, "One From Many."

The rest of their journey was a calm floating between meadows and islands from whose





Wm. Clark



Meriwether Lewis



shallow ponds they obtained ducks and geese in great numbers. They thought the "quicksand river"—Sandy—to be a large and important stream. They noticed Washougal creek, which from the great number of seals around its mouth they called Seal river. But, strange to say they missed the Willamette entirely on their down trip. The Indians in this part of the river called themselves Skilloots. Dropping rapidly down this calm but misty stream, past a large river called by the Indians Cowaliske—Cowlitz—through the country of the Wahkiacums, at last, on the 7th of November, with which morning had enshrouded all objects, suddenly rose, and they saw the bold, mountainous shores on either side vanish away in front, and through the parted headlands they gazed into the infinite expanse of the Pacific ocean.

Overjoyed at the successful termination of their journey, they sought their first pleasant camping ground and made haste to effect a landing. The rain, which is sometimes, even now, observed to characterize that part of our fair state, greatly marred the joy of their first night's rest within the sound of the Pacific's waves breaking on the coast. Six days passed in mouldy and dripping inactivity at a point a little above the present Chinook. Then they passed nine much pleasanter days at Chinook Point. This, however, not proving what they desired for a permanent camp, they devoted themselves to explorations; this with a view to discovering a more suitable location.

The party wintered in a log building at a point named by them Fort Clatsop. March 23, 1806, they turned their faces homeward, first, however, having given to the chiefs of the Clatsops and Chinooks certificates of hospitable treatment, and posted on the fort the following notice: "The object of this last is that, through the medium of some civilized person who may see the same, it may be known to the world that the party consisting of the persons whose names are hereunto annexed and who were sent out by the government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by way of the Missouri and Columbia rivers, to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific ocean, at which they arrived on the 14th day of November, 1805, and departed on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come."

Of this notice several copies were left among the Indians, one of which fell into the hands of Captain Hall, of the brig *Lydia*, and was conveyed to the United States. The Lewis and Clark party passed the following winter in camp at the mouth of the Columbia. Before the holi-

days Captain Clark carved on the trunk of a massive pine this simple inscription:

WM. CLARK,

December 3, 1805, By Land From the United States in 1805 and 6.

Of this notable achievement the *Encyclopædia Britannica* says: "They had traveled upwards of four thousand miles from their starting point, had encountered various Indian tribes never before seen by whites, had made scientific collections and observations, and were the first explorers to reach the Pacific coast by crossing the continent north of Mexico."

The closing statement of this article partially ignores the expeditions of Sir Alexander Mackenzie who, while he did not cross the continent from a point as far east as Washington, D. C., made a journey in 1789, from Fort Chipewyan, along the Great Slave lake, and down the river which now bears his name, to the "Frozen Ocean," and a second journey in 1792-3 from the same initial point, up the Peace and across the Columbia rivers, and thence westward to the coast of the Pacific, at Cape Menzies, opposite Queen Charlotte Island. Only to this extent is the statement of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* misleading, but it is quite evident that there is no pronounced inclination to do an injustice to the memory of Mackenzie.

And now came the return trip. The expedition made its way with no little difficulty up the Columbia river. They discovered, on their return a large tributary of that river (the Willamette) which had escaped their notice on their outward journey, and made careful inquiries of the Indians concerning it, the results of which were embodied in their map of the expedition.

At the mouth of the John Day river their canoes were abandoned. Their baggage was packed on the backs of a few horses they had purchased from the Indians, and traveling in this manner, they continued their homeward march, arriving at the mouth of the Walla Walla river April 27th. The great chief Yellept was then the leader of the Walla Walla nation, and by him the explorers were received with such generous hospitality that they yielded to the temptation to linger a couple of days before undertaking further journeyings among the mountain fastnesses. Such was the treatment accorded them by these Indians that the journal of the expedition makes this appreciative notation concerning them: "We may indeed justly affirm that of all the Indians that we have seen since leaving the United States, the Walla Wallas were the most hospitable, honest and sincere."



Of the return journey for the next hundred and fifty miles that venerable pioneer missionary, Dr. H. K. Hines, writes as follows:

Leaving these hospitable people on the 29th of April the party passed eastward on the great "Nez Perce trail." This trail was the great highway of the Walla Walla, Cayouses and Nez Perces eastward to the buffalo ranges, to which they annually resorted for game supplies. It passed up the valley of the Touchet, called by Lewis and Clark the "White Stallion," thence over the high prairie ridges and down the Alpowa to the crossing of the Snake river, thence up the north bank of Clearwater to the Village of Twisted Hair, where the exploring party had left their horses on the way down the previous autumn. It was worn deep and broad, and on many stretches on the open plains and over the smooth hills twenty horsemen could ride abreast in parallel paths worn by the constant rush of the Indian generations from time immemorial. The writer has often passed over it when it lay exactly as it did when the tribes of Yellept and Twisted Hair traced its sinuous courses; when Lewis and Clark and their companions first marked it with the heel of civilization. But the plow has long since obliterated it, and where the monotonous song of the Indian march was droningly chanted for so many barbaric ages, the song of the reaper thrills the clear air as he comes to his garner bringing in the sheaves. A more delightful ride of a hundred and fifty miles than this that the company of Lewis and Clark made over the swelling prairie upland and along the crystal stream between Walla Walla and the village of Twisted Hair, in the soft May days of 1806, can scarcely be found anywhere on earth.

To trace the journeyings of these explorers further is not within the province of this work, but in order to convey a general idea of the labors and extent of the voyage we quote the brief summary made by Captain Lewis himself:

The road by which we went out by the way of the Missouri to its head is 3,096 miles; thence by land by the way of Lewis river over to Clarke's river and down that to the entrance of Traveler's Rest creek, where all the roads from different routes meet; thence across the rugged part of the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia, 398 miles; thence down the river 640 miles to the Pacific ocean—making a total distance of 4,134 miles. On our return in 1806 we came from Traveler's Rest directly to the falls of the Missouri river, which shortens the distance about 579 miles, and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean to 3,555 miles. Of this distance 2,575 miles is up the Missouri to the falls of that river; thence passing through the plains and across the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Kooskooskie river, a branch of the Columbia, 340

miles, 200 of which is good road, 140 over a tremendous mountain, steep and broken, sixty miles of which is covered several feet deep with snow, on which we passed on the last of June; from the navigable part of the Kooskooskie we descended that rapid river seventy-three miles to its entrance into Lewis river, and down that river 154 miles to the Columbia, and thence 413 miles to its entrance into the Pacific ocean. About 180 miles of this distance is tidewater. We passed several bad rapids and narrows, and one considerable fall, 268 miles above the entrance of this river, thirty-seven feet eight inches; the total distance descending the Columbia waters 640 miles—making a total of 3,555 miles, on the most direct route from the Mississippi at the mouth of the Missouri to the Pacific ocean.

The safe return of the explorers to their homes in the United States naturally created a sensation throughout that country and the world. Leaders and men were suitably rewarded, and the fame of the former will live while the rivers to which their names have been given continue to pour their waters into the sea. President Jefferson, the distinguished patron of the expedition, paying a tribute to Captain Lewis in 1813, said: "Never did a similar event excite more joy throughout the United States. The humblest of its citizens have taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked with impatience for the information it would furnish. Nothing short of the official journals of this extraordinary and interesting journey will exhibit the importance of the service, the courage, devotion, zeal and perseverance under circumstances calculated to discourage, which animated this little band of heroes, throughout the long, dangerous and tedious travel."

During the return of the expedition the Clark division came down the Yellowstone in Montana. On a mass of saffron sandstone, an acre in its base area, and four hundred feet high, called Pompey's Pillar, twenty miles above the mouth of the Big Horn river, about half way up the following is carved.

WM. CLARK,  
July 25, 1806.

Following the Lewis and Clark expedition, a donation of land was made by congress to the members of the party. This was in 1807. Captain Lewis was appointed governor of our recently acquired territory of "Louisiana." But Lewis while on his way to Philadelphia to supervise the publication of his journal, in 1809, was stricken with death. Clark was governor of Missouri from 1813 to 1821, and died at St. Louis, Missouri, September 1, 1838.

## CHAPTER III

### WHAT JOHN JACOB ASTOR DID.

The limits of our volume must perforce render this first, or introductory part, somewhat characteristic of a summary. For a complete history, voluminous in detail and exhaustive in its treatment of non-essentials as well as essentials, we can only refer our readers to the many more pretentious works devoted mainly to special subjects. We must, however, in view of its effect upon subsequent history, revert briefly to those gigantic forces in the early annals of the north-west country—the great fur companies. At the outset it is pertinent to inquire into the motives that prompted the formation of these vast commercial organizations, whose plans were so bold, far-reaching and comprehensive, and whose theatre of action was world wide.

The profits of the fur trade were such as might well entice daring coupled with avarice to run the gauntlet of icebergs, starvation, ferocious savages and stormy seas. Great were the possibilities. Net returns from a single voyage might liquidate even the enormous cost of the original outfit. As an example, Ross, one of the clerks of John Jacob Astor's company and located at Okanogan, relates that one morning before breakfast he purchased from Indians one hundred and ten beaver skins at the rate of five leaves of tobacco per skin. Afterward a yard of cotton cloth, worth say ten cents, bought twenty-five beaver skins the value of which in the New York market was five dollars apiece. For four fathoms of blue glass beads, worth perhaps a dollar, Lewis and Clark obtained a sea otter skin, the market price of which varied from \$45 to \$60. The clerk, Ross, notes in another place that for \$165 in trinkets, cloth, etc., he purchased peltries valued in the Canton market at eleven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. Indeed, even the ill-fated voyage of Mr. Astor's partners proved that a cargo worth \$25,000 in New York might be replaced in two years by one worth a quarter of a million, a profit of a thousand per cent. Who, then, should wonder at the eager enterprise and fierce, oftentimes bloody, competition of the fur traders?

Three in number were the fur-producing animals of especial value in the Oregon country. The first, the beaver, was found in great abundance in all the interior valleys, the Willamette country, as was discovered, being in this respect pre-eminent. The two others, the sea otter and the seal, were found on the coast. Most valuable was the sea otter fur, its velvety smoothness and glossy blackness rendering it first in the markets of the world of all furs from the temperate zones of North America, and inferior only to the ermine and sable, and possibly, to the fiery fox of the far north.

Such, then, was the prospect that prompted the formation of the Pacific Fur Company, which shall have the first place in our narrative as being the first to enter the Columbia river basin, though it was long antedated in organization by a number of other large fur-trading corporations. The soul, the vital principal, the prime mover in this enterprise was that historically famed commercial genius, John Jacob Astor. He was a native of Heidelberg; he had come to America poor; he had amassed a large fortune in successful trade. In his fertile brain was conceived a scheme which for complex and multitudinous designs and judicious arrangement of details was truly masterful—a scheme in which the looting, yes, downright swindling of ignorant savages, per examples given by Clerk Ross, was a far too prominent attribute to permit the name of Astor to go down to posterity sans criticism. But it developed into a case of the biter bitten—the cheater cheated. One grand mistake, coupled with overconfidence in his partners, wrecked his enterprise. He entrusted its development to men who were bitterly anti-American; men whose previous connection with a rival company affected their loyalty to Astor. Hence the comparative failure of this gigantic venture.

To prosecute the fur trade in very unsettled territory claimed by the United States; the trade with China and the supplying of the Russian settlements with trading stock, the goods to be paid for in peltries, were all embraced in the far-



reaching scheme of Mr. Astor. At regular intervals a vessel was to be sent out from New York. It was to be laden with goods and supplies to be traded to the Indians at a profit of from all the way from five hundred to one thousand per cent. At a depot, or trading post, at the mouth of the Columbia river she was to discharge her cargo; then trade coastwise with the Indians and at the Russian settlements until another cargo had been secured in part. The vessel was then to return to the mouth of the Columbia, there complete her lading, sail thence to China, receive a return cargo of Canton silks, nankeens and tea, and thence to New York. For this vast "rounding up" it was estimated that two years would be required. One of the most important parts of this scheme was supplying the Russian posts at New Archangel. The object of this was twofold—first the profit accruing therefrom; secondly, to deflect competition from Mr. Astor's own territory, through the semi-partnership with the Russians in furnishing them with supplies. With the Russian government careful arrangements had been made to avoid a clash between the vessels of the two companies engaged in the coast trade. "It was," says Brewerton, "a colossal scheme and deserved to succeed; had it done so it would have advanced American settlement and actual occupancy on the Northwest Coast by at least a quarter of a century, giving employment to thousands and transferred the enormous profits of the Hudson's Bay and Northwest British fur companies from English to American coffers,"—Mr. Astor's coffers.

All this had been anticipated by Mr. Astor. The enmity and jealousy of the Northwest Company were aroused upon the entrance on the field of a new competitor in the enterprise of swindling ignorant barbarians. Yet at this period the Northwest Company had no trading posts west of the Rocky mountains and south of fifty-two degrees north. Astor, with his usual commercial perspicacity resolved to soften enmity by a display of frankness. To the directors of the British company he wrote, enclosing the details of his plan, and offering them a one-third interest in the enterprise. But there was no response. His display of ingeniousness had fallen on barren soil. It must be confessed that they met assumed candor with duplicity,—duplicity almost equal to that practiced by all the early fur-traders upon the Indians—a duplicity which to-day is sometimes practiced upon Indians by Indian agents of the United States government.

The Northwest Company sparred for wind. With Machiavellian diplomacy they replied that they "would take the matter under advisement." And immediately afterward they dispatched

David Thompson, the astronomer and surveyor of their company, with instructions to "occupy the mouth of the Columbia; to explore the river to its headwaters; and above all to watch the progress of Mr. Astor's enterprise." And then they coolly declined the proposition.

But Mr. Astor proceeded with his project energetically and, as he thought, skillfully. As partners in the enterprise he associated with himself (and here was a fatal mistake) Donald Mackenzie, Alexander Mackay, who had accompanied Alexander Mackenzie on his trips of discovery, hence possessing invaluable experience, and Duncan MacDougal, all late of the Northwest Company, and though men of great skill and wide experience, schooled in the ingrained prejudices of the association with which they had so long maintained connection, they saw only through British eyes. Mr. Astor's hour of betrayal was at hand. To the partners already enumerated were subsequently added Wilson P. Hunt and Robert Maclellan, Americans, David and Robert Stuart and Ramsey Crooks, Scotchmen, and John Clarke, a Canadian, and others.

Thus it will be seen that the voting majority was largely with the Englishmen and Scotchmen.

Wilson P. Hunt was given the post of chief agent on the Columbia, his term of office being five years, and when he was obliged to be temporarily absent a substitute was to be elected by the partners who happened to be present, to act in his place. In the most solemn manner each partner obligated himself to go where sent and to faithfully execute the objects of the company. But before subscribing to this bond two of the British communicated to the British minister, Mr. Jackson, temporarily in New York, full details of Mr. Astor's plan and inquired of him concerning their status as British subjects trading under the American flag in the event of war. To them assurances were given that in case of war they would be protected as English subjects and merchants. Their scruples were dispelled; they entered into the compact.

The larger part of this expedition was to proceed via Cape Horn and the Sandwich (Hawaiian) islands to the mouth of the Columbia, there to await the arrival of the Hunt party, which was sent out by land. To convey them thence the ship *Tonquin*, a vessel of two hundred and ninety tons burden, was fitted out for sea. She was commanded by Captain Thorne, a lieutenant of the United States navy on leave, and had on board Indian trading goods, the frame timbers for a coasting schooner, supplies of all kinds and, in fact, everything essential to comfort.



But a British war vessel, acting on the very lines which had been suggested by the astute Napoleon, when he had advanced reasons for conveying the "Louisiana Purchase" to the United States, was then cruising off the coast for the purpose of intercepting the *Tonquin* and impressing the Canadian and British sailors who might be on board. This was a ruse of the Northwest Company, to delay the expedition in order that their emissary, Thompson, should arrive first at the mouth of the Columbia. Of this fact Mr. Astor had been apprised. With matchless sagacity he secured a convoy, the now famous and historical United States frigate, *Constitution*, commanded by the equally famous Captain Isaac Hull. Thus protected the *Tonquin* proceeded safely on her voyage. March 22, 1811, after a passage, the details of which will be found in Washington Irving's "Astoria," Franchere's narrative, or in some of the numerous publications based upon the latter work, the *Tonquin* arrived at her destination.

April 12th a portion of the crew crossed the river in a launch and established at Fort George a settlement to which was given the name of Astoria in honor of the projector of the enterprise. They at once addressed themselves to the task of constructing the schooner, the materials for which had been brought with them in the *Tonquin*. Mr. Mackay also made an expedition to determine the truth or falsity of the rumor that a party of whites were establishing a post at the upper cascades of the river (Columbia), but on reaching the first rapids this expedition was abandoned, the Indian crew positively refusing to proceed farther.

The ill-fated *Tonquin* started north June 1st. Mr. Mackay accompanied it. To their unfortunate conclusion we must now trace her fortunes. The chief authority for the story is M. Franchere, a Frenchman, one of Mr. Astor's clerks. With his account Irving appears to have taken some poetic license. According to that graceful writer, with a total force of twenty-three, and an Indian of the Chehalis tribe called Lamazee, as interpreter, the *Tonquin* entered the harbor of Neweetee. Franchere calls the Indian Lamanse, and the harbor, he says, the Indians called Newitv. We shall, doubtless, be safe in following Hubert Bancroft, who surmises that the place was Nootka sound, which was an exceedingly bad place for traders. It was here, as has been noted in another chapter, that the ship *Boston*, and her entire crew had been destroyed.

Let it be noticed, however, that these Indians, like all others on the coast, were at first disposed to be friendly; only the indignities and violence offered by the traders transformed their naturally

pacific disposition to one of sullen treachery. Against trusting the Indians Captain Thorne had been repeatedly and urgently warned by Mr. Astor and his associates. One standing rule was to the effect that not more than four or five Indians should be allowed on deck at one time. And right here occurred an incident which showed the rapacious cupidity of the swindling-fur traders had met its match. The eyes of the long cheated Indians had been opened. Retribution was at hand. The choleric Captain Thorne treated with equal contempt the suggestions that had been made to him by Astor and his associates and the savage hucksters. A large quantity of the finest kind of sea otter skins had been brought on deck. To all appearance a most lucrative and amicable trade was before Mr. Astor's men. But they were too greedy; actuated by a too rank spirit of swindling commercialism. Twenty years of traffic with the whites and a long course of instruction from the diplomatic and successful chief, Maquinna, had rendered the Nootka Indians less pliable and less like easily captured gudgeons than Thorne had expected. His small stock of patience was soon exhausted. He was unable to secure something for, literally, nothing, as had been customary with white fur-traders. At one cunning and leering old chief, who appeared to be urging the others to hold out for fairer and more equitable prices, the avaricious captain began to scowl with particular rage. But the oily visage was scowl proof. The impatient sailor had the mortification to see that he was likely to be out-Jewed by one of those dirty and despised redskins. No longer could he control himself. In his most impressive and autocratic manner he bade the Indians leave. But the obnoxious chieftian remained motionless. From the captain's mind vanished sense and judgment. Seizing him by the hair he propelled him rapidly toward the ship's ladder. Then, with a convenient bundle of furs, snatched up furiously, he emphasized the Indian's exit. Nor is it likely that he spared a liberal application of boot-leather to the most accessible portion of the savage trader's anatomy. Instantly, as though under a spell of enchantment, the remaining Indians glided from the ship. It was on this date that Indian peltries took a slight rise in the market—at least the Nootka market. In place of the babel of jabbering traffickers were only the hairbrained captain and his astonished, silent crew—the most of them destined to become martyrs to commercial cupidity.

Wrathfully indignant was Mr. Mackay, the partner, on his return from a trip ashore, when he became apprised of the untimely cessation of trade. He assured Captain Thorne that he had

not only spoiled their business, but had endangered all their lives. He therefore urged making sail from the place at once. The Chehalis Indian, Lamanze, also enforced Mr. Mackay's wish, asserting that further intercourse with the Indians could only result in disaster. But to no advice would the stubborn captain listen. So long as he had a knife or a handspike they couldn't scare him into running before a lot of naked redskins. The night passed quietly. Early the following morning a number of Indians, demure and peaceable as can be imagined, paddled alongside. Bundles of furs held aloft signified their desire to trade. In great triumph Captain Thorne pointed out to Mackay the successful issue of his discipline. "That is the way to treat them," he said; "just show them that you are not afraid and they will behave themselves." Very respectful were the Indians; they exchanged their furs for whatever was offered.

And soon another large boat-load, well filled with the choicest peltries, asked permission to board the ship. To this request the now good-natured and complacent skipper gladly complied. Then came another canoe, a fourth and a fifth disgorged a perfect horde on board. But some of the more observant sailors noted with alarm that, contrary to custom, no women left the canoes; and that certain of the fur bundles the savages would not sell at any price, while as to others they were perfectly indifferent. Soon after it was observed that, moving as if by accident, the Indians had somehow become massed at all the assailable points of the vessel. When this fact became unmistakable Captain Thorne was, for the first time, startled. But masking his sudden fear, and putting on a bold front, he gave the order to up anchor and man the topmast, preparatory to sailing. Then he sternly ordered the Indians to return to their canoes. With a scarce perceptible flush darkening their listless faces they picked up their remaining bundles and started for the ladder. As they went, their cat-like tread scarcely audible in the oppressive stillness, their knotted fingers stole into their bundles. Out they came again, like a flash, and in them were long knives and cruel bludgeons.

And then upon the awful silence broke the wild war-yell. The peaceful *Tonquin's* deck was a scene of slaughter grim and pitiless. Lewis the clerk, and Mackay were almost instantly dispatched. Then a crowd, with fiendish triumph set upon the captain, bent on at once evening up the old score. The brawny frame and iron will of the brave, though fool-hardy old salt, made him a dangerous object to attack. Not until half a dozen of his assailants had measured their bleeding lengths on the slippery deck did he succumb.

With savage glee he was immediately hacked to pieces. Meanwhile four sailors, the only survivors besides the interpreter, Lamanzee, by whom the story is told, having gained access to the hold of the vessel, began firing on the triumphant Indians. With such effect did they work that the whole throng left the ship in haste and sought the shore. Lamanzee, meanwhile, was spared, but held in captivity for two years. The following day the four surviving sailors attempted to put to sea in a small boat, but they were pursued and probably murdered by the Indians. And then, like a band of buzzards circling around a carcass, the Indians' canoes began to cluster around the deserted ship. In savage mirth had the night been spent, and now the prospect of rifling an entire ship gave them joys that knew no bounds. The hideous tumult of the day before was succeeded by an equally hideous calm. Cautiously at first, and then emboldened by the utter lifelessness, in throngs the Indians clamored to the deck. Soon lost were their instinctive fears of strategem in gloating over the disfigured forms of their vanquished foes, and in rifling the ship's storehouses. Arrayed in gaudy blankets, and adorned with multiplied strands of beads, they strutted proudly over the deck. Five hundred men, women and children now swarmed the ship.

Then an awful thing occurred. A reverberating crash, and the luckless *Tonquin*, with all its load of living and dead, was flung in fragments around the sea. Her powder magazine had become a Samson among the Philistines, had made common ruin of herself and her enemies in the very scene of their triumph. Dismembered bodies, fragments of legs and arms, and spattered brains, stained those peaceful waters far and wide. According to Lamanzee, as quoted by Franchere, two hundred Indians, men, women and children, were thus destroyed. It was claimed by the same authority that no one knew who blew up the ship, although he believed it most likely that the four sailors left a slow powder train on board when they abandoned her. Washington Irving graphically describes Lewis as having been wounded, and, remaining on board after the four other survivors had departed for the purpose of enticing the savages on board and then firing the train so as to destroy himself and them in one awful, retributive catastrophe. Hubert Bancroft, however, finds no warrant for this in the narrative of Franchere, the only known authority, and he does not hesitate to accuse Irving of fabricating it.

Whatever may have been the authentic details the general fact, and the horrible results, soon spread abroad through the widely scattered set-



lements, trading posts and "factories." With bated breath it was whispered among the Chinooks around Astoria. It there reached the ears of the fur traders. Totally unbelieving at first, it developed into painful certainty. A month had passed. There was no *Tonquin* in sight in the offing. Surely, there must be something in this ghastly story. Finally its floating fragments assumed an accepted form, yet this was not until the reappearance of Lamanzee, two years after the event.

July 15, 1811, David Thompson, with eight white men arrived in Astoria. In searching for a pass through the Rocky mountains his expedition had been delayed. Desertions among his men also impeded his progress. Finally he was obliged to return to the nearest post and go into winter quarters. He hurried forward in the early spring. Among the Indians along the Columbia river the party distributed small flags (English colors), and built huts at the forks of the river and took formal possession of the country drained by the Columbia and its tributaries in the name of the King of Great Britain, and for the company which sent them out. But the main object of this expedition was not realized. They were unable to occupy the mouth of the Columbia; here the perfidy of the Northwest Company failed of its reward. Hostile to the projects of Mr. Astor was the expedition, yet it was received in Astoria—by the "wicked partners" of the old Dutch fur-king—with open-handed cordiality. MacDougal provided Thompson with supplies for the return journey. But this was against the urgent remonstrance of David Stuart. Such generosity to one's commercial enemy is, to say the least, a trifle unusual. But the magnanimity displayed on this occasion has not, for some reason, evoked the plaudits of historians. Treachery is despicable in the eyes, even, of those who materially benefit from it.

At the time of Mr. Thompson's arrival David Stuart was on the eve of starting for the Spokane country to establish a post. For a short period he delayed his departure that his and Mr. Thompson's parties might travel together. At the confluence of the Columbia and Okanogan rivers Mr. Stuart erected Fort Okanogan, the first interior post west of the Rocky mountains within the limits of the present state of Washington.

On January 8, 1812, a part of the Hunt expedition gained Astoria in a pitiable condition. We must here take a retrogressive step, chronologically, to pursue the fortunes of this ill-fated band of adventurers. While the *Tonquin* was making sail from New York harbor under the protecting guns of the *Constitution*, the second

partner in the enterprise, Wilson Price Hunt, was organizing at St. Louis a land party. This was to cross the plains and co-operate with the division by sea. At St. Louis Hunt had, for some years, been actively engaged in merchandising. His principal trade was with trappers and Indians; he had become perfectly familiar with the requirements of the business. And in addition to this primary requisite he possessed a character, native and acquired, worthy of more frequent mention in our earlier annals and of more frequent emulation by his associates and successors. Brave, humane, cheerful and resolute, he has risen from the mists of history and reminiscence as the highest type of the Jaxons who vied with those of ancient story in their search for the fleeces (this time seal and beaver fleeces instead of golden ones) of the far west. To a powerful physique and iron nerve, Hunt added a refinement and culture rare indeed among the bold, free spirits of the frontier.

Daniel Mackenzie, another partner in the Astor enterprise, was with Hunt. He was a man insensible to fear and inured by years of hardship to the vicissitudes of a trapper's life; renowned even on the border, for his marvellous accuracy with the rifle—the archaic flint-lock of the days of old. For Mackenzie and Hunt the first thing of moment was to secure men—bone, sinew and brains for a perilous adventure. All the tact and patience of Hunt was drawn upon. And here it becomes necessary to briefly describe the classes from which he was compelled to recruit his ranks.

There were, at this period, two distinct elements of trappers. The first, and by far the more numerous, were Canadians voyageurs; mainly of French descent—many of them half-breeds. These were the legacy of the old French domination over Canada. Cradley in the canoe or batteau, their earliest recollections were of the cold, blue lake or foaming river; almost amphibious by nature and training, gay and amiable of disposition; endowed with true French vivacity and ingenuity; gilding each harsh and bitter experience with laughter and song; their quick sympathies and humane instincts easily finding the best side of the savages, not broad in designing, but patient, courageous and indomitable in executing, these French voyageurs were the main dependence—the back-stay—of traffic in the wilderness.

The second class were free trappers—Boosh-aways they were sometimes called. Most of these were Americans, a large majority being natives of Kentucky and Virginia. They were the direct antipodes of the volatile voyageurs. Often with gigantic frames built up on prairie dew and mountain breeze, with buffalo steak and wild birds'



flesh wrought into their iron sinews; with nerves of steel; mighty in braggadocio, yet quick to make good the voicing of their most egotistical moods; patient and indefatigable in their life-work of trapping; but given to wild dissipations in their annual visits to towns, "settlements" or "factories;" "sudden and rash in quarrel;" careless of each other's sympathies or companionship; harsh and cruel to Indians when in power over them, but bold and recklessly defiant when weaker than they; seizing without compensation the prettiest Indian woman and the best horses as their rightful loot; with blood in their eyes, thunder in their voices and rifles in their hands; yet underneath all this many of them possessing hearts as big as those of a buffalo, could they be reached—this now vanished race of Booshaways has gone to a place in history beside the ancient Spartans who boasted that their city required no wall save the army. Gone are these trappers of a hundred years ago, and at the head of their enthusiastic biographers stands James Fenimore Cooper!

This old streak of brutality and tyranny, originally cast into the Anglo-Saxon nature and manifested in its superior form in the savage grandeur of the Norse Valhalla, and in the overpowering energy—and vitality—of the Vikings, and at every great emergency bursting with volcanic fury through the thin crust of modern artificial culture, has in no way shown itself more notably than in the whole management of the Indians by the American government. With a swift, implacable vengeance the free trapper executed the not less real policy of our successive administrations. Humanity, and even shrewd diplomacy have little place in the thoughts and actions of most of them. After having been swindled by traders the Indian was simply to be stamped upon like a rattlesnake. The Gallic gentleness that enabled the Canadian voyageurs to wander almost anywhere unharmed among the Indians found no counterpart in the sterner composition of the great majority of trappers and fur-traders.

And from these two classes Hunt was to make up his little army. It was a vexatious assignment. The grand opportunity of the trappers came with the bitter rivalry of competing fur-companies. Exorbitant wages were demanded. Mr. Hunt discovered that at nearly every station where he had essayed to employ men that the active agents of the Missouri Fur Company, chief of whom was a Spaniard named Manuel Lisa, were neutralizing his best efforts by representing and exaggerating dangers from hostile tribes and barren wastes intervening between the Missouri plains and the Pacific. But the patient persever-

ance of Hunt was amply backed by the long purse of Astor. This combination overcame all obstacles. In April, 1811, the winter rendezvous at the mouth of the Nedowa (four hundred and eighty miles above St. Louis) was abandoned, and in four boats, one of large size and mounting a swivel and two howitzers, the party numbering sixty, set forth up the almost untraveled Missouri. With the company were five of Astor's partners; Hunt, Crooks, Mackenzie, Miller and Maclellan. There were, also, two English naturalists, Bradbury and Nuttall, and a clerk named Reed. Forty of the party were Canadian voyageurs, and on them devolved the duties of rowing, transporting, carrying, cooking and other general drudgery. Next in order of ascending succession came the American trappers and hunters. It was theirs to hunt and fight, plan and explore, and when the proper place was gained to cast themselves upon the mercy of savages and wild beasts; endure hunger and thirst and, despite every difficulty, *establish trading posts*. That was the great commercial end in view. The party thus bountifully supplied designed following, so nearly as possible, the route blazed by Lewis and Clark.

On the passage up the Big Muddy (Missouri) scenes thrilling and exciting were encountered. Especially was this the case on their way through the country of the Sioux Tetons. But they encountered no serious impediments; June 11th they reached a large village of the Arickaras, fourteen hundred and thirty miles above the mouth of the Missouri. At this point it had been determined to abandon the canoes and, securing horses, strike across the country south of Lewis and Clark's route, thus avoiding the ferocious Blackfeet, who, alike the terror of the other Indians, and of the whites, dominated all the region of the upper Missouri. So with eighty-two horses heavily loaded—the partners only, together with the family of Pierre Dorion being mounted—on the 8th of July they set out hopefully, despite the many gloomy prognostications from trappers remaining at the Arickara village, on their march across the Great American Desert and through the volcanic defiles of the great divide.

Day succeeded day; each morning's sun blazed its way from horizon to horizon above a scorching landscape. They did not seem, in fact, though taking a more direct route, to make so good time as had Lewis and Clark. Guided by the Crow Indians they penetrated each successive range to the final ridge, supposing each to be the last, only to wearily find, when it was surmounted that one yet higher succeeded. At last, on the 15th of September—the summer already gone—they

ascended a lofty peak whence the boundless wilderness over which they had come as well as that which yet remained for them to traverse lay like a huge map in contour at their feet. To the westward their guide pointed out three shining peaks against the western sky, whose bases he assured the toil-worn party were washed by a tributary of the Columbia river. One hundred miles lay between this glittering goal and the travelers.

The verdant banks of Spanish river, a tributary of the Colorado, were passed, and then they laid in a large stock of buffalo meat; gave their jaded horses five days' rest and grateful grazing on the abundant grass, and on the 24th of September, crossing a narrow ridge, found themselves on the banks of a turbulent stream, recognized by their guide as one of the sources of the Snake river. From the name of their guide this stream was christened Hoback's river. The party descended the rugged promontories which flanked this stream, often in imminent danger of fatal falls, to its junction with a much larger one, which so much exceeded the first in fury of current that it received the name of Mad river. And now an important question arose; should they abandon the horses and build canoes with which to descend the stream? Although containing abundance of water for large boats, so impetuous was it that it rendered navigation a dangerous business. The amphibious Canadians insisted on making the attempt. Weary of the toilsome and rocky footpaths of the mountains; having implicit confidence in their skill in handling river craft, they longed to betake themselves once more to their favorite element and, paddle in hand, their gay French songs attuned and timed to the music of the paddles, they were ready to shoot another Niagara should it come in their way. To construct canoes the partners finally gave consent. The adjacent timber yielded its best woods for the projected boats. Meanwhile a party of three, of which the redoubtable John Day was one, voyaged down Mad river on a two days' journey of exploration. They returned with the dismal information that neither with boats nor with horses along the banks could the party possibly proceed.

Here was a calamitous set-back. The advice of Hoback to go to a trapping post which had been established the year before by Mr. Henry, of the Missouri Fur Company, was accepted. This post, Hoback said, was on the upper waters of the Snake and he was of the opinion that it was not very far distant. The Snake Indians who had come to their camp professed to know the location of Henry's post; they agreed to guide the party thither. October 4th they resumed their horseback march. Through four days of

cold and blustering snow they journeyed only to gain a cluster of deserted log huts. This had been Henry's trading station, now utterly abandoned. Beside the huts flowed a beautiful river one hundred yards wide. To all appearances it was a fine, navigable stream. Two weeks of industry provided fifteen canoes; in these, hastily embarking, they pushed out into the stream. Two Snake Indians assumed the care of the abandoned horses. Nine men, also, including Mr. Miller, one of the partners, had been detached from the party at points between Mad and Henry rivers, as the new streams were called. These men were to divide into squads and trap on the neighboring streams. And thus, well provided with clothes, traps, horses and ammunition, they cheerfully set forth into the unknown and wintry recesses of the mountains, expecting to issue thence in the spring with a great stock of valuable peltries. With these they could make their best way to Astoria.

Rapidly on toward the sunset swept the canoes, the swift current aiding the skillful voyageurs, whose spirits rose to unwonted height so soon as they found themselves afloat. And soon they came to the mouth of a stream which they took for their old friend Mad river. They now considered themselves fairly embarked on the main body of the Snake; already in imagination they began to toss on the vast current of the Columbia, and even to smell the salt breeze of the smiling Pacific. For nine days they swept gaily on, with comparatively slight interruptions, making over three hundred miles from the place where they had first embarked. Then they encountered a most lamentable disaster. In the center canoe of the squadron were Mr. Crooks as bowman and Antoine Clappine as steersman. The first canoe passed a dangerous rapid; the second essayed to follow. The latter, with a sudden lurch, missed her course and the next instant split upon a rock. Crooks and three of his companions succeeded, after a hard struggle, in gaining land, but Clappine, one of the most popular and useful men in the company, was lost amid the boiling surges. They had now arrived at an unboatable chain of rapids and frightful bluffs, among which neither boats nor horses, nothing, in short, but wings, could be of any use. At the beginning of this tumultuous strait was one of those volcanic cracks peculiar to the rivers of this coast, in which the whole volume of the Snake is squeezed into a space thirty feet wide. This miniature maelstrom received from the disheartened boatmen the name "Cauldron Linn."

The entire squadron came to a halt. Here a portage was absolutely required. From the



craggy, volcanic appearance about and below them, they had great fear that the obstructions extended a long distance. After a forty-mile tramp down the river Mr. Hunt discovered no prospect of successful navigation. Returning to the main body, therefore, and discovering that they had but five days' food and no prospect of getting more, he determined to divide the company into four parts, hoping that some of them might find abundant game and a way out of the lifeless, volcanic waste in which they were. One party, under Maclellan was to descend the river; another under Crooks was to ascend it, hoping to find game or Indian guides on the way but, if not, to keep on to the place where they had left their horses. Still another detachment under Mackenzie struck northward across the plains, having in view to reach the main Columbia.

Left in charge of the main body Mr. Hunt proceeded at once to cache a large portion of their goods. Nine caches having been made to hold the large deposit, they took careful notice of the land-marks of the neighborhood for future return, and then got themselves in readiness to move just as soon as the word should come from any of the scouting parties. Within three days Crooks and his party returned. Despairing of success on their doleful, retrograde march, they had determined to share with their companions whatever might await them on their onward trip. Five days later, the party meanwhile beginning to see ghastly famine staring them in the face, two of Maclellan's squad returned, bidding them abandon all thought of descending the river. For many miles it ran through volcanic sluice-ways, roaring and raging, at many places almost lost from sight underneath impending crags, generally inaccessible from its desert banks, so that, though within sound of its angry ravings, they had often laid down to their insufficient rest with parched and swollen tongues.

"Devil's Scuttle Hole" the half-famished travelers named this long volcanic chute that barred their progress. What now remained? Evidently nothing but to hasten with all speed, their lives being at stake, to some more habitable locality. Again the party was divided. Under Hunt one division passed down the north side of the river; the other under Crooks, took the opposite side. This course was pursued in order to increase the chances of finding food or meeting Indians. This dismal march was commenced November 9th, 1811. Until December they wandered on their course, cold, hungry, often on the verge of starvation. A few dogs were procured at an occasional Indian camp; once they got a few horses. Loaded down with baggage these animals, with scanty feed, soon became too weak

for service; their attenuated carcasses, one by one, were devoured to appease the cruel hunger of these unfortunate people.

Around them all was desolation. No information could be secured from the few frightened, half-starved Snake Indians whom they encountered. However, the Indians claimed that the "Great River" was yet a long distance away. It was estimated by Hunt that they had now put about four hundred and seventy miles between them and Cauldron Linn. Evidently they were approaching something definite, for gigantic, snowy mountains, lifeless and almost treeless, seemed to bar their future way. But with the energy of despair they persisted; clamored painfully up precipitous, snow-crowned heights, until they gained elevation sufficient to command an extensive range of view.

With a wild waste of mountains in front, bitter winds whirling snow and sleet-pellets into their faces, they began to despair of forcing their way. The short winter's day shut in their despair, but they were compelled to camp in the snow. Timber was found in quantity sufficient to prevent freezing, but during the night another snow storm burst furiously upon them; sluggish daylight stealing through the snow-clogged atmosphere, found them in a perfect cloud. Far below them raved and plunged the river; yet that was their only guide to further progress. And to this repellant stream, down the wind-swept mountain side, they picked their painful way. And here the temperature was milder. They devoured one of their skinny horses; they crept a few miles along the rocky brink of the brawling flood; they made a cheerless camp. On the following morning (December 6th) they saw on the opposite bank a party of white men more forlorn and desolate than themselves. They proved to be Crooks and party. Hunt shouted across the raging stream; the other party discovered him and screamed for food. From the skin of the horse killed the night before Mr. Hunt constructed a canoe. In this crazy craft one of the daring Canadians successfully crossed the fearsome river, carrying with him a part of the horse and bringing back with him Crooks and Le Clerc.

The wasted forms and desponding looks of these two men were appalling. They gave a disheartening account of the insurmountable obstacles to a continuance down the river. To the last Indian camp they had passed Mr. Hunt determined to retrace his steps. Here he would make an effort to obtain guides and horses. On the following morning they took the back track. So weak were Crooks and Le Clerc that they greatly retarded the rest of the party. It was a moment of extremity; self-preservation is strong in human



nature; some of the party besought Hunt to leave these two men to their fate. Hunt sternly refused to abandon his weakened partner. Gradually the men pushed ahead; at nightfall only five remained to bear him melancholy company. Of provisions they had none; nothing but four beaver skins. The morning following a bitter cold night found one of the men badly frostbitten. Hunt, finding Crooks entirely unable to travel, decided that his duty to the main column demanded his presence among them. He made the exhausted men as comfortable as possible, and leaving two of the men and all but one of the beaver skins with them, Hunt and the remaining three men hastened on. Another day and a night of famine and freezing brought them up to their companions. Vacant looks and tottering steps attested the ravages of hunger. For three days some of them had not tasted food. Toward evening of that distressing day they gazed with surprise and profound gratitude upon a lodge of Shoshones with a number of horses picketed around it.

Necessity knows no law. They descended on the camp, and seizing five horses, at once dispatched one of them. After a ravenous meal had satisfied their immediate necessities, they besought themselves of their deserted companions. A man was at once dispatched on horseback to convey food to them and to aid them in coming up. In the morning Crooks and the remaining three men made their appearance. Food must now be made accessible to the men on the opposite bank, but a superstitious terror seemed to have seized their companions as they gazed across the sullen river at them. Ghastly and haggard the poor wretches beckoning across with bony fingers, looked more like spectres than men. Unable to get any of the Canadians, overwhelmed as they were with ghostly fancies, to cross, one of the Kentucky hunters at last ventured the dangerous undertaking. Exerting all his strength he at last succeeded in landing a large piece of horse meat, and, encouraged by this, one of the Canadians also ventured over.

One of the starving crew, frantic by his long deprivations, insisted on returning in the canoe. Before they had reached shore the pleasant savor of the boiling meat so inspired him that he leaped to his feet and began to sing and dance. In the midst of this untimely festivity the canoe was overturned; the poor fellow was swept away in the icy current and lost.

John Day, considered when the expedition started the strongest man in the company, also crossed the river. His cavernous eyes and meagre frame showed well how intense had been the suffering of the detachment on the west bank of

the river. Often the wild cherries, dried on the trees, together with their moccasins, were their only food.

The mountains which thus turned back this adventurous band were no doubt that desolate range bordering the Wallowa country near the mouth of the Salmon river. The detachments under Mackenzie and Maclellan, having reached these mountains before the heavy snows, and finding each other there, had stuck to that route until they had conquered it. After twenty-one days of extreme suffering and peril they had reached the Snake at a point apparently not far from the site of Lewiston, and building canoes there, descended the river with no great trouble, reaching Astoria about the middle of January.

Hunt and his men, saved from starvation by the discovery of the horses, hastened on to find Indian guides. But first Hunt, with his usual generosity, left at the lodge (for the occupants had fled at their coming) an amount of trinkets sufficient to pay for the horses they had taken. A few days later they reached a small village of Snake Indians. This, the largest village they had seen on this side of the mountains, they had observed on their down trip, but had not been able to secure any assistance from the inhabitants. Now, however, they demanded a guide. The Indians demurred; they represented that the distance to the river was so great that it would require from seventeen to twenty-one days of hard travel; the snow was waist deep and they would freeze. Quite hospitably they urged the party to stay with them, at the same time admitting that on the west side of the mountains was a large and wealthy tribe called the Sciatogas, from whom they might get food and horses. Hunt determined to push on if he could find a single Indian to accompany him. By a most bountiful offer Hunt gained his point. The party were informed that they must cross to the west bank of the river and enter the mountains to the west. Many of the company wanted to cast their lot with the band of Snakes, but with infinite tact and patience Hunt sustained their drooping spirits. But four of the Canadians, together with Crooks and John Day, were unable to go at all. At last in spite of doubt and weakness everything was got together (though they were compelled to desert their six sick companions), and in the bitter cold of the early evening (December 23), they crossed the river and at once struck for the mountains. They could make only about fourteen miles a day. Through the snow floundered their five jaded horses; their only food was one meal of horseflesh a day. On the 26th the mountains gave way to a beautiful valley, across which they journeyed twenty miles. This must have been

Powder river valley. Leaving this attractive vale and turning again into the mountains a short but toilsome march brought them to a lofty height whence they looked down into a fair and snowless prairie, basking in the sunlight and appearing to the winter-worn travelers like a dream of summer. Soon they discerned six lodges of Shoshones well supplied with horses and dogs. With some flesh of the latter animals their hungry mouths were soon filled. It is apparent that this was Grande Ronde valley. The following morning the new year (1812) dawned upon them bright and cheerful; the Canadians must now have a holiday; not even famine or death could deprive them of their festivals. And so with dance and song and roasted dog meat, dog meat boiled, fried and fricasseed, they met the friendly overtures of the newly appointed potentate of time. Rested and refreshed they now addressed themselves to what the guides assured them was to be but a three-days' journey to the plains of the great river. Six days, however, passed ere the cloudy canopy which enswathed the snowy waste, hiding from sight both earth and sky, parted before a genial breath from some warmer clime. And wide below their snowy eyrie lay stretched the limitless and sunny plains of the Columbia. No more gladly did Cortez and his steel-clad veterans look from their post of observation upon the glittering halls of the Montezumas. Swiftly they descended the slopes of the mountains and emerged upon that diamond of the Pacific coast, the Umatilla plains.

Here were camped a tribe of the Sciatogas (Cayuses) or Tushepaws (Umatillas), comprising thirty-four lodges with two hundred horses. Well clad, active and hospitable, these Indians thawed out the well nigh frozen energies of the strangers. Rejoiced above all was Mr. Hunt to see the lodges, axes, kettles, etc., indicating that these Indians were in communication with the whites below. Answering eager questions the Indians replied that the "Great River" was two days distant, and that a party of white men had recently descended it. Concluding that these were Mackenzie and party Hunt was greatly relieved of one anxiety. After a thorough rest the wayfarers set forth across the broad plains and after a pleasant trip of two days duration on the horses obtained of the Tushepaws, they beheld before them a mighty stream, a mile wide, deep, blue, majestic, sweeping through the treeless plain—the Columbia. The toilsome, hazardous portion of their journey was at an end. But they had no timber for the manufacture of boats; the Indians were unwilling to sell them canoes. Thus they were compelled to wait until reaching The Dalles before they launched upon the bosom

of the stream. In the vicinity of the present Rockland (they had come from Umatilla on the south bank of the river) they had a "hyas wa wa" with the redoubtable Wishram Indians. Sharpened by their location at the confluence of all the ways down stream, these Indians had clearly grasped the fundamental doctrine of civilized trade, to wit: Get the greatest possible return with the least possible outlay. To this end they levied a heavy toll on all unwary travelers. These levies were usually collected while the eyes of the taxed were otherwise engaged. In short, these Wishram Indians were professional thieves.

At first they endeavored to frighten Mr. Hunt into a liberal "potlatch." Then they represented the great service they had rendered the party in protecting them from the rapacity of other Indians; but finding no ready recognition of their claims save an occasional whiff at the pipe of peace, they gave up in disgust and contented themselves with picking up what little articles might be lying around loose. After no little haggling several finely made canoes were procured of these people and in these the last stage of the journey was begun. Nothing extraordinary marked the two-hundred-mile boat ride down the Columbia.

February 15th they rounded the bluffs at Tongue Point. And from here, with swelling hearts and moistened eyes they beheld the Stars and Stripes softly moving in undulating folds over the first civilized abode this side of St. Louis. Right beyond the parted headlands they recognized the gateway to the sun-kissed Pacific. Drawing near the shore they were greeted by the entire population of Astoria. First in the welcoming crowd came the party that had been led by Mackenzie and Maclellan. Until now these latter had entertained no hope that the Hunt division could escape the rigors of winter and death from famine. Truly affecting was their mutual joy; the Canadians, with French abandon, rushed into each other's arms, crying and hugging like long separated school girls. Even the hard-visaged Scotchmen and nonchalant Americans yielded to the unstinted gladness of the occasion. And the following day was devoted to feasting and story telling. Possibly, like the banqueting mariners exploited in the *Aeneid*, they discussed with prolonged speech the *Amissos socios*. As the reader will recall, these were Crooks and John Dav, with four Canadians, who had been left too ill to travel on the banks of the Snake. Of ever seeing them again but little hope was entertained. But their story is a natural sequel to what has gone before; it shall here be given:

The succeeding summer (1812) a party under Stuart and Maclellan, on their way from Okano-



gan to Astoria, saw wandering on the river bank near Umatilla, two naked beings, haggard and emaciated. Checking their canoes to investigate they discovered with glad surprise that these dejected objects were Day and Crooks. With abundant food and clothes their forlorn plight was quickly relieved; and while the canoes were flying down stream the two recent castaways related their pitiful tale. Left destitute of food and clothing they had sustained life by an occasional piece of beaver or horse meat given them by the Indians who, apparently struck with superstitious fear, refrained from molesting them. With rare heroism and self-abnegation Crooks had remained by the side of John Day until he was sufficiently recuperated to travel. Then, abandoned by three of the Canadians, they had plodded on amid Blue mountain snows, subsisting on roots and skins. March 1, 1812, having left the other Canadian exhausted at a Shoshone lodge Crooks and Day pressed on through a last mountain ridge and found themselves in the fair and fertile plains of the Walla Walla.

They were received with that kindness which has ever marked the intercourse of these Indians with the whites. Having been fed and clothed they continued down the Columbia river with light hearts only to find at The Dalles that there are Indians and Indians—vast differences between the different tribes as well as between whites. The Eneeshurs, or Wishrams, as Washington Irving calls them, first disarming suspicion by a friendly exterior, perfidiously robbed them of the faithful rifles which thus far they had never lost sight of, and stripping them sent them forth into the wilderness. More wretched than ever they now turned toward friendly Walla Walla. And just as they were striking inland they providentially saw the rescuing party. And so, with increased gratitude, they all paddled away for Astoria. But John Day never recovered from the exposure and privations, through which he had passed during the winter of 1811-12. In insane frenzy, he once attempted suicide; prevented from this he soon pined away and died. The barren and bluff shores of John Day river possess added interest as we recall the melancholy story of the brave hunter who first explored them.

May 5, 1812, the *Beaver*, another of Astor's vessels, made the port of Astoria. Among those on board was Ross Cox, author of "Adventures on the Columbia River," a work of considerable historical value. About this period, also, Robert Stuart, while bearing dispatches by land to Mr. Astor, discovered the South Pass through the Rocky mountains; in later years this became the notable gateway to the Pacific for immigrant trains.

But now, above the little colony on the shores of the Pacific clouds began to darken. August 4th, with Mr. Hunt on board, the *Beaver* sailed northward for Sitka. Here he entered into an agreement with the Russian governor, Baranoff, the essential points of which were that the Russian and American companies should forbear interference with each other's territory and to operate as allies in expelling trespassers on the rights of either. The captain of the *Beaver* had been instructed to return to Astoria before sailing for Canton; but instead of doing so the vessel sailed direct; Mr. Hunt was carried to Oahu, there to await a vessel expected from New York, on which he should obtain passage to Astoria. But he did not arrive in time to avert the impending calamity which befel the Pacific Fur Company. War was declared between Great Britain and the United States. It was learned by Astor that the Northwest Company was preparing a ship mounting twenty guns, the *Isaac Todd*, with which to assault and capture Astoria. To the United States he appealed for aid, but his efforts were unavailing. Impending disaster was thickening around the American settlement. Mackenzie was unsuccessful at his post on the Shahaptan river, and had determined to press for a new post. He visited Clarke, and while the two were together John George MacTavish, of the Northwestern Company, paid them a visit and vauntingly informed them of the sailing of the *Isaac Todd* and of her mission, the capture or destruction of Astoria. At once Mackenzie returned to his post on the Shahaptan, broke camp, cached his provisions and set out in haste for Astoria, at which point he arrived January 16, 1813. In the absence of Hunt, MacDougal was agent-in-chief at Astoria. It was resolved by him and Mackenzie that they should abandon Astoria in the spring and recross the mountains. Mackenzie at once set off to recover his cached provisions and to trade them for horses for the journey. He also carried dispatches to Messrs. Clarke and David Stuart advising them of the intention to abandon Astoria and directing them to make preparations accordingly. Mackenzie met a party of the Northwest Company, with MacTavish as one of their leaders, and the parties camped, as Irving says, "mingled together as united by a common interest instead of belonging to rival companies trading under hostile flags."

Mackenzie reached his destination; there he discovered that his cache had been despoiled by Indians. He, Clarke and Stuart met at Walla Walla according to arrangement and together descended the Columbia, reaching Astoria June 12th.

Stuart and Clarke refused to break up their posts, provide horses or make any other prepara-

tions for leaving the country. Furthermore, Mackenzie's disappointment in finding his cache broken into and its contents stolen made it necessary that the departure should be delayed beyond July 1st, the date set by MacDougal for dissolution of the company. Treason was to be allowed time and opportunity to do its worst. MacTavish who was camped at the fort, began negotiations for the purchase of trading goods and it was proposed by MacDougal to trade him the post on the Spokane for horses to be delivered the next spring, which proposition was eventually accepted. An agreement for the dissolution of the company to take effect the next June was signed by the four partners, Clarke and Stuart yielding to the pressure much against their wills. Hunt, who arrived August 20th, also reluctantly yielded, the discouraging circumstances having been pictured darkly to him by MacDougal, the latter pretending to be animated by a desire to protect Mr. Astor's interests before the place should fall into the hands of the British whose war vessels were on their way to effect its capture. Hunt then sailed to secure a vessel to convey the property to the Russian settlements for safe keeping while the war lasted, first arranging that MacDougal should be placed in full charge of the establishment after January 1st should he fail to return.

While *en route* to advise Messrs. Clarke and Stuart of the new arrangement, Mr. Mackenzie and party met MacTavish and J. Stuart with a company of men descending the river to meet the *Phoebe* and the *Isaac Todd*. Clarke had been advised of the situation and was accompanying them to Astoria. Mackenzie decided to return also to the fort, and with Clarke attempted to slip away in the night and so reach Astoria before the members of the Northwest Company arrived; he was discovered and followed by two of MacTavish's canoes. Both MacTavish and Mackenzie reached their objective point October 7th, and the party of the former camped at the fort. Next day MacDougal, by way of preparation for his final *coupe*, read a letter announcing the sailing of the *Phoebe* and the *Isaac Todd* with orders "to take and destroy everything American on the Northwest Coast."

"This dramatic scene," says Evans, "was followed by a proposition of MacTavish to purchase the interests, stocks, establishments, etc., of the Pacific Fur Company. MacDougal then assumed sole control and agency because of the non-arrival of Hunt, and after repeated conferences with MacTavish, in which the presence of the other partners was ignored, the sale was concluded at certain rates. A few days later J. Stuart arrived with the remainder of the Northwest party. He objected to MacTavish's prices and lowered the

rates materially. Mr. Stuart's offer was accepted by MacDougal and the agreement of transfer was signed October 16th. By it Duncan MacDougal, for and on behalf of himself, Donald Mackenzie, David Stuart and John Clarke, partners of the Pacific Fur Company, dissolved July 1st, pretended to sell to his British *confreres* and co-conspirators of the Northwest Company 'the whole of the establishments, furs and present stock on hand, on the Columbia and Thompson's rivers.'" Speaking of this transaction in a letter to John Quincy Adams, Secretary of State, Mr. Astor said:

"MacDougal transferred all of my property to the Northwest Company, who were in possession of it by sale, as he called it, for the sum of fifty-eight thousand dollars, of which he retained fourteen thousand dollars as wages said to be due to some of the men. From the price obtained for the goods, etc., and he having himself become interested in the purchase and made a partner in the Northwest Company, some idea may be formed of this man's correctness of dealing. He sold to the Northwest Company eighteen thousand one hundred and seventy pounds of beaver at two dollars, which was at that time selling in Canton at five and six dollars per skin. I estimate the whole property to be worth nearer two hundred thousand dollars than forty thousand dollars, about the sum I received in bills on Montreal."

Of course this was a scandalous deal on the part of MacDougal, whose historical record shows him to have been a man bearing the hall mark of a consummate rascal. And yet had Mr. Astor gone a trifle farther with his figures he would have plumped against the fact that, even at MacDougal's ruinous discount on the furs, he was receiving a far greater proportion of their intrinsic value than he had allowed the ignorant, unlettered savages. In his complaint to Secretary of State Adams Mr. Astor did not come into court with clean hands.

Subsequent to the transfer of Mr. Astor's property by MacDougal the latter's conduct appears to have been "in studied and consistent obedience to the interests of the Northwest Company." On Mr. Hunt's return, February 28, 1814, in the brig *Pedler*, which he had purchased to convey Mr. Astor's property to a place of safety, he found his old partner whom he had left in charge of the fort still presiding over it, but now a dignitary in the camp of the enemy. No other course was open for him but to digest the venom of his chagrin with the best possible grace; take his diminutive drafts on Montreal and sail away in the *Pedler* for Manhattan Island. MacDougal had been given a full partnership in



the Northwest Company. What was the consideration?

With the arrival of the British vessels Astoria became a British possession. On December 12th took place the formal change of sovereignty and the raising of the Union Jack. To obliterate all trace of Mr. Astor's operations the name of Astoria was changed to Fort George. The following spring the *Isaac Todd* arrived with a cargo of trading goods and supplies. These enabled the Northwest Company to enter vigorously in the prosecution of business in the territory of their former rival in the "pelt industry."

"Thus disgracefully failed," says Evans, "a magnificent enterprise which merited success for sagacity displayed in its conception, its details, its objects; for the liberality and munificence of its projector in furnishing means for its thorough execution; for the results it had aimed to produce. It was inaugurated purely for commercial purposes. Had it not been transferred to its enemies, it would have pioneered the colonization of the Northwest Coast by citizens of the United States; it would have furnished the natural and peaceful solution of the question of the right to the territory drained by the Columbia and its tributaries.

"The scheme was grand in its aim, magnificent in its breadth of purpose and area of operation. Its results were naturally feasible, not over-anticipated. They were but the logical and necessary sequence of the pursuit of the plan. Mr. Astor made no miscalculation, no omission;

neither did he permit a sanguine hope to lead him into any wild or imaginary ventures. He was practical, generous, broad. He executed what Sir Alexander Mackenzie urged should be adopted as the policy of British capital and enterprise. That one American citizen should have individually undertaken what two mammoth British companies had not the courage to try was but an additional cause which had intensified national prejudice into embittered jealousy on the part of his British rivals, the Northwest Company."

By the first article of the Treaty of Ghent entered into between Great Britain and the United States, December 14, 1814, it was agreed that "all territory, places and possessions whatsoever taken by either party from the other, during or after the war, should be restored." Thus Astoria again became the possession of the United States, and in September, 1817, the government sent the sloop-of-war, *Ontario*, "to assert the claim of the United States to the sovereignty of the adjacent country, and especially to reoccupy Astoria or Fort George." The formal surrender of the fort is dated October 6, 1818.

The United States government had been urged by Mr. Astor to repossess Astoria, and he intended fully to resume operations in the basin of the Columbia, but the Pacific Fur Company was never reorganized, and never again did the great "pelt trader" engage in business on the shores of the Pacific.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

The struggle of five nations for possession of "Oregon," a domain embracing indefinite territory, but including the present states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, and a portion of British Columbia, ran through a century and a half, culminating in the "Oregon Controversy" between England and the United States. Through forty years of diplomatic sparring, advances, retreats, demands, concessions and unperfected compromises the contest was waged between the two remaining champions of the cause, the United States and Great Britain. British parliamentary leaders came and went; federal administrations followed each other successively, and each in turn

directed the talents of its able secretaries of state to that vital point in American politics, Oregon.

The question became all important and far reaching. It involved at different periods all the cunning diplomacy of the Hudson's Bay Company, backed by hundreds of thousands of pounds sterling; it brought to the front conspicuously the life tragedy of a humble missionary among the far western Indians, Dr. Marcus Whitman; it aroused the spirited patriotism of American citizenship from Maine to Astoria, and it evoked the sanguinary defi from American lips, "Fifty-four forty or fight."

It closed with a compromise, quickly, yet

effectually consummated; ratification was immediate, and the "Oregon Controversy" became as a tale that is told, and from a live and burning issue of the day it passed quietly into the sequestered nook of American history.

To obtain a fairly comprehensive view of the question it becomes necessary to hark back to 1697, the year of the Treaty of Ryswick, when Spain claimed as her share of North America, as stated by William Barrows, in Chapter II. of this part of the general history. Nor was France left out at the Ryswick partition of the world. She claimed in the south and in the north, and it was her proud boast that from the mouth of the Penobscot along the entire seaboard to the unknown and frozen Arctic, no European power divided that coast with her, nor the wild territory back of it. At the date of this survey, 1697, Russia was quiescent. She claimed no possessions. But at the same time Peter the Great and his ministers were engaged in deep thought. Results of these cogitations were afterward seen in the new world, in a territory known for many years to school children as Russian America, now the Klondyke, Cape Nome, Dawson, Skaguay, Bonanza Creek, the Yukon—the places where the gold comes from. Russia entered the lists; she became the fifth competitor, with Spain, England, France and the United States, for Oregon.

Passing over the events of a hundred years, years of cruel wars; of possession and dispossession among the powers; the loss by France of Louisiana, and the tragedy of the Plains of Abraham, we come to the first claims of Russia. She demanded all the Northwest Coast and islands north of latitude 51 degrees and down the Asiatic coast as low as 45 degrees, 50 minutes, forbidding "all foreigners to approach within one hundred miles of these coasts except in case of extremity." Our secretary of state, John Quincy Adams, objected to this presumptuous claim. Emphatically he held that Russia had no valid rights on that coast south of the 55th degree. Vigorous letters were exchanged and then "the correspondence closed." Great Britain took sides with the United States. Our protest was emphasized by proclamation of the now famous "Monroe Doctrine," the substance of which lies in these words: "That the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for colonization by any European power."

Subsequently it was agreed between Russia and the United States, in 1824, that the latter country should make no new claim north of 54 degrees, 40 minutes, and the Russians none south

of it. With Great Britain Russia made a similar compact the year following, and for a period of ten years this agreement was to be binding, it being, however, understood that the privilege of trade and navigation should be free to all parties. At the expiration of this period the United States and Great Britain received notice from Russia of the discontinuance of their navigation and trade north of 54 degrees, 40 minutes.

Right here falls into line the Hudson's Bay Company. Between Great Britain and Russia a compromise was effected through a lease from Russia to this company of the coast and margin from 54 degrees, 40 minutes, to Cape Spencer, near 58 degrees. Matters were also satisfactorily adjusted with the United States.

The final counting out of Russia from the list of competitors for Oregon dates from 1836. During a controversy between England and Russia the good offices of the United States were solicited, and at our suggestion Russia withdrew from California and relinquished all claims south of 54 degrees, 40 minutes. And now the contest for Oregon was narrowed down between Great Britain and the United States. But with the dropping of Russia it becomes necessary to preserve intact the web of this history.

May 16, 1670, the Hudson's Bay Company was chartered by Charles II. Headed by Prince Rupert the original incorporators numbered eighteen. The announced object of the company was the "discovery of a passage into the South Sea"—the Pacific Ocean. During the first century of its existence the company really did something along the lines of geographical discovery. Afterward its identity was purely commercial. Twelve hundred miles from Lake Superior, in 1778, the eminent Frobisher and others had established a trading post, or "factory," at Athabasca. Fort Chipewyan was built ten years later and Athabasca abandoned. From this point Mackenzie made his two overland trips to the Pacific, treated in the first chapter of this work. Commenting upon these expeditions, from a political view point, William Barrows in "Oregon: The Struggle for Possession," says:

"The point reached by Mackenzie on the Pacific is within the present limits of British Columbia on the coast (53 degrees, 21 minutes), and it was the first real, though undersigned step toward the occupation of Oregon by Great Britain. That government was feeling its way daringly, and blindly, for all territory it might obtain, and in 1793 came thus near the outlying region which afterward became the coveted prize of our narrative."

Between the United States and possession of Oregon stood, like a stone wall, the Hudson's



Bay Company. It was the incarnation of England's protest against our occupancy. Such being the case it is a fortuitous opportunity to glance briefly at the complexion of this great commercial potentate of the Northwest Coast. Aside from Geographical discoveries there was another object set forth in the Hudson's Bay Company's charter. This was the "finding of some trade for furs, minerals and other considerable commodities." Moreover an exclusive right was granted by the charter to the "trade and commerce of all those seas, straits and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson's Straits." The charter extended, also, to include all lands bordering them not under any other civilized government.

This ambiguous description covered a vast territory—and Oregon. And of this domain, indefinitely bounded, the Hudson's Bay Company became, monarch, tyrant and autocrat, rather an unpleasant trinity to lie adjacent to the gradually increasing and solidifying republic of the United States. Then, with the old company, was united the Northwestern Company, at one period a rival, now a component part of the great original "trust" of the Christian era. The crown granted to the new syndicate the exclusive right to trade with all Indians in British North America for a term of twenty years. Their hunters and trappers spread themselves throughout the entire northwest of North America. Their fur monopoly extended so far south as the Salt Lake basin of modern Utah. Rivals were bought out, undersold or crushed. The company held at its mercy all individual traders from New Foundland to Vancouver; from the head of the Yellowstone to the mouth of the Mackenzie. With no rivals to share the field the extent of territory under the consolidated company seems almost fabulous—one-third larger than all Europe; larger than the United States of today—barring the Philippines and Hawaii—but Alaska included, by, as Mr. Barrows states, "half a million of square miles." And it was preparing, backed by the throne of England, to swallow and assimilate "Oregon." Concerning this most powerful company Mr. Barrows has contributed the following graphic description:

One contemplates their power with awe and fear, when he regards the even motion and solemn silence and unvarying sameness with which it has done its work throughout that dreary animal country. It has been said that a hundred years has not changed its bills of goods ordered from London. The company wants the same muskrat and beaver and seal; the Indian hunter, unimproved, and the half-breed European, de-

teriorating, want the same cotton goods and flint-lock guns and tobacco and gew-gaws. Today, as a hundred years ago, the dog sledge runs out from Winnipeg for its solitary drive of five hundred or two thousand or even three thousand miles. It glides silent as a spectre over those snow fields and through the solemn still forests, painfully wanting in animal life. Fifty, seventy, a hundred days it speeds along, and as many nights it camps without fire and looks up to the same cold stars. At the intervening points the sledge makes a pause, as a ship, having rounded Cape Horn, heaves to before some lone Pacific island. It is the same at the trader's hut or "factory," as when the sledge man's grandfather drove up the same kind of dogs; the same half-breeds or voyagers to welcome him; the same foul, lounging Indians, and the same mink-skin in exchange for the same trinket. The fur animal and its purchaser and hunter, as the landscape, seem to be alike under the same immutable law of nature:

"A land where all things always seem the same," as among the lotus-eaters. Human progress and Indian civilization have scarcely made more improvement than that central, silent partner of the Hudson's Bay Company—the beaver.

Originally the capital stock of this company at the time the charter was granted by Charles II, was \$50,820. Through profits alone it was tripled twice within fifty years, going as high as \$457,380, without any additional money being paid in by stock holders. The Northwest Company was absorbed in 1821 on a basis of valuation equal to that of the Hudson's Bay Company. Then the consolidated capital stock was \$1,916,000, of which \$1,780,866 was from profits. And during all this elapsed periods an annual dividend of ten per cent. had been paid to stockholders. One cargo of furs, leaving Fort George for London in 1836, was valued at \$380,000. In 1837 the consolidated company organized the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. This was intended to serve as an offset to encroachments of colonists from the United States which settled in Oregon. In 1846 the English government conceded United States claims to Oregon, and at that period the Hudson's Bay Company claimed property within the territory said to be worth \$4,990,036.67.

In 1824 the Hudson's Bay Company became the sole owner and proprietor of the trade west of the Rocky mountains, and of all the rights accruing under the license of trade of December 5, 1821. An extended narration of the methods and rules of this corporation would be quite interesting, but mindful of our assigned limits and province, we are compelled to be brief. The company has been aptly characterized by Evans as an "*impetium in imperio*," and such it was,

for it was in possession of absolute power over its employes and the native races with whom it traded. It was constituted "The true and absolute lords and proprietors of the territories, limits and places, save always the faith, allegiance, and sovereign dominion due to us (the crown), our heirs and successors to the same; to hold as tenants in fee and common socage, and not by knight's service, reserving as a yearly rent, two elks and two black beavers." Power was granted, should occasion rise, to "send ships of war, men or ammunition to any post, fort or place for the defense thereof; to raise military companies, and appoint their officers; to make war or conclude peace with any people (not Christian), in any of their territories," also "to seize the goods, estate or people of those countries for damages to the company's interest, or for the interruption of trade; to erect and build forts, garrisons, towns, villages; to establish colonies, and to support such establishments by expeditions fitted out in Great Britain, to seize all British subjects not connected with the company, or employed by them, or in such territory by their license, and send them to England." Should one of its traders, factors or other employes "contemn or disobey an order, he was liable to be punished by the president or council, who were authorized to prescribe the manner and measure of punishment. The offender had the right to appeal to the company in England, or he might be turned over for trial by the courts. For the better discovery of abuses and injuries by the servants, the governor and company, and their respective president, chief agent or governor in any of the territories, were authorized to examine upon oath all factors, masters, pursers, supercargoes, commanders of castles, forts, fortifications, plantations or colonies, or other persons, touching or concerning any matter or thing sought to be investigated." To further strengthen the hands of the company the charter concludes with a royal mandate to all "admirals, vice admirals, justices, mayors, sheriffs, constables, baliffs and all and singular other our officers, ministers, liegemen, subjects whatsoever, to aid, favor, help, and assist the said governor and company to enjoy, as well on land as on the seas, all the promises in said charter contained, whensoever required."

"Endowed with an empire over which the company exercised absolute dominion, subject only to fealty to the crown, its membership, powerful nobles and citizens of wealth residing near and at the court jealously guarding its every interest, and securing for it a representation in the government itself, is it to be wondered," asks Evans, "that this *imperium in imperio* triumphantly asserted and firmly established

British supremacy in every region in which it operated?"

Something of the *modus operandi* of this company must now be given. The chief factors and chief traders were paid no salaries, but instead were given forty per cent of the profits, divided among them on some basis deemed equitable by the company. The clerks received salaries varying from twenty to one hundred pounds per annum. Below these again were the servants, whose term of enlistment (for such in effect it was), was for five years, and whose pay was seventeen pounds per annum without clothing. The servant was bound by indenture to devote his whole time and labor to the company's interests; to yield obedience to superior officers; to defend the company's property; to faithfully obey the laws, orders, etc.; to defend officers and agents to the extent of his ability; to serve in the capacity of a soldier whenever called upon so to do; to attend military drill; and never to engage or be interested in any trade or occupation except with the company's orders for its benefit. In addition to the pittance paid him the servant was entitled, should he desire to remain in the country after the expiration of his term of enlistment, to fifty acres of land, for which he was to render twenty-eight days' service per annum for seven years. If dismissed before the expiration of his term, the servant, it was agreed, should be transported to his European home free of charge. Desertion or neglect might be punished by the forfeiture of even the wretched pittance—by no means so liberal as modern United States homestead laws—he was to receive. It was, furthermore, the policy of the company to encourage marriage with the Indian women, the purpose being to create family ties which should bind the poor slave to the soil. By the time the servant's term of enlistment had expired, there was, therefore, usually no choice left him but to re-enlist or accept the grant of land. "In times of peace laborers and operatives were ever on hand at mere nominal wages; in time of outbreak they were at once transformed into soldiers amenable to military usage and discipline."

The Indian policy of the company was no less politic than its treatment of its employes, but it had much more in it that was truly commendable. Its purpose did not bring its employes into conflict with the Indian, nor require his expulsion, neither was there danger that the lands of the savage would be appropriated or the graves of their people disturbed. The sale of intoxicants was positively and successfully prohibited. Conciliation was the wisest policy for the company, and it governed itself according; but when pun-



ishment was merited it was administered with promptness and severity. When depredations were committed the tribe to which the malefactor belonged was pursued by an armed force and compelled to deliver up the guilty one to his fate. A certain amount of civilization was introduced, and with it came an increase of wants, which demands could only be supplied at the company's forts. Indians were sent on hunting and trapping expeditions in all directions, so that concentrations of tribes became difficult, and if attempted, easily perceived in time to prevent it. Thus the company secured an influence over the savage and a place in his affections, from which it could not easily be dislodged.

In its treatment of missionaries, civil and military officers and others from the United States, the company's factors and agents were uniformly courteous and kind. The poor and unfortunate rarely asked assistance in vain. But woe to the American who attempted to trade with the Indian, to trap, hunt or do anything which brought him into competition with the British corporation. All the resources of a company supplied with an abundance of cheap labor, supported by the friendship and affection of the aboriginal peoples, backed by almost unlimited capital and fortified by the favor of one of the wealthiest and most powerful nations of the earth, were at once turned to crush him. Counter-establishments were formed in his vicinity and he was hampered in every way possible and pursued with the relentlessness of an evil fate until compelled to retire from the field.

Such being the conditions, there was not much encouragement for American enterprise in the basin of the Columbia. It is not, however, in the American character to yield a promising prospect without a struggle, and several times efforts were made at competition in the Oregon territory. Of some of these we must speak briefly, having devoted an entire chapter to the unfortunate enterprise of John Jacob Astor. The operations of William H. Ashley, west of the Rocky mountains, did not extend to the Oregon country and are of importance to our purpose only because in one of his expeditions, fitted out in 1826, he brought a six-pounder, drawn by mules across the Rocky mountains, thereby demonstrating the feasibility of a wagon road. In 1826 Jedediah S. Smith, of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, encouraged by some previous success in the Snake River district, set out for the country west of the Great Salt Lake. He proceeded so far westward that no recourse was left him but to push onward to the Pacific, his stock of provisions being so reduced and his horses so ex-

hausted that an attempt to return was deemed unwise. He went south to San Diego for horses and supplies, and experienced no little difficulty on account of the suspicions of the native Californians, who were jealous of all strangers, especially from the United States. Eventually, however, he was able to proceed northward to the Rogue river, thence along the shores of the Umpqua, in which vicinity serious difficulty with the Indians was experienced. Fifteen of the nineteen who constituted the party were massacred, indeed all who happened to be in camp at the time except one were killed. This man, aided by friendly Indians, reached Fort Vancouver, and told his story to the chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, Dr. John McLoughlin, who offered the Indians a liberal reward for the safe return of Smith and his two companions. A party of forty men was equipped at once to go to the Umpqua country, but before they started Smith and his men arrived. McLoughlin took steps to secure the property stolen from Smith and so successfully did he manage the affair that peltries to the value of over three thousand dollars were recovered, and the murderers were severely punished by other Indians. Smith was conquered by kindness and at his solicitation the Rocky Mountain Fur Company retired from the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Of various other expeditions by Americans into the Oregon country and of the attempts by American vessels to trade along the coast we cannot speak. Some reference must, however, be made to the work of Captain B. L. E. Bonneville, who in 1831, applied for a two years leave of absence from the United States army that he might "explore the country to the Rocky mountains and beyond, with a view to ascertaining the nature and character of the several tribes of Indians inhabiting those regions; the trade which might profitable be carried on with them; quality of soil, productions, minerals, natural history, climate, geography, topography, as well as geology of the various parts of the country within the limits of the territories of the United States between our frontier and the Pacific." The request was granted. While Bonneville was informed that the government would be to no expense in fitting out the expedition, he was instructed that he must provide himself with suitable instruments and maps, and that he was to "note particularly the number of warriors that may be in each tribe of natives that may be met with, their alliance with other tribes, and their relative position as to state of peace or war; their manner of making war, mode of subsisting themselves during a state of war and a state of peace; their arms and the effect of them; whether

they act on foot or on horse back; in short, every information useful to the government." It would seem that a government which asked such important services ought to have been willing to make some financial return, at least to pay the expenses. But Captain Bonneville was compelled to secure financial aid elsewhere. During the winter an association was formed in New York which furnished the necessary means, and May 1, 1832, the expedition set out, the party numbering one hundred and ten men. They took with them in wagons a large quantity of trading goods to be used in traffic with the Indians in the basins of the Colorado and Columbia rivers. Bonneville himself went as far west as Walla Walla. Members of his expedition entered the valleys of the Humboldt, Sacramento and Colorado rivers, but they were unable to compete with the experienced Hudson's Bay and Missouri companies and the enterprise proved a financial failure. The expedition derives its chief importance from the fact that it forms the basis of one of Washington Irving's most entertaining works, which will preserve to latest posterity something of the charm and fascination of that wild, weird traffic.

Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth, of Massachusetts, projected, in 1832, an enterprise of curious interest and some historical importance. His plan was to establish salmon fisheries on the Columbia river, to be operated as an adjunct to, and in connection with, the fur and Indian trade. He crossed overland to Oregon, dispatching a vessel with trading goods via Cape Horn, but this vessel was never again heard from; so the enterprise met defeat. The following year Captain Wyeth returned to Boston, leaving, however, most of his party in the country. Many of the men settled in the Willamette valley, and one of them found employment as an Indian teacher for the Hudson's Bay Company.

Not discouraged by one failure, Captain Wyeth, in 1834, fitted out another land expedition and dispatched to the Columbia another vessel, the *May Dacre*, laden with trading goods. On reaching the confluence of the Snake and Port Neuf rivers, Wyeth erected a trading post there to which he gave the name of Fort Hall. Having sent out his hunting and trapping parties and made arrangements for the season's operations, he proceeded to Fort Vancouver, where about the same time the *May Dacre* arrived. He established a trading house and salmon fishery on Wapato (now Sauvie's) island, which became known as Fort William. The fishery proved a failure and the trading and trapping industry could not stand the competition and harassing tactics of the Hudson's Bay Company and the

constant hostility of the Indians. George B. Roberts, who came to Oregon in 1831 as an employe of the Hudson's Bay Company, is quoted as having accounted for the trouble with the red men in this way: He said "that the island was thickly inhabited by Indians until 1830, when they were nearly exterminated by congestive chills and fever. There were at the time three villages on the island. So fatal were the effects of the disease that Dr. McLoughlin sent a party to rescue and bring away the few that were left, and to burn the village. The Indians attributed the introduction of the fever and ague to an American vessel that had visited the river a year or two previously. It is not, therefore, a matter of surprise to any who understood Indian character and their views as to death resulting from such diseases, that Wyeth's attempted establishment on Wapato island was subject to continued hostility. He was of a race to whom they attributed the cause of the destruction of their people; and his employes were but the lawful compensation according to their code for the affliction they had suffered.

Wyeth eventually returned to Massachusetts disheartened. Fort Hall ultimately passed into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company, and with its acquisition by them practically ended American fur trade west of the Rocky mountains. But though Wyeth's enterprise failed so signally, his account of it, published by order of congress, attracted the attention of Americans to Oregon, and did much to stimulate its settlement. Paradoxical though it may sound, the Hudson's Bay Company's success in this instance was its failure.

It will be readily seen, then, that whatever advantage the establishment of fur-trading enterprises might give in the final settlement of the Oregon question was with the British. While we shall attempt a brief and succinct account of the "struggle for possession," it is now necessary to determine in some measure what the political mission of the Hudson's Bay Company might be, and what part that association was playing in international affairs. In 1837 the company applied to the home government for a new license granting enlarged privileges. In enforcing its request it pointed boastfully to its efficient services in successfully crushing out American enterprise, and in strengthening the British title to the territory, contrary to the spirit and letter of the Joint-Occupancy treaties of 1818 and 1827.

In presenting the Petition the company's chief representative in England, Sir John Henry Pelly, called the attention of the lords to the service rendered in securing to the mother country a branch of trade wrested from subjects of Rus-



sia and the United States of America; to the six permanent establishments it had on the coast, and the sixteen in the interior, besides the migratory and hunting parties; to its maritime force of six armed vessels; to its large pasture and grain farms, affording every species of agricultural produce and maintaining large herds of stock. He further averred that it was the intention of the company to still further extend and increase its farms, and to establish an export trade in wool, hides, tallow and other produce of the herd and the cultivated field, also to encourage the settlement of its retired servants and other emigrants under its protection. Referring to the soil, climate and other conditions of the country, he said they were such as to make it "as much adapted to agricultural pursuits as any spot in America; and," said he, "with care and protection the British dominion may not only be preserved in this country, which it has been so much the wish of Russia and America to occupy to the exclusion of British subjects, but British interest and British influence may be maintained as paramount in this interesting part of the coast of the Pacific."

One might almost expect that Great Britain would utter some word of reproof to a company which could have the audacity to boast of violating her treaty compacts with a friendly power. Not so, however. She became a party to the breach of faith. Instead of administering merited reproof she rewarded the wrong-doer by promptly issuing a new license to extend and be in force for a period of twenty-one years.

With such gigantic and powerful competition for the territory of Oregon it is surprising that even so determined a government as that of the United States should have succeeded in ousting it from its trespass on our property. Nor could this have been accomplished had it not been for the pluck, skill, determination and indomitable energy of our hardy pioneers. While the sale of rabbit skins alone in London, in one year, ordinarily amounted to thirteen hundred thousand, the company found its profit also in the beaver, land and sea-otter, mink, fisher, muskrat, fox, racoon, sable, black, brown and grizzly bear and buffalo. And in search for these fur-bearing animals the hunters of the company braved every danger and spread themselves over the wild half of North America. So far from carrying out the provisions of its charter relating to geographical discovery, early in the nineteenth century the company threw every obstacle possible in the way of such discoveries. Evidently it feared rivals. Sir John Barrow, in his "History of Arctic Voyages," says: "The Northwest Passage seems to have been entirely forgotten, not only by the

adventurers, who had obtained their exclusive charter under this pretext, but also by the nation at large; at least nothing more appears to have been heard on the subject for more than half a century."

And what of the darker deeds of this mysterious, silent, yet powerful commercial aggregation? In 1719 it refused a proposal from Mr. Knight that two vessels be sent by him to look up a rumored copper mine at the mouth of an arctic river. In 1741 the company showed signs of hostility toward a Mr. Dobbs, engaged in the same enterprise. The failure of Captain Middleton, commissioned by the Lords of Admiralty to explore northern and western waters of Hudson's Bay, is attributed to a bribe of five thousand pounds received from the company. The beacon light at Fort York was cut down in 1746 to insure the complete wreck of an exploring party then aground in that vicinity. Much of the information concerning auriferous deposits brought back by Mackenzie from his two journeys was suppressed. Thus the self-sufficient Hudson's Bay people missed the grand and astonishing produce of the Alaska regions—deposits more valuable than all the profits of their fur trade for a century. The Hudson's Bay Company had set its face steadily against mineral development. Even that industry was regarded as a rival. Following the assassination of Dr. Marcus Whitman by Indians, in 1847, one of the survivors of the massacre was refused the protection of Fort Walla Walla then under command of an agent of the Hudson's Bay Company. Taken as a whole this aggregation of English capital appears to have been as antagonistic to English enterprise as it was to American commerce, but all the time working like a mole underground.

Previously to the War of 1812 England had strenuously urged the Ohio as the western limit of the colonies. She seduced various Indian tribes to oppose western immigration. In 1811 General Harrison, afterward president, attempted to hold a friendly conference with the great Tecumseh. The meeting was disrupted by the latter, and it required the battle of Tippecanoe to teach the warriors a bloody object lesson. Then followed the War of 1812. In this Great Britain made an effort to recover the northwest, but failed signally. But the Hudson's Bay Company was the incarnation of England in North America. And when the nation failed the commercial syndicate succeeded—for a time. While the United States had legal, she had not, owing to the interference of this arrogant company, actual possession and occupancy.

Following the close of the Revolution and the treaty of 1783, an attempt was made to run a

northern boundary for the United States. It looked well—on paper. It traversed wild, unexplored territory unknown to either party to the agreement. Says Barrows:

Thus the northwest point of the Lake of the Woods was assumed for one bound from which the line was to run, to the northwestern point of the lake, and thence "due west" to the Mississippi. The clause in the treaty reads thus: "To the said Lake of the Woods, and thence through the said lake to the most northwestern point thereof, and from thence on a due west course to the Mississippi." But the head of the river proved to be a hundred miles or more to the south. So that little prominence in our otherwise straight boundary is the bump of ignorance developed by two nations. The St. Croix was fixed by treaty as the boundary on the northeast, but a special "Joint Commission" was required in 1794 to determine "what river is the St. Croix," and four years afterward the commission called for an addition to their instructions, since the original ones were not broad enough to enable them to determine the true St. Croix.

In 1841 another commission ran a boundary from the head of the St. Croix, by the head of the Connecticut, to the St. Lawrence; thence through the middle of its channel and the middle of the lakes to the outlet of Lake Superior, occupying the whole of seven years. And yet the line had not been carried through Lake Superior to the Lake of the Woods. Finally, in 1818, this was done, and an agreement reached, though this line was not on the 49th parallel, from the Lake of the Woods to the Rocky mountains, the line that was offered by Great Britain, accepted by one administration, refused by another, and finally adopted instead of "Fifty-four forty or fight." Still the English commission was loath to part with the Mississippi Valley. They asked for a right of way to the headwaters of that stream. At the same time the southern limits of their northern possessions did not come within one hundred miles of the source of the Mississippi from whence its waters flow more than three thousand miles to the Gulf of Mexico. The commission, however, abandoned this claim and turned, to stand resolutely on latitude 49 degrees. During negotiations with England in 1818, a compromise was effected which provided for a joint occupation of Oregon for ten years. In 1827 it was renewed to run indefinitely, with a provision that it could be terminated by either party by giving one year's notice. The Ashburton-Webster treaty of 1842 fixed the line between the St. Croix and St. Lawrence. In 1846 another commission failed to accomplish results in extending a line to the westward through their inability to agree on the

"middle of the channel" between the mainland and Vancouver Island.

Not until 1872 was this latter question decided. It was submitted to the Emperor of Germany as final arbiter. He decided favorably to the claim of the United States. Thus the boundary question was prolonged eighty-nine years, under eight treaties and fifteen specifications, until final adjustment in its entirety. The Oregon boundary remained in dispute up to 1847. It may here be appropriately remarked that the Joint Boundary Commission of 1818, agreeing on the 49th parallel, might have carried the line to a satisfactory point had they not been stopped by fur traders. Two companies were then attempting to gain possession of the territory.

The expedition of Lewis and Clark, 1804-6, opened the eyes of England. Jealous lest Americans should gain an advantage, Laroque was sent by the Northwestern Company to sprinkle the Columbia river country with trading posts. But Laroque gained no farther westing than the Mandan Indian village on the Missouri. In 1806 Fraser, having crossed the mountains, made the first English settlement by erecting a post on Fraser Lake. Others soon followed and New Caledonia came into existence. It had remained for daring frontiersmen to open the dramatic contest for possession of Oregon. Diplomats and ministers had dallied and quibbled. Now the contest had become serious and earnest. The part that John Jacob Astor played we have detailed in another chapter.

The War of 1812 was declared on June 12, 1812; the treaty of peace was signed December 14, 1814. It contained this clause materially affecting our interests in Oregon: "All territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war \* \* \* shall be restored without delay." Did this provision cover Astoria? Apparently the English thought not, for when, in 1817, an American vessel was put in readiness to occupy that post Mr. Bagot, the English minister at Washington, opposed it. Two points are noted in his protest: The post had been sold to the Northwest Company prior to the war; therefore never captured. Secondly, "the territory itself was early taken possession of in his majesty's name, and had since been considered a part of his majesty's domains." But repossession was granted despite the protest. In 1818 the Stars and Stripes again waved over Astoria and the name "St. George" was relegated to the limbo of the obsolete.

But the Oregon question was not dead; only hibernating. It sprang into life at the behest of



the eloquent Rufus Choate. From his seat in the United States senate he said:

"Keep your eyes always open, like the eye of your own eagle, upon the Oregon. Watch day and night. If any new developments or policy break forth, meet them. If the times change, do you change. New things in a new world. Eternal vigilance is the condition of empire as well as liberty."

For twenty-seven years the threads of diplomatic delay and circumlocution were spun out concerning the status of Oregon. Theoretically Astoria had been restored to us; practically the Northwest's Company's fur traders thronged the land. The English company had built a stockade fort. It signified that they intended to hold possession of the mouth of the Columbia *vis et armis*. Indian tribes ranged themselves on the side of the English. Their minds had been poisoned; insidious words had been breathed into their ears to the effect that the Americans would steal their lands; the English wanted only to trade with them for furs. And for more than ten years following the treacherous sale of Astoria, there were scarcely any Americans in the country. Greenhow, in his "History of Oregon and California," declares that at the period when the Hudson's Bay Company was before parliament, in 1837, asking for renewal of its charter, they "claimed and received the aid and consideration of government for their energy and success in expelling the Americans from the Columbia regions, and forming settlements there by means of which they were rapidly converting Oregon into a British colony."

Astoria was restored to the United States by the Treaty of Ghent in 1814. Yet in that document there is no allusion to the Northwest Coast, or in fact, any territory west of the Lake of the Woods. Our instructions to the American plenipotentiaries were to concede nothing to Great Britain south of the forty-ninth parallel. Thus the question was left in abeyance with no defined boundary between English and American territory west of the Lake of the Woods. The southern boundary of Oregon was, also, in doubt. It was not definitely fixed until the Florida Purchase. Then it was decided that parallel forty-two, on the Pacific, running east from that ocean to the Arkansas, down the river to longitude one hundred; on that meridian south till it strikes the Red river; down the Red river to longitude ninety-four; due south on it to the Sabine river; and down the Sabine to the Gulf of Mexico, should define the southern and western boundaries of the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, which up to that date had remained indefinite. This act fixed, also, the southern boundary of Oregon.

Until 1820 congress remained dormant so far as Oregon interests were concerned. Then it was suggested that a marine expedition be dispatched to guard our interests at the mouth of the Columbia and aid immigration from the United States. Nothing resulted. In 1821 the same question was revived, but again permitted to relapse into desuetude. Mr. Barrows does not use too strong language when he says: "There appeared to be a lack of appreciation of the case, and there was a skepticism and lethargy concerning that half of the union, which have by no means disappeared."

In 1814 the question having been reopened in London Mr. Rush claimed for the United States from the forty-second to the fifty-first parallel. This section would embrace all the waters of the Columbia. Per contra the English demanded possession of the northern half of the Columbia basin. This would have given us, as the northern boundary of Oregon, the Columbia river from a point where it intersects the forty-ninth parallel to its mouth. It is well to examine, at this point, what such a boundary would have meant to Washington. Had it been accepted there would, probably, never have been any state of Washington, at least, not as subsequently defined.

Thus remained the status of dispute until 1828. Joint occupancy had now continued ten years. It must be conceded that the country, owing to this provision, was now numerically British. And English ministers were eager to avail themselves of the advantages of this fact. They said:

In the interior of the territory in question the subjects of Great Britain have had, for many years, numerous settlements and trading posts—several of these posts on the tributary streams of the Columbia, several upon the Columbia itself, some to the northward and others to the southward of that river. \* \* \* In the whole of the territory in question the citizens of the United States have not a single settlement or trading post. They do not use that river, either for the purpose of transmitting or receiving any produce of their own to or from other parts of the world.

Yet why was this the condition of Oregon at that period? Simply because the aggressiveness of the Northwest Company had opposed American colonization and fought each and every advance made by our pioneers, commercially and otherwise. Nor can it be denied that for many years Oregon was unappreciated by the east. Today it appears to unreflecting minds, an extravagant boast to say that only one-fifth of the domain of the United States lies east of the Mississippi river. And yet the statement is true.

Only in 1854 did the initial railway gain the banks of the Father of Waters—at Rock Island. From there progress to the northwest was, for many years, slow, perilous and discouraging. Truly, it was a difficult matter for Oregon to assert herself. In 1828 an "Oregon wave" had swept over congress, amid considerable feverish interest and prolonged eloquence. Protracted debate was had on a bill to survey the territory west of the mountains between 42 degrees and 54 degrees, 40 minutes, garrison the land and extend over it the laws of the United States. The measure was defeated; again the question slumbered.

But the daring pioneers of the west were by no means idle. Unconsciously they were accomplishing far more toward a final settlement of the "Oregon question" than all the tape-bound documents reposing in the pigeon-holes of English parliamentary and American congressional archives. British ministers had impudently declared that Oregon had been settled by Englishmen; that Americans had no trading posts within its limits. And why not? Read the following from Mr. Wyeth's memorial to congress:

"Experience has satisfied me that the entire weight of this company (Hudson's Bay) will be made to bear on any trader who shall attempt to prosecute his business within its reach.

\* \* \* No sooner does an American start in this region than one of these trading parties is put in motion. A few years will make the country west of the mountains as completely English as they can desire."

To the same congressional committee William A. Slocum, in a report, goes on record as follows: "No individual enterprise can compete with this immense foreign monopoly established in our waters. \* \* \* The Indians are taught to believe that no vessels but the company's ships are allowed to trade in the river, and most of them are afraid to sell their skins but at Vancouver or Fort George."

Small wonder, then, that at this time there were less than two hundred Americans west of the Rockies. And Canadian law, by act of parliament, was extended throughout the region of the Columbia. Theoretically it was joint occupation; practically, British monopoly. So late as 1844 the *British and Foreign Review* said, brutally: "The interests of the company are of course adverse to colonization. \* \* \* The fur trade has been hitherto the only channel for the advantageous investments of capital in those regions."

Truly, the Hudson's Bay Company had adopted a policy of "addition, division and silence." Because meat and beef conduced to pastoral settlements, so late as 1836 the company

opposed the introduction of cattle. One of the missionaries stationed at Moose Factory has written this: "A plan which I had devised for educating and training to some acquaintance with agriculture native children, was disallowed.

\* \* \* A proposal made for forming a small Indian village near Moose Factory was not acceded to; and instead permission only given to attempt the location of one or two old men, no longer fit for engaging in the chase, it being carefully and distinctly stated by Sir George Simpson that the company would not give them even a spade toward commencing this mode of life."

In 1836 when Dr. Marcus Whitman and his party were entering Oregon, J. K. Townsend, a naturalist sent from Philadelphia to collect specimens of fauna and flora, said to him at Walla Walla: "The company will be glad to have you in the country, and your influence to improve their servants and their native wives and children. As to the Indians you have come to teach they do not want them to be any more enlightened. The company now have absolute control over them, and that is all they require."

And right here is the crux of the differences between the United States and England concerning the territory of Oregon. It was the aim of the former to develop, improve and civilize the country; it was the expressed determination of the latter to keep it in darkness and savagery. For in North America the Hudson's Bay Company was England and English statesmen were under the complete domination of this company's abject commercialism. It has pleased modern English writers to describe America as a "nation of shopkeepers." But throughout the whole Oregon controversy the United States stood for progress and civilization; England for the long night of ignorance and barbarism—for profit. Summed up by Mr. Barrows the relations to Oregon of the two countries were as follows:

The Americans struck Oregon just where the English failed; in the line of settlements and civilization. One carried in the single man and the other the family; one his traps and snares, and the other his seed wheat and oats and potatoes; one shot an Indian for killing a wild animal out of season; and the other paid bounty on the wolf and bear; one took his newspaper from the dog-mail twenty-four or thirty-six months from date, and the other carried in the printing press; one hunted and traded for what he could carry out of the country, the other planted and builded for what he could leave in it for his children. In short, the English trader ran his birch canoe and batteaux up the streams and around the lakes to bring out furs and peltries, while the American immigrant hauled in with his rude wagon



the nineteenth century and came back loaded with Oregon for the American union.

In 1840 the flow of American immigration into Oregon, especially the missionaries, Lee, Whitman and Parker, alarmed the Hudson's Bay Company. It strenuously opposed the advent of wagons and carriages. Immigrants were lied to at Fort Hall; were told that it would be impossible to proceed farther on wheels. It is recorded that on this account many of them reached Dr. Whitman's mission in a deplorably destitute condition. But all the artifices of the company could not check the hegira from the east. It is reserved for another chapter to relate the experiences of these pioneers. We have to do here mainly with the final settlement of the great "Oregon Question" between England and the United States—the political struggle for sovereignty.

The *Edinburg Review* for July, 1843, said: "One thing strikes us forcibly. However the political question between England and America, as to the ownership of Oregon may be decided, Oregon will never be colonized overland from the eastern states. \* \* \* With those natural obstacles between, we cannot but imagine that the world must assume a new face before the American wagons make plain the road to the Columbia as they have to the Ohio."

In 1843 Sir George Simpson, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, who had made a tour of the continent, challenged us in these words: "The United States will never possess more than a nominal jurisdiction, nor long possess even that, on the west side of the Rocky mountains. And supposing the country to be divided tomorrow to the entire satisfaction of the most unscrupulous patriot in the union, I challenge congress to bring my prediction and its power to the test by imposing the Atlantic tariff on the ports of the Pacific."

Thus the great international question of tariff was brought into the Oregon Controversy. But we must not jump to the conclusion that Sir George was without some foundation for his vaporous remarks. At that time the Hudson's Bay Company had twenty-three posts and five trading stations in the northwest; it had absorbed ten rival companies, not leaving one American or Russian, and had been the means of putting to rout seven immigrant expeditions seeking homes in Oregon.

The Oregon boundary question was still in dispute. But those Americans familiar with the subject were destined to temporary disappointment. In 1827 it had been referred, through a convention, to the King of the Netherlands as arbiter. Both parties to the dispute had rejected

his decision in 1831. Five efforts had been made to adjust the boundary by President Jackson, and five failures had resulted. The administration of President Van Buren closed with the vexatious matter still unsettled. In 1842 Lord Ashburton came from London to negotiate a boundary treaty with Daniel Webster, secretary of state. A certain boundary treaty was negotiated, August 9, 1842, the two ministers signed it; it was ratified by the senate on the 25th; by the Queen soon after, proclaimed on November 10th, 1842—and the Oregon boundary was not in it. Nothing official whatever alluding to Oregon was found therein. The only boundary touched was one "beginning at the monument at the source of the river St. Croix," terminating at the Rocky mountains on the 47th parallel. Little wonder that sectional feeling developed in the far west.

Dr. Marcus Whitman, whose connection with the "Oregon Question" is treated in another chapter, had arrived in Washington, D. C., too late for any effectual pleas for consideration of the matter in the treaty just signed. Still, as Mr. Barrows says: "The pressure of Oregon into the Ashburton treaty would probably have done one of three things, prevented the treaty altogether, excluded the United States from Oregon, or produced a war. Delay and apparent defeat were the basis of our real success, and the great work of Marcus Whitman, by his timely presence in Washington, was in making the success sure."

With Oregon left out the Ashburton treaty had been ratified. The outlook was, indeed, gloomy. As a reflex of the insidious teachings of the Hudson's Bay Company the following extract from a speech delivered by Mr. McDuffie in the United States senate is interesting. He said:

What is the character of this country? Why, as I understand it, seven hundred miles this side of the Rocky Mountains is uninhabitable; where rain scarcely ever falls—a barren and sandy soil—mountains totally impassable except in certain parts, where there were gaps or depressions, to be reached only by going some hundreds of miles out of the direct course. Well, now, what are we going to do in a case like this? How are you going to apply steam? Have you made anything like an estimate of the cost of a railroad running from here to the mouth of the Columbia? Why, the wealth of the Indies would be insufficient. You would have to tunnel through mountains five or six hundred miles in extent. \* \* \* Of what use will this be for agricultural purposes? I would not, for that purpose, give a pinch of snuff for the whole territory. I wish it were an impassable barrier to secure us against the intrusion of others. \* \* \* If there was an embankment of even five feet to be removed, I would not consent to spend five dollars to remove that embankment to enable our

population to go there. I thank God for his mercy in placing the Rocky Mountains there.

At the time this speech was being delivered Dr. Marcus Whitman was on his way from Oregon with "the facts in the case;" information destined to shed a flood of intelligence on a rather benighted congress. And, in reality, our country was rapidly nearing the end of this interminable controversy. An area of territory sixty-three times the size of Massachusetts and four times as large of Great Britain and Ireland was about to come under the protecting aegis of the United States government. The Hudson's Bay Company had declared, through its emissaries, that a wagon trip to Oregon was an impossibility. The same sentiment had been voiced in the United States senate. It remained for Dr. Whitman to prove the falsity of such an audacious statement. He led a party of two hundred wagons through to his mission, near the Columbia river, arriving in October, 1843. And this, too, against vigorous opposition from the Hudson's Bay Company, at Fort Hall. Then the people began to manifest a lively interest in the question. This interest had been stimulated in December, 1842, by a message from President Tyler, in which he said: "The tide of population which has reclaimed what was so lately an unbroken wilderness in more contiguous regions, is preparing to flow over those vast districts which stretch from the Rocky mountains to the Pacific Ocean. In addition to the acquirements of individual rights sound policy dictates that every effort should be resorted to by the two governments to settle their respective claims." January 8, 1843, congress received news that Dr. Whitman had made good his claim and reached his destination, with wagons, in Oregon. Party spirit, for there were two parties to the Oregon Controversy, aside from the British, ran high. Dr. Winthrop said: "For myself, certainly, I believe that we have as good a title to the whole twelve degrees of latitude," i. e., up to 54 degrees, 40 minutes. Senator Thomas Benton voiced the prevailing sentiment of the time in these words: "Let the immigrants go on and carry their rifles. We want thirty thousand rifles in the valley of the Oregon; they will make all quiet there, in the event of war with Great Britain for the dominion of that country. The war, if it comes, will not be topical; it will not be confined to Oregon, but will embrace the possessions of the two powers throughout the globe. Thirty thousand rifles on the Oregon will annihilate the Hudson's Bay Company and drive them off our continent and quiet the Indians."

Rufus Choate spoke for peace. He was followed by pacificatory utterances from others. Still

there was sufficient vitality in the "Fifty-four forty or fight" to elect President Polk on such a campaign issue. The population of Oregon at the close of 1844 was estimated by Mr. Greenhow at more than three thousand. The Indian agent for the government, Mr. White placed it at about four thousand; Mr. Hines said: "In 1845 it increased to nearly three thousand souls with some two thousand to three thousand head of cattle." The west was warm with zeal and anticipation. In the house of representatives Mr. Owen, of Indiana, said: "Oregon is our land of promise. Oregon is our land of destination. 'The finger of nature'—such were once the words of the gentleman from Massachusetts (J. Q. Adams) in regard to this country, 'points that way,' two thousand Americans are already dwelling in her valleys; five thousand more \* \* \* will have crossed the mountains before another year rolls round." It was the opinion of the senator from Illinois, Mr. Semple, that ten thousand would cross the Rocky mountains the following year.

At last a resolution was introduced in congress "affirming Oregon to be part and parcel of the territory of the United States from 42 degrees to 54 degrees, 40 minutes, and that notice should be given at once to terminate the joint occupancy of it." It was held on the floor of the house that "no doubts now remain in the minds of American statesmen that the government of the United States held a clear and unquestionable title to the whole of the Oregon territory."

In the region, at this time, the Hudson's Bay Company had about thirty "trading posts." Really they were forts and powerful auxiliaries to an internecine war. Seven thousand citizens of the United States were in the same country. The question of another war with England had become a live and important issue. To have stood solidly for 54 degrees, 40 minutes, would have meant war, and as one gentleman expressed it, "a war that might have given the whole of Oregon to England and Canada to the United States." During forty days the question of giving notice to England of discontinuance of joint occupancy was debated in the house. It was carried by a vote of one hundred and sixty-three to fifty-four. The struggle in the senate was longer. An idea of the engrossing nature of the Oregon topic may be gleaned from the fact that three score bills and resolutions were kept in abeyance on the calendar for future action. Daniel Webster prophesied that war would not result; that the incident would be closed by compromise and that the compromise would be on the boundary line of the forty-ninth parallel. The attitude of the two countries was this: We had offered forty-nine degrees from the mountains to the Pacific



Ocean, not once, but several times; England had offered forty-nine degrees from the mountains to the Columbia, and by that stream to the sea. A comparatively narrow triangle of land only lay between the demands of England and concessions by the United States. Most excellent grounds for a compromise. April 23, 1846, the notice passed the house by a vote of 42 to 10, with important amendments strongly suggestive to both governments to adjust all differences amicably. No one longer feared war.

From the point on the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude where the boundary laid down in existing treaties and conventions between the United States and Great Britain terminates, the line of boundary between the territories of the United States and those of her Britannic Majesty shall be continued westward along said forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver's Island, and thence southerly through the

middle of the said channel, and of Fuca's Strait, to the Pacific ocean: Provided, however, that the navigation of the whole of the said channel and straits south of the 49th parallel of north latitude, remains free and open to both parties.

Thus reads the first article of the final boundary treaty between England and the United States, so far as concerns Oregon. But to mold it into this form and sign the same, fifty-four years, two months and six days had been required by the two countries. July 17, 1846, the document, previously ratified, was exchanged in London between the two governments. But Captain Robert Gray, of Boston, had discovered the Columbia river May 11, 1792 and fully established a United States title to the country which it drains. It remained yet for a boundary commission, in 1857, to run the line. The first meeting of the commission was held July 27, of the same year.

## CHAPTER V

### THE TRAGEDY OF WHITMAN'S MISSION.

"Who will respond to go beyond the Rocky Mountains and carry the Book of Heaven?"

This was the startling question asked by President Fiske, of Wilbraham College. It was an editorial inquiry published in the *Christian Advocate* in March, 1833. Yet this ringing call for spiritual assistance was not initiative on the part of President Fiske. A Macedonian cry had been voiced by four Flathead Indians, of the tribe of Nez-Perces, or Pierced-noses. They had come down to St. Louis from the headwaters of the Columbia, the Snake, Lewis or Clark's rivers, far to the westward of the Rocky Mountains. Far up in the mountains of Montana, in one of the many valleys which sparkle like emeralds on the western slope of the "Stony" range, a handful of natives met to ponder over the unique tale repeated by some passing mountaineer of a magic "Book" possessed by the white man, which assured its owners of peace and comfort in this life and eternal bliss in the world to come beyond the grave. The Flatheads were a weak and unwarlike people; they were sorely beset by the fierce Blackfeet, their hereditary foes, through

whose terrible incursions the Flatheads had been reduced in numbers and harrassed so continually that their state was most pitiable. To this remnant of a once proud race the trapper's story was a rainbow of promise; the chiefs resolved to see this "Book," and possess themselves of the white man's treasure. They chose an embassy of four of their wisest and bravest men, and sent them trustfully on the tribe's errand.

Alone and unassisted by government appropriation, they had followed a course down the Missouri and the Father of Waters three thousand miles to St. Louis. This was in 1832. The peculiar mission of these Indians was the opening act of the Whitman tragedy. Mr. Barrows says:

"The massacre ran riot through eight days, and Dr. Marcus Whitman and wife, of the American Board, and thirteen or more associates, were savagely killed on the 29th of November, 1847, and days following. It was the bloody baptism of Oregon, by the like of which the most of the American states have come into the union."

At the period of the arrival of these four

Nez-Perce chiefs Indians were not an uncommon sight in St. Louis. At certain seasons the suburbs of the city were fringed with teepees, or "wickiups." So, at first, but little attention was paid to them otherwise than to note their strange dress and unknown dialect. It is not difficult to gather how they had learned of the White Man's Book. Their own rude eloquence addressed to General William Clark at parting conveys this information. After a long time passed in the city, after two of them had gone to the happy hunting ground, the survivors made their desires known, and it appears their request was, perforce, denied. Translation of the Bible into an Indian dialect is not the work of a few days or months. The two remaining Indians decided to return home; their mission a failure. The pathos of their complaint is in the spirit, if not the words, of one of the chiefs in his farewell speech to General Clark:

I come to you over a trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were the friend of my fathers who have all gone the long way. I came with one eye partly opened for more light for my people who sit in darkness. I go back with both eyes closed. How can I go back blind to my blind people? I made my way to you with strong arms, through many enemies and strange lands, that I might carry back much to them. I go back with both arms broken and empty. The two fathers who came with us—the braves of many winters and wars—we leave here by your great waters and wigwam. They were tired in many moons and their moccasins wore out. My people sent me to get the White Man's Book of Heaven. You took me to where you allow your women to dance, as we do ours, and the Book was not there. You took me where they worshipped the great spirit with candles, and the Book was not there. You showed me the images of good spirits and pictures of the good land beyond, but the Book was not among them to tell us the way. I am going back the long, sad trail to my people of the dark land. You make my feet heavy with burdens of gifts, and my moccasins will grow old in carrying them, but the Book is not among them. When I tell my poor, blind people, after one more snow, in the big council, that I did not bring the Book, no word will be spoken by our old men or by our young braves. One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. My people will die in darkness, and they will go out on the long path to the other hunting ground. No white man will go with them and no White Man's Book to make the way plain. I have no more words.

Of this utter failure to secure a copy of the Bible Mr. Barrows says, pertinently:

In what was then a Roman Catholic city it was not easy to do this, and officers only were met. It has

not been the policy or practice of that church to give the Bible to the people, whether Christian or pagan. They have not thought it wise or right. Probably no Christian enterprises in all the centuries have shown more self-sacrificing heroism, forseen suffering and intense religious devotion than the laborers of that church, from 1520, to give its type of Christianity to the natives of North America. But it was oral, ceremonial and pictorial. In the best of their judgment, and in the depths of their convictions, they did not think it best to reduce native tongues to written languages and the Scriptures to the vernacular of any tribe.

But the eloquence of this speech had fallen on appreciative ears. A young clerk in General Clark's office, who had heard the sad plaint of the chief, wrote to George Catlin, in Pittsburgh, historian and painter, an account of the scene. Thereafter events moved rapidly; the seed was sown and the harvest was about to be fulfilled. One Indian only lived to return to his people, without the Book, yet it cannot be said that his mission was a failure. The editorial appeal of President Fiske produced results. Measures were at once taken by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and the Methodist Board of Missions to send missionaries to Oregon. Revs. Jason and David Lee were pioneers in this Scriptural crusade. They went under appointment of the Methodist Board. They were followed the next year by Revs. Samuel Parker and Marcus Whitman, M. D., sent by the American Board of Commissioners. In the summer of 1835 the latter arrived at the American rendezvous on Green river. Accompanied by a body of Nez Percés, from which people the four chiefs had gone to St. Louis, Rev. Mr. Parker went to Walla Walla and on to Vancouver. And with him he carried the "Book." Dr. Whitman returned to the states the same fall, married Narcissa Prentice, and organized an outfit with which he returned, with his bride, to Oregon, arriving at Walla Walla in September, 1836.

For the first time in any western history are presented in this volume authentic portraits of two of these Indians, Hee-Oh'ks-Te-Kin, the Rabbit's Skin Leggings, and H'co-a-H'Cotes-Min, No Horns on His Head. They are published by permission of the Smithsonian Institute, Washington. The following excerpt concerning them is from the Smithsonian Report, Part II, 1885. Mr. Catlin, the artist who painted these portraits, did not visit the Nez Percés until 1854-5, on his second journey through the west. Of them Mr. Catlin says:

These two men when I painted them were in beautiful Sioux dresses which had been presented to them in a talk with the Sioux, who treated them very kindly



while they were passing through the Sioux country. These two men were a part of a delegation that came across the Rocky Mountains to St. Louis a few years since to inquire for the truth of a representation which they said some white men had made among them "that our religion was better than theirs, and that they would all be lost if they did not embrace it."

Two old and venerable men of this party died in St. Louis, and I traveled two thousand miles, companion with these two young fellows toward their own country and became much pleased with their manners and dispositions. No Horns on His Head died near the mouth of the Yellowstone river on his way home. The other one, The Rabbit's Skin Leggings, I have since learned arrived safely among his friends. \* \* \* When I first heard of the report of the object of this extraordinary mission across the mountains I could scarcely believe it; but in conversing with General Clark on a future occasion I was fully convinced of the fact.

To this the editor of the Smithsonian report adds: "No more romantic incident than this can be found in Northwestern history—the four Nez Percés traveling thousands of miles in search of the Book, looking for the white man's Deity. Still the Jesuits had been missionaries among these same Indians for scores of years prior to that time. Lewis and Clark found many of the Black Gowns with the Indians."

The question as to whether or no Dr. Whitman "saved Oregon to the United States" will remain forever a question of casuistry. Events *might* have shaped themselves as they subsequently did, had Whitman not made his long midwinter ride to Washington, D. C., to lay his facts and fears before the president. Everything *might* have resulted in the retention by the United States of all of Oregon south of the 49th parallel, had no warning cry come from the far northwest; a culverin shot announcing the attempt of England to seize the country, not only by force of majority colonization, but through artifices of the Hudson's Bay Company. At a dinner at Waiilatpu, attended by Dr. Whitman, news was received that a colony of English one hundred and forty strong was then near Fort Colville, three hundred and fifty miles up the Columbia. A young priest leaped to his feet, threw his cap into the air and cried, "Hurrah for Oregon! America is too late and we have got the country!"

This was but one of the many significant signs witnessed by Whitman. He was a man of foresight; he had seen and realized the wealth, position and future possibilities of Oregon as had no other American at that period. And he rode on to Washington and told his story. It will be

read in the preceding chapter that not until he had done so did the American congress act. Of the personality of Dr. Whitman one who knew him contributes the following picture:

Marcus Whitman once seen, and in our family circle, telling of his one business—he had but one—was a man not to be forgotten by the writer. He was of medium height, more compact than spare, a stout shoulder and large head not much above it, covered with stiff, iron-gray hair, while his face carried all the moustache and whiskers that four months had been able to put on. He carried himself awkwardly, though perhaps courteously enough for trappers, Indians, mules and grizzlies, his principal company for six years. He seemed built as a man for whom more stock had been furnished than worked in symmetrically and gracefully. There was nothing peculiarly quick in his motion or speech, and no trace of a fanatic; but under control of a thorough knowledge of his business, and with deep, ardent convictions about it, he was a profound enthusiast. A willful resolution and a tenacious earnestness would impress you as making the man.

Sordid motives have been attributed to Dr. Whitman's efforts in behalf of Oregon. One writer has assumed that his sole object was to secure continuance of his little mission at Waiilatpu. But there is abundance of evidence that his ideas were of a broader scope than this. Let it be noted that efforts to depreciate Whitman suddenly ceased as late as 1891. That year was found in the archives at Washington, D. C., a letter from him proposing a bill for a line of forts from the Kansas river to the Willamette. In the Walla Walla *Union-Journal* of August 15, 1891, the letter was first published to the world. It has been reproduced in Dr. O. W. Nixon's work, "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon."

To the Hon. James W. Porter, Secretary of War: Sir—In compliance with the request you did me the honor to make last winter while at Washington, I herewith transmit to you the synopsis of a bill, which, if it could be adopted, would, according to my experience and observation, prove highly conducive to the best interests of the United States, generally; to Oregon, where I have resided for more than seven years as a missionary, and to the Indian tribes that inhabit the intermediate country.

The government will doubtless for the first time be apprised through you, and by means of this communication, of the immense migration of families to Oregon, which has taken place this year. I have, since our interview, been instrumental in piloting across the route described in the accompanying bill, and which is the only eligible wagon road, no less than ——— families, consisting of one thousand persons of both sexes, with

their wagons, amounting in all to one hundred and twenty-six; six hundred and ninety-four oxen and seven hundred and seventy-three loose cattle.

Your familiarity with the government's policy, duties and interests, render it unnecessary for me to more than hint at the several objects intended by the enclosed bill, and any enlargements upon the topics here suggested as inducements to its adoption would be quite superfluous, if not impertinent. The very existence of such a system as the one above recommended suggests the utility of postoffices and mail arrangements, which it is the wish of all who now live in Oregon to have granted them, and I need only add that the contracts for this purpose will be readily taken at reasonable rates for transporting the mail across from Missouri to the mouth of the Columbia in forty days, with fresh horses at each of the contemplated posts. The ruling policy proposed regards the Indians as the police of the country, who are to be relied upon to keep the peace, not only for themselves, but to repel lawless white men and prevent banditti, under the solitary guidance of the superintendents of the several posts, aided by a well-directed system to induce the punishment of crimes. It will only be after the failure of these means to procure the delivery of or punishment of violent, lawless and savage acts of aggression, that a band or tribe should be regarded as conspirators against the peace, or punished accordingly by force of arms.

Hoping that these suggestions may meet your approbation and conduce to the future interests of our growing country, I have the honor to be, honorable sir, your obedient servant,

MARCUS WHITMAN.

Certainly it is reasoning from slender, unsubstantial premises to assert that the great influence exerted on President Tyler and Secretary Webster by Whitman was founded on so slight a pretext as saving to him, personally, the humble mission at Waiilatpu. Whitman must have been a man with "an idea" larger than that to have commanded respect from the ablest statesmen of the day; to have crystalized public sentiment into a desire for the whole of Oregon; to have smelted patriotism into the heraldic proclamation of defiance to all England, "Fifty-four forty or fight."

Had Whitman been purely selfish, why should he have announced his intention, in 1843, of personally conducting a large train across the mountains? Security of his mission did not depend on this. On the contrary the advance of civilization, with attendant churches, would tend to do away entirely with missions for the Indians.

As we approach the melancholy close of Dr. Whitman's varied career as explorer, missionary and patriotic statesman, one can not fail to be impressed with a feeling that less devotion to a patriotic sense of duty would have conduced

to his personal safety. Two antagonists were arrayed against him and his political as well as his spiritual plans; primarily the Hudson's Bay Company, and the Indians, indirectly influenced by the same commercial corporation. The policy of the company was to keep the country in the condition of a vast game preserve for the purpose of breeding fur-bearing animals. Naturally this pleased the Indians. It was directly in line with their hereditary mode of life. The policy of American colonization was symbolized by the axe and the plow; complete demolition of profitable hunting grounds. And of this latter policy Dr. Whitman was high priest and propagandist.

Since the discovery of America Indian wars have been like—

"Freedom's battle, once begun,  
Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son."

In a letter written by Washington to Jay, in 1794, the first president says: "There does not remain a doubt in the mind of any well-informed person in this country, not shut against conviction, that all the difficulties we encounter with the Indians, their hostilities, the murders of helpless women and innocent children along our frontiers, result from the conduct of the agents of Great Britain in this country." Historical justice demands, however, that we assign the primary cause of the Whitman massacre to the entangling circumstances of the Indians on the Columbia, under two rival peoples and conflicting policies. Also the general character of the Indians as uncivilized and superstitious, must be duly considered. Before the tragedy, as since, many Americans were cruel, deceitful and aggressive in their treatment of the unsophisticated savage. Those who have philosophically watched the trend of current events in the past twenty-five years need not be told that more than one Indian outbreak can be directly traced to low cupidity and speculation among our government officials. To a certain extent this cruelty and deception had been practiced upon the Indians by lawless white men prior to the Whitman massacre. Today we cannot come into court with clean hands for the purpose of accusing the English pioneers of Oregon. If their policy was one designed to check the march of western civilization it was certainly devoid of the sometimes Satanic cruelty shown by Americans toward the Indians.

We now come to the savage details of the Whitman tragedy and the immediate cause of the outbreak. Undoubtedly this will be found to lie in the innate superstition of the savage, educated or uneducated. Following the return of



Whitman from Washington, in 1843, the Indians in the vicinity of the mission of Waiilatpu were restless and insubordinate. There is evidence that at this period Whitman scented danger. He contemplated removal to The Dalles for safety, and had even gone so far as to arrange for the purchase of the Methodist Mission at that point. Two personal enemies were arrayed against him; Tamsuky, a Cayuse chief, and Joe Lewis. The latter was a sullen, revengeful half-breed, one who had wandered to the mission, been befriended by the doctor, and secretly became the headcenter of a murderous plot.

Measles became epidemic among the Indians during the summer of 1847, introduced among the Cayuse tribe by immigrants. It was Indian medical practice to treat all fevers by placing the patient in a sweat house, followed by a bath in ice-cold water. Under such ignorant ministrations many of the patients, of course, expired. They died, too, under the medical attendance of Dr. Whitman, whose utmost vigilance could not save his patients from the sweat-house and the fatal douche. It was at this critical period that the treacherous Lewis circulated reports that the doctor was poisoning instead of healing his patients. Lewis affirmed that he had overheard Whitman and Rev. Henry Harmer Spalding plotting to obtain possession of the country. It was finally decided by some of the influential chiefs of the tribe to demand of Dr. Whitman a test case of his professional skill. An Indian woman afflicted with the measles was given in his charge. The terrible alternative, secretly decided upon, was this: Should the woman recover, all would be peace; should she die the Indians were to kill all the missionaries.

Of this direful plot Whitman was apprised by Istikus, a Umatilla friend. The doctor treated the story with levity. Not so Mrs. Whitman. With the sensitive intuition of woman, she fully comprehended the dread significance of Istikus' story, and though intrepid by nature, the heroine of a dangerous pioneer journey across the continent, she became alarmed, and was in tears for the first time since the death of her child, eight years before. Dr. Whitman reassured her the best he could, and renewed his promise to move down the river. It was too late. On the fatal 29th of November, 1847, great numbers of Tamsuky's adherents were in the vicinity of Waiilatpu. Their sinister presence added to the alarm of Mrs. Whitman. Survivors of the massacre said that the hills were black with Indians looking down upon the scene. About one o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th, while Dr. Whitman was

reading, a number of Indians entered his room and, having attracted his attention, one of them, said to have been Tamchas, buried his hatchet in the head of his benefactor. Another savage, Telaukait, one who had received nothing but kindness, beat his face to a pulp. Bloody work thus began was speedily followed with relentless brutality. None of the white men, scattered and unsuspecting, could offer adequate assistance. They were quickly shot down with the exception of such as were remote. Five men escaped. After incredible suffering they finally reached a place of safety. Mrs. Whitman was the only woman who suffered death. Other women were outraged, and children, boys and girls held in captivity several days. William McBean, the Hudson's Bay Company's agent at Fort Walla Walla, refused to harbor Mr. Hall, who had escaped as far as the fort, and he subsequently perished. A courier was dispatched by McBean to Vancouver, but this man did not even warn the people at The Dalles of danger. Happily they were unmolested. So soon as James Douglas, then chief factor in the place of Dr. McLaughlin, heard of the massacre, he sent Peter Skeen Ogden, with a force, to reach the survivors. Ogden exhibited a commendable zeal and efficiency and by the expenditure of several hundred dollars, ransomed forty-seven women and children.

Following are the names of the victims of this outbreak; the people slaughtered during the eight days of murderous riot: Marcus Whitman, Narcissa Whitman, John Sager, Francis Sager, Crockett Bewley, Isaac Gillen, James Young and Rogers, Kimball, Sales, Marsh, Saunders, Hoffman and Hall. Afterward there was found on the site of the massacre a lock of long, fair hair, which was, undoubtedly, taken from the head of Mrs. Whitman. Among the relics of this tragedy, in Whitman College, it is now preserved. An account of the escape of Mr. Osborne was published a number of years ago. It is a graphic description of the horrors of the event and from it we take the following extracts:

As the guns fired and the yells commenced, I leaned my head upon the bed and committed myself and family to my Maker. My wife removed the loose floor. I dropped under the floor, with my sick family in their night clothes, taking only two woolen sheets, a piece of bread and some cold mush, and pulled the floor over us. In five minutes the room was full of Indians, but they did not discover us. The roar of guns, the yells of the savages and the crash of clubs and knives, and the groans of the dying continued until dark. We distinctly heard the dying groans of Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers and Francis, till they died away,

one after the other. We heard the last words of Mr. Rogers in a slow voice, calling, "Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly."

Soon after this I removed the floor and we went out. We saw the white face of Francis by the door. It was warm as we laid our hand upon it, but he was dead. I carried my two youngest children, who were sick, and my wife held on to my clothes in her great weakness. We had all been sick with measles. Two infants had died. She had not left her bed for six weeks till that day, when she stood up a few minutes. The naked, painted Indians were dancing a scalp dance around a large fire at a little distance. There seemed no hope for us and we knew not which way to go, but bent our steps toward Fort Walla Walla. A dense, cold fog shut out every star and the darkness was complete. We could see no trail and not even the hand before the face. We had to feel out the trail with our feet. My wife almost fainted, but staggered along. Mill Creek, which we had to wade, was high with late rains and came up to the waist. My wife in her great weakness came nigh washing down, but held on to my clothes. I braced myself with a stick, holding a child in one arm. I had to cross five times for the children. The water was icy cold and the air freezing some. Staggering along about two miles Mrs. Osborne fainted and could go no further, and we hid ourselves in the brush of the Walla Walla river, not far below the lodges of Tamsuky, a chief who was very active at the commencement of the butchery. We were thoroughly wet, and the cold, fog-like snow was about us. The cold mud was partially frozen as we crawled, feeling our way into the dark brush. We could see nothing, the darkness was so extreme. I spread out one wet sheet on the frozen ground; wife and children crouched upon it. I covered the other over them. I thought they must soon perish, as they were shaking and their teeth rattling with cold. I kneeled down and commended us to our Maker. The day finally dawned and I could see Indians riding furiously up and down the trail. Sometimes they would come close to the brush, and our blood would warm and the shaking would stop from fear for a moment. The day seemed a week. I expected every moment my wife would breathe her last. Tuesday night we felt our way to the trail and staggered along to Sutucks Nima (Dog Creek), which we waded as we did the other creek and kept on about two miles when my wife fainted and could go no farther. Crawled into the brush and frozen mud to shake and suffer on from hunger and cold and without sleep. The children, too, wet and cold, called incessantly for food, but the shock of groans and yells at first so frightened them that they did not speak loud. Wednesday night wife was too weak to stand. I took our second child and started for Walla Walla; had to wade the Touchet; stopped frequently in the brush from weakness; had not recovered from measles. Heard a horseman pass and repass as I lay concealed in

the willows. Have since learned it was Mr. Spalding. Reached Fort Walla Walla after daylight; begged Mr. McBean for horses to go to my family, for food, blankets and clothing to take to them, and to take care of my child till I could bring my family in should I live to find them alive. Mr. McBean told me I could not bring my family to his fort. Mr. Hall came in on Monday night, but he could not have an American in his fort, and he had him put over the Columbia river; that he could not let me have horses or anything for my wife or children, and I must go on to Umatilla. I insisted on bringing my family to the fort, but he refused; said he would not let us in. I next begged the priest to show pity, as my wife and children must perish and the Indians, undoubtedly, kill me, but with no success.

There were many priests at the fort. Mr. McBean gave me breakfast, but I saved most of it for my family. Provisionally, Mr. Stanley, an artist, came in from Colville, and narrowly escaped the Indians by telling them he was "Alain," H. B., meaning that his name was Alain and that he was a Hudson's Bay Company employe. He let me have his two horses, some food he had left from Revs. Ellis and Walker's missions; also a cap, a pair of socks, a shirt and handkerchief, and Mr. McBean *furnished an Indian who proved most faithful*, and Thursday night we started back, taking my child, but with a sad heart that I could not find mercy at the hands of God. The Indian guided me in the thick darkness to where I supposed I had left my dear wife and children. We could see nothing and dared not call aloud. Daylight came and I was exposed to Indians, but we continued to search till I was about to give up in despair, when the Indian discovered one of the twigs I had broken as a guide in coming out to the trail. Following this he soon found my wife and children still alive. I distributed what little food and clothing I had and we started for the Umatilla, the guide leading the way to a ford.

Mr. Osborne and family went to Willamette Valley where they lived many years, as honored members of the community, though Mrs. Osborne never entirely regained her health from the dreadful experiences incident to the massacre and escape.

The most ingenious casuistry will fail to palliate the utter heartlessness of Mr. McBean. The Indian guide exhibited more humanity to Mr. Osborne. At the present day when charity, chivalry, nay, self-sacrifice to aid the suffering meet with heartiest approval from nearly all civilized nations, it is difficult to conceive of such base motives as appear to have actuated him. That he reflected the baser qualities of the Hudson's Bay Company's policy, no one can reasonably deny. It seemed necessary to him to show the Indians that so far from reproving their conduct the representative of the company was in sym-





H'co-a-h'co-a-h'cotes-Min, no horns on his head





pathy, if not in actual collusion, with the savage conspirators. McBean's attitude on this occasion stands forth as one of the darkest chapters in the history of the Hudson's Bay Company's "joint occupancy" with Americans, of the territory of Oregon.

If further proof were wanted of the apparent understanding between the Indians and the company the case of the artist who gave his name as Alain, representing himself as connected with the interests of the Hudson's Bay Company is before us—most damning testimony of the company's secret alliance with the hostile red-skins. Refusal of assistance to Mr. Osborne by the priests at Fort Walla Walla is readily understood. Their tenure of spiritual office was dependent on the company. Their heartless action was not based on theological antagonism. No difference of creed entered into the matter. They were guided simply by personal interest; they were but another form of the abject creatures to which the Hudson's Bay Company sought to reduce all of their dependents. But in the annals of American history there is no more pathetic recital than the story of Osborne's and Hall's rejection at the English fort to which they had fled for shelter.

On the day following the massacre McBean sent a messenger to Fort Vancouver, as has been stated, to apprise the chief factor, James Douglas, of what had transpired. This messenger stopped at The Dalles and procured a boat from Mr. Alanson Hinman, missionary at that place, with which to continue his journey. But, carrying out the policy of the Hudson's Bay Company, of which McBean had set him an example, this treacherous messenger neglected to inform Mr. Hinman of the massacre and the danger in which they were. December 4th he reached Vancouver and Chief Factor Douglas sent, on the morning of the second day thereafter, a letter to Governor Abernethy at Oregon City, informing him of what had taken place at the Whitman mission. December 7th Peter Skeen Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, started from Vancouver with a force of men to the scene of the tragedy, and on leaving The Dalles advised the Americans—Americans, let the reader note—at that place to abandon the mission and seek safety in the Willamette Valley. This they did.

The following day Governor Abernethy informed the legislature of the catastrophe and called for volunteers to rescue the prisoners and punish the Indians. A company of soldiers was immediately organized and sent to The Dalles at as outpost in case the Indians had hostile intentions against the Willamette settlements.

The legislature pledged the credit of the provisional government to pay the expenses for the

outfit of the company, and appointed a committee to visit Vancouver and negotiate for the same from the Hudson's Bay Company; but they were compelled to become personally responsible for the amount involved. It was evident that the company did not believe, at that time, that the provisional government would stand long. December 10th the company reached Vancouver, received their supplies and pushed on to The Dalles, where they arrived December 21st.

In the meantime the legislature entered with great energy on a series of resolutions and enactments, with a view to organizing a sufficient military force to punish the Indians; and the citizens, by private subscription and enlistments warmly seconded the efforts of the provisional government. Many of the more ardent were for pushing forward into the Indian country at once with a formidable force; but more prudent counsels prevailed, and nothing was done likely to prevent the Indians from surrendering their captives to Mr. Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, who had gone among them for that purpose.

Ogden reached Fort Walla Walla December 19th, called a council of the chiefs at the Catholic mission on the Umatilla river, just above Pendleton, in which the Indians signed the following declaration of their wishes:

First—That the Americans may not go to war with the Cayuses.

Second—That they may forget the lately committed murders, as the Cayuses will forget the murder of the son of the great chief of Walla Walla, committed in California.

Third—That two or three great men may come up to conclude peace.

Fourth—That as soon as these great men have arrived and concluded peace, they may take with them all the women and children.

Fifth—They give assurance that they will not harm the Americans before the arrival of these two or three great men.

Sixth—They ask that Americans may not travel any more through their country, as their young men might do them harm.

This document was signed, "Place of Tawatowe, Youmatilla, twentieth of December, 1847.

(Signed.) Tilokaikt,  
Camaspelo,  
Tawatowe,  
Achekaia.

On the 23d of December the chiefs assembled at the Fort to hear what the Hudson's Bay factor had to say to them, and the following speeches by Factor Ogden and three of the Indian chiefs, made on the occasion, explain the situation. Mr. Ogden said:

I regret to observe that all the chiefs whom I asked for are not present—two being absent. I expect the words I am about to address you to be repeated to them and to your young men on your return to your camps. It is now thirty years since we have been among you. During this long period we have never had any instance of blood being spilt, until the inhuman massacre, which has so recently taken place. We are traders, and a different nation from the Americans. But recollect, we supply you with ammunition not to kill the Americans. They are of the same color as ourselves, speak the same language, are children of the same God, and humanity makes our hearts bleed when we behold you using them so cruelly. Besides this revolting butchery, have not the Indians pillaged, ill-treated the Americans, insulted their women, when peacefully making their way to the Willamette? As chiefs, ought you to have connived at such conduct on the part of your young men? You tell me your young men committed the deeds without your knowledge. Why do we make you chiefs, if you have no control over your young men? You are a set of hermaphrodites and unworthy of the appellation of men as chiefs. You young, hot-headed men, I know that you pride yourselves upon your bravery, and think no one can match you. Do not deceive yourselves. If you get the American to commence once, you will repent it, and war will not end until every one of you are cut off from the face of the earth. I am aware that a good many of your friends and relatives have died through sickness. The Indians of other places have shared the same fate. It is not Dr. Whitman that poisoned them, but God has commanded that they should die. We are weak mortals and must submit, and I trust you will avail yourselves of the opportunity. By so doing it may be advantageous to you, but at the same time remember that you alone will be responsible for the consequences. It is merely advice that I give you. We have nothing to do with it. I have not come here to make promises or hold out assistance. We have nothing to do with your quarrels; we remain neutral. On my return, if you wish it, I shall do all I can for you, but I do not promise you to prevent war.

If you deliver me up all the prisoners I shall pay you for them on their being delivered, but let it not be said among you afterward that I deceived you. I and Mr. Douglas represent the company, but I tell you once more we promise you nothing. We sympathize with these poor people and wish to return them to their friends and relations by paying you for them. My request in behalf of the families concerns you; so decide for the best.

To this the young chief, Tawatowe, replied:

I arise to thank you for your words. You white chiefs command obedience with those that have to do

with you. It is not so with us. Our young men are strong-headed and foolish. Formerly we had experienced, good chiefs. These are laid in the dust. The descendants of my father were the only good chiefs. Though we made war with the other tribes, yet we always looked, and ever will look, upon the whites as our brothers. Our blood is mixed with yours. My heart bleeds for so many good chiefs I had known. For the demand made by you the old chief, Tilokaikt, is here. Speak to him. As regards myself, I am willing to give up the families.

Then upspeke Tilokaikt.

I have listened to your words. Young men do not forget them. As for war, we have seen little of it. We know the whites to be our best friends, who have all along prevented us from killing each other. That is the reason why we avoid getting into war with them, and why we do not wish to be separated from them. Besides the tie of blood, the whites have shown us convincing proofs of their attachment to us by burying their dead alongside with ours. Chief, your words are weighty. Your hairs are gray. We have known you a long time. You have had an unpleasant trip to this place. I can not, therefore, keep these families back. I make them over to you, which I would not do to another younger than yourself.

Yellow Serpent (Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox) spoke as follows:

I have nothing to say. I know the Americans to be changeable. Still, I am of the opinion of the young chief. The whites are our friends and we follow your advice. I consent to your taking the families.

Mr. Ogden then addressed two Nez Perce chiefs at length in behalf of the Rev. H. H. Spalding and party, promising he would pay for their safe delivery to him. The result was that both chiefs, James and Itimimipelp, promised to bring them, provided they were willing to come, and immediately started to Clearwater with that purpose, bearing a letter from Chief Factor Ogden to Mr. Spaulding. The result of this conference was the delivery, on the 29th of December, to Mr. Ogden (for which he paid to the Cayuse Indians five blankets, fifty shirts, ten fathoms of tobacco, ten handkerchiefs, ten guns and one hundred rounds of ammunition), the following captives:

Missionary children adopted by Dr. Whitman—Miss Mary A. Bridger; Catherine Sager, aged thirteen years; Elizabeth Sager, ten; Martha J. Sager, eight; Henrietta N. Sager, four; Helen M. Meek.

From Du Page county, Illinois—Mr. Joseph Smith, Mrs. Hannah Smith; Mary Smith, aged



fifteen years; Edwin Smith, thirteen; Charles Smith, eleven; Nelson Smith, six; Mortimer Smith, four.

From Fulton county, Illinois—Mrs. Eliza Hall; Jane Hall, aged ten years; Mary C. Hall, eight; Ann E. Hall, six; Rebecca Hall, three; Rachel M. Hall, one.

From Osage county, Mississippi—Mr. Elam Young; Mrs. Irene Young; Daniel Young, aged twenty-one years; John Young, nineteen.

From La Porte county, Indiana—Mrs. Harriet Kimball; Susan M. Kimball, aged sixteen years; Nathan M. Kimball, thirteen; Byron M. Kimball, eight; Sarah S. Kimball, six; Mince A. Kimball, one.

From Iowa—Mrs. Mary Sanders; Helen M. Sanders, aged fourteen years; Phebe L. Sanders, ten; Alfred W. Sanders, six; Nancy L. Sanders, four; Mary A. Sanders, two; Mrs. Sally A. Canfield; Ellen Canfield, sixteen; Oscar Canfield, nine; Clarissa Canfield, seven; Sylvia A. Canfield, five; Albert Canfield, three.

From Illinois—Mrs. Rebecca Hays; Henry C. Hays, aged four years; Eliza Spalding, Nancy E. Marsh; Lorrinda Bewley.

On New Year's Day, 1848, Rev. H. H. Spalding, with ten others, being all the Americans from his mission, arrived at Fort Walla Walla under escort of fifty Nez Perce Indians, to whom Mr. Ogden paid for their safe delivery twelve blankets, twelve shirts, twelve handkerchiefs, five fathoms of tobacco, two guns, two hundred rounds of ammunition and some knives. Three days later Mr. Ogden started for Vancouver with the captives in boats. Shortly after he had left the fort at Walla Walla fifty Cayuse warriors dashed up to the place to demand the surrender of Mr. Spalding, to be killed, as word had reached them of the arrival of American soldiers at The Dalles, to make war upon them, and they held him responsible for that fact.

We have described the Whitman Mission, Whitman's mid-winter journey, his work for Oregon and the massacre. It remains to speak of the Cayuse war which followed as a natural sequence. But before entering into the details of this act of retributive justice on the part of the Americans, it might be well to glance at the leading members of the sparse Oregon population at that period. In his "History of Oregon" W. H. Gray says:

At this point, perhaps, a statement of all the names of persons I have been able to collect and recollect, and the year they arrived in the country, will not be uninteresting to the reader.

In the year 1834 Rev. Jason Lee, Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepard and P. L. Edwards, connected with the Methodist mission; Captain N. Wyth, American fur trader, and of his party in 1832, S. H. Smith, Burdet Greeley, Sergeant, Bull, St. Clair and Whittier (who was helped to or given a passage to the Sandwich Islands by the Hudson's Bay Company), Brock, a gunsmith; Tibbets, a stonecutter; Moore, killed by the Blackfeet Indians; Turnbull, who killed himself by over-eating at Vancouver. There was also in the country a man by the name of Felix Hathaway, saved from the wreck of the *William and Ann*. Of this number Smith, Sergeant, Tibbets and Hathaway remained. Of the party in 1834, James A. O'Neil, T. J. Hubbard and Courtney M. Walker remained in the country, making six of Wyth's men and one sailor. C. M. Walker came with Lee's company. With Ewing Young, from California, came, in this year, John McCarty, Carmichael, John Hauxhurst, Joseph Gale, John Howard, Kilborn, Brandywins and George Winslow, a colored man. By the brig *Maryland*, Captain J. H. Couch, G. W. Le Breton, John McCadan and William Johnson. An English sailor by the name of Richard McCary found his way into the settlement from the Rocky mountains.

In the year 1835 it does not appear that any settlers arrived in the country. Rev. Samuel Parker visited it and explored it under the direction of the American Board of Foreign Missions.

In the year 1836 Rev. H. H. Spalding, Dr. Marcus Whitman, W. H. Gray, Mrs. Eliza Spalding and Mrs. Narcissa Whitman, missionaries of the American Board, and Rev. Mr. Beaver, Episcopal chaplain at Vancouver, and Mrs. Beaver. There appear to have been no settlers this year; at least, none known to us. In 1837 Mrs. A. M. Lee, Mrs. S. Shepard, Dr. E. White, Mrs. M. White, A. Beers, Mrs. R. Beers, Miss E. Johnson, W. H. Wilson, Mr. J. Whitcomb, members of the Methodist Episcopal Mission. Second reinforcement this year: Rev. H. K. W. Perkins, Rev. David Leslie, Mrs. Leslie, Misses Satira, Mary and Sarah Leslie, Miss Margaret Smith, Dr. J. Bailey, an Englishman, George Gay and John Turner.

In 1838 Rev. Elkanah Walker, Mrs. Mary Walker, Rev. Cushing Eells, Mrs. Elvira Eells, Rev. A. B. Smith, Mrs. E. Smith and Mrs. Mary A. Gray, missionaries of the American Board. As laborers under special contract not to trade in furs or interfere with the Hudson's Bay Company's trade, James Connor, native wife and one child, and Richard Williams, both from the Rocky mountains. Jesuit priests: Rev. F. N. Blanchet, Rev. Demerse, located at Vancouver and French Prairie.

In 1839 Rev. J. S. Griffin, Mrs. Griffin, Asael Munger, Mrs. Mary Munger, Independent Protestant Mission; Robert Shortess, J. Farnam, Sidney Smith, Mr.

Lawson, Rev. Benjamin Wright (Independent Methodist), William Geiger, Mr. Keiser, John Edmund Pickernel, a sailor.

In 1840 Mrs. Lee, second wife of Rev. Jason Lee; Rev. J. H. Frost and wife; Rev. A. F. Waller, wife and two children; Rev. W. W. Kone and wife; Rev. G. Hines, wife and sister; Rev. L. H. Judson, wife and two children; Rev. J. L. Parish, wife and three children; Rev. G. P. Richards, wife and three children; Rev. A. P. Olley and wife. Laymen: Mr. George Abernethy, wife and two children; Mr. H. Campbell, wife and one child; Mr. W. W. Raymond and wife; Mr. H. B. Brewer and wife; Dr. J. L. Babcock, wife and child; Rev. Mrs. Daniel Lee; Mrs. David Carter; Mrs. Joseph Holman; Miss E. Phillips, Methodist Episcopal Protestant Mission; Rev. Henry Clark and wife; P. B. Littlejohn and wife, Independent Protestant Mission; Robert Moore, James Cook and James Fletcher, settlers; Jesuit priest: P. G. De Smet; Flathead Mission.

Rocky mountain settlers with native wives: William Craig, Robert and Dr. Newell, J. L. Meek, James

Ebbets, William M. Dougherty, John Larison, George Wilkinson, Mr. Nicholson, Mr. Algear and William Johnson, the latter the author of the novel. "Leni Leoti, or The Prairie Flower." The subject of this work was first written and read before the Lyceum, at Oregon City, in 1843.

In the above list I have given the names of all the American settlers as near as I can remember them, the list of names I once collected having been lost. I never was fully informed of the different occupations of all these men. It will be seen that we had in the country in the fall of 1840 thirty-six American settlers, twenty-five of them with native wives; thirty-three American women; thirty-two children; thirteen lay members of the Protestant missions; nineteen ministers (thirteen Methodist; six Congregational), four physicians (three American and one English), three Jesuit priests and sixty Canadian-French—making, outside of the Hudson's Bay Company, one hundred and thirty-seven Americans and sixty-three Canadians, counting the three priests as Canadians.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE CAYUSE WAR.

Friends of Mr. McBean have come forward with an explanation of his treatment of the refugees from the Waiilatpu massacre. It was claimed that his reluctance to do any act which might have appeared like befriending Americans was through fear of the Cayuse Indians and a belief that they were about to begin a war of extermination upon Americans, their friends and allies. Therefore it would be dangerous to assist such Americans as were then seeking refuge from massacre, outrage and torture.

Such reasoning is pitiful and contemptible enough to excite the scorn of the whole world. But it was reserved for the Americans, however, to take the initiative in this war. News of the Whitman massacre stirred the hearts of genuine men; men in whose veins ran the milk of human kindness instead of ice-water. On the day following the massacre Vicar General Brouillet visited Waiilatpu mission. He found the bodies of the victims unburied; he left them with such hasty interment as was possible, and soon after he met Mr. Spalding whom he warned against attempting to visit the mission. This was, in-

deed, a friendly act on the part of the Vicar General, for the horrors of this tragedy did not come to a close on the first day. While it was safe for Brouillet, in close touch with the Hudson's Bay Company, to repair to that sad scene of desolation, it was not considered safe for any Americans to visit the spot. On Tuesday Mr. Kimball, who had remained with a broken arm in Dr. Whitman's house, was shot and killed. Driven desperate by his own and the suffering of three sick children with him, he had attempted to procure water from a stream near the house. The same week Mr. Young and Mr. Bulee were killed. Saturday the savages completed their fiendish work by carrying away the young women for wives.

December 7, 1847, from Fort Vancouver, James Douglas sent the following letter to Governor Abernethy:

Sir—Having received intelligence last night by special express from Walla Walla, of the destruction of the missionary settlement at Waiilatpu, by the Cayuse Indians, of that place, we hasten to communicate the



particulars of that dreadful event, one of the most atrocious which darkens the annals of Indian crime.

Our lamented friend, Dr. Whitman, his amiable and accomplished lady, with nine other persons, have fallen victims to the fury of these remorseless savages, who appear to have been instigated to this appalling crime by a horrible suspicion which had taken possession of their superstitious minds, in consequence of the number of deaths from dysentery and measles, that Dr. Whitman was silently working the destruction of their tribes by administering poisonous drugs under the semblance of salutary medicines.

With a goodness of heart and a benevolence truly his own, Dr. Whitman had been laboring incessantly since the appearance of the measles and dysentery among his Indian converts to relieve their sufferings; and such has been the reward of his generous labors.

A copy of Mr. McBean's letter herewith transmitted will give you all the particulars known to us of this indescribably painful event. Mr. Ogden with a strong party will leave this place as soon as possible for Walla Walla to endeavor to prevent further evil; and we beg to suggest to you the propriety of taking immediate measures for the protection of the Rev. Mr. Spalding who, for the sake of his family, ought to abandon the Clearwater mission without delay, and retire to a place of safety, as he cannot remain at the isolated station without imminent risk in the present excited and irritable state of the Indian population.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

JAMES DOUGLAS.

The reception of this letter was followed by intense excitement among people in the Willamette settlement. The governor was authorized to mobilize a company of riflemen not exceeding fifty in number, the objective point being The Dalles, which they were instructed to garrison and hold until such time as they could be reinforced. Three commissioners were chosen to carry out such provisions. The commissioners addressed a circular letter to the superintendent of the Methodist Mission, the "merchants and citizens" of Oregon and the Hudson's Bay Company. This document is valuable as explaining conditions in Oregon at that date, December 17, 1847:

Gentlemen—You are aware that the undersigned have been charged by the legislature of our provisional government with the difficult duty of obtaining the necessary means to obtain full satisfaction of the Cayuse Indians for the late massacre at Waiilatpu, and to protect the white population of our common country from further aggression. In furtherance of this object they have deemed it their duty to make immediate application to the merchants and citizens of the country for the requisite assistance.

Though clothed with the power to pledge to the fullest extent the faith and means of the present government of Oregon, they do not consider this pledge the only security to those who, in this distressing emergency, may extend to the people of this country the means of protection and redress.

Without claiming any special authority from the government of the United States to contract a debt to be liquidated by that power, yet from all precedents of like character in the history of our country, the undersigned feel confident that the United States government will regard the murder of the late Dr. Whitman and his lady as a national wrong, and will fully justify the people of Oregon in taking such active measures to obtain redress for that outrage, and for their protection from further aggression.

The right of self defense is tacitly acknowledged to every body politic in the confederacy to which we claim to belong, and in every case similar to our own, within our knowledge, the general government has assumed the payment of all liabilities growing out of the measures taken by the constituted authorities to protect the lives and property of those who reside within the limits of their districts. If the citizens of the States and Territories east of the Rocky mountains are justified in promptly acting in such emergencies, who are under the immediate protection of the general government, there appears no room for doubt that the lawful acts of the Oregon government will receive a like approval.

Though the Indians of the Columbia have committed a great outrage upon our fellow citizens passing through the country, and residing among them, and their punishment for these murders may, and ought to be, a prime duty with every citizen of Oregon, yet as that duty more particularly devolves upon the government of the United States, we do not make this the strongest ground upon which to found our earnest appeal to you for pecuniary assistance. It is a fact well known to every person acquainted with the Indian character, that by passing silently over their repeated thefts, robberies and murders of our fellow citizens, they have been emboldened to the commission of the appalling massacre at Waiilatpu. They call us women, destitute of the hearts and courage of men, and if we allow this wholesale murder to pass by as former aggressions, who can tell how long either life or property will be secure in any part of the country, or what moment the Willamette will be the scene of blood and carnage.

The officers of our provisional government have nobly performed their duty. None can doubt the readiness of the patriotic sons of the west to offer their personal services in defense of a cause so righteous. So it now rests with you, gentlemen, to say whether our rights and our firesides shall be defended or not.

Hoping that none will be found to falter in so

high and so sacred a duty, we beg leave, gentlemen, to subscribe ourselves,

Your servants and fellow citizens,

JESSE APPLGATE,

A. J. LOVEJOY,

GEO. L. CURRY,

Commissioners.

This patriotic communication produced a certain effect, though not, perhaps, financially commensurate with the hopes of its authors. The amount secured was less than five thousand dollars, but this sufficed to arm and equip the first regiment of Oregon riflemen.

The ransomed prisoners from Wailatpu, Lapwai and Tchimakain reached the Willamette Valley in safety. Concerning those from Lapwai and Tchimakain, it may be said here to the credit of certain Indians that though one band, the Cayuses, were murderers, two bands, the Nez Perces and Spokanes, were saviors. Few things more thrilling ever came under human eye than the narration by Fathers Eells and Walker of the council of the Spokanes at Tchimakain to decide whether or not to join the Cayuses. The lives of the missionaries hung on the decision. Imagine their emotions as they waited with bated breath in their mission house to know the result. After hours of excited discussion with the Cayuse emissaries the Spokanes announced their conclusion: "Go and tell the Cayuses that the missionaries are our friends and we will defend them with our lives." The Nez Perces made the same decision. Bold though those Cayuses were—the fiercest warriors of the inland empire—their hearts must have sunk within them as they saw that the Umatillas, the Nez Perces and the Spokanes, and even the Hudson's Bay Company were all against them and that they must meet the infuriated whites from the Willamette. For as soon as tidings reached there the provincial government had at once entered upon the work of equipping fourteen companies of volunteers by an act of December 9th. These volunteers mainly provided their own horses, arms and ammunition, without a thought of pecuniary gain or even reimbursement.

Cornelius Gilliam, father of W. S. Gilliam, of Walla Walla, was chosen colonel of the regiment, and with great energy pushing all necessary arrangements, he set forth from the rendezvous at The Dalles on February 27, 1848. Several battles occurred on the way, the most severe at Sand Hollows in the Umatilla country.

The battle of Sand Hollows began on a plain where depressions in the sand made convenient natural rifle pits. These were occupied by the Indians in force. The baggage train, protected

by the company of Captain Lawrence Hall, formed the center of the white forces. The left flank consisting of the companies of Captain Philip F. Thompson and Captain H. J. G. Maxon, were on the north side of the road, and the companies of Captain Levi N. English and Captain Thomas McKay constituted the right of the command. The first onset of the Indians fell upon McKay's company which was at the extreme right.

The forces of the Indians were composed of Umatilla, Cayuse and Walla Walla braves, who were in arms, not so much for the protection of the Whitman murderers as for the defense of their country from a general white invasion. They feared, and with reason, that if they permitted a regiment of white soldiers to invade their territory severe reprisals would be made and the innocent suffer with the guilty. Their principal leaders were Five Crows, the general chief of all three tribes and a recent Protestant convert, and War Eagle, also a Cayuse. Five Crows flamboyantly claimed that by his wizard powers he could stop all bullets, while War Eagle's gasconade was couched in the boastful statement that he would agree to swallow all missiles fired at him. This same spirit of braggadocio has, throughout all historical times, animated pagan soldiers. During the war with the Filipinos the natives were solemnly told by their priests that all bullets fired by American soldiers would turn to water before reaching them.

Mark the result of the engagement between the avengers of Dr. Whitman and the superstitious Cayuses. At the first onset the "Swallow Ball" was killed, and the "wizard" was so seriously wounded that he was compelled to retire from the war.

This unexpected disaster and the accompanying disillusion of the Indians as to their chiefs' invulnerability operated as a wet blanket on the ardor of the Indians, though they contested the advance of the troops stubbornly until evening put an end to the engagement. Once during the afternoon Captain Maxon's company advanced beyond supporting distance and being surrounded, was extricated with great difficulty, eight of his men being wounded. Eleven soldiers were wounded in the battle, but no one was killed. The Indian loss was severe though, as usual, they carried off most of their dead and wounded. The next day the troops continued their advance, reaching the Whitman mission the third day after the engagement. The scene of this battle was on the emigrant road, eight miles west of the Well Springs.

At the mission the troops paused several days to recuperate and give a reverent burial to the



remains of the martyrs, which had been hastily covered with earth when Ogden ransomed the captives, but were afterward partially exhumed by coyotes.

The Indians had now fallen back to Snake river. Following them thither the whites were somewhat outgeneraled. They surprised and captured a camp of Indians, among whom were, as was afterward discovered, some of the murderers themselves. But the wily Cayuses professed great friendship and pointing to a large band of horses on the hill, said that the hostiles had abandoned them and crossed the river. Completely deluded the whites surrendered the camp and rounding up the horses, started on the return. And now the released captives, mounting at once, began a furious attack which proved so harrassing that the volunteers were obliged to retreat to the Touchet, and finally, although they repelled the Indians, they turned loose the captured horses. These the Indians seized, vanishing with them over the plains.

In the struggle on the Touchet, when the retiring volunteers reached its banks, William Taylor was fatally shot by an Indian who sprang up in the bushes near by. Nathan Olney, who was afterward agent of the Umatilla Indian reservation, avenged the deed by rushing upon Taylor's assailant, snatching from his hand a war club in which was fastened a piece of iron, and dealing him such a blow on the head as to cause the iron to split the club, and yet without killing him. In the hand-to-hand struggle which then ensued Olney finally succeeded in finishing the Indian with a knife.

But the Indians in general had no wish to fight, and finding that the whites insisted on a surrender of the murderers, the tribe scattered in various directions; Tamsuky with his friends going to the headwaters of the John Day. There they remained for two years. In 1850 a band of Umatillas undertook to capture them and after a severe fight killed Tamsuky and captured a number. Of the captives five were hanged at Oregon City, June 3, 1850. Just previous to their execution they signed the following declarations of innocence:

Kilokite—I am innocent of the crime of which I am charged. Those who committed it are dead, some killed, some died; they were ten, two were my sons; they were killed by the Cayuses. Tamsuky, before the massacre, came to my lodge; he told me they were going to hold a council to kill Dr. Whitman. I told him not to do so; that it was bad. One night seven Indians died near the house of Dr. Whitman, to whom he had given medicines. Tamsuky's family were sick; he gave them roots and leaves; they got well. Other

Indians died. Tamsuky came often. I talked to him, but his ears were shut; he would not hear; he and others went away. After a while some children came into my lodge and told me what was going on. I had told Tamsuky over and over to let them alone; my talk was nothing; I shut my mouth. When I left my people the young chief told me to come and talk with the big white chief and tell him who it was that did kill Dr. Whitman and others, my heart was big; 'tis small now. The priest tells me I must die tomorrow. I know not for what. They tell me that I have made a confession to the marshal that I struck Dr. Whitman. 'Tis false. You ask me if the priests did not encourage me to kill Dr. Whitman? I answer, no, no. I am innocent, but my heart is weak since I have been in chains, but since I must die I forgive them all. Those who brought me here and take care of me, I take them all in my arms; my heart is opened.

Quiahmarsum (Panther-Skin.)—I was up the river at the time of the massacre, and did not arrive until the next day. I was riding on horseback; a white woman came running from the house. She held out her hand and told me not to kill her. I put my hand upon her head and told her not to be afraid. There were plenty of Indians all about. She, with the other women and children went to Walla Walla to Mr. Ogden's. I was not present at the murder, nor was I in any way concerned in it. I am innocent. It hurts me to talk about dying for nothing. Our chief told us to come down and tell all about it. Those who committed the murder are killed and dead. The priest says I must die tomorrow. If they kill me, I am innocent. I was sent here by my chief to declare who the guilty persons were; the white chief would then shake hands with me; we would have a good heart. My young chief told me I was to come here to tell what I know concerning the murderers. I did not come as one of the murderers for I am innocent. I never made any declaration to any one that I was guilty. This is the last time that I may speak.

Kloakamus—I was there at the time; but I had no hand in the murder. I saw them when they were killed, but did not touch or strike any one. I looked on. There were plenty of Indians. My heart was sorry. Our chief told us to come down and tell who the murderers were. There were ten; they are all killed. They say I am guilty, but it is not so; I am innocent. The people do not understand me. I can't talk to them. They tell me I must die by being hung by the neck. If they do kill me I am innocent, and God will give me a big heart. I have no reason to die for things I did not do. My time is short. I tell the truth. I know that I am close to the grave; but my heart is open and I tell the truth. I love every one in this world. I know that God will give me a big heart. I never confessed to the marshal that I

was guilty, or to any other person; I am innocent. The priests did not tell us to do what the Indians have done. This is my last talk.

Siahsaluchus (Wet Wolf)—I say the same as the others; the murderers are killed, some by the whites, some by the Cayuses and some by others. They were ten in number. I have nothing more to say; I thank God and forgive all men; I love them. The priest did not tell us to do this.

Temahas—I did not know that I came here to die. Our chief told us to come and see the white chief and tell him all about it. The white chief would then tell us all what was right and what was wrong; learn us how to live when we returned home. Why should I have a bad heart after I am showed and taught how to live? My eyes were shut when I came here. I did not see but now they are opened. I have been taught; I have been showed what was good and what was bad. I do not want to die; I know now that we are all brothers. They tell me the same Spirit made us all. Tamahas joined with Kilokite. My heart cries my brother was guilty, but he is dead. I am innocent. I know I am going to die for things I am not guilty of, but I forgive them. I love all men now. My hope, the priest tells me, is in Christ. My heart shall be big with good.

The Cayuse Indians, however, admit that one of those condemned was really guilty, namely, Tamahas, who struck Dr. Whitman the first blow. Their claim that the others were innocent is very likely true and if so is but another instance of the lamentable failure to apply either punishment or mercy accurately, which has characterized all Indian wars on both sides. The innocent have borne the sins of the guilty in more ways than one.

Many men afterward famous in Oregon and Washington history took part in the Cayuse wars. Among them we may name James W. Nesmith, afterward United States senator from Oregon, and father of the wife of Levi Ankeny, present United States senator from Washington; Joel Palmer, late speaker of the house of representatives of Oregon; Captain William, who was sheriff and county judge of Umatilla county for sixteen years, and who died full of years and honors at Pendleton, in 1899; Captain Thomas McKay, First Lieutenant Charles McKay and Second Lieutenant Alexander McKay, all of whom were conspicuous for their important services during the campaign. The last three named were the sturdy sons of that Alexander McKay, partner of Astor, who was murdered on the ill-fated ship *Tonquin* in 1812. As before related, when Jason Lee crossed the continent, in 1834, he traveled from Fort Hall with Thomas McKay and his band of hunters. The two men

became close friends, and when Lee returned to the states in 1838 he was accompanied by McKay as far as Bear river, where the latter's infant son, Donald was baptized by Mr. Lee. This infant was the same Donald McKay who afterward gained fame as an Indian scout, and was, at the time of his death, several years ago, the government interpreter on the Umatilla reservation. As Thomas McKay was unable to go all the way east, he turned three of his sons over to Mr. Lee to take to the states to be educated. Mr. Lee entered the boys in the Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. One of them, the late Dr. William C. McKay, of Pendleton, afterward finished his studies at the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Connecticut.

Colonel Gilliam, who had shown himself a brave and capable commander, was accidentally killed on the return trip, a most melancholy end of a career which was full of promise to this section of the country.

In taking leave of this stirring historical epoch, the pursuit, capture and punishment of the principals and instigators of the murder of Dr. Whitman and his associates in missionary work, it may be said in the way of retrospection that, grievous as was the end of Whitman's career, no doubt it will ultimately be seen to have produced greater results for this region of the world than if he had survived to have enjoyed a well-merited rest from his labors. Subsequent development of this section, the founding of Whitman College, and the whole train of circumstances arising from American occupation of Oregon may be seen, in some measure, to have grown out of the tragedy at Waiilatpu. Here, as elsewhere, martyrdom appears a necessary accompaniment to the most brilliant progress in civilization.

While the offense of these Indians cannot be condoned, charity and justice compel the admission that the ignorant creatures were scarcely more responsible than the wild beasts who, also, disputed the territory with civilized man. The very superstition which it should be the duty of every missionary to eradicate from pagan minds as speedily as possible, is primarily to blame for the undoing of Dr. Whitman. Steeped in this barbaric superstition, pampered by the Hudson's Bay Company, treacherously deceived by agents and emissaries of the great octopus of the Northwest Coast, we cannot hold these savages to a higher degree of responsibility than the source from which they drew their grewsome inspiration. But in 1848 the progress of western civilization demanded their suppression, if not ultimate removal, along with the coyote and rattlesnake.

We cannot close this chapter more consis-



tently than by giving an account of the various Indian tribes and their condition a few years previous to the Whitman tragedy and the war immediately following. For this purpose we append an extract from "Ten Years in Oregon," written by Missionaries Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost in 1844. These gentlemen lived among the Indians in different parts of the Northwest for a number of years and enjoyed ample opportunity to study the Indian character. The extract relates to the Indians, giving the number in Oregon at that time; the different tribes, their places of residence, occupations, modes of living, dress, superstitions, etc.

We now proceed to give as accurately as possible the number of Indians in the Oregon territory, their character, manners and customs.

The Rev. Samuel Parker, whose "Journal of an Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains" is now before us, estimates the number of Indians in that territory in the lower country, between California and the forty-seventh degree of north latitude, at 50,000; and those of the upper country at 32,585, and then observes that "we might more than double this (the last number and probably still come below the population of the upper country."

Dr. Bangs, in his "History of Methodism" supposes their number to amount to probably 150,000. And Mr. Thomas J. Farnham, professedly, gives an extract from the report of Lieutenant Wilkes to the secretary of the navy, in which the numbers of the Indians in the Oregon territory are estimated at 19,199. What a contrast. And yet this last number is the most accurate, being, as the writer believes, not many hundreds wide of the mark; but in this estimate there are, to his certain knowledge, two errors. He passed through the Killamook country, while the exploring squadron, under the command of Lieutenant Wilkes was in the Columbia, and ascertained the number of the Killamook clan to amount to no more than 200, whereas in this "extract" it is estimated at 400. And the numbers of The Dalles Indians are underated at least one-half. This last statement the writer makes upon the authority of a gentleman who resided there for the space of five years, which embraced the time when the above mentioned squadron made their surveys in the country.

And now, with these very different and contradictory statements, the writer will leave the world to guess at the exact number of Indians in that territory, while he will proceed to give a brief description of their character, manners and customs, and in so doing he will have occasion to refer once more to the journal of the Rev. Mr. Parker. When speaking of the character of "the Indians of the plains of the upper country," this gentleman states that "they are scrupulously honest in all their dealings and lying is

scarcely known," and says, "They fear to sin against the Great Spirit and, therefore, have but one heart, and their tongue is straight and not forked." He further adds, "And so correctly does the law written upon their hearts accord with the written law of God, that every infraction of the seventh commandment of the decalogue," that is, the commandment which prohibits the commission of adultery, "is punished with severity."

I know not how to apologize for these mis-statements only by stating, which is no doubt the fact, that this gentleman was not in the country a sufficient length of time to become acquainted with the Indian character. With reference to their honesty and integrity our readers may judge when we assure them from personal observation, and from information received from gentlemen and ladies who have resided among these Indians, that they are both thieves and liars; and they will also judge their virtuous dispositions when they learn that in two instances attempts were made upon white ladies who resided among them. Surely, these were virtuous Indians!

The gentleman further states, "The Indians west of the great chain of mountains have no wars among themselves, and appear to be adverse to them, and do not enter into battle except in self-defense, and then only in the last extremity." See Journal, page 236. Now the facts in the premises lie upon the opposite side of this "rail." There are perpetual feuds existing between the different clans. They do not often come forth in battle array, as did the armies of the Kings of Israel and Philistia; but whenever they get a sly chance they pounce upon their foe like the panther upon his prey, and as many of their enemies as do not fall before the arrow, the rifle ball or the knife, are driven away and sold into perpetual slavery.

The Chinooks, who reside on the north side of the Columbia, in plain sight and hearing of the writer while he resided on the south side of the river, during the summer of 1842, were at war among themselves, and they were not at peace when he left the country. During the summer referred to one could hear the muskets and rifles firing, some days, from morning till night; and that clan will soon be in the condition of the Killkenny cats of whom it is reported that they continued to fight until they devoured each other all but their tails.

This dispute and consequent war arose among them in precisely the same way that most irreconcilable disputes and exterminating wars have arisen in other hereditary monarchies among their Christian neighbors. Chenamus, their chief, was called upon by death to abdicate the ancient throne upon which Comcomly once sat in dignity and pomp when his white son-in-law bore rule at Astoria; and now, as it generally goes, his son, the "heir apparent," would needs ascend the seat of honor; but in this he found a rival, for another salmon-eater, who perhaps felt a drop of "royal blood" running through his veins, would be chief,

also, which was, of course, a sufficient cause for war.

After enumerating a number of vices to which these Indians are addicted, such as gambling, etc., he adds: "It is not to be supposed that their virtue, any more than that of other tribes, would be invulnerable if exposed to temptation." No, for actual experience has long since proved to a demonstration that the slightest temptation has completely overcome their long-cherished virtuous principles. But still, the writer is very much inclined to join with his Christian brother in saying: "The moral disposition," that is, the natural disposition, "of these Indians is very commendable, certainly as much as any people," in their natural state, "that can be named." For since he had reached his own Christian nation, he finds it important and absolutely necessary to keep things under lock and key to prevent them from taking to themselves legs and walking away.

Perhaps, before dismissing these Indians it should be observed that in general appearance they resemble each other from The Dalles to the Rocky Mountains. The men are generally above the middling in size, and the women are of common stature and both are well formed. Their complexion may be a little lighter than that of other Indians. Their hair and eyes are black, their cheekbones high, and very frequently they have aquiline noses. Their hands, feet and ankles are small and well-formed, and their movements are easy, if not graceful. They wear their hair long, part it upon their foreheads and let it hang in tresses down behind. Their dress is much the same throughout the different clans, which consists of a shirt worn long, close leggings, with moccasins. There are of dressed skins of the deer, antelope, mountain goat and sheep. They use many ornaments, such as feathers, beads buttons and painted porcupine quills. The dress of the women and men is much the same, except, instead of the shirt the women wear a kind of frock, which comes nearly to the feet. Many of them wear a large cap made of dressed skins, ornamented with beads. They have an abundance of horses and are excellent riders. Their arms consist of the bow and arrow, musket, rifle and knife.

We will now dismiss the Indians of the upper country, and when we come to speak of the missionary operations at The Dalles, we will exhibit some more particular traits in their character. The character of those who inhabit the lower country, between The Dalles and the coast, now demands our attention.

The Chinooks inhabit the north side of the Columbia, their summer residence being immediately on the banks of the river during salmon season, and upon the Chinook river, a few miles to the north, where they take a second run of salmon, which are of an inferior quality. These are preserved for their winter food. To the north of the Chinooks we meet with the Checaldish clan, who also reside on the Columbia during summer and times of peace. To the north of

these is another clan called the Quintintles. These sometimes visit the Columbia, but not generally. The Cowlitz are the next to be met with on the north side of the river and between them and The Dalles the country is inhabited by scattering bands of Chinooks and Klickitats. The south side of the Columbia, immediately on the coast is inhabited by the Clatsops, and to the south of them is the Killamook country. A clan called the Claskanios lived upon the streams which empty into the head of Young's Bay, which clan is very nearly extinct. Further up the river we meet with a remnant of a clan called Ne Coniaks. From this to The Dalles again we meet with only a few wandering bands of Klickitats and Chinooks.

The natives of the Willamette Valley consist principally of the Calapooyas; and here we are under the necessity of correcting another mistake recorded in the journal of Rev. Mr. Parker: This gentleman represents the Calapooyas as "being divided into seventeen different tribes, and number about 8,780 persons, who speak the same language, radically with only a little difference in dialect," etc. See page 262, third edition. Now the fact is this: There never was but one tribe of Calapooyas, and of that tribe there are only a few most miserable remnants left (which is the condition of all the tribes in the lower country), and are scattered over the most part of the Willamette Valley, and they will not number more than from 500 to 800. To prevent mistake I will here observe the Yamhills, of whom previous mention has been made, are a remnant of this nation; which band consists of two or three families, and is, perhaps, one of Mr. Parker's tribes.

As regards the Umpquahas, of whom Mr. Parker says, "they are divided into six tribes," it will be well for the reader to understand that in the year 1840 Revs. Jason Lee and G. Hines made a tour through their country for the purpose of selecting a location for a missionary post among these supposed "six tribes," but after passing through their country from the Willamette country through deep, dark ravines and over high, rugged and precipitous mountains, and finally down the whirling Umpqua river to the coast, they found a few miserable fish-eaters who were as savage of the bears, their neighbors, from among whom, as they were informed by their guide and guardian, an Indian woman, the wife of the man who had charge of the company's trading post in that region, they did well to escape with their lives for, while there, she had watched the movements all night, while the missionaries slept, and had expected an attack from them before morning. The brethren decided that it was "not expedient to establish a missionary post there," in which decision the writer most heartily concurred.

These Indians of the lower country resemble each other in person and manners and, with some slight exceptions in dress also, and the exceptions must be very slight, unless it be this, that some have very



little covering and some none at all, and the best have but three changes, as it is said, that is, to put on, take off and-go without, and the latter change is frequently preferred. The writer does not attempt a particular description of their wardrobe, but he will venture to say that the men wear a shirt, and when it is cold a blanket—if they can get it; but there are a few immediately on the river who dress as Europeans sometimes, which clothes they obtain from trading vessels and the Hudson's Bay Company for salmon and furs. The dresses of the females are entirely inexpressible except that they sometimes wear a blanket over their shoulders made of small skins sewed together with sinews of elk or deer, or such as they obtain from the traders.

They are very fond of ornaments, such as beads, rings, bracelets, feathers and shells. One kind of shells in use among them is obtained on the Northwest Coast, which is a small, white, spiral shell called by them the "ta-cope-to-cope," or "Hiaqua." A fathom of these, when strung upon a string, are worth a good, three-point blanket, and these are their currency. It is not unfrequently the case that one may meet with an Indian with a bunch of these, say ten or fifteen tied together and hung in each ear, and one sticking through a hole in the ligament which divides the nostrils, with the face and parts of the body daubed with a kind of red clay, and a rude cap adorned with feathers upon his pancake-shaped head, with long hair queued up behind, upon which must be suspended a bunch of shells and some feathers, and a short, dirty shirt. After spending much time in thus richly and genteely attiring himself, he comes out a "perfect beau." And it can be easily ascertained when their young ladies are considered fit for market by the profusion of the like ornaments with which their persons are adorned. And yet it is with them as with other nations, ornaments do not constitute beauty, for neither sex can boast of this gift of nature. Their noses are generally broad and rather flat at the top, and fleshy at the end, with large nostrils. They have wide mouths, thin lips, and very good teeth. They are frequently, however, in aged persons, worn away to the gums by eating so much sand with their food. The men carefully eradicate every vestige of beard, which they consider a deformity, except a few individuals who have what is called a "goatee" under the chin. Their hair is black and coarse and both sexes wear it at full length. In size they are generally below five feet, five inches, with crooked legs and thick ankles, a deformity caused by their passing so much of their time sitting or squatting upon their heels in the bottom of their canoes, a favorite position which they retain even when on shore. The women increase the deformity by wearing tight bandages around the ankles, which prevents the circulation of the blood and causes a swelling in the muscles of the leg.

While in infancy their heads are flattened by com-

pression from the eyebrows to the crown, and the flatter they can be made the more beautiful they are in their own estimation. One of the females came into the house of the writer one day with a child, the head of which was exquisitely flat. On being asked how she succeeded in making it so flat the woman said that she had put a bag of sand on it in the first instance, but as that proved too light she removed it and put the axe in its place, which effected the work to perfection. The slaves, however, are not allowed to enjoy the benefits of this deformity, consequently their heads are left in their natural state.

The following anecdote will show that they are not wanting in intellect, or at least shrewdness. When the Rev. Jason Lee visited the United States in 1839, he brought with him two boys of the Chinook nation. One of them being asked by a gentleman of the states the reason why their people flattened their heads, asked in return: "Why do your ladies made themselves so small about the waist?" And now, having committed myself by mentioning "slaves," I shall be under the necessity of saying something more on the subject. Their slaves and their women constitute the greatest part of their property. What! Their women? Yes, but hold, I must speak of slavery first. Their slaves are such as are taken prisoners in time of war, or perhaps, more properly speaking, such as are stolen from other tribes. For instance, a band of Kollamooks go to the south, and falling in with a weaker clan of their southern neighbors, they make no further ado, but fall on them, gun and knife in hand; some they kill, the remainder they take prisoners and convey them to the north and sell them to their Clatsop, Chinook and Checallish neighbors, when they and their children become slaves for life. What they call a "good man" slave is worth as much as a horse; that is, from ten to twelve blankets, and so on, according to the size and qualifications. The female slaves are worth less, from the fact that they are not able to perform much drudgery.

But in what sense are their women their property? Why, the more wives a man has the more work he can have done; and every man has a right, according to their view of things, to have as many wives as he is able to purchase. And do parents sell their daughters? Yes, in the following manner. When a young beau, or an old beau—and the latter circumstance is just as likely to happen there as in the civilized world—makes overtures for the hand of one of his neighbor's daughters, he approaches the parents, or in case the girl has no parents, the proposal is made to the nearest relative. The parent or relative then breaks the subject to the girl, and if the suit proves favorable, the terms are settled, which may require the swain to produce so many canoes, horses, blankets, kiaquas, or other articles of property upon the day the nuptials are to be celebrated. This property is divided among the relatives of the bride; and after the ceremony—marriage—

ceremonies, however, have become nearly obsolete in the lower country—the bridegroom receives the bride's dowery, which is generally of much less value than the goods paid down by him.

One girl in the Clatsop clan refused to tender her much desired hand to a Chinook of some rank, alleging as a reason for her denial that her parents would require a high price for her, and as but little would be given in return if she acceded to the proposition, she would be obliged to work very hard to make her husband's heart good; so, embracing a favorable opportunity, she hid herself in the woods until this storm of love had measurably subsided when she returned to enjoy the bliss of a single squaw's life. In respect to their moral character I cannot, in justice to them, and to myself, say that it is blacker than that of thousands and tens of thousands of their white brethren in the civilized world. And for a full description of both I will refer the reader to the first chapter of Paul's Epistle to the Romans, from the 19th verse to the close of the chapter.

Their superstitions are almost endless and very deeply rooted, and are manifested more and more as we become acquainted with them. To enumerate and describe them would require considerable labor, and such a description would necessarily take up a number of our pages, and when done the benefit derived therefrom would not quit cost; consequently we deem it our duty to pass this subject by, and proceed to notice those things in connection with the history which will be calculated to render this work more valuable. These Indians are the most degraded human beings that we have met with in all our journeyings, taking them as a whole. There is not one among them that can be considered virtuous. And in consequence of disease, which cleaves to them from their birth, and the many murders committed among them, they are rapidly wasting away, and the time is not far distant when the last death-wail will proclaim their universal extinction. It is truly heartrending to see, as we have, how the "last enemy" chases them "from the cradle to the grave."

## CHAPTER VII

### THE INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES.

In a previous chapter we have read of the struggle for possession with England. America won. Her home-builders outmatched the fur traders. But there was, as there always has been in our national history, another inevitable struggle for possession. This was with the Indians. The so-called Christian nations have never stopped to consider the rights of the native claimants of the land. The thing greatly to be deplored in all Indian wars, however, has been the general practice on both sides of inflicting punishment upon any innocent persons who might happen along. Some drunken and ferocious savages, as devoid of humanity as the wild beasts about them, would plunder, outrage and kill some family of immigrants or settlers, and forthwith a band of the brave, manly, yet harsh and intolerant frontiersmen who have made our early history, would rush forth impetuously and kill some poor Indian wretches who had never heard of the outrage and had not the remotest conception of having committed any offense. In like manner when some avaricious white had swindled the ignorant Indians out of land or some other valuable property, or some

lustful and conscienceless white desperado had outraged Indian women or murdered unoffending braves, a band of Indians, inflamed with whiskey purchased of some post trader, and armed with weapons from the same source, would go on the war-path and torture, mutilate and murder some innocent helpless women and children who had never thought of injuring a living thing. No one who has ever lived on the frontier can wonder at the bitter and intolerant hatred of the whites for the Indians. But if we, the civilized and victors, could put ourselves in the place of the natives and view life with their eyes, none of us would wonder that they had hated us with the fury and frenzy of wild beasts. For it is safe to say that for every pang suffered by whites a score have been suffered by Indians. And we, the higher race, must admit that we know better than they, and have less excuse for inhumanity and intolerance.

Yet in the final summary there can be no other conclusion than that the extermination of the majority of the Indians and the total destruction of their claims as owners of this country was "writ down in the book of fate." It was a part of the



irrepressible conflict of life. Moreover by reason of the necessities of existence the early settlers could not wait to argue abstract questions of right. They had obeyed the fundamental law to subdue and replenish the earth, and in pursuance of that condition of all progress they could not stop to philosophize on the principles of human brotherhood. They had to live, and with a tomahawk over their heads they were obliged to repel. And if the right to repel existed, the right to counter attack followed as a matter of course; extermination of their enemies was, generally speaking, the only effectual means of repelling. It was sad, but inevitable. And though we have lived a "Century of Dishonor," it is much easier now to condemn than it would have been then to improve.

And so, by reason of these conditions we find the history of our Indian wars the subject of bitter controversy. Hardly any two writers or witnesses give the same version of supposed facts. One has a bias in favor of the pioneers and exploits his statements according to his opinions. Hence he represents the pioneers as always justifiable and the Indians as always to blame. Another gives the reverse impression. Nor are pioneers generally much disposed to blame or smooth either their opinions or expressions. It is apt to be all one thing or all the other with them. Compromise does not, for it cannot, flourish in pioneer conditions.

After the Cayuse war had ended in 1850, by the execution of the supposed murderers of Dr. Whitman, there was a lull along the bunch grass plains and sage-brush banks of the Columbia and Snake rivers. A few adventurous explorers and ranchers began to seek locations on the streams hallowed by martyrdoms. The most considerable settlement was at Frenchtown, ten miles below Walla Walla. According to the best information obtainable there were eighty-five persons, the men entirely of French origin, and former Hudson's Bay Company employes, with Indian wives and a good stock of half-breed children, living in the vicinity. Among these were the following: ——— Pacquette, Indian wife and two children; ——— Poirer, and Indian wife; ——— Tellier, Indian wife and six children; E. Beauchemir, Indian wife and six children; A. La Course, Indian wife and three children; Narcises Remond, Indian wife and two children; Lewis Dauny, Indian wife and three children; L. Rocque, Indian wife and three children; T. Morissette, Indian wife and three children; ——— Brancheau, Indian wife and four children; Oliver Brisbois, Indian wife and one child; A. D. Pambrun; William H. McBean, Indian wife and eleven children; J. B. Ignace, Indian wife and

one child; Mignan Findlay, Indian wife and three children; ——— Etteyne, Indian wife and one child; Father Chirouse, and two brothers; Father Pondosa, temporarily.

Frank T. Gilbert says: "To the foregoing add James Sinclair with several employes, who had charge of the Hudson's Bay fort at Wallula, and it includes the inhabitants living within the region already hostile or liable to immediately become so."

Besides the miners, there were living east of the Cascades at that time the following persons, whose lives would be endangered by a general outbreak:

Henry M. Chase, who came in the latter part of 1851, with William McKay to Umatilla river, where he wintered. The next summer he joined William Craig in the Nez Perce country, wintered in 1852 at The Dalles, returned to the Nez Perce country in 1853, where he remained with his stock, purchased from immigrants, until 1855, when he became a resident of what is now Dayton, in Columbia county, Washington.

Louis Raboin, an American of French extraction, who had been living in the country east of the Cascades since 1851.

P. M. Lafontain, a neighbor of Mr. Chase in 1855, adjoining whom he had taken up a claim.

Lloyd Brooke, George C. Bumford and John F. Noble were partners and had occupied the Whitman mission since 1853. They had come to the country and selected that point for headquarters in the fall of 1852, intending to make it the center of a grazing region over which their stock could range; they still occupied the place in 1855.

A. P. Woodward first came to the region east of the Cascades in 1852, and though temporarily absent, was a resident of the Walla Walla valley in 1855.

W. A. Tallman was working for Brooke, Bumford and Noble in 1855.

William Craig, an old mountaineer, had been living at Lapwai among the Nez Percés since 1845, and the friendship of that tribe for the Americans was largely due to his influence among them. He died there in October, 1869.

John Owens, also a mountaineer, had been living in what is now Montana, since 1850.

Dr. William McKay had been living on the Umatilla river since 1851.

There were three transient men working for H. M. Chase, and some for Brooke, Bumford & Noble.

March 3, 1853, Washington was taken from "Oregon" and made a separate territory. Major Isaac I. Stevens was appointed governor, and in the following summer he set out for his domain. Gold had been discovered in the Colville country

and there were many adventurers moving across the plains in that direction. The Indians were very restive. These explorations they regarded with well-grounded suspicion as the entering wedge of the establishment of white sovereignty.

There were at that time two remarkable Indian chiefs, chiefs who belonged to that line of remarkable red men of which Philip, Pontiac, Red Jacket and Tecumseh were more illustrious specimens; whose qualities of mind and character contain a hint of what Indians might have been had they had any wide or long continued opportunity. These two Columbia Valley chiefs were Kamiakin, of the Yakimas, and Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, of the Walla Wallas. Like all the Indian chiefs they perceived the handwriting on the wall revealed by the entrance of the whites, and they determined to make a desperate effort to burst their tightening bonds while there was yet a chance of success.

There was a general outburst of all the tribes of Oregon and Washington in 1853 and 1854 which led up to the great war centering in Walla Walla in 1855. This series of troubles began in the summer of 1853 in the Rogue river valley in southern Oregon. The usual bitter controversy raged as to who was to blame for this. It appears as though whites and Indians were equally so. In 1854 occurred the horrible "Snake River Massacre," in which a number of immigrants who had offered no provocation whatever, were butchered in the most fiendish manner. Norman Ward, of Pendleton, then a boy of thirteen, was the only survivor. That massacre occurred on the Boise a few miles above Fort Boise. Great excitement ensued in the Willamette Valley when this atrocity became known, and Major Haller was sent by General Wool, then commanding the department of the Pacific, to the scene. Having partially punished the supposed perpetrators of the outrage, the command returned to The Dalles. All these incidents, with many other smouldering causes of discontent, prepared the Indians for war.

The great war of 1855 comprised three fields of operation; one was southern Oregon, another Puget Sound, a third Yakima and Walla Walla valleys. In all there were probably four thousand Indians under arms, and many have believed that nothing but lack of intelligent co-operation among these prevented the annihilation of all the smaller settlements. But the various petty feuds and conflicting purposes invariably characteristic of barbaric wars, prevented such co-operation. Indian fought against Indian; the whites profited thereby.

In May, 1855 Governor Stevens and General Joel Palmer met the representatives of seventeen

tribes at Walla Walla, in an endeavor to make treaties for the cession of their lands. The council ground was on and around the identical spot now occupied by Whitman College. The immemorial council ground of the Walla Walla and other tribes of this country lay between the college brook and the one north of it, and around the place now known as Council Grove. The tents of the great chiefs were pitched, as nearly as can be ascertained, on the spot now occupied by the house of Mrs. E. H. Baker.

The treaties negotiated at Walla Walla, June 12, (though dated June 9th), provided for the surrender by the Yakimas of the vast area of 29,000 square miles, being substantially Chelan, Yakima, Kittitas, Franklin, Adams and the most of Douglas and Klickitat counties. The Yakimas, it may be said, constituted a "nation" composed of fourteen tribes extending from the Cascade summits to the Palouse river. The Nez Perces agreed to relinquish almost as large an area, embracing what is now a good part of Whitman, Garfield, Columbia and Asotin counties, in Washington; Union and Wallowa counties in Oregon; and Washington, Idaho and Nez Perce counties in Idaho. A very large reservation was provided by the treaty for the Nez Perces; being, in addition to that now embraced in the Nez Perces reservation, large tracts between the Alpowa and Snake rivers and the Wallowa valley. The retention of the Wallowa was insisted on by Chief Joseph and seems to have been the key to the ratification of the entire plan; and it is the more to be deplored that the modification of the treaty in 1863, afterward precipitated the Nez Perce war of 1877. That change in 1863 involved the surrender of the Wallowa and the reduction of the Nez Perce reservation to what it was prior to its recent opening. But few Indians appear to have been consulted. Young Joseph, son of the Joseph who took part in the treaty of 1855, insisted on their claim to the country, and this difficulty led to the memorable war of 1877.

The Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas, under the terms of this treaty relinquished their right to another magnificent territory, embraced substantially in the present limits of Walla Walla county in Washington, and Umatilla, Morrow and part of Union and Gilliam counties in Oregon. Their reservation was essentially that now known as the Umatilla reservation. Which of these superb domains was the best would puzzle a good judge to decide. Any one of them is larger than most of the Atlantic states, and in point of opulence of natural resources surpasses equal areas in most parts of the world.

For their concession the Indians were to receive what seems a just and even liberal com-



pensation, though to the mind of civilized man, ridiculously small; for the whole vast area of probably 30,000,000 acres outside of reservations was relinquished for about \$650,000; in all, perhaps, roughly estimated, two cents per acre. It is, probably, worth today, with its improvements nearly a quarter of a billion dollars.

The compensation of the Yakima nation was \$200,000, paid in annuities, with salaries for the head chiefs of \$500 for twenty years, also some special agreement concerning houses, tools, etc. The compensation of the Nez Perces was the same. The Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas were to receive \$100,000; each of the head chiefs to have an annuity of five hundred dollars for twenty years, and also to have the usual special donations for houses, tools, etc. Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, whose favor was especially courted, was granted the unique privilege of beginning to draw his salary at once, without waiting for the formal ratification by congress. His remaining son was to receive an annuity of \$100 a year, a house and five acres of land, plowed and enclosed. Peu-peu-Mox-Mox was also to be given three yoke of oxen, three yokes and chains, one wagon, two plows, twelve hoes, twelve axes, two shovels, a saddle and bridle, a set of wagon harness and one set of plow harness.

Having completed this great work, Governor Stevens passed on to the north and east to continue the same line of negotiations with the Indians there. We may say in brief that he succeeded in making a treaty with the Blackfeet, but was unsuccessful with the Spokanes. Meanwhile, during his absence, the great Walla Walla and Yakima war had burst with the suddenness of a cyclone upon the Columbia plains. And not only here but throughout the Sound country the storm of war had burst on all sides.

That the outbreak of hostilities should have occurred almost simultaneously at places so remote from each other as Walla Walla, Puget Sound and Rogue river, has led many to suppose that there was a definite and widespread conspiracy. Others have believed that there was simply an identity of causes and that these produced like results at like times. While it is altogether likely that there may have been hints of outbreak in the air which spread from tribe to tribe, it is more likely that the second is the true solution.

Kamiakin, the Yakima chief, and Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, the Walla Walla chief, were the animating force of the movement on this side of the mountains. Kamiakin was a natural general and diplomat. He appears to have signed the treaty at Walla Walla only under great pressure and with mental reservation that he would break it at

the first opportunity. Hardly had the ink dried on the treaty when he was rounding up the warriors over the wide domain of the Yakima nation. These chiefs seem to have seen, as did Philip and Pontiac, that the coming of the whites, if not checked, meant the destruction of Indian rule. If they were to struggle against fate at all they must do it then. From their viewpoint they were adopting the only possible policy. As some of the Nez Perces told Governor Stevens, they were not afraid of explorers or trappers, or soldiers, but they were afraid of men with wagons and axes. They had now been watching for fifteen years a steady stream of immigrants passing down to the Willamette. Steamboats were running on the Columbia and Willamette rivers. Towns were springing up. For them it was now or never. One Indian only, and that was Lawyer, the Nez Perce, perceived the impossibility of the Indians ever coping with the whites, and that therefore the only wise course for them was to yield to the inevitable as easily as possible and adopt the white man's mode of life and live on terms of amity with him. Though Looking Glass and Eagle-From-the-Light had dissented very strongly from the first, they had finally yielded to Lawyer's powerful influence and the treaty resulted. Now in the midst of the fury of war they remained true to their agreement. Kamiakin had gathered a great council of the disaffected at a point north of Snake river. The fierce and intractable Cayuses were the most active in the movement of any except Kamiakin himself and his immediate friends. Young Chief and Five Crows were the Cayuse chiefs leading the war. Stechus alone, with a very small following, holding aloof.

The war broke out rather prematurely in September by the murder of miners traversing the Yakima valley. Agent Bolon, having gone courageously into the valley to investigate the matter, was murdered and burned to ashes on September 23d. It is said that Quelchen, son of Owhi and nephew of Kamiakin, committed this crime.

Tidings of the outbreak of hostilities having reached The Dalles, Major Haller with a hundred men at once started north and Lieutenant Slaughter went from Steilacoom across the Natchez pass to the Yakima to co-operate with Haller. But on October 6th the Indians burst upon Haller with such energy that he was obliged to retreat with a loss of a fourth of his men, besides his howitzer and baggage. At this stage of affairs Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox fell upon old Fort Walla Walla, now Wallula, and as it had no garrison the Indians plundered the fort of a considerable quantity of stores. The Walla Walla valley was swept of settlers. The regions bordering

Puget Sound were also ravaged by the Indians. At this period General Wool was commander of the Department of the Pacific. It is not possible here to enter into any examination of the bitter and rancorous dispute that has arisen as to General Wool's conduct of this war. It was intensely unsatisfactory to the settlers. Wool seems to have decided that the whites in southern Oregon were more to blame than the Indians and he felt disposed, in consequence, to allow them to meet the results of their own acts.

Discovering from experience that there was little to be hoped for from the regulars, Governor Curry and the Oregon legislature speedily equipped a strong force under Colonel J. W. Nesmith. The latter having gone to the Yakima country with four companies under general charge of Major Raines, of the regulars, on what proved to be a fruitless expedition, Lieutenant-Colonel J. K. Kelly, in command of five hundred men, marched to Walla Walla.

There occurred the famous battle of Walla Walla, on the 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th of December, 1855. The force of Oregon volunteers having reached Wallula December 2d, found that the Indians whom they had hoped to meet there had eluded them, leaving the fort in ruins. Setting forth in two divisions on December 5th, the volunteers proceeded up the Walla Walla river to the Touchet. Turning up the latter stream they had proceeded about ten miles when there suddenly appeared with a flag of truce no less a personage than *Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox* himself. Captain Cornoyer, who was in the vanguard, entered into a parley with the Walla Walla chieftian in which the chief stated that he and his people were anxious to make peace. He told Nathan Olney, the Indian agent with whom he conversed, that he had at first intended to make war on the whites, but on reflection had decided that it would not be good policy. While the conference was in progress the troops as well as the Indians had gradually gathered around in considerable numbers and finally passed on in the direction of an Indian village near at hand. Perceiving that they were approaching a dangerous canyon, Colonel Kelly became suspicious that the Indians were meditating treachery, and he determined to return a short distance back upon the trail and camp without supper for the night. It was a cold, wretched night. Snow began to fall. Colonel Kelly in his anxiety to make a forced march, had given orders to travel light and they were so very light that they had no supplies. Much difference of opinion developed as to the wisdom of pausing and camping on the trail. Captain Cornoyer held the opinion, which he afterward stated to Colonel Gilbert, that *Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox* was

acting in good faith and that if the army had gone on with him, he being entirely in their power, they would have reached the village in safety and would have found plenty of food, passed a comfortable night, and that the war would have ended then and there. Colonel Kelly believed otherwise and has left on record the following reasons for his opinion. He writes that *Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox*

\* \* \* Stated that he did not wish to fight and that on the following day he would come and have a talk and make a treaty of peace. On consultation with Hon. Nathan Olney, Indian agent, we concluded that this was simply a ruse to gain time for removing his village and preparing for battle. I stated to him that we had come to chastise him for the wrongs he had done to our people, and that we would not defer making an attack on his people unless he and his five followers would consent to accompany and remain with us until all difficulties were settled. I told him that he might go away under his flag of truce if he chose, but that if he did so we would forthwith attack his village. The alternative was distinctly made known to him, and to save his people he chose to remain with us a hostage for the fulfillment of his promises, as did also those who accompanied him. He at the same time said that on the following day he would accompany us to his village; that he would then assemble his people and make them deliver up their arms and ammunition, and restore the property which had been taken from the white settlers, or pay the full value of that which could not be restored, and that he would furnish fresh horses to remount my command and cattle to supply them with provisions to enable us to wage war against other hostile tribes who were leagued with him. Having made these promises we refrained from making the attack, thinking we had him in our power; that the next day his promise would be fulfilled. I also permitted him to send one of the men who accompanied him to his village to apprise the tribes of the terms of the expected treaty, so that they might be prepared to fulfill it.

I have since learned from a Nez Perce boy who was taken at the same time with *Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox*, that instead of sending word to his people to make a treaty of peace he sent an order for them to remove their women and children and prepare for battle. From all I have since learned I am well persuaded that he was acting with duplicity and that he expected to entrap my command in the deep ravine in which his camp was situated, and make his escape from us.

This singular move of the "Yellow Serpent" was hard to explain logically. Strange it appeared that he should place himself in the hands of his enemies unless he really meant to act in good faith. Moreover, it is not easy to see how





Hee-oh'ks-te-Kin, the Rabbit's Skin Leggings





he could have expected to gain anything by leading the whites into a trap so long as his own life was certain to be the instant forfeit of any treachery. On the other hand it is passing strange that, were he perfectly honest, the Indians should have made an attack on the following day. However it may have been it was plain that things were not going just according to program; during the night Indians had gathered in great numbers about on the hills, and were evidently watching in great anxiety to see what might be the fate of Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox. Subsequent events proved that the Indians had made a change of policy during the night. They shouted words in the Cayuse language evidently intended for the ears of the captive chief alone.

Morning dawned on a bleak, December day. Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox was anxious to obtain a stay of proceedings. He said that his people required time to prepare provisions, etc., in order to give the whites a fitting reception. It was nearly noon before the cold, hungry, disgusted command started, and after passing through the canyon in safety they reached the Indian village. Alas, no warmth or food or welcome awaited them. The village was deserted. Scouts were seen on the surrounding hills and finally, after much shouting and gesticulating, one Indian was induced to come to the camp. He proved to be the son of Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox. Having entered into conversation with his son, the old chief directed him to notify the people to come in and make peace. The son told they were only awaiting the arrival of Five Crows to do so. But they waited a long time; the famished and exhausted volunteers saw that they must return to the mouth of the Touchet and join those who had been left with provisions and baggage. Night found them on the banks of that stream.

Early in the morning the force was on the march with baggage and all available resources. They moved toward Whitman mission, where Colonel Kelly planned to make a winter camp. Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, with several companions, still remained with them. Soon after the volunteers crossed the Touchet the ball opened. Who fired first is still a matter of dispute. Mr. Gilbert quotes A. P. Woodward as asserting that the whites fired the first shot, this being done by a member of Company B, named Jont. Then ensued a running fight up the Walla Walla valley. At the mouth of Dry creek, near the present Loudon place, the Indians made a brief stand, but being forced from their position they broke again and pressed on hastily toward Frenchtown. There, spreading across the valley, they made a determined stand. Here Lieutenant J. M. Burrows, of Company H, was killed and a number of

men were wounded. Giving way again the savages retreated to the location of the Tillier ranch, and there, near the present site of the Frenchtown church the fight was renewed. There Captain Bennett, of Company F, and Private Kelso, of Company A, were killed.

The soldiers had found an abandoned howitzer at Wallula, and this, under charge of Captain Wilson, was now brought to bear on the enemy. At the fourth discharge the piece burst, severely wounding Captain Wilson. And now, again, the Indians broke and fled. The fight was over for the time and the soldiers camped that night on the field of battle. The spot where the severest contest occurred was marked a few years ago by a gathering with appropriate exercises and the raising of a flag provided by Mrs. Levi Ankeny,—a deeply interesting occasion, in which veterans of that war took great joy. Prominent among them were General McAuliff, William Painter, Lewis McMorris and A. G. Lloyd.

During the first day's battle, at about the hottest part of the action, occurred a sensational event concerning which there has since been considerable discussion. Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox and his companions in captivity, with one exception, were killed by the guards and volunteers surrounding them. Eye witnesses of this affair are not in accord as to the facts. Probably no one of them is able to give an absolutely correct and detailed statement of all that transpired, such was the confusion and excitement prevailing at the time. Of this affair Frank T. Gilbert says:

The following is an account of it as given to the writer by Lewis McMorris, who was present at the time and saw what he narrated. The hospital supplies were packed on mules in charge of McMorris, and had just reached the LaRocque cabin, where the first engagement had taken place. The surgeon in charge had decided to use it as a hospital in which to place those wounded in the battle and McMorris was unpacking the mules. Near it the unfortunate J. M. Burrows lay dead, and several wounded were being attended to. The combatants had passed on up the valley, and the distant detonations of their guns could be heard. The flag of truce prisoners were there under guard, and everyone seemed electrified with suppressed excitement. A wounded man came in with his shattered arm dangling at his side and reported Captain Bennett killed at the front. This added to the excitement and the attention of all was more or less attracted to the wounded man, when someone said, "Look out, or the Indians will get away! At this seemingly everyone yelled, "Shoot 'em! Shoot 'em!" and on the instant there was a rattle of musketry on all sides.

What followed was so quick, and there were so many acting, that McMorris could not see it in detail, though

all was transpiring within a few yards around him. It was over in a minute, and three of the five prisoners were dead; another was wounded, knocked senseless and supposed to be dead, but who afterward recovered consciousness, and was shot to put him out of his misery, while the fifth was spared because he was a Nez Perce. McMorris remembers some of the events that marked this tragedy, however, such as an impression on his mind of an attempt of the prisoners to escape, that started the shooting; that everybody was firing because they were excited and the target was an Indian; that he saw no evidence of an attempt to escape, except to keep from being murdered; that they were killed while surrounded by and mingling with the whites; and that but one Indian offered to defend his life. The prisoner offering resistance was a powerful Willamette Indian called "Jim" or "Wolf Skin," who having a knife secreted upon his person, drew it and fought desperately. "I could hear that knife whistle in the air," said McMorris, "as he brandished it, or struck at the soldier with whom he was struggling." It lasted but a moment, when another soldier approaching from behind dealt him a blow on the head with a gun that broke his skull and stretched him apparently lifeless upon the ground. All were scalped in a few minutes, and later the body of Yellow Serpent, the great Walla Walla chief, was mutilated.

Frank T. Gilbert, also states that McMorris' account was confirmed by G. W. Miller and William Nixon, both of whom were present. But the writer of this work has secured from Mr. Miller a personal narrative of this historical event, over his own signature, and it will be found in full in the appendix to this volume.

A. P. Woodward, who was nearby when the chief was killed, states that, briefly, the facts were these: When asked what should be done with the prisoners Colonel Kelly had told the guard, "I don't care a damn." The prisoners were neither tied nor in any way confined, but were mingled with the volunteers. When the firing became warm and several wounded had been brought back to where the guard and prisoners were, some of the troops became very much excited and called out, "Shoot the damned Indians and kill them!" Several shots were fired and two or three of the Indians fell, though they were not attempting to escape. Then Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox sprang off his horse, and walking toward those who were firing said, "You don't need to kill me, —I am not Jesus Christ," and with these words, fell. The biting sarcasm of the dying words of Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, if these were his words, can only be appreciated when we remember that he was a savage and could not be made to understand why the white men had, according to their own account, killed their own God.

Such is the fanciful tale related by Mr. Woodward. It is obvious, and corroborated by all other witnesses, that the Walla Walla chief was not mounted on a horse at that time, but was struggling with the guards in, or around the cabin, and on his feet. It may, also, be stated that in answer to a direct question as to whether any such language was used, Samuel Warfield, the slayer of Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, said that the only foundation for this story was something that occurred on the evening previous. Wolf Skin, he says, attempted to escape. He was immediately recaptured and while being tied to prevent a repetition of his attempt, he said: "That's as much as could be expected of you; Christ died for his people and I can die for mine," whereupon one of the volunteers rejoined, "Christ did not run," raising a general laugh. Let us here add the account of the killing as given by Mr. Warfield in a personal letter written to the author of this work. He said:

Amos Underwood and I were guards over the six Indian prisoners, Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, Klickitat Jimmy, or Wolf Skin, Nez Perce Billy and three others. About 4 o'clock in the evening there were a number of soldiers around the guard and prisoners. Word was sent two or three times for those soldiers to come to the front; but they did not go. Finally Colonel Kelly came and ordered them to the front. I said to the colonel, "I want to go to the front; what will we do with these prisoners?" He replied, "Tie them and put them in the house, if they will submit to you; if not put them in anyhow." Major Miller was there present among the wounded, having been shot in the arm. Just at that time Wolf Skin pulled his knife from his legging and struck at Major Miller, cutting his arm as it was thrown up to ward off the blow. In an instant some one broke a musket over the Indian's head, killing him. Then the fight began. Five of the Indian prisoners were killed, being either shot or struck over the heads with guns. Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox being the last one. I showed him how to cross his hands so that I could tie him and put him in the house as the colonel had told us, when he grabbed my gun and tried to wrench it around so as to shoot me. I jumped back and grabbed him by the collar and threw him down, still keeping hold of my gun. I also shot at him but missed, he being too close. He caught me by the breeches leg and tried to regain his feet. I again jumped back from him as he tried to get up, and struck him over the head with my gun, settling him for all time.

While speaking of Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox it is only fair to give the explanation of Major Lee Moorhouse, of Pendleton, Oregon, concerning a correct translation of his name. The major, who



has given much attention to the history of the aborigines of this region, says that the name *Peopeomoxmox* (as he says it should be spelled in English) means Yellow Bird and not Yellow Serpent, as a malicious French half-breed interpreter, who had a grudge against the chief, translated it to the whites.

A. P. Woodward describes the chief as a man of middle age, six feet two inches tall, straight as an arrow, with piercing eyes and a nose like a hawk—hence his name of Yellow Bird, or Hawk.

On the following day the battle was renewed. Colonel Kelly thus describes the events of the next two days, and inasmuch as his official report thus embraces the essential features of the case we quote it at length:

Early in the morning of the 8th the Indians appeared with increased forces, amounting to fully six hundred warriors. They were posted as usual in the thick brush by the river—among the sage bushes and sand knolls, and on the surrounding hills. This day Lieutenant Pillow, with Company A, and Lieutenant Hannon, with Company H, were ordered to take and hold the brush skirting the river and the sage bushes on the plain. Lieutenant Fellows, with Company F, was directed to take and keep possession of the point at the foot of the hill. Lieutenant Jeffries with Company B, Lieutenant Hand, with Company I, and Captain Cornoyer, with Company K, were posted on three several points on the hills, with orders to maintain them and assail the enemy on other points of the same hills. As usual the Indians were driven from their position, although they fought with skill and bravery.

On the 9th they did not make their appearance until about 10 o'clock in the morning and then in somewhat diminished numbers. As I had sent to Fort Henrietta for Companies D and E, and expected them on the 10th I thought it best to act on the defensive and hold our positions which were the same as on the 8th, until we could get an accession to our forces sufficient to enable us to assail their rear and cut off their retreat. An attack was made during the day on Companies A and H, in the brushwood, and upon B, on the hill, both of which were repulsed with great gallantry by these companies with considerable loss to the enemy. Companies F, I and K also did great honor to themselves in repelling all approaches to their positions, although in doing so one man in Company F and one in Company I were severely wounded. Darkness as usual closed the combat, by the enemy withdrawing from the field. Owing to the inclemency of the night the companies on the hill were withdrawn from their several positions, Company B abandoning its rifle pits which were made by the men of that company for its protection. At early dawn of the next day the Indians were observed from our camp to be in possession of all

points held by us on the preceding day. Upon seeing them Lieutenant McAuliff, of Company B, gallantly observed that his company had dug those holes, and after breakfast they would have them again; and well was his declaration fulfilled, for in less than an hour the enemy was driven from the pits and fled to an adjoining hill which they had occupied the day before. This position was at once assailed. Captain Cornoyer with Company K and a portion of Company I, being mounted, gallantly charged the enemy on his right flank, while Lieutenant McAuliff with Company B dismounted, rushed up the hill in face of a heavy fire and scattered them in all directions. They at once fled to return to this battle field no more, and thus ended our long contested fight.

In making my report I cannot say too much in praise of the conduct of the officers of the several companies, and most of the soldiers under their command. They did their duty bravely and well during those four days of battle. To Second Major Chinn, who took charge of the companies in the bush by the river, credit is due for bravery and skill; also to Assistant Adjutant Monroe Atkinson, for his efficiency and zeal as well in the field as in the camp. And here, while giving to the officers and men of the regiment the praise that is justly due, I cannot omit the name of Hon. Nathan Olney, although he is not one of the volunteers. Having accompanied me in the capacity of Indian agent, I requested him to act as my aid on account of his admitted skill in Indian warfare; and to his wisdom in council and daring on the battlefield, I am much indebted and I shall ever appreciate his worth.

Companies D and E having arrived from Fort Henrietta on the evening of the 10th, the next morning I followed with all the available troops along the Nez Perce's trail in pursuit of the Indians. On Mill creek, about twelve miles from here, we passed through their village, numbering one hundred and ninety-six fires, which had been deserted the night before. Much of their provisions were scattered by the wayside, indicating that they had fled in great haste to the north. We pursued them until it was too dark to follow the track of their horses, when we camped on Coppei creek. On the twelfth we continued the pursuit until we passed some distance beyond the stations of Brooke, Noble and Bumford, on the Touchet, when we found the chase was in vain as many of our horses were completely broken down and the men on foot. We therefore returned and arrived in camp on yesterday evening with about one hundred head of cattle which the Indians had left scattered along the trail in their flight.

On the 11th while in pursuit of the enemy, I received a letter from Narcisse Raymond by the hand of Tintinmetzy, a friendly chief (which I enclose), asking our protection of the French and friendly Indians under his charge.

On the morning of the 12th I dispatched Captain

Cornoyer with his command to their relief. Mr. Olney, who accompanied them, returned to camp this evening, and reports that Captain Cornoyer will return tomorrow with Mr. Raymond and his people, who now feel greatly relieved from their critical situation. Mr. Olney learned from these friendly Indians what we before strongly believed, that the Palouses, Walla Wallas, Umatillas, Cayuses and Stock Whitley's band of Des Chutes Indians were all engaged in the battle on the Walla Walla. These Indians also informed Mr. Olney that after the battles the Palouses, Walla Wallas, and Umatillas have gone partly to the Grande Ronde and partly to the country of the Nez Perces; and that Stock Whitley, disgusted with the manner in which the Cayuses fought in the battle, has abandoned them and gone to the Yakima country to join his forces with those of Kamiakin. We have now the undisputed possession of the country south of Snake river, and I would suggest the propriety of retaining this possession until such time as it can be occupied by the regular troops. The Indians have left much of their stock behind which will doubtless be lost to us if we go away. The troops here will not be in a situation for some time to go to the Palouse country, as our horses at present are too much jaded to endure the journey, and we have no boats to cross Snake river, no timber to make them nearer than this place; but I would suggest the propriety of following up the Indians with all possible speed, now that their hopes are blighted and their spirits broken. Unless this is done they will, perhaps, rally again.

Today (December 14, 1855) I received a letter from Governor Stevens, dated yesterday, which I enclose. You will perceive that he is in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the war. With his views I fully concur.

I must earnestly ask that supplies be sent forward to us without delay. For the last three days none of the volunteers, except the two companies from Fort Henrietta, have had any flour. None is here and but little at that post. We are now living on beef and potatoes which are found *en cache*, and the men are becoming much discontented with this mode of living. Clothing for the men is much needed as the winter approaches. Tomorrow we will remove to a more suitable point, where grass can be obtained in greater abundance for our worn-out horses. A place has been selected about two miles above Whitman station, on the same (north) side of the Walla Walla, consequently I will abandon this fort, named in honor of Captain Bennett, of Company F, who now sleeps beneath its stockade, and whose career of usefulness and bravery was here so sadly but nobly closed.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

JAMES K. KELLY,

Lieutenant Colonel Commanding Left Column.

W. H. FARRAR,

Adjutant of Regiment, O. M. V.

The winter following the battle of Walla Walla was one of the coldest and most trying ever known in this country. The veterans among the volunteers have left on record accounts of the sufferings which show that war in an Indian country was not a picnic in those times. The late W. C. Painter describes vividly the experience of sleeping, or trying to, with scarcely any covering and the mercury at twenty below zero. Meantime while these events were occurring in the Walla Walla and Yakima countries, what was Governor Stevens doing? As already noted, after having negotiated the treaty at Walla Walla in June, 1855, he passed on to the Blackfeet country, where he also negotiated a successful treaty. Having reached Hellgate, in the present Montana, on his return he was met by a detachment of Nez Perce Indians, who informed him of the war and of the fact that he was thus cut off from any direct communication with his government. His own official report to the secretary of war gives so clear and vivid an account of what followed that we reproduce it here:

The result of our conference was most satisfactory. The whole party, numbering fourteen men, among whom were Spotted Eagle, Looking Glass and Three Feathers, principal chiefs among the Nez Perces, expressed their determination to accompany me and share any danger to be encountered. They expressed a desire that after crossing the mountains I should go to their country, where a large force of their young men would accompany me to The Dalles and protect us with their lives against any enemy.

Having replenished my train with all the animals to be had, on November 14th we pushed forward, crossed the Bitter Root mountains the 20th, taking the Coeur d'Alenes entirely by surprise. They had not thought it possible that we could cross the mountains so late in the season.

With the Coeur d'Alenes I held a council and found them much excited, on a balance for peace or war, and a chance word might turn them either way. Rumors of all kinds met us here; that the troops had fought a battle with the Yakimas and drove them across the Columbia toward the Spokane, and that the Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Umatillas were in arms, and that they had been joined by a party of Nez Perces. The accounts were of so contradictory a nature that nothing certain could be ascertained from them excepting that the several tribes below were in arms, blocking up our road, and had threatened to cut off my party in any event. However, I determined to push on to the Spokane.

The Spokanes were even more surprised than the Coeur d'Alenes on seeing us. Three hours before my arrival they had heard that I was going to the settle-



ments by way of New York. I immediately called a council; sent to Fort Colville for Mr. McDonald, in charge of that post for the Hudson's Bay Company; and also for the Jesuit fathers at that point. They arrived. A council was held at which the whole Spokane nation was represented. The Coeur d'Alenes and Colville Indians also were present.

The Spokane and Colville Indians evinced extreme hospitality of feeling; spoke of the war below; wanted it stopped; said the whites were wrong. The belief was current that Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox would cut off my party, as he had repeatedly threatened. They had not joined in the war, but yet would make no promise to remain neutral. If the Indians now at war were driven into their country they would not answer for the consequences; probably many of the Spokanes would join them. After a stormy council of several days, the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes and Colvilles were entirely conciliated and promised they would reject all overtures of the hostile Indians and continue the firm friends of the whites.

Having added to my party and reorganized, etc., we thence made a forced march to the Nez Perce country. Mr. Craig had received letters which informed me that the whole Walla Walla valley was blocked up with hostile Indians, and the Nez Perces said it would be impossible to go through.

I called a council and proposed to them that one hundred and fifty of their young men should accompany me to The Dalles. Without hesitation they agreed to go. Whilst in the council making arrangements for our movements, news came that a force of gallant Oregon volunteers, four hundred strong, had met the Indians in the Walla Walla valley and after four days hard fighting, having a number of officers and men killed and wounded, had completely routed the enemy, driving them across Snake river and toward the Nez Perce country. The next day I pushed forward, accompanied by sixty-nine Nez Perces, well armed, and reached Walla Walla without encountering any hostile Indians. They had all been driven across Snake river below us by the Oregon troops.

It is now proper to inquire what would have been the condition of my party had not the Oregon troops vigorously pushed into the field and gallantly defeated the enemy.

The country between the Blue mountains and the Columbia was overrun with Indians, numbering one thousand to twelve hundred warriors, including the force as Priest Rapids under Kamiakin, who had sworn to cut me off; it was completely blocked up. One effect of the campaign of the regulars and volunteers in the Yakima country under Brigadier General Raines was to drive Kamiakin and his people on our side of the river, and thus endanger our movement from the Spokane to the Nez Perce country. Thus we had been hemmed in by a body of hostile Indians through whom we could only force our way with ex-

treme difficulty and at great loss of life. We might all have been sacrificed in the attempt. For the opening of the way to my party I am solely indebted to the Oregon volunteers. Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox, the celebrated chief of the Walla Wallas, entertained an extreme hostility toward myself and party, owing to imaginary wrongs he supposed to have been inflicted upon him in the treaty concluded with the Cayuses and Walla Wallas last June, and had been known repeatedly to threaten that I never should reach The Dalles. He was the first to commence hostilities by plundering Fort Walla Walla and destroying a large amount of property belonging to the United States Indian Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

At Walla Walla I found some twenty-five settlers—the remainder having fled to The Dalles for protection. With these were one hundred friendly Indians. Special Indian Agent B. F. Shaw, colonel in the Washington Territorial militia, was on the ground, and I at once organized the district, placed him in command and directed him, if necessary, to fortify, at all events to maintain his ground should the Oregon troops be disbanded before another force could taken the field. The Nez Perce auxiliaries were disbanded and returned home.

Thus we had reached a place of safety unaided, except by the fortunate movements of the Oregon troops. Not a single man had been pushed forward to meet us, although it was well known we should cross the mountains about a certain time, and arrive at Walla Walla about the time we did. Why was this? Arrangements had been made with Major Raines by Acting Governor Mason to push forward a force under Colonel Shaw to meet me at Spokane about the time of my arrival there. A company had been enlisted, organized and marched to Fort Vancouver to obtain equipments, rations and transportation, which Major Raines had promised both Governor Mason and Colonel Shaw should be promptly furnished them. Some little delay ensued, and in the meantime Major General Wool arrived, who immediately declined equipping the company, as promised by Major Raines, and stated that he could not in any manner recognize volunteers or furnish them equipments or transportation, and declined to supply their places with regular troops, of whom, at Vancouver alone, there were some three hundred and fifty men.

Following this description of his journey Governor Stevens went on to prefer charges of gross negligence on the part of General Wool. All history abounds in instances of intense personal feuds and disagreements, and our Pacific coast history appears to have been especially fruitful in them. The same antagonism between regulars and volunteers cropped out in the Chief Joseph uprising of 1877. That between General

Wool with some of the officers who echoed his opinions, the regulars, in short, on one side, and Governor Stevens, supported by the volunteers and the nearly united people of the Territory on the other, was peculiarly acrimonious. We insert the following extract from the report by Governor Stevens to the secretary of war:

When remonstrated with by Captain William McKay, in command of the company, to push forward to my assistance, when informed of the object for which the company was enlisted, and that if it was not pushed forward at once, or some other force was not sent, Governor Stevens and his party would be in the most imminent danger, the general replied that in his opinion the danger was greatly exaggerated; that probably Governor Stevens would be able to protect himself, but if he could not, then Governor Stevens could obtain an escort from General Harney.

What reply was that! A moiety of the Indians now in arms had defeated a detachment of one hundred United States regulars. Major Raines had placed on record his opinion that an insufficient force would be defeated by these Indians, and my party was supposed to number no more than twenty-five men. Yet Major General Wool very coolly says, "Governor Stevens can take care of himself." So, too, in the remark that I could obtain aid from General Harney. Did General

Wool know that the distance from Fort Benton to the supposed position of General Harney was greater than the distance from Fort Benton to The Dalles, and that to obtain aid from him would require not less than six months, and that an express to reach him must pass through the entire breadth of the Sioux? Such ignorance shows great incapacity and is inexcusable.

Mr. Secretary, Major General Wool, commanding the Pacific division, neglected and refused to send a force to the relief of myself and party when known to be in imminent danger, and believed by those who were less capable of judging, to be coming on to certain death, and this when he had at his command an efficient force of regular troops. He refused to sanction the agreement made between Governor Mason and Major Raines for troops to be sent to my assistance, and ordered them to disband. It was reserved for the Oregon troops to rescue us.

The only demonstration made by Major Raines resulted in showing his utter incapacity to command in the field. As has heretofore been said, his expedition against the Yakimas effected nothing but driving the Indians into the very country through which I must pass to reach the settlements.

I therefore prefer charges against General Wool. I accuse him of utter and signal incapacity, of criminal neglect of my safety. I ask for an investigation into the matter and for his removal from command.

## CHAPTER VIII

### INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES—CONTINUED.

It was in the spring of 1850 that the first cloud arose foreshadowing the Rogue River war. That season a party of miners who had collected a considerable sum in gold dust in the California placers, were returning home. Reaching the Rogue river, they were encamped, at Rock Point. Here they were attacked by Indians and plundered of everything of value, including the bags of gold dust. It was to settle with these "rogues" that General Joseph Lane set out in May, (or June), to visit south Oregon. The party comprised fifteen white men and the same number of Klickitats under their chief, Quatley, the determined enemy of the Rogue river Indians. Quatley was not asked to fight, but to assist in the making of a treaty.

Arriving at Rogue river, Lane's party encamped, and he sent word to the principal chiefs

that he had come to talk with them and, if possible, effect a treaty. Two chiefs, accompanied by about seventy-five warriors, responded. A circle was formed and Lane and the chiefs placed themselves in its center. But previous to the opening of the conference a second band of warriors, as large as the first, and fully armed with bows and arrows, made their appearance and began descending the neighboring hill upon the camp. Quatley was ordered by Lane to come inside the circle and stand, with two or three Indians, beside the head Rogue River chief. Then the new-comers, apparently hostiles—were commanded to lay down their arms and be seated. The council proceeded. To them was explained the occasion of this visit; they were reminded of their uniform conduct toward the white men; of their murders and robberies, and



were given to understand emphatically, that white people were to be permitted to travel unmolested.

The Rogue River chief, at the conclusion of Lane's speech, addressed his people in loud tones; in response they raised the war-cry and made a threatening display of their arms. Seeing this, Lane directed Quatley to hold the head chief. The latter was now a prisoner and Quatley held a knife at his throat. The sullen warriors laid down their arms. Upon this prompt action on the part of Lane the captured chief had not counted. He then ordered his men to retire and not return for two days. A treaty was concluded and Lane gave the Indians slips of paper stating the fact and warning white men to do them no injury.

During the gold discoveries of 1850 in the Klamath valley, there was an hegira of Oregonians thither. Despite General Lane's treaty with Chief Jo, eternal vigilance was required to prevent hostile encounters with his tribe as well as with the Umpqua Valley tribes, south of the canyon. A young man named Dilley was treacherously murdered, some time in May, by two Rogue River Indians. Learning this thirty men of Shasta formed a company, headed by one Long, marched across the Siskiyou, and coming upon a band at the crossing of Rogue River, killed a sub-chief and one other Indian, took two warriors and two daughters of another chief prisoners, holding them as hostages for the delivery of the murderers of Dilley. The chief refused to give up the guilty parties. Moreover, he threatened to send a strong force to destroy Long's command, which remained at the crossing awaiting events. They were not, however, molested, but an alarm became general throughout the southern valleys, and a petition was forwarded to Governor Gaines from the settlers in the Umpqua for permission to recruit a company of volunteers to proceed against the Indians. Then the governor took the matter under consideration, but repaired in person to the scene of the reported hostilities.

June 1st Major Kearney began a march southward with two skeleton companies of artillerymen, to take charge of government property at Steilacoom, Astoria, Vancouver and The Dalles. Arriving at Yoncalla, he consulted with James Applegate, whom he prevailed upon to assist in the exploration of the country east of the canyon, in which they were engaged when the Indian war in Rogue River valley broke out. Of this episode in his "History of Oregon," Hubert Bancroft says:

Captain James Stuart came upon the Indians June 18th. They were prepared for battle. Dismounting

his men, who in their haste left their sabres tied to their saddles, Stuart made a dash for the enemy. They met him with equal courage. A brief struggle took place in which eleven Indians were killed and several wounded. Stuart, himself, was matched against a powerful warrior, who had been struck more than once without meeting his death. As the captain approached the savage, though prostrate, let fly, an arrow which pierced him through, lodging in his kidneys, of which wound he died the day after the battle. Captain Peck was, also, wounded severely, and one of his troop slightly. \* \* \* While these events were in progress, both Gaines and Lane were on their way to the scene of action.

Early on the 25th the command moved back down the river to overtake the Indians who had escaped during the night, and crossing the river seven miles above the ferry found the trail leading up Sardine creek, which being followed brought them up with the fugitives, one of whom was killed, while the others scattered through the woods like a covey of quail in the grass. Two days were spent in pursuing and taking prisoners the women and children, the men escaping. On the 27th the army scoured the country from the Ferry to Table Rock, retiring in the evening to Camp Stuart, when the campaign was considered as closed.

At the first these Indians had been proudly defiant. It was the boast of Chief Jo that his thousand warriors could keep a thousand arrows in the air continuously. Their pride suffered a fall; they were humbled and humiliated. On the arrival of Gaines at Rogue River he found Kearney gone and the Indians scattered. Succeeding in an attempt to collect them in council, a treaty was effected, eleven head men of the Indians agreeing on terms of peace. By this treaty the Indians placed themselves under the jurisdiction and protection of the United States. They also agreed to restore all the property stolen at any time from white persons. Then their wives and children were given back to them.

In January, 1856, Governor Stevens returned to Olympia. On his arrival he found that the storm of war was in full blast from east to west. Many settlers had been murdered by the sound Indians, aided by the Yakimas. The disheartened pioneers were aroused by the governor, who was full of courage and resourceful; he set on foot measures for saving the territory; equipping an army of one thousand volunteers, organized forces of friendly Indians, issued scrip for meeting expenses and seized necessary stores and implements. The settlers were in need of seed to plant their crops; he dispatched Secretary Mason to Washington to acquaint the government with their plight and needs.

But in the midst of these benevolent efforts

the Indians, by a sudden attack, seized Seattle and destroyed the most of it. The Washington volunteers were equipped, and the second regiment under the command of Colonel B. F. Shaw, started for Walla Walla. This was in the summer of 1856.

Meanwhile the Oregon volunteers had passed that dismal winter and spring at Walla Walla and vicinity. In the spring Colonel Kelly returned to Portland, leaving Colonel T. R. Cornelius in command. The detachment set forth from their camp on Mill Creek March 10th, and proceeded to the Yakima country, meeting and dispersing the Indians whom they there encountered and then, passing on to the Columbia, they returned to Oregon and disbanded.

There were still in the air Indian wars and rumors of Indians wars. Governor Curry, of Oregon, and Governor Stevens, of Washington Territory, were in entire harmony, believing alike in a vigorous prosecution of the war; but the United States regulars were entirely aloof from them in sympathy of aim or action. Of the battle of Grande Ronde, July 17, 1856, Colonel Shaw says, in part:

We arrived in the Grande Ronde valley on the evening of the 16th, and encamped on a branch of the Grande Ronde river in the timber, sending spies in advance who returned and reported no fresh signs. On the morning of the 17th, after proceeding about five miles, we ascended a knoll in the valley, from which we discovered dust rising along the timber of the river. I sent Major Maxon and Captain John forward to reconnoitre and returned to hurry up the command which was not far distant. \* \* \* The whole command moved on quietly until within half a mile of the Indian village, when we discovered that the pack train had moved to the left, down the Grande Ronde river. At this moment a large body of warriors came forward singing and whooping, and one of them waving a white man's scalp on a pole. They desired a parley, and I sent Captain John ahead to hold it. As he approached the Indians cried out to each other, "shoot him," when he retreated to the command and I ordered the four companies to charge.

The design of the enemy evidently was to draw us into the brush along the river, where from our exposed position they would have the advantage, they no doubt having placed an ambush there. To avoid this I charged down the river toward the pack train.

Then occurred a sharp, running fight, and when Colonel Shaw's command gained the pack train, he found the guard and reserve camped on a small creek not far from the crossing, as he had previously ordered them to do. In the charge several of Colonel Shaw's men had

been wounded. Here he learned that Major Maxon had crossed the river with a small party, was engaged with the enemy and needed assistance. Shaw dispatched assistance. They returned after dark and reported that they had not discovered the Major, but they brought in one of his men whom they had found in the brush. He stated that one of the Major's men had been killed and that the last he had seen of them they were fighting the Indians. Finally Major Maxon returned to the camp of Colonel Shaw. Continuing the latter says of this fight:

The whole command, officers and men, behaved well. The enemy was run on the gallop fifteen miles, and most of those who fell were shot with the revolver. It is impossible to state how many of the enemy were killed. Twenty-seven bodies were counted by one individual, and many others were known to have fallen and been left, but were so scattered about that it was impossible to get count of them. When to these we add those killed by Major Maxon's command on the other side of the river, we may safely conclude that at least forty of the enemy were slain and many went off wounded. When we left the valley there was not an Indian in it, and all the signs went to show that they had gone a great distance from it.

Space does not permit us to give minute details of the second great Walla Walla council, and this episode is really more closely identified with the history of Washington than it is with that of Oregon Territory. This council preceded the memorable defeat of Colonel E. J. Steptoe, in 1858. The issue of this council was, comparatively, null and void. Half the Nez Percés determined to stand by the treaty; the other half refused. All other tribes were hostile. Governor Stevens repeated the terms of peace alone possible: "They must throw aside their guns and submit to the justice and mercy of the government, but as they were invited under safe conduct they were safe in coming, safe in council and safe in going."

Governor Stevens naturally felt disappointed at the failure of his hopes, but having done all that man could do, he had no cause to reproach himself. Whatever impediments had fallen in his way were due to the position of General Wool and the officers who felt compelled to echo his opinions. It may be very properly said here that Wright and Stepto discovered their errors soon and modified their policy. Wool never did, and in the early part of 1857 he was relieved of his command, and was succeeded by General N. G. Clarke, who gave a "new deal" to the impatient pioneers of the Inland Empire.

In May, 1858, Colonel Steptoe set out with



two hundred cavalymen to the Spokane country. This was in the face of the fact that those powerful and independent Indians had warned troops to keep away, alleging that they were neutral, and would not allow either Yakimas or whites in their territory. Colonel Steptoe began to make egregious and incomprehensible blunders before he left Walla Walla. On account of the great weight of provisions and baggage a brilliant quartermaster conceived the idea of *leaving behind the greater part of the ammunition*, by way of lightening the load. As Joseph McEvoy expresses it, the force was beaten before it left Walla Walla. Suffice it to say that Steptoe suffered an ignominious defeat at the hands of the Indians, with the loss of several prominent officers.

#### THE BANNOCK AND PIUTE WAR OF 1878.

One of the most sensational episodes in the history of Oregon was its invasion in the summer of 1878 by the Bannocks and Piutes under the leadership of Chiefs Buffalo Horn and Egan. The causes underlying this invasion have been strangely overlooked. Gilbert, in his "Historic Sketches of Oregon," says:

Buffalo Horn was a celebrated warrior, who had the year before aided the government against Chief Joseph and his band of hostile Nez Percés. His reward for such services was not in keeping with his estimate of their value and importance. He saw Chief Joseph honored and made the recipient of presents and flattering attention, while the great Buffalo Horn was, practically, ignored. His philosophical mind at once led him to the conclusion that more favors could be wrung from the government by hostility than by fighting its battles.

With the exception of the Utes, the Bannocks are the meanest, most treacherous, most savage and most blood-thirsty of all the Indians west of the Missouri river. The Bannocks, with whom were many Shoshones, and all comprised under the general name of "Snake" Indians, were joined by a large number of Piutes, under the lead of Egan, their great war chief. They then numbered about five hundred warriors, women and children, swelling the force to about 2,000. Colonel Orlando Robbins, with a party of scouts and a portion of the first cavalry, under Colonel Bernard, overtook the Indians at Silver Creek, Idaho, and made such a fierce assault that the Indians were badly demoralized. In this engagement Colonel Robbins and Chief Egan had a personal duel, in which Egan was twice shot, his left arm being crippled and his well-known buckskin

war-horse captured. Egan was dragged from the field by his young warriors, but the severe wounds received made Egan's subsequent capture on the Umatilla reservation comparatively easy.

The first definite information of the approach of the Indians was brought in by Major Narcisse A. Cornoyer on the second day of July. He reported that while out on the John Day river with a hunting party, he had struck the hostiles. The consternation attending this news can hardly be described. On horseback, in wagons and on foot the settlers hastened to the nearest town for protection. Pendleton, Heppner, Umatilla, Wal-lula, Weston, Milton and Walla Walla were crowded with refugees. Homes were abandoned so hastily that neither provisions nor extra clothing were provided. All settlements within reach of a warning voice were deserted in a day. Cattle and sheep men in the mountains were in a precarious situation. Many were killed before they could gain places of safety.

Pendleton was to receive the first assault. That the result would be its complete destruction and its outlying settlements was believed by many, while the most sanguine had but little confidence. Pendleton had not more than one hundred and fifty inhabitants, but with the refugees it probably totaled three hundred. In one of the several skirmishes before the Indians reached the Blue mountains, Buffalo Horn, the Bannock chief, had been killed, and the command of the allied forces of Snakes and Piutes devolved upon Egan. For so heavy a responsibility he was totally unfit, and was, also, greatly incapacitated by wounds. His army arrived in and had possession of Camas prairie on July 4th, and had he marched at once upon Pendleton he would have met no effective resistance; could have followed the Umatilla down to the Columbia, and in spite of the two or three armed steamers patrolling the river, made a successful crossing. But instead of striking a decisive blow and falling upon Pendleton before the troops from Vancouver and Walla Walla, and the volunteers from Weston, Milton and other points could concentrate, he frittered away the time in killing a few straggling sheep-herders and skirmishing with Captain Wilson's handful of thirty men which had met the Indians near Alba, and finding the enemy in force, had retreated to Pendleton.

At that time Pendleton consisted of about thirty or forty houses, mostly one-story shacks, scattered along Court and Main streets from the Golden Rule hotel to the Pendleton Savings Bank Building. The houses were in a sort of a quadrangle by no means compact. The first defense erected by the panic-stricken inhabitants was a row of wagons stretched across Main street from

the Savings Bank building to where the Odd Fellows building now stands. Women and children were hustled into Byers' mill, and a number of men went there to guard them. Frank Vincent, a dentist, and brother of Dr. F. A. Vincent, recently mayor of Pendleton, was made captain of the company organized for the defense of the town. At Umatilla City similar precautions were taken. J. H. Kunzie was appointed assistant adjutant general by Governor Stephen F. Chadwick, who hurried there and made it his headquarters. That point was selected because it had the nearest telegraph office, and because supplies for troops and volunteers were landed there. Volunteers were organized and armed by Kunzie and the town was closely guarded. At that time it had a population of about one hundred and fifty. The stone warehouse of J. R. Foster & Company was fitted up for a fort. Like preparations were made at Heppner, Weston, Milton and other places which were supposed to be in danger.

So soon as Captain Wilson's company had straggled in from Camas prairie with the information that the hostiles were in force in that region and that some of their number and some sheep-herders had been killed another company was organized by Sheriff J. L. Sperry, which started July 5th for the front, with a company from Weston under Dr. W. W. Oglesby and another under M. Kirk. At Pilot Rock they received recruits and were then consolidated into a single command, constituted as follows: Captain, J. L. Sperry; lieutenants, M. Kirk, William M. Blakely; sergeants, William Lamar, T. S. Ferguson, J. C. Coleman, William Ellis, R. Eastland; privates, W. W. Oglesby, T. C. McKay, George Bishop, S. L. Lansdon, Andrew Sullivan, A. Scott, A. Acton, C. R. Henderson, B. E. Daugherty, J. H. Wilson, H. Rockfellow, B. L. Manning, F. D. Ferguson, M. P. Gerking, C. P. Woodward, F. Hannah, S. I. Gerking, G. W. Titsworth, S. W. Smith, J. M. Stone, H. H. Howell, W. M. Metzger, W. P. Grubb, W. L. Donaldson, J. L. Smith, S. Rothschild, R. F. Warren, J. W. Salisbury, H. A. Salisbury, Harrison Hale, L. Blanchard, J. B. Perkins, A. Crisfield, B. F. Ogle, C. C. Townsend, J. Frazier, W. R. Reed, Thomas Ogle, Joseph Ogle, "Doc" Odeer, Walter Harrison, George Graves, P. J. Ryan and A. R. Kellogg.

Marching from Pilot Rock for Camas prairie the next day they stopped at Wilson Springs for dinner. Here they were attacked in force by the Indians. At the first alarm thirteen of the volunteers sprang on their horses and struck out for Pendleton. Making a virtue of necessity the others tied their horses in a sheep corral and took refuge in a shed. Absolutely indefensible was

this position, commanded, as it was, by surrounding hills and rocks. But during all the afternoon the remnant of this company made a stout resistance, but at last they began to suffer severely for water. One of the men refused to stand it, took a pail, and against the protestations of his comrades, left the shed, walked through the zone of Indian fire, filled his bucket and returned unscathed. The shed was riddled with bullets and a number of casualties resulted. William Lamar, a school teacher, who was engaged to be married to a daughter of Dr. W. C. McKay, was killed and S. I. Lansdon, A. Crisfield, afterward a prominent merchant of Pendleton, G. W. Titsworth, C. R. Henderson, Frank Hannah, Jacob Frazer, J. W. Salisbury and H. H. Howell were wounded, Salisbury twice and Hannah seven times. A horrible feature of the affair was the mutilation of the remains of Lamar. The Indians cut out his heart and roasted it over a slow fire, and it was found in this condition on the retreat of the Indians.

During the night the volunteers decided to abandon their position and endeavor to reach Pendleton. Loading the wounded on a wagon (it was a curious thing that all of them were shot in the leg), they started, the men being instructed to fall prostrate the instant a gun was fired. They were fired upon three times, however, and Harrison and Hale were shot dead. The rest of the company returned the fire, and after a few scattering shots the savages gave way.

Upon the arrival at Pendleton of the thirteen men who had fled from Willow Springs at the beginning of the action, Throckmorton instantly started to the relief of the party under Sheriff Sperry, and they met the retreating volunteers soon after daylight about four miles north of Pilot Rock. They were escorted back to Pendleton where they all arrived safely. And now the real defense of Pendleton began. Rifle pits were constructed, and manned by the regulars, and all the soldiers were supplied with plenty of ammunition. The women and children were concentrated in Byers' mill. At this stage of affairs James H. Turner, a lawyer, suggested the idea that the non-combatants in the mill were at the mercy of the Indians should the latter attempt to fire that building. Thereupon Lot Livermore, Turner and James A. Drake, who had seen service in the Civil war, organized a company of twelve men, who, under Drake, as captain, took possession of a fence east of the Byers' mill and held it.

Sunday, July 7th, Howard's forces coming from the east, united with Throckmorton's regulars at Pilot Rock, and the next morning as-



sailed the Indian camp at the heads of Butter and Birch creeks. This combined force was much more than a match for the Indians and Egan's chances for victory were gone. According to Frank T. Gilbert:

The command moved in two columns, two companies of artillery, one of infantry and a few volunteers under Throckmorton, seven companies of cavalry and twenty of Robbins scouts, under Captain Bernard accompanied by General Howard in person. The Indians were encountered and driven with considerable loss from their strong positions, and finally fled in the direction of Grande Ronde valley.

Meanwhile events were happening along the Columbia. Governor Ferry hastened to Walla Walla on the 7th and raised a company of forty volunteers under Captain W. C. Painter, that proceeded to Wallula and embarked the next morning on the steamer *Spokane* under command of Major Kress.

Captain Wilkinson had the *Northwest* with twelve soldiers and twenty volunteers. These boats, armed with howitzers and Gatling guns, patrolled the river. This was the day that Howard drove the Indians back into the mountains, thus heading them off if they had any designs of crossing the river.

There were several hundred Indians that had never lived on the reservation and were considered non-treaty Indians. They belonged chiefly to the Umatilla and Walla Walla tribes, lived in the vicinity of Wallula and Umatilla and were known as Columbia River Indians. When Major Cornoyer gathered in the scattered bands, many of these refused to go, and were looked upon as sympathizing with the hostiles and were supposed to have joined them. The morning of the day Howard had his fight on Butter and Birch creeks a number of these attempted to cross the river with a quantity of stock. They were interrupted at three points by the Spokanes and, being fired upon, several Indians and a few horses were wounded and killed. All canoes from Celilo to Wallula were destroyed. Captain Wilkinson on the *Northwest* fired into a small party in the act of crossing a few miles above Umatilla. Two braves and a squaw were killed.

The death of State Senator C. L. Jewell was ascribed to Columbias by many. He had a large band of sheep on Camas prairie, and went there with Morrissey to look after them. They encountered a number of Indians, but succeeded in eluding them and reaching the herder's cabin in safety. Leaving Morrissey there he returned to Pendleton to secure arms for his men who had decided to remain and defend themselves. The morning of the 5th he left Pendleton with several needle guns, contrary to the advice of many friends. He was expected at the hut that night but did not come.

The 8th Morrissey started to see if he could be found. Near Nelson's he met Captain Frank Mad-

dock with a company of volunteers from Heppner, who informed him that two men had been killed there. A search revealed the bodies of Nelson and N. Scully. Morrissey went around Nelson's house, when he saw a piece of shake sticking up in the road, upon which was written the information that Jewell was lying wounded in the brush. Morrissey called out, "Charlie!" He received a faint response, and the injured man was found with a severe wound in his left side and his left arm broken.

When Jewell had approached Nelson's place on the night of the 5th he had been fired upon and fell from his horse; but while the Indians were killing those at the house, he had crawled into the bushes. In the morning he worked his way out into the road, wrote his notice on the shake, and crawled back again. For three days he had lain there without food and unable to help himself, when he was found by Morrissey. He was conveyed to Pendleton and carefully nursed, but died the next Friday.

Meanwhile all was confusion at Pendleton and the agency. The citizens were suspicious of the reservation Indians, fearing they intended to unite with the hostiles. Consequently volunteers would not go to the agency to defend it. Forty families of Columbias slipped out and went to the enemy's camp, and a few young Umatillas started off without permission, probably with a similar intention.

Two of these saw George Coggan, Fred Foster and Al Bunker coming down from Cayuse station on a course that took them in dangerous proximity to the hostiles. They rode toward the men with the intention of warning them, so they said afterward, and at the same time a third Indian rode up from another direction. The men had seen some deserted wagons a few miles back, where Olney J. P. McCoy, Charles McLaughlin, Thomas Smith and James Myers had been killed. They had also passed a band of Columbias on their way to the hostile camp.

When they saw the Indians dashing toward them from different directions they supposed them to be the ones they had passed, and concluding that their time had come, began firing upon them. The Umatillas suddenly changed their pacific intentions and commenced shooting. Coggan was killed and Bunker wounded. Foster who had every reason to believe that he was assailed by at least a score of savages, took the wounded man upon his horse and carried him two miles when Bunker could go no farther. Foster was then compelled to leave him, and hastened to Pendleton, where his arrival created a panic. Besides killing the teamsters, the Indians burned Cayuse station that day.

At this time news was received that Colonel Miles had been informed of Egan's movements, and had determined to take the responsibility of marching to the agency for his protection. To the exertions of Major Cornoyer and those accompanying him that

night is due the fact that Colonel Miles arrived in time to defend the agency and avert the evils that would have followed its capture, including the murder of many people, and a possible union of reservation Indians with the hostiles.

The troops, upon reaching their destination, proceeded at once to eat breakfast, but before they were through the Snakes, Bannocks and Piutes, four hundred strong, were seen riding down from their camp. A line was quickly formed across the flat, and up the hill, and before the soldiers were all in position the Indians began to fire upon them. Nearly all day a battle was maintained with the soldiers lying in holes they had scooped in the ground to protect themselves.

Finally Miles decided to charge his assailants, although he had but one company of cavalry and would not be able to pursue them. The Cayuses requested permission to join in the fight, and were allowed to do so on condition that they would keep with the soldiers and not get in advance of them. The command to charge was given, and the soldiers sprang from their rifle pits and rushed upon the enemy, vieing with their Cayuse allies in the onslaught. The hostiles, fleeing to the mountains, returned no more, and that night found them eighteen miles from the agency, after having finished the destruction of Cayuse station by burning the barn, and the soldiers returned and went into camp. There were no casualties on the side of the troops and the volunteers.

Before the fight Umapine started out to do a little work on his own account. His father had been killed years before by Egan, who was in command of the hostiles, and he wanted revenge. When the battle was over he told Egan the Cayuses would join him, and persuaded the chief to accompany him the next night to a point twelve miles from the agency to meet the Cayuse chiefs and arrange matters. He then sent word to Major Cornoyer to have forty soldiers stationed at the appointed place to capture or kill Egan when he appeared.

Colonel Miles held the same opinion of Umapine's loyalty that the citizens did, and refused to send soldiers on such an errand. The Cayuses expressed their disappointment to the agent and complained of these suspicions. He told them the best way to convince the whites of their loyalty was to go out themselves and capture Egan.

On this suggestion Hom-e-li, chief of the Walla Wallas, and Peo, sub-chief of the Umatillas, acted. Forty young braves were selected and they repaired to the rendezvous between Meacham and Cayuse station. Umapine and Five Crows went to Egan's camp, and requested his presence at a conference. Into this trap Egan walked. All were mounted. Arriving in the vicinity of the proposed rendezvous Egan became suspicious, leaped from his horse and closed

with Five Crows. Then ensued a struggle; but Egan was a cripple from his wounds; he soon fell, stabbed to the heart by Five Crows. The latter deliberately scalped his dead enemy, and as one of Egan's sub-chiefs started to ride away, shot him and added his scalp to his collection.

Flushed with victory the Umatillas returned. A triumphal procession of all Indians on the reservation was formed and passed in review before the troops drawn up in line by General Wheaton, that officer having arrived from Walla Walla and taken command. Ya-tin-i-ow-its was chief of the Cayuses, and bearing the scalp of Egan on a pole, arrived in front of the commanding officer, and pointing to his bloody trophy said: "Egan, Egan, we give you." "No, no, keep it, you brave man!" exclaimed the disgusted officer.

Defeat on the reservation, death of their leader, return of the cavalry and knowledge that the Columbia river could not be crossed, so disheartened the hostiles that they began to break up and return to their own country. Chief Hom-e-li with eighty picked warriors of the Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas joined the troops in pursuit and kept them constantly on the move. Hom-e-li reached their front the 17th, on Camas creek, and when the retreating bands came along, charged into their midst and killed thirty of them without losing a man. He, also, captured twenty-seven women and children, and a number of horses.

From this time the seat of war was removed from Umatilla county. The hostiles retreated to the Blue mountains. Howard, with ten small columns, pursued them energetically, overtook them and finally cornered them in Harney county, forced their surrender and marched them across from Harney to Yakima. The 18th of July Governor Chadwick addressed a letter to Sheriff Sperry instructing him to arrest all Indians guilty of murder or robbery, to be tried by civil authorities. This was a matter of great difficulty owing to lack of witnesses. By appointment a great council was held on the reservation August 26th, at which General Howard, Governor Chadwick and others were present. The chiefs were made to understand that the only way to clear themselves and their tribes from blame was to surrender all that had been guilty of wrongful acts, and hostages were taken to insure their doing so. Some of the Columbia river Indians were arrested, but were afterward released for want of evidence.

At last by the persistent investigation of Major Cornoyer, the murderers of George Coggan were discovered. Four young Umatillas were arrested. One of them gave evidence at the trial in November and was discharged. White



Owl, Qupit-a-Tumps and Aps were convicted and sentenced to be hanged. The first two were executed in the jail-yard at Pendleton, January

10, 1879, a company of cavalry and one of militia being present as a guard. A week later Aps was hanged at the same place.

## CHAPTER IX

### OREGON: PHYSICAL FEATURES AND EVOLUTION.

The most northwesterly state in the union, previous to the admission of Washington, was Oregon. It is bounded on the south by Nevada and California; on the east by Idaho; on the north by Washington and on the west by the Pacific ocean. From east to west the average width of the state is 350 miles; north and south, 275 miles. Its area is 96,030 square miles, or 61,459,200 acres. It is as large as all of the New England states with Indiana added, and greater in extent than New York and Pennsylvania combined. The census of 1900 accredited Oregon with a population of 413,536; the secretary of the Exposition Board of 1905 claimed the population of the state, by counties, in 1903, to have been 595,700. It is situated between the parallels of 42 degrees and 46 degrees, 18 minutes, north latitude; the climate and physical characteristics are not unlike those of Virginia or Tennessee.

Into two unequal parts the state is divided by the Cascade mountains. In topography, soil and climate these two parts widely differ from each other. Along its western border the Coast Range also traverses it from north to south, while along its eastern boundary the Blue Mountain range, with its various spurs, covers probably a fifth of the total area of the state. Other lesser ranges, generally spurs of those named, jut into the intermediate regions, lending to the entire country an extraordinary diversity of feature.

The western division is about one-fourth of the state, but it contains at least one-half of the arable land, including the matchless valley of the Willamette, which is one hundred and forty by fifty miles in extent. Scarcely less important than the Willamette valley is the coast district of Western Oregon, which borders the ocean for about one hundred and fifty miles. Between these arable districts lie broad ranges of forest, affording a supply of timber practically inexhaustible. No country in the world is more bountifully watered than western Oregon. It is a land of rivers. Clear and pure water gushes from

every hillside, and it is rare that a square mile is found through which a crystal stream does not flow.

What is called southern Oregon includes about one-fifth of the superficial area of the state. A small portion of this, lying next to the ocean, has physical characteristics and climate similar to western Oregon, while the remainder, compassed about with mountains, and being more elevated has a climate of its own, dryer than western Oregon, yet not so dry as the climate of eastern Oregon. In summer these districts lie under a warmer sun than their northerly neighbors. Eastern Oregon is a general designation given to all that part of the state east of the Cascade mountains, excepting the much smaller southern portion last above described. This division embraces two-thirds of the area of the state. In its general characteristics this region may be described as high and dry, warm in summer, cool in winter, rich in soil and fairly well supplied with timber. In a country so vast there are many local variations from this general statement. The average elevation of eastern Oregon is about 2,500 feet. The southwestern portion of this section, notably all that lying south of Malheur river, is so dry that it requires irrigation for the maturing of almost all crops. The northern central portion of this eastern Oregon country is much broken by minor ranges of mountains, which afford fine pasturage; and here and there are narrow valleys unsurpassed for fertility. The southern central section is known as the Harney Lake region, which has long been celebrated as one of the main grazing regions of the state. This may be described as a vast, rolling table land, interspersed with valleys of considerable extent, which are natural meadows of luxuriant and nutritious grasses.

#### RIVERS, WATERCOURSES AND SPRINGS.

For the number, size and economical distribution of its watercourses Oregon has, probably, no equal in the union. With the greatest rivers

in the world ranks the Columbia. From its birth, among the most magnificent scenes of the earth, in the far north, and in the heart of the Yellowstone National Park, down through its 2,500 miles of irresistible sweep to the western sea, it is an avenue of wealth and wonder. Inland, for three hundred miles from the Pacific, it averages about two miles in breadth, reaching over six miles near its mouth. Engineers estimate that it carries off a volume of water but little, if any less than does the Mississippi. Its immense drainage of 395,000 square miles may be imagined from the fact that during the melting of the snows in the northwestern mountain ranges, its daily increase, for days at a time, has been equal to the entire volume of the Hudson. The Willamette river is next in size and may be navigated by the largest ocean steamships and sailing vessels so far as Portland, 112 miles from the sea, and by river steamers a distance of 138 miles beyond. It gathers up the waters of forty-two streams, some of which are navigable for light-draft steamers. The Snake river is next in importance, being, in fact, the main fork of the Columbia. It has been navigated by light draft steamers to a point within 125 miles of Salt Lake City, almost under the shadows of the Wahsatch range.

Among other navigable streams are Rogue river and Umpqua river in southwestern Oregon. Flowing from south to north in central Oregon and emptying into the Columbia are the Des Chutes and John Day rivers, each about three hundred miles long. In southeastern Oregon are the Owyhee and Malheur rivers, the former rising five hundred miles southward, in Nevada, and emptying into the Snake where the latter stream strikes the eastern Oregon boundary line. In northeastern Oregon are the Powder, Grande Ronde and Umatilla rivers, all swift, strong streams, watering large areas of fertile valley lands.

There are several commodious harbors for vessels of light draft on the coast line, exclusive of those found at the mouths of the several rivers. At these places a thriving business is carried on in lumbering, coal mining, fishing, oystering, dairying and agricultural products.

#### CLIMATOLOGY AND HEALTHFULNESS.

Each of the three natural divisions of Oregon has a climate peculiar to itself. That of western Oregon is mild and equable. The average spring temperature is 52 degrees; summer, 67 degrees; autumn, 53 degrees; or an average of 52.75 degrees for the whole year. The mercury seldom rises above 90 degrees in the hottest days in the

summer, and rarely falls below 20 degrees in the winter; so that out-door labor may be performed at all times of the year, and at all hours of the day. Considering the mercury's limited range during the four seasons, and the other conditions peculiar to the locality, a year would be more properly divided into two seasons—the wet and dry, the former lasting from the middle of November until May, during which period the rainfall is copious and regular, insuring certain crops and good pasture. In the Willamette valley the annual rainfall is forty-four inches—about the same as at Davenport, Memphis and Philadelphia, while in all other valleys it is sufficient to prevent any drouth. The rain never comes in torrents, but gently and without atmospheric disturbance. Thunder storms are rare.

#### EVOLUTION OF GOVERNMENT.

So early as 1838 some of the functions of government were exercised by members of the Methodist mission in "Oregon." Persons were chosen by that body to officiate as magistrates and judges and their findings were generally acquiesced in by persons independent of the Hudson's Bay Company because of the unorganized condition of the community, though there was, doubtless, a strong sentiment among the independent settlers in favor of trusting to the general morality and disposition to do right rather than to any political organization. The most important act of the mission officers was the trial of T. J. Hubbard for the killing of a man who attempted to enter his house at night with criminal and burglarious intent. Rev. David Leslie presided as judge during this noteworthy judicial proceeding, which resulted in the acquittal of the defendant on the ground that the act was justifiable. A petition was drafted in 1840, signed by David Leslie and others, and forwarded to Congress. It is not entirely free from misstatements and inaccuracies, but is nevertheless an able and important state paper. It reads as follows:

To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled:

Your petitioners represent to your honorable bodies that they are residents in the Oregon Territory, and citizens of the United States, or persons desirous of becoming such.

They further represent to your honorable bodies that they have settled themselves in said territory under the belief that it was a portion of the public domain of said states, and that they might rely upon the government thereof for the blessings of free institutions and the protection of its arms.



But your petitioners further represent that they are uninformed of any acts of said government by which its institutions and protection are extended to them; in consequence whereof, themselves and families are exposed to be destroyed by the savages around them, and OTHERS THAT WOULD DO THEM HARM.

And your petitioners would further represent that they have no means of protecting their own and the lives of their families, other than self-constituted tribunals, originated and sustained by the power of an ill-constructed public opinion, and the resort to force and arms. And your petitioners represent these means of safety to be an insufficient safe-guard of life and property, and that the crimes of *theft, murder, infanticide*, etc., are increasing among them to an alarming extent; and your petitioners declare themselves unable to arrest this progress of crime and its terrible consequences without the aid of the law and tribunals to administer it.

Your petitioners therefore pray the Congress of the United States of America to establish, so soon as may be, a Territorial government in the Oregon Territory. And if reasons other than those above presented were needed to induce your honorable bodies to grant the prayer of the undersigned, your petitioners, they would be found in the value of this territory to the nation, and the alarming circumstances that portend its loss.

Your petitioners, in view of these last considerations, would represent that the English government has had a surveying squadron on the Oregon coast for the last two years, employed in making accurate surveys of all its rivers, bays and harbors; and that, recently, the said government is said to have made a grant to the Hudson's Bay Company of all lands lying between the Columbia river and Puget Sound; and that said company is actually exercising unequivocal acts of ownership over said lands thus granted, and opening extensive farms upon the same.

And your petitioners represent that these circumstances, connected with other acts of said company to the same effect, and *their declarations that the English government own and will hold, as its own soil*, that portion of Oregon Territory situated north of the Columbia river, together with the important fact that the said company are cutting and sawing into lumber, and shipping to foreign ports, vast quantities of the finest pine trees upon the navigable waters of the Columbia, have led your petitioners to apprehend that the English government do intend, at all events, to hold that portion of this territory lying north of the Columbia river.

And your petitioners represent that the said territory, north of the Columbia, is an invaluable possession to the American Union; that in and about Puget Sound are the only harbors of easy access, and commodious and safe, upon the whole coast of the territory; and that a great part of this said northern portion of the Ore-

gon Territory is rich in timber, water-power and valuable minerals. For these and other reasons your petitioners pray that Congress will establish its sovereignty over said territory.

Your petitioners would further represent that the country south of the Columbia river, and north of the Mexican line, and extending from the Pacific ocean to one hundred and twenty miles into the interior, is of unqualified beauty and fertility. Its mountains, covered with perpetual snow, pouring into the prairies around their bases transparent streams of the purest water; the white and black oak, pine, cedar and fir forests that divide the prairies into sections convenient for farming purposes; the rich mines of coal in its hills; the salt springs in its valleys; its quarries of limestone, sandstone, chalk and marble; the salmon of its rivers, and the various blessings of the delightful and healthful climate, are known to us, and impress your petitioners with the belief that this is one of the most favored portions of the globe.

Indeed the deserts of the interior have their wealth of pasturage, and their lakes, evaporating in summer, leave in their basins hundreds of bushels of the purest soda. Many other circumstances could be named, showing the importance of the territory in a national, commercial and agricultural point of view. And although your petitioners would not under value considerations of this kind, yet they beg leave especially to call the attention of Congress to their own condition as an infant colony, without military force or civil institutions to protect their lives and property and children, sanctuaries and tombs, from the hands of uncivilized and merciless savages around them. We respectfully ask for the civil institutions of the American Republic. We pray for the high privilege of American citizenship; the peaceful enjoyment of life; the right of acquiring, possessing and using property; and the universal, unrestrained pursuit of rational happiness. And for this your petitioners will ever pray.

DAVID LESLIE (and others.)

This petition will be found in the Senate Document, Twenty-sixth Congress, No. 514. Inasmuch as the population of Oregon, including children, did not exceed two hundred at this time, the prayer of the petitioners, it need hardly be said, was not granted. But it must not be supposed that the document was therefore without effect. It did its part toward opening the eyes of the people of the east and of congress to the importance and value of Oregon and toward directing public attention to the domain west of the Rocky mountains. Notwithstanding the paucity of the white people of Oregon, the various motives which impelled them thither had divided them into four classes, the Hudson's Bay Company, the Catholic clergy and their following, the Methodist missions, and the settlers. The Cath-

olics and the Company were, practically, a unit politically. The settlers favored the missions only in so far as they served the purpose of helping to settle the country, caring little about their religious influence and opposing their ambitions.

The would-be organizers of a government found their opportunity in the conditions presented by the death of Ewing Young. This audacious pioneer left considerable property and no legal representatives, and the question was what should be done with his belongings. Had he been a Hudson's Bay man or a Catholic, the company or the church would have taken care of his property. Had he been a missionary his coadjutors might have administered, but being a plain American citizen there was no functionary possessed of even a colorable right to exercise jurisdiction over his estate. In the face of this emergency, the occasion of Young's funeral, which occurred February 17th, was seized upon for attempting the organization of some kind of a government. At an impromptu meeting it was decided that a committee should perform the legislative functions and that the other officers of the new government should be a governor, a supreme judge with probate jurisdiction, three justices of the peace, three constables, three road commissioners, an attorney general, a clerk of the court and public recorder, a treasurer and two overseers of the poor. Nominations were made for all these offices and the meeting adjourned until next day, when it was hoped a large representation of the citizens of the valley would assemble at the mission house.

The time specified saw the various factions in full force at the place of meeting. A legislative committee was appointed as follows: Revs. F. N. Blanchet, Jason Lee, Gustavus Hines and Josiah L. Parish, also Messrs. D. Donpierre, M. Charlevo, Robert Moore, E. Lucier and William Johnson. No governor was chosen; the Methodists secured the judgeship and the Catholics the clerk and recorder. Had the friends of the organization been more fortunate in their choice of a chairman of the legislative committee the result of the movement might have been different, but Rev. Blanchet never called a meeting of his committee and the people who assembled on June 1st to hear and vote upon proposed laws discovered that their congregating had been in vain. Blanchet resigned. Dr. Bailey was chosen to fill the vacancy and the meeting adjourned until October. First, however, it ordered the committee to confer with Commodore Wilkes of the American squadron and John McLoughlin, chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, with regard to forming a constitution and code of laws. Wilkes considered it unnecessary and im-

politic to organize a government at that time, giving as his reasons:

First—On account of their want of right, as those wishing for laws were, in fact, a small minority of the settlers.

Second—That these were not yet necessary even by their own account.

Third—That any laws they might establish would be a poor substitute for the moral code they all now followed, and that evil doers would not be disposed to settle near a community entirely opposed to their practices.

Fourth—The great difficulty they would have in enforcing any laws, and defining the limits over which they had control, and the discord this might occasion in their small community.

Fifth—That not being the majority, and the larger portion of the population Catholics, the latter would elect officers of their party, and they would thus place themselves entirely under the control of others.

Sixth—The unfavorable impressions it would produce at home, from the belief that the missionaries had admitted that in a community brought together by themselves they had not enough of moral force to control it and prevent crime, and therefore must have recourse to a criminal code.

The friends of the movement could not deny the cogency of this reasoning, and it appears they concluded to let the matter drop. The October meeting was never held and thus the first attempt at forming a government was brought to an unsuccessful conclusion. However, the judge elected made a satisfactory disposition of the Young estate.

But the question of forming an independent or provisional government continued to agitate the public mind. During the winter of 1842-3 a lyceum was organized as Willamette Falls, now Oregon City, at which the propriety of taking steps in that direction was warmly debated. One evening the subject for discussion was, "*Resolved*, That it is expedient for the settlers on this coast to establish an independent government." McLoughlin favored the resolution and is carried. Mr. Abernethy, defeated in this debate, skillfully saved the day by introducing as the topic of the next discussion, "*Resolved*, That if the United States extends its jurisdiction over this country within four years, it will not be expedient to form an independent government." This resolution was also carried after a spirited discussion, destroying the effect of the first resolution.

Meanwhile the settlers in the vicinity of the Oregon Institute were skillfully working out a plan whereby a provisional government might be



formed. They knew the sentiment of their confederates at the Falls, the result of the deliberations at that place having been reported to them by Mr. Le Breton; they knew also that their designs would meet with opposition from both the Hudson's Bay Company and the mission people. The problem to be solved was how to accomplish their ends without stirring up an opposition which would overwhelm them at the very outset. Their solution of this problem is a lasting testimony to their astuteness and finesse.

As a result of the formation of the Willamette Cattle Company and its success in importing stock from California, almost every settler was the owner of at least a few head, and, of course, the Hudson's Bay Company and the missions also had their herds. The fact that wolves, bears and panthers were destructive to the cattle of all alike furnished one bond of common interest uniting the diverse population of Oregon, and this circumstance furnished one bond of common interest uniting the diverse population of Oregon, and this circumstance furnished the conspirators their opportunity. Their idea was that having got an object before the people upon which all could unite, they might advance from the ostensible object, protection for domestic animals to the more important, though hidden object, "preservation both for property and person." The "wolf meeting," as it is called, convened on the 2d of February, 1843, and was fully attended. It was feared that Dr. I. L. Babcock, the chairman, might suspect the main object, but in this instance he was even less astute than some others. The utmost harmony prevailed. It was moved that a committee of six should be appointed by the chair to devise a plan and report at a future meeting, to convene, it was decided, on the first Monday in March next, at 10 o'clock a. m.

After the meeting pursuant to adjournment had completed its business by organizing a campaign against wolves, bears and panthers, and adopting rules and regulations for the government of all in their united warfare upon pests, one gentleman arose and addressed the assembly, complimenting it upon the justice and propriety of the action taken for the protection of domestic animals, but, "How is it, fellow citizens," said he, "with you and me and our children and wives? Have we any organization upon which we can rely for mutual protection? Is there any power or influence in the country sufficient to protect us and all we hold dear on earth from the worse than wild beasts that threaten and occasionally destroy our cattle? Who in our midst is authorized at this moment to call us together to protect our own and the lives of our families? True, the alarm may be given, as in a recent case, and

we may run who feel alarmed, and shoot off our guns, whilst our enemy may be robbing our property, ravishing our wives and burning the houses over our defenseless families. Common sense, prudence and justice to ourselves demand that we act consistent with the principles we have commenced. We have mutually and unitedly agreed to defend and protect our cattle and domestic animals; now, fellow citizens, I submit and move the adoption of the two following resolutions, that we may have protection for our persons and our lives, as well as our cattle and herds:

"*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of taking measures for the civil and military protection of this colony.

"*Resolved*, That said committee consist of twelve persons."

If an oratorical effort is to be judged by the effect produced upon the audience, this one deserves a place among the world's masterpieces. The resolutions were carried unanimously. The committee appointed consisted of I. L. Babcock, Elijah White, James O'Neil, Robert Shortess, Robert Newell, Etienne Lucier, Joseph Gervais, Thomas Hubbard, C. McRoy, W. H. Gray, Sidney Smith and George Gay. Its first meeting was held before a month had elapsed, the place being Willamette Falls. Jason Lee and George Abertie appeared and argued against the movement as premature. When the office of governor was stricken from the list the committee unanimously decided to call another meeting on the ensuing 2d of May. W. H. Gray, in his "History of Oregon," describes this decisive occasion with such graphic power that it would be a great deprivation to the reader to fail to give it in his own language. He says:

The second of May, the day fixed by the committee of twelve to organize a settlers' government, was close at hand. The Indians had all learned that the "Bostons" were going to have a big meeting, and they also knew that the English and French were going to meet with them to oppose what the "Bostons" were going to do. The Hudson's Bay Company had drilled and trained their voters for the occasion, under Rev. F. N. Blanchet and his priests, and they were promptly on the ground in an open field near a small house, and, to the amusement of every American present, trained to vote "No" to every motion put; no matter if to carry their point they should have voted "Yes," it was "No." Le Breton had informed the committee and the Americans generally, that this would be the course pursued, according to instructions, hence our motions were made to test their knowledge of what they were doing, and we found just what we expected was the case. The

priest was not prepared for our manner of meeting them, and as the record shows, considerable confusion was existing in consequence. By this time we had counted votes. Says Le Breton, "We can risk it; let us divide and count." "I second that motion," says Gray. "Who's for a divide?" sang out old Joe Meek, as he stepped out; "all for the report of the committee and an organization follow me."

This was so sudden and unexpected that the priest and his voters did not know what to do, but every American was soon in line. Le Breton and Gray passed the line and counted fifty-two Americans and but fifty French and Hudson's Bay men. They announced the count—fifty-two for, and fifty against. "Three cheers for our side!" sang out old Joe Meek. Not one of those old veteran mountain voices was lacking in that shout for *liberty*. They were given with a will, and in a few seconds the chairman, Judge I. L. Babcock, called the meeting to order, when the priest and his band slunk away into the corners of the fences, and in a short time mounted their horses and left.

After the withdrawal of the opponents of this measure the meeting became harmonious, of course. Its minutes show that A. E. Wilson was chosen supreme judge; G. W. Le Breton, clerk of the court and recorder; J. L. Meek, sheriff; W. H. Wilson, treasurer; Messrs. Hill, Shortess, Newell, Beers, Hubbard, Gray, O'Neil, Moore and Dougherty, legislative committee; and that constables, a major and captains were also chosen. The salary of the legislative committee was fixed at \$1.25 per day, and it was instructed to prepare a code of laws to be submitted to the people at Champoege on the 5th day of July.

On the day preceding this date the anniversary of America's birth was duly celebrated, Rev. Gustavus Hines delivering the oration. Quite a number who had opposed organization at the previous meeting were present on the 5th and announced their determination to acquiesce in the acts of the majority and yield obedience to any government which might be formed, but representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company even went so far in their opposition as to address a letter to the leaders of the movement asserting their ability to defend both themselves and their political rights.

A review of the "Organic laws" adopted at this meeting would be interesting, but such is beyond the scope of our volume. Yet they were so liberal and just, so complete and comprehensive that it has been a source of surprise to students ever since that untrained mountaineers and settlers, without experience in legislative halls, could conceive a system so well adapted to the needs and conditions of the country. The pre-

amble runs: "We, the people of Oregon Territory, for purposes of mutual protection, and to secure peace and prosperity among ourselves, agree to adopt the following laws and regulations, until such time as the United States of America extend their jurisdiction over us." The two weaknesses which were soonest felt, were the result of the opposition to the creation of the office of governor and to the levying of taxes. The former difficulty was overcome by substituting in 1844, a gubernatorial executive for the triumvirate which had theretofore discharged the executive functions, and the latter by raising the necessary funds by popular subscription. In 1844, also, a legislature was substituted for the legislative committee.

Inasmuch as the first election resulted favorable to some who owed allegiance to the British government as well as to others who were citizens of the United States, the oath of office was indited as follows: "I do solemnly swear that I will support the organic laws of the provisional government of Oregon so far as the said organic laws are consistent with my duties as a citizen of the United States, or a subject of Great Britain, and faithfully demean myself in office. So help me God."

Despite the opposition to the provisional government, the diverse peoples over whom it exercised authority, and the weakness in it resulting from the spirit of compromise of its authors, it continued to exist and discharge all the necessary functions of sovereignty until on August 14th, 1848, in answer to the numerous memorials and petitions and the urgent appeals of Messrs. Thornton and Meek, congress at last decided to give Oregon a territorial form of government with all the rights and privileges usually accorded to territories of the United States. Joseph Lane, of Indiana, whose subsequent career presents so many brilliant and so many sad chapters, was appointed Territorial Governor.

The limits and province of this work preclude further narration of the history of Oregon in general. By the act of March 3, 1853, the country north of the Columbia was organized into a separate territory, bearing the name of the great father of his country. At later dates the area of Oregon was further curtailed by the formation of Montana and Idaho territories, but in 1859, notwithstanding this curtailment, the country had so far advanced in population and general development that it was admitted to the union.

The provisional system had originally divided the territory governed by its provisions into three districts. The development and settlement of the country necessitated an increase in the num-



ber from time to time and soon the name county was substituted for district. When eastern Oregon became sufficiently populous to gain recognition in the councils of the state it was organized into Wasco county, with its seat of local government at The Dalles. The discovery of gold in eastern Oregon and Idaho soon populated the

wilderness to such an extent that the inconvenience of this ponderous and unwieldy empire county began to be oppressive, and in 1862 two new counties, Umatilla and Baker, were organized. Later this was followed by the organization of other counties with which the rest of this history has to deal.









WILLIAM C LAUGHLIN



# PART II

## HISTORY OF WASCO COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### TRADITIONAL, LEGENDARY AND AUTHENTIC.

In all the noble state of Oregon, with its thirty-three counties teeming with a variety of distinctively western industries, the echoes of the hum of sawmills and of threshers mingling in a symphony of prosperity, there is no county richer in historical records than Wasco. Despite successive curtailments of her once vast territory to form other political divisions of the state, Wasco still remains one of the larger counties, with a population of more than fifteen thousand. It is bounded on the north by the state of Washington, on the east by Sherman and Wheeler, on the west by Multnomah, Clackamas and Marion, and on the south by Crook, counties.

The original Wasco county was one of the earliest settled portions of the northwest, as it was one of the earliest formed counties in Oregon. It is so styled after the tribe of Indians of the same name which, in the early days, was one of the strongest numerically and otherwise of all the tribes then scattered along the Columbia river. Of these Indians the "Century Dictionary and Cyclopaedia" says:

"Wasco (Pl., also Wascos, Wascões), a collective name for the tribes of the Upper Chinook division of North American Indians nearest The Dalles. It may have been equivalent to, or inclusive of, the Watlala. There are 288 on the Warm Springs reservation, Oregon, and 150 on the Yakima reservation, Washington."

A literal translation of the word Wasco is a horn basin, and the name was conferred upon

the tribe because of their ability displayed in the manufacture of rude basins. The following legend concerning the origin of the name is taken from an article descriptive of The Dalles published in the *West Shore*, from the pen of Mr. S. L. Brooks:

Wasco, like all our original names, has its peculiar origin. Tradition tells us that once upon a time a young man's wife died, leaving two bright, helpless little children, whose only care and succor was found in the love of their grief-stricken father; their continued cries for their forever departed mother caused the children's remaining parent to try all manner of means for the quieting of their grief; so one day he, with a heart full of sadness, while out with his little ones on a hillside for a walk, found a piece of an elk-horn, and with his flint knife cut the string from one of his moccasins and tied a broken flint to it, and after quenching his thirst at a beautiful spring of sparkling cold water (this spring is known as Wasco spring today), sat down beside it on a large rock and began pecking small holes in it, which so amused his loved ones he concluded to make three in a row, making the center one as large as a basin, which represented to them three alone in the world. His relatives, observing the devotion and attachment for these helpless ones, estranged themselves from him, as it was not in accord with their old traditions, and cut him off from their associations, which, with their barbarous habits, forced him to seek refuge away from the home of his childhood. So he took his skin robes, made them in a roll, tied up his war clubs and

spears, and set his face with his little darlings toward the Shin-ni-na-klath—mountain of the setting sun—

“So he journeyed westward, westward,  
Passed the mountains of the prairie  
To the kingdom of the west wind,”

Where he found himself in a land he called Win-quatt, because the new home was walled in by high, rocky cliffs. This is the original which we now call “The Dalles.” Such was the origin from whence sprang into existence the once powerful tribe of Indians known today as the Wascos, signifying makers of basins, or more literally, “horn basins.” This, like all other tribes that have sounded the war whoop with its savage glory, have faded and are still fading, as the paleface makes the warpath the highway for the iron horse, and his hunting ground the source from which supplies are sent abroad to marts of the world to satisfy the wants of the millions.

Before entering upon the history of early explorers who visited what is now Wasco county, or of the pioneer settlers to the new country, we purpose to give a brief history of the Indians who inhabit the locality around The Dalles of the Columbia, their mode of living, physical resources, etc.

And yet there is certainly a history that is older than even the shadowy Indian legends and traditions. It has never been written; it may never be penned. And only dim suggestions dotting a wide field of speculation are found in the faint traces left by the ancient progenitors of those Indians found by the first settlers of Oregon. Such Indians who were then on the ground never possessed the skill, aptitude and intelligence necessary to perform such work as was required to shape the delicate and beautiful arrowheads and spear points; ornaments and ingenious implements fashioned in flint, obsidian, opal and carnelian; such as have been found amid drifting sands along the banks of the Columbia river, and are offered for sale in the streets of The Dalles by modern Indians who pick up the elaborate specimens of the ornate handicraft of their pre-historic ancestors. These are in design and workmanship not unlike those of the Aztecs of Mexico and Pueblos of Arizona. Paintings on the rock cliffs in the vicinity of The Dalles, and carvings and sculptures that have been discovered, all of unquestioned antiquity, exhibiting many Aztec characteristics, indicate that at some remote period the country was occupied by a race of people far superior, intellectually, and otherwise, to the Indian of today in his normal condition. Here is a wide and profitable field for the antiquarian. While his most patient researches will, probably, never reveal a satisfac-

tory history of the peoples who at one period, aeons ago, inhabited the Columbia basin, much will doubtless be discovered that may shed light on their origin and fate. Such being the conditions confronting us, we must rest content in treating of those Indians whom the explorers and early missionaries and pioneer settlers found existing here in squalor and tribal decay in the dawn of the Nineteenth Century.

Dr. William C. McKay was an educated half-breed; a reliable writer and his words are authoritative in all that he has written concerning Indians. The following extract is from an article read by him before the Ladies' Aid Society of the Congregational church at The Dalles, Tuesday, May 18, 1869, and published in the *Mountaineer* on the 28th:

Long before the Indian had any knowledge of the white men this place (the present location of The Dalles), was called Win-quatt, signifying a place encircled or surrounded by a bold cliff of rocks. Within this circle there are many points which have significant names attached to them by the aborigines. The island now occupied by the Oregon Steam Navigation shops was called Ka-pooks. Tradition tells of a beautiful grove of iron-wood trees standing somewhere near the present site of the machine shop. It was a place much resorted to by the young folks and many tales are told respecting it. The mouth of Mill creek had the name of Will-look-it, meaning looking through an opening or gap. The mouth of Three-Mile creek was We-galth, signifying a place of danger. Tradition says the Snake Indians, inhabiting at that time Fifteen-Mile creek, Tygh valley and Des Chutes, often made raids on the Wascos here at Win-quatt and The Dalles fishery, by the way of Three Mile creek, by following it down to its mouth, and often bloody strife was the result.

The mouth of Five Mile creek was I-gal-li-matic. Tradition gives an account of a Wasco Indian being pursued by the Snakes—his hereditary enemies—and he, knowing of a pole lying across the gulf or canyon, and his only means of escape being to cross it, succeeded in walking over on the pole, hence the derivation of the name. The government, or Mission Springs, was called Amotan, meaning the Indian or wild hemp which grew in abundance at that place and was a staple article of trade. The garrison Point, Qua-qual-Chal means Squirrel Point. The spring at Logan's house, Gai-galt-whe-la-leth means Alone in Its Beauty. The mountain southeast of the Logan house, Shinni-na-kalth, means the mountain that tells of the sun's travel. The mountain back of Irvine's place, Molock Oaihut, means the Elk's trail. The rocky point west of Irvine's farm, Ethno-a-Chalk, signifies the vulture's rest. The Catholic mission, Tayas-whe-yam, means storm upon storm. Irvine's farm, or spring, Shelooks-thla-gipt, means the wolf spring. There is a long legend in connection with



this place, but it is too long to be given here. Chenoweth creek, Thlemit, means caving, or constant washing away. The mountain back of Crait's, Kat-ka-Talth, means flint mountain. Crait's Point, Thle-yap-Kanoon, means fresh water muscles. Tradition tells of a certain time and season when there was a general turn out in fishing after the muscles, when a great feast and a good time in general was had. Three Mile creek, at Mr. Whitney's, Thle-gam-Yan, means beautiful prairie.

There is a cold, living spring at The Dalles, near the fishery called the Wasco Springs. The tradition tells of a young man's wife having died, and left him with two helpless children in his charge, who gave him much trouble and great anxiety. He would often try by all manner of means to quiet their cries, but to no avail. But at last he amused them by picking three holes in a rock, the largest one being in the center. These holes in the rock are still represented at the above mentioned spring. The father becoming dissatisfied with his relatives on account of their mistreating his children, he concluded to leave them and come down and settle at Win-quatt, which soon got to be a large village. The inhabitants were known as the Wasco people, signifying the makers of basins. The literal meaning of the word Wasco is a horn basin. Some of these can still be seen at their camps, fantastically carved with certain hieroglyphics.

There is a pond in the rocks near the fishery called Te-kai-kayots—the poleway pond. On the Washington Territory side the village of Wish-Kam, opposite The Dalles fishery, was called Nech-loi-deth—stationary people that never move. Rockville, Quallachin—the spotted rock. Opposite Crate's Point there used to be a large village called Kill-ka-hat. The Klickitat mountain, opposite here, Thle-ge-neuche-teche, signifies resembling persons looking or peeping over.

I have given the names of most of the prominent points, and still there are others which I would like to give if they could be procured at present. \* \* \*

The Wasco tribe were the owners of this country, and the village of Win-quatt was their headquarters. They were considered by the early voyagers and traders as the most numerous and strongest of the bands living on the Columbia. They extended from The Dalles fishery down to the Wind mountains. Their influence with the other tribes was great; their place was the central point for all the adjacent tribes, who resorted here in the summer during the fishing seasons from all quarters for the purpose of trafficking, gambling and indulging in sports of various kinds. The Indians from the north and east brought for traffic horses, buffalo robes, pauerfleshes, furs of all descriptions, dressed skins of several qualities, ropes, dried buffalo meat, etc. The southern tribes brought Modoc, Pitt River, Chasty and California Indians—to sell as slaves—elk, deer, mountain sheep and antelope skins, dressed, dried meats, furs of all qualities, ropes, hemp, dried and prepared roots—such as looks, kouse, saweet, nonas, camas,

peyahe, guiya, semame, itallo, and wocas—all very nutritious and part of their subsistence; all kinds of berries, such as mountain whortle, blue, savies, rasp, salal, salmon and straw; currents, cherries, etc., which will keep for a long time when properly dried. The western tribes—those from the Cascades and around Vancouver, Portland, Oregon City and Sauvil's island—brought prisoners from the coast, guns, ammunition, clothing, blankets, utensils, axes, knives, traps, fish-hooks, files, tobacco and whatever else they could procure from the fur traders at Vancouver. The tribes that congregated here yearly for trading purposes and sporting in general, such as gambling, foot-races, wrestling, horse races, etc., were the Klickitats, Wana-chapams, Illepiers, Okanogans, Spokanes, Colvilles, Palouses, Walla Wallas, Yakimas, Umatillas, Long Islands, Kamilth, Dockspurs, Winwawe, Teninos, Til-chines, Tyghs, Klamaths, Cayuses, Nez Perces, Coeur d'Alenes, Pend D'Oreilles and Flatheads from above. Those from below were the Cascades, Multnomahs, Thalawelas, Clackamas and Molalas. The Wascos gave in exchange, aside from what has been enumerated, dried and pounded salmon. I could still go on and give a long account of their mode of living and passing away, but my intention was merely to show what our town was in early days while under the supervision of the Indians.

There is at the present period abundant testimony that the Indians of the days of Oregon's first settlement availed themselves of every advantage which their location gave them, invariably making exorbitant demands and charges for all privileges granted or services rendered. Quite often they deliberately robbed weak and unprotected parties. When Lewis and Clark passed through the vicinity of Wasco county accompanied by a well-armed and disciplined force, they were unmolested; five years later the half-starved and worn out company headed by Wilson P. Hunt were treated by these same savages with insolence and cruelty. Of the Wascos Washington Irving has written: "These Indians were shrewder and more intelligent than other Indians. Trade had sharpened their wits, but had not improved their honesty, for they were a community of arrant rogues and freebooters."

One of the penalties of greatness is illustrated by the Indian nation on which has been conferred the name of "Flatheads." Among the Indians of the coast and the lower Columbia only such as are of noble birth are allowed to flatten their skulls. This is accomplished by placing an infant on a board corresponding to its length and breadth; the papoose being confined in a stout sack to hold its limbs and body in one position. The head is confined with strings and lashings, which permit hardly any motion

of the head. From the top of the rack upon which the child is pinioned a small piece of board extends down nearly covering the eyes. To this strings are attached to prevent the forehead from extending beyond the eyes, giving the entire head and face a broad and flat shape. From three to four months, or longer, the native infants of the blood royal—those born in the purple—were retained in these presses to such an extent as the infants could bear, or the aspirations of the pagan parents prompt. In 1870 it was the testimony of W. H. Gray that "For the last fifteen years I have not seen a native infant promoted to these royal honors."

The narrative of the United States exploring expedition of 1841, in charge of Commander Charles Wilkes, furnishes a clear and concise account of such Indians as were then at the Cascades and The Dalles, their occupations, life methods, dress, etc., together with an excellent description of the country in their immediate vicinity. We present several excerpts from this report, published in 1845:

At the Cascades during the fishing season there are about three hundred Indians, only about one-tenth of whom are residents; they occupy three lodges; but there was formerly a large town here. Great quantities of fish are taken by them, and the manner of doing this resembles that at Willamette Falls. They also construct canals on a line parallel with the shore, with rocks and stones, for about fifty feet in length, through which the fish pass in order to avoid the strong current, and are here taken in great numbers. There are two portages here under the names of the "new" and the "old." At the first only half of the load is landed, and the boats are tracked for half a mile further, when the load is again shipped. The boats are then tracked to the old portage. A strong eddy occurs at this place, which runs in an opposite direction; and here it is necessary to land the whole of the cargo; after which the empty boats are again tracked three-quarters of a mile beyond.

To a stranger unacquainted with the navigation of this river the management of these boatmen becomes a source of wonder; for it is surprising how they can succeed in surmounting such rapids at all, as the Cascades. The mode of transporting the goods, and the facilities with which they do it, are equally novel. The load is secured on the back of a voyageur by a band which passes around the forehead and under and over the bale; he squats down, adjusts his load, and rises with ninety pounds on his back; another places ninety pounds more on the top, and off he trots, half bent, to the end of the portage. One of the gentlemen of the company informed me that he had seen a voyageur carry six packages of ninety pounds each (540 pounds) on his back; but it was for a wager, and the distance was

not more than 100 yards. The voyageurs in general have not the appearance of being very strong men. At these portages the Indians assist for a small present of tobacco. \* \* \*

A short distance above the Cascades they passed the locality of the sunken forest, which was at that time entirely submerged. Mr. Dayton on his return visited the place, and the water had fallen so much as to expose the stumps to view. They were of pine and quite rotten, so much so that they broke when they were taken hold of. He is of the opinion that the point on which the pine forest stands has been undermined by the great currents during the freshets; and that it has sunk bodily down until the trees were entirely submerged. The whole mass appears to be so matted together by the roots as to prevent their separation. Changes by the same undermining process were observed to be going on continually in other parts of the river. On the 30th of June they had a favorable wind, but it blew so hard that they were obliged to reef their sail, and afterward found the waves and wind too heavy for them to run without great danger; they, in consequence, put on shore to wait until it abated. In these forty miles of the river it usually blows a gale from the westward; in the summer time almost daily. In the evening they reached within seven miles of The Dalles, and four below the mission. Here the roar of the water at The Dalles was heard distinctly.

The country had now assumed a different aspect; the trees began to decrease in number, and the land to look dry and burned up. \* \* \* The diversity of dress among the men was greater than even in the crowds of natives I have described as seen in the Polynesian Islands; but they lack the decency and care of their persons which the islanders exhibit. The women, also, go nearly naked, for they wear little else than what may be termed a breech-cloth of buckskin. Some have a part of a blanket. The children go entirely naked; the boys wear nothing but a small string around the body. It is only necessary to say that some forty or fifty live in a temporary hut, 20 by 12 feet in size, constructed of poles, mats and cedar bark, to convey an idea of their civilization.

The men are engaged in fishing and do nothing else. On the women falls all the work of skinning, cleaning and drying the fish for their winter stores. So soon as the fish are caught they are laid for a few hours on the rocks, in the hot sun, which permits the skins to be taken off with greater ease; the flesh is then stripped off the bones, mashed and pounded as fine as possible; it is then spread out on mats and placed upon frames to dry in the sun and wind, which effectually cures it. Indeed, it is said that meat of any kind cured in this climate never become putrid. Three or four days are sufficient to dry a large matful, four inches deep. The cured fish is then pounded into a large basket, which will contain about eighty pounds; put up in this way, if kept dry, it will keep for three years. During the fishing



season the Indians live entirely on the heads, hearts and offal of the salmon, which they string on sticks and roast over a small fire.

The fishing here is much after the manner of that at Willamette Falls, except that there is no necessity for planks to stand on, as there are greater conveniences at The Dalles for pursuing this fishery. They use hooks and spears attached to long poles; both the hook and the spear are made to unship readily, and are attached to the pole by a line four or five feet below its upper end. If the hook were made permanently fast to the end of the pole it would be likely to break, and the large fish would be much more difficult to take. The Indians are seen standing along the walls of the canal in great numbers, fishing, and it is not uncommon for them to take twenty or twenty-five salmon in an hour. When the river is at its greatest height the water in the canals is about three feet below the top of the bank.

The Dalles is one of the most remarkable places upon the Columbia. The river is here compressed into a narrow channel, three hundred feet wide, and half a mile long; the walls are perpendicular, flat on the top, and composed of basalt; the river forms an elbow, being situated in an amphitheatre extending several miles to the northwest and closed in by a high basaltic wall. From appearances one is led to conclude that in former times the river made a straight course over the whole; but having the channel deeper, is now confined within the present limits. Mr. Dayton on inquiring of an old Indian, through Ogden, learned that in the time of his forefathers they went straight up in their canoes. \* \* \*

The river falls about fifty feet in the distance of two miles, and the greatest rise between high and low water mark is sixty-two feet. This great rise is caused by the accumulation of water in the river above, which is dammed by this narrow pass, and is constantly increasing until it backs the waters, and overflows many low grounds and islands above. The tremendous roar arising from the rushing of the river through this outlet, with the many whirlpools and eddies which it causes, may be more readily imagined than described. \* \* \* The number of Indians within The Dalles mission is reckoned at about two thousand; in but few of these, however, has any symptom of reform shown itself. They frequent the three great salmon fisheries of the Columbia, The Dalles, Cascades and Chutes, and a few were found at a salmon fishery about twenty-five miles up the Des Chutes river. The season for fishing salmon, which is the chief article of food, in this country, lasts during five months, from May to September. The country also furnishes quantities of berries, nuts, roots and game, consisting of bear, elk and deer; but owing to the improvidence of the natives they are, notwithstanding this ample supply of articles of food, oftentimes on the verge of starvation.

After the fishing and trading season is over, they retire to their villages, and pass the rest of the year in inactivity, consuming the food supplied by the labors of

the preceding summer, and as the season for fishing comes around they again resort to the fisheries. This is the ordinary course of life among these Indians. \* \* \*

The country about The Dalles is broken and the missionaries report that this is the case for some miles around. There are, however, also some plains and table lands which are considered very valuable, being well watered with springs and small streams; excellent for grazing, and well supplied with timber—oak and pine. The soil varies in quality and portions of it are very rich. Garden vegetables succeed, but require irrigation. Potatoes also must be watered, by which mode of culture they succeed well. Corn and peas can be raised in sufficient quantities. Wheat produces about twenty-five bushels to the acre; this is not, however, on the best land. They sow in October and March, and harvest begins toward the end of June.

The climate is considered healthful; the atmosphere is dry, and there are no dews. From May till November little rain falls, but in winter they have much rain and snow. The cold is seldom great, although during the winter preceding our arrival the thermometer fell to —18 degrees Fahrenheit. The greatest heat experienced in summer was 100 degrees in the shade; but even after the hottest days the nights are cool and pleasant.

During the early '60's traces of what might now be termed a pre-historic race, well-defined traces of aboriginal occupancy, were easily discernable in the country round and about The Dallas and throughout Wasco county. To the unexperienced eye these signs are without significance today. Well nigh gone forever are the rude implements, grotesque carvings, the far-reaching trails, stone mounds and unsymmetric paintings upon basaltic bluff-walls. In the '60's these deep-worn parallel paths mentioned, those primitive thoroughfares along which traveled Indians on their annual trips between winter abodes and the great fisheries above The Dalles, were entirely free from the intricate mesh of farm and field; no obstructive fences, rail or wire, barred their way. Humming their legendary ballads or singing their low, rude melodies of motherhood, dusky princesses followed each a tall, stoical chieftain or warrior brave, in the same pathway trod by their ancestors centuries ago.

When on these periodical fishing expeditions Indians were invariably accompanied by a drove of parti-colored "cayuses"; returning these animals were loaded with heavy packs of dried salmon. Trails were worn deep into the arable soil by these horses driven loose. To the earlier settlers these trails became of great service while on their way to town. And even after the first primitive official roadways were established Oregon pioneers continued the use of these highways. It was along one of these aboriginal trails

leading in from the Tygh that a detail from the travelworn expedition of Meek rolled into The Dalles making their last encampment under the overhanging boughs of a lone pine tree which formerly stood on the farm owned, in 1889, by Mr. John Southwell, on Eight Mile creek, ten miles south of The Dalles. Sixteen years ago traces of this now forgotten roadway were yet to be found. To W. S. Campbell, in 1889, Hugh McNary, a member of the luckless Meek party, pointed out the old road and the campground. He told graphically of the subsequent fruitless search for the "blue bucket" diggings, and he related many stirring incidents of those days that "tried men's souls." Mr. McNary settled in the vicinity of the campground, where for a number of years he continued to reside, and was for a number of years identified with the pioneer freighting venture of Boise, Canyon City and other interior points.

It was, indeed, a populous, dusky nation that, long years ago, inhabited the little sequestered valleys along the mountain streams, some of which are to-day known as Three, Five, Eight and Fifteen Mile creeks, on the south; Mill and Chenoweth on the west; Five and Eight really being the lower portion of Fifteen Mile. The first bunch-grass sod of the Inland Empire—at least in a large portion of it—was broken not one hundred yards from Meek's last camp on Eight Mile. At that time the circular depressions—not unlike miniature circus rings long abandoned by the sawdust troupe—where formerly stood the picturesque tepees of the Wascos were encountered; the plow-point dulled on the round broiling stones in the long forgotten hearths. Often the deadly arrow-head, fashioned from flint, was picked up, curiously inspected, or perhaps, taken to the hardy settler's cabin and placed among his rude and strangely assorted bric-a-brac. Here, when the summer sun shone brightly, in the long-ago, and the light, fleecy clouds floated lazily athwart the azure sky, the tribal youths rounded up their fleetest steeds and tested their endurance before matching them against the champions of rival bands. And under the pine the hides of deer and shaggy coats of bear were beaten by strong-armed squaws until the finest of buckskins and most luxurious of robes were made for their lords and masters.

The frames of their wickiups were alder poles; the roofs were cedar bark brought down from near the sources of the streams. As evidence of this naked trunks still stand there, musty and old, among the firs and hackmetacks of the swamps. Of this locality Mr. W. S. Campbell wrote in the *Times-Mountaineer*, January 1, 1889:

Once, when engaged in the exploration of a cedar swamp near the head of Five Mile, we were startled by suddenly beholding the counterpart of an Indian woman, natural as life, almost, standing in the bog alone, the very picture of desertion and rigidity. Though on closer inspection it proved to be but a partially decayed stump, at the proper distance the likeness was wonderful, indeed. And, as we came away, she still seemed to be looking toward the coming night in the east with the same hopeless attitude of desertion, making us half believe we were turning our back on a stricken being whom cruel fate had decreed to remain in solitude to the end of time.

The well-known stone figures of the Indian woman and child, to be seen from the deck of the Cascades boat as she runs near the Oregon shore a few miles below The Dalles, may be more enduring, but never more life-like than the wooden image of the swamp mentioned. Odd, it is, the number of singularly truthful statues formed by chance that are to be found in this vicinity. Near Mr. Sherar's toll bridge, on the left-hand side of the canyon, up which the Grass Valley road winds and turns toward its destination, half way up the canyon and hillside as well, is the stone figure of another Indian woman, sitting with her elbows on her knees and her averted face clasped in her hands as though weary, weary, weary, long weary! And still further up the gorge, on the opposite hillside, the majestic figure of a noble chieftain stands out in bold relief against the eastern sky, perfect in attitude and outline, even to the regal war bonnet, once so familiar to the first settlers.

In the days gone by Mount Hood was the center of a vast natural park, wherein the choicest game and the most delicious wild fruits were plentiful. Agile-limbed hunters, armed with bows and arrows, stealthily searched sylvan dells and brought to bay the monarchs of the forest beneath the very shadow of the grand old mountain. Now the timbered slopes are desolated by the roving bands of sheep which are driven there for pasturages every summer.

Beginning with the year 1838 Rev. Daniel Lee passed a number of years as a missionary at The Dalles, the mission which Dr. Marcus Whitman, a short time previous to his assassination, purchased. From a work entitled "Ten Years in Oregon," by Rev. D. Lee and J. H. Frost, published in 1844, we make the following extracts:

The nights among The Dalles Indians were spent in singing and dancing, and thier carousals could be heard a mile. One, and then another of the medicine men, would open his house for dance, where it was generally kept up five nights in succession; men, women and children engaged in the chant, while a man, a woman, or both, danced on a large elk skin spread down on one side of the fire that blazed in the center of the group, keeping time to the loud-measured knocking of a long



pole suspended horizontally, and struck endwise against a white cedar board—the dancer jumping and invoking his "tam-an-a-was," or familiar spirit, until exhausted he falls as one dead, by the overpowering influence of his "familiar."

To arouse him from this deep slumber required the skill of a medicine man, or "mesmeriser," who, going around him, peeps and mutters, and whoops, and hoots at his toes, fingers and ears, and wakes his tam-an-a-was; when he shudders, groans, opens his eyes and lives again. With these dancers the feat of fire-eating is also connected. The writer going one night to witness a dance was told that a medicine man present could eat fire; at first he seemed not a little ashamed, and denied he could do it. "Let me see you eat fire," said the writer; "you dare not do it; you can not do it." This was calling his courage and power into question before many who had seen him devour the blazing torch, as they believed, again and again. This was too much; his reputation was in danger, and his friends were urgent, confident that the doubter would be convinced.

"Al-ta-nan-ich! Now see the doctor eat fire!"

Having a bundle of small sticks of wood about two inches in diameter, and several inches long, he lighted one end, and while it blazed well, thrust it into his mouth, instantly closing his lips and extinguishing the flames. At this a smile of triumph rested on every face.

"Give me a bundle of sticks," said the writer.

The sticks being given were lighted and put into the hands of an Indian who was near. "Now, see, all of you! He, only keeping the wind away from it, made it go out. He does not eat it. Putting my hands around this will do the same; there, it is out, you see. My hands did not eat it; only shut the air out. Fire can not live without wind."

All were mute. Speaking to the doctor, he said:

"You deceive the people."

"Oh, now-it-kah, certainly," he replied. The people appeared to be convinced; but probably thinking the writer was a very great medicine man, being more than a match for the fire-eater.

Formerly it was a prevailing custom for the medicine men at the dancing festivals to lacerate their flesh with sharp *sontes*, or knives, making deep cuts, and while the blood was gushing out, scoop it up in their hands to drink it and appease their blood-thirsty tam-an-a-was that raged within. Probably it was pretended by these deceivers that their "familiar" delighted in blood in order to inspire the poor dupes of their black art with an abiding dread of their displeasure, who could command the service of such malicious agents. The limbs and bodies of many exhibit scars which originated in this diabolical practice.

During the winter a circumstance came under the writer's notice, which may be related here, which is in keeping with the known character of The Dalles Indians since the whites first knew them. Several Indians from Wisham called one day at the mission, and being left

alone in the room where they used to sit to converse, or came to get medicine, one of them when an opportunity served went into an adjoining room and found a market under his blanket for two shirts and a vest, on which he and his party soon left, having lost their inclination to remain there any longer. The next Sabbath he came to meeting wearing the vest which he carefully covered with his blanket, so that it was not seen until service closed, when he forgot to keep it hidden, and thus the thief revealed himself and proved that previous suspicions were well founded. The vest and one of the shirts only were recovered.

Difficulties often arise about property on the decease of relatives. A case of this kind took place at The Dalles station this winter. Tah-lac-cow-it, the Indian mentioned before, was living there and at work for the mission. He occupied a small house with his family, consisting of his wife and her mother, which house belonged to the mission. After a time his wife, who had long been a consumptive, died. The writer was present at the time, and was engaged in prayer when her spirit took its flight. As he arose the watchful mother caught with her eye the last gasp, and was instantly overwhelmed with loud and frantic grief. When the burial and mourning had ended the brother of the deceased began to annoy the bereft husband about the property, and made his visits so frequent and urged his unreasonable claims so madly that a quarrel ensued and a battle of pulling hair, and after this a strife to wrench an axe from each other's grasp, that one might have it to fight the other to some purpose. At this stage of the affray the writer entered the little house where they were, seized the weapon and wrested it from them; and then laying hold of the aggressor's long hair, showed him the way out into the yard in a hurry, and there the war ended. It is seldom that their engagements can be depended on. One was paid for ten deer skins, and when he brought them five were poor ones; and besides this cheat he wanted to get other property worth at least half the skins. Agree to give one a shirt for his services, and when he has done he will often want a vest or half a dozen small presents. \* \* \*

Before the revival among the Indians at The Dalles, and in the vicinity, which took place in the fall and winter of 1839 and 1840, and which in order of time has its place here, is treated of, let me introduce the reader to a more particular acquaintance with the Indians in these parts and with their character. Ten miles above the station at the shoots are two villages, Tekin and Wiam. These are Walla Wallas. At the long narrows on the north side is Wisham. Here we first met with the Chinooks. Next, three miles below, is Ka-clas-ko, near which the mission houses stand (improperly called Wasco-pum). Ten miles you come to Clat-a-cut on the north side. Fifteen miles further down is Kle-miak-sac and Kow-il-a-mow-an. Three miles more Ne-nooth-tect, then Scal-talpe and Wah-he at the head of the

Cascades. Besides on the north side of the river, a short distance inland, were the Chick-atat Indians, and on the south, twenty-five miles, the village of Til-han-ne, inhabited by the Walla Wallas. The villages named along the river from The Dalles down to The Cascades are the winter residences of many who pass their summer at or near the other of these fisheries. All these number less than 2,000 of all ages. From The Dalles Indians the Kinse used formerly to take an annual tribute of salmon, alleging that the fishery belonged to them. Whether or not their claims were well-founded, their superior power in war kept their stipendiaries in abject submission. These exactions were formerly more rigorous than now; at present they are concealed under the show of traffic. They buy at their own price, compelling them to sell even their own stock of provisions so as to have little left to subsist on themselves. Another cause, nearly as oppressive, which occurs almost every year, and makes a draft on their salmon stores, is the aggression of some of their poorer neighbors of the nearer inland tribes. These came to the fisheries after the end of the salmon season, while the fishermen are gone into the mountains to gather their yearly stock of berries, and rob their salmon caches. These are cellars which they dig in the sand where they deposit with much care and secrecy the fruits of their summer's toil and their winter's hope. Thus pillaged, every returning spring finds many of them in abject want. Formerly they had wars with the Clam-aths and the Zwan-hi-ooks, who inhabit the country far to the south and southeast. Some of the former tribe they hold in slavery.

Many years ago the rich hunting ground of the Willamette valley attracted the Kinse thither in chase of deer. On their return they were waylaid in the wilderness, when within about twenty-five miles of The Dalles, by a party of the Chinook race residing between this place and the Cascades, and nearly, if not entirely, cut off. This bloody conduct soon brought a war party of the Kinse upon the aggressors, when a battle ensued, and the avengers of their brothers' blood were conquerors.

A disposition to take every advantage of white men in their power by force or fraud, has been more manifest in the Indians here than in any other part of the territory; from the first introduction of the traders among them. Such was their determination to plunder that for many years the Hudson's Bay Company was compelled to pass them with a large force, and restrain them by the dread of their arms. So late as the year 1826, as Mr. McLeod, a gentleman of the company, and Mr. Douglas, the naturalist, were passing there, they manifested hostile intentions. Mr. McLeod, being apprised of his danger, ordered his men to put their boats into the water, on which the Indians interfered, and as Mr. McLeod was pushing one of them away from the boat, another drew a bow to shoot him. Mr. Douglas, seeing this, uncovered his piece and aimed it at the Indian.

At this moment a Kinse chief and three of his young men arrived, and set the matter at rest. When one of these Indians is detected in stealing, or with stolen property, and it is restored or taken from him, it is often the case among themselves that the thief receives some article of less value for which he has the boldness to stipulate with the owner of the stolen property. \* \* \*

Let the reader now be introduced to the most influential persons among this people. These are the "medicine men," or conjurers, who can, it is believed, set the evil spirit of disease at defiance; cast it out where it has dared to enter, and make it seize with an unyielding, deadly grasp the object of their displeasure. The people believe that they hold intercourse with spirits; that they can see the disease, which is some extraneous thing, as a small shell, or a pipe, or a piece of tobacco, or some other material substance which they (the doctors) describe. It is firmly believed that they can send a bad "tam-an-a-was" into a person and make him die, unless it can be cast out by some other "medicine man." If a threat is made, or it is intimated by one of them that a certain person will not live long, no sooner does he hear of it than he is alarmed and feels himself a dead man. For their services they are paid in advance, and often their demands are high, and their practice is lucrative. When their patients die they restore the fees. This is necessary for their own security, for otherwise they might be charged with having caused his death, which would render them marks of revenge. If one of the order is his rival or enemy, and he wishes the obstacle to his own advancement removed, the affirmation that he caused the death of some person will probably be followed by his death by the relatives of the deceased. Several deaths from this cause took place at The Dalles the first year after the station was occupied, and this is a common occurrence among many of the surrounding tribes. Sometimes it happens that the doctor takes all the patient has, not leaving a dying man his last, perhaps his only garment or covering. A case of this kind occurred at The Dalles. A young man was in consumption and was in the writer's care. He was frightened away to the doctor by some one who saw he had a shirt and trousers, shoes and a light blanket, which he had received in part from me; and it was not long before he had stripped him of the whole, and then left him to die, or hastened his death. The poor man had no friends and the doctor was safe.

During the years 1839 and 1840 considerable religious excitement prevailed among the Wascos in the vicinity of The Dalles. It permeated nearly the whole tribe, and about a thousand of them professed to be converted, were baptized and received into the Christian church. But in 1850 such of these converts as were then alive had, nearly all, relapsed into their former state. Their religion, according to Mr. G. Hines, appeared to be more of the head than of the heart.



May 4, 1843, Mr. Hines and Dr. White came to the house of a Mr. Brewer, at The Dalles, where they found assembled about twenty Indians. And these savages were congregated there for a purpose, which was subsequently revealed. At the time Dr. White was in the vicinity, the previous winter, he had prevailed on the Indians to organize themselves into a kind of civil government. One high chief and three subordinates had been elected; laws had been promulgated and the penalties for transgression of the same were whippings, more or less severe, according to the character of the crime or misdemeanor committed. In the enforcement of these laws the chiefs had found much difficulty. Taken altogether this whole scheme of government devised by the well-meaning Dr. White appears to have been most chimerical, visionary and impracticable. The chiefs said that on punishing some of the recalcitrant Indians, according to the "white man's law," they had resisted strenuously, even to the point of the knife.

And now these chiefs who had been appointed through the influence of Dr. White, and upon whom rested the responsibility of executing the laws, were desirous that the new "government" should continue, but too evidently solely because it placed the "governed" under their absolute control and gave them the power to regulate all their intercourse with the whites and with other Indian tribes. But there were others, and influential men, too, who, not being in office, revolted against the corporeal punishment, and boldly desired to be informed what particular benefit this whipping system might confer on them. These men ingeniously said that they were willing it should continue provided they were to receive blankets, shirts and trousers as a reward for being whipped. No modern politician of the Twentieth Century ever sought more diligently for "graft" than did these Wasco Indians of 1840. They said they had been whipped a good many times, but had received nothing for it; it had done them no good. Should this unsatisfactory condition of "government" continue it was all (cultus) good for nothing, and they earnestly desired to do away with the entire system.

Dr. White replied that he and Mr. Hines could not then be detained to adjust any pending difficulties; that they were going farther into the interior, and were in something of a hurry, and that on his return he would endeavor to oil the wheels of government, but not exactly in the manner proposed, bestowing bribes on the whippers by the whippers. There would be no pay coming to them for being flogged whenever they deserved it. The assembled Indians laughed heartily and good-naturedly dispersed, but from

that day the backbone of self-government, according to Dr. White's idea, was broken.

In 1850 the Indian villages at The Dalles were separated. One was clustered around the Catholic mission; the other was in the vicinity of Nathan Olney's store. Mrs. Elizabeth Lord, writing of early times, says: "Caskilla lived near the store, and Mark, his brother, at the mission. Both were chiefs, though Caskilla was higher in authority. He was a fine type of Indian, tall, straight, dignified and an interesting talker. Mark was fat and coarse."

C. W. Denton, who was one of the pioneers of Wasco county and who took an active part in the Indian wars, has written as follows concerning the different tribes of Indians and their chiefs at the time of the first white settlements in the early '50's:

The Indians were very numerous and powerful. The following are the names of the tribes, their chiefs and locations; Indian Chenowith was chief of the Cascade Falls Indians; Old Colwash of the Dog River and White Salmon Indians; Caskilla of the Indians at The Dalles and in the vicinity; Stock Whitley of the Des Chutes (or Won Woyas). At one time Cimetestas was their chief. Stock Whitley, at the time of our earliest recollection was quite a youngster, and to give an idea of his manly qualities, I will relate a little incident. During the summer of 1857 a party of Des Chutes Indians visited the garrison (at The Dalles). As their first thought is of something to eat, they turned their steps to the house of the only family in the place and asked for bread, which was given them. The man of the house had been lying across the bed, reading, but now stepped out to look at the horses. The noble Stock Whitley gracefully reclined his fat body in the place vacated, and after arranging the pillows to suit his august head, picked up the book and seemed to be deeply engrossed in its pages, while he munched a crust of bread. The lady of the house who sat sewing, viewed these proceedings with disgust. Seizing a slipper which lay beside her she gave his majesty a blow which sent the crust flying into the yard. The savage with a yell and a bound landed beside it. He picked up the bread, vowing that he would be revenged. He went at once to the Indian agent (a specimen of wax work) with his complaint and said she must be sent away immediately. The agent gave him some "taffy" and half a plug of tobacco to overlook the insult, which he readily did.

Yoice was chief of the John Days and renegades; Camiackan of the Yakimas, Simcoes and Klickitats (some of the most powerful tribes in the northwest); Simowe and White Owl of the Cayuses and Umatillas; Peo-Peo-Mox-Mox of the Walla Wallas; Snow-hollow, of the Priest Rapids and White Bluffs Indians; Lawer and Nez Perce Dick, of the Nez Percés; Wa-wa-wa, of

the Snake tribes on the Weiser and Payette; Mowhigh, of the Malheurs; Paulina, of the Ochocos and those on the upper John Day; Winnemucca, of the Piutes (whose principal hunting grounds then were within the limits of what is now the state of Nevada).

I wish to say, in justice to the Wasco Indians, that as a tribe they never have taken up arms against the whites, but a few renegades have at times joined the hostiles. While they, nominally, have always had a chief, since the return of Billy Chinook in 1851 from his visit to the eastern states and California, with John C. Fremont, he has controlled the Indians more than any chief. He, being an intelligent and honest Indian, was worthy of the confidence the tribe placed in him.

To this favorable comment on the character of Billy Chinook Mrs. Elizabeth Lord adds the following testimony:

"In H. K. Hines' latest work he speaks of William Hendry. I had known Billy Chinook since 1851 and had never heard of him as anything else, so I was very much amused, but that, I suppose, was his Methodist name. He had introduced himself to father as Billy Chinook when he arrived at The Dalles in 1851, as we supposed returning from his trip east with Fremont. He came by way of California, bringing a California Indian wife, and quite a large band of Texas and Mexican cattle. He moved into a cabin across Mill creek from where we then lived. He was as good and honest a man as could be found anywhere. Father always had a warm place in his heart for Billy. He removed with the other Indians to the Warm Springs reservation and ended his days there."

Of the Hudson's Bay Company's post at The Dalles there is only meagre information concerning details available. Certain it is, however, that this gigantic fur trust and syndicate of speculative English capitalists established a post, or "factory" at this point in 1820, and that James Birnie, a Scotchman and native of Aberdeen, was in charge of the same. Dr. William McKay, an authority on Indian and Hudson's Bay Company history, states conclusively that such a post was established in the year mentioned. But it remained in existence only a short time and cut no important figure in the history of the territory to which this history is confined. It is, today, problematical if ever a building intended for permanency was erected.

In the early days of the Nineteenth Century perigrinating traders of the Hudson's Bay and American companies, with headquarters at Astoria, frequently passed the falls of the Columbia and mention of the place occurs at intervals in the journals of these companies. It is true that at this period (1820) the Hudson's Bay

Company was intent upon extending its trade and territorial sovereignty throughout the country east of the Northwest Coast. Therefore it would have been natural for them to project a post, fort or stockade at The Dalles, really a most eligible location. Still, the place was isolated; Indian tribes were hostile, and it is quite probable that the post, temporarily located, was soon abandoned. It is known, however, that the canny Scotchman, Birnie, subsequently had charge of Fort George, Astoria, and, also, Fort Simpson. James Birnie, who has been designated the "first inhabitant of The Dalles," died at Cathlamet, December 21, 1864, aged sixty-nine years.

From 1844 to 1846 the increase of immigration, all of which trended in the direction of the Willamette settlement, and the terrors inspired by rafting their *lares et penates* down the Columbia from The Dalles, led a few of the more enterprising pioneers to seek for a more feasible route over the mountains. The result was the "Barlow Road," connecting eastern and western Oregon. In 1847 this highway was declared open to travelers. A large proportion of the 7,000 emigrants of that year, being more accustomed to land, than water travel, preferred to risk the hardships of logs and canyons to the dangerous and treacherous currents of the Columbia. At that period the superior qualities of Wasco soil had been tested neither by scientific analysis or practical agricultural experiment. Here the pioneer, with his eyes fixed on the seductive valley of the Willamette, of which most attractive tales had floated eastward on the wings of rumor, saw no value in the meadows and bunch grass hillsides of Wasco save to feed his starving stock that they might be able to cross the last great divide separating him from the Willamette. The beautiful valleys of Wasco, with their pure streams, had no names to the pioneer; to him they simply indicated so many miles less to travel. Thus the names Three Mile, Five Mile, Eight Mile, and Fifteen Mile creeks, referred to the distance from The Dalles to the crossing of those streams now historic in the annals of Wasco county, on the road across the Cascades. From the year of the opening of the Barlow road, 1847, the valley of "Fifteen Mile creek" became famous as a resting place to the emigrant. Its wild hay gave strength to many a foot-sore horse and ox that, otherwise, would never have passed their declining years in Oregon.

It was in 1845 that the first effort was made to open a road over the Cascade mountains, near the base of Mount Hood, on the south side. It was the freely expressed sentiment of S. K. Barlow that "God never made a mountain without some place for man to go over it, or under it."



Assured by this philosophical reflection Mr. Barlow, with eighteen men and women, besides children, struck out from The Dalles with thirteen wagons, sixteen yoke of cattle and seven horses. December 23d the party emerged from the mountains and arrived at Foster's farm—the welcome haven of later emigrants. The wagons had been abandoned—cached on the summit of the divide. Those accompanying Barlow and his family were William Rector, J. C. Caplinger and Mr. Gessner, and their respective wives; John and William Bacon. Subsequently Rector returned to The Dalles. The following season this road, or trail, was cut through. So steep was it on the western passes that it was necessary to lower wagons by ropes passed around stout trunks of trees. Only a few years since some of these trees still bore the marks of the cords and chains that cut through their bark. This was the last stage of the all-wagon route to the Willamette, and was in constant use by later arrivals. Of this commendable enterprise Mr. S. L. Brooks has written:

Previous to the building of the Barlow road in 1847 the immigrants, after reaching The Dalles, proceeded by boat down the Columbia river to the Willamette valley. Their route through eastern Oregon to The Dalles was via the emigrant road. This highway entered the present confines of the state through the Blue Mountains. It passed through Pendleton, crossed the Umatilla river above the mouth of Butter creek, then followed a southwestern course to Willow creek, crossing that stream near the present station of Cecils; thence west across the present Gilliam county to Rock creek; followed Rock creek and crossed the John Day river below the mouth of Rock creek; thence it crossed Sherman county, passing through what is now the town of Wasco, to the mouth of the Des Chutes river; crossed that stream at the mouth and followed the Columbia to The Dalles.

The Barlow road extended south from The Dalles to Fifteen Mile Crossing (Dufur); thence to Tygh valley; thence south and west, keeping to the north of White river, to the pass through the Cascades, between Mounts Hood and Wilson, and thence to Oregon City and other points in the Willamette.

In its issue of January 1, 1898, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

"The Klinger family, consisting of father, mother and six children, were among the first to cross the Cascades on the Barlow road, which was completed that year (1847), and *en route* cooked of their scant supply of rice (which with a smaller allowance of bread comprised their sole provisions) on the spot where Dufur now stands. The year 1847 was a hard one on the emigrants to Oregon; 7,000 is the estimate of those who

started; hundreds died on the road, and were buried between the wagon tracks that the savages might not find and dig up the bodies, and hundreds that reached eastern Oregon were in a destitute and starving condition. For instance, one of the Klinger party traded a shirt for a salmon at Tygh valley, and was so starved that he ate so much that it killed him."

In the introductory chapters of this volume we have related the incidents of the Indian war of 1847-8; the aftermath of the horrible Whitman massacre at Waiilatpu. It is not our intention to here repeat the story. But there are certain details of that campaign which come directly into the warp and woof of this history of Wasco county and these should, consequently, be noted. In 1847, after the massacre, Oregon volunteers took the field determined to punish the treacherous redskins guilty of the inhuman enormity perpetrated at the Whitman mission. General Gilliam promptly proceeded to the front with his command. In the course of this campaign in the Walla Walla country the old mission where is now The Dalles was converted into barracks; a military depot and base of supplies during the entire war extending over a period of eight months. Of the Oregon City volunteers Captain H. A. G. Lee was in command. They were stationed at The Dalles post until the death of General Gilliam, when Lee assumed command of operations against the hostiles. But the discovery of the gold fields of California in the spring of 1848 so greatly demoralized this little army that the soldiers could not be induced to remain in the field, and again the country fell into the hands of the war party who held sway until 1850.

During the occupancy by the troops of the old mission building at Wasco-pum (The Dalles)—the place was known first as Wasco-pum; later as Fort Lee, in honor of its commander. In April, 1848, we find Captain H. J. G. Maxon commanding, and in August Lieutenant A. T. Rogers. Following is the resolution passed by the legislative assembly of the Oregon Territorial government:

"That the governor is hereby required to raise, arm and equip a company of riflemen, not to exceed fifty men with their captain and subaltern officers, and dispatch them forthwith to occupy the mission station at The Dalles, on the Columbia river, and to hold the same until reinforcements can arrive at that point or other means be taken as the government may think desirable."

These are the names of the volunteers, in the field and at the mission: Joseph B. Proctor, H. A. G. Lee, J. S. Rinearson, Thomas Purvis, J. Magoon, C. Richardson, J. E. Ross, Isaac Wal-

gamoults, John G. Gibson, B. B. Rogers, Benjamin Bratton, Samuel K. Barlow, William Berry, John Bolton, Henry W. Coe, William Buckman, S. A. Jackson, Jacob Witchey, John Fleming, A. C. Little, A. J. Thomas, George Westby, Edward Robson, Andrew Wise, D. Averson, J. H. McMillen, John C. Danford, W. M. Carpenter, Lucius Marsh, Joel McKee, H. Levalley, J. W. Morgan, O. Tupper, R. S. Tupper, C. H. Davendorf, John Hiner, C. W. Savage, G. H. Bosworth, Jacob Johnson, Stephen Cummings, George Weston.

These men organized themselves into a company and selected their officers as follows:

Captain, H. A. G. Lee; first lieutenant, J. Magoon; second lieutenant, J. E. Ross; commissary, C. H. Davendorf; surgeon, W. M. Carpenter, M. D.; first sergeant, J. S. Rinearson; second sergeant, W. Savage; third sergeant, William Berry; first corporal, Stephen Cummings; second corporal, J. H. McMillen.

The following letter was written by Major H. A. G. Lee to Governor Abernethy, of Oregon, December 26, 1847, shortly after his arrival at The Dalles (then known as Wasco-pum):

To Governor Abernethy: Sir—I reached this place on the evening of the 21st instant, with ten men, including Mr. Hinman (who had been in charge of the mission at Wasco-pum), whom I met on his way to Wallamet at Wind River Mountain, thirty miles below. The boats being wind-bound, and hearing from Mr. Hinman that a party of the Cayuses and river Indians had been down and driven off some horses from the mission, and that he had left with his family soon after, thinking it unsafe to remain longer, I was induced to lead the few men that were with me (for we had been separated by the wind and could not get together), and press to this place by land, with all dispatch, to save the houses from destruction; and I am very happy to inform you that we have arrived just in time, and that all is now safe. The natives immediately about this place are friendly and hailed our arrival with much joy. Seletsa professes friendship, but I shall keep an eye on him; his men have been killing cattle, and I suspect with his consent, though he promises to make them pay for them. We have been collecting the cattle and placing them below in order to stop the slaughtering that has been carried on above. We have not yet learned the amount of mischief done at this place, but are getting things under way quite as well as I could have anticipated. Mr. Hinman has been of great service to me here;

he leaves today to join his family whom he left on the river \* \* \* While writing the above one horse which had been stolen from the immigrants has been brought in, and others are reported on the way. I think most of the property stolen near this place will be returned; that above Des Chutes will probably be contended for. The Indians about this place are evidently terrified, and I shall avail myself of that fact, as far as possible, in furthering the object of our trip. I have no fears of an attack on this place, yet I shall be as vigilant as though an attack were certain. The boats which were wind-bound eight days arrived this morning all safe and well.

I remain your most obedient, humbled servant,

H. A. G. LEE.

The forces under General Gilliam were rapidly mobilized and on January 12, 1848, some of them left Portland, arriving at The Dalles on the 23d. This force numbered fifty men. On the 25th the remainder of the command came in, making a total force of about two hundred and fifty soldiers. Previous to the arrival of Gilliam, Captain Lee engaged in a light skirmish with the Des Chutes Indians, capturing a number of horses which proved serviceable as riding animals. These Indians, it was said, had been urged on by the Cayuses and Lee was sent forward to find them. He came up with them and a sharp skirmish resulted. At night this fact was reported to Gilliam by a scout.

The following day, with about thirty men, Gilliam moved forward and found the hostiles in force on the hills above a point described as Meek's Crossing. On the morning of the 30th Gilliam ordered an attack. The Indians were quickly dislodged, and abandoned their horses, some forty of which were collected; also a few cattle. The only loss inflicted upon the volunteers was by some Cayuses who attacked the exposed camp, killing two soldiers, Packwood and Jackson, who were guarding the horses. Finally the Des Chutes Indians were induced to give up the struggle, and they made a truce with the commissioner, saying that they had been forced into the difficulty through fear of the Cayuses. A forward movement was then commenced by Gilliam, February 15th, and subsequently the war was carried on in the northern country, now the state of Washington. Only a few soldiers remained at The Dalles post during the whole campaign.







The Dalles Hospital



## CHAPTER II

### PASSING EVENTS—1805 TO 1853.

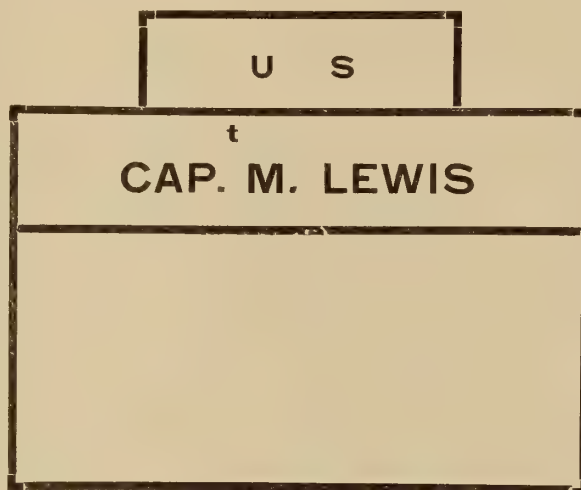
While these lines are being penned the city of Portland, Oregon, is making elaborate arrangements for the opening, June 1, 1905, of the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition, commemorative of the enterprise and daring of these two famous explorers, whose thrilling adventures, daring exploits and wonderful executive ability are thrown into bold relief in the history of the United States. In the opening chapters of this work a synopsis of the motive, plans and execution of their arduous labors has been given. It is only as their command impinged upon the history of Wasco county that we now have to deal.

Just one hundred years ago the county at present embraced within the boundaries of Wasco county was first visited by white men of whom there is authoritative data. We find the earliest mention of the localities of which this volume treats in the journals of that party, "first across the continent," while on their exploring expedition of 1805. They then went into camp at the mouth of Mill creek, where now stands a city known as The Dalles, at once the metropolis and capital of Wasco county. And here they found the Indian village of Win-quatt, the chief town of the Wasco Indians. Of these explorers' first view of The Dalles of the Columbia, and the course of their voyage through this section of the Territory, a full account is given in Chapter II, Part I, of this volume.

It should be recorded to the credit of the natives of these then unbroken wilds that among the multitude of Indians encountered by Lewis and Clark they found none unfriendly. They even persuaded the Nez Perce guides to visit the village below the great falls of Celilo, which at first the guides were unwilling to do, as they were at that time enemies. But a peace was arranged and no one was molested. Lewis and Clark reached Celilo October 22d, and the Cascades November 1, 1805.

In 1892 there was found in an Indian grave near The Dalles a most curious and interesting

relic of the Lewis and Clark expedition. It is supposed to be a branding iron owned by Captain Clark, and used by him for the purpose of branding the property belonging to the expedition. We here produce a representation of the same:



A few years since Mr. George H. Himes, assistant secretary of the Oregon Historical Society, addressed to the *Morning Oregonian*, published at Portland, a letter giving a short account of its discovery, and also accompanying his communication with the iron relic itself. The letter states:

To the Editor: A very unique and interesting relic was discovered by the writer at Hood river a few weeks ago, in the possession of Mr. W. R. Winans. Mr. Winans found it in an Indian grave, on an island in the Columbia river, three and one-half miles above The Dalles, in 1892, after a freshet. It was attached to parts of a human skeleton, presumably of an Indian. It is thought to be a branding iron belonging to the Lewis and Clark exploring expedition of 1804-6, as indicated by the lettering, "U. S. Capt. M. Lewis," Captain Lewis having been the leader of that Jeffersonian expansionist expedition.

The space below the lettering is one and one-quarter inches deep, and was used, doubtless, to hold movable iron letters or lines, as the construction of the iron indicates that there were thumb-screws at each end to hold such letters or lines rigidly in place. The implement was probably used to mark the "parfleche," or rawhide bags used by the explorers to pack their stores in, and also to mark their camping places; and perhaps, too, it may have been burned into thin pieces of wood and distributed among Indians from time to time.

The brand was constructed on lines of strength, rather than beauty, although the iron lettering evinces much skill on the part of the maker, notwithstanding the ravages of time since it was made, and it weighs two and three-eighths pounds. The purpose of its use as above set forth is purely conjecture, and in the absence of better information is as good a theory as can be set up. The implement belongs to Mr. Winans, who has kindly placed it in the custody of the Oregon Historical Society for safe keeping.

GEORGE H. HIMES,

Assistant Secretary.

The denominational missions at The Dalles have proved important factors in the early development of this country. The pioneer attempt to establish a mission in this vicinity was made by a party comprising P. C. Pambrun, of the Hudson's Bay post at Walla Walla, Dr. Marcus Whitman, H. H. Spalding and W. H. Gray. The last three, it should be remarked, were the only ones deeply interested in the mission project. This was in 1836. They did not then locate at the Dalles, but proceeded up the Columbia river and established the Whitman mission at Waiilatpu, then in the territory now comprising the state of Washington. Of this venture W. H. Gray in his "History of Oregon" says:

"Our mission party, with Captain Pambrun, his two boats loaded, two-thirds of the goods for the mission, on their way up the Columbia river, arrived all safe at The Dalles. Gray took a decided stand in favor of the first location at that point on account of its accessibility and the general inclination of all the Indians in the country to gather at these salmon fisheries; Spalding and Pambrun opposed; Whitman was undecided; Pambrun would not wait to give time to explore nor assist in getting horses for the doctor and Gray to look at the country in view of a location."

The second and successful attempt was made in 1838. The Dalles was considered a most promising field for missionary effort, and it was determined by the members of the Oregon Mission Board to begin a new station at that place, about eighty miles above Fort Vancouver. Accordingly Revs. Daniel Lee and H. K. W. Perkins were appointed to proceed there for that purpose.

In March, 1901, Mr. H. K. Hines, in an impressive address said:

We are assembled today, my friends, on a historic spot to commemorate an important event in the thrilling story of Old Oregon. Sixty-three years ago (1838), on the 22d day of this present month of March, Rev. Daniel Lee and Rev. H. K. W. Perkins, who had been selected for that service by Rev. Jason Lee, superintendent of the missions of the Methodist Episcopal church among the Indians of Oregon, arrived at this place, then known as "Wasco-pum," and on the Sunday following formally opened their mission among the Indians. The tribe of Indians then resident here was known as the Wascos. When Jason Lee, accompanied by Daniel Lee, had entered the country, in September, 1834, the first missionaries, by two full years to enter the vast region west of the Rocky mountains, his statesmanlike mind had selected this as the proper place for the establishment of a mission east of the Cascade mountains. On arriving at the Willamette valley it was evident to him that that was the point for the central station for his missionary work, and it was accordingly located among the Calapooia Indians, near where the capital of Oregon now stands. The force of the mission was so small that it was not possible to occupy more than one point at the beginning, but it was the full and avowed purpose of Mr. Lee to occupy this place whenever enlargement could be undertaken. That time did not come until the spring of 1838 when, as before indicated, that purpose was put into execution, and the persons appointed to carry it into effect.

At the Walamet station the missionaries embarked, March 14th, in two canoes, with a small store of supplies. They passed down the river and then ascended the Columbia, arriving at their destination Wednesday, March 22d. Mr. Perkins had left his wife at the central mission in the Willamette valley. Early in April, with the assistance of Indians, they had so far completed a log building for a residence, that Mr. Perkins returned to the Willamette for his wife. Mr. Lee remained on the ground carrying forward the work. In May Mr. Perkins returned with his wife; affairs at the new mission settled down into regular routine work.

A valuable spring of water was found three miles below the narrows and one-half mile from the shore of the river. The land was rich; there was a plentiful supply of timber, oak and pine, and an elevated and pleasant location for a house. Hilly and broken was the background and thinly wooded. It was on this favored spot that a house was begun and completed.

Meantime Rev. Jason Lee, on his way to the United States, arrived on the scene. He was ac-



accompanied by Mr. Edwards and another gentleman, Mr. Ewing, of Missouri, W. M. Brooks and Thomas Adams, two Indian boys of the Chinook tribe who had been attending the mission school at the Walamet station. And they were there with an object. It was to secure additional facilities to more extensively carry on missionary work in the Oregon territory. April 9th Jason Lee hired horses of the Indians and, with those who accompanied him, set out for Walla Walla. There he intended to purchase horses needed to make the tour of the mountains. This was on the same day that Mr. Perkins left in a canoe for the Walamet station for his wife. On his return his family occupied the new house long before it was roofed. During the ensuing year a number of trips were made to the Walamet and Vancouver for supplies. Another journey was made to Walla Walla after horses; another overland to the Walamet station to procure cattle.

Meetings with the Indians were commenced immediately following the arrival of these missionaries. They were addressed through the services of an interpreter in the "jargon," now termed "Chinook," an important medium of communication with all tribes. This *patois* was developed through the necessities of traffic between the whites and the natives; it embraces some English, some French and many Indian words, Chinook, Walla Walla and those of other tribes. These religious meetings were held among the oaks or under a pine tree. Scattered stones afforded seats for some; others squatted upon the bare ground. An American named Anderson, who had been hired by the year, supplied lumber for the mission, overseeing the natives. Farming utensils were required for the ensuing spring; also bridles, collars, traces and full equipment for the horses, all of which were made at the mission. The scriptures were read and expounded to the Indians morning and evening. Sabbath services were continued; the attendance increased.

In the spring of 1839 about twenty acres of land were sowed and planted. One field was worked on shares by Indians, who assisted in fencing and plowing it. Returns were small as the ground was new, and a portion of these were stolen. Discouragements like these, combined with the plentitude of salmon, roots and berries, rather disgusted the savages with agricultural pursuits—the vaunted fruits of husbandry were treated as a joke. Still, the soil being irrigated from the spring, a few garden vegetables and a fine crop of potatoes were secured the first season. Some of the potatoes were stolen by the Indians. Another house was under way and, nearing completion; it was utilized for meeting

purposes during the winter. Writing in 1901 of this colony Mr. H. K. Hines said:

The appointment of Messrs. Daniel Lee and Perkins was, in itself, a most judicious one. Daniel Lee was the nephew of the superintendent, and had been his chosen companion in his journey across the plains, four years before. He was a plain, practical man, of solid rather than brilliant gifts, of undoubted integrity, and well calculated to gain and hold a strong influence over the minds of the Indians. His early life had familiarized him with toil and schooled him to brave and determined deeds. Mr. Perkins was a younger man, well educated and trained in the higher amenities of the best New England life. While Lee's piety was of that practical, business kind that passes, properly, for so much with the plain toiling multitudes around us, that of Perkins was rather of that lofty, mystical character that appeals so strongly to the cultured and sentimental. His spirituality was intense. While in some respects these men were the opposite of each other, they were, also, the complements of each other in such a work as they were to undertake at this place.

In June, 1840, this mission at The Dalles was reinforced by the arrival of Dr. J. L. Babcock, H. B. Brewer and J. H. Frost and families, and Mrs. Daniel Lee, who was formerly Miss Maria T. Ware. This outpost of civilization was maintained by the Methodists for a trifle less than ten years. Rev. Daniel Lee continued as superintendent of the mission until 1844 when he left for the United States accompanied by his wife. Lee was succeeded by Rev. George Gary. The latter remained in charge until 1847. That year Rev. William Roberts assumed control. For nearly an entire decade the Methodist mission constituted the sole settlement of white people at The Dalles; it was the first permanent settlement made. This was during the period when the territory was claimed by both England and the United States, as has been shown in our chapter on "The Oregon Controversy" in Part I, of this work. It was a project dear to the hearts of Lee and his associates, particularly Dr. Whitman, to hold the country for the United States. These missionaries, while disseminating the truth of the Gospel among the Indians, did not overlook the value of the country to our government; in fact they fully realized it long before the politicians at Washington awoke to the significance of the real worth of the Inland Empire. The Dalles was the key to the Northwest Coast. Lee realized this fact. His best efforts were thrown forward to establish a permanent American settlement.

The Methodists transferred the mission to Dr. Marcus Whitman in August, 1847. Whitman was a propagandist of the Presbyterian Mis-

sionary Society; better known as the American Board. To Whitman and his associates The Dalles was an important station. They were at this time doing the greater portion of the missionary work east of the Cascade mountains. In the Willamette valley the Methodists found a religious field large enough to occupy all their talents and forces. At the period of the transfer it was mutually understood that the missionary work would be continued on such general lines as were then followed throughout the northwest. After the transfer Whitman returned to Waiilatpu leaving The Dalles station in charge of his nephew, Perrin B. Whitman, at that time a youth seventeen years of age. Until December, 1847, the latter remained in charge. Then he received news of the massacre at Whitman's Waiilatpu mission, and fled down the Columbia leaving the buildings in charge of some friendly Wascos. Soon after the houses were occupied by a military company in command of Captain H. A. G. Lee. It was never used subsequently as a missionary station.

Throughout the entire field of Indian regeneration at The Dalles, during the winter of 1839-40, a wave of religious enthusiasm swept forward. This revival was under charge of Revs. Lee and Perkins. Business was laid aside; the largest rooms were crowded; great congregations assembled in the open air. The culmination of this revival came at a camp-meeting held near the mission house early in April, 1840. The place where the camp meeting was held was a point about six miles below The Dalles and three miles from the mission house. The place was called by the Indians Cow-e-laps. This point was in the vicinity of the Geo. Snipes brick residence below town. Nearly 1,200 Indians were in attendance, many of whom made a profession of religion; one hundred and fifty were baptized; four or five hundred partook of the sacrament. Of this awakening Mr. H. K. Hines says: "I believe they were mostly sincere, and their expressions real. Notwithstanding within ten years the Indians were dispersed and the mission itself given up, the causes are easy to find outside of the oft asserted superficiality of the work itself."

In October, 1840, Mr. Jason Lee visited the mission and another camp meeting was held. This was attended by not one-third or one-fourth as many as at the spring meeting.

Rev. J. S. Griffin, in the winter of 1839, attempted to pass the Salmon river mountains to Payette river, for the purpose of establishing a mission among the Snake Indians. He failed and went into the Willamette valley as a settler. While at The Dalles, as related by W. H. Gray, in his "History of Oregon," these three clergymen suc-

ceeded "in converting, as they supposed, a large number of Indians. While this Indian revival was in progress the writer had occasion to visit Vancouver. On his way he called on the missionaries at The Dalles and, in speaking of the revival among the Indians we remarked that, in our opinion, most of the religious professions of the natives were from *selfish motives*. Mr. Perkins thought not; he named one Indian that, he felt certain, was really converted, if there ever was a true conversion. In a short time Daniel Lee, his associate, came in and remarked, 'What kind of a proposition do you think ———, (naming Mr. Perkins' truly converted Indian) has made to me?' Perkins replied: 'Perhaps he will perform the work we wished him to do.' 'No,' says Lee, 'he says he *will pray a whole year if I will give him a shirt and a capote [coat]*.' This fact shows that the natives who were supposed to be converted to Christianity were making these professions to gain presents from the missionaries."

On the other hand we have the following testimony of Dr. McLoughlin, given to Rev. Jason Lee: "Before you came and began your missionary work here, we had to guard every boatload that passed The Dalles by forty armed men. Now our boats come and go alone and unguarded with safety."

Concerning this mission, and its condition in 1841 we have some reliable and unbiased testimony. In the summer of that year a United States exploring expedition under command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N., made a trip up the Columbia river, accompanied by Peter Ogden, chief factor for the northern district of the Hudson's Bay Company. The following in regard to the mission is taken from the report of Commander Wilkes, published in 1845. It gives an accurate idea of the mission as it was at that time, as well as the surroundings:

In the morning they were again on their route and reached Little river, from which the station of the Methodist mission is three-fourths of a mile distant. Here they were met by Mr. Perkins, who was waiting for his letters and some packages of goods which the brigade had brought. Mr. Drayton accompanied Mr. Perkins to the mission, while the brigade moved on towards The Dalles. Mr. Daniel Lee, the principal of the mission, was found near the house, reaping his wheat.

At this station there were three families, those of the Rev. Mr. Lee, Mr. Perkins and a lay member, who is a farmer. The reception of Mr. Drayton was exceedingly kind. The mission consists of two log and board houses, hewn, sawed and built by themselves, with a small barn and several outhouses. The build-



ings are situated on high ground, among scattered oaks, and immediately in the rear is an extensive wood of oaks and pines with numerous sharp and jagged knolls and obelisk-looking pillars of conglomerate, interspersed among basaltic rocks; in front is an alluvial plane, having a gradual descent toward the river, and extending to the right and left. This contains about two thousand acres of good land, well supplied with springs, with Little river, and other smaller streams passing through it. The soil is of decomposed conglomerate and in places shows a deep black loam. Around this tract the land is high, devoid of moisture, and covered with basaltic rocks or sand.

They here raise wheat and potatoes by irrigation; the latter grow in great perfection and wheat yields twenty to thirty bushels to the acre. They had just gathered a crop of two hundred bushels from land which they irrigate by means of several fine streams near their houses. They might raise much more if they were disposed. The summers here are much hotter than at Vancouver and consequently drier, the spring rains cease here earlier and the people harvest in June. There are only a few Indians residing near the mission during the winter, and these are a very miserable set. They live in holes in the ground, not unlike clay ovens, in order to keep warm. They are too lazy to cut wood for their fires. The number that visit The Dalles during the fishing season is about fifteen hundred; these are from all the country round, and are generally the outlawed of the different villages. The missionaries complain much of the insolent behavior and of their thieving habits, both of the visitors and those who reside permanently at the falls. They are, therefore, very desirous of having a few settlers near, that they may have some protection from this annoyance, as they are frequently under apprehension that their lives may be taken.

It is not to be expected that the missionaries could be able to make much progress with such a set, and they, of course, feel somewhat discouraged, though they have succeeded in obtaining a moral influence over a few. The missionaries have been stationed at The Dalles since 1838. The primary object of this mission is to give the gospel to the Indians; next to teach them such arts of civilization as shall enable them to improve their condition, and by degrees to become an enlightened community. There are many difficulties that the missionary has to contend with, in first coming among these people, none of which are greater than the want of knowledge of their true character. The missionaries, after a full opportunity of knowing these Indians, consider covetousness as their prevailing sin, which is exhibited in lying, dishonest traffic, gambling and horse-racing. Of the latter they are extremely fond, and are continually desirous of engaging in it. This sport frequently produces contentions, which often end in bloodshed. Stealing prevails to an alarming extent; scarcely anything that can be removed is safe. The

missionaries have several times had their houses broken open, and their property more or less damaged. The stealing of horses in particular is very common, but after being broken down the animals are sometimes returned. There are but few chiefs to whom an appeal for redress can be made, and they can exercise but little control over such a lawless crew. Those who gather here are generally the very worst of the tribes around.

This is an extract from a decision of the United States District Court in the case of Dalles City and others against the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal church, for the possession of The Dalles townsite, handed down December 3, 1879:

In regard to the abandonment of the mission:

It is claimed by the defendant that in August, 1847, it agreed to turn over the missionary station at The Dalles with the improvements thereon to Marcus Whitman, the agent of the American Board of Commissioners for foreign missions, and then engaged as a lay missionary of said board at a place called Waiilatpu, about one hundred and forty miles, east, northeast of The Dalles, upon the understanding that said board would maintain a mission there among the Indians, and that said Whitman would pay \$600 for certain personal property belonging to the mission; that in pursuance of said agreement said Whitman gave the defendant a draft upon said board for said \$600, and the defendant's agents and missionaries between September 1 and 10, 1847, surrendered the station to said Whitman; that owing to the death of said Whitman on November 29, 1847, said agreement was canceled in 1849, by the surrender of said draft to the agent of said board and the "retransfer" of said station to the defendant, who thereupon resumed control of the same.

\* \* \* Defendant substantially admits that from the delivery of said station to Whitman as aforesaid it never actually occupied the same for mission purposes or otherwise, and claims that it was prevented from so doing by the danger from Indian hostilities growing out of what was known as the Cayuse war.

This decision, in effect, denied the claims of the missionaries, and sustained the contention of the city of The Dalles.

At the conclusion of the Indian war of 1847-8, culminating in the subjugation of the Cayuse tribe and other northern hostiles, another mission was established at, or near, The Dalles. This was by the Catholic church. May 16, 1848, they formally began their work which, at this point, has been uninterrupted until the present day.

Rev. L. Rosseau was the first father in charge, and in fact the actual founder of the mission. Father Rosseau crossed the plains with Rev. A.

M. A. Blanchet, Bishop of Walla Walla, and others of their order late in 1847. They established missions in various parts of the country. Father Rosseau, an Italian, was an eloquent and impressive preacher, possessing great personal magnetism and he had much influence with the Indians. The mission was established near the Catholic cemetery, west of the city.

Father Rosseau was succeeded by Father Mesplie, in 1851, under whose supervision the mission buildings were erected. This mission, which has proved an important factor in the growth and development of the town, has become a flourishing society with handsome structures.

John Peter Mesplie, a brother of Father Mesplie, was an early worker at the mission. He came direct from France to the Catholic mission at The Dalles. From that time he remained a resident of Wasco county, until his death, January 22, 1905. At the time of his decease he was a pioneer of pioneers, having made his home in the county for fifty-two years. Writing in *The Dalles Times* of March 2, 1881, "An Early Settler" says:

\* \* \* The Catholic mission was here in 1850 and I think it had ben here some time before; for soon after that date, the priest in charge told a friend of ours that he was discouraged and should leave; as he had worked to instill sentiments of religion in the minds of the Indians, and yet, when he asked them to perform the slightest religious duty, they invariably asked, "What will you pay me?" And this reminds us of an incident: A party attended the church one Sunday morning, and were quite highly entertained by hearing the priest preach to the Indians in Chinook, telling them Bible stories—among others the ascension of Elijah—*Copa Lah-alie illehee copa piah chick-chick copa. yaka*—well, very highly dressed, trying to make them understand by these miracles the magnitude of the power of God. But he had to pay them to believe these things, so the good father left, and was replaced by Father Mesplie.

In 1851 the mission building was burned down, but was immediately rebuilt, as before, of logs. Father Mesplie built the old frame church which stands at the Catholic cemetery, as well as the St. Peter's edifice in town.

The Catholic mission, as originally built, consisted of two log cabins, one the church and the other the home of the priest. The frame building built by Father Mesplie was put up in the late fifties and was near the old site. It supported a belfry and was a much more pretentious building than the log structures that had preceded it.

Before continuing the story of the early settlement of Wasco county let us consider the occu-

pancy of the country around The Dalles by military forces; the building of Fort Dalles and establishment of the military reservation. In 1849 the rifle regiment recruited in Missouri for service in Oregon, completed their journey overland, and tarried a short time at The Dalles on their route to Vancouver. These troops were barefoot and scarcely able to walk; their horses too weak to carry them. Remaining here a short period to recuperate they then extended their journey down the Columbia. Their means of conveyance were three Makinaw boats, one yawl, four canoes and one whaleboat. A raft was also constructed to carry four or five tons. This was loaded with goods, eight men being on board to navigate the awkward craft. Attempting to run the treacherous Cascades six of the crew were drowned; according to the *Spectator*, of October 18, 1849. A portion of this command with wagons, teams and riding horses, crossed the Cascade mountains *via* the Mount Hood road, losing nearly three-fourths of their exhausted horses on the way. The total loss on this disastrous journey amounted to forty-five wagons, one ambulance, thirty horses and two hundred and thirty-five mules.

May 13, 1850, Colonel Loring dispatched Major Tucker from Vancouver with two companies of this rifle regiment to establish a supply post at The Dalles. The officers detailed for this duty were Captain Clairborne and Lieutenants Lindsay, May and Ervine, and Surgeon C. H. Smith. These companies located the present site of the military garrison at The Dalles; their tents were pitched under some trees near a sand bed. Four sides of one of the trees were blazed and branded "U. S." This represented the center of the military reservation, five miles each way; thus warning everybody within a radius of ten miles to "keep off the grass"—which they didn't do to any apparent extent.

In 1851 the rifle regiment was ordered to California. Therefore the two companies at The Dalles were relieved by two companies of the First Artillery, commanded by Lieutenant Woods. In the fall of 1852 two companies, K. and I, of the famous Fourth United States Infantry arrived, in command of Captain Benjamin Alvord, and relieved the artillery. He was accompanied by Captain Montgomery, chief quartermaster. These troops came *via* the Isthmus of Darien. Major Rains and Captain Mallony subsequently relieved them, and the former made two separate surveys of the reservation under authority of the United States government. Major Granville O. Haller and Quartermaster Forsythe relieved Rains and Mallony. In the spring of 1853 the reservation, which until that



time had been ten miles square, was ordered cut down to five, thus affording an opportunity to settlers to occupy lands nearer the post. The following is from the Wasco County Abstract Index:

In the summer of 1853 Lieutenant Montgomery, then at Fort Dalles, commenced to survey a military reservation, "not exceeding 640 acres," in accordance with section 9 of act of congress of February 14, 1850. Montgomery commenced at the lower end of Washington street, about 150 feet north of Main street, and ran one mile southerly (south 32 degrees, 30 minutes w), thence westerly one mile; northerly one mile; then to beginning, thus making a reservation one mile square. But this survey was never approved, if ever sent on to Washington.

In 1854 Major Rains, being in command at Fort Dalles, disapproved of Montgomery's survey, as he wanted the reservation to take in Mill creek, and also wanted to throw out a piece of ground on which settlers might establish a town and trading post.

\* \* \* In 1854 Rains, in laying out his reservation, abandoned Montgomery's beginning point, and started his survey at a large rock at the mouth of Mill creek, and running southerly to Sugar Loaf rock, thus leaving the triangular piece of land known as Dalles City at the east of his survey and thus lying between the east line of the Rains reservation and the west boundary line of Bigelow's claim taken with reference to the Montgomery survey. This was for the purpose of establishing a town under the townsite act just extended to Oregon under act of congress of July 17, 1854, being the original act of May 23, 1844.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lord, in her book, "Reminiscences of Eastern Oregon," has the following to say of the garrison at The Dalles, as it was upon the arrival of the Laughlin family, October 4, 1850:

"The only houses in the garrison at that time were the long, low barracks with six or eight rooms used for so many years as officers' quarters \* \* \* and the commissary and guard house which was more like an outdoor cellar than anything else I can think of, the upper part being of logs. The soldiers were in tents until after the mill was built and sawed lumber could be procured. Over one hundred civilians, immigrants, were employed during the winter to build the mill and quarters for the men; a barn for the horses and cottage for the commanding officer."

The original garrison buildings were erected in 1850, and remained in about the same condition until the arrival of Captain Jordan, in 1856. This military officer was quite luxurious in his tastes—considerably of a sabarite—and he ex-

pended large sums of the government's money in the erection in 1858, of showy and ornate houses and in laying out elaborate grounds and lawns. The Dalles *Chronicle* lately said:

In recent dispatches was announced the death of Captain Thomas Jordan, at one time in the regular army, and later in the Confederate service. Captain Jordan was stationed at The Dalles at the time the military post was there, and his death has caused a friend of the *Chronicle* to write the following reminiscent article which will be of interest to those who wish to learn of the early history of The Dalles:

The death of Captain Jordan should be of more than passing interest to us in this vicinity, he having been quartermaster at the post of Fort Dalles during the erection of the buildings which succeeded the first log huts put up. It was he who sowed over the bluff around the government spring the seed of white clover, the sods of which have helped to start many a lawn in our city, and some of which still flourish where they have not been extirpated by the spade of improvement.

Along with this, the horses of the cavalry regiment turned the sward of the native grass growing on their exercise ground into a desert which increases yearly. But this was not the fault of Captain Jordan, nor was he to blame for the charge of extravagant expenditure which was often brought against him. It is not easy to build well and inexpensively when carpenters are paid ten dollars a day in gold and when planing mills are not, but every stroke in the construction has to be made by the strong hand of the builder unaided by mechanical invention. It is not easy to build posts for frontier protection, as Fort Dalles was built, and at the same time take advantage of the cheapening facilities of densely populated cities.

Captain Jordan had fine taste in building, and Uncle Sam is supposed to have a long purse, and so it was that we boasted of as picturesque a collection of officers' quarters as could be found the world over. The customary tradition of "two rooms and kitchen" received its usual generous interpretation in army quarters. A room is but a room, though it may be subdivided by any number of sliding doors, and any portion of the upper stories, the upper angle of which is cut off by the roof to ever so small a degree, does not count. It will be long before our city has another \$100,000 building in its residence quarters. We had our little pride in the commandant's house. It went out in a blaze of glory. But one of Captain Jordan's buildings is still standing, called, we believe, the Captain's quarters.

The buildings are about through with their usefulness; the builder is at rest; the parade ground is cut up into town lots, and grows roses and chrysanthemums. We do not forget that he raised his hand against

the government; but we would "be to his virtues very kind," and remember his faithfulness wherein he was faithful.

In her entertaining reminiscences Mrs. Lord says:

"In March, 1851, the rifle regiment was ordered away. At this time the headquarters for the military for the northwest was at Oregon City, but the part of the regiment which had gone through the preceding year had lost a great many from desertion, as the men were simply wild to go to the recently discovered gold mines in California. Officers had pursued and returned seventy in one bunch, but many others had eluded them and were never heard of, probably perishing, either from starvation or being murdered by Indians. For this reason the government made The Dalles a stopping place for the late portion (those of the rifle regiment who came west in 1850), because of its not being so easy to desert. Their leaving threw the two hundred men out of employment (those who were engaged in putting up the garrison buildings), as the buildings which had been completed were ample for the company of sixteen privates, two non-commissioned officers and one lieutenant, who were to take their place. Consequently there was a grand exodus of both soldiers and civilians, leaving quite a number of cabins vacant, although some of the people for different reasons did not make haste to leave."

Major Granville O. Haller was stationed at Fort Dalles from 1853 to 1856. From this point, and under command of Major Haller, was the campaign of 1855 carried on against the hostile Yakima Indians. In May, 1855, Colonel Lawrence Kip, U. S. A., paid a visit to the post on his way to Walla Walla to participate in the great council which established the white race in full possession of eastern Oregon. In his journal he has this to say of the post at The Dalles:

"This post possesses none of the outward attractions of scenery which distinguished that of Vancouver. Its principal recommendation is its healthfulness. The buildings are badly arranged, having been planned and erected years ago by the mounted rifles when they were stationed in Oregon. The officers' quarters are on the top of a hill and the barracks for the men some distance further down, as if the officers intended to get as far from them as possible. There is a want of compactness, as there is no stockade—nothing in the shape of a fortification; in case of an outbreak by any of the hostile tribes of Indians, the post might easily be surprised. At this time two companies of the Fourth Infantry were stationed there under command of Major Rains."

In September, 1904, The Dalles was revisited by Mr. Louis Scholl, who at that time was making his home in Walla Walla. So early as 1856 Mr. Scholl came to The Dalles with Captain Jordan, and was the architect who prepared the plans for the buildings erected by that officer for garrison purposes. At one time an idea obtained that the lumber for these edifices was brought around the Horn. Mr. Scholl is authority for the statement that it was sawed at the mills on Fifteen Mile, at Mosier, on the site of the Urquhart place, on Mill creek, where stood a mill owned by Scholl & Noble, and, also, at the government mill. At the period of Mr. Scholl's visit, in 1904, the local Sorosis at The Dalles was fitting up a museum in the old garrison building, and he presented to the ladies a number of interesting relics of pioneer days; a lamp, an old dictionary used by Captain Allen, and presented to him by his clerk, Mr. Inman; an old ledger once used in W. D. Bigelow's store, and the original plans of the garrison buildings. It is needless to say that these valuable relics were greatly appreciated. May 1, 1904, a dispatch from The Dalles recorded the following:

Through the efforts of the Sorosis Club, of this city, a recent act of congress has been passed by which one of the last remaining buildings of old Fort Dalles has come into the hands of the Oregon Historical Society for the purpose of preserving it as a landmark and relic of the pioneer settlement of this historic spot, with which some of our country's most famous soldiers and historians were identified.

Although now falling into decay and rapidly meeting the same fate of rack and ruin which has overtaken the other old barracks, the building is still in a reasonable state of preservation, its present condition evidencing the excellent workmanship, material and care used in its construction.

The house, which was built in 1858, was one of the row of officers' quarters, and was originally intended for the residence of the post surgeon. Its finishing lumber, window cases, mantle pieces, stair rails, window panes, etc., were brought around Cape Horn from New York, its dimension lumber and rough material being sawed out at the two government saw mills on Mill creek; one at the falls near the old Catholic mission; the other four miles up the stream.

This latter statement appears to contradict that of Mr. Scholl. When we consider the immense cost of these buildings, we are forced to the conclusion that Mr. Scholl is correct and that, with the exception of the window glass mentioned, the various finishing materials were the result of the handicraft of the workman employed at The Dalles on these once ornate edifices.



The chimneys were worked out of the sandstone quarries east of the fort, all the work being done by the soldiers of the post, with what little help could be secured from itinerant workmen picked up as they came and went on their way to the Willamette valley. Under the direction of Captain Thomas Jordan, the buildings were commenced, Louis Scholl, of Walla Walla, drafting the designs and architectural models; Rev. P. S. Knight, of Salem, and Colonel N. H. Gates, now deceased, of this city, both being employed in their erection.

Standing on the highest point of the old garrison enclosure in the southeast corner of the post, the old house faces northward across the abandoned parade ground and commands a magnificent view of the Columbia and its valley from the sharp turn in the river above the city to the gorge below Crate's Point. Although the history of its early occupancy is somewhat conflicting, Captain Black, of Company G, Ninth United States Infantry, who came with his company to the fort in 1852, was probably its first tenant.

According to the subsequent survey of The Dalles City, the old house occupies a peculiar location, being situated on the intersection of four city lots and directly across an alley. As the land upon which it is located was included in the bill donating it to the Historical Society, its old age will probably never be disturbed by the encroachment of modern homes, which have now almost taken possession of the old military reservation.

In years past the question of preserving this old building has been agitated without especial effort or result, until April, 1903, when Register J. P. Lucas, of The Dalles Land Office, at the request of the local board of the Woman's Federation of Clubs, took up the matter with the secretary of the interior with a view of securing the building to this society. In response to this correspondence and upon his representation of the dilapidated condition of the house, the local land officers were authorized by the secretary to sell the building, which had previously been appraised at a value of \$1,100, for the sum of \$100, if sold without the ground on which it stood, or for \$140 including the site. This amount not being available in the local club, a conference was had with the officers of the

Historical Society, at which it was determined to request our delegation in congress to secure the passage of a bill prepared by that society donating the property to their corporation. \* \* \* With proper repairs this landmark can be made to last for many years to come, the sole survivor of this once famous fort, where passing immigrants and settlers could look for military protection in the upper Columbia country.

A picture of this historic edifice will be found in this work. An idea of the expense incurred in maintaining Fort Dalles may be gleaned from the fact that a quantity of hay purchased at San Francisco for use at the post cost the government \$77 per ton laid down at The Dalles. The post was abandoned in 1866. Of this historic place the *Times-Mountaineer* of a comparatively recent date says:

"The old garrison buildings, the first erected at The Dalles, presents a picture of desolation sad to behold. Some of these were built at a great expense to the government, as material and labor commanded high prices. Many of them were elegant structures, but not having been repaired for many years, present the appearance of decay. The old guard-house in which many of the first soldiers on this frontier spent a repentant night, is almost a mass of ruins. Large stones have been dug out of the wall, and the building is gradually going to ruin. Several families are living in the houses, but the shiftless manner in which they leave the old historic landmarks to go to wreck is deplorable. Now that General Grant is nearing the end of his life's journey, very many will look upon this is a hallowed spot, as among its earliest associations was when Lieutenant U. S. Grant, then lately graduated from West Point, was stationed at this post."

This last statement is incorrect. General Grant, when a lieutenant, passed two weeks only here, while on a tour of inspection. General Grant, when on a later trip to Oregon, told S. L. Brooks this, which is, undoubtedly authentic.

## CHAPTER III

### PASSING EVENTS—1846 TO 1862.

Thus far this History of Wasco County has been devoted to Indian affairs, the Hudson's Bay Company, Lewis and Clark, the missions, the military post at The Dalles and the short campaign against Indians of the Oregon volunteers. Previous to 1846 no actual settler had come into this portion of the Territory to build himself a home and blaze a trail for others. A few trappers had penetrated the country, and in a few localities east of the Cascade mountains missions had been established to teach and regenerate the savages; later immigrants slowly won their way on a weary march to the Willamette valley, the *ultima Thule* of the earliest overlanders to Oregon.

But the year 1846 witnessed the appearance of the first settler, Joseph Lavendure, a French trapper. Contrary to the character of the average fur hunter, Lavendure established a land claim, built a log cabin, and fenced a few acres on what later became the Logan estate. But the discovery of auriferous deposits in California in the spring of 1848 induced him to abandon everything and he melted into oblivion, never to be afterward heard from by his successors in that locality. Later the military forces took possession of his personal property. Mrs. Lord is authority for the statement that Lavendure's claim later became known as the "Chrisman place." He built two log cabins; in the early '50's one of them was for a time occupied by a Frenchman named Narcisse Ramon.

It has been authentically settled that Nathan Olney was the second settler in Wasco county. In 1847 he "took up" a claim which was subsequently known as the "John Irvine place." Like Lavendure Olney went to the California gold fields; was financially successful, returned and retained his claim until 1853. He then sold it to Dr. Shaug, and secured another on Ten Mile creek for the purpose of raising stock. He disposed of this holding to James Bird and entered property subsequently known as the "Booth farm," on Five Mile. Mr. Olney had the repu-

tation of having been the first "permanent" settler in this locality. Of his personality Mrs. Lord writes:

I have frequently mentioned Nathan Olney, who came to The Dalles in 1847. He was a prominent man in the country at that time, handsome, intelligent, genial, and a general favorite with men; but owing to his domestic relations he was not usually sought by women. (He was a squaw man.) \* \* \* (In the middle fifties) Mr. Olney came to the conclusion that he was fitted to live a better life than he was then living. Times were changing. The country was settling up, and he craved the society of white women as well as white men. So he sent Annette to the reservation. They had two children at this time. He kept the elder and let her keep the babe.

This man had left home at fifteen years of age and grown up on the frontier, respected and well treated by men, never realizing the light in which he stood with refined women. After he had, as it were, swept and garnished his home, he set about finding a wife. After several refusals he discovered a lady who accepted him, and after one week they were married, on the first day of April, 1856. They were separated within less than a month. A divorce followed, and the Indian woman returned to a place in his home. After passing the following winter in the Sandwich Islands (a law having in the meantime been enacted by congress that men should not be allowed to live with Indian women without being married to them), in the spring Nathan Olney and his two younger brothers took their squaws down to a justice of the peace, and were married.

To Mr. Olney is accorded quite a prominent part in the early history of the county. Following the organization of Wasco county he was elected to a number of offices within its jurisdiction.

September 27, 1850, what was commonly called the Oregon Donation Claim law was passed by congress. This act granted to a married man and his wife who were in Oregon



previous to the passage of the bill 640 acres of land, on the condition that they should cultivate and live on it four years, each receiving a title to 320 acres. It was under this law that the early settlers of Wasco county acquired homes. The donation law expired by limitation December 1, 1855.

Mr. J. W. Coventon has graphically described the country in the vicinity of The Dalles in 1850. That year he crossed the plains and in September camped near the mouth of Mill creek. This was a point where immigrants abandoned their horses and wagons and proceeded by the way of the Columbia river to the settlements in the Willamette valley. There were no steamboats; pioneers were compelled to utilize almost every conceivable kind of craft in which to float down stream. Invariably some difficulty was experienced in making a portage at the Cascades; but usually the sturdy pioneers were successful in getting their boats around the rapids. There is a chapter of hardships in this portion of the toilsome journey; it may never be fully written. It is the testimony of Mr. Coventon that there were above one hundred old wagons in every stage of dilapidation scattered about the place where now stands The Dalles. Crippled and half-starved cows and oxen were seen on the hillsides. Too weak and emaciated to be driven further they had been turned loose to die or recuperate as fate might determine. On Mill creek there was one cabin, near the rock pile, and here a few articles of merchandise were kept for sale. On the bluffs were camped a company of soldiers, near where now stands the academy; they then lived in tents.

At this period the only residence house, aside from the mission, was owned by Nathan Olney. It was this house, doubtless, that Mr. Coventon referred to. The same year Judge William C. Laughlin built a cabin at Crate's Point, but having been notified by the military authorities that he was on the reservation, he promptly abandoned it. Mr. Laughlin and Dr. Farnsworth settled at Hood River in 1852, built houses and there passed one winter. The season proved unusually severe; nearly all their stock died, and they abandoned their claims. In the spring of 1853 Judge Laughlin returned to The Dalles.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lord, daughter of Judge Laughlin, in her "Reminiscences of Eastern Oregon," thus tells of the building of their first home here:

Father, while hunting along the rivers and sloughs for ducks and geese, had frequently noticed Crate's Point, and thought it must be five miles from the post, and would be a place where he could raise stock

if he concluded to stay; at any rate he would stay for the winter and try, so he moved the camp down there and set it up in front of a rock which was in the shape of a fireplace and served that purpose very well. He then began cutting trees and shaping logs for a house. He cut small ones, so with what assistance mother could give him, as there was no man he could get to help him, the work went on. It was interfered with by hours of hunting for game with which to supply the table and an occasional trip to Olney's store for supplies which we were obliged to have. \* \* \* After the cabin had been laid up ready to put the rafters on, we were notified that we were within the limits of the reservation, so of course the work ceased.

After abandoning the partially prepared home at Crate's Point, the family lived in tents, making camp at different places in the vicinity of The Dalles. It was after this that in company with Dr. Farnsworth that they removed to Hood River.

Crate's Point was named in honor of Edward Crate, at one time employed by the Hudson's Bay Company. Early in 1850 he located on the point that now bears his name. The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer*, of July, 1891, places the date in the year 1848. These dates, however, refer to his location at The Dalles. While in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company he had passed through the Indian village of Winquatt, on the present site of The Dalles, so early as 1837.

Mr. Justin Chenoweth was engaged in carrying the United States mail and lived in a sort of cave on the banks of the river in 1851-2, below a residence site later occupied by Mr. Klindt, at the mouth of a creek which now bears his name. In the fall of 1852 he erected a large, substantial building there, married and took a donation claim. For a number of years he strove to create a town in that vicinity, but realizing that his efforts would not prove successful he moved to where Mr. Vanbibber subsequently lived.

Although he had come to the country some time previous Mr. Charles W. Denton, the pioneer fruit raiser of this section, set out his first orchard on Mill Creek in 1854. In 1853 D. Bolton had located on Fifteen Mile, where he began farming on quite an extensive scale; he is said to have been the first farmer to raise a crop of wheat in Oregon east of the Cascade mountains. These men mentioned were the pioneer agriculturists of Wasco county, and to them is due great credit for having developed the agricultural resources of what has become one of the most productive grain sections of the northwest.

In June, 1851, the Herbert family, who had been living at The Dalles, removed across the

Cascade mountains. With the departure of Mrs. Herbert, Mrs. Laughlin remained the only white woman in eastern Oregon; until immigration began there was none other. In 1852 George Snipes first settled on what was later known as his "lower place," seven miles below The Dalles. L. C. Coe, James Jenkins and J. M. Benson settled at Hood River in 1854. The same year John A. Simms filed a donation claim on the "Chrisman place," long known as the "Logan estate." William Logan was the father of Dr. Logan. Early in the '50's James Mosier built a house on the bank of the creek which now bears his name; Messrs. John Dyer and Green Arnold settled upon Three Mile; R. R. Thompson, Indian agent, filed east of the Logan estate, which property later became known as Thompson's addition, and O. Humason also came about this time.

After 1852, and for a number of years during the '50's, the country which is now Wasco county, was settled quite rapidly. It would be impossible to mention all who came at that period to The Dalles and vicinity. With the gradual unfolding of important local events in the course of this history, many of their names will appear.

During these earliest years of settlement and founding of the town of The Dalles—the first in eastern Oregon—there was gradually coming into existence on the Columbia river quite a fleet of steamers. These have entered into the history of Wasco county; it is our purpose to briefly sketch the story of the early steamboating up to the formation of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, which event will be reserved to a more appropriate place in its chronological order.

From so reliable an authority as Mr. P. W. Gillette it is learned that the first steamboat built above the Cascades was the *James R. Flint*. The promoters and constructors of this pioneer river craft were the Bradfords, J. O. Vanbergen and James R. Flint, of San Francisco. She is described by Mr. Gillette as "a small, side-wheel boat, with single engine geared to the shafts, and when in motion sounded more like a threshing machine than a steamboat." Dr. Newell was a passenger on her first trip down from The Dalles. It is related that for some time he appeared nervous and somewhat disturbed. At length he ventured to ask one of the crew the cause of "that rattling sound."

"Oh," replied the fresh-water sailor man, "that's only the cook grinding coffee."

The *Flint* was conveyed over the Cascades in the autumn of 1861 and traded between Portland and Oregon City. Eventually she was bisected, lengthened, the machinery of the old *Columbia*

(the first steamer on the river to run as far inland as the Cascades) placed within her, and re-named the *Fashion*.

The *Mary* was the second boat navigated by steam to ply between the Cascades and The Dalles. She was, also, constructed by the Bradfords. Soon after the completion of the *Mary* the Bradfords built the *Hassalo* to make the Cascades and Dalles run. In the meantime R. R. Thompson, L. W. Coe and others were not neglecting the opportunities offered in the way of steam navigation. A small craft was built by them at the upper Cascades to be taken to the upper Columbia beyond Celilo. When ready for her maiden trip, by some error of judgment her lines were cast off before she had acquired sufficient head of steam, and she drifted over the falls. Yet so little was she injured that she was run down to Portland, refitted and sold for the Fraser river trade.

At Celilo, in 1859, the same parties constructed the *Wright*, the first steam craft that ever lashed the waters of the Columbia beyond Celilo. This boat was a money-maker. Prior to the appearance of the *Wright* all freight was transported on schooner-rigged barges. During a portion of each year there prevailed a stiff breeze on that reach of the river, which often enabled these hermaphrodite craft to make good time. They continued in commission as late as 1862, when steam-power crowded them off the river. Captain Dick Williams, S. G. Reed and others built the *Belle*, the first boat to run regularly between the Cascades and Portland. There were few, if any settlers, in these days east of the Cascades. Consequently all transportation was for the government; soldiers, guns, military supplies, etc. The *Mountain Buck*, built by Ruckles & Olmstead, was put into commission between Portland and the Cascades. Soon after these parties built the little steamer *Wasco*, for trade between the Cascades and The Dalles, which with their "portage road," gave them a through line to The Dalles. This was about 1859 or 1860. By this line much business was deflected from the portage road on the north side of the river and the boats running in connection with it.

The steamers *Belle*, *Senorita* and *Multnomah*, one of which ran down as far as Astoria, were owned by Benjamin Stark, S. G. Reed, R. Williams, Hoyt and Wells. The portage road from Dalles City, around The Dalles to Celilo, fifteen miles, was owned by O. Humason. This was a road traversed by immense freight wagons drawn by oxen and mules, for transportation of freight, and stages to carry passengers, until the construction of the portage railroad in 1862. The



steamer *Allen*, built by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1852, was commanded by Captain Thomas Gladwell. In 1854 she was wrecked near Mitchell's point. The *Idaho*, built by Colonel Ruckles in 1860, was subsequently sold to the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. This company also built the *Onconta* in 1863, and she was commanded by Captain McNulty.

In the introductory portion of this work, Part I, has been related the story of the evolution of the government of Oregon. Under what was termed the "Provisional Government" (which continued in force until August 14, 1848, when congress was, figuratively, whipped into granting a regular territorial form of government) there were no regular "county organizations." Instead Oregon was divided into four "districts," Tualatin, Yamhill, Clackamas and Champoege. The Clackamas district comprised what is now eastern Oregon, all of Montana west of the Rocky mountains, and all of the present states of Idaho and Washington. These districts and their boundaries as recommended by the executive committee and approved by the people July 5, 1843, were as follows:

First district to be called Tualatin District, comprising all the country south of the northern boundary line of the United States; west of the Wallamet, or Multnomah river; north of the Yamhill river, and east of the Pacific ocean.

Second district, to be called the Yamhill District, embracing all the country west of the Wallamet or Multnomah river, and a supposed line running north and south from said river; south of the Yamhill river, to the parallel of forty-two degrees north latitude, or the boundary line of the United States and California, and east of the Pacific ocean.

Third district, to be called the Clackamas District, comprehending all territory not included in the other three districts.

Fourth district, to be called the Champoege District, and bounded on the north by a supposed line down from the mouth of the Haunchauke river, running due east to the Rocky mountains; west of the Wallamet or Multnomah river, and a supposed line running due south from said river to the parallel of forty-two degrees north latitude, south of the boundary line of the United States and California, and east of the summit of the Rocky mountains.

By this it will be seen that the original Wasco county was formed from what had been the Clackamas and Champoege districts. Apparently the second, or Yamhill district, did not come into existence although authorized by the first legislative body.

#### WASCO THE MOTHER OF COUNTIES.

It was created by the Oregon Territorial legislature January 11, 1854. It was then the largest county in the United States and included that part of Oregon territory lying east of the Cascade range to the Rocky mountains, and from the Columbia river and the 46th parallel south to the 42d parallel. Its area of about 130,000 square miles, embraced more territory than the British Isles, or than any present state of the union with the exception of Texas or California, and more than twice the area of New England. During the passing years since then the county has been sliced into a fraction of Wyoming, most of Idaho, and the counties of Baker, Umatilla, Union, Grant, Crook, Gilliam, Wheeler, Sherman, Morrow, Lake, Klamath, Harney and Malheur, in Oregon, until its present area is only 2,962 square miles, of which 324 square miles are in the Warm Springs Indian Reservation.

In more detailed recapitulation it may be said that a part of Silver Bow and Ravalli counties, Montana, were once a part of Wasco—and of Idaho the southern part of the Nez Perce, all of Idaho, Lemhi, Washington, Boise, Custer, Fremont Canyon, Ada, Elmore, Blaine, Bingham, Owyhee, Lincoln, Bannock, Bear Lake, Oneida and Cassia, eighteen, and a fraction of another. Of the present Wyoming it contained Vinta, Fremont and Sweetwater counties, and, in addition to other territory heretofore described, the southwestern corner of Yellowstone Park. January 19, 1905, Mrs. C. J. Crandall, writing in *The Dalles Daily Chronicle*, said:

"It is interesting to follow the metes and bounds of this county of such gigantic proportions. East on the Columbia river and the 46th degree near Wallula, crossing the Snake river near the mouth of Salmon river, on through the state of Idaho, with Grangeville and Mqunt Idaho on the Oregon side, crossing the Bitter Root mountains into Montana in the region of Silver Bow county, perhaps near Butte, which city stands on the crest of the Rocky mountains near the 46th parallel. Thence southerly along the summits of the Rockies, cutting off the southwestern corner of the Yellowstone Park, and quite a chunk out of the western side of Wyoming, intersecting the 42d degree near the South Pass, through which was the old emigrant road; thence west on the 42d degree to the Cascade mountains, having for southern boundary parts of Wyoming, Utah Nevada, and the eastern half of northern California."

In its chronological order the loss of territory from the original Wasco county will be told as

this work progresses. It is, however, proper to say here that by an act of March 3, 1853, the country north of the Columbia and the 46th parallel was organized into a separate Territory and named Washington. In all this vast area known as Wasco county, there were not at the time of its organization to exceed three hundred white citizens, most of whom were trappers in the employment of the Hudson's Bay, and American Fur companies. Less than half a hundred were actual settlers, and Mrs. Crandall records that Major Rains, of the Fourth Infantry, stationed during the winter of 1853-4 at The Dalles, opposed the organization of the county, not only on account of its mammoth and unwieldy proportions, but for the further fact that, as estimated by himself, there were only thirty-five white inhabitants in the whole proposed county. Yet this little handful of patriots was composed of sturdy pioneers who carved from this tenantless wilderness a mighty empire. They were in the main true and law-abiding citizens, who sought county government as a protection to their property and as a safeguard against the ravages of the lawless element that then, throughout the northwest, held sway.

Following is the complete text of the organic act creating this historical political division:

An Act to create and organize Wasco county:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Oregon—that so much of said Territory of Oregon as is bounded as follows, to-wit: Commencing at the Cascades of the Columbia river, thence running up said river to the point where the southern shore of said river is intersected by the Southern boundary of Washington Territory, thence east along said boundary to the eastern boundary of Oregon Territory, thence southerly along the eastern boundary of said Territory to the southern boundary of the same; thence west along said southern boundary to the Cascade mountains; thence northerly along said range of mountains to the place of beginning; be and the same is hereby created and organized into a separate county, to be called Wasco county, with the same organization, rights, powers and duties as appertain to other counties in this Territory.

Sec. 2. That county officers, justices of the peace, and constables shall be chosen at the next general election on the first Monday of June, eighteen hundred and fifty-four, and until they shall be elected and qualified; W. C. Laughlin, Warren Keith and John Tompkins be and they are hereby constituted and appointed a board of commissioners in and for the said county of Wasco; and that J. A. Simms be, and he hereby is constituted and appointed sheriff, and that Justin Chenoweth be and he is hereby appointed Judge of Probate, and that — Chase be and he is

hereby constituted and appointed clerk in and for said county of Wasco; all of whom shall continue to hold their respective offices until their successors are duly elected and qualified.

Sec. 3. The persons hereby constituted and appointed officers by the second section of this act, shall before entering upon the duties of their respective offices, qualify in the same manner and with like restrictions, as those elected at an annual or general election.

Sec. 4. The commissioners hereinbefore mentioned shall be, and they are hereby empowered to locate the county seat of Wasco at or near the Grand Dalles of the Columbia river.

Sec. 5. The said county of Wasco shall constitute a part of the second Judicial District, and until otherwise provided, the court shall be held at such times as the Judge shall appoint, not less than once in each year.

Sec. 6. That until other provisions shall be made for the confinement of persons charged with, or convicted of crimes, or committed to prison for other lawful cause, the guard house of any military post within said county may, with the consent of the commanding officer of such post, be used as a jail or place for such confinement.

Sec. 7. That this act shall take effect from the time of its passage.

Z. C. BISHOP,  
Speaker of the House of Rep's.  
R. WILCOX,  
President of Council.

Passed House of Representatives, Jan. 7, 1854.  
Passed Council, Jan. 11, 1854.

(ENDORSED.)

H. B. No. 28. An act to create and organize Wasco county. Originated in House of Representatives. John McCracken, clerk. Enrolled January 11, 1854.

#### UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

State of Oregon—Office of the Secretary of State: I, F. I. Dunbar, Secretary of the State of Oregon, and Custodian of the Seal of said State; do hereby certify that the foregoing is a full, true and complete copy of "An Act to create and organize Wasco County," together with the endorsements thereon, as filed in my office and custody.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed hereto the seal of the State of Oregon.

Done at the Capitol, at Salem, Oregon, this 24th day of February, A. D., 1905.

F. I. DUNBAR,  
Secretary of State.

The first meeting of the Wasco county board of commissioners, of which there is any record, was held April 3, 1854. Undoubtedly one or



more previous meetings had been held, following the approval of the organic act, January 11, 1854, and before April 3d. The gentlemen named in the enabling act as commissioners qualified and were present during the proceedings which follow. But little business was transacted at the meeting of April 3d. Precinct officers were appointed, an account of which will be found in the political chapter relating to Wasco county. Another meeting was held April 24th, but this was, practically, without result.

Two days later, April 26th, the commissioners again assembled, and this time they were more fortunate in finding some official material upon which they could work. William C. Laughlin was elected chairman of the board. Following are the proceedings as they appear on the commissioners' journal:

Granted license to Orlando Humason to keep a ferry on Snake river at any point within a distance of three miles above or below Fort Boise, said ferry only required to be kept in time of the emigration passing; assessed the tax for license at fifty dollars per annum for the term of two years; rate of ferrying to be for a wagon and persons belonging thereto, four dollars; for cattle and horses, one dollar per head; for sheep twenty-five cents per head.

Granted to Richard Marshall license to keep a ferry at or near Salmon Falls, on Snake river, for the term of two years with the same tax rates and provisions as to O. Humason.

Granted to C. E. Irvine license to keep a ferry on Green river, at a point on said river eighty miles above the boundary line between Utah and Oregon Territories, with the same tax rates, provisions, and the same term of years as before.

Granted license to J. L. Henderson to keep a grocery at The Dalles for six months at the rate of fifty dollars tax per annum, commencing on the first day of April, A. D., 1854.

The proceedings of July 3d were, in part, as follows:

License was granted to Justin Chenoweth to keep a ferry across the Columbia river at or near The Dalles for the term of two years; assessed the tax at five dollars, the rate of ferriage to be as follows: For each loose animal one dollar; for horses with rider one dollar and fifty cents; horse with pack, sheep or hog, twenty-five cents; for a man fifty cents.

License was granted to Matthew Finlay to keep a ferry across the Columbia river at or near Wind mountain for the term of two years; assessed the tax at eight dollars with the foregoing rates.

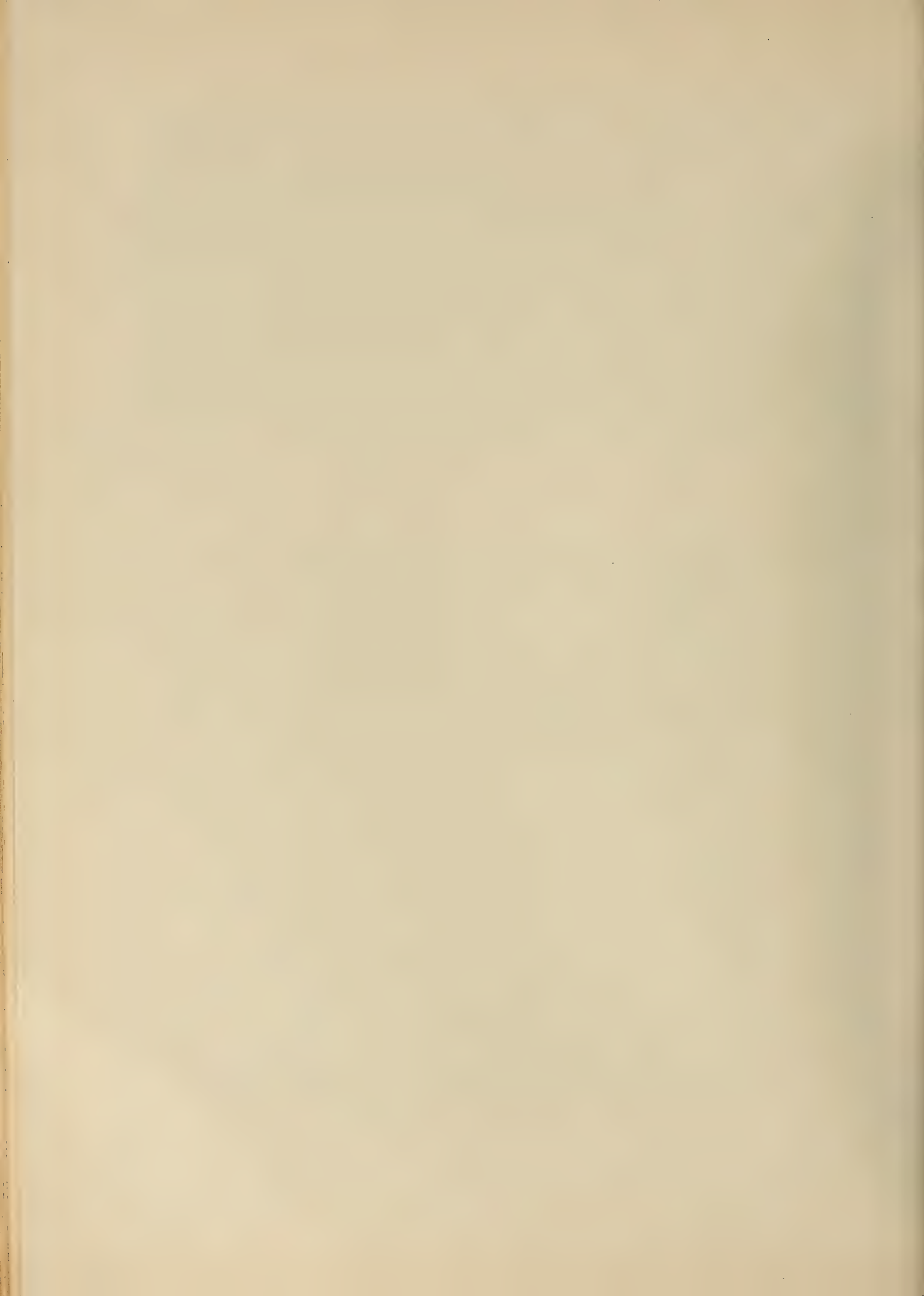
O. Humason's tax to keep a ferry on Boise river was reduced from fifty to twelve dollars.

It also appears that the commissioners appointed a place of voting at the house of Mr. Forsythe. At a subsequent meeting of the board held December 4, 1854, Wasco county was divided into three commissioners' districts, the boundaries being described as follows:

"The first district beginning at the Falls of the Cascades, running east to Dog (Hood) river; south to the boundary line of the county. The second district commencing at Dog river, running east to Five Mile creek; the center of that stream being the divide between that district and the third district, which shall include the eastern balance of the county; the southern and northern line of each district being the established county line."

This division into commissioners' districts is rather vague and indefinite. Hood river and Five Mile creek run only a comparatively short distance into the interior of the immense territory then embraced by Wasco county. Of course the only settlements at that period were in the northern part of the county in the vicinity of The Dalles. These commissioners' districts were, also, the road districts, having the same boundaries and being numbered one, two and three. At the meeting of December 4, the commissioners authorized the levying of a tax of seventeen mills upon each dollar of taxable property in the county (and it is certain that at that period this tax could raise but little revenue, military property being exempt). This was in addition to the Territorial tax of one mill upon each dollar and two mills upon each dollar for school purposes. This brought the total tax up to two per cent.

The first session of district court held in Wasco county convened at The Dalles August 14, 1854. Judge Cyrus Olney, one of the justices of the Oregon Territorial supreme court presided. Other officers of this court were William R. Gibson, clerk; B. M. Reynolds, sheriff; and N. Huber, prosecuting attorney. The court organized by the selection of the following named gentlemen empaneled as a grand jury: W. C. Laughlin, foreman; John A. Sims, John Tompkins, R. Marshall, L. P. Henderson, J. A. Stoley, W. C. Keith, M. M. Cushing, J. H. Mosier, S. S. Moore, Charles E. Evelyn, John Irvin, Thomas Martin, Justin Chenoweth, John Wamsley and John Matthias. The initial cause given to the petit jury was an action at law; Roger G. Atwell vs. Felix J. Imans. The plaintiff was represented by Mr. Chenoweth; the defendant by Mr. Campbell. The jury summoned to try this cause consisted of L. W. Coe, William Jenkins, John Whitebread, George Cannon, Mark Cole, L. J. Kimberland, Matthew Duffa, Hiram Russell,





The gold mines at that place had been discovered the year previous, and hundreds of desperate characters had flocked thither. Way was among the number. His avarice induced him to murder a companion named Gallagher, and appropriate his money and horses. Gallagher's death soon became known to the miners, and the crime of his murder was then fastened upon Way. The deputy sheriff was the only peace officer in that section, and Way was taken in custody by that official. Jails were then unknown, and miners' wages being \$5 a day, while the deputy's was only \$2, he could not afford to stand guard over the prisoner or hire an assistant, so Way was tied to a log for safe keeping. One night he escaped, but was recaptured at Boise and brought back to Canyon City. Having been put to considerable trouble in recapturing the murderer, the deputy sheriff refused to further inconvenience himself by bringing the prisoner to The Dalles to be tried. It was a journey of 200 miles through an Indian country, with savages who were no respectors of even high officials, lurking behind every wayside hiding place. The deputy sheriff determined to be put to no more trouble by Way, and calling to his assistance a number of trusted friends, proceeded to serve in the capacity of judge, jury and executioner, and Berry Way expiated his crime on the gallows.

The beginning of the gradual reduction in size of Wasco county was in 1859. February 14th of that year Oregon was admitted to statehood; its bounds were defined as we now know them. This act of congress took from Wasco county fully one-third of its territory. To Washington territory was annexed that portion of Wasco county east of the Snake river; west of the Rocky mountains and between the 46th and 42d degrees of north latitude. Five years later this tract became southern Idaho. Later in this work will be recorded the history of additional slicing from Wasco territory.

But now it is eminently fitting that the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, which, in its day, proved so important a factor in the history, not only of Wasco county, but of the entire northwest, should be briefly noticed. We have previously told of the earliest navigation of the Columbia river; by canoes, batteaux, schooner-rigged barges and pioneer steamboats. It is ours now to describe the formation of all the water transportation interests into one of the greatest and most oppressive monopolies of the new northwest. We quote from the *Daily Astorian* of February, 1892:

But it was the Oregon Steam Navigation Company that made the money. Probably no steamboat corporation ever run business on so liberal a scale or ever made so much money in a very thinly settled com-

munity. An old purser of one of the steamers told an Astorian reporter that one year the profits on the boat that he was on were over \$65,000. The company gave considerable latitude to its employes. It got good men, gave them big wages, and so long as the boats made money didn't look after them very closely. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company came from small beginnings. Captain J. C. Ainsworth was the prime mover. With him were R. R. Thompson, S. G. Reed and W. S. Ladd. When Jay Cooke was building the Northern Pacific railroad he bought out the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. When Cooke went broke in 1873 the original owners bought their former property back for one-third of what they had received for it from the great Northern Pacific financier, and then made more money than ever.

The *Dixie Thompson* was built at Portland in 1871. The *Emma Hayward* in Portland in 1878. She is still making money and was recently brought back from the Sound. The *Bonita* was built at Portland in 1875; she is still making money for her owners. The *Welcome* was built at Portland in 1874; the *Wide West*, the company's finest boat, at the same city in 1877. She was worth \$150,000, and was broken up three years ago. The *S. G. Reed* was constructed at Portland in 1878; the *R. R. Thompson*, now plying between Astoria and Portland, was built at The Dalles, the same year. The *Mountain Queen* was built at The Dalles in 1877. The *Annie Faxon*, now running to Lewiston, was built at Celilo in 1877, and the *John Gates* at the same place in 1878. The *Harvest Queen*, one of the Union Pacific boats, plying between Astoria and Portland, was built at the latter place the same year.

In 1878 Henry Villard was appointed to represent the German creditors of American railways. At that time some of those parties had an interest in the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and Villard managed his trust in such a way that it was found convenient to compromise with him. He relinquished his hold upon the railway and secured an interest in the steamship business. At that time the Oregon Steamship Company had two vessels, the *George W. Elder* and the *City of Chester*. It is said that while managing this business for his principals he aided in placing the *Great Republic* in opposition. This vessel was wrecked at Sand Island in 1879. While that vessel was making inroads upon the ocean business of the pro-rating companies, experts were busy acquiring information as to the precise amount and character of business done by river steamers. On every steamer was placed an expert, whose business it was, pencil and book in hand, to note all freight received and discharged; the number of cabin fares and the number of passengers carried on the lower deck. From such information furnished daily for several weeks, a pretty accurate idea of the value of the traffic was obtained and calculations made to determine the strength of the company and the

probable cost of successful competition and the resultant gain.

Villard had begun the scheme for the reorganization of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, and worked on it for some time. He gave up the idea of competition and concluded he would supplant the old company and made overtures for its purchase. He had no money himself, but relied on his ability to show capitalists an opportunity to make considerable. He talked with Ainsworth, Ladd and Reed for several months, but at last they told him he must put up some money or quit talking. But while he was talking he was getting others interested, and at last he got an option on the Oregon Steam & Navigation Company for one year by paying \$100,000. This option was dated May 23, 1879.

With considerable effort Villard got the \$100,000, paid it to Ladd and Reed, and with his bonds, option and stock, started east. He had been in correspondence with Jay Gould, and tried hard to make that wily wizard take hold, but there wasn't enough in it for him, and he refused. Then Villard took his option and script to Germany, but couldn't make it work and came back to New York considerably discouraged. But he went to Boston and succeeded in getting Endicott and Pullman interested in the scheme. They put up the money, and twelve years ago he bought the Oregon Steamship Company. On the 31st of the following March he bought the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, for which he paid \$2,300,000.

The stock and bonds were sold at a heavy discount to Boston capitalists, and with what was left after buying the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, a railroad was built from Celilo to connect with the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad. The stock went to a very high figure and all concerned made big money, Villard and his friends retaining control of the stock. This was soon worth twice what it had cost, and the stock was watered and watered again, until finally it represented \$15,000,000.

Mr. P. W. Gillette, from whom we have previously quoted, contributed the following historical sketch of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, October 24, 1900:

By 1859 the transportation business had greatly increased, and there being two complete through lines between Portland and The Dalles, produced strained relations between the two opposing companies, and a rate war seemed imminent. Several efforts had already been made to combine all the different interests under one management, but all had failed. At length an arrangement was reached. The portage roads at the Cascades; all the steamboats, wharfboats and property belonging with them, were appraised each at its cost value, the whole amounting to \$175,000. On the 27th day of December, 1860, articles of incorporation were

signed, and filed at Vancouver, Clark county, Washington Territory, incorporating the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, shares, \$500 each. There were sixteen shareholders, the largest being R. R. Thompson, with 120 shares; Ladd & Tilton, 80 shares; T. M. Lyles, 76 shares; J. Kamm, 57 shares; J. C. Ainsworth, 40 shares; and so on down, the smallest shareholder having but three shares.

In October, 1862, the company filed new articles of incorporation with the secretary of state at Salem, and also with the county clerk of Multnomah county, Oregon, with a capital stock of \$2,000,000, represented by twenty-five shareholders, at \$500 a share. Bradford & Company were the largest shareholders, having 758 shares, R. R. Thompson, 672; Harrison Olmstead, 558; Jacob Kamm, 354; and so on, the smallest shareholder having but eight shares. This corporation put both portage roads and the gorge of the Columbia into the hands of a corporation, giving it perfect control of all transportation to and from every point beyond the Cascades. Thus owning both portages and all the steamboats, it is needless to say that the Oregon Steam Navigation Company found it unnecessary to consult any one as to what prices they should charge. Such an opportunity, with such unlimited power seldom ever falls into the hands of men. It made them the absolute owners of every dollar's worth of freight and passage, going up or down the great valley on the second largest river in America.

In 1855 there were no settlers living beyond the Des Chutes river, but after that date they began to spread out over the country pretty fast. Previous to that date, the government had given transportation companies nearly all the carrying they had. But by 1860 the natural growth of the country was making considerable business. In 1861 the discovery of gold on Orofino awakened new life in the valley of the Columbia. As if by magic the tardy wheels of commerce were unfettered; human thought and energy unshackled and turned loose with determined purpose to meet the great emergency and reap the golden harvest.

From Portland to "Powder River, Orofino and Florence City" mines the country resounded with the busy whirl of trade. All the steamboats and portage roads were taxed to their greatest capacity. So great was the demand for transportation the Oregon Steam Navigation Company had to build new steamboats and improve their roads at the Cascades. The old portage wagon road at The Dalles was entirely inadequate to do the immense business, and the company was obliged to build a railroad from Dalles City to Celilo, fifteen miles. So enormous were the charges for freight and passage, I am creditably informed, that the steamer *Okanogan* paid the entire cost of herself on her first trip. It makes my head swim now, as memory carries me back to those wonderful rushing days, when the constant fall of chinking coin into the coffers of the com-



pany was almost like the flow of a dashing torrent. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company had become a millionaire-making machine.

The price of freight from Portland to The Dalles, about one hundred miles, was \$40 per ton; from The Dalles to Celilo, fifteen miles, \$15 per ton; from The Dalles to Wallula, \$55 per ton; and from Portland to Lewiston, \$120 per ton. All freights, excepting solids, such as lead, nails, etc., were estimated by measurement; forty cubic feet making a ton. Passage from Portland to The Dalles was \$8, and seventy-five cents extra for meals. From Portland to Lewiston passage was \$60, and meals and beds were \$1 each.

\* \* \* H. D. Sanborn, a merchant of Lewiston, in 1862 informed me that among a lot of freight consigned to him was a case of miner's shovels. The freight, \$120 per ton, made the freight on each shovel \$1. A merchant at Hood River said that, always, before the railroad was built, freight from Portland to Hood River, 85 miles, on a dozen brooms was \$1. To better illustrate the method of measurement, I will have to relate an anecdote:

When O. B. Gibson was in the employment of the company at The Dalles, he was down to get the measurement of a small mounted cannon that had to be shipped for the government. After measuring several ways and figuring up the amount, he seemed so much perplexed that he attracted the attention of two soldiers who were lying in the shade of a pine tree near by. One of them finally called out, "What's the trouble, Cap?"

"I am trying to take the measurement of this blamed gun, but somehow I can't get it right," replied Mr. Gibson.

"Oh, I'll show you," said the soldier, leading up a pair of harnessed mules that stood near, and hitching them to the gun, "try it now, Cap." "Thanks; that makes it all right. I see now why I could not get the correct measurement." (Evidently he measured the mules, too, as would seem from the following:)

In measuring a wagon or any piece of freight, the full length, height and thickness were taken and carried out full size, the largest way of the piece. To make the method of tonnage clearer, I will give you one more illustration. "Old Captain" T. W. Lyles, of San Francisco, was a large stockholder in the company, and frequently visited Portland to look after his interests. Once while here he attended a meeting of the board of directors. After the principal part of the business had been transacted, Captain Lyles arose and said:

"Mr. Chairman, I move that Eph. Day, a purser on one of our boats, be discharged from the service of this company."

Now Eph. Day was one of the favorite pursers, and everybody sprang up to know what was the matter with Eph. Day. After quiet had been restored Captain Lyles said:

"I see, gentlemen, that Eph. Day is purser on a boat of only 150 tons register, yet I find that he comes in at the end of every trip with a report of having carried from 250 to 300 tons of freight, and, gentlemen, he substantiates his report by bringing in the cash for those amounts of freights. Now while I do not claim to be much of a steamboat man, yet I can see, gentlemen, that if you allow our boats to be overladen in this manner and made to carry twice as much as they are designed to carry, they will soon be worn out and we will have no boats."

The meeting adjourned amidst roars of laughter and Eph. Day kept his place and still measured up big loads of freight.

The Florence gold excitement of 1862 brought the Oregon Steam Navigation Company a flood of prosperity. They could not possibly take all the business offered. At Portland the rush of freight to the docks of the company was so great that drays and trucks had to form in line to get their turn in delivering their goods. Their lines were kept unbroken day and night for weeks and months. Shippers were obliged to use the greatest vigilance and take every advantage to get their goods away. Often a merchant would place a large truck in line early in the morning, then fill it by dray loads during the day. That great rush continued for months. \* \* \*

Unquestionably the Oregon Steam Navigation Company held in check and kept back the growth of the country east of the Cascade mountains for years, though perhaps unintentionally on its part. It had so long been accustomed to receive such exceedingly liberal compensation for its service, that I have no doubt that they believed farm products could not be carried to Portland at rates that would leave anything to the farmer. Captain James W. Troup, who commanded one of the boats on the upper river, said to me that he had so many applications to bring wheat to Portland, which he had no authority to do, that he finally went to the president of the company and asked for permission to do so, but he was informed that it was impossible; that wheat was not worth its transportation. The next season the people fairly begged him to carry their wheat to market, and he made another appeal. This time the company yielded, and President J. C. Ainsworth said: "Well, Captain Troup, you may try it; do the best you can." Wheat has been pouring down the Columbia ever since, and the Inland Empire is one vast wheat field. \* \* \*

In reviewing the career of this most interesting corporation one can but view with wonder and amazement the ease and rapidity with which colossal fortunes were made. And I can but regret, on their own account, that not one of that company has left any little token of good will, or any memento of kindness to the place or people where they were so splendidly favored by fortune, and so liberally patronized by the business public. Had they even erected a small drinking foun-





17th—Violently cold; thermometer 30 degrees below. 18th—Cold; thermometer 12 degrees below. 19th—Cold; thermometer 4 degrees below. 20th—Pleasant; thermometer zero. 21st—Snowing; 8 inches; snow about three feet deep. 22d—Snow fell 2 inches; rain and sleet. 23d—Thawing all day. 24th—Thawing all day. 25th—Thawing all day. 26th—Colder; thermometer 10 degrees. 27th—Bitter cold; thermometer 13 degrees below. 28th—Bitter cold; thermometer 10 degrees below. 29th—New snow, four inches; thermometer zero. 30th—Very cold; thermometer 24 degrees below. 31st—Moderate; snow 54 inches deep; thermometer 2 degrees below.

February 1—Milder; thermometer 10 degrees. 2d—Milder; thermometer 10 degrees. 3d—Two inches more snow; thermometer 2 degrees. 4th—Milder; thermometer 16 degrees. 5th—Colder; thermometer 16 degrees below. 6th—Cold; thermometer 3 degrees below. 7th—Cold; thermometer zero. 8th—Cold; thermometer 13 degrees. 9th—Same. 10th—Same. 11th—Same. 12th—Milder. 13th—Snow disappearing. 14th—Snow disappearing. 15th—Upstream wind. 16th—Thawing and sloppy. 17th—Cooler. 18th—Snow today. 19th—Cold. 20th—Cold; thermometer zero. 21st—Snowed nearly all day, nine inches. 22d—Warm; mercury up to 50 degrees. 23d—Two inches more snow. 24th—New snow, 1½ inches; thermometer 52 degrees. 25th—Snow melting fast. 26th—Four inches more snow this a. m. 27th—Raining, wet and sloppy. 28th—Warm; mercury 55 degrees; snow 30½ inches deep.

March 17—The first boat came up to the landing today; ice all out.

From the diary of N. Coe, deceased, kept at Hood River during the winter we take the following extracts relating to the weather:

December, 1861—Lowest thermometer, 14 degrees; general mean, 32.96 degrees; deepest snow, 19 inches.

January 1862—Lowest thermometer, 25 degrees; general mean, 10.45 degrees; deepest snow 4½ feet.

February, 1862—Lowest thermometer, 2 degrees below; general mean, 37.82 degrees.

March, 1862—Thirty inches snow fell in March.

The discovery of gold in what is now Idaho, and the subsequent rush to the upper country, was a means of bringing Wasco county to the fore. The Dalles, then the only town, evolved into a city; much of the county's history of the Dalles. The increased activity at this town also '60's will be told in the chapter devoted to The had the effect of settling the adjacent portion of the county. The mining rush created a lucrative market for stock; the stock interests of Wasco county began to attract attention abroad; The Dalles became a center of this important industry. New settlers scattered themselves among the bunch-grass hills; cattlemen drove their herds into Wasco county, where the abundance of feed and mild climate were favorable to the interests of stockmen. Before many years had elapsed the products of the ranges contributed as much wealth as did the mines of the northern and eastern sections. True, lack of facilities for transportation to the markets of the east proved a serious drawback, but adventurous spirits were soon driving large bands of beef cattle across the plains and mountains to railroad connections at Cheyenne. The entire summer season was required to complete the drive. The sheep industry received an impetus, and has since proved a lucrative resource.

## CHAPTER IV

### PASSING EVENTS—1862 TO 1905.

Previous to the discovery of mines in eastern Oregon and Idaho, in the early '60's, the greater part of the population of the mammoth county of Wasco was at, or near, The Dalles. But with the influx of miners to the camps in the John Day, Birch Creek and Powder river regions, it became almost an impossibility for new settlers

to transact official business with a county seat so far removed from their neighborhood. Petitions were therefore presented to the legislature in 1862 asking for the establishment of two new counties; one to include the Powder river regions; the other the settlements on John Day and Umatilla rivers. The legislature passed two bills,

one of which created Baker, the other Umatilla, county. In the compiled session laws of Oregon, 1862, will be found the following:

Boundaries of original Baker county: All that portion of Wasco county, commencing at a point where the 46th parallel of latitude crosses the summit of the Blue Mountains; thence east along said line to its intersection with Snake river; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the mouth of the Owyhee river; thence south to the 42d parallel of latitude; thence west along said line to its intersection with the 118th parallel of west longitude; thence north, along said line to the summit of the Blue Mountains; thence along the summit of said mountains, between the waters of Burnt and Powder rivers, and the waters of John Day's river to the place of beginning.

This act was approved September 22, 1862.

The same year Baker county was amputated from Wasco county. It then embraced the territory in the present counties of Baker, Union, Wallowa and Malheur counties. The session laws of 1862 also thus describe the boundaries of the original Umatilla county:

All that portion of Wasco county, beginning in the middle of the channel of the Columbia river opposite the mouth of Willow creek; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the point where the 46th parallel of latitude crosses said river; thence east along said parallel to the summit of the Blue Mountains; thence southwest along the summit of said mountains to the divide between the middle and south fork of John Day's river; thence northwest along said divide to its intersection with the south fork of John Day's river; thence down the channel of said river to its junction with the north fork of said river; and from thence northerly along the ridge dividing the waters of John Day's and Willow creek to the place of beginning.

This act was approved September 27, 1862. The boundaries of Umatilla county included the present counties of Union, Grant and Morrow. By act of the Oregon legislature of October 14, 1864, Grant county was cut off from Wasco and November 7th, of the same year the new political division was organized. The territory at that time cut off as Grant county, embraced the territory now comprising Grant, Harney, Lake and Klamath counties. But a small portion of this territory, it will be remembered, had already been separated from Wasco county, the upper part of the present Grant county having been set off as a part of Umatilla in 1862.

In 1865 the population of the territory then included in Wasco county, according to a state

census, was 1,898. The United States census of 1870 accorded it a population of 2,509. Until this latter year little attention had been given to agriculture. When the whites first settled in this section the entire country was covered with a luxurious growth of natural grasses; this fact suggested to the husbandman its adaptability to stock-raising. Wasco county was one vast cattle range, only so much land being cultivated as was necessary to supply home demand with flour and hay; nothing was raised for export and, as has been shown in our story of early steam transportation on the Columbia and Snake rivers, freight rates left no profit to the shipper. Wasco county agriculture was—for a period—smothered at its birth by transportation monopolies. From the period of its earliest settlement to 1870 this county was the range of the "cowboy;" but gradually cattle ranches gave way to wheat farms; the bunch grass hills were converted into fields of golden grain.

At first this agricultural industry was confined to the verdant valleys through which coursed the sparkling streams. The pioneer hill farmer—the typical western Highlander—was Mr. Edward ("Dutch") Mahn, of Fifteen Mile creek. In 1864 he planted a wheat field on the summit of the hills surrounding that creek. While his experiment was unqualifiedly successful, for a number of years thereafter only a few followed his example. But in 1875 hill farming became general; large tracts of bunch grass land were sown to wheat and heavy harvests were reaped. It was simply a duplicate of the agricultural history of Oregon's neighboring Territory to the north, Washington. Not until late in the '60's was the hill country of Wasco county considered fit for agricultural purposes. January 1, 1898, *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said:

"Up to late in the '60's the hill lands of Wasco were considered worthless for agricultural purposes, and were valuable only as pasture lands for countless herds of stock; but some time in this decade 'Dutch' Mahn, a settler some four miles east of the present site of Dufur, planted, unknown to himself a few grains of wheat that had accidentally become mixed with other seeds; to his astonishment the grain produced well and matured; the experiment was successfully repeated and soon small fields began to appear on the higher lands. Strange to say the first settlers were the last to take advantage of the wonderful adaptability of the soil to grain, and to this day many of the old timers hold that before the land had been trampled and packed by stock it would not produce a crop of wheat."

And now, in addition to being an important point for the outfitting of miners, the city of The



Dalles became the center of an extensive farming community, and fully enjoyed that substantial prosperity which is only attained through the development of natural resources.

In 1875 the taxable property of Wasco county amounted to \$1,622,515; the levy being 19 mills for state and county purposes. The same year the population of the county, according to the state census, was 3,853. By 1879 the county's property had increased to a valuation of \$2,496,894; the levy was 18½ mills. The United States census of 1880 showed gratifying increase in population, it being that year 10,228, an increase of 7,719 over the census of 1870; over 307 per cent. With the exception of Clatsop, Wasco county had made the heaviest gains per cent. of any county in the state. And in 1880 it ranked fourth in size in the state. August 31st, of this year, the Dalles *Times* acknowledged obligations to Mr. S. J. Newsome for the following statistics of his last assessment, turned over to the board of equalization August 30th:

Number of acres deeded land, 62,839; value.....	\$414,090
City property .....	405,517
Improvements .....	168,248
Merchandise, etc .....	107,790
Money, notes, etc .....	673,025
Household furniture .....	107,790
Horses ..... 14,987 Value .....	459,199
Cattle ..... 73,090 Value .....	522,567
Sheep ..... 294,070 Value .....	560,028
Swine ..... 2,074 Value .....	3,313
Gross valuation .....	3,484,410
Indebtedness .....	382,548
Household exemptions .....	238,500
Total taxable property .....	2,863,362

Another severe winter was experienced in 1880-81, nearly as memorable as the boreal season of 1861-2. Again there were heavy losses in stock. Accustomed as were the ranchers to usually mild winters, they had not provided sufficient feed; because of heavy snow cattle and horses, especially cattle, could not pick their feed on the ranges. The county of Wasco, even then, included a wide scope of country in eastern Oregon. In March the editor of The Dalles *Times* conversed with a number of stockmen who said:

"The snow belt has been confined to the region of country along the Columbia river; in other portions of the county the snow has not fallen to any great depth, and not lying on the ground any great length of time. For instance, from Antelope, seventy miles southeast of The Dalles, to Canyon City, a distance of 130 miles, the win-

ter has not been severe, and the loss of stock is not so large as last year.

"From Mr. A. Scherneckau, of Cross Hollow, we learn that the loss may average about fifteen per cent of cattle and sheep; not any more. One man in his neighborhood had kept exact figures of the loss in his flocks and it will amount to fifteen per cent. of the whole. Others in that section have not lost over five per cent. He thinks the average will be about fifteen per cent. West and south of Cross Hollow the loss has been slight, the snow not having been over three inches deep at any time, and soon disappearing from the effects of chinook winds. North and east (along the Columbia) the snow was much deeper and consequently stock suffered much more. In Grass Valley, for instance, he averages the loss of cattle and sheep at fully fifty per cent. Horses have not, as a general rule, suffered much, and the percentage of the loss of these will be much less than that of cattle and sheep.

"Mr. Charles Schutz, from Rock creek, came in town and from him we learn the winter has been very severe in that neighborhood. A great many cattle and sheep have died. The loss, he says, will be fearful among these. Strange to relate, those which were fed in the first part of the season suffered the most when the severe weather came. These did not struggle to find feed like those which had none at all. This section is situated in the 'snow belt' mentioned above.

"Messrs. Nickelsen & Fredden have received a letter from Mr. W. H. Colwell, of Lone Rock, in which he says that only 175 head of sheep have died in that section out of 8,600. In Hay Creek, Mr. Colwell writes, the losses have been fearful. Out of 18,000 head of sheep there are only about 8,000 left. Cattle, he says, will average a loss of 80 per cent.

"This winter is now an event of the past. The hills are covered with green grass, furnishing good sustenance for stock. It has been, without doubt the longest winter experienced in eastern Oregon for over twenty years. The pioneers of 1861-2 say the snow lasted on the ground longer this year than that. In the common course of events we may not expect another such winter for a long number of years. The weather has not been as cold as many years previous, but the great detriment was the length of time the snow laid on the ground. The last winter the lowest range of the mercury at The Dalles was not at zero. We cannot believe, in the mind of any intelligent man, this year will be taken as an average one in Wasco county. We still claim to have the finest grazing section in the state and feel fully assured time will prove the truth of this assertion."

A correspondent of *The Dalles Times* writing from Wapinitia, under date of February 13, 1881, says:

"\* \* \* \* The late thaw caused very high water in the streams in this section, so as to stop all travel on the roads. The mail from The Dalles to Prineville could not make regular trips for ten days. The bridge over White river is partly washed away, so that it cannot be used until repaired.

"Since the beginning of December to the present, the loss of sheep has been heavy in this section. The losses are as follows: William Lewis, 1,500 out of 3,000; J. Curtis, 1,000 out of 2,000; J. Abbott, 400 out of 3,500; Jerry Young, 1,000 out of 2,500; J. Kelly, 220 out of 300. The loss of cattle is not yet ascertained. One lot of 18 head were found dead in Oak Grove creek, under some rim rock where they had sought shelter during the deepest snow. Probably 100 dead cattle have been found in the settlement so far. Horses have not suffered extremely yet, and I learn of none having died."

Railroad building through Wasco county commenced in 1880 and resulted in great activity and an inflow of many who became permanent settlers. Previous to this golden era of railroad development in eastern Oregon The Dalles was the one rich trading center of all that portion of the state lying east of the Cascade mountains. The enormous steamboat traffic on the Columbia river was transferred at The Dalles; from that point freight teams departed for their heavy trips into the interior of the country as far distant as Yakima and Ellensburg, in Washington Territory; Prineville and Canyon City, Oregon. Completion of the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company to The Dalles, and subsequent construction of the Northern Pacific across the Cascade range to Puget Sound, deflected much of the trade formerly controlled by The Dalles. However, rapid settlement of the country directly tributary in a great measure compensated for the loss of the trade which railroads diverted to other points.

Undoubtedly The Dalles was, during the first era of northwest development, a rather more important factor than it is at present. But, as the *Times-Mountaineer* said, in January, 1895: "its glory has not departed, although its citizens have never manifested the spirit of public enterprise commensurate with the natural advantages of the place. Since the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad, the trade of Yakima and Ellensburg has been attracted to the Sound; but Canyon City, Prineville, and even the Silver Lake country, 225 miles distant, have The Dalles as their market. Every season wool and produce from

these portions of the state are brought to this city, and our wholesale merchants send the country dealers in these regions their supply of goods."

In May, 1880, work on the first railroad was progressing rapidly. The track was laid a mile beyond Celilo; grading had been done seven miles beyond the mouth of the John Day river. In June a portion of the right of way of the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company had been purchased as far as Hood River, the company paying from \$1 to \$100. This was for the line from The Dalles to Portland. Some of the farmers were highly pleased to have a railway pass through their lands; others strenuously opposed it, and demanded heavy damages. Thursday, March 16, 1882, the last of the iron was laid between The Dalles and the Cascades; the day following two locomotives and a number of flat cars were sent to the Cascades.

In September, 1881, the returns of Wasco county's assessor showed the following:

Number of horses and mules, 15,295; last year, 17,000.

Number cattle, 30,745; last year, 71,000.

Number sheep, 98,842; last year 280,000.

Number swine, 1,223.

A large proportion of this loss of stock may be accounted for by the fact that much of it had been driven to eastern markets; still a certain percentage had, undoubtedly, been killed by the unusually severe winter of 1880-81. Despite this loss the assessor stated that the assessable property of 1881 would approximate somewhere in the neighborhood of \$3,250,000 in comparison with \$2,800,000 in 1880. As a matter of fact the total taxable property of 1881 amounted to \$3,221,200.

Thursday, May 5, 1881, bids were opened at The Dalles applying for the contract for the erection of a new court house. Following were the amounts of each bid: J. R. Addison, \$25,895; W. R. Ransome, \$25,868; A. R. McPhee, \$24,500; C. Kron and W. S. A. Johns, \$23,719; C. A. Stowell, \$22,933.50; R. W. Crandall, \$22,200; H. Glenn, \$22,162; N. J. Blagen, \$22,000.

Mr. Blagen being the lowest bidder was awarded the contract. For this commendable purpose the levy of an 8-mill tax was made. And yet there was, as is usual in such cases, opposition to the project. Saturday, June 4, 1881, a bill in equity was filed with the county clerk, praying for a temporary injunction against the county judge, clerk, commissioners and Mr. Blagen, the successful bidder, until a judicial hearing could be had at the next term of circuit court, when a permanent injunction would be prayed for. Upon this bill in



equity appeared the names of thirty-five of the heaviest taxpayers in the county. Among the numerous allegations was one to the effect that Wasco county was already in debt above the amount of \$5,000, the constitutional limit, and therefore the special tax levy illegal.

It appears from such fragmentary data as can be obtained concerning this court house that the legal obstacles were swept aside and new bids received as follows: W. E. Sylvester, \$24,400; C. A. Stowell, \$24,000; R. W. Crandall, \$21,700; N. J. Blagen, \$23,000. The contract was awarded Mr. Blagen, although his bid was \$1,300 above that of Mr. Crandall. In 1883 the building was completed and it is the structure now used for county purposes.

In 1882 the assessed valuation of Wasco county was \$3,221,200.

Another large slice of territory was lost to this county by the legislative act of October 24, 1882. She gave up what is now Crook county and that portion of Wheeler county lying south of the John Day river. To Wasco county was then left the territory now embraced in Wasco, Sherman, Gilliam and the northern part of Wheeler counties. The new Crook county contained over 8,000 square miles.

During the early '80's the sheep industry greatly increased in importance. Large bands of sheep were driven on to the range and wool became one of the principal exports and revenue. The assessor's rolls for 1883 show a valuation of \$3,160,170; and the rate of taxation 17 mills, producing a revenue for state and county of \$53,983. At this period Wasco county was free from debt. There were at this time in the county 13,022 horses, valued at \$419,000, and the number of men engaged in breeding these animals was 698. There were 531 persons and firms engaged in cattle raising; the number of cattle was 12,725 and their valuation \$252,726. The number of sheep was 172,148, the property of 124 men or firms. The total valuation was assessed at \$400,259; an average value of sheep of \$1.70. From these animals the total value of wool derived was \$123,947.28, the average clip being four pounds per sheep; the average price per pound being estimated at 18 cents.

We copy the following from the assessment roll of 1884: Deeded lands 178,391 acres; value \$775,991; value of town property, \$553,430; improvements on railroad and government lands, \$327,964; value of merchandise and implements, \$521,965; money, notes and accounts, \$796,746; furniture, etc., \$189,198; horses 18,763, valued at \$619,179; cattle, 16,523, valued at \$330,540; sheep, 270,386, valued at \$540,772; swine, 4,409, valued at \$13,227; Oregon Railroad & Naviga-

tion Company, \$665,000. Gross value of all property \$5,334,021. Indebtedness, \$1,246,956; exemptions, \$297,000. Net value of property, \$3,790,056.

At this period the estimated population of the county was 14,000. It must be remembered that about one-half of Wasco county had been lost in 1882, consequently the gain was a large one during the past four years.

February 16, 1885, Morrow county, as it is today, was formed. Of its territory the greater portion was taken from Umatilla county, but a part was, also, sliced from Wasco, and thus the "Mother of Counties" suffered another curtailment. In this year, also, Gilliam county was organized by legislative act, and more territory was "abstracted" from Wasco, although a portion of Gilliam, came from Umatilla county. The Oregon state census of 1885 gave Wasco a population of 7,757. In 1886 the total valuation of taxable property was \$2,281,015, and in 1887 it had increased to \$3,085,360. In 1888 it rose to \$3,246,700.

Although nothing materialized there was some talk in 1889, of dividing Wasco county, and converting the town of Antelope into a county seat. Another mutilation of Wasco county occurred February 25, 1889, when by act of the Oregon legislature Sherman county was created and 684 square miles of land diverted from Wasco. County division was still in the air, and a meeting was called for November 15, 1890, to take up the matter of petitioning the legislature for a new county comprising portions of Wasco and Crook counties. But this movement failed of fruition, and the proposed meeting did not assemble.

A short time previous to the convening of the legislative assembly in January, 1891, an attempt was made to set off the Hood River country into a new and distinct county division. To the legislature a petition to this effect, quite numerously signed, was presented, asking that the western portion of Wasco county to the amount of 525 square miles be set off and organized into Cascade county. Thus it was seriously proposed to reduce what had once been the largest county in the United States to a position among the smallest in the state of Oregon. It was alleged in the petition that within the territory asked for there were about 1,900 people, and that the assessment rolls of 1889 showed the taxable property to be about \$415,000. Hood River coyly admitted that she would consent to become the county seat. Of this project the *Times-Mountaineer*, January 3, 1891, said:

"The movement did not have the solid support of even that part of the country proposed to

be made into a new county, and a remonstrance petition was at once put in circulation."

On the 10th the same journal added:

"The effort being made to create a new county out of the west portion of Wasco is premature, and should receive no support from our senators or representatives. There is not sufficient taxable property in the proposed new county to warrant action by the legislature, and it would be a hardship upon taxpayers to saddle upon them new burdens. We understand that the petition for division has not received many names in the proposed county limits, and that a remonstrance has already received numerous signatures."

This "remonstrance" petition, dated at Falls Precinct, January 1, 1891, signed by over one hundred tax-payers, respectfully represented "that we are not in favor of a new county as prayed for by the petitioners. That we do not believe that the interests of this part of the county would be subserved thereby, and we respectfully, but earnestly remonstrate against the said division or formation of a new county embracing this precinct."

Organization of a county to be named Cascades was opposed by the residents of The Dalles. The Dalles board of trade passed a resolution condemning the attempt and worked against it. February 4, 1893, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

The legislative air is full of county division schemes and proposals to create new counties. The divisionists of Wasco county undeterred by emphatic protests, are seeking to almost obliterate that division of the state from the map of Oregon. The proposed new county of Stockman cuts out a large slice from the southern portion; Tygh county appropriates a big section out of the heart of the old county, and the projectors of Cascade county, commencing at the eastern boundary of Multnomah, takes in Cascades, Hood River and Mosier, even running its eastern line within sight of The Dalles, but graciously leaving the city itself and the cemetery to the old regime. The only property within the proposed new county that will pay any considerable amount of taxes, is the railway line of the Union Pacific Company, thirty odd miles of which is to be taken in. There really doesn't seem much chance for the lines of Wasco to be disturbed. The delegation from there is divided on the question, and the protests against any kind of a division contain the names of all the prominent taxpayers of the county. Not satisfied with thus cutting up the mother of all eastern Oregon counties, the Sutton county boomers propose also to take four townships from the remaining portions being appropriated from Crook and Grant.

This lot of bills for the formation of new counties were all killed. By January, 1893, the

bill to create Stockman county had reached the second reading in the Oregon assembly. It was noted on the 28th inst. that no remonstrance had appeared, and it was urged that if the friends of the old county did not wish to see it still further dissected in a "most unseemly manner," it was high time that something was being contributed to the legislature in the way of information, as there were a number of citizens who were not favorable to the proposed division. This direct appeal was, evidently, followed by a remonstrance, and the division was not consummated.

What is now universally recognized as the "Hard times era" of the United States, from 1893 to 1897 was, of course, prevalent throughout Wasco county, and will be more particularly referred to in the chapters of this work relating to The Dalles. The gross valuation of Wasco's taxable property in 1894 was \$3,194,477; net, \$2,974,183. The population of 1895 was found by the assessor to be 10,354, and from July 1, 1894, until July 1, 1897, 188,207 acres of government land was entered by actual settlers.

The principal event of the year 1896, within the confines of Wasco county, was the opening of the "Locks of the Cascades." Millions of dollars and more than a score of years were required to construct this magnificent boatway around a formidable obstacle to navigation. Colonel W. E. McArthur, writing in the *East Oregonian* in 1884, is authority for the statement that in 1872 the importance of constructing a canal at the Cascades was brought to the attention of congress, but that it was not until 1877 surveys were made by the army engineers. Careful examination of each side of the Columbia river determined them to locate this canal on the Oregon shore. By July 1, 1884, congress had appropriated for this purpose a total amount of \$955,000; of this \$826,000 had been expended.

Illustrative of the deep and absorbing interest manifested in this enterprise by Oregonians it should be noted that in the legislature, October 20, 1876, a law was passed with only one dissenting vote, authorizing the United States to take proceedings for condemnation of all land required for canal purposes, provided such property could not be purchased. Ultimately forty-three acres were bought from the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, with a perpetual right of way across the company's land to the county road, and the use of its houses so long as work on the canal was in progress.

It has been stated by a Portland journal that a proposition to build a canal around the obstructions in the Columbia river at the Cascades was first broached in congress so late as 1875. However, in 1876 a government appropriation of



\$90,000 was made for the commencement of the undertaking. In 1878 the original contractors, Bell & Platt, of New York, undertook for the sum of \$340,000 to excavate for the locks and a portion of the prisms. Various sums were subsequently appropriated by congress for continuing the work, and in 1892 J. G. and I. N. Day contracted, for the sum of \$1,521,265, to complete the canal according to the plans and specifications then at hand. The work was sufficiently advanced by November, 1896, to permit the passage of boats engaged in regular river service. In 1899 another appropriation of \$100,000 was made. This was to complete the walls of the locks. When these were finished the grand total of expenditures to date had been \$3,733,187.80. October 30, 1896, Captain W. S. Fisk, of the United States Engineer corps, issued the following bulletin:

"The Cascade Canal and Locks will be opened to navigation at 2 o'clock P. M., Thursday, November 5, 1896. For the present they will be operated for the passage of boats during the hours of daylight, and it may be necessary to still further limit their use to certain hours of the day in order not to interfere too much with work still in progress."

On the arrival of this eventful day numerous excursions from all river points were made by rail and steamer. Thousands of people assembled; The Dalles brass band enlivened the occasion with strains of stirring melody; Battery A, Oregon National Guard, fired salutes. The *Regulator*, from The Dalles, with full complement of passengers; the *Water Witch*, *Sadie B.* and *Maria*, working boats for the contractors, floated in the basin, while below were the *Dalles City*, *Sarah Dixon* and *Harvest Queen*, from Portland. The craft from above steamed into the locks at 2:30 P. M., greeted by the sternutation of whistles; fanfare of horns and pealing of bells. The boats from below, forming a nautical procession of seven steamers, entered the locks and passed through one at a time. On to The Dalles steamed the *Dixon*, *Regulator* and *Dalles City*. Here the citizens had erected two handsome arches, brilliantly illuminated by electricity; through these marched one of the largest and most imposing parades ever before witnessed in the Inland Empire.

The first boat to make the round trip between The Dalles and Portland was the *Regulator*, but the honor of the first trip from Portland to The Dalles belongs to the *Sarah Dixon*.

Some idea of the immensity of this work at the Cascades may be gleaned from the following: Width of lock-chambers, 90 feet; length of lock chambers, 400 feet; depth of lower lock, 46

feet; depth of upper lock, 40 feet. Difference in level at upper and lower ends of canal: high water, 13 feet; low water, 24 feet. The fourteen upper gates weigh 325 tons and are 55 feet 2 inches high, and 52½ feet long on the curve—each leaf. The middle gates weigh 250 tons; are 41 feet two inches high, and 52½ feet long. The lower gates weigh 305 tons, and are 47 feet two inches high. The lower guard gate weighs 252 tons; is 37 feet two inches high. It is only to be used when the lower lock is to be pumped dry for repairs. The total length of the canal is 2,900 feet. The gate engine cylinders are 18 inches in diameter with a thirteen-foot stroke. One foot travel of the engine moves the gate four feet. The culvert-valve engine cylinders are fifteen inches in diameter and have a six-foot stroke.

The locks are filled and emptied through large culverts built in the walls and the flow is regulated by vulvert valves. These engines are supplied from a ten-inch pipe line, 1½ miles long, with a head of 500 feet, making a pressure of 217 pounds to the square inch.

Two 12-inch centrifugal pumps are placed in the pit near the lower gates and run by a 70-horse power turbine water wheel, which is supplied with water from a 13 to 24-foot head through a culvert built in the south wall. The high water of 1894 was (at the lower end of the canal) 60 feet above the low-water mark. The high water of 1894 would be four feet above the present upper guard gates.

By the opening of the river to The Dalles the farmers of Wasco and Klickitat counties have annually reaped thousands of dollars on wheat alone. This does not include wool, live stock and other freights shipped out, or goods of all kinds brought in. In 1888 a bill was passed by the legislature appropriating \$60,000 for a portage road around the Cascades, although at that period the canal was in process of construction. Prior to the opening of this road freightage on wheat from The Dalles to Portland was \$4.50 per ton; passenger rates \$5. Following the opening of the locks the rate to Portland was \$1.50 per ton, and the passenger rate has ruled as low as twenty-five cents. Of the portage railway at The Cascades Mr. P. W. Gillette wrote in 1900:

F. A. Chenoweth, afterward Judge Chenoweth, of Corvallis, settled at the Cascades, and in 1850 built the first portage road on the line of the old Indian trail, which had been in use so long "that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." His road was a railway built entirely of wood, and the car was drawn by one lone mule. The road was on the north side of the Columbia, at that time in Oregon.

Then there were no settlers east of the Cascade mountains, and no immediate prospect of any; so he sold his road to D. T. and P. F. Bradford, who were either more hopeful of the future or had better foresight than Judge Chenoweth. They rebuilt the road in 1856, making many improvements. The Indian massacre at the Cascades occurred while this improvement was being made. The men were attacked while at work and fled in all directions, one or two of them being killed. This road was rebuilt in 1861, with iron rails, and had steam locomotives. It was the first railroad of the kind built in Oregon and though small was the beginning of railroading in the northwest.

Sometime later in the '50's, Colonel Ruckel and H. Olmstead built and operated a portage road on the south bank of the Columbia. Before the portage roads and steamboats combined their interests, the portage company received half the freight charges on all freights to their destination. If the price was \$40 per ton from Portland to The Dalles, and that was the regular price for many years, the portage men got \$20 per ton for carrying it around the falls, six miles.

Mr. Lyman, in his Oregon work says that the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, in 1859, established the first railroads with iron rails, over which ran steam engines. These were portage roads on the Washington Territory side of the Columbia, from the lower to the upper Cascades, and from The Dalles to Celilo.

For the year 1897 the assessed valuation of Wasco county property was \$3,013,386. For the year 1898 the tax rolls showed an increase of \$59,463 over 1897. The average of deeded land increased 9,019 acres and the value of improvements on town lots totaled \$41,085.

Among the varied Wasco county resources of 1897 wheat took the lead, 500,000 bushels being exported and 100,000 retained for home consumption and seed. The average price ruled at seventy-five cents a bushel, making the crop of 1897 worth \$450,000. Aside from this generous cereal return there were raised 90,000 bushels of oats and 70,000 bushels of rye, valued at about \$60,000; also 15,000 tons of hay worth \$150,000. There were exported no oats, barley, rye or hay, all having been retained for home consumption. Among Wasco's resources sheep come next in importance. The 123,529 sheep in the county yielded an average of nine pounds of wool per head, or 1,200,000 pounds, which at an average price of 11 cents brought into the county some \$132,000, to which may be added \$30,000 for mutton exported, totaling the receipts for the sheep industry alone \$162,000.

Third in importance was the fruit industry. In the county about 6,000 acres were set to orchard, and some 300 acres in grapes. Fruit sales

were handled by so many different parties, and fruit was shipped to so many points that it is impossible to furnish an accurate estimate of receipts. But during the season of 1897 there were shipped from The Dalles, Hood River and Mosier sixty car-loads of green fruit. These were the principal fruit shipping points in the county. Half of the above amounts was, also, shipped in less than car-load lots. The leading market for these fruit exports was Chicago, yet a number of carloads went through direct to New York, while Butte, Montana, received a number of cars and some went to Texas. Aside from the fruit marketed green, six carloads of dried prunes went from The Dalles, and quite an amount of dried peaches and pears. The "kitchen garden" had become a resource of considerable importance among farmers located near transportation lines. Large quantities of vegetables, cabbage, beans, peas, tomatoes, celery, melon and egg-plant were this year shipped to Sound cities. It is needless to say that this industry has since largely increased.

Through the world the Columbia river is recognized as an important fish-food producer. Along its banks in Wasco county has been built up a great source of wealth. Yet the seasons of 1896 and 1897 were not profitable, the salmon run having been extremely light. The two species of fish caught in this stream for market are salmon and sturgeon. Fish wheels capture the former; the latter are taken on hooks sunk to the bottom of the river.

For the year 1899 the tax valuation of Wasco county was \$3,367,607, an increase of \$72,153 over that of the year previous. By 1901 it had risen to \$4,077,405, and in 1902 to \$4,302,535; in 1903 it was \$4,640,800.

There was a serious attempt in 1901 to make the Columbia an open river. An address delivered by Civil Engineer Ernest McCullough before the Lewiston (Idaho) Commercial Club that year is so lucid and clearly explanatory of the details which it exploits, that we cannot resist the temptation to here reproduce a portion of it, as follows:

To secure the open river and free competition, the obstruction between The Dalles and Celilo must be overcome. Then at high water a boat can go clear through from Lewiston to Portland laden with the products of the country. \* \* \* This twelve miles of rocky river retards the complete development of a country with an estimated area of 104,000 square miles, and if we would liken the Snake river to a bottle we would say that a little bit of cork twelve miles long stops a bottle nine hundred miles away.

The project for making an open river consists of the



canalization of a portion of the river between The Dalles and Celilo, and the construction of several locks. The estimated cost is about \$4,000,000. In the distance of twelve miles we have Three-Mile rapids, 1,500 feet long, narrow crooked and full of rocks; then Five-Mile rapids (The Dalles), where for a mile and a half the river rushes with great velocity between steep basalt walls; then Ten-Mile rapids, a similar gorge half a mile long; and lastly Celilo Falls, with a sheer drop of twenty feet. In these twelve miles the total fall of the river at low water is 80 feet.

Many examinations and surveys have been made and the reports at various times fill many books. But there is one little sentence ever recurring in all the reports and that is to the effect "that further improvements to give an open river to the sea would not involve any insurmountable difficulties from an engineering point of view."

In 1874 and in 1879 examinations were made and projects proposed for widening and straightening the river. They were made at a time when little was known regarding the physics of the Columbia river and its tributaries. The estimated cost was \$7,645,495.51 to provide for navigation during high water stages and a supplementary estimate to make the river navigable at all stages brought the estimate up to \$10,517,343.17. But this was a lot of money, and in 1888 a board of engineers recommended a boat railway to cost nearly \$3,000,000. Boats were to be lifted at one place to a height of 77 feet and placed on a cradle, in a car, on a broad gauge track. The road was to be nine miles long and at the other end the boats were to be lowered 62 feet into the water. A free portage road was recommended to be constructed to serve until the requirements of navigation demanded the boat railway.

In 1892 another board of engineers was appointed and the majority report condemned the boat railway and recommended a canal and locks as being better adapted to the needs of the country and a more permanent improvement. The idea of the free portage road until the canal and locks were constructed was advised. The minority report opposed the boat railway project and said nothing about the free portage road. Congress made two appropriations aggregating \$250,000 to commence the construction of the boat railway. Surveys were made and very complete plans prepared in 1892, 1893 and 1894. Nearly all the land was obtained that was necessary for the right of way, and it looked as though the thing would be a go. The estimated cost was \$2,264,467.

But there were grave objections to be urged against the boat railway. In the first place it would be, practically, an experiment, the only other boat railway which is known to be operating successfully being used to convey boats which navigate the ocean near the coast and are built to withstand all kinds of strains. The river boats here are of extremely shallow draft

and might be seriously damaged if lifted out of their natural element and placed in cradles on cars. It would render necessary a complete change in naval architecture on the Columbia and Snake rivers, and increased cost in building and operating boats. The owners of boats did not like the idea, and it was urged by many people that the men who principally favored the construction of the boat railway were those whose interests were best served by the presence of the obstruction in the river. It was urged that these men believed congress would never listen to any other project if the boat railway was built and proved a failure.

Congress was besieged and the boat railway scheme was dropped, and the people hoped the canal and locks would be built. Then Mr. Mohr jumped in and commenced building a private portage railway. It was thought that this would stop the clamor if the people saw that the obstructions were to be overcome. But it only made matters worse and the people became vociferous in their attempt to make congress see that it was a free open river that was wanted; not one where a man stood at the neck of the bottle and charged corkage. So the Mohr company quit work and it now looks as if the open river project will consist of a canal and locks between The Dalles and Celilo, a sensible way of doing the business.

Saturday, May 24, 1902, what was known as the Paul Mohr portage road, on the Washington side of the Columbia, was sold at sheriff's sale at Goldendale. This forced sale was to satisfy outstanding claims held by contractors who had built it, and the road was bid in for \$36,592. But there was destined to be a more extensive field for portage road construction. In 1903 an act of the Oregon legislature appropriated \$165,000 for a portage railroad around the obstructions to navigation of the Columbia between The Dalles and Celilo. Governor Chamberlain approved the bill February 19th, and it became a law. Following the enactment of this measure difficulties were encountered in securing the right of way, it being necessary to purchase land owned by the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. The project was vigorously fought by that corporation, and the matter carried into the courts.

December 23d, both houses of the legislature, in special session, passed a bill appropriating \$100,000 more for securing the right of way for the "Celilo canal," it being then understood that congress would appropriate sufficient money to construct the canal provided the state of Oregon would furnish the right of way. In the early days of 1905, congress did make a small appropriation, despite the hysterical efforts of the scandalous railroad lobby which continually haunts the corridors of the nation's capitol, for commencing

this mammoth and invaluable undertaking. It is probable that at some distant time in the future it will be completed.

The right of way for the canal had been given by the state of Oregon. Construction on the portage road, funds for which had, also, been provided by the legislature, lagged for a time; the permanent improvement partly promised by a lobby-ridden congress, seemingly having the effect of indefinitely postponing the temporary relief of the portage road. At last work was begun and at this writing is nearly completed.

During a period comprising many years Wasco county labored under the handicap of an enormous public debt. Upon this was paid thousands of dollars in interest, and at an exorbitant rate. This financial condition retarded development; drove away capital that might otherwise have been invested in this locality; prevented homesteaders from locating, as no one feels disposed to settle in a county where extremely high taxes prevail. It was the testimony of the *Times-Mountaineer*, May 6, 1904, that at that date Wasco county was out of debt. It, also, invited capitalists to invest in new enterprises. The following statement of Wasco's fiscal condition in 1904 will prove of interest for future comparison:

	Value.
Acres of tillable land, 116,805 .....	\$ 186,830
Acres of non-tillable, 382,107 .....	861,345
Improvements on deeded lands .....	327,240
Town and city lots .....	545,875
Miles railroad bed, 69.75 .....	360,475
Improvements on city lots .....	584,110
Improvements on lands not deeded .....	16,600
Miles telephone and telegraph, 225 .....	34,050
Rolling stock .....	52,575
Steamboats, sail boats, stationary engines and manufacturing machinery .....	140,725
Merchandise and stock in trade .....	261,325
Farm implements, wagons, carriages, etc ....	69,837
Money .....	100,160
Notes and accounts .....	43,430
Shares of stock .....	48,350
Household furniture, watches, jewelry, etc..	119,770
Horses and mules, 4,993 .....	125,625
Cattle, 10,035 .....	103,590
Sheep, 94,060 .....	144,750
Swine, 5,040 .....	10,560
Gross value of all property .....	\$4,737,220

An attempt was made in the 1903 session of the Oregon legislature to form a new county from that part of Wasco east of the Des Chutes river, and a portion of Crook county. This proposed new political division was to be known as Stockman county. By an almost unanimous vote the bill passed the house, but it was defeated in

the senate. It was introduced January 15th by Representative Burgess, and located the temporary county seat at Antelope. February 10th it went down in the senate by a vote of 16 to 7.

So far the last attempt to sequester Wasco county territory, and convert the same into new political divisions, was made in 1905. A bill for the creation of Cascade county, embracing the rich Hood River valley, was presented in the house of the Oregon legislature by Representative Jayne, in January. This measure proposed to carve the new county out of the western portion of Wasco.

Representative Burgess came forward with another bill for the creation of Jefferson county, by which it was proposed to take a part from Wasco, and another portion of territory from Crook county. This last measure was similar to one introduced by the same gentleman in 1903, at that time the proposed name of the new county—anticipated—was "Stockman." Anent this matter the *Oregon Journal*, of Portland, said, January 19th:

"Popular sentiment in The Dalles is for the most part strongly opposed to the proposed secession of the Hood River valley from Wasco county, and Burgess is the exponent of this sentiment. But while opposed to the creation of Cascade county the people of The Dalles are more than willing to part with the territory which Wasco would contribute to Jefferson county. The territory that would be lost to Wasco by the creation of Jefferson county is sparsely settled and by no means so rich as the Hood River valley. Burgess is, therefore, opposed to the bill introduced by his colleague, Jayne, to create Cascade county, and is working industriously for the enactment of his own measure, creating Jefferson county.

"As it is practically impossible that both bills should pass, Jayne is of necessity forced into a position more or less antagonistic to that taken by Burgess. The latter has, however, the hearty co-operation of Senator Whealdon of Wasco, whose home is at The Dalles and who shares the popular sentiment there as to the two measures."

The bill for the formation of Cascade county and locating the county seat at Hood River, passed the house January 30th. Little, if any opposition was anticipated in the senate. February 3d it was the opinion of the Salem correspondent of the *Morning Oregonian* that the Cascade bill would "surely pass the senate." He even went so far as to say in his special to the *Oregonian* that "The senate committee on counties has practically decided to report favorably on the house bill for the creation of Cascade county."



And yet this same paper on February 16th was forced to announce in its head-lines that the Cascade bill had been "Slain in the Senate." And even this news had been forstalled by The Dalles *Chronicle* on the 15th by the following item:

"A late message from Senator Whealdon says: 'Senate committee this afternoon recommended that Cascade county bill pass with amendments to keep it in the fourth judicial district, but that no interference be made with pres-

ent laws of Multnomah county. Senator Whealdon moved that the bill be indefinitely postponed for further consideration and finally succeeded in getting a standing vote which was as follows: Sixteen for postponement; one absent; twelve against postponement. So it will be seen Cascade county is virtually settled for this term. Good for Senator Whealdon and old Wasco."

All the county division fighting was now ended; Jefferson surrendered; Hot Lake was killed in the house and Cascade in the senate.

## CHAPTER V

### THE HISTORIC CITY OF THE DALLES.

In the previous four chapters concerning Wasco county, we have avoided such details as were more exclusively connected with The Dalles. Such historic facts and their corollaries have been reserved for these chapters bearing more particularly on the fortunes of Wasco county. The citizens of The Dalles have made a substantial portion of the history of Oregon. It is ours now to chronicle the stirring events of its half century and odd years of life—the first history of the city ever written—in as complete and reliable form as is possible with available data.

Perhaps it is within the limits of conservatism to say that in sensational happenings The Dalles remains unsurpassed by any place within the boundaries of Oregon. At one period, being the key to the entire Columbia basin, its possession was eagerly desired. During the earlier Indian wars it was the seat of military operations; it was the point where the immigrants of 1847, and later years, assembled and transferred themselves, their *lares et penates*, to boats and rudely constructed rafts to proceed down the Columbia to the Willamette valley. During the years of immigration following the passage of the donation land laws—the *avant coureur* of the Homestead Act of 1862—the bench lands above The Dalles were oft-times twinkling with the campfires of those who had won their toilsome way "across the plains" with ox teams from the Missouri river. Today many a grizzled pioneer of Oregon can relate thrilling stories, replete with historical interest of their experiences while encamped at The Dalles, and of their subsequent journey down the Columbia.

The geographical location of The Dalles—always the county seat of Wasco—is latitude N. 45 degrees 36 minutes 18 seconds; longitude west from Greenwich, 122 degrees 12 minutes; west from Washington, D. C., 44 degrees 20 minutes. Its elevation at the court house is 103 feet above sea level. Colloquially The Dalles is "on the Columbia river, at the mouth of Mill creek, in the northeastern part of Wasco county." By an amended charter granted Dalles City, February 17, 1899, the boundaries of the city were described as follows:

"Commencing in the middle channel of the Columbia river, at a point due north of the northeast corner of lot 4 of section 2, township one, north of range 13, east of the Willamette meridian, in Wasco county, Oregon; thence south to the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 2, in said township and range; thence southwesterly to the southwest corner of The Dalles City grant; thence north eighty and thirty-eight hundredths chains to the southwest corner of The Dalles military reservation; thence northerly along the westerly boundary of The Dalles military reservation to the line between The Dalles military reservation and the Methodist mission claim; thence north sixteen and seventy-nine hundredths chains to the northeasterly line of the Catholic mission claim; thence north, fifty-two degrees east, to the center of the main channel of the Columbia river to the place of beginning."

According to the last United States census The Dalles was the sixth city in size in Oregon,

those having a larger population at the time the census was taken (1900) being Portland, Astoria, Baker City, Pendleton and Salem. On that date the population was given as 3,542. Since this, however, the growth has been rapid and The Dalles today undoubtedly has a population of over 5,000. This is a conservative estimate. A census at the present time would probably show a population of nearly six thousand.

The Dalles is an attractive city. This can be said without the least tinge of exaggeration. Situated on the hills it presents a decidedly picturesque appearance. To the southwest is Mount Hood, crowned with the snows of centuries; beyond the wooded hills of the state of Washington Mount Adams looks down with fatherly benignity. These imposing heights saw the vastly superior race that antedated the Indian tribes; they witnessed the rise and fall of the painted redskins of today; they were regarded with silent or exultant admiration by the earliest pioneers from Lewis and Clark to the hardy settlers of the '50's; they now stand in bold relief against a background of sombre scenery, all that is left to remind us of the days before civilization had hewed its way into the "forests primeval."

But years previous to the building of the white man's town that portion of the present city between the bluffs and the river—about half a mile in width—was the favorite camping ground of Indians and an oasis for weary voyageurs making the trip up or down the Columbia. Here the Lewis and Clark expedition paused to light their camp fires and smoke a friendly pipe with the savages; and in future years their example was followed by thousands.

In the current history chapters *in re* Wasco county, we have told of the Indian village, Win-quatt, which stood on the spot that later blossomed into The Dalles. And were data available what an interest-compelling history could be thrown into type concerning Win-quatt alone. There has been some confusion in the use of the names Win-quatt and Wish-ram, and the two have often been used as though they were one and the same place. Wish-ram was the Indian village at or near Celilo, ten or eleven miles east of The Dalles. It was always distinct and separate from Win-quatt. Lewis and Clark, in their journal, speak of Wish-ram, as also does Capt. Bonneville in the report of his expedition. By the Methodist missionaries the site of the Indian village Win-quatt was denominated Wascopum. It was a central point and was dominated by the ancient and powerful tribe of Wascos, a remnant of whom are yet to be seen about the streets of The Dalles, and whose shanties and rude wickiups fringe the western bank of Mill

creek. "Win-quatt" signifies a place encircled, or surrounded, by a bold circumvallation of rocks. The following is an extract from a poem written by Ruth Gatch:

"By Columbia where the wild elk roams  
The Indians grouped their rude, rough homes;  
Where laughter from the Indian child  
Mixed with songs and music wild,  
Flowed out the wigwam's open door  
To greet the wind's and water's roar.  
The town the Indians loved the best  
Was Win-quatt, place of peace and rest;  
For mountains high, with rugged cliff  
Kept from the village war and strife,  
And the Wasco tribe through all the land  
Was known a fearless, war-like band.

"Now on Columbia's yellow sands  
The Dalles, a busy city stands;  
But yet how great has been the change,  
Since clothed with beauty wild and strange,  
The Indians' homes alone were here,  
Mid rugged cliffs and pine groves drear.  
Now houses rise at every place,  
Where Indians came from far to race.  
And where the wild war-dance was held,  
Large stores and happy homes they build.  
Schools and churches crown the land,  
And good will flows from every hand."

But we must, perforce, confine ourselves to the story of this town as builded by the white man. And this brings us to the comparatively recent year of 1850. A person hearing for the first time the name of The Dalles would be struck by its oddity; more particularly so were he to see it in print. He would be disposed to ask "What is the 'The' there for?" and if it would not be in better literary taste to omit the article. Certainly it would not, and should he desire to retain the good will of the good people of The Dalles, he must invariably refer to the town as such. The official name of the town is "Dalles City," but it is only known thus in official procedure. The town is "The Dalles" and, probably, always will be. The following in regard to the origin of the name is an extract from an address delivered by Dr. William C. McKay, an authority on the subject of names, at a festival given by the Ladies' Aid Society of the Congregational church in The Dalles, Tuesday, May 18, 1869:

"The early French voyageurs knew the falls of the Columbia at the Indian fishery, six miles above this place, as *Le Dalle*, from the French word *Dalle*, signifying a trough—literally the trough of the Columbia. It has always been re-

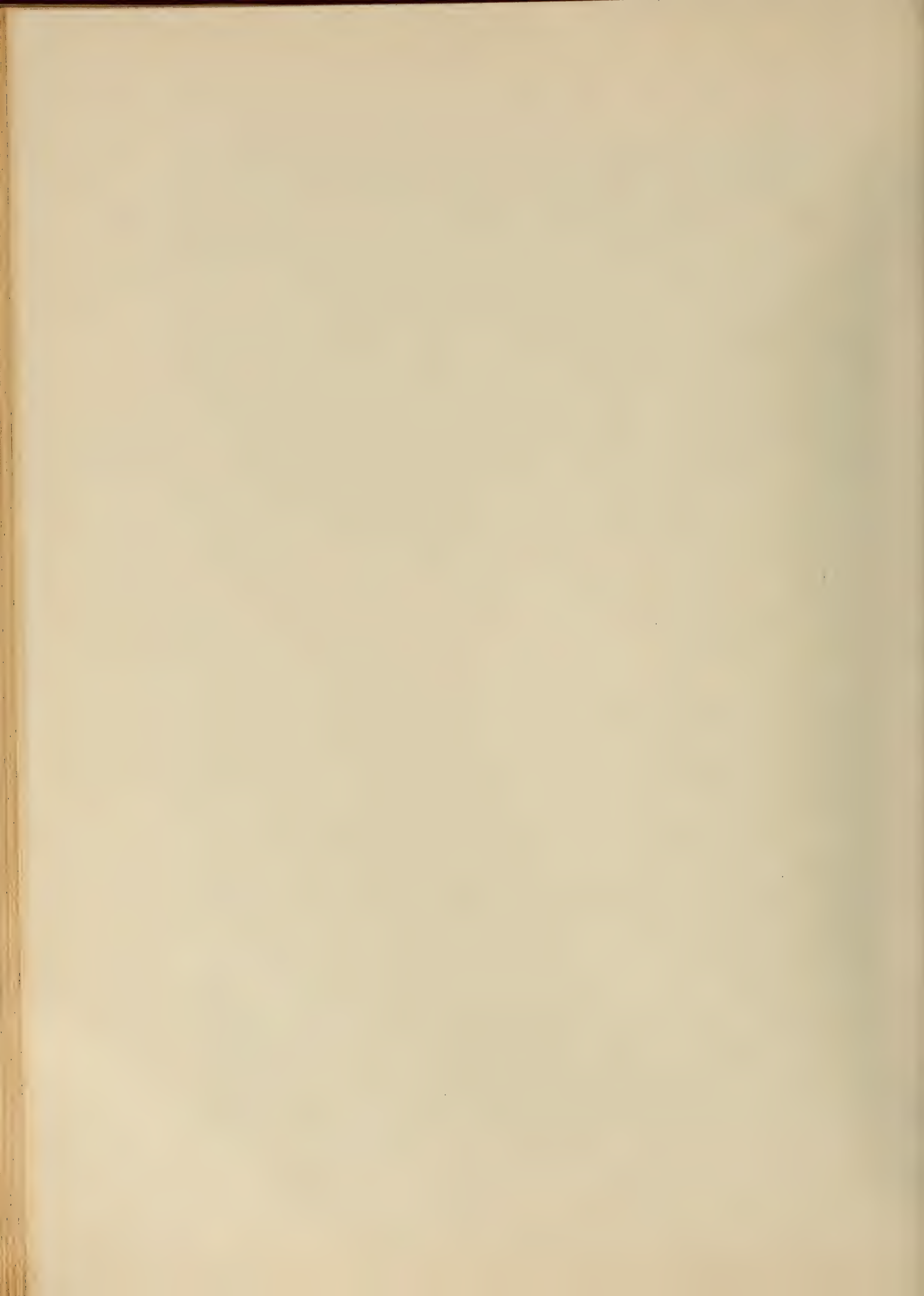




Wasco Indian Dancers



Fish Wheel on the Columbia and Cascade Locks





garded by them as the most dangerous point in navigating the Columbia, and it was customary at the proper stage of the river to run their boats down the rapids, which always required great courage, dexterity and experience. But often, with all these accomplishments, many a poor voyageur found a watery grave in the whirlpools, and none can tell of his resting place. Within my own recollection many have perished in its turbulent waters. It is a noted point and much dreaded by them; consequently they gave it the name of *Le Grande Dalle de la Columbia*—The Great Trough of the Columbia."

When a town first began to appear where The Dalles now stands it was, for a short period, referred to as "The Landing," but was later christened The Dalles, taking the name from the old French designation of the falls some distance up the river. In 1889 the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

Frequent inquiries are made by settlers why this city is named The Dalles. The postoffice was known for many years as Dalles City; but a somewhat similar name in Polk county—Dallas—caused considerable annoyance, and on the postal register it was changed to "The Dalles." The municipality, in the charter, is still called Dalles City.

It will be entirely unnecessary to repeat here the events described in the current history chapters leading up to the founding of a town on this historic spot. Let it suffice that in 1820 a post of the Hudson's Bay Company was here established, but did not long remain; in 1838 a Methodist mission was founded; in 1848 a Catholic mission; in 1847-8 volunteer troops made this headquarters during the Cayuse war; from the days of pioneer immigration it was the point of embarkation for the down-river trip to the Willamette settlement; in 1850 a company of United States troops was stationed here to protect these emigrants from the predatory Indians.

This last named event led to the founding of The Dalles. In all the surrounding country there were only two or three settlers. First came, as an *avant coureur* the sutler's store; then others, attracted by the possibilities of this point as a trading place, opened stores, "grocery stores," and bowling alleys, all of which were institutions to be found in the vicinities of all government posts on the frontier.

The first "merchant" was John C. Bell. He came from Salem and opened a sutler's store at the garrison in 1850. In 1851 he disposed of his enterprise to William Gibson, and during the same year Allen McKindlay & Company, having obtained permission from the military authorities of the post, erected a frame building at a point

near the intersection of what are now Main and Court streets, and stocked it with goods. They placed it in charge of Perrin B. Whitman and the following year built a more commodious structure. Possibly the purist or stickler for technicalities would not term this the inception of The Dalles, as Bell's sutler store was located on the bluff with the garrison, while the town proper is situated on the "flat." In fact Bell's store was rather more like an army canteen than the nucleus of a city. "An Early Settler" in *The Dalles Times* of March 2, 1881, says:

"In 1851 the first house was built in the town of The Dalles (then called The Landing), by Messrs. Allen, McKindlay & Company. They built a shanty and used it for a store, which was kept by Mr. Nugent the first year, and the next by Mr. Henry M. Chase; but was afterward taken charge of by Mr. John A. Simms, and I think Mr. O. Humason was in their employ at one time."

In her "Reminiscences of Oregon" Mrs. Lord says:

"In 1851 we had a mail route established. The carrier ad a boat which he sailed when there was wind, and when there was none he rowed. Remembering him as I do, I think he must have whistled up a breeze most of the time, even if he had to force it with a dollar to an Indian to row for him. The mail carrier was Justin Chenoweth."

William R. Gibson was garrison sutler in 1852, but moved his log store down to "The Landing," to a point now the foot of Union street. This business was subsequently purchased by Victor Trevitt. The same year Mr. William C. Laughlin secured a land claim and built a small frame house in the "town." W. D. Bigelow came up in 1852 with a small stock of goods, groceries and liquors, and "squatted," pitching a canvas house. Here, until 1853 he conducted quite a lucrative trade, then building a conventional store with lumber. There was a hotel built in the summer of 1852. This was a primitive affair and conducted by a man named John Tompkins, one of the commissioners named in the act organizing Wasco county. He had a family of several grown sons and one daughter, Minerva. Origen Thomson arrived at The Dalles early in September of that year. He described the town as "a dirty hamlet of a few mirerable huts giving no promise of the lively city of today," in a work published in recent years devoted to an account of his trip across the plains to Oregon.

There were several houses in the new town in 1853. Mrs. Lord says that in Allen & McKindlay's store, Perrin Whitman clerked for a time; also a man named Nugent, and a "young

man named Chase." This explains the omission of Whitman's name by "An Early Settler" from whom we have quoted. Concerning the building of W. C. Laughlin's house, and the difficulties encountered in its construction, Mrs. Lord says:

I started to show that with the increased number of people resident and the large military post, there was a great demand for freight facilities, and but poor service, so it was a long time before father got any lumber to begin the house, and we did not get into it until August (1853). We had three tents, one for the kitchen, one for the sitting room and one for sleeping. The sitting room was floored and made as comfortable as such a tent would permit, but it was fearfully hot, without even a bush for shade. As soon as the house had the roof and sheathing on the outside and inside, we moved in all but the kitchen. The weatherboarding, windows and shingles did not arrive until long after. Father had drawn poles from up the creek and fenced the garden and a small field south of our home, where he had cut grass for hay the first season, and the next season raised the finest oats I ever saw in my life. \* \* \*

By September all the material had come for the house. The doors and windows were put in (father made the doors) and the kitchen built with a rough stone fireplace. Father did not feel equal to building a chimney and fireplace in the main house from the material at hand, and wanted to have the comfort of one so much that he gathered up the loose stones lying about and built it on the low side of the long shed-room he had built for a kitchen and living room, and many a pleasant evening was spent around that wide, cheerful old fireplace. \* \* \*

The house set up off the ground and contained two large rooms, but was ceiled up with rough lumber and lined and ceiled overhead with cotton domestic. There were two steps down into the kitchen, and that opened up into a large woodshed which I think was not built the first year. In the fall the yard was fenced in with poles to keep the Indians from riding over us, for they would ride up to the very doors and leave their horses stand there, and could see no reason why they should not. They made a great fuss about our fences, anyway. They claimed the right to ride anywhere they pleased, and after father fenced the field in the valley above town, which he did in the winter of 1853-4, they would very often throw down the fence and ride through. The fence was of rails and easily taken down.

Among those at The Dalles in 1853 were Messrs. Simms, Cushing, Humason, Low, Dr. Shaug, James Mosier, L. J. Henderson, W. C. Laughlin, Mr. Forman, and C. W. Denton. The same year there arrived a Methodist minister, Rev. James Gerrish. The latter preached the first sermon on the "flat," or "The Landing," now

known as The Dalles. The Methodist and Catholic missions were some distance from this point. L. J. Henderson and Dr. Shaug had a store in a canvas house near the Oregon Steam Navigation Company's bridge. In 1854 they replaced this with a log structure. In 1853 Mr. Forman had erected a blacksmith shop. At this period Lieutenant Forsythe began a two-story frame house which he completed the following year. It was opened as The Dalles Hotel by Colonel Gates, and later was purchased by Moody & Company. In the '60's Cushing & Son completed a log store. Many immigrants located in the fall of 1853. Others came back from the Willamette valley to trade with these new comers, and the place assumed a business, bustling air. Although a city of tents with all descriptions of signs, those of restaurants predominated. Stores and cattle buyers were plentiful. Later some of these immigrants took up land, some erected houses and permanently established themselves.

The even of momentous import during the year 1854 was the creation of Wasco county and consequent elevation of The Dalles to the dignity of a county capital. At this period The Dalles remained the only town between the Cascades and Rocky mountains. There was none other to contest for county seat honors, nor has this position occupied by The Dalles ever been assailed except through the schemes of county division, some of which fructified; others failing. During the fifty odd years of Wasco county's existence no one has hinted at a proposal to remove the county seat from The Dalles.

Mr. W. C. Laughlin, as has been recorded, took up his land claim in 1853. At that period the military reservation had been reduced to proportions considerably smaller than those originally laid out. W. D. Bigelow, who had opened a store, also took a land claim which at present forms Bigelow's addition to the city. In 1854 H. P. Isaacs opened a saloon and bowling alley in the Cushing & Low building, the latter having erected a two-story board house, the upper part of which was used for living apartments. Subsequently it evolved into the Western Hotel. That year Dr. Craig built a house; James McAuliff a log store.

During the first years of the history of The Dalles, prior to 1855—the place remained without a platted townsite and with no official organization. The few business houses erected were located wherever fancy dictated, and with little regard to uniformity. Possibly the earliest residents did not believe that a townsite or town government would ever be necessary. However, organization of the county, combined with subsequent settlement of the town rendered requisite



a townsite and some form of municipal government. Details of The Dalles townsite troubles would fill a good-sized volume; involving the various suits at law between contesting claimants. For these a brief synopsis must suffice.

Quieting of title to lands embraced within the corporate limits of The Dalles begins with the history of the Methodist mission established thereon in 1836, and claimed under the act of congress approved August 14, 1848, entitled "An Act to establish the Territorial government of Oregon." In this act, among other things, it was provided that title to the land, not exceeding 640 acres, then occupied as a missionary station among the Indian tribes in said territory, together with improvements thereon, be confirmed and established in the several religious societies to which said mission stations respectively belonged. Under the provisions of this organic act the Methodist Missionary Society claimed at The Dalles title to the tract of land as set forth in this patent, together with 353 acres, one rood and twenty-eight poles, which had been appropriated by Major Rains for the Fort Dalles military reservation, making in all 643.37 acres claimed by the Methodist mission.

By act of congress approved June 16, 1860, there was appropriated the sum of \$20,000 to be paid the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church for their release to the United States of all claim to the lands embraced within said military reservation as established by Major Rains, and this patent was thereupon issued for the remainder of the said 643.37 acres lying outside of Rains' military reservation. But with this proviso; "That the patent shall only operate as a relinquishment of title on the part of the United States and shall in no manner interfere with any valid adverse right to the same land, nor be construed to preclude a legal investigation and decision by the proper judicial tribunal between adverse claimants to the same land."

Dalles City having been laid out upon the fractional northwest quarter of section 3, township 1, north 13 east, outside of the Rains military reservation under the "townsite act" upon that portion of the said Methodist mission claim which falls within the said fractional northwest quarter of section 3, thus became an adverse claimant and brought suit as a municipal corporation to set aside so much of the patent of the said Methodist mission as was within the fractional northwest quarter of said section 3, upon which said Dalles City was laid out, and for which land the said Dalles City had applied for the purchase of at the United States land office April 18, 1860, for townsite purposes, the said fractional northwest quarter containing 112 acres.

This case was tried in the United States district court of the district of Oregon and the decree of the court was that so much of the premises described in the patent as was claimed by Dalles City, being the fractional northwest quarter of said section 3, containing 112 acres, be released from the operation of the said patent and the title thereto to vest in Dalles City in trust for the several use and benefit of the occupants thereof. An appeal was taken to the supreme court of the United States by the said Methodist Missionary Society, and upon hearing thereof the decree of the circuit court was affirmed, thus establishing the legal title to such land and the lots and blocks laid out thereon in Dalles City in trust as aforesaid.

Wasco county was established by an act of the Oregon legislature, January 11, 1854, and a board of commissioners selected who, acting under the act of congress May 23, 1844, "as judges of the county court," proceeded to enter the land embraced in the triangular tract, as the "fractional northwest quarter of section 3, township 1, north range 13 east," in the land office at Oregon city.

Inasmuch as the United States surveys were not extended over the land until February, 1860, no action was had in the land office until April 19, 1860, when the corporate authorities of Dalles City made application to enter at the United States land office the fractional northwest quarter mentioned, containing 112 acres more or less. before this, however, the commissioners, acting under the act of May 23, 1844, employed Lieutenant B. M. Forsythe, Fourth Infantry, to lay off into blocks and lots, streets and alleys, as they now exist the town plat of Dalles City. The commissioners' journal of April 2, 1855, contains the following entry:

"Located county seat at The Dalles and ordered the clerk of the board of county commissioners to take immediate steps to survey a tract of 160 acres of land, or as much as can be obtained without trespassing on private rights, the ground to comprise all the center of the town, running back to the hill."

These blocks and lots were settled upon under the township act of May 23, 1844, and the respective settlements were recorded in the Dalles City archives, by order of the board of town trustees, and they thus became the first record of title and the basis of title to Dalles City lots. But the clear and complete title was not until after the decree of the federal supreme court, in 1883, when the Methodist mission title thereto under their patent was overthrown.

In pursuance of the act of the legislative assembly of Oregon, approved February 25, 1885, (special laws, 1885, pp. 406, 407), the council

of Dalles City proceeded, in the spring or summer, of 1885, to convey to settlers their lots under the new townsite law, which was re-enacted in place of the act of 1844, repealed (See United States Revised Statutes, Sec. 2387), and it was under this last act of congress that the titles were thus made to the original settlers or to those who had succeeded them by purchase. This act of 1885 was passed the next session of the legislature of Oregon, after the Methodist mission title was declared by the United Supreme court to be invalid. No title could be procured by them before that time. By the terms of section 2387, Revised Statutes of the United States, the legislative authority of the state had the right to make regulations for the disposal of lots under the townsite law, and this regulation of the disposal of lots as aforesaid the Oregon legislature thus provided for by act of February 25, 1885, special laws, page 406, 407.

In the proceedings of the board of Commissioners for Wasco county, of August 4, 1855, we find that the county auditor was authorized to advise with counsel as to the necessary steps to be taken to secure to the county the amount of land donated by the government for a townsite and other purposes, and they also authorized the auditor to procure a competent surveyor to lay out and survey a townsite at the present county seat. December 3, 1855, the commissioners authorized the payment to R. D. Forsythe, the sum of \$150 for surveying the county seat at The Dalles.

Let us return to the Alpha—or beginning—of the municipal existence of The Dalles; to September 15, 1855, which existence was largely brought about through townsite difficulties. On the date mentioned the residents of the village assembled in mass meeting and formulated rules for the division of property and for the government of the city. A set of resolutions was adopted and a board of trustees elected who should by common consent be the executive officers of the settlement. The members of this board were W. C. Laughlin, president; R. D. Forsythe, J. C. Geere, W. H. Fauntleroy and O. Humason. These gentlemen served until their successors were elected and qualified the following spring. At this meeting it had been mutually agreed that the first election should be held April 7, 1856. The following is taken from the minutes of the first meeting of the citizens of The Dalles to take action in municipal matters:

Pursuant to previous notice a meeting of the citizens of The Dalles was held September 15, 1855. On motion N. H. Gates was called to the chair, and J. A. Simms appointed secretary.

On motion a committee of five, Messrs. W. C. Laughlin, R. D. Forsythe, J. C. Geere, W. H. Fauntleroy and O. Humason was appointed to draft resolutions for the government and security of the citizens in holding their town property in this place. On motion of Captain Fauntleroy, it was resolved that no person should pre-empt on lots or parcels of ground until the contemplated town site of 160 acres be disposed of. On motion the meeting adjourned to meet again Monday morning at ten o'clock, to hear the report of the committee.

#### PREAMBLE.

That, whereas, the title of the land now occupied as a town site at The Dalles of the Columbia is believed to be vested in the citizens thereon in so much as it is known to have been a portion of the United States reservation and entirely unoccupied by any other claimant and that after a village was built thereon by permission of the United States government officers commanding at Fort Dalles, the land was released by said authority for the benefit of the citizens of said village. We, the citizens, in public meeting assembled, after due notice, do therefore resolve:

1. That all persons are hereby warned from trespassing upon the public property of this village, which we declare and give notice to be all that certain property released by the United States government officers (Major Rains, U. S. A.) to the citizens of this village lying west of and being adjacent to the present east line of the United States government reserve, and embracing the survey made by order of the commissioners of Wasco county, for citizens of this village.

2. That there shall be on the first day of April, three trustees elected whose duty it shall be to hold monthly meetings and carry into effect the resolutions now and hereafter enacted. They shall be guardians of the public interests; shall determine all local disputes regarding town property before described; to prevent nuisance; to call meetings of the citizens. They may adopt a seal or seals and to superintend and direct the morality of the village; whose services shall be gratuitous; two of whom shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

3. That there shall be a clerk of record elected who shall be clerk to the board of trustees; that it shall be his duty to record all local titles and claims in a book kept for that purpose alone and who may receive for each and every record the sum of one dollar, which record shall be liable to approval monthly by the trustees. For each lot of land recorded the clerk shall charge and receive five dollars additional to his fee, which five dollars he shall pay to the trustees to be used by them for the benefit of the village, and that the services of the clerk to the board be gratuitous.

4. That all property shall be recorded and no title shall be valid unless recorded within ten days after this date.



5. That in all cases of dispute the rightful owners shall be placed in exclusive possession by the trustees.

6. That all persons that have improved or enclosed property in the limits of the village shall be confirmed in the same, and that in case such enclosure does not correspond with the survey as ordered by the county commissioners (which the committee recommends for adoption) that they shall be entitled to the same area contiguously after the removal of the lines so as to correspond to said survey, and that in all cases privilege of improvements shall have precedence.

7. That in case of unimproved lots the occupant shall be entitled, if a citizen, to two lots each upon recording the same as specified, provided, he shall fence the same within six months and build upon one of the two within twelve months, and in the meantime notice in writing on the property as the record shall be sufficient to hold possession.

8. That every free white citizen of the age of twenty-one years and upward, and no others, shall be entitled to the provisions of these resolutions.

9. That all persons entitled under the provisions of resolution sixth to two or more lots, shall not be entitled to the benefit of resolution 7th.

10. That the citizens of The Dalles hereby pledge their support to each other and the trustees to protect these resolutions.

11. That nothing in these resolutions shall be so construed as to interfere in any way with the laws of Oregon Territory or the United States government.

12. That notice shall be given by posting these resolutions in some conspicuous place within the limits of this village and by publishing the same in one or more papers of Portland, Oregon.

13. The privileges of resolution 8th are hereby extended to unmarried women.

After which we elected trustees and clerk.

O. HUMASON,

R. W. HALE,

W. C. LAUGHLIN,

*Trustees of the Village of Dalles.*

J. P. BOOTH, Clerk.

Local events at The Dalles were accentuated by the excitement attending gold discoveries near Fort Colville. Thousands were attracted to this portion of the northwest as The Dalles was, for many of these gold hunters, on the line of march to the country now known as Stevens county, Washington. The Dalles was at the head of navigation; merchants flocked thither; it became an important outfitting and shipping point.

Anterior to the Indian war of 1855-56, an account of which appears in a previous chapter, there was manifested considerable fear of Indians. Mrs. Lord writes of this period as follows:

Father kept us children so closely at home that when the Indians broke out and people were forced to seek refuge in town, we children enjoyed it, even though we suffered more or less with fear. Every house was full for weeks and many who could went below. Father had made up his mind that he ought to take us all to Portland for safety, as the severe frights we had received had rather unnerved mother, and the work was enormous, keeping open house as we did; but before we got started there came the massacre at the Cascades and by the time we could have passed there he concluded the worst was over.

As is always the case in any military movements, there was so much red tape that at times the townspeople felt they might all be killed before the soldiers would get down to protect them. There was a company for home protection organized on the quiet. One night some one rode furiously into town, saying the Indians were coming, and fifty men were on the move to meet them within a very short time, but when they got to Three Mile they met something; I can't be sure whether it was loose stock, a pack train, or just what, but it was something perfectly harmless.

After Major Haller made his unlucky reconnoitre through the Yakima country, The Dalles people felt very anxious. They would meet in gatherings on the corner of the street or in their houses and talk the situation over, speculating on what might happen until they were afraid for night to come. \* \* \* In the spring of 1856, when the Cascades was attacked and the steamer came up after help, The Dalles went wild.

The town election provided for by the citizens' meeting of September 15, 1855, was held April 7, 1856. Those who were elected and served until the charter was granted by the legislature of 1856-7, were H. B. Isaacs, chairman; N. H. Gates and James McAuliff, board of trustees; J. P. Booth, recorder; O. Humason, treasurer. There were more than 300 people at The Dalles in 1857, and they were nearly unanimous for a city organization. Colonel N. H. Gates was sent to the legislature, where he introduced a bill for the incorporation of "Fort Dalles." The measure was passed and signed by Governor Curry and Speaker Grover, and in 1857 the village was incorporated as a city; a charter was written by Colonel Gates and a board of trustees elected. In the conclusion of the chapter relating to The Dalles will be found a list of all the executive officers of this municipality since its organization. June 26, 1857, the charter was granted to Dalles City, and from that time it is entitled to date its municipal birth. New charters were granted, or old ones amended in 1859, 1862, 1868, 1870, 1880 and one or two since. The first officers elected under the new charter were N. H. Gates, president of the board; E. G. Cowne, R.

Hall, B. F. McCormick and P. Craig, members of the board of trustees; C. R. Meigs, recorder; O. Humason, treasurer.

During the earlier years of the town's history the business portion was confined solely to Main street. Later Union street was utilized for a distance of one block from Main. And later yet, an effort was made to build up Washington street and a few business houses were constructed there. At present the principal business thoroughfare is Second street, and commercial enterprise has extended to the east quite a distance beyond the original business center of the town. It is recorded by Mrs. Lord that for nearly a decade a decidedly low state of morality existed at The Dalles. The town was under domination of gamblers and other representatives of the "tough" element. There were a number of murders and numerous cutting and shooting "scrapes." From an old resident we learn that in 1858 there were the following business houses at The Dalles:

Umatilla House, A. J. Nixon; Cushing Hotel and store; Restaurant and lodging house, N. H. Gates; Wasco Hotel, A. H. Curtiss; Bradford & Company's steamboat office; grocery, W. D. Bigelow; Mount Hood saloon, B. F. McCormack; saddle and harness shop, Powell & Company; saloon, Trevitt & Cowne; grocery store, James McAuliff; assay office, W. C. Moody; drug store, P. Craig; general merchandise, H. P. Isaacs; warehouse, R. R. Thompson & Company; cigar store, J. Juiker; bakery, W. L. DeMoss.

A picture of The Dalles as it appeared in 1858 will be found in this volume.

A new charter was granted in 1859. It was written by Mr. O. Humason, and, among other provisions it changed the limits of the city from the first to the second bluff, and allowed the election of regular city officials instead of trustees.

The discoveries of auriferous deposits in Idaho and eastern Oregon in 1862 resulted in bringing The Dalles into considerable prominence as a business center and point for outfitting. For many years, and until the completion of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line of railroad in 1881, it was the principal shipping point of the interior. With freight and passengers the boats of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company were constantly loaded, when en route to the new discoveries. For the entire country east of the Cascade range The Dalles was the center of trade. Long lines of freight trains and pack animals thronged the streets. At this period quartz mining was attracting but little attention. Placers were prime favorites and those of Canyon City and Salmon City drew thousands, many of whom would return to The Dalles to winter.

Coin was scarce; paper money almost unknown, or but faintly remembered as a species of currency which some of the older miners had seen in a far distant period of their lives. Gold dust was the circulating medium and everything was, literally, on a gold basis. There was, too, plenty of it, and it was possessed by men who possessed little idea of economical expenditures. They squandered their dust lavishly on whatever caught their fleeting fancy; verily The Dalles was lively. And during that Golcondian period ample fortunes were rapidly made.

Through the teeming streets of The Dalles passed prospecting miners, from California, Mexico, the eastern states and British Columbia, on to Orofino and Florence. While on the creek bottoms alone farming was prosecuted, all descriptions of produce were disposed of at fabulous prices. At one time The Dalles almost monopolized the trade of all the vast territory now comprising the states of Idaho, Montana and a portion of eastern Washington. Merchants from Boise, Missoula, Walla Walla and Colville—from all towns within a radius of a thousand miles assembled in the streets of The Dalles and freely canvassed financial conditions of the times. During the days of the Salmon river excitement it was not unusual for The Dalles to have within its limits an army of prospectors and miners numbering not less than 10,000. Its merchants ranked among the most enterprising and wealthiest on the coast. To a municipality located like The Dalles a mining fever was in those days a sincerely appreciated boon; it was the main stay of the city's prosperity. Later, however, other supply points sprang up, farther within the upper country; there was a decline in the industry of placer mining; The Dalles lost a certain proportion of its former glorious prestige. For several years it was permeated by an air of dullness and business depression. This, however, was merely a transition period. It soon exhibited renewed activity; a new and more substantial cause for prosperity had been discovered; The Dalles was surrounded by one of the most arable and productive agricultural districts of the northwest. The once despised "hills" were cut up into fertile farms; the produce was marketed at The Dalles; the town again became a scene of activity—but this is throwing us quite a distance ahead of our story.

February 25, 1862, to James S. Reynolds a right of way was granted to lay water pipes through the streets and alleys of Dalles City. September 6th, of the same year the franchise was transferred to R. Pentland. The latter immediately commenced, and soon thereafter completed the work. About November 1, water was



pipled into the city. It was in July, 1862, that Mr. Pentland had first come to The Dalles. He made a careful survey of the ground and decided that the city was ripe for a system of water works. In 1877 Mr. Pentland disposed of the system to S. L. Brooks and the O. Humason estate. In 1883 the plant was sold to The Dalles Milling & Water Company. The present water system is owned by Dalles City, and was mainly constructed in 1891. Although a matter of small moment, the fact is a curiosity, May 25, 1862, a right of way was granted to James S. Reynolds to lay a plank walk from Union street to low water mark on the Columbia river, and the right to collect toll on the same "plank walk."

The melting of the snow in the mountains during the early part of summer greatly increases the volume of water in the Columbia and its tributaries; in exceptional years the river overflows its banks and at times works considerable damage to property at The Dalles. The first of these flood years is remembered as in 1862. Front and Second streets were submerged and water even reached as high as Third street. The highest stage of water was 48 feet ten inches above low water mark.

To J. K. Kelly belongs the distinction of being the first mayor of The Dalles. This was in 1863. Previous to that period the board of aldermen—or common council—were known as trustees. Mayor Kelly drafted a compendium of rules for the city which were promptly adopted by the new councilmen for their guidance. The "boom" days of the early '60's were accelerated by the establishment of many new enterprises—or new projects, rather, as some of them missed fruition. Among these latter was a gas plant. A franchise for such a plant at The Dalles was issued to H. D. Green, February 5, 1863. He commenced the work; abandoned it, and the plant was never completed. On oil lamps the town depended until the completion of the electric light plant in 1882. The erection of the shops of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company was an important event of the important year of 1863. Those first in charge of these operations were John Torrence, foreman; Thomas Smith, James M. Smith, John Wait, machinists; William Harman, blacksmith; William Marshall, boiler-maker. James M. Smith became foreman in 1866 and so continued until 1877, when the position was filled by J. F. Curtis, as master mechanic. In 1882 Mr. C. C. Hobart became master mechanic.

The nearest The Dalles ever came to possessing a United States Mint was in 1865, when a somewhat cloudy-minded and spasmodic con-

gress appropriated \$100,000 for that purpose. Work on the building was commenced by quarrying rock from about five miles up Mill creek. The enterprise gave employment to a large number of men. By the second summer the first story was completed. Then congress "threw another fit" and decided that it didn't want a mint at The Dalles. No further appropriation was made.

Several conflicting stories are told concerning a portion of this congressional mint appropriation. Some people have gone so far as to assert that a portion of the money was deflected into political channels, and used to defray campaign expenses of a certain place-hunter and corrupt politician of the sunset years of the '90's. It is claimed that the campaign was sharp, short and decisive, and that the candidate running on the "mint" appropriation was defeated by the narrow margin of one vote.

The second experience of The Dalles with high water was during the flood of 1866, when the Columbia again overflowed the lower part of the city. Again in 1871 occurred another "flood" year, in which considerable damage was wrought. The same year fully half of the city was swept out of existence by fire, and a number of citizens left penniless. Yet the town soon regained its activity; merchants and mechanics were again on their feet. The fire of August 17, 1871, broke out in the old Globe Hotel, corner of Second and Washington streets, destroying all the east portion of the town as far as Rev. Thomas Condon's residence on the corner of Third and Laughlin streets. This edifice was saved only by strenuous efforts of the citizens. The rows of handsome poplar trees surrounding the house were killed by the flames. The total loss by this conflagration was estimated at \$100,000.

The first flouring mill to be erected in The Dalles was built by Robert Pentland in 1866. It was located in the west end of town and ran by water power from Mill Creek. It was of small capacity and used old-fashioned burrs of which it had two sets.

In 1867, a company was organized at The Dalles called The Dalles Woolen Mills Company. The incorporators were Zelek Donnell, Henry Marlin, and W. P. Abrams. The capital stock was \$20,000. This mill was built in 1867 and was run by water power taken from Mill Creek. A knitting machine was installed and cloth, blankets, socks, etc., were made here and put on the market, but owing to the poor finish of the articles manufactured they became a drug on the market. The company fell behind and borrowed

\$17,000 from Benjamin Snipes. The property was turned over to him. During the 70's he sold the machinery and in 1880 with J. A. Smith converted it into a flouring mill of fifty barrel a day capacity. They continued to operate this mill until 1879.

In 1876 the population of The Dalles was given as 900. The same year the annual flood reached the highest point in the history of the town. June 23d the Columbia, at 4 o'clock a. m., was 51 feet three inches above low water mark. Following this instructive episode the business houses which before the flood had been on Front were rebuilt on Second street, and the latter thoroughfare became the principal street.

With the decline of gold production in Idaho and Montana, in 1868, combined with the establishment of other routes to the "diggings," The Dalles lost some prestige and for a number of years wore an air of depression and business stagnation. But this was the turning point of its civic existence. Heretofore it had depended solely upon the product of mines; now the time had arrived when it must look to other resources for prosperity. Happily they were all around them in the valleys and on the hills—thousands of acres of as fertile land as ever warmed to generous fecundity beneath the rays of a kindly sun. What may be termed permanent development of The Dalles may be dated from 1877. From a mining outfitting "station" the city evolved into a center of substantial, permanent and continuous trade. Immigrants poured in from all sections of the United States and from beyond its shores so soon as the railroad was an established fact.

October 27, 1878, another blaze licked up considerable property in The Dalles. It originated in Corumis' saddler shop on Second street, burning Wingate's store and residences and all the property between Federal and Washington streets below Fourth. At this fire H. J. Waldron received injuries from over exertion which caused his death. Mr. Waldron was a pioneer and at the time of the conflagration was proprietor of a drug store in the old stone building adjoining the Cosmopolitan Hotel.

May 21, 1879, The Dalles was afflicted by the most disastrous fire in her history, up to that date. The property loss was not so heavy as in the subsequent fire of 1891, but considering the size of the city in 1879 it was, really, more disastrous. Entire blocks melted away before the onward rush of the destroying element; within three hours the business portion of The Dalles was laid waste—a mass of black and smouldering ruins. It broke out in the Pioneer Hotel, Second street, about two o'clock p. m. East,

west, north and south the flames spread from the hotel. Even the atmosphere joined in this fiery conspiracy, and the wind shifted so often that a large radius was swept over, the advance of which nothing in the way of fire-fighting appliances in the possession of The Dalles could check. The total loss was estimated at \$500,000, a large portion of which was covered by insurance. However, the *Times-Mountaineer* of 1889, says that the loss was only \$100,000, while *The Dalles Chronicle* asserts that this fire originated in the Kiss hotel, at that time located just west of Snipes & Kinnersly's drug store.

But this fire was followed by a "boom." The latter portion of 1879 and the whole of 1880 were lively periods. About that time the extension of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's lines to Walla Walla and Portland was under way. This gave employment to a large number of workmen; The Dalles again became a depot of supplies; merchants were rewarded by a brisk trade. April 7, 1880, the *Dalles Times* said, "Immigration is pouring so fast into our city that our hotels appear to be crowded to their utmost capacity." June 8th it added: "The increase of our vote yesterday shows the growth of our city in the last few years. Not long ago the population of The Dalles was not over 900, and now we poll 838 votes. Averaging three inhabitants to a vote (which we think quite small), and our population is over 2,500." The census of 1880 gave the number of residents in the city proper at 2,250; in the entire township, including The Dalles, there were 3,250. And now The Dalles ranked among Oregon cities fifth in size, the four larger being respectively Portland, East Portland, Salem and Astoria. The number of persons residing within the city limits in 1880 should be added to those on the military reservation, 350; totalling 2,600. In 1876 the population claimed was only 900 at The Dalles, including those on the military reservation, showing a gain in four years of 1,700.

Meanwhile The Dalles was building into a handsome and attractive city. Sills were planted one day to blossom into rafters the next. In places where a few years past not a building stood, were now clusters of dwellings and business blocks. There was not a sufficient number of carpenters and other workmen to supply the demand. Machine shops, car shops and round houses were established in the town. January 4, 1881, *The Dalles Times* said:

The growth of our city in the last three years has far exceeded the expectations of the most sanguine and this growth has been substantial in every particular. Not such as in years past followed a new mining ex-



citement when box houses would be built as if by magic, but such as will last. What is the cause of this? During the last few years a vast immigration has settled upon our lands, and the bunch grass hills have been made to produce abundantly. This has made The Dalles a market for a large agricultural population and is one reason for our prosperity. Another, and perhaps a more direct reason, is the great activity in railroads evinced by the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. This has made The Dalles a railroad center for eastern Oregon—not as regards location, but on account of convenience. Agriculture and the railroads have been the two principal factors in our present business importance.

Descriptive of these railroad buildings the *Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1889, said:

The works are located upon a peninsula jutting into the Columbia, containing about eighteen acres, but not more, perhaps, than ten acres are occupied upon which to operate the company's interests, comprising offices, tin shops, car-repairing shops, carpenter and machine shops, upholstering rooms, round-houses, blacksmith shops, drafting rooms, casting shops, pumping works and innumerable sheds, tanks and storage rooms. One would naturally conclude that great confusion would exist and that a chaotic condition would obtain; but such is not the case; the entire premises are kept scrupulously clean, the yards are swept regularly, a man being kept permanently employed for the work. Not the merest scrap of iron or splinter of wood will be found out of place—the system, the discipline, the mutual agreeability to do and perform can only be equalled by that upon shipboard, and a ship, it is said, has no better model upon earth for order and exactness.

As is the condition of most towns during railroad building, The Dalles in 1880, gained notoriety as being a "tough town." The undesired element flocked to the city and the result was anything but satisfactory to the law-abiding citizens. Robberies and homicides became of frequent occurrence and for a period almost a reign of terror existed.

June 18, 1880, The Dalles was again visited by a fire which, but for the efficient work of the city's department would have proved fully as disastrous as the one of the year previous. It was the diabolical work of an incendiary. To the amount of several thousand dollars property was destroyed, and the principal losses were Emile Schanno, building, \$2,500, insurance, \$1,500; H. Groeninger, liquors, \$600, insurance, \$1,500; Gerson & Liebes, stock in store, \$3,000, insurance, \$2,000; Fred Drews, barber shop, \$600, insurance \$500. Aside from this much property was destroyed in moving stocks, etc.

The July flood of 1880 fully warranted the alarm previously felt among the citizens of The

Dalles. For two weeks the waters of the Columbia lapped the front portion of the town, and drove business back to other streets. So excellent was the description of this casualty published in the *Times* of June 29, that we reproduce it:

For many weeks past we have watched the river anxiously, fearing a flood at this place. All reports from the upper country left it beyond doubt that vast quantities of snow had fallen in the mountains during the winter, which had to melt and flow away through the Columbia. Until within the last three weeks the season had been propitious. The cold weather had kept the snow from melting and we had hoped a gradual thaw would take place, and the surplus water would flow off without doing any material damage. Last week in the *Times* we told our readers we thought the highest stage of water had been reached, for it began to recede at that time. The first part of last week the weather became intensely warm and all said if there was much snow in the mountains we should soon see the effect of its melting. Friday, June 25, the water began to raise, and kept gradually creeping over the surface of the town. On that evening it commenced to crawl over the street between the postoffice and the new Umatilla house. Friday night the river raised considerably and Saturday morning found it coming up Court street, between First and Second, and east through the alley to Moody's store. Early on that morning the machinists were awakened from their slumbers and hurried to their shop. They removed their lathe and some other machinery to the car-shop, some three or four feet higher. The machine shop was flooded during the day and the machinists had to stop work.

All day Saturday the water increased and at night the company's grounds were overflowed with the exception of the raised track and the buildings raised to the new level. Mr. Moody's store was completely surrounded and all day Saturday he was busy removing his goods to a new building which he had in course of construction on Third street, beyond Mr. Michell's planing mill. Sunday the river assumed gigantic proportions, and verily the flood was upon us. It was a day of intense activity throughout our city. The Front street merchants were removing their goods to other parts of the city, and drays and wagons were constantly employed. Snipes & Kenersley, of the drug store, completed removing their stock. The building stands on the old level, and on Sunday morning there were some five or six inches of water over the floor. By means of gum boots they worked faithfully in getting their goods out of the store. The drays in going to the drug store and to Moody's store had to go through water up to the hubs of the wheels.

The water had filled up Union street nearly to Third; up Court it covered the streets to near the intersection of Second, and on Washington it had come up to the alley between Front and Second. The railroad track was covered in a few places near the corner of Front and Court. In the afternoon the company removed their wharf-boat to the east end of Front street, and moored her in front of Mr. Fitzgerald's store.

Sunday night was an anxious night to all on Front street. The Columbia had become a torrent, and to look across, with the miniature white caps, it appeared like a raging inland sea. The dull roar and tumble of The Dalles could be heard and sounded like Niagara. To add to the dreariness of this, the waves of a swollen, angry river were washing and beating into spray at the doors of the occupants on Front street. Another hour might see them submerged. Messrs. Handley & Sinnott were determined to stand at their post and at 11 o'clock Sunday night, when the water of the river was up to the floor of the Umatilla house, we inquired of them whether they would move: "No," they said, "we shall have a false floor raised about two or three feet and try to weather it through." The sight on Front street at that hour was dismal in the extreme. The water covered the entire length of the street from Washington to Union. The river was the constant scene of attraction all day Sunday. Crowds of people thronged the sidewalks, anxious to get a sight of the swollen stream. They crowded the sidewalks where the water had not covered them and stood gazing at the angry flood.

On Monday morning the river had submerged the lower part of town to a considerable distance. A clear sheet of water extended down Front street from the Columbia hotel. Mr. Nicholas maintained his position by making a raised walk to and from his hotel. The sidewalk of the Cosmopolitan hotel was even with the water's edge, and the proprietor moved his kitchen, etc. Six inches of water was on the floor of the Umatilla house and boats were going through Front street. Second street, between Union and Court, was covered with water. The sidewalks along Front street and the cross streets had been covered with stones which kept them in their places, and those who still remained had raised the contents of their store up on counters. Early in the day Freeman Brothers had occupied the building formerly used by Henry Groeninger, and Snipes & Kinnersly had quietly ensconced themselves on Second street in the brick store under the opera house.

Everybody was anxiously watching the flood, not knowing where it would end. It had already surpassed the high water mark of 1871, and was fast approaching that of 1876. Looking down Front street at noon of that day nothing could be seen

above the water but the buildings and a portion of the railroad bridge over Mill creek. That stream is truly at flood tide. It presents fully the appearance of a river, and has increased considerably on its banks. Mr. Baum, occupying the building formerly occupied by Mr. Alex. Smith, moved his household furniture, and we fear that the other residents on the bank of that stream will be forced to find other quarters. The amount of damage done by the flood cannot at present be ascertained. The cost of moving heavy stocks of goods will be considerable, and the necessary cessation from business will be a great loss. It will be some time before our city will again assume its former activity, as business has been interfered with by the flood. It comes unusually hard so soon after the conflagration of 1879, but we have great faith in the resuscitating power of our city. If she could raise, Phoenix-like, from the conflagration of 1879, she can raise herself from the loss by the flood of 1880. At 12 o'clock noon, yesterday, June 28th, the water lacked four feet two inches of the 1876 high water mark. The stage of water up to 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon was 47 feet two inches above low water mark.

July 2, 1880, the water reached 48 feet 7½ inches above low water mark. This was the highest point gained during the flood of this year. July 6, 1880, the *Times* said:

The present week will be known in The Dalles as "flood week." For eight or ten days a great portion of the business part of our city has been submerged. For nearly a week all business houses on Front street have been removed to other parts of our city and that active thoroughfare has been covered by a sheet of water. The waves of the Columbia for seven days past have washed Court street within fifteen feet of the court house; Union street to an equal distance from Third; Washington the same. Anxious faces have watched the water constantly, and the inquiry has eagerly passed, "Is the river rising or falling?" Boats have passed up and down Front street every hour in the day for a week past, passing business houses which only a little while ago were busy marts of trade. An air of desolation and destruction prevails that portion of our beautiful city. The river is king and we have bowed to its mandate. The Columbia has wedded The Dalles, and the nuptials were performed by hot, sweltering weather and swollen tides. We are not rejoicing over the bridal scene, but acquiesce. Our beautiful rivulet, Mill creek, generally not of sufficient proportions to be denominated a creek, has stretched out over its banks and fairly won the name of river. Buildings and bridges have been submerged by its outpouring waters, and orchards and gardens swept over by its angry floods. Second



street has become the thoroughfare of the city and is thronged every hour of the day. This street can only be traveled in some places by means of raised walks, and it is here that that venerable individual so often mentioned by the press, takes his stand, and points to the raging, seething flood with his ominous finger and says, "I told you so."

Some of our citizens on Front street amuse themselves from the upper doors and windows fishing. Quite a number of salmon have been caught with a dip-net. We don't know that the parties had a license for salmon fishing, and we don't think they thought of anything except the novelty and fun of pulling up the silvery salmon over the place where the tread of business formerly sounded. The

salmon unwittingly cavort up our streets with naught to fear save a stray fisherman.

Up to the hour of going to press the river has fallen about a foot from its highest stage. We hope the river will not rise any higher, but the present warm weather may swell the volume of water again.

Saturday morning, July 10th, the water began to recede, and by the following day the whole of Front street could be traversed. A little later the business firms moved back to their former locations. This flood reached the highest mark of any in previous history (white man's), except the one of 1876.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE DALLES—CONTINUED.

The Oregon legislature convened in September, 1880. During this session H. B. No. 3, to amend the city charter of The Dalles, was introduced. Monday, September 20th, the house passed the measure by a vote of 50 to 0; the vote in the senate was, also, unanimously in favor of it. Shortly afterward it went into effect and became a law. This bill was drafted by Judge McArthur. It conferred on The Dalles sufficient corporate powers to check the vicious element which, for a period, had everything their own way and, colloquially speaking, "ran the town."

To a former resident, who had not visited the town for three years, the improvements on exhibition in June, 1881, might have awakened no small wonder and astonishment. But a few years prior some of the finest and most attractive streets had been occupied by rows of dilapidated "shacks" and "shanties." The fire of 1879 wrought great destruction within a few hours; a trifle over two years elapsed and the burnt district was adorned by many substantial structures. The voice of the chronic croaker had been drowned by the din of hammer and saw. Only a few years prior to 1881 the Gates addition was a wheat field and garden patch. The latter year this space was occupied by lines of pleasant, comfortable homes and well-kept streets. Above them, on another bench, stood the Wasco Independent Academy; an edifice pronounced by

many the prettiest educational institution at that period in the state. On nearly every corner new residences were being built; vacant lots were being utilized; and The Dalles assumed a more definite and compact appearance, with evidences on every hand of taste and culture. Still, following the completion of the railroad to Portland, there was noticeable a certain reaction in business activity, and minor towns along the line appropriated considerable business—piecemeal—that formerly went to The Dalles.

June floods in the Columbia have come almost as regularly as annual holidays. The flood of 1882 was a replica of many preceding ones, with the difference that citizens were, perhaps, better prepared to resist its devastations. Waters of the river rose to the level of the floor of the Umatilla house and adjoining sidewalks; those in the west end of the city were covered to a depth of several inches. Portions of the track over the old railway bridge were entirely submerged and it was not considered safe for engines to cross. A hurricane wind whipped the water of the river and from Front street across to the northern bank it presented a sea of white caps. Again Mill creek assumed the proportions of a river. Gum boots again became stylish articles of wearing apparel; raised sidewalks became a necessity to business transactions. The highest stage reached by the flood of 1882, 48 feet two

inches above low water mark, was reached June 14, at 5 o'clock p. m. The great flood years had been 1866, 1868, 1872, 1876, 1880 and 1882.

In the spring of 1883 fish packing became a leading industry of the city. Two fish wheels were placed in operation in the river above The Dalles in 1884; thousands of salmon were thus taken each week. They were packed in ice and shipped in refrigerating cars to many points in the east.

A \$53,000 fire by which half a block of buildings was consumed occurred January 23, 1884. Soon after midnight the fire alarm was sounded, and it was discovered that the flames had originated in S. Baden's building. From the lower corner of Second and Court streets the fire department laid a well-directed stream on the burning buildings, but the flames spread with remarkable rapidity. At once the owners and renters of business houses in the doomed blocks bent their energies toward saving such of their stocks of goods as was possible. Finally the brick building of Snipes & Kinersley stayed further progress of the flames to the east, and men were stationed on the roofs of buildings on the south, and by means of wet blankets and buckets of water kept the shingles thoroughly soaked. Fortunately only a slight breeze prevailed, and the fire department did excellent work. Following were the losses: Emile Shanno, buildings, \$6,000; Handlay & Sinnot, \$4,000; Dickerson & Neitz, \$10,000; *Wasco Sun*, damages to presses and material, \$500; Dumdi & Company, \$300; Waldron & Covilland, \$7,000; H. Gerson, \$10,000; S. Baden, \$3,000; D. A. Whitman, \$2,500; M. T. Nolan, \$7,000; R. Fulton, \$2,000; W. E. Ganetson, \$800; W. S. Myers, law office, \$200. Insurance on buildings and stock amounted to about one-third of the total loss.

So rapid was the growth of The Dalles during the early '80's that at the close of 1884 the *Times-Mountaineer* estimated the population at 3,500. This was an increase of 1,250 over the census of 1880. During the years of 1884-5 there was a steady and marked improvement in the appearance of the city. Blocks destroyed by fire had been rebuilt in a most substantial manner, brick, in many cases replacing wooden structures. The suburbs were adorned by handsome dwellings greatly adding to the city's appearance, all contributing evidence to the patriotic enterprise of the wealthiest citizens of The Dalles.

It is a fact, notably attested in the series of wars participated in by the American nation, that the citizen soldier is far superior to members of the regular army. While the latter may be the better drilled machines, they are, almost invari-

bly devoid of patriotism and weak of heart. The same truth applies to other nations as well as our own. January 1, 1889, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

It is a source of gratification to know that the people of Oregon, while sleepy and sluggish in many other ways, are not without the old military ardor of the nation to which they belong, and that in forming militia corps for the protection of public peace and safety, they have done a laudable service. \* \* \* It was in November, 1886, that Company C, of the Third Infantry, Oregon National Guard, was formed in this town by Charles E. Morgan, then captain of E company, First Regiment in Portland. At that time the gentleman issued a circular calling upon the citizens of The Dalles to meet him and aid in organizing a company to be attached to the Oregon National Guards. At the meeting a general response was made and some fifty men signed the muster roll for the purpose of forming the company. Immediately after the formation of the company an election of officers was held which resulted in the choice of Charles E. Morgan as captain, and William H. Sharp and George H. Bennett as first and second lieutenants.

At first, and for sometime after, inspired by the action of Colonel Morgan, much interest was shown to make the thing a success. As in all other small towns in a new country the uniform soon lost its attraction to some, and while the number of men was kept up, the spirit of the soldier deteriorated. Such, indeed, it may be regretted, is the case today and the condition of the company, in different ways, not all that could be desired. \* \* \* At present the company is under the command of Edward M. Williams, second lieutenant, owing to the resignation of the late captain and first lieutenant. This is as it should be. It is never known when the services of the militia may be required. Since its organization there has always been a company of the National Guard in this city.

The Dalles was visited by another serious fire Sunday morning, September 2, 1888. Nearly two blocks between Second and Fourth streets were consumed. It originated about 2:30 and it was after 4 o'clock before the flames were under control. Losses amounted to about \$42,500, and the insurance carried was about \$22,500. This fire broke out in the rear of the furniture and auction store of Samuel Klein, on Washington street, and spread rapidly. It had a clear range along the alley between Washington and Federal streets, with the exception of the rear portions of the brick blocks on Second street. The flames then found their way to Third street, and although strenuous efforts were made they de-



stroyed the entire block with the exception of a blacksmith shop, the brick buildings and I. C. Nickelson's book store. So soon as the old Baptist church and the red barn were afire it was known the block between Third and Fourth and Washington and Federal streets was doomed. Strong efforts were made to confine the fire to this block, but they proved unavailing. Crossing Third street the fire licked up Dietzel's corner, Mrs. Hutchinson's millinery store, Edward's store, Doherty's residence and justice office, Congregational church, Tenino Packing Company's store, Johnson's residence and Miller Brothers' butcher shop. Up Washington street the fire swept everything clear to, and including, one of the cottages of Mr. P. J. Nichols. Fears were entertained that the flames would cross Federal street and in that emergency the whole eastern portion of this city would have been doomed.

At last the flames were under control. There was but little breeze stirring or, with the progress the fire had attained, a much more serious conflagration would have resulted. Following are a few of the heaviest losses:

Max Vogt, \$9,000; Mrs. Nichols, \$1,800; French & Company, \$1,350; George A. Liebe, \$2,000; H. Glenn, \$1,300; Mrs. A. Gray, \$1,500; John Brookhouse, \$1,500; W. Y. Wolf, \$1,500; O. D. Taylor, \$1,900; L. G. Sanders, \$3,100; D. W. Edwards, \$2,500; Dietzel Brothers, \$3,000; A. H. Coy, \$2,500; McFarland & French, \$1,100.

The *Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1889, concerns the "building boom" of 1888:

When a town goes on increasing in its buildings, public and private, unobserved, as it were, from the force of local factors, position, surroundings, resources and railroad facilities, it may be taken for granted that town has a future which cannot be checked, and that when the day of progress comes its growth will be as rapid as it has been certain in the past. Such is The Dalles today. Few people have a correct idea of the number of buildings erected in the town during the year now closing. The following table speaks for itself and ought to convince the most skeptical of the future of the town:

Electric light plant .....	\$20,000
Max Vogt, two buildings .....	5,000
Max Vogt, two stores .....	3,000
Max Vogt, two brick buildings in course of construction (\$70,000) spent .....	20,000
J. C. Baldwin, four stores .....	5,000
S. L. Brooks, brick store .....	17,000
Lord & Laughlin, Armory Hall .....	2,000
A. Buchler, bottling house .....	600
Larsen & Saltmarsh, stockyards .....	600

George A. Liebe, barn .....	\$250
Handley & Sinnott, ice house .....	590
A. R. Thompson, dwelling .....	2,000
Congregational Church .....	6,000
Barrels .....	3,000
Other items .....	2,000

\$87,040

The stockyards, stables, fences and other work were improved by Messrs. Larsen & Saltmarsh, \$1,500. Mr. McCrum & Company also erected three new buildings—two private residences and one store, aggregating \$3,600. The precise work done by other builders and contractors could not be ascertained, but taking it in all kinds of buildings, public and private, a leading contractor in town puts the total of this work at \$50,000. These figures in the aggregate give a grand total of \$142,140; quite a respectable showing. It is quite safe to say that next year the amount will be doubled.

The year 1889 was, also, one of unusual activity in The Dalles, about \$500,000 having been expended that year in buildings, among them a roller mill, four stories high; an elegant brick opera house second to none other in the state. A resume of the combined enterprises of the '80's is found in the following from the same issue of the *Times-Mountaineer*.

The city now numbers over 4,000 population and boasts of many modern improvements. Within the last few years solid brick blocks have been erected and places which were once grain fields embraced within the city limits. A good system of sidewalks has been constructed, streets have been graded, fire limits established and other strides made in the direction of municipal growth. The industrial development has not been entirely neglected, and two large brick warehouses have been erected for the storage of grain and wool. Every season of the year large quantities of the rich products of the surrounding country find their way to these buildings, and create quite a stir in business life and send a large amount of money in circulation. Then the long established shops of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company give employment to several hundred men, and the monthly pay-roll adds very largely to the amount of the circulating medium. These are all factors of development, and add very materially to the prosperity of the city. The electric light system has been lately introduced and we have no doubt that when the arrangement is perfected it will add brilliancy to our stores and streets. There no doubt has been a healthy growth in the last few years (but nothing commensurate with the advantages offered. \* \* \* Capital is not want-

ing. On a rough estimate there is \$7,000,000 now the same as lying dormant, which might be invested in enterprises tending to increase the population and wealth. But a fatal lethargy appears to possess our business men. \* \* \* There are exceptions, we are glad to state, to this class of citizens, but they are the exceptions to a very general rule.

Saturday, January 11, 1890, was the date, and 9:30 p. m., the hour of another destructive blaze at The Dalles. Flames could be seen shooting up from the Chapman block, corner of Washington and Second streets, and soon a steady stream of water was being piped on to the fiery element. A defective flue was supposed to have been the cause of this conflagration. Flames soon gained the wooden partitions and closets, and here the water appeared to have little effect. Three inches of snow on the roof prevented danger to other localities from the flight of sparks. About 1:30 a. m. the flames were under control; the people breathed more freely. The ladies of The Dalles were complimented by the hard-working fire department and volunteer assistants for their thoughtful contributions of coffee and other refreshments of a substantial character. The militia company was on the ground and afforded ample protection to goods on the sidewalks outside the fire zone. These were the principal losses:

Max Vogt, building, \$12,000; W. H. Moody & Company, \$30,000; L. Rorden & Company, \$10,000; H. Solomon, \$5,000; D. L. Cates, \$200; Dr. Waters, \$100; John Cocker, \$100; Dr. Boyd, \$200; Dr. Rinehart, \$100; Dufur & Watkins, \$5,000; James Webster, \$200; S. F. Boyer, \$250.

In 1890 the federal census enumerators found in The Dalles 3,500 people.

So far back as 1887 the electors of The Dalles municipality had voted in favor of a new water supply. During the following session of the legislature an amended charter was granted permitting Dalles City to bond itself in the sum of \$100,000 for an adequate, healthful water supply. In April, 1890, the bonds were advertised for sale and purchased. But this action proved eventually, a trouble-breeder. The city council passed an ordinance enabling the city to purchase the old plant of The Dalles Mill & Water Company for \$50,000. On this question opinion was divided as to the better plan to secure a practical water system. The ordinance was vetoed by Mayor Moody and over this attempted nullification of the ordinance the city council passed the measure. A warrant for \$50,000 for the payment of the plant was presented to the mayor for his signature. He declined to sign it. At the behest of an interested party the city was enjoined from paying \$50,000 or any other sum for the old

plant. For some time matters remained in statu quo. Mayor Moody was impeached on charges of malfeasance, negligence and incompetency and reprimanded.

At length the injunction was dissolved and November 29, 1890, the council passed a resolution authorizing the purchase of the plant of the mill and water company, and it was, accordingly secured. The water works are owned by the city, a most excellent system—one of the best in Oregon—providing good water for domestic use and an adequate supply with strong pressure in case of fires. Although a trifle out of chronological order the following from the *Times-Mountaineer* of September 6, 1904, is interesting:

Last Friday (September 2), the water commissioners, accompanied by a number of invited guests, made an inspection of the new water system that has just been completed from the Wicks place, eight miles up Mill Creek, to the city, and all were well pleased with the work that has been done by Contractor Wakefield.

The new system consists of a reservoir at the Wicks place into which the water is fed from a flume that reaches from the Johns mill, receiving the water from the sources of Mill creek and Dog river, which are fed by mountain springs and melting snow, hence is perfectly pure. From the Wicks place it is led through a twelve-inch steel pipe, having a fall of some 500 feet in six miles, to a new reservoir at the Mesplie place, three miles from town, thence it is carried in a 14-inch main to the new reservoir on the bluff about 100 feet above the old reservoir. Thus it will be seen that the water is conveyed directly from the mountains into the supply reservoir without coming into contact with anything to impregnate it with impurities.

By a special arrangement of the reservoir at Wicks the overflow is turned into the creek below and may be used for irrigating purposes along the farms, but none of the water thus used can find its way back into the mains that feed the supply reservoir. This reservoir to which the mains that lead into the city are attached is constructed of concrete and is supplied with a contrivance that keeps the water in circulation, causing it to retain its purity. The new reservoir is connected with the old in which a stand-pipe is constructed so that only overflow finds its way into it, thus keeping the new as well as the old reservoir full all the time. The latter is to be used as a storage for water that may be utilized in case of fire.

Those familiar with water works estimate that The Dalles now has a sufficient amount of water to supply a city of 20,000 inhabitants, and besides the volume being large the quality is the best, it being as pure as water can be. The improvements to the



system have cost the city \$50,000, but unquestionably the outlay has been judicious, since nothing is of greater benefit to a city than an abundant supply of pure, fresh water.

The most destructive fire ever experienced at The Dalles occurred September 2, 1891. More than twenty blocks were burned to the ground; many of the finest business structures were destroyed. This disastrous blaze originated in Skibbe's house. It was quickly carried onward by a light wind from the east; within the space on an hour the flames were feeding on three streets at once, making a clean sweep of everything below the bluff. The flames ate their way to Pease & May's corner, consuming the city's best block, the ornate and attractive Vogt building. On Third street to Joshua French's; on Fourth street to George Ruch's, the flames swept, and on Fifth street many fine residences were destroyed, and beautiful trees and attractive gardens laid waste.

In the course of this fire two lives were sacrificed. Michael Diamond was burned to death, his body being entirely consumed; Joseph Fitzgerald died from the effect of burns received in the conflagration. It began with an incipient kitchen blaze; it developed into the most destructive holocaust ever experienced by the citizens of The Dalles. Assisted by a stiff gale the fiery element leveled everything in its pathway. The loss was estimated at \$1,000,000.

From the dwelling house of Mr. Skibbe the flames shot across to the frame building occupied by Mr. Jones and the Eureka restaurant. These were soon wrapped in flames, and the saddlery shop of H. Kuck and Skibbe's saloon in the brick building were destroyed. The flames then ran along Main and Third streets, lapping up the frame buildings on the corner and Neabach's granger feed yard. On down Third street the flames rushed, leaving destruction in their wake. One by one the following edifices fell victims to the fire: Residences of Messrs. Sylvester and Alloway, the dwelling houses west of Madison street, Mitchell's planing mill; the dwellings on Third street and the buildings on Second, between Federal and Laughlin streets. During this time destruction was raging from Second street south to the bluff. The handsome Fitzgerald building was soon gutted, and Gibbons, McAllister & Company's hardware store was wiped out of existence. The two-story stable of William Wiley followed, and then the building on the corner of Third and Federal streets was engulfed by flames. The three-story Vogt block and the opera house were soon a mass of ruins. The Vogt building was occupied by Mays & Crowe,

hardware dealers; George Anderson, gunsmith; L. Rorden & Company, notions, cutlery, etc., exhibits of the board of immigration; Eastern Oregon Co-operative Association, and Charles J. Strubling, saloon. The upper story departments were rented to lawyers, physicians and individuals, the latter for sleeping rooms. Residences fell in rows, leaving blackened trails inside the sidewalks, away up toward the bluff. Among them were the dwellings of Mr. Roscoe, Mrs. Clark E. Griffith and William Mitchell. The butcher shop of Chrisman Brothers and the grocery of Chrisman & Corson disappeared; the residence of J. Doherty and Adams' shoe shop rolled away in smoke and ashes. Then followed the grocery store of A. A. Brown and the First Baptist church. This was followed by the burning of the Methodist Episcopal church and the cottage of F. P. Mays.

Another long line of handsome residences were snuffed out after the destruction of the Methodist church, concluding with the old building known as The Dalles brewery. Down Court street tongues of flame were leaping from the roofs and soon the residences of Messrs. Corson, Fitzgerald, Sellers and Grey were laid in ruins. The block south of the old brewery was wiped away, comprising the dwellings of William McCoy, Mr. Glasius and P. Willig. To the west of Court street another block was sacrificed. Resolved into smoke and ashes were the homes of D. W. Vase, Mrs. Juker, Mrs. Knaggs, W. Weggerman and O. Kinersly, and the handsome edifice of the Congregational Society. Meanwhile the block between Washington and Court streets, on the south side of Third street, was in flames. These buildings comprised the residences of Thomas Kelley, Mrs. Lacy, Frank Hill, A. A. Bonney, the engine house and the extensive building of the Columbia Packing Company. On Second street the McDonald Brothers' saloon, lodging house adjoining, and Mr. White's restaurant, B. Wolff's residence, Max Vogt's tenement block, Wingate's brick block and D. W. Edward's art gallery, Mr. Berger's residence, also Mr. Cathcart's and Mr. Crowe's and the Pacific Fence Works were simply piles of coals. Then followed Filloon Brothers' implement warehouse; residence of Mrs. Laughlin on the north; Hood's livery stable and residence; Jackson House, occupied by lodgers; Mrs. Ruch's tenement house; Mrs. Mitchell's and Mrs. Blakeney's residences; Brown's fruit store and lodging house. At George Ruch's residence the flames fought for supremacy, but by herculean efforts it was saved from destruction. The list of personal casualties was small. There were a number of minor accidents and several prostrations from exhaustion.

Michael Diamond, a carpenter, was missing; a search among the ruins of the Fitzgerald building where he was last seen, disclosed his charred remains. Joseph P. Fitzgerald, attempting to save goods belonging to his father and sister, fell into the flames. Wild with pain he ran out, was caught by bystanders, wet blankets thrown around him and the flames extinguished. Taken to the Sisters' Academy he died from the effects of his terrible burns. To Portland telegrams were sent for help. But the special train with a fire engine on board arrived too late to be of any assistance. The losses as reported in the *Times-Mountaineer* of September 5, 1891, were:

	<i>Loss.</i>	<i>Insurance.</i>
W. S. Graham .....	\$1,000	None
L. Rorden .....	8,000	Insured
William Neabach .....	500	None
I. C. Nickelsen .....	38,000	\$12,000
George Rowland .....	5,000	5,000
James Blakeney .....	4,000	None
Gibbons, McAllister & Co. ..	50,000	8,000
Mrs. A. P. Brooks .....	1,500	1,000
Congregational Church .....	10,000	Partially
W. T. Jones .....	2,000	None
Ben Wilson .....	2,600	1,500
Chrisman & Corson .....	3,500	2,000
Chrisman & Brothers .....	600	300
French & Company .....	2,000	Insured
Clough & Larsen .....	1,500	Partially
Peter Nichols .....	4,000	2,400
Snipes & Kinersly .....	4,000	1,400
S. Kinersly .....	2,500	750
W. H. Lockhead .....	1,000	None
Eastern Oregon Co'tg Assn. ..	9,000	3,000
Mrs. Laughlin .....	2,000	1,200
Lord & Laughlin .....	9,000	4,500
Mrs. T. Dehm .....	1,500	800
W. Lord .....	6,000	Insured
Mrs. Bolton .....	500	None
Charles Dehm .....	1,200	None
B. Wolff .....	6,000	2,200
N. B. Whyers .....	3,000	None
R. A. Roscoe .....	3,000	1,500
J. P. McNery .....	4,500	2,500
H. Wentz .....	2,000	None
Mays & Crowe .....	20,000	Partially
W. C. Alloway .....	2,000	None
Mrs. Juker .....	1,500	Insured
Mrs. Krause .....	3,000	None
F. P. Mays .....	3,000	2,000
William Mitchell .....	20,000	Partially
W. Weggerman .....	2,000	None
E. B. McFarland .....	13,000	7,500
Mrs. S. Pease .....	2,400	1,800
Mrs. Davis .....	2,000	None
Max Vogt .....	225,000	Partially

	<i>Loss.</i>	<i>Insurance.</i>
George Ruch .....	\$2,000	\$800
Hugh Glenn .....	1,000	500
Glenn & Handley .....	2,000	1,000
N. Harris .....	2,000	1,600
G. Williams .....	2,000	600
E. B. Dufur .....	4,000	1,500
George Watkins .....	2,500	Partially
Joles Brothers .....	15,000	7,500
McEachrans & McLeod .....	2,500	Insured
Odd Fellows .....	6,000	2,000
W. N. Wiley .....	5,000	2,500
Baptist church and parsonage ..	2,500	Insured
R. B. Hood .....	8,000	4,000
James White .....	1,000	None
F. W. L. Skibbe .....	10,000	None
Mrs. J. M. Wingate .....	40,000	Insured
G. J. Farley .....	2,500	Insured
W. E. Sylvester .....	2,500	Insured
O. Sylvester .....	5,000	Insured
Mrs. T. W. Miller .....	4,000	Insured
Mrs. A. M. Williams .....	12,000	8,000
S. L. Young .....	3,000	Partially
J. B. Condon .....	3,000	Insured
Mrs. Berger .....	600	None
McDonald Brothers .....	5,000	None
George P. Morgan .....	1,000	450
E. P. Fitzgerald .....	40,000	None

The damages awarded by insurance adjusters totalled over \$200,000. September 3d Mayor Mays issued a call for the formation of a relief committee and a number of the leading citizens of The Dalles met and organized for this purpose. Sub-committees were appointed to ascertain where aid was necessary, and for receiving and distributing contributions.

The investigating committee reported that 38 families had been found by diligent search, who needed, and who were deserving of help. But sixteen of these left The Dalles, or declined to receive help. Eleven others were families of men who were at work, and needed clothing for women and children, and household furniture for a short time only. Five were placed in the hands of different religious societies of which they were members, and were cared for. Six were families of widows and received assistance. With these facts at hand a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions in The Dalles. Many voluntary subscriptions had been paid in; many offers from outside cities were received, but the citizens patriotically decided that The Dalles people could amply provide for their destitute. Still, the cities of Astoria, Salem, Seattle, Wasco, Hood River, Walla Walla and several others had sent in voluntary subscriptions, and for these expressions of good will hearty thanks were re-

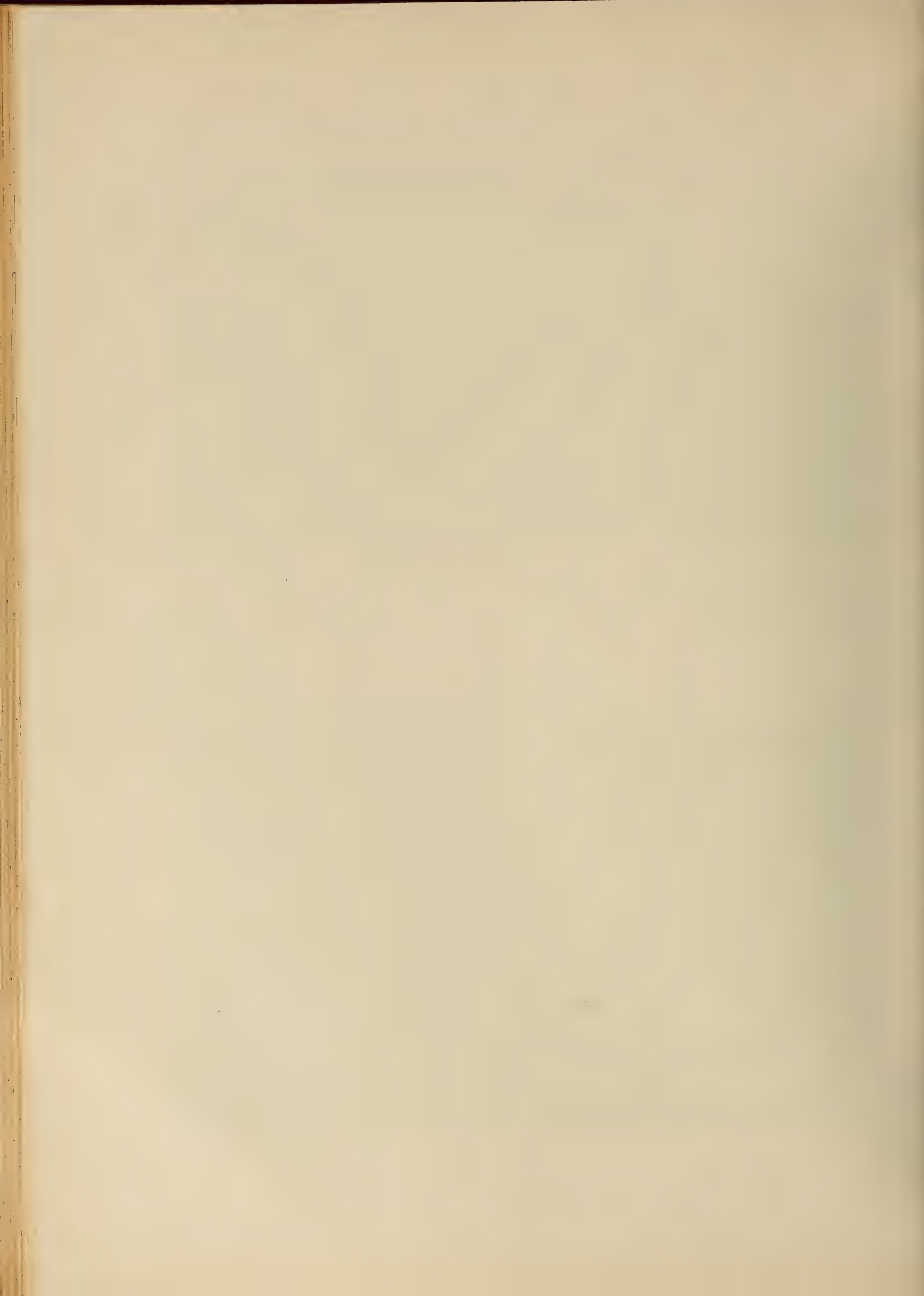




Methodist Episcopal Mission, established March 22nd, 1838, by Lee & Perkins;  
known by Indians as "Perkins House." As it looked in 1849



Salmon Fishing on the Columbia





turned. The city council appropriated \$1,000 for relief of the needy sufferers.

What was colloquially known as "the hard times" of 1893 fell upon The Dalles as upon the rest of the state and country. Up to this period there had been a steady and marked improvement in the appearance of the city. Many new business structures and handsome residences had been built. The growth of the town had been slow but steady. Values had not been over inflated during the "boom" times of a few years previous and, as a result, what was known as the "financial crash of 1893" affected The Dalles but little. There were comparatively few business failures during the dark times when other localities were "hard hit" by the prevailing panic. January 22, 1898, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

Of all the towns in the Inland Empire The Dalles has withstood the hard times better and came out with fewer business failures than any other city. \* \* \* It is simply because The Dalles is more favorably located for doing business than any other city east of the mountain and because of the low freight rates it has enjoyed during the times when the prices prevailing in places located further interior, for the products of the country, would little more than pay the expense of getting them to market. Just before the hard times began steamboat connection was established between here and Portland, made possible by the construction of the state portage at the Cascades, and while the producers surrounding other trade centers were paying out nearly the price of their products to get them to market, those here were getting lower rates and no matter how low the price, still had a little profit left for their labor; hence, as a rule were able to meet their obligations. The merchants also derived a benefit from these low freight rates, not alone in the matter of dollars saved on their freight accounts but by being able to offer prices that drew trade from all quarters.

At The Dalles the high water of May and June, 1894, is known as the "big flood." Early in April the Columbia river had commenced rising, and for six successive weeks was unusually high. The steady encroachment of the river was anxiously watched by hundreds daily and by many self-constituted sentinels at night.

On the morning of May 27th, about 11 o'clock, Frank Seufert arrived in the city after a furious drive, and sought to procure help to save from destruction his fish wheel which had been washed from its moorings. He secured the little steamer *Inland Star*, and steamed down the turbulent river, but was unsuccessful in saving the wreckage of his machinery. Later in the day

a fish wheel owned by Winans Brothers was washed down stream by the angry current. This was the second one they had lost during the week, and their total lost was \$10,000, not including the prospective catch of salmon which would have netted a considerable amount. Other wheels were in great danger and the fishermen passed the whole of one Sunday in securing their property. There were no arrivals of trains on time; the track between The Dalles and Hood River was in a dangerous condition and became, eventually, impassable.

Second street merchants who had goods stored in cellars moved them out, and later those on higher ground did the same. May 28th water had reached the stage of 49 feet; a report from Umatilla indicated a rise of one foot four inches that morning. Riparia reported a rise of one foot one inch. The high water mark of 1876 was eventually surpassed, and the flood stood at 53 feet 6 inches above low water mark. The water encroached on the floor of the *Times Mountaineer* building to the depth of three inches. Saturday, May 29th, it was impossible to work in the office, the water being 1½ feet deep: no paper was issued. There was hardly a business firm in the city who was not forced to move goods or erect elevated platforms. Front street was submerged its entire length from east to west. There was a small plot of dry ground on Second street near the block west of the Columbia brewery. Third street was washed by the river, with the exception of the block between Court and Washington streets, to the corner of Federal street, and on Fourth street the water covered considerable ground at the east and west ends. The night of June 3d the river rose about six inches and continued rising through the day of the 4th, when it stood 51 feet ten inches above low water mark.

At 3 o'clock p. m., June 6th, the river gained a stage of 59 feet 7 inches above low water mark. The night of June 10th the water receded sufficiently to permit some of the business men to clear their store rooms of accumulated mud and debris. June 12th The Dalles was once more in touch with the outside world. Mail from both east and west arrived. During the night of June 11th the river fell six inches, and on the following morning more houses were cleared of the accumulated sediment.

On the 13th the river fell seven inches and more land appeared above the surface. The debris left by this inundation was fearfully noisome and offensive, and disinfectants were used freely. Preparations were rapidly made by the Union Pacific Railroad Company for rebuilding such portions of their roadbed as had been washed

away. This required a vast amount of work and heavy expenditure of money. One railway bridge half a mile in length, with the rails still adhering to the upper part of the timbers, while floating down the river, was salvaged above the locks, and saved. June 20, 1894, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

Although some days have elapsed since the streets of the city have appeared above the surface of the water, incidents connected with the flood are still the principal topics of conversation. Last evening in company with some gentlemen this subject was again discussed, and also the high water of 1876. Mr. Ed Crate Sr., one of the Canadian voyageurs, who came to this state with the Hudson's Bay Company, says in 1842 he landed batteaux at the foot of the bluff near the Methodist church. This has been doubted until this year when, taking into consideration that there were no buildings here to furnish distinctive marks regarding particular localities, and that the contour of the bluff is much the same for a long distance, the feat was not only possible, but probable. The bluff was reached in places this season, and may have been in former years; but there is evidence that the highest water known for a long time was experienced in 1894. In the Columbia river are several islands which the Indians have used for the sepulture of their dead for ages past, and these have been washed over during this flood. If this had happened previously the bleached bones of chiefs and warriors could not have been found—as they have been ever since white men inhabited this region—to show the action of the elements for many decades. All former high water marks are obliterated, and the one for 1894 will stand out prominently in the future.

Some idea of the volume of business transacted at The Dalles in 1897, and the importance of the shipping may be gained from statements then furnished by the O. R. & N. Co., and the D. P. & A. N. Co., of the amount of traffic handled by each during a portion of 1897. The statement of the O. R. & N. Co. is for the months of January, February, August, September, October and November, and is as follows:

	MERCHANDISE		CARLOADS					
	Received Pounds	Forward Pounds	Wheat	Cattle	Sheep	Hogs	Wool	Salmon
January....	1,075,825	2,276,675	37	14	—	2	—	1
February....	1,058,690	1,271,116	—	13	—	—	15	—
August.....	1,375,292	4,297,608	5	—	—	—	31	2
September...	3,233,320	6,597,660	86	11	25	—	53	29
October.....	2,591,505	9,239,482	118	42	59	6	5	5
November...	2,679,715	4,816,367	67	17	—	4	3	8

During the six months above quoted there were, also, shipped 24 carloads of horses and four car-

loads of prunes. The traffic handled during this period was about an average of that handled the entire year, and approximately there were 22,000,000 pounds of freight brought in and 60,000,000 pounds shipped out over this railroad each year. These imports, however, were not all consumed at The Dalles, as perhaps one-third of them was reshipped by wagons to interior points. The D. P. & A. N. Co. made the following statement of the aggregate amount of traffic handled for eleven months of 1897. The figures show the amount both shipped into and out of The Dalles, from January 1st to December 1st, 1897: Cattle and horses, 2,181; sheep, \$10,000; flour, tons, 180; lumber, tons, 220; merchandise, tons, 4,197.

The extension of the Columbia Southern railroad south from Wasco, in 1898, was, financially, a severe blow to The Dalles. Prior to that event the city had derived trade from a vast scope of territory throughout Sherman and Crook counties, but which was not deflected to other points on the new railroad.

Company G, Oregon National Guard, of The Dalles, departed from that city Saturday morning, May 14, 1898. They went to Portland where they were mustered into the United States service. This company left The Dalles sixty men strong. Reaching Portland much dissatisfaction was manifested in the manner of forming the regiment. Company G was annihilated. The men were distributed among other companies, and no fitting recognition was accorded the officers. It was claimed, with most excellent proof of authenticity, that "peanut" politics played no unimportant part in the organization of the Second Oregon Volunteers. However, the members of the disorganized Company G went to the Philippines where they performed duties assigned them in a soldier-like manner.

Saturday evening, January 14, 1899, Company D, Oregon National Guards, at The Dalles, was mustered in by Colonel J. M. Patterson, numbering 41 members. Captain O. C. Hollister acted as examining surgeon. This company was composed of active, hearty young men, capable of making excellent soldiers. The officers elected took a deep interest in the welfare of the company and greatly increased its efficiency. These officers were G. E. Bartell, captain; R. A. Spivey, first lieutenant; David Johns, second lieutenant. This company was organized to replace the one whose members had crossed the ocean to the seat of war. It is still in existence.

The federal census of 1900 gave The Dalles a population of 3,542. For several years preceding March 15, 1901, the city had been, comparatively, at a standstill in a business sense; perhaps it had a trifle retrograded. But at the



date above mentioned there was a decidedly more favorable outlook. One of the causes of this anticipated prosperity was the establishing of a wool-scouring plant. June 14th twenty men were to be seen sorting wool and dividing it into four different grades preparatory to placing it in vats for scouring. Steam was raised in the boilers, machinery started and every appliance was found to work smoothly. In the store rooms were several hundred thousand pounds of wool, sufficient to supply the plant for a long period. Mr. Russell announced that he would keep the mill steadily in operation during the season, employing about fifty hands. This enterprise brought much wool to The Dalles that else would have gone to other points. The *Times-Mountaineer* said, March 15, 1901: "Another feature of importance to The Dalles is the proposed new flouring mill that the Wasco Warehouse Company intends building this season, that will be to the wheat market what the scouring mill has been to the wool market."

Building steadily increased. Some forty new residences were constructed in 1901, and one of the largest flouring mills in Oregon was rapidly nearing completion. Aside from these several substantial business blocks were constructed. January 7, 1902, the *Times-Mountaineer* published the following:

The Wasco Warehouse & Milling Company's plant at White river, just completed, is the most modern and complete on the coast. It consists of a concrete dam across White river above the falls, with the necessary intakes and headgates, with a 54-inch pipe line to convey water down the canyon to the power house below the falls, which is of masonry, with a steel roof, and in which are two impulse-turbine water-wheels of 650-horse power each. These wheels are directly connected with two large generators of the revolving-field type, with a total capacity of about 1,500 horse power, furnishing 2,300 volts to the transformers by which the current is stepped up to 22,500 volts, for transmission here. This voltage is received in the substation in this city, where it is stepped down to a voltage suitable for lighting and other purposes. It is the company that today supplies illumination to The Dalles.

In 1903 the total assessed valuation of the city was \$1,218,804. Almost from its earliest settlement The Dalles has been recognized as the commercial center of Eastern Oregon. Before the building of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line it was the distributing point for the entire Inland Empire, freights for all of Eastern Oregon and Washington passing

through or being forwarded from this point. Since the completion of the railroad in 1882 it has lost some of its former business, still it retains a vast amount in this line. The large warehouses and banking interests of The Dalles naturally draw a large trade to this point, because it can be taken better care of than at any interior place. And the extreme low freight rates prevailing, and not obtainable at any other point in Eastern Oregon, induces a vast volume of trade to center here that would go elsewhere. Having competing transportation lines The Dalles not only secures very low freight rates to and from Portland, but also gets terminal rates on all transcontinental traffic. Since the opening of the canal and locks at the Cascades, The Dalles has obtained the very lowest possible freight rates. Besides its shipping interests The Dalles is well represented in the mercantile line. So close is competition that this city has the reputation abroad of competing with Portland on the price of all classes of merchandise. This fact, naturally, draws trade from a large scope of country, and farmers from Klickitat county, Washington, and Sherman, Gilliam, Grant and Crook counties, Oregon, some of them 250 miles away, are attracted here to purchase their supplies. The Dalles, too, enjoys the reputation of being the best wool market on the coast, and also the best wheat market in Eastern Oregon. Wool centers here from half a dozen different counties, and in consequence wool buyers from Boston, New York, and San Francisco visit The Dalles each year during the months of July, August and September and make purchases direct from producers of from 7,000,000 to 8,000,000 pounds.

In view of the many sensational fire episodes through which The Dalles has passed, a brief history of its fire department may not be out of place here. May 3, 1859, an ordinance was passed organizing Hook and Ladder Company No. 1. January 6, 1860, this was disbanded. June 14th of the same year an engine house was ordered built, and it was completed and accepted October 28th. January 15, 1862, Dalles Diligent Hook and Ladder Company was formed. At its primary organization this company comprised as members: R. E. Miller, William De Moss, A. Loch, J. Elfelt, G. A. Liebe, William Logan, H. Wilmer, M. Reinig, W. Moabus, J. Kaufman, C. F. Mansfield, A. Shellworth, F. Bolter, F. C. Brown, F. Wyckman, T. B. Kelly, A. Langdon, J. Michelbach, A. Wintermier, J. Eppinger, O. S. Savage, L. Brown, C. B. Koegel, G. Erkskine, R. Lusher, P. Mask, A. Stangler, H. Wentz.

January 15, 1863, Diligent Hook and Ladder Company tendered its resignation to the city council, which was accepted and on petition of A.

Lauer and nineteen others, Jackson Engine Company No. 1, was organized. The members were: A. Lauer, J. Eppinger, J. Michelbach, A. W. Buchanan, R. Lusher, F. C. Brown, M. Reinig, T. Kenny, F. Wyckman, G. A. Stangler, J. Elfelt, William Moabus, C. B. Koegel, F. Bolter, O. S. Savage, H. Gardiner, P. Mark, H. W. Headrick, L. Brown, F. C. Brown.

Grant Hook and Ladder Company was organized June 19, 1865, and the truck, etc., of Diligent Hook and Ladder Company turned over to them. Relief Hose Company No. 1 was organized September 28, 1865, and disbanded in 1868. Columbia Hose Company was organized May 8, 1875. Wasco Engine Company No. 2 was organized September 18, 1879, and disbanded in April, 1882. In 1880 a new steam fire engine was purchased by the city and given to Jackson Engine Company. In 1882 a commodious engine house was completed and turned over to the fire department. At present The Dalles has one of the best volunteer fire departments and apparatus of any town in the state. The apparatus consists of a steam engine, chemical engine, hand engine, five hose companies and one hook and ladder company, all thoroughly equipped with the latest improved appliances for fighting fires.

In a previous chapter we have told of the establishment of the two missions at the point where subsequently was built The Dalles. In 1854 Rev. James Gerrish, a Methodist minister, preached at The Dalles. In 1856 Rev. H. K. Hines was appointed to the charge, and through his exertions a church was organized.

The Congregational society was organized in September, 1859, under the ministrations of Rev. W. A. Tenny. Their church edifice was erected in 1863. Rev. Thomas Condon was pastor. A Catholic church was built in 1860 by Father Vermeersh. In August, 1869, the Baptist society was formed, Rev. Ezra Fisher being pastor in charge. This building was dedicated to religious services in 1874.

In September, 1873, services were begun by the Protestant Episcopal denomination, by Rev. Dr. Nevius, who held occasional services until the completion of the church building. The corner stone was laid May 28, 1875, and the edifice was opened for services Christmas Day, 1875. August 1, 1879, Rev. W. L. MacEwan assumed charge, becoming thus the first permanent minister. All debts having been liquidated the church was formally consecrated Sunday, November 23, 1879. It is our purpose to present a brief, yet concise history of the organization and progress of each church in The Dalles.

The Methodist Episcopal Church is, probably,

the largest and most influential religious organization in Wasco county. We shall not recapitulate the very earliest history of Methodist church work at The Dalles, or rather where the city now stands, as it has been treated *in extenso* in the current history chapter of Wasco county. We shall here consider its progress from the abandonment of the Methodist mission in 1847, or rather, from the first church work here after the town of Dalles City was founded. There was no stated religious work done by any church at The Dalles for nearly ten years after the abandonment of the mission. In 1856 the Methodist Episcopal Conference in Oregon sent to this place Rev. H. K. Hines, a young man of 27 years. He organized into a class the few Methodists then residing in the vicinity. Rev. Hines purchased a beautiful quarter block of land on the opposite side of the street on which the church now stands, and one block nearer the river, paying for it \$175, and donated it to the church. This was afterwards exchanged for the lot on which the church now stands, and some cash. A little chapel, costing about \$200, was built two years later by Rev. A. Kelly, who was then in charge of the church here.

In 1861 and 1862 Rev. J. F. De Vore was pastor, and under his administration a good church for the time was erected on the lot where the present edifice stands. This remained unchanged until 1879-80 when H. K. Hines was again pastor, when the church was thoroughly remodeled and a fine parsonage erected at a cost of about \$3,500. In the great fire of September, 1891, when a large portion of The Dalles was destroyed, both church and parsonage were consumed. With great recuperative vigor the members and friends of the church built, on the same ground, a larger, handsomer, building. In 1893 it was completed. The membership of the first church over which Rev. Hines presided comprised: Dr. Shaug and wife; George Herbert and wife; William Connell and wife; George Banburger; Mrs. Eliza McFarland; Mrs. Hall; Mrs. White; Mrs. Martin; Mrs. Cantrell.

The position which this organization has held among the churches of this coast is evidenced by the list of pastors who have been called to serve it since its organization, now nearly fifty years. They are as follows: H. K. Hines, J. W. Miller, A. Kelly, John Flinn, J. F. De Vore, B. C. Lippincott, I. D. Driver, J. T. Wolf, G. Hines, N. Doane, S. Van Dersol, J. C. Kirkman, E. J. Hawn, L. J. Whitcomb, J. D. Flenner, W. C. Gray, W. G. Simpson, John Whistler and J. H. Wood.

In a report of a meeting of the Methodists of



The Dalles, published April 12, 1882, the *Times* said, in part:

\* \* \* Short speeches were made by Grandma McFarland, J. B. Dickerson, A. M. Walker and William Mitchell. Grandma recollected well the first sermon ever preached in The Dalles. It was at her house in 1855 by Rev. G. M. Berry, to a small congregation, at which time a Methodist class was organized. \* \* \* J. B. Dickerson named the pastors—eighteen in all—who had served the church here since its organization, and said few could realize the struggle he and his classmates had in those early days to pay the preacher and build the church. He remembered that the first parsonage property cost \$750, and that the main part of the present building was commenced and completed by J. F. DeVore, of the Oregon Conference.

Writing to the *Times* April 19, 1882, a gentleman signing himself "History," says:

As history should be accurate, if written at all, will you permit one of the olden times to give you an item or two about the M. E. church at The Dalles. In 1853 Rev. James Gerrish supplied the Vancouver and The Dalles circuit from the annual conference, in the spring of that year until October, when G. Hines took charge of it. Both of these men visited The Dalles before December, 1853, in the work of their ministry, but I am not aware that any class was organized. G. M. Berry followed them and probably organized the first class. H. K. Hines was the first pastor who ever resided at The Dalles, he removing there in the fall of 1856, and organized the first Sunday-school, with Grandma McFarland, her daughter and Mrs. Hines as teachers. Mr. Hines bought the first property for the M. E. church, paying \$175 out of his own pocket for it and donating it to the church. \* \* \* Mrs. Hines taught a private school to enable them to live. \* \* \* The first quarterly conference was organized by Mr. Hines. The church was removed and remodeled into its present form, and the parsonage—the best in the state—built under the second administration of Mr. Hines as pastor, in 1880—twenty-three years after his first pastorate.

The Methodist Episcopal church at The Dalles at the present time has a strong membership, and an influential constituency, taking in many of the most substantial and influential citizens of the place.

The foundation of St. Peter's Catholic Church was the mission established May 16, 1848, by Rev. L. Rosseau. The first church edifice was built at the rear of what is now the Catholic cemetery. February 26, 1855, this church and all that belonged to it was totally destroyed by fire. The church records, also, perished. But according to

an estimate made by Rev. Mesplie about 500 persons had been baptized, 30 confirmed and nearly 20 couples married in the old mission chapel. In 1851 Rev. Mesplie was appointed parish priest; he continued in this capacity until 1863. The charge of St. Peter's church was then given successively to Rev. Fathers Vermeesh, Dielman, Thibau, Mackin, Demers, Gaudon, and in the year 1881 to Rev. A. Brongeeest. During this last administration a new brick sisters' convent and an addition to the priest's residence were built. Mrs. Lord says:

"About ten years after the founding of the Catholic mission (which was in 1848), and after Father Mesplie came, Bishop Blanchett came up and they decided to build a church in town. They were quite in favor of a site between Fourth and Fifth, Laughlin and Federal streets. I don't remember why they decided on their present location." The following historical record of the Congregational church was contributed to The Dalles Chronical by S. L. Brooks, September, 23, 1899:

The Dalles—formerly called Wasco-pum—forty years ago (1859) was an infantile town of scarce 400 inhabitants, when Rev. W. A. Tenny, the pioneer preacher of Congregationalism, stepped ashore from off the little steamer *Hassalo*, at the "Gate City" of the Inland Empire—to be. After a few days' survey of the place and its surroundings, he found that the religion of the day, for the majority, was everybody for himself. Being a frontier town the revolver and bowie knife were the seat of justice outside of the courts. The roughs were in the ascendancy so far as court justice was concerned. Need I say that His Satanic Majesty reigned in what today is our beautiful city, with its church spires pointing heavenward?

A brave man was Mr. Tenny to face such a condition of affairs. He saw, after his arrival, the awaiting opportunity for active work in this Godless field. The better class hailed this herald of the cross with favor. The Master had called him to "Go and preach the gospel." With this command he came to bring good tidings to the people. Tact, patience, perserverance and forbearance were requisites he possessed. Zealous work was commenced at once in the mission on which he was called. Days, weeks, months passed. Evidences of his labor were unseen. He thought—

"We do not know it, but there lies  
Somewhere, veiled under evening skies,  
A garden all must sometime see—  
Somewhere lies our Gethsemene."

Mr. Tenny had secured from the county court the privilege of using the court room for church purposes until such time as circumstances would allow a better

place. Underneath the audience room was the jail, which was filled most of the time with criminals of various classes. I am told that during religious worship, vaporings of profanity and villainous songs mingled with the sacred exhortations from the minister's desk, and during the season of prayer the mocking "amens" would be heard from the inmates below.

With all these discouraging features Mr. Tenny pressed on in the work. As time passed on he concluded that steps must be taken toward the formation of a church society. After consulting with Messrs. E. S. Joslyn and E. S. Penfield in regard to the matter, it was decided to move in that direction at once. This encouraging conference resulted in Mr. Tenny making a call for a meeting of all those interested at the next Sabbath's morning service. At the stated time the acting pastor prefaced his invitation with a prayer, and asked that all those connected with the church assemble at his home on the evening of the 17th of September (present month) and formulate and complete an organization of the First Congregational Church of The Dalles. The following members appeared and signed the compact: Erastus S. Joslyn, E. S. Penfield, William B. Stillwell, Rev. W. A. Tenny, and Mrs. Tenny. This perfected the organization. Mr. Zelek, Mrs. Camilla Donnell and Mrs. Mary Joslyn not being in town at this time, were received into fellowship at a meeting a very short time afterward as charter members of this, the First Congregational Church of The Dalles.

\* \* \* The church shed a fresh influence upon the people after its organization, and an interest showed itself in the small community, from which some eight or ten were added to the record prior to the close of the pastorate of Mr. Tenny. From the first, church financial support was an unknown quantity. Popularity did not prove a barrier against the needed want for proper support. In other words, to keep the wolf from the door. Providentially a call from the Forest Grove church came to him, and after due and prayerful consideration, he accepted the call and bade the little church farewell, late in the summer of 1861.

The little flock was left without a leader until the early spring of 1862, when Rev. Thomas Condon, of Albany, having heard of the vacancy, came and took up the work left by its founder. Mr. Condon, after a short sojourn in the embryo city, found it absolutely necessary that a house of worship other than the old court room over the jail should be provided. On the 12th day of July, 1862, Rev. Condon called a meeting of the church people to meet him at his residence to discuss the subject of erecting a church edifice at an early day. Mr. H. P. Isaacs, a prominent citizen of the town, was very enthusiastic, as were, also, Messrs. Andrew Clark, and J. M. McKee, in the matter. Although the population was then hardly 700 souls, they conceded that \$1,000 could be raised from the people for that purpose. They felt that the people would be generous and do the right thing. They were not disappointed. After some dis-

cussion and deliberation, Messrs. H. P. Isaacs, Andrew Clark and J. M. McKee were appointed a building committee with authority to purchase grounds and begin work as soon as practicable. They found it difficult to secure material to prosecute the work with rapidity. However, a building 30 by 50 feet was begun and enclosed so that in the early part of January, 1863, with a rough floor thrown down, improvised benches, and an old box stove to warm the building, the church people were gathered under their own roof. The summer and winter of 1863 and 1864 saw the building finished inside and out; the seating was done by Messrs. Hogue and Abrams. The seats were made of cedar, covered with shellac varnish; the pulpit was an elaborate piece of workmanship and was presented to the church by Colonel J. S. Rickel, a prominent personage of transportation fame. The colonel was not strictly a religious man, yet was a warm friend of the church and pastor, Mr. Condon. In 1867 an addition was put on the front of the building; on the northeast corner was a tower in which a large 800-pound bell was placed. This addition was built by volunteer work. I well remember Mr. Zelek Donnell saying that his stock were fattening on the bunch grass and he could put in time for the Lord while his flock increased. \* \* \*

In the spring of 1867 Messrs. Robert Pentland, Zelek Donnell and Erastus S. Joslyn filed articles of incorporation incorporating the First Congregational Church of The Dalles. The capital was fixed at \$2,000. After incorporation the following trustees were elected: Messrs. E. S. Joslyn, W. P. Abrams, H. J. Waldron, Z. F. Moody and Zelek Donnell. Prior to the incorporation Messrs. E. S. Joslyn, E. S. Penfield, Z. Donnell, W. B. Stillwell and Rev. Thomas Condon were elected and served as trustees up to the time of incorporation. Each year following the first general election, the vacancies have been filled by the following persons:

E. B. Comfort, Zelek Donnell, H. J. Waldron, Robert Pentland, Orlando Humason, John P. Booth, James B. Condon, Mrs. Camilla Donnell, Joshua W. French, Samuel Brooks, William R. Abrams, Eben B. McFarland, Fred A. McDonald and R. A. Roscoe. The church clerks have been as follows: E. S. Penfield, Rev. Thomas Condon (acting), Rev. W. R. Butcher (*ex-officio*), S. L. Brooks, Mrs. E. E. Pentland, W. R. Abrams, Mrs. N. J. Simons, O. Sylvester, Mrs. E. J. Robinson, W. J. Strong, R. A. Roscoe, A. R. Thompson, B. S. Huntington and A. R. Thompson. \* \* \*

Mr. Condon was a very popular man and minister; his labor was a witness of it. At the close of his ministry in the summer of 1873 the church roll numbered 97 members, or communicants. On his retirement Rev. W. R. Butcher, of Albany, accepted a call to fill the vacant pulpit and began his ministry in the early autumn of the same year. During his ministry the church forged ahead as usual in additions to the roll. The fore part of June, 1876, he tendered his resignation.



This church was without a pastor from the period of Mr. Butcher's departure until the summer of 1877, when Rev. J. W. Harris, of Evansville, Wisconsin, was called to fill the vacancy. In the early fall of 1878 Rev. D. B. Gray came and commenced work in the church. He remained until July, 1887. November 7, 1887, Rev. R. V. Hoyt accepted a call from this church and remained one year. In 1888 Rev. W. C. Curtis accepted the pastorate. On September 2, 1888, fire destroyed the old church building. Then the society, being left roofless, fell back on first principals and worshipped in the court room—not the old one, but the new. In this room the church conducted services until January 27, 1889, at which time the new and beautiful church edifice, erected upon property purchased of Judge O. S. Savage, was dedicated. The total cost of this building, grounds, furnishings, etc., was about \$13,000.

September 3, 1872, the First Baptist Church of The Dalles was organized. Articles of incorporation were filed with the county clerk January 8, 1873. Until 1881 the church was served by various pastors. In December of that year Rev. O. D. Taylor came from Orange, New Jersey, where he had been associated with Edward Judson, D. D., and assumed the pastorate of the church. In 1883 their property on the corner of Third and Washington streets was sold, and a new church and parsonage were erected at the corner of Washington and Fifth streets. In 1889 it was considered one of the best church properties on the coast. In May, 1887, Rev. J. C. Baker was called to the pastorate, which he held for one year, when he resigned and Rev. O. D. Taylor again entered into active charge of the church. Like all others on the coast the First Baptist Church of The Dalles has encountered prosperity and adversity, but it is now on a firm foundation and its future most encouraging.

April 20, 1889, articles of incorporation were filed with the clerk of Wasco county by the Second Baptist Church of The Dalles. The incorporators were John Harper, M. J. and L. L. Hill. The capital stock was placed at \$2,000.

Calvary Baptist Church was dedicated at The Dalles January 27, 1901. The cost of the edifice was \$2,508.07, and when dedicated it was nearly free from debt. The building is a credit to the city and the funds for this handsome edifice were secured from a congregation of only about forty people.

A concise and excellent history of St. Paul's Episcopal Church was published in the *Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1898, and we are highly favored in being able to reproduce it:

Very little is known of the early history of this church in The Dalles. Some of the oldest residents remember visits from the Right Rev. Thomas F. Scott, D. D., Rev. H. M. Fackler, D. D., Dr. McCarthy, Dr. Stoye, Dr. Nevius and others. A child of the Hon. J. K. Kelly was baptized by Dr. Fackler, D. D., in 1866, and in 1871 Rev. R. D. Nevius held two services in the Congregational church, through the courtesy of Rev. T. Condon, the pastor. From 1871 to 1873 four services were held by Rev. R. D. Nevius, one by Bishop Morris, and one or two others by Rev. L. H. Wells.

At this time there were found ten communicants of the church, and Dr. Nevius baptized four adult persons in the Congregational church. With this as a nucleus a congregation was established and an effort made to build a church. In 1874 Rt. Rev. Bishop Morris gave \$500 towards it on condition that a like sum should be raised in The Dalles. This work was undertaken by Mrs. G. H. Knaggs, and successfully accomplished by her, the sum of \$655 having been raised. In addition to this \$105 was realized from a strawberry festival. A chancel window was then given by General Joseph Eaton, in memorial of his son, and an east window was, also, given by the Hon. L. L. McArthur. May 28, 1875, Bishop Morris laid the corner stone of the present church, and deposited in it a copy of the Holy Bible, a book of Common Prayer, a copy of the Oregon Churchman of May 25th, and a copy of The Dalles *Mountaineer*, and copies of the Portland dailies, the *Oregonian*, *Bulletin* and *Evening Journal*.

January 11th the church received its furniture, leaving an indebtedness of about \$800. On the day the church was consecrated a draft on New York was received for \$100 from St. Luke's Chapel, Middletown, Connecticut, and a like amount was received from the Rev. John Bonney, from the east, a friend of Mr. William Beall. Bishop Morris also gave \$100, and the balance of the indebtedness was provided for by the congregation. In 1877 a paten and chalice of solid silver was received from St. Mark's church, Augusta, Maine. From January 11, 1876, to July 7, 1879, sixty-three services were held by the Rev. Dr. Nevius, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. McEwen, who took charge of the church, having been sent by Bishop Morris. In September, 1880, through a subscription circulated by Miss Anna Thornbury and Mrs. Stansbury, an addition of the vestry room was made to the church, and about November, 1885, the present rectory was built.

The bell was purchased in 1883, and was on the *Queen of the Pacific* when she struck on the Columbia bar, and the framework of which was thrown overboard. The present mountings were made by Mr. John Clayton. About April, 1886, Miss Mary

Wall, a communicant of the church, died and left a bequest of \$500. The Rev. W. L. McEwen officiated as rector from 1879 to 1886, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John C. Fair, about April 1, 1887. From 1879 to 1886 there were four confirmation classes under Rev. Mr. McEwen, numbering seventeen persons in all, and from 1886 to 1887, under the Rev. John C. Fair, there were two confirmation classes, numbering eight persons. In the spring of 1889 Rev. Eli D. Sutcliffe took charge of the work and remained five years. Rev. Joshua N. T. Goss was rector for the year ending Easter 1897.

The Dalles Presbyterian Church was organized July 8, 1888, in the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association. This was at the termination of several weeks' diligent work by Rev. George A. Hutchison, of San Francisco. Membership of this initial organization comprised sixteen persons. Mr. J. M. Patterson and Mr. G. W. Filloon were elected ruling elders; Mr. G. W. Swank and Mr. W. J. Strong, deacons. Immediately afterward a Sunday school was organized with the pastor, Rev. George A. Hutchison, as superintendent; Mr. J. M. Patterson, assistant. Of both the church and Sunday school W. J. Strong was elected treasurer. Miss Sadie Whitman was named as secretary of the Sunday school. January 5, 1889, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

"The Presbyterian society was one of the first to occupy the great northwestern country and has already become strong in all our larger towns and in all our cities. On account of an agreement for many years with the Congregational body she did not occupy this field. About two years ago the synod of Columbia, which covers Oregon and Washington Territory, felt free to enter upon work here and so determined; as a result the present minister was sent."

The Lutheran Church was dedicated Sunday, April 17, 1898. The building complete cost about \$5,000. Prior to this the Lutherans had no church edifice and held services only when they could procure the use of a room. The pastor, L. Grey, should be credited with the work of raising the money to bring about the erection of the building. Rev. James F. Beates, of Seattle, delivered the dedicatory sermon. Rev. M. L. Zwizig, of Portland, conducted the dedicatory services, assisted by Revs. A. C. Anda, of Tacoma; W. Edlund, of Astoria, and L. Grey, of The Dalles.

Fraternal societies are well represented at The Dalles. There are many of them and by far the greater number are in a prosperous condition socially and financially.

The first order instituted in the city was the

Independent Order of Odd Fellows. It came into being as a distinct organization November 1, 1856. H. W. Davis, deputy grand master, organized Columbia Lodge No. 5, the warrant for organization being issued by E. M. Barnum, grand master, and it was attested by Chester N. Terry, grand secretary. Petitioners for the charter were C. N. Shaug, E. G. Towne, J. M. Blossom, F. Harbaugh, L. Colwell and M. R. Hathaway. During the great fire of 1891 the records of this lodge were destroyed, depriving us of the privilege of giving a complete history of this pioneer fraternal organization of The Dalles. From other sources, however, it is known that during the first term the membership increased to the number of twenty-five. Officers of this lodge, so far as known, were C. W. Shaug, noble grand; E. C. Cowne, vice grand; Charles R. Meigs, secretary.

The second order to come into the local perspective of The Dalles was the A. F. & A. M.; name and number Wasco Lodge No. 15. This lodge was instituted March 28, 1857, a dispensation having been granted by A. M. Belt, grand master of the grand lodge of Oregon. A charter was issued June 8th, following; the dispensation having been granted to R. R. Thompson, M. J. Kelly, John P. Booth, Nathan Olney, A. G. Tripp, H. J. Pope and J. Whitney, of whom R. R. Thompson was named as W. M.; M. J. Kelly, S. W. and J. P. Booth, J. W. Two other charter members were present, H. P. Isaacs and J. R. Bates and the visiting brothers were Myers, Perrin and Geer.

At this meeting steps were taken to perfect the organization of a lodge by the appointment of a full list of officers and committees to draft by-laws, provide a place of meeting and purchase jewels and needed paraphernalia. The first home of the lodge was in the second story of a stone building occupied as a merchandise store by H. P. Isaacs, situated near the present site of the Columbia hotel. Some years after the lodge moved into Gates' hall in the second story of a building located at the corner of Second and Court streets. Both of these two homes were jointly occupied by the Masonic and Odd Fellow societies. Finally the Masons fitted up a hall in the upper story of the stone building on First street, occupied by H. J. Waldron as a drug store. In 1880 the lodge room was on the corner of Third and Court streets.

The Dalles Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, was instituted under a charter granted June 17, 1864, with A. W. Ferguson, O. S. Savage and James K. Kelly as its officers.

Columbia Chapter Eastern Star No. 33, was instituted February 7, 1895, by John H. Bridge-



ford, worthy grand patron, O. E. S., of Oregon, assisted by Mrs. Margaret E. Kellogg, associate grand matron; Mrs. Emily McLean, past worthy matron of Myrtle Chapter No. 15; and Mrs. Jennie G. Muckle, worthy matron of Mizpah Chapter, No. 30. The chapter organized with the following officers:

Mrs. Mary S. Myers, worthy matron; Henry A. Baker, worthy patron; Mrs. Ella Garretson, associate matron; Mrs. Eleanor Crossen, secretary; Mrs. Esther Harris, treasurer; Miss Maude Burke, conductress; Miss Edna Errhart, Adah; Mrs. Alice Crossen, Ruth; Mrs. Evelyn Eshelman, Esther; Miss Nettie McNeal, Martha; Mrs. B. J. Russell, Electra; Mrs. Elmira Burget, warder; Mrs. M. Biggs, chaplain; Mrs. Sadie Clark, marshal; Miss Salina Phirman, organist; H. Clough, sentinel. The order was organized with thirty-one charter members.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen was instituted at The Dalles March 8, 1880. The name and number is Temple Lodge No. 3. Its charter officers were: W. M. Hurd, past master workman; H. L. Waters, master workman; T. A. Hudson, foreman; D. A. Bunnell, overseer; H. F. Comfort, recorder; A. S. McAllister, financier; Emanuel Beck, receiver; John D. Turner, guide; George Anderson, inside watchman; Peter Baluim, outer watchman. The present officers are: F. T. Mulliken, P. M. W.; C. O. Bunker, M. W.; F. W. Halfpapp, foreman; J. A. Douthit, recorder; W. S. Myers, financier; F. Lemke, receiver; C. J. Crandall, guide; W. H. Groat, I. W.; Hans Hansen, O. W.

The order of the Degree of Honor was instituted April 7, 1894, by Mrs. Kate J. Young, of Portland. The order was organized with eighty members, and christened Fern Lodge No. 25, D. of H.

Friendship Lodge No. 9, Knights of Pythias, was instituted September 24, 1881, by Ward S. Stevens, of Portland. The charter officers were: T. A. Hudson, C. C.; S. E. Fancy, V. C.; C. Y. Sanders, P.; O. Mangold, K. of R. S.; D. L. Cates, M. of F.; R. E. Williams, M. of E.; H. C. Hammond, M. at A.; E. W. Garretson I. G.; M. Sylvester, O. G.

Harmony Temple No. 12, Rathbone Sisters, was organized January 22, 1895, by Mrs. Ella Houston, grand chief, of Roseburg, Oregon. The charter list numbered sixty-five members. Mrs. Alice Crossen was the first M. E. C. of Harmony Temple; Mrs. Susie Phillips, E. S.; Mrs. Lizzie Lytle, E. J.; Mrs. Belle Berger, M. T.; Miss Annie Newman, M. of R. and C.; Mrs. Edith Menefee, M. of F.; Mrs. Carrie Genning, P. of T.; Mrs. H. Chrisman, G. of O. T.; Mrs. Ella Michell, P. C.

The order of Woodmen of the World was organized in November, 1890, by Neighbor Ramplin and the young camp was christened Mount Hood No. 59. Its charter officers were: Consul, J. G. Farely; adviser, J. M. Huntington; clerk, W. H. Michell; banker, W. C. Allaway.

Cedar Circle, Women of Woodcraft, No. 8, is the auxiliary to the Woodmen of the World, and was organized at The Dalles January 24, 1895. It began its career with twenty-nine members, and its charter officers were Inez Filloon, guardian neighbor; Georgia Weber, adviser; Sallie Clark, great magician; Elizabeth Joles, banker; Della Phirman, clerk.

The Independent Order of Red Men was instituted July 24, 1894, by A. A. Ellis, great sachem. The charter list numbered about forty prominent business and professional men. The first officers were: Sachem, John Michell; senior sagamore, A. M. Kelsay; junior sagamore, T. J. Driver; prophet, C. C. Hollister; chief of records, D. S. Dufur; keeper of wampum, Frank Menefee.

The Knights of Maccabees was organized May 27, 1895, by N. S. Boynton, and was christened Dalles Tent, No. 20, K. O. T. M. Its charter membership numbered about 45, and its officers were: John Michell, P. Sr. Kt. Com.; William Tackman, Sr. Kt. Com.; H. H. Riddell, Sr. Kt. Lieut.; J. F. Hampshire, Sr. Kt. R. K.; W. G. Kerns, Sr. Kt. F. K.; R. E. Williams, Sr. Kt. Chaplain; Gus Brown, Sr. K. Sergeant; James Sutherland, Sr. Kt. Physician; W. I. Johns, Sr. Kt. M.; R. H. Lonsdale, Sr. Kt. 1st M. of G.; L. L. Lane, Jr. Kt. 2d M. of G.; J. Zimmerman, Sr. Kt. Sent.; J. Nitschke, Sr. Kt. Picket.

Cascade Lodge No. 303, B. P. O. Elks, was instituted at Cascade Locks July 11, 1895, and in March, 1896, was removed to The Dalles. The charter officers of the lodge were as follows: T. W. Lewis, Exalted Ruler; Charles C. Fields, Esteemed Leading Knight; A. B. Andrews, Esteemed Loyal Knight; P. B. Burns, Esteemed Lecturing Knight; V. C. Lewis, secretary; D. L. Cates, treasurer; J. B. Wood, chaplain; L. Winther, Esquire; W. A. Calvin, Inner Sentinel; A. A. Stuart, Tyler. The present officers are: Exalted Ruler, A. E. Lake; esteemed leading knight, W. A. Johnston; esteemed loyal knight, A. E. Crosby; esteemed lecturing knight, Glenn O. Allen; secretary, John Michell; esquire, P. J. Sullivan; inner guard, H. S. Harkness; tyler, R. C. Robertson; trustees, A. Bittengen, W. H. Moody, Frank Menefee; treasurer, George C. Blakeley; chaplain, P. W. DeHalff.

Dalles Lodge No. 2, Independent Order of Good Templars, was instituted July 12, 1893, and the charter officers were C. T., William Michell;

V. T., Mrs. C. D. Nickelsen; chaplain, John Parrott; secretary, C. D. Nickelsen; treasurer, E. C. Martin.

Court The Dalles No. 12, Foresters of America, was instituted September 12, 1895, by Deputy Grand Chief Ranger, Samuel Kafka. Twenty-two names were enrolled on the charter list and the organization began its existence under most favorable circumstances with W. E. Garretson as presiding officer; Charles Frazer, S. C. R.; W. F. Grunow, secretary; F. W. L. Skibbe, treasurer; A. B. Estebennet, senior warden; James Fisher, junior warden; M. J. Manning, Sr. B.; David King, Jr. B.

A branch of the Catholic Knights of America, a fraternal insurance, was organized March 21, 1886, the charter members being Rev. A. Bongeest, W. Chambers, F. J. Hadelman, Maurice Fitzgerald, Michael Fitzgerald, Con Howe, A. Floyd, David Burke, H. Tolty, W. Horan, F. Vogt, J. P. Benton, P. E. Farrelly and T. J. Thompson.

The Artisans of The Dalles was instituted February 20, 1896, with forty-eight charter members. Its charter officers were: T. A. Hudson, M. A.; N. Whealdon, supt.; D. H. Roberts, secretary.

Following is the list of fraternal societies now existing in The Dalles with their auxiliary lodges:

Wasco Lodge, No. 15, A. F. & A. M.; Dalles Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons; Columbia Lodge No. 5, I. O. O. F.; Cascade Lodge No. 303, B. P. O. E.; Friendship Lodge No. 9, K. of P.; Mount Hood Camp No. 59, W. O. W.; Temple Lodge No. 3, A. O. U. W.; Dalles Aerie, F. O. E.; G. W. Nesmith Post G. A. R.; Dalles Tent No. 20, K. O. T. M.; Dalles Lodge No. 2, I. O. G. T.; Court The Dalles No. 12, Foresters of America; United Artisans; Order of Washington; Modern Woodmen of America; Fraternal Brotherhood of America; Modern Brotherhood of America.

Auxiliaries: Eastern Star; Rebekahs; Cedar Circle Ladies of Woodcraft; Degree of Honor; Women's Relief Corps; Ladies of Maccabees; Royal Neighbors; Rathbone Sisters.

Aside from what might be termed the "old line" fraternal societies, there are a number of women's societies, or "clubs," in The Dalles. From the excellent Women's Edition of the *Times-Mountaineer*, issued May 17, 1898, we are permitted to give brief outlines of these organizations devoted to culture and social improvement:

In September, 1893, a few ladies assembled for the purpose of forming a literary society. As "Taine's History of English Literature" was decided upon for the text book for the year, the

assembly assumed the name of "The Taine Class." For the two ensuing years the study of English literature was pursued, and in the third year Guizot's "History of Civilization in Europe" was adopted as the text book. After that followed Draper's "Intellectual Development of Europe."

Women's work in St. Paul's church began with an offer from General Eaton, of Portland, of \$500 on condition that a like amount be contributed by the people of The Dalles. The efforts of Mrs. Knaggs in realizing \$655 has been mentioned in our history of the churches, and this was the nucleus of the present St. Paul's Guild. Organization was effected in 1876. The life of the church at times has languished, but was revived by the able assistance of this faithful band of workers.

The Ladies' Aid Society of the Congregational Church was organized in 1863. Mrs. E. M. Wilson was president; Mrs. C. Z. Donnell, secretary.

The Ladies' Aid Society of the First Christian Church of The Dalles was organized October 1, 1892, under the name of the Christian Church Ladies. It began with eight members and has steadily increased in numerical strength.

The Lutheran Ladies' Society was organized under the constitution and charter of Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, May 20, 1896. On this day a number of ladies met at the residence of Mrs. Stubling in response to a call from Rev. L. Grey, who presided at the meeting.

The Women's Mission Circle was organized September 16, 1896, its aim being to raise funds for home, foreign and convention missions.

The Willing Workers Society of the Calvary Baptist Church was organized October 19, 1894, with ten charter members and the following officers: Mrs. E. K. Russell, president; Mrs. W. C. Allaway, 1st vice-president; Mrs. S. P. M. Briggs, 2d vice president; Mrs. H. H. Campbell, secretary; Mrs. M. Hill, treasurer.

The Good Intent is the title by which the ladies' aid society of the Methodist church is called. The organization was effected in 1879, the first president being Mrs. Eliza McFarland; vice president, Mrs. Sarah Michell. These two efficient officers served continuously for a number of years, being succeeded by Mrs. J. D. Lee, as president, in 1886.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union of The Dalles was organized in October, 1881, by the first state president, Mrs. E. J. Hines, in the Third street Congregational church, with Mrs. Smith French, president, and Mrs. Louisa A. Stowell, secretary. The earlier years of their work were principally juvenile. A Band of



Hope was organized in 1882. At one time it numbered 150 members. A free reading room was established in 1882, and was maintained continuously for thirteen years, when it was discontinued. Mrs. Henry Villard made the reading room a present of \$100.

The Woman's Relief Corps is the auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic and was instituted April 17, 1889, its name and number being J. W. Nesmith Corps, No. 17.

Azalea Rebekah Lodge No. 99, auxiliary to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted April 9, 1898, with 39 charter members. The instituting officer was Mrs. Ida Foster, president of the Rebekah Assembly of Oregon, assisted by Mrs. Grace Swank-Laurie and Mrs. A. B. Manley, all of Portland. The following officers were elected and installed: N. G., Mrs. Lulu D. Crandall; V. G., Rebecca Wilson; secretary, Alice Lyle; treasurer, Elvira Neilsen; W., Anna Rawson; C., Almira Burget; I. G., Mary Ward; O. G., Anna Blakeney; R. S. to N. G., O. D. Doane; L. S. to N. G., Emma Doane; R. S. to V. G., Belle Cooper Rinehart; L. S. to V. G., Georgia Sampson; chaplain, Mrs. Mary Learned. Several visitors from Star-Rebekah, of Dufur, were present and assisted very materially in the instituting and installing ceremonies.

The German Ladies' Aid Society was organized in 1893. It has accomplished much good and it may be safely predicted that its sphere of usefulness will be greatly extended.

The ladies of The King's Daughters have accomplished much good, their object being to make clothing for the poor, mostly children, and their charitable deeds will not be forgotten by those whom these kind ladies have aided.

St. Vincent's Charitable Society of the Catholic church was established in 1885. Its aim is to help the deserving poor of the city and surrounding country.

One of the private institutions of The Dalles which is deserving of especial mention is The Dalles Hospital, which was opened to the public in May, 1901. This hospital building is beautifully situated on the bluff overlooking the business portion of the town. It is a two-story building. There are thirty beds, three physicians and from eight to ten nurses are employed. It is a private institution for the treatment of all surgical and medical cases, and is provided with an X-Ray bacteriological laboratory. In fact, it has one of the best, modern equipped surgery's in Oregon. In connection with the hospital is conducted a nurses' training school. From its inception this institution has been a pronounced success. Previous to its establishment there was no hospital of the kind nearer than Port-

land, and plans are now being made for its enlargement in the near future. A picture of the building will be found in this work.

In concluding this chapter concerning especially The Dalles we deem it appropriate to append a list of the city officers since the initial movement in planting a city. The member of the council whose name appears first was selected president of the board. This, however, refers only to that part of the roster prior to 1863, at which time the charter was amended and a mayor took the place of president.

1855—Councilmen, W. C. Laughlin, R. D. Forsythe, J. C. Geere, W. H. Fauntleroy, O. Humason; recorder, J. P. Booth.

1856—Councilmen, H. B. Isaacs, N. H. Gates, J. McAuliff; recorder, J. P. Booth; treasurer, O. Humason.

1857—Councilmen, N. H. Gates, E. G. Cowne, R. Hall, B. F. McCormick, P. Craig; recorder, C. R. Meigs; treasurer, O. Humason.

1858—Councilmen, N. H. Gates, H. P. Isaacs, C. McFarland, E. G. Cowne, O. Humason; recorder, W. C. Moody; marshal, A. Y. Crabb; treasurer, T. Baldwin,\* J. Juker.\*

1859—Councilmen, L. W. Coe, Victor Trewitt,\* L. Miller,\* F. C. Brown, M. Cushing,\* A. P. Dennison,\* I. W. D. Gillett,\* A. J. Price, O. S. Savage; recorder, E. R. Button,\* G. E. Graves,\* marshal, H. Hedrick,\* A. J. Crabb,\* G. Barrington,\* treasurer, N. H. Gates.

1860—Councilmen, L. W. Coe, F. C. Brown, W. D. Bigelow, O. S. Savage, R. E. Miller; recorder, J. McAuliff,\* J. Murphy,\* W. C. Moody.

1861—Councilmen, R. E. Miller, C. F. Mansfield, P. Craig, E. P. Fitzgerald, Fred Botler; recorder, W. C. Moody,\* J. S. Reynolds,\* marshal, H. Hedrick; treasurer, O. S. Savage.

1862—Councilmen, R. E. Miller, E. P. Fitzgerald, F. Bolter,\* L. Brown,\* T. Gordon,\* A. Clark, B. F. Drew; recorder J. S. Reynolds; marshal, H. W. Hedrick; treasurer, P. Craig.

1863—Mayor, J. K. Kelly; councilmen, W. C. Laughlin,\* J. A. Odell,\* J. Eppinger, A. Lauer,\* F. C. Brown, Racy Biven; recorder, T. Tallifero,\* J. Reynolds,\* marshal, H. Hedrick,\* C. White,\* treasurer, P. Craig,\* A. Buchanan.\*

1864—Mayor, C. P. Meigs; councilmen, L. Brown, R. C. Munger, W. Harman, A. Clark, L. Coffin,\* L. Lyon,\* recorder, J. S. Reynolds,\* W. A. Loring,\* marshal, Nathan Olney; treasurer, H. J. Waldron.

1865—Mayor, N. H. Gates; councilmen, E. R. Welch, H. A. Hogue, C. Miller,\* J. Guthrie,\* J. M. Bird, A. W. Buchanan; recorder, F. S. Holland;

\* Served only part of term.

marshal, Chas. Keeler; treasurer, O. S. Savage,\* W. P. Miller.\*

1866—Mayor, G. B. ———; councilmen, I. McFarland, E. Wingate, R. H. Wood, G. A. Liebe, D. Handley; recorder, H. Catley,\* J. A. B. Stimson;\* marshal, Chas. Keeler; treasurer, C. S. Miller.

1867—Mayor, O. Humason; councilmen, N. H. Gates, E. Wingate, H. Waldron, G. Thatcher; recorder, T. J. Callaway; marshal Chas. Keeler; treasurer, F. Dehm.

1868—Mayor, E. Wingate; councilmen, H. Waldron, G. Thatcher, J. K. Kelly,\* R. B. Reed,\* W. Moabus, J. M. Bird; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, Peter Ruffner; treasurer, F. Dehm.

1869—Mayor, E. Wingate; councilmen, N. H. Gates, Z. Donnell, Z. F. Moody, W. M. Hand; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, Peter Ruffner; treasurer, F. Dehm.

1870—Mayor, William Harman; councilmen, J. T. Storrs, J. P. Booth, T. W. Miller, R. W. Crandall, W. Michell; recorder, E. B. Comfort, R. W. Crandall; marshal, Ed Roth; treasurer, Fred Liebe.

1871—Mayor, N. H. Gates; councilmen, E. Wingate, N. Wallace, J. B. Condon, V. Trevitt, R. Grant; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer, L. Newman.

1872—Mayor, J. M. Bird; councilmen, R. W. Crandall, H. Waldron, G. A. Liebe, J. W. French, E. Wingate; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer L. Newman.

1873—Mayor, R. Grant; councilmen, F. Dehm, J. W. French, G. A. Liebe, N. H. Gates;|| recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer, E. Wingate.

1874—Mayor, G. A. Liebe; councilmen, J. W. French, P. Adams, Fred Liebe, A. Bettingen, J. C. Cartwright; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer, E. Wingate.

1875—Mayor, G. A. Liebe; councilmen, C. Schultz, P. Adams, F. Liebe, A. Bettingen, J. C. Cartwright; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer, L. Coffin.

1876—Mayor, E. P. Fitzgerald; councilmen, W. M. Hand, N. B. Sinnott, J. French, T. Miller, G. A. Liebe; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer L. Coffin.

1877—Mayor, N. H. Gates; councilmen, G. A. Liebe, T. Gordon, N. W. Chapman, A. Bettingen, G. Williams; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer L. Coffin.

1878—Mayor, N. H. Gates; councilmen, G. A. Liebe, A. Bettingen, G. Williams, N. B. Sinnott, F. Dehm; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer, L. Coffin.

1879—Mayor, J. B. Condon; councilmen, G. A. Liebe, F. Dehm, B. Korten, J. A. Richardson, G. E. Williams; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, J. W. Hain; treasurer L. Coffin.

1880—Mayor, J. B. Condon; councilmen, E. Schanno, Geo. Williams, S. French, W. L. Hill,\* R. Mays,\* T. Baldwin, Z. F. Moody; recorder, J. A. Campbell; marshal, C. P. Jones; treasurer, E. Wingate.

1881—Mayor, G. A. Liebe; councilmen, F. Dehm, A. Wintermier, A. Gray, G. Williams, D. Handley, A. Bunnell; recorder, J. A. Campbell,\* E. E. Calhoun;\* marshal, A. Crossman; treasurer, E. Wingate.

1882—Mayor, G. A. Liebe; councilmen, D. Handley, T. Smith, J. Crossen, A. S. Macallister, R. Mays, S. B. Adams; recorder T. A. Hudson; marshal, S. Klein; treasurer, G. Allen,\* J. Fredden,\* L. Rorden.\*

1883—Mayor, G. A. Liebe; councilmen, D. Handley, T. Smith,\* B. Blumauer,\* J. B. Crossen, W. N. Wiley, A. Wintermier, H. C. Neilson; recorder, T. A. Hudson; marshal, G. F. Beers; treasurer, L. Rorden.

1884—Mayor, O. S. Savage; councilmen, G. Williams, E. P. Fitzgerald, F. Dehm, A. Wintermier, R. F. Gibbons, J. H. Jackson; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, G. F. Beers; treasurer, L. Rorden.

1885—Mayor, R. F. Gibbons; councilmen, E. B. Fitzgerald, G. Williams, J. S. Schenck, M. A. Moody, W. J. Jeffers, A. Bettinger; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, L. Rorden; treasurer G. F. Beers.

1886—Mayor, N. H. Gates; councilmen, J. S. Schenck, W. A. Moody, G. Williams, W. J. Jeffries, C. N. Thornbery, L. P. Ostlund; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, L. Rorden; treasurer, Bert ———.

1887—Mayor, J. S. Storey; councilmen, G. W. Miller, J. S. Schenck, C. Thornbury, L. P. Ostlund, F. Dehm, W. A. Moody; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, L. Rorden; treasurer, B. Thurston.

1888—Mayor, J. S. Storey; councilmen, C. W. Thornbury, T. A. Ward, L. P. Ostlund, John Lind, F. Dehm\*, John Lewis\*, G. W. Miller; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, L. Rorden; treasurer, B. Thurston.

1889—Mayor, M. A. Moody; councilmen, C. W. Thornbury, T. A. Ward, F. Dehm, H. Hanson, John Lewis, G. W. Miller; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, L. Rorden; treasurer, Ralph Gibbons.

1890—Mayor, M. A. Moody; councilmen, C. W. Thornbury, Hans Hansen, E. B. Dufur, J. Farley, J. T. Peters, J. Lewis, Paul Kreft; recorder, G. H. Knaggs; marshal, L. Rordan; treasurer, Ralph Gibbons.

1891—Mayor, Robert Mays; councilmen, C. W. Thornbury, Hans Hansen, E. B. Dufur, H. J. Maier, C. E. Haight, Paul Kreft; recorder, F. Menefee; marshal, O. Kinersly; treasurer, R. Gibbons.

\* Served only part of term.

||Tie vote cast for N. H. Gates, A. C. Phelps, L. Newman and J. M. Beal. N. H. Gates elected by the council.



1892—Mayor, Robert Mays; councilmen, C. E. Haight, H. J. Maier, C. F. Lauer, E. B. Dufur, Paul Kreft, I. N. Joles; recorder, F. Menefee; marshal, D. Maloney; treasurer, L. Rorden.

1893—Mayor, W. C. Rhinehart; councilmen, T. N. Joles, C. F. Lauer, Paul Kreft, G. C. Eshelman, T. A. Hudson, W. H. Butts; recorder, D. S. Dufur; marshal, D. Maloney; treasurer, I. I. Burget.

1894—Mayor, G. V. Bolton; councilmen, W. H. Butts, T. N. Joles, S. S. Johns, G. C. Eshelman, M. T. Nolan, C. F. Lauer; recorder, D. S. Dufur; marshal, J. H. Blakeney.

1895—Mayor, F. Menefee; councilmen, S. S. Johns, M. T. Nolan, S. E. Crowe, T. F. Wood, G. C. Eshelman, R. C. Saltmarsh, George Ross; recorder, G. W. Phelps; marshal, J. H. Blakeney.

1896—Mayor, F. Menefee; councilmen, M. T. Nolan, S. S. Johns, J. F. Wood, C. V. Champlin, R. E. Saltmarsh, Geo. Ross, Harry Clough, Henry Kuch; recorder, G. W. Phelps; marshal, J. H. Blakeney.

1897—Mayor, M. T. Nolan; councilmen, A. R. Thompson, T. F. Wood, R. E. Saltmarsh, S. S. Johns, Harry Clough, C. V. Champlin, Henry Kuch, Charles Stephens, W. A. Johnson; recorder, R. B. Sinnott; marshal, C. Lauer.

1898—Mayor, M. T. Nolan; councilmen, W. A. Johnson, H. Clough, A. Keller, C. F. Stephens, G. Barnett, S. S. Johns, W. H. Butts, F. S. Gunning;

recorder, R. B. Sinnott; marshal, C. F. Lauer.

1899—Mayor, H. L. Kuch; councilmen, Andrew Keller, Harry Clough, F. Gunning, Charles Stephens, Charles Michelbach, W. A. Johnson, William Schackelford, James Kelly, Samuel Johns; recorder, N. H. Gates; marshal, N. D. Hughes.

1900—Mayor, E. B. Dufur; councilmen, W. A. Johnson, F. Gunning, F. W. Wilson, H. C. Liebe, F. Lemke, James Kelley, William Schackelford, Andrew Keller, A. A. Jayne; recorder, N. H. Gates; marshal, T. J. Driver.

1901—Mayor, G. J. Farley; councilmen, C. W. Deitzel, M. Z. Donnell, F. Lemke, J. M. Toomey, F. H. Wakefield; William Schackelford, F. W. Wilson, J. H. Worsley, C. E. Deitzel; recorder, J. Doherty; marshal, C. V. Champlain,\* E. B. Wood.\*

1902-1903—Mayor, F. S. Gunning; councilmen, F. W. Wilson, H. S. Wilson, J. H. Worsley, G. J. Farley, C. W. Deitzel, J. L. Kelley, J. P. Thompson, J. F. Peters, William Schackelford; recorder, Earl Sanders,\* J. M. Filloon,\* marshal, E. B. Wood.

1904-1905—Mayor, Frank A. Seufert; councilmen, J. H. Worsley, P. Fagan, F. W. Wilson, J. L. Kelley, F. H. Wakefield, W. E. Walther, William Schackelford, S. W. Childres, P. J. Stadelman; recorder, J. M. Filloon; marshal, E. B. Wood; treasurer, Ed Kurtz.\*

\* Served only part of term.

## CHAPTER VII

### HOOD RIVER AND DUFUR.

Hood River, the second city of Wasco county in size, prominence and importance, is most eligibly located on the south bank of the Columbia river twenty-two miles from The Dalles and sixty-six miles from Portland, on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. At present it has a population of 2,000 and this is steadily increasing. Very much alive are the citizens of Hood River; a class of cultured, refined and eminently business-like people. The year round the climate in this vicinity is ideal; the rigors of winter and the extremes of summers are unknown.

Few towns in the northwest equal Hood River—and none surpasses it—in the way of scenic attractions; rapidly is it forging to the front as the most popular summer resort of the Middle Co-

lumbia river; it offers the happy combination of rest and quiet—"the sweetness and light"—and pure, exhilarating mountain air. Here, in the foreground, winds the majestic Columbia; across this historic stream, in the state of Washington, towering high over its neighboring peaks, is Mount Adams, crowned centuries since with a "diadem of snow," 12,224 feet above the level of the sea; in the opposite direction—to the south 27 miles—Mount Hood rears its lofty head 11,225 feet, its torso clothed in a raiment of cloud-lets; its peak like a crystal zone set into a background of ethereal azure, the eternal symbol of the heavens of every creed on earth. On the east and west are the forest-clad foothills of the Cascades.

Hood River is, par excellence, the hustling

town of Eastern Oregon. It is provided with an excellent gravity system of water works; good electric plant, a number of substantial and ornate brick business blocks, with more in process of construction, and many beautiful residence houses, surrounded by handsome shade trees and well groomed lawns. A contract has recently been let for a complete system of perfect sewerage for the principal portion of the city. There are two elegant and commodious hotels—the Mount Hood, recently enlarged and refurnished, and the Waucoma, a new, three-story brick edifice, and a number of superior restaurants. All lines of business are well represented. Among the more prominent manufacturing interests are a large grist mill; the saw-mill of the Oregon Lumber Company with a capacity of 1000,000 feet per day, and an extensive cannery. The altitude of Hood River is 243 feet. One year ago (May 4, 1904,) The Hood River *Glacier* said of this city:

The city of Hood River is a picturesque little town of 1,400 inhabitants. It lies nestled along the south bank of the matchless Columbia river on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, 66 miles east of Portland, at a point on the west bank of Hood river, where that turbulent stream empties its waters into the Columbia. The river itself is a marvel of wonder and beauty from its source to where it mingles its crystal waters with those of the Columbia, and together they flow peacefully on to the sea.

The city is regularly laid out; has wide streets that are lined with oak trees—a species of that tree peculiar to the Pacific coast—with their wide, spreading branches under whose ample and inviting foliage restful moments may be enjoyed on a summer day. On the south is a rise of 200 feet. Fringed along the gently sloping sides of this hill and facing the city and Columbia, are groves of small oaks and pines, and hidden away among these are some of Hood River's beautiful homes.

The town has been called by the editor of The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* "a spot of Arcadian beauty," and none will gainsay it who has ever lingered here for ever so brief a period. The stream upon which the city stands, and from which it took its name, was called "Labieshe's river" by members of the Lewis and Clark expedition in 1805. Prior to 1854 it was known as Dog river, as will be noticed in the current history chapters of Wasco county. In the year mentioned Nathaniel Coe, with his wife and four sons, settled on this place which had been abandoned by W. C. Laughlin. To the Coes the name Dog, was repugnant, and they rechristened it Hood River.

Anterior to all this, however, is another pa-

tronymic bestowed upon the stream by the Indians. This was Waucoma, and means cottonwood timber. It was so called by the natives by reason of the large groves of cottonwood trees on the flat below the present site of the town. On the authority of *The Glacier* the earliest settlement of the place was made by W. C. Laughlin in 1852. As has been related the following winter was a most severe one, and both Mr. Laughlin and a companion, Dr. Farnsworth, lost all their cattle, subsequently removing to The Dalles. The eldest son of Nathaniel Coe, L. W., became one of the organizers and principals of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. The three other sons were Charles, who died in 1872; E. F. and Captain H. C. Coe. With the Coe family came William Jenkins, who was drowned at the mouth of Hood River in the Columbia, together with his son and James Laughlin, in 1865. With Jenkins came, also, James Benson and wife and A. C. Phelps. They settled at this point.

During these pioneer days when the Columbia river was, practically, the only route between Portland and Walla Walla, Hood River was the ever welcome halting place. The Coe donation land claim on which the town is built is one of the oldest east of the Cascade mountains. For many years the influx of settlers was slow. In 1861 there were only eight permanent locators and a meagre floating population of transients. In 1875 Dr. Parkhurst journeyed to Pennsylvania where he induced thirty families to come to this section of the northwest. This colony arrived in November; some were dissatisfied, but a majority of them remained and permanently located. So near as can be ascertained the following is a list of the earliest settlers in the Hood River country:

Nathaniel Coe and family in 1854; they built the first permanent residence at Hood River in 1858. William Jenkins, brother-in-law of Mr. Coe, and N. S. Benson, came in June, 1854. W. C. Laughlin and wife, and Dr. Farnsworth came in 1852; James Benson came in November, 1854; Arthur Gordon and his cousin Henry came in 1858; Mr. Stadden, 1858; S. B. Ives and family and A. C. Phelps moved in from the Cascades in the summer of 1858. Others who came in 1858 were Cowperthwaite, Amos Underwood, John M. Marden and Mr. Wilson. Mr. and Mrs. Butler and Mr. and Mrs. Whiting came in March, 1859; Peter Neal in 1860 and in 1861 his son-in-law, Jerome Winchell arrived. William Moss also came in 1860. George P. Roberts came in 1857 or 1858, and Hardin Corum in 1861. D. A. Turner, William Odell, Laban Stilwell and Joseph Wilkins arrived in 1861 and located on farms. Daves Divers arrived in 1862 and Dr.



B. W. Mitchell and M. C. Nye came about 1863. In the fall of 1864 S. M. Baldwin and Harry Tieman settled here. The Parkhurst colony of Pennsylvanians arrived in November, 1875, and did much to assist in the development of the valley.

Available records are silent concerning the first postmaster of Hood River, but the date was probably in 1859. In his "Hood River Fifty Years Ago" Mr. H. C. Coe says that Mrs. Martha Benson was postmistress at that period, and that the office was at the place of N. S. Benson. Previous to that time mail had come by way of the pursers of the steamboats, was frequently delayed and sometimes lost. Following is a list of post-office officials at Hood River since 1859:

Mrs. Martha Benson, Charles Coe, H. C. Coe, W. P. Watson, Mrs. Delia Stranahan, R. J. Rodgers, George T. Prather, Mrs. Jennie Champ-lin, L. E. Morse and William M. Yates, present postmaster.

Practically the first venture in the mercantile line was made by Mr. Allen in 1877. Having conducted it a short time he failed and the stock was purchased by the veteran Hood River merchant, Mr. E. L. Smith. Later he removed his stock to Frankton. Dr. W. L. Adams erected a drug store and in addition to his pharmaceutical stock he carried a small line of dry goods. This building was erected in 1880, a short distance west of what was afterward the original town-site of Hood River; but this location is now within the enlarged city limits. The first building erected within the original limits was by John Parker in July, 1881; it was utilized by him as a general merchandise store. The second edifice was the Mount Hood hotel, built by T. J. Hosford in August, 1881. The third was by G. M. Champlin in September of the same year, and he carried within a general stock of merchandise. During the fall of this year and the spring of 1882, a number of dwellings were erected. E. L. Smith removed to Hood River in the spring of 1882, where he purchased a block of H. C. Coe for \$250. On this he erected a two-story building and occupied it with a stock of general merchandise. This piece of ground is now valued at \$15,000. Previous to this a grist mill had been built. In 1881, near the sanitarium of W. L. Adams a store building was erected by parties to whom Mr. Adams leased the ground on which it stood.

The townsite of Hood River was platted in 1881 by H. C. and E. F. Coe. It was a portion of the original Nathaniel Coe donation claim and consisted of four blocks. To any one who would erect buildings on them lots were given; those not desiring to build immediately could purchase

lots for \$50 and \$75 apiece, and a prohibitory whiskey clause was inserted in every deed. After the division of the townsite by Messrs. Coe, Mr. E. F. Coe disposed of his half and abandoned the whiskey clause previously inserted in conveyance. May 25, 1881, the Dalles *Times* said: "We learn from parties who arrived in this city yesterday that a new town has been laid out on Hood river. The lines are just inside of Mr. H. C. Coe's farm, one of the most delightful spots in that section. The blocks, lots and streets will be surveyed this week, and the plat placed in the clerk's office for record. Mr. Hallet has located the switch, thus giving the residents an idea of where the principal business will be done in that locality."

Following the platting of the townsite settlers flocked in in greater numbers. Still the healthy, rapid growth of the town did not commence until 1899. In 1900 Hood River had a population of 622, and at the opening of 1904 it contained 1,402 inhabitants. A newspaper census taken by the Hood River *Glacier* in January, 1905, showed over 1,800 people within the city's limits, thus revealing a gain of 400 since the year previous. More rapid than this, even, was the business growth. A decade since Hood River was unknown, geographically, otherwise than a brisk little stream losing its identity in the Columbia at this point. Today its horticultural reputation is world wide; its apples find a market as far as Europe. In London in the early part of February, 1905, Hood River apples sold for \$5.40 a box.

But we have dropped out of our chronological line of march. May 28, 1881, a Hood River correspondent of The Dalles *Times* said: "Mr. E. L. Smith, our obliging merchant, contemplates building a new store in the new town situated at Captain H. C. Coe's place, which is a most beautiful location. All honor and thanks to Dr. Littlefield, the surgeon of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, for defeating the only prospective saloon of our place."

Railroad rumors were in the air—rumors based on a solid sub-stratum of fact. The Dalles *Times* correspondent from Hood River October 16, 1881, said:

We have heard with much pleasure the rumble and turmoil which is the precursor of railroad communication with the rest of the world. We are to be favored with a depot, and a little town has commenced to grow under very favorable conditions. The proprietors, the Captains Coe, as we are informed, refuse to give a deed to any one who will not agree to the clause, "no liquor sold thereon." \* \* \* There are now four stores in the settlement, all seeming to flourish, as you will be-

lieve when I tell you that one of these four sold in one day the amount of \$300 worth of goods in the first part of this month. We have three flourishing schools, averaging about fifty pupils, recipients of public money. Two preachers have settled among us and are not idle in dispensing the truths of the gospel.

In 1885 it was admitted by the *Times-Mountaineer* that Hood River was surrounded by one of the best, perhaps the best, "fruit growing sections of the northwest." At that early day many of the solid business and professional men of Portland hied themselves to Hood River during the heated term to enjoy their *otium cum dignitate* under the luxuriance of its shady groves and beside its pellucid mountain streams. May 11, 1889, it was modestly claimed by the *Times-Mountaineer* that "Hood River is rapidly improving. Several immigrants have settled there during the spring and the resources of the town are being fully developed." Following is the text of articles of incorporation filed February 21, 1890, in the office of the secretary of state, Salem, Oregon:

"Hood River Townsite Company; duration perpetual; principal place of business, Hood River, Wasco county; capital stock, \$10,000; divided into 100 shares of \$100 each; incorporators, E. L. Smith, M. Y. Harrison, J. A. Wilson and L. E. Crowe; object, to purchase unsold portions of the townsite of Hood River and adjacent tract or tracts of land in Wasco county."

February 5, 1891, Company G, of the Oregon National Guard, was mustered into service at Hood River, including forty-eight members. The commissioned officers elected were: A. I. Bowers, captain; A. D. Stranahan, first lieutenant; A. Winans, second lieutenant.

During this year the progress of building improvement was satisfactory. Considerable real estate changed hands; cozy cottages dotted the hillsides in all directions; manufactories were breaking into the business scheme, and many of the rich, natural resources of the vicinity were being developed.

The first city election following the incorporation of the townsite company was held December 4, 1894, with this result: Mayor, C. M. Wolfard; recorder, C. P. Heald; marshal, E. S. Olinger; treasurer, M. H. Nicholson; councilmen, S. E. Bartmess, F. H. Button, J. E. Rand, J. F. Watt, O. B. Hartley and S. E. Morse. The vote for incorporation stood 49 for, and 35 against. A full list of the city's officials from the date of incorporation until the present will be found later in this chapter. The incorporation of the town in 1894 was, however, superseded in 1901 by a new corporation under a charter

granted by the state in February. In December, 1895, the foundation of a public library was laid, and about 1,000 volumes accumulated. These were donated to the public schools in September, 1904.

In 1903 the total assessed valuation of Hood River was \$208,927. A fair idea of the growth of this town may be gleaned from a statement published in the *Glacier* of August 20, 1903, which claimed that since June 1, of that year, there had been built, and were then in course of erection, twenty-five residences within the corporate limits, the aggregate cost of which would be, when completed, \$40,000. In addition to this residence property business buildings had been erected the same year at a cost of \$20,000.

Tuesday evening, June 19, 1904, the Hood River Commercial, or Hassalo Club, was reorganized at the Hassalo club rooms. Thirty-five representative business men of the city were in attendance. These were elected as officers: Truman Butler, president; A. W. Outhank, vice president; A. S. Moe, secretary. The organization of the Hood River Fire Department is thus reported, November 24, 1904, in the *Glacier*:

The Hood River Volunteer Fire Department is now ready to combat whatever fire should dare show itself within the city limits. While the boys have only the chemical engine as apparatus at present, the department expects to organize a hose company as soon as the fire hydrants are placed in, and a hook and ladder department will also be formed. The organization of the fire department has been officially recognized by the city council, and the care of the chemical engine has been turned over to the boys. An engine house is being erected next to the city hall, where the chemical will be stored. Room will also have to be made here for hose carts and a hook and ladder truck. The officers of the fire department elected last week are:

W. B. McGuire, president; Lou Morgan, vice-president; Earl Bartmess, secretary; Percy Cross, treasurer; W. E. Sheets, chief of department; S. J. Frank, assistant; W. J. Gadwa, chief engineer; Clarence Shaw, second assistant engineer; Winn Olinger, third assistant engineer. Many of the boys of the fire department have seen service in other towns and are tried veterans in the work. Sherman Frank, the assistant chief, held the same position at The Dalles. W. I. Gadwa, the chief engineer, was formerly a member of the Pendleton department. Will Sheets has won a number of medals for services with the Larimore, North Dakota, team. This team came to be the champions of the state. Mr. Sheets has belonged to fire companies since he was eight years old. Will Morgan was at one time a member of the Brookfield, Missouri, team. Walter McGuire saw service at McMinville. The boys are arranging to give a Fire-





Scene on the Columbia



The Dalles, Oregon, in 1858





men's benefit ball on New Year night. Of course any thing like this will be a great success. No one will refuse to buy tickets, and it is intended to make it one of the most popular social events of the season.

The members of the Hood River Volunteer Fire Department are: W. E. Sheets, S. J. Frank, W. I. Gadwa, W. A. Morgan, Bert Stranahan, L. G. Morgan, A. Whitehead, Theo. Koppe, T. Osborn, Clarence Shaw, A. G. Dobney, R. J. Woicka, Joe Vogt, Winn Olinger, Percy Cross, Emmet Tompkins, W. I. Dickey, W. B. McGuire, E. C. Wright, C. S. Jones, William Shipman, Arthur Cole, Earl Bartmess, Webster Kent, Mel Foley, Edwin Henderson.

The Hood River Signal Station was established in September, 1889, by Dr. E. J. Thomas. However, a previous record of the rainfall had been kept by Dr. P. G. Barrett, who became the observer when Dr. Thomas resigned in 1891. Dr. Barrett continued the observation to within a few days of his death, which occurred January 7, 1900. Joseph Hengst was then appointed observer, keeping the records until May, 1904. He was succeeded by D. N. Byerlee. Until May 7, 1904, the station was situated about five miles from the town, but on that date Mr. Byerlee removed the instruments to Oakdale, his country home. The present station is in latitude 42 degrees 42 minutes N.; longitude 121 degrees 30 minutes W.; elevation 243 feet. The maximum and minimum thermometers are exposed in a standard shelter located 120 feet south of the observer's house, a one and one-half story frame dwelling; the bulbs of the thermometers are seven feet from the ground. The rain gauge is 46 feet west of the shelter and 108 south of the house; the top of the gauge is three feet above the ground.

The highest recorded temperature at Hood River was 103 degrees, on August 15, 1901; the lowest was 10 degrees below zero on January 31st and February 1, 1893. The average number of days each year with the temperature above 90 degrees is 9, and the average number of days with the temperature below the freezing point is 74. Average date of first killing frost in autumn, October 17th; average date of last killing frost in the spring, April 17th. The mean annual precipitation is 38.38 inches, and it is heaviest during the winter and spring months, and least in midsummer. The number of rainy days average 129, and the yearly snowfall is 77.8 inches. The prevailing winds are from the west.

The first school house erected in this vicinity was located two miles south of the present site of the town of Hood River, in 1863. The initial teacher was Mr. B. A. Lilly, and the school had an attendance of about fifteen pupils. Until 1881

this was the only school. That year a two-story school house was built at Frankton by subscription. During the fall of 1882 a subscription was headed by H. C. Coe, O. L. Stranahan and Dr. W. L. Adams for the purpose of raising funds to build another school house within the limits of the town of Hood River. About \$800 was secured and a school house erected which was donated to the district clear of debt. The first teacher was Miss Nettie Cook, of Salem, and there were about twenty-five pupils. This building was enlarged in 1888 and another teacher engaged. It is still utilized for the primary grade of the present city system.

In 1897 the Park Street schoolhouse, containing six rooms, was built at a cost of \$9,000. June 18, 1904, the total enrollment of the Hood River city schools was about 450; twelve teachers were employed. Ten grades were taught and the schools were then considered the best in the country. In the spring of 1905 a census of the Hood River school district showed a total of 629 children of school age; divided—297 boys; 332 girls. This was an increase of 90 over the census of 1904.

It is proper to here append a list of the city officials of Hood River since 1895, the year when incorporation of the town was consummated:

1895—Mayor, C. M. Wolfard; council, F. H. Buttoni, S. E. Bartmess, O. B. Hartley, L. E. Morse, J. C. Rand, J. F. Watt; recorder, C. P. Heald; treasurer, M. H. Nickelson; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1896—Mayor, L. N. Blowers; council, S. E. Bartmess, H. F. Davidson, J. H. Dukes, L. Henry, L. E. Morse, J. P. Watson; recorder, G. F. Prather; treasurer, M. H. Nickelson; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1897—Mayor, L. N. Blowers; council, J. H. Dukes, F. E. Jackson, W. N. West, C. A. Bell, L. Henry, J. P. Watson; recorder, G. F. Prather; treasurer, M. H. Nickelson; marshal, R. O. Evans.

1898—Mayor, E. L. Smith; council, C. A. Bell, B. F. Bradford, F. E. Jackson, J. H. Furguson, J. H. Dukes, G. F. Prather; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, M. H. Nickelson; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1899—Mayor, E. L. Smith; council, J. H. Dukes, C. A. Bell, G. D. Woodwath, Wm. Yates,\* A. S. Blowers,\* C. T. Bonney,\* J. H. Ferguson, B. F. Bradford; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, M. H. Nickelson,\* G. P. Crowell,\* marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1900—Mayor, F. C. Brosius; council, C. A. Bell, A. S. Blowers, A. S. Davidson, J. J. Luckey, J. H. Dukes, D. McDonald; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, G. P. Crowell; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1901—Mayor, F. C. Brosius; council, M. F. Shaw, D. McDonald, C. A. Bell, A. S. Blowers, A. S. David-

\* Did not serve out term.

son, J. J. Lucky;|| recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, G. T. Prather; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1902—Mayor, F. C. Brosius; council, A. S. Blowers, C. N. Clark, H. F. Davidson, P. S. Davidson, J. C. Rand, D. McDonald; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, T. Butler; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

1903—Mayor, T. R. Coon; council, A. S. Blowers, P. S. Davidson, J. G. Gesling, Ed Mays, G. T. Prather, H. F. Davidson; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, T. Butler; marshal, J. H. Dukes.

1904—Mayor, T. R. Coon; council, Ed Mays, J. E. Rand, C. T. Early, H. H. Bailey, Sr., D. McDonald, G. T. Prather; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, T. Butler; marshal, D. J. Triber.

1905—Mayor, A. S. Blowers; council, J. E. Rand, Ed Mays, H. H. Bailey, A. D. Moe, D. McDonald, C. T. Early; recorder, J. R. Nickelson; treasurer, E. L. Smith; marshal, E. S. Olinger.

The social side of life in Hood River is well represented by all the leading religious denominations and societies, and by numerous lodges, courts, camps, clubs and auxiliaries. Within the city limits are fine church buildings in which services are held by the following denominations: Congregational, Methodist, United Brethren, Unitarian and Episcopalian, while the Baptists will have completed a beautiful and ornate church edifice before the publication of this volume. In "the valley" are Christian, Methodist, Latter Day Saints, Congregational, Seventh Day Adventists and Union Churches. The Catholics and Lutherans have organized congregations and church buildings will soon be completed. The churches, it is stated, are free from debt.

Following is a complete list of the fraternal societies of Hood River:

Hood River Lodge No. 105, A. F. & A. M. Truman Butler, W. M.; A. D. Moe, secretary.

Hood River Chapter No. 27, R. A. M. F. Chandler, H. P.; A. D. Moe, secretary.

Hood River Chapter No. 25, O. E. S. Mrs. J. L. Hershner, W. M.; Mrs. Theresa Castner, secretary.

Idlewilde Lodge No. 107, I. O. O. F. William Ganger, N. G.; H. C. Smith, secretary.

Eden Encampment No. 48, I. O. O. F. L. E. Morse, C. P.; H. R. Entrican, scribe.

Laurel Rebekah Degree Lodge No. 81, I. O. O. F. Mrs. E. W. Udell, N. G.; Mrs. Dora Thomson, secretary.

Waucoma Lodge No. 30, K. of P. V. C. Brock, C. C.; H. T. DeWitt, K. of R. and S.

Hood River Camp No. 7,702, M. W. A. Charles Jones, V. C.; C. U. Dakin, clerk.

Hood River Camp No. 770, W. O. W. F. H. Blagg, C. C.; H. W. Wait, clerk.

|| Appointed.

Hood River Circle, No. 524, Women of Woodcraft, Lenora Stuhr, G. N.; Nellie Hollowell, clerk.

Riverside Lodge No. 68, A. O. U. W. C. L. Copple, M. A.; E. R. Bradley, financier; Chester Shute, recorder.

Riverside Lodge No. 40, Degree of Honor, A. O. U. W. Miss Cora Copple, C. of H.; Miss Carrie Copple, recorder.

Order of Washington, Hood River Union No. 142. E. L. Rood, president; C. U. Dakin, secretary.

Oleta Assembly No. 103, United Artisans. J. H. Koberg, M. A.; C. D. Henrich, secretary.

Court Hood River No. 42, Foresters of America. George E. Songer, C. R.; F. C. Brosius, F. C.

Canby Post No. 16, G. A. R. A. L. Phelps commander; Thomas Goss, adjutant.

Canby W. R. C. No. 18. Ellen Blowers, president; Lizzie Gee, secretary.

Mountain Home Camp No. 3469, R. N. A. Mrs. Carrie Brosius, O.; Mrs. Ella Dakin, recorder.

Wauna Temple No. 6, Rathbone Sisters. Amanda Whitehead, M. E. C.; Stella Richardson, M. of R. and C.

In the matter of transportation Hood River is highly favored. The Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, the western division of a great transcontinental system, furnishes six daily passenger trains, while competing boat lines reduce freight rates to a minimum, whereas in so many other sections they are nearly prohibitive. The rail and water service is first-class and all that could be reasonably asked by the traveling and shipping public.

Concerning telephone service the manager of the Pacific States Telephone Company recently stated that the city of Hood River utilized more telephones, in proportion to its population, than any other city on the Pacific coast. With telephone lines the beautiful valley of the Hood river is netted, and within the city limits there are over five hundred instruments in daily use. The service is in continuous operation and requires three daily operators. Long distance wires afford connection with all telephone towns on the coast.

With a daily mail two rural delivery routes supply the farmers of the valley. Competent, intelligent men are the carriers and faithful in the performance of their duties. Daily mail, telephone and electric light services afford the neighboring farmers with the most important conveniences of modern city homes.

The postal receipts of the Hood River office show conclusively the steady increase of population. For the quarter ending September 30,



1904, the receipts were only a few dollars short of the requirements to bring Hood River into the second class of offices. The total receipts for the year were \$6,298.75, an increase over the previous twelve months of \$1,046.68. Postmaster Yates has recently secured new quarters in a fine brick building.

Hood River supports two banking institutions, Butler & Company's bank, and the First National Bank. Both institutions are firmly established and enjoy the confidence of the business men and farmers. Reports from both houses indicate a healthy financial condition in the community. Three large sawmills and lumbering camps, a flour mill, box factory and cordwood camps furnish employment to a large number of men.

For manufacturing establishments Hood River offers exceptional advantages. An engineer's measurement of the stream shows 10,000 horse-power every mile for ten miles, which is a total of 100,000 horsepower, or sufficient motor force when converted into electrical energy to operate the machinery of the state. So far but little use has been made of this superior power. With exceptional transportation facilities at hand, the opportunities for investment of capital in industrial enterprises cannot be equalled in the state. The lumber industry brings to the valley over \$350,000 annually. At the headwaters of Hood River there are millions of feet of standing timber, an amount sufficient to keep the big mills cutting 200,000 feet a day in operation for fifty years to come. Of the superior fruit resources the reader is directed to the Descriptive Chapter of Wasco county, published in this part of the volume.

#### DUFUR.

South of The Dalles, fifteen miles, is situated the town of Dufur, the third in size and importance within the limits of Wasco county. With The Dalles it is connected by two daily stage lines. At present the population of Dufur is between 400 and 500; the United States census of 1900 gave its number of inhabitants as 336.

It is a picturesque town and most eligibly located on the north bank of Fifteen Mile creek; that is, the larger portion of the town is thus situated. Above the level of the stream the town-site varies in height between twenty and seventy feet at the highest water mark. It is well watered by an irrigating ditch brought from the stream above the town, along the hillside to the north. This fluid is as pure and healthful as could be desired and at present the supply is ample. No one need travel afar from Dufur in

quest of the most picturesque scenery. To the west is Mount Hood, one of Nature's grandest sentinels, whose snow-white poll is so familiar a sight from all portions of a large section of country. To the north and south lie the lesser heights of the great range commanded by Mount Hood, and yet in view are Mounts Jefferson, Adams, St. Helens and Ranier. They may all be seen, like commanding generals in grand review, from the hills immediately surrounding Dufur. A healthful town is Dufur, and the climate all that could be desired.

And what of the history of this thriving town in the northeast corner of "the Mother of Counties?" It is related that so early as 1847—the year of the Whitman massacre—Dufur became quite a noted place. That year the "Barlow Road" was opened; the famous route crossed Fifteen Mile creek at the present site of the town, and during that and the succeeding year many thousands of immigrants passed the place, yet none of them at that period entertained a serious thought of stopping in Eastern Oregon; the Willamette Valley was the *bonne bouche* of their pioneer aspirations. But Fifteen Mile Crossing was an eminently favorite camping place for these travel-worn and travel-stained argonauts of 1847; the industrial pilgrims who antedated the Californian pioneers of 1849. The location of this camping spot is still fresh in the memories of all who came to Oregon that year and for many succeeding seasons.

In writing the history of Dufur it is necessary to hark back many years to the pioneer settlement of the country surrounding it. It was in 1852 that the first settler took up his abode on Fifteen Mile creek. L. P. Henderson was his name and he played an important part in the early annals of Wasco county. During the succeeding few years he was followed by ——— Reynolds, John Marsh and J. P. Brown, all stock raisers, who located on Fifteen Mile within a small radius of the present Dufur. Up to the autumn of 1855 these were the only residents in the vicinity. In the latter year this slender colony was reinforced by ten families. The cause of their locating comprises one detail of the many in the historical annals of Indian outrages in Oregon. In 1855 many immigrants were wending their way to the "Upper Country"—the Walla Walla oasis. Some of these migrators to the Walla Walla country came from the Willamette Valley, as was the case with the ten families mentioned who settled on Fifteen Mile. The party arrived at The Dalles the very day word was received that Indian hostilities had begun in the Walla Walla

country. They dared not face the grave dangers confronting them should they proceed to the vicinity of these Indian depredations. So they decided to build themselves homes on Fifteen Mile, and accordingly the ten families located here. At this period, it should be remembered, the entire country was seriously alarmed at the probability of a general Indian outbreak and, while they built homes, they, also, wisely constructed a fort. This defense was located about two miles up Fifteen Mile creek, from the present site of Dufur. Within this rude stockade they passed the winter of 1855-6, and a portion of the following spring.

During the '50's several more settlers located in the vicinity and their first thought was a school house for the education of their children. With indomitable will they began work, erected a building, and in time secured the formation of a school district. This pioneer institution was situated only one-half mile from the present site of Dufur. In the educational chapter of Wasco county the history of this school is given. It may be said here, however, that owing to dissensions among the patrons of the school it was abandoned in the late '60's.

The initial business enterprise on the site of the present Dufur was the Fifteen Mile House, erected in 1863 by David Imbler. While it was simply a farm house, accommodations might be obtained there for man and beast, and Fifteen Mile house became known far and wide. This primitive hotel is still conducted as such. It is located on the south side of the creek. While this may be claimed as Dufur's first "business house" it remains a fact that it began operations long before the idea of a town in this locality had entered the brain of man.\*

What was the inducement offered to early settlers to locate near what subsequently became Dufur? Primarily the several hundred acres of valley, or meadow land, lying on both sides of the stream, and extending to the west for a distance of six or seven miles. The same old song was sung to the reverberating hills; "Land that Cannot be Irrigated is Not the Land for Us!"

Immigrants then believed—as did thousands of others in other sections of the country—that the hillsides were unfit for the production of anything but sage brush and bunch grass. So, of course, the valley of Fifteen Mile was chosen for homes, and all those taking them up plunged immediately into the business of stock-raising; some making a specialty of horses, others cattle and not a few sheep. For years this latter was

the prominent industry of nearly the entire population. But the range, being overstocked, was soon eaten out. Then came, providentially, the discovery that grain could be grown with profit; farming came into vogue; each successive year is likely to witness its increase.

For several years following the downfall of the "school" there was scanty settlement in the neighborhood of Fifteen Mile Crossing. Affairs remained thus at a standstill until 1872, when A. J. and E. B. Dufur purchased a farm there and engaged in sheep-raising on an extensive scale. They secured adjoining lands, imported a large number of thoroughbred sheep and engaged in this prominent industry along extended lines. Gradually the rich fertility of the "Highlands" became known and appreciated—their sheep range became more and more contracted.

We have spoken, perhaps too previously, concerning the first "business house" of Dufur—the hotel. In 1878 opportunities in this section attracted the attention of a Michigan merchant, C. A. Williams. That year he came to Fifteen Mile, built a house and engaged in general merchandising. Shortly after this event the government was induced to grant a postoffice to the settlers on Fifteen Mile. It was named Dufur; Mr. Williams became the first postmaster. About this period the school house, of which we have spoken, was removed to the present location of the town, near Williams' store. Shortly after these important events in the town's history Edward Bohna built a blacksmith shop, and this added materially to the encouragement of the industries at, and surrounding, the place. Then Mr. Bohna erected a residence; by the time the townsite was platted there was quite a little settlement.

July 11, 1891, a correspondent of *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* wrote:

A few years ago the traveler along the old military road would stop and rest his horses on the banks of Fifteen Mile, and while smoking his pipe after luncheon would remark: "What an elegant place for a town," but not until the Dufur brothers, A. J. and E. B., came into possession of the property was any effort made in that direction. They did no "booming," employed no real estate agents to photograph the Garden of Eden and pass it on an unsuspecting public as the townsite of Dufur, but confident of the superior advantages of their property, surveyed off a small plat and soon wide awake business men and others, desiring pleasant homes, purchased lots and the town was started.

December 1, 1880, the townsite of Dufur was platted by E. B. and A. J. Dufur, Jr. The patent to the land which comprised the original town-

\*In 1882, after the town sprang into existence, the old Fifteen Mile House was opened in modern style by Sylvester C. Simmons.



site was issued by the United States to C. W. Broback, September 16, 1872, and at once came into possession of Joseph Beezley. A few days later it was purchased by E. B. and A. J. Dufur who retained possession until the platting in 1880. Connected with the material advancement of Dufur will be remembered the names of Hon. A. J. Dufur, his three sons, Dr. L. Vanderpool, E. D. Bohna, William Heisler, A. J. Brigham, the pioneer merchant, C. W. Williams, D. E. Thomas, J. A. Guleford, A. J. Brigham, W. R. Menefee, George Nedrow, Johnston Brothers, (T. H. and G. W., who purchased the business interests of C. A. Williams.)

August 21, 1881, there were visible signs of permanent improvement in Dufur. The same year Ridgley Lodge, I. O. O. F., was organized and a commodious two-story hall and lodge room erected. It was the first "large building in the place, and as such, commanded a great deal of interest.

In 1883 another business enterprise was established. This was a general store opened by William Heisler who conducted the business until 1887, when it was disposed of to W. R. Menefee and A. J. Brigham. Describing the town of Dufur in 1885 *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said: "Dufur is the market for a large stock and farming country. Tri-weekly stages arrive at this point carrying the United States Mail and passengers. This is one of the oldest settled portions of the county and is constantly increasing in population and wealth. The merchants are very enterprising, and the town presents every indication of thrift and growth."

In 1885 T. H. Johnston and George Johnston came to the little town and bought out the store of C. A. Williams. T. H. Johnston became postmaster and retained the office for about ten years. The Johnston Brothers enlarged the business and have become largely identified with Dufur's progress. In 1888 Dr. Whitcomb opened a drug store. The actual building up of this town was brought about largely through the desire of the people living in the valley of Fifteen Mile creek to secure educational advantages for their children. The school building erected in the town in 1888 induced many farmers to purchase lots and build houses in the neighborhood of this school, which they, or a part of their families, would occupy during the school term.

In 1889 Dufur consisted of two drug stores, two hotels, two livery stables, one good school house, used also as a church at that period, a shoe shop, two general merchandise stores, one restaurant, a blacksmith and wagon shop combined, a roller mill, commodious hall and another for

the use of the Odd Fellows. Many new buildings were in process of construction. This year and in 1890-1 a number of the suburban additions to Dufur were laid out and platted into lots. It appeared to have been the aim of the Dufur Brothers to sell property to those only who would improve the same.

Dufur was incorporated as a town by a charter granted by the Oregon legislature and filed in the office of the secretary of state February 10, 1893. An amended charter was granted February 17, 1899, and another in 1903. April 5, 1893, the first city election was held and the following were named for civic official positions: A. J. Dufur, mayor; W. L. Vanderpool, T. H. Johnston, L. J. Klinger, William Heisler, councilmen; A. J. Brigham, recorder; C. P. Balch, treasurer.

During the "hard times" of 1893-7 Dufur remained at a standstill. There was scarcely a building erected in town. But with the passing of the great financial depression the place quickly recuperated from its temporary stagnation and once more resumed its old time activity. Within the past decade Dufur has been, practically, built up and many are the improvements that have been made. January 1, 1898, *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said:

Without any attempt to boom but by legitimate advertising of the natural resources of the surrounding country, Dufur has shown a more rapid growth than ever before. In the past year there has been an increase of over 50 per cent. in the population. Twenty substantial residences and business houses have been erected and many old ones improved. An excellent water system sufficient for a city five times the size has been provided, showing the confidence in its growth. A large cemented reservoir on a hill some two hundred feet above the town, gives abundant pressure to the hydrants in nearly every residence, and with the large mains makes an ordinary conflagration easily controlled, thus making insurance rates reasonable.

Dufur has a population of about 500. While her growth in the past has not been abnormal, it has been steady and healthy. \* \* \* Aside from the improvement in the town, over a million feet of lumber have been consumed in improvements in adjacent communities; over 600,000 bushels of wheat has been raised within a radius of twelve miles this season.

April 8, 1899, the *Times-Mountaineer* added the following:

"Two years ago Messrs. W. L. Vanderpool and T. H. Johnston bought a tract of land adjacent to Dufur and laid out 34 blocks of 200 feet square and placed them on the market. So rapid

has been the sale of this property that they have found it necessary to plat another addition of 34 blocks to be known as the Fifth Addition to Dufur. In the sale of this property they have made it a rule to never dispose of any ground for speculative purposes, only selling to such persons as would agree to build homes on the land, hence it will be seen that Dufur has enjoyed a substantial growth of late."

The total assessed valuation of Dufur in 1903 was \$68,450. Considerable improvement was made in the way of municipal progress in 1904. Two large, handsome brick business houses were erected and, altogether, the town took long strides in the line of material and industrial improvement.

In the air there was for many years agitation for the construction of a railroad to Dufur. Early in 1898 The Dalles, Dufur & Des Chutes Railroad Company was incorporated, with the object to build railway lines into the interior. One of these projects was a road from The Dalles to Dufur. The incorporators were E. E. Lytle, D. C. O'Rielly and W. H. Moore. The capital stock was \$300,000. So far nothing has materialized, although the survey was completed September 15, 1903.

But at last this railroad "talk" which has kept the residents of this town on anxious seats for

many years gives promise of something tangible. In the spring of 1904 the Great Southern railroad began active preparations to construct a road from The Dalles to Dufur. Grading was commenced, representatives of the company appeared at Dufur for the purpose of securing depot location, right of way, etc. At this writing (April, 1905), the grading of the Great Southern to Dufur is completed; the prospect is fair for finishing the line in time to move the crop of 1905. Needless it is to say that this road will wonderfully benefit the town, and more especially so provided Dufur remains the terminus.

Concisely speaking Dufur has an excellent water supply, fire department, electric lights, good schools, etc., and is universally up to date in almost every particular. The buildings of the town are substantial—there are no "shacks." The churches comprise the United Brethren; Rev. W. N. Blodgett, pastor; Methodist Episcopal, G. R. Moorhead, pastor, and the Christian Church P. P. Underwood, pastor.

Of fraternal societies there are Ridgley Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F.; Star Rebekah Lodge No. 23; Nicholson Encampment No. 44; Dufur Camp No. 215; United Artisans, Dufur Assembly No. 112, and Mt. Hood Lodge No. 1331, M. B. A.

## CHAPTER VIII

### OTHER TOWNS.

#### ANTELOPE.

In size Antelope ranks fourth among the municipalities of Wasco county. It is situated in the heart of a great producing country, and at one time was the headquarters of the most extensive sheep and stock ranges in the United States. Prior to the extension of the Columbia Southern road, this section furnished to the market more sheep and wool than any other country having double its area in the Northwest. Until Shaniko became a railroad town Antelope enjoyed all the wool prestige, but it yet remains the business center of a grand section of country.

The city of Antelope is situated seven miles southeast of Shaniko, the present terminus of the Columbia Southern Railway; beautifully located in a rich valley; surrounded by hills on every

side; an ideal residence locality. From The Dalles it is 97 miles southeast. It is surrounded by cool, living springs and there are innumerable wells. Than Antelope a prettier townsite could not have been chosen. Green meadows stretch down to the west, and gradually sloping hills on either side render it a pleasant, desirable location. At present the population of the town is 300.

Antelope derives its name from the once vast herds of these animals that browsed upon the hills surrounding the townsite. In early days bands of hundreds of antelope could be counted on the hillsides any day and in any direction from the town. But at present these "pert and piquant" little animals have entirely disappeared, and it is many miles to the nearest antelope range.



Howard Maupin was the earliest settler in the Antelope country. In the '60's he located on the site of the old Antelope, later moving to another place in the valley. This was about two miles from the present site of Antelope. At the time he settled there The Dalles-Canyon City road had not been built, but the place was on the pack-trail leading from The Dalles to the Canyon City mines. This trail crossed the Des Chutes river about four miles above Sherar's Bridge, or Maupin's ferry. August 12, 1872, a correspondent of the *Antelope Herald* said:

"What changes have been brought to bear on Antelope since the time when Chief Paulina roamed over the Antelope hills, stealing and committing all kinds of crimes, until one of the old pioneers, M. H. Maupin, caught him at one of his bold tricks on the hill just opposite the town of Antelope, to the northeast, and laid the chief low with a well aimed bullet from his Winchester, thus putting an end to the war-whoop of Chief Paulina and his braves. Then Mr. Maupin could look for and wide over the vast prairie, with nothing to disturb the monotony of the surroundings save the sight of his own hut. Those days are now gone, and look at the lovely valley and the beautiful town of Antelope today."

On the old Antelope location, two miles east of the present town, Nathan W. Wallace settled in 1870. And it was in 1873 that the old town of Antelope came into existence. It was on the place first tenanted by Maupin that Wallace located, and about the year 1873 he officiated as host at the stage station which he there established. He, also, secured a postoffice which was named Antelope, and of which Wallace became postmaster. The town had that pioneer establishment of all new western settlements, a blacksmith shop. In 1879 the business of this hamlet was increased by a store conducted by Nate Baird, who later became postmaster. These primitive business enterprises constituted the town of Antelope until its migration, in 1881, to its present location. The site of this "Hazard of New Fortunes" was then owned by N. R. Baird and B. F. Laughlin.

During the earlier days of the '70's hostile tribes of Indians made frequent incursions into this section of country, and the old Wallace home, built on Stockade plan, with loop holes through the heavy hewn logs, was a frequent rendezvous for the scattered settlers of the country. Mr. Wallace continued to live in Antelope until his death, September 10, 1904.

In 1881 the stage route was changed; no longer it passed the Wallace place. It was at this period that the town of Antelope changed its lo-

cation. On the present site of Antelope a stage station was built by Dr. Owsley, and was shortly afterward purchased by Mr. Wallace, who moved it to the new location, and brought the postoffice with him. Nathan Baird also moved his store down, and a man by the name of Carter erected in the new town a building which is now known as Tammany Hall.

The patent to the land upon which Antelope is located was issued to Nathan Baird and B. F. Laughlin—that is the town was laid out upon land which had been homesteaded by these persons, the line separating their claims running through the town. September 14, 1882, the town-site was platted by Baird and Laughlin. But the official procedure did not, immediately, cause a stampede to the new place, nor did active building operations immediately begin. Not until 1887 was there much to show in the way of a town at Antelope. That year a store was moved down from Cross Hollow, one or two stores established, and, as Mr. R. C. Rooper said: "There was enough of a town so that you could see it with the naked eye." As an eye-witness of the town's sudden impetus in 1892 we quote from the *Antelope Herald* of September 2d:

"Antelope is at present witnessing a great boom. Lumber is being hauled from the mills and piled up here every day only awaiting the action of the carpenters to convert it into business houses, residences, etc. Everyone is improving his property and erecting new additions thereto. Town lots are selling at a rapid rate and at good prices. Outsiders are beginning to realize the superior advantages of living at Antelope and are investing in lots here in order to build residences thereon so as to send their children to school when the new school house is completed."

January 6, 1893, the *Herald* added this:

"The town of Antelope, during the past year, has undergone a greater change and has witnessed greater prosperity than during any previous year in the history of her existence. Prior to the above year the town neither improved very rapidly nor did it retrograde, but with the advent of 1892 the superior advantages and opportunities which the town of Antelope furnishes, became established to the outside world, and the consequence was that the people from nearly every county in the state pulled up and settled here."

Among other improvements this year, notable at the time, were the establishment of a general merchandise store by E. M. Wingate and Frank Irvine; the *Antelope Herald*; drugstore by Dr. Franke and J. Silvertooth; remodeling of the Laughlin Hotel; warehouse by W. Bolton; new

school house; barber and shoemaker shops; organization of A. O. U. W. and W. C. T. U. societies, and a large number of residences.

Of course the "hard times" of 1893 were experienced in Antelope—as the epidemic was universal—but in proportion to her size Antelope did not suffer so much as hundreds of other communities in the state. The town improved considerably during the early days of 1893.

At last came the time when "incorporation" was in the air. It was in the summer of 1896 that the citizens of Antelope petitioned the Wasco county court for the privilege of voting upon the question of incorporation. They alleged that there were 170 inhabitants within the proposed boundaries, and the petition was signed by 51 electors. This movement was decided upon at a mass meeting held August 7th, at which were present nearly every male citizen in the town, and all there were solid for incorporation. At the September session of the county court the petition was granted and October 19th named as the day of election, and to select the first city officials. Judges of election named were T. J. Harper, P. A. Kirchheiner and W. Bolton; clerks, M. E. Miller and E. M. Shutt.

October 23, 1896, a canvass of the votes cast showed the following: For incorporation, 33; against, 14. These were elected: Mayor, John L. Hollingshead; Aldermen—S. W. Patterson, John McLennon, W. Bolton, N. R. Baird, W. H. Silvertooth, N. W. Wallace; recorder, (tie vote), Peter A. Kirchheiner and M. E. Miller, (Miller qualified); marshal, F. T. Cook; treasurer, Frank Irvine. This election was to name officers to serve only until the annual city election which was to occur December 8th. At this last election all the same officials were returned. The first meeting of the council was held November 18th, and from 1896 Antelope dates her existence as a city.

Highly prosperous was the year 1897 for Antelope. The sluggish effects of "hard times" were thrown off; the new blood of activity and business enterprise filled her veins. That year Antelope saw real prosperity; the greatest in her history up to that date. At the close of 1897 the present town had two large general merchandise stores owned by Bolton & Company and Frank Irvine; a commodious and complete drug store by Dr. R. J. Pilkington, who was, also, a successful surgeon and physician; two blacksmith shops by Peter A. Kirchheiner and Antone Nelson; three saloons by F. W. Silvertooth, McLennan & McBeth and McKay & Tunny; four large and well furnished hotels conducted by W. J. Ashby, W. Wallace, McLennan & McBeth and Mrs. M. E. Perrin; a barber shop and confectionery

store owned by G. E. Patterson; two large livery stables conducted by W. J. Ashby and Henry Dyce; a harness and saddlery establishment by C. F. Perrin; a meat market by G. E. Patterson; the Antelope *Herald* printing office with M. E. Miller as editor and proprietor; a furniture and undertaking store by E. J. Glisan; also E. C. Dickerson had under construction a bowling alley and J. T. Bennett was erecting a new stationery store and post office building. Besides these were the A. F. & A. M., the A. O. U. W., the Woodmen and the D. of H. lodges all in a flourishing condition.

After many happy escapes from disastrous fire the town suffered by quite a serious conflagration. Monday, July 11, 1898, at 2:30 o'clock, a. m. Citizens were aroused from their slumbers by the cry of "fire;" in less than one hour and thirty minutes the business portion of Antelope was a mass of wreck and ruin. Only an apparently special act of Providence at an opportune moment, the changing of the wind, combined with the heroic efforts of the people, saved the town from destruction. This fire originated in the Condon bowling alley.

Within a few minutes the flames had spread so that this building was beyond saving. So rapidly raced the flames that before people were thoroughly aroused the Antelope hotel was ablaze. Without clothing or personal property the guests and other inmates managed to save their lives. From the south side the flames spread to the livery stable; thence onward down the street to Kirchheiner's blacksmith shop, Dr. Pilkington's drug store, the postoffice and store, Glisan & Brown's furniture, McBeth's saloon and hotel and the Scott building. While the blacksmith shop was burning Silvertooth's saloon caught; Patterson's store and W. Bolton & Company's big store were the last aflame.

On the north side of Main street all the buildings between Kirchheiner's residence and Riley's little house were destroyed. On the south side of Main street between the Union House and Silvertooth's residence next to the *Herald* office. Very little was saved from any of the burned buildings. A conservative estimate places the loss at about \$70,000, with insurance of \$25,000, divided as follows: Masonic Lodge, \$4,000, insurance, \$1,400; Condon & Powne, \$900; T. G. Condon, \$250; W. J. Ashby, \$2,000; W. D. Jones, \$5,000; P. A. Kirchheiner, \$2,500, insurance, \$500; R. J. Pilkington, \$2,000, insurance, \$800; J. T. Bennett, \$1,000, insurance, \$250; Glisan & Brown, \$1,200, insurance, \$300; F. McBeth, \$6,000, insurance, \$1,500; D. Scott, \$500; F. W. Silvertooth, \$1,250, insurance, \$500; W. Bolton, \$50,000, insurance, \$20,000; N. W. Wallace, \$500;



H. W. Gamble, \$100; G. E. Patterson, \$2,000, insurance, \$800; F. M. Dial, \$2,000, insurance, \$1,500; John Ogle, \$100; M. E. Miller, \$100.

By September the town of Antelope was in a fair way of recovery from the terrible disaster that had overtaken it. The new store buildings which were rapidly rebuilt, were much better structures than had been the old ones, in every way. And the new Antelope bid fair to become one of the handsomest towns in the interior and, for its size, one of the best. A splendid gravity system of water works was constructed in 1898, and supplies the city with pure water from the hills a mile and one-half distant. This system together with 500 feet of hose, hose-carts, ladders, hooks, buckets and a set of resolute fire fighters, makes the town comparatively safe from a repetition of a similar disaster. March 31, 1899, the Antelope *Herald* said:

"The \$4,000 of city bonds will be sold tomorrow. This will place the city's finances in fine condition, as there will be no other indebtedness except the bonded debt, and the city is well able to take care of that. To show for this debt we have a splendid system of waterworks, a good reservoir and well-equipped fire company. How many other towns of the size of Antelope can make so good a showing?"

By certain pessimistic "gloomists" it had been predicted that when the Columbia Southern railroad was extended and the town of Shaniko came into existence, which it did in the spring of 1900, Antelope would fade away from the surface of the earth. However, this was not the case; if anything Antelope became more prosperous than ever. The philosophical editor of the *Morning Oregonian* said, July 7, 1900:

"The theory that location of the town of Shaniko, at the terminus of the Columbia Southern railroad within six miles of Antelope would kill the place has been practically exploded. Trains have been running into that point now for about two months, and if there is any difference in the prosperity of Antelope, it is in Antelope's favor. While Antelope is, comparatively an old town, it is just as live and always has been as a new town."

The total assessed valuation of Antelope in 1903 was \$48,600. The fraternal societies of the town now comprise: Antelope Lodge No. 116, A. F. & A. M.; Madeline Lodge No. 59, O. E. S.; Antelope Lodge No. 44, A. O. U. W.; Purity Lodge No. 39, Degree of Honor; Virtue Lodge No. 146, I. O. O. F., Sheep Camp, No. 367, W. of W.

The religious societies are represented by the Methodist Episcopal and Episcopalian churches. The town is supplied with splendid schools.

#### SHANIKO.

This town is the fifth in size in the county of Wasco, the youngest in age and among the first in business transactions. It is located some sixty miles south of the Columbia river; 2,500 feet above sea level. The views of the Cascade range of mountains; the snow-crowned peaks of the Three Feathers, Mounts Hood, Jefferson, Adams, St. Helens and Rainer (or Tacoma), cannot be surpassed from any other point in the entire state of Washington. Its location has been graphically described by the *Morning Oregonian* of January 1, 1900:

"The site is on a plain that slopes gently toward the northeast, in line with the prevailing winds. It is about 2,500 feet above sea level and commands an extensive view in all directions. From any part of the town eight perpetual snow peaks are visible. \* \* \* No accurate data of the climate and temperature are available, but old settlers assure the writer that the mercury seldom touches zero, and the winters are usually short, and on account of exposure to the warm Chinook winds snow seldom lies on the ground for more than a few days at a time. The moderate elevation of the townsite secures it against oppressive heat in summer, and with abundance of pure air, the best facilities in the world for drainage, and abundance of cool, living water, Shaniko ought to make an ideally healthful town."

As might be readily supposed from the sound, the name of this new metropolis is not of Indian derivation. It is an Americanized patronymic of a former honest German resident named Scherneckau, whom his neighbors in proud defiance or all Teutonic orthography, persisted in calling by the name of the new town. Thus the honest German became, practically, named after the town instead of the town being named after him, which was the intention.

The earlier history of Shaniko, paradoxical as it may appear, begins long before there existed such a place. At present it is located near what was long an important station on the main wagon road between The Dalles and Canyon City, known as Cross Hollow. In no sense was Shaniko a boom town; rather a child of necessity. To any one acquainted with the topography of Eastern Oregon it is unnecessary to state that lines of communication whether by rail or wagon, almost invariably followed well defined routes. Thus, for many years the bulk of all the traffic between the interior of Eastern Oregon and the head of navigation on the Middle Columbia was conveyed over two wagon roads that converged at Bakeoven, a few miles west of the

present Shaniko. From thence to The Dalles one single expensive toll road carried the greater portion of all the traffic of a territory nearly as large as the states of Vermont and New Hampshire. It was at once seen that Shaniko must eventually become a shipping point with railway facilities; the prediction has been verified. All roads from the great stock ranges of the interior lead to Shaniko.

While the history of the town of Shaniko does not begin until the spring of 1900, the site upon which it is built is an old one with an interesting history. Here, in 1878, A. Scherneckau built a place which he operated as a stopping point on the stage line, it being one day's journey from The Dalles. In addition to his inn he conducted a small store, a preponderance of his goods being of an alcoholic character. He was, also, the proprietor of a blacksmith shop. In 1882, the country having considerably developed by settlement, Scherneckau erected a separate building for his store besides making other improvements. He opened an extensive stock of goods and for several years conducted an immense business—some have estimated it as high as \$50,000 a year. This place was known as Cross Hollow. But finally the "Hollow" began to wane. The place ceased to be a stage station. Mr. Scherneckau disposed of his property to William Farr who, for awhile, conducted the business and in 1887, considering the new town of Antelope a more favorable location, moved his stock, store building and all to the new town. Cross Hollow was no more.

Thus the site remained, a place in memory only, until the fall of 1899, when it became known that the Cross Hollow site had been selected as the terminus of the railway. In August, 1899, the surveyors, having laid out a site for the new town, returned to Moro. Moore Brothers, bankers, purchased the site and prepared to back the enterprise with hard cash. A bank, warehouse, hotel, general store with the terminal buildings of the Columbia Southern Railroad were anticipated as the nucleus of a thriving western city and the key to a vast region hitherto handicapped by a long haul to a railroad point. Anticipating the future of this town The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer*, September 20, 1899, said:

There is no longer any doubt that the Columbia Southern will be pushed on south from Moro to the town of Shaniko (Cross Hollow), as rapidly as possible, and that the latter place will for years to come be the terminus of the road, for when the road is completed to that place there will be little reason for building it farther, as it will be in a position to handle all the freight traffic for many miles south.

And so long as Shaniko is the southern terminus of the road it will be a lively and thriving place.

Recognizing this fact a number of Dalles people have interested themselves in the place and will endeavor to make what they can out of it. Messrs. Lord and Laughlin have taken stock in the Shaniko Warehouse Company, which proposes to erect a large wool and grain warehouse at that place and do a general forwarding, storage and commission business. They have, also, with other Dalles people, taken an interest in the Shaniko Townsite Company, incorporated yesterday with a capital stock of \$48,000, the purpose of which is to acquire title to realty, build waterworks, electric light plants, etc. The incorporators are B. F. Laughlin, E. C. Pease, D. M. French, W. Lord and J. W. French, of The Dalles; W. H. and H. A. Moore, of Moro. The fact that these gentlemen have interested themselves in these enterprises is evidence that there is money back of the town of Shaniko, which is one of the principal things to put it going.

The plat of the Shaniko townsite was filed in the office of the county clerk September 8, 1899. It was platted on the property of W. H. and Laura Moore. The first building erected was by G. G. Wiley, in March, 1900; this was followed by the Shaniko Townsite Company, who built a fine two-story house. In laying out the townsite the company established grades for streets and sidewalks, planned a magnificent system of water-works and a complete sewer system. The original site comprised thirty blocks of 12 lots each, 50x100 feet in size. The business streets are 100, and the residence thoroughfares, 80 feet in width.

The Shaniko Warehouse Company was incorporated the latter part of September, 1899, with a capital of \$42,000. The incorporators were W. Lord, B. F. Laughlin and W. H. Moore. In January, 1900, the officials of the Shaniko Townsite Company advertised in the *Morning Oregonian*, a newspaper printed at Portland, that the Columbia Southern Railway would be completed to Shaniko by April 1, 1901. In this advertisement the company stated that Shaniko was destined to become the largest wool market in the world. In March, 1900, more than one hundred persons were employed in various works in progress in the new town. All of these boarded and slept in tents. At that period there was only one wooden building erected; a mere temporary shack utilized as a saloon. Men were then flocking into town daily; material was coming in fast. But not until April 20, 1900, did Shaniko enjoy the privilege of a postoffice.

May 13, 1900, a railroad construction train rolled into the municipal boundaries of the town



of Shaniko. Two days subsequently regular passenger and freight trains arrived and departed daily. On the 16th from The Dalles, went J. W. and D. M. French, E. C. Pease and W. Lord, of the Shaniko Townsite Company, to look over their new possessions. With them went William Henry for the purpose of establishing a drug store. The federal census of June 1, 1900, gave Shaniko a population of 172 permanent residents; the fifth town in size in the county. The water which supplies Shaniko is obtained from springs, pure and clear as crystal, gushing forth from the hillsides. These were cleaned out, cemented up and piped to a large receiving reservoir holding 120,000 gallons, and from that the water is pumped into the auxiliary reservoir which stands high above all the buildings and holds 60,000 gallons. The water system was completed and mains laid over the city and connections made in July, 1900. It is owned by the Townsite Company and cost \$20,000.

Shaniko experienced its first fire October 2, 1900, when the Pease & Mays store, an iron structure, 100 feet square, was destroyed, together with Pease & Mays' general merchandise stock and Houghton & Henry's drug stock, which were located in the building. The fire, which was supposed to have originated from a defective flue, was discovered about 8:30 a. m., in the drug store, but had gained such headway that it was impossible to save either the stock or building. The latter was constructed a year ago at a cost of \$6,000. Pease & Mays carried a \$20,000 stock of merchandise and their store fixtures were valued at \$2,000. Houghton & Henry's stock and fixtures were valued at \$5,000, making a total value of \$33,000. All was well insured. This was, of course, a serious loss to the town, since the stores burned were the leading mercantile establishments of the place. Since then they have all been rebuilt.

The election deciding the question of incorporation of Shaniko was held February 9, 1901. It resulted in the election of the following city officials: Mayor, F. T. Hurlbert; recorder, E. Lewis; marshal, Dell Howell; treasurer, Don Rae; councilmen, C. C. Cooper, N. M. Lane, Fen Batty, George Ross, H. Brunner, F. Lucas.

January 1, 1902, Shaniko was a populous, growing community. Besides the railroad shops it contains the most extensive wool warehouse in the state, from which 4,000,000 pounds were marketed in 1901. Throughout the country was a great cattle raising section, and for the fiscal year ending June 30, 400 car-loads were shipped.

The total assessment valuation in 1903 was \$72,435. June 14, 1904, there were sold in Shaniko 1,250,000 pounds of wool at prices

ranging from 14 to 17 cents. June 2d, previously, 1,000,000 pounds changed hands. It was estimated that the total wool sales for that year ran close into the 5,000,000 mark. Shaniko, being the distributing point for an immense scope of country, is supplied with stages to all parts of the interior off the lines of railway. It is the present terminus of the Columbia Southern Railway, and the point of arrival and departure of Prineville and Bend stage companies.

The fraternal societies of Shaniko are represented by Shaniko Lodge No. 67, A. O. U. W.; Shaniko camp No. 1012, M. W. A., and Ollie Lodge No. 79, Degree of Honor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church is the only one in Shaniko.

#### CASCADE LOCKS.

This is a village on the Columbia river and the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, forty-five miles east of Portland, and forty-three miles west of The Dalles. The religious element is represented by Methodist and Catholic Churches; it has a population of about 300, a saw mill and a number of business houses.

The town of Cascade Locks has grown into prominence since the building of the "Locks" in 1880. At the time the government commenced the work was a matter of necessity, buildings were erected and a few business houses opened. For many years the existence of this town depended upon the locks, but with development of the fishing industry quite a number of wheels were placed in operation. The location is picturesque. The river, an angry current at this point, sweeps along a grass and moss-covered bank, and on either side giant mountains rear their summits often above the clouds. Groves of pine, fir, cedar and hemlock cluster in pleasant groups in the vicinity, affording a cooling shade in the summer and a pleasant resort for tourists. In the neighboring streams are many active yet sagacious trout; in the forests and on the mountain sides elk and deer. This locality has been called the Switzerland of the Northwest, and it is certain that no Alpine scene excels in grandeur and beauty the Cascades of the Columbia. The government work at this place was, practically, completed in 1896, but there have been appropriations since. As a summer resort Cascade Locks has acquired prominence; with the certain increase of Oregon population these picturesque hillsides will be dotted with the summer cottages of wealthy citizens, who will here resort for temporary seclusion from active business life. July 19, 1901, *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said:

Few Oregonians realize all the attractive features of Cascade Locks as a summer resort, else the "white city" there would be counted by the hundreds instead of being a few score of pleasure seekers who have learned of its comforts and are selfish enough to enjoy them without letting the rest of the world know what a paradise there is. Within a quarter of a mile of the depot is located the camp grounds, a romantic dell in the mountains, shaded so perfectly that the sun scarcely kisses mother earth during the entire day. The purest mountain water is led to the grounds by a pipe line, and the air is as perfect and exhilarating as could be encountered on the summit of Mount Hood.

Besides all these advantages of the mountains one is still within civilization and within reach of every comfort to be had in the cities. The stores and markets in the town of Cascade Locks are supplied with everything, and prices are as reasonable as in Portland or The Dalles. Six trains and four boats pass there daily, hence the camper is not removed from the outside world; in fact business men spending the summer there can superintend their business about as well from there as if they were at home, since they are an hour and one-half by rail from either Portland or The Dalles, and the place is also connected by telegraph and telephone with both these cities. True, Cascade Locks has not the attraction of mineral springs or anything to renew life except the pure water, mountain air and magnificent scenery, but it is only an half hour's ride by boat to either the Collins or Moffit springs.

But in May, 1880, conditions were somewhat different. There were then two stores, three hotels (one quite commodious,) a restaurant, two saloons, another devoted exclusively to the sale of beer, a shoe shop, butcher shop, and a number of private residences. A commodious school house was in process of erection. There were about one hundred residents exclusive of the employes on the locks who then numbered 350. Occasionally services were held by the Catholics.

It was in 1880 that Cascade Locks was the victim of a great flood in common with many other river towns at that period. At certain times the inhabitants were compelled to seek higher ground for safety. However, no great damage was experienced. By autumn, 1880, Cascade Locks had arrived at the following proportions: stores, shops and dwellings, 10; saloons, including a building soon to be opened, 12.

By July 20, 1881, there were 80 men at work on the locks. The town exhibited some signs of improvement, but business activity depended greatly on the government work. There was a line of coaches under charge of Mr. Bothwick, which conveyed passengers between the boat

landings. In 1885 the population was transitory, numbering about 200, nearly all of whom were in government employment. The exceptions were those attending fish wheels. Up to the time the boats went through these locks the government had expended \$3,000,000 in their construction to overcome the rapids in the river, a more extended description of this being given in the current chapters of the history of Wasco county. In March, 1905, the government appropriated \$30,000 for improvements on the locks. The census of 1900 gave Cascade Locks a population of 248.

During the early history of the town Cascade Locks held its place on the map simply because of the government works. It now stands on its own business reputation; the fishing industry; its sawmills and general attractions as a summer resort.

#### TYGH VALLEY.

This village has a population of about 150. It is situated 30 miles south of The Dalles. Concisely speaking it has telephone connections; daily stage to Kingsley, Dufur and The Dalles; a newspaper, general store, blacksmith shop, etc. The religious element is represented by the United Brethren Church. The town is picturesquely located on the bank of Tygh Creek, a tributary of White River, amid groves of poplars and cottonwoods, forming an agreeable contrast to the bare and rugged hills of the vicinity. The postoffice was established in 1885.

"Tygh" is an Indian name, and Indians of the present day pronounce it with an accent difficult to imitate by speakers of English. At a time when there were few settlers in the neighborhood H. Staley built a store and conducted a thriving business with whites and Indians from Warm Springs reservation. Later he disposed of this store to J. M. and C. J. Van Duyne. The town was platted June 13, 1892, by Charles J. Van Duyne.

#### MOSIER.

So much has been written concerning the pioneer towns of Wasco county that present descriptions are necessarily abbreviated. The village of Mosier is located on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, fourteen miles west of The Dalles and six miles east of Hood River. It is theologically represented by the Methodist, Christian and Catholic churches. It has a saw mill, two general stores, a box factory, blacksmith shop, etc. Mosier is, comparatively, a new town, but is named after one of Wasco county's prominent pioneers, of whom



much will be found in the current chapters of Wasco county history. The *Times-Mountaineer* said, June 21, 1904: "J. N. Mosier, who was in the city today, said that the town of Mosier is showing a good and healthy growth this year. During the coming summer there will be a number of buildings erected, including a hotel, store, hall and several residences."

## KINGSLEY.

This town is located seven miles south of Dufur, and is the center of a large farming settlement. It contains a store, blacksmith shop, saloon, etc. Three times a week the place is visited by a stage to and from Dufur. The town-site was platted May 16, 1893. Kingsley is one of the oldest settlements of Wasco county, in a rich farming country in the eastern portion. It is distant twenty-four miles south of The Dalles. There is located here a Catholic church.

## WAPINITIA.

Lies forty-five miles south of The Dalles, with a daily stage and mail between the two points; has two stores; hotel; saloon and a blacksmith shop. H. T. Corum opened a store at this point in 1883 and became postmaster. It is one of the older towns of the county and in 1885 the *Times-Mountaineer* said of it:

"Oak Grove takes its name from the settlement. A stage line runs three times a week, and it is about fifty miles from The Dalles. This is on the Tygh route and has a tri-weekly stage. The name of the postoffice is Wapinitia."

## WAMIC.

This place is located on Three Mile creek, a tributary of White River, thirty-seven miles south of The Dalles, from which it has a daily stage. It contains a store, saw mill, hotel and blacksmith shop. It is six miles southeast of Tygh, on both banks of the stream, and on the very edge of Mount Hood's timbered foothills. It is a decidedly pleasant and healthful location. Wamic came into existence in the early '80's, and for several years did business under the pseudonym of Prattsville, in honor of Mr. Jason Pratt, an old settler who owned most of the land where Wamic now stands; Mr. Pratt came to the place from the east some forty-six years ago. He came to Wamic with ox teams and assisted many an early immigrant to take his wagons over the bluffs of Tygh before there was any sign of a wagon road in the vicinity. Although in poor health at that period he lived and raised sons to

plow and reap above the old time wagon trails. Wamic is surrounded by a good belt of farming country. In the summer of 1889 Wamic consisted of a general merchandise store and post-office, millinery store, brickyard, and two saw mills in the vicinity. It is now a thriving village of about 100 population.

## BOYD

Is on Fifteen Mile creek, eleven miles south of The Dalles and three miles northeast of Dufur. It has two churches, Methodist and Adventists, and two general stores. It is situated in the midst of a rich agricultural country, and supports one store, church, school, etc. The post-office was established in April, 1894, and J. E. Barnett became postmaster. It is, evidently, a prosperous little city.

## BAKEOVEN.

On Bakeoven Creek, is just south of the Sherman county line; 50 miles southeast of The Dalles and eight northwest of Shaniko. It has a postoffice, general merchandise store, a hotel and blacksmith shop. The elevation above sea level of Bakeoven is 2,200 feet.

Those who have seen the name "Bakeoven" on the map, or heard it pronounced, would be inclined to believe that it was a decidedly warm locality. Such, however, is not the case. Here is the story of its christening:

In the very early days when the settlers between The Dalles and the Canyon City mines could be counted on the fingers of one hand, and the Indians were inclined to be saucy, a Frenchman started from The Dalles with a cargo of flour for the mines. When he reached the point now known as Bakeoven he went into camp. During the night the Indians ran off with his mules. He was in a grave predicament, but did not despair. Gathering some rocks he built a stone oven, and then and there baked his cargo of flour into bread. This is the story related by old timers. But some links to this tale must be left to the imagination; for instance; he must have water and other ingredients with which to make bread that would not choke a mule. The story ends with the statement that the Frenchman sold the bread to the miners and realized a much greater profit than he would with the raw product. Old timers, to this day, will point out the blackened stones which were a part of the Frenchman's oven. Ever since this spot has been known as Bakeoven, becoming one of the early day postoffices of Wasco county.

Of this place Mr. H. C. Rooper says:

"In the early '70's Andy Swift located on the present site of Bakeoven, the meeting place of the Prineville and Canyon City stage roads, which here united into the road to The Dalles. He here built a stage house, opened a small store and secured the establishment of a postoffice which was named Bakeoven. This business was purchased by Burgess & Taylor in the early '70's. About 1877 Burgess bought his partner's interest and conducted the business there until recent years, disposing of it a few years ago."

#### CELILO.

With the construction of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's lines, in 1880, Celilo came into existence. It is located at the famous Celilo Falls of the Columbia, in the extreme northeastern portion of the county. Celilo is twelve miles east of The Dalles and consists mainly of a postoffice and fish-cannery. November 23, 1880, *The Dalles Times* said: "Though Blalock's is now the landing, and the up-river boats are moored there, yet the old town of Celilo still remains, and the long wharf-boat is still attached to the bank."

November 30th the *Times* added:

"Celilo not deserted—At present there are at this point 25 carloads of car material; 11,000 iron rails and about 1,400 kegs of spikes and bolts for the N. P. R. R., awaiting shipment. The car castings are now being transferred to Ainsworth, where employees of the N. P. R. R. are busily at work constructing flat and box cars. This material will all be shipped to Ainsworth so soon as the track is completed."

In 1885 *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said:

"Celilo is a historic point, but since the completion of the railroad it is a wayside station of no importance. All freight destined for the upper country had to be transferred from the cars to the boat, as this was the terminus of the portage around the dalles of the Columbia. For many years it has been used as a 'bone yard' for boats of the company."

Wrentham, named from an old town in Massachusetts, is a postoffice in the northeastern por-

tion of Wasco county, a short distance east of Boyd. It is twelve miles southeast of The Dalles, with a semi-weekly stage from that point.

Wyeth is a station and postoffice on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, between Cascade Locks and Hood River. It is 36 miles west of The Dalles and thirteen west of Hood River.

Mount Hood is the name of a postoffice midway between Hood River and the mountains. The postoffice was established in July, 1895, when Oscar Fridenberg became postmaster. All that remain are the store and postoffice, blacksmith shop and lumber yard. It lies about fifteen miles south of Hood River.

Viento lies twenty-nine miles west of The Dalles; a station on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, and the Columbia river. It has a saw and planing mill, one store and is accommodated with daily boats to Portland and The Dalles.

Victor is a small village thirty-seven miles south of The Dalles with a semi-weekly mail service. It is in the White River country, at the foothills of the Cascades.

On the Warm Springs Indian reservation is Simnasho postoffice, sixty miles south of The Dalles. It has a tri-weekly stage to Wapinitia and The Dalles. Sherar Bridge is a postoffice on the Des Chutes, at the mouth of White river. It lies thirty-one miles southeast of The Dalles.

Ridgeway consists of a postoffice located in a farm house and is fifteen miles southwest of Shaniko.

Friend is a postoffice in central Wasco county, west of Kingsley. It is thirty miles southwest of The Dalles. It has a United Brethren church, a blacksmith shop and there are several sawmills in the vicinity.

West of Dufur and eleven miles south of The Dalles is the little village of Endersley, with a general store.

Menominee is a postoffice formerly known as Nicolai, on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company and the Columbia river; thirty miles west of The Dalles, and a few miles west of Hood River.



## CHAPTER IX

### DESCRIPTIVE.

The boundaries of Wasco county, together with a full description of its once vast territory and subsequent frequent divisions, have been fully treated in the current history of this "Mother of Counties." It remains for us to detail its present condition, topographically, geologically and otherwise.

As has been shown, Wasco county, in the year of our Lord, 1905, is only a remnant of a once mammoth territory. It is situated on the northern boundary of the state of Oregon, a trifle west of midway between the eastern and western portions of the commonwealth. The area of the county is 2,962 square miles; it ranks eleventh in size among its sister counties; its general elevation above sea level is 1,500 feet. These are the elevations of different points within its limits: The Dalles (at the court house) 103 feet; Bake Oven, 2,200 feet; Cascade Locks, 125 feet; five miles south of the town of Hood River, 920 feet; Cloud Cap Inn (slope of Mount Hood), 7,000 feet. January 1, 1898, *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said: "Could one be suspended in mid-air above the broad expanse of country, he would view stretched before him a picture of exquisite beauty and peculiar diversification of scenery. On the west he would see the heavily timbered Cascades, with their snow-capped peaks reaching to the clouds; on the north the rolling hills and deep canyons, gradually losing themselves and terminating at the bank of the mighty Columbia; to the east a broad expanse of rolling hills and level valleys would present themselves to view, while to the south he would view an elevated plateau covered with a luxuriant growth of bunch grass and occasionally intersected by deep canyons and sharp defiles, marking the course of the Des Chutes and other streams. The picture would be grand and would inspire the one viewing it with awe."

It is no more than justice to say here that the railroad passing through eastern Oregon, and especially Wasco county, skirts along some of the worst lands—principally sand dunes and massive blocks of basaltic rock. The farming land

lies a few miles to the south, where one can pass for days through cultivated fields, in the early fall ripe for the harvest and in the spring green with growing grain. The surface of the country that includes Wasco county slopes east from the Cascade range. From the summits of these mountains sweep long ridges covered with heavy growths of timber, gradually giving place to high rolling prairies peculiar to the topography of Eastern Oregon. The northern portion of the county dips toward the Columbia, where it meets the gradual slope from the other side of that stream, in Washington. This northward slope of Wasco county affords good drainage, for it is indented with numerous creeks which convert this portion of the county into the greatest naturally irrigated (the best kind) section in the United States. Each side of these beautiful streams is lined with productive farms susceptible of the highest state of cultivation and capable of the production of any crop indigenous to this latitude. The southern and eastern portions of the county are drained by the Des Chutes and John Day rivers, and their numerous tributaries. The general topography of this part of Wasco county comprises high plateaus sloping toward the water courses, terminating in beautiful valleys along these streams. Fully seventy-five per cent. of this section is susceptible of revenue-producing cultivation, especially in the line of cereals.

The western portion of the county from the summit of the Cascades range to the base is, as we have noted, covered with a heavy growth of yellow and white fir, hemlock, cedar, juniper, larch, oak and pine. The quality is fine; the quantity sufficient to supply the lumber industry for years to come. As one journeys eastward from the mountains this timber growth diminishes until it can only be found along the banks of streams; mainly cottonwood and willow. In 1902 an estimate by an expert of the amount of standing timber in Wasco county placed it at 7,100,000,000 feet. In 1904 Henry E. Reed, secretary and director of exploitation of the Lewis

and Clark Centennial Exposition, gave the estimate of feet of standing timber of Wasco county as 5,988,000,000.

Concerning the soil of this county Mr. B. S. Pague, in *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer*, of January 1, 1898, wrote as follows: "The soil is, as a rule, of very fine texture. It is a light gray soil, which darkens slightly on moistening. It is abundantly supplied with potash, but phosphoric acid is deficient. To one unacquainted with its peculiarities the soil would not be considered especially favorable, but when the present production is considered and its possible productive capacity based on its present production, it is seen that the soil possesses constituents that produce unusual, and almost phenomenal crops of cereals, fruits, hay and vegetables, and when irrigation is practiced the productive capacity is almost doubled. The soil is of such a nature as to allow of the subsoil moisture to rise to the surface, and on this fact rests the production of the wonderful crops, that with an annual precipitation of less than twenty inches would be impossible. The soil contains some lime, and humus is also found in some sections in considerable quantities."

An analysis of any agricultural section embraces three distinct lines of inquiry: the geologist tells us from what source the soil was derived; the chemist deposes as to its composition; the chief of the weather bureau exhibits the records of temperature, precipitation and average climate. It is now satisfactorily ascertained that this northwest territory at one period was submerged by tremendous overflows of lava. On every hand we see the effects of such ravages; mountain ranges composed principally of basalt; plateaus and prairies, superlatively fertile on the surface; underlaid with the same foundation. It is conceded by most eminent geologists that subsequent to the lava inundation a vast inland sea occupied the region between the Cascade range and the Rocky mountains. This sea disappeared; there remained a rich, alluvial, sedimentary soil largely consisting of decomposed basalt, plethoric in plant foods and colloquially known as "volcanic ash." Geologists affirm that this is the greatest mass of basalt in the world. The superior qualities of the soil warrant the assertion that it will sustain recropping to cereals longer than any other soil outside of certain localities in China which have been cropped for centuries. Wasco county soil yields generously even with the careless methods of cultivation pursued, and while not every season a full crop is harvested, such a thing as a total failure is, so far, unknown. Professor G. W. Shaw, of the Oregon State Agricultural College, furnishes some

data of the component parts of the soil of Oregon which shows that of the eastern part of the state to be superior to that west of the Cascade range, and equal, in material required to make it productive and durable, to the soil of any other locality in the United States. Following is an extract from his writings:

The soil of Oregon, like all soils of volcanic origin, is of unsurpassed fertility. The greater portion of it is derived from a basalt which differs from most rocks in that it contains the fertilizing ingredients of a combination of rocks. This basalt is a complex mineral, very dark in color, exceedingly hard and quite heavy. Mineralogically it is made up of a plagioclase, augite, and olivenite. It nearly always contains more or less magnetic iron ore and other minerals. Chemically it contains silica, lime, potash, soda, magnesia and alumina. The augite not infrequently carries phosphoric anhydrite occurring in a crystalline form as apatite.

The chemical composition of the basalt explains the transformation which a little more moisture affects in the apparently barren soil of the eastern portion of the state. In that section land seemingly worthless becomes very productive when supplied with the necessary water. Analysis of two typical soils of the state will serve to show the component physical parts. Soil 1 is from The Dalles in Eastern Oregon and represents a large extent of territory. Soil 2 is very common in the Willamette Valley in Western Oregon, taken from foot hills south of Eugene:

Soil	No. 1.	No. 2.
Coarse sand .....	30.4	80.2
Sand .....	24.0	2.5
Fine sand .....	12.2	3.0
Silt, or clay .....	33.4	14.0

The remainder of the mineral matter in the soil, not amounting to more than five pounds in 100 of soil, consists of chemical compound of lime, potash, soda, Magnesia, iron, albuminum, chloride, salicic acid, phosphoric acid, sulphuric acid, nitric acid and carbonic acid and water in varying proportions. It is the compound of these substances that constitutes the plant food in the soil. The acids are united with the bases to form the salts, which occur as chlorides and silicates of potassium and sodium, calcium, magnesia and ammonium and, probably, salts of soda, potash and lime, and certain vegetable acids. There are only three of these—lime, phosphoric acid and potash—which, as a rule, require attention, so far as deficiency of plant food is concerned, for the other mineral substances are furnished in abundance by natural agencies. The soluble portion only of the material being used by the plant for food. It is these substances that invite attention. What constitutes a sufficiency of these materials for





Celilo Falls, Columbia River





successfully growing a crop will differ with the nature of the crop and the physical condition of the soil. The minimum per centage for the growth of general crops is given by Professor Hilgard, than whom no one is more competent to judge, as follows:

"Lime—0.10 per cent in the highest sandy soil; 0.25 per cent in clay loams; 0.30 per cent in heavy clay soil; and it may rise with advantage to 1 or 2 per cent. The indication is that 0.80 per cent is a fair average for soil of the Willamette Valley.

"Phosphoric acid—In sandy loams, 0.10 per cent, when accompanied by a good supply of lime. The maximum found in the best Mississippi table lands was 0.25 per cent; in the best bottom land of the same region 0.30 per cent. This ingredient is, according to the California Experiment Station report for 1888, more abundant in the soils of Oregon than in the soils of California. In the basaltic soils it may run as high as 0.30 per cent or more.

"Potash—The per centage of heavy clay upland soil and clay loams ranges from about 0.8 to 0.5; lighter loams from 0.45 to 0.30; sandy loams below 0.10, consistent with good productiveness and durability. Virgin soil with a less per centage than 0.6 is deficient, and virgin soil having 0.50 per cent or over will not warrant first on that side of mineral plant food, and much less will suffice in the presence of much lime and humus.

"Sulphuric acid—In the best soils this ingredient is slight; 0.02 per cent is adequate, but it frequently rises to 0.10 per cent.

"Iron—Professor Hilgard put 1.5 to 4.0 as the ordinary per centage of ferric oxide in soils but little tinted; ordinary loams from 3.5 to 7.0; highly colored red lands, 7 to 12 and sometimes upwards of 20.

"Humus—This is the storehouse of nitrogen supply, and its determination serves as a measure of the nitrogen. In oak uplands of the cotton states the range is usually between 0.70 per cent and 0.80 per cent; in the poorer sandy soils from 0.40 per cent to 0.50 per cent; in black calcareous soils 1.02 to 2.80 per cent."

The appearance of soils in Eastern Oregon is altogether different from those of the western portion of the state. By far the larger part is of a gray, ashy appearance, and one coming from the darker soils of the eastern states would be unfavorably impressed. Experience, however, teaches that these soils are abundantly supplied with plant food, and analysis shows that they are probably the most fertile soils of the state. The wonderful fertility of these soils is shown in their enormous yields of crops from year to year. The soil is exceedingly deep in most localities and of such a texture as to be easily worked. The difference in composition between the soil of eastern and western Oregon is well shown by the following table, giving the averages of a considerable number of analyses:

	Willamette Valley.	Eastern Oregon.
Insoluble matter, .....	65.18	66.69
Soluble silica, .....	5.02	13.12
Potash, .....	.23	.43
Soda, .....	.18	.22
Lime, .....	.83	1.22
Magnesia, .....	.79	.75
Iron, .....	16.45	10.69
Aluminum, .....	16.45	10.69
Sulphuric acid, ....	.03	.04
Phosphoric acid, .....	.21	.14
Water and organic matter.....	10.77	6.21
Humus .....	1.63	1.44
Manganese, .....	.08	.10
Total .....	117.85	111.74

An examination of this table in the light of the principles laid down above, will be of interest. It will be noted that the soils of Eastern Oregon are very rich in potash, richer than those of the Willamette Valley, but poorer in phosphoric acid. The lime content of the soil east of the mountains is nearly three times that of the western area. In view of the exceptionally good supply of potash, augmented by an abundance of lime, it appears that these soils will not wear out first on the side of potash. The humus per centage seems to be a little lower than in the humid part of the state, as would be expected, but recent investigations indicate that the humus of the arid regions carry nearly three times as much nitrogen as those of humid areas. If this be true of the soils of this state as of other localities of limited rainfall, and it doubtless is, there is certainly more nitrogen present in the Eastern Oregon soils than in those of Western Oregon.

The soil of Eastern Oregon is quite uniform; what applies to the entire country applies with equal weight to each section. Professor Shaw's description of Eastern Oregon applies appropriately to Wasco county.

It may, also, be added that what may be truthfully said of the climate of Eastern Oregon applies with equal significance to Wasco. The mean temperature of Wasco and Sherman counties is 49 to 52 degrees. As a rule the mean temperature decreases with distance from the Columbia river and with elevation. The mean winter temperature, December-February, is from 31 to 36 degrees; the summer, June-August, is from 58 to 73 degrees. The mean of the highest temperature during the year ranges from 56 to 62 degrees, and of the lowest from 40 to 42 degrees. The mean of the lowest temperature is below the freezing point (32 degrees) during December, January and February; during the heat of sum-

mer the lowest temperature which occurs, as a rule about sunrise, ranges from 55 to 58 degrees along the rivers and lower, dependent upon the elevation.

The highest temperature during the heat of summer is from 98 to 105 degrees, extending from May to October; during the winter the lowest temperatures are from 1 to 19 degrees below zero, extending from December to March, inclusive. With the exceptions of the higher elevations temperature below zero does not occur every season. The maximum temperature during the winter season always, for a month, averages above the freezing point. The climate of Wasco county is not rigorous as might be hastily concluded from the wide range of maximum and minimum temperatures. Of exceeding short duration is any "cold spell" of winter weather; the heat of summer is not oppressive; seldom uncomfortable. Sunstrokes—termed in the eastern states "prostrations"—are unknown. There is little humidity in the air, especially during the warmer portions of the year. Rapid evaporation is produced by the dryness of the atmosphere. Comparatively cool are the nights during the summer months, or growing season. Yet they are, along the Columbia river, the warmest in the Pacific Northwest. Winters are short and not unusually severe.

The precipitation of Eastern Oregon occurs principally between October and April, and the same is true of Wasco and Sherman counties. At Cascade Locks, over an area of a few miles, the annual precipitation is 80 inches. Local causes produce this large quantity of rainfall; to the eastward it decreases mile by mile; at Hood River 38 inches annually occurs, while at The Dalles, only 45 miles from the locks, the annual amount is 15 inches. Thus the precipitation steadily decreases from the Cascades through Wasco and Sherman counties, and on to Arlington, Gilliam county, where but 9 inches annually occur. An annual rainfall of less than 20 inches occurs over the greater portion of Wasco and Sherman counties from November 1st to April 1st. But there is an increase of rainfall in Sherman county as compared with the amount at The Dalles. The cause of this local increase is the topography of the country east of Sherman county. Showers occur from April to July, the total for any one month seldom exceeding one inch. During July and August an occasional thunder storm prevails; otherwise this is a rare phenomenon, and there is seldom sufficient rainfall to lay the dust; the average for July and August combined is only 0.29 of an inch over the greater portions of both counties. In varying depths snow falls from November 15th to March 15th. During exceptional winters the total will

amount to several feet. In the southern and western portions of Wasco county the snow fall is heavier than in any other part of the county. Snow, owing to the prevalence of Chinook winds, seldom remains on the ground for a long period. These warm winds occur at various intervals, usually following a cold period; they quickly reduce the snow and clear the range for cattle feed.

Wasco county has one of the largest, most complete and accurate weather reports ever made in the state of Oregon. The first record was made by the United States Hospital Corps at old Fort Dalles, commencing in 1850 and continuing quite regularly until 1867. In 1874 Mr. Samuel L. Brooks, of The Dalles, began making meteorological records which he yet continues. Without his valuable record but little information could be given concerning the climate of these counties. From the report of the hospital corps we shall give only the averages of mean temperature and precipitation for the years from 1853 to 1865, following this with Mr. Brooks' report from 1876 to 1904:

Year.	Mean Temp.	Precip.
1853 .....	53.4	14.48
1854 .....	52.0	12.39
1855 .....	55.4	11.90
1856, four months .....	41.8	3.25
1857 .....	54.1	29.34
1858 .....	53.3	43.65
1859 .....	51.3	35.96
1860 .....	54.3	24.32
1861 .....	54.0	28.85
1862 .....	49.7	16.29
1863 .....	55.0	14.00
1864 .....	54.0	—
1865 .....	52.4	22.18
1866, three months .....	35.0	4.91

We follow with Mr. Brooks' report from 1875 to 1904, taken at The Dalles:

Year—Month	Max. Ther.	Min. Ther.	Snow Fall Inches	Moisture Inches
1875—				
January .....	54	—9	31 $\frac{3}{4}$	4.17
February .....	63	8	$\frac{3}{4}$	.31
March .....	58	30	—	2.13
April .....	84	26	—	.59
May .....	74	32	—	.81
June .....	92	48	—	1.63
July .....	101	54	—	.14
August .....	98	57	—	.12
September .....	94	48	—	—

—Below zero.



Year—Month	Max. Ther.	Min. Ther.	Snow Fall Inches	Moisture Inches
October .....	.88	32	—	4.80
November .....	.59	19	15½	6.18
December .....	.66	27	15¼	4.80
1876—				
January .....	.55	—1	10¼	2.76
February .....	.65	28	—	1.39
March .....	.60	28	—	2.20
April .....	.69	32	—	1.09
May .....	.83	36	—	.20
June .....	.103	48	—	.34
July .....	.100	52	—	.07
August .....	.90	51	—	.02
September .....	.91	44	—	.13
October .....	.86	24	—	2.37
November .....	.58	23	¼	4.31
December .....	.55	20	—	.46
1877—				
January .....	.60	10	½	.78
February .....	.60	20	—	1.68
March .....	.66	18	8½	3.66
April .....	.80	30	—	1.21
May .....	.84	34	—	1.03
June .....	.93	50	—	.15
July .....	.99	58	—	.28
August .....	.105	56	—	.10
September .....	.83	36	—	1.24
October .....	.75	24	—	1.66
November .....	.61	24	—	4.16
December .....	.49	23	1¼	1.56
1878—				
January .....	.54	18	2¼	2.96
February .....	.58	28	—	2.32
March .....	.78	30	—	1.99
April .....	.80	26	—	.20
May .....	.92	31	—	.26
June .....	.98	50	—	.02
July .....	.94	52	—	.08
August .....	.96	46	—	.13
September .....	.88	38	—	1.01
October .....	.74	22	—	1.53
November .....	.69	24	—	1.42
December .....	.56	14	1	1.61
1879—				
January .....	.47	6	2¼	1.43
February .....	.63	14	29¾	6.32
March .....	.75	25	2	3.15
April .....	.78	30	—	1.34
May .....	.82	34	—	2.94
June .....	.86	46	—	.11
July .....	.100	44	—	.31
August .....	.98	46	—	.48
September .....	.91	40	—	.79
October .....	.69	20	—	.88
November .....	.58	17	—	1.24
December .....	.60	—14	14	2.57

Year—Month	Max. Ther.	Min. Ther.	Snow Fall Inches	Moisture Inches
1880—				
January .....	.59	22	9	2.04
February .....	.52	38	7	1.33
March .....	.68	14	½	.16
April .....	.86	25	—	1.03
May .....	.86	35	—	.94
June .....	.97	40	—	.02
July .....	.100	47	—	.02
August .....	.94	47	—	.43
September .....	.87	34	—	.08
October .....	.83	25	—	.12
November .....	.67	11	—	.69
December .....	.50	6	57	6.75
1881—				
January .....	.48	15	48	6.37
February .....	.58	14	29¾	6.23
March .....	.78	26	—	.38
April .....	.80	34	—	1.29
May .....	.85	32	—	.14
June .....	.88	44	—	1.82
July .....	.100	44	—	.11
August .....	.94	43	—	.23
September .....	.86	38	—	.26
October .....	.66	23	—	2.67
November .....	.64	22	½	.75
December .....	.55	20	14¼	1.67
1882—				
January .....	.50	6½	6¾	1.49
February .....	.57	8	3¾	2.96
March .....	.74	22	—	.23
April .....	.88	26	—	.53
May .....	.92	32	—	.27
June .....	.98	45	—	.60
July .....	.98	47	—	.12
August .....	.96	41	—	.72
September .....	.88	34	—	.43
October .....	.66	32	—	2.30
November .....	.53	15	—	.75
December .....	.61	10	2	5.14
1883—				
January .....	.50	—3½	17	4.83
February .....	.52	—15½	6	.61
March .....	.76	28	4	2.32
April .....	.76	30	—	1.21
May .....	.83	37	—	.54
June .....	.92	43	—	.01
July .....	.100	48	—	—
August .....	.89	42	—	—
September .....	.86	36	—	.01
October .....	.70	26	—	.46
November .....	.65	24	3½	2.19
December .....	.56	12	½	1.77

—Below zero.

Year—Month	Max. Ther.	Min. Ther.	Snow Fall Inches	Moisture Inches		Max. Ther.	Min. Ther.	Precip.
1884—					1888—			
January .....	.50	13	4½	1.33	January .....	.45	—13	3.36
February .....	.55	—19	36	3.10	February .....	.64	27	.41
March .....	.64	22	5½	.74	March .....	.70	19	.94
April .....	.76	32	—	1.33	April .....	.83	31	.05
May .....	.93	40	—	.04	May .....	.96	37	.70
June .....	.98	44	—	.93	June .....	.88	46	.92
July .....	.94	47	—	.44	July .....	.98	44	.29
August .....	102½	47	—	.12	August .....	.96	48	.00
September .....	.80	40	—	.65	September .....	.96	40	.02
October .....	.70	31	—	1.27	October .....	.75	30	.95
November .....	.59	28	—	.82	November .....	.76	23	2.34
December .....	.50	—18	105½	7.04	December .....	.52	21	2.71
1885—					1889—			
January .....	.52	0	1.10		January .....	.46	15	.51
February .....	.58	26	2.88		February .....	.63	16	.04
March .....	.75	26	.14		March .....	.72	26	1.26
April .....	.80	30	.31		April .....	.83	31	.42
May .....	.90	39	.81		May .....	.87	34	.66
June .....	.89	45	1.01		June .....	.95	48	.29
July .....	100	52	.00		July .....	.98	48	Trace
August .....	.98	46	.00		August .....	.93	44	Trace
September .....	.88	40	.87		September .....	.86	35	.26
October .....	.81	27	.28		October .....	.76	32	.94
November .....	.57	28	1.78		November .....	.60	21	1.27
December .....	.52	24	2.64		December .....	.50	14	2.00
1886—					1890—			
January .....	.52	—4	5.45		January .....	.48	—12	2.97
February .....	.64	25	.53		February .....	.55	—2	4.33
March .....	.73	19	.95		March .....	.62	16	1.79
April .....	.72	32	.30		April .....	.83	30	.21
May .....	.90	32	.11		May .....	.86	41	.04
June .....	.95	45	.07		June .....	.98	43	.27
July .....	.98	44	.00		July .....	.98	46	.06
August .....	.95	49	.02		August .....	.94	47	.04
September .....	.89	33	.14		September .....	.87	36	.11
October .....	.75	27	.70		October .....	.66	32	1.16
November .....	.63	15	.21		November .....	.64	22	.00
December .....	.60	28	5.06		December .....	.61	26	1.19
1887—					1891—			
January .....	.55	24	4.01		January .....	.55	20	1.13
February .....	.55	—6	1.13		February .....	.47	10	2.47
March .....	.68	22	.79		March .....	.62	—1	.53
April .....	.78	27	.46		April .....	.76	27	.01
May .....	.98	30	.32		May .....	.92	42	.32
June .....	.96	40	.67		June .....	.89	40	.51
July .....	.97	43	.00		July .....	.99	43	.24
August .....	.90	47	.18		August .....	.98	49	.11
September .....	.82	33	.36		September .....	.88	39	.13
October .....	.72	22	.15		October .....	.80	33	1.14
November .....	.67	14	1.06		November .....	.67	26	1.39
December .....	.54	17	3.01		December .....	.53	23	4.14
					1892—			
					January .....	.51	18	1.35
					February .....	.60	22	.68
					March .....	.71	31	.70

—Below zero.



	<i>Max. Ther.</i>	<i>Min. Ther.</i>	<i>Precip.</i>		<i>Max. Ther.</i>	<i>Min. Ther.</i>	<i>Precip.</i>
• April .....	73	30	1.00	September .....	92	35	.42
May .....	89	38	.67	October .....	79	35	.60
June .....	101	40	.06	November .....	62	—2	5.87
July .....	95	49	.27	December .....	53	14	2.74
August .....	90	52	Trace	1897—			
September .....	93	41	.14	January .....	65	9	1.09
October .....	82	32	.90	February .....	63	17	2.98
November .....	69	28	1.16	March .....	62	23	1.94
December .....	52	2	5.04	April .....	88	34	.23
1893—				May .....	95	38	.27
January .....	52	0	.69	June .....	90	42	1.07
February .....	55	—6	1.84	July .....	98	48	.24
March .....	70	28	.96	August .....	108	46	.08
April .....	72	32	1.69	September .....	89	39	.54
May .....	82	42	.69	October .....	82	29	.24
June .....	90	42	.06	November .....	72	22	3.84
July .....	102	47	.30	December .....	56	22	4.03
August .....	97	47	.00	1898—			
September .....	101	37	1.21	January .....	52	21	.82
October .....	69	30	4.40	February .....	65	28	.98
November .....	64	21	4.36	March .....	65	26	.30
December .....	62	26	1.77	April .....	82	30	.11
1894—				May .....	87	37	.03
January .....	54	16	4.84	June .....	97	42	.90
February .....	55	3	•1.83	July .....	103	49	.17
March .....	70	28	3.73	August .....	103	51	.02
April .....	79	32	.64	September .....	91	42	.57
May .....	93	32	.47	October .....	68	31	.13
June .....	91	40	1.15	November .....	67	27	2.13
July .....	97	48	.10	December .....	57	7	1.13
August .....	89	51	Trace	1899—			
September .....	84	39	1.02	January .....	62	9	2.82
October .....	76	34	2.08	February .....	62	—1	2.19
November .....	72	22	.51	March .....	66	28	.94
December .....	51	18	1.65	April .....	74	31	.95
1895—				May .....	82	34	.45
January .....	48	8	4.72	June .....	90	40	.24
February .....	61	21	.47	July .....	99	45	.00
March .....	68	19	.65	August .....	92	45	.86
April .....	84	20	.24	September .....	93	42	.81
May .....	89	38	.94	October .....	78	29	1.56
June .....	101	40	.00	November .....	58	34	3.57
July .....	97	47	.32	December .....	59	22	2.29
August .....	98	48	.05	1900—			
September .....	83	35	1.14	January .....	55	20	1.90
October .....	80	27	.00	February .....	62	18	1.92
November .....	68	17	1.23	March .....	72	30	1.62
December .....	57	18	4.15	April .....	86	29	.42
1896—				May .....	88	40	.03
January .....	52	19	3.45	June .....	96	43	.47
February .....	63	26	.72	July .....	100	47	Trace
March .....	70	16	1.00	August .....	84	45	.55
April .....	72	28	.95	September .....	87	34	1.09
May .....	87	38	.63	October .....	75	31	2.02
June .....	98	42	.10	November .....	59	3	2.05
July .....	104	56	Trace	December .....	59	23	1.33
August .....	95	46	.28				

—Below zero.

1901—	Max. Ther.	Min. Ther.	Precip.
January .....	.51	20	3.46
February .....	.69	17	4.15
March .....	.69	28	.68
April .....	.75	28	.09
May .....	.90	36	.39
June .....	.93	40	.20
July .....	.94	44	.00
August .....	1.02	48	.16
September .....	.85	37	1.84
October .....	.77	37	.13
November .....	.71	30	1.69
December .....	.60	22	3.04
1902—			
January .....	.57	-2	1.52
February .....	.58	16	3.79
March .....	.65	26	.52
April .....	.78	31	1.82
May .....	.92	36	.63
June .....	.92	40	.13
July .....	1.01	43	.10
August .....	1.01	46	.00
September .....	.92	36	.36
October .....	.79	35	.78
November .....	.55	26	3.47
December .....	.49	16	4.00
1903—			
January .....	.58	16	2.87
February .....	.58	19	.47
March .....	.70	25	.56
April .....	.76	28	.23
May .....	.92	36	.05
June .....	.99	42	2.11
July .....	1.00	45	.12
August .....	.95	49	.11
September .....	.85	35	.15
October .....	.71	31	1.00
November .....	.66	26	4.44
December .....	.56	23	.56
1904—			
January .....	.59	25	1.52
February .....	.52	21	4.50
March .....	.65	28	3.10
April .....	.83	31	.98
May .....	.88	36	.09
June .....	.99	40	.46
July .....	1.00	46	.40
August .....	1.01	46	.04
September .....	.92	39	.61
October .....	.84	34	1.44
November .....	.64	30	1.01
December .....	.60	14	1.79

In recapitulation of the above Mr. Brooks presents the following record for the period between January, 1875, and April, 1904, at The Dalles:

Mean annual temperature, 52 degrees; mean

maximum, 62 degrees; absolute, 1.08 degrees. Mean annual precipitation, 15.4 inches, divided into seasons as follows: Spring, 2.6; summer, 0.9; fall, 4.1; winter, 7.8. Average number of days with fog, 3; average number with hail, 2; average number with snow, 12; average number with thunderstorms, 4. In January, 1905, Mr. Brooks figured the mean annual temperature for the past thirty years, and found it to be 53.3 degrees.

Following is a record of the winter weather at Hood River from 1854 to 1872, inclusive, from a diary kept by Nathaniel Coe, deceased. There is a difference of about five degrees in the thermometer between Hood River and The Dalles, the latter place being that much colder. As a general rule there is more snow at Hood River:

Year—Month	Min. Temp.	Mean Temp.	Deepest Snow, Inches
1854—December .....	21	35.60	....
1855—January .....	21	40.51	4.5
February .....	19	40.47	1
December .....	1	26.95	5
1856—January .....	12	35.01	3.5
February .....	21	39.98	3
December .....	16	30.94	48
1857—January .....	-18	26.00	60
February .....	21	39.23	12
December .....	...	....	....
1858—December .....	-11	29.05	3
1859—January .....	8	30.08	4
February .....	18	38.00	6
1860—January .....	18	33.41	10
February .....	24	42.17	0
December .....	25	34.80	4
1861—January .....	15	34.66	10
February .....	26	42.41	0
December .....	14	32.96	19
1862—January .....	-25	10.45	54
February .....	2	37.82	....
March .....	**	....	30
December .....	10	37.82	7
1863—January .....	25	37.69	18
February .....	17	37.72	20
December .....	31	38.29	13
1864—January .....	4	36.55	8
February .....	23	44.22	0
December .....	9	33.01	2
1865—January .....	4	31.47	8
February .....	11	33.46	3
December .....	3	28.00	13.5

—Below zero.

\*\*Broke thermometer this month and could not replace it. This winter rather mild.



Year—Month	Min. Temp	Mean Temp.	Deepest Snow, Inches
1866—January .....	7	24.57	48
February .....	1	36.67	*3
December .....	27	36.82	20.5
1867—January .....	27	36.04	20
February .....	22	39.20	*11
December .....	22	37.31	6
1868—January .....	— 2	16.52	5
February .....	1	31.07	*1
December .....	24	38.40	1½
1869—January .....	26	37.35	5
February .....	17	42.09	*1
December .....	19	39.10	2
1870—January .....	7	33.69	*7.8
February .....	22	40.89	0
December .....	10	31.15	8¼
1871—January .....	21	36.82	*12
February .....	24	40.40	0
December .....	5	31.64	25
1872—January .....	5	27.00	*33
February .....	6	35.17	*19¾
December .....	24	34.62	24

—Below zero.

\*Total fall.

Unlike other portions of Eastern Oregon Wasco is not a county of big farms, not as "big farms" are understood west of the Missouri. True, it has a few ranches covering from 1,000 to 5,000 acres; as a rule land is owned in tracts from 20 to 160 acres. The familiar bit of melody,

"A little farm well tilled,  
A little barn well filled,  
Give me,"

is peculiarly appropriate to the agriculturists of Wasco county. And in sections convenient to transportation lines it has been demonstrated that the small farm well cultivated is far more profitable than the large one poorly tilled. Especially is this true in the vicinity of The Dalles and Hood River. Small farming is remunerative because both climate and soil is especially adapted to growing fruits and vegetables. For all descriptions of vegetables and small fruits Portland supplies a ready market. So important has become the industries of fruit and market gardening that the larger tracts are being subdivided into 10, 20 and 40 acre lots. Places of 160 acres on which a few years ago only one family subsisted at present support from four to eight thrifty families.

Under proper and judicious cultivation every-

thing that can be grown in the temperate zone can be successfully raised here. Wheat, oats, rye, barley, potatoes and vegetables yield abundant crops on the high lands without irrigation; the creek bottoms or valley lands are especially adapted to the production of timothy, clover and alfalfa. Wheat, however, is the staple crop of the country and the average annual yield is about 15 bushels per acre, although fifty bushels have been harvested in some localities. Throughout the northern portion of the county the soil and climate are especially adapted to the cultivation of fruit and vegetables. For the export market the farmers raise large quantities of cabbage, potatoes, egg plant, celery and tomatoes. The best of these markets are Seattle, Tacoma, Portland and Spokane; some of this produce goes as far distant as Butte, Montana. Fruits that have proved the most profitable in Wasco county are apples, pears, prunes, plums, grapes and cherries; a majority of the hill land sloping toward the north has been found especially healthy and yields abundant crops of the choicest fruits. No little attention has been given to the cultivation of strawberries, especially in the Hood River valley. The fame of the "Oregon seedling," the favorite fruit in eastern markets is world-wide. These berries are two weeks earlier from the time of blossoming than any others produced in the United States. Aside from being a vast orchard for other kinds of fruits the Hood River valley is noted for its bounteous production of strawberries. The business first assumed importance in 1893, when 4,000 crates were marketed. Each year since then there has been a gradual increase in production until 1902 when 60,000 crates, or over 100 carloads were gathered from about 450 acres of land. The net yield to the growers for this crop was \$125,000. The season's crop of 1904 fully assured the permanency of the strawberry business, as the quantity grown fell far short of supplying the demand. This impossibility to meet the increasing eastern demand for the fruit has been the case each year since the beginning of the industry. An average acre of strawberries yields 150 crates each year for from four to seven consecutive seasons, which at an average net income of \$2 a crate, gives the grower an income of \$300 an acre. The cost of picking and packing is sixty-five cents a crate, of \$97.50 per acre of berries, leaving \$202.50 for the land and cost of cultivation. The average price for strawberries for the past three years has been about \$2 a crate.

Strawberries need no mulching here as the ground never freezes enough to do them any harm. No spot in Hood River valley has ever been

treated which will not produce fine strawberries, and the shipping season lasts more than two months with but one variety. Quite a number of carloads are shipped to Winnipeg, Duluth, Minneapolis, St. Paul, Fargo, North Dakota, Sioux City, Des Moines, Omaha, Kansas City, Denver, Lincoln, Helena, Butte and Great Falls, and orders have been received from many other cities which could not be supplied.

Ideal conditions for the growth of peaches are found along the Columbia, Des Chutes and John Day Rivers, and while these sections are now taking rank as the first peach-growing localities of Oregon, it will be only a few years until these two counties, Wasco and Sherman, will hold a leading place in the markets of the Pacific coast. On the slopes of Mount Hood almost to the snow line, apples grow to perfection and an excellent champagne grape can be profitably produced. In the valley immense crops of hay are cut, especially on irrigated lands. Wasco is noted for the diversity of its crops, while Sherman county is almost an exclusively wheat producing locality. In the Woman's Edition of The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* of May 17, 1898, the following description of general fruit cultivation in Wasco county was written by Charlotte F. Roberts:

The history of the first trees planted is a leaf from the annals of these pioneers. With the exception of the orchard planted in the Walla Walla Valley, the trees planted at The Dalles and vicinity were the forerunners of all the orchards that were subsequently planted from the Cascades to the Mississippi valley.

The government owned a military reservation five miles square along the Columbia at The Dalles, Indians were hostile and the early comers did not make permanent settlements of land until after the reservation was cut down. Judge Laughlin after making futile attempts at building a home at Crate's Point and Hood River, leased land from the military reservation the spring of 1853, but in a few days the military reservation was cut down when he filed upon it as his donation. Here he began his permanent home, planted a garden and the next spring set out his fruit trees. By 1857 the trees had grown remarkably, so that one of Justin Chenoweth's small boys thought one tree of right size to fell and chopped it down.

The place two miles west of The Dalles, now owned by George Snipes, was planted in trees in 1854 by Dr. Shaug, of the military reservation. A locust tree planted there still lives. Also some of these first apple and cherry trees still bear. While Mr. Snipes was away in the Indian war a man who had been in his employ and held some grudge against him chopped down rows of this valuable orchard. John Marden tells of eating apples from it in 1858. At the forks

of Five-Mile and Eight-Mile creeks another permanent donation was begun by Nathan Olney in 1854. He planted apple trees of only the best varieties bought from the Walling nursery in Portland.

On Mill creek Charles W. Denton settled in the fall of 1853. He ordered trees from Knapp & Dwight, of Brooklyn, New York. When they arrived most of them were dead, the effects of their long journey via the Isthmus. From the live ones he planted a few apple trees and grape vines. He shows today an immense grape vine, a souvenir of those then planted. The next year he set out several hundred grafts from a nursery. His place was a favorite camping ground for the Indians. When the war broke out he went as a government scout. On his return in 1857 he found only a few trees from his nursery left to tell the tale. Each of these places boast of owning the oldest trees in Wasco county but they must give precedence to an apple tree in the government gardens, the Academy grounds, which was planted from a seed in 1850, brought by one of the soldiers from the east. The apples would never get ripe because the boys would steal them while green. It was here, too, that Judge Laughlin raised the first water melons in 1851.

Mrs. Lord tells the following of the first apples she saw in Oregon; "In the spring of 1854 Mr. McCormack, a brother of Mrs. Henry Cates, went to Portland and brought back two small apples for the three Laughlin children. In lieu of the third apple he gave the third child one dollar. The child's grief and jealousy over the loss of those wonderful apples was such that the mother cut the two apples equally among the five members of the family and the child's heart was soothed." Nothing since has ever tasted so good. When an apple was given away it was in this manner: "I will give you an apple if you will give me back the seeds." The apples bought in Portland were twenty-five cents a piece. When the first fruit began to be raised here it sold from fifteen to twenty cents a pound. On Three-Mile creek Green Arnold owned a donation claim, now the Whitney place, and in 1857 planted trees from A. W. Denton's nursery. These first orchards were apple, pear and cherry; it was not then certain that peach trees would live.

The first farm on Fifteen-Mile creek was owned by Mr. Alsoph in 1850. In June of that year the frost cut down his melons and corn and he abandoned it. In 1852 Mr. Lou Henderson entered it as a donation. It proved valuable as a hay ranch but several years passed by before trees were planted. In 1856 Mr. Crooks bought out Woodward and Reynolds just above Dufur and in 1856 he planted the first orchard on Fifteen-Mile creek. The same year Mr. Herbert bought Mr. Marsh's right where Dufur now stands and the next year planted his young orchard. Mr. Mays bought his first place—The Mountain Ranch—from an old bachelor who had planted apple seeds as a start for his orchard. From this seedling orchard Mr. Mays



saved a few of the best for his future use and planted others better. In 1862 they bought a place at the Tygh from Mr. Herbert, who had already planted another orchard. At the Tygh a Frenchman of the Hudson's Bay Company, Jondreaux by name, planted trees in 1858. These came from the Denton nursery. This was afterward the Jeffries place. Also a Mr. McDuffy planted trees in 1859. On the Des Chutes a Mr. William Nixon, in 1859, planted an orchard afterward the Gordon place.

The oldest orchard at the Cascades was planted by Colonel N. H. Gates. At Hood River Hon. Nathaniel Coe was the pioneer orchardist in 1853. He was an educated horticulturist. A delicious plum, "Coe's golden drop," attested his ability to produce new varieties. Few orchards today are laid out with greater care or beauty. When they came into bearing fruit was so scarce that they had to net their trees to keep the fruit away from the birds. This history would be incomplete if we left out the old pioneers—the Joslyns—who settled at White Salmon, Washington, in 1853. They immediately began the beautiful home, which is crowded so full of happy memories in the minds of old timers. In 1856 they were obliged to leave their home on account of the Indian war and when they returned in 1859 it was to find their home burned and their orchard entirely destroyed. They reset from the Coe nursery and many are the boxes of apples, pears, cherries and plums sent to The Dalles friends and market.

The close of the Indian war marks a change in donation claims. Many new farms were taken and new ones planted in orchards. Thus we find the Boltons, Menefees, Logans, Rices, Walkers, Ruddos on Fifteen Mile; Theodore Mesplie, Lafayette Caldwell, M. M. Cushing, John Moran on Mill Creek; Captain Danragh on Three Mile; where Elder Fisher afterward bought; Brownlees at Three Mile crossing; Bush-tree on the Floyd place; Brown and Marshbank at the R. S. Thompson place; Talbot Low on the Frizzell place; George Snipes on his lower ranch at Rowena; John Irvine at Chenowith creek; Mr. Curtis across the river; Jim and Nate Benson and John Marden at Hood River; J. H. Mosier at Mosier Creek; Colonel Fulton and Z. Donnell at Ten Mile creek, Butlers and Shamrocks at the Tygh.

In 1862 The Dalles had the following homes with bearing fruit trees and small fruits in their yards. The Lawrence Coe place, now the George Ruch and Congregational church property; Mr. Graves in the same block, now the William Condon and McGee property, and the Juker place, between the two; the Humason home, now the residence of William P. Lord; the Vic Trevitt place, now E. Shanno's; the Laughlin home and the Buchanan place; the lot now occupied by Colonel Lang's family had a few trees and a vine-covered house. In 1861 Elder Fisher bought out Captain Derrah and the following spring began

the orchard and nursery which held so prominent a place in The Dalles markets for a number of years. He, too, was an educated horticulturist and florist. It was a rich treat to be a guest in that home and enjoy the fruit and flowers. It was his purpose to have the finest pear orchard in the state.

It will be noticed that up to this time the orchards were planted on Creek bottoms or springy lands. Elder Fisher held the belief that fruit would do as well on dry land as on moist, and planted a few trees and vines as an experiment. The most desirable creek farms had been taken. People wanted homes. Miles upon miles of rich, fertile government land lay untouched because "fruits and vegetables will not grow without water," said the old timers. In 1854 Caleb Brooks settled on dry land, one mile south of The Dalles in Dry Hollow—renamed Amberdale. He planted a few trees in the valley, thinking to protect them from the winds and cold, thus making practical what Elder Fisher had before experimented upon. As men rode over the hills for their stock they reasoned thus: The natural growth of vegetation on these hills is as luxuriant as on the creek bottoms; cold and heat are not so intense; frost is seen earlier and oftener on the creek bottoms than on these hills. Why should not cereals, vegetables and trees do as well? Especially when under cultivation. The fall of 1868 Rev. E. P. Roberts settled in Amberdale and the following year Robert Cooper came as a pioneer in the same undertaking, making homes and raising fruit on dry, uphill lands. The spring of 1872 saw the first trees planted on top of a hill by Mr. Roberts. It afterward proved the orchard most secure against frost. It bore peaches one year when the entire peach crop grown elsewhere in the region was destroyed by frost. As is the case when men try something before considered impracticable, these men were the butt of many a jest and sarcasm. H. J. Waldron, a prominent citizen of The Dalles, said: "Roberts, I will have a large bust cast of you for your grandchildren if you succeed in making a living on that dry land." Not only were trees planted on top of the hill, but corn, potatoes and watermelons, also. This was going farther than any one had dared to think, for "watermelons must be irrigated."

To raise fruits for the home market was all that any farmer attempted. The Columbia river steamers with their high freights, and the pack animals to the mines were the only means of transportation. When the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line of road was completed, an impetus was given to the fruit industry and the population of The Dalles increased for home consumption, and a market opened to Portland and the east. To the Seufert Brothers belongs the honor of making fruit shipment a possibility to the farmers. Here begins a new chapter in the history of fruit raising. The few orchards that had been previously planted gave such evidences of good results that many were induced to set more largely. Red winter apples

and strawberries were especially planted in the Hood River valley. When the Indian owned the country and hunted, fished and gathered "olallies," the Hood River valley was his finest strawberry patch, and when the white man came he, too, gathered them in their wild luxuriance. At first only sufficient quantity was planted for the household and local markets. Before 1889 berries had been shipped to The Dalles and Portland markets, but in that year shipments were made to Montana points as an experiment. The returns were so flattering that larger patches were planted, and in 1890 a few hundred crates, of 24 pounds each were shipped. When the shipments reached 2,000 crates, growers began to fear the market would be overstocked and hesitated about enlarging their patches. They could not understand where all the berries went, nor that their berries would stand shipment to such markets as now take them. This accounts for the comparatively slow rate of increase in shipments, but in 1894, when 16,000 crates were shipped, and as much as two carloads were being sent every day, and telegrams from Omaha, Kansas City, St. Paul and Chicago were demanding them in carload lots, the possibilities of the market began to be realized. At the Columbian Exposition at Chicago the Clark's Seedling, grown here, took the premium over all other strawberries, even though they had been in the express car four days and had traveled 2,000 miles. While the cultivation of strawberries could be carried on to the base of Mount Hood, since they are found here in their native state, the farmers have found that at present distance must be taken into consideration in hauling the berries for shipment. But the apple crop in the upper valley is as satisfactory as the strawberry crop in the lower valley. At the district fairs, the Mechanic's fair, the Columbian Exposition, the fruit of Wasco county—Hood River apples in particular—have taken the highest rewards. Their size, splendid coloring, rich flavor, freedom from the fruit moth, and unsurpassed keeping and shipping qualities can not be excelled in any other known locality of the civilized world. In June, 1894, as an experiment, Mr. Shanno sent a few boxes of yellow Newton pippins to London, via Cape Horn. After their eight months' storage before shipping, and five months en route, they arrived in good condition.

The sandy soil along the Columbia requires fertilizers and irrigation, but are somewhat earlier with their crops. One of the most notable of the orchards of this class of soil is that owned by the Seufert Brothers, two miles east of The Dalles. It consists of cherries, prunes, pears and peaches and contains about forty acres. Ten years ago it was a tract of drifting sand dunes, but for six years it has been bearing abundantly, and yielding handsome returns. The cherries are particularly fine, the peaches will equal in size anything California ever produced, and in flavor rival those of New Jersey and Delaware.

Bartlett pears have not proved a success in shipping.

They ripen as the California crop is closing and the eastern markets are full. No finer fruit for canning is raised than the Bartlett pear, and to meet this emergency as well as to dispose of the many tons of other fruits just right to can, but too ripe to ship, the fruit raisers of Wasco county are in sore need of two canneries; one at Hood River to meet any strawberry emergency and other fruits, and another at The Dalles.

The geologist, the chemist, the reports from the weather bureau, the pioneer orchardist, the progressive fruit-raiser of today, and prices quoted in eastern markets for Wasco county fruits, have all proven that from the Cascade Mountains eastward along the Columbia river, from the base of Mount Hood to the Des Chutes and Columbia rivers, is a country unsurpassed in fertility and climate for successful raising and shipping of all kinds of large and small fruits—black-cap raspberries, apples, pears, prunes, plums, cherries and peaches.

In a recent issue of the Hood River *Glacier* the following appeared:

"Truman Butler, of Butler & Company, bankers, tells a good story that is significant of the world-wide fame Hood River apples have attained. The tale was told to Mr. Butler by Frederick Fisher, of the Fisher-Thorsen Paint Company. Mr. Fisher is just home from Europe where he studied under some of the best portrait artists of the land.

"One day last winter Fisher was walking the streets of Hamburg, and desiring some fruit stepped into a stand and asked the dealer to give him some good apples—the best he had in stock. 'Here are some of the best apples in the world,' replied the fruit dealer, as he handed out a sample of the big, red Spitzenbergs, so familiar to an Oregonian. 'These apples were raised in America,' went on the fruit man. 'They call them Hood River apples, and I can truthfully say that they are the best apples to be found in Europe.'"

Well-deserved mention should be made of the wild flowers in the vicinity of The Dalles and throughout Wasco county. First to make its appearance is the little *Erigenia*, or Irish potatoe, as the children call it, which peeps out of the ground so early as January, if wooed by a few warm days. It has a delicate, heliotrope odor. The Golden Stars, fitly named, come next, and they fleck the hillsides with paths of sunshine; then Purple-eyed Grass (the *sisysincgrium*) with its purple companion, the little *Fritillaria*, proclaims that spring has really burst the bonds of winter. Then follow a constant succession of wild flowers until Jack Frost again resumes his sway over the flowery kingdom. Golden *Erythroniums* (Rock Lillies), Crow's Foot (low-growing buttercups), Larkspurs, Peonies and



Lupins of all shades, varying through the blues from deepest purple to white, also pink and yellow ones, while underneath all is an infinite variety of smaller flowers, too small to attract attention of the casual passer by, yet when examined show a wonderful beauty. Among the shrubs come first the Oregon Grape, Service Berry, Wild Cherry, Yellow Currant Sprig, the Ocean Spray and its near cousin with the Indian name of Shushula, bearing long successions of delicate, lilac-colored blossoms. The two last are spiraeas, and well deserve a place in the flower catalogues, as they are far superior to many of the shrubs sold. On the creeks are the lovely wild roses and White Clematis. These are all found in a short walk around The Dalles or Hood River. Midsummer brings up Painted Cup in fiery glow; Penstemons and many others of the Lebiate family, with crowds of the Compositae family, headed by the sweet-scented prairie sunflower.

Stock raising was the sole industry during the early settlement of Wasco county. It yet remains an important resource. South of the Des Chutes river nearly the entire section is devoted to sheep and cattle raising. Animals were pastured the year round for many seasons, the luxuriant growth of natural grass being amply sufficient to provide them feed both winter and summer. But as the flocks increased in size it became necessary to provide artificial feed for the winter months. Therefore thousands of tons of hay are annually put up in the stock country as a safeguard against severe storms and deep snows. While at present wheat raising is the leading industry, sheep and cattle come next; the source of vast amounts of money coming each year into the country.

Concerning the fish industry of Wasco county the *Times Mountaineer* in 1898 said: "The Dalles has always been noted for its superb salmon fisheries. Little attention was paid to them until 1883, when considerable capital was invested in developing them. The industry has flourished. Several canneries have been constructed at different points along the river, and numbers of fish wheels are operated, catching large quantities each season. The business has grown to great proportions, and now constitutes one of the most important industries."

The next year the same paper added the following:

The run of salmon in the middle river—from the upper Cascades to The Dalles—has always been enormous. During the visit of George Francis Train, in 1868, he wired to eastern papers that, at

the rapids above the city he saw "a million salmon within a stone's throw." This may appear somewhat Munchausen-like, but it will not sound extravagant to any who visited the place a few years ago, before fishing wheels had been introduced. The treaty with the Indians did not expire until recently, and since that time this industry has wonderfully developed. The salmon export has been very lucrative during the past few years, both in cans and in bulk. The Rockfield Canning Company, about three miles east, employs nearly a hundred men during the season, and ships large quantities of canned salmon to eastern points. These fish are of excellent flavor and command ready sale. On both banks of the Columbia, near this point, are a number of fishing wheels whose season's catch is usually sold to the canning company, but a large quantity is shipped in refrigerating cars by local merchants to eastern markets. Salmon caught near The Dalles form a savory dish for epicureans in New York, Chicago and other cities. The industry will yet admit of further development and one or more canneries could receive a supply of fish from these and neighboring waters. The number of salmon does not appear to be at all diminished notwithstanding the quantity taken from the river each year. The salmon find their way into the upper waters of all our great streams and have been caught as far in the interior as the Clearwater in the Bitter Root Mountains. The salmon trout which are found in the mountain streams are, evidently, from spawn left there by the parent fish. These make most delicious eating and would furnish a princely banquet. Sturgeon abound in the Columbia and these are sold in the local markets and elsewhere.

Hood River is unique among the lesser valleys of Oregon. It stretches away from the base of Mount Hood to the Columbia river; on the north, a distance of some twenty-five miles. A range of partly open and partly timbered hills forms a barrier to those winds which sweep the plains of the interior, dry and consuming in summer; correspondingly cold in winter. On the west the rugged flanks of the Cascade mountains rise by successive ridges—rude, gigantic terraces—to the crest of the range. An unlimited supply of the purest water is drawn from these mountain enclosures; they contribute to the production of the equitable temperature for which this valley is noted.

Simply an impetuous, vociferous mountain stream is Hood River. It receives all the drainage of the east and north slopes of Mount Hood; at all seasons it carries a large volume of water. As the average descent of this river is not less than fifty feet to the mile its available water-power is, practically, unlimited. It is a beauti-

ful valley, that of Hood River. From the heart of the Cascades it sweeps through the undulating slopes to lose itself in the voracious maw of the Columbia—that mighty reservoir of countless streams and runlets. Where it mingles its contribution to this river it is only fifty feet above tide water. From three to five miles wide is its valley proper. In the *Woman's* edition of the *Times-Mountaineer* of May 17, 1898, Mrs. J. H. Cradlebaugh graphically wrote:

The gentle slopes that bound it rise, at first almost imperceptibly, growing gradually more and more inclined until the line of demarkation between valley and mountain can not be determined. Starting from the Columbia, almost at tide-water, one can drive for twenty odd miles due south and then only realize that the valley has been left behind when the snow-line of Mount Hood is but a half dozen miles away. Nature was in her happiest mood when she designed it, and evidently intended it as the especial property of her lovely daughters, Flora and Pomona.

To the north Mount Adams, distant thirty miles, lifts its snowy dome to the skies, while the Columbia pours its cerulean tide ever past on its way to the Pacific. To the south Hood pierces the summer sky with its snowy minaret, while on the east and west the evergreen forests lift terrace on terrace until the green shades into a purple, and then a misty blue, that meets and blends with the azure of the sky. Hood River, a typical mountain stream, winds its way from the glaciers of Mount Hood to the noisy Columbia, with its message from mountain to river. Majestic oaks, each fit abiding place for a laughing Dryad, gnarled of bole, rugged limbed and glossy leaved, dot the hillsides and send their long branches protectingly over trail and road. The grassy slopes show a brighter green by comparison with the thousand wild flowers scattered by nature's hand in patterns too intricate for mortal ken. The violet peeps demurely through the green curtains of the sward, buttercup and spring beauties lift their yellow and pink blossoms from the long grass, the wild rose, bolder, flirts with butterfly and bee, blushing anon at her deceitfulness, and the wanton honeysuckle twines her tendrils caressingly on anything within reach, and pours from all her gold-lined chalices intoxicating perfumes on the wing of every vagrant breeze. The dog-wood opens its green-white petals, a delight to the eye, and on the hillsides the rhododendron flashes a crimson flame, as bright as that in the bush which Moses saw as he herded the flocks of the Midian priest in Egypt. \* \* \* The roads are perfect; the wheelman's paradise. But why attempt to describe it? Some future Goldsmith may do it in flowing verse. Some painter, yet unknown to fame, may here find

inspiration, but the unpoetic pencil can but conceal the beauties it most would show. To be appreciated it must be seen, and just now it is at its loveliest. Spend a day there in May or June, see, feel, realize, and then tell if you can.

A distance of twenty odd miles down the Columbia is the region of country known as Hood River. Steep and rugged are the banks until they terminate in elevated table lands. With handsome farms and residences these are dotted. As a superior health resort Hood River has gained an enviable reputation. The atmosphere is invigorating, the water crystalline and pure. The soil on the table lands is of a gravelly, sandy character; with irrigation it produces the finest crops. On the flats near the river the soil is rich and loamy, susceptible of any stage of cultivation. The principal settlement is four miles from the river, on a semi-circle plateau fringed on all sides by hills.

South and west of the valley the mountains are covered with a heavy growth of timber. A company has been formed to clear the channel of Hood River of obstructions, thus rendering it possible to drive logs and timber from the forests that line its banks, and those of its tributaries, to the mouth, where they may be available for the mills and for transportation. There are, in the valley, three large lumbering mills. This lumber is flumed to a point on the Columbia river, three miles west of town, where shipping facilities are had, and where a planing mill is kept in operation, furnishing labor to a large number of men. There are, also, three other sawmills which operate in the valley for local trade; one at Tucker, five miles south of town; the Harbison Brothers' mill, on Neal creek, five miles southeast of town, and the other, known as the Tomlinson Brothers' mill, located in the Mount Hood settlement.

Hood River visitors in search of pleasure as well as health, will find little difficulty in passing their allotted time most agreeably. Any part of the country is easily accessible by means of existing routes of travel, by boat, railway or well-traveled roads over which driving is a favorite recreation. The sportsman will find abundant material upon which to practice his skill. For the angler fishing affords unrivaled sport. Sailing, driving, horseback riding and other outdoor forms of exercise are feasible during a greater part of the year. Proverbially excellent is the climate of Hood River. Even in the "heated term" the nights are deliciously cool, insuring sleep and rest. Neither long nor severe are the winters.

The receipts for Hood River crops for the year 1904 were about \$275,000. It may be proper



to remark here that Hood River received at the St. Louis Exposition two gold medals for their fruit exhibit, and that Wasco is the only county in the United States that received a grand prize for a fruit exhibit. The strawberry crop of Hood River valley for 1903 sold for \$148,500. There were shipped 90,000 crates and they were sold at an average price of \$1.65 per crate.

What is known as Lower Fifteen Mile creek embraces some of the choicest localities in Wasco county. Its natural advantages are a finely watered country, near and easy access to timber and a fine fruit producing country. It is, also, in close proximity to The Dalles. The surface of this part of the county is quite broken, yet by far the larger portion of it can be cultivated to advantage.

Tygh Ridge is a high tract of prairie land lying north of Tygh valley at an elevation above the valley of about a thousand feet. Its northern boundary is about twenty miles south of The Dalles. It stretches from the timber line of the Cascade mountains on the west to the Des Chutes river on the east, a distance of about twelve miles. Its breadth may be roughly estimated at about seven miles. A like estimate will give about 30,000 acres in cultivation. The Tygh ridge, beyond all question comprises the richest section of bunch grass land in all eastern Oregon. The soil is a rich clay loam, varying in color from a reddish brown to nearly black, and in depth from six to fifteen feet. Like the soil of all that great region lying between the Cascades and the Rocky mountains, it is the produce of decayed volcanic rock; but the soil of Tygh ridge differs from much of the surrounding neighborhood. It is darker in color, is of a more clayey texture, and has less the appearance and character of volcanic ashes. The subsoil is of like character, and varies little in color through all its depth, and the whole rests upon a bed of solid basalt rock. Hence the most remarkable property of this soil, next to its amazing fertility, is its power of retaining moisture.

The deep canyon of White River on the south separates Warnic settlement from Juniper Flat, a flat country as its name would indicate, lying between White river on the north, and the Mutton mountains and Des Chutes on the east and south. This flat contains about 60,000 acres, and is in the form of a triangle with the timbered foothills at the base and the junction of the rivers forming the apex. On the southern portion of it are the settlements of Oak Grove and the village of Wapinitia. Juniper Flat has been since the very early days of Oregon famous as a stock country.

Tygh valley, thirty miles south of The Dalles,

is a deep valley about eight miles long, and from one to three miles wide, through which flows a large stream of clear, cold water. The admirer of nature cannot look unmoved on the valley of Tygh, with its timbered mountains at the west, its high rolling hills with their wave worn appearance, on the north, with its majestic cliffs on the south, its level valley lands made more beautiful by cultivation; with Mount Hood looking coldly down, apparently from the very head of the valley, like a sentry guarding all this beauty. All things seem to feel the grandeur. Even the quiet stream which flows through the valley as though not content with the part it has taken in flowing tranquilly along joins the White river about two miles below the village, and with the water from that stream makes White river falls (186 feet high). The water spreads out like a fan, and is dashed into foam and mist at the foot of the first and higher precipice, and then gathers into one deep, narrow channel, moves forward a few yards and makes a second leap into a large, round basin worn in the solid rock during past centuries; from this basin it moves sullenly on toward the Des Chutes, as though reluctantly leaving the beautiful valley through which it has wandered for several miles, and to which it has added beauty.

The many streams of Wasco county are no unimportant features of the territory. A glance at the map will reveal this fact. The numeral creeks are so named from the distance between their crossings on the old "Barlow Road" route from The Dalles. On the authority of F. H. Balch it may be said: "The Indians had no general name for the Columbia, but each tribe had a special name, if any, for it. Some had no name for it at all. It was simply 'the big water,' 'the river,' 'the big salmon water.' What Wauna, the Klickitat name, or Wemath, the Wasco name, signify, the author has been unable to learn, even from the Indians who gave him the names. They do not know; they say their fathers knew, but it is forgotten now."

One of William Cullen Bryant's most beautiful passages in "Thanatopsis" is this:

"Where rolls the Oregon and bears no sound  
Save his own lashings—yet the dead are there,  
And millions in these solitudes, since first  
The flight of years began, have laid them down  
In their last sleep—the dead reign there alone."

Certain traditions tell us that Jonathan Carver first named this stream the "Oregon," but this is mythical. It is quite probable that Carver never saw it in its majesty, or even at its source, as his explorations extended only a little west-

ward of the headwaters of the Mississippi river. The mouth of the Columbia was discovered by Robert Gray in 1792; he named it the Columbia.

That portion of the Columbia forming the northern boundary of Wasco county is one of the most interesting in its whole course. In the current history of earlier days in Wasco it has been described. In May, 1855, Colonel Lawrence Kip, U. S. A., made a trip up this river to The Dalles, and from this point to the great council held at Walla Walla between Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens and several tribes of Indians. From his journal of that period we extract the following account of a small portion of his trip:

About noon, after a morning of almost incessant rain, we reached the Cascades, the head of navigation. Here a portage has been made as the river for more than two miles flows over rocks, whirling and boiling in a succession of rapids similar to those in the river St. Lawrence. Here is the great salmon fishery of the Columbia river, the season for which commences in the month of May, when the fish ascend the river in great numbers. The banks are inhabited by the remains of some of the Indian tribes who display their skill in catching the salmon, which they dry for exportation. As we passed up we found them scattered along the shore employed in this work. Little bridges are thrown out over the rocks, on which the Indians post themselves, with nets and hoops to which long handles are attached. With these they scoop up the fish and throw them on the shore. They are then pounded fine between two stones, cured and tightly packed in bales of grass matting lined with dried fish-skins, in which state they will keep for years. The process is precisely the same as it was described by Lewis and Clark. The aboriginal village of Wish-ram, at the head of the narrows, which they mention as being the place of resort for the tribes from the interior, is yet in existence.

One of the Indian names which has been corrupted by the tongue of the white man is that now commonly known as Wish-ram, the Indian village spoken of by Lieutenant Kip. The proper pronunciation of this word is Wish-ham and the word is so spelled in the early prints. Just how the pronunciation and spelling became changed is not known, as no Indian ever pronounced the word that way, it being physically impossible for them to pronounce the letter "R." We resume the diary of Lieutenant Kip:

We still notice, too, the difference which the early explorers observed between these Indians and those of the plains. The latter, living on horse-back, are finely developed and look like warriors;

the former, engaged only in their canoes or stooping over the banks, are low in stature and seem to have been dwarfed out of all manhood. In every thing noble they are several degrees below the wild tribes of the plains.

We walked for about five miles until we had passed the Cascades, and then took another little steamer which was to carry us to The Dalles. The scenery above is similar to that which we had already passed. In one place the mountains seem to come down to the river, ending in a huge rock, perfectly steep, which has received the name of Cape Horn. Above the precipices are covered with fir and white cedar; two small cascades, like silver lines, leap from point to point for a distance of 150 feet, while below, in the dark shadows the water seems to sweep around the rocks with a sullen sound. At ten o'clock at night we reached the end of our journey, The Dalles.

Unsurpassed is the scenery between the Cascades and The Dalles. General Benjamin Alvord, in his contribution to *Harper's Magazine* in February, 1884, "The Doctor Killing Oregon," writes:

The scenes to which I invite your attention are in the dalles of the Columbia, a region remarkable for its wild and weird character. The Columbia river is there throttled or compressed into "dalles," or long, narrow and broken troughs, bordered by rocky, misshapen ridges of volcanic rocks called by the Spaniards *pedregal*, thrown around in the most grotesque manner. And rightly did Theodore Winthrop (in his *Canoe and Saddle*,) there locate his war of demons, whose weapons were huge rocks hurled at each other and left up and down for several miles scattered and in the most fantastic manner. In that most delicious book, Irving's "Astoria," we find the following description:

"The falls of the Columbia river are situated about 180 miles above the mouth of the river. The first is a perpendicular cascade of twenty-feet, after which there is a swift descent of a mile between islands of hard, black rock to another pitch of eight feet, divided by two rocks. About two and one-half miles below this the river expands into a wide basin, seemingly, dammed up by a perpendicular ridge of black rocks. A current, however, sits diagonally to the left of this rocky barrier, where there is a chasm of forty-five yards in width. Through this the whole body of the river roars along swelling and whirling and boiling for some distance in the wildest confusion. Through this tremendous channel the intrepid explorers of the river, Lewis and Clark, passed safely in their boats; the danger not being from the rocks but from the snags and whirlpools. At the distance of a mile and a half



from the foot of this narrow channel is a rapid formed by two rocky islands, and two miles beyond is a second fall over a ledge of rocks twenty feet high extending nearly from shore to shore.

"The river is again compressed into a channel from fifty to one hundred feet wide, worn through a rough bed of hard, black rock, along which it boils and roars with great fury for a distance of three miles. This is called Long Narrows. Here is the great fishing place of the Columbia."

Lest you should think that Irving, who had never seen the Columbia, wrote without knowledge, drawing solely upon imagination, it is well to call the attention to the fact that he credits the description to a work seldom seen, that published under the names of Captains Lewis and Clark, giving an account of their explorations.

In the preface of that delightful romance of Indian Oregon, "The Bridge of the Gods," by F. H. Balch, the author says regarding the probability of there having been at one time a natural bridge across the Columbia at the Cascades:

"It may be asked if there ever was a great natural bridge over the Columbia—'Bridge of the Gods,' such as the legend describes. The answer is emphatically, 'yes.' Everywhere along the mid-Columbia the Indians tell of a great bridge that once spanned the river where the Cascades now are, but where at that time the placid current flowed under an arch of stone; that this bridge was *tomanowos*, built by the gods; that the great spirit shook the earth, and the bridge crashed down into the river, forming the present obstruction of the cascades. All of the Columbia tribes tell this story, in different versions and in different dialects, but all agreeing upon its essential features as one of the great facts of their past history. 'Ancutta, long time back,' say the Tumwater Indians, 'the salmon he no pass Tumwater falls. It too much big leap. Snake Indian he no catch um fish above falls. By and by great *tomanowos* bridge at cascades he fall in, dam up water, make river higher all way to Tumwater; then salmon he get over. Then Snake Indian all time catch um plenty.'

"My father talk one time," said an old Klickitat to a pioneer at White Salmon, Washington, 'long time ago' liddle boy, him in canoe, his mother paddle, paddle up Columbia, then come to *tomanowos* bridge. Squaw paddle canoe under; all dark under bridge. He look up, all like one big roof, shut out sky, no see um sun. Indian afraid, paddle quick, get past soon, no good. Liddle boy no forget how bridge look.'

"Local proof, also, is not found wanting. In the fall, when the freshets are over and the waters of the Columbia are clear, one going out in a

small boat just above the cascades and looking down into the transparent depths can see submerged forest trees beneath him, still standing upright as they stood before the bridge fell in and the river was raised above them. It is a strange, weird sight, this forest beneath the river; the waters wash over the broken tree-tops, fish swim among the leafless branches; it is desolate, spectre-like, beyond all words. Scientific men who have examined the field with a view to determining the credibility of the legend about the bridge are convinced that it is essentially true. Believed in by many tribes, attested by the appearance of the locality, and confirmed by geological investigations, it is surely entitled to be received as a historic fact."

Gustavus Hines' History of Oregon (1850) says of the Indian tradition of the Bridge of the Gods at the cascades:

"The probability is true that the tradition is true only in part. Doubtless the time was when there were no cascades here, and they were probably formed by the mountains sliding into the river in tremendous avalanches, and thus filling up the channel."

Mrs. Lord in her "Reminiscences of Oregon," says:

"The Indians told father a great many legends. The only one which I recall now is the oft-told tale of 'The Bridge of the Gods,' though they told it a little differently. They said there was formerly a natural bridge at the Cascades; that long ago the Indians said Mount Hood and Mount Adams were alive and moved about at will; that at one time they quarreled and became so angry they first spit upon each other; then sent out fire, stones, smoke and ashes; that the ashes covered the ground here very thickly and some stones fell, too. Then Mount Hood got so angry that she started to go over to fight Mount Adams, but she was so heavy that she crushed the bridge and could not cross, so she went back and settled down and stayed at home ever since, and while she has spit at Mount Adams some times since, she has not moved any more."

One of the principal streams emptying into the Des Chutes is White river. Within only a few miles of its source it is a roaring torrent; sand and water shooting along in a direct line on a convex surface. The main body of this stream emerges from a spring on the eastern slope of Mount Hood. The White river is, however, but one of a number of streams having their sources in or near the base of this majestic mountain. There are few mountain peaks shedding such enormous volumes of water. Mount Shasta, California, is a notable exception.

Winthrop Falls are about ten miles from The Dalles on Mill creek. For four or five hundred yards the trail lies along the side of a shell-rock declivity; at each step loose stones slip from under one's feet. Soon this rocky road is left behind; its place is taken by slippery, moss grown rocks in close proximity to a thunderous cataract. Crouching through a shower of spray one passes over a little creek, finding himself on the rocky bed of an island with the falls of Mill creek fifty feet distant. Here the water has a perpendicular fall of 125 feet. Below is a perfect basin with bluffs of basaltic rock on two sides. The only means of an entrance or exit is a steep declivity of shelving rock. With thunderous sound the water plunges into the pool below; a portion of it rises in misty spray. The spirit of romantic adventure entices one behind the glittering sheet of water, but this romantic ardor is singularly dampened by a sensation of moistened limpness taken on by one's wearing apparel. He finds his garments thoroughly saturated with *Aqua pura*.

Below The Dalles surrounded by a strong current, is a little island used by Indians as a place of sepulture. In this manner of burial there is something peculiar, if not grewsome. The dead are taken to a small house erected for this purpose; laid in piles around the walls of the structure, the heads to the wall, the feet toward the center of the edifice. Hundreds of bodies have been piled here forming a heap to the height of several feet.

There are a number of these small structures erected about ten feet apart each way. How many generations have here mingled their dust? Who can tell? This place is called Menaloose Island, in the Columbia river. This islet belongs to Oregon, and is situated about sixteen miles from the Dalles. Here have the Wascos and Klickitats buried their dead since time immemorial. Here are the bones of Melatowack and Powhensha, once famous Indian chiefs and warriors brave.

The elevation of Mount Hood, the loftiest peak in Oregon, is 11,225 feet. This mountain was named in 1792 by Lieutenant Broughton, an English explorer, in honor of Lord Hood. From a point near the juncture of the Willamette and Columbia rivers, named Belle Vue, many years ago, the peak of a large, conical mountain was observed a trifle south of due east. At sight of this wonderful natural structure Broughton was induced to believe that the mountain was the source of the Columbia. Little he dreamed that the river extended 2,000 miles above. The powerful current combined with a strong east wind made rowing slow and toilsome; his men complained bitterly of fatigue. At a point on the

north shore, above a great sand bar, he arrived, and here Lieutenant Broughton estimated the stream as about one-quarter of a mile wide. This was in latitude 45 degrees, 27 minutes; longitude 257 degrees, 50 minutes east of Greenwich. This is a little above the Sandy, near the present point of Washhoughal. With the magnificence of this scenery Broughton was quite impressed; the pyramidal snow peak now bearing southeast. It was the same remarkable mountain that had been seen from Belle Vue Point S. 67 degrees east, and though the party were now nearer to it by seven leagues, yet the lofty summit was scarcely more distinct across the intervening land. According to The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* this mountain was, in 1846-7, in a state of eruption—thus agreeing with the Indian legend—and was then called Mount Washington. It was ascended in 1854 by Mr. Belden. Mount Hood has been the study of the artist's pencil, and the theme of story and song, but no pen or pencil is adequate to represent the weird, fantastic picturesqueness of its glaciers and tremendous canyons.

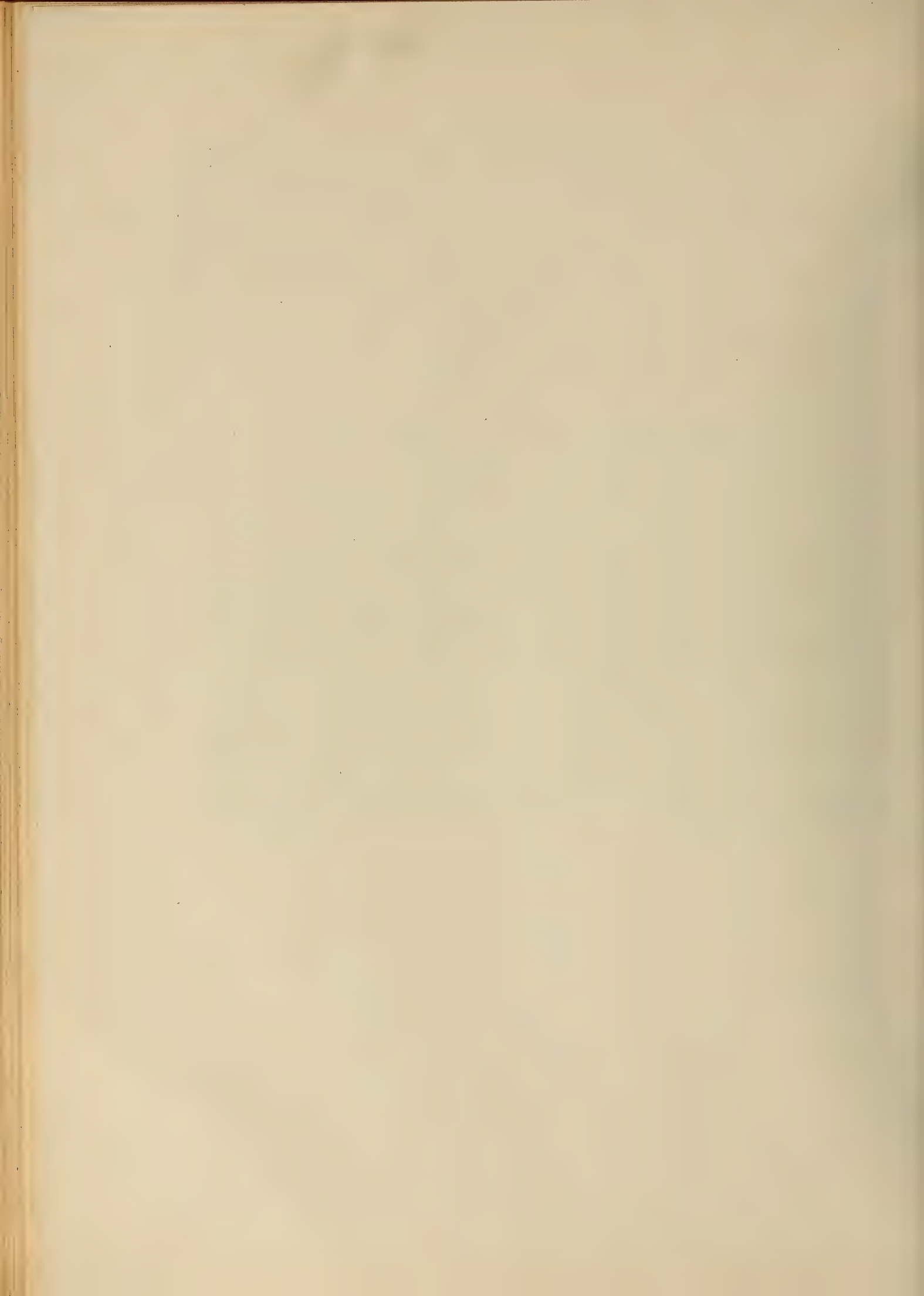
Situated about one mile below the Cascades, on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, is the famous moving mountain of Wasco county. This phenomenon has been observed for many years; the entire mountain stretching back for a distance of six or seven miles, and about one mile in width, is gradually slipping down into the Columbia and being carried away to the sea. This sliding is not regular; some years it makes more progress than others. In 1894 the most remarkable slide occurred, when it moved about 40 feet, pushing over a mile of the O. R. & N. track into the Columbia river. At present the company keeps employed at this point a large number of men shoveling away the accumulating earth. The scientific theory is that this mountain rests upon a substructure of conglomerate, or soft sandstone, and as it is washed away by the waters of the Columbia on its lower side, the immense weight of this pile of earth and rocks is gradually forced toward the river.

High above Lake Chelan, in Washington, pictured rocks are to be seen above The Dalles, indicative of the rude art of native tribes. They are also painted on an abrupt bluff four miles up the banks of the Columbia from The Dalles. They are of a peculiar pigment somewhat similar to a Venetian red and are quite dissimilar in shape and indications of artistic ability. Some are half-circles with a border of painted darts; others are crescent-shaped, and a number of circles may be discerned, one within the other. High up on one of the projecting rocks is a rudely shaped face; close beside it something like a Greek cross surrounded by a distinct line. Below





The Dalles, County Seat of Wasco County





these are outlines of clubs and arrow heads. The most reliable information to be elicited from Indians leads one to believe that these pictures commemorate battles with contending tribes in which the Wascos were victorious. But they still remain hieroglyphics which Indian tradition, itself, has failed to translate into a reasonable hypothesis.

For the descriptive chapter of this history we have left the Warm Springs Indian Reservation for the last, although the greater portion of it is historical. In 1887 the reservation consisted of an area 30 by 40 miles in extent; a total of 768,000 acres. Four townships, 91,190 acres, were afterward added. The *Times-Mountaineer* said, July 9, 1887, that the new survey would increase the limits 49,600 acres, making a grand total of 908,760 acres to be divided between 763 Indians—men, women and children. This gave every single individual nearly 1,500 acres, or allowing five to each family, 7,500 a family. The *Times-Mountaineer* continues:

"If this is not a waste of the public domain there can be no such thing. According to the old treaty limits (1855) there are 708,000 acres of land in the Warm Springs Reservation, and this is amply sufficient for 763 Indians. There never was any reason for the addition of the four townships, and to perpetuate a further wrong by taking away from the settlers some of their best portions of timber and grazing lands is an outrage that should not be patiently borne. What impels Agent Wheeler in this action cannot be conjectured. The secretary of the interior should be informed of the facts in this matter, and a thorough investigation should be had."

October 6, 1888, "Otweis," in the *Times-Mountaineer* describes a visit he made to the reservation in that year as follows:

My first visit to the Warm Springs Reservation occurred at that impressionable age of childhood when anything unusual, strange or romantic leaves so vivid an impression upon the mind that time fails to erase it. We left the W. V. & C. M. road at Willow Creek, and without anything to guide us except the points of the compass and one solitary and almost obliterated wagon-track—which had been left there several years before by the first settlers of Ochoco when escaping the ravaging Bannock Indians they fled to the protection of the friendly Warm Springs—traveled all day over bunch grass hills and scorching plains, finding ourselves at last upon the high rock-rimmed bank of Des Chutes river. Looking down hundreds of feet we could see the foaming and rushing water forcing its way between sage brush and boulder lined shores.

We children and the ladies of our party found

a broken place in the rimrock, the only entrance through this otherwise impenetrable natural wall, and leaving the gentlemen to follow with the horses and wagons as best they could, walked, scrambled and tumbled on down the hill—no, mountain—for it seemed to me, indeed, a vast elevation of land. I do not remember whether they took the wagons down by pieces or not, but looking up now at the most impossible trail it seems to me it were impossible to drag them down whole. Some Indians—the first I had ever seen, and who laughed when I drew back when they offered to shake hands—rowed us over the river in a sort of rude flat boat; and I am sure the wagons were ferried across on this boat in pieces, and the horses were compelled to swim. This river forms the eastern boundary line of the reservation; and two miles more traveling up a narrow, fertile valley, dotted occasionally with Indian lodges and wigwams, brought us to the agency. Here were a half dozen houses or so, the homes of the agent and his employes.

During our visit which was of several weeks' duration, there occurred an Indian war dance lasting eight days, which Captain Smith, the agent, informed us was the celebration of the anniversary of their victory over their bitter and life-long enemies, the Snakes, or Bannocks. Several hundred warriors would march on horseback to the brow of the slight eminence above the parade ground, where they would all stand abreast and sing, whoop and beat hideous sounding drums; then with a yell that would almost curdle one's blood, would dash down the hill and circle round the flag pole in the center of the square. Here they were joined by the women who formed in a circle, and joining hands danced round and round the flag. But the most horrible sight of all was to see the slaves whom they had captured in battle compelled to dance inside the ring holding aloft the scalps of their fathers, mothers, sisters and brothers.

It was this savage and cruel people that Captain Smith and his little band were endeavoring to civilize, perhaps I should say, humanize, for they were little more than beasts in human form. Polygamy was a part of their religion, and vice and superstition the ruling elements of their government. They would steal and lie naturally, and believed it something commendable to murder an enemy, white or Indian, whenever the opportunity presented itself. Do you think the lives of Captain Smith, his noble wife, and those of his faithful employes in those days were without trial or hardship? If so it is because you are unacquainted with the perils and dangers that surround them. I say all honor is due to Captain Smith and his faithful few who gradually won the confidence of this much deceived people, and little by little, one thing at a time, compelled them to throw aside one vice after

another. Is it any wonder that he was over fifteen years accomplishing his work of humanizing this people? Missionaries have been thrice that length of time struggling with other savage nations, and have they accomplished more? And yet I hear a great many complaints made concerning the non-civilization of the Warm Springs. Yes, my friends, it was so easy for us to sit by our comfortable firesides and talk about what might have been done. But the question remains, would we have done better? Would we have given up comforts of society and civilization and have spent the best part of our lives with, and for a people who, like the Children of Israel, constantly yearned to go back?

Visiting the agency now (1888), I see every tillable acre of land under cultivation. Instead of lodges and wigwams I see neat residences. Instead of the hideous scalp dance I attend church and listen to the gospel among well-dressed and well-behaved Indians, men and women, and yet you tell me they are not civilized.

During 1887 John A. McQuinn was employed three months in surveying the boundaries of the Warm Springs reservation, and subdividing it

into farms. Having completed his work he returned to The Dalles. He declared that he had run about 900 miles of lines and seen the entire area of the reservation. Mr. McQuinn said that there were about 850 Indians on the reservation, Wascos, Warm Springs and Piutes, of which there were only about fifty of the latter. These were not given to agriculture or, in fact, to any other civilized habits. Of the three tribes the Wascos were the most highly civilized and intellectual. During the past three or four preceding years the Indians had slightly increased and there were enough of them to occupy all the good land on the reservation.

The springs which give this government tract its name are about 40 in number; the water, which is charged with sulphur and other minerals, is of a temperature high enough to cook an egg within six minutes. These springs well up from seams in the rocks and form a stream as large as Johnson's creek. The original boundaries were run where the Indians claimed they should be; the persons who remonstrated being only two or three stockmen and a few others who had no interest in the matter.

## CHAPTER X

### POLITICAL.

The political history of Wasco county covers a period of half a century. At the time the county was organized, 1854, two election precincts were deemed amply sufficient to accommodate the voters. June 6, 1904, there was held a general county election—just fifty years to a day after the first battle of the ballots at the polls in the county—and twenty-seven voting precincts were required. And this, too, after the limits of the county had been materially curtailed; for the whole territory that fifty years before needed only two precincts now had several hundred, and the county which at the first election polled not to exceed one hundred, now cast many thousand votes. In no other way has the steady advancement of this county made itself so apparent as in its political history.

During the earlier period of the county's annals the Democratic party was supreme. With only an occasional exception the pioneers were

Democrats. True, now and then an "old line Whig" was found among those whose business it was to safeguard the county's interests in an official capacity, but they did not gain their positions because of their party affiliations, but in spite of them. They were, perhaps, more popular, personally, than their Democratic competitors. But such instances were rare. Politics at that time was looked at from a far different viewpoint than it is at the present day; a day when it has become a "leading industry" if not an acknowledged profession. The paltry salaries grudgingly set apart for official emoluments did not stimulate men to struggle very strenuously for political preferment. At that period, fabulous as it may appear, to the reader of the Twentieth Century, acceptance of a county office was regarded in the light of a personal sacrifice; a patriotic devotion to political duty and a self-abnegating interest in the community's welfare



instead of the prize-package feature so common nowadays in the bitter struggle for place, pap, patronage, suspicious perquisites and downright criminal "graft." The fact that many evaded these onerous duties was shown by the numerous resignations and difficulties experienced in finding men willing to fill the positions. Emphatically the place sought the man in those early primitive times, and not the man the place. Prior to the first shot in the Civil War party lines in Oregon were not of any appreciable tension. There were not a sufficient number of the Whig, or Republican party, as it was beginning to be known, to make a respectable contest; the vital question at issue in county affairs was, "Which Democrat shall we select?"

With the opening of the Civil War there came a decided change. Party lines were then drawn closely. Despite numerous accessions to Republican ranks, the Democrats still retained a large majority; that element of the party which supported John C. Breckenridge carried Wasco county at the first presidential election in which it was allowed to participate. And since that time the Republican and Democratic parties have contended for honors in the political field of Wasco county. Up to the early 80s the Democrats were the stronger party, and were, as a rule, successful in presidential, state, congressional and county elections. Following that period honors were about evenly divided between the two dominant political elements. But commencing with the year 1888 the Republicans can claim political supremacy, gradually increasing their hold until the county is now conceded to be strongly Republican; at the election of 1904 seating every candidate on their ticket.

Occasionally the Prohibition party has a portion of a ticket in the field, but numerically it is not strong. Neither have the Socialists much of a following. During the days when Populism reached high water mark the Socialists gained some strength, yet not nearly so much as in other portions of the west.

Among the notable men who came from Wasco county and served their country with distinction were James K. Kelly, United States senator; O. N. Denny and George L. Woods, both having served as county judge. O. N. Denny represented our government in China and subsequently became adviser to the king of Korea. George L. Woods was Wasco county's first governor of Oregon; Z. F. Moody, second.

It is now ours to trace the political history of the county from the date of its organization, giving the result of each election in so far as is possible with the data available. Wasco county was organized by act of the Oregon Territorial leg-

islature in 1854, which act became a law, by being enrolled January 11th, of the same year. The original officers of the new county were named in the bill; they were to serve until their successors, to be elected on the first Monday in June, 1854, should qualify. Apparently the legislator who introduced the bill did not consider it necessary to name a complete quota of county officials, as we find that those who were named were: commissioners, W. C. Laughlin, Warren Keith and John Tompkins; sheriff, John Simms; judge of probate, Justin Chenowith; clerk ——— Chase. Evidently the Christian name of Mr. Chase was unknown to the sapient legislator who fathered the bill, but subsequent delving in historic annals reveals the fact that it was Henri M. The gentlemen named as commissioners met and duly organized the county of Wasco. Mr. Laughlin was selected as chairman of the board. Prior to the election in June precinct officers were appointed by the board; the appointments were made April 3d. They were: Nathan Olney and M. M. Cushing, justices of the peace, and David Butler, constable, for Dalles precinct; G. Atwell, justice of the peace, and John Chipman, constable, for Falls precinct. These were the first and only officials in Wasco county prior to the initial election of June 6, 1854.

Then the county, as has been stated, was divided into two precincts—Dalles and Falls. At the meeting of the county board, April 3, 1854, judges of these precincts were appointed as follows: Dalles precinct, W. D. Bigelow, M. M. Cushing and William R. Gibson. Falls precinct, James Human, G. Atwell and John Chipman. The minutes of this meeting contain the following entry: "Appointed the place of holding elections to be at the house of Mr. Forsythe." This was for Dalles precinct, the other voting place not being mentioned.

At this initial election Richard Marshall, Charles E. Evelyn, later made chairman, and L. P. Henderson were elected county commissioners, and June 10th they qualified, their election being certified to by J. A. Simms, county auditor. At this meeting the county commissioners decided by lot the length of their respective terms. Charles E. Evelyn drew the short end and it was his misfortune (or fortune) to witness the expiration of his term at the next general election in June, 1855. R. Marshall's term was to expire in two years from date of his election, and L. P. Henderson's in three years. By this plan the commissioners' term of office was fixed at three years; one to be elected each successive year. The county records do not state definitely what other officers were elected. O. Humason was elected sheriff, but failing to qualify, Benja-

min M. Reynolds was appointed July 3d to fill the vacancy. In addition to those mentioned above the following were elected: O. Humason, representative; Nathan Olney, county (probate) judge; D. W. Dauthitt, prosecuting attorney; John A. Simms, clerk; John Irvine, assessor; J. Chenowith, school superintendent and surveyor; C. W. Denton, coroner.

W. C. Laughlin was also elected justice of the peace, but failing to qualify, W. D. Bigelow was appointed to fill the vacancy. There appears to have been more or less trouble in retaining a justice of the peace, as we find that on September 27th O. Humason and C. W. Shaug were appointed justices in place of Nathan Olney and W. D. Bigelow, resigned. S. S. Moore was appointed constable at the same time. From the commissioners' record it, therefore, appears, that in 1854 there were only three justices of the peace and three constables in all of Oregon between the Cascade and Rocky mountains. They were located at The Dalles and Falls (now Cascade Locks).

Prior to the admission of Oregon as a state in 1859, county elections were held annually. From the proceedings of the county commissioners of April 2, 1855, we learn that the two election precincts then existing were described as follows: "Second precinct, commencing at Dog (Hood) River, thence running east." and "First precinct—Commencing at Dog River, thence west." The voting place for precinct number 2 was at Simms & Humasons store at The Dalles, and for precinct number 1 at N. Coe's house on Dog River. The judges of election for number 2 were William C. Laughlin, N. H. Gates and W. D. Bigelow; for number 1, Rodger B. Atwell, John Chipman and William Jenkins.

At the June election of 1855 William Jenkins was selected commissioner and his hold-over colleagues were L. P. Henderson and R. Marshall. Mr. Jenkins resigned July 22, 1856, and R. Marshall was appointed in his place. Although the commissioners had provided for only two election precincts, we find that three precincts had cast votes, the third being known as Umatilla. Among the election returns in the county archives are those for this precinct, but it is doubtful if they were permitted to count in the result. Our belief is based on the termination of the contest between the two candidates for sheriff, which was decided by the district court July 10, 1855. Had the Umatilla vote been counted Jerry G. Dennis would have been elected. In the returns for this election, however, we include the Umatilla vote.

The records show the returns from three precincts for this election—Dalles, Falls and Uma-

tilla. Sixty-four votes were cast at The Dalles; sixteen at Umatilla and twenty-nine at Falls. Following is the result:

	Dalles	Falls	Umatilla	Total
Delegate to Congress—				
Joseph Lane (Dem.) .....	59	28	16	103
John P. Gains (Whig.) .....	5	2	..	7
Member Legislative House—				
N. H. Gates (Dem.) .....	49	23	8	80
W. C. Laughlin (Whig.) ..	12	6	..	18
Nathaniel Coe .....	3	..	..	3
Judge of Probate—				
W. C. Laughlin (Whig.) ...	42	21	8	71
C. Humason (Dem.) .....	16	7	..	23
Sheriff—				
C. W. Shaug (Dem.) .....	35	13	..	48
J. G. Dennis (Whig.) .....	27	16	9	52
Assessor—				
Josiah Marsh .....	36	13	9	58
County Commissioner—				
William Jenkins .....	38	17	8	63
Coroner—				
Thomas Martin (Whig) ...	28	16	..	44
C. W. Shaug (Dem.) .....	7	..	..	7
C. W. Denton (Dem.) .....	2	1	..	3
Surveyor—				
Justin Chenowith (Dem.) ..	2	2	..	4
A. Shumway .....	..	1	..	1
Prosecuting Attorney—				
Branden .....	..	..	13	13
P. A. Marquam .....	1	..	..	1

Following is the opinion of the district court in the proceedings instituted by Jerry G. Dennis to contest the election of Sheriff C. W. Shaug:

Jerry G. Dennis vs. C. W. Shaug.  
Contested Election.

The contestant, Dennis, by Logan, his attorney, and the incumbent, Shaug, by Campbell, his attorney, came and the court having heard the proofs and allegations of the parties, it is considered that the said Shaug was duly elected to the said office of sheriff for the said county of Wasco at the said election of the first Monday of June, 1855, and is entitled to hold the same as against the said contestant, Dennis, and that he recover of the said Jerry G. Dennis his costs.

For the election of June, 1856, four election precincts were created. Their names and boundaries were as follows: First, or Portage precinct—Commencing at the southwestern boundary of Wasco county, thence east to a point of rocks opposite Wind Mountain.



Second, or Dog River precinct—Commencing at the point of rocks opposite Wind Mountain; thence east to Dog River.

Third, or Dalles precinct—Commencing at Dog River and thence east to dividing ridge, between Five and Ten Mile creeks.

Fourth—Commencing at the divide between Five and Ten Mile creek; thence east and south to Burton's gate; thence east to the Des Chutes river, and south to the California line.

The judges of election were: Portage precinct—Messrs. Atwell, Chipman and Allen. Dog River precinct—Messrs. Coe, Benson and Jenkins. Dalles precinct—Messrs. Laughlin, Bigelow and ———. Fourth precinct—Messrs. Combs, Crooks and Shumway. Apparently the election judges did not fully endorse the action of the county commissioners in naming these precincts, for we find the returns certified to from Dalles, Cascade and Fifteen Mile precincts. Therefore returns are available only from these so-called precincts, and there may, or may not have been more votes cast at this election. Here it is:

	Dalles	Cascade	Fifteen Mile	Total
Representative—				
W. H. Fountleroy (Dem.) ..	83	2	1	86
W. C. Laughlin (Whig) ...	54	11	4	69
W. D. Bigelow (Dem.) ....	26	1	1	28
Auditor—				
J. R. Bates .....	85	12	11	108
Treasurer—				
J. T. Jeffries (Dem.) .....	47	..	7	54
M. M. Cushing (Dem.) ....	39	13	..	52
Assessor—				
William Logan (Dem.) ....	41	13	8	62
John Todd (Dem.) .....	36	..	2	38
School Superintendent—				
John H. Stephens .....	58	13	4	75
County Coroner—				
James McAuliffe (Dem.) ..	93	..	8	101
Surveyor—				
William Logan (Dem.) ....	28	..	8	36
Public Administrator—				
N. H. Gates (Dem.) .....	19	..	..	19

For location of the capital of the Territory—Corvallis, 1; Portland, 2; Dayton, 1; Salem, 20; Eugene City, 7; The Dalles, 5.

Another election, evidently a special one, was held November 17, 1856, to select a representative for Wasco county to the legislature. Apparently Dalles and Falls precincts were the only ones in which an election was held. N. H. Gates received 130 votes and Colonel A. G. Tripp

30, in Dalles. The judges of election were Ezra Craven, B. F. McCormack and J. G. Dennis. Clerks of election: A. P. Price and Robert W. Hale. Falls precinct's vote at this election was, Gates, 13.

But little excitement appears to have materialized at the general election of June, 1857. There was only one ticket. For joint councilman Wasco county gave its vote to O. Humason. The following were elected county officers:

Representative—N. H. Gates; county commissioner, John Crooks; sheriff, A. Shumway; coroner, James McAuliff; assessor, L. P. Linsey; school superintendent, H. K. Hines; public administrator, N. H. Gates. With the exception of Linsey all these candidates were Democrats.

But on November 9th, of the same year quite an interesting election was held, and one that involved a number of issues of grave importance. In one respect it was the preliminary to the final admission of Oregon as a state into the union, and this question brought before the people the adoption of a state constitution. We give the result in Dalles and what was erroneously called "Fifteen Mile" precinct. The vote in both precincts was against the proposed constitution and slavery. And this vote, it should be remembered, was taken in a locality where the Democrats were, for the time being, the dominant party. The vote "for" and "against" negroes is, too, singularly significant. Although the vote in Fifteen Mile precinct was much smaller, the same political sentiment prevailed in about the same proportion. The result:

	Dalles.	Fifteen Mile.
For Constitution .....	55	3
Against Constitution .....	89	5
For Slavery .....	58	1
Against Slavery .....	85	8
For Negroes .....	18	1
Against Negroes .....	122	7

For the election of June 7, 1858, three new precincts were established—No. 4 at the crossing of the Des Chutes; No. 5 at the Tygh, and No. 6 at the Walla Walla. The judges of election were: Precinct No. 1, Messrs. Allen, Chipman and Atwell; No. 2, Laughlin, Cowen, Jukes; No. 3, Crooks, Henderson, Logan; No. 4, Trevitt, Kingsbury, Martin; No. 5, Bishop, Palmer, Flett. The following were elected:

For senator, J. S. Ruckles; representative, Victor Trewlitt, Dem.; county judge, O. Humason, Dem.; prosecuting attorney, D. W. Douthitt; county commissioner, R. G. Atwell; sheriff, A. Shumway; clerk, W. C. Moody, Dem.; treasurer, James McAuliff, Dem.; assessor, H. P.

Isaacs, Dem.; school superintendent, C. R. Meigs, Whig; surveyor, A. Fairfield; coroner, W. De Moss.

Of these officials elected, Shumway, Meigs, Fairfield and De Moss served only a portion of their respective terms.

June 27, 1859, an election was held in Wasco county in which only two county offices were represented by candidates. Candidates voted for at this election were representative to congress, school superintendent and assessor. The result:

	Walla Walla	Fifteen Mile	Dog River	Des Chutes	Dalles	Umatilla	Falls	Total
<b>CONGRESS:</b>								
D. Logan, R.....	1	13	8	4	84	—	4	114
L. Stout, D.....	24	10	4	24	143	18	18	241
<b>SUPERINTENDENT:</b>								
W. Logan, D.....	—	20	—	26	—	—	—	46
Fitz, D.....	—	—	—	—	126	—	—	126
McCoy.....	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	18
<b>ASSESSOR:</b>								
C. White, D.....	—	20	—	27	201	18	16	282

In this election Tygh precinct cast one vote for Logan, fourteen for Stout and fifteen for White, not counted in above table.

June 4, 1860, another election was held with the following result:

For Congressman—George K. Sheil, Dem., 342; David Logan, Rep., 218.

For Joint Senator—James K. Kelly, Dem., 210; William Logan, Dem., 210; W. C. Laughlin, Rep. 77.

For Representative—Robert Mays, Dem., 322; J. G. Sparks, 170.

For Prosecuting Attorney—C. W. Douthitt, Dem., 251; W. L. McEwen, 116.

For Sheriff—C. White, Dem., 414; J. Darragh, Rep., 102.

For Treasurer—J. McAuliff, Dem., 342; O. S. Savage, Dem., 158.

For Clerk—W. C. Moody, Dem., 214; G. E. Graves, 90; E. F. Smith, 187.

For Assessor—James Bird, Dem., 338; B. B. Bishopp, Dem., 149.

For Surveyor—J. Chenowith, Dem., 147; H. H. Hill, 159.

For School Superintendent—E. P. Fitzgerald, Dem., 274; H. P. Isaacs, Dem., 5; E. S. Penfield, Rep., 5.

For Coroner—W. D. Bigelow, Dem., 155; A. J. Hogg, 327.

The general election of November 6, 1860, afforded the citizens of Oregon their first opportunity to vote for president, as residents of the Web-Foot State. Following this date general elections were held every two years. In Wasco

county John C. Breckenridge secured a handsome majority over the other Democratic competitor, Stephen A. Douglas, the vote for Abraham Lincoln exceeding that for Douglas by a small majority. Only two other officials were voted for at this election. The result:

For Presidential Electors, Stephen A. Douglas—W. H. Farrar, 148; B. Hayden, 145; James Bruce, 147.

For Presidential Electors, John C. Breckenridge—D. Smith, 255; D. W. Douthitt, 253; James O'Meara, 255.

For Presidential Electors, Abraham Lincoln—T. J. Dryer, 168; B. J. Pingree, 168; William H. Watkins, 168.

For County Commissioners—W. C. Laughlin, Rep., 205; J. M. Crooks, Dem., 113; N. Olney, Dem., 81; R. Marshall, 180; C. Richardson, 172.

For Prosecuting Attorney—G. B. Curry, Rep., 204; C. R. Meigs, Dem., 220; A. J. Thuyler, 104.

At the general election of June 2, 1862, a full ticket from governor to county coroner was in the field. Result:

For Congressman—J. R. McBride, Rep., 677; A. E. Wait, Dem., 304.

For State Representative—O. Humason, Dem., 445; N. H. Gates, Dem., 166.

For Clerk—W. D. Bigelow, Dem., 445; L. B. Hodgdon, 132.

For Sheriff—C. White, Dem., 448; R. E. Miller, 158.

For Treasurer—H. G. Waldron, Rep., 422; P. Craig, Dem., 156.

For County Judge—G. E. Graves, 424; N. Olney, Dem., 120.

For Prosecuting Attorney—C. R. Meigs, Rep. 458; W. L. McEwan, Dem., 11.

For Coroner—J. N. Bell, 447; J. W. Hunter, 9.

For Assessor—M. M. Chipman, 415; M. M. Cushing, 134.

For Surveyor—L. F. Carter, 538.

For School Superintendent—E. P. Fitzgerald, Dem., 466; H. P. Isaacs, Dem., 115.

For County Commissioner—W. C. Laughlin, Rep., 410; J. M. Crooks, Dem., 413; R. Marshall, 112.

Before proceeding further with our record of the successive elections held in Wasco county, it is considered best to invite the attention of the reader to a resume of the personality of the pioneer political officials of the county. As we have stated the first county officers were appointed by the Territorial legislature—W. C. Laughlin, Whig; William Keith and John Tompson, Dem-



ocrats, commissioners; John A. Simms, Democrat, sheriff, and Justin Chenowith, Democrat, county judge. Of the first list of elective officers only one is still a resident of Wasco county (January 19, 1905), and as far as known the only one living, the coroner, C. W. Denton. O. Humason, Democrat, was first representative in 1854; N. H. Gates in 1856, and Vic Trevitt, Democrat, in 1858. D. W. Douthitt was prosecuting attorney for three terms. There was no treasurer until 1856 when Mr. Cushing was elected. J. McAuliff was elected in 1858, and is still living in Walla Walla, Washington. The assessors for three terms successively were John Irvine, William Logan and H. P. Isaacs. William Logan and wife were lost off Crescent City, in 1865, in the steamer *Brother Jonathan*. H. P. Isaacs, one of the most prominent of Walla Walla's business men, recently died. The county clerks were John A. Simms, J. R. Bates and W. C. Moody. R. R. Thompson was school superintendent in 1858, and was succeeded by E. P. Fitzgerald for two terms. Colonel J. S. Ruckles, one of the earliest men in the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, was senator in 1858.

It was a Republican year in 1864 in Oregon. The wave swept over Wasco county and produced a marked uniformity in the vote for the various state, district and county candidates for offices. Patriotism was at floodtide. Yet by the time the next election rolled around Democrats were again in the saddle. In the June election of 1864 Republicans had been successful in every instance. But the following presidential election of November 8th, of the same year, showed the Democratic candidate for president, McClellan, ahead by less than 75 votes of his competitor, Abraham Lincoln. Result of the election of June 6, 1864:

For location of the state capital of Oregon—Salem, 370; Portland, 54; Dalles City, 27; Eugene City, 16; Mount Hood, 2; Corvallis, (Corvallis), 1.

For Congressman—J. N. D. Henderson, Rep., 883; James K. Kelly, Dem., 583.

For State Senator—Z. Donnell, Rep., 720; D. D. Stephenson, Dem., 486.

For Representative—A. G. Bertand, Rep., 726; Thomas El. Gray, Dem., 483.

For County Judge—O. N. Denny, Rep., 718; J. H. Neyce, Dem., 486.

For County Commissioners—John Irvine, Rep., 727; Horace Rice, Rep., 729; George Williams, Dem., 479; P. Roster, Dem., 479.

For Clerk—R. B. Reed, Rep., 742; F. S. Holland, Dem., 478.

For Sheriff—Charles White, Rep., 753; Thomas Howard, Dem., 479.

For Coroner—A. H. Steele, Rep., 524.

For Treasurer—H. J. Waldron, Rep., 731; A. W. Buchanan, Dem., 481.

For Assessor—C. E. Chrisman, Rep., 731; T. M. Ward, Dem., 475.

For Surveyor—William Logan, Rep., 736; J. Kinseley, Dem., 470.

For School Superintendent—J. D. Robb, Rep., 729; M. Fitzgerald, Dem., 483.

For Judge Fifth Judicial District—J. G. Wilson, Rep., 736; J. N. Slater, Dem., 520.

For Prosecuting Attorney—C. R. Meigs, Rep., 734; N. H. Gates, Dem., 542.

The presidential election of November 8, 1864, resulted, in Wasco county, in the following vote, slightly favoring General George B. McClellan:

Abraham Lincoln, Republican electors—George L. Woods, 1146; H. N. George, 1148; J. F. Gagley, 1148.

George B. McClellan, Democratic electors—A. E. Wait, 1207; S. F. Chadwick, 1208; Benjamin Hayden, 1208.

November 20, 1865, there was held a special election in Wasco county for the election of a state representative with the following result: H. A. Hogue, Rep., 238; N. H. Gates, Dem., 281.

Spring election of June 4, 1866:

For Congressman—Rufus Mallory, Rep., 364; James D. Fay, Dem., 398.

For Governor—George L. Woods, Rep., 355; James K. Kelly, Dem., 413.

For State Representative—H. A. Hogue, Rep., 293; C. B. Keogh, Rep., 275; O. Humason, Dem., 346; F. T. Dodge, Dem., 350.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Fifth District—C. R. Meigs, Rep., 302; James H. Slater, Dem., 389.

For Sheriff—N. W. Crandall, Rep., 278; A. W. Ferguson, Dem., 349.

For Clerk—R. B. Reed, Rep., 307; F. S. Holland, Dem., 323.

For Treasurer—G. W. Waldron, Rep., 283; A. W. Buchanan, Dem., 344.

For County Commissioners—R. Mays, Rep., 288; R. H. Wood, rep., 287; John Williams, Dem., 333; G. F. Hurbert, Dem., 326.

For Assessor—L. L. Noland, Rep., 287; Harrison Corum, Dem., 336.

For School Superintendent—Thomas Cobdon, Rep., 300; E. P. Fitzgerald, Dem., 325.

For Surveyor—W. B. Campbell, Rep., 291; W. T. Newcomb, Dem., 322.

For Coroner—W. B. Warner, Rep., 280; C. B. Brooks, Dem., 347.

The spring election of 1868, held June 1, resulted as follows:

For Congressman—Joseph S. Smith, Dem., 451; David Logan, Rep., 282.

For State Senator—Victor Trevitt, Dem., 332; C. M. Lockwood, Rep., 331.

For State Representatives—D. W. Butler, Dem., 338; George J. Ryan, Dem., 336; H. A. Hogue, Rep., 328; J. N. Moad, Rep., 322.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Fifth Judicial District—W. B. Laswell, Rep., 445; C. M. Foster, Dem., 254.

For County Commissioners—John M. Marden, Dem., 350; J. H. Phillips, Dem., 339; Robert Mays, Rep., 316; D. A. Turner, Rep., 310.

For Sheriff—A. W. Ferguson, Dem., 351; W. P. Miller, Rep., 310.

For Clerk—N. R. Packard, Dem., 364; J. W. Going, Rep., 299.

For Treasurer—A. W. Buchanan, Dem., 332; G. W. Waldron, Rep., 332.

For School Superintendent—E. P. Fitzgerald, Dem., 337; E. P. Roberts, Rep., 319.

For Assessor—Jeremiah Doherty, Dem., 344; T. M. Ward, Rep., 308.

For Surveyor—C. M. Walker, Dem., 332; W. B. Campbell, Rep., 326.

For Coroner—P. Craig, Dem., 355; William Miller, Rep., 305.

For County Judge—E. L. Perham, Dem., 339; O. N. Denny, Rep., 325.

Wasco county, at the presidential election of 1868, gave its vote to Horatio Seymour, as against U. S. Grant.

A state and general election was held in Oregon June 6, 1870. The vote of Wasco county was as follows:

For Governor—L. F. Grover, Dem., 349; Joel Palmer, Rep., 341.

For Congressman—J. G. Wilson, Rep., 344; J. H. Slater, Dem., 342.

For District Attorney—W. B. Laswell, Rep., 337; D. W. Leichenthaler, Dem., 332.

For State Representatives—James Fulton, Dem., 315; O. S. Savage, Dem., 320; L. L. Rowland, Rep., 300; G. W. Waldron, Rep., 314.

For County Commissioners—E. Wingate, Dem., 313; E. P. Fitzgerald, Dem., 316; E. Wood, Rep., 311; R. Mays, Rep., 303.

For Sheriff—J. M. Bird, Dem., 329; John Daraah, Rep., 295.

For Clerk—A. Holland, Dem., 319; C. McFarlin, Rep., 303.

For Treasurer—R. Grant, Dem., 311; George Ruch, Rep., 311. At this election the two candidates for county treasurer having received an equal number of votes, on June 18th they drew lots, and Mr. Ruch won.

For School Superintendent—D. D. Stephenson, Dem., 328; W. M. Hand, Rep., 291.

For Assessor—E. Schultz, Dem., 333; A. B. Moore, Rep., 289.

For Surveyor—N. S. Brawley, Dem., 298; W. B. Campbell, Rep., 318.

For Coroner—P. Craig, Dem., 283; B. N. Mitchell, Rep., 57.

Spring election June 3, 1872:

For Congressman—John Burnett, Dem., 500; J. G. Wilson, Rep., 468.

For District Attorney—W. B. Laswell, 509.

For County Commissioners—B. C. McAtee, Dem., 451; E. Wingate, Dem., 483; E. Wood, Rep., 430; Thomas Lester, Rep., 402.

For Sheriff—E. Shultz, Dem., 465; J. T. Storrs, Rep., 412.

For Clerk—A. Holland, Dem., 503; L. Coffin, Rep., 388.

For Treasurer—J. Doherty, Dem., 464; George Ruch, Rep., 418.

For School Superintendent—Thomas Smith, Dem., 452; Thomas Condon, Rep., 430.

For Assessor—John Cates, Dem., 484; H. Helm, Rep., 398.

For Surveyor—T. Slusher, Dem., 465; W. B. Campbell, Rep., 407.

For County Judge—N. H. Gates, Dem., 491; Thomas Gordon, Rep., 378.

For Coroner—C. W. Womack, 10; A. Savage, 6; A. Kelly, 12.

The presidential election of the same year, November 5th, resulted as follows:

Thomas A. Hendricks, Democratic electors—N. H. Gates, 313; George R. Helm, 314; E. D. Shattock, 314.

Ulysses S. Grant, Republican electors—A. B. Muchan, 392; W. D. Hare, 392; James Gagley, 392.

Horace Greeley, Independent electors—H. K. Hanner, 28; A. W. Ferguson, 28; Benjamin Hayden, 28.

There was held a special election, October 13, 1873, for congressman. The vote of Wasco county was as follows: James W. Nesmith, Rep., 293; Hiram Smith, Dem., 140.

Spring election of June 1, 1874:

For Governor—L. F. Grover, Dem., 347; J. C. Tolman, Rep., 202; F. F. Campbell, 355.

For Congressman—George A. La Dow, Dem., 364; Richard Williams, Rep., 244; T. W. Davenport, Rep., 309.

For State Senator—J. K. Roe, Rep., 380; Elisha Barnes, Dem., 470.

For State Representatives—James M. Bird, Dem., 348; S. G. Thompson, Dem., 384; E. B. Dufur, Rep., 475.

For Prosecuting Attorney—W. B. Laswell, 392; J. C. Cartwright, Rep., 212; O. Humason, Dem., 287.



For County Commissioners—J. H. Mosier, Dem., 373; Joseph Martin, Dem., 403; Albert Savage, Rep., 465; John Chipman, Rep., 467.

For Sheriff—E. Shutz, Dem., 366; George W. Burford, Rep., 184; George F. Sampson, Rep., 313.

For Clerk—A. W. Ferguson, Dem., 408; R. F. Gibbons, Dem., 443.

For Treasurer—H. M. Beall, Dem., 333; F. Dehm, Dem., 506.

For School Superintendent—James M. Benson, Dem., 414; E. Fisher, Rep., 426.

For Assessor—H. Staley, Dem., 414; A. H. Breymann, Rep., 441.

For Surveyor—Thomas Slusher, Dem., 399; W. E. Campbell, Rep., 339.

Special election, October 25, 1875:

For Member of Congress—L. F. Lane, Dem., 355; Henry Warren, Rep., 209; G. M. Whitney, 35; G. W. Dimmick, 6.

Spring election June 5, 1876:

For Judge of the Fifth Judicial District—L. L. McArthur, Dem., 800.

For Prosecuting Attorney—L. B. Ison, Rep., 548; Robert Eakin, Dem., 338.

For Joint State Senator—S. G. Thompson, Dem., 519; E. Barnes, Rep., 446.

For State Representatives—D. W. Butler, Dem., 500; J. H. Mosier, Dem., 522; P. G. Barrett, Rep., 453; William Bingham, Rep., 429.

For County Judge—O. S. Savage, Dem., 485; H. J. Waldron, Rep., 481.

For County Commissioners—S. M. Baldwin, Dem., 539; J. H. Chastain, Dem., 525; John Irvine, Rep., 474; Horace Rice, Rep., 374.

For Sheriff—J. B. Crossen, Dem., 527; John Darrah, Rep., 419.

For Clerk—M. M. Cushing, Dem., 428; R. F. Gibbons, Dem., 544.

For Treasurer—E. Wingate, Dem., 628; F. Dehm, Dem., 316.

For School Superintendent—M. H. Abbott, Dem., 506; Troy Shelley, Rep., 453.

For Assessor—J. M. Garrison, Dem., 528; Thomas Lister, Rep., 420.

For Surveyor—Thomas Slusher, Dem., 525; W. B. Campbell, Rep., 436.

For Coroner—J. A. Robbins, Dem., 491; Thomas Woodcock, Rep., 453.

The November presidential election of the 7th, 1876, showed the following result in Wasco county:

Samuel J. Tilden, Democratic electors—H. Klippel, 621; E. H. Cronin, 621; W. B. Laswell, 619.

Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican electors—W. H. Odell, 491; J. W. Watts, 491; J. C. Cartwright, 493.

Spring election June 3, 1878:

For Governor—W. W. Thayer, Dem., 863; C. C. Beckman, Rep., 623; M. Wilkins, 7.

For Congressman—John Whiteaker, Dem., 851; H. K. Hines, Rep., 618; T. F. Campbell, 4.

For State Representatives—N. H. Gates, Dem., 793; A. B. Webdell, Dem., 812; A. Allen, Rep., 528; E. C. Wyatt, Rep., 532.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Fifth District—Luther B. Ison, Rep., 880; C. W. Parish, Dem., 544.

For County Commissioners—Thomas Burgess, Dem., 834; M. D. Harpole, Dem., 703; George E. Watkins, Rep., 538; J. A. Gulliford, Rep., 563.

For Sheriff—James B. Crossen, Dem., 814; John Luckey, Rep., 511.

For Clerk—R. F. Gibbons, 938; C. F. Backus, Rep., 384.

For Treasurer—E. Wingate, Dem., 886; W. M. Hand, Rep., 24.

For School Superintendent—A. S. Bennett, Dem., 794; G. H. Barnett, Rep., 528.

For Assessor—S. G. Newsome, Dem., 726; George H. Churchill, Rep., 564.

For Surveyor—J. H. Bird, Dem., 803; E. W. Sanderson, Rep., 501.

For Coroner—R. B. Hood, Dem., 782; Henry Schnider, Rep., 525.

The spring election of 1880 was held on June 7th. Of this election The Dalles Times of June 8, 1880, said:

"The present campaign which has just ended has been one of the fairest in the history of our county. Both parties have evinced their usual interest in the success of their particular candidates, yet it has lacked that detestable feature of politics generally, and which has been indulged in by both parties to a certain extent. We have reference to that indecent practice of exposing all, however insignificant they may be, of the immoral acts of opposing candidates during their lives, and in which the people take but little interest."

On the 15th the *Times* added the following:

At the first opening of the campaign we predicted that when the vote of this county was counted, even the untirred would be surprised. And our prediction has come true, though we claim neither to be a prophet nor the son of a prophet. We were fully assured that a good, earnest campaign in this county would show that even the democracy of Wasco might be defeated, though for several years past a Democratic nomination has been considered equivalent to an election. This will be considered so no longer. The result of the election shows that Wasco county is very little, if any, Democratic. There has been a vast increase in our population,

and that has helped to lessen the Democratic majority. Other causes have been at work which have tended in the same direction. \* \* \*

The Republicans of Wasco county have gained a substantial victory over a vigilant and determined opponent. Messrs. Z. F. Moody, representative; John T. Storrs, sheriff; and O. D. Doane, school superintendent, have been elected on the Republican ticket by handsome majorities. This is the first time for years that a Republican has been elected in this county and we feel like crowing.

At the state and county election held on Tuesday, June 8, 1880, there were 2,272 votes cast for the head of the ticket—congressman—a large increase over any election ever before held in the county. Following is the official count of the votes:

For Congressman—M. C. George, Rep., 1,139; John Whitaker, Dem., 1,133—George's majority, 6.

For supreme court judges the county was carried by the Democratic candidates. The candidates were: J. B. Waldo, Rep.; W. P. Lord, Rep.; E. B. Watson, Rep.; J. K. Kelly, Dem.; P. P. Prim, Dem.; J. Burnett, Dem. The Democrats were elected by majorities of 104, 134 and 165 respectively. For state printer T. B. Merry, Dem., carried the county over W. H. Odell, Rep., by a majority of 239.

For District Judge—M. L. Olmstead, Rep., 1,072; L. L. McArthur, Dem., 1,038—Olmstead's majority 34.

For Prosecuting Attorney—D. W. Bailey, Dem., 1,141; Robert Eakin, (not a candidate), Rep., 53.

For Joint Senator—N. B. Sinnott, Rep., 1,020; N. H. Gates, Dem., 1,082—Gates' majority, 62.

For State Representatives—Z. F. Moody, Rep., 1,125; J. L. Luckey, Rep., 963; J. B. La-follet, Dem., 985; J. H. Bird, Dem., 1,018.

For County Judge—R. Mays, Rep., 989; O. S. Savage, Dem., 1,092—majority for Savage, 103.

For County Commissioners—N. Clark, Rep., 970; A. A. Bonney, Rep., 1,024; Thomas Burgess, Dem., 1,103; J. M. Benson, Dem., 1,075.

For Sheriff—J. T. Storrs, Rep., 1,142; G. A. F. Hill, Dem., 953—majority for Storrs, 189.

For County Clerk—G. E. Robinson, Rep., 776; R. F. Gibbons, Dem., 1,311—majority for Gibbons, 535.

For Treasurer—G. E. Williams, Rep., 927; Benjamin Korten, Dem., 1,166—Korten's majority, 239.

For Assessor—A. M. Allen, Rep., 1,005; Charles Schutz, Dem., 1,073—majority for Schutz, 68.

For School Superintendent—O. D. Doane, Rep., 1,079; J. McCown, Dem., 985—Doane's majority, 94.

For Surveyor—E. Sanderson, Rep., 952; J. Fulton, Dem., 1,142—Fulton's majority, 190.

For Coroner—Joseph Beezley, Rep., 963; Dr. Robbins, Dem., 1,108—majority for Robbins, 145.

At the presidential election held November 2, 1880, Wasco county was found still in the Democratic column, though by a reduced majority. The official count gave Garfield and Arthur 1,330 votes and Hancock and English 1,510.

Spring election June 5, 1882:

For Congress—M. C. George, Rep.; W. D. Fenton, Dem.—majority for George, 221.

For Governor—G. F. Wood, Rep.; Joseph S. Smith, Dem.—majority for Smith, 54.

For State Representatives—B. F. Nichols, Rep., 1,288; Newton Clark, Rep., 1,131; A. S. Bennett, Dem., 1,246; W. McD. Lewis, Dem., 1,106.

For County Commissioners—L. Tinel Rep., 1,139; John Irvine, Rep., 1,222; B. C. McAlee, Dem., 1,181; Low Smith, Dem., 1,213.

For Sheriff—J. T. Storrs, Rep., 1,494; Joseph Hinkle, Dem., 851—majority for Storrs, 643.

County Clerk—A. A. Bonney, Rep., 1,171; R. F. Gibbons, Dem., 1,209—Gibbons' majority, 38.

For Treasurer—I. C. Nickelson, Rep., 1,240; A. Betringer, Dem., 1,137—Nickelson's majority, 103.

For Assessor—J. R. Ladd, Rep., 1,276; J. Madden, Dem., 997—majority for Ladd, 279.

For School Superintendent—O. D. Doane, Rep., 1,276; H. Hackett, Dem., 1,078—Doane's majority, 198.

For Surveyor—W. E. Campbell, Rep., 1,193; John Fulton, Dem., 1,201—Fulton's majority, 8.

For Coroner—E. L. Grimes, Rep., 1,285; J. W. Blackeny, Dem., 1,091—Grimes' majority, 194.

Spring election June 2, 1884:

For Congressman—Binger Herman, Rep., 1,324; John Meyers, Dem., 1,232—Herman's majority, 92.

For Judge Fifth Judicial District—F. J. Taylor, Rep., 1,311; A. S. Bennett, Dem., 1,243—Taylor's majority, 68.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Fifth District—T. A. McBride, Rep., 1,357; W. B. Dillard, 1,186—McBride's majority, 171.

For Joint State Senator—C. M. Cartwright, Rep., 1,356; S. G. Thompson, Dem., 1,250—Cartwright's majority, 106.

For Joint Representatives—W. H. H. Dufur, Rep., 1,172; A. R. Lyle, Rep., 1,338; J. B. Con-don, Dem., 1,246; W. McD. Lewis, Dem., 1,211.



For County Judge—W. S. A. Johns, Rep., 1,011; George A. Liebe, Dem., 1,458—majority for Liebe, 447.

For County Commissioners—C. F. Backus, Rep., 1,199; J. D. Gibson, Rep., 1,282; D. A. Turner, Dem., 1,250; A. Weatherford, 1,311.

For County Clerk—George H. Thompson, Rep., 1,256; George H. Knaggs, Dem., 1,249—majority for Thompson, 7.

For Sheriff—S. C. Simmons, Rep., 1,211; J. B. Crossen, Dem., 1,267—Crossen's majority, 56.

For Assessor—E. N. Chandler, Rep., 1,371; S. W. Emerson, Dem., 1,145—Chandler's majority, 226.

For Treasurer—I. C. Nickelson, Rep., 1,341; L. D. Frank, Dem., 1,160—majority for Nickelson, 181.

For School Superintendent—W. H. Wilson, Rep., 1,159; E. C. Herron, Dem., 1,215—Herron's majority, 56.

For Surveyor—W. E. Campbell, Rep., 1,374; L. W. Darling, Dem., 1,125—majority for Campbell, 249.

For Coroner—C. L. Phillips, Rep., 1,315; J. A. Robbins, Dem., 1,159—majority for Phillips, 156.

James G. Blaine carried Wasco county at the fall election of November 4, 1884. Following is the official vote:

Blaine, Republican electors—D. P. Thompson, 1,646; Warren Truitt, 1,633; J. C. Leasure, 1,634.

Cleveland, Democratic electors—L. B. Ison, 1,359; W. D. Fenton, 1,360; A. C. Jones, 1,346.

Wasco county spring election, June 7, 1886:

For Congressman—Binger Herman, Rep., 1,171; N. L. Butler, Dem., 940; G. M. Miller, Pro., 118—plurality for Herman, 231.

For Governor—Thomas R. Cornelius, Rep., 988; Sylvester Pennoyer, Dem., 1,105; J. E. Houston, Pro., 134—plurality for Pennoyer, 117.

For Judge, Seventh Judicial District—George Watkins, Rep., 1,104; J. H. Bird, Dem., 1,037—majority for Watkins, 67.

For Representatives—A. R. Lyle, Rep., 992; A. D. McDonald, Rep., 1,025; W. H. Biggs, Dem., 997; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 1,021; W. H. Taylor, Pro., 148; A. T. Zumwalt, Pro., 124.

For Sheriff—A. G. Johnson, Rep., 729; George Herbert, Dem., 1,125; S. B. Adams, Pro., 219—plurality for Herbert, 396.

For Clerk—George H. Thompson, Rep., 1,243; John Fulton, Dem., 704; Samuel L. Brooks, Pro., 129—plurality for Thompson, 539.

For County Commissioners—George H. Chandler, Rep., 1,039; H. Rice, Rep., 864; H. Steers, Dem., 1,013; W. Odell, Dem., 938; William Heisler, Pro. 164; Martin Myers, Pro., 114.

For Assessor—O. L. Paquet, Rep., 996; F.

G. Boyd, Dem., 937; M. G. Wiggins, Pro., 130—plurality for Paquet, 59.

For Treasurer—I. C. Nickelson, Rep., 1,069; A. S. McAllister, Dem., 858; Leslie Butler, Pro., 151—plurality for Nickelson, 211.

For School Superintendent—A. C. Connely, Rep., 927; J. R. N. Bell, Dem., 929; P. P. Underwood, Pro., 151—plurality for Bell, 2.

For Surveyor—E. F. Sharp, Rep., 1,042; ——— Morrison, Dem., 938—Sharp's majority, 104.

For Coroner—C. L. Philips, Rep., 956; H. Wentz, Dem., 976; T. G. Bagley, Pro., 139—plurality for Wentz, 20.

Spring election, June 4, 1888:

For Congressman—Binger Herman, Rep., 1,493; J. M. Gearin, Dem., 1,002—Herman's majority, 491.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Seventh District—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 1,441; J. L. Story, Dem., 1,054—majority for Ellis, 387.

For Senator, Seventeenth District—George Watkins, Rep., 1,418; J. B. Condon, Dem., 1,055—majority for Watkins, 368.

For Senator, Eighteenth District—Charles Hilton, Rep., 1,447; W. H. Biggs, Dem., 1,028—Hilton's majority, 419.

For Representatives, Eighteenth District—E. L. Smith, Rep., 1,462; E. O. McCoy, Rep., 1,485; W. McD. Lewis, Dem., 1,000; B. F. Medler, Dem., 1005.

For County Judge—C. N. Thornbury, Rep., 1,322; G. A. Liebe, Dem., 1,121—Thornbury's majority, 201.

For Clerk—George H. Thompson, Rep., 1,477; J. B. Scott, Dem., 971—Thompson's majority, 506.

For Sheriff—C. W. Moore, Rep., 1,143; George Herbert, Dem., 1,315—Herbert's majority, 172.

For County Commissioners—George A. Young, Republican, 1,402; H. A. Leavius, Rep., 1,119; Hugh Lacy, Dem., 996; W. L. Ward, Dem., 1,057.

For Assessor—Hugh Gourlay, Rep., 1,340; ——— Glavey, Dem., 1,094—Gourlay's majority, 1,340.

For Surveyor—E. F. Sharp, Rep., 1,418; A. F. Brown, Dem., 997—Sharp's majority, 421.

For Coroner—William Michell, Rep., 1,477; H. Wentz, Dem., 1,078—Michell's majority, 399.

For School Superintendent—A. C. Connely, Rep., 1,262; Aaron Frazer, Dem., 1,178—Connely's majority, 84.

For Treasurer—George Ruch, Rep., 1,395; H. M. Beall, Dem., 1,065—majority for Ruch, 330.

The presidential election of November 6,

1888, showed the following result in Wasco county: Republican electors: Harrison, 1,595; Democratic electors, Cleveland, 1,054; Prohibition electors, Fisk, 72; Labor electors, Streeter, 4—Total 2,725.

Spring election, June 5, 1890:

For Congressman—Binger Herman, Rep., 1,044; Robert A. Miller, Dem., 824; James A. Bruce, Union, 323—plurality for Herman, 220.

For Governor—David P. Thompson, Rep., 893; Sylvester Pennoyer, Dem., 1,257—Pennoyer's majority, 364.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Seventh District—W. H. Wilson, Rep., 1,043; E. B. Dufur, Dem., 1,016—majority for Wilson, 27.

For Joint Representatives—George W. Johnston, Rep., 1,099; E. O. McCoy, Rep., 992; A. S. Bennett, Dem., 882; R. H. Guthrie, Dem., 754; John Medler, Union, 335; E. C. Darnell, Union, 260.

For Clerk—Hugh Gourlay, Rep., 830; J. B. Crossen, Dem., 919; J. A. Keeley, Union, 357—Crossen's plurality, 89.

For Sheriff—Theodore Cartwright, Rep., 848; D. L. Gates, Dem., 872; J. E. McCormick, Union, 397—plurality for Gates, 24.

For Treasurer—George Ruch, Rep., 1,178; H. C. Neilson, Dem., 844—majority for Ruch, 334.

For Assessor—John E. Barnett, Rep., 904; H. M. Pitman, Dem., 895; P. P. Underwood, Union, 323—plurality for Barnett, 9.

For School Superintendent—Troy Shelley, Rep., 1,043; Aaron Frazer, Dem., 844; W. A. Allen, Union, 248—plurality for Shelley, 199.

For Surveyor—E. F. Sharp, Rep., 1,143; A. F. Brown, Dem., 854—Sharp's majority, 289.

For County Commissioner—Frank Kincaid, Rep., 904; I. D. Driver, Dem., 892; W. L. Ward, Union, 328—plurality for Kincaid, 12.

For Coroner—William Michell, Rep., 1,138; H. Wentz, Dem., 854—majority for Michell, 284.

Spring election June 6, 1892:

For Congressman—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 1,087; James H. Slater, Dem., 804; John C. Luce, Pop., 114; C. J. Bright, Pro., 84—plurality for Ellis, 283.

For Judge, Seventh District—George Watkins, Rep., 1,172; W. L. Bradshaw, Dem., 988—majority for Watkins, 184.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Seventh District—W. H. Wilson, Rep., 1,265; J. F. Moore, Dem., 896—Wilson's majority, 369.

For Senator, Eighteenth District—W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 1,174; G. W. Rhinehart, Dem., 964—majority for Steiwer, 210.

For Senator, Seventeenth District—Hibbard

S. McDanel, Rep., 1,059; J. A. Smith, Dem., 1,077—majority for Smith, 18.

For Representatives, Eighteenth District—E. N. Chandler, Rep., 1,154; Thomas R. Coon, Rep., 1,016; S. F. Blythe, Dem., 903; H. E. Moore, Dem., 982.

For County Judge—C. N. Thornburg, Rep., 885; G. C. Blakeley, Dem., 1,135—majority for Blakeley, 250.

For County Clerk—J. M. Huntington, Rep., 1,066; J. B. Crossen, Dem., 1,083—majority for Crossen, 17.

For Sheriff—C. P. Balch, Rep., 947; T. A. Ward, Dem., 1,189—Ward's majority, 242.

For Treasurer—William Michell, Rep., 1,074; W. K. Carson, Dem., 1,051—majority for Michell, 23.

For County Commissioners—H. A. Seavins, Rep., 988; J. M. Darnielle, Dem., 1,092—majority for Darnielle, 104.

For Assessor—J. W. Koontz, Rep., 1,151; George W. Prather, Dem., 971—majority for Koontz, 180.

For School Superintendent—Troy Shelley, Rep., 1,284; E. P. Fitzgerald, Dem., 798—Shelley's majority, 486.

For Coroner—N. W. Eastwood, Rep., 1,155; J. W. Moore, Dem., 954—Eastwood's majority, 201.

For Surveyor—E. F. Sharp, Rep., 1,254; P. P. Underwood, Dem., 899—Sharp's majority, 355.

In the presidential election of November 8, 1892, Wasco county was carried by the Republicans. Following is the official vote:

Republican electors, Harrison—F. Caples, 1,059; D. M. Dunne, 1,065; George M. Irwin, 1,067; H. B. Miller, 1,068.

Democratic electors, Cleveland—W. F. Butcher, 497; William M. Colvig, 512; George Noland, 512.

People's Party electors, Weaver—N. Pierce\*, 857; W. G. Burleigh, 507; W. H. Galvanni, 499; S. H. Holt, 502.

Prohibition electors—George W. Black, 66; N. R. Norton, 65; A. W. Lucas, 61; G. Parker, 67.

Spring election June 4, 1894:

Although the Populists had entered the political field in Wasco county in the preceding election, and, also, made a respectable showing in this one, they did not here develop the strength that they did in so many of the other counties in the west. At this election of 1894 the Republican ticket was generally successful; every Republican

\*One democratic elector resigned and Pierce was appointed to fill the vacancy, and he was, also, a people's party elector.



on the Wasco county ticket was elected. The total number of votes cast was 2,337. The official count:

For Governor—W. P. Lord, Rep., 1,277; William Galloway, Dem., 575; Nathan Pierce, Peo., 439; James Kennedy, Pro., 46.

For Congressman, Second District—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 1,357; James H. Raley, Dem., 573; Joseph Waldrop, Peo., 410.

For District Attorney, Seventh District—A. A. Jayne, Rep., 1,075; E. B. Dufur, Dem., 940; E. P. Sine, Peo., 293—Jayne's plurality, 135.

For Member State Board of Equalization, Seventh Judicial District—W. C. Wills, Republican, 1,258; T. A. Lafollette, Dem., 583; B. K. Searcy, Peo., 424—Wills' plurality, 675.

For Joint Representatives—T. R. Coon, Rep., 1,153; T. H. McGreer, Rep., 1,104; V. C. Brock, Dem., 461; M. V. Harrison, Dem., 443; Lucas Henry, Peo., 379; W. J. Peddicord, Peo., 335; E. G. Tozier, Peo., 33; O. W. Axtell, Pro., 53.

For County Clerk—A. M. Kelsay, Rep., 1,144; Edwin Martin, Dem., 788; John A. Taylor, Peo., 358—Kelsay's plurality, 356.

For Sheriff—T. J. Driver, Rep., 1,172; L. E. Morse, Dem., 319; John W. Elton, Peo., 303—Driver's plurality, 853.

For County Treasurer—William Michell, Rep., 1,291; R. E. Williams, Dem., 639; G. W. Johnston, Peo., 350—Michell's plurality, 652.

For County Commissioner—A. S. Blowers, Rep., 1,370; J. G. Wingfield, Dem., 564; W. J. Harriman, Peo., 360—Blowers' plurality, 806.

For Assessor—F. H. Wakefield, Rep., 1,152; H. M. Pitman, Dem., 659; C. L. Morse, Peo., 455—Wakefield's plurality, 493.

For School Superintendent—Troy Shelley, Rep., 1,180; Aaron Frazier, Dem., 666; H. L. Howe, Peo., 357—Shelley's plurality, 514.

For Coroner—W. H. Butts, Rep., 1,245; John Cates, Dem., 630; John Applegate, Peo., 410—plurality for Butts, 615.

In the elections of 1894 the people's party just about held their strength. The elections of 1896 was the last one in which they appeared as a separate organization. At the next election they "fused" with the democracy, and finally passed out of the political field.

Spring election of 1896:

For Congressman—A. S. Bennett, Dem., 998; W. R. Ellis, Rep., 947; F. McKercher, Pro., 29; H. H. Northrup, Ind., sound money, 287; Martin Quinn, Peo., 447—Bennett's plurality, 51.

For Supreme Judge—Robert S. Bean, Rep., 1,444; John Barnett, Dem., 689; Joseph Gaston, Peo., 541—Bean's plurality, 755.

For District Attorney, Seventh District—

John H. Cradlebaugh, Dem., 1,177; A. A. Jayne, Rep., 1,452—Jayne's majority, 275.

For Joint Senator, Wasco and Sherman counties—J. W. Armsworthy, Dem., 1,014; John Michell, Rep., 1,553—Michell's majority, 539.

For Joint Senator, Wasco, Sherman and Gilliam counties—E. B. Dufur, Dem., 1,316; W. H. Moore, Rep., 1,251—Dufur's majority, 65.

For Joint Representatives, Wasco and Sherman counties—B. S. Huntington, Rep., 1,355; F. N. Jones, Rep., 1,242; L. Henry, Peo., 914; John W. Messinger, Peo., 828; Thomas R. Coon, Ind., 228.

For County Judge—George C. Blakely, Dem., 1,008; Robert Mays, Rep., 1,195; Frank P. Taylor, Peo., 411—Mays' plurality, 187.

For Sheriff—T. J. Driver, Rep., 1,253; John M. Roth, Ind. silver, 38; W. H. Taylor, Peo., 450; H. F. Woodcock, Dem., 875—Driver's plurality, 378.

For Clerk—D. L. Cates, Dem., 859; H. L. Howe, Peo., 327; A. M. Kelsay, Rep., 1,421—Kelsay's plurality, 562.

For Treasurer—George A. Liebe, Dem., 834; William Michell, Ind. Rep., 513; Seth Morgan, Peo., 302; C. L. Phillips, Rep., 913—plurality for Phillips, 79.

For Assessor—George P. Morgan, Dem., 1,035; D. R. McCoy, Peo., 363; W. H. Whipple, Rep., 1,170—Whipple's plurality, 135.

For School Superintendent—Aaron Frazier, Dem., 769; C. L. Gilbert, Rep., 1,476; Josie Hansbury, Peo., 273—Gilbert's plurality, 707.

For Surveyor—J. B. Goit, Rep., 1,452; Charles Schutz, Dem., 942—Goit's majority, 510.

For Coroner—G. F. Arnold, Peo., 426; W. H. Butts, Rep., 1,454; W. H. Williams, Dem., 665—Butts' plurality, 789.

For County Commissioner—John R. Doyle, Dem., 775; D. S. Kinsey, Rep., 1,267; George W. Patterson, Peo., 509—Kinsey's plurality, 492.

In the presidential election of 1896 the Republican candidate for the chief executive of the nation, William McKinley, carried Wasco county by an average majority of 329 over his opponent, William Jennings Bryan. The official count:

Republican electors, McKinley—John F. Caples, 1,698; T. T. Geer, 1,701; E. L. Smith, 1,680; S. M. Yoran, 1,688.

Democratic electors, Bryan—N. L. Butler, 1,367; E. Hofer, 1,363; W. H. Spaugh, 1,361; Harry Watkins, 1,361.

Prohibition electors—D. Bowerman, 33; C. J. Bright, 34; Leslie Butler, 35; C. E. Hoskins, 32.

National Democratic electors, Palmer—Lewis B. Cox, 28; Alex M. Holmes, 22; Frank A. Seuffert, 25; Curtis J. Trenchard, 20.

About 2,400 votes were cast at the state and county election held June 6, 1898. Despite the fact that the silver forces were united and had only one ticket in the field, the Republican party was successful at the polls and carried the county by large pluralities for every candidate on the state ticket, and elected the whole county ticket. On the district ticket one fusion candidate was elected—the candidate for circuit judge. Following is the official vote:

For Governor—T. G. Geer, Rep., 1,360; Will R. King, Fus., 933; H. M. Clinton, Pro., 58; John C. Luce, Regular pp., 41—Geer's plurality, 427.

For Congressman—Malcolm A. Moody, Rep., 1,410; C. M. Donaldson, fusion, 859; G. W. Duggall, Pro., 62; H. E. Courtney, regular pp., 69—Moody's plurality, 551.

For Circuit Judge—H. S. Wilson, Rep., 1,033; W. L. Bradshaw, fusion, 1,307—Bradshaw's majority, 274.

For Prosecuting Attorney—A. A. Jayne, Rep., 1,314; N. H. Gates, fusion, 1,010—Jayne's majority, 304.

For Member of the Board of Equalization—C. C. Kuney, Rep., 1,233; O. P. King, fusion, 1,020—Kuney's majority, 213.

For Joint Representatives—J. W. Morton, Rep., 1,070; Albert S. Roberts, Rep., 1,031; A. J. Grigham, fusion, 952; C. L. Morse, fusion, 879—Morton's plurality, 39.

For Sheriff—I. D. Driver, fusion, 911; Robert Kelly, Rep., 1,390—Kelly's majority, 479.

For Clerk—M. J. Anderson, fusion, 1,022; A. M. Kelsay, Rep., 1,271—Kelsay's majority, 249.

For Treasurer—W. H. Arbuckle, fusion, 897; C. L. Phillips, Rep., 1,349—majority for Phillips, 452.

For School Superintendent—P. P. Underwood, fusion, 731; C. L. Gilbert, Rep., 1,504—Gilbert's majority, 773.

For Assessor—J. H. Aldrich, fusion, 1,027; W. H. Whipple, Rep., 1,235—Whipple's majority, 208.

For Surveyor—H. L. Howe, fusion, 972; J. B. Goit, Rep., 1,260—Goit's majority, 288.

For Coroner—J. H. Jackson, fusion, 848; W. H. Butts, Rep., 1,392—majority for Butts, 544.

For County Commissioner—F. M. Jackson, fusion, 1,050; N. C. Evans, Rep., 1,184—majority for Evans, 134.

Spring election of June 4, 1900:

For Congressman—Leslie Butler, Pro., 187; Malcolm Moody, Rep., 1,611; J. E. Simmons, Ind. Dem., 338; William Smith, fusion, 498—plurality for Moody, 1,113.

For District Attorney—Frank Menefee, Rep., 1,620; James F. Moore, Dem., 950—majority for Menefee, 670.

For Joint Senator for Ninth District—A. S. Bennett, fusion, 1,348; J. N. Williamson, Rep., 1,263—majority for Bennett, 85.

For Joint Senator, Twentieth District—E. B. Dufur, fusion, 1,224; T. H. Johnston, Rep., 1,355—majority for Johnston, 131.

For Joint Senator, Twenty-first District—V. G. Cozad, fusion, 1,005; W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 1,468—majority for Steiwer, 463.

For Joint Representatives, Twenty-first District—George T. Baldwin, fusion, 693; Josiah Burlingame, Pro., 126; R. A. Emmitt, Rep., 1,233; Harry C. Liebe, fusion, 1,112; T. H. McGreer, Rep., 1,292; A. S. Roberts, Rep., 1,290; G. Springer, fusion, 807; O. V. White, Pro., 122.

For Joint Representatives, Twenty-eighth District—George J. Barrett, Rep., 1,293; George H. Cattanch, Rep., 1,256; T. R. Coon, fusion, 1,028; W. J. Edwards, fusion, 839; George Miler, Rep., 1,324; R. E. Misener, fusion, 839.

For County Judge—George C. Blakely, Dem., 1,472; A. S. Blowers, Rep., 1,105; Edgar M. Collins, Pro., 54—Blakely's plurality, 317.

For Sheriff—Robert Kelly, Rep., 1,360; Thomas A. Ward, 1,182; George Parsons, Pro., 78—Kelly's plurality, 178.

For County Clerk—J. M. Filloon, Dem., 1,135; A. E. Lake, Rep., 1,414; Danton Taylor, Pro., 73—Lake's plurality, 279.

For Treasurer—John F. Hampshire, Dem., 1,324; W. Heisler, Pro., 133; C. L. Phillips, Rep., 1,168—Hampshire's plurality, 156.

For School Superintendent—T. M. B. Chastain, Dem., 987; C. L. Gilbert, Rep., 1,608—Gilbert's majority, 629.

For Assessor—Charles L. Copple, Dem., 1,046; C. L. Schmidt, Rep., 1,273; A. W. Quinn, Pro., 148—Schmidt's plurality, 227.

For Surveyor—W. E. Campbell, Dem-Pro., 1,016; J. B. Goit, Rep., 1,389—Goit's majority, 373.

For County Commissioner—W. J. Harriman, Dem., 1,170; P. A. Kirchheiner, Rep., 1,114; W. D. Richards, Pro., 167—Harriman's plurality, 56.

For Coroner—W. H. Butts, Rep., 1,647; George H. Williams, 817—Butts' majority, 830.

Again in the presidential election of 1900 Mr. McKinley carried Wasco county by a majority over Mr. Bryan of 532, McKinley receiving 1,552 votes; Mr. Bryan, 1,020; John G. Woolley, the Prohibition candidate, received 80; Debs 37 and Barker, 8 votes.

Spring election, June 2, 1902:

For Congressman—W. F. Butcher, Dem., 960; D. T. Gerdes, Soc., 145; F. R. Spalding, Pro., 215; J. N. Williamson, Rep., 1,507—plurality for Williamson, 547.



For United States Senator—T. T. Geer, Rep., 1,326; C. E. S. Wood, Dem., 951—majority for Geer, 375\*.

For Representatives, Twenty-first District—J. N. Burgess, Rep., 1,569; R. A. Emmitt, Rep., 1,346; N. Whealdon, Rep., 1,403; P. B. Doak, Dem., 851; L. E. Morse, Dem., 1,074; Earl Sanders, Dem., 1,172.

For Representatives Twenty-eight District—C. A. Denneman, Rep., 1,395; R. J. Ginn, Rep., 1,386; C. P. Johnson, 1,393; C. G. Hansen, Dem., 975; C. G. Stevenson, Dem., 796; E. P. Weir, Dem., 795; L. J. Gates, Pro., 171; N. P. Hansen, Pro., 181; H. C. Schaffer, Pro., 234.

For Sheriff—J. M. Filloon, Dem., 1,040; J. E. Hanna, Pro., 171; F. C. Sexton, Rep., 1,547—Sexton's plurality, 507.

For County Clerk—D. S. Dufur, Dem., 873; A. E. Lake, Rep., 1,753—Lake's plurality, 880.

For Treasurer—J. F. Hampshire, Dem., 1,428; William Heisler, Pro., 203; James Kelly, Rep., 1,057—plurality for Hampshire, 371.

For Assessor—C. L. Schmidt, Rep., 1,261; H. F. Woodcock, Dem., 1,366—majority for Woodcock, 105.

For County Commissioner—H. J. Hibbard, Rep., 1,438; F. M. Jackson, Dem., 1,097—majority for Hibbard, 341.

For Surveyor—F. S. Gordon, Rep., 1,416; A. C. Stubling, Dem., 1,024—majority for Gordon, 392.

For Coroner—W. H. Butts, Ind., 779; C. N. Burget, Rep., 1,227; J. N. Lauer, Dem., 587—plurality for Burget, 448.

Spring election of June 6, 1904: At this contest at the polls every Republican on the ticket with the exception of W. L. Bradshaw, was elected by pluralities of from 48 to 1,853. It decided beyond a doubt that Wasco county was Republican by an enormous majority. The Democrats had hoped to elect two or three candidates, especially A. S. Bennett to the state legislature. The heaviest vote was for the office of sheriff, there being 3,132 votes cast. Compare this with the vote of 1855 when no more than 103 votes were cast in a territory many times larger than the present Wasco county. By precincts this vote for sheriff in 1904 was divided as follows:

East Dalles, 308; Bigelow, 249; Trivitt, 213; West Dalles, 255; Antelope, 107; Tygh, 117; Bakeoven, 56; Eight Mile, 47; Mountain, 35; Mosier, 98; Dufur, 112; Boyd, 37; Kingsley, 96; Columbia, 65; East Hood River, 314; West Hood River, 248; Shaniko, 89; South Hood River, 150;

\* This election was held under a law similar to one in Nebraska allowing the people to give expression to their choice for United States Senator at the polls. The result of the vote was in nowise binding upon the legislature.

Baldwin, 82; Falls, 100; Nansene, 45; Ramsey, 78; Wapinitia, 34; Wamic, 100; Viento, 6; Des Chutes, 29; Oak Grove, 95—Total 3,132.

The official count of this election showed the following result:

For Congressman—George R. Cook, Socialist, 208; J. E. Simmons, Dem., 845; H. W. Stone, Pro., 234; J. N. Williamson, Rep., 1,791—plurality for Williamson, 946.

For Circuit Judge—W. L. Bradshaw, Dem., 1,863; J. A. Collier, Rep., 1,148—majority for Bradshaw, 715.

For District Attorney—Frank Menefee, Rep., 2,120; Daniel P. Smythe, Dem., 749—majority for Menefee, 1,371.

For State Senator—A. S. Bennett, Dem., 1,375; J. W. Elton, Soc., 166; W. D. Richards, Pro., 162; N. Whealdon, Rep., 1,423—plurality for Whealdon, 48.

For Representatives—J. N. Burgess, Rep., 1,671; A. A. Jayne, Rep., 1,706; I. D. Driver, Dem., 904; J. H. Dunlop, Dem., 741; C. W. Bazzee, Soc., 225; Frank Lieblein, Soc., 153; L. C. Stephenson, Pro., 181—plurality for Burgess, 619; plurality for Jayne, 1,102.

For County Judge—George C. Blakeley, Dem., 1,096; Thomas F. Gray, Soc., 152; A. E. Lake, Rep., 1,879—Lake's plurality, 783.

For County Clerk—Simeon Bolton, Rep., 1,916; H. E. Brown, Soc., 192; M. D. Odell, Pro., 149; E. M. Wingate, Dem., 829—Bolton's plurality, 1,047.

For Sheriff—A. J. McHaley, Soc., 157—F. C. Sexton, Rep., 2,022; James H. Wood, Dem., 791; H. M. Wood, Pro., 162—Sexton's plurality, 1,231.

For Assessor—George H. Riddell, Pro., 166; A. M. Roop, Soc., 195; Asa G. Stogsdill, Rep., 1,468; H. F. Woodcock, Dem., 1,151—plurality for Stogsdill, 317.

For Treasurer—G. F. Arnold, Soc., 206; M. Z. Donnell, Rep., 1,624; H. C. Liebe, Dem., 933; A. W. Quinn, Pro., 203—plurality for Donnell, 691.

For School Superintendent—John Gavin, Dem., 983; Justus T. Neff, Rep., 1,718—majority for Neff, 735.

For County Commissioner—W. J. Harriman, Dem., 1,135; Charles H. Stoughton, Rep., 1,606; J. S. Taylor, Soc., 177—plurality for Stoughton, 471.

For Surveyor—F. G. Buskuhl, Soc., 222; F. S. Gordon, Rep., 1,606; A. W. Mohr, Dem., 1,065—Gordon's plurality, 541.

For Coroner—C. N. Burget, Rep., 2,144; A. D. Galloway, Pro., 282; J. B. Palmer, Soc., 291—plurality for Burget, 1,853.

At the presidential election of 1904, November 8th, Roosevelt carried Wasco county by a majority of 1,074 over all competitors. The offi-

cial count: Roosevelt electors, 2,095; Democratic, 536; Prohibition, 222; Socialist, 234; People's Party, 29.

## CHAPTER XI

### EDUCATIONAL.

The first schools in the vast territory at one time known as Wasco county were those of the early missionaries and of the soldiers stationed at The Dalles. This military post erected a log school house in 1854, a trifle southwest of the point where now stands the Academy Park school building. Presiding over this school were a number of teachers successively. Of the first instructors in this primitive educational institution Miss Harriet Marden, under date Washington, D. C., February 9, 1898, writes to *The Times-Mountaineer*, at The Dalles: "In your souvenir number of January 1st, on page 4, you express a wish to know the name of the United States soldier who first taught school in your town. His name was Peter Fair, sergeant of Company E, Ninth Regular Infantry. He died in San Francisco about eight years ago (1890)."

In the same building Charles R. Meigs taught a private school a portion of the summer of 1855. But in the autumn of that year the patriotic pedagogue abandoned the school to join a company of volunteers organized by Nathan Olney to fight Indians.

Another pioneer school was presided over by Miss Sconce, a sister of Mrs. Put Bradford, and later the wife of Colonel Ebey. The sessions of this school were held in a private house on what is now Fourth, between Court and Union streets. January 1, 1899, the *Times-Mountaineer* said:

The early Christian missionaries who first settled at The Dalles were educators in the fullest sense of the word. Besides their little churches, schools were erected for teaching the aborigines the rudiments of the English language, and as the town partook of the least degree of permanency that great adjunct of free government—the public school—found its proper position in the community. As the village grew by immigration these schools were improved and enlarged until the present status was attained. The primitive log struc-

ture gave place to a more pretentious one of lumber; finally to the stately edifice of brick. There is no safer criterion by which to judge of the advancement of a nation, community or individual than in the structures which are used and the systems employed in imparting instruction. If a country is found which pays little or no attention to its schools, it can be placed in the unenviable category of lacking the elements of progression, and the same is true of the community or the individual. \* \* \* \* The pioneers of this vicinity were fully imbued with the American spirit, and their progress in this regard has been commensurate with the development of the surrounding country.

It must be admitted that we are seriously handicapped in compiling the details of the educational history of Wasco county by the fact that the earlier school records have been destroyed. But it is reasonably certain that the first school district was formed at The Dalles November 1, 1856,\* although no records of its boundaries exist. In 1860 the original *public* school building was erected, the log structure built in 1854 having housed simply a kind of subscription school supported entirely by individual effort. In 1898 the *Times-Mountaineer* stated that this ancient building had been several times remodeled and several times removed, but that it still continued at that date to do service.

Still, unless the proof-reader is at sea, Melissa Hill, writing in the Woman's Edition of the *Times-Mountaineer* of May 17, 1898, says that this school district was organized in 1859. She says:

In November, 1859, the school district was organized, and this foundation of the public schools of The Dalles was strengthened by building a public school house, or rather, a public school-room, as the school

\* W. C. Laughlin's diary says Nov. 1856.





Mount Hood from Lost Lake





house which was erected on the site now occupied by Dr. Siddall's cottages on Fourth and Laughlin streets, had but one room; another was added a few years later, and in 1863 two more rooms were built, giving to the whole the form of a T. The desks of the first two rooms gave sad proof of the fact that Young America is anxious to make his mark in the world; profiting by experience the directors furnished one of the new rooms with desks two inches thick to give the boys sufficient material to whittle! In 1888 it was removed to Union street, and is now called the Union Street Annex.

Union Street school was erected in 1873. It first stood in the street, just below the "cut," the main entrance being from the north. The grounds were ample, and boys and girls found room for out-door games. Many flowers and beautiful mosses grew on the bluff near the building less than fifteen years ago, and great was the children's delight when they were allowed to decorate their desks with the mosses. The little blue school house was not used for a time; by 1880, however, the attendance of the schools had increased so that every room had to be used, and then not all of the pupils were accommodated. In the lower grades half-day sessions were maintained, and a room in the Methodist church was rented to provide for a primary class. Such were the conditions when the citizens voted a tax to erect a brick building of four rooms. This was completed in 1882 and is now occupied by the eighth grade and the high school pupils.

A building of two rooms was erected at Eleventh and Union streets in 1889. This building was known as the East Hill Primary, and was moved to its present site in 1894. In the same year the Wasco Independent Academy, with all the property of the Academy Association, was purchased by the school district. Academy Park School has replaced the term Wasco Independent Academy. Today the school district owns ten acres of land and five school buildings, the whole valued at \$53,000, and a high school building is now being erected in the Academy Park grounds at a cost of \$19,000. Little debt has been allowed to accumulate; the liabilities being \$7,000 in February, 1897. At that time the tax-payers voted to bond the district for \$20,000 to provide funds for the building now under erection. \* \* \* H. J. Waldron was a pioneer teacher. We are not able to find just when he took charge of the schools, but the fact that a man of so much ability shaped the destinies of our early schools is worth more to us than any mere date. He was the last person who taught school alone. Other principals of the school were J. D. Robb, E. P. Roberts, J. W. Miller, Dr. O. D. Doane, Levi Walker Patton, S. P. Barrett, F. W. Grubbs, W. L. Worthington, J. S. Browne, Charles Davidson, Nap. Davis, Price, and M. W. Smith.

There were no grades, no examination, no "passing," no graduation in the early schools. The modern system was worked out slowly, and sometimes painfully. But shall we say that the pioneer schools were

not efficient because they lacked all the modern machinery? By no means. All work must be judged from its results. The boys and girls of the '60s who attended these schools; are the active men and women of today, and many of them are most successful. Indeed the very crudeness of the time enforced many lessons of sturdy independence. Mistakes were made then as mistakes are made now, but we find more to commend than to criticize. The pioneer school lost much by making arithmetic the test of a child's ability. It was a mistake of the time and not limited to The Dalles. "Your grades and methods serve you well," says a successful teacher of our early schools, "but we older teachers do not regret our lack of the present system; but could we have given more time to language our work would have been stronger."

It was impossible to grade the school successfully when there were but few teachers, and as late as 1880 there were but five teachers employed. Instead of the written examination of the present time, the teacher promoted the pupil when he thought best. No pupil asked, "Did you pass?" It was, instead, "Can you do these sums?" We are told that the first examinations were used in the schools in the early '70s, and from that time they were employed as best suited the teachers. The plan now used of monthly examinations in every grade has been followed since Charles Davidson took charge of schools in September, 1884.

In 1871 a large frame building was completed at The Dalles, and in 1882 the brick edifice now used as a high school. In 1881 the Wasco Independent Academy was incorporated, and in 1889 was created a State Normal School by an act of the Oregon legislature. "The 'new' Catholic academy was completed in 1884. But this educational institution was founded twenty years previously—in 1864. In Oregon the Catholic church has not only furnished the pioneer missionaries, but the pioneer educators, as well. With teaching the Indians the principles of Christianity they combined commendable energy in building up institutions of learning. In the early history of the state the Catholic academy—under the fostering care of the Sisters of Charity—stood side by side with the Catholic church. In 1864 the Catholic pioneers at The Dalles erected an academy under charge of the Sisters of the Holy Name, from Montreal, Province of Quebec, Canada. The present brick building, built in 1884, is supplied with all modern improvements, and the friends of that institution came forward with generous contributions toward its erection. This academy is incorporated and authorized by the State of Oregon to confer academic honors. At present it is the only private school in Wasco county. Of this institution the *Times-Mountaineer* said, January 1, 1898:

There is no institution of which The Dalles is more proud than St. Mary's Academy, conducted by the Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary. It is today one of the most complete among the educational institutions of the Inland Empire, and its patronage is by no means confined to The Dalles and Wasco county, but extends over the neighboring counties; also into Washington. A visit to this seat of learning some days ago elicited some facts regarding the institution and its work, which may be of interest to those who have not been there. Situated in the suburban portion of the city, on a large tract of land owned by the Sisters, the pupils have quiet and a sense of being at home in the very environs of this rapidly growing city. The Sisters are enabled to have large playgrounds for the various diversions of the students. A tour of inspection through the building shows how orderly, neat, and well arranged are the different rooms and places of the academy.

Entering the institution by high steps in front, you are, really, in what is the second story of the building. On the ground floor is the kitchen, dining room and large recreation room used by the children in bad weather, or when it is not desirable for them to play outside. On the floor above are the parlors, office, two music rooms, three class rooms, community room and library. The studio, infirmary and dormitories are on the upper floor. The building is heated throughout by hot water, and special attention is given to ventilation, so that at all times there is an abundance of fresh air. The course of studies seems as complete and comprehensive as thirty-four years' experience in teaching and an efficient corps can make them, and no pains are spared to give the pupils at St. Mary's all the advantages of a first-class education. The classes in the academy are divided into thirteen grades, three primary, three intermediate, three preparatory, three senior and the graduating. Besides the ordinary studies the languages, general vocal music and needlework are taught throughout the course.

Private lessons in instrumental music, including piano, organ, banjo, violin, mandolin, zither and guitar; also in pastelle, oil, metallic, mineral and water-colors, and in crayon, are given by competent instructors. The instruction given at St. Mary's is of the most thorough and practical character, as it trains the heart as well as the mind, and intends to form noble women who will go forth in the world loving only that which is beautiful, pure and good and fitted for whatever life may impose.

From the records of the clerk of the school district at The Dalles, June 18, 1872, it is learned that the city leased to School District No. 1, two and one-half acres of land on Union street, to be used for school purposes exclusively. This lease was signed by N. H. Gates, mayor, and James A. Campbell, recorder of The Dalles.

The second school in Wasco county (and therefore in eastern Oregon), was established in the '50's at the point where the Barlow road

crossed Fifteen Mile creek, just above the present site of Dufur. The founding and early history of this school was graphically exploited in the illustrated edition of *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1898. The following is an extract from the article:

In the '50s men were neighbors though miles of distance separated their cabins and, their animal wants provided for, with true American instinct they began to talk of schools. Wasco county then reached south to the California line; there was a school at The Dalles, but it was unsatisfactory to the settlers of Tygh, Fifteen Mile and Eight Mile creeks, and they discussed the advisability of having a school district struck off and a school house erected at some more convenient point. At a settlers' meeting called for that purpose it was decided unanimously that "Fifteen Mile Crossing" had more natural advantages as a school center than any other place in the county (a judgment that stands today as it did forty years ago—undisputed).

The law of that period provided that it was necessary to have a school in session in the proposed district before it could be set aside, but the settlers were equal to the occasion, and on the Herbert place, a half mile above the present town of Dufur, a double line of poles was driven into the ground, planks placed between them for walls, a covering placed over the rude structure, rough benches provided, and the school building was complete. A gentleman named Hill was secured as teacher, and with some eight or ten pupils in attendance the first school of Wasco county outside of The Dalles was in session.

The law provisions were fulfilled and School District No. 2 (The Dalles was No. 1) was established. Upon the granting of the new district a permanent site for a more pretentious school house was selected within the present corporate limits of Dufur, near the large pine tree opposite the present elegant cottage of Mrs. A. K. Dufur, and here Mr. W. R. Menefee, still an honored resident of Dufur, erected a 16 by 20 school building—the first regular school house of District No. 2, a district that was bounded on the north by the dividing ridge between Five Mile and Eight Mile creeks, and on the south by an unexplored region from which several wealthy counties have been carved. The difficulties of maintaining a school in those days can be well imagined when it is explained that according to law it was necessary to have at least six persons present at the annual meeting to legally conduct business, and it was impossible, owing to the sparse settlement, to get the necessary six together at a meeting—just how they held a legal organization is not the duty of your historian to find out. Sufficient is it that the 16 by 20 school house on the creek was a nucleus around which has formed one of the handsomest and most prosperous towns of Oregon.

Forty years takes us back to the time when all the



settlers of eastern Oregon were along the streams—when the famous bunch grass waved on the hills and table lands undisturbed by the farmer's plow; when the whirr of the header or the hum of the threshing machine had never been in Wasco county, and it is with pleasure I chronicle the fact that even at that remote date the settlers of the beautiful valley of Fifteen Mile were willing to make sacrifices that it should be an educational center. In order to maintain a good school, children residing at too great distance to attend from home were boarded free by the settlers more favorably situated, and School District No. 2 prospered for a number of years, but dark days were in store for it.

War time came on and the war-clouds of the east spread their darkening shadows between homes that miles had failed to separate—war news that brought a bright, proud smile to the face of one was reflected in a second on the face of his neighbor. The hearty handshake gave place to the cold nod of recognition. During these troublesome times the school at Fifteen Mile crossing was kept alive only by great effort; but when at last peace was declared and old friendships patched, all went in again with a will and the 16 by 20 school house by the big pine tree was once more their pride, and so it might have remained indefinitely had it not been for one of those unlooked for incidents, those trifles in themselves that tear asunder nations as well as school districts. About the year 1866 the school house on the creek burned down, and the germs of enmity planted in each breast during war times grew rapidly and blossomed into a spirit of contrariness as to where the school house should be rebuilt, each patron of the school being afraid the other might reap some benefit by location.

The usual result followed, and it was erected a mile south of its former location, on Pine Hollow, in the most inconvenient place possible to select. Again the bad part of man's nature had triumphed, and all interested were dissatisfied, but even then matters might have quieted down had it not been for a strange combination of circumstances. It seems that in times like these the devil gets in his work (such is not a matter of history, but simply the opinion of your historian) and this occasion was no exception. Mr. Herbert and Mr. Chrisman were prominent patrons of the school, but differed widely on the slavery question. Mr. Herbert had a half-breed Indian girl, and she was a pupil of the school.

Mr. Cushman had a negro boy whom he was bent on proving the equal of any in intelligence. This boy, also, attended school. About this time the directors employed as teacher John Michell or his brother, Phil, I am not positive which, but my readers in Wasco county will agree with me that it must have been John, for he seated the Indian girl and the negro boy together on the same bench.

Mr. Herbert was terribly angry over the insult to his Indian girl, and Mr. Cushman thought the insult on the other side. The community which had grown considerably in ten years, divided on the question, as

they always do on trifling things that don't concern them, and war was declared. Result—School District No. 2 was cut in two with the negro boy in one district and the Indian girl in the other, and no school in either. As to what became of the three parties, the direct cause of the trouble, your historian has failed to trace the negro boy or the Indian girl, but John Michell, as might have been expected, went from bad to worse, and was for years proprietor and editor of *The Times-Mountaineer*, but thirty years after was captured and sent to the Oregon legislature for four years. After the town of Dufur was founded the old school house was moved in from Pine Hollow and once more there was a school on Fifteen Mile. In 1884 the old school building that was so grand in 1867 became too small to accommodate the pupils. Mr. Bohna having built a large hall with lodge rooms above, the I. O. O. F. lodge removed to new quarters, and their first building was sold to the district for a school house, with two rooms 25 by 40, and the school question seemed settled for an indefinite period.

In 1888 Professor Aaron Frazier, whose reputation as an educator was second to none in the state, was engaged as principal of the Dufur school; the directors having confidence in his ability gave him full control, and the tax-payers backed him with funds when the state money was insufficient. Under his system the school was graded and so successful was his management that pupils were attracted from all parts of Wasco and adjoining counties; the large building that was thought large enough to accommodate the increase of pupils for many years, was in less than five years crowded beyond comfort. A new and handsome school building, modern in style and convenience, has been built, with accommodations for 250 pupils; and Professor Frazier, spoken of above, is in charge.

From the records of the clerk of School District No. 12 (The Dalles), it is gleaned that Albertine H. Tackman and William Tackman, her husband, of Wasco county, June 8, 1894, sold to the directors of District No. 12, for \$400, lots 8, 9 and 10, in block 4, Tackman's addition to Dalles City. This became the East Hill Primary. A suitable building was moved on to this property and school opened in September of the same year.

It is in order now to give a short history of the Wasco Independent Academy which, aside from St. Mary's Academy, was the only private institution of any educational importance that was ever in Wasco county. In 1879 some of the citizens of The Dalles, believing that their home town should afford better educational facilities than those possessed, began an animated and enthusiastic discussion of the propriety of building a "high" school or "academy." In May, 1881, the *West Shore* published the following concerning this institution:

It is only a year since the project of building at The Dalles an institution of learning was seriously entertained. Half a dozen residents of the place meeting casually, the practicability of such an enterprise was discussed in a general way, and it was agreed to hold a meeting of the people and ascertain whether there was a reliable basis in the sentiments of the community on which to attempt the raising of funds for building. The meeting was held at the circuit court room and was well attended; the spirit of the meeting was so favorable to the project that its active promoters resolved to make a determined effort to carry it through to success. A committee, headed by Circuit Judge McArthur, was appointed to report a plan for organization which would avoid the legal difficulties and dangers and the inherent evils of a mere voluntary association, and at the same time secure the institution against all temptations to get control of it for personal gain. This was admirably accomplished by the simple device of an ordinary incorporation under the general corporation laws of the state, with a provision and fundamental condition in the articles of the corporation and in the contract for subscription to the stock, that no dividend should ever be allowed upon the stock, but all income of the corporation, no matter from what source, shall go into a fund to build up and maintain the institution. Upon this basis the corporation was organized in May, 1880, and before January 1, 1881, the splendid edifice was completed.

Another account in detail gives, substantially, the following particulars: Soon after the organization of the stock company for the erection of this building, in March, 1880, articles of incorporation of the Wasco Independent Academy were filed. The object of the incorporation was stated as follows in article 2d:

"The purpose for which said corporation is to be organized is to establish and maintain at The Dalles, Wasco county, Oregon, an academy at which shall be taught all of the branches of learning usually taught in grammar schools and academies; the course of studies to be arranged and designated by the board of directors annually, and not oftener, and the academy to be strictly and perpetually a non-sectarian institution."

The capital stock of this incorporation was placed at \$20,000; in 400 shares of \$50 each. To this a liberal response was made and all the stock was soon subscribed. The subscribers were:

Five hundred dollars each: Samuel L. Brooks, Robert Mays, J. W. French, D. W. French, E. B. McFarland, Wentworth Lord, B. E. Snipes, Mary Laughlin, A. Rogers, D. J. Cooper, J. H. Sherar, Hugh Frazier.

Two hundred and fifty dollars each: Thomas W. Miller, Z. F. Moody, Smith French, George Ruch, N. H. Gates, W. M. Hand, G. E. Williams,

George A. Liebe, J. B. Dickerson, James Fulton, O. S. Savage, August Buchler, Vogt & Chapman, W. Lair Hill.

Two hundred dollars each: J. B. Condon, D. E. Thompson, L. L. McArthur, George Allen, A. Bunnell.

One hundred and fifty dollars each: Louis Davenport, A. B. Moore, I. C. Nickelson, P. T. Sharp, Blumaner & Son.

One hundred dollars each: A. Baltimore, William Floyd, L. P. Henderson, T. Moore, Hugh Logan, J. A. Richardson, B. F. Laughlin, R. F. Gibbons, Emile Schanno, J. B. Crossen, Benjamin Korten, R. B. Hood, A. Wintermeier, W. Michell, W. H. Van Bibber, Hugh Glenn, R. Lusher, O. Kinersly, F. Drew, Daniel Handley, N. B. Sinnot, A. H. Curtis, C. E. Chrisman, Joseph Beegley, T. B. Hoover, Daniel Bolton, J. E. Atwater, J. A. Gulliford, William Grant.

Fifty dollars each: F. P. Mays, J. H. Bird, D. Siddall, N. C. Long, O. Sylvester, L. D. Frank, Samuel Klien, George H. Holbrook, C. E. Dunham, E. Beck, G. W. Rowland, J. G. Fredden, J. W. Lansing, W. R. Abrams, W. S. A. Johns, Victor Trevitt, John M. Marden, H. L. Waters, F. Irvine, H. C. Neilson, C. J. Crandall, E. C. Price, H. E. Groenninger, J. B. Huntington, H. Callenbury, Peter Gottfries, T. J. Gehres, W. S. Myers, John Moran, H. Klindt, Tim Baldwin, Thomas Smith, F. Dehm, John Michell, J. H. Jackson, J. L. Thompson, G. C. Munger, W. Wigle, A. Volarde, B. Wolf, J. M. Benson, Louis Klinger, George B. Halvor.

May 10, 1880, a meeting was held at the county court house for the purpose of electing a board of directors. Messrs. N. H. Gates, S. L. Brooks, E. B. McFarland, W. Lord, Robert Mays, L. L. McArthur and W. Lair Hill received a majority of votes and were declared elected. At an adjourned meeting held the following day Hon. W. Lair Hill was elected president, and Dr. Hugh Logan, secretary. (D. M. French succeeded N. H. Gates as director in 1881; G. A. Liebe succeeded L. L. McArthur in 1886; F. A. McDonald was elected president to succeed W. Lair Hill, in 1887, and B. F. Laughlin succeeded G. A. Liebe in 1889).

August 21, 1880, Judge McArthur was authorized to advertise for bids for the erection of the academy building; September 1, 1880, the contract was awarded to W. E. Sylvester for \$9,423.75, he being the lowest bidder. January 5, 1881, the academy was formally opened with T. M. Gatch as principal, assisted by a corps of proficient instructors. Professor Gatch was succeeded by Professor R. H. Willis, as principal, in August, 1887. Attached to the faculty at the opening were Mrs. S. A. Stowell, preceptress,



and Miss Marie Smith in charge of the primary department. January 12, 1881, *The Dalles Times* said:

Last Saturday morning (January 5), according to previous announcement in these columns, the first term of the academy commenced, Prof. T. M. Gatch, principal, Mrs. S. A. Stowell, preceptress, and Miss Marie E. Smith in charge of the primary department. The number of scholars in attendance were about sixty.

The structure is beautiful in design and finish, and is quite an ornament to the city. It is the largest educational building east of Portland, and was built with the design of establishing at The Dalles an institution of learning which should offer to those seeking a classical education an opportunity nearer than Portland or the State University at Eugene City. The present corps of teachers are thoroughly competent; Prof. Gatch stands at the head of the fraternity in this state, having had supervision of some of the best institutions in the state. Mrs. Stowell is very highly spoken of where she has resided as a thorough scholar and a competent teacher. Miss Marie E. Smith is an alumnus of that pioneer institution of learning in the state, and which has produced some of the leading professional men, the Willamette University. She is a young lady of ability, and a better selection could not have been made.

The academy starts under the brightest auspices, and we have no doubt that ere long The Dalles will be the educational center east of the Cascades as it is now the commercial center. The board of directors are men of active business habits, and they will leave nothing undone to make the Wasco Independent Academy the crowning institution of eastern Oregon and eastern Washington. It is owing to their indefatigable exertions that the institution has progressed thus far, and we feel assured that encouraged by the present bright prospects, they will still continue their efforts in the future.

In 1889 by an act of the legislature this academy was made a branch normal institute of Oregon. In May, 1889, David Torbet, A. M., was selected as principal to succeed Professor Willis, who had resigned. Following is a complete list of the graduates up to the year 1889:

1882: Cora L. Allen, Annie M. Lang, Elnora Mays.

1883: Wilber Bolton, Bessie L. Lang, Gert-rude French, Minnie U. Michell, Leigh Gatch, Laura E. Rogers, Nettie G. Williams.

1884: J. W. Condon, Eve M. Lord, E. C. Hill, Eunice Mays, Minnie L. Wigle.

1885: Nannie P. Cooper, Ruth Gatch, Grace M. French, Anna L. Moore, Anna L. Turner, Avis M. Smith.

1886: Lulu D. Bird, Maud E. French, C. J.

Bright, Ethel W. Grubbs, Mary E. Frazier, Amanda Hildebrandt, Perry G. Rothrock.

1887: Mamie Cooper, Fannie C. Robinson, Hettie E. Goldstein, Sula S. Ruch, Mattie A. Johns, John A. Taylor, Jessie Kinsey, Jessie M. Welch, Edwin Mays, Laura H. Welch, Nettie Michell, Lee Wigle.

1888: Nicholas Sinnott.

In June, 1893, the Wasco Independent Academy held its last commencement exercises, and soon afterward the directors, finding that the financial support was insufficient; that they were compelled to meet running expenses from their private purses, made an assignment and deeded the property, or rather a majority of the stock of the corporation, to The Dalles School District No. 12. The amount of the indebtedness, \$2,800, was assumed by the directors of the district, June 12, 1894. At that time Robert Mays was president and H. H. Riddell, secretary, of the association. Following is the text of the assignment as taken from the records of the clerk of the city schools:

"We, the undersigned, stockholders in the W. I. A., a corporation, for and in consideration of the sum of \$1 to each of us in hand paid, and for other good and valuable considerations, hereby sell, assign, transfer and set over unto the directors of School District No. 12, in Wasco county, Oregon, and unto their successors in office, to be held in trust by said directors and their successors in office for the use and benefit of said School District No. 12, the number of shares of stock in said W. I. A., set opposite our respective names."

Other branches of educational affairs indicated renewed vitality in 1880 within the confines of Wasco county. It may be said that they kept pace with the academy project, and all those interested in schools seemed determined not to permit interest to flag for a moment. At the closing exercises of The Dalles public schools, Friday, April 16, 1880, Professor L. J. Powell, state superintendent of schools for Oregon, was present, and delivered a stirring address. In the course of his remarks he strenuously advocated the organization of a teachers' institute at The Dalles. Following the dismissal of the pupils an impromptu meeting was held at which it was decided to hold an institute in the city commencing May 6th and continuing through the 7th and 8th. To that effect preliminary arrangements were made and the following committees appointed:

Executive Committee—A. S. Bennett, E. H. Grubbs, P. P. Underwood, Mrs. L. Sampson, W. Lair Hill.

Reception Committee—F. Pierce Mays, Mrs. Smith French, and Mrs. E. C. Benedict.

Music Committee—Dr. O. D. Doane, Miss Wall, Professor James, Mrs. P. L. Price and Mrs. James.

According to this arrangement the first teachers' institute ever held in Wasco county convened at The Dalles Thursday, May 6th, 1880, continuing in session three days. It was attended by a large number of educators and friends of education, and quite enthusiastic and interesting sessions were held. Prof. L. J. Powell presided; Dr. O. D. Doane was secretary and Mrs. N. J. A. Simons was assistant secretary.

The following gentlemen have held the office of county superintendent of schools in Wasco county since 1854: J. Chenowith, John H. Stephens, R. R. Thompson, H. K. Hines, C. R. Meigs, Thomas Gordon, William Logan, Thomas Condon, E. P. Fitzgerald, J. D. Robb, D. D. Stephenson, Captain John Darrah, Thomas Smith, E. Fisher, M. H. Abbott, A. S. Bennett, O. D. Doane, W. L. McEwan, A. C. Connelly, Aaron Frazier, Troy Shelley, C. L. Gilbert and Justice T. Neff.

In March, 1891, articles of incorporation of the Wamic Academy were filed with the clerk of Wasco county. The capital stock was divided into 300 shares of \$5 a share each; the incorporators were Martin Wing, Henry Driver and H. F. Woodcock. This institution, however, remained on paper and never materialized. The following is from the report of County Superintendent Neff, issued in February, 1905:

Owing to adverse circumstances only three local meetings were held in this county during the past year. In order that these meetings may be made more effective, a fund should be provided which would enable the county superintendent to procure the services of competent instructors.

The number of pupils taking eighth grade examinations in this county is constantly increasing. It is no longer possible for the county superintendent to examine and grade the papers within a reasonable time after the examination. As this work should not be left to teachers, if uniformity of grading is desired, the suggestion that the County Superintendent be empowered to call to his assistance the other members of the board of county examiners is, it would seem, a good one.

There has been a scarcity of teachers in this county. In several instances school boards were unable to procure teachers until long after the time when it was desired that school should begin. There has been little opportunity for choice in the selection of teachers, and, as a result, good teachers have not always been secured. Nearly every school in this county has a good library. During the year ending June 12, 1903, there were 530

volumes purchased. Many more have been bought during the present year. Most schools were insufficiently supplied with supplementary reading matter.

Five new school houses have been erected since my last report. Hood River district will put up one or two additional buildings this summer in order to accommodate the increased school population. Thirty-eight districts this year voted a special tax of from one to twenty-two mills, the average rate being seven mills. The county court levied  $6\frac{1}{2}$  mills for school purposes, an increase of one and one-half mills over last year.

Number of persons of school age: Male, 2,633; female, 2,609; total, 5,242. Number of persons of school age not attending any school—male, 500; female, 458; total, 958. Number attending schools outside the district—males, 63; females, 86; total, 149. Number of districts in county, 73; number of school houses, 76; number of school houses built during the year, 7. Total number of library books on hand, 4,722; number of books purchased during the year, 786. Private schools, 1; number of teachers in private schools, 7; number of pupils enrolled in private schools, male, 78; female, 102; total, 180. Value of school houses and grounds, \$135,360. Value of school furniture and fixtures, \$18,896.15. Average salary of male teachers, \$59.20; average salary of female teachers, \$44. In the whole county of Wasco there is only one deaf mute and one blind scholar. Number of teachers employed during the year—males, 20; females, 134. Paid for teachers' wages, \$36,677.16.

The following is a register of resident teachers in Wasco county, Oregon, with postoffice address, on and after February 20, 1905:

The Dalles—J. S. Landers, J. H. Orcutt, Blanche Brigham, A. May Sechler, Effie A. Taylor, Mrs. E. D. Baldwin, Louise Rintoul, Ida Omeg, Mrs. Kate Roche, Maggie Flinn, Martha Baldwin, Grace L. Tillard, Kate Davenport, Tena Rintoul, Anna B. Thompson, Etta E. Wrenn, Dora Nielson, Hester Kent, Mary N. Campbell, Beatrice Burkhead, Lettie Burns, Bertha M. Hammond, Anna C. Godbersen, Bess Isenberg, Elanor Loomis, Frank Fagan, Maud E. Michell, Mrs. Belle B. Brown, Bertha Henry, S. C. Rossman, Martha Bartell.

Mount Hood—Nan Cooper, Daisy E. Thomas.

Shaniko—Lillie Verdt.

Cascade Locks—F. H. Isenberg, Maude Noble, Bertina Cramer, Elizabeth Neidigh, Hannah L. Simpson.

Antelope—Mable Crofutt, Ida Priday, Edna Hamilton.

Endersly—George E. Walston.

Hood River—L. A. Wiley, C. Crouse, Mary Mathews, Carrie Copple, Cora I. Copple, Mary E. Groves, Helen M. Deitz, Erma Benson, Amy



L. Gove, Ethel Robards, Carrie M. Burlingame, Mrs. Lura Campbell, George W. Brown, Anna E. Shea, Stella Brown, Carrie Byerlee, C. D. Thompson, Ashley B. Cash, Ola B. Norman, Mabel Riddell, Nettie Gleason, Mara E. Smith, V. V. Willis, Blanche R. Wilson, Ida Stranahan, George A. Massey, Lizzie Elder, Pearl Eby, Ida M. Wright, Nora M. Sanborn, Hulda Hinrichs, Ella M. Evans.

Dufur—H. H. White, Ella M. Wall, Lexie Strachan, Rebecca Wilson, Lottie Covey, Cordelia Stevens.

Wamic—Lelah Driver, Bessie Stakeley, Margaret Raz, Mattie Walton.

Kingsley—Jessie McLeod, Susie Ward, Cecelia LeDuc, Victoria McVey.

Boyd—Marian E. Hetrick, Bertha Leader, Lucile Risch, Maud Bethun.

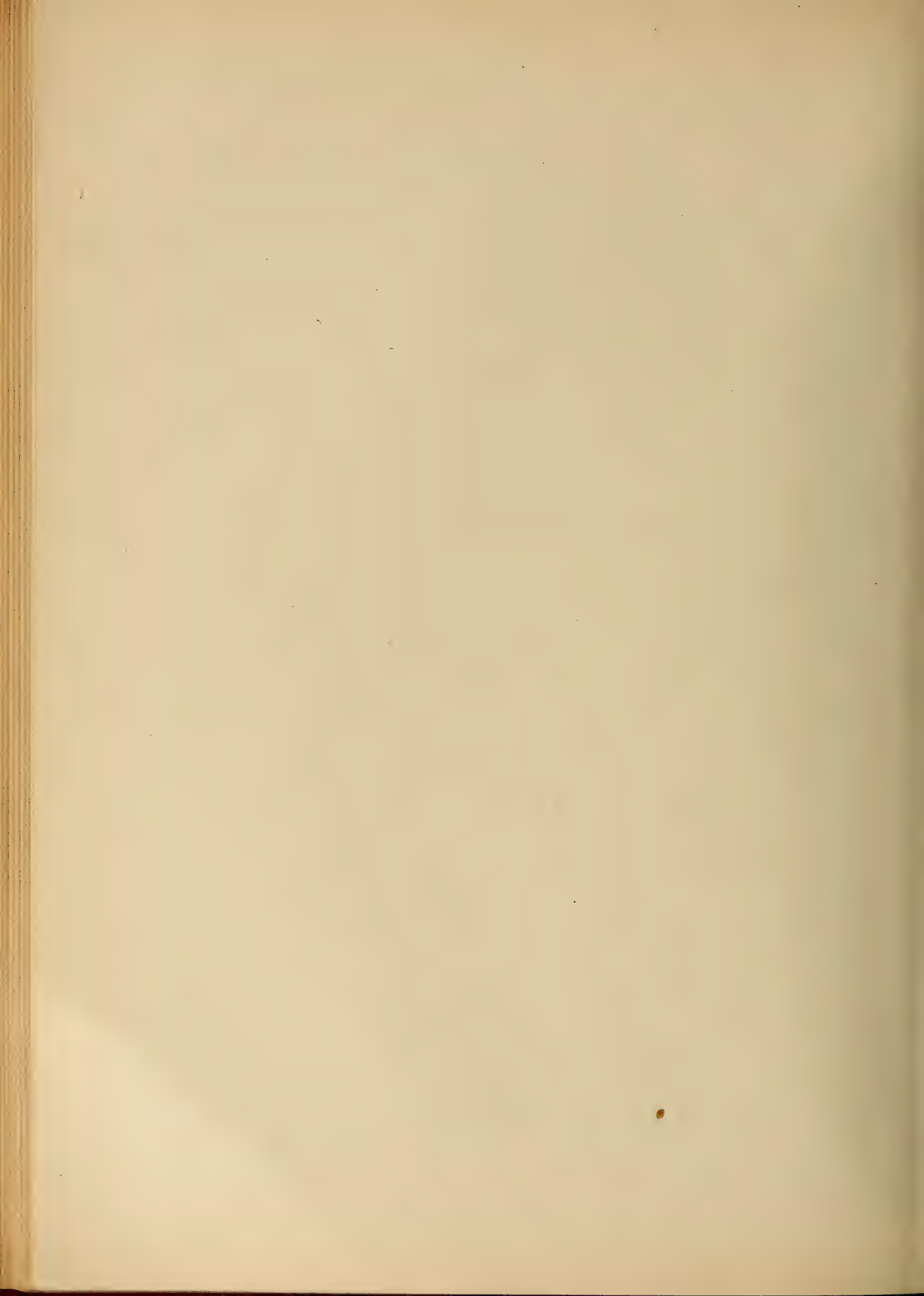
Nansene—Ben Wilson.

Wapinitia—Louis H. Arneson.

Tygh Valley—E. A. Sayer, T. M. B. Chastain, Sarah E. McVey.

Mosier—Agnes Gulovson, Ione B. Splawn.

Bake Oven—Bessie Blodgett, Leo Fleming.





# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## WASCO COUNTY

---

WILLIAM CATESBY LAUGHLIN, deceased. (Born December 27, 1814; died September 7, 1864.) The memory of no man is held in higher respect by the little band of pioneers now living, who took part in the early history making period of eastern Oregon, than that of County Judge William C. Laughlin. Coming to that part of Oregon, where now stands the thriving city of The Dalles, in 1850, preceded by only two or three settlers, he at once began carving out a home for himself and family. And there he resided until his death in 1864, taking a most prominent part in developing the country and building up the city of The Dalles. The few surviving neighbors of Judge Laughlin, those who were co-workers with him in the first fourteen years' history of The Dalles, never tire of telling of his sterling worth, of his kindness to his less fortunate neighbors, of his influence for good in the community. It is indeed a fitting tribute that his likeness should be a frontispiece of the history of Wasco county.

Judge Laughlin's ancestry can be traced only to early in the eighteenth century. At that time his grandfather, Thomas Laughlin, came to America from England. Tradition says that he was of scotch descent, if not a native of Scotland. No record of data can be found in Thomas Laughlin's genealogy earlier than his marriage on November 27, 1755, to Sarah Madison, a cousin of President James Madison. Eleven children were born to them, as follows: Richard (1757-1759), Joana (1758-1758), Thomas (1759—date of death unknown), Robert (1762-1788), James (1764—date of death unknown), George (1766-1801), John (1769—date of death unknown), Roger (1771-1845), Edmund (1773—date of death unknown), Simon (1776—date of death unknown), Hill (1782-1788). Thomas Laugh-

lin died December 13, 1801. Sarah Laughlin died October 31, 1901.

The seventh son, Roger, was our subject's father. He was married to Elizabeth Woodford in 1800 and their children were Richard, Mary, Nancy, Sarah, George, Lucy, Simon, Elizabeth, William Catesby, Mark Woodford, Thomas Catesby. Roger Laughlin died January 5, 1845, and Elizabeth Laughlin died in April, 1853. Shortly after their marriage, which occurred in 1800, they moved to Kentucky, where they lived until 1832.

It was during his parents' residence in Kentucky that William Laughlin was born, the date of his birth being December 27, 1814. Here he spent his boyhood days, moving with his parents at the age of eighteen to Illinois, locating near Quincy. He worked on a farm until he gained his majority. On April 8, 1840, he was united in marriage to Mary Jane Yeargain, at the residence of her father, James Yeargain, in Illinois. This union was an exceptionally happy one, albeit the parties were destined to suffer the hardships known only to the pioneers of a new country. William Laughlin and his bride at once took up their residence in a little log cabin on a ridge running down to Mill creek, in Gilmer township, about six miles from Quincy. It was their intention to remain in Illinois only until arrangements could be made for a trip to a new home. The place they selected was Scotland county, Missouri, and after only a short residence in their first home, they loaded all their possessions onto a two-wheeled cart drawn by a yoke of oxen, and set out to seek their fortune in the west. They were brave young hearts, but with little except hope and self-reliance. Arriving at their destination after a long and toilsome journey, they built themselves a modest little home and went to work

with a will that they might accumulate enough to allow them to return to Illinois. The labors and struggles of the first few years in their Missouri home were those of pioneers to a new country. They worked hard and after the first few years the fruits of their labors were apparent. They became more prosperous and a fairly good house took the place of the little one. They were held in high esteem in the community in which they lived and Mr. Laughlin for a number of years served in the capacity of justice of the peace. During their residence in Missouri their three children were born: Elizabeth, on April 29, 1841, married to Wentworth Lord January 15, 1861, now living at The Dalles, Oregon; James born February 17, 1843, died May 14, 1864; Benjamin Franklin, born January 4, 1849, married to Sarah C. Adams, March 2, 1875, now living at The Dalles.

The discovery of gold in California and the subsequent rush to the land of promise, in 1849, affected Mr. Laughlin as it did so many others who had tasted pioneer life, and arrangements were made for the long trip overland. The farm was sold and most of the personal property was sold or traded for provisions and the necessary equipment. On April 20, 1850, the family started out on their long journey across the plains, their possessions loaded into one wagon, drawn by a team of oxen. Lack of space forbids an extended account of their trip across the continent. About three weeks were consumed in crossing the state of Missouri. After crossing the river at old Fort Kearney, they were joined by three other parties and the westward trip was resumed in company. A few days later, they overtook a large train, fully organized, which had a commander and which was divided into squads for guard duty. To this, the Laughlin party did not align itself, preferring to travel in a smaller company. Fort Kearney, a little over two hundred miles from the Missouri river, was reached about May 25, and about June 1, the Platte river was crossed. Early in July they reached South Pass and twenty miles further was reached the forks of the emigrant road, one branch leading to California, the other to Oregon. Mr. Laughlin had originally intended going to California but the immigration to that country was so heavy that he decided that Oregon would offer greater advantages. So when the main party took what was known as "Sublet's cutoff," he proceeded on the road to Oregon, and the decision was never afterward regretted. A few others were bound for the same place and there was company all the way. Fort Hall was reached about the middle of August. The Grand Ronde valley was traversed for a distance and then came the Blue Mountains, which were crossed and the

Umatilla river reached. At Willow creek, a government wagon, drawn by a mule team, was met, sent out to relieve the suffering immigrants. Next came the John Day river, the Deschutes, and October 4, 1850, they arrived at the military post, where now stands The Dalles.

It had been the intention to proceed by flat boat down the Columbia river from this point to the Willamette valley, there to make their future home, but it was not to be. When it came time to load their possessions on the boat, Mr. Laughlin found that the boats were already overloaded and they were obliged to remain behind. It was then decided to make a home in the vicinity of the post. A cabin was partly constructed on Crate's Point, where it was found to be on the military reservation, and had to be abandoned. The family lived in tents while Mr. Laughlin worked in the mountains making shingles for the post. Late in December, their tent was pitched on Mill creek, where the Bennett place is now. A little money having been saved from his work, Mr. Laughlin purchased a few cows and yearlings. In the spring a house was secured at the post in which to live, and board was supplied a few of the army officers. Immigration again setting in that fall, some of the stock were butchered and quite a start was made by the sale of it to the half-famished new arrivals.

In 1852 the Laughlin family and the family of Dr. Farnsworth, old time friends in Missouri, decided to go to Hood River and engage in the stock business. Each family here built a cabin. This venture was a disastrous one. The severe winter of 1852-53 killed nearly all their stock. Provisions ran short, and, isolated as they were, they had a miserable time, part of the time living on venison and potatoes only. In the spring of 1853, they returned to The Dalles. In May the government reservation was cut down and Mr. Laughlin secured a donation claim, upon which they lived in tents until a house could be erected, which was not until August. The house was replaced by a much more pretentious one in 1857.

Mr. Laughlin at once took an active part in the building up of the little town which sprang up at The Dalles and later in the organization of Wasco county. When the county was organized, he was named as one of the county commissioners. In 1856 he was elected county judge, and in 1860 and 1862 county commissioner. He was a member of the first board of trustees for The Dalles and was elected president of that body in 1855. He also served as a member of the board in 1863.

Judge Laughlin died September 7, 1864, and his wife on January 17, 1898.

We know of nothing more appropriate with



which to close this sketch than a eulogy by his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Lord, in her "Reminiscence of Eastern Oregon," recently published.

"His was a life untarnished, his honor unquestioned, truthful, honest, upright and just. A good son, a kind husband, a loving father, a generous neighbor and warm friend, naturally of an amiable and cheerful disposition, a quick temper, but unsuspicious, and slow to recognize insult; never seeking a quarrel, but once convinced that insult was meant, seldom forgiving. He embodied within himself a code of morals and high sense of right and courtesy which would stamp him in any position he might have been called to occupy as a fine type of gentleman. Rather reserved, unassuming, and yet with a dignified and gracious manner, he was always winning and attractive. His sense of humor was very keen; this, coupled with a talent for mimicry and ready wit, made him a very entertaining and amusing companion when he was in the mood to draw upon those resources."

---

WILLIAM R. MENEFEE, one of the oldest settlers in the country now comprising Wasco county, and a retired farmer, resides at Dufur. He was born December 5, 1823, in Rappahannock county, Virginia, at the time of his birth known as Culpeper county. He is the son of John M. and Lucy M. (Partlow) Menefee, natives of Virginia. In 1837 John L. Partlow, the brother of Lucy M. Menefee was sheriff of Rappahannock county.

In a subscription school in Virginia William R. Menefee, our subject, received his education, and in 1835 his parents removed to Henry county, Iowa. To reach this place they were obliged to travel overland with horse teams. It was in 1852 that our subject came to Oregon, and located on a donation claim in Yamhill county, but it being not entirely satisfactory he secured another claim in the Walla Walla country, Washington, and in 1855 started for that locality with his wife and two children. At The Dalles he learned of the horrible atrocities connected with the massacre of Dr. Marcus Whitman, and decided to postpone his advent into that territory. On the repeal of the donation law he came to this vicinity accompanied by seven other families. They concluded to build a fort and take up land on Fifteen Mile Creek. There were in the colony the Combs, Crooks, Bolton, Zachery, Flett, Walker and two other families. They ran up part of a stockade, but as there was no immediate trouble with the Indians completion of the stockade was abandoned. It is true that some stock was stolen, but they were not fully con-

vinced that this was not the work of white men instead of Indians.

Until quite recently our subject has been a Republican. At present he is a Prohibitionist. For eight years he was justice of the peace, and has been school director, and was the first clerk of school district No. 2 upon its organization. He has never been an office seeker, but has always taken an active interest in party politics. For many years he followed the business of farming and stock raising, but in 1885 he disposed of his land, of which he at one time had six hundred and eighty acres, and removed into the town of Dufur. During one year he was in the hotel business, conducting the old Fifteen Mile House, and one year he was engaged in improving his town property. In company with two partners he erected a windmill and built waterworks, drawing water from the creek. These were the pioneer water works of Dufur. Later a company of eight was organized, including Mr. Menefee, and they enlarged the system, and of this plant he is now the superintendent. Since 1889 he has been a notary public. Our subject's wife owns residence lots in Dufur, and a house on Main street. Mr. Menefee had one brother, Elijah L., who died in 1875. Four sisters are deceased, Clarinda, Lucy, Sarah and Catherine.

February 8, 1849, Mr. Menefee, at Grand View, Louisa county, Iowa, was united in marriage to Nancy J. Benefiel. She has one brother living, William, in Spokane, Washington. She had three sisters, Susan, widow of Robert Ireland; Louisa and Hester, deceased. Mr. Menefee has seven children living, Henry, of Dufur; Frank; William R., a druggist in Gaston, Oregon; Mary, wife of F. M. Gilliam, of Fossil; Carrie, married to E. B. Dufur, of Goldhill, Oregon; Hannah, widow of Warren Emmerson and Evaline, widow of Hugh Moorehead. Both Mr. and Mrs. Menefee are members of the Christian church.

---

AUGUST DECKERT claims the distinction of having been born in Wasco county and he is a man who has shown commendable industry and integrity during the years of his career. He is the son of Gabriel and Mary (Berninger) Deckert, whose farm adjoins that of our subject and is the homestead where he first saw the light, the date being November 14, 1869. The parents are both living on the old homestead and are both natives of Germany. The father was born near Frankfort and came to the United States in 1862. After a few months spent in San Francisco, he came on to Wasco county and took the homestead which is the family place now. He added



as much more by purchase and has a good place, where he has labored all the intervening years with display of great industry and thrift. Mr. Deckert has so lived that he has the approbation and respect of all and the results of his labor show him to have been wise and far-seeing. Our subject was educated in the district schools and in the academy in The Dalles. Then he married and purchased six hundred acres where he now resides. Half of this is cropped to wheat annually and he receives abundant returns. He also raises some barley and other crops. Mr. Deckert remained with his parents until the date of his marriage which occurred on February 7, 1901. Then he removed to his present place and here he has bestowed his labors since. His wife was formerly Miss Vera Simpson, and was born in Albany, Oregon. Her father, Charles D. Simpson, now dwells in Woodland, California. Mr. Deckert has one brother, Charles, with his parents; and three sisters, Mrs. Emma Odell, Mrs. Lena Hettman, and Miss Nellie. Mrs. Deckert has four half brothers, Charles, William, Norman, and four sisters, Mrs. Ethel Hunt, a widow, Mrs. Zuma Cramer, Mrs. Elva Vosburg, and Carmel. One child has come to gladden the home of Mr. and Mrs. Deckert, Ivan, aged three months. Mr. Deckert is a member of the M. W. A. and of the Red Men.

JOSEPH T. PETERS was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on June 21, 1856. His father, George H. Peters, was born in the same city and his father, the grandfather of our immediate subject, was also a native of that city, and followed contracting and building. The father married Sarah Cordray, a native of Baltimore, as were her ancestors for several generations back. Both ancestral families were prominent Americans, and were well represented in the colonial struggles and the war of independence. Concerning the youth of our subject, we are not specially informed, but as his later life shows, he was the recipient of splendid training and imbibed the stanch business principles that have won so well in the commercial realm since. He was married on November 27, 1890, at The Dalles, Oregon, to Lucy P. Wilson, whose parents, Joseph G. and Elizabeth (Miller) Wilson, are especially mentioned in another portion of this work. The children born to this marriage, are Helen A., Grace G., Elizabeth W., and Janet B. Mr. Peters has the following named brothers and sisters: Winfield, a broker in Baltimore; Helen, the wife of Ernest Nosworthy, a commercial traveller residing in Denver, Colorado; and Mary, the wife of Elijah J. Bond, an attorney in

Washington, D. C. He is active for the welfare, advancement and improvement of the town and county in which he resides, has held many positions connected with public matters and is characterized by upright principles, by good business ability, and by integrity.

Mr. Peters is numbered with the leading citizens of the thriving town of The Dalles, and is a man who has left his imprint for good on the business and social world where he moves, and as a man and good citizen is respected by his many friends and associates.

More especially regarding his business career, we note that Mr. Peters came from Baltimore, Maryland, to The Dalles, in 1878. He left a position of five years standing with a large house and in The Dalles accepted a place in a lumber yard, to which new enterprise he adapted himself so well that he was soon given entire charge of the business. Less than two years later he bought out the interests of his employer and began handling lumber on commission, which was the start of his present large lumber commission business, the largest of its kind in this section. He employs at present twenty men. He is also director of The Dalles & Rockland Steam Ferry Company, being also part owner, owns and operates several wood schooners plying on the Columbia, a planing mill and box factory at The Dalles, with his lumber yard, and deals in all kinds of building material and hardware, utilized in this community. Mr. Peters personally directs all these enterprises besides caring for his other property interests he has accumulated. He is sold owner of the business although the firm name is Jos. T. Peters & Co. Having begun without capital or friends, his success but shows what an industrious and upright young man can do in Wasco county.

C. ERNEST HEMMAN, who is a man of business ability and worth, is also a leader in social lines and stands with the best people of Hood River. His present position, secretary and treasurer of the Prather Investment Company, places him in touch with the leading interests of the county and he has shown himself a man of mature judgment and wisdom in discharge of its duties. He was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on January 17, 1875, the son of Frederick and Louise (Wall) Hemman, natives of New England. They were of German ancestry, and the father died when our subject was four years of age. The mother died on September 21, 1901, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. After completing the course in the Milwaukee public schools, Mr. Hemman took a special course in surveying and



civil engineering. Then he was engaged with the Miller Manufacturing Company of Milwaukee, as chief accountant for seven years. After this extended service, he spent one year in Denver, Colorado, for his health. Then he returned to Milwaukee and eight months later journeyed thence to Oregon, where he fully recovered his health. He had endured a severe attack of pneumonia and the results of it were hard to eradicate. However, in this salubrious climate he is benefitted, therefore it was a strong reason to induce him to locate permanently here. Also the magnificent opportunities presented here led young Hemman to cast his lot with the Webfoot state. He was soon installed with Captain Charles Wanzer, assistant engineer for the O. R. & N. railroad, and for three years he wrought in that capacity. Then he accepted the position which he now fills and has given his attention to this since that time. He is a good business man, a keen financier and a trustworthy investor.

At Hood River, Oregon, on July 25, 1901, Mr. Hemman married Miss Bertha Prather, and to them one child has been born, Nellie L. Mr. Hemman is a member of the K. P. and holds the office of keeper of the records and seal of the order. Politically, he is a Republican and active in the interests of his party. He is clerk of the school board, and was treasurer of the Hood River Commercial Club. In the summer of 1903, Mr. Hemman was secretary and treasurer of the Hood River base ball team. Mr. Hemman is an active factor in the community for progress and improvement and has done much good labor to this worthy end.

---

HON. JOSEPH G. WILSON was born at Acworth, New Hampshire, on December 13, 1826. He was the youngest of eight children and was descended from Scotch Presbyterian ancestors, who were part of the colony of one hundred families of Scotch Calvinists that settled in the town of Londonderry, New Hampshire, as early as 1719. His parents, Samuel and Sallie Wilson, with their family removed to Cincinnati in 1828 and later settled on a farm near Reading in Hamilton county. Joseph G. attended district school until fourteen years of age, when he became a student in Cary's academy where he remained until sixteen, in which year he entered the sophomore class in Marietta college. This was in the autumn of 1843. In 1846 he graduated from that institution, the event being marked by a beautiful and brilliant oration, one of the best gems ever pronounced from the college platform. Three years later he returned

to his alma mater and received his second degree, and in 1865 it conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. Following his graduation, Mr. Wilson was a professor in Farmer's college, near Cincinnati, where his labors received high commendation. In 1850 he left his birth place and traveled through the New England states. In 1852 he graduated at the Cincinnati Law School and was admitted to the bar. In the same year he went to Oregon where he commenced the practice of law and soon took rank as an able advocate and advanced to various positions until he was judge of the highest court in the state and served in that capacity eight years. He was a man of keen and penetrating mind, never swerved from dispensing absolute justice, by either political or other influences, and the result was that he held the position in the hearts of the people never shadowed by any other incumbent of the supreme bench. In 1870 he made a race for congress and came near being elected. At the next election he gained it by a handsome majority and was installed as the representative from Oregon in the forty-third congress.

Hon. Joseph G. Wilson was elected by the alumni of Marietta college to deliver the annual oration in July, 1873. On the second of July he was struck suddenly with paralysis and died in the city of Marietta, Ohio, before his oration was delivered. As a most untimely stroke, viewed from the human side, came this sudden death of one of the most brilliant men ever graduated from Marietta College and one of the most staunch and worthy statesmen that the west had produced. It was one of those events in human existence which reason can never compass and to which faith bids us bow in silent acquiescence. From the rude pioneer hamlets amid the hills of Oregon to the halls of the chief legislative body of the United States, came cries of sorrow at this great and good man's demise and sincere weeping and mourning were prevalent with every class who knew him. He was laid to rest with becoming honors, surrounded by representatives from every station in life, on July 3, 1873, in the college town of Marietta, Ohio. Of him one said, "His memory and the memory of his deeds will outlive eulogies and survive monuments."

"He has outsoared the shadow of our night;  
Envy and calumny, and hate and pain,  
And that unrest which men miscall delight,  
Can touch him not and torture not again."

Mr. Wilson left a wife and four children. The children are Genevieve, the wife of F. P. Mays, an attorney residing in Portland, Oregon;



Grace G., the wife of Charles W. Taylor, a railroad man in Grenville, Wyoming; Lucy P., the wife of Joseph T. Peters, a lumber merchant at The Dalles; Frederick W., an attorney living with his mother at The Dalles. He graduated first from Whitman College at Walla Walla and in 1893 from Johns Hopkins University. The widow of Hon. Joseph G. Wilson was, in maiden life, Elizabeth Miller. She was born at South Argyle, New York, on June 8, 1830. Her father, James O. Miller, was born in Western Pennsylvania and was a Presbyterian preacher. He also took a great interest in the west, having become enthused by the reports of Lewis and Clark and as early as 1851, came via the isthmus of Panama to the Willamette valley, where he settled. He was soon installed the pastor of a church, and proclaimed the gospel faithfully until April, 1854, when he was killed by the explosion of the *Gazelle*. He had married Amanda Davisson, who was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, and came to Oregon with her husband. After his death she removed to Washington, D. C., and resided with her daughter, Mrs. Kelley, until her death. The Davissons are an old American family of Welsh descent, distinguished through many generations. Mrs. Welsh's paternal grandfather was a native of Ireland and followed the avocation of farming.

Mrs. Wilson received her education in New York and there remained until 1851, when she came to Oregon as one of the teachers sent out by the national board of public instructions. She followed the work of the educator until 1854, when she married Joseph G. Wilson, whose life has been mentioned in the earlier part of this article. After her husband's death, Mrs. Wilson returned to The Dalles, Oregon, where she has made her home since. During the years since, she has been occupied in educational and literary work and is one of the most prominent ladies of the state of Oregon. Mrs. Wilson has one brother, James Franklin, who was killed by the Apache Indians in Arizona; and two sisters, Ella, the widow of General Cuvier Groner, living in Rome, Italy; and Mary, widow of the late Senator James K. Kelley, of Washington, D. C.

---

GRIFFITH E. WILLIAMS, deceased. The subject of the following memoir, late of The Dalles, Oregon, was a prosperous and progressive merchant of that city. He was born in Wales about 1835, the son of Evan and Phoebe (Roberts) Williams. Both of the parents died when our subject was nine years of age, and he came to the United States with his brothers and

sisters, arriving at the port of New Orleans. The father of our subject was a farmer near Bedd-Gelert, of an ancient and distinguished family in Wales. The father was a life-long student, and possessed considerable literary ability. On the death of the parents of our subject the estate was sold and the proceeds divided among the children, of whom there were nine. The share of Griffith E. Williams supported and educated him until he was thirteen years of age. At that period he left his brother and learned the trade of a cabinet-maker, which he successfully followed in Dodgeville, Wisconsin, until 1852, when he crossed the plains with a brother, Robert B., who died en route.

Our subject continued on to Portland, Oregon, where he found employment in a sawmill, remaining two years, at which period the mill was destroyed by fire. He had drawn but little of his two years' earnings, and he lost it all. He then purchased a cayuse and outfit and went to Yreka, California, where he was employed two years building cabins for the miners in that locality. Returning to Oregon he was employed in different mills in that state, and in 1862 went to The Dalles, accompanied by his wife, and for many years subsequently was in the employment of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, engaged in car building. At the same period he was associated with Mr. Edward Wingate in the hardware business, the latter conducting the enterprise while our subject remained in the employment of the company. The business, however, soon increased to an extent warranting the attention of both gentlemen, and he assumed an active management of the affairs of the hardware firm. On the death of Mr. Wingate he continued the business for himself and widow of his former partner. Gradually the hardware store was merged into a general merchandise business. Mr. Williams died March 6, 1886. He was a member of the city council and throughout life was a staunch Republican.

At Beaver Creek, near Oregon City, May 26, 1860, Mr. Williams was married to Anna M. Marshall, born in London, England, March 26, 1846. She was the daughter of George and Mary Spencer Marshall, the father a native of Staffordshire, and the mother of Hull, England. The father died at Southampton, England, when Mrs. Williams was six years of age. Her maternal grandfather was a gentleman farmer, and his daughter, the mother of Mrs. Williams, passed many years in Paris. There she married and lived four years longer, then returned to England with her husband. He died in Southampton, England, when subject was about six years old. They came to the United States, the widow



and children, settled in Chicago, remaining until 1852 when the mother married William Harmon. They then crossed the plains, the party consisting of subject, three brothers, mother and step-father. The journey to The Dalles occupied six months and ten days. Indians stole their horses and their cattle died for want of water. The party wearily walked the last six hundred miles, having only one yoke of cattle left. The mother, being crippled, rode with a two year old step-child in the one remaining wagon. They were scantily provided with provisions, had endured many hardships, yet withal they arrived at The Dalles in comparatively good health. Pushing on to Portland they remained two weeks, and then located at Oregon City. Here the step-father, who was a skilled mechanic, procured employment in a foundry and blacksmith shop. He was a distinguished temperance worker, and was known as "Father Harmon" throughout the northwest. He died in 1890. Mrs. Williams has two brothers living, John Marshall, former chief engineer of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, now retired, engaged in the real estate business in Portland; and Edward T., of Sturgis City, North Dakota. Our subject left nine surviving children, Jeanette, wife of Arthur G. Dunn, of the firm of Ainsworth & Dunn, Seattle; Edward M., mentioned elsewhere; Griffith C., of Spokane; Mary E., married to Russell E. Sewell, an attorney at Portland; Annie G., wife of H. W. French, of Wapinitia; Pearl E., wife of Dr. George Marshall; Carl P., of The Dalles; Robert A., a student at the college of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City; Florence J., living at home; Grace (deceased). Mrs. Williams has one sister, Mary E., widow of Webster A. Clark, of Chicago.

ALBERT WHITEHEAD is proprietor of the popular and well patronized cigar store in Hood River. He was born in Canton, Illinois, on June 1, 1870, the son of Savill and Hannah (Ogden) Whitehead, natives of Oldham, Lancashire, England. The father came to the United States in 1850 and settled in Canton, Illinois, where he followed his trade as mechanic. During the Civil War he was assistant engineer in the United States Navy. He died at Canton, Illinois, in 1898, aged seventy-four. The mother still lives at Canton, Illinois. Our subject studied in the public schools until twelve years of age then entered the employ of Parlin and Orendorff, Plow Company. One year later, he began to learn the cigar maker's trade and attended the commercial college in the evenings. For about

fourteen years, he continued cigar making, then spent one year in market gardening. He also traveled on the road for a produce house for some time. In February, 1900, he came to Hood River and entered the employ of the Davidson Fruit Company. Then he opened a cigar store and restaurant. A month later he sold the restaurant and kept the cigar store which he has handled since. Mr. Whitehead is a genial and generous man who has hosts of friends and stands well in the community.

In March, 1897, at Canton, Illinois, Mr. Whitehead married Miss Amanda B. Davidson, a native of Ohio and sister of Horatio F. Davidson, president of the Davidson Fruit Company, named elsewhere. Mr. Whitehead has two brothers: Joseph E., at Colorado Springs; and Elmer E., at Fairview, Illinois, editor of the *Fairview Bee*; and two sisters: Mary, the wife of B. R. Bogle, a real estate man of Chicago, and Ida M., the wife of Charles Chaffee, a railroad contractor in Canton, Illinois. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Whitehead, Mariwhitmer.

Mr. Whitehead is a member of the K. P. and the United Artisans.

Recently Mr. Whitehead sold his cigar store and has become a member of the Davidson Fruit Company, being vice president of the same.

---

FRANK MENEFEE, District Attorney of the Seventh Judicial District of Oregon, of the firm of Menefee & Wilson, resides at The Dalles, where he was born January 31, 1866. He is the son of William R. and Nancy J. (Benefiel) Menefee, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Indiana, who are mentioned also in this volume. William R. Menefee is from an old and distinguished Virginia family. Jonas Menefee, one of the ancestors, was a lieutenant in the British army, under Captain John Smith, whose life was saved by the Indian maiden, Pocahontas. He married Captain Smith's sister, Hannah. The Menefees were, a majority of them, planters. At the present day the members of the later generation are prominent in judicial circles and in commercial life, throughout Virginia and elsewhere.

Frank Menefee, our subject, was reared in Wasco county on his father's stock ranch. He was educated at the Wasco Independent Academy, at The Dalles, read law with E. B. Dufur, commencing in 1887, and in 1889 was admitted to practice. He was elected city recorder in 1891, served two years, and then formed a law partnership with E. B. Dufur, which was continued until 1900. At that period he was elected district attorney and entered into a law partnership



with Fred W. Wilson. Mr. Menefee has served two terms as mayor of The Dalles, in 1895 and 1896. Politically he is a staunch and influential member of the Republican party, has frequently been a delegate to county conventions, and was two years chairman of the McKinley Club, and two years a member of the county Republican central committee.

January 6, 1903, at St. Paul, Minnesota, our subject was united in marriage to Mabel C. Cowles, born in Chardon, Ohio. Her father, Clifford S. Cowles, is general agent of the Royal Insurance Company, residing at St. Paul, Minnesota. The mother, Eliza B. (Canfield) Cowles, a native of Chardon, Ohio, is with her husband. Mrs. Menefee has one sister, Mary, wife of Harry B. Humason, assistant cashier of the American National Bank, St. Paul, Minnesota. Mr. Menefee is a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 9, K. of P., of which he is Past C. C., and also a member of the grand lodge; Cascade Lodge No. 303, B. P. O. E., at The Dalles; Wasco Tribe No. 16, I. O. R. M., of which he is Past Sachem, and has been Keeper of Wampum since its organization; the W. O. T. W.; the K. O. T. M. and the Rathbone Sisters.

◆◆◆

NATHANIEL W. WALLACE, deceased. No man had a better claim to be classed as a pioneer and builder of Wasco county, if honest efforts and continuity are to be reckoned, than Nathaniel W. Wallace. His memory is cherished by the old timers of central Oregon and he was one of the stanch men of the country, whose life is wound up in and interwoven with the history of this part of the state. He was born in Miami county, Ohio, on May 23, 1832, the son of Ephriam and Elizabeth Wallace, natives of Ohio. The father's parents were also born in Ohio and came from Scotch ancestry. When Nathaniel was a child the family came to Illinois, and a few years later they all journeyed to Iowa, where the father died. The mother then married John Smales. Our subject remained at home until twenty, then came across the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley. After a short stop in Portland, he located in Yamhill county whence he removed to Washington county, later. On February 21, 1856, he married Miss Sarah Naught, a native of Schuyler county, Illinois, being born on March 5, 1836. Her parents, John and Elizabeth (Gholston) Naught, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively, married in Illinois, and crossed the plains to Yamhill county in 1853. The ancestors of both parents were born in Virginia for some generations back, and

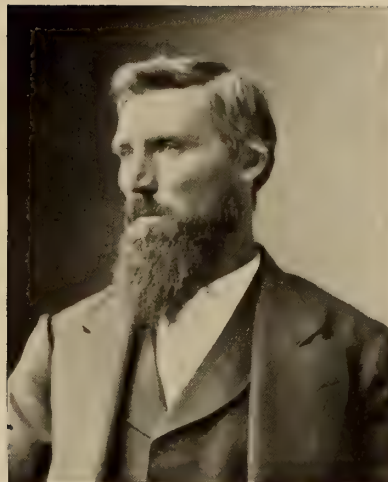
were stanch Americans. Our subject and his wife dwelt a short time in Washington county then returned to Yamhill county. In 1864, they came to The Dalles and for four years Mr. Wallace conducted a blacksmith shop there. Then they lived two and one half years on Current creek in Crook county, still continuing blacksmithing, and also handling stock. After that they returned to The Dalles for three years and in 1872, came hither. They were in The Dalles in the early sixties when the smallpox raged, and Mr. Wallace was occupied much of the time in carrying patients to the hospital and his wife in nursing them. They took up land near where Antelope now stands, and raised cattle, farmed, did blacksmithing, and conducted a road house. He was active until 1897, handling cattle and horses and doing blacksmithing, then retired from business. Mr. Wallace kept the first postoffice here and had it named Antelope long before the town was started. N. R. Baird moved his store to the town site he had platted and Mr. Wallace brought his blacksmith shop to the same place, and so the town started. Mr. Wallace saw the need of a hotel and so erected the Union house, which they conducted for nearly twenty years.

Finally, on September 11, 1904, Mr. Wallace responded to the summons of death and departed after an illness of four months. He had one sister, Temperance, the widow of T. C. Rice, of Hood River: Mrs. Wallace has two brothers: Francis M., retired in Oregon City; and Benjamin, in Whitman county, Washington; and three sisters Cynthia, the wife of Elmer Knight at St. John, Oregon; Martha; and Jane, the wife of James Turner, a mining man of Kendrick, Idaho. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace had six children: Frederick N., a bookkeeper in Hay Creek, for the Hay Creek Company; Charles H., near Antelope; Olivia, wife of Jay P. Lucas, a merchant of Goldendale, Washington; Minnie L., the wife of George A. Herbert, a mining man and hotel keeper in Cornucopia, Oregon; Jessie, the wife of James H. Oakes, a merchant and sheep raiser, in Wheeler county; and Annie L., the wife of Charles Winnek, a druggist in Prineville. Mr. Wallace was a member of the A. F. & A. M. many years in The Dalles, and at Antelope. He and his wife were both active members of the O. E. S., while in political matters, he was a Democrat. They both belonged to the Methodist church and he was an active worker in fraternal and general matters. Mr. Wallace was five months in service in the Yakima war with the Indians, under Captain Hayden and Colonel Armstrong. Just before his death he secured his pension. For many years Mr. Wallace was an intimate friend of Samuel Brooks, and was a great worker for





Mrs. Nathaniel W. Wallace



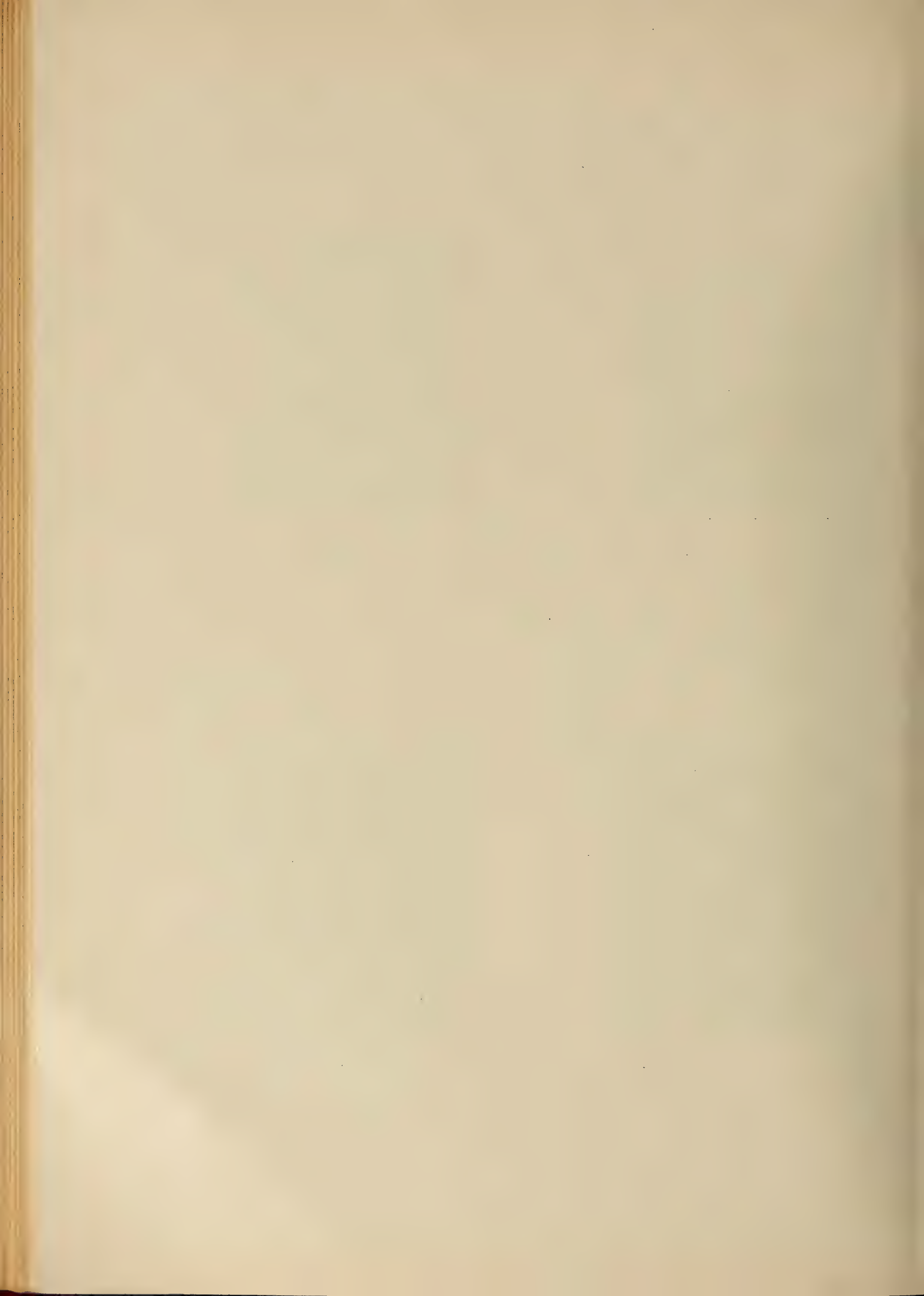
Nathaniel W. Wallace



Mrs. Edwin T. Glisan



Edwin T. Glisan





the Masonic order. He had hosts of friends and his demise was mourned far and near. Mrs. Wallace is a lady of graces and has done a noble work in the many years she has lived here, assisting to build up and improve the country, besides raising an interesting family.

EDWIN T. GLISAN, who has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers to many sections in the west, and now residing on his estate of one half section, one and one fourth miles southeast from Antelope, was born in Erie county, New York, on July 12, 1835. His father, Solomon Glisan, was born in Maryland, as were his parents, and their parents were also American born. The mother of our subject, Mary (Taylor) Glisan, was also born in Maryland as were her parents. Our subject's parents came to Iowa in 1844 and the father traded his New York home for a place in Henry county, Iowa, near Hillsboro. For eight years they lived there and Edward was educated in the public schools and the West Point school in Lee county, that state, which was taught by his brother, James. After that he was on the farm with his parents who removed to Missouri in 1852. In the spring of 1853, he fitted out and came west to Oregon. He had two brothers precede him in that journey, they going in 1850. One came back from California and the other returned from Oregon. In 1854, Frank took a drove of cattle, while his elder brother, John, remained in Missouri. Our subject was with a party of neighbors and wended his way with ox teams to Salem, then went to the mines near Jacksonville, where he spent a few months in seeking the riches of the earth. Then he went to Cottonwood just south of the Oregon line in California. After wintering there he sold his interests to the other members of the party and came to Scottsburg, Oregon. A year was spent on the steamer for Allen McKinley & Company, then went to Salem, joining his brother, Frank. In the fall they went to Barker's Bay, mouth of the Columbia, with James D. Holman, the father of the Holman Brothers, of Portland. Returning to Salem the following September, he enlisted in Company F, First Oregon Mounted Volunteers, Captain Charles Bennett, and Colonel J. W. Nesmith, and served eight months. He now draws a pension for this service. Returning to Salem after the war, he handled stock for a year, then spent four years with his brother, Frank, conducting the old Union House in Salem. On June 17, 1860, he married Miss Minnie Starkey, who was born in Zanesville, Ohio, on May 15, 1844. Her father, John Starkey, was

born in Pennsylvania, coming from old Dutch stock, and his ancestors were prominent in the colonial wars, in the Revolution and in the War of 1812. All of the Starkeys in the United States come from this same family. John Starkey married Miss Jane Scott, a native of Ohio, where her parents were also born. They were related to General Winfield Scott. Mrs. Glisan's father came to Oregon in 1845, returned to Iowa, whither the family had removed when this daughter was an infant. In 1849 he returned to California and in 1852 sent for his family and met them at The Grande Ronde with fresh teams, returning to Salem. He built the first large frame house in Salem; in partnership with Joseph Holman, built and opened the first store there and later built a brick structure, still standing in Salem, and known as the Starkey block. He was a prominent and influential citizen and took great interest in building up and improving the country. His health failed and on November 3, 1872, he died from consumption. His widow died January 29, 1878. Mrs. Glisan had one brother, Winfield Scott Starkey, who died in Iowa, and also has one sister, Ella, the widow of Robert Bybee, who was one of the first settlers in East Portland, and a prominent man there. He was associated with Hen Halliday. She also had two sisters, deceased, Nettie, who died from injuries received in a railroad accident at Salem, in the Lake Lobish wreck, on November 7, 1893; and Mary, the wife of James Fisher, who died at The Dalles, March 26, 1880, from consumption. Mr. Glisan had three brothers: Frank, a mining man at Sumpter, Oregon; Albert, who died in Sumpter, being caught in a mine cave in; and John, who lives in Missouri, a plow manufacturer. Mr. and Mrs. Glisan have ten children, named as follows: Edward, a painter and undertaker in Antelope; William, a blacksmith at Hay Creek; Albert, a restaurant keeper in Weaverville, California; Benjamin, a sheepman in Lake county, this state; Eugene, a warehouseman in Shaniko; Robert, who runs the home ranch; Mable, wife of James Warren, at Prosser, Washington; Nettie, wife of William Kemp, a contractor and builder in Pendleton; Bessie, at home, aged eighteen; Inez, formerly the wife of Horace Gamble, and now single. Glisan street, Portland, is named after our subject's first cousin, Dr. R. Glisan.

After marriage Mr. Glisan went to the Florence and Orofino mining districts and in 1862 returned to Salem and conducted a farm owned by his father-in-law. After the death of that gentleman, Mrs. Glisan inherited the place and they remained there until 1881, then came to Antelope. Mr. Glisan went into the sheep busi-

ness with Sol Durbin two years and then removed to the vicinity of Shaniko and raised sheep until he came to this place in 1886. This estate consists of one-half section and produces good grain and hay. Mrs. Glisan is a member of the Episcopal church and her father, when in Salem, was in business with David McCully, the father of the McCullys in Wallowa county, this state; and also with E. N. Cook, Walter Smith, and Charles Cartwright, all old pioneers. Mr. Glisan is a Republican, and although stanch, is not especially active. He took a more prominent part in this line in Salem than here. He and his wife are kindly and genial people and have many friends. They have walked the way of life for many years and may look back with pride on the work they have achieved.

---

HON. JOHN N. WILLIAMSON, congressman from the second district, Oregon, and a prominent stock-raiser of Crook county, resides at The Dalles. He is a native of Oregon, having been born in Lane county, November 8, 1855, the son of Joseph and Minerva A. (Wilson) Williamson. The father, a native of Ohio, traversed the plains with ox teams so early as 1852, and settled on a half section of donation land in Lane county. His parents were Pennsylvanians, of an old and distinguished American family of Scotch descent. Joseph Williamson died in 1869 at Salem, Oregon. The mother was a native of Indiana, was married in Iowa, and one week later began the perilous journey across the plains with her husband. She died in Portland, in 1901, at the age of seventy-three.

The Willamette valley was the scene of our subject's youthful exploits, and when he was eight years old his family removed to Salem. His education began in the graded schools, and this was supplemented by a classical course in Willamette University at Salem. In 1876 he removed to Prineville, then in Wasco county, where he engaged in stock-raising and farming. From 1893 to 1896 he owned and edited the *Prineville Review*, which he disposed of and returned to the stock business. Mr. Williamson and his business partner, Dr. Van Gesner, own a stock farm in Crook county, and winter from seven thousand five hundred to ten thousand head of sheep. In 1886 he was elected sheriff of Crook county, serving one term. In the spring of 1888 he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, served one term, and retired from the political field until 1898, when he was returned to the legislative house of representatives, and in 1900 elected joint senator from the counties of Wasco, Crook, Lake and Klamath. In the

spring of 1902 Mr. Williamson was elected to congress from the second Oregon district. He has been prominently identified with the Republican party since he cast his first vote.

For the purpose of educating his children our subject and his family reside temporarily at The Dalles. He has one half brother, Jefferson F., a stock-raiser in Malheur county; one sister, Anna, wife of S. E. Starr, a farmer residing near Wasco; and one half sister, Sarah, widow of Dr. Jay W. Shipley, of Morrow county. January 16, 1882, Mr. Williamson was married to Sarah V. Forrest, born in Polk county, Oregon. The ceremony was solemnized at Albany, Oregon. Mrs. Williamson's father, Moses Forrest, came to Oregon about 1852, crossing the plains with ox teams, and taking a donation claim. He died a few months before she was born. Her mother, Madelia (Neeley) Forrest, accompanied her husband across the plains, and now resides at The Dalles, the wife of F. H. Wakefield. Mrs. Williamson has one brother, Frank, a farmer and stock-raiser near Prineville, and two half brothers, Edwin and Erwin, twins, Crook county stock raisers. She has three sisters; Hettie, wife of J. L. Kelly, a farmer residing near The Dalles; Ida and Effie, residing with their parents at The Dalles.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Williamson, Jennie F., Katie Z. and Edra E., aged nineteen, seventeen and fourteen, respectively. They are living at home. Our subject is a Scottish rite mason, of the thirty-second degree, a member of Portland Consistory; Prineville Lodge, No. 76, A. F. & A. M., Al-Kader Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Portland; Prineville Lodge K. of P., of which he is past C. C.; the A. O. U. W., and O. E. S., Prineville Chapter, of which he is past patron. Mr. Williamson is one of the best known men in Oregon, and has led an eventful and useful life, being a progressive, broad-minded citizen, and patriotically interested in all that makes for the welfare of his native state.

---

CHARLES BERNARD is one of the wealthy farmers and stockmen of Wasco county and resides about four miles out from The Dalles at the forks of Eight Mile and Ten Mile creeks. He was born in France, on January 5, 1866, the son of Charles and Josephus (Rons) Bernard, both natives of France. The former died in 1889 and the latter in 1881. The father followed carpentering and farming. Our subject was brought up in his native country and there received his education. In the spring of 1883, he came to Los Angeles, California, via New York and there



began herding sheep, continuing until 1886, when he went to Kern county, California, and did the same business. After that, we find him two years in Reno, Nevada, herding sheep and then he began sheep raising for himself. A year later, he sold out there and came to Crook county, Oregon, and embarked in the sheep industry which he continued steadily until the time he came to Wasco county and purchased a farm where he now resides. The deal was closed for this property in 1902. It consists of two thousand six hundred acres, three hundred of which are choice tillable land. The balance is used for pasture and gardening. Mr. Bernard has something over two thousand head of sheep in Crook county now where he also owns eight hundred acres of land. He has one place well improved and handles from sixty to one hundred head of cattle and is one of the most successful stockmen of the country.

At Prineville, Oregon, on October 1, 1891, Mr. Bernard married Miss Rosa Delore, who was born at Wapinitia, Wasco county, Oregon. Her father, Peter Delore, was born in Oregon. His father came from Canada to this country in very early day and was a trapper and hunter for the Hudson Bay Company. He was one of the first settlers in the Willamette valley and there remained until his death. Mrs. Bernard's father married Miss Coyce, who died at Wapinitia when this daughter was four years of age. The father still lives in Grant county and although about ninety years of age, he is still vigorous and hearty. During the early days, he was prominent in the Indian wars and was a noted trapper and hunter. Mr. Bernard has the following named brothers and sisters, Joseph, Peter, August, Baptiste, Alexander, Bazil, and Mrs. Mary Senecal. To our subject and his wife the following children have been born, Andrew, Henry, Naomi, and Ivy.

Mr. Bernard is a member of the I. O. O. F., the W. W. and the Order of Washington. He is an active Republican and at the present time is school director in his district. Mr. and Mrs. Bernard are members of the Roman Catholic church and are good substantial people. He is a man of marked thrift and energy and has shown his ability in the accumulation of the vast property that he now owns.

---

J. FRANKLIN FULTON is a native born son of Wasco county, and one, too, that brings credit on his birthplace. He is a young man of industrious habits and sound principles and has dwelt in the place of his birth since. He has

achieved a good success here and now owns a fine estate of one section of land about fifteen miles east from the Dalles, on Fifteenmile creek. The place is well improved, has five hundred acres of wheat land and is laid under tribute to produce bounteous crops each year. Mr. Fulton has usually about thirty hogs, some twenty or more horses and as many cattle, and he usually raises considerable wheat, although he is a diversified farmer.

On the old Cooper place, on Tenmile, J. Franklin Fulton was born, on November 28, 1867. Mr. Cooper was grandfather to the little Oregonian and the parents of the lad were James and Georgeann (Foss) Fulton. He was reared in this vicinity and his education was begun in the school in district No. 16, and finished in the schools in The Dalles, both public and private. The interims between periods of study were spent on the farm and in riding the range, both in Oregon and in Washington, and he remained with his parents thus until twenty-five years of age. In 1900, Mr. Fulton had been so prospered that he was justified in purchasing the farm where he now dwells. It consists of one-half section of land and he settled on the same the following year. In that year he bought another half section which corners the first one and they now constitute his estate. Mr. Fulton brings an industry and mature judgment to combine in the good work of improving this estate and making it one of the choice and valuable homes of the county and he is meeting with the success that these virtues deserve.

October 30, 1898, was the glad day when Mr. Fulton took to himself a wife, Miss Lillian Hurlburt being the lady of his choice. The wedding occurred in The Dalles. Mrs. Fulton was born in La Crosse, Wisconsin, on April 26, 1876, the daughter of Daniel R. and Catherine (Miller) Hurlburt. The father was born in Michigan and his father was a pioneer of that territory and was killed by a falling tree when this son was twelve years old. When Daniel R. grew up he married and his family now dwell in Portland. He has for the past twelve years been keeper of the light house at the mouth of the Willamette river. His wife was born in Germany and came to the United States with her parents when three years old. In 1852 her parents came to Kansas and later settled in Iowa, and at Burlington, that state she was married. Mrs. Fulton has the following named brothers and sisters, Walter B., Elmer A., Leon L., Arthur P., Mrs. Flora Bunn, Mrs. Ida M. Shaw, Katie and Rosie M. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fulton, Glenn, aged three, and an infant unnamed. Mr. Fulton is a Democrat but not especially active.



He takes a keen interest in the affairs of education and in all movements for the progress and upbuilding of the country.

CAPTAIN HENRY C. COE, a capitalist of Hood River and Portland, Oregon, is one of the best known men in the state of Oregon. From the earliest days until the present time, he has been closely identified with the upbuilding of the whole northwest and has been an active and aggressive worker along lines which have resulted in the most important improvements and upbuilding in the entire northwest. His labors and those of his brothers can not be separated from the opening and upbuilding of the country because they are a part and parcel of the history of the country itself and in the volume that treats of the Inland Empire and of the Pacific coast, mention is sure to be made of the large enterprises that they inaugurated and conducted.

Henry C. Coe was born in Livingston county, New York, on August 11, 1844. His father, Nathaniel Coe, was a native of New Jersey, born in 1788, and his parents were natives of England. He was captain of a company in the War of 1812 and a well known patriot. In 1851 he came to Oregon as a representative of the postoffice department, being special postal agent, embracing the territory from California to British Columbia. He continued in this capacity for four years, or until the election of Pierce. After that, he came from Portland to Hood River with his family. Later, he filed on a donation claim which was the family home for many years. In 1868 he died. He had married Miss Mary White, who was born in New York city in 1801. Her father was a native of England and her mother of New York city. Our subject was educated in the university at Forest Grove, entering when he was nineteen years of age, and after completing his course he went to work on the river from deck hand to master of the craft, and has filled every position on board the river boat and knows the business thoroughly. He took out master's papers in 1877 and has been on the river more or less since the time he first started. In 1869 he inaugurated a side venture of cattle raising in the Yakima county, Washington, and continued the same for five years. During this long period of active business life, a man of Captain Coe's energy and wisdom could but amass a large fortune which has been the gratifying result of his labors. He owns a cosy and beautiful home in Portland, where the family remain most of the time, besides a large amount of property at Hood River and in other places. Owing to his extensive

property interests in various sections, Captain Coe spends considerable time in their oversight and therefore is away from home a great deal.

On March 17, 1869, Captain Coe married Miss Kittie Catton, born in Independence, Iowa. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Ellen (Chandler) Catton, natives of New York, and from old and prominent families of the Empire State. The mother came here, via the isthmus, in 1867, her daughter and brother accompanying her. The father enlisted to fight in the Civil war and was killed in battle shortly after his enlistment. To Captain Coe and his wife, five children have been born: Katherine, wife of Lindsley Hoyt, a marine engineer at Portland, Oregon; Irma, a music teacher, living at home in Portland; Nell, a school girl in Portland; Mollie L. and Charles E., deceased. Captain Coe had one brother, Lawrence W., who died in San Francisco in 1899. He was one of the leading river men in Oregon, and with Captain R. R. Thompson built the first steamer on the upper rivers, and with Thompson, Reed and Ainsworth, organized the Oregon Steamship and Navigation Company, which did more to assist in the settlement of the country tributary to the upper Columbia and Snake than any one other enterprise in the Inland Empire. Lawrence W. Coe was the chief owner. One brother of our subject was Charles Coe, who died in 1870. He was chief clerk in the Oregon Steamship and Navigation Company's office at The Dalles. Still another brother was Eugene F., who died at Portland in 1893. He was for many years captain with the Oregon Steamship and Navigation Company, commencing in 1861. When that company sold out to the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company he remained in their employ for some years, then entered the employ of the government on river work.

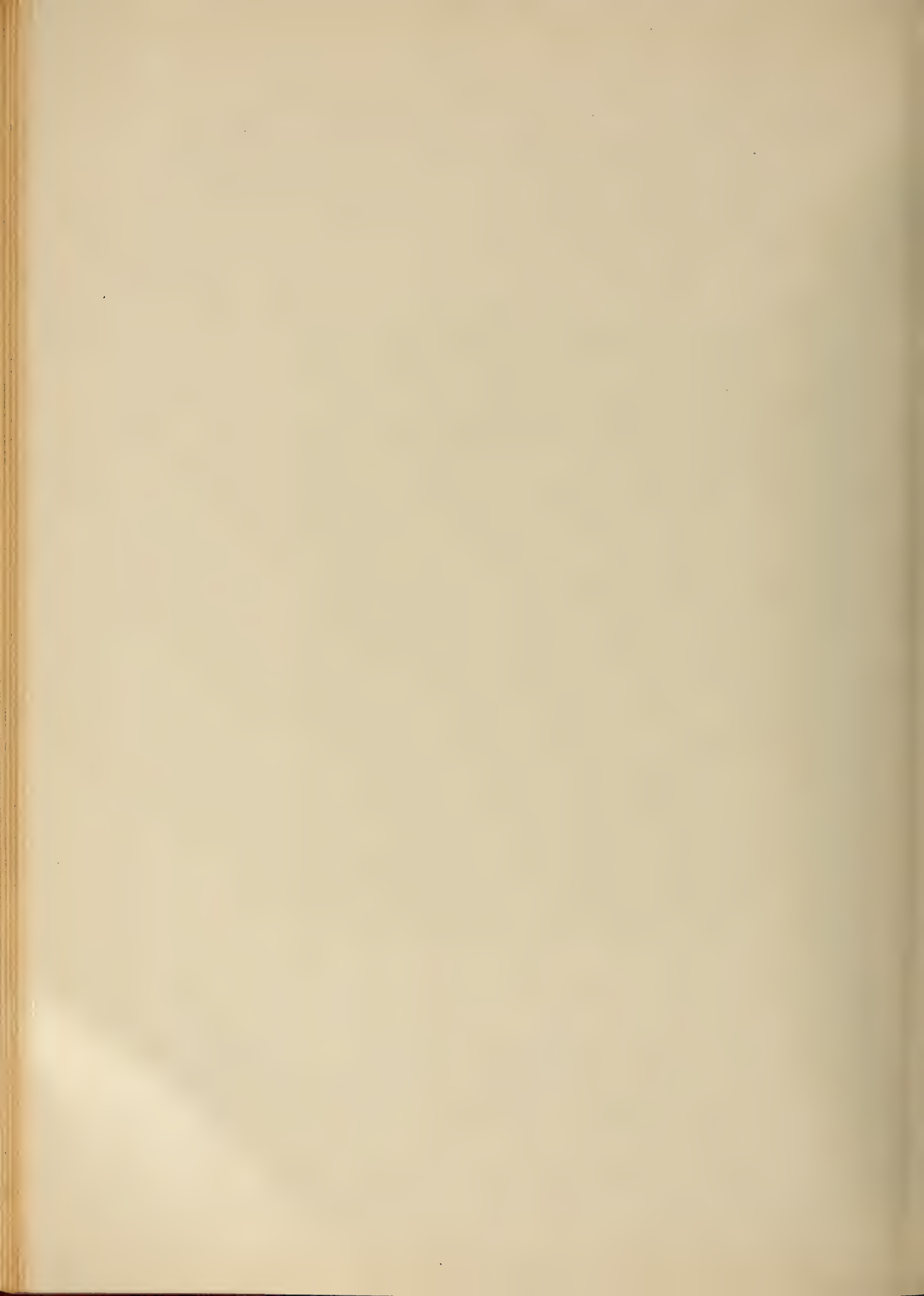
Captain Coe is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., and the A. O. U. W. He has passed through the chairs in these orders and is popular and influential.

Politically, he is a Republican and although never anxious for personal preferment, he has been active in the conventions and is known as a man of prominence and prestige in political matters. He assisted to organize the Hood River school district. Upon his father's death, the old homestead was left to his widow and our subject and his brother, Eugene, bought it from her. He built the city of Hood River on this land and from time to time added various tracts until he has now but fourteen acres of the original farm left. Captain Coe is a man of indomitable will and determination, yet kind and genial, and possessed of that excellent judgment and oversight which have made him the successful person he is today. He





Henry C. Coe





is well known to every one in this portion of the country, is a familiar figure and can be seen active in the business today as in the years gone by, when he assisted so materially to build up the country. His labors have never abated and in addition to gaining the magnificent property that he owns today, he has intrenched himself in the hearts and love of the people, so that he is the recipient of their admiration, good will and affection.

THEODORE C. DALLAS was a well known business man of Hood River and operated a tinning and plumbing shop there. He did a nice business and stood well throughout the community. He was a genial, public spirited, generous man and had hosts of friends. For many years, he dwelt at Hood River and was really one of the builders of the country. He was born in Lagrange county, Indiana, on February 5, 1854. His father, Joseph S. Dalles, was born in Preble county, Ohio, and his father, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Pennsylvania. That gentleman's father, the great-grandfather of our subject, came from England and amassed a large fortune in the Carolinas but later in life lost it all. His son, the grandfather of our subject, was an Indiana pioneer and located in the wilds, seventy-five miles out from where Fort Wayne is now, which was their nearest postoffice. He erected a sawmill and did a large business and a good work in opening up the country. Our subject's father was a farmer in Lagrange county, Indiana and there died in 1884. He was a first cousin to the Mr. Dalles, who was vice-president in Polk's administration. Our subject's mother was Emily (Clark) Dallas, a native of New York. She died on the old homestead in Lagrange county, Indiana, in 1861. For twelve years, our subject lived in Indiana, then went to Michigan where he remained until twenty-three. He was educated in the district schools in these two states, then went to Iowa, where he worked for wages. After that, he returned to the old home place in the east and was with his father and stepmother until 1886 when he came to California. Various enterprises employed him for sometime, when he journeyed north to Hood River in 1888. He was occupied in different callings until 1893, when he opened a tinning shop. Not being master of the business himself, it required considerable ingenuity and pluck on the part of Mr. Dallas to start in this business. However, he hired skilled operators and learned from them until he became master of the tinning and plumbing trades. Since that time, he has contin-

ued uninterruptedly in the prosecution of these allied occupations and is doing a good business today. Mr. Dallas was never married. He had one sister, Osola, the widow of George W. Burke and one half sister, Charlotte, wife of George W. Cone, a farmer in Middle valley, Illinois.

Mr. Dallas was a member of the K. O. T. M. and the United Artisans. He was a staunch Republican but not especially active.

In May, 1904, Mr. Dallas was called hence by death.

PETER STOLLER lives near the forks of Five and Ten Mile creeks and is one of the prosperous men of Wasco county. His thrift and enterprise have accumulated the property that he now owns as he started without capital. He was born in Switzerland, on November 27, 1862. His father, Peter Stoller, was born in the same country and came to the United States in 1865. He resided in Illinois and Iowa until 1877, when he brought his family to Klickitat county, Washington, and lived there near Trout Lake until 1890 when he moved to Marion county, Oregon, where he resides at the present time. He married Miss Margaret Ritter, a native of Switzerland, who now resides with her husband. She is eighty years of age and her husband is seventy-five. Our subject was educated in Iowa, Illinois, and Klickitat county, Washington, and did farm work during the early days of his life. When about twenty-four, he began raising cattle, having saved his earnings to buy a band of heifers with. He was being prospered nicely at this business until the hard winter swept away his stock leaving him almost penniless. Then he went to work on the farm again, this time in Polk county, until he saved money enough to get another start. Then he came to Wasco county and took a homestead. Later, he traded that for the place where he now resides, having now two hundred and sixty-four acres. He handles some stock, cultivates one hundred acres of land and is a prosperous man. He expects soon to increase the acreage as he wishes the range more exclusively in both farming and stock raising. Mr. Stoller is raising some very nice O. I. C. hogs.

On April 21, 1892, at Portland, Mr. Stoller married Louise Mayer, a native of Germany and the daughter of John Mayer, who died in Germany. Mrs. Stoller's mother also died in Germany, when this daughter was but six years of age. Mrs. Stoller has the following named brothers, John, Ludwig and Carl. Mr. Stoller has three sisters, Mrs. Marguerite Stadelman, Mrs. Susan Pearson and Mrs. Lyddia Stoller. To our subject and his wife, two children have been

born, Ludwig and Lena. Mr. Stoller is a member of the M. W. A. and they both belong to the Baptist church. He is an active Republican and has served both as school director and road supervisor. Mr. Stoller is a genial man, well spoken of and possessed of integrity and public spirit. The improvements upon his place are tasty and neat and everything indicates a man of thrift and enterprise.

WILLIAM BROOKHOUSE was born in Wasco county, on February 22, 1864. The place was the farm owned by his parents on Tenmile creek, which is in the family now. His father, Richard Brookhouse, married Miss Ann J. Clark, and they were both natives of Ireland. The father came to the United States in the fifties, worked in the coal mines of Pennsylvania for four years, then came to the mines in the west and in 1860 came to the vicinity of The Dalles, and that winter is said to have been the coldest since the white men lived here. He took a homestead on Tygh ridge which he relinquished to his brother, and then bought out James and Thomas Woolery on Tenmile creek, the place being three hundred and twenty acres. Here our subject was born and reared. When fifteen he was called to mourn the death of his father and then he was brought face to face with the responsibilities of assisting to make a living for the family. The mother came to Oregon shortly after her husband did and her marriage occurred at The Dalles, where she now dwells. William remained on the place except two years in stock raising in the Big Bend country, Washington, where he lost all by a hard winter, returning to the home place with no money and thirty dollars of debts. With his brothers he operated the home place until recently and then purchased his present place, a half section near by. This is well improved and is one of the good farms of the county. Mr. Brookhouse is a thrifty and respected farmer and is making a good success of his labors. He has two brothers, John and Richard.

On March 17, 1900, at The Dalles, Mr. Brookhouse married Miss Johanna Shelly, a native of county Tipperary, Ireland. Her father, John Shelly, married Miss Anastasia Harney and did a large implement business in Thurles, Ireland until his death. His widow resides there now. Mrs. Brookhouse has two brothers and two sisters, James, Hugh, Margaret and Mary A. To our subject and his wife, two children have been born, Mary M. and Kate. Mr. and Mrs. Brookhouse are members of the Roman Catholic

church. He is a Democrat, has been delegate to the county conventions, is now serving his second term as justice of the peace, and has been school director. He is a man of force and is interested in the upbuilding of the county. He and his wife are popular and well known, and manifest a public spirit and geniality that win them many friends.

ARTHUR M. HARRIMAN, a prosperous and well to do agriculturist of Wasco county, resides on the Steel road about seven miles east from The Dalles. He was born in England, on May 17, 1857, the son of John and Elizabeth (Hanford) Harriman, both natives of England. The father died there in 1867 and the mother died at The Dalles in 1889. They had followed farming. After spending the first eighteen years of his life in his native country acquiring an education, Mr. Harriman came to the United States in 1875, making the first settlement in Missouri where he bought a farm and there remained until he came to Wasco county in 1898. Here he purchased the farm where he now resides, a very valuable property, well improved and consisting of three hundred and eighty-six acres. In addition to this, Mr. Harriman owns one hundred and sixty acres taken as a homestead in the timber near by. He is a very thrifty and enterprising farmer and has received due reward for his industry in bounteous returns in harvests each year from his estate.

At Green Ridge, Missouri, on March 3, 1880, Mr. Harriman married Miss Helen Morris, a native of Missouri. Her father, Chastine L. Morris, was born in Tennessee and came from old and prominent colonial families. He married Jane Summers, a native of Virginia, whose ancestors were prominent in colonial affairs from their first settlement in the New World. On June 2, 1890, Mrs. Harriman died at Green Ridge, Missouri, leaving two children. In November, 1891, at Nevada, Missouri, Mr. Harriman married Miss Emma Fuller, who was born at that place. Her parents were Sylvester and Frances (Caton) Fuller, natives of West Virginia and Missouri, respectively. The father's parents were born in Ohio and came from old American families. He died in Missouri, on February 21, 1895. The mother's parents were pioneers to Missouri from Tennessee and in the early days, the father was a pioneer to Oregon but he afterward returned to Missouri and died near Nevada in that state in 1874. Mrs. Harriman has two full brothers, Chester and George, one half brother, Hutler,



one sister, Mrs. Ella Craig, and one half sister, Mrs. Cornelia Current. Mr. Harriman has three brothers, John, William J., and Edward M. Mr. Harriman has the following named children: Constance, wife of Oscar Johnson, in business in The Dalles; Arthur. These two children were by his first wife. To the second marriage, five children have been born, Homer, Herbert, Lovenia, Glendo, and Rosie.

Mr. Harriman is a member of the M. W. A., a stanch Democrat and a zealous laborer for good schools, roads and government. He and his wife belong to the Methodist denomination.

---

GEORGE W. JOHNSTON, of "Johnstons" successors to the firm of Johnston Brothers, dealers in general merchandise, Dufur, Wasco county, was born in Centreville, New Brunswick, January 11, 1859, the son of James and Amy (Coggs) Johnston, who are now living on the old farm near Centreville. The parents of James Johnston were natives of Ireland. The mother was born in Nova Scotia, a descendant of an old and prominent Canadian family, many of whom are now in the United States and distinguished in judicial and commercial circles.

George W. Johnston, our subject, attended the public schools of New Brunswick, where he was reared, until he was nineteen years of age. He then came west and passed one year in Kansas, going thence to The Dalles, Oregon, where he joined his brother, T. H. Johnston, and of whom mention is made elsewhere. For five years he was in the employment of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, and following that period he went to Dufur, Wasco county, and engaged in the mercantile business with his brother. They carry a heavy stock, and their trade extends far into the rich and productive surrounding country. Aside from their mercantile enterprise they are largely interested in farming and stock-raising, wintering about five hundred head of cattle, and our subject is personally interested in the Wasco Warehouse and Milling Company, and is one of the board of directors. He has five brothers and five sisters, mention of whom will be found in another portion of this work.

September 23, 1888, at Salem, Oregon, Mr. Johnston was married to Miss Kittie Reed, born at The Dalles, the daughter of Robert B. and Mary J. (Davis) Reed, both natives of Michigan. In the earlier days of the California excitement the father came to the coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Subsequently he was agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company at The Dalles, and was clerk of Wasco county during

its early days. He died in 1888, and was followed by his devoted wife one year later.

Mrs. Johnston has one brother, Charles H. Reed, an attorney at Dufur. She has one child, Lucile, aged five years. Mr. Johnston is a member of Wasco Lodge No. 15, A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., Friendship Lodge K. of P., and the W. O. T. W. He is a Republican, politically, and was a member of the Oregon state legislature of 1890. He has been frequently delegate to county and state conventions, and has always exhibited a patriotic interest in the welfare of the community in which he resides, and the state at large. He is progressive, broad-minded and one of the energetic, influential business men of Wasco county, and a highly respected citizen.

---

ORVILLE WINGFIELD was born in fair Oregon, a son of a native Oregonian. The birth of our subject occurred in Clackamas county, on December 20, 1874. His father, Joseph C. Wingfield, was born in Oregon and his parents, the grandparents of our subject, crossed the plains with ox teams in 1844. He now lives in Thompson's addition in The Dalles. The mother of our subject, Alice G. (Ramsby) Wingfield, was also, born in Clackamas county. Her parents were natives of Ohio and crossed the plains with ox teams also. A more extended mention of these worthy pioneers is made elsewhere in this volume, however, we are constrained to and that our subject came from that stanch and worthy blood which supplied the soldiers and made the desert blossom as the rose. He was educated principally at Dufur where the family moved when he was about eight years of age. When three, the family had gone from Clackamas county to Grant county, Oregon whence they removed to Dufur. He remained with his parents until about twenty-one years of age then started in life for himself. For three years, he was occupied in working for wages at various places and then he purchased two hundred and forty acres of land where he now resides. To this he has added until he now has seven hundred and twenty acres, one of the fine farms of the country. Nearly five hundred acres are placed under tribute to produce wheat and he harvests annually about thirty-five bushels to the acre. He also handles from twenty to thirty head of horses. It then is seen that Mr. Wingfield is a man of energy and aggressiveness, that he is possessed of skill and wisdom, all of which have opened to him the fine abundance that he now possesses. He has one brother, Elton, a mining man of Baker City, Oregon, and two sisters, Cora A., living at Baker

City, Oregon, who graduated from The Dalles high school in 1893, and Iva L., living with our subject. Politically, Mr. Wingfield is independent. He is a well informed man on the issues and questions of the day, keeps abreast of the times and is an energetic and enterprising citizen.

---

ANDREW J. DUFUR, Jr., the founder of the town of Dufur, Wasco county, is recognized as one of the most enterprising and progressive citizens of the county. His interests at present are confined chiefly to stock-raising, in which he has been eminently successful. He was born in Williamstown, Vermont, August 29, 1847. His father, Andrew J., Sr., was a native of New Hampshire, as were his parents. His father served through the entire War of 1812 and drew a pension for a partial disability. The great grandfather of our subject was a French Huguenot, a refugee from France at the time of the historic French revolution. They were of the aristocratic element whose lives were forfeited through the edict of the leaders of the Sans Culottes, Marat and Robespierre. Andrew J. Dufur, Sr., crossed the plains to California, in 1859. His wife, Lois (Burnham) Dufur, was a native of Williamstown, Vermont, descendant of an old and distinguished New England family. She passed from earth at Dufur in 1895. She and her son, the subject of this article, went to Portland, Oregon, via the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in April, 1860. They had been preceded by the father, Andrew J., Sr. For twelve years the family resided six miles out from Portland, on a farm owned jointly by father and sons, comprising eight hundred acres. This property they disposed of in 1871. The father of our subject died at Dufur, in June, 1897.

The education of our subject was received principally in district schools, supplemented by a term at the Pacific University, Forest Grove. In 1872 our subject and his brother, Enoch B., came to the vicinity of where is now the town of Dufur, and jointly purchased between five and six hundred acres. They were pioneers; only one settler was there before them, Joseph Beasley, deceased. The brothers platted the townsite in 1880. Our subject and his wife at present own about 2,300 acres of land. With his son-in-law, Charles P. Balch, of whom a sketch is elsewhere published in this work, he is engaged profitably in stock-raising. Mr. Dufur has two brothers, Enoch B., a practicing attorney at Portland, Oregon. William H. H., a farmer near Dufur, and one sister, Arabelle, wife of William Staats, a farmer residing three miles from Dufur.

May 2, 1869, at Portland, Mr. Dufur was united in marriage to Mary M. Stansbury, of Indiana, daughter of John E. and Ann M. (Hughes) Stansbury. The father came to Oregon in 1862, settling on Columbia Slough, where he lived until the time of his death, in 1889. The mother lives at East Portland. Mrs. Dufur has three brothers and five sisters; John E. and Stephen E., at Woodlawn, Oregon; William G., on the Yukon river, in Alaska; Elizabeth, married to Milton M. Sunderland, a Portland capitalist; Susan, wife of James Wendell, of Portland; Lucetta, widow of John Foster, late of Hood River, Oregon; Rosabelle, married to Daniel Zeller, a builder and contractor at Dawson, Alaska; and Frances, wife of Morgan A. Zeller, of Portland.

Mr. and Mrs. Dufur have two children living, Lois, wife of Charles P. Balch, and Anna, married to H. A. May, a merchant at Portland. Fraternally Mr. Dufur is a member of Ridgely Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F., of which he is Past Grand; of the grand lodge and Nicholson Encampment, all of Dufur. He is a Democrat and has frequently served his party at county and state conventions, and although not particularly active, nor a partisan, is stanch and patriotic, taking a deep interest in the public welfare of the community in which he resides, the county of Wasco and the state.

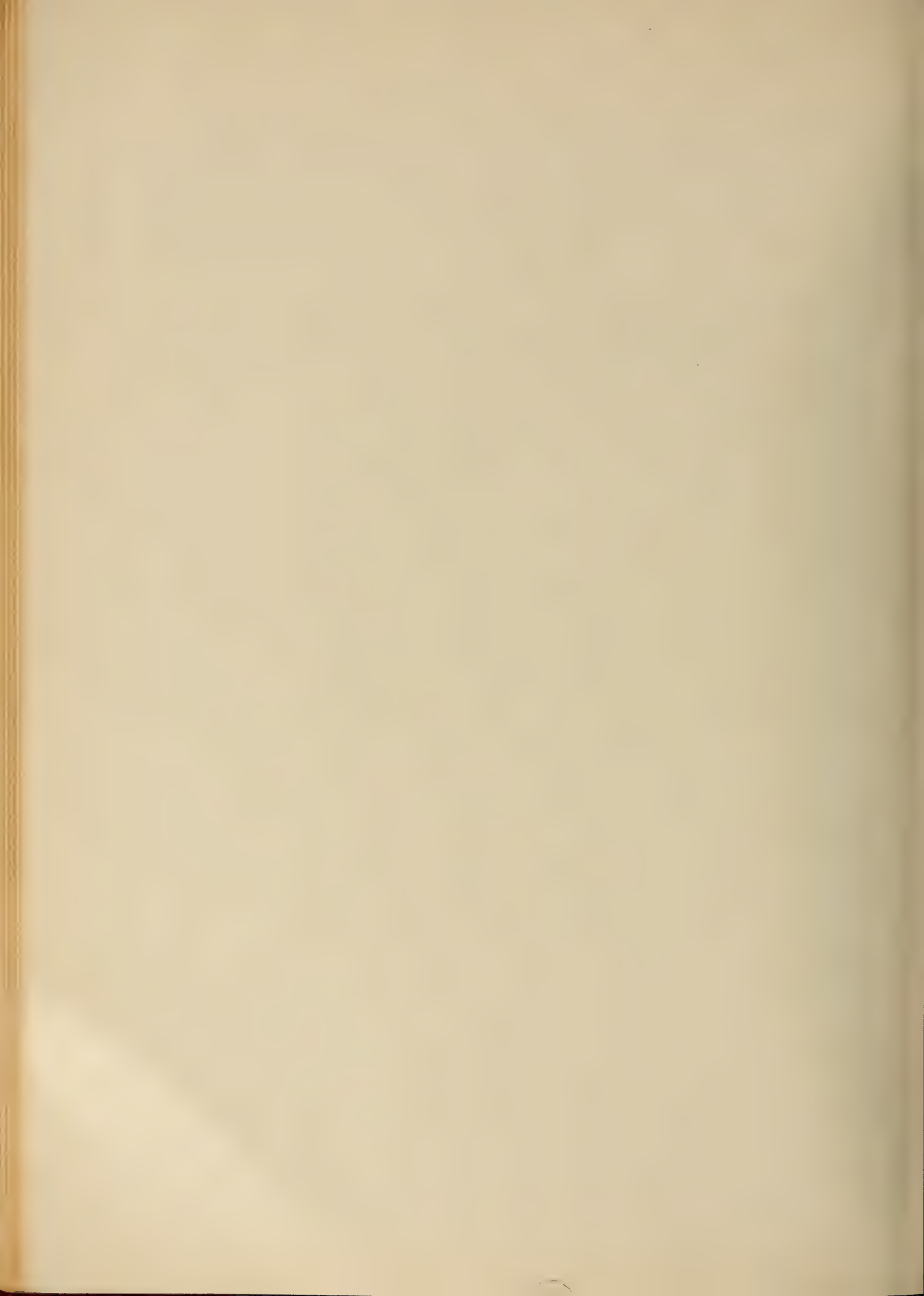
---

JOSEPH C. WINGFIELD, a prosperous fruit grower of Wasco county, resides in Thompson's Addition in The Dalles. He was born in Clackamas county, on January 16, 1848, the son of Joseph T. and Hannah (Knapp) Wingfield, natives of Virginia. The father's ancestors were among the very earliest settlers in the New World, some of the family being on the Mayflower and others having settled in Virginia before that. They were prominent in all the colonial struggles and were a strong family. The mother's people were also a very prominent colonial family and many of them engaged in a professional life. The parents crossed the plains with ox teams in 1846 and settled on a donation claim in the Willamette valley. Our subject had scanty opportunity to gain an education from the frontier schools but made the best of his chances and when fifteen, started out for himself. He worked out in the vicinity two years, then came to eastern Oregon and rode the bell horse on a pack train from Umatilla to Bear gulch, Montana. After this, he was engaged in sawmilling in Grant county, then did mining. Later, he was in the Willamette valley for six years then returned to Grant county and did stock raising until 1883, when he moved to Eightmile creek in





Andrew J. Dufur





Wasco county. He bought one hundred and ninety acres which was the family home for seventeen years or until 1900, when he removed to the place where he now lives. It is a fine piece of land and consists of nine acres, well improved, with fruit trees, buildings and so forth and is a valuable place. Mr. Wingfield recently sold his farm on Eightmile creek and purchased another which he rents to his son, Orville.

In Clackamas county, Mr. Wingfield married Miss Alice G., the daughter of Maxwell and Eliza (Smith) Ramsby, natives of Ohio. The father crossed the plains in 1846 with a pack train and outfit and now lives with our subject, aged eighty-three. His father was born in Germany and his mother in Pennsylvania of Welsh parentage. His wife's parents were born in Wales and his marriage occurred in Marion county, Oregon. He was for many years a farmer in the Willamette valley and was second lieutenant in the Cayuse war under Colonel Cornelius Gilliam. After Colonel Gilliam's death, he was under the command of Colonel Waters. In 1862, he was a member of the Oregon legislature, has been justice of the peace for twelve years, was once assessor in Clackamas county and frequently was delegate to the state and county conventions. Once, he was a delegate to the national convention, Grant's first nomination, and assisted to organize the Republican party in Oregon. Mr. Ramsby had very limited opportunity for an education but hired a teacher for his children and studied with them, thus showing the energy and spirit of the man. He has been a very careful and close reader and the result is, that he is one of the best informed men in this section. Our subject has one brother, George W., and two sisters, Mrs. Lucy Worsham, and Mrs. Hannah Graham. Mrs. Wingfield has one brother, Horace S., and one sister, Mrs. Alwilda Dickey. To our subject and his wife, the following named children have been born: Orville, on Eightmile creek; Elton E., in Baker county, Oregon; Cora A., a school teacher in Baker City; and Iva L., with her brother, Orville.

Mr. Wingfield is a member of the W. W. It is of interest to note that the first Cayuse war pension was issued to Mr. Wingfield's father-in-law.

CHARLES H. REED, an attorney of Dufur of recognized ability is also editor of the *Dufur Dispatch*, a bright and newsy sheet, which champions every cause for the upbuilding of central Oregon, and is a lucid and convincing exponent of the Republican party.

Charles H. Reed was born in Fentonville,

Michigan, on June 9, 1856. His father, Robert B. Reed, a native of New York city, and a pioneer of Michigan, where he was married, followed the mercantile business several years in the Wolverine State and then came to Oregon via the isthmus in 1859. He was in the internal revenue service for some years and later was one of the trusted employes of Wells Fargo & Company. He remained with them fifteen years, until his death. He came direct to The Dalles from San Francisco and there resided until his death in 1890. He was a man of unquestioned integrity and stamina and had the respect and admiration of all good people. He was a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities. Our subject's mother, Sarah J. (Davis) Reed, was born in Michigan and died about two years after her husband, and they both lie buried in The Dalles cemetery. Mrs. Reed's father was a native of Ireland. Our subject completed his educational training in The Dalles high school and then studied law with L. L. McArthur, now deceased. After he had practiced law for several years in Idaho, he removed to Portland and there practiced for one year. From that point he came to Dufur and bought the *Dufur Dispatch* and has been manager and editor of the same since, in connection with his law practice. Mr. Reed was chairman of the Republican central committee of Ada county, Idaho for five years and was there prominently identified in Republican politics.

In September, 1884, at Boise, Idaho, Mr. Reed married Ella Carter, a native of Salem, Oregon. Her father, Lafayette F. Carter, was a native of Pennsylvania and a well known pioneer of Oregon. He built the old portage road from The Dalles to Celilo and was surveyor general of Idaho for many years. He is now deceased. Mrs. Reed's mother was Mary Bell Carter, a native of Pennsylvania and also deceased. Our subject and his wife have one child, Snowden M., a young lady of eighteen years, still at home.

Mr. Reed is a member of the K. P. and the W. O. W., being past C. C. of the former order.

CHARLES P. BALCH, farmer, druggist and prominent business man of Dufur, Wasco county, and one of the leading citizens of the community, was born in Wisconsin, April 21, 1860. His parents were John A. and Caroline (Stevenson) Balch, the father a native of Vermont and the mother of the state of New York. The father was, by trade, a millwright. The Balch family is one of the most distinguished in the United States, and its members have contrib-

uted much to the history of the country. Members of the family were participants in the Revolution and the War of 1812. Captain Balch was with General Knox during the former war. He died in June, at Iola, Wisconsin. The father of Caroline (Stevenson) Balch, mother of our subject, was a native of England; her mother of Scotland. She died in 1878 at Iola.

In the latter town our subject was reared until he had reached the age of eleven, and the family then removed to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he attended graded and high schools. He followed various employments after leaving the educational institutions, and in 1883 came to Oregon. He located in Wasco county, on the Des Chutes river and filed on a claim which he improved and sold later. He then removed to Dufur and engaged in the drug business, continuing in the same ten years. He disposed of this property, but three years later purchased a half interest in this business which he still retains, but taking no active part in its conduct. Principally he is engaged in stock raising in company with A. J. Dufur. They winter between three and four hundred head of cattle. Mr. Balch has four sisters; Jennie, wife of J. W. Bishop, of Wausau, Wisconsin, a prominent mining man; Clara, wife of E. J. Goodrick, an attorney, residing in Wisconsin; Elizabeth E., wife of A. K. Dufur, of California; and Kittie, married to George Rock, a railroad engineer, living at Spooner, Wisconsin.

At Dufur, June 28, 1889, Mr. Balch was united in marriage to Lois Dufur, born in Portland, Oregon, the daughter of Andrew J., Jr., and Mary M. (Stansbury) Dufur. The father is a native of Vermont, mentioned elsewhere, and the mother of Indiana. Mrs. Balch has one sister. Fraternally Mr. Balch is a member of Wasco Lodge No. 15, A. F. & A. M., at The Dalles; R. A. M., Ridgeley Lodge No. 71, I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W., W. O. T. W., and the United Artisans, all of Dufur. He is a stanch Republican, and has frequently served his party as delegate to county conventions.

JOHN H. HARRIS, an industrious and substantial farmer of Wasco county, resides about two miles north from Endersly, where he handles a rented estate, farming it to wheat, mostly. He is an enterprising man, well spoken of and esteemed by all. His birth occurred in Missouri, on June 21, 1849, the son of William and Sarah (Beaver) Harris, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father came from Dutch stock and the mother was from an old colonial family that was prominent in the Revolution and

also in all the colonial struggles. They both died in the vicinity of The Dalles. Our subject accompanied his parents across the plains with ox teams in 1865. It was an easy trip aside from one fight with the Indians on Rock creek in the Black Hills, where they killed one renegade white man, who was with the Indians, but received no injury to the train. The train was a large one, numbering one hundred and nineteen wagons, when it left the Missouri. Our subject's parents settled in Idaho and a year later came to Scappoose bay, where they remained until 1883. Then came a move to this section and here the mother died in 1884 and the father in 1895. Our subject took up a homestead here and in 1889 sold the same. Then he removed to St. Helens and rented land there until 1895, when he came to his present place which he has rented since. It is his old homestead and he is quite at home in handling this estate. It is owned by W. J. Harriman.

At The Dalles, in 1887, Mr. Harris married Miss Hester Williams, who was born on Eight-mile, on February 16, 1868. Her parents are Henry and Amanda (Abbott) Williams, now living on Eightmile and mentioned in this work in another place. Mr. Harris has two brothers and one sister, George, Joseph and Jane, the widow of Robert Hayes. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Harris, Frederick L., Cora L., John W., Willard, Letha and Martha. They also had one child who died, February 14, 1902, Burly, aged at the time of death, seven years, eight months and thirteen days.

JACOB A. GULLIFORD, a pioneer of Oregon in its territorial days, and a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Wasco county, resides at Dufur. He was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, near Springfield, September 7, 1834, the son of William and Eliza (Shoup) Gulliford. The father was a native of Pennsylvania; the latter of Ohio. The mother, descended from a prominent Dutch family, accompanied her husband to Oregon, coming across the plains with ox teams. They settled in Lane county, secured a donation claim and remained there all their lives, the father dying in 1865, the mother in 1857.

Jacob A. Gulliford, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the public schools, and in 1859 went to Klickitat county, Washington, and there engaged in stock-raising, continuing the same with good success until 1864. That year he and his brother went to Oak Grove, with a band of three hundred cattle. The spring of 1867 he



drove the second band of cattle into the Prineville country, Oregon, and squatted on land eight miles north of the present site of Prineville. The country at the time was just beginning to be settled. In 1878 he removed with his family to a point near Dufur, and purchased a farm two miles west of the present site of Dufur, on Fifteen Mile Creek. Later he disposed of his Prineville property interests. Six years afterward he bought land six miles below Dufur which he still owns, eight hundred and forty acres in all. Mr. Gulliford owns a handsome house in Dufur in which his family reside. In 1899 he purchased a flouring mill at Boyd, of twenty-five barrel capacity.

In 1855 our subject was for six months in the Rogue River Indian war. He has one brother and four sisters: Jasper N., a merchant at Pendleton, Oregon; Sarah, wife of William R. Cooper, of Whitman county, Washington; Emma, married to William M. Allen, a capitalist of Halsey, Linn county; Anne, widow of J. M. Probst, late of Whitman county; and Mary M., wife of J. D. Butler, of Portland, Oregon.

June 16, 1872, Mr. Gulliford was married to Martha E. Vanderpool, born in Missouri. The ceremony was solemnized at Prineville. She is the daughter of Kinman and Dulcina (Tomlinson) Vanderpool, both natives of Missouri. They crossed the plains in 1852, enduring many hardships and encountering many dangers. The same year the father died in Oregon. The mother still lives at Dufur. Mrs. Gulliford has one brother, three half brothers and two half sisters: Meadows Vanderpool, a Prineville farmer; Silas, Alec and Sherman Hodges, of Prineville; Ollie, wife of Horace Dillard; and Mary, married to Charles H. Stoughton, of Dufur. Our subject has one child, William C., aged nineteen, a student of Hill's Academy, Portland.

Mr. Gulliford is a member of the I. O. O. F., and his wife of the Rebekahs and the Women of Woodcraft. Both are members of the Christian church.

---

JOSEPH HAYNES, a highly respected citizen of Wasco county, a patriotic soldier in the Union Army, and at present a retired farmer residing at Dufur, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, December 24, 1826, the son of Joseph and Sallie (Chapin) Haynes, both natives of Massachusetts. They both were descended from old American families dating back several centuries.

Our subject was reared and educated in Worcester, Massachusetts, attending the graded schools in that city, and he then learned the trade

of a shoemaker, in which he continued until he was twenty-five years of age. At that period he went to Rock Island county, Illinois, remaining a few months, going thence to Jackson, Michigan. Here he passed four years, but returned to Illinois and enlisted, August 5, 1862, in Company A, Ninety-third Illinois Infantry, Captain Ashbaugh, Colonel Holden Putnam commanding. The latter was a lineal descendant of General Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame. Colonel Putnam was killed at the battle of Missionary Ridge, and our subject and comrades carried the body three miles from the battle field to the division surgeon's headquarters. Mr. Haynes participated in the battles of Fort Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Mississippi, and Champion Hills. During the last engagement one hundred and sixty men in our subject's regiment were killed and wounded within the space of one hour. He was also engaged in a number of other heavy battles in the Vicksburg campaign. He was with General Tecumseh Sherman "From Atlanta to the Sea," and participated in the terrible battle of Altoona pass, which raged for thirteen hours. After the fall of Atlanta, he went on to Savannah, thence into the Carolinas, being at the battle of Bentonville. After Lee's surrender his command marched from Raleigh, to Washington, D. C. Mr. Haynes served three years and was mustered out with the rank of corporal June 25, 1865.

He resumed work at his trade at Milan, Illinois, and in 1869 he removed to Kansas, where he was four years, engaged in shoemaking and farming. In 1879 he came to Oregon, crossing the plains with horse teams, and settled in Wasco county. Here he filed on land twelve miles from the present site of Dufur, owned and cultivated a half section for nineteen years, and then moved into the town of Dufur, built a residence and has since lived there with his family. February 25, 1853, at Jackson, Michigan, Mr. Haynes was married to Lucinda Freeman, born in New York, who went to Michigan with her parents when a small child. Her parents were descendants of old American families in New York. Mrs. Haynes has one brother and two sisters: Marvin, of Shasta county, California; Lorain, widow of Colonel Samuel S. Everson; and Mrs. Jane Hathaway. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Haynes: William R., of Wasco; Austin F., carpenter and builder, of Dufur; Ellsworth A., a Wasco county farmer; and Burt H., also of Wasco county. Our subject is a Republican, having cast his first vote during the original campaign of that party when John C. Fremont was the candidate, and since the party was formed he has never deserted its colors. Although he never

aspires to office he always manifests a lively and patriotic interest in the successive campaigns of his party. In all educational affairs he has ever taken a deep interest; has been a member of the school board and headed generously a subscription for the first school house built in his district. Mr. Haynes has eighteen grand-children, of whom he is justly proud.

---

CHARLES F. WILLIAMS, who was born in Oregon City, on September 20, 1861, was brought when eighteen months of age east of the Cascades and in this part of the state he has remained since. His parents, William H. and Amanda A. (Abbott) Williams, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Charles was educated in the district schools of Wasco county and between terms was occupied with his father in freighting. When fifteen he took charge of a freight outfit from The Dalles to Canyon City and all other interior points of Oregon. In those days the freighter took his life in his hands whenever he turned the teams on an outward trip as the Indians were constantly on the watch, not only when on the war path, but at all times were seeking to waylay and murder and secure plunder. So, were we to detail all the thrilling incidents of our subject's life, we would have a volume in itself. During the Snake Indian outbreak, he was forced to lay one entire summer in Canyon City to avoid the savages. His brother was out scouting at this time and was in a battle on Murder creek, which is the headwater of the John Day river. One white man was killed and several reds bit the dust. The white man killed was Mr. Aldridge. When twenty-one, Mr. Williams determined to cease from this arduous work and accordingly engaged with The Dalles Lumber Company, where he remained for four years. Then he did draying until 1899, when he bought a quarter section about nine miles south from The Dalles, where he now resides. Since that time he has been improving his place and has a good property. He raises considerable poultry and does general farming.

On June 29, 1888, at the residence of the bride's parents in Fairview, Mr. Williams married Miss Katherine Teague, a native of Alabama. Her parents, Elias and Elizabeth (Burton) Teague, were also natives of Alabama. The father's parents were born in the same state and came from Scotch extraction, being among the early colonists. He served in the confederate army under Lee, and now dwells at Goldendale, Washington. The mother of our subject was descended from colonial stock and her parents were

born in Virginia. Mr. Williams' brothers and sisters are mentioned in another portion of this work. His wife has three brothers, Henry, Thomas, Robert, and two sisters, Mrs. Wilma Nelson, and Mamie. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife, Lloyd, aged ten, Harold, aged four, and Carl, ten months old. Mr. Williams is a member of the W. W., while he and his wife belong to the circle. He is a Democrat and is interested in the questions of the day.

---

GEORGE I. SLOCOM is conducting a book and stationery store, in the new brick block owned by his uncle, E. L. Smith. He is a young man and gives his attention strictly to business and is working up a fine business. He was born in Illinois, on September 19, 1878, the son of Charles and Eva (Hartman) Slocum, natives of Woodstock, Illinois, and Pennsylvania, respectively. The Slocoms came right from New York and are a very old and prominent family, John Slocum of the Civil war, being a member of that family. The mother's people were Pennsylvania Dutch. The father died in 1884 and the mother in the same year. This occurred in Illinois and our subject was left an orphan when five years of age. His aunt brought him and his brother, Charles L., aged three, to Oregon to live. They were in the care of their uncle, E. L. Smith. Fate had given them a very excellent home and they received as kind care and treatment as though children of that family. George I. studied in the graded schools of Hood River then spent some time in Pacific university at Forest Grove. After that, he was occupied with his uncle on the fruit farm for three years then he entered the employ of the American Steel and Wire Company of Portland. That continued for three years. At the end of that time he was appointed on the exhibit corps for the Buffalo and Charleston World's Fairs in the department of horticulture for the state of Oregon. This occupied him for two years, then in June, 1902, he returned to Hood River. His father was a newspaper editor and our subject imbibed naturally, a liking for books and the business which he is now following appealed strongly to him, consequently he opened a shop in Hood River. He has a neat, attractive place, supplied with everything carried in this kind of a store. His genialty and deferential treatment of all have brought him a nice patronage and his business is growing rapidly.

Mr. Slocum is a member of the order of Pendo. Politically, he is a strong Republican and was secretary of the Roosevelt league. He has two brothers and one sister: L. Leroy now



employed in the American Wire and Steel Company in San Francisco; James B., a school boy in Chicago; and Elinor, wife of Fred Greiner, a bookkeeper in the Illinois Terra Cotta Lumber Company, of Chicago.

---

WILLIAM H. WILLIAMS is known far and near in Wasco county as one of the earliest settlers on Eightmile creek, where he lives to this day. His estate is about ten miles south from The Dalles and is one of the choice places in the community. He was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, on November 18, 1838, the son of Washington and Hester (Stevens) Williams, both natives of Indiana. Their ancestors were among the hardy pioneers of the then wilderness of the eastern part of the United States. In 1842, our subject came with his parents to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1845 to Iowa. On April 8, 1850, they all started from Ottumwa, Iowa for Oregon, and arrived on November 8, the same year, after a journey accompanied with much suffering. Samuel Brooks, well known here, was in the same party. The father took a donation claim and in 1858 returned to Chicago, where his death occurred in 1861. The mother died at The Dalles, in 1886. William H. was educated in the various places where the family dwelt and grew up amid frontier surroundings. He was in the Indian wars of 1855-6, being in Company C, under Captain Stafford, Lieutenant Colonel Kelley, and Colonel Naismeth. After the war he went to Yreka, California and wrought in the mines until the spring of 1858. Then he joined the rush to Fraser river and at Okanogan river in Washington, his party was attacked by Indians and for twelve hours they fought the savages with the loss of two men and then the battle ceased. A Mr. Robinson was in charge of the party. After a few months in the Fraser country he returned to Oregon City and married. In March, 1863, he came thence to his present place. His marriage occurred on August 11, 1859 and Amanda Abbott was the lady who became his wife. She was born in Oskaloosa, Iowa, the daughter of John and Catherine Abbott. Mr. Williams has one brother, Taylor S., and two sisters, Lettie Holland, and Mary Graham. Mrs. Williams has two brothers and two sisters, John, Robert, Mrs. Catherine Kelley and Mrs. Tillie Hatch. To Mr. and Mrs. Williams the following named children have been born: Richard H., at Goldendale, Washington; Charles F., farming near by; Frank, at Macy, Washington; Jerry M., at home; Harry, also at home; Lew, in the stock business in Washington; Clyde, a railroad man at Macy, Washing-

ton; Kate, the wife of Clarence Garrison, at St. Helens, Oregon; Hester, wife of John Harris, mentioned in this volume; Nellie, the wife of John W. Harris, a stock man and liveryman in Macy, Washington; Hazel, the wife of Charles Creighton, on Threemile creek; Fay, wife of Andrew Dufur, Jr., a farmer on Fifteenmile; and Clara, single at home. Mr. Williams is an independent Democrat and well informed on the topics of the day, being also interested in school matters. He was road supervisor for many years, and has labored for over forty years in building up this country and is a highly esteemed man.

---

CHRISTIAN DETHMAN is one of the leading orchardists of Wasco county and through his individual efforts to a large extent has Hood River gained her extended and enviable reputation for choice apples. Skilled in horticulture and seeing here the conditions that would bring the best results, he has demonstrated with a magnificent orchard the skill and the conditions that produce fruit of the choicest kind.

Christian Dethman was born in Germany, on January 1, 1859, the son of Henry and Weibke (Peters) Dethman, both natives of Germany. The father was a farmer and fought in the war of 1848. He died in his native country. The mother lives in Crawford county, Iowa. After studying in the schools of his country until 1872, our subject came to the United States and lived with a cousin in Iowa. He attended district school for two years and then went to Jones county and worked for another cousin for three years. Then he joined his brother and mother who had come to Crawford county, Iowa and with his brother John, came one year later to Hood River. April 17, 1879 was the date of his arrival here and he soon went to the Willamette valley but later returned to The Dalles, arriving there just after the fire. He wrought for Henry Klingt for six months and then came with his brother to Hood River where they filed on claims. Since that time Mr. Dethman has given his attention to horticulture and also does some general farming. He has won a remarkable success, thus demonstrating his skill and ability, while his large forty acre orchard, judging from the results obtained, is one of the very best in the United States. It has largely assisted to give Hood River her famous reputation for apples and she stands one of the choicest apple producers in the world at this day.

At The Dalles, on November 20, 1886, Mr. Dethman married Miss Emma Jetter, of Hood River and a native of Iowa. Her father, John

Jetter, was born in Germany and married a maiden of his country and came to the United States. He followed mason work and stone cutting and now resides in Jones county, Iowa. Mr. Dethman has the following brothers and sisters, Andrew, John, Claus, Hanna Bolster, Katy, and Weibke Sacho. Mrs. Dethman has one sister.

Eight children have been the fruit of the marriage mentioned: Frank C., Herman, Anna, Alfred, Laura, William McKinley, Jessie and Fred T. Mr. Dethman is a member of the A. O. U. W., and the Foresters. He is a good substantial citizen and has done a splendid work here. His place is improved with fine residence and all the accessories and is one of the choicest in this country.

J. HENRY JOHNSTON, of the Dufur Drug Company, a public-spirited citizen and progressive business man, and well known throughout Wasco county, resides at Dufur. He was born at Centreville, Carlton county, New Brunswick, and his parents are mentioned elsewhere in this work, with their ancestry.

Our subject was reared and educated in Centreville. His grandfather was the first settler in that district, and the founder of the town. In 1885 J. Henry Johnston went to Colorado, where he engaged in various employments, and thence came to Oregon, having remained but one year in Colorado. He was three years with Gilman, French & Company, near Fossil, Wheeler county, engaged in the stock business. Two and one-half years later he came to Wasco county, where he worked a short period for his brothers and also engaged in farming on his own account. He purchased and rented land and cultivated the same three years, and then disposed of all his farming interests to his brother, Samuel. He then entered the store of Johnston Brothers, in Dufur, and was, also, on the road one year traveling for a medicine house. In 1899 Mr. Johnston purchased an interest in a drug store from C. P. Balch, which he has since successfully conducted. He has four brothers and five sisters, mentioned in another portion of this work.

November 12, 1898, at Dufur, Mr. Johnston was married to Maud Peabody, a native of Iowa. Her parents were Frank and Celia (Hewitt) Peabody, her father a native of Salem, Massachusetts, and a descendant of the old and distinguished American family of Peabodys, whose eventful biographies are closely identified with the history of this country. Her parents both reside at Dufur. She has one brother and one sister. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have three chil-

dren, James H., Genevieve E., and Gwendoline C. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., W. O. W., and politically a Republican. In November, 1904, the Dufur Drug Company was organized by our subject, C. P. Balch and Dr. Dodds.

HIRAM C. DODDS, M. D., physician and surgeon, Dufur, Wasco county, Oregon, was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, at North Branch Postoffice, July 18, 1867. His parents were Archibald and Maria (Baker) Dodds, the father a native of Scotland and the mother of New York. In the early '50's Archibald Dodds came to the United States and located in Michigan, having previously lived a short period in Ohio. He died in 1888. The mother still lives at North Branch, Michigan.

Hiram C. Dodds, our subject, was reared in Michigan, receiving the elements of an excellent education in the public schools, and graduating with honors from the high school at North Branch. Then he taught school two years in Lapeer county and subsequently he was matriculated in the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Michigan. In 1893 he commenced the study of medicine, entering the Detroit College of Medicine, the oldest and most famous medical institution in Michigan. Dr. Dodds was graduated in May, 1897, and began practice in Honey Creek, Wisconsin, where he continued one year, going thence to Dufur, in 1898, where he has since resided and where his practice has been eminently successful. Dr. Dodds has three brothers, Robert, Albert and Edwin, Michigan farmers, living near North Branch, and one sister, Alice M., a school teacher in Michigan, and a graduate of the state normal school at Ypsilanti.

November 10, 1898, at The Dalles, Dr. Dodds was united in marriage to Elena M. Henry, born in East Troy, Wisconsin, the daughter of William Henry, a native of Germany, now living in Wisconsin. She has four brothers and one sister: Charles, of Townsend, Montana; Frank, a merchant in Colby, Wisconsin; William, of East Troy, Wisconsin; John, of Milwaukee; and Louise, wife of George H. Babcock, a farmer and stockman of Honey Creek, Wisconsin. Dr. and Mrs. Dodds have two children, Mildred E. and an infant unnamed.

Our subject is a member of Ridgely Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F., and Nicholson encampment, Dufur, the W. O. W., and K. O. T. M., Silver Creek Tent, No. 15, Michigan. Mrs. Dodds is a member of the Rebekahs, and the Women of Woodcraft. During the Civil war the father of our subject, Archibald Dodds, served thirteen



months in Company K., Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry.

Dr. Dodds is the only physician in Dufur, and he has an extensive practice throughout Wasco and adjoining counties. He is a broad-minded and progressive citizen, and has the confidence of the entire community in which he resides. He is interested in the Dufur Drug Company and is mayor of Dufur. For several years he was a member of the city council.

ALFRED FERGUSON, who resides on the Eightmile road about eight miles out from The Dalles, was born in Broome county, New York, on June 24, 1842, the son of Elijah and Clarinda (Blair) Ferguson. The father was born in Chenango county, New York. His parents were natives of Scotland. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was a participant in the War of 1812. The mother was born in Broome county, New York and came from an old family. In 1851, our subject was brought by his parents to California via the isthmus. Settlement was made in Tuolumne county and the father did mining and farming for many years. He died there in 1887. Alfred was educated in the frontier schools and in 1868, started in for himself. He soon came to Portland and for eight years was a resident of that city. Then he came to the place where he now lives, and to the quarter he purchased, he has added as much more by pre-emption right. He does general farming and raises some stock. His labors have been blessed with prosperity and he is one of the well to do men of the county. In his career, he has not been so sordid as to believe that money is the only thing for man, and consequently has so conducted himself that he has merited and today receives generously the confidence and esteem of his fellows.

At Portland, in 1869, Mr. Ferguson married Miss Martha J. Robertson, who was born in Cass county, Missouri. Her parents were John and Emily D. (Pinnill) Robertson, natives of Missouri and Kentucky, respectively. The father died when Mrs. Ferguson was an infant and she came here with her mother who had married again. The trip was made via the isthmus in 1862. They are now both dead. Mr. Ferguson has one brother living, James, and one deceased, John, who died in Sonora, California, in 1903. He was a prominent man and owned the city water works, and also did mining. Mr. Ferguson has two sisters, Mrs. Jane Pease, a widow, and Mrs. Frances Booker. Mrs. Ferguson has one brother, Joseph and several half brothers and

half sisters. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson: John E., Ashford, and Miles. The last named is at home and the others are millmen in The Dalles. Mr. Ferguson is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and politically is allied with the Democrats. He is zealous in building up the community and is a citizen who is looked up to and is possessed of excellent wisdom and integrity.

JOHN C. JOHNSTON, another member of the firm of "Johnstons," an enterprising and prominent citizen of Dufur, Wasco county, was born in Centreville, New Brunswick, March 21, 1854. His parents and their distinguished ancestry are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

While living at home with his parents our subject attended the public schools in his vicinity, where he secured a liberal business education, and in 1876 he went to San Francisco, California, and thence to Sonoma county, same state, remaining there two years, one year of which he was employed in a hotel and one year on a ranch. He then came to The Dalles, Oregon, with his brother, Thomas H., and subsequently was with the firm of French & Gilman, stock-raisers, in Wheeler county. He remained with them nine years, during which period he raised cattle for himself, and quite successfully. He disposed of his stock to the firm in 1887, and the following two years traveled in the vicinity of Portland and the Puget Sound country, engaged in various employments. He came to Dufur in 1890, and purchased an interest in the business being conducted by his brothers, George and T. H. He at present has charge of the hardware department. Our subject is one of the five Johnstons who are mentioned in sketches elsewhere.

Politically Mr. Johnston is the only Democrat in the family. He has frequently been delegate to state and county conventions, and has served one term as mayor of Dufur, one term as councilman, and one as school director. With his brothers he is interested in the Wasco Warehouse & Milling Company, farm lands and stock.

He was united in marriage, May 31, 1888, at Dufur, to Josie I. Laing, of Portland, Oregon, born in Worcester, Massachusetts. Her father, Colonel John K. Laing, was a native of Woodstock, New Brunswick, in the same county in which our subject was born. During the Civil War Colonel Laing commanded the Fourteenth Maine Volunteer Infantry, having enlisted as a private and risen from the ranks. He was in active service four years, and was frequently promoted for bravery on the field. He lives in Portland, Oregon. Her mother, Frances (Hayward)

Laing, was a native of Maine, born near Bangor. She died in Portland, Oregon, in 1887. Mrs. Johnston has two brothers and one sister: Edward, a Southern Pacific railway engineer, of Rosebery, Oregon; Everett, a school boy, at home, in Portland, and Elizabeth, at home with her father in Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have three children living, Hazel, Lucile and Helen, aged thirteen and five years, and eleven months, respectively. Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand, the Rebeckah Lodge and Nicholson encampment, at Dufur.

---

ANDY M. ALLEN, proprietor of a feed yard at The Dalles, Wasco county, is a native Oregonian, having been born in Polk county, January 23, 1848. He is the son of James M. and Hannah J. (Riggs) Allen, the father a native of Missouri, the mother of Illinois. The father was a descendant of the old colonial family of Allens, of Revolutionary fame, a prominent member of the family having been Ethan Allen, commander of the "Green Mountain Boys." The parents of our subject came to Oregon in what was known as the "Meeks Cut-Off Train." Losing their way they suffered many hardships, but were, fortunately, well provisioned. Following various locations in the territory of Oregon the family finally removed to what was then Wasco county, settling near Prineville, where James M. Allen built a flouring mill, the first in what is now Crook county, with the exception of the Indian Agency mill. Disposing of this property later he removed to Fifteen Mile, erected another mill, which is now owned by J. A. Guilliford, mentioned elsewhere, and resided in Boyd until his death. The mother of our subject died on the old home farm in Polk county, in 1860.

In the district schools of his neighborhood our subject was prepared for Monmouth College, but owing to an illness covering three years he did not enter that educational institution. At the age of twenty-five years he married and began life for himself. He taught school, was engaged in farming and stock raising in Crook county, and purchased an interest from his father in the mill at Prineville. In the latter town he taught the first school. Mr. Allen is an expert accountant, and was, at different times, bookkeeper for several firms successively. Father and son disposed of the mill at Boyd about 1882, and our subject then purchased a farm on lower Fifteen Mile Creek, four miles below Boyd, comprising one hundred and sixty acres, also filing on an adjoining quarter section. Here he remained nine years, sold the property and in 1890 came to The Dalles, where for ten years he was employed in

clerking. Subsequently he became interested in horses, began training them, and followed the circuit over the northwest, and is at present the best known horse trainer in the state. In March, 1902, our subject, with a partner, purchased the old Brooks and Beers feed yard, and now have the oldest established institution of this kind in The Dalles. In May, 1904, our subject purchased the interest owned by his partner.

Our subject was married in June, 1871, at Prineville, to Cynthia A. Butler, born in Illinois, the daughter of Elijah and Sarah E. (Lucas) Butler, both deceased. The wife of our subject died February 27, 1876, at Prineville. The second marriage of our subject took place at Boyd, when he was united to Lucy A. Smith, a native of Lane county, Oregon. She is the daughter of Henry and Sophia (Cook) Smith, the father a native of Iowa, the mother of Oregon. The father is deceased, the mother lives in Oregon City. Mr. Allen has four brothers: Albert, of Crook county; John, the same; Isaac M., a glass manufacturer in Indiana; and Elam, in the stock business in Wallowa county; and three sisters—Ellen, wife of Hardy Holman, of Dallas, Oregon, justice of the peace and ex-county sheriff; Nancy, married to James Crawford, of Pendleton, Oregon; and Pauline, wife of James A. Bradley, Anatone, Washington. Our subject has ten children: Sylba, wife of D. D. Bolton, and Glenn O., by his first wife; and Mable, wife of John Miller; Owen, Edith, Mernie, Wayne, Delta, Gladys, and Uarda, by his second marriage.

Fraternally Mr. Allen is a member of the I. O. O. F., having been an Odd Fellow thirty-five years, past grand of Ocheco Lodge, No. 46, Prineville, and many times a delegate to the grand lodge. He is a Republican, and has been delegate to county conventions and clerk of election. Mrs. Allen has three brothers, C. Sumner, Henry G., and William L., and one sister, Cornelia, a widow living at Oregon City.

---

HIRAM CHITTENDEN, deceased. Although Mr. Chittenden has gone to the rest provided for the faithful, still the work that he did in Wasco county may not be overlooked by any one who would write a correct history of the people and of the place. Therefore it is very proper that a memoir of his life should be granted space here at this time. He was a noble, Christian man, well known and highly esteemed by all. Industrious and substantial, the long time he spent in Wasco county could but bring forth results, not only in temporal things but in moral and other ways which result in much good.

Hiram Chittenden was born in Ohio and died





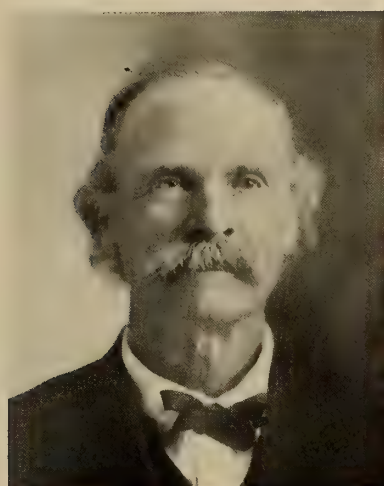
Andy M. Allen



Hiram Chittenden



Mrs. Hiram Chittenden



James Fulton



Mrs. James Fulton



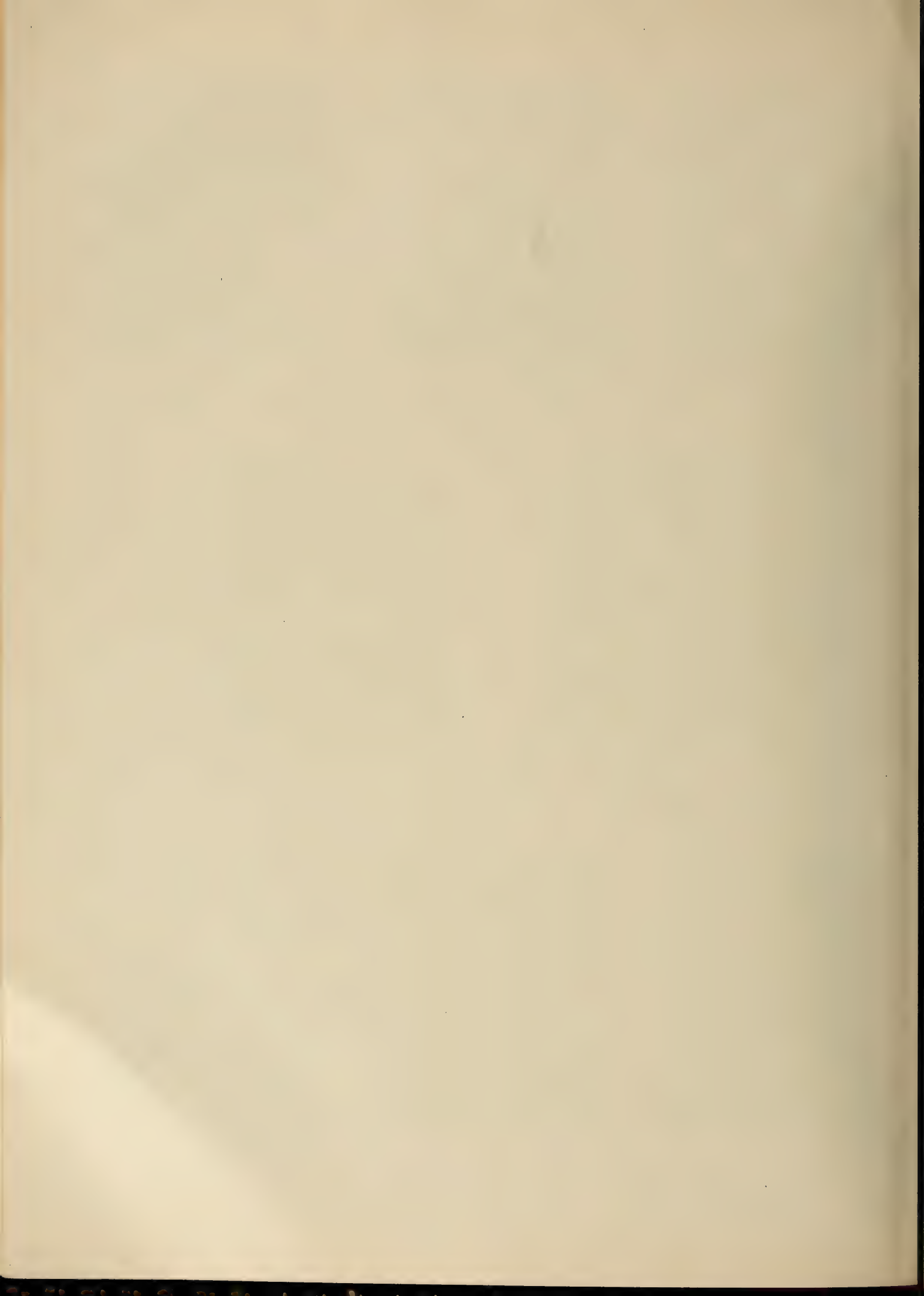
Riley V. Drake



Mrs. Riley V. Drake



William M. McCorkle





at the old homestead at Dutch Flat in June, 1902, aged seventy years. His father died before he was born and his mother very shortly afterward so he never knew the kind care and love of fond parents. He was reared by his father's brother and gained his education in the frontier schools and then followed steamboating with his headquarters in New York state. About ten years were spent thus and then he did warehouse work for five years. After that, he bought land in Michigan and farmed for some years. Finally he determined to come west and accordingly went to San Francisco, whence in the spring of 1880, he journeyed to Wasco county. After looking the county over, he decided to take the place that is now the old homestead and accordingly filed on it. It was one solid mass of timber and brush and Mr. Chittenden had a great work before him in clearing it for farm purposes. However, little by little he did so and began raising diversified crops and the result is that now the place is a very valuable farm.

On March 17, 1888, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. Chittenden married Katherine Overmyer, who was born in Fulton county, Indiana. Her father, Jacob Overmyer, was a native of Lindsey, Ohio, and came from a Pennsylvania-Dutch family. For many years they had resided in the colonies and the states and are a very numerous family. They are well represented in all the learned professions and many prominent ministers, lawyers, physicians and merchants are found in the family, especially in central United States. Mrs. Chittenden's paternal grandfather was a wealthy merchant in Ohio. Her father married Susan Jones, both natives of Pennsylvania and of Dutch stock. Mrs. Chittenden resided in Fulton county, Indiana, until she came west and married Mr. Chittenden whom she had known for many years. They lived very happily until he was called to the world beyond. They were both members of the Methodist church and active in Sunday-school work as is also the widow at this time. Mrs. Chittenden has taken up the added burdens of life with fortitude and courage and is overseeing the estate and attending to the property that was left. She is a noble Christian woman highly esteemed in the community and has many friends. Mr. Chittenden belonged to no denomination, but was a staunch supporter of the faith of the Bible and showed by his walk his Christian character and his sterling integrity and honesty.

JAMES FULTON is one of the wealthy pioneers of the Pacific slope. He was born in Missouri, on February 17, 1847, and now lives about

eleven miles east from The Dalles on Tenmile creek. His parents were James and Priscilla (Wells) Fulton, natives of Missouri and Indiana, respectively. They both died in Sherman county. They crossed the plains when our subject was an infant and settled first in the Willamette valley where the father took a donation claim which he farmed for ten years. This was in Yamhill county, then later he sold out and came to Wasco county, settling about a mile and one half below the place where our subject now resides. A number of years were spent there and in 1870, they went to The Dalles, the father having sold his farm. For a time he was retired, then he invested considerable money in the eastern part of Wasco county, which is now Sherman county, building a warehouse and engaging in general merchandise at Des Chutes station. Here he was burned out and then he resumed farming on his Sherman county estates, where he continued until the time of his death, owning at that time, several sections of fine wheat land. Our subject was educated in the district schools and in the public schools in The Dalles and remained with his parents until his marriage on February 23, 1867, which occurred at The Dalles. Georgiana Foss, who was born in Illinois, on March 11, 1848, then became his wife. Her father, George S. Foss, married Joanna Johnson. He was a native of Maine, coming from an old colonial family, which was prominent there for many generations. His death occurred in Goldendale, Washington, in 1882. He had come to the coast with horse teams across the plains in 1862, and made settlement first on Tenmile creek. Later, we find him in the Willamette valley, after which he resided in Klickitat county, Washington, and did farming and stock raising. The mother was also born in Maine and came from an old and prominent family. She died in the Palouse country, in 1884. Mrs. Fulton was educated in the public schools and has two brothers, Jessie and Frank, and one sister, Mrs. Susan Hoeye. Mr. Fulton has three brothers, John, David and Frank, and three sisters, Mrs. Lucinda Isaacs, Mrs. Elizabeth Scholl, and Anna. To our subject and his wife, six children have been born; J. Frank, mentioned elsewhere in this work; Nellie, wife of William W. Floyd, at Prosser, Yakima county, Washington, a farmer and stockman; William, a farmer near The Dalles; Ada, the wife of Fred Stone, a farmer and sawmill man of Okanogan county, Washington; Mace C., at home; and Bessie P., who died March 14, 1891, aged six years and eleven months. Mr. Fulton is a good strong Democrat and is very active in the conventions and campaigns. He has been elected judge at various

times and also school director and road supervisor. His brother, John, has been judge of Sherman county for years. His son, Mace, is at the present time road supervisor of this district. Mr. Fulton is a prominent and substantial citizen and one of the real builders of this county as was his father before him.

---

RILEY V. DRAKE, a respected and venerable resident of Wasco county, is now dwelling at the family home, seven miles out from The Dalles, on the Canyon City road. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on February 15, 1833, the son of Riley and Betsey (Matteson) Drake, both natives of the same county as our subject. The father's parents were also natives of that county. The Drake family is an old and prominent English family and one of the illustrious ancestors is the well known Francis Drake, of historic fame. The mother died when our subject was three weeks of age and he was reared by Linus Sutliff. When twenty-three, his father died. In 1853, our subject crossed the plains with an ox team train and they experienced much suffering, being for four days without food and three days without water. Much of the road they had to construct, as they were on the new route. They started on the Meek's cut-off, but got lost, which entailed this suffering.

However, they eventually reached Marion county, and there he remained until 1879. He participated in the early Indian wars of the fifties and now draws a pension from the government for those services. He was in Company F, First Oregon regiment, under Captain Charles Bennett, who was killed. Later he was under Captain William Cason. About 1879, or 1880, he took a homestead on Eightmile and then bought the place where he now resides.

On February 12, 1860, near Jefferson, Mr. Drake married Miss Sarah J. Johnson, who was born near Bowling Green, Kentucky. Her father, George Johnson, was born in the same place and came from a prominent southern family. He married Miss Emily E. Dyer, a native of Kentucky and from one of the leading southern families. Miss Dyer's grandfather was in the Revolution and was terribly tortured by the British soldiers by having his feet burned to force him to confess where his money was. Her brother was killed in the Mexican war. Many members of the family participated in all the wars and struggles in the colonial and later times. Mrs. Drake crossed the plains with an ox team train in the same year as her husband. Her father was a Baptist and took much interest in church work.

He died in Marion county in September, 1869, his wife having preceded him across the river, the date of her death being February 12, 1859. To Mr. and Mrs. Drake the following named children have been born; Linus, a carpenter in Spokane; Fred, with his parents; Monroe, who married Jessie L. Quinn, on January 1, 1905, born in Wasco county, the daughter of A. W. Quinn; Ettie, the wife of James Ferguson, a drayman in The Dalles; Mary, wife of John Ferguson, of The Dalles; Alzora, wife of Charles Thompson, at Dufur; Arlie married to Teel Ottis, of The Dalles, August 31, 1904; Joseph, who died on March 31, 1890, aged twenty-four years and ten months; George, who died April 14, 1894, aged twenty-one; Mary E., who was burned to death in Marion county, in October, 1868; and one infant, unnamed, who died in Wasco county. Mr. and Mrs. Drake are members of the Christian church. He is a Republican and has always taken a keen interest in educational and public matters. He is a well educated man, has kept himself abreast of the times and is a man of excellent principles. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have shown themselves worthy pioneers, noble and upright people and have done a worthy work in opening farms, in raising a fine family of children and in always so conducting themselves that they merited and received the esteem and good will of all.

---

WILLIAM M. McCORKLE, one of the pioneers of Oregon, as well as California, is now dwelling in a comfortable home two miles west from Tygh valley, where he has been a resident for some time. He owns various property and has been prospered financially so that he is justified now in retiring from the arduous labors which have occupied him all his days. He is a man of sound principles and has so lived in his long career that he has won and still retains the friendship and approval of all good people, with whom he has been associated. He is a valued member of society here and is looked up to by all.

William M. McCorkle was born in Indiana, on February 25, 1829. His father, Richard B. McCorkle, was the son of one of three brothers who came from the north of Ireland to the colonies before the Revolution. He settled in North Carolina and with his brothers participated in the Revolution. His son, Richard B. McCorkle, was the father of our subject, and was born in North Carolina and died in Illinois, in 1863. He married Miss Isabella Campbell, a native of Kentucky and descended from an old colonial family. She died in Illinois in 1867. The family had removed to Illinois when our



subject was only three years old. There he grew up and was educated, remaining on his father's farm until 1850, in which year he went thence to California. For a year he washed the golden sands of that Utopia and gained a comfortable fortune with which he wended his way back to the states. In 1852, he crossed the plains a second time, on this occasion to Oregon. Mule and horse teams were used both times for transportation. He first settled on a donation claim in Linn county and sixteen years later sold it and moved to the Indian agency, taking a government position as miller. Four years later he resigned from that post and bought land on Fifteenmile creek in this county, which was two miles above the present site of Dufur. The farm is now owned by William Vanderpool. An incorporated company began the erection of a mill in Tygh Valley, and sent for our subject to install the machinery and operate the plant. He did so and later the company became insolvent and the sheriff sold the plant. As Mr. McCorkle had not been paid wages for some time, he had a claim and bought in the property and has operated it since. He is now retired from the active work of the mill, but rents it. He owns a fine home adjoining, which is beautifully situated in an ideal spot for a home.

On May 15, 1851, in Illinois, Mr. McCorkle married Miss Mary A. Smith, a native of Ohio. She was the daughter of Captain John Smith, a native of Kentucky and captain in the Blackhawk war. He accompanied our subject to Oregon and was twice sheriff of Linn county, this state. Then he was appointed Indian agent at Warm Springs agency by A. Lincoln, and for nineteen years he held the position. He was the most popular and best liked man ever in that position. His death occurred while in that service. He married Miss Jane Ruggles, a native of Kentucky. She was married in Ohio and came with the family to this state. Her death occurred at the home of our subject, in 1877. Mr. McCorkle's wife died at the farm near Dufur, on April 27, 1877, leaving a family of small children. Then Mr. McCorkle contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Abbie Zumwalt becoming his wife. Her parents died in Illinois and she came here with a sister and kept house for a brother until she married Mr. Zumwalt, who died soon after, leaving no issue. To Mr. and Mrs. McCorkle two sons have been born; Philip S., living three miles north from his father's place; Ernest V., near the Des Chutes. By his former marriage, Mr. McCorkle has six children; Frank E., a farmer on Tygh creek; Chester, a stockman in Crook county; John and Rufus, on Juniper flat; Amanda, wife of Dr. M. A. Flinn, in Portland;

and Annie, the wife of R. L. Willoughby, a dentist in Eugene. Mr. McCorkle is a staunch Republican and never voted but for one Democrat, a neighbor, for justice of the peace. He has attended every county convention of his party including the first one and has been to the state conventions. He is a prominent man and influential. For thirty-two years he has been school director and has always given his influence for the advancement of educational facilities. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, while his wife belongs to the Methodist. They are both prominent in church work and he has been superintendent of the Sunday school for some time. Mr. and Mrs. McCorkle are among the most highly esteemed people of this part of the county, and are certainly worthy of this pleasant distinction.

---

HANS LAGE. There is no more substantial class of people under the stars and stripes than those who have come to our shores from the fatherland. They are people of industry and thrifty habits, with good ideas of government, industrious and loyal and they are representative Americans in every respect, and much of the brilliant success of this great nation is due to the wise and devoted efforts of her German citizens. Among these people we are constrained to mention the gentleman, whose name appears above, who has performed a work in Wasco county that entitles him to the position of pioneer builder of the country. He is well known and is considered one of the leading and influential men of Hood river valley. He resides on the east side of the river, about four miles south from Hood River, where he has a fine large estate, productive and valuable. He was born in Holstein, Germany, on March 18, 1847. His father, Joachim, was a native of the same place and died there in 1875. He married Miss Abel Weise, also a native of the same locality where she is now living, aged eighty-seven. For a score of years, Hans Lage lived in Germany and gained his education there and learned well the way of the farmer and husbandmen, then it being 1867, he journeyed to the United States and settled in the vicinity of Davenport, Iowa, where he did farming. He rented until 1875, when he came to Hood River and after due investigation, selected the place where he is now residing and took it as a homestead. One hundred and ten acres are under cultivation and his crops are diversified. His farm is a model of neatness, thrift and wisdom and for thirty years he has not only done a good work in this line but has stimulated scores of others to worthy efforts.

At Davenport, Iowa, in 1871, Mr. Lage married Miss Lena Hock, a native of Germany. Her father, Claus Hock, came from Germany to the United States in 1854, this daughter then being two years of age. He farmed in Iowa for many years and in 1875, came to Hood River and took a homestead near where our subject now lives. His death occurred in 1887. His wife is a native of Germany and died at Davenport, Iowa. He served for nine months in the Civil War and was discharged on account of injuries. After his wife's death, in 1874, he married Miss Bertha Miller, who died in Hood River in 1886. Mr. Lage has two brothers in Davenport, Iowa, Claus and Ferdinand; two brothers in Germany, Heinrich and Peter; and two sisters, Trena, wife of Henry Viedal and Marguerite, wife of Dilloff Haas, both natives of Germany. Mrs. Lage has one half brother, Julius C. and one half sister, Minnie, wife of Carl Jenson. To our subject and his wife, the following named children have been born: Henry F., manager of the Moody farm, and mentioned elsewhere in this work; Bernhardt, in Hood River; Edward E. and Charles, at home; Meta A., wife of W. P. Scobey, Hood River, a farmer; Emma, wife of John Koberg, at Hood River; Laura, wife of Alex. J. Henderson, Bigham, Washington; Alfred, William and Celia, deceased.

Mr. Lage is a member of the K. O. T. M. and in politics, he is a staunch and active Republican. He is frequently at the conventions, where he is an influential and active figure. At the present time, he is road overseer of his district and a school director. Mr. Lage is one of the whole souled, genial and generous men who look on the bright side of life and takes his joy as he goes along. Consequently, he has won very many friends and is admired and beloved by all.

WILLARD L. VANDERPOOL, one of the earlier settlers and pioneers of Crook county, is a native of the present state, having been born in the territorial days, December 24, 1856. His parents, Larkin and Mary (Turnidge) Vanderpool, were natives of Missouri, the father a descendant of an old Dutch Pennsylvania family. They crossed the plains in 1852 and settled in Benton county, Oregon, where Dr. Larkin Vanderpool practiced medicine, in 1869 migrating to Prineville, Crook county, where he continued the practice of his profession. In 1884, the family removed to Dufur, Wasco county, where he died ten years later. The mother was married in Missouri, and accompanied her husband in the perilous journey across the plains in 1852. Her pa-

rents were natives of the North of Ireland. She died in Dufur.

Until the period of his marriage our subject, Willard L., continued to reside with his parents, attending the district schools and working on the homestead. His wife was Miss Mary Heisler, also a native of Oregon, born in Lane county. Her parents were William and Martha (McConnell) Heisler, mentioned elsewhere. Mrs. Vanderpool has four brothers and five sisters, sketches of whom appear in other portions of this book. Our subject and his wife are parents of one child, John K., aged seven years. They have lost one little girl, Ada, who died at the age of five.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Vanderpool are with the A. F. & A. M., Wasco Lodge, No. 15; The Dalles Chapter, R. A. M.; Ridgely Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F.; Nicholson Encampment; Star Rebekah Lodge, No. 23, all of Dufur; of the Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., and W. W. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, and he has frequently been a delegate to county conventions. At present he is mayor of Dufur, serving his second term. In partnership with Hon. T. H. Johnston he owns eight hundred acres of land, six hundred acres of which are devoted to the production of wheat. He is recognized as an active, enterprising citizen, with the best interests of the community at heart, and he has won the confidence of all of his acquaintances by his social characteristics and unimpeachable integrity.

LOUIS J. KLINGER, a retired farmer residing at Dufur, Wasco county, is one of the earliest of Oregon pioneers, having come into the country in 1847. He was born in Warren county, Missouri, October 19, 1837, the son of John and Mary Klinger, natives of Germany. The father was born on the River Rhine, and came to the United States in the early 30's, settling in Warren county. He came west and died in Clackamas county in the fall of 1862. The mother died when our subject was six years of age in Warren county, Missouri. When Louis was ten years of age he came across the plains accompanied by his father and five other members of the family, and they were among the first to cross the Cascades with ox teams on the Barlow road, which was completed that year, in 1847. A scanty supply of rice with a small allowance of bread made up their sole provisions, towards the last of the trip. The journey to the spot where now stands the town of Dufur, a distance of three thousand miles, was fraught with hardships and



peril. At The Dalles our subject saw a house, and shouted, "A house, a house!" this being the first building they had seen, with the exception of Forts Laramie, Hall and Boise, since leaving Independence, Missouri. Mr. Klinger remembers seeing many campers along the road who had killed their last ox for food. It is estimated that seven thousand immigrants started that year for Oregon, hundreds of whom died en route, and other hundreds reached Oregon in a starving condition. When the Klinger family arrived in Oregon City the father had only twenty-five cents in money, and wheat was worth six dollars a bushel. Dr. McLaughlin, for many years with the Hudson's Bay Company, sold him grain, taking his note. They settled on Mollala Prairie, ten miles above Oregon City, taking a donation claim, where our subject grew to manhood, being educated in a "subscription" school. Mr. Klinger has one half brother, Frank, and of his five full brothers and sisters, Christina, wife of Clifton Callahan, died in 1897; Therese, died in 1893 in Inyo county, California; William in 1867 and Frederick in 1901, both in Clackamas county. He has one sister living, Mrs. Matilda Clock, whose husband is a farmer living in Modoc county, California.

March 17, 1861, Mr. Klinger was married to Melissa J. Woodcock, born on the plains in 1844 while her parents were en route for Oregon. Her parents were Wilson D. and Keziah (Bunton) Woodcock. She has four half brothers, Wilson D., Thomas P., William and Abner, and one full sister, Mary, married to Ephraim Ramsby, of Klamath Falls, Oregon.

In 1863 our subject came to Wasco county, settling on Eightmile creek, four miles northeast of Dufur, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. While teaming in this country he crossed the creek one hundred and nineteen times while en route to Boise, Idaho, in five miles on one trip. In company with John R. Doyle, Jack McHaley and Robert Clark he purchased the first separator ever brought into Wasco county. In 1889 our subject had amassed a modest competence and, selling his farm, he removed to the town of Dufur, where he owns a cosy story and a half house in a city block in the center of the town. He also owns another choice block which he utilizes for the purpose of a pasture. Mr. Klinger is an enthusiastic hunter, and fisherman, passing a large portion of the summer in the mountains. He is a member of Ridgely Lodge No. 71, I. O. O. F., and is recognized as a progressive, broad-minded and influential citizen. He has served two terms as mayor of Dufur, but cares more for his superior camping outfit than he does for political honors. He is a Democrat,

although not at all partisan. On several inventions our subject has taken out patents, one of them, a weeding machine, being of inestimable value. He has also invented a baling press and hand hay press, which he never patented although it is conceded to be of great value.

---

CHARLES W. JOHNSTON, deceased.—The subject of the following memoir came to The Dalles from his home, in Centreville, New Brunswick, about 1882. For thirteen years he was in the employment of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company in various capacities, having been an engineer nearly seven years. He was injured in an accident, his engine being capsized in a sand drift, and he was crushed and bruised, surviving the fatality only one hour. He was buried at The Dalles, the funeral being under the auspices of Wasco Lodge, A. F. & A. M. Mr. Johnston was a Knight Templar and a popular member of the K. P., being in the V. C. chair at time of death. He was highly esteemed by his friends and business associates, and one who had won the highest confidence of the officials of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company.

---

JAMES W. DICKSON is an example of one who has seen sorrow and much of the hard side of life in his younger years, but who, in spite of all adversity and trying times, has fought his own way to a successful position in the community today and has won from the shy maid of fortune a goodly competence which is a justly bestowed reward for his industry and faithfulness. He resides about a mile south from Endersly post-office where he owns two hundred acres of choice land, which produces an abundance of general crops each year. He uses half for pasture and half for crops. In addition to handling his farm, Mr. Dickson does considerable freighting and teaming and is well known all through the country. Wherever he is known he has friends as his walk has been such as to win the esteem of good people.

James W. Dickson was born in England, on December 16, 1856. When three months of age, his parents embarked for the United States and while on the voyage, the father was lost overboard, and our subject does not even know his Christian name. The mother died soon after landing in Illinois, while James was still an infant. Then he was taken by a brother of his mother, who lived in the province of Quebec, Canada, and with this man he remained until thir-

teen. During those years of service, he had things rather severe, and his education was sadly neglected by the man who should have looked after it. However, young Dickson was made of the stuff that would not down and at the age mentioned stepped forth from this position to start in life for himself. He then applied himself at all opportunities and learned readily and stored his mind with a good fund of knowledge for life's battle. He went from Canada to New York upon leaving his uncle and from that day to this, he has always supported himself. He worked in the lumber woods and on the farms and in May, 1878, landed in Oregon City. He was in various places in the Willamette valley for three years and then came to Wasco county. After this he spent a year in sawmilling on Puget sound and late in the eighties he took his present place as a homestead. He added a railroad forty by purchase and since then has bestowed his labors here with the happy result that he has a choice place. On January 2, 1888, Mr. Dickson married Miss Mary Fligg, the wedding occurring at the home of the bride's sister. Her father is George Fligg and he is mentioned elsewhere in this volume with the other members of his family. Mr. Dickson had one brother, William, who was killed in the battle of Fredericksburg, in the Rebellion. Four children have been born to our subject's household, Wilbur, Ernest, Ruth and Delbert. Mrs. Dickson is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Dickson is a Republican, chairman of the school board and a member of the A. F. & A. M.

MRS. ALMA L. HOWE is too well known in the Hood River country to need an introduction but on account of what she has been and what she is, a review of her life will be very interesting to all. She is the proprietor of the Cottage Farm which lies a mile and one-half from the town of Hood River and is one of the ideal spots in the great Columbia valley. She was born in Marion county, Oregon, on June 7, 1860, the daughter of Isaac N. and Harriet (Millsap) Lawrence, natives of Missouri. The father died in 1886 in Knappton, Washington, and the mother died in Marion county, Oregon. The father crossed the plains in 1854 and the mother in 1855. He was one of the well known mill men of Oregon, building the first sawmill in East Portland. He did more than can be written to place the sawmilling industry upon its feet in Washington and Oregon in pioneer days. He was a man of great energy and stamina. When our subject was nine years of age the father moved to Portland and she was educated

in the Portland schools. On September 8, 1878, at Portland, she married Samuel T. Howe, a native of Indiana. One child was born to this union, Hester A., a lady of culture and refinement. While still very young, Mrs. Howe learned the profession of a nurse and has followed it more or less since. Owing to adverse circumstances, she was obliged to support herself and daughter continuously. Owing to her courage and spirit, she accepted her lot with graciousness and has done a noble work as will be seen. In 1885, she bought forty acres where she now resides near Hood River. The place was only slightly improved, but as she was able a little each year she added improvements and today it is one of the model homes in the state of Oregon. In 1897, she sold twenty acres and since then has given her entire attention to the management of the twenty acres remaining. Fifteen acres of this are devoted to strawberries, while the other five produce clover, vegetables and orchard. The farm is beautifully laid out and no better kept place can be found in the west. At first she did diversified farming, but as soon as the water for irrigation was provided she had the place planted as mentioned above. In 1894, Mrs. Howe erected a large house for the accommodation of summer boarders. The popularity of her place is well shown in that she since erected four cottages for the same purpose and now accommodates about thirty-five boarders during the summer months. Her place is most beautifully situated, overlooking the country for miles, is supplied with plenty of pure water and in every respect is as choice a place as can be found. The climate is healthful and invigorating and no word need be said in reference to the kindly care that Mrs. Howe takes of all her guests. In all the labors of the farm she has attended to the details and the direction entirely alone, having no male relatives to assist her. It speaks very highly of her ability and courage to undertake to carry on this great work and she certainly deserves the most unbounded success which she has earned. Mrs. Howe has one half-brother, Chester, deceased, and three sisters, Mrs. Mary L. Parmenter, Mrs. Alice J. Darling, and Mrs. Ella F. Baird. Mrs. Howe is a devoted member of the Methodist church and a liberal supporter of the faith. It is very interesting to know that Mrs. Howe has in her family a woman known as Indian Nellie, who is aged seventy and now entirely helpless on account of rheumatism. She is caring for this poor aged woman and expects to until her death, which is a true Christian work. Indian Nellie is the last of her family and is indeed a very pathetic creature.



Mrs. Howe is highly esteemed by every person who knows her and receives the unbounded admiration and commendation of the entire Hood River country.

EDWARD M. HARRIMAN is one of the leading farmers and stockmen in Wasco county. His estate lies just west from Endersly, where he has five hundred and forty acres, about half of which is cultivated. The balance is utilized for pasture. He has all the improvements needed on a first class estate and his residence, which has recently been remodeled and added to, is a comfortable and tasty structure. In addition to his farming, he handles blooded stock and has choice specimens, both of horses and cattle. He winters about thirty head of each kind. Mr. Harriman has displayed an energy and sagacity in the conduct of his business and in the acquirement of his property which commend him as one of the leading men of the community and his sound principles and integrity have given him an unsullied reputation.

Edward M. Harriman was born in England, on September 16, 1855, the son of John and Elizabeth (Hanford) Harriman, both natives of England. The father died there in 1876 and was of the seventh generation of his family that had been born in Leicestershire. The mother died at The Dalles in 1889. In the National school in Sielby parish, Leicestershire, our subject received a splendid education and then for two years worked in a hardware store. When eighteen years of age, he landed in the United States, and after a few weeks spent in New York and six months in New Jersey, he came on to Illinois, landing there in May, 1874. The next March, he went to Marysville, California and in that vicinity and various other places in the Golden State, including San Francisco, he worked at different employments and during the four years there he took a trip of four months to Oregon. In 1879, he was again in the Willamette valley and in 1880 he came to The Dalles. He worked for the O. R. & N., and for farmers for a couple of years, and then bought school land where he now lives. He has since that time given his attention to the improvement and cultivation of his estate and has made a good success, as his possessions indicate.

At The Dalles, on February 17, 1886, Mr. Harriman married Miss Ada E., the daughter of Williston D. and Alazanna (Cornelius) Woodcock. She was born in Clackamas county, twelve miles out from Oregon City, on February 7, 1868. Her father was born in New York, crossed the plains with ox teams, having a very

hard trip. He died when this daughter was two years old. The mother, who was her husband's second wife, was born in Ohio, crossed the plains with her parents and died in the Willamette valley. Mr. Harriman has two brothers, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Harriman has the following named brothers and sisters, Williston D., Thomas P., William, Absalom C., Newton and Jasper, twins, Francis M., died in 1884, Mrs. Sophia Ramsby, and two sisters who are deceased. She also has one half-brother, Alonzo, deceased, two half-sisters living, Mrs. Melissa Klinger and Mrs. Mary A. McHaley, and two half-sisters deceased, Eliza and Sarah. To Mr. and Mrs. Harriman five children have been born: Nellie H., aged seventeen; Edna C., aged fifteen; Arthur A., aged thirteen; Fred E., aged eleven; and Dickson L., aged eight. Mr. Harriman is an independent Republican and is frequently at the different conventions. He has been school director and road supervisor and has always manifested a lively interest in the advancement and upbuilding of the country.

GEORGE W. FLIGG, the popular and genial postmaster at Endersly, Oregon, is one of the capable men who have labored for the advancement of Wasco county and is now one of its representative citizens. He was born on October 10, 1833, in Morgan county, Illinois, the son of John and Martha H. Fligg, natives of England, where they were married. A few years previous to the birth of our subject, they came to the United States and settled in Morgan county, Illinois. When George was four years of age, his father died and he early learned the hardships of life, being obliged to work hard as soon as he was able to do even a boy's work. When ten, he went to Iowa, and from that time he was practically for himself in this world. He was with a brother-in-law and other relatives until his marriage, on October 15, 1855, to Mary F., the daughter of Jackson and Parthenia (Merrill) Gregory. The father was born in Alabama and his parents in North Carolina, being descended from colonial settlers. The mother was also born in North Carolina and her ancestors were among the earliest settlers in the colonies. Mrs. Fligg was born in Alabama. Forty years after his marriage were spent by our subject in Fairfield doing carpentering and building. Then he went to Omaha, Nebraska, and in 1895 came to Oregon and took a homestead which he increased by the purchase of eighty acres. About 1899, he sold this property and removed on the small farm where the postoffice of Endersly is

now located. When in the east, Mr. Fligg had an interest in a coal mine and was possessed of town property besides. In addition to the post-office, he handles a store and is patronized well from the surrounding country. Mr. Fligg has one sister, Mrs. Sarah Rowland. To Mr. and Mrs. Fligg, the following named children have been born; Charles, in Fairfield, Iowa; Allen, a farmer near by; Sarah E., the wife of George W. Covert, on Pleasant ridge; Louisa, the wife of Frank Still; Belle, the wife of J. C. Bailey, a carpenter in Fairfield, Iowa; Cora, wife of William Endersby; Mary, the wife of James Dickson, mentioned elsewhere; Edwin, died April 24, 1872, William, died August 24, 1876; Minnie, died December 18, 1876; Franklin, died January 18, 1878; and Martha E., died October 19, 1880. Mr. Fligg is a staunch Republican, used to be a Whig, and has voted for every Republican candidate for president since the party was organized. He has been road supervisor and is now serving his third term as justice of the peace. He and his wife belong to the Christian church and are highly esteemed people.

MILO M. CUSHING is one of the earliest pioneers of the territory now occupied by Wasco county, and having weathered the storms of half a century here, is now permitted to see the country developed which was a wilderness when he came. He resides about three miles east from The Dalles and there owns a good farm. He is well known all over this part of the country and has the good will and esteem of everyone who knows him.

Milo M. Cushing was born in Truxton, New York, on July 3, 1820. His father, Charles Cushing, was born on January 3, 1793, and died at Hillsdale, Michigan. His father, Asaph L., the grandfather of our subject, was born in 1767, while this venerable gentleman's father, Nathan Cushing, which would be the great-grandfather of our subject, was born in 1730. The family were of old colonial stock and prominent both as pioneers of the country and as patriots in the various wars. The mother of our subject, Hannah (Morris) Cushing, was a native of New York and died on October 18, 1824. The Morris family is one well known in the early history of this country. Asaph L. Cushing was a musician in the war of 1812. When Milo M. was five years old his mother died and he was reared by his grandparents, on his father's side, until the father married Mrs. Harriet Maxon. When fourteen, our subject began life for himself and wrought variously, attending school in winters

until eighteen. He then went into the grocery business in Shawnee and was deputy postmaster of the town. Two years later he sold out and soon went to Michigan, where his grandfather Morris was. Then we find him operating in a hotel in Armada and also he handled a grocery store. Two years later he opened a grocery in Hillsdale, but was taken ill in two years. Upon his recovery he bartered dry goods to the Indians for furs for a year, then, on June 6, 1845, he married Miss Mary A. Burlingham, in Washington, Michigan, who was born in Warsaw, New York, on March 30, 1822. In December, 1848, he enlisted in the regular army and handled the officers' mess at fort Gratiot, Michigan. On September 9, 1849, his wife died and then he gave up that position and took up the regular duty of a soldier from which he was promoted to sergeant. In 1852, he came to Oregon, being under Captain Alvord, Colonel Bonneville, Grant being regimental quartermaster. He was in regular quartermaster service and in the discharge of other duties until December, 1853, when he received his discharge at The Dalles. He then obtained permission to erect a building on the government reserve, which is now the ground occupied by The Dalles. He soon had a good block house made of hewn logs on the river front. Later he erected a hotel and also a merchandise establishment. His were the first business buildings in the now prosperous town of The Dalles. His hotel was known as the Cushing House, and the rates were seventy-five cents per meal and fifty cents for a bed. After operating the hotel for a year, Mr. Cushing rented it but continued with the mercantile business for five years then took a homestead on Millcreek. Mr. Cushing owned a quarter interest in the steamboat "Wasco," which plied between The Dalles and the Cascades. He held this interest for three years. This was the first boat built east of the Cascades for this run. Later he sold all his town property and did farming on Mill creek.

On April 6, 1854, he married Miss Mary Piggott, a native of Ireland. Later he engaged in business in The Dalles until 1876, when he sold out and retired to the farm where he now resides. He bought state land here and for many years handled the poor farm. Mrs. Cushing came here in 1853. She is the daughter of William and Catherine (Noonon) Piggott, natives of Ireland, where they remained until their death. Mrs. Cushing has no near relatives in the United States. Mr. Cushing has one sister, Mary E. Evans, a widow, and one half brother, James N., and one half sister, Jane E. By his first marriage, Mr. Cushing had one child, Charles B., a merchant in Tacoma, also one deceased, Mary A.,





Milo M. Cushing





who died in McComb county, Michigan. To Mr. Cushing and his present wife, the following named children have been born; Eliza E., Frank L., Caleb, Joseph M., Morris A., all dead; Milo M., Jr., in Mayville, Oregon; and William H., who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Cushing succeeded the sutler as postmaster of The Dalles and was elected the first justice of the peace but did not qualify. He was, also, the first treasurer of the county, being elected on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Cushing's name is indelibly written in the history of Wasco county and the labors he has done are far reaching and excellent. He and his wife are among the most highly esteemed people in the county at this day, and these venerable Christian people, dwelling in security in the country they assisted to wrest from the wilderness, is one of the beautiful sights of the west.

WILLIAM H. CUSHING is a native son of Wasco county and has showed himself one in which the qualities of worth and substantiality together with wisdom and geniality are happily blended. He was educated in the public schools of The Dalles and during the hours when not at his books was helping his father in the latter's store. This life continued until the lad had reached fourteen when the father sold his town property and repaired to the country, purchasing land where our subject now resides, three miles east from town. Since then, Mr. Cushing has devoted himself to farming and now is handling his father's farm and one of his own, which adjoins his father's land. He has a choice place of eighty acres and another of two hundred and forty acres and is one of the thrifty farmers of Wasco county.

William H. Cushing was born in The Dalles, on June 4, 1862, the son of Milo and Mary (Piggott) Cushing, natives of Lockport, New York, and Ireland, respectively. They both now dwell on the farm near our subject. The father descends from a prominent family which has always been influential in American politics even before the time of the Declaration of Independence.

On November 30, 1884, Mr. Cushing married Miss Josephine, the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Gates) Knebel, and a native of Iowa. Her father came from Germany, his native country, to the United States when six years old. The family settled in Iowa and in 1868, he came to Oregon, settling near Eugene. Later he came to Wasco county and died on his farm, near that of our subject. The mother now lives in The Dalles. Mr. Cushing has two brothers who are

mentioned in this work. Mrs. Cushing has two brothers, Joseph and Daniel, and five sisters, Mrs. Theresa Anlauf, Mrs. Thomas Denton, Mrs. Odelia Harvey, Mrs. Ida Jackel, and Mrs. Kate Nowak. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cushing, Frank, Katie, Olive, Benie, Esther, Sybil, and Morris. Mr. Cushing is a member of the M. W. A. and is a well informed Democrat. He has often been to the conventions and is now on the school board, having served five consecutive terms. He has also been road supervisor for two terms. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cushing are members of the Roman Catholic church. They are well respected people and have shown a progressive spirit in their careers.

MILTON J. ANDERSON, second ranger of the United States Forest Reserve, residing at The Dalles, Wasco county, was born in Sacramento county, California, October 11, 1860. His father, Hartford Anderson, was a native of Scotland, coming to the United States and locating in Pennsylvania with his parents when a child. He was a ship carpenter, and died in Sacramento, California. The mother, a native of the North of Ireland, died in 1874.

Folsom, California, was the scene of our subject's youth and early manhood. He was educated in the public schools of that town, attended the high school and acquired an excellent business education. He remained in California until he was twenty years of age, was four years a drug clerk, and four years in the Pacific Carriage Works in Sacramento, and became a carriage ironer. In 1884 he came to Wasco county and opened a blacksmith shop, manufacturing all descriptions of carriage iron. He organized the Summer Fallow Machine Company in 1889, and began the manufacture of cultivators. The company discontinued business in 1902, and shortly afterward he was appointed to his present position with the forest reserve. For many years Mr. Anderson has been an enthusiastic advocate of forestry and forest protection, and was a member and prime mover in the first Forest Protection Association, organized in Oregon. He was secretary of the association four years, and his efforts in that line were cordially recognized by the government. On being appointed to the position of ranger he removed to The Dalles from Dufur, disposing of his home in the latter town.

Politically he is a Republican and has served as delegate to nearly every state and county convention since 1883. He has served two terms as mayor of Dufur, and one term as chairman of

the board of school directors. Mr. Anderson drafted the original charter of the city of Dufur, and in 1893 proceeded with it to Salem and secured its adoption. He is a member of the W. O. T. W., No. 215; charter member of the Council and was commander the first three years of its existence. He has four brothers and one sister: Levi H., a miner of Sacramento, California; Charles A. and Edward H., in the employment of the Central Pacific Railway, in California; William A., an attorney and ex-member of the California legislature, now probate judge in Sacramento; and Maggie, single, a teacher in the grammar school of Sacramento. June 27, 1886, at Wamic, Wasco county, Oregon, Mr. Anderson was married to Ella M. Rodman, born in Utah. Her parents are William R. and Louisa Rodman, living at Wamic. She has one brother and four sisters: Hugh, a farmer near Walla Walla, Washington; Ruth, wife of Daniel Crowley, of Antelope; Laura, married to James Palmer, of Portland, Oregon; Belle, wife of Joseph H. Prout, a forest ranger living at Wamic; and Elsie, wife of David Campbell, a farmer near Wamic. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have four children, Alvis M., H. Vernon, Malcolm and Irene, aged sixteen, thirteen, eleven and one years, respectively. Our subject has been clerk of the house or senate of the Oregon legislature every session since 1891. He is a member of the American Forestry Association, Washington, D. C.

---

ELI T. HINMAN, contractor and builder, residing at Dufur, Wasco county, was born at Augusta, Oneida county, New York, January 23, 1834, the son of Eli and Ann (Foote) Hinman. The father was born in Oneida county, and his parents were descendants of A. Hinman, who came from England early in the seventeenth century. Many of this family still live in New England and New York, and are distinguished members of the bench and bar and commercial circles. The mother of our subject was born in Madison county, New York, a descendant of the old Foote family of England, members of which have been eminent in literary, military, naval and dramatic circles for several centuries.

Eli T. Hinman, our subject, was reared principally in the Empire state, where he attended the public schools and the Munnsville (Madison county) high school. When twenty-three years of age, he removed to Illinois where he was engaged in farm work, remaining there twenty-five years. He came to Oregon in 1881 and engaged in sheep raising on the Des Chutes river,

Wasco county. Six years thereafter, in 1887, he disposed of his interests in this business and located in Dufur, or what is now Dufur, for at that period there was but one house in the vicinity. Here Mr. Hinman engaged in building and contracting. In company with his partner, Monroe Heisler, he built the Methodist and United Brethren churches, the city school and many residences and business blocks. Mr. Hinman has one brother and one sister, Orin W., in McDonough county, Illinois, and Zerlina, wife of S. B. Black, of Henderson county, Illinois.

Our subject was married May 13, 1857, at Horseheads, Chemung county, New York, to Mary E. Reynolds, a native of that county. Her father, Henry, and mother, Melinda (Corning) Reynolds, were, also, natives of the Empire State. Mrs. Hinman has one sister, Esther, widow of Barney Stryker, of Elmira, New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hinman are the parents of three children: Henry, in the United States army; Esther, wife of Thomas Robison, a blacksmith, living in Dufur; and Edwin, of The Dalles. Mr. Hinman is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and the church of the United Brethren in Christ. For many years he has been a devoted and conscientious class leader. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Prohibitionist, though not particularly active, and for two years was city marshal of Dufur.

In 1864 a recruiting officer visited the home of our subject in Illinois, and the latter assisted him in organizing the Farnsworth Light Brigade. Mr. Hinman was to have been a First Lieutenant, but before the company was completed news was received of the death of Captain Farnsworth, at Gettysburg, and the scheme fell through. Our subject was busily engaged in an endeavor to raise a new regiment at the close of the war. He could not conscientiously enlist at the commencement of the Rebellion, as he had a young family, but during the last year he expended his time and money, and through no fault of his own, he was not at the front.

---

AUGUST W. LONGREN, who is one of the well-to-do farmers and stockmen of Wasco county, has gained his property holdings by virtue of his industry and his careful management. He has the satisfaction of knowing that he has paid value received for everything that he owns and although he started with his bare hands he has now a fine property. Where he dwells, one half mile west from Endersly, he has a body of two hundred and forty acres, and eighty more across the road. In addition he owns two lots and a



residence in The Dalles, and considerable blooded stock. His place is a valuable one and is well improved.

August W. Longren was born in Sweden, on January 8, 1853, the son of Gustav and Margreta (Peterson) Longren, natives of Sweden, where they also died, on June 1, 1894, and in 1886, respectively. The ancestors were farmers in the old country for many generations. After gaining his education, Mr. Longren left his native country for the United States in 1873. He came direct to Rockford, Illinois, and two years later went to Jamestown, New York. Returning to Rockford, he came thence in 1876, to the Willamette valley, and the next fall to The Dalles. He was employed by the O. R. & N. and ran a scow on the Columbia until 1882, when he took a portion of his present place as a homestead. Since that time he has continued here laboring in that which occupies him now. He has good success, raises hay and potatoes and other crops and breeds stock.

At The Dalles, on October 2, 1886, Mr. Longren married Miss Madama Fleming, who was born in Indiana, Grant county. She came to Oregon for her health in 1884 and dwelt with her cousins, Ephraim and Thomas Badger, Mr. Longren has one brother, Charles F., and two sisters, Sophie Johnson and Mrs. Christine Nillson, a widow. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Longren: Matilda, aged sixteen; Minna, aged fourteen, and Charles A., aged twelve. Mrs. Longren is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Longren is a Republican, but not especially active, although he is always ready to give his influence for the support of his party. He has always refused to hold any office, although he has frequently been importuned to do so. Mr. Longren has one of the best places on Eightmile creek and he well knows how to skillfully handle it. He is a great reader and spends much time in informing himself on the subjects of the day. He and his wife are popular and esteemed people.

ALBERT G. DOYLE, deceased. In giving a memoir of the esteemed gentleman, whose name is at the head of this page, we feel that it is quite in place with the object of this work, which is to make mention of the leading men and women of Wasco county, since he was a man of excellent Christian character, possessed of abilities and worth that stamped him a leader among men and one who won friends wherever he was.

Albert G. Doyle was born in Illinois, on March 7, 1832, the son of Daniel Doyle. He was a native of Virginia, of Swiss ancestry. The

name was probably anglicised after the family came to America, in the early colonial days. He married Miss Godfrey, the mother of our subject. She died when Albert was an infant and then the father married Mary Lowe. They were both from prominent Virginia families. Our subject was reared in Illinois and St. Louis, Missouri, and after the high schools were completed, he entered Lebanon college and received a fine classical training. Then he matriculated in the medical college of Cincinnati, Ohio, but owing to a failure of his health he was obliged to abandon the study of medicine, which was his life's ambition. However, he gave it up cheerfully and went to teaching, which he had followed before. Then he did farming until his marriage in Illinois. In 1865 in company with his father and the entire family, our subject fitted out horse and mule teams and made the trip across the plains to the Willamette valley. After three years there he found the climate did not agree with him and accordingly came to this side of the mountains. He spent a winter on Fifteenmile and then came and purchased the right of Louis Klinger and preempted the place where his widow now resides about three miles west from Endersly. Here he lived until the time of his death, on January 23, 1880. He was then aged forty-eight. He was a man of prominence among his fellows and bore the best of reputation, being a faithful Christian. He and his wife were zealous members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Doyle has remained on the home place since and is a woman of many graces and virtues. She is most highly esteemed by all and is spending the golden years of her life secure in the faith that has cheered and sustained her all the journey up to this time.

On April 5, 1857, at Highland, Illinois, the marriage of Mr. Doyle and Sarah Hines occurred. She was born in Illinois, on November 17, 1837, the daughter of William and Sarah (Robbins) Hines. The mother died when she was five months old and the father when she had arrived to the age of twelve. Her childhood life was spent with foster parents, William and Susanna (Hornsby) Husong. Mr. Doyle had no full brothers or sisters, but had two half brothers, John and Charles, and two half sisters, Mary F. Fouts, and Rosie Hemmingway. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Doyle: Mary F., the wife of Benjamin Southwell, and now deceased; Joseph, who died when aged seventeen; Bessie, the wife of Charles Wagonblast, who died in July, 1894; Edwin, the eldest son, who died on May 31, 1900, aged thirty-eight years and four months; and William, single and living with his mother. The children were men and women of fine character and were well esteemed.

MICHAEL M. GLAVEY, of the firm of Glavey Brothers, stock-raisers and farmers, residing five miles south of Dufur, Wasco county, is a native of St. Louis, Missouri, born March 31, 1863. His parents, Thomas and Honor (Welch) Glavey, natives of County Mayo, Ireland, are mentioned elsewhere.

Newton county, Missouri, was the field of our subject's earlier days, and there he was reared and partially educated in the graded schools, attending school also in Newton county, and also in Portland, Oregon, whither his family removed about 1875. When he was thirteen years of age he came with his parents to Wasco county, settling in his present location and here he has since resided.

On the home farm, in 1895, November 23, Mr. Glavey was united in marriage to Annie A. Bolton, born in Petaluma, Sonoma county California. Her parents were Patrick and Bridget (O'Neil) Bolton, natives of Ireland. They at present reside on a farm near Dufur. Mrs. Glavey has six brothers and two sisters: Henry, John and Edward, Wasco county farmers and stock raisers; William, a druggist, in Portland; Mary, wife of George Thompson, a farmer residing in Sherman county; and Nellie, single, living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Glavey have four children living, Irene and William, aged five and three years, respectively, and Thomas and Marie, twins, one year old.

Politically Mr. Glavey is a Democrat, and for years has been a delegate, annually, to county conventions. In 1870 he served as a delegate to the Democratic state convention. Two terms he was clerk of the school board, and has been as active in politics as his business would permit.

John Glavey is the third member of the firm of Glavey Brothers. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on September 9, 1854, and dwells on the ranch with his brothers. He is still enjoying the freedom of the celibatary and is highly esteemed.

THOMAS W. GLAVEY, of the firm of Glavey Brothers, extensive farmers and stock-raisers, residing five miles from Dufur, Wasco county, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, April 17, 1860. He is the son of Thomas and Honor (Welch) Glavey, natives of County Mayo, Ireland. About 1848 the father came to the United States and located in New Orleans, and for many years worked on Mississippi river steamers. He died January 6, 1888, on the Wasco county ranch. The mother passed away March 18, 1897.

Until he was nine years of age our subject

was reared in the city of St. Louis, and the family then removed to Franklin county, Missouri, three years later to Newton county, coming to Oregon in 1875. Mr. Glavey was educated in the graded schools of St. Louis, and other district schools in Missouri. The family remained one year in Portland, Oregon, and then came to the locality where the brothers now reside. The father settled on a quarter section of land five miles south of the present site of Dufur. This land was claimed by both the railroad and the government, and, consequently he never secured a title to the same, but following his death our subject, Thomas W. Glavey, succeeded in getting a clear title from the government. Later he filed on a homestead. He remained with his parents until their death, since when he and his brothers, Michael M. and John, who are mentioned elsewhere, have added to the original farm and now reside there. Together they own about fifteen hundred acres, raise considerable stock, but devote their attention mainly to the cultivation of wheat.

RICHARD SIGMAN is one of the best known men of Dufur, and a veteran of the terrible conflict which raged to preserve to us the rights and privileges of freedom when base treason would have trodden under foot the stars and stripes and rent asunder the land of our forefathers. He has achieved a good success in the financial world and has thus far passed a career which is unblemished and filled with industry and good deeds.

Richard Sigman was born in Ohio, on July 26, 1844, the son of James and Ruth A. (Lucas) Sigman, natives of Ohio. The mother died in the spring of 1865. The father came to California in 1849 and about eighteen months later returned to Ohio where he died in 1903. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was in the War of 1812, and the father of that veteran, which is the great-grandfather of Richard Sigman, fought in the Revolution. His wife was the mother of twenty-two boys. Our subject was reared and educated in Ohio and in 1862 enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, captained by Mr. Gordon under Colonel Ball. He was soon sent to the front and participated in the Oak Grove and the Winchester engagements. Then he was taken prisoner at the battle of the Wilderness and for weary months was detained in the Andersonville, Libby, and Florence prisons. He weighed one hundred and eighty when he entered those death pits, but scarcely tipped the beam at one hundred when he was finally released. A living death,



although the people of the land know well what those horrible places were and something of what the poor boys in blue suffered, still never can it be written the horrors that becloud the perpetrators of that cruelty nor can the anguish of the poor victims ever be adequately told. Living in the midst of the awfulest death, and dying by inches, Mr. Sigman eked out the days until the glad news of his deliverance came and a drawn skeleton, he staggered out to welcome it. After that he returned home and for eighteen years was farming in Illinois. 1884 was the year in which Mr. Sigman came to The Dalles and made settlement in Dry Hollow. This was near Dufur and he took railroad land which afterward reverted to the government. Then he took government claims and also purchased land until he had an estate of nearly one section. Since the years of prosperity have come to Mr. Sigman, he has sold a greater portion of this land to his son and in 1901, he came to Dufur to spend the remaining days of his life in quiet retirement from the bustle of active business.

At Pana, Illinois, in 1870, Mr. Sigman married Miss Ward, a native of Ohio. She died on the home farm here in Wasco county, on March 6, 1890. Her parents were John and Martha (Griffith) Ward, natives of Ohio. The father's parents were born in Ireland. Mr. Sigman has eight sisters, all in the east. His wife had three brothers and two sisters in Illinois. To Mr. and Mrs. Sigman seven children have been born: Melvin and Alvin, farmers near Dufur; Alberta, the wife of Neil O'Leary, a farmer in Sherman county; Jessie, the wife of Darius Smith, on Eightmile creek; Maud, the wife of Milton O'Brien, in the employ of Johnson Brothers; Margareta, teacher in Sherman county; Nettie, a girl of seventeen and now with her father. Mr. Sigman is a member of the G. A. R. and is often at the county conventions. He is a prominent and highly esteemed man and is looked up to by all.

At Dufur, on January 1, 1900, Mr. Vanderpool married Miss Lillie Temple, who was born in Nevada, on February 24, 1874. Her parents were William B. A. and Lavina (Watson) Temple, natives of Indiana and now living retired at Dufur. Mrs. Vanderpool has three brothers, Edward, Harry and Pearl, and two sisters, Mrs. Lottie Mulkins and Erma.

Fraternally, our subject is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. He adheres to the Republican party but is not especially active. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Vanderpool, Fern. Mr. Vanderpool has taken up the work of handling his father's estate when the latter retired and owing to his natural ability and the careful training he received at the hands of his father, he has been enabled to make an excellent success. The Vanderpool estates are some of the best in the county and the father has been known for years as one of the leading stockmen in this part of the state. Presaging the future by the past, one is safe in asserting that our subject is destined to be one of the leading citizens of the county and one of its worthy and substantial men.

LYMAN SMITH, a genial and benevolent gentleman, who has spent many years in the Web-foot State, and is now dwelling in the vicinity of Hood River, is conducting a choice fruit farm and is one of the well known and esteemed men of this part of the county. He was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on September 29, 1834, the son of William and Jane (Blauvelt) Smith, natives of Pennsylvania. The father came from an old colonial family and the mother's people came from Holland in the generation preceding her. Our subject was educated in Chemung county, New York, and when eight was called to mourn the death of his father. Then he lived with a neighbor for five years, after which he was with his brother-in-law until sixteen. He labored hard and saved what money he could and studied as the opportunities presented themselves. He remained in that county until twenty-four when he married and rented land. Three years later he bought a farm. After two years on that he removed to Michigan and bought land. He became homesick after a year, however, and returned to New York and bought another farm there. Ten years were spent in tilling that and again the adventurous spirit of our subject led him west, this time clear across the mountains to Oregon. This was in 1875, and he located railroad land which later reverted to the government. He purchased the same from the government and

GEORGE W. VANDERPOOL, who resides about a mile up the creek from Dufur, was born in Prineville, Oregon, on May 12, 1873. He is the son of William T. and Susan (Heisler) Vanderpool, who is mentioned in another portion of this work. The first ten years of his life were spent in his native place, then he came with the family to Fifteenmile creek and his education was completed at Dufur. He remained with his father on the farm until 1901, when the latter removed to Dufur and he rented the estate. Since that time, he has been handling the same with good success, displaying energy and skill in his labors.

## HISTORY OF CENTRAL OREGON.

since then he has remained here. He owns eighty-five acres and cultivates about thirty. The same is well set in the fruit producing trees of this section and other things and is a source of a good income. Mr. Smith married in 1858, November 2d, while in Chemung county, the lady of his choice being Helen Jackson, a native of Chemung county. Her death occurred in 1892 at Hood River. Her parents were William and Elizabeth Jackson, natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Smith has three sisters, Mary A. Baldwin, Adeline, widow of John Lyons, and Henrietta Doney. Mrs. Smith had two brothers, Lyman and Jahiel. To Mr. Smith three children have been born: Eleanor L., the wife of S. J. LaFrance, in Portland; William J., traveling salesman for Tatum & Bowen, of Portland; and Charles D., engineer on a tug at Cascade Locks. Mr. Smith is a member of the A. O. U. W. He is a strong Republican and voted for John C. Fremont the first Republican candidate for president. Since that time, Mr. Smith has never cut his ticket and he is well posted in all the issues that have been before the people for the last fifty years. He has held various minor offices, but never allowed his name presented for public positions, as he prefers the retirement of private industrial life.

WILLIAM T. VANDERPOOL is one of the wealthy farmers and stockmen of Wasco county and has met with such abundant success in his labors that retirement from active business life is justified. He resides in Dufur, where he has a cosy, one and one-half story dwelling, provided with all modern conveniences. He owns two ranches, aggregating something over one section of land which he is handling at the present time. He also has considerable other property.

William T. Vanderpool was born in Polk county, Oregon, on December 8, 1852, the son of Larkin and Mary (Turnage) Vanderpool. He was reared in Benton county until thirteen, then the family went to Marion county and in 1869, they moved into the Prineville country, where he remained until 1883. His education was received in the various places where he lived and in the last year mentioned, he came to the vicinity of Dufur. He bought a ranch from Jacob Gulliford, which was the family home for ten years, then he bought the Henderson donation claim which was taken up in 1852, the first one taken in this vicinity. Mr. Vanderpool has given especial attention to stock raising, doing also diversified farming. He has some well bred cattle and some choice Poll Angus bulls. He usually winters about four hundred head of stock and is one of

the most successful handlers of stock in this part of the country.

On June 24, 1872, at Prineville, Mr. Vanderpool married Miss Susan Heisler, who was born in Lane county, Oregon. Her parents and brothers and sisters are mentioned in another portion of this work. To this union, six children have been born: George and William C., operating their father's farm; Floyd and Charles, school boys at home; Eva, the wife of Melvin Sigman, a farmer, two miles north from Dufur; Olivia, wife of Archie Moad, a blacksmith at Tygh.

Mr. Vanderpool is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the I. O. O. F. He is a good strong Republican, has filled the office of road supervisor and school director and is frequently a delegate to the conventions. He is one of the substantial and leading citizens of the county.

MONROE HEISLER, a native of Oregon, born in Marion county, September 27, 1852, now resides at Dufur, Wasco county, engaged in building and contracting. He is the son of William (Grandpa) and Martha (McConnell) Heisler.

Our subject lived with his parents and attended district school in Lane and Linn counties, Oregon, and removed to what is now Crook county. He also worked at teaming and blacksmithing, and for ten years was in the business of raising sheep in company with his father-in-law, E. N. White, in Crook county. He came to Wasco county about 1885, locating at Dufur, where he was engaged in the general merchandise business with his father. For two years they conducted the first store in the place. They disposed of the property and our subject returned to Crook county and went into the mercantile business in Prineville, removing thence to Dufur where he was employed two years in carpenter work. Going to Lagrande he remained one year, where he purchased an interest with Crandall, the jeweler, returning to Dufur. He then went onto a ranch for which he and his father had traded the store, and was for eight years engaged in farming. They had in all six hundred and forty acres, including railroad land which they had purchased. In 1897 the oldest son of our subject, Charles M., purchased "Grandpa" Heisler's interest in the ranch, on which he now lives. Since that time our subject has resided in Dufur engaged in building and contracting. In company with E. T. Hinman he built the Dufur school house. Mr. Heisler has served as school director several years and has been road supervisor for a term of two years. He is politically independent, although not an active partisan, and he has been a member of the



city council of Dufur. He is a member of Ridgely Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; Nicholson Encampment; A. O. U. W.; W. O. W., and he and wife are members of Star Lodge, No. 23, Rebekahs, and the Christian church.

At Prineville, June 4, 1876, Mr. Heisler was united in marriage to Cynthia L. White, born in Linn county, Oregon. Her parents Edward N. and Catherine (Burkhart) White, were natives of Iowa. The father, a prominent western pioneer, crossed the plains so early as 1840, and is now living near Prineville. The mother is dead. Mrs. Heisler has three half brothers living; Grant, engaged in mining in Canada; Aaron and Edward, at Prineville; one full sister, Abbie, wife of T. C. Baker, a stockman near Corvallis; and three half sisters; Jennie, married to J. L. McCully, of Prineville; Docia, of Boise City, Idaho; and Ella, wife of James Cram, of Prineville. Mr. and Mrs. Heisler have five children, Charles, Claud, Clarence, Harold, and Minnie, wife of Park Bolton, a farmer residing near Wrentham, Oregon.

WILLIAM HEISLER, better known as "Grandpa Heisler" is one of the pioneers of the Pacific coast and a detailed account of his career is very interesting in a work of this character, therefore, for the benefit of all, we append the same.

William Heisler was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, on April 13, 1828, the son of John and Catherine (Yost) Heisler, also natives of the Keystone State. They were both descended from prominent and old Dutch families. The father's father was a patriot in the Revolution. Our subject was reared and educated in his native county and when 1846 came he went to Pittsburg and wrought at his trade of tobacconist and cigar maker. Then he traveled to Adelphia, Ohio, thence to Louisville, Kentucky, later to Bethlehem, Indiana, and thence to St. Louis, where he enlisted in Colonel Powell's Battalion, being enrolled in Company A, under Captain Sublett. His service was for eighteen months or until peace was declared with Mexico. When they got as far as Fort Leavenworth, word came of the Whitman massacre, and his command was ordered to that section. The following winter was spent near the present site of Omaha and in the spring they made their way to Grand Island in the Platte. As peace was declared, they were discharged, but at that time the government built Fort Kearney and they remained until the regulars relieved them in the fall of 1848, and they were formally discharged at Fort Leavenworth. In the spring of

the following year, Mr. Heisler with four friends came with ox teams to California and soon was working in the mines, first at Weavertown, sixty miles northeast from Sacramento and then in other places with moderate success and then returned to Missouri via Panama. From June 22, 1851, to March 12, 1852, he remained in Missouri, then came overland with his wife, having married. His brother-in-law and others accompanied them and they arrived at Foster's ranch in Clackamas county on August 16, 1852. Soon he took a donation claim nine miles south from Salem and later sold it to Gaines, who was the second governor of Oregon. Then he took another claim in Lane county and there made his home until 1868. Next he bought a forty acre tract near Brownsville, and in 1870 sold it and came to Prineville. There were but thirteen settlers in that part of the country upon his arrival and he contracted to have lumber brought over from Linn county at three cents per pound for freighting, with which he built the first store in Prineville. He remained in business there until 1880, when he sold one half interest to Arthur Breyman, and later the balance to John Summerville, and removed to The Dalles. In September, 1882, Mr. Heisler opened a store in Dufur, there being but five houses and a blacksmith shop there then. For four years Mr. Heisler continued there and then he sold to A. J. Brigham, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Next we see our subject in the cattle business with his sons, they handling the stock in Crook county, which continued until 1897. Then he sold his cattle and land in Crook county and purchased a flour mill in the edge of Dufur which he operated until the spring of 1903. At the present time Mr. Heisler is dwelling in Dufur and has a comfortable cottage in the centre of town, which is situated in a block well set to trees and ornamental shrubs. He is widely known and is as highly esteemed as he is known and is one of the true historic characters of this part of the state. Mr. Heisler has one sister, Mrs. Catherine Lyser, a widow at Williamsport, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Heisler has one sister, Susan Cheshire, a widow in Sodaville, this state.

The marriage of Mr. Heisler and Martha, the daughter of John and Polly (Hill) McConnell, natives of Kentucky and South Carolina, respectively, occurred in Cedar county, Missouri, at the home of the bride, on December 4, 1851. Mrs. Heisler was born in Missouri, on August 8, 1834. The children born to this worthy couple, are; Munroe, a carpenter in Dufur; Alexander, a farmer near Dufur; Jefferson D., with his father; William H., a miller in Portland; Louisa, wife of George Cary, a groceryman in North Yakima; Susannah, wife of W. T. Vanderpool, a farmer of

Dufur; Mary, wife of W. L. Vanderpool a farmer of Dufur; Catherine, wife of Andrew Howie, a farmer four miles out from Dufur; and Annie, the wife of John McAtee, a clerk in Dufur. Mr. and Mrs. Heisler are members of the United Brethern church and have always been devout and worthy people. For twenty-two years they have favored the prohibitionist movements and are staunch supporters of all that tends to build up the community. The descendants of these venerable people are nine children, twenty-one grandchildren, and eleven great-grandchildren, only two of the entire number being deceased.

---

JOSEPH H. SHERAR. There is not a community in eastern Oregon where Sherar's Bridge is not known. For nearly thirty-five years it has been a prominent point in the map of the state and the almost ceaseless travel that wends its way across the bridge comes and goes to all points of the northwest. The roaring Des Chutes, a greater obstacle to the early travel than the Cascades, themselves, refused to allow passage of its precipitous banks or any traveler to pass in safety over its waters, unless the tribute of great labor was performed to make a place of descent and a bridge to span it. No ferry could live in its wild flood. Like the water of Lodore it comes down in a maddening rush, roaring, booming, foaming, and fighting, like a wild tyrant, furious at any restraint, never quiet until its bewitched waters are held in the firm grasp of old Columbia, in whose mighty arms they find their way to ocean's expanse. Beautiful and wild in a high degree, the waters of a heaven blue that beggars description, everything connected with the stream bespeaks a decisiveness in nature that finds expression with no tamed spirit or mellowed lines. The very rocks rise in sheer precipices that defy intrusion or hang in beetling cliffs where only the eagle's aery may be found. Through countless ages the busy waters have eroded these stalwarts until naked and bare they stretch hundreds of feet from the blue, galloping waters at their feet towards the clouds above. Only at remote intervals, even in this day of advanced civilization's skilled engineering, do the wise attempt to make a crossing of the untamed Des Chutes. Nature saw the wildness of the scheme and in a determination to assist the man who was to come, juttied out two huge abutments of flinty rock and bade the river pour its torrents between. There on their flat tops forty feet across the chasm and hundreds of feet below the surrounding country, she invited man to span the mad waters, and to aid his efforts in expediting com-

merce, she cast a canon, tortuous and rough, up on either side. Four of the tough gnarled pines which cling here and there to the rocks, were brought up, hewed and two huge capital A's were planted across the chasm, their prongs resting on either rocky wall and their obtuse angles meeting in mid air. These served for side supports and the bridge was swung. A more complete account of the opening of this important thoroughfare is given elsewhere in this work. Many thousands of money were expended before a safe road could be hewed up the canons, but since it was first opened it has been one of the great arteries of travel in eastern Oregon, and the toll bridge is famous in the history of this part of the state. Mr. Sherar has had charge of the property for many years and his name is indelibly connected with the enterprise.

Since he is thus one of the promoters of settlement and traffic in this part of the state, and since he is a pioneer and one of the leading men of this county, we are pleased to speak more particularly of Mr. Sherar's life. He was born in Vermont, on November 16, 1833, and his father John Sherar, was a native of Ireland. He married an Irish maiden and a few years before the birth of our subject came to the United States with his wife and three children. He settled to farming in the Green Mountain State and there our subject passed the first two years of his life. Then the family came on west to St. Lawrence county, New York, and there he gained his education and was reared. He remained with his parents until 1855, when he was led by an adventurous spirit and the glow of a strong constitution to push out into the west in search of that which lures the true pioneer to the wilder portions of Nature's domain. Fortune glimmered in the west and beckoned him, while a taste for the wild and adventurous also impelled him and soon he had decided to come by the isthmus to the sunny land of California. Mining and packing attracted him and these occupations kept him busy until 1862, with also a short time spent in farming on the Klamath river in the north part of the state. Then he sold all his property and came on to Oregon. He soon had an outfit and was packing out from The Dalles to the various mining camps of eastern Oregon and Idaho. There were no roads then, only trails in most places, and the business was attended with great danger. For two years, however, he followed the business with good success and then he sold to Robert Heppner for six thousand dollars. The second trip of that man was attended by the loss of the entire outfit from Indians. Mr. Sherar had experienced no difficulty with the savages. After that, Mr. Sherar devoted himself to stock





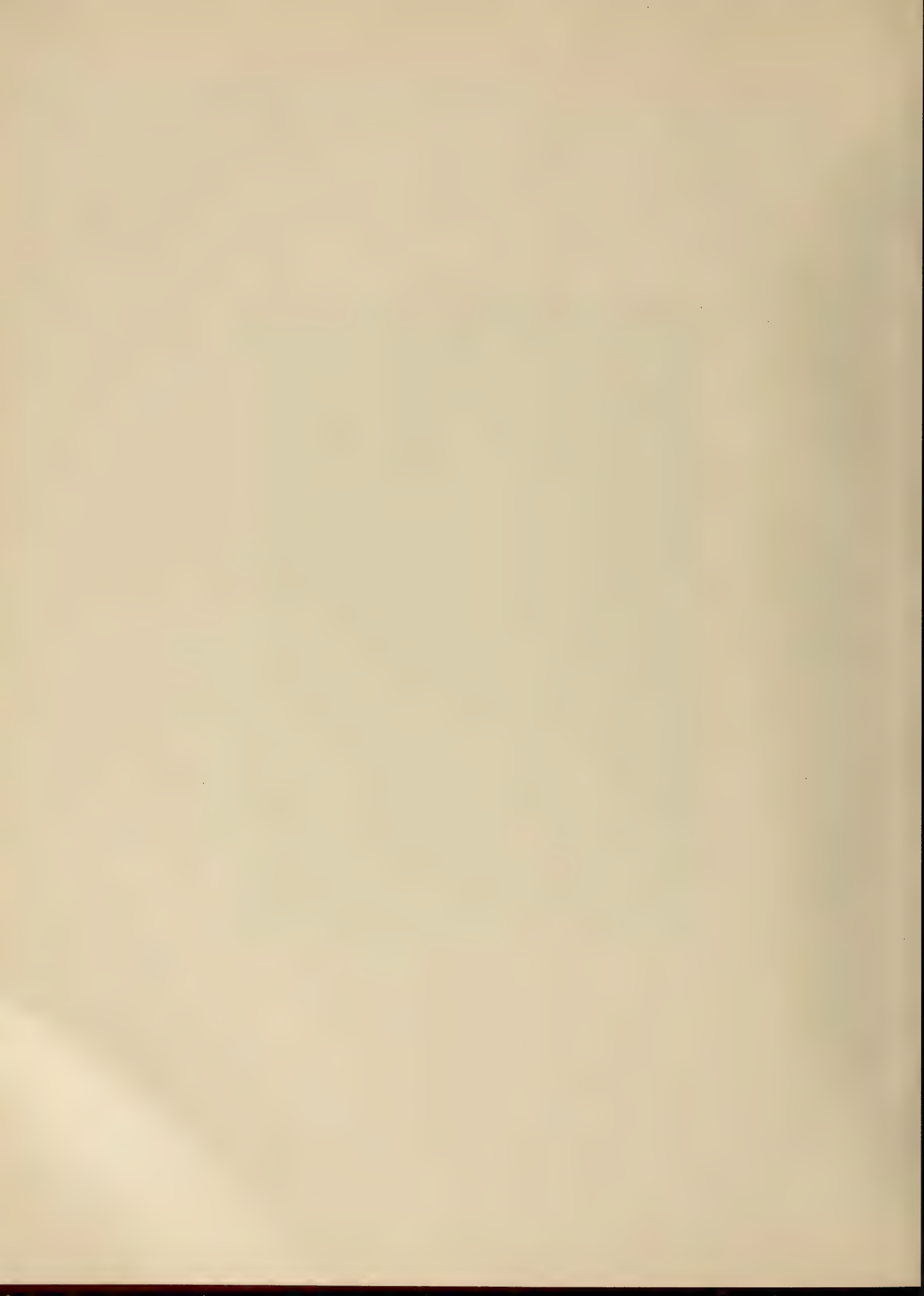


Joseph H. Sherar





Mrs. Joseph H. Sherar





raising on a farm he secured near the present site of Dufur. Two years later he removed to Tygh Valley and took a preemption and continued stock raising until 1871. On October 3, of that year, Mr. Sherar came to his present location and since then he has done a world of good to this country by opening and keeping in excellent repair this crossing of the Des Chutes. At immense cost he made a proper grade from the plateau above to the bridge and thence to the heights on the opposite side of the river. He has maintained the same continuously since then and is known as one of the best and most careful road makers of this part of the state. He constructed a hotel when he settled here and has operated the same since. In 1893, on the west bank of the river, he erected a fine hotel of thirty-three rooms and furnished it with all the modern conveniences. It is supplied with the purest spring water and nestles under the protection of the rolling heights on that side of the river and is an ideal retreat for one who wishes to enjoy the quiet and wildness of a summer outing with the comforts of a home. The scenery is beyond description and a little nook of land made fruitful with the spring water, produces all the fruits found anywhere in the country. Mr. Sherar has been guided with excellent wisdom in the planning and construction of his hotel, as the rooms are all commodious and pleasantly arranged both for comfort and view. Mrs. Sherar, a lady of refinement and intelligence, spares no pains in making the place so comfortable and inviting that it is a most popular resort for summer tourists and the traveling public. Under her skillful supervision, the Sherar Bridge Hotel has won a wide and enviable fame. In addition to the other beauties mentioned, the Des Chutes makes a leap of many feet here, presenting a scenic effect that is inspiring.

On April 26, 1863, Mr. Sherar married Miss Jane A. Herbert, the wedding occurring on the ranch on Fifteenmile creek. She was born in Joe Daviess county, Illinois, on October 11, 1848. Her father, George F. Herbert, was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and his ancestors were an old and prominent Virginia family. His grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution. George Herbert married Miss Elizabeth McCormick, a native of the same place as her husband and descended from Scotch ancestry. In 1850, he crossed the plains with ox teams, landing in The Dalles the day Mrs. Sherar was two years old. The trip occupied six months and was no more eventful than the ordinary one. Mr. Herbert took a donation claim near Eugene and in 1856 bought land on a portion of which Dufur now stands. Later he sold to Mr. Imbler and removed to Tygh Valley. After that he purchased

another place near Dufur and there his death occurred on February 6, 1866. His widow died at The Dalles, on July 12, 1899. Mrs. Sherar has one brother, George, a hotel man in Cornucopia, Oregon. Mr. Sherar has no brothers or sisters. In political matters, Mr. Sherar is influential, but will never accept office, although importuned frequently so to do. He is a Republican and can give a good reason for his stand. In addition to the enterprises mentioned, Mr. Sherar handles much land which he owns in this and Sherman counties and also raises many sheep and cattle.

---

ALVIN SIGMAN. On August 5, 1872, it was announced to Richard Sigman that a son was born to him. He was living with his wife at that time in Christian county, Illinois, and there they remained until 1883. The son born on that day was christened Alvin and he grew up as the youth of the Prairie State, gaining educational training from the district school and spending the times between on his father's farm. He made good progress and in 1883, when the father decided to try the west, he came with them, landing in Dufur, where he continued his educational training, as also in the Starve-out hollow school, where the father located and secured land. The journey west was a time of anticipation to all the members of the family and so well were they pleased with the country and its opportunities that they decided to remain and the good things of the west have been showered upon them in profusion, owing to the wise industry that the father practiced and taught his children. In good time, our subject began the duties of life for himself and finally the father sold him the farm where he now dwells, about two miles up Fifteenmile creek from Dufur. He has the estate nearly all paid for and is prospering in his labors. He was well trained by a skilled father and is exemplifying the wise and good principles instilled in earlier life. He has a good place, has shown himself a careful and good farmer and stockman and is among the popular young men of this part of the county.

On January 7, 1902, Mr. Sigman married Miss Margaret E. Thomas, who was born in Clackamas county, Oregon, the daughter of Alvin A. and Mary J. Thomas. Mr. and Mrs. Sigman started out in life with bright prospects and with every indication that they will achieve the success that is so gratifying to all who win their way in this world. They are kind, genial people, have many friends, and are worthy of the confidence and esteem which is generously bestowed.

It is interesting to note that the place some-

times called Dry Hollow, was originally known as Starve-out Hollow, so named because the first settler there was literally starved out.

---

CHARLES M. HEISLER, one of the enterprising, public-spirited young men of Wasco county, is a farmer living one mile southwest of Dufur. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in Prineville, June 3, 1879. His parents, sketches of whom will be found elsewhere in this work, were Monroe and Cynthia L. (White) Heisler.

Our subject attended district school two years in Prineville, and also the Dufur and Lagrande graded schools, and this education was supplemented by a year at Albany College, Albany, Oregon. Returning home he remained with his parents engaged in farm work and stock-raising, which business he has since followed successfully. In 1897 he purchased an interest in the property from "Grandpa" Heisler, and later purchased two hundred acres adjoining his land. They cultivate four hundred acres of wheat and barley, which averages forty bushels to the acre. They winter about one hundred head of cattle, and the same number of hogs. Our subject has a substantial story and a half frame house, supplied with the first barb-wire telephone in Wasco county, connecting at Dufur with long distance telephone.

Mr. Heisler was married August 26, 1900, to Eva L. Powell, born near Dufur, July 13, 1883, the daughter of Isaac J. and Adelia E. (Colver) Powell, the father a native of Illinois and the mother of Marshfield, Coos county, Oregon. Her father came to Oregon when a small boy, and is now a farmer at Tygh Valley. Mrs. Heisler has three brothers and four sisters. Our subject and his estimable wife have lost one daughter, Blanch Agatha, who died August 26, 1903, at the home, aged two years, one month and two days.

Faternally Mr. Heisler is a member of Ridge-ly Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F., and W. O. W. Both are members of Star Lodge No. 23, Rebekahs, and Mrs. Heisler is a devoted member of the United Brethren church.

---

MELVIN SIGMAN, one of the industrious young men of Wasco county, who devotes his energies to tilling the soil, is also one of the popular and genial dwellers near Dufur. He is owner of the old Sigman estate, which lies about two miles up Fifteenmile creek from the town of Dufur and this he purchased from his father, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. He was born in Illinois, on May 17, 1871, and there he re-

mained for the first fourteen years of his life. Then he came with his parents to Oregon, and here he completed the education begun in the Prairie State. He remained with his father and learned well the industries of stock raising and farming. In 1901, he purchased the estate mentioned and since that time has been handling it for himself. In addition to this, he rents a farm from William T. Vanderpool and the two are producing fine crops of grain. Mr. Sigman's plan is to summer fallow one farm and raise grain on the other, alternating each season. In this manner, he secures the best results and his yields are up to the best in the country. His places are kept in order and an air of thrift and industry pervades everything.

At the residence of the bride's father, on December 18, 1897, Mr. Sigman married Miss Eva M. Vanderpool, whose parents and brothers and sisters are given space elsewhere in this work. To this marriage one child has been born, George R. Mr. Sigman is a member of the United Artisans and in political matters is allied with the Republicans. He is a bright and popular young man, and he and his wife have the good will and esteem of all who know them. They both come from good families, well known in this county and all have labored wisely and well in the development and advancement of Wasco county.

---

JAMES H. GILLMORE, an eminently successful business man of Wamic, Wasco county, is engaged in the blacksmith and wagonmaking enterprise, and general woodworking. He was born near Marion, Linn county, Iowa, December 24, 1858, the son of James and Emily (Pardee) Gillmore, the former a native of New York, the latter of Vermont. The parents of James Gillmore were, also, natives of the Empire State, their ancestors coming from Ireland. They were farmers for many generations. The father of our subject was a cooper. He died in Clackamas county, Oregon, in 1895. The mother passed from earth in 1868.

It was in 1876 that our subject, accompanied by his father, came to Oregon, arriving July 3. When he was five years of age his family had removed from Iowa to Missouri, where he received a fairly good practical education in the public schools. James Gillmore, the father, purchased land in Clackamas county, and with him our subject remained until he was twenty-three years of age. He then came to the vicinity of Wamic, remaining one summer, and going thence to Ellensburg. A year later he came to the neighborhood of Wamic, where he has since continuously re-



sided. He conducted a saw mill near Kingsley, where he was burned out. One winter he worked in a cooper shop, and at different periods for ten years herded sheep. Accumulating one thousand three hundred sheep of his own he disposed of them to a firm which failed, and could not pay for them. For the second time our subject found himself "broke," but he energetically went to work, and purchased a ranch on credit, near the town of Wamic, and engaged successfully in farming two years. This he sold and bought a blacksmith shop at Tygh, which he conducted thirteen months, disposing of the same and purchasing a ranch on the hill overlooking Wamic, and this property he still owns. In April, 1900, he purchased a shop in Wamic where he at present carries on a successful blacksmith business. Mr. Gillmore is an expert mechanic, and although he never served a day at his trade, he can shoe a horse, build a wagon or house or barn, and, in fact, can efficiently turn his hand to almost every thing in the mechanical line. With the exception of the fire which consumed his first sawmill venture and the loss of his sheep, our subject has prospered greatly, and is at present recognized as one of the most substantial and progressive citizens of Wasco county. He has four sisters; Effie, wife of John Churchill, of Clackamas county; Ida, married to S. E. Phillips, a farmer of Cresswell, Lane county, Oregon; Emily, wife of S. L. Dart, of Mollala, Clackamas county; and Elsie, wife of William White, of San Francisco, California.

August 3, 1897, at The Dalles, Mr. Gillmore was married to Mrs. Minerva A. Chamberlain, daughter of R. B. and Nancy B. (Corum) Sanford. She has one brother and one sister, Alfred C., and Mary, wife of Eugene Pratt, of Wamic. Mrs. Gillmore has one child by her first marriage, Burrell S., Chamberlain, residing at Wamic.

Mr. Gillmore is a member of Assembly No. 122, United Artisans, being Master Artisan. Politically he is a member of none of the parties, being independent. In 1876, accompanied by his father, our subject came to San Francisco, in March, and thence coasted up from Point Arena to Humboldt Bay. They returned to Point Arena and took passage on the steamer Great Republic for Portland.

JOHN B. MAGILL, who is one of the most prominent and enterprising farmers in Wasco county, resides three-quarters of a mile east of Wamic. He was born March 10, 1837, in St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, the son of Archibald G. and Sarah A. (Bailey) Magill, both natives of Virginia. The parents of the paternal

grandfather of our subject were, also, natives of Virginia, springing from an old and distinguished family. In 1816 they emigrated to Ohio overland. He was a wagonmaker by trade, dying in Nebraska in 1899. The mother of our subject died when he was a lad ten years of age. The paternal grandfather of our subject participated in the war of 1812.

Until he was twenty years of age John B. Magill remained in Ohio where he attended district schools, one of them being under the tuition of Judge Matthew Deady, deceased, once a prominent citizen of Portland, Oregon. The aunt of our subject taught in one of the rooms of this school; Judge Matthew Deady in the other. In 1857 our subject went to Iowa and for eighteen months worked there burning brick used in the construction of the State insane asylum. Thence he removed to Iron Mountain, Missouri, where he was employed burning charcoal and farming, about three years. At the opening of the war of the Rebellion he was in the state militia four months, participating in several skirmishes and guarding bridges, etc. At the expiration of his term of service he went to Iowa that he might again enlist, but the enlistment of his brothers William and Thomas in the First Iowa Cavalry, compelled our subject, patriotic though he was, to remain at home for the purpose of caring for his father and the homestead. Thomas was killed at the assault on Little Rock, Arkansas, and William died from disease contracted during the war. In 1874 Mr. Magill went to San Francisco and thence to Portland, Oregon, where he remained two months treating his children who had contracted the measles en route. At the time of his arrival in Portland he had one thousand dollars, but after purchasing an outfit he had remaining the sum of twelve dollars when the family left over the old Barlow road for Spokane Falls, Washington. On his arrival in the vicinity of where Wamic now is he was warned that it would not be safe to continue his journey as the Indians were quite hostile. He then camped on his present homestead the first night and decided to remain. Since that period it has been his home. He at first filed on eighty acres, and later purchased eighty acres of railroad land, adding thereto from time to time until he at present has, all told, five hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Magill was among the first to engage in sheep breeding, and at this he has been eminently successful. Owing to his wife's ill health he has been compelled to suspend personal active operations on the ranch. For eight years she has been confined to her bed and is a great sufferer. Mr. Magill has four half brothers living, Franklin and James, in Nebraska, and Samuel and Wesley in Indiana, all farmers.

Our subject was married July 4, 1860, at Farmington, Missouri, to Emily J. Gardner, born in Indiana and reared near Burlington, Iowa. Her parents were William and Rachel (Banta) Gardner, the father a native of New York; the mother of Kentucky. Mrs. Magill has three brothers living; Julius and James, living at Nevada, Missouri; and William, an Indiana farmer. Her brother Adolphus, who was a member of the Twentyninth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, was at the siege of Vicksburg, and died shortly afterward. Mr. and Mrs. Magill have seven children; William F., in Wasco county; Fred G., at Wamic; George G.; Annie, wife of Elmer Remington, of Grass Valley, Sherman county, Oregon; Edith, married to John Eubanks, of Wamic; and Jessie, wife of Rufus McCorkle, of Wapinitia; and May, married to Charles Crofoot, of Wamic, who assists his father-in-law in conducting the extensive farm. Mr. Magill is a Republican, but not active.

ARTHUR W. FARGHER. In the Irish sea, midway between Ireland and England, and seventeen miles south from Scotland, lies the well-known Isle of Man, the ancient Eubonia, and sometimes called Manx Mannin, or Manx Vannin. It is a small country, thirty odd miles long and one-third as wide, but supports a population of over fifty thousand souls. At no point in this little kingdom can one get so far inland that the sighing of the sea is not heard. Here, where his ancestors had lived for generations, dating back far beyond a connected record, and evidenced by the moss-grown headstones that bear dates centuries ago, the subject of this sketch was permitted to first see the light. A genuine Manxman, he inherited the sturdiness and independence of his country and his family and from the date of his birth, December 10, 1855, until the present, he has shown a spirit and worth that characterize the true man in any country. His parents, Thomas C. and Susan (Christian) Fargher, were born in the Isle and the mother's family, as well as the Farghers, was one of the old and prominent ones of the land. On both sides they were Quakers for many generations back but now are allied with various denominations. The father was a prominent real estate owner there and had much land, which he left to his children. The parents both died in that country. The spirit of adventure overcame the love for home land and in 1870 our subject accompanied his father to the United States to search for new locations and attain greater success. They came direct to San Francisco and there remained with an elder brother, Thomas, who is mentioned elsewhere in this

work. Another brother, Horatio, had also come with our subject. Arthur learned the blacksmith trade from his brother Thomas, and wrought there for eight years. During that time, Thomas had come to Oregon and thither Arthur came in 1878, and for a time was employed with the O. R. & N. After that he took land near Bakeoven, but for five years remained in The Dalles, having previously spent one year in Portland. Then he drifted into the sheep business as his brothers were both engaged in that industry. He did well from the start, owing to his care and industry, and now he owns nearly six thousand of these profitable animals. He has four thousand acres of deeded land and leases much besides. He is one of the heavy sheep owners of The Dalles and while his property is located in Bakeoven, he makes his home in The Dalles, his residence being at 804 east Third street.

On July 2, 1885, Mr. Fargher married Miss Maria Baker, the wedding occurring at The Dalles. She was born in Nanaimo, British Columbia, on February 11, 1865. Her father, George Baker, was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company and came from his birthplace, Birmingham, England, to America in 1852. He is now a capitalist in Nanaimo. For many years he was foreman for the company in their large mine of coal. He was associated with Mr. Dunsmuir, who after located the famous Wellington mines. Mrs. Fargher's mother was born in the same place as her husband and was married just before their trip which consumed five months around the "Horn" in a sailing vessel. She lives in Nanaimo. Mrs. Fargher's brothers and sisters are named as follows, Benjamin, Joseph, James, Daniel, Mrs. Esther Nichols, and Mrs. Mary A. Shaw. Mr. Fargher's brothers are already mentioned. To this worthy couple the following named children have been born; Clarence, aged eighteen; Frederic, aged five; Arthur, aged twelve; Mona, aged fifteen; and Ellen, seven years old. Mrs. Fargher is a member of the Methodist church and also of the relief corps. She is an active worker in church lines. Mr. Fargher is a Republican, well informed and active, but never an aspirant to office. He stands well in the county, is a man whose judgment and advice are sought and is of influence and prominence in the community.

ALVIN A. THOMAS, deceased. Among the worthy pioneers of the great state of Oregon, the name of Alvin A. Thomas appears well up in the roll of honor. He was a man of staunch Christian character and lived the faith that makes faithful and manifested in his career the principles



of Christianity in every day life. He was born in Michigan on October 6, 1837, the son of Laren L. and Mary A. (Mathews) Thomas, natives of the eastern part of the United States. The mother died when this son was small. The father died in Marion county, Oregon. Our subject was educated in Michigan and Oregon whither he came with his father, who had married Eliza Spoors. Settlement was made in Marion county and they took a donation claim, where the father remained until his death. His widow still resides there. The date of this journey across the plains was the forties. Our subject was reared principally in the Wallamette valley and there on April 12, 1860, he married Miss Mary J. Quinn, the wedding occurring in Clackamas county. Mrs. Thomas' parents were Joseph and Polly (Walker) Quinn. They were married in the east and crossed the plains in 1852. The father suffered terribly from the cholera, but survived. The mother was born in Orange county, Indiana, on November 10, 1822, and died in Clackamas county, on August 7, 1888. Mrs. Thomas was born in Indiana and well remembers the trip across the plains. After her marriage in Clackamas county she and her husband resided there until 1900, July 4, when they came east of the mountains and since then she has resided with her daughter, Mrs. Sigman. At Dufur, on March 22, 1904, Mr. Thomas was called to depart from the scenes of his earthly labors and enter into the realities of the world beyond this wilderness way. He died as he had lived, a true Christian, and all knew that a good man had that day been taken from among them. He was buried with becoming ceremonies and his remains rest in the Dufur cemetery. He had for many years been a member of the Christian church as his widow is now and they supported the faith with zeal. To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas six children have been born; Margaret E., the wife of Alvin Sigman, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work; Polly A., the wife of Cyrus Covey, on a farm nearby; Walter A., a teamster at Boyd; Lorenzo M., a farmer near Prineville; Charles K., at Dufur; and William H., who died March 1, 1884, aged eighteen. Mrs. Thomas' mother bore sixteen children; she was a woman of whom it may be said, because of her Christian life, that she was a real "mother in Israel."

---

THOMAS STACKPOLE LANG, deceased, one of the old-time settlers, was well and favorably known throughout Wasco county. A memoir of him is fittingly placed in a history of Central Oregon, since he had much to do with business and political events in that section.

Thomas S. Lang was born in North Berwick, Maine, on June 16, 1826, and was the eldest son of John Damon and Anne (Stackpole) Lang. His father was a native of Gardiner, Maine, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of Massachusetts; his mother was born and reared at North Berwick. John D. Lang was prominently identified with many large enterprises in his native state. He built the first steamboat on the Kennebec river, was one of the promoters of the Maine Central Railroad, was an extensive woolen manufacturer, and one of the most prominent Quakers of New England.

Thomas Lang was educated principally at the Friends' boarding school in Providence, R. I., which is now Brown University, and while a lad removed with his parents to Vassalboro, Kennebec county. After his days of school life were over he was associated with his father many years in charge of the Vassalboro woolen mills, in which they were both deeply interested. On December 4, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary M. Varney, of Brooks, Maine, the eldest daughter of Moses and Margaret McClure Varney, who were both natives of Sandwich, N. H. He was also interested in lumbering, owning large tracts of timber lands in the north of Maine and operating an extensive lumber business on the Kennebec river and at Bath, where his mills were situated. He was also intensely interested in and owned much fine blooded stock, horses and cattle, at times owning the finest herds of Jersey, Hereford and Alderney cattle in New England.

In 1867 Mr. Lang was appointed commissioner from the United States to the Paris Exposition, and, retiring from business for the time, traveled for about two years in Europe. After his return he resided in Augusta. For two terms he was in the State Senate and for one term in the House of Representatives. He was a very prominent man in his state and was marked by those sterling virtues of integrity and uprightness which characterized him through life. His political colleagues were Reed, Dingley, Blaine, Frye and others.

Owing to ill health he determined to try the west, and in 1875 came to Oregon, spending the winter in the Willamette valley at Rickreal. The following year he went to The Dalles, investing in sheep and ranches near Heppner. For twenty years before his death he had resided in The Dalles, at one time being part owner and editor of the *Wasco Sun*, and also edited the *Times-Mountaineer*. From 1890 to 1894 he was receiver of the U. S. land office at The Dalles. His death occurred on June 18, 1896. Mr. Lang had lived a good life, had shown himself a man of patriotism, ability and faithfulness, and was sincerely

mourned in many places. His widow and two daughters, Anne M. and Elizabeth L. Lang, survive him, his eldest child, a son, having died shortly after the family's arrival at Rickreal. Mrs. Lang and her daughters reside at The Dalles. Mr. Lang's only brother, the one surviving member of the Lang family, John Alton Lang, is still living at Waterville, Maine.

---

JOHN L. ELWOOD, M. D., physician and surgeon, residing at Tygh Valley, Wasco county, was born at Leesburgh, Highland county, Ohio, September 8, 1868. His parents, Clark and Charlotte (Hisky) Elwood, were natives of the same state, as were the parents of Clark Elwood. The latter was a druggist, and he died January 13, 1904. The mother comes from Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry, her father having been a pioneer of the states of Ohio and Iowa, and is now living at the advanced age of ninety-two in Iowa. The mother of our subject resides at Ellensburg.

John L. Elwood was reared in the state of Ohio until he reached the age of seventeen years, receiving his elementary education in the graded and high schools. Subsequently he was matriculated in the Presbyterian seminary, Oakdale, Nebraska, taking a preparatory course comprising eighteen months. He then entered the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, from which he was graduated in 1890 with honors. This course was supplemented by a term at the Ainsworth Medical College, St. Joseph, Missouri, from which he was graduated in 1891. He began practice with his uncle, Robert P. Elwood, at Oakdale, Nebraska, who was one of the oldest practitioners in the state, his practice covering a period of fifty years. With his uncle, Dr. Elwood, he remained eight months. Coming to Oregon afterward he appeared before the state board of medical examiners, and subsequently was appointed state health officer of Oregon, at Gardiner, and began practice at Gardiner, where he remained five years. He was, also, assistant United States marine surgeon. In 1898 Dr. Elwood disposed of his practice and came to Tygh valley, where he bought out Dr. N. G. Pown, and has since remained here. He owns a six hundred acre ranch, one-half mile from Tygh valley, which is stocked with one hundred and fifty head of hogs. Dr. Elwood recently sold one hundred head of cattle, having at present twenty head of graded stock. He has two standard bred horses, two thoroughbreds, and three Percheron mares, each of them weighing about sixteen hundred pounds. Altogether Dr. Elwood has twenty-one head of horses.

Dr. Elwood has two brothers, Harry S., a prominent citizen of Ellensburg, Washington, in the drug business, and Robert, a farmer and dairyman, living near Ellensburg. Three uncles of our subject are physicians, as are seven of his first cousins. During thirty-eight years the father of our subject was the leading druggist in Leesburgh, Ohio. The political affiliations of Dr. Elwood are with the Republican party, he was a delegate to the last county and state convention, and he takes as active a part in the campaign issues of his party as his practice will permit. He was a school director at Gardiner, and fills the same office at Tygh valley.

At Ellensburg, Washington, January 10, 1893, Dr. Elwood was united in marriage to Ora F. Hatfield, born near Ellensburg. Her father, John Hatfield, was one of the early pioneers of Kittitas valley. Mrs. Elwood has four brothers: John, at Northport, Washington; Henry, of North Yakima, Washington; Herman, a drug clerk in Spokane; and Lloyd, a school boy. Dr. Elwood is a member of the A. F. & A. M.; R. A. M.; Gardiner Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F.; A. O. U. W., of which he is past master workman; Independent Order of Foresters; K. O. T. M.; Degree of Honor, of which Mrs. Elwood is, also, a member; and the M. W. of A., of Tygh valley.

Mrs. Elwood's people, the Hatfields, are pioneers of Washington, and are prominent and esteemed people. She has three sisters; Mrs. Ella Conner, in Seattle; Prudence, an accomplished vocalist now living in Wilbur, Washington; and Geneva, a school girl at home.

---

CHARLES W. WING, the popular proprietor of the Tygh valley hotel, in Tygh valley, Wasco county, was born April 20, 1856, in Portland, Oregon, the son of Martin and Margaret (Cleggett) Wing. The father is a native of Wisconsin, who came to Oregon in 1852 with ox teams, striking first, The Dalles, after which he went by boat to Portland. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri, crossing the plains with her parents. At present she resides at Wamic, Wasco county.

Twelve miles east of Portland our subject, Charles W. Wing, was reared on a farm, attending "district school" in a log building. When he was eighteen years of age his family removed to the Wamic country, Oregon, and in 1885 he preempted and homesteaded land, also purchasing other tracts until he now owns five hundred acres, three hundred acres of which he cultivates. He winters from thirty-five to forty head of cattle, mainly graded stock. October 15, 1902, he pur-



chased the hotel from Samuel Broyles, which has a commodious feed barn in connection. Mr. Wing has made this hotel a most popular resort for the traveling public, and it is conducted in a highly satisfactory manner. Mr. Wing has seven brothers and six sisters; Milton I. R., Alonzo, Stephen, Frank, Henry, Joseph, and Edward, of Wamic; Ella, wife of Fred Chandler, of Yakima county, Washington; Emma, married to Charles Hayward, of Hood River, Wasco county; Mollie, wife of Orrin Britton, a farmer living near Wamic; Hattie, widow of John Johnson, of Wamic; Dollie, wife of Andrew Knissner, of North Yakima, Washington; and Martha.

Mr. Wing was married January 18, 1886, at The Dalles, to Miss Perly Hayward, born in Iowa, daughter of Horace and Susan (Russell) Hayward, natives of the Empire State. The paternal grandparents were natives of Massachusetts, of an old New England family. The mother was born in Livingston county, New York, as was her father, who was a descendant of prominent New York and New England families, the Russell family having been distinguished for many generations in political, legal and commercial circles, one of whom has been governor of Massachusetts, and prominently mentioned as a candidate for president of the United States. Her mother was a Blanchard, another distinguished family in the New England states. Mrs. Wing has two brothers and three sisters: Charles, of Hood River; Horace, of Wamic; Amelia, deceased, the wife of William Magill; and Essie M., deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Wing four children have been born: Grace, wife of James Whitman, with our subject; Ivy, Louis, and Martin, boys.

Politically Mr. Wing is independent. Mrs. Wing is a devoted member of the United Brethren church. Martha, a sister of Mr. Wing, was married to Timothy Brownhill, a prominent attorney of The Dalles. She died in November, 1894, at Portland.

---

JOHN W. WATERMAN, a well known stockman of influence and wealth, resides at 1107 Léwis street, in The Dalles, Oregon. He was born on April 10, 1845, in Missouri, the son of Ezekiel H. and Mary A. (Stroud) Waterman, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively. They are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The mother died in Marion county, Oregon, in 1866 and the father then married Nancy Smith. Our subject came to California with his parents in 1852, and six years later journeyed with them to the Willamette valley, where he grew up and was educated in the district schools and Jefferson

institute. In 1862 he came to eastern Oregon with cattle, accompanied by his father, and was also interested with his father in the mercantile business at Jefferson, Marion county, whither they returned in 1864. When twenty-one he entered the drug business for himself and continued at that for two years. After that, he came east of the mountains, settling in Grant county, that portion which is now Wheeler county. His exact location was about twenty miles east from Mitchell. There he did a large stock business and for six years gave his entire attention to it, then again he removed to the Willamette valley and took up sawmilling. He was occupied by that for four years, then opened a general merchandise store at Caleb postoffice, in Grant county. In the spring of 1882 he had again taken up stock raising in Grant county. In 1895, Mr. Waterman turned over the various business interests which he possessed to his sons and they are handling the stock and operating the general merchandise store at the present time, with excellent success, having recently removed the business to Mitchell. Mr. Waterman retired from active business entirely in 1903 and removed to The Dalles where he purchased his present residence.

On February 13, 1867, at Jefferson, Oregon, Mr. Waterman married Miss Mary E., daughter of Absolam and Sarah (Cullison) Smith, natives also of Illinois where also they were married. The father was accidentally drowned in the Willamette valley and the mother still lives at Jefferson. Mrs. Waterman was born in Illinois, crossed the plains with her parents with ox teams, and died in 1882 at the ranch near Caleb.

On April 15, 1895, Mr. Waterman married Mrs. Angie M. Laswell, the daughter of Enoch and Eliza (Mundy) Bamford, and a native of Canada. Mr. Waterman has one half brother and one half sister. He also has seven children; Hanley A., a merchant at Mitchell; Everett O., who is handling his father's stock; William, in the livery business at Moro; Virgil, with his father; Mattie M., the wife of Everett Knox, a merchant at Antone, Wheeler county; Veva, wife of V. E. Boardman, a graduate of the Washington University, and taking a post-graduate course at Chicago University; Mary, single and with her grandmother in Jefferson. By her former husband, Mrs. Waterman has four children; James E., in Montana; Lulu, wife of C. P. Johnson, a merchant at John Day, Oregon; Anna, wife of Frank McCallum, a merchant at John Day; and Rena, wife of Hanley Waterman, our subject's son. Ernest V., eldest son of our subject, died at Caleb in 1897, aged thirty. He was associated in business with his brother, Hanley, and his father.

Politically, Mr. Waterman is a Republican and is active at the county and state conventions. He has been justice of the peace for many years and is a refined, gentlemanly citizen, progressive and highly esteemed.

---

OSCAR L. STRANAHAN, a successful and retired business man of Hood River, Wasco county, Oregon, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, March 6, 1838. His father, James K. Stranahan, a native of Essex county, New York, was a carpenter. His parents were natives of the Empire State, but his grandparents came to this country from Scotland. An uncle of James K. Stranahan presented the city of Brooklyn, New York, with his homestead for park purposes, and it is now a portion of the beautiful Prospect Park, of that city. Stranahan Avenue is named in his honor, and his statute is in the park. James K. Stranahan died at Hood River, in 1897, at the age of eighty-eight years. The mother, Paer-melia (Reynolds) Stranahan, a native of Vermont, was a descendant of the prominent old colonial family of Reynolds, who contributed much to the early history of the United States. She passed from earth at Hood River in 1895, at the age of seventy-five years.

In July, 1855, there arrived in Cannon Falls, Minnesota, a party of immigrants from Michigan, which might have been called the Stranahan colony, as a majority of its members bore that family name. James K. Stranahan, the head of one of the families, being a carpenter accepted opportunities to ply his trade in Cannon Falls and vicinity. He was in charge of the construction of the first flour mill in that city, which was completed in 1857, while Minnesota was yet a territory. He was known among the settlers as "J. K." and remained there about ten years, removing to Northfield, Minnesota, where he worked at his trade.

Until he was sixteen years of age Oscar L. Stranahan, our subject, remained in New York state, attended the public schools and learned the carpenter's trade. With his family he became one of the "Cannon Falls," Minnesota, "colony," going thence to Northfield, same state, where he conducted a foundry and machine shop fifteen years. In 1877 he came to Oregon, and was employed three or four years by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, making his home in Hood River. He filed on a claim adjoining Captain C. H. Coe's, who was the first settler in that vicinity. At the initial election in that district only fifteen votes were cast. The city of Hood River is now built on land once belonging to Messrs. Coe and

Stranahan. In 1881 our subject, who had been engaged in building steamers, cars, etc., for the O. S. N. Company, now the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, settled on his farm of one hundred and forty-six acres, which he continued to cultivate for twenty years. He then platted sixty lots which he called "Stranahan's First Addition" to Hood River. In 1896, entering into partnership with Captain Coe, they installed a sash and door factory, disposing of the same in 1901.

In December, 1859, our subject was united in marriage to Adelia Berdan, born in Lake county, Ohio. The ceremony was performed at Cannon Falls, Minnesota. Her father, Albert, was a native of Canada; her mother, Statira (Conley) Berdan, was born in Elmira, New York, as were her parents. Her grandparents were natives of Ireland. Our subject has three brothers and two sisters living; Henry M., of Northfield, Minnesota; C. Horace, manager of the Wasco Warehouse, at Hood River; William G., of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Ann E., wife of Charles Hayes, of Hood River, a surveyor; and Mary B., wife of George Crowell, dealer in general merchandise, Hood River. Mrs. Sarah J. Sheets died at Larimore, North Dakota. Our subject has three children; Albert K., mentioned elsewhere; Mary, wife of S. M. Baldwin; and Jessie, wife of Charles C. Mooney, who died August 3, 1904. Mr. Stranahan is past commander of Canby Post, G. A. R., No. 16. He enlisted January 2, 1862, in Company A, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, Colonel B. Roder, remaining with that regiment one year, when he was transferred to the United States Signal Corps, serving three years in the same. He was with Gen. Sherman in the historic "March to the Sea." He received wounds at the battles of Corinth and Shiloh.

Mrs. Stranahan taught school when young, in Goodhue county, Minnesota, and has been a member of the Methodist church since she was twelve years of age. She was superintendent of the Sunday school here for three years and has taken an active interest in Sunday school work all her life. She was postmistress of Hood River for seven years. Mr. Stranahan is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Republican, and has been a delegate to county conventions. Throughout Wasco county, Mr. Stranahan is highly esteemed and is an influential, progressive citizen.

---

CHARLES HORACE STRANAHAN, manager of the Wasco Warehouse & Milling Company's warehouse in Hood River, and the first Stranahan to come to the coast, is a man of





Mrs. Oscar L. Stranahan



Oscar L. Stranahan



Charles H. Stranahan



Mrs. Charles H. Stranahan

Politically, Mr. Waterman is a Republican and is active at the county and state conventions. He has been justice of the peace for many years and is a refined, gentlemanly citizen, progressive and highly esteemed.

---

OSCAR L. STRANAHAN, a successful and retired business man of Hood River, Wasco county, Oregon, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, March 6, 1838. His father, James K. Stranahan, a native of Essex county, New York, was a carpenter. His parents were natives of the Empire State, but his grandparents came to this country from Scotland. An uncle of James K. Stranahan presented the city of Brooklyn, New York, with his homestead for park purposes, and it is now a portion of the beautiful Prospect Park, of that city. Stranahan Avenue is named in his honor, and his statute is in the park. James K. Stranahan died at Hood River, in 1897, at the age of eighty-eight years. The mother, Paermelia (Reynolds) Stranahan, a native of Vermont, was a descendant of the prominent old colonial family of Reynolds, who contributed much to the early history of the United States. She passed from earth at Hood River in 1895, at the age of seventy-five years.

In July, 1855, there arrived in Cannon Falls, Minnesota, a party of immigrants from Michigan, which might have been called the Stranahan colony, as a majority of its members bore that family name. James K. Stranahan, the head of one of the families, being a carpenter accepted opportunities to ply his trade in Cannon Falls and vicinity. He was in charge of the construction of the first flour mill in that city, which was completed in 1857, while Minnesota was yet a territory. He was known among the settlers as "J. K." and remained there about ten years, removing to Northfield, Minnesota, where he worked at his trade.

Until he was sixteen years of age Oscar L. Stranahan, our subject, remained in New York state, attended the public schools and learned the carpenter's trade. With his family he became one of the "Cannon Falls," Minnesota, "colony," going thence to Northfield, same state, where he conducted a foundry and machine shop fifteen years. In 1877 he came to Oregon, and was employed three or four years by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, making his home in Hood River. He filed on a claim adjoining Captain C. H. Coe's, who was the first settler in that vicinity. At the initial election in that district only fifteen votes were cast. The city of Hood River is now built on land once belonging to Messrs. Coe and

Stranahan. In 1881 our subject, who had been engaged in building steamers, cars, etc., for the O. S. N. Company, now the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, settled on his farm of one hundred and forty-six acres, which he continued to cultivate for twenty years. He then platted sixty lots which he called "Stranahan's First Addition" to Hood River. In 1896, entering into partnership with Captain Coe, they installed a sash and door factory, disposing of the same in 1901.

In December, 1859, our subject was united in marriage to Adelia Berdan, born in Lake county, Ohio. The ceremony was performed at Cannon Falls, Minnesota. Her father, Albert, was a native of Canada; her mother, Statira (Conley) Berdan, was born in Elmira, New York, as were her parents. Her grandparents were natives of Ireland. Our subject has three brothers and two sisters living; Henry M., of Northfield, Minnesota; C. Horace, manager of the Wasco Warehouse, at Hood River; William G., of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Ann E., wife of Charles Hayes, of Hood River, a surveyor; and Mary B., wife of George Crowell, dealer in general merchandise, Hood River. Mrs. Sarah J. Sheets died at Larimore, North Dakota. Our subject has three children; Albert K., mentioned elsewhere; Mary, wife of S. M. Baldwin; and Jessie, wife of Charles C. Mooney, who died August 3, 1904. Mr. Stranahan is past commander of Canby Post, G. A. R., No. 16. He enlisted January 2, 1862, in Company A, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, Colonel B. Roder, remaining with that regiment one year, when he was transferred to the United States Signal Corps, serving three years in the same. He was with Gen. Sherman in the historic "March to the Sea." He received wounds at the battles of Corinth and Shiloh.

Mrs. Stranahan taught school when young, in Goodhue county, Minnesota, and has been a member of the Methodist church since she was twelve years of age. She was superintendent of the Sunday school here for three years and has taken an active interest in Sunday school work all her life. She was postmistress of Hood River for seven years. Mr. Stranahan is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Republican, and has been a delegate to county conventions. Throughout Wasco county, Mr. Stranahan is highly esteemed and is an influential, progressive citizen.

---

CHARLES HORACE STRANAHAN, manager of the Wasco Warehouse & Milling Company's warehouse in Hood River, and the first Stranahan to come to the coast, is a man of





Mrs. Oscar L. Stranahan



Oscar L. Stranahan



Charles H. Stranahan



Mrs. Charles H. Stranahan





broad experience in the business field and has acquired a fair amount of this world's goods as a result of his honest endeavors and industry. He was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on February 12, 1845, the son of James K. and Permelia (Reynolds) Stranahan, mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject was reared principally in Minnesota, whither the family went when he was small, four years of age. He remained on the farm with his parents during the summers and attended school in the winters. In September, 1862, Mr. Stranahan enlisted in Company C, Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry under Captain H. F. Bailey and Colonel William Crooks. He served until May 31, 1865 and then received his honorable discharge in Montgomery, Alabama. The first eighteen months were spent in fighting the Indians and then his command went south where he participated in much heavy fighting. He was active at Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort and in many other engagements. After the war he returned to Minnesota and there did farming until 1875, when, with his wife and three children, he came overland to Oregon, settling in Clackamas county. Two years later, in company with his brother, Oscar, who is spoken of in this volume, he came with pack horses over the trail from Portland to Hood River and squatted on railroad land. He farmed the same until 1897, when he purchased a section of choice wheat land in Sherman county, about the largest wheat farm there, and tilled it for two years. He then sold and returned to Hood River, his sons having handled his farm here in the meantime. In 1902, Mr. Stranahan sold this property and purchased other property and accepted a position where we find him at the present time. He has made a good success in his business ventures, is a prosperous man, and like his brother, Oscar, is a leading and influential citizen here.

On November 11, 1869, Mr. Stranahan married Miss Margaret McKinley, a native of Baltimore, Maryland. The wedding occurred in Goodhue county, Minnesota. Mrs. Stranahan's parents, John and Mary (Dunns) McKinley, were natives of Scotland. The father came to the United States with his parents when a child and the family is a very old and prominent one. President McKinley was from the same family. Mrs. Stranahan's uncle, William McKinley, was known as the "Fighting parson" and was chaplain of the Eighth Wisconsin Infantry during the Civil War. Following that struggle he was for many years president of the Hamlin College in Minneapolis. Mr. Stranahan has three brothers and two sisters, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Stranahan has two brothers, Alexander and George, and two sisters, Mrs.

Mary McCorkle, and Mrs. Kate Sumner. In political matters, our subject is a staunch Republican and is frequently at the county conventions, and is a careful and enterprising man. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., and the R. A. M., while in church matters he is allied with the Unitarians. Mrs. Stranahan belongs to the Methodist church.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Stranahan are named as follows: James A., mentioned elsewhere in this work; George F., a contractor and builder; Charles H., a farmer; John L., also a farmer; Maud M., a teacher; Ida E., also a teacher; and Eva B., a bookkeeper. All are in Hood River. Maggie A., died in 1898, aged eleven. Bessie P. and Oscar E., are school children. Misses Maud and Ida are very popular and thorough educators, the former having charge of the school in the Crapper district, the largest single room school in the county, having more than fifty pupils, while the latter is now teaching in Sherman county. They maintain a very high standing and enjoy a well merited popularity.

SAMUEL S. JOHNS, who resides at the corner of Bridge and Eighteenth streets, in The Dalles, is one of the best known and most progressive stockmen of the state of Oregon. He has not excelled in raising large numbers of stock, but he has certainly excelled in bringing in and raising some of the finest horses and cattle to be found. This, in reality, is one of the greatest works for the upbuilding of Oregon that one could do. It is eminently a stock state and one that makes such strides in getting good breeds into the country is bringing the entire standard to a higher point, and the value of it can scarcely be overestimated. Mr. Johns has, also, made a first-class success in financial matters and has a holding in valuable property, both personal and real, that does credit to his business ability. He owns a fine stock ranch ten miles out on Mill creek, which is well improved and where he has a choice herd of one hundred and fifty thoroughbred Shorthorns. A part of the herd are registered animals and are among the choicest to be found in the west. In addition to these, Mr. Johns owns some fine horses, among which we may mention Vespasian, a Suffolk Punch draught stallion, registered in 1898, number 2498. He has one of the best records of any stallion and is one of the choicest ever imported to the United States. He weighs two thousand and ten pounds and is making the seasons at The Dalles. Mr. Johns also owns a three year old colt of Vespasian, which seems to be in every point equal to

his famous sire. These two animals cost three thousand dollars. Mr. Johns is making a record of excellence in stock breeding and is one of the most skilled men in this line in this part of the country.

Samuel S. Johns was born in Wales, on November 14, 1863, the son of Thomas and Bessie (Pritchard) Johns, also natives of Wales. The father comes from an old Welsh family which has resided in the vicinity of Cardiff for many generations. He followed stock breeding and dairying. His death occurred in The Dalles, in July, 1902. The mother's father, Captain Pritchard, was an Englishman and was drowned in the wreck of his vessel on the Loochoo or Liu Kiu islands, before the birth of this daughter. She died at Spokane, in 1897, aged fifty-eight. The family came to the United States in 1868 and settled in Kansas, two of the father's brothers, John and Henry, coming with them. For thirty years they did railroad work there, the father being master mechanic on the Kansas City & Southern railroad. In 1880, the family came to Wasco county and the father entered the employ of the O. R. & N. Six years later he engaged in the sawmill business. While in this business he erected a flume from Mill creek to The Dalles, a distance of sixteen miles, and later sold that flume to The Dalles. It is utilized today for the city water supply. After a good high school education in Ottawa, Kansas, our subject learned the machinist trade and wrought at it five years with the O. R. & N. Then he was with his father in the mill business until they sold the flume. He had purchased the land on Mill creek for stock purposes and gave his attention to that exclusively as soon as released from the mill proposition. He owns twelve hundred acres and all the improvements required on a first-class stock farm, besides a good residence and property in The Dalles.

On December 22, 1887, at The Dalles, Mr. Johns married Miss Alice Walker, who was born near St. Helens, Oregon, and died in June, 1882, at The Dalles. Her parents, Robert and Julia (Hull) Walker, were early pioneers of Oregon. The mother died in The Dalles, on March 5, 1902, and the father a few days before Mrs. Johns. On November 14, 1895, at The Dalles, Mr. Johns married Mary Zable, a native of Kansas. Her parents, Frederick and Louisa Zable, were natives of Germany, and are now both deceased. They dwelt many years in Wisconsin and Kansas. Mrs. Johns has the following named brothers and sisters, William, Frederick, Ferdinand, Mrs. Christina Rabensdorf, Mrs. Dora Martin, Mrs. Louisa Mayer, Mrs. Lena Geyer, and Mrs. Amelia Stenber. Mr. Johns has two

brothers, Walter I. and David P., and three sisters, Mrs. Mary O'Neill, Mrs. Martha Campbell, and Bessie. Mr. Johns has two children by his first wife, Dora, aged fifteen, and Alice, aged twelve. He is a member of the United Artisans, while he and his wife belong to the Baptist church. He is deacon of that institution and also superintendent of the Sunday school. He is active in church work as also in all lines of enterprise for upbuilding and betterment of the community and is considered one of the best men of the community. In politics, Mr. Johns is a strong Republican and has been city councilman for six years.

AUSTIN C. RICE, who resides on Jackson street in The Dalles, was born on Fifteen Mile creek on October 29, 1865, the son of Horace and Eliza J. (Bolton) Rice, natives of Ohio and West Virginia, respectively. They are mentioned elsewhere in this work. The district schools of this county supplied the educational training of our subject and in studying and working on the farm with his father, he spent the days of his youth. In early manhood he was with his father on the ranch and in raising cattle and was well trained. When twenty-four, he purchased land from the military road grant and farmed it for six years. Then he sold his entire property and engaged in the grocery business at Ashland. Two years later he sold that business and came again to Wasco county and took up stock raising and farming. He purchased a farm from his brother, three miles from the old home estate, and after handling it for three years, he sold it and came to The Dalles, where he resides at the present time. In all his career, Mr. Rice has been an active and wide awake business man and has shown marked financial ability and thus has secured for himself a fine competence.

At The Dalles, on November 11, 1890, Mr. Rice married Miss Ada A. Waller, who was born in Polk county, on August 11, 1860. Her parents, George T. and Mary J. (Doty) Waller, were born near Quincy, Illinois. The father's father died when that son was an infant and then the mother brought her children across the plains with ox teams in 1849. Mrs. Rice has three brothers, Oliver, Lorin W., Alton J., and three sisters, Emily C. Fell, Minnie Winters, and Lulu Henrict. Mr. and Mrs. Rice have three children: Darrell L., aged eight; Verl W., aged four; and Dale G.

Politically, our subject is a good Republican and displays an interest in all matters both public and educational. His wife belongs to the Christian church. She is a graduate of the Monmouth



college and for thirteen years previous to her marriage she was one of the educators of Oregon, teaching both in the Willamette valley and in Dufur.

ARCHIBALD C. MOAD, one of the progressive and popular citizens of Tygh valley, Wasco county, is a general blacksmith and wagon maker. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in Boyd, Oregon, June 19, 1874. He is the son of John N. and Mary E. (Flett) Moad, the father a native of Missouri, the mother of Quebec Province, Canada. In 1848 the father came alone across the plains to California, where for a few years he was engaged in mining. He went thence to Oregon and engaged in packing from The Dalles to Canyon City, in which business he remained for eight or ten years. He then located on Lower Fifteen Mile creek, eight miles from the present site of Dufur, where for twenty years he resided, with occasional visits to other localities. He came to Tygh valley in 1886, purchased a farm on the creek, one and one-half miles from Dufur, where he died in 1899. The mother came to Oregon in 1841, accompanied by her father, one of the earliest pioneers of the country. He was in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company, and stationed at Oregon City. He died and she was adopted by Archie McKinley, another attache of the Hudson's Bay Company, who conducted a store for the company at Champoeig in the vicinity of the present Oregon City. At the age of twenty-two she was married, and at present resides with our subject's brother, Edward, on White river, one and one-half miles from Tygh.

Mr. Moad was reared and has lived all his life in Wasco county, attending the public schools, in youth, being nine months in Tacoma. On completing his education he was on the ranch with his father, and rode the range. In 1898 he worked through the winter in a blacksmith shop, in Dufur, and during two years was a member of the forest rangers. In the autumn of 1900 Mr. Moad purchased the blacksmith shop of James Gillmore, mention of whom is made elsewhere, and has since conducted the same. Mr. Moad has two brothers and three sisters: Adolphus and Edward, the former of Wapinitia, and the latter residing one mile and a half from Tygh valley, on the White river; Frankie, wife of Mark Painter, residing three miles west of Dufur; Nettie, married to James Easton, four miles from Boyd; and Tillie, wife of Edward Henderson, of Wapinitia.

Mr. Moad was married at the residence of the bride, near Dufur, May 5, 1897, to Levie

Vanderpool, born near Prineville, Crook county, the daughter of William and Susan (Heisler) Vanderpool, both of which families are mentioned in another portion of this work. Fraternally, our subject is a member of Ridgely Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, of which Mrs. Moad is also a member; and the M. W. of A., of Tygh, of which organization he is banker. He is a Republican.

KATHLEEN D. LINTON, who resides at 1107 Elm street, The Dalles, was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, on November 28, 1844. Her father, Stephen Shuart, was a native of New York and his ancestors were prominent and among the early colonial families. The descendants have a reunion every year in August, and at the last time one hundred and thirty-seven sat down at the table. He married Mary M. Beckwith, a native of Vermont. The Beckwith family is one of the old colonial families that dates their ancestry far back before the settlement of the colonies. The Beckwiths were very prominent in the early history in the new world and furnished many representatives to the colonial struggles and the wars since. Of Mrs. Linton's family it is stated that every male representative who was eligible was in the Civil war and fought for the stars and stripes. From these families came many prominent educators both in the classics and mathematics and many professional men. Mrs. Linton was well educated and followed school teaching, as did her mother. September 28, 1861, at Girard, Pennsylvania, she was married to George S. Roberts. He had served three months in the Civil war and in 1864, enlisted again and died of a fever in New Orleans. Mrs. Roberts had two small children, one six weeks old and the other less than two years of age, when he enlisted the second time. Robert Calder was with Mr. Roberts at the time of his death and later became acquainted with Mrs. Roberts, the widow, and on May 22, 1866, they were married. They remained in Pennsylvania seven years, when he was called away by death, leaving one son. He was a tanner by occupation and had served through the entire Civil war in the Independent Battery B, of the Ohio Volunteers, being in active service at Vicksburg, Shiloh, Pea Ridge, and in other large battles. He was clerk for his company during the war and was promoted to first lieutenant just before the war closed. After his death, Mrs. Calder taught school in Girard until 1875. On May 10, of that year, she arrived in Nevada, in response to a telegram from her sister, who was sick. Her two oldest children were left in the soldiers' orphan school in Pennsylvania.

nia, and the youngest she brought with her. She attended her sister and taught school and was there married to Joseph Kerr, a mining man and a native of St. Johns, New Brunswick. To this union two children were born. On November 11, 1878, he was shot by an intoxicated man shooting into a crowd, and this resulted in his death. After that, Mrs. Kerr taught school for five years and then married Andrew J. Linton, on September 11, 1883, the nuptials occurring at Salt Lake City. Andrew J. Linton was born in Fort Wayne, Indiana, on December 19, 1838. His parents were natives of Glasgow, Scotland, where they were married. Their death occurred at Fort Wayne. Andrew J. was educated in the public schools and then started to learn the machinists' trade, but owing to the death of his father, which brought responsibility to him, he was obliged to take more remunerative employment. At the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, he promptly enlisted and served three years then was honorably discharged and returned home. A relative offered him fifteen hundred dollars to enlist as a substitute and he took the money and again faced the enemy. This nice sum of money was sufficient to meet all the needs of his mother and the children, but while Mr. Linton was serving this last time, his mother died. He was in Company A, under Captain Kellogg, Sixteenth Army Corps, and was in the heat of the fiercest battles throughout the entire war. After the surrender of Lee, he was honorably discharged and came direct to Utah where he did mining. He later operated in various places in the west and discovered the placer camp at Osceola, White Pine county, Nevada. Owing to ill health, he sold his property and came to Wasco county, purchasing a farm on Ten Mile creek. He made a specialty of raising prunes and built the first dryer in the county. For twenty years the farm was his home, and on November 27, 1903, he was called hence by death. Mrs. Linton's children are named as follows: Ida M. Roberts, the wife of Frank Jeanney, who is a blacksmith at Wells, Nevada; Wesley S. Roberts, a stockman, whose death occurred at Baker City, Oregon, on November 5, 1902; Gerald M. Calder, a popular mining man of Baker City; Florence J. Kerr, now the wife of D. F. Cruise, in Seattle; Joseph Kerr, Jr., who lives at home with his mother.

Mrs. Linton has just rented her farm for five years and is living a retired life in The Dalles. She has a goodly competence that is sufficient for all the needs of life and is entitled to the enjoyment of the same owing to her faithful labors in the years gone by. She is a highly esteemed and popular lady and active in all labors of charity.

THOMAS F. MORRIS, farmer and stock-raiser, residing one-half mile west of Kingsley, Wasco county, was born in Wyandotté, Kansas, July 4, 1861. His parents, William R. and Catherine (Fox) Morris, were natives of Ireland, the father of Tipperary and the mother of County Carlow, Village of Nurney. When a small child William R. came to the United States with his parents, and they lived in New York, New Jersey and Ohio. At the age of six years Catherine Fox came, accompanied by her parents, to the United States. She died April 5, 1902, on our subject's place. During the Mexican war our subject's father enlisted in the Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving one year and nine months. He was shot twice in the right leg, and almost in the same place on the limb. Following the close of the war he came to Kansas, where he found employment as a cabinet maker, going thence to Calaveras county, California, where he engaged in the sawmill business and mining. He drifted to Sonoma county, remained two years, and in 1869 came to this location in Wasco county, pre-empted land and lived here until his death in 1882. On the death of his mother, Thomas F. Morris inherited the ranch.

During his boyhood days he had attended the public schools in California. At present he has a handsome fourteen-acre orchard, the largest in that neighborhood. He cultivates mainly winter apples, having four hundred "Ben Davis," one hundred Springdale, one hundred Mammoth, Black Twig, Stayman Winesap, Arkansas Senator trees, and thirty other varieties. He owns about six hundred and eighty acres of land, his principal business being hog raising. He has recently erected a handsome story and a half cottage. His brother, John, died a short time after the family came to Wasco county, aged four years. Annie, a sister, died at the age of six, two weeks previous to the death of her brother. Mr. Morris never married. While he is, politically, a Republican, he is by no means a partisan, and not active in the various campaigns. He is a whole-souled, genial and popular man, broad-minded and progressive, and his devoted attention to his invalid mother for many years won the respect of the entire neighborhood in which he resides.

SAMUEL B. JOHNSTON, one of five brothers, progressive men and leading citizens of Wasco county, sketches of whom appear in other portions of this work, resides two and one-half miles west of Dufur. He was born in Centreville, New Brunswick, April 20, 1870. Biographical articles concerning his ancestry appear elsewhere.



Mr. Johnston came to the Pacific coast in 1891, the last of the family to remove thither. On leaving school he conducted the old home farm in Centreville, New Brunswick. In Wasco county he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land and began the cultivation of the same. The extensive farming operations of the family are described in other sketches. At present the subject of this article is in charge of all the farming lands of the five brothers.

July 27, 1896, Mr. Johnston was united in marriage, at Dufur, to Miss Annie Neal, born at Hood River, the daughter of Milton and Margaret J. (Ward) Neal. Mrs. Johnston has one brother and one sister, Richard, a farmer, near Boyd, Wasco county, and Clem, wife of Charles Acker, of Portland, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnston two children have been born, Kate and George, aged seven and two years respectively. Politically the affiliations of Mr. Johnston are with the Republican party, although he takes no very active part in the various campaigns, and is by no means a partisan. Personally, he is a public-spirited citizen, liberal minded and progressive, and one who has won the confidence of a host of friends.

---

S. I. EVERETT, proprietor of the Central Hotel, at Dufur, Wasco county, Oregon, was born in Ohio, March 27, 1858. His father, Isaac Everett, a native of Ohio, was a descendant of an old and distinguished American family, running down through many generations. He died in Iowa when our subject was eight years of age. The mother, Amelia (Cosgrove) Everett, born in Pennsylvania, was a descendant of a prominent family of the Keystone state.

The parents of our subject remained in Ohio until he was four years of age, removing thence to Iowa. Here the father purchased a farm, upon which young Everett worked, alternately attending district school. On the death of his father, he remained with his mother on the farm, in company with two elder brothers, until he was twenty. He then came to Dayton, the county seat of Columbia county, Washington, passed one winter there and after that came to what is now Sherman, then Wasco, county. He settled seven miles northeast of Wasco, filed on a homestead, and purchased an adjoining quarter section of land and upon which ranch he remained fifteen years. This property he rented and came to Dufur, bought the hotel and livery stable attached to the same, occupying half a block, the stable facing on Main street. The Central Hotel is the leading one in the town of Dufur and is exceedingly

popular with commercial travelers and tourists. Mr. Everett has two brothers and six sisters living, viz: John, a merchant and farmer, of Glenwood, Iowa; Edward, of Sherman county; Mary, widow of Harrison Dolley, residing near Nelsonville, Ohio; Mrs. Sarah Connor, near Nelsonville; Priscilla, widow of James Carson, in Morrow county; Nancy, widow of Samuel Ornduff, of Sherman county; Ida, married to William Fleenor, a dealer in horses at Abington, Iowa; and Clara, wife of John Connor, a farmer residing near Beulah, Kansas.

At The Dalles, October 19, 1890, Mr. Everett was married to Minnie Frazier, born in Normandy, Indiana, December 31, 1863, the daughter of Aaron Frazier, of Dufur. Before marriage, Mrs. Everett had been engaged in teaching school and so popular was she throughout the county that she came very near being elected as county school superintendent although her party was more than two to one in the minority. She came of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Everett have the following named children, Olga, Hazel Esther, Verne Frazier, and Gladys. The first three were born on the farm in Sherman county and the last one at Dufur in Wasco county. Hazel E. died at Dufur, February 28, 1904.

Mr. Everett is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment at Dufur.

---

ALEXANDER HEISLER, who is now operating a meat market in Dufur, is one of the industrious and enterprising business men and land owners of Wasco county. He has been in this part of the county only a few years, but he has dwelt in Oregon all his life and is entitled to the honor of the pioneer for many sections of this great state. He was born in Lane county, on December 12, 1857, the son of William and Martha (McConnell) Heisler, who have mention in another portion of this work. Alexander was educated in the district schools and remained with his parents until eighteen years of age. Then he took up the cattle business with his brother, Monroe, who, also, is sketched in this work. Two years later he leased his father's farm on Wilson creek, Crook county, and a year later engaged in the stock business again, this time, with another brother. For fourteen years they were thus associated, and then our subject bought the entire business and conducted it for six years more. This was all in Crook county, then Mr. Heisler sold out his interests there and came to Dufur. He soon purchased a choice farm of fertile bottom land on Fifteen Mile and after conducting it for a time,

rented it to his son-in-law and opened the meat market where he is at present engaged in a lucrative business. He is a man of good business ability and integrity and stands well in the community.

Mr. Heisler's first marriage was celebrated in Canyon City, Oregon, in 1882. At Dufur, on September 11, 1892, he married Mrs. Agnes Gilmore, the daughter of Benjamin F. and Elizabeth (Lantzenhizer) Saunders, natives of Akron, Ohio, and England, respectively. Mrs. Heisler was born in Indiana. Her mother's father was adopted by a German family and hence the German name. Mrs. Heisler was married first to Harry Bradshaw, who died before she was twenty. By this marriage she had two children: Byron H., at Twisp, Washington; and Richard H., a telegraph operator in Oklahoma. In 1887, she was married to Professor Herbert Gilmore, a professor in the Iowa Agricultural college. Three years after his marriage, he died. To Mr. and Mrs. Heisler four children have been born: Ada, wife of Cossie Woodford, now renting his father-in-law's farm; Eva, Bruce, and John, all at home. Mr. Heisler is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the Encampment and has passed all the chairs, having also been representative to both grand lodges. Mrs. Heisler belongs to the United Brethren church, also to the Maccabees, the Fraternal Union, the Rebekahs, and the B. O. A. She was well educated, graduating from the Priscilla Academy in Ohio, in 1877. Mr. Heisler is a well informed Democrat.

---

JAMES M. NOLIN, a prosperous farmer living two miles up Fifteen Mile creek from Dufur, was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 18, 1856. His father, William Nolin, was born in the Province of Quebec and his parents in the same place. His grandparents, the great-grandparents of our subject, came from France. William Nolin married Isabel Laird, a native of Ireland, who died here in Wasco county, in 1896. William Nolin had come here with his wife in 1886, and since her death he has resided with our subject. He is a man eighty-six years of age, remarkably well preserved, both physically and mentally, one of the best for his age that one will find in searching the state over. This indicates a wisdom and care on the part of Mr. Nolin that are very commendable for during the long years of his life he has so conducted himself as to preserve intact his powers.

Our subject was raised principally in northern New York near the Canadian line and for many years worked on the St. Lawrence river on a

logging. With his brothers, he owned also a large farm in that country. In 1877, Mr. Nolin determined to explore the west and accordingly made his way to California where he followed dairying for two years in Gilroy. In the fall of 1879, he came north to Oregon and for a few years worked out in this vicinity, then rented the place upon which he now lives, also handling the Cates farm with it for nine years. Then he went to the Willamette valley and bought the farm which was his home for four years. After that, he sold out and came back to Wasco county and purchased the place where he now lives. For a few years before going to the Willamette valley, he was in the employ of the Staver and Walker agriculture firm of Portland and traveled for them extensively, during this employment, then moved to the valley and purchased the farm mentioned before. It was 1900 when he bought the place that he now lives upon, from Mrs. Louisa E. Turner. It consists of one hundred and sixty acres of as fine wheat land as can be found in this part of Oregon, and averages forty bushels to the acre and last year produced forty-seven bushels. All improvements necessary have been provided and Mr. Nolin is considered one of the first class farmers of the county.

On October 25, 1885, in Clackamas county, Mr. Nolin married Miss Flora E. Frost, a native of Illinois. Her father, Elam Frost, was also born in Illinois and is now deceased. He came to the coast with his family in 1869, settling in the Willamette valley where he died. His father died at Hood River. Mr. Nolin has three brothers, George E., Edward and David. His wife has one brother, Walter, and three sisters, Mrs. Mary Stevens, Mrs. Laura Turner and Mrs. Luella Shank. Mr. Nolin has been a school director for a number of years, has filled other offices and is active in the interests of the community and for general improvements. He belongs in the Democratic harness and is often seen at the conventions. Altogether, he is a man of stability, intelligence, genialty and kindness and enjoys an excellent standing in the community.

---

CLAUDE E. MARKHAM resides on the west side of Hood River about five miles south from the town, where he has a choice farm of fifty-seven acres. Three acres of this are devoted to strawberries, about fifteen to apples and the balance to general crops. He is one of the prosperous men of this section of Wasco county and has labored here for nearly fifteen years, in the good work of fruit growing in which he has gained a first class success.



Claude E. Markham was born in Dane county, Wisconsin, on September 28, 1866, the son of John W. and Agnes E. (Blount) Markham, natives of New York and Wisconsin, respectively. The father died in 1889, January 24, and the mother is now married to T. J. Cummings, a retired capitalist in Hood River. The first twelve years of our subject were spent near Madison, Wisconsin, then the family went to Kansas, where they engaged in the loaning business at Clay Center and there remained sometime. After completing the graded and high schools, Mr. Markham finished his education in the Lawrence business college. Returning to his home, he was employed in an insurance office for three years. It was 1890, when he came to Puget Sound and labored one year in the vicinity of Tacoma at various occupations then came in the spring of 1891, to Hood River where he bought eighty acres of land. He at once gave his attention to the cultivation of the same and its improvements and has labored continuously at that since. The place is well laid out and improved with good buildings, fences and so forth and is one of the nicest farms in the valley.

On July 28, 1891, at The Dalles, Mr. Markham married Miss Mattie A. Morton, a native of Sparta, Illinois. Her father came from Ireland and died in Sparta, Illinois, in 1901. Her mother, Catherine (Stewart) Morton was a native of Ireland and died on January 27, 1904, on the old homestead in Illinois. Mrs. Markham was engaged in teaching school some years before her marriage, being employed in Kansas and Illinois. She has eight brothers and two sisters living and one sister deceased. Mr. Markham has no brothers or sisters living. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife, Wesley, Agnes and Edward.

Mr. Markham is a member of the K. of P. and served three terms as C. C., and has also been a delegate to the grand lodge several times. He is a strong Republican and active in the campaigns and attends the conventions.

---

JOHN J. GIBBONS, who resides about four miles southwest from Hood River, is one of the substantial and industrious fruit raisers of the valley. He was born in Ireland, on May 21, 1846, the son of Martin and Annie (King) Gibbons, natives also of Ireland. The father died in Mayo county and the mother lives there at the present time. He was a civil engineer and a farmer. Our subject came to the United States when nine years of age with his older brothers and sisters. They settled in New York city and

John obtained work as an errand boy in a large store where he continued two years. Then he went to St. Louis and joined relatives there and spent two years in learning the carpenter's trade after which he entered the car shops and was employed in that capacity for ten years in St. Louis and St. Joe. About 1878, Mr. Gibbons came to San Francisco and took a place in the Southern Pacific shops. In 1881, we find him in The Dalles, operating for the O. R. & N. In 1892, he decided to quit the railroad and retire to the farm, where he now lives, which he had bought during his service in the shops. Then he settled down to the cultivation of his farm and to raising fruit. He has about eleven hundred fine apple trees, Spitzenberg mainly, and sold many hundreds of boxes last year. He also raises grapes, pears and berries but apples are his main crop.

On October 9, 1870, at St. Joseph, Missouri, Mr. Gibbons married Miss Sarah McSherry, who was born in Maryland, opposite Alexandria, Virginia, whence her parents moved when she was an infant. Her father, Richard M., was a native of north Ireland and came to the United States when a young man. He served in the Confederate army and died in Kansas in 1899. Mrs. Gibbons' mother was also a native of Ireland and there was married. She died in Kansas. Mr. Gibbons has six brothers, Edward, Peter, Michael, Patrick, David, deceased, and James. The latter died in India as a member of the British Heavy Artillery. Mrs. Gibbons has two brothers, James and Thomas, and four sisters, Alice Goldsberry, Mary Magney, Theresa Dever, and Maggie Gurry. Mr. Gibbons has five children living, Frank, Charles, Albert, Willis and Emma, and three deceased; David M., who served in Company D, Second Oregon infantry in the Philippines where he died from disease contracted in the army; John, who died at Hood River when eighteen; and Richard, who died at Hood River, on September 18, 1898, aged twenty.

On October 29, 1898, Mrs. Gibbons was killed by a runaway horse. Mr. Gibbons is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and also belongs to the Christian church. He is a Republican and has been delegate to the conventions although he is not especially active. In all school matters, Mr. Gibbons manifests a marked zeal and interest. He has held the office of director a long time and with John Wilson, succeeded in establishing the Barrett district school which is a fine property of three rooms and one of the largest of its kind in the county. Mr. Gibbons spent a great deal of time in bringing the matter before the people and raising funds for the enterprise and finally was successful and it is a monument to his wis-

dom and labor in which he may well take pride. Mr. Gibbons is a good man, highly respected by all, and has shown marked industry in the labors he has performed in this valley.

---

MRS. ELEANOR POTTER, a prominent and influential lady of Hood River valley is well known as a church worker and a zealous laborer for all enterprises that tend to benefit and upbuild the community. She resides about three miles south from the town of Hood River and the estate is known as Wild Rose farm. It is one of the largest in the valley.

Mrs. Potter was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on January 10, 1843. Her father, William C. Burgess, was a native of Chenango county, New York and came from an old and prominent family. His mother was Eleanor Cleveland of the house of Cleveland of whom ex-President Cleveland is a member. The mother of Mrs. Potter was Mariette Burgess not a relative of her husband although bearing the same name. She was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania where also she was married, and is a lineal descendant of William Burgess, who came over in the Mayflower.

The subject of this sketch completed her education in the high school at Troy, Pennsylvania and when nineteen was married in that county to Miles Potter, a native of the same place and born in September, 1841. His father, Elisha Potter, was a native of Pennsylvania, descended from an old colonial family. Seven brothers of the family came from England in the early days to New England and were among the very first settlers in Pennsylvania. The mother of Mr. Potter was Minerva Moore, also a native of Pennsylvania and from an old and prominent family. Mr. Potter is a cabinet maker by trade. At the time of the Civil war, he enlisted in Company C, Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, and served three years. Since that time, he has been broken in health and has been unable to work at his trade only at intervals. He followed the same in Pennsylvania as he could until 1875 and then came with his family as a member of the Pacific colony to Hood River. They bought their present home of one hundred and fifty acres, built a large three-story, eighteen room house and made other important improvements. They have now about ten acres to strawberries, six acres to orchard and the balance to general crops. The estate is one of the very best to be found in this part of the country and is valued at over thirty thousand dollars.

Mrs. Potter has no brothers and sisters living.

Mr. Potter has one brother and one sister living. Four children have been born to this couple: Ida, the wife of Frank McFarland, an insurance man at Portland; William B., a merchant at Spray, Oregon; Happy D., wife of Homer McFarland, who died at Los Angeles, on May 11, 1897, aged twenty-five; Edith P., wife of B. L. Davison, who died at Hood River, on March 21, 1900, aged twenty-one. Mr. Davison is a Methodist preacher and now a student at the Willamette University at Salem, Oregon.

Mr. and Mrs. Potter are both active members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Potter has been especially active in church work and she and her husband with others were the builders of the Methodist church which is opposite their home, known as the Belmont M. E. church. They are highly respected people and are well known throughout the valley.

The Belmont church was the first to be organized in the Hood River valley. Mrs. Potter was a prime mover in the organization, there being but six charter members. Mr. Potter spent the greater part of a year in the erection of the church building, and was obliged to secure a hand to attend to his farm work while he wrought on the church. Frank Sherrieb hauled the lumber and assisted Mr. Potter all he could in the erection of the building.

---

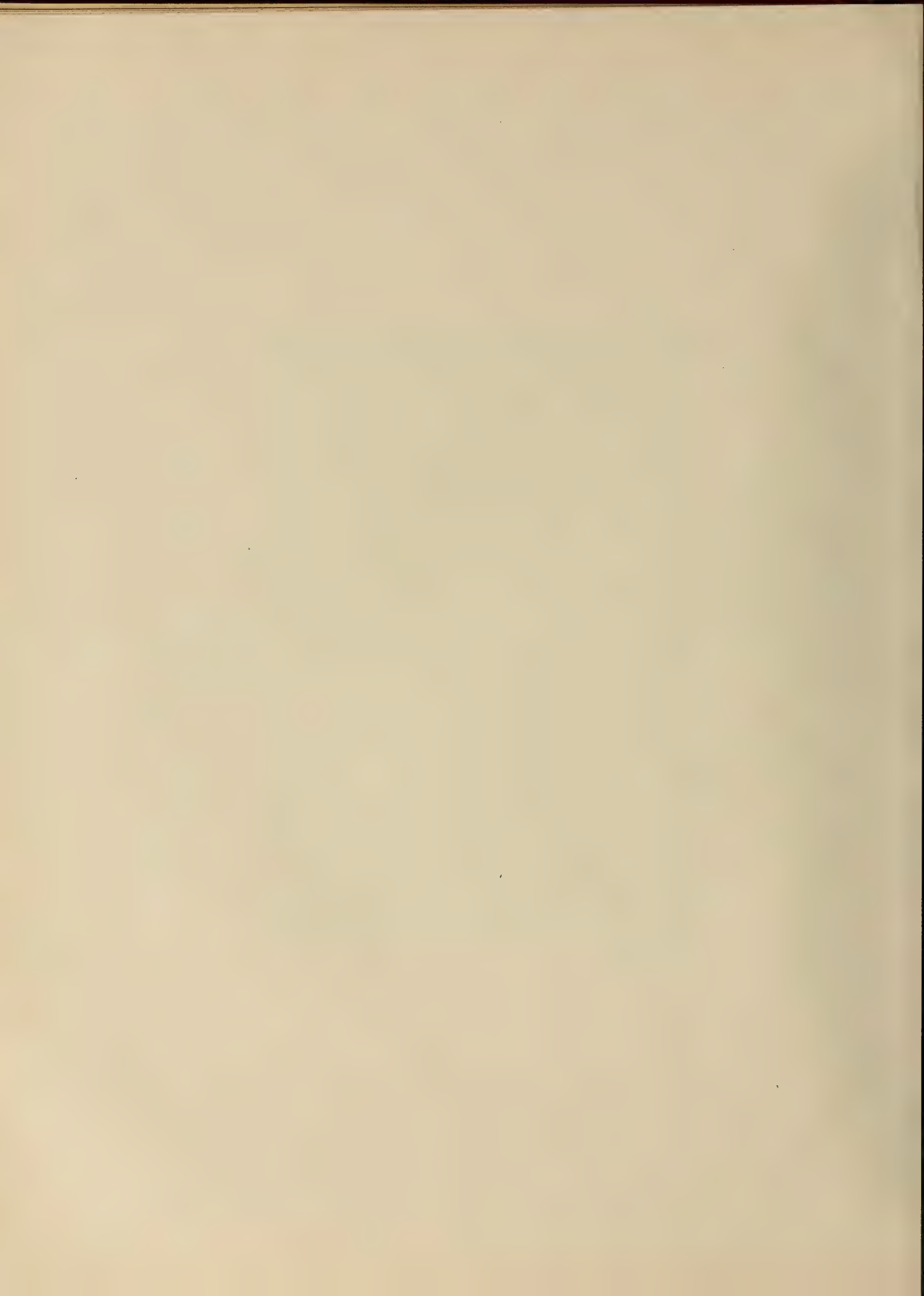
CAREY H. JENKINS, D. M. D., is one of the younger professional men of Hood River, who has achieved a worthy success and bids fair to be one of the leading dentists of the entire northwest. He is a careful and conscientious student, tireless in his research and thorough in every detail of his important profession. His endowments by nature have especially fitted him for this line of work and the careful and extended training in the best institutions of the west have so fortified him that he is master of dentistry and dental surgery in a high degree.

Carey H. Jenkins was born in The Dalles, Oregon, on October 2, 1874, the son of James H. and Hattie (Bolton) Jenkins, natives of Missouri and Iowa, respectively. The father was a heavy stockman and died at Columbus, Washington, when our subject was thirteen. The mother came with her parents across the plains in 1849 and was married in The Dalles. Her family settled on Fifteenmile creek when The Dalles was but a post for government soldiers and Grant and Sherman were there. Carey's father first came to California in the forties with his parents. His grandfather was engaged in mining and in the fifties they moved to southern Oregon.





Mrs. Eleanor Potter





Later they came to Klickitat county, Washington, being pioneers there and our subject's father's father bought the old block house on Spring creek. His mother died when he was twelve years old and later he went to live with an uncle, Simeon Bolton, now clerk of Wasco county. Carey H. Jenkins was educated in the schools of Klickitat county and then entered the Portland University, completing a three years' course. He entered the North Pacific Dental College in October, 1898, graduated in 1901, and commenced practice in Portland. In November, 1901, he came to Hood River and since then has secured a fine practice and has made a success in which he may well take pride.

At The Dalles, on October 10, 1899, Mr. Jenkins married Miss Ethel Riddell, who was born near Corvallis, Oregon. Her father, George H. Riddell, was born in Brooklyn and came west around the Horn, in 1852. He settled in Salem and spent the greater part of his life as a contractor and builder. According to the family record, Mr. Riddell's ancestors came from Scotland to Holland in 1608, and the next year migrated to the New World, settling where Brooklyn now stands. The Brewers were, also, in the company. George H. Riddell's great-great-grandfather, on his mother's side, was a Brewer and married a daughter of Anaca Jens. Angeline (Hamilton) Riddell, Mrs. Jenkins' mother, was born in 1847, while her parents were crossing the plains. Her people were southerners and her father held slaves before the war. Dr. Jenkins has one brother, Coke, and one sister, Josephine. Mrs. Jenkins has three brothers, Hayward, Clyde and Xenophen, and three sisters, Grace Parish, Maybel, and Bessie. To Dr. and Mrs. Jenkins two children have been born, Boyd, aged three, and Louise, one year old. Dr. Jenkins is a member of the K. P., and is very popular in fraternal circles. He and his wife belong to the United Presbyterian church. Politically, he is a staunch Republican, but not active.

---

MARTIN H. NICKELSEN owns and operates a fruit farm on Belmont street about two miles out from Hood River. It is one of the finest places on the street and has been brought by Mr. Nickelsen to a high state of cultivation and is very productive.

In the little Island of Fohr in the North Sea, on March 8, 1848, occurred the birth of Martin H. Nickelsen. At that time the island was owned half by Denmark and half by Germany. It is but a small piece of land containing from thirty to fifty square miles and has a population of over

five thousand. Our subject's father was Peter Nickelsen, a native of Schleswig. Martin was educated in the public schools and then learned the blacksmith trade which he followed until 1871, the year in which he came to the United States. He first settled in California and operated a shop for five years then came to The Dalles in 1879, and worked for the O. R. & N. railway. In 1884 he bought twenty acres on Belmont street where his family resided and he opened a shop. Later he gave up work in his shop and came to his farm which he cultivated for two years and then sold. The place is now owned by Robert Jones. Mr. Nickelsen then moved into town and engaged in the mercantile business for six years after which he sold out and bought his present place of fifteen acres. He raises the usual varieties of fruit and has made a good success of his labors.

On October 22, 1867, in Germany, Mr. Nickelsen married Miss Inge Rorden, who was born in the same island as her husband. It is interesting to note that the island contains eighteen villages and is very busy and full of enterprise. Mrs. Nickelsen's father, Nickels Rorden, was born in the island as also was her mother, Regina (Olufs) Rorden. They are both now deceased. Mr. Nickelsen has one brother, Ingwert C., and three sisters, Marie Wyss, Dorethea, and Catherine. Mrs. Nickelsen has two brothers, Frederick and George and one sister, Nandina Bruhn. Mr. Nickelsen is a member of the K. of P. and of the A. O. U. W. He has held the chairs in these lodges and has been a delegate to the grand lodge. Politically, he is a good staunch Republican and has been school director for years. He was the first treasurer of Hood River. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nickelsen, namely; John R., a blacksmith of Hood River; Christian D., a farmer near Hood River; Rosa S., wife of Ila Nealiegh, one mile south from our subject; Ida, wife of Antoine Frohm, one mile west and foreman in a lumber yard; and Margaret, a school girl, at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Nickelsen are very genial and kindly people, having hosts of friends throughout the country. They have labored wisely and well here, have a nice place and have raised a very interesting family.

---

JOHN A. WILSON was born in Indiana, on May 21, 1841, and now resides about three miles southwest from Hood River where he has one of the fine farms of the valley. He is known as a substantial and good citizen and has manifested

real worth and industry since coming to this country. His father, Samuel Wilson, was born in South Carolina, as were also his parents, and was a pioneer settler in Indiana, being sixteen years of age when he came with his parents to that country. He died in Missouri, in 1875. He had married Dinah Martin, also a native of South Carolina, the wedding occurring in Indiana. Her parents were pioneers to Indiana, coming thither on horseback, and the mother, who was a Smith before marriage, carried Dinah in her arms. They came from an old and prominent family. Our subject was educated in the district schools where he lived, and on April 23, 1861, in response to the first call for men, enlisted in Company H, Eighth Indiana Infantry, and served ninety days then re-enlisted in the Forty-sixth Indiana, the date being October, 1861. His entire service in the war being one month over four years. His first battle was at Rich Mountain, West Virginia, and the next at New Madrid, Missouri. Later, he was in the battles at Biddles Point, Missouri, Fort Pemberton, Mississippi, Fort Gibson, Champion Hill, Siege of Vicksburg, Jackson and at Grand Chaton and Mansfield, Louisiana. At the latter place he was taken prisoner and spent four months at Camp Ford, Texas and four months at Camp Gross, Texas. On December 8, 1864, he was exchanged and continued in the service until September 4, 1865, when he was discharged at Louisville. Mr. Wilson has great reason to take pride in his service as a soldier for his country as he endured all the hardships incident to that life and showed a fortitude and bravery which commend him to every patriotic citizen. After the war, he returned to Illinois whence his parents had moved and remained there six years then he married and moved to Missouri and bought a farm in Caldwell county. Four years later, he moved to Oregon and purchased the land right from a squatter, where he now lives, and since that time, he has continued here. He has five acres into strawberries and the balance of the land is devoted to general crops.

The marriage of Mr. Wilson occurred on February 4, 1869, at Ancona, Illinois. Nancy Chamberlain a native of Ohio, then becoming his bride. Her father, Washington Chamberlin, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and his father in New Jersey, and his mother probably in that state also. Mrs. Wilson's mother, Elizabeth (Eggy) Chamberlin, was also born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and is now living with our subject. She came from a Pennsylvania Dutch family. Mr. Wilson has one brother, William L., and one sister, Mrs. Caroline Martin. Mrs. Wilson has three brothers, Leander, John, and Newton. Seven children have been born to

our subject and his wife; Austin at Mullan, Idaho; Laura in The Dalles; George, Lee, Grace, Flora and Viola, all at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are members of the Christian church and are liberal supporters of the faith. Politically he is a Republican and active. In school matters, Mr. Wilson has shown a marked zeal and activity and with Mr. Gibbons was instrumental in establishing the Barrett school. He worked very hard for this fine enterprise and deserves much commendation from the community for his aggressiveness and zeal in bringing about this desired end.

---

HON. W. H. HARRISON DUFUR is a man well known by his labors, both in business life and in the political arena. He has achieved remarkable success as the owner of a magnificent estate, five miles up from Dufur on Fifteenmile creek. He is one of the leading men of this part of the state and has made a brilliant success in every line in which he has operated and without doubt is to be classed as one of the builders of this prosperous section. His influence has been felt far and near and his work bears the stamp of sagacity and executive ability. He was born in Williamstown, Vermont, on February 22, 1854. His parents and the balance of the family are named in the biography of Andrew J. Dufur, Jr., which appears in another portion of this work. Our subject came to Oregon with the rest of the family in 1860 and for many years they all remained together. He received his educational training in the district schools in and about Portland, in the high school under Professor Johnson and in the Portland Academy under Professor T. M. Gatch. After this, he was in the employ of Bradley, Marsh and Company and other large firms, then second assistant manager of the Northwest Storage Shipping Company, two years. In 1876, he moved to Fifteenmile creek with his brother for a time and rented ranches. Two years later, he bought two hundred and ninety-four acres and kept adding to it until he had nearly fifteen hundred acres. He has sold considerable and still owns over one thousand acres, six hundred of which are tillable. He does general farming, raises cattle and horses and Poland China hogs. He has been very successful in his labors here and has accumulated a fine fortune. On November 11, 1902, Mr. Dufur leased the Columbia hotel in The Dalles and furnished the same at an expense of over four thousand dollars and on October 22, 1903, the same burned to the ground.

The political career of Mr. Dufur is worthy



of especial mention and it is with pleasure that we are privileged to append a review. He has been a life long Republican and one of the prominent men of his party in this part of the state. He is one of those unswerving, progressive men, who have made Republican politics what it is today, the most powerful influence in the grandest nation on earth. In 1882, he was chosen a member of the state legislature at a special election at the Dolph Mitchell contest, he belonging to the Mitchell faction. Under Harrison's administration, Mr. Dufur was commissioner and disbursing agent for the Warm Springs and Colville Indian commission. The object of this commission was to settle the disputed line between Indians of the Warm Springs agency and the white settlers and to purchase lands from the confederated tribes of the Colville Indians. Mark A. Fullerton of the supreme bench of Washington was chairman of the committee and Hon. James F. Paine of North Carolina was the other member. In 1898, he was appointed forest supervisor of the northern division of the Cascade reserve and of the Bull Run reserve, which supplies Portland with water. For four years he did excellent service in that capacity. He is always at the county and state conventions where he is an influential and leading figure.

On July 16, 1876, at Portland, Mr. Dufur married Mary L. Alexander, who was born in Topson, Maine. Her parents were both natives of that state and came from old colonial families. The father died some time since and the mother married Richard H. Holmes and they are now dwelling with our subject. They came to Oregon in the early fifties and for many years he was a contractor and builder in Portland. He is a veteran of the Rogue river and Cayuse and other Indian wars of the fifties. Mrs. Dufur has one sister, Nellie, the wife of William Humbert, in the government employ at Los Angeles, California. Two children have been born to our subject and his wife, Blanche, the wife of R. E. Batty of Grangeville, Idaho, and Andrew B. at home. He was married on July 9, 1903, to Iva Williams who was born on Eightmile. Her father, W. H. Williams, is mentioned elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Dufur is a member of the A. O. U. W., the W. W. and the United Artisans. He is a sturdy up-to-date man dominated by sound principles and guided by a keen foresight and wisdom that stamp him as a leading figure in the county.

—♦♦♦—  
JOHN CHAPMAN PEABODY.—The subject of the following article, better known as "Frank," who has led an eventful life, encount-

ering its vicissitudes as well as the smiles of fortune, is now comfortably located at Dufur, Wasco county, Oregon. His avocation is that of a painter, grainer and paper hanger. He is the son of Daniel H. and Levina (Cummings) Peabody, the former a native of New Hampshire; the latter of Vermont. It is claimed that the family of Peabody is of kingly descent, and that it springs from Boadicia, famed in history as the British Queen who so valiantly resisted the Romans when they invaded Britain. Her own name and that of her kinsman, Boadie, is considered to be the origin of the name Peabody, Pabodie, etc.

Our subject's father, Daniel Harris Peabody, is of the family of Isaac Peabody, one of a number of brothers. Isaac Peabody was born November 28, 1775, and was married in January, 1799, to Mary Dodge. He died January 23, 1832, and his wife January 9, 1846. Their children were Nancy who died in infancy, in August, 1802, and John, born June 10, 1803. December 3, 1809, he married Mary Hopkins, and died August 21, 1865. Their children were John Dalton, born July 31, 1831, and died May 9, 1869. December 17, 1856, he was married to Ann Greene. Their children were Ada Satira, born November 12, 1857, and Miles, born February 24, 1862. Nancy Jane, daughter of John Dalton, was born May 1, 1833, and December 18, 1856, was married to Josiah Loveren, to whom were born John Edward Loveren, February 2, 1858, and George Miles Loveren, born August 14, 1866, and Satira Wadleigh, born November 18, 1836, dying in November, 1869. May 12, 1858, she was married to John F. Burnham. Their children were Herbert Byron, born April 7, 1859; Susie W., born May 15, 1861; Addie Leona, born December 19, 1863; Mary Ella, born October 22, 1866.

Isaac Peabody's second child, Hannah Bachelder (Mrs. Coggins) resided in Medford, New Hampshire. Her son, Charles H., also lived there. The other son, Isaac C., is a miner and farmer in California. Isaac's fifth child, Elizabeth (Mrs. Hersey), resided in Meriden, New Hampshire. She also lived in Croydon, Sharon, Vermont and in North Grantham, New Hampshire. Her third child, John F. served in the Fifth New Hampshire Volunteers and was killed at Fair Oakes, June 1, 1862. Emily C. was her fourth child. She was a young woman of marked literary ability, some of her compositions having been published in the Boston Transcript.

Daniel Harris, the father of our subject, was Isaac's sixth child. He was married in New Hampshire, dying in Hooksett; his wife passing away in Lowell, Massachusetts. Their second son, John Chapman, left home at an early age to

seek his fortune. Lydia, the seventh child of Isaac, was an invalid most of her life, and never married. Isaac and Jacob were twin children. Isaac's first wife was born in Lebanon and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, during his absence in the army. Jacob lived in Bridgeport, Connecticut, and at one time was a member of the police force in that city. Ezra, Isaac's youngest child, lived in Medford, New Hampshire. He served in the Third New Hampshire Volunteers and was grievously wounded in a skirmish in South Carolina. He was a man of great natural ability and force of character. His daughter, Celia, married Benjamin F. Foster.

John Chapman Peabody, our subject, was reared in New Hampshire. He was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, from which city his parents removed when he was three years of age. When he was fifteen years old he returned to Lowell and worked in the cotton mills up to the time they were closed by a financial panic. At Boston he shipped before the mast on the Flying Fish, for a voyage around the world, but deserted in San Francisco. He was penniless, and while in this condition was drugged and "shanghaied" aboard a Danish vessel, but the effects of the drug wore off and he escaped. Following many exciting and perilous adventures in California he enlisted in Company C, Seventh California Infantry, Colonel Lewis commanding. Our subject's company was sent to Fort Mojave, where it remained fifteen months. Having been mustered out of the army he returned to the Atlantic coast via the Isthmus, and while en route was robbed of six hundred dollars. He returned to Lowell and secured employment in the mills, and also worked in the laboratory of Dr. J. C. Ayer. In 1881, with his family, our subject went to Oregon, locating at The Dalles, where he was employed two years in the car shops, and then opened a paint shop on his own account. In 1884 he located a ranch thirteen miles southeast of Dufur, where he resided with his family five years. In 1895 he disposed of the ranch and purchased property in the town of Dufur, and erected a fine, two-story residence in which he now lives, owning another which he rents.

September 14, 1871, at Rock Island, Illinois, Mr. Peabody was married to Celia L. Hewitt, a native of Michigan, having been born at Jackson. Mrs. Peabody has one half brother, Frank Hathaway, a painter at St. Johns. To Mr. and Mrs. Peabody have been born three children; Edith M., wife of Andrew J. Douglas; Maud M., wife of James H. Johnston, one of five Johnston brothers; and Roy H., born October 10, 1880, at Juniata, Nebraska. Mr. Peabody is a member of Ridgeley

Lodge, No. 71, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; Nicholson Encampment, of which he is chief patriarch, and James Nasmyth Post, G. A. R., The Dalles, of which he was a charter member. He has been a delegate to the grand lodge of Odd Fellows, and is universally esteemed by all his numerous acquaintances. It is important to notice that our subject's father was a first cousin of Nathaniel Hawthorne's wife. Elizabeth Peabody, a second cousin to our subject, was the first to introduce the famous kindergarten system from Germany into the United States. She was a well known educator and famous over the civilized world. Horace Mann, the famous educator, and one time superintendent of education for the state of Massachusetts, married a sister to Elizabeth Peabody. Elizabeth Peabody never married. Julian Hawthorne is now compiling a record of the Peabody family.

---

EDWIN M. HILL, of the firm of Hill & Robinson, blacksmiths and wagon makers, resides at Dufur, Wasco county. He is a native son of this grand state, having been born in Malheur county, April 22, 1872. The house in which he was born stood on the Idaho and Oregon state line, one-half of the edifice in Oregon, the other half in Idaho. The family postoffice was at Silver City, Idaho. His father, Marshall Hill, is a native of Tennessee, his parents being descended from a prominent Pennsylvania Dutch family. His mother, Prudence (Thomas) Hill, was born in Linn county, Oregon, her ancestry being, also, of Dutch extraction. Her parents crossed the plains so early as 1849. Marshall Hill, father of our subject, accompanied his parents on the perilous journey over the plains, in 1852. He was an active participant in the Indian war of Rogue River, in 1855 and 1856, and in the Piute war in Idaho. He is a fruit grower, residing one mile south of The Dalles, on a farm, with his wife, the mother of our subject.

With his parents young Hill moved to Gilliam county when he was about six years of age. Two years afterward they moved to The Dalles, and our subject attended public schools and worked on the farm. He received the benefit of a course at the high school at The Dalles. In 1897 he went with the Lane brothers of The Dalles where he learned the trade of a blacksmith. With them he remained until March, 1902, when he located at Dufur, and purchased his present shop from the Summer Fallow Machine Company. Later he associated himself with Mr. Robinson as a partner. They have one of the best equipped shops of the kind in the country, doing all descrip-



tions appertaining to the trade. They employ one man the year round, and the greater portion of the time they have two helpers. Mr. Hill has one brother and three sisters; Roy, with his parents at The Dalles; Melissa, who taught school at The Dalles twelve years, and is now one of the faculty of McMinnville College; Julia, who has taught ten years; and Bertha, wife of J. B. Spite, a Baptist minister at Hood River, Oregon.

Mr. Hill was married at The Dalles, September 6, 1898, to Lulu J. Berrian, born at Golden-dale, Washington, the daughter of James and Leona (Wendell) Berrian. Her father died when Mrs. Hill was nine years of age. At present her mother resides at Hood River. Mrs. Hill has three brothers and one sister; James, in the employment of the government fish hatchery at Roseburg, Oregon; George, with a mercantile firm, at Portland; Howard, at Portland; and Ada, wife of Lucius Clark. Mr. and Mrs. Hill have two children, Lois and Howard. Our subject is a member of the United Artisans, the I. O. O. F., and politically is a prohibitionist. Personally he is a fine, progressive gentleman, and an influential citizen.

AARON FRAZIER, a most efficient and cultured school teacher at Dufur, Wasco county, was born in Kenton county, Ohio, October 22, 1834. He is the son of Abraham Frazier, a native of North Carolina, whose parents were born in the same state. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in 1748. During the War of the Revolution the Fraziers owned a mill on Deep River. They were a Quaker family and remained neutral during the conflict, although the old Scotch Fraziers had been valiant fighters for over six hundred years, or longer. At the historical battle of Colloden Field the Clan Frazier fought fiercely and many of them were killed in the engagement, some of them having been tortured to death by the English soldiery.

Abraham Frazier, our subject's father, was a farmer, and on his place young Frazier grew to manhood, having attended a Quaker school at Martinsville, Ohio. Here he perfected himself in mathematics. He thence went to New Vienna, Ohio, where he was matriculated in the academy at that place, studied the languages and was there four years. Later he entered Yellow Springs College, at Antioch, Ohio, remaining only one year owing to illness. One year later he entered the Southwestern Normal School, at Lebanon, Ohio, where he studied industriously two terms. Following this thorough course of study he began teaching, which he since continued most successfully, until 1902. He taught six years at Frank-

fort, Indiana; three years at Berlin, Wisconsin; seven years at Leon, Iowa; three years at McMinnville, Oregon; nine years in Dufur, besides a short period in Sherman county and other places, aggregating four hundred and fifty-two months of teaching.

In 1883 Mr. Frazier filed on a claim in Sherman county. Seven years thereafter he sold it. He owns property in Dufur. At present he is not teaching, but devoting his attention to fire insurance and newspaper work. He also holds the office of justice of the peace. Our subject is the youngest of seven brothers: William C., of Clinton county, Indiana; Madison, a farmer in Kansas; Lewis, of Ohio; John, Moses and Abraham, deceased. He has two sisters, Eliza, wife of Jacob Quigley, of Ohio, and Margery A., married to Abraham Skein, of Clinton county, Indiana.

August 15, 1860, Mr. Frazier was married, at Blanchester, Ohio, to Jennie Williams, a native of that city, the daughter of Walter and Huldah Williams. Mrs. Frazier died October 20, 1872, at Farmers Station, Ohio, where she was visiting. The second marriage of our subject took place in Leon, Iowa, November 5, 1873, when he was united to Huldah H. Ham, born near Cleveland, Ohio. Mrs. Frazier has one brother and four sisters. Mr. Frazier is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and past master; of the R. A. M., and past high priest, and a K. T. of Osceola Commandery, Iowa; the I. O. O. F., being past grand; and he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

Our subject is a Democrat and has been a delegate to county and state conventions, ever active and stanch; has served as county superintendent of schools in Oregon and Indiana; has been county surveyor in Yamhill county six years; city recorder in various places including Dufur; nine years principal of Dufur school, and was principal of high schools in Frankfort, Indiana, Berlin, Wisconsin, Leon, Iowa and McMinnville, Oregon. He assisted in the framing of a legislative bill, and was instrumental in the organization of the present excellent school system in Iowa. Mr. Frazier has two children by his first marriage; Minnie A., wife of S. I. Everett, mentioned elsewhere; and Guy L., in the United States army, stationed in Alaska. By his second marriage he has Frederick D., of Dufur, and Annie, wife of James Adamson, of Mitchell, Oregon.

CHARLES N. BURGET, coroner of Wasco county and associated with C. J. Crandall, undertaker and embalmer, resides at The Dalles. He

was born in Little Rock, Lyon county, Iowa, March 4, 1875, the son of Isiah I. and Nannie (Fisher) Burget, natives of Michigan. The parents of Isiah I. died when he was three years of age. He was engaged in the undertaking and furniture business in Iowa many years, coming to the Pacific coast in 1875. He returned to Iowa, remaining until 1883, when he removed his family to The Dalles and worked four years as a carpenter. Associating himself with C. J. Crandall he engaged in the undertaking and furniture business, dying September 1, 1895.

Up to the time of the death of Isiah I. Burget, he was city treasurer of The Dalles and past master of The Dalles Lodge A. F. & A. M. The mother of our subject died at his birth. She was the daughter of Charles A. and Rebecca Fisher, natives of the Empire State, descended from an old and distinguished New York family.

Our subject was educated at The Dalles graded schools and the high school. He is a member of Columbia Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., and The Dalles Aerie, No. 156, Eagles. In June, 1902, he was elected coroner of Wasco county as a Republican, running far ahead of his ticket. There were three tickets in the field, and he lacked but eight votes of tying the other two opposition tickets.

January 1, 1900, at The Dalles, Mr. Burget was married to Miss Jennie Young, born in Wasco county, November 17, 1878, the daughter of William and Julia (Clark) Young. The father is a native of Pennsylvania, a blacksmith, at present residing at Prineville, Crook county. The mother is a native of Cottage Grove, Oregon.

Mr. and Mrs. Burget have one child living, Viva Elizabeth, born July 11, 1901. Mr. Burget has two half brothers, Guy, aged twenty, and Roy, aged eighteen, now living with their mother, the subject's step-mother, at The Dalles. Mrs. Burget has one brother, Grover, living at Prineville with his parents, and four sisters, viz: Carrie, wife of Will J. Van Dorn, engaged in the livery business at Mountain View, California; Elnora, married to William C. Palamountain, of Palo Alto, California; Bessie, with our subject; and Estella, residing with her parents at Prineville.

MRS. ELIZABETH L. LORD, a most cultured and estimable lady of The Dalles, Wasco county, was born in Scotland county, Missouri, April 29, 1841. Her parents, William C. and Mary (Yeargain) Laughlin, were natives of Kentucky. An extended mention of her father appears in this volume.

For our subject, the foundation of her educa-

tion was laid in the public schools of The Dalles, which was continued at the Convent at Vancouver. In those early pioneer days school facilities were meagre, so Judge Laughlin devoted considerable time, personally, to educating his children.

January 15, 1861, at The Dalles, our subject was united in marriage to Mr. Wentworth Lord. Mr. Lord is a native of Denmark, Maine, and the date of his birth is May 4, 1832. His parents, Job C. and Evelyn (Ingalls) Lord, were residents of the Pine Tree State, and the mother died when Wentworth was an infant. Mr. Lord was reared and educated in Maine and remained there until 1857, when he came to California by water. After a short time spent in work at camp Angels, he came to Portland in 1858. Late in the same year, he made his way to The Dalles and engaged in mercantile business and followed it for years. He has always been identified with the business interests of The Dalles, but is now retired, although he is still president of the Wasco Warehouse and Milling Company. He has shown himself a capable and good business man and stands well in the county. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lord, one dying when one year old. The other, Evelyn, is the wife of Fred L. Houghton, of The Dalles, engaged in the hay and feed business. Mrs. Lord is a member of the Christian Science church, of The Dalles, of which she is First Reader, and also a distinguished member of the Sorosis Club. She has one brother living, Frank Laughlin, a wheat dealer and capitalist at The Dalles. Mrs. Lord is a lady of marked literary taste and ability, and the author of a number of interesting articles and books.

JOSHUA W. FRENCH, of French & Company, bankers in The Dalles, is one of the foremost financiers in eastern Oregon. He was born in Holland, Vermont, on September 13, 1830. His brothers, Daniel and Smith French, are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Joshua W. was educated in the district schools and by personal investigation and reading. Until twenty-one, he labored on the farm between school terms and knows well the rugged life of the agriculturist. In 1852, he journeyed via the isthmus to the Mecca of the west, California, and for two years was industriously engaged in panning the golden sands of that favored region. With his brothers, Daniel and Joseph, he was also engaged in operating a ferry on the Stanislaus river and also handled a roofing business in San Francisco. As early as 1864, Mr. French landed in The Dalles, joining his brother, Daniel, who had preceded



him to this location. They established the first bank in The Dalles and since the day it opened its doors it has taken and held the position of one of the sound moneyed institutions of the land. Its policy has been dictated by men of marked financial ability and there is no more thoroughly established banking house on this coast. Our subject has had a great part in forming the policy and conducting this business, being always associated with his brother, Daniel, who has since passed away. Since the death of his brother, Mr. French assumed charge of the bank and has stood at its head maintaining the most excellent reputation the institution has always borne and conducting its affairs with an aggressiveness, yet always tempered with a wise conservatism, sagacity, and breadth of grasp, that have added still greater triumphs to the bank and demonstrated, as well, the manner of man at the helm. In addition to this responsible position, Mr. French is associated with various other enterprises of importance and is sought after in counsel by all who may have the good fortune to obtain his ear and receive his expressed judgment. His personal attention is given to the bank and other enterprises are secondary when compared with this. He is president of the Arlington National Bank and also director in several companies with which he is associated.

Like his brothers, Daniel and Smith French, Joshua W. French is a man of strong individuality and with them has been an important factor in the development and growth of eastern Oregon.

Mr. French married Miss Ellen Burke, a native of Maine, the wedding occurring in California. The children born to this happy union are: Mrs. Nellie J. Bolton, of The Dalles; Edward H., paying teller in French & Company Bank; and Vivian H. assistant manager of the Wasco Warehouse and Milling Company. Mr. French is a leading member of the A. F. & A. M. and in politics is Republican, but not active.

JOHN W. NOLIN, deceased. In the person of Mr. Nolin, Wasco county lost one of her respected and substantial citizens, a good man, a patriotic citizen and a kind father and husband. His brother, James M. Nolin, is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Like his brother, James, he was reared on the St. Lawrence river in New York and for several years engaged in the fishing business, which was very profitable. The same being prohibited by law, they then turned their attention to farming in 1882, after which they came to Oregon. Our subject purchased two hundred and eighty-six acres about four miles

up Fifteen-mile creek from Dufur, where his widow resides at the present time. He gave his attention to the cultivation and improvement of the same continuously until his death, on February 1, 1903, he being then aged fifty-two years and ten months. Had he lived until April 11, he would have been fifty-three years of age. In Canada, Mr. Nolin was a prominent member of the Orangemen and after removing to New York was a staunch Democrat. He also took an active interest in politics both in New York and here in Oregon. He was clerk in Jefferson county, New York and was offered the nomination the second time, but owing to the fact that he had decided to come to Oregon, he refused it. Here for nineteen successive years, he was clerk of the Remsey district and no one was more zealous for good schools and general upbuilding than Mr. Nolin. He was frequently judge of the election and even delegate to the conventions. His education had been carefully looked after in his younger days as he had received a thorough high school course from the famous Kingston schools in Ontario.

Fraternally, he was a member of the United Artisans at Dufur and in church affiliations of the Episcopal denomination. He was a good man, intelligent and kind, and was deeply mourned at his death.

On June 8, 1875, at Gananoque, Ontario, Mr. Nolin married Miss Cora Potter, who was born in that place on September 1, 1858. Her father, Augustus Potter, was a native of Rhode Island and came from the old Potter family, which was prominent on the Atlantic seaboard all through the early days. His great-grandfather fought for independence in the Revolution and many of the Potter's fought in the War of 1812, and the Mexican and Civil Wars, they were prominent in governmental affairs, were represented liberally at the bar and are large manufacturers throughout New York and in New England. The progenitor who first landed in this country, came on the Mayflower. Augustus Potter's father, the grandfather of Mrs. Nolin, was one of the first school teachers in western New York and later became a very successful physician. With Mrs. Nolin's father and another son, he was later engaged in the woolen manufacturing business. After heavy loss by fire, in this business, Mr. Potter began farming in 1868. His death occurred in Clayton county, New York, on January 6, 1894 at his son's home, being aged seventy-nine. He had married Mary McCuen, a native of Glasgow, Scotland and from an old lowland family. She lives with Mrs. Nolin's sister in New York state. The children of this family be-

sides Mrs. Nolin, are Albert, Ulysses, Nelson, Ernest and Mrs. Elizabeth Murdick. To Mr. and Mrs. Nolin, three children were born; Ella, the wife of Charles Magee, a retired farmer at Dufur; Wilbur and Earl. Mrs. Nolin, like her husband, was well educated and was a graduate of the Lewiston seminary at Gananoqua, Canada. Since the death of her husband she has taken up the management of affairs with a display of courage and wisdom and receives the respect and approbation of all.

HENRY KLINDT resides about two miles west from The Dalles, where he has a valuable farm and one of the most beautiful locations for a residence in the country. His house is so situated that it overlooks the river for miles, and commands a view of The Dalles, and the foot hills of Klickitat county, Washington, across the Columbia. It is an ideal location and one of the most beautiful in this part of the country. His land produces two crops each year, in this respect being better than any around. Before the high water comes he sows wheat and cuts it for hay and then the land overflows from the Columbia. When the water has subsided, he plants vegetables, and in the fall he harvests abundant crops. His potatoes are known far and near as the finest in the entire country. Altogether he is one of the most successful and thrifty tillers of the soil in the country.

Henry Klindt was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on February 22, 1830, the son of Goris and Viebke (Stuhr) Klindt, also natives of the same province as our subject. The father served in the Danish army when that nation had charge of the Schleswig province. The parents both died in their native country. Our subject was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of the mason in his native land. In the spring of 1851, he came to the United States and after a few days in New York, he came on to Connecticut, whence he went to Cumberland, Virginia and later journeyed on to Iowa. There he followed his trade until 1859, when he started for Pikes Peak, but owing to unfavorable reports, he turned aside to California. There he spent two years and in 1862, he returned to Iowa, via the isthmus. His family had been left in Commanche and a tornado swept away all his property. The family were in a stone building, which was blown to the ground, but none of the inmates were killed. Selling his property, he brought his family across the plains with ox teams and since then has remained in Wasco county. The first six years were spent in town, doing building and contracting. Three buildings still stand in

The Dalles, which he erected, while many of the bricks went down before fire and flood. In 1868, Mr. Klindt bought his present place and since that time he has continued steadily in producing the fruits of the field.

At Davenport, Iowa, on November 16, 1854, Mr. Klindt married Miss Doris Stottenberg, a native of Germany. When eleven she came to the United States in 1847 with her parents, Hans and Angie (Mundt) Stottenberg. The father died the year he landed in Iowa, and the mother passed away when Mrs. Klindt was an infant. Mr. Klindt has one brother, Hans, now deceased, and formerly a sea captain. He has the following named sisters, Annie Niehs, Trina, Viebke, Abel and Gretchen. Mrs. Klindt has the following named brothers and sisters, Hans, Claus, Lenke, Trina, Silke, Beke, Abel and Angie. All the family are very wealthy. To Mr. and Mrs. Klindt five children have been born, who are living; George E., in the Horseheaven country; Charles A., at home; Alvina, wife of Hans C. Nielsen, a merchant in The Dalles; Amalie, with her father's sister on Puget Sound; and Walter in the Horseheaven country. Mr. Klindt has accumulated a handsome fortune by his wise efforts and skill and has also won the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

HENRY PRIGGE, deceased, was one of the substantial men of the Hood River valley and labored long and assiduously for the improvement and upbuilding of the country. He was born on January 28, 1850, near Hanover, Germany and died on September 10, 1903 at his home in Hood River. His parents, John and Laura Prigge, were natives of Germany where they remained until their death. He came to the United States in 1872, having received a liberal education in the latter country. Settlement was made at Winona, Minnesota first, and two years later, he went to San Francisco. After spending some time in various employments, he engaged in the saloon business and there remained until 1880. Then came the journey to Oregon and they finally selected the place which is the family home today. Mr. Prigge bought a settler's right and filed on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. It is especially fine soil, well improved and shows the marks of his long and wise labors bestowed here. Mr. Prigge was a zealous advocate of good roads, excellent schools and general advancement and labored here to attain these ends. He served as school director and road supervisor at various times and did excellent work in these public capacities. During the last five or six





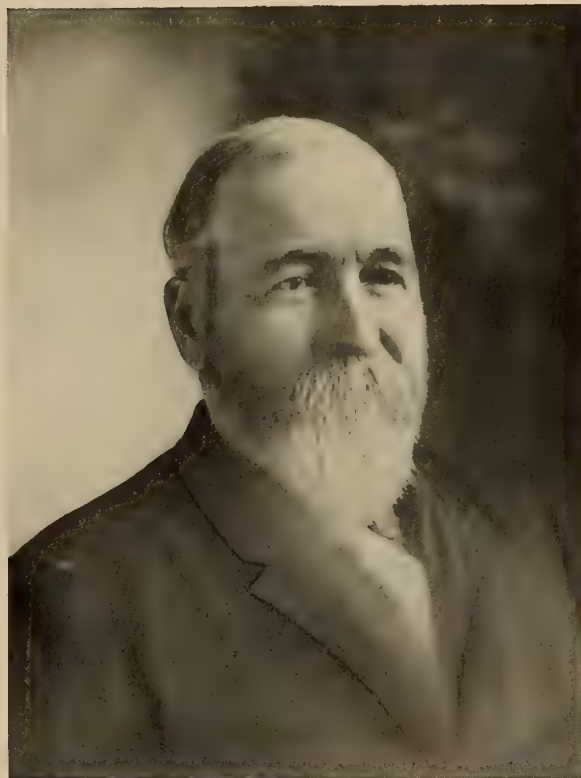
Henry Klindt



Henry Prigge



William J. Harriman



William H. Davis





years of his life, Mr. Prigge was ill much of the time, being afflicted with cancer of the stomach. Finally, at the time mentioned, death claimed him and he passed from the scenes of his labors here to the world beyond. He was well known and highly respected and was deeply mourned at the time of his decease.

At San Francisco, on March 12, 1880, Mr. Prigge married Miss Wilhelmine Hillman, who was born in Saxony, Germany, on September 27, 1850, the daughter of Carl A. and Laura (Petculd) Hillman, natives of Saxony. The father was a tailor and musician and died there in 1890. The mother still lives there aged seventy-five. Mr. Prigge had the following named brothers and sisters, Lewis, John, Heinrich and Claus. Mrs. Prigge had three brothers, Clemence, Emil and F. Henry and two sisters, Augusta and Emma. To Mr. and Mrs. Prigge, six children have been born, Herman, Louis, Freda, Emma, Annie, and Laura, all at home.

Mr. Prigge was a member of the A. O. U. W., while he and his wife were members of the Lutheran church. Miss Freda attended school at Napa, California, after attending the district schools in this place. Mrs. Prigge is a woman of many virtues and has many warm friends in this part of the country. She has a very fine family of children and is taking up the added burdens of life since the death of her husband with a fortitude and wisdom that are commendable.

WILLIAM J. HARRIMAN is at the present time one of the commissioners of Wasco county. He is one of the leading farmers in this portion of the state and now resides at 1103 Elm street, The Dalles. He was born in Leicestershire, England, on November 11, 1854. His father, John Harriman, who is given mention elsewhere in this volume, was a native of the same place. For many generations back, the family has lived there and our subject's cousin now owns the old Harriman estate. He married Miss Elizabeth M. Hanford, also a native of that shire. Her father was a noted implement manufacturer for many years and took a fine prize of a ten guinea gold cup for the best plow manufactured in the realm. Mrs. Hanford's brother succeeded to the business and after his death, the factory passed out of the hands of the family. Both the Hanford and the Harriman families were very prominent and influential people in Leicestershire. Our subject was well educated in the public and private schools and after fourteen remained on the farm with his father until twenty-six. After that, he was em-

ployed on the street railway in Nottingham, then traveled for Robinson and Company, brewers of Burton. After that he was distributing agent for a large newspaper and in May, 1882, came to the United States, locating in Wasco county. Although he had been active at various labors in the old country, he had not amassed sufficient funds for the trip and so was supplied by his mother. Upon arriving here, he immediately took a preemption and went to work for A. J. McHaley. His wages were used to make improvements upon the farm and he labored along gradually improving the place until he had a fine farm with capital enough to buy another quarter section, which he did from J. H. Harris. He soon bought another quarter from J. H. Harris. He has in this farm now, five hundred and two acres. He owns another farm on Eightmile creek, near Endersly postoffice, of four hundred and forty acres, a portion of which is very rich bottom land. It is one of the finest places in the county. Both of the farms he handles through tenants and hired overseers and he is thus largely retired from active business. In the fall of 1903, Mr. Harriman retired from the farm and moved to The Dalles, purchasing the property where he lives at the present time.

At The Dalles, on March 20, 1888, Mr. Harriman married Miss Jane M. Nelson, who was born in Glasserton, Wigtonshire, Scotland, on December 6, 1865. Her parents are James and Elizabeth (McKeand) Nelson, natives of that same country. The father died in 1902 on our subject's ranch near Endersly. The mother died at the home of her son-in-law, William Hastings. Mrs. Harriman has two brothers, Thomas H. and David, and three sisters, Jessie, single, Mrs. Agnes Hastings, and Mrs. Elizabeth Nicholson. Mr. Harriman's brothers, Edward M. and Arthur M. are mentioned elsewhere in this work. To our subject and his wife, seven children have been born: William T., December 17, 1888; Charles N., March 23, 1890; George E., November 30, 1892; John H., November 21, 1894; Florence M., June 10, 1896; Lizzie M., June 18, 1899; and Jane C., April 20, 1903.

Mr. Harriman is a good stirring Democrat and has always been very active in the campaigns and for the interest of his party. He is frequently at the county conventions, has been justice of the peace and in 1900 was elected commissioner of Wasco county, running two hundred and seventy-five votes ahead of his ticket. At the time he was installed in office, the county owed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. On May 1, 1904, it owed a little over eleven thousand dollars. This speaks well of the financial ability and sound wisdom of our sub-

ject and his associates. Mr. Harriman has given considerable personal attention to building good roads and is a strong advocate of the best in every line. He has the reputation throughout the country of being one of the best farmers and stockmen to be found. In the fall of 1903, at The Dalles, he took the prize for the best team of carriage horses, first prize for roadsters, first prize for mare and colt, first prize for plow team under fourteen hundred pounds, first prize for Shorthorn yearling, first prize for yearling Hereford and won the farmer's team and buggy race. In 1902, he took four first prizes on fruit but in 1903, he did not enter fruit.

Mr. Harriman is a member of the I. O. O. F. and was raised in the Episcopalian church. His wife was a member of the Congregational church. On April 2, 1904, after a continued illness of typhoid fever, which was succeeded by pneumonia, Mrs. Harriman was called to pass the river of death. She was a noble Christian woman and left a record unsullied.

Since the above was written, Mr. Harriman again entered the race for county commissioner, but as the Republicans were in the majority he lost, but by a small majority.

---

WILLIAM H. DAVIS is a man of kindness, affability and geniality, always ruled by a sense of honor and justice and guided by unswerving integrity. His birth occurred in Linn county, Missouri, on August 28, 1843. The parents, James and Nancy (Johnson) Davis, were natives of Ireland and Kentucky, respectively, and died when our subject was a small boy. The father preceded his wife, some time over the river of death, and when this lad was about seven, he awoke to the sad fate of being an orphan. He was bound out and lived the life of an ordinary boy, but had little opportunity in those early days to attend school. But young Davis was not made of the stuff that wilts at one adverse blast, for he picked his way along with the training to be had and became fitted for life's duties. About twenty-one, or a little before, he departed from his guardian and in 1862 enlisted in Company F, Forty-second Missouri Infantry, and served throughout the entire struggle with distinction, being called on to do much heavy fighting and the arduous duty of the soldier. He acted as a scout and a spy and would often be called to headquarters to doff his uniform for citizen's clothes to undertake some hazardous mission where his life would pay the forfeit should his identity become known. Frequently

he made his way into the rebel lines, fraternized with them and always left without exciting suspicion, his successful plan being to act the part of a green, gawky boy. His services were highly appreciated and he was intrusted with many very important enterprises. When the war ended and the time came to lay down his musket and take again the plow, he had the satisfaction of knowing that he had done what he could for his country. While he participated in none of the large battles he had a life of the most trying danger during the entire service. Being mustered out in 1865, he returned to Linn county and there engaged in farming until 1877, when he came to Oregon and settled on Wapinitia flat. He landed here in July and since that time he has continued in the business of stock raising and farming. He owns eleven hundred and sixty acres of land, the beginning of the estate being secured through the homestead act. Half of this is cultivatable, and he reaped this year three hundred acres of good grain. Last winter, Mr. Davis fed nearly two hundred head of cattle. He started with Shorthorn breeds but is now handling Hereford, almost exclusively. He has some fine registered animals and ships as far as Missouri. His stock is of the best and the thrift, care, and wisdom manifested in all his enterprises, show a man of ability and one who could but be crowned with success.

In Linn county, Missouri, on December 12, 1865, Mr. Davis married Miss Eliza H. Woodruff, a native of Linneus, Missouri. Her parents, David and Frances (Alexander) Woodruff, were born in Kentucky and are now deceased. On March 19, 1904, after many years of faithful life, Mrs. Davis was called hence by death. She had many friends, being, like her husband, popular and highly esteemed. No children have been born to this marriage. Owing to the fact that Mr. Davis had little opportunity to gain an education, and his knowledge of books being circumscribed, he relied more especially on his faithful wife to assist him in his business relations. She was a woman of refined and gentle nature, possessed of excellent business qualifications, and her loss was most keenly felt by her husband as well as by all who knew her. Mr. Davis is one of the active Republicans of the county and is almost always at the conventions, where he is an influential participant. He never seeks office for himself, but is greatly interested in putting good men into the places of importance.

Mr. Davis is justly entitled to credit for improving the cattle stock of Wapinitia flat, and also of this section of Oregon, as he was the first settler to bring Shorthorns to the flat. Some



time since he returned to Missouri and brought back eleven cows and five bulls, all fine registered stock. He has devoted his entire time to cattle raising and his enthusiasm along that line has resulted in his nick name, "Cow Davis," by which he is known all over central Oregon.

---

JONATHAN N. PATTERSON, deceased. For many years, the subject of this memoir was identified with the growth and the upbuilding of Wasco county. He was one of the best known pioneers throughout the west and was engaged in arduous duties that required much fortitude and genuine grit, for many years. He was born on July 11, 1835, the son of Jonathan and Teena (Foster) Patterson, natives of Kentucky and North Carolina, respectively. Both families came from Tennessee to Illinois thence to California. The father died en route in Bear Valley, Nevada, while the mother with nine children came on through to California where she was married six years later to Mr. Robinson. Our subject was thirteen years old when they crossed the plains with ox teams, it being then 1848, and he mined and drove stage in California, making two good fortunes. After that, he engaged in the livery business. Burning out in that, he turned his attention to mining in Nevada, Idaho and Montana. He made frequent trips to Oregon with stock and in 1867, he drove stage from The Dalles to Boise City. In 1875, he drove stage from The Dalles to Canyon City. About this time, he filed on a homestead in Rail Hollow and after five years sold it and took railroad land near by. Abandoning this, he came to his present place which Mrs. Patterson bought. He was then broken in health and suffered much. Mr. Patterson had served in the Rogue river and other Indian wars of the fifties and participated in the Kern creek Indian struggle at which place he received a hernia as the result of heavy lifting. From this, after a short illness, his death occurred on March 18, 1901.

In February, 1874, Mr. Patterson married Miss Jane Hurst, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on March 17, 1857. Her father, James Hurst, was a native of Kentucky and his ancestors were born in Virginia and England, and were early pioneers to Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri. He married Melinda Davis, a native of Illinois, whose father was born in Germany. They crossed the plains with ox teams and in 1851, settled in Linn county on a donation claim and now live on Ten-mile creek near the free bridge in Wasco county. Mr. Patterson had three brothers, George, Daniel and William, and one sister,

Mrs. Carrie Zekehouse. Mrs. Patterson has the following named brothers and sisters, Benjamin, Marion, James, William, Uriah, Mrs. Susie Gray, Mrs. Emily Love, Mrs. Melissa Evans, Mrs. Sina Brown, Mrs. Nancy Brown, Minerva and Mrs. Millie Boles.

Mrs. Patterson has managed her estate with becoming wisdom and is a lady whose labors are worthy and whose life has been such as to win the confidence and esteem of all who know her. She has had much to endure and to try her during her life, owing to the illness of her husband, but she has borne all patiently, manifesting a wisdom that has enabled them to pass successfully along and it has won a good competence for her to enjoy in these later years of her life.

---

ANDREW J. HOWIE, one of the industrious and thrifty agriculturists of Wasco county, is residing about four miles up Pine Hollow from Dufur. His place consists of one section of choice land and has been secured as the result of his own labors and sagacity. He took a homestead here first and later purchased adjoining land until he has now six hundred and eighty acres, three hundred of which are annually cropped to wheat. The place bears the marks of a man of intelligence and care in his labors and it is one of the profitable estates of the county. Recently Mr. Howie erected a fine two-story eight room dwelling, where his wife presides with the graciousness of which she is so well possessed. Their home is a beautiful place and they are dispensers of excellent hospitality. They are substantial, intelligent and leading citizens of this part of the county and are real Oregonians with the true patriotism of the genuine American.

Andrew Howie was born in Scotland, on May 12, 1866, the son of Robert and Marion (Stevenson) Howie, both natives of Scotland and farmers. They remained in their country until death. In 1886, Mr. Howie, having gained a good education in his home place, determined to try his fortune in the land of the free, and accordingly set his face westward. His journeys landed him first in Essex county, Ontario, where he wrought for wages for about four years. Then he came hither and went to work on the farms. In 1889, he filed his homestead right on the land where he now lives and continued his labors. He soon began to improve and subdue the place and as the time went by added by purchase as stated above until the place is now one of the large ones of the county. In addition to general farming, Mr. Howie winters about thirty-five head of cattle, raises a great many Poland China hogs and has

some fine thoroughbred animals. He has all the improvements needed on the farm and it is well kept.

On November 28, 1895, at Dufur, Oregon, Mr. Howie married Miss Katherine Heisler. She was born in Lane county, Oregon, on September 24, 1864, the daughter of William and Martha (McConnell) Heisler, who are mentioned elsewhere and are better known all over the country as "Grandpa and Grandma Heisler." Mrs. Howie's brothers and sisters are all mentioned in this work. Mr. Howie has two brothers, James and John, and two sisters, Mrs. Marion Gray and Mrs. Mary Welsh. Fraternally, the subject of this article is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the W. W., while he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. They are also members of the United Brethren church, and in politics, Mr. Howie is a good Republican.

---

HON. ZELEK M. DONNELL, deceased. The following memoir is devoted to one of the earliest pioneers of Oregon, a worthy man, and, in life, a most excellent citizen. His occupation was that of a stock raiser. He was born in Indiana, May 5, 1829, the son of James Donnell, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, who came to America early in the eighteenth century. The youth of our subject was passed on a farm with his father, sixty miles south of Indianapolis, in Decatur county.

February 3, 1852, our subject was married, and March 1st, of the same year he left with his bride by steamer from Cincinnati, Ohio, for St. Joseph. Here he outfitted, and with ox teams began the long journey across the plains. This trip was uneventful, and in September, 1852, they arrived at The Dalles. As the company was mostly made up of young couples they walked the greater portion of the way, the train being known as Dr. Crawford's company. Leaving The Dalles our subject and his young wife went down the Columbia river to Portland. During this trip Mrs. Donnell went through the Cascade Rapids—with a sick child whose mother died en route—in an Indian bateau. The Donnells finally located near Brownville, on donation land. Here they lived until November, 1858, and then disposed of the claim to Captain James Blakeley, father of Judge George Blakeley, of The Dalles, elsewhere mentioned in this work, and engaged in the cattle business and was among the first to range cattle between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers. In this business he continued until his death, November 28, 1873, at the age of forty-four years. In 1866 Mr. Donnell and his family removed to

The Dalles in order to provide his children with educational advantages. June 4, 1864, he was elected Territorial senator from Wasco county, serving one term each in two regular sessions, and one special session held for the purpose of ratifying the Thirteenth Constitutional Amendment. At this period he was a prominent and leading Republican. Mr. Donnell was a charter member of the first Congregational church organized in The Dalles, in 1859.

The marriage of Mr. Donnell took place at Greensburg, Indiana, the bride being Camilla Thomson, a native of Indiana, born April 3, 1827, in Decatur county. Her parents, John and Spicy (Hamilton) Thomson, were natives of Kentucky and pioneers of Indiana. Mr. Donnell left four children, Lulu, wife of Charles J. Crandall, elsewhere mentioned; Orvilla, living in Montana, and Martin Z., a druggist at The Dalles. At present Mrs. Donnell resides at The Dalles with her son, Martin.

---

SMITH FRENCH, a retired merchant in The Dalles, has been one of the heaviest operators in commercial lines in this portion of Oregon. During a long career in active business life here, he manifested ability and energy, coupled with industry and uprightness that won both success liberally and for him a standing that is certainly enviable. A well outlined account of his life will be interesting and we append the same.

Smith French was born in Holland, Vermont on March 26, 1837. His father, Joshua French, a native of New Hampshire, was born in 1803, went to Vermont when a young man, became a successful farmer, and died in April, 1857. The mother, Polly (Mead) French, was born in New Hampshire, the year being 1801, and died August, 1850. In 1875, Mr. Smith French came to The Dalles to visit his brothers and see the country. After a month spent here, he returned to the east and one year later went to California, whence he journeyed to The Dalles arriving there February, 1877, and bought the interest of Mr. Samuel Brooks, in a mercantile establishment owned by Brooks and McFarland. Mr. Brooks is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The title of the firm was changed to McFarland and French. They did a large and successful business for fifteen years, then sold out and Mr. French retired from the very active duties of business life. At the present time he is president of the Gilman French Land and Live Stock Company, one of the largest cattle raising companies in the state of Oregon. He is a member of the firm of Bolton and Company, general merchants, at Antelope. He is a large stockholder in the Wasco Warehouse Mill-



ing Company. He is a stockholder and director in the Arlington National Bank at Arlington, Oregon. In addition to which, he has minor interests in different parts of the state.

Politically, Mr. French has always belonged to the ranks of the Republican party until recently, being now a Prohibitionist.

On September 18, 1861, at Stanstead, province of Quebec, Canada, Mr. French married Miss Esther B., daughter of James F. and Sallie (Brown) Magee. The father was born in Lebanon, New York and was a carpenter. He went to California in 1854, via the Isthmus, and followed his trade and mill work there for twelve years. After that, he returned to Canada and in 1877, came to Oregon with the subject of this article. He remained here until his death, on June 23, 1894, being aged eighty-three years. The mother of Mrs. French was born at Andover, New Hampshire, on February 19, 1812. Her parents moved to Canada in 1821. Mrs. French was born in Stanstead, Quebec, Canada, on December 5, 1838 and has one brother, William B. Mr. and Mrs. French are the parents of three children: C. Gertrude, a doctor of medicine, and practicing in Portland, Oregon; Grace Maude, who married J. W. Condon, in November, 1889 and died on November 20, 1898, leaving her husband and one son, Clifton French Condon; Frank Arthur, who is the manager of the New York Cash Store, a mercantile house in The Dalles.

Daniel M. French, eldest of the three French brothers of The Dalles, came to The Dalles in 1862, and for many years was a leading business man here. A sketch of his life with that of his widow are found elsewhere in this work. Joshua W. French, brother of our subject, came to The Dalles in 1864 and for many years was engaged in the mercantile business with his brother Daniel. In 1877, they established the first banking house in The Dalles, and the same is now owned by Mr. Joshua French and the estate of Daniel M. French. Our subject is one of the executors of the estate of his brother, Daniel M. deceased.

Joseph M. French, the eldest one of the brothers, went to California from Massachusetts, in 1849, and died in the Golden State in 1889, a retired merchant. Marsh French, the youngest brother, came to the coast about 1863 and now lives at Port Townsend, Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. French are members of the Methodist church and for twenty years, he has been a trustee. Mrs. French was superintendent of the M. E. Sunday school for more than twenty years, is now president of the W. C. T. U., and is closely identified with the social functions of the city. She was appointed chairman of a committee

by the Columbia River Conference of the M. E. church to formulate plans for the removal from Stanstead, province of Quebec, Canada, the remains of the late Rev. Jason Lee, the first Protestant missionary sent across the Rockies, to be interred by the side of his wife and child in the Lee Mission cemetery, at Salem, Oregon. From early life Mrs. French has been an aggressive worker in the church and for the cause of temperance.

LUTHER E. CROWE, of the firm of Mays & Crowe, dealers in hardware, implements and groceries, and having a magnificent store at The Dalles, was born in Nova Scotia, March 22, 1858. His parents were Jacob and Maria (Fletcher) Crowe, the father a native of Massachusetts, of an old New England family, the ancestors of whom came from the North of Ireland. The mother was born in Nova Scotia. Both parents are deceased.

In the spring of 1868 our subject came to California accompanied by his mother and step-father, D. A. Faulkner. They located in San Jose valley, Alameda county, where he attended school at Centreville until he was sixteen years of age, when he entered the service of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. He removed to Oregon in 1880 and obtained employment with John L. Hallett, superintendent of construction of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's road, as operator and electrician. Later he was with Julius Thielsen, in the construction department of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Subsequently he returned to the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, and was station agent at Hood River five years. He came to The Dalles in 1890 and associated himself with his father-in-law, Robert Mays, and purchased the hardware business from Abrams & Stewart. During the autumn of the same year they were burned out and they then took over the hardware business of Fish & Bardon, and erected a building on the corner of Second and Federal streets. In 1897 they were again burned out, and until they had completed the present handsome brick building they occupied a store room across the street. Their store is a two-story edifice, one hundred feet square, containing two stores and a commodious basement, affording them about twenty-five thousand square feet of flooring. Their plumbing shop is in a separate building, of corrugated iron, in the rear of the main store. They have also, stables, warehouses, implement sheds, etc., covering four lots, extending from Second to Third streets, and one other lot which they lease.

They carry a stock of from \$30,000 to \$50,000. From fourteen to twenty clerks and artisans are employed in the establishment.

At The Dalles, in September, Mr. Crowe was united in marriage to Eunice Mays, born in Tygh valley, Wasco county. Our subject has two half brothers and one half sister: Fletcher Faulkner, of Ogden, Utah; George A. Faulkner, of Oakland, California; and Letitia, wife of Fred A. White, of San Francisco, California. Mr. Crowe is a Republican, though far from being a partisan, and he has been a member of the city council. Fraternally, he is a member of Cascade Lodge No. 303, B. P. O. E., of which he is past exalted ruler, and a member of the grand lodge; Friendship Lodge No. 9, K. of P., past C. C.

JOHN F. HAMPSHIRE, ex-treasurer of Wasco County, residing at The Dalles, and one of the popular and influential citizens of that progressive town, was born in Marysville, California, October 6, 1872. His parents were John A. and Kate (Sweeney) Hampshire, the father a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of New York state. John A. Hampshire was descended from old English ancestry. He was a machinist and blacksmith, and went to California in the early 50's, and for many years he was interested in the Marysville foundry. He came to The Dalles in 1877 and was connected with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, with which corporation he remained until his death, June 3, 1887. The mother, born in Binghamton, New York, of Irish ancestry, now lives in San Francisco, California.

John F. Hampshire was educated in Wasco county, attending the Wasco Independent Academy, until the death of his father. He then entered the employment of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company as errand boy in the office of the master mechanic; was subsequently in the ticket office and various other positions seven years. He was then with The Dalles, Portland & Astoria Navigation Company in the office, and as purser, two years, and subsequently with Mays & Crowe as bookkeeper. Mr. Hampshire purchased an interest in the firm, in 1903. In June, 1900 he was elected county treasurer on the Democratic ticket, receiving at his first election a majority of one hundred and fifty-six, and at his second election about four hundred. Mr. Hampshire was the first Democratic county treasurer elected in twenty-four years.

He is a member of The Dalles Athletic Club, of which he was director two years; of Cascade Lodge B. P. O. Elks, No. 303; K. O. T. M., The Dalles Tent, No. 20, of which he is past

commander. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Hampshire has never married. He has one brother, D. Harry Hampshire, residing at The Dalles. Our subject is eminently popular with all classes and is an influential citizen who is highly esteemed and respected throughout Wasco county and eastern Oregon.

GREGOIRE TRUDELL, who dwells on Fifteenmile, about five miles up from Dufur, in what is known as Rail hollow, is one of the thrifty and intelligent residents of Wasco county. He owns a good farm, raises much grain, as barley, oats, wheat, besides brome grass and other farm productions. He handles some stock and is a man of energy and push.

Gregoire Trudell was born in Ontario, Canada, on February 20, 1859, the son of Benjamin and Argon (Lovloewy) Trudell, natives of Essex county, Ontario. The father's father came from Paris. The mother's parents came from France and dwelt many years in Michigan. After completing a good education in the public schools of his native county, our subject followed various occupations and then came to Michigan, where he wrought in the logging camps. Later he did the same work in Wisconsin and Minnesota. He had served his first lessons in the lumber business in Canada. Finally, in 1891, Mr. Trudell determined to seek what could be found in the west and accordingly, he came hither. He purchased a half section of land where he now lives, being pleased with this country, and since then he has devoted himself to farming and stockraising. He has won good success in his labors and is rated as one of the well-to-do men of the county now. Recently Mr. Trudell purchased one hundred and twenty acres more land.

Mr. Trudell has the following named brothers and sisters: Benjamin, Frank, and Anthony, farmers in Canada; Alfred, a farmer at Kingsley in this county; Nellie, the wife of Alexander Cochois, in Massachusetts; Annie, the wife of Paul Pasnote, of Ontario; Argon, the wife of Dennis Mayhew, in Massachusetts. Mr. Trudell is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Encampment. He is a Republican in politics and intelligent in the issues that interest the people.

His father died in Canada in 1888, leaving a farm valued at ten thousand dollars besides a large property in Stony Point, which town he had promoted. He gave first a portion of land for a Catholic church and then the place grew to a thrifty village. He was always interested in public affairs and was a man of genial ways and good spirit. He never would hold office but sought other good men to fill all places. He was an influential and upright man. His wife



died in 1870, at the same place. The name of the postoffice was Chevalier. Our subject has never seen fit to take a wife, but contents himself with the more quiet joys of the bachelor's life. His standing is first class and he has many friends.

GILFORD D. WOODWORTH owns real estate in various places in the Hood River valley and is one of the heavy fruit producers of the section. His home place is about three miles southwest from town. He was born in Berwick, Nova Scotia, on December 25, 1853, the son of Gilford D. and Salina (Corbett) Woodworth, also natives of Nova Scotia. Two brothers, Woodworths, came to the New World on the Mayflower and from one of them descended the family of our subject. Part of them were loyalists during the struggle for independence and part of them were patriots. Our subject studied until eleven and then went to sea and obtained a good education from various places. In 1869, he went to San Francisco and shipped from there on the bark, *Helen Snow*, for the Arctic regions. They were obliged to abandon her in the ice and with the balance of the crew Mr. Woodworth was twenty-one days in open boats. They finally reached Point Barrow, by sea and by land, where they were all taken in by the ship, *Josephine*. Two weeks later the *Helen Snow* drifted out of the ice and our subject, with three boats' crews and six men from the vessel that picked her up, brought her to San Francisco, where she was sold to the Russian government. Mr. Woodworth again shipped for the Arctic regions, this time on the bark, *Alaska*, and was gone seven months. Their vessel was crushed in the ice and our subject came back to San Francisco on the bark *Minerva*. For about two years after that he was coasting out of San Francisco. Then he went to Contra Costa county where he remained until 1880, when he came to what is now Sherman county and took land to which he added by purchase until he had thirteen hundred and fifty acres, which was known as the Locust Grove wheat farm. Mr. Woodworth was a pioneer in the Sherman county country and was one of the first wheat raisers in that favored section. There were only twenty-five or thirty families in what is now Sherman county, and those pioneer days brought their hardships and trying times to Mr. Woodworth as they did to the other pathfinders. In 1894 he raised the largest crop of wheat ever produced by any one individual in that section, it amounting to forty thousand bushels. In 1899, he sold his estate to William Barzee. Three years before that Mr. Woodworth had brought his

family to this place, and on November 26th, of that year, bought fifteen acres. Now he has thirty-five acres in this piece. He has another orchard of five acres near by, one of twenty acres on the east side and eighty acres one mile east. He handles twenty acres of strawberries, has two thousand trees, Newtown and Spitzenberg apples, besides other fruits, and the balance of the land raises diversified crops. Last year he cleared three hundred and sixty dollars on Newtown apples from three-fourths of an acre.

On December 18, 1878, Mr. Woodworth married Miss Rose Benton, at Martinez, California. She was born in Noble, Michigan, the daughter of Clark N. and Marietta (Gillett) Benton. The father was born on Lake Superior and was named from the captain of the craft. His parents were of Scotch descent. The mother was born in New York. Both are now deceased. Mrs. Woodworth came to California with friends in 1874. Mr. Woodworth has two sisters: Mrs. Amanda Pineo, and Ermina, single. Mrs. Woodworth has three sisters, Mrs. Esther Andrews, Mrs. Myrta Catelle, and Lulu, single. She also has three half brothers, Dudley, Ora, and C. N. Four children have been born to this worthy couple: Roy N. and Guy, farmers in the Hood River valley; Ethel, in Sacramento county, California; and Idell, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Woodworth are members of the United Brethren church and are zealous workers for the faith. They are prosperous and industrious people and have many friends.

RICHARD J. GORMAN, of the firm of R. J. Gorman & Company, engaged in the real estate, loans and insurance business, and one of the active, progressive citizens of The Dalles, Wasco county, was born in Kingsley, this county, November 22, 1878. His parents are Patrick and Sarah (Brookhouse) Gorman, natives of Ireland. They now reside at The Dalles. Patrick Gorman came to the United States in 1861, locating at Chicago where he engaged in the tanning business. He migrated to Oregon in 1876, and in this state he filed on a homestead near Kingsley, devoting his energies to farming and stock raising until 1900. At this period he retired from active business and came to The Dalles to reside.

The public schools of Kingsley, the Wasco Independent Academy and a literary and commercial course at Mount Angel College, Marion county, contributed each to the really excellent education of our subject. From the latter institution he was graduated with honors in 1897, and he then began the study of law with Judge Bennett. Sub-

sequently for eighteen months he was editor of the *Chronicle*, and was with the *Times-Mountaineer* two years as city editor. In April, 1903, he commenced his present business in company with silent partners, and it is but just to say that he has been eminently successful. Our subject is a member of the Y. M. I. and the Roman Catholic church. He is a Republican, but not particularly active and not at all partisan. He still remains a bachelor, and has one sister, Mary, wife of T. J. Senfert, of The Dalles. His two half brothers are John, a mining man in Mexico, and Patrick, now on the home ranch at Kingsley, their names being McGrail. Mr. Gorman is an estimable gentleman, and one who has won the confidence of a large community.

---

DAVID A. TURNER is one of the oldest living pioneers of the Hood River valley and has done a labor here that commends him to substantial and good citizens. He was born in Randolph county, Missouri, on September 21, 1836, the son of David and Jane (Cloyd) Turner. The father was a native of Virginia, and his father was born in England. The grandfather of our subject came to the New World and made a settlement in Virginia, where he died. The widow then married again and the family moved to Kentucky, our subject's father being then a child two years of age. David Turner grew to manhood in Kentucky, then learned the carpenter's trade, then went to Missouri. His mother lived to be ninety-nine years and seven months of age. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky and her parents in Virginia. She died in 1838, David A. being then two years of age. The father married again. In 1857, our subject came to San Francisco via the isthmus and clerked in a store in Eldorado county. In 1861, he invaded the wilds of the Hood River valley and bought a squatter's right to land. Soon after, however, he went to Baker county and worked in the mines near Auburn. A year later, he returned to this valley and bought another squatter's right and since then has remained here. His farm was five miles south from Hood River and he continued in his labors until 1902, when he sold out and removed to Hood River and purchased town property which he now rents. He and his wife have six dwellings and these with his other property, give them a good income.

On March 19, 1866, Mr. Turner married Miss Amanda J. Neal, who was born in the Willamette valley in 1850. Her father, Peter Neal, was a native of Virginia and a pioneer of Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, Texas and Oregon.

He crossed the plains in 1844 and settled at Oregon City, where he was a mill man and blacksmith for the Hudson's Bay Company. He came to Hood River in 1861 and built the first mill in this vicinity. His death occurred in Roseburg, in 1901. Mrs. Turner died on the ranch, on November 25, 1887. In June, 1897, Mr. Turner married Miss Laura E. Frost, a native of Illinois, the wedding occurring at The Dalles. Her parents were Elam and Samantha Frost, now deceased. Mr. Turner has the following named children by his first marriage: Luella, the wife of Ed Rand, city marshal of Sumpter, Oregon; William W., Roswell C., and Arthur M., all deceased. The sons were aged twenty-eight, twenty-four, and twenty-two, respectively, at the time of their death. Two died in one week, and the other two years later. Mr. Turner is a non-affiliated Mason, while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church. In politics, he is a staunch Republican, but not especially active.

Mr. Turner had six brothers all older than himself and two are now living, Richard B., in San Luis Obispo county, California; and Samuel, at St. Joseph, Missouri. He also had one sister who died recently. Mrs. Turner has two brothers, Edward, who died September 22, 1886; and Walter H. Frost, living near Mohler, Idaho. She also has three sisters; Mrs. Mary E. Stevens, of Portland; Mrs. Flora E. Nolin of Dufur, Oregon, and Mrs. Luella M. Shank, of Canby, Oregon.

---

JESSE W. RIGBY is now retired in Hood River, after a long life of service as a minister of the gospel for the Methodist church. He was born in Morrow county, Ohio, on January 10, 1843. His father, Caleb P. Rigby, was a native of Washington, Virginia, and his parents were Titus and Elizabeth (Pumphrey) Rigby, natives of Maryland. The mother's father, John Pumphrey, was born in Wales and her mother was a Cromwell of England. Our subject's father was a tanner by trade, learning the same in Belville, Ohio. Later he did farming and his death occurred on August 5, 1871 at Mechanicsville, Iowa. He married Miss Christiana Fait, who was born in Utica, Ohio. Her father, Martin Fait, was a prominent Methodist preacher and well known all over the state of Ohio. His parents came from Holland. The mother's father was a native of England and her mother, Jane Watson, was born in Ireland. Our subject spent his boyhood days in Cedar county, Iowa, where the family moved in 1846. His first education was obtained in the district schools and then he enlisted on July 25, 1862, at Mechanicsville, Iowa,

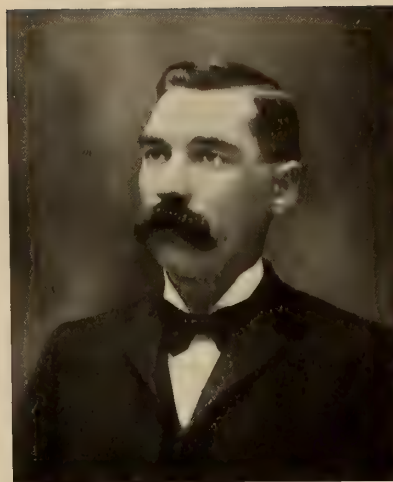




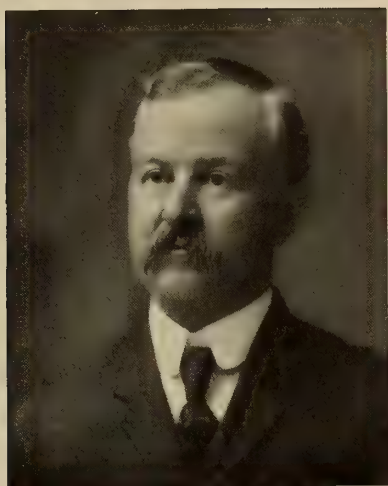
David A. Turner



Jesse W. Rigby



William L. Clark



Thomas R. Coon



Mrs. Thomas R. Coon



Alexander Stewart



Benjamin F. Belieu



Larkin Lamb





in Company B, Twenty-fourth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, under Captain R. S. Rathbun and Colonel E. C. Byam. He was in active service until August 5, 1865, being mustered out at Davenport, Iowa. He was confined for four hundred and fourteen days at Camp Ford prison in Texas. He participated in the siege of Grand Gulf, battles of Fort Gibson and Champion Hills, in the siege of Vicksburg—forty-seven days under fire—and with his company was on provost duty at Vicksburg. He was also in the siege of Jackson. Then he fought at the battle of Carrion Crow Bayou and next at Sabine Cross Roads where he was kept a prisoner until the close of the war. He returned home in August, and the following September he entered Cornell college, Mt. Vernon, Iowa, six years later graduating with the degree of Master of Arts. He then entered the ministry and in 1871 was ordained at Webster City, Iowa by Bishop E. S. Andrews. Then he preached two years at Sargent Bluffs, Iowa and was later stationed at Smithland, Sibley, and in 1879, came to Lewiston, Idaho. He was prominent in the work there, organizing the Methodist church at that point and at Asotin, Juliaetta, Kendrick and other places, plodding steadily along all the years in this vicinity until 1892 when he came to Hood River and took charge of the Belmont church. Two years later, he organized the Asbury church and was in that church for two years. Then he went to Fossil, Wheeler county, thence to Bickleton, Washington, after which he was placed on the superannuated list in 1896, and returned to Hood River where he still resides. Although relieved of churches in the ministry, Mr. Rigby is still active in the Master's work and is one of the highly esteemed men of this part of the country.

On August 17, 1871 at Mount Vernon, Iowa, Mr. Rigby married Miss Julia A. Case, who was born in Mount Morris, New York. Her parents were David and Mary (Bassett) Case. She died at Bickleton, Washington, in 1894. Mr. Rigby married again on May 22, 1901 at East Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, to Martha R. Weaver, who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Rigby has the following brothers and sisters, Elmer C., Martin F., Thomas H., Washington H., deceased, Joshua C., deceased, Eliza J. deceased, and Mrs. Melissa D. Todd. Mrs. Rigby has four brothers, Hon. Frank Weaver, James R., Stewart, Homer, and several sisters.

Mr. Rigby is a member of the G. A. R. and prominent in that organization. Four children were born to Mr. Rigby and his first wife; Ethel J., wife of Rev. G. R. Archer, pastor of the Methodist church at John Day, Oregon; Ruth E., at home; Gertrude M., wife of Rev. C. D.

Nickelsen, she died June 6, 1898, and Nellie J., wife of Claude E. Weatherell and now deceased.

Mr. Rigby has been a very faithful and conscientious preacher and has wrought well in the vineyard. He is a man whose faith has made him upright and careful in his walk to show forth the principles that he taught. He and his first wife endured many hardships and together they labored both in church work and Sunday school for the upbuilding of the faith. He and his family now have the satisfaction of seeing much good result from these labors, while they are secure in the love and esteem of hosts of friends.

---

WILLIAM L. CLARK, resident engineer for the United States government at the Cascade Locks and a man of a vast fund of practical experience, is one of the leading civil engineers in this part of the country. He has gained every part of this instruction while he followed working, by careful study after hours. While in some respects the college man has the advantage of trained professors, still there is nothing that can take the place of practical field work and the man who studies principles out at night and puts them into practical execution the next day, is more thoroughly drilled and equipped in his profession than can be done by any other method. William L. Clark is thoroughly conversant with every part of his profession and has mastered it as few men have. He was born on May 19, 1867, in Sauk county, Wisconsin. His father, Newton Clark, was a native of Illinois and a civil engineer of great experience through Wisconsin. He is now residing in Portland. Our subject's parents moved to Hood River when he was about eleven years of age and there he completed his literary education in the public schools and the private school of T. R. Coons. He soon took a position under his father who was in the government employ and by him was thoroughly trained in civil engineering and remained with him until nineteen. Then he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad under John Q. Jamison, assistant engineer of the Northern Pacific railroad. He was then in charge of the construction of Stampeded tunnel and our subject worked there until that enterprise was completed, being associated with various leading engineers during that time. Then Mr. Clark engaged on the Southern Pacific Railroad in various engineering enterprises until 1893, when he was appointed to the important work at the Cascade Locks under G. W. Brown. In July, 1900, he resigned that position and accepted the position of district city engineer in Portland. In

May, 1903, he was appointed to his present position and is discharging the duties incumbent upon him in a very efficient manner.

At Middleton, Idaho, Mr. Clark married Miss Mary E. Mabee, on November 6, 1898. She was born in Dade county, Missouri, the daughter of S. P. and Jane Mabee, natives of Indiana. The father enlisted in the Civil war when very young and served four years. He is now living in Missouri. Mr. Clark has two sisters, Grace Dwinell and Jeanette.

Mrs. Clark has five brothers, George, Frank, John, Joseph and Jacob H., and two sisters, Ada Pyle and Cora Polly. Mr. Clark has one son, Newton, Jr., four years of age. Our subject is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., while his wife is a member of the Christian church.

In political belief, he holds with the Republicans and is an active worker for the interests of his party. He is a young man of promise and scholarly attainments and stands exceptionally well with the people in his profession.

---

HON. THOMAS R. COON is the present efficient mayor of Hood River and a prominent fruit grower of the valley. Formerly he was occupied in the work of the educator and made an excellent record in the same. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on March 4, 1854, the son of Thomas L. and Polly L. (Crandall) Coon. The father was born in Allegany county, New York and followed school teaching. He died on January 10, 1854, before our subject was born. He came from an old colonial family of Scotch and English ancestry. The mother was a native of New York and died in Salem, Oregon, the widow of Stephen Price. The Crandall family descended from John Crandall, who came to Massachusetts in 1636 and married Elizabeth Gorton, daughter of Samuel Gorton, a noted leader in the colonies. Crandall was very prominent among the promoters of the constitutional guarantee for religious toleration in Rhode Island. He was five times chosen to represent his town, Newport, as a commissioner of the general court of Rhode Island. He was appointed by this court a member of a committee to draft a letter that should be presented to "His Highness and Council" of England asking for protection against the hostile efforts of the other colonies of New England insisting that Rhode Island should prevent the Quakers from having "theire liberty amongst us, as entertayned into our houses or into any of our assemblies." The idea of full religious toleration which this colony always maintained toward

each of its inhabitants was quaintly expressed in this letter as follows: "Plead our case in such sorte as wee may not be compelled to exercise any civill power over men's consciences soe longe as humane orders in poynt of civility are not corrupted and voyalated."

Speaking of the descendants of John Crandall one writer says: "The peculiar features in the character of the Crandall family are seen to have been patient industry, unvarying independence, firmness in adhering to principle, soberness of mind and unflinching support of high moral and religious views and movements, though some times very unpopular."

Our subject's parents came to Oregon in 1850 and settled on a donation claim where Silverton now stands. Mrs. Coon laid out the town of Silverton and lived there until 1861. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Salem, and in the Willamette University and commenced teaching when twenty. He took a teacher's life diploma at the earliest age possible and was the first native teacher of Oregon to secure a diploma by examination. He helped organize the first state teacher's association in Oregon and also the first territorial teacher's association in Washington. He was principal of the Mt. Tabor school and the Central school in Portland, of one of the Seattle schools and of the city schools in Astoria. In 1883, he came to Hood River, bought state land near town and was one of the first strawberry raisers of the country. He was first to discover the value of the Clarke's Seedling strawberry, an Oregon variety, now known all over the United States as "The Hood River Strawberry." He shipped the first berries from Hood River and helped to organize the Hood River's Fruit Growers Union and wrote articles of incorporation.

On April 12, 1874, at Tacoma, Washington, Mr. Coon married Miss Delia McNeal, who was born on Green Bay, Wisconsin, on April 12, 1854. The Tacoma Ledger claims that they were the first couple married in Tacoma. Mrs. Coon's father, Abraham McNeal, married Miss Beebe. Mr. Coon has one half-brother, Eugene Price. Mrs. Coon has three sisters, Sarah Orchard, Jennie Cooper and Annie Coad. Our subject and his wife are members of the United Brethren church and are prominent people of Hood River. In politics, he is independent and was for many years identified with the Republican party. He has held various prominent offices and is a man of ability and energy. He served two terms as joint representative, in the sessions of 1893 and 1895. He was elected mayor of Hood River on the ticket called the Majority Rule but recently resigned the position. In 1894 Mr. Coon representing the



Hood River Fruit Growers Union was one of four delegates from Oregon who took part in organizing the Northwestern Fruit Growers Association at Spokane, Washington. Mr. Coon has labored zealously for the advancement of the fruit growing industry throughout the northwest, and has accomplished more than can be written in promoting the same, and it is with pleasure that we have the privilege of mentioning these items wherein he has done so much labor, beneficial to the Hood River country.

Mr. Coon, assisted by his two sons, now owns and operates a large orchard and fruit ranch overlooking the Columbia just below Lyle, Wash. Here and at the old home on Hood River Heights Mr. Coon, a pioneer, will follow the bent derived from his ancestors, many of whom in their later years engaged in literary and reformatory pursuits.

ALEXANDER STEWART, a merchant of Mosier, is a man of large experience in the business world and is now handling a thriving trade. He carries a five thousand dollar stock of well assorted general merchandise and is the recipient of a generous patronage. He was born in Wisconsin, on March 2, 1856, the son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Clark) Stewart, natives of Pennsylvania and descended from prominent Scotch and American families, respectively. They are now deceased. When Alexander was five years of age he went with his parents to Illinois, and later to Iowa, where he finished his education in the Brighton high school. Following that, he taught for a term and then clerked in a general store for a time. After that he was engaged in mining in California for seven years. Then he turned his attention to railroading, and for a series of years was clerk in the road master's office on different lines in Kansas, Missouri, Colorado, Arkansas, and Wyoming. Also he had charge of sections at different times. He came to Oregon in 1893, and accepted a position as section foreman at Mosier. Three years were spent thus, and then Mr. Stewart bought the store which he is now operating. R. A. Powers was the former owner. He has shown himself an enterprising and competent business man and is doing well.

At Mosier, in 1898, Mr. Stewart married Miss Rachel Roland, nee Warren, a native of Portland, Oregon. Mr. Stewart has two brothers and two sisters, James, Joseph L., Mrs. Lizzie Arnold, and Hannah. No children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stewart, but by her former husband Mrs. Stewart has three: Ira W. Roland,

the owner of the ferry at White Salmon; William L., a farmer near by; and Myra, the wife of Orrin Depee. Mr. Stewart is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. He is a Republican and is frequently a delegate to the conventions. He is clerk of the school board, and was postmaster for four years. Mrs. Stewart now holds that office.

BENJAMIN F. BELIEU, a prominent contractor and builder in Hood River, Oregon, was born in Grundy county, Missouri, on July 26, 1851. His father, Jesse Belieu, was a native of Tennessee and his father, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Massachusetts. That venerable gentleman's father came from France and the name was originally Ballou and many of the family still retain that spelling. Some of the Ballou's of Boston were well known publishers. Many of the family are preachers and professional men and our subject's grandfather and three of his father's brothers were preachers. The father died in 1862, in Grundy county, Missouri. Our subject's grandfather was sheriff fourteen years in Tennessee, then resigned that office and commenced preaching. When eleven years of age, Mr. Belieu was left an orphan and soon thereafter came to Iowa and remained until twenty years of age, receiving his education in the public schools. In 1877, he went to California and a year later to Oregon where he did saw milling at Salem. He was employed in various other portions of the state and in 1883, landed in Hood River and was occupied with sawmilling at Lost Lake for three years. Then he took up carpenter work and wrought for the O. R. & N. building tanks and cars for several years. After that, he was occupied in Portland in general building and contract work and in 1899, came to Hood River and built a home. He traded the same for a twenty acre fruit farm. Then bought more land and built another home. He has completed many residences here and with S. W. Arnold, built the Knights of Pythias hall.

On August 27, 1871, Mr. Belieu married Miss Sarah I. Cox, a native of Decatur county, Iowa, where the wedding occurred. Her parents, Martin A. and Eliza (Sutherland) Cox, were natives of Indiana, her father springing from a Tennessee family and her mother from an old southern family. Mr. Belieu has three full brothers, William H., Arch, and Richard R. and one half brother, John H. Drinkard, and one sister, Mrs. Rachel Starkey. He also had one brother, Columbus Belieu, and one half brother, A. Drinkard, who died in the Civil war. Mr. Belieu

is a member of the K. P. and the Order of Washington. He and his wife have four children, Nancy, wife of John Nasmythe; Albert M., Perry G., and Eva B.

Mrs. Belieu is a member of the Seventh Day Adventist church. Mr. Belieu is a relative of the Gilliams of eastern Oregon. One of his uncles, Leander Belieu, came to Oregon in 1843, crossing the plains with ox teams. Michael Belieu came in 1845, James, two years later, and John in 1864. Michael Belieu took the first stock of goods south of Oregon City in what is now Polk county and opened a store there in 1849. Eliza Belieu, our subject's grandfather's sister, was the mother of President Garfield.

LARKIN LAMB is one of the pioneers of Wasco county. At present, he resides in Mosier. He recently sold a fine farm that was taken as a homestead many years ago. He was born in Iowa, on September 30, 1841 and his parents, William and Fanny (Garr) Lamb, were natives of Virginia. The father's father was born in Scotland and his mother in Virginia. The Garr family have been written up and found to extend back for many years. John C. of Jacksonville, Florida, has been compiling their history which is very interesting. Lorenz G. came to America on the ship Royal Judith when sixteen, sailing from Dinkels Buehl, Bavaria over two hundred years ago. He settled in Virginia and from him descended the Garr family of America. They spell their name, Gar, Gaar and Garr. Many of the family fought in the various Indian wars of colonial days, in the Revolution, in the War of 1812, and in the Civil war. Through the middle west and the south, they are prominent in the manufacturing circles and so forth and are a very thrifty and enterprising family. The men are usually all large in stature and the women especially thrifty housewives. Our subject was raised and educated in Iowa and when twenty-two, came to Wasco county, landing at The Dalles, on October 16, 1864. Since then, he has given his attention to farming in this part of the country. In 1879, he homesteaded the place which he just sold. Mr. Lamb is a carpenter and works at his trade some, but is practically retired now. At The Dalles, in 1869, Mr. Lamb married Mary J. Marsh, who was born in the vicinity of The Dalles. Her parents are Josiah and Bell Marsh, natives of Tennessee. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1850 and settled near The Dalles. Sometime since, Mr. and Mrs. Lamb secured a divorce and she now resides at Colfax, Washington. Mr. Lamb has three brothers, Wallace,

Smith and Jackson and four sisters, Katherine, Mrs. Martha Cooper, Mrs. Rosanna Newcomer, and Mrs. Elizabeth Young. To Mr. and Mrs. Lamb two children have been born, Lizzie, the wife of Andrew J. Knight at Wardner, Idaho and Katie, wife of George W. Millson, of Kalispel, Montana.

Mr. Lamb is a member of the M. W. A. and a strong Democrat. For the past ten years, he has always been in the conventions yet never aspires to office himself. By way of reminiscence, it is interesting to note that Mr. Lamb's paternal grandfather was one of Daniel Boone's party of Scotch Highlanders that were ambushed by the Indians in Kentucky when Daniel Boone lost two sons.

WILLIAM E. WALTHER, of the enterprising and progressive firm of Sexton & Walther, dealers in hardware, farming implements, wagons, carriages, etc., at The Dalles, was born in Saxony, Germany, January 28, 1862, the son of Gustav and Wilhelmina (Traetner), natives of Germany. The mother died in San Diego, California, in 1894; the father is now engaged in the hotel business in Redding, California.

In May, 1881, accompanied by his brother, Adolph, our subject came to the United States, locating at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he was employed in a trunk factory. One year later the brothers were joined by their parents, and in the spring of 1885 the entire family migrated to San Diego, California. Our subject, his father and two brothers each purchased ten acres of wild land fifteen miles from San Diego, and planted vineyards. There Mr. Walther remained until the spring of 1888, when he came to The Dalles, following a short visit east. Ten years he was in the employment of Mays & Crowe, as manager and buyer, and his abilities won deserved recognition, not only from his employer, but from all with whom he was thrown in business relations. In 1901 Mr. Walther engaged in his present business in partnership with Felix C. Sexton. They occupy a substantial and commodious building on the corner of East Second and Jefferson streets, utilizing a space 100x150 feet square, including their plumbing, locksmithing, gun and tin shop. They do an extensive business in dynamite, blasting powders, etc., and are agents for the California Powder Works, Mitchell & Lewis Company, Racine, Wisconsin, wagons, Champion harvesting machinery, J. I. Case farming implements, Hancock disk plows, Mitchell, Lewis & Staver & Company, Portland, buggies and spring wagons, and Flint & Walling windmills. Commencing with a limited capital



the firm has increased to large proportions, employing not less than fourteen people, and doing an approximate business annually of \$100,000.

At Oshkosh, Wisconsin, in September, 1883, Mr. Walther was united in marriage to Susan A. Heitz, born in New York state, the daughter of Gregory and Carolina (Oldfield) Heitz. The father, deceased, was a native of Germany; the mother of Rome, New York. Her parents were New Englanders, and she now resides at Wapinitia. Our subject has two brothers, Adolph with Mays & Crowe, and Theodore, at El Cajon, California, employed on the vineyards which the brothers purchased in 1883. He now has thirty acres in grapes and peaches. Mrs. Walther has two brothers and two sisters; Gregor J., of Spokane, Washington; George, with his mother at Wapinitia; Aulousia, wife of M. Speischinger, of The Dalles, a farmer; and Tinney, married to B. Tapp, a farmer residing near Susanville, Oregon.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walther; Harry E., aged sixteen; May Z., aged fourteen; and Gertrude, eleven years of age. Mr. Walther is a member of Friendship Lodge No. 9, K. of P., of which he has been master of exchequer for the past twelve years; Cascade Lodge No. 303, B. P. O. E.; and the W. O. W. He and his estimable wife are members of the Rathbone Sisters, of which she is mistress of finance. Our subject is a Republican and has, although not persistently active, been a member of county conventions. He at present carries life insurance to the amount of \$22,000; \$10,000 of which is co-partnership insurance.



JOSHUA T. ADKISSON has shown what a man can do in Wasco county, by taking hold with his hands and attending strictly to business. He came here with only ten dollars and five horses, having a wife and five children to support. He immediately rented land of J. A. Gulliford, who is mentioned in this work, and commenced the good work of carving out for himself a home and a fortune. The place which he first rented, he still rents, which shows his continuity. During the intervening years, he has purchased two farms, one of four hundred and fifty-three acres, which lies about one mile southeast from Boyd, and is the family home, and another of two hundred and twenty-three acres. This shows that Mr. Adkisson has achieved the best of success in his labors. He raises about three hundred acres of wheat annually, and has bred and handled a great many horses. Recently he has commenced

raising mules and he finds a ready sale for all his animals in this county, especially, as he raises the choicest that are to be found here. After a review of these facts, it is needless to say that Mr. Adkisson is a man of enterprise, energy, wisdom, and industry. He has shown it well in the successes he has achieved.

Joshua T. Adkisson was born in Franklin county, Virginia, on May 10, 1861, when the dark clouds of the Rebellion were settling in their horror on the land. His father, Thomas Adkisson, was a native of the same place, as were also his parents, the grandparents of our subject. The great-grandfather of our subject was one of the earliest pioneers in the Virginia wilds and his descendants were large planters there. They lived and died in the old Virginia colony. The mother of Joshua T. was Cynthia E. (Richardson) Adkisson. She was also born in Virginia and her parents and grandparents were natives of that colony. The original Richardson family was prominent in colonial affairs and fought in the early wars including the Revolution and that of 1812. Our subject's father fought in the Confederate army, and died during the war. His mother died in Davies county, Missouri, in 1896. She married Mr. Faulkner when our subject was twenty-one. Joshua was reared and educated principally in Davies county, Missouri. Owing to poor health, he came to Oregon in 1882 and located a claim in Washington county, Oregon, where he spent twelve years in trying to clear land, which was heavily timbered. He had thirty-five acres clear in that time and finally closing out he got to The Dalles on the boat with five head of horses and the ten dollars mentioned. Since then, he has done well, as we have outlined above.

In Davies county, Missouri, on August 16, 1882, Mr. Adkisson married Martha J. Snyder, the daughter of Samuel C. Snyder, a native of Indiana and of German ancestry. He married Miss Nancy Stevens. Mr. Adkisson has two brothers, Reuben and Eli, and one sister, Mrs. Mary A. Wise. His wife has the following named sisters: Mrs. Frances Ritchardson, Mrs. Adeline Joy, Mrs. Alice Elliott, Mrs. Ella Horner, Mrs. Belle Bauer, and Mrs. Susan Coarth. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Adkisson: Willard E., Elwood, Raymond, Alva, Flossie A., the wife of Gus Underhill, living near our subject; Elsie and Agnes, at home. Mr. Adkisson is a member of the W. W., and is a strong Republican. For twenty years he has been a school director and is zealous in labors for educational advancement. He and his wife belong to the United Brethren church and are liberal supporters of the faith.

JOSEPH H. McCOY, a native of the Occident, is one of Wasco county's enterprising young farmers and stockmen. He resides near Boyd, adjoining the old McCoy estate, which is owned by his mother. In fact, his farm is a part of the original estate. He is enterprising, energetic and wide awake, is well known through this part of the country and is a man whose actions and achievements indicate good ability. He was born in Tulare county, California, on April 15, 1871, the son of Henson and Clarissa (Rusher) McCoy, who are named elsewhere in this volume. The district schools of Tulare county furnished the educational training of our subject then he came with the family to Wasco county where he continued his studies in the public schools. He remained with his parents until the death of his father, being occupied on the farm and in handling stock. In the latter business, he became especially skillful in breaking and taming wild horses both for riding and driving, and he has never met the animal yet which he has not been able to subdue to quietness and docility.

At The Dalles, on January 28, 1895, Mr. McCoy married Miss Lillian M. Phipps, who was born in Ballston, Oregon, on October 28, 1877. Her father, John S. Phipps, was a native of Missouri, where also his parents were born. He came from an old American family and his mother was a Boone, related to Daniel Boone. He crossed the plains with ox teams with his parents in 1855 and now lives with his family near Boyd postoffice. Mrs. McCoy's mother, Amanda (Davidson) Phipps, was born in Polk county, Oregon. Her father was a native of Tennessee and her mother of Indiana. Mrs. McCoy has one brother, Clarence, and three sisters, Inez M., Lois B. and Wanda S. Her brother is only four years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. McCoy four children have been born: Frances, aged nine; Ernest, aged seven; Dora, aged four; and Joseph, thirteen months old. Mr. McCoy is serving his second term as president of the Utopian Literary Society, is deputy stock inspector of Wasco county, and is an active man in political matters and school affairs. For three years he was a member of Company C, of the Oregon National Guards, under Captain Crisman. He is a member of the M. W. A., and has filled all the chairs.

JOHN H. STIRNWEIS is one of the substantial and thrifty farmers in the vicinity of Boyd. He was born in Germany on October 20, 1837, the son of Frederick and Kunigunda (Walters) Stirnweis, both natives of Germany. The

father came to the United States in 1851, settling first in Baltimore where he remained until 1855, then he went to Westminster in that state and there he remained until the time of his death in 1859. He practically retired from business after coming to the United States having made a goodly competence before. The mother died in Baltimore, in 1863. Our subject learned the shoemaker trade in Baltimore, after having received a good education, and worked at the same for many years. On April 20, 1863, he came via Nicaragua to San Francisco, and in various places in California worked at his trade, finally settling in Tulare county. There he bought land and raised sheep for twenty years. On January 1, 1886, he landed in The Dalles and shortly after bought two hundred and forty acres of land where he resides at present near Boyd. He is giving his attention to general farming, and raises horses, cattle and hogs. He is thrifty, prosperous and a leading farmer.

On January 4, 1870, at the residence of the bride's parents, in Tulare county, California, Mr. Stirnweis married Miss Mary A. McCoy, who was born in Missouri, on April 24, 1854, the daughter of Henson and Clarissa (Rusher) McCoy, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Stirnweis has no brothers and two sisters, Mrs. Margaret Bachman, a widow, and Mrs. Mary Gabriel. To Mr. and Mrs. Stirnweis the following named children have been born: William, who resides on the farm two miles distant from the home place; George, at Nansene postoffice; Washington, at home; Omer, a school boy; Annie, the wife of Frank Hathaway, of Portland; Maggie, the wife of James Underhill, in Tygh valley; Hattie, the wife of Marshall Poppleton, in Portland.

Mr. Stirnweis is a member of the A. O. U. W. and also belongs to the Lutheran church. Politically, he is a Democrat and always takes a lively interest in the affairs of the county and state. He has been director in district number thirty-one since coming here and is a zealous advocate of good schools.

JOHN S. PHIPPS resides on Center Ridge eight miles southeast from Boyd, where he owns a half section of land, two-thirds of which are cropped. He was born in Missouri, on August 18, 1851, the son of William and Sarah (Boone) Phipps, natives of Indiana and Missouri, respectively. The father's parents were also born in Indiana and died when he was a small child. They were of Scotch-English extraction. The mother's parents were born in Missouri. Her



grandfather was a brother of Daniel Boone. Our subject's parents now live in Yakima county, Washington. The father is aged nearly eighty and the mother is past seventy. They crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853 settling on a donation claim in Washington county, where they remained sixteen years, then journeyed to Yamhill county and eight years later went thence to Polk county. John S. was educated in the various places where the family lived during his youth and when twenty-two started out in life for himself. He first rented land and about 1879, went to Klickitat county, Washington and spent four years near Bickleton, then we find him teaming in Portland for ten months after which he was in Polk county for two years. Then he came to the east side of the mountains and filed on the claim where he now lives and also purchased railroad land. Since then, he has given his time and attention to the improvement and cultivation of this place and he has a good farm which pays good annual dividends.

On January 1, 1877 in Polk county, Mr. Phipps married Miss Arminda Davidson, the daughter of Andrew and Rachel (Goodrich) Davidson. Her marriage occurred near Ballston, Oregon. She was born in Polk county on November 24, 1858. The father and his parents were born in Tennessee from an old colonial family of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He died in 1884. The mother was born in Indiana and died in August, 1901. Both were on the old Polk county donation claim at the time of their death. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1846 and settled on the donation claim where they remained the balance of their lives. The trip was fraught with great hardship and suffering. At the point where the Applegate cut off branched from the old road, one-half of the train took that and the balance came on the usual route. Mrs. Phipp's grandfather came to Oregon in 1844 and when word was brought him that his son-in-law and family would come by the Applegate cut off, he immediately with all speed fitted out a supply train to meet them as he well knew what they would have to encounter. Hurrying to the rescue, he arrived just in time as they were nearly starved to death and sick besides. Their cattle were dead and he was obliged to leave the wagons and all their luggage. He finally transferred them to the valley and they arrived in Dayton in a condition well expressed by the homely phrase "more dead than alive." To add to the trouble, the mother had broken her arm and her husband was down with mountain fever and two small children were to be cared for. However, they were nursed back to health in the Willamette valley and there lived for many years. Mr. Phipps has one brother,

Ellis, and five sisters, Mrs. Eliza Goldie, Mrs. Annie McLean, Mrs. Wilmina Hayden, Mrs. Mary Godaberg, deceased and Cassandra, who died when fifteen years of age.

Mr. Phipps is a good active Democrat and has been school director for twelve years. To our subject and his wife, the following children have been born, Lillian, Inez, Blanche, Wanda, and Clarence.

---

AUGUST BUCHLER, proprietor of the Columbia Brewery, The Dalles, Oregon, a popular and influential citizen of Wasco county, was born in the Canton of Appenzell, Switzerland, August 8, 1841, the son of Anton and Francisca (Neff) Buchler. They were, also, natives of Switzerland, where the father died in 1853, the mother in 1871. For many years Anton Buchler was proprietor of a summer resort which was freely patronized by tourists and others.

Our subject was sixteen years of age when he left school, and entered a wholesale grocery and wine house for the purpose of thoroughly learning the business. Later he traveled for the same firm, successfully selling goods in Switzerland, Germany, Italy, Sicily and France. It was in 1864 that he came to the United States, going directly to Montana, where for seven years he was engaged in mining. In November, 1871, he migrated to Portland, Oregon, and for seven more years was in the employment of the Weinhardt brewery. He arrived at The Dalles April 16, 1877, where he purchased a brewery and eleven and one-half lots from Emil Schanno, which he has since prosperously conducted. Throughout the counties adjacent to Wasco his beer is freely sold, and Mr. Buchler employs from five to seven men in its manufacture.

He was united in marriage, October 8, 1875, at Portland, Oregon, to Sarah Buckhalter, a native of Pennsylvania, the daughter of Stephen and Susan (Jacoby) Buckhalter, both of whom were born in the Keystone State, and descendants, each, of old Dutch families. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject's wife came from Switzerland. Stephen Buckhalter died in Hillsboro, Oregon, November 26, 1903. His widow still lives at Hillsboro, where she came with her husband in 1874. Mr. Buchler has one brother and two sisters: Albert, a retired merchant, passing the sunset of life amid the picturesque scenes of Switzerland; Paulina, widow of Jacob Breitenmoser, of Switzerland; and Amanda, wife of Edward Grass, also of Switzerland. Mr. and Mrs. Buchler have seven children: Dollie, wife of Charles Tibbetts in the dairy business, Monterey, California; Bertha, married to Ernest Gerichten,

bookkeeper in our subject's brewery; Rosie, wife of James Shim, of Baker City, Oregon; Mamie, wife of Claude Martin, a miller in The Dalles; and Herbert, Adolph and Jennie, school children. Mr. Buchler affiliates with the B. P. O. E., and the A. O. U. W. He is, politically, independent, and for many years was water commissioner of The Dalles. Mrs. Buchler has two brothers and three sisters.

JOHN L. HENDERSON, who came to Hood River with a capital of two hundred and fifty dollars, has property now valued at over twenty-five thousand dollars. He is a prominent citizen, an attorney at law and also a practical surveyor. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on September 11, 1851. His father, John Henderson, was a native of Indiana and his father, also John Henderson, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Scotland and came to the United States when young, settling finally in Mississippi. The grandfather was admitted to the practice of law in Cincinnati. He was prominent in state and national affairs, being the only Whig ever elected to the United States senate from Mississippi, and was a colleague with Webster, Clay and Calhoun in the senate, receiving from Daniel Webster the commendation of being the best land lawyer in the United States. In 1850, he was impeached for assisting in a filibustering scheme, known as the "Lopez Expedition," connected with Cuba's struggles. The officers of that expedition had their headquarters in his office in New Orleans. He defended himself in the senatorial trial and was acquitted. At one time, he took several Spanish claims against the United States for a large tract of land, of over twenty miles frontage on the Gulf of Mexico and gained his case after seventeen years of fighting. He received as fee, a portion of the land, part of which he sold later for one hundred thousand dollars. His son, our subject's father, was also an attorney at law and one of the principal leaders of the Republican party in New Orleans right after the war. He was shot in a riot there, in July, 1866, and died soon after. Our subject's mother, Catherine Leland, was born in Boston and commenced teaching school when fifteen years of age and taught until seventy-five, thus spending sixty years in that worthy work. She is now eighty-six, being born in 1818, and has traveled all over the civilized world and spent three years abroad, after being seventy years of age. She is a linguist of rare ability and speaks French, Spanish, Italian and German, besides her native tongue and is thoroughly educated. For many years, she fitted students for Cornell University and was

known as one of the best educators of the day. Her home is at Hood River but she spends much time in the east. Our subject's father was conscripted in the confederate army, but deserted at the first opportunity and joined the union army, fighting under General Banks.

John L. first attended school at North Fork, Arkansas and when six years of age, went to Boston, with his mother, where he attended six months in a private institution. Later, he received instruction in a private school his mother conducted in Mississippi then studied in the Jesuit college, and high school in New Orleans. Afterward, he took a course in a military school at Brattleboro, Vermont and until 1869, in Cornell University. He came west during his sophomore year and finally, on August 4, 1870, arrived in Portland. For eight years he was teaching in the Willamette valley, holding the principalship of several schools. Later, he taught in a military academy in Oakland, California. Then he was principal of the public schools in Helsingborg and Olympia, Washington for two and one years respectively, and was head of the Olympia collegiate institute in the same city for six years. Next we find him in charge of the Chehalis Indian reservation, after which he took up real estate and abstract business in Olympia and made considerable money. In January, 1891, Mr. Henderson went to Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, in the same line of business and was there admitted to the practice of law, which he has followed since. In February, 1898, he opened an office in Hood River and since that time has continued here in the practice of his profession. Up to the time of the Spanish war, Mr. Henderson was a staunch Democrat but is now a Republican, having imbibed the doctrines of expansion from his grandfather, Senator Henderson. He holds a prominent position in politics in his county and is a very active and influential man.

In 1873, Mr. Henderson married Miss Harriett E. Humphrey, at Harrisburg, Oregon, her native place. Her father, Alfred Humphrey, a native of Ohio and a graduate of Oberlin College, crossed the plains in 1851. Mr. Humphrey married Miss Polly Loomis, a native of New York, and descended from an old and respected family of noted ancestors. Mr. Henderson celebrated his second marriage, July 29, 1897. Marian I. Grimes, a native of Rapides Parish, Louisiana, then becoming his bride. The father, John C. Grimes, came from an old Scotch family, the name being originally called Graeme. He married Mary White, a native of Louisiana and of a very prominent southern family. Mr. Henderson has one brother, Louis F. Henderson, for ten years a professor in the state university at Mos-





John L. Henderson





cow, Idaho. Mr. Henderson has the following named children: Leland, at New Orleans, Louisiana, in the real estate business; Louis A., a student at the state university at Eugene, Oregon; Edwin A., at Hood River, Oregon; Sidney E., in the high school at Olympia; and Mrs. Faith F. Lott. To the second marriage two children have been born, Lynn R. and William E., aged about six and two years, respectively.

Mr. Henderson is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Encampment and the K. P. He has passed through nearly all the chairs in these orders and has frequently been a delegate to the grand lodge. Mrs. Henderson is a member of the Congregational church.

They are respected people, whose kindly and genial ways have won the admiration and esteem of all who have had the pleasure of their acquaintance. Mr. Henderson has won a splendid success during his interesting career and has fully merited the many encomiums which have been generously bestowed upon him.

We desire to state in this connection that Mr. Henderson is a man of great physical endurance and powers. Among other feats he has performed, we would mention that of swimming, in which art, he is very expert and skillful. He has made many long and difficult tests, and one was to swim from Cat Island lighthouse to Bay Saint Louis, in the Gulf of Mexico, and another was to swim from Hood River to Cascade Locks. The former was a distance of sixteen miles and the latter was a stretch of twenty-two miles.

DENNIS R. MCCOY is a well known member of the McCoy family which has been prominent in Wasco county for many years. He was born in Tulare county, California, on March 31, 1873, the son of Henson and Clarissa (Rusher) McCoy, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. He remained with his parents during his youthful days and was educated in the public schools. In 1896, he went to The Dalles and learned the barber trade from his brother, Thomas, who was then running the O. K. shop, the leading tonsorial parlors in The Dalles. His brother, William, who is now a prominent physician in Salt Lake City, had first opened this shop. After one year there, our subject went to Heppner, then to Portland, Salem and other places. After this, he spent two years prospecting in British Columbia and in the fall of 1901, returned to Wasco county and leased the home place from his mother, where he is at the present time. He has shown himself an industrious and thrifty farmer and is one of the substantial men

of the community. In political matters, Mr. McCoy has been very prominent and is deeply interested in the welfare and success of his party. He is frequently at the county conventions, is clerk of the school board, and supports at all times the Democratic ticket. For three years he was a member of Company C, of the Oregon National Guards under Captain Crisman and is now constable of his precinct, which is Nansene, and he is serving his second term.

On October 6, 1904, Mr. McCoy married Miss Myrtle Markham, the daughter of James F. and Minnie (Page) Markham, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

JOHN H. KOBERG is one of Hood River's able business men and has achieved a first class success here in various enterprises. At the present time he is to be found in the office of the Hood River Electric Light, Power and Water Company, where he holds the position of manager. He is efficient and reliable and has the confidence and esteem of all. His birth occurred in Schleswig Holstein, Germany, on August 26, 1865. His father and mother were natives of the same section and are living there now retired. The father was an engineer and machinist. Our subject received a good normal school education and has been a close reader since. He learned the dry goods business and followed it seven years in his country. Then, it being 1887, he came to the United States and joined his uncle, Hans Lage, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. He was unable to speak a word of English but soon secured a job in a sawmill, but owing to its burning, he lost all his wages. Then he engaged with Tackman & Company, grocers at The Dalles and one year later went to the redwood country of California. Returning thence to Oregon he was car inspector for the O. R. & N. at Albina until 1892, when he went to Walla Walla and took charge of a wrecking crew for this company. In 1895, he came thence to Hood River and purchased the old Stanley estate about two miles east from town. It consists of one hundred and eighty acres and he cultivates about thirty acres, raising mostly alfalfa and some corn. In addition, Mr. Koberg operates a small dairy and handles a large hennery, having about five hundred of these fowls. It is the largest establishment of its kind in the county. On January 1, 1904, Mr. Koberg accepted his present position and oversees his estate in addition to this work.

On March 21, 1894, Mr. Koberg married Miss Emma Lage, the wedding occurring in Hood River. Mrs. Koberg was born in Iowa and is

the daughter of Hans and Lena (Hoek) Lage, who are mentioned in this work. Our subject has two brothers, William and Christian and two sisters, Tina Dolfs and Clara Ehmsen. Two children have come to bless the home of our subject and his wife, Lena, aged nine and Earl, aged seven. Mr. Koberg is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the United Artisans. He is a Democrat and quite active. Mr. Koberg has mastered the English language since coming to this country and is a close reader.

Since the above was written Mr. Koberg has sold his holdings in the electric light company and has retired from the management of the same to give his entire attention to handling his fine farm, which is known as "Gibraltar."

JAMES F. MARKHAM, who resides about seven miles southwest from Dufur in Rail hollow, was born in Missouri, on January 24, 1844. His father, Thomas B. Markham, was born in Virginia, in 1800 and his parents were also natives of the colonies. His father fought in the Black Hawk war and one of the progenitors of the family was sent to Pennsylvania by William Penn. The Markham family is very large and well scattered. Thomas B. died on April 1, 1855. He was a Methodist preacher of note and a pioneer in Missouri. He married Sarah Jones, a native of Kentucky, who died October 9, 1875. Our subject was raised in Missouri until 1857, when the family moved to Kansas and in the latter place, he completed his education in the public schools. In 1863, he enlisted in Company I, Fifteenth Kansas Cavalry under Captain S. W. Greer and Colonel C. R. Jamison and served a little over two years, mostly in scouting and provost duty. Afterward he returned to the farm and in the spring of 1866, moved to Missouri, where he spent thirteen years. After his mother's death in 1875, he returned to Kansas with his family and followed the dairying business for a short time after which he went back to Missouri and in December, 1882, came to Oregon. He has owned several places, at Prineville, at Mitchell and finally in 1895, filed on the homestead where he now resides. He has purchased a quarter section additional and does diversified farming.

On October 27, 1870, at Pleasant Hill, Missouri, Mr. Markham married Miss Minnie Page, who was born in Marion, Ohio, on August 18, 1845. Her parents were Jay and Mary (Young) Page, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. The father's parents were pioneers to Marion county, Ohio when he was an infant. He died in 1898 in Bates county, Missouri. The mother

died at Pleasant Hill, Missouri, on October 1, 1875. Mr. Markham has two brothers, John S. and Thomas F. and one sister, Mrs. Margaret V. Colville. Mrs. Markham has two brothers, Jacob and John. Five children have been born to our subject and his wife: Bernard P., who has a farm adjoining his father; Minnie C., wife of Charles F. Douglas, a farmer near Boyd; Myrtle A., a teacher in Wasco county; Teresa G. and Harriet A. both at home. Mr. Markham is a stanch Republican.

ROSWELL SHELLEY is an enterprising merchant and fruit raiser in the Odell district, seven miles out from Hood River on the east side. He was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, on September 26, 1846, the son of Michael and Sena (Mays) Shelley, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. The father's ancestors came from Holland and the mother was from a prominent southern family. In 1848, the father with his family and our subject's grandparents started in early spring from Monmouth, Illinois, for the Pacific coast, using ox teams and milch cows. At the Platte river the grandfather was stricken with cholera and he was buried on the dreary plains. After great hardship and suffering, besides much trouble with the hostile savages, they arrived in Oregon City in September. The father's uncle, Elijah Bristow, was at Pleasant Hill, having settled there in 1845, and thither the family went. That was the home, the father having taken a donation claim, until 1857, when he came to Monmouth and assisted to found the Christian College, now the state normal. The mother died there in 1859. Then the old place was sold and a farm bought near Independence, which the father sold in 1870, to accompany our subject to Antelope where they started a stock ranch. Two years later he sold to this son and returned to the valley west of the mountains. He died in Yamhill county, in 1894, aged eighty. He was a good and highly respected man and had done much for the cause of education and for the church. In 1874, our subject sold his stock and removed back to Independence and entered the employ of Isaac Van Duyn, a general merchant. Later he was elected county clerk on the Republican ticket, the first one on that ticket in twenty-four years. Following his service, Mr. Shelley bought a third interest in the mercantile establishment where he had worked and continued there until 1886. Then he sold to his partners and for five years was variously employed. In 1897, he was appointed receiver of the land office in Sitka, Alaska, but after two years, he was so



dissatisfied with the climate and the lonesomeness that he resigned. He promoted some enterprises until 1902, when he came to Hood River to visit his brother, and being taken with the country, he located where we find him now. With his son, he owns twenty acres of land near by and this is being put into fruit. Mr. Shelley is also doing a real estate business.

At Independence, in 1878, Mr. Shelley married Miss Mary L., daughter of James Tatum, and a native of Jackson county, Oregon. The father was born in Missouri and came to Oregon in 1850. He married Miss Berry. Mrs. Shelley died in 1891, August 26, at Independence. On September 24, 1902, Mr. Shelley married Mrs. Rose McCoy, nee Sherrieb, and a native of Germany. Mr. Shelley has the following brothers and sisters, Hon. James M., Troy, Rolandes L., Mary M. Siltan, who died June 30, 1904; Ellen E. Sommerville, Lodema Huston, Henry, deceased, Ransom, deceased, and Martha, deceased. To our subject three children have been born, Ralph D., a partner with his father; Hugh T., in Independence; and Fay S., who died in 1901, aged fourteen. Mrs. Shelley is a member of the Congregational church and is very influential and active in labors for the same.

JAMES B. CROSSEN, superintendent of the city water works of The Dalles, Wasco county, was born in County Donegal, Ireland, August 11, 1838, the son of Anthony and Ellen (Baxter) Crossen, natives of Ireland. In 1839 or 1840, the father came to the United States with his family and settled in New York city, where he died in 1897. He was engaged in the furniture business many years. The mother died in Ireland.

Our subject passed through the graded schools of New York, and later was clerk in his father's store until May 20, 1859, when he came west, passing the first four years in California, mining on the south fork of Scott's River, Siskiyou county. For several years he was constable of South Township, and also served as deputy foreign tax collector under M. Sleeper. In February, 1863, he passed through The Dalles en route for Placerville, Idaho. December 7, 1863, he returned to The Dalles where he has since resided. Following a few days' work on the Cascade railroad he was connected with the Umattilla hotel several months, and then engaged in draying, which business he conducted profitably for five years, disposing of the same to Bulger Brothers. In 1876 Mr. Crossen was elected sheriff of Wasco county, on the Democratic ticket, by a majority of one hundred and eight. He was

re-elected in 1878 by a majority of three hundred. While he was in office the Klamath Indian outbreak occurred. Mr. Crossen retired from office in 1880, and engaged in the furniture business at The Dalles two years, when he disposed of the same and followed the occupation of an auctioneer. In 1880 he was re-elected sheriff, serving two years, and then he received the appointment of postmaster of The Dalles, by President Cleveland. He served four years, and was elected county clerk, serving two terms. Mr. Crossen was eighteen months in the grocery business, and when he disposed of the same he was appointed superintendent of the city water works which position he still efficiently fills. Our subject has one sister, Delia, widow of John McBride, now living in New York city.

At Callahan ranch, California, February 11, 1863, Mr. Crossen was married to Frances C. Gray, who died at The Dalles in February, 1870. The second marriage of our subject took place at The Dalles, August 21, 1872, when he was united to Laura A. Marlin, born near Astoria, Oregon, the daughter of Henry and Emily (Olney) Marlin, the father a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of Ohio. Henry Marlin was a pioneer of the Pacific coast, coming west in 1845. He was engaged in the lumber business, owning mills at Tongue Point, and several schooners. He died in Seattle about 1889. The mother accompanied her husband west. She is a first cousin of Richard Olney, attorney general under the administration of President Cleveland. She now lives with our subject at the age of eighty years. Mr. and Mrs. Crossen have four children; James A., in California, with the Southern Pacific railroad; Grace, wife of John Dexter, Vallejo, California, an engineer in the United States Navy Yard; G. William, with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, residing at The Dalles; and Emily, at home. Fraternally Mr. Crossen is a member of the A. F. & A. M., R. A. M., B. P. O. E., K. of P., A. O. U. W., and O. E. S., his wife and daughter belonging to the latter. Politically he is a Democrat. Ellen Olney Kirk, the celebrated authoress of Chestnut Hill, Massachusetts, is Mrs. Crossen's first cousin.

JEREMIAH M. PATTERSON, the efficient and popular postmaster of The Dalles, Wasco county, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, November 26, 1845, the son of John and Eliza (Glenn) Patterson, the father a native of Ohio and the mother of Pennsylvania. John Patterson died in Salem, Oregon, in 1873, and the mother in 1880.

In the graded schools of Ohio, most excellent institutions, our subject received a good business education. He was a patriotic youth, and, fully realizing the duty owed to his country, he enlisted before he had reached the age of sixteen years, in Company A., Fifteenth Ohio Infantry, and served gallantly three years during the progress of the Civil war. He participated in the heavy battles of Shiloh, Pittsburgh Landing, Corinth, Stone River, Perryville, Chickamauga and many other minor engagements and skirmishes. Mr. Patterson was in the signal service, during the latter portion of his enlistment, and was, also, telegraph operator. At the breaking out of the war he had just learned telegraphy, with the valuable assistance of his father, who had charge of the railway station at New Concord, Ohio. Following his discharge he went home on a visit and then entered the government employment in the capacity of a telegraph operator, in which he continued until May, 1865. Although not yet sixteen years of age at the time of his enlistment young Patterson carried a musket and saw active service during the first eighteen months. Fortunately he was not wounded, with the exception of a slight scratch on the finger. He emerged from the war none the worse for his hardships and exposures, and in perfect health. The family removed to Iowa where our subject engaged in the mercantile business with his father in Des Moines, one year, and then they disposed of the property and our subject found employment with the Northwestern Railway Company until 1868, as telegrapher. January 9, 1869, he left New York for Oregon via the isthmus, whither he had been preceded by his father a short time previous. Our subject and the rest of the family arrived at Salem, Oregon, February 11, 1869. He lived there sixteen years. During two years Mr. Patterson was assistant postmaster, and the following ten years he was engaged in the real estate business. He conducted a machine shop and foundry three years, was burned out and the following year again became assistant postmaster. In April, 1885, he went to the Warm Springs Indian Agency in the capacity of clerk, remained one year and then came to The Dalles to become bookkeeper for A. M. Williams and Company, with whom he remained eight years. He then became cashier of the First National Bank, at The Dalles, during a period of three years, and afterward was engaged in various enterprises until 1900 when he received the appointment of postmaster of The Dalles. During his incumbency the system of free delivery has been installed, and the office is well equipped with everything necessary for a proper and convenient conduct of the business, including a Doremus cancelling ma-

chine and other labor saving devices. The office is served by an assistant postmaster, two carriers, for city work, two clerks, and one rural delivery carrier.

December 18, 1872, at Salem, Oregon, Mr. Patterson was married to Blanche Gray, born in Iowa, who came to Oregon via the isthmus in 1865. She is the daughter of George W. and Minerva (Berry) Gray, the father a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of Iowa. George W. Gray died in August, 1900, and his wife in December, 1903, at Salem. Mrs. Patterson has three brothers and two sisters living: William T. and George B., engaged in the hardware business at Seattle; Charles A., a contractor, living at Salem; Mrs. G. G. Lownsdale, of Portland; and Jennie G. Kyle, of Salem. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson have four children: Edward G., a merchant at Waterville, Washington; Beulah G., Prudence M., and William G., living at home. Our subject is a member of J. W. Nesmith Post G. A. R., at The Dalles, and for the past five years he has been commander. He also belongs to the W. O. W., and Order of Washington. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church. He is a Republican and has frequently been delegate to county conventions, and was two terms chairman of central committee, Wasco county. While in the real estate business in Salem he served two terms as city recorder.

JESSE W. BLAKENEY, engaged in the transfer and draying business, at The Dalles, Wasco county, was born at Georgetown, Danville county, Illinois, November 21, 1850, the son of John W. and Nancy J. (Phelps) Blakeney, the father a native of Kentucky; the mother of Illinois. John W. Blakeney died at The Dalles, in 1900. The mother at present resides twelve miles from The Dalles, with her daughter, Mrs. Emma J. McClure. The parents of our subject crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. Starting from Georgetown, Illinois, they were nine months on the road, and though amply provisioned at the inception of their long journey they ran short of food before gaining their destination, through dividing with others less fortunate. They paid as high as one dollar apiece for biscuits with which to feed our subject and the other children. Following great hardships they arrived in the Cowlitz country, where the father of our subject filed on a donation claim. In 1862 they came to The Dalles, bringing their furniture and household effects and twenty-five head of cattle on a scow, from the Cowlitz river, to the Lower Cascades. Above the Cascades, they took a river



steamer to The Dalles. Our subject had attended school three months in the Cowlitz country, and when he came to The Dalles he continued his studies in the public schools. His first employment was driving a yoke of oxen in the brick yards. He, also, went to North Yakima and worked in the hay fields. Following this he was engaged in a variety of employments, and for twelve years he was in the shops of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company and for six years on the boats. He began teaming in The Dalles in 1889 and has continued it ever since.

In March, 1883, at The Dalles, he was married to Ianthe A. Jones, born in Lane county, Oregon. She died fifteen months later. His second marriage took place at Antelope, Wasco county, when he was united to Laura F. Smith, born in California. Her father, Milton Smith, is a native of Pennsylvania, of Dutch ancestry, and now resides in the Puget Sound country. Mr. Blakeney has three brothers and two sisters: Hugh T., of Baker City, Oregon; James Henry, a dealer in horses, at Portland and The Dalles; Decatur A., a mining man at Baker City; Mary A., wife of Frank Thompson, of Baker City; and Emma J., married to William T. McClure, a farmer living near Mosier, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Blakeney have three children, Jessie F., Thomas W. and Cedric A. Mr. Blakeney is a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 9, K. of P., of which he has served two terms as C. C., the I. O. O. F., and the W. O. W. He and his wife are members of the Rathbone Sisters.

ABIEL S. MACALLISTER, one of the leading business men of The Dalles and prominent stock raiser of Wheeler county, resides at The Dalles. He was born in Maine, November 1, 1841, the son of Abiel and Lucinda (Atkinson) MacAllister, natives of the Pine Tree State. The parents and grandparents of our subject's father were natives of Maine, the great-grandparents coming from Scotland. The maternal grandfather of our subject served in the Revolutionary war and for many years he was High Sheriff of the state of Maine. The Atkinson family, from which came the mother of our subject, were early New England settlers, coming from the parent country, England.

Mr. MacAllister came to Portland, Oregon, in 1877 and to The Dalles, in 1878.

January 1, 1867, Mr. MacAllister was married, at South Jefferson, Maine, to Sarah T. Peaslee, a native of Maine. She is the daughter of Merrill and Mary (Curtis) Peaslee, both descendants of old colonial families, representatives of whom

were prominent in the Revolutionary war. For many generations the Curtis family has been distinguished in literary, commercial and legal circles. Mrs. MacAllister has one brother, Frank W., a farmer, residing near Salem, Oregon.

JOHN B. MCATEE is a native of Wasco county and the energy and enterprise he has manifested in his life here show him to be made of the metal that wins success. He has chosen thus far to cast his lot in the county where he was born, and to such young and energetic men as he are the almost boundless resources of fertile Wasco county opening, and they are carrying on to a commendable consummation the noble work commenced by their forefathers, who labored here when the Indians were the main inhabitants, and who braved the storms of life in a new country, suffering the hardships and doing the arduous labor incident to opening a country for the ingress of civilization's accompaniments. Our subject was born at Tygh Valley, on April 14, 1876. His parents are mentioned in the article relating to Mrs. McAtee, found in another portion of this work. His early life was spent on the farm and his primary education was gained from the district schools near his birthplace. Later he attended school in Dufur and made the best of his opportunities. After the days of school books were past, he wrought for four years in the flour mills of Dufur, then engaged with Johnston Brothers, a well known business firm in Dufur. Since that time, he has been actively occupied here and is well and favorable known. He is a young man of promise and has shown an ability that presages a bright future.

At Dufur, Oregon, on April 12, 1898, Mr. McAtee married Miss Anna Heisler, the youngest daughter of Grandpa and Grandma Heisler. To this marriage, one child has been born, John L. In political matters, Mr. McAtee is a Democrat and evinces an interest that is becoming the American citizen. He has held various offices, as city marshal and city judge. In fraternal circles Mr. McAtee is popular and belongs to the I. O. O. F., the W. W., and the Rebekahs. His wife also belongs to the last named order. She is also a member of the United Brethren church. Mr. and Mrs. McAtee are popular young people and have many admiring friends.

LINDSEY B. THOMAS, who is well and favorably known in Wasco county and throughout the adjacent country, is now dwelling in Dufur. He was born in Prineville, Oregon, on

October 7, 1874, the son of Daniel E. and Candace (Smith) Thomas, who are mentioned in this work elsewhere. After commencing his education in the schools of his native place, our subject came with his parents to Dufur, where he studied in the graded schools. Then he took a course in a Portland business college and following that taught for several years in this county. He next embarked in the typographical work and on the Dufur *Despatch* and the *Times-Mountaineer* learned the art of the printer and typesetter. He followed the same for some time and then took up merchandising. Owing to his health he was forced to abandon this in one year and was for one year in Portland under the doctor's care. Then he returned to Dufur and entered the employ of Johnston Brothers as bookkeeper, and upon the opening of their bank, February 5, 1905, he became cashier of the same.

Mr. Thomas is a member of Ridgely Lodge, No. 71, of the I. O. O. F. and is prominent in fraternal circles. He has filled the chairs of this order and is also a member of the Nicholson Encampment, of which he is scribe. He has been delegate to the grand lodge and takes a great interest in the welfare of his orders.

In political matters, Mr. Thomas evinces a keen interest and he is well posted on the questions that are before the people. He has been justice of the peace at different times and for several terms was city recorder.

JACOB CRAFT, well known as "Grandpa Craft," is a venerable citizen of Wasco county. He spends much of his time in Dufur and The Dalles, but his home is at Nansene. Everyone who knows of him, and there are hosts, will be greatly pleased to read about his career. He is a benevolent gentleman, always cheerful and kind, and the result is that everyone loves Grandpa Craft.

Jacob Craft was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, on June 25, 1819. His father, Daniel Craft, was born in Pennsylvania, of native German parents and was bugle major in the War of 1812, in General Breckenridge's command. He was in the entire conflict and his old bugle is now owned by John Craft, a son, if he is still living, in Virginia. That venerable gentleman married Mary Hamilton in his youth. She was a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, and her parents were natives of Scotland. He moved to Virginia shortly after the war and there remained until his death. During those days he would not hold slaves, being opposed to the principles. When our subject was nineteen, hav-

ing previously secured a fair education, he came west to visit his uncle, George Craft, who lived in Ohio. His mother had died just previous to his journey. In Ohio he learned the molder's trade at Leffel's foundry in Springfield and continued there seven years. Then he went to Cincinnati, and for seventeen years followed his trade there, his home being across the river in Newport, Kentucky. During this time, he enlisted in Company I, of the mounted Riflemen, under Captain Ruff and Colonel Harney, afterward General Harney, and fought through the entire Mexican war. He was in the battles of Cerro-Gordo, San Antonio, Contreras, Terrebustoo, Melina-Del-Rey, Tepultepec, and entered with the balance of the victorious army through St. George's gate into the City of Mexico, after fighting two days and nights without cessation. Mr. Craft was shot in the forehead at the battle of Melina-Del-Rey, and also had a shoulder broken by the fall of his horse. After the war was closed he was honorably discharged and he has been of late years receiving a pension for his services. At the breaking out of the Civil war, he bought a farm near Coldsprings, Kentucky and thither moved his family, there being a United States camp there. Here he gave his time freely to drill recruits, being too crippled to go to the front himself. For this service he received no pay, doing it for his friend and neighbor, Colonel Murnann. In 1867, he sold his property and removed to Shelbyville, Illinois and for two years did stone mason work and prospected for coal. He discovered a two foot vein but the expense crippled him financially. Cholera broke out there and he went to Nevada, Missouri, and there he did building and contracting until 1883, when he crossed the plains with a party of ten families. They came direct to Wasco county and here he selected land on Central Ridge and settled to farming. Since then he has followed that business until his retirement from active life. He still owns four hundred acres of good land and the income of this is sufficient to make his years comfortable in this the golden period of his life.

On October 22, 1852, Mr. Craft married Miss Rossana Decker, the wedding occurring in Cincinnati. Mrs. Craft was born in Missouri and her parents died of cholera in Cincinnati. She was then reared by a wealthy maiden lady. On September 12, 1899, after a long life in the Christian faith, she fell asleep, amid many friends and relatives. She was comforted and sustained by her faith to the last and her memory is fragrant with the virtues of Christianity. To Mr. and Mrs. Craft, the following named children have been born: William, a farmer near Dufur and ex-city marshal of that town; Edwin,



farming near his father's place; Joseph, a farmer near Nansene; Walter, a blacksmith in the railroad shops in Sacramento; Alice J., the wife of Charles Edmonds, a drayman in Nevada, Missouri; Katurah, the wife of William R. Haynes, a farmer near Nansene; Emma, the wife of Ellsworth Haynes, a farmer near Nansene; and Edith J., the wife of Thomas Harris, a sheepman at Payette, Idaho. Mr. Craft had six brothers and two sisters, John, George, Jacob, Joseph, Daniel, David, Margaret and Annie. These were all living in Virginia before the war and since then Mr. Craft has never been able to ascertain the whereabouts of any of them, although he has frequently attempted so to do, except he ascertained that his brother, Daniel, was a captain in the confederate army and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness, having been pressed into it contrary to his will. Mr. Craft joined the I. O. O. F. in Springfield, Illinois, when twenty-one years of age, passed the chairs, was demitted when he came here, but has never affiliated since. He also belonged to the K. P. and passed all the chairs in that order in the east, but is not active here. When he was sixteen years of age he was baptized in the Missionary Baptist church, was deacon when twenty-two and in 1862 transferred his membership from that denomination to the Christian church, in which capacity he is at this day. He has traveled along the pilgrim way for many years in the power of the faith that sustains him now and his life has been such that he has been a bright testimony for the truth. He is honored by all and holds a warm place in the love and esteem of everyone.

TROY SHELLEY, a farmer residing about seven miles south from Hood River, has also spent a considerable portion of his life in preaching the gospel. In addition to this, for nearly forty years, he has been prominently identified with educational work. He was born on January 6, 1845, in Jefferson county, Iowa and crossed the plains with his parents, as mentioned elsewhere in this volume. He completed his education in the normal school at San Francisco and then taught two years there before coming to Wasco county, in 1870. He taught school all over Wasco county for thirty years, during which time he has given considerable attention to preaching as well, being an ordained minister in the Christian church. He has the distinction of teaching the first school in Tygh valley when he was only nineteen years of age. He came to Hood River in 1885. In June 1890, Mr. Shelley was elected county superintendent of schools for

Wasco county on the Republican ticket and was twice reelected; thus serving six years. For a part of this time he lived in The Dalles. Later, he removed to the place where we now find him and is devoting his attention to general farming and preaching.

On June 20, 1871, in Polk county, Oregon, Mr. Shelley married Miss Annie Lewis, who was born in Massachusetts, on February 15, 1851. The fruit of this union has been eight children: Marguerite, now teaching in the school of elocution in Portland; Ralph S., a student at the state university in Eugene; Percy T., in the street railroad business, in Portland; Pauline, wife of Guy Talmage, a manufacturer at Houston, Texas; Albert B., in Portland; Annie H., Jolly M., and Ellen K., all at home.

Mr. Shelley has always taken an active interest in political matters and educational affairs and is a good and upright man.

In his work in the ministry, Mr. Shelley has always labored to get all Christians to work together, believing it the right plan, and as a happy result of this method, there has been erected in his neighborhood a union church.

WILLIAM EHRCK is one of the substantial men of Wasco county, and he has shown himself possessed of those qualities which win, for he came here with limited means. He located his family on the homestead where now is the family home, and went to The Dalles to work at his trade of mason to procure means for the improvement of his place. He spent the winters here and gradually improved the place until he now has seventy acres in cultivation and all the buildings, fences, and other things needed. He is a man of thrift and energy and has labored faithfully here. He has a good home and his wife, who is a woman of many virtues, has been a good helpmeet to him in all the years that have passed. They have reared an interesting family and all are highly respected people in the various walks of life. Mr. Ehrck lives about seven miles up the river from town, on the east side. He was born in Germany, on January 1, 1845, the son of Hans and Minnie Ehrck, both natives of the Fatherland and both deceased. From his father, our subject learned the art of the mason and was also educated in the public schools of his native country. In 1872, he bade farewell to all the dear ones at home and sailed to America. He stopped first in Chicago and two years later came on to Iowa, whence in 1879, he journeyed to Oregon, having spent the intervening years at his trade. He followed the same in Portland and The Dalles and then took

the land where he now lives. He has one of the finest places in the valley, thirty acres being into apple orchard and the balance in general crops. His labor has wrought all of this, for it was a wild when he came here.

In Germany, in 1871, Mr. Ehrck married Miss Caroline, the daughter of Christian and Annie (Kroeger) Wilkins, both natives of Germany and now deceased. The wife accompanied Mr. Ehrck on his journeys westward and they are the parents of the following named children; Otto and Willie, at home and popular young men of the community; Lizzie, the wife of James Eggirt, a farmer dwelling near; Emma, the wife of Harry Imlay, a hotel steward in San Francisco; Marie, wife of Claud McCoy, in Portland. Mr. Ehrck has one brother, Henry, a hotel keeper in Hamburg, Germany, and one sister, Hennie, the wife of William Stoeck, a potter in Germany. Mrs. Ehrck has no brothers nor sisters. Both are consistent members of the Lutheran church and are well to do and esteemed people. Mr. Ehrck is a Republican but is not active, although staunch.

---

EZEKIEL H. WATERMAN, deceased. No one who has dwelt in Wasco county needs an introduction to Ezekiel Waterman. He was known as one of the bright and enterprising business men of this part of the state, and indeed, he operated all over the state, and withal, he was better known as a man of uprightness and generosity, having always bestowed the abundance of wealth which his labors brought him, in a manner to benefit and assist all needy ones, who came within the range of his personal acquaintance. His death was universally mourned and he left a place in the hearts of his fellow citizens where fond memories of a good man will remain for many years to come.

Ezekiel H. Waterman was born in Cayuga county, New York, on February 24, 1812, and died at his farm residence just southeast from The Dalles, on December 3, 1903, aged ninety-one. His father, John W. Waterman, was born in New York and came from Dutch and Scotch extraction. The mother died when our subject was small. He was reared and educated in his native state and in 1852 came thence to California. Four years later he made his way from the Golden State to Oregon and bought land near Jefferson. He opened a mercantile establishment there and also handled a pork packing house. Later he sold his interests there and came to the vicinity of Fort Watson in Grant county where he spent six years in raising stock. Then he sold his property there and repaired to The Dalles,

where he did a loaning business for ten years. It was in this latter capacity where the true generosity of Mr. Waterman shone out most. It is well known that human nature as a rule takes advantage of this business to show its greed, but with Mr. Waterman it was used to assist and help others. In any case where he was forced to take a piece of property on a loan, he never hesitated to pay in addition cash to its full value to the unfortunate party and many have given him sincere blessings for these kind and truly benevolent acts. During the time he was loaning money he purchased three farms and after his son, as mentioned in connection with that young man, had operated them successfully for a year, Mr. Waterman removed to the place where his widow now resides. There he spent the remaining years of his life esteemed and beloved by all. At the advanced age of ninety-one, nearly ninety-two, the angel summoned him and he quietly lay down to sleep to awake in the better world where the scenes of time fraught with sorrow never more arise. He was a devout Christian all his life and a liberal supporter not only of the denomination to which he belonged, which was the Methodist, but of all worthy causes.

On September 18, 1866, Mr. Waterman married Mrs. Nancy Miller, the daughter of Martin and Eliza J. (Mitchell) Smith. The wedding occurred in Marion county, near Jefferson, and Mrs. Waterman was born in Iowa. Her father was a native of Ohio and comes from an old colonial family. His father, the grandfather of Mrs. Waterman, fought in the Revolution under the noted general "Mad Anthony Wayne," and it was his lot to endure great hardship and suffering. Still he was of the true patriotic blood and fought through to the end and assisted materially to achieve the victories that gave to the American people the heritage of a free country. Mrs. Waterman's maternal grandfather fought with Perry when he gained his brilliant victory on Lake Erie. To Mr. and Mrs. Waterman, one son, Martin, and one daughter Jennie, were born. The former is mentioned elsewhere in this work and the latter is the wife of Howard Percy, a farmer on Eightmile creek. When Mr. Waterman was nineteen he married and this wife lived for thirty years. By her he had two sons, John W., retired in The Dalles, and Oscar, killed in a mine cave-in, in California. Mr. Waterman was a well informed Democrat and a public minded man as well as patriotic citizen. Mrs. Waterman is a member of the Methodist church and she has taken up the added burdens of handling her husband's large property, in which capacity she shows marked wisdom and excellent judgment. She is a woman of many virtues





Mrs. Ezekiel H. Waterman



Ezekiel H. Waterman



Ingwert C. Nickelsen



Mrs. Walter Henderson



Walter Henderson



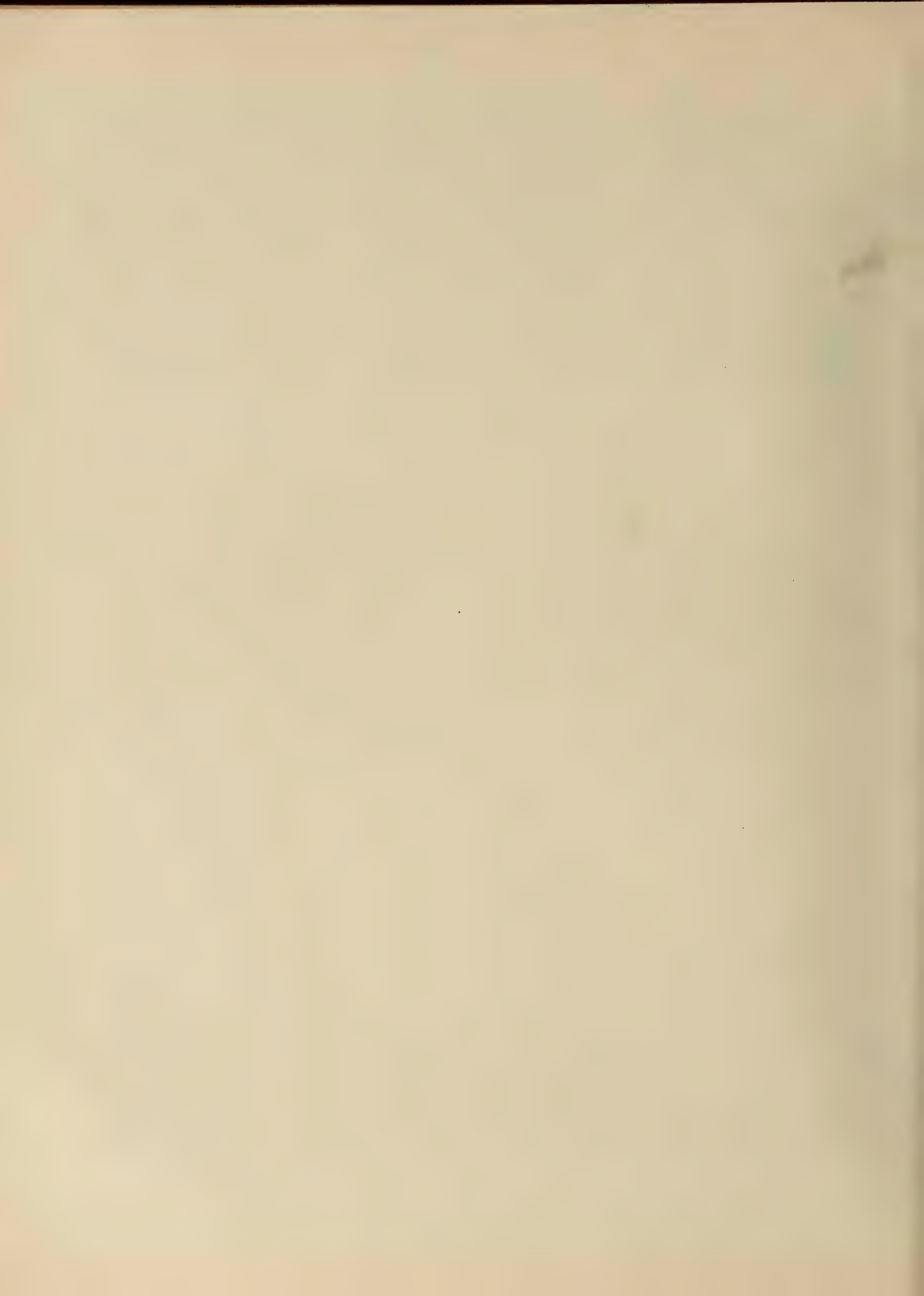
Horace Rice



Mrs. Horace Rice



Absalom D. Bolton





and stands well in the community. Her father is ninety-one and her mother ninety, and they are both in good health for that advanced age. She is sixty-seven and the years of her life sit lightly as she is of a long lived family and is now in excellent health.

---

INGWERT C. NICKELSEN, a leading business man of The Dalles, is located at 315 East Second street, where he handles a fine art, music and stationery store. He is skilled in his business and does a large and profitable trade. His goods are the best and up-to-date in every particular and Mr. Nickelsen is well known as a man of integrity and good principles, thus having gained the confidence of the public.

In giving a detailed account of his life, we would note first that he was born in the island of Fohr, which belongs to the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on January 20, 1842. His parents, Peter and Christina (Petersen) Nickelsen, were natives of the same place and are mentioned more fully elsewhere in this work. The first seventeen years of his life were spent in his native land and there he gained a good education. In the year 1859 we find him in New York city engaged in the restaurant business and for eight years he followed it faithfully. Then he came to San Francisco via the Nicaragua route and two weeks later shipped on the steamer California, for Portland. After a rough passage and just escaping a total wreck at the Columbia bar, he landed in safety and came on to The Dalles. Here he wrought in the Umatilla house for two and one-half years and then opened his present business. He was burned out in the big fire, but started from the ashes a better business than he had before and is now located in a fine store, twenty-five by seventy-five feet, where he has a choice stock of about seven thousand dollars worth of the best goods, well selected. He carries Kranich & Bach pianos, is agent for the Hamburg-American steamship line and has a fine stock of music, instruments and stationery, as well as books. Mr. Nickelsen has, also, a full line of art supplies and goods.

On August 30, 1872, in Germany, Mr. Nickelsen married Miss Josine Fredden, a native of that country and the daughter of Jorgen and Gardina (Nagel) Fredden, also natives of Germany. The father was a seafaring man and was lost on the ocean in 1857. To this union three children have been born: Christina, the wife of Harry Grubb, with the O. R. & N., in The Dalles; Julia, at home; Clara T., a graduate of the Holmes Business College in Portland and now

stenographer for Bennett & Sinnot, in The Dalles. On October 18, 1883, Mrs. Nickelsen was called from the duties of life and her family to enter upon the realities of another world. She was an active and prominent member of the German Lutheran church and a devoted Christian. She was deeply mourned and was known as a good Christian woman. Mr. Nickelsen has one brother, Martin H., and three sisters, Mrs. Dorethea Brothersen, Mrs. Catherine Salzer and Mrs. Maria Wyss. Mr. Nickelsen is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has been for thirty-four years, and is past grand. He has represented his lodge in the grand lodge several times. Politically, he is a Republican and was county treasurer from 1882 to 1888. He was water commissioner one term, and in 1870 was a member of the fire department. He is frequently a delegate to the county conventions but does not take the part in politics he sustained in years past, preferring to devote more time to his business. Mr. Nickelsen is an active member of the English Lutheran church and is a man of excellent standing in the community.

---

WALTER HENDERSON is a man of industry who has labored for many years in agriculture in Wasco county and has today a nice farm about one mile northwest from Kingsley. He was born in Washington county, Oregon, on September 6, 1862, the son of Aaron and Sarah (Butts) Henderson. They crossed the plains with ox teams in early days and settled in Oregon when the hardships of the pioneer were not light to bear. Their donation claim was about five miles from Portland and there the father labored some years, then went to Douglas county where he died when our subject was a small boy. Later the widow gathered her substance together and came east of the mountains. Walter had gained his education from Forest Grove and Hillsboro schools and came with his mother to Wasco county. He labored on the homestead she took and for the farmers near by and in 1895 took the place where he now lives as a homestead. Mrs. Henderson married William Nichols, who lived but a short time. She remained on the homestead with our subject until her death which occurred on August 13, 1890. Mr. Henderson has continued in his chosen occupation since coming here and is a man whose life testifies of his sound principles of honesty and uprightness.

At the home place, on October 26, 1884, Mr. Henderson married Miss Alice Brown, who was born in Butte county, California. Her father, John Brown, followed farming and died at Roseburg, Oregon, in 1902. He had married Miss Cath-

erine Higgins, a native of Iowa, and now lives in Modoc county, California. Mr. Henderson has two brothers, John F., and Silvio, and one sister, Mrs. Laura Hutchison. Mrs. Henderson has the following named brothers and sisters, George, Milton, Mrs. Susan Cole, Mrs. Sarah Wamac. To Mr. and Mrs. Henderson ten children have been born, whose names and ages are given below: Perry, eighteen, John, seventeen, Mary, fifteen, Arthur, thirteen, Rena, eleven, Lillie, nine, Arlie, seven, Louis, five, Willie, three, and Orville, an infant. Mr. Henderson is a Republican and evinces a lively interest both in politics and educational affairs.

HORACE RICE has so labored in Wasco county and the Willamette valley that he is entitled to be classed both as one of the builders of the country and one of its most substantial citizens at this time. He was born in Portage county, Ohio, on May 20, 1829, and now lives on Jackson street in The Dalles. His father, William K. Rice, was born on December 30, 1793, in Connecticut and came from an old colonial family, the progenitors of which on this side of the ocean were brought hither on the Mayflower. Members of the family participated in all of the struggles of the colonies and down until the late war and have been prominent as professional men and commercial operators for many generations. Mr. Rice's father went from Connecticut to New York and was there married and later journeyed to Portage county, Ohio. There he followed his trade of cooper and finally died in Illinois, on December 29, 1839, where the family had stopped temporarily, while en route to Iowa. He and his wife were members of the Methodist church. Before marriage, she was known as Mary Pettingill and was born in Maine, from an old colonial family, some of which came to this country in the Mayflower. She was born on February 5, 1790, and died on February 5, 1874, the latter event occurring in Polk county, Oregon. When our subject was nine years of age, he went with the balance of the family to Illinois and there his father died near Ottawa. The mother took her five children and moved on to Iowa in the spring of 1840, and there married Beckwith Cook, a miller. Horace was with the family most of the time until his marriage. In 1851, with his own family, with his mother, stepfather, and other relatives, he made the trip across the plains to Oregon. They used ox teams until arriving at Bridger, Wyoming, when they traded them for horses. The trip was continued with much hardship and suffering. Their food was exhausted

and at Fort Boise, they traded a portion of their bedding for dried salmon skins prepared by the Indians. They were obliged to dig roots, eat hazel brush and roseballs to keep themselves alive until they arrived in The Dalles. At Umatilla our subject assisted some Indians to butcher and dress a steer which gave them a feast, as the Indians gave them meat enough to last several days. At The Dalles, there was a trading post and a tent. From The Dalles to the Cascades the trip was made on the steamer Flint and from there to the mouth of the Big Sandy in a bateau and Judge Taylor drove them from that point to Milwaukee. Mrs. Rice soon obtained employment at one dollar per day, cooking in a boarding house, and her husband at two dollars and fifty cents per day, in a sawmill. Later, he made excellent wages, from ten to forty-five dollars per day in handling wood and timber. Typhoid fever attacked his family and much suffering ensued and finally they journeyed on to Lane county and took a donation claim where they remained twelve years then sold out and came to what is now Wasco county. He took a homestead on Fifteenmile creek and bought railroad land until the estate was one of one thousand acres. He was the first man to plant grain on the upland of Fifteenmile creek. The neighbors laughed at him and he was the butt of ridicule until they saw the excellent crops which he raised when they too took up land and commenced to raise wheat. Thus Mr. Rice may be noted as the leader in opening up the hills of Fifteenmile creek. They continued on their ranch, one of the best in the county, with an ideal residence location, until 1901, when they moved to The Dalles; then he sold out to his oldest son, George W., and since has been enjoying the well earned retirement of his life.

On February 19, 1849, in Cedar county, Iowa, Mr. Rice married Miss Eliza J. Bolton, who was born on June 8, 1830, in Giles county, West Virginia. Her father, George Bolton, was born in Virginia, on December 25, 1802, and died on March 6, 1848. His father was stolen by a press gang and brought to the United States from Holland. Daniel Bolton, George Bolton's brother, is well known. The mother of Mrs. Rice was Margaret Duncan, born in Virginia, on July 10, 1800, and died at the age of eighty. She came from a prominent Virginia family. Mr. Rice has one brother, Cyrenius, deceased; and four sisters, Nancy, Mary, Lucinda and Ruth, deceased. Mrs. Rice has one brother, Charles H., and four sisters, Margaret, the widow of A. Smith, and Elizabeth A., Mary F. and Louisa, all deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Rice the following named children have been born: George W.,



on the old home place; Austin C., a farmer in The Dalles; Emma, wife of Charles H. Southern, mentioned elsewhere in this work; Nellie D., wife of Daniel W. Mann near Collins, Washington; Ettie M., wife of M. M. Waterman mentioned elsewhere in this work; Charles W., who died in Riverside county, California, on February 10, 1899, aged forty-five; and Amelia A., the wife of Lemuel Gassaway, who died on Fifteenmile creek, on January 4, 1885. Mr. Rice is a good staunch Republican, has been county commissioner, justice of the peace and held various offices both here and in the valley. He and his wife are estimable people, having labored long and faithfully to build up and improve the country and are highly deserving of the retirement they are now enjoying and the admiration of a large circle of friends.

ABSALOM D. BOLTON, deceased. Among the pioneers of Wasco county and the state of Oregon, it is fitting that we should make mention of the gentleman whose name appears above, since he was one of the sturdy men who labored assiduously to open up the country and brave the dangers and hardships incident to such a life. He was a good citizen and an industrious man, capable and upright and won hosts of friends wherever he dwelt.

Absalom D. Bolton was born in Virginia and died at the family home just east of Boyd, on February 18, 1903, aged eighty-two years. His parents were Jacob and Elizabeth (Inksell) Bolton, natives of Virginia. The father's father was kidnapped from Germany when a boy and brought to Virginia and forced to work on a plantation seven years to pay for his passage. During the Revolution, he was a teamster in the army. His son, our subject's father, served in the War of 1812. The mother of our subject died in Iowa where she went during the Civil war. Mr. Bolton married in the east and in 1852, with ox teams, crossed the plains to Lane county, Oregon. Later he sold his property there and came to the vicinity of Boyd, bought the rights of a settler and began farming. He was prospered in his labors and became a well to do and prominent citizen. Upon his death, he left to his wife the old home place of seven hundred acres and a half section to each son besides. His marriage occurred on March 4, 1852 and Oliva Bolton, his half cousin, became his bride. Mrs. Bolton's parents were William and Sallie (Southern) Bolton, both natives of Virginia. Mrs. Sallie (Southern) Bolton is an aunt of Charles H. Southern, mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

She died in Iowa in 1884. Her husband died in Iowa during the war. Mr. Bolton had two brothers, Daniel and George. His widow has two brothers, John and George, and three sisters, Mrs. Virginia Van Meter, Mrs. Agnes Pierce and Mrs. Condate Emmons. To Mr. and Mrs. Bolton six children have been born: Lee and Park, farmers in Wasco county near by their mother's place; George, a druggist at Moro; Dean, a harness maker in The Dalles; Addie, wife of Lewis Bolton, a farmer in Wasco county; and A. Grant, at home with his mother.

JOHN M. MARDEN, who came to The Dalles, Wasco county, about the time of the admission of the state of Oregon into the union, is now retired from active business. He was born in Georgetown, D. C., November 30, 1838, the son of Nathaniel M. and Mary A. (Lutz) Marden, the father a native of Virginia, of an old southern family, the mother having been born in Georgetown. The father died in the eighties, aged sixty-four, the mother passed away in 1853 at the age of fifty-six years.

In his youth our subject attended private schools and a preparatory school connected with Columbia College, Washington, D. C. Later he learned the carpenter trade, and April 2, 1849, he joined a party of sixty-four men, known as the Washington City & California Mining Association, and crossed the plains with mule teams. He arrived at Lassen's ranch, California, October 13, 1849, and here he mined on Bidwell's Bar until January 1, 1850, going thence to Sacramento in the hope of receiving letters from home. In February he went to Marysville and assisted in building the first frame edifices in that town. He soon went to Shasta with a pack train, thence to Scott's Bar, Weaverville, and back to Marysville. Here he disposed of his mules, in the spring of 1856, returned to Shasta and filed on a placer claim on the headwaters of Whiskey Creek, where he panned out considerable coarse gold and many large nuggets, one of which was worth eight hundred dollars. That fall he left for Marysville, and thence north up the Yuba river, to Trask Bar, where for six years he remained mining successfully. In July, 1858, he went to Fraser river, during the excitement incident to that period, with three other men in an Indian log canoe, from Victoria, up as far as Fort Langley, B. C. Finding nothing there worth their time they paddled down into the Sound to Olympia, and from there he went to Monticello, Oregon, at the mouth of the Cowlitz river, where he took a steamer for Portland, and thence to the Cascades. The following

March he came to The Dalles since which time he has lived in Wasco county. In the autumn of 1859 he filed on a pre-emption claim, where for thirteen years he made his home. During the Snake Indian uprising he had some experience in savage warfare, when buildings were burned at the Warm Springs Agency, and Briggs and his sons were massacred, at Barlow's Gate, in 1860. With his family Mr. Marden came to The Dalles in 1883, where he engaged in the mercantile business with R. F. Gibbons and A. S. MacAllister, mentioned in another portion of this book. When they were burned out in 1891, our subject and Mr. Gibbons settled up the affairs of the company and engaged in the real estate and insurance business which was continued until July, 1902, when they dissolved partnership. Mr. Marden has two brothers, Henry F. and Thomas S., the former a farmer in Prince George county, Maryland, the latter a machinist in Washington, D. C. At The Dalles, February 13, 1869, Mr. Marden was married to Harriet A. Reed, daughter of Calvin Reed. Her parents came to Oregon in 1850 and located near the present site of Troutdale, Multnomah county. Mr. Marden is a member of the California Pioneer Association, of San Francisco; the A. F. & A. M., and is a Royal Arch Mason. Politically he is a Democrat and has served one term as county commissioner of Wasco county and delegate to county conventions.

DANIEL E. THOMAS, deceased. To the memory of him whose name appears above, this brief review is given, as he was a man closely allied with the pioneer life of Oregon and did many worthy things during his career as a frontiersman, and also assisted materially to build up the country and bring to its present prosperous state this great section.

Daniel E. Thomas was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on November 29, 1826. His parents were born in Germany. He studied in the public schools until ten years of age and was then apprenticed to learn the carpenter trade. For four years he wrought at that and then journeyed west to Indiana and Illinois. He traveled to various other middle states and enlisted in an Illinois regiment to fight in the Mexican war. He was a non-commissioned officer and after the war came back to the middle states whence he crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley in 1859. Later he was identified with the Granite creek mines in eastern Oregon and followed mining for some years. Then he returned to the Willamette valley and followed his trade there until 1869, when he went to the country around

Prineville. He did carpentering for a time then started a mercantile establishment. He was appointed the first postmaster of Prineville and for a time conducted the office in Heisler's store, then formed a partnership with Mr. Pickett and did merchandising for ten years. Then he brought his family to Dufur and here followed his trade until about two years previous to his death. That event occurred in Dufur, on August 30, 1895.

In 1869, at Beuna Vista, Oregon, Mr. Thomas married Miss Candace Smith, who was born in Utah while her parents were en route to Oregon. She died at Prineville, in 1876. Three children were born to this union; Agnes, the wife of William Wright, a farmer near Dufur; Lindsey B., mentioned elsewhere in this book; and Freeman, who died in infancy. In 1879, Mr. Thomas married a second time, Miss Mary A. Batty becoming his wife, and to them three children have been born; Inez, the wife of F. B. St. Martin, of Boise, Idaho; Amy, living with her mother; and Essie E., deceased.

VICTOR MARDEN, harnessmaker and saddler, residing at The Dalles, Wasco county, is a native of the county, born September 20, 1874, the son of John M., mentioned elsewhere, and Harriet (Harn) Marden, the former a native of Maryland, born in Baltimore, and the latter of Indiana.

Young Marden attended the public schools at The Dalles, the Bishop Scott Academy, Portland, and the Pacific University, Forest Grove. He began learning the harnessmaker's trade in 1892, with Farley & Trout, with whom and others, he remained until 1900, when he commenced business on his own account. In September, 1903, he moved into his present quarters, corner of Second and Laughlin streets, where he has a handsome store 30x100 feet in dimensions. It is by no means flattery to assert that our subject produces some of the most artistic work in his line in the entire state of Oregon, including Mexican leather work saddles, and everything in the way of stamped goods. At the county fair of 1903 he took the prize for a double harness made for Gifford, the photographer. This is, generally, conceded to be the handsomest piece of harness work ever made in the state. He employs four men, and his business is eminently successful.

Mr. Marden is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being past master of Wasco Lodge, No. 15, and a member of Chapter, No. 6, R. A. M. Politically he is a Democrat. He manufactures many high-priced saddles, but one which he recently delivered to a customer in Harney county, Oregon, is probably the handsomest and most costly of any in the northwest. The price was



three hundred dollars and there was used in its construction one hundred and fifty dollars worth of gold and silver in trimmings. The leather was exquisitely embossed and the workmanship could not be excelled.

---

JAMES A. NICHOLSON is the son of John and Nancy (Frew) Nicholson, worthy pioneers of Washington county, Pennsylvania, who are mentioned more in detail in the sketch of C. J. Nicholson. Our subject was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on October 15, 1847, and was there reared and educated. He did various work after arriving to manhood and remained in his native county until 1875. Then he determined to see the great west and accordingly decided on California as the objective point to his first journey. He arrived there in good time and soon found employment on a farm. For three and one half years he continued at that labor and in that time had the best of opportunity to see the country and try the climate. In 1878, he decided to explore the Pacific coast more and so left the Golden State and turned his face to the north. Marion county, Oregon, was the first place to attract him and there he remained one month looking over the country. After this he traveled about some and finally, in July, 1879, he concluded the best place to locate was in Wasco county, and he then took a pre-emption in the vicinity of Boyd. While he did improvement work on this, he also wrought in the sawmills and thus spent some time. Later he was engaged by the O. R. & N. company and continued four years as night watchman and four years in the repair department. Then he returned to the farm and devoted himself to its cultivation and improvement. This continued until 1899, when he rented his lands and gave himself more to a life of retirement. This gave him leisure to investigate other enterprises and he has busied himself variously since that time. He has secured two farms, one here and the other in Sherman county, both of which are rented. In addition to this he owns a house and eight lots in Boyd, besides other property. He has been prospered, owing to his careful industry and his wise management of the resources placed in his hands. He is a good business man, a kind and accommodating neighbor, and a patriotic and well informed citizen. He is a supporter of Republican principles and also affiliates with the Methodist church. Mr. Nicholson, like his brother, is a careful and extensive reader and few men of the country are better posted than he on the questions of the day and general items.

Mr. Nicholson acknowledges his prosperity as

due to the kind hand of Providence which has marked his way with plenty and blessed him in basket and store, and he remarks that he has always had sufficient cash on hand to accomplish the purposes of life. He has taken three trips east. One was in 1887, after having been in the west thirteen years. He visited parents, and relatives with friends remaining four months. Again, this time it being 1895, he journeyed to the home scenes, remaining nine months. On December 1, 1904, Mr. Nicholson received a telegram that his brother, H. J. Nicholson, was lying at the point of death. He took the first flyer and sped as fast as the mighty train could carry him, but death would not stay, and he was only in time for the funeral of the loved one. He remained sometime in the east, nearly a year, but arrived in Oregon in time to visit the Lewis & Clark Exposition. Although the east has many attractions for him, still the beauty and resourcefulness of the west come first, and while on his visits he always quotes the words of the grand old abolitionist, Horace Greeley, "Go west, young man, go west."

---

CHARLES N. GILMAN, of the firm of Gilman & Son, resides at The Dalles, Wasco county, engaged in the real estate business. He was born January 20, 1863, in Kent county, Michigan. His parents, Nathan and Emma (Rose) Gilman, were natives of New York state. The father is a descendant of the old and distinguished Gilman family, early settlers in New England and of English ancestry. The mother's family were equally eminent, her grandfather coming from Germany. Nathan Gilman served a year in the Civil war, in Company D, Twenty-second Indiana Cavalry, and was killed in a skirmish with guerrillas. The mother lives with her son, Charles N. Gilman, as does his stepfather, A. B. Fairchild.

Young Gilman was reared on a farm, attending district and high schools at Cedar Springs, Michigan, graduating with honors at the age of eighteen. While employed in a lumber and shingle mill he found time to apply himself diligently to the study of steam engineering, in which he perfected himself. For six years he was in charge of the company store and lumber yard. He located in Sherman county and filed on a timber culture claim, and purchased railroad land. He lived there eleven years, during which time he was a clerk with Scott & Company four years, and the rest of the time was on the farm. In April, 1901, he disposed of his land, four hundred and eighty acres, and removed to The Dalles, where he was in the employment of Joseph Peters,

in a planing mill, one year. He then engaged in his present business, in which he handles considerable farm and city property.

Our subject was married May 31, 1883, at Cedar Springs, Michigan, to Estella Smith, born in Michigan, the daughter of Peter K. and Arminda (Evans) Smith. Her father, a native of New York state, served with distinction during the Civil war, and now lives in Michigan. Mrs. Gilman has two brothers, Eugene D. and Meno C., masons, contractors and farmers, living at Cedar Springs, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Gilman have two children, Earl D., in the real estate business with his father, and Verta E., a girl of nine years of age. Politically Mr. Gilman is independent. He is a member of the M. W. A. at The Dalles.

C. JOHANN STUBLING, proprietor of a wholesale liquor, wine and cigar house, The Dalles, Wasco county, was born October 21, 1846, in Saxony, Germany, the son of Thielman and Margreta (Sharfenberg) Stubling, natives of Saxony. The mother died in 1869 and the father in 1884.

In the public schools of Saxony our subject received his education, and then served four years in the army. During his third year a war broke out and he saw much active service. He participated in the battle of Noasville, where he was wounded, and was in the battle of Metz and a number of others. With his father he learned the trade of a blacksmith, and in 1872 came to the United States, going to Canada and subsequently to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he followed his trade two years, thence going to Belleplaine, Minnesota, for one year. After this he was seven years in Hudson, Wisconsin, going from there to Pembina county, North Dakota, he conducted a blacksmith shop and in 1883 came to The Dalles. Finding no opportunity to work at his trade he opened a saloon which he conducted until 1889, when he disposed of the same, and now conducts a wholesale liquor house on the corner of Federal and Second streets. Mr. Stubling enjoys a large and constantly increasing trade in Wasco and adjoining counties.

Our subject was married at Belleplaine, in April, 1877, to Anna Bernau, born in Germany, the daughter of Carl Bernau.

Mr. and Mrs. Stubling have two children, Arthur C., at home, and Anna A. Fraternally our subject is a member of the K. of P., being vice-chancellor; B. P. O. E.; F. O. E., and the Rathbone Sisters, and his wife and daughter are members of the Relief Corps. Arthur C. Stubling, son

of our subject, is a veteran of the Spanish-American war, having been quartermaster sergeant of Company F, Second Oregon Infantry. He served six months in the Philippines, and was discharged on account of illness. He is the chancellor commander of Friendship Lodge, No. 9, K. of P.; belongs to The Dalles Aerie, F. O. E., of which he is Conductor; and to the Cascade Lodge, No. 303, B. P. O. E. Young Stubling is a genial gentleman, very popular and highly esteemed for his many social qualities.

CHARLES J. NICHOLSON is one of the industrious and up-to-date farmers of Wasco county and his residence is four miles east from Boyd. He owns a choice farm there and so handles it that it is one of the productive ones and brings in annually a fine dividend. It is a place of neatness and thrift, and good taste and wisdom are everywhere evident in the premises.

Charles J. Nicholson was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on June 22, 1859. His father, John Nicholson, was also born in that county and came from Scotch-Irish ancestry. His ancestors followed farming and were prominent and substantial people. He was well educated, settled in the county where he was born, took a prominent part in affairs there, was school director for twenty-seven years, often was appointed administrator for estates, and was very prominent in the Methodist church there. He was a respected and influential man and died in the county where he was born, in 1891. He had married Miss Nancy Frew, a native of the same county, and descended from parents who were born in Pennsylvania. They, too, were Scotch-Irish people and the family was one of prominence. Her father was influential in church circles and was a member of the Methodist denomination. He rode the circuit for years and preached the gospel. He opened his house and later his large brick barn, when it was new, for gospel services. His stone house was erected in 1799, and the services held there in the early days were, so far as is known, the only ones held regular west of the Allegheny mountains.

Our subject was reared and educated in Washington county and there remained until 1896, when he came to Wasco county, bought a farm and homesteaded eighty acres adjoining. Here he has bestowed his labors since and is one of the substantial citizens of the county.

On July 5, 1889, Mr. Nicholson married Miss Lizzie Johnston, who was born in Ireland, on December 8, 1869. Her father, Thomas Johnston, was born in Ireland of Scotch-Irish ancestors and lived near Dublin.



For many years he was an enthusiastic Orangeman. He married Miss Mary Allen, a Scotch-Irish maiden born and reared near Dublin. They were both members of the Episcopal church, came to the United States in 1875, and settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where the father bought a farm. He died there in 1901, and his widow followed the way of all the earth on April 24, 1904. Our subject and his wife were both educated in the public schools there. He has two brothers, James A., and Homer J., who died in November, 1904, and four sisters, Sarah D., Mrs. Nellie J. Gregg, Mrs. Annie Carroll, and Mrs. Mary R. Sprowls. Mrs. Nicholson has one brother, Robert A. and two sisters, Mrs. Emily F. Baker, and Mrs. Margaret Holmes, who died March 4, 1899. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nicholson, Mary B., John C., Russell W., and Romaine, aged fourteen, nine, six, and two, respectively. Mrs. Nicholson is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Nicholson is a good Republican, is school director and a progressive man.

LEWIS P. BOLTON was born in Cedar county, Iowa, on October 17, 1855, and now resides about four miles east from Boyd, in Wasco county. He is one of the leading farmers of the county, is also interested in stock raising and is known as one of the substantial and capable men of the section. His parents, Charles H. and Louisa (Bolton) Bolton, were born in Virginia and the father now lives at Macedonia, Iowa. The mother died in Pottawattamie county, Iowa, in October, 1886. Our subject was reared in Cedar county until seventeen, then went with the family to Pottawattamie county, where he remained until 1886. In these two places he gained his education and at the date last mentioned put into execution the desire long cherished, to see the west. We find him shortly after in Wasco county where he resides and in this county and southern Washington he remained until 1883, when he returned to Iowa. Three years later he came back to Oregon and since that time, he has remained in this county. For several years after returning he rented land and in the spring of 1898 bought three fourths of a section near his present home. He continued to hold that land until 1903, when he sold it and purchased the estate upon which he resides now. It consists of nine hundred and sixty acres, half of which is tillable. He owns another half section nearby, making two entire sections of land. He raises grain on about four hundred acres annually and is a prosperous, well-to-do farmer. He handles some cattle and horses and has his place well

supplied with all implements and improvements necessary for a good farm.

On April 13, 1885, at Council Bluffs, Iowa, Mr. Bolton married Miss Adda L. Bolton, who was born near Boyd, on September 25, 1859. Her parents,, Absolam and Oliva Bolton, are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Bolton has one brother, George A. and one sister, Mrs. Cora Pettit. Seven children have been born to this marriage; Esta, aged eighteen at school in Tip-ton, Iowa; Roy, aged seventeen; Erma, fifteen; Clyde, thirteen; Gail, eleven; Elma, eight; and Clair, four.

Mr. Bolton is a well informed Republican and is often at the county conventions; takes keen interest in school matters and labors for the success of his party. He and his wife are both members of the Advent Christian church and are people governed by sound principles and unswerving integrity.

SIMPSON COPPLE, who resides about seven miles south from Hood River, is one of the prosperous farmers of this valley and a skillful fruit raiser. He was born in Marion county, Illinois, on July 12, 1842, the son of Andrew and Christina (Fine) Copple, natives of North Carolina and from German extraction. The father died in Illinois, in 1881. While our subject was studying in the public schools, the Civil war broke out and he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Illinois Infantry, under Captain George C. McKee and Colonel W. H. L. Wallace, and fought through the most of the war. His regiment is well known in history as one of the hardest fighters in the army and it was so depleted by service that it absorbed the one hundred and ninth to fill its ranks. Our subject participated in the fight at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Pittsburg Landing, and through Grant's campaign and the capture of Vicksburg. He was wounded at Pittsburg Landing where his regiment lost heavily. His regiment was among the very first to occupy Vicksburg. On August 15, 1864, he was honorably discharged at Vicksburg and went to Indianapolis where he attended school then looked after his brother's family and farm until the latter was through with his service in the war. After that our subject studied and taught in various places until he married and settled to farming in Illinois. There he remained until 1886, when he sold and came to Hood River, landing here on October 10. He bought the right of a squatter to his present place and when it reverted to the government from the railroad he homesteaded it. Since then he has given his attention to farming and fruit raising and is one of the successful men of the valley.

He has twenty acres of choice winter apples and has taken prizes many times at the county and district fairs.

On June 15, 1868, at Centralia, Illinois, Mr. Copple married Miss Alice F. Williamson, who was born in Vermilion county, that state. Her parents, Robert E. and Lydia (Madden) Williamson, were natives of Kentucky and North Carolina, and of Irish and Welsh extraction, respectively. The father's father was born in Ireland and was a riverman for many years. Mr. Copple has one brother, Jacob and one sister, Mrs. Mary E. Sanders, while his wife has four brothers, Thomas J., Lina H., John P. and James E. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Copple; Claud E., of the Davenport Lumber Company; Robert A., a merchant and preacher in Pendleton; Clarence, on his father's farm; Hugh W., a school boy; Cora L., a teacher in Hood River; Bertha, wife of J. W. Taylor, a captain on the Columbia; Lillie B., wife of George W. Fisher, in the postoffice in Portland; Carrie C., teaching in the Hood River graded schools; Edith, a school girl; and Hugh, also in school. Politically Mr. Copple is a Democrat, or rather has been until recently he joined the ranks of the Prohibitionists. He has held various offices in the east but since coming west has not been active in these matters. His first vote was cast for Lincoln. It is interesting to know that Mr. Copple was discharged as sergeant and never missed an engagement while with his regiment. He was in many hard and trying places but showed the true stuff of a soldier and made a first class record. He and his wife belong to the Christian church and he is an elder in that denomination.

Misses Cora and Carrie Copple are very popular educators of Wasco county. The former has taught six years and the latter has taught three years. Both hold first class certificates and have won their present enviable positions by real merit and constant attention to the business in hand.

JOHN J. WOOLERY, who resides about twelve miles southeast from The Dalles, is one of the leading and substantial farmers of the county. He was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on September 25, 1830, the son of Henry and Lettitia (Beatty) Woolery, natives of Pennsylvania and Missouri, respectively. The father's people were of German ancestry. The mother died in this county. Missouri was the home of our subject until 1852, and during that time he became an excellent farmer and received a good education from the common schools. In the year last mentioned he crossed the plains,

his mother accompanying him, and they used ox teams for the trip. The journey was completed without incident other than is customary on such a trip, and they settled first in Yamhill county. Here Mr. Woolery took a claim and after six months abandoned it. After that he was employed in the valley for wages until 1856, when he joined the Oregon rangers, Company B, under Captain Hiram Wilber. They were out for two months after the redskins and had one pitched battle. In the following spring he came to this side of the mountains and settled on Tenmile creek, some ten miles below where he now resides. After eight years there, he sold his improvements and located near where his home is now. He preempted, homesteaded and bought other land until he has nine hundred and six acres. He cultivates five hundred and pastures the balance.

Mr. Woolery's marriage occurred in Wasco county, when Mrs. Ada Wilson became his bride. She was born in Clatsop county, Oregon, and her death occurred in this county, on September 5, 1881. Mr. Woolery has two children, Ina A., and Floyd, both born in Wasco county. In politics we find our subject a staunch Republican, and his interest in matters of educational import and general enterprises is lively and worthy. Mrs. Woolery's parents crossed the plains in the early forties. Her father was Francis Drake Shane, a Kentuckian and descended from a prominent southern family. The Shanes were related to the Drakes and Mrs. Woolery's father was named from the great navigator, Drake.

HEZEKIAH C. CROCKETT is one of the prosperous farmers in the Odell district, south of Hood River, where he has a quarter section of land. He was born in Maine, on January 16, 1854, the son of James and Mary S. (Spofford) Crockett, natives of Maine. The father came from an old American family, who were ship owners. He died at Rockland, Maine. The mother's family was very prominent in the seventeenth century in the colonies and also in the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812. They are a very large family and now hold annual reunions. Our subject was raised in Maine and there educated. In the fall of 1875, he came to Oregon and filed on a quarter section, sixteen miles southeast from The Dalles. He bought another quarter of railroad land and farmed the same until 1893, when he went to Troutdale and raised hay and did dairying. He had rented his wheat farm in Wasco county and continued at





John J. Woolery





Troutdale for six years, then he came to Hood River and traded a part of his wheat farm for a quarter section he now owns here. He has four acres in fruit and is clearing the balance of the land which is quite fertile and valuable, a portion now being in hay. Mr. Crockett has improved the place and by his own industry and thrift has made it one of the valuable farms of the county.

At the bride's residence, in the vicinity of The Dalles, Mr. Crockett married Miss Hattie E. Chapman, a native of Illinois and the daughter of George D. and Mary A. (Roberts) Chapman, now deceased. Mr. Crockett has three brothers, Charles S., John T. and George A., all masons and builders, and three sisters, Mrs. Ada Freeman, Mrs. Ellen S. Johnston and Mrs. Anna M. S. Weeks, deceased. He also has three other sisters, deceased, Frances H., Flora McL., and Lucy S. Mrs. Crockett has three brothers, Arthur M., John and Leroy, and two sisters, Alice Fridley and Gertrude Taylor.

Mr. Crockett is a member of the Foresters and is a good staunch Republican. He holds the position of read overseer and school director and has shown himself an enterprising and progressive man. To our subject and his wife, eight children have been born, Claire C., Mable G., Fred P., Ada M., Veva G., Margie Helene, Hildred Marie, and Kenneth M., who is deceased.

---

LUCIUS E. CLARK, who resides five miles southeast from Hood River, is one of the leading fruit raisers of the valley and is a man of energy and ability as his excellent success testifies. His residence is one of the choicest in the county and about the finest in this valley. It is a modern structure of tasty architectural design and provided with all conveniences known. It has seven rooms, commodious and supplied with pantry, closets, bath, and so forth, while a full basement is provided with fine furnace and throughout it is equipped with the best of the market. Mr. Clark manifests wisdom and thrift and has one of the choicest orchards of the county. It is of the best winter apples and embraces twenty acres. His farm consists of one hundred and twenty-six acres.

Lucius E. Clark was born in Peoria county, Illinois, on January 9, 1860, the son of Willard and Mary (Berrian) Clark, natives of New England and New York, respectively. The father died when Lucius was an infant and the mother married Enos Mack, and she died eighteen years later. The district schools furnished the educational training of our subject and when seventeen he went to Kansas to search employment.

After renting a farm for a time he engaged on the construction of the railroad until 1887. Then he entered the lumber business at Wasco and Biggs, locating in the former place when the railroad came through there. In April, 1902, he removed from that place, having sold his property there except a one-fourth interest in the Wasco Milling Company's mill, at that point. Then he came to this valley and built his present residence and is now giving his attention to raising fruit. In politics, Mr. Clark votes for Republican leaders but still adheres to Prohibitionist principles. He has one brother, Walter, and two half brothers, Fred and Edward Mack.

On September 6, 1883, Mr. Clark married Miss Ada Berrian, who was born in Boltonville, Wisconsin, on October 21, 1866. The wedding occurred in The Dalles. Mrs. Clark's father, James A. Berrian, was born in New York, Binghamton, and died May, 1883, at Columbus, Washington. He comes from an old and prominent family and was a pioneer on the coast in 1849. He married Miss Imilda Wendell, a native of New York and now dwelling in Hood River. Mrs. Clark has three brothers, James W., George, and Howard, and one sister, Lulu, wife of Edward Hill. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Nellie Bliss, Willie, Gladys, and Florence, aged nineteen, fifteen, thirteen, eight, and four, respectively. Our subject and his estimable wife are members of the Methodist church and faithful workers in the cause. They take a great interest in this work as well as educational matters and strive for the upbuilding of the community and the betterment of all.

---

HENRY J. HIBBARD, one of the prominent men of Wasco county, is now living a retired life at Hood River. He has been very active in laboring for the benefit of the country and was for a time one of the most skillful and successful fruit raisers of the section. He was born in Vermont, on July 19, 1846. His father, Joseph B. Hibbard, was a native of Vermont as were also his parents and their parents so far as is known were of English descent. The Hibbard family have been leading people for many generations and were well known in business circles, at the bench and in other professional lines. Especially in the medical profession were they prominent in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. The mother of our subject, Olive H. (Pratt) Hibbard, was also born in Vermont. The Pratt family is well known as one of the colonial families of patriotism and spirit. They were especially prominent in manufacturing lines, having some very large

establishments in Connecticut, and also throughout New England. When Henry J. was four years of age, his parents came to Wisconsin which was then a pioneer country. He did freighting and various work after arriving at manhood's estate and in 1877, as stated above, came west. He located in Klickitat county, Washington, and gave his attention to stock and grain raising and took up government land. In 1891, he closed out the stock business and came to Oregon, settling in Hood River. Here he purchased forty acres of first class fruit land, four miles out from town and planted an orchard. He displayed marked skill and care in this labor and when he sold the property in 1902, it was considered one of the best orchards in the entire valley. The place was in every respect, a model. After that, Mr. Hibbard purchased land in Hood River and erected a residence where he dwells at the present time. In political matters, we find Mr. Hibbard a strong Republican and he has participated in campaigns for years. He attends most of the conventions and is a prominent figure there. In 1902, he was elected commissioner of Wasco county and is giving excellent satisfaction in that important office.

On November 1, 1866, in Wisconsin, Mr. Hibbard married Miss Emma Axtell, a native of Maine and descended from an old and prominent family. Her mother, Nancy Judkins, was also a native of Maine as were her ancestors for many generations. The father of Mrs. Hibbard was Thomas Axtell, born in Massachusetts and an agriculturist. Mr. Hibbard has no brothers or sisters, living and his wife has one brother Alvin, retired at Fairview, Oregon, and two sisters, Ellen, the widow of Peter Damon at Sumas, Washington and Mary, widow of Judson Owen, in Dodge Center, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Hibbard have one child, Edwin T., a carpenter of Hood River.

Our subject is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the I. O. O. F., and the Encampment, while he and his wife both belong to the O. E. S. and the Rebekahs. Mr. Hibbard assisted in organizing the I. O. O. F. lodge here and is a director and charter member of the same and was the first noble grand. He has frequently been delegate to the grand lodge and is prominent in political circles.

Edwin T. Hibbard has married and has three children. Florence M., Mary L., and Fred H., aged seven, five and two years, respectively.

---

FREDERICK CLAUSEN, who resides about ten miles east from Dufur on one of the finest estates in this part of Wasco county, was born on February 1, 1858, in Denmark. His father, Nico-

lai Clausen, was born in the same place and married Karen Dinsen, a native of Denmark, and there remained until his death. His widow is still living in that country. Our subject was well educated in his native country and in 1874, came to the United States and finally landed in Sacramento county, California, where he labored for seven years. Then he came to Oregon and in April, 1878, filed on the homestead where he now lives. He also took a timber culture claim and began the good work of improving and making a choice farm. From that time, which was a quarter of a century ago until the present, he has continued steadily in the labors of building up and improving his farm and in stock raising. From time to time, he has bought land adjoining until he now owns one thousand six hundred and ten acres, half of which is under cultivation. From that in cultivation, he raises most bounteous crops of wheat every year and is one of the heaviest wheat producers in this part of the country. He also raises much stock, wintering generally about one hundred and twenty head of cattle and one third as many horses. He has some fine thoroughbred animals, among which is a choice Hereford bull, which is registered. About a year ago, Mr. Clausen erected a fine nine room modern residence, complete in every detail and one of the best places in the county. It is supplied with pure spring water which is forced all over the house by a windmill, has all the conveniences known to modern architecture and is a most comfortable place. Other improvements commensurate therewith are on the farm and the entire estate bears marks of a thrifty and wise proprietor.

On August 31, 1881, in Sacramento, California, Mr. Clausen married Christine Peterson, a native of Sweden and an emigrant to the United States in the same year that our subject came. Mrs. Clausen had one sister, Mrs. Carrie Liken. Mr. Clausen has three brothers, Erik, James and Jorgen. To Mr. and Mrs. Clausen, eight children have been born, Arthur Nicolai, deceased; James, aged twenty-one; Otto, aged sixteen; Arnold, aged fourteen; Cora, aged nineteen; Edna, aged seventeen; Emmie, aged ten; and Clara, aged eight. They are all living at home at present. James is taking a course in the Portland Business College and will graduate in the winter of 1904-1905.

On October 17, 1902, at The Dalles, Oregon, after a year's illness, Mrs. Clausen was called to cross the river of death. She was a good Christian woman, had been a faithful wife and a kind mother and had assisted very materially to accumulate the fortune which Mr. Clausen now owns. It was with great grief that she was at this time taken from her home and family. She had many



friends and was for years a devout member of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Clausen is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the W. W. He is an active Republican, is usually a delegate to the county conventions, has been a school director for nineteen years and is central committeeman of his precinct. He was one of the very first settlers in this vicinity where he now resides and has done very much to open up and build up the country.

Mr. Clausen and his wife had a very unique wedding journey, which was commenced the day after their wedding, with a team and continued overland through northern California and Oregon to The Dalles. They had a very pleasant trip and many sweet memories are attached to it.

Mr. Clausen is one of the highly respected men of the county and is looked up to and advised with because of his wisdom, integrity and sound judgment.

---

WILLIAM L. BRADSHAW, judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Oregon, residing at The Dalles, was born in Putnam county, Missouri, September 28, 1858. His parents, Edward C., and Elizabeth (Lindsey) Bradshaw, were natives of Kentucky and Mississippi, respectively. The family of Bradshaws is of English ancestry, and many generations of them were prominent in Kentucky as farmers, planters and in professional circles. The mother, a descendant of an old and distinguished southern family, crossed the plains with her husband so early as 1864, when William Bradshaw, our subject, was only six years of age. The family arrived at Boise City, Idaho, in October of the same year, and the following summer came to The Dalles. Here they disposed of their oxen and embarked on a steamer for Portland, locating in Lafayette, Yamhill county. Edward C. Bradshaw opened an office and there he continued in the practice of law until 1886, when he removed to The Dalles. The mother of our subject died the year before. At The Dalles the father associated himself in the practice of law with Colonel N. H. Gates, until 1888, when death suddenly called him while in his office. Politically Edward C. Bradshaw was always active, taking a lively and patriotic interest in the campaigning issues of the Democratic party. He represented Yamhill county in the senate and house of representatives, was an eloquent speaker and a persistent and indefatigable worker in the interests of his party. He was a man of great force of character, broad minded, progressive and influential, and his sudden death was a sad blow to his son, to whom he was a comrade as well as a father.

The foundation of our subject's education was

laid in the public schools of Yamhill county. He attended the State Agricultural College at Corvallis from 1878 until 1879, going thence to St. Louis where he entered the law department of the Washington University, from which he was graduated with honors in 1881. Returning immediately to Lafayette, he formed a law partnership with his father, and practiced until 1886. He removed to The Dalles in 1889, where he associated himself with J. L. Story, the partnership continuing successfully until 1891. On the death of Judge J. H. Bird, our subject was appointed by Governor Pennoyer to fill out the unexpired term as judge of the district. To this office he was elected in 1892, on the Democratic ticket, his Republican opponent being George Watkins, at present residing in Spokane, Washington. He received a majority of two hundred and in 1898 was reelected by eight hundred majority.

October 9, 1883, Judge Bradshaw was united in marriage, at Lafayette, to Sarah E. Littlefield, born in Chicago, daughter of Horace R. Littlefield, a physician and native of Illinois, and now practicing in Portland. Mrs. Bradshaw died at The Dalles April 19, 1900. The second marriage of our subject took place at Portland, June 25, 1902, when he was united to Agnes Cooke, born at Lafayette, the daughter of Amos and Mary Fanny (Scott) Cooke, sister of Harvey W. Scott, editor of the *Portland Oregonian*.

Judge Bradshaw has one child, Robert C., aged fourteen years, living at home. Judge Bradshaw has one sister, Harvey E., widow of Westley B. Carey, living at Lafayette. Fraternally Judge Bradshaw is a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 9, K. of P., is past and grand C., and at the last session of the grand lodge he was elected supreme representative. He is, also, a member of the Rathbone Sisters, the B. P. O. E., the W. O. W., Royal Artisans and the Commercial Club, of which he was the second president. Judge Bradshaw enjoys wide popularity, and numbers hosts of friends regardless of social or political lines. This was especially evidenced in June, 1904, by his re-election with a majority of twelve hundred and eighty-five.

---

BERNARD E. SELLECK is one of the younger agriculturists of Wasco county and has gained a good success in his chosen calling. He resides about six miles east from Boyd, where, in partnership with his father, he owns one half section of land.

His birth occurred in Pulaski, Oswego county, New York, on May 28, 1876, and his parents are Menzo C. and Nettie (Parker) Selleck, who are

mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject has practically spent his life in this portion of Oregon for when he was five years of age his parents came here and took a preemption, one mile south of the present town of Moro, in Wasco county. Our subject's uncle had selected the present site of Moro as a town site but was three days too late to get it at the time the land was opened. After a year's residence on the pre-emption, the family moved to The Dalles, where for nine years, the father was employed in the O. R. & N. shops as a carpenter. During that time, Bernard E. was busily engaged in gaining a good education from the schools in The Dalles and when that was completed, he entered the office of the *Times-Mountaineer* and under the instruction of John Mitchell, spent one year in learning the printing business. After that, he was eighteen months as a typo on the *Wasco Sun*. About that time, the family moved to the place where they now reside and Mr. Selleck came here and joined his father in stock raising and farming. They have half of the estate producing grain, have good improvements, a nice orchard and are doing well. The soil is especially adapted for fruit and Mr. Selleck expects to plant large orchards in the near future. Mr. Selleck also owns a fine threshing outfit and does work each year throughout the neighborhood. He is an enterprising, energetic and industrious young man and has won the esteem and respect of all who know him.

In political matters, he is a Republican but never seeks office. He is a member of the Methodist church and also of the order of jolly bachelors. Mr. Selleck has three brothers and three sisters: Royal, at the agricultural college in Corvallis; James A., a clerk for Mr. Butler at Boyd; Howard V., Marcia M., Myrtle B., and Ruby R., who are at home.

---

FRANK G. CHURCH resides three miles from town on Belmont street, where he owns a choice fruit farm and a beautiful residence. Everything about his premises shows thrift, good taste, and neatness, and his is one of the choice and happy homes of the valley. Mr. Church has a bright and interesting family and they are all popular people in society and in church work.

Frank G. Church was born in Lacrosse, Wisconsin, on June 10, 1858, the son of Archibald L. and Susan (Cheney) Church, natives of Pennsylvania. The father followed carpentering and died at Grand Forks, North Dakota, in 1897, September 26. His ancestors were of English, Scotch and Welsh extraction and were prominent people in colonial days and since. The mother's grand-

father, who was a noble Christian worker, was one of the organizers of the First Baptist church in Wisconsin, and preached without pay. The Cheney family is prominent not only in Wisconsin, but also on the Atlantic coast. There are many professional men among them and statesmen as well as commercial operators and bankers. Farther east, they are engaged in manufacturing, and are people of ability and enterprise. Our subject was educated principally in Michigan, whither the family had moved when he was ten years old and when fifteen, he started to assume the responsibilities of life for himself, first following working for wages a few years. When eighteen he went to Iowa and four years later went to Wisconsin again, engaging in a flour mill, and in a store. Later we see him in Minnesota where he resided for twenty years, seventeen of which were spent on the farm and the balance in mercantile pursuits. He lived just across the line in Minnesota from Grand Forks and was employed in a store in that city. In 1900, Mr. Church came to the Hood River valley and bought twenty acres where he now resides. He has the estate well planted to berries and fruits and is one of the prosperous fruit raisers of this section. The place is called the Ideal Fruit Farm, and is certainly a choice spot.

On January 5, 1881, Mr. Church married Miss Sarah S. Sproat, the daughter of William C. and Ann (Hoover) Sproat, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively, and both descended from prominent New England families. Mr. Church has one brother, Daniel, while his wife has two brothers, Charles and Boyd, and one sister, Mrs. Jessie Gleason. Mr. Church is a member of the A. O. U. W., while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church, being associated with the Belmont class, of which Mr. Church is a trustee. Two children have come to gladden the home of Mr. and Mrs. Church, Alice and Ethel, both at home and the latter organist at the Belmont church, and a music teacher.

---

THOMAS BISHOP has one of the choice farms of the Hood River valley and although not as large as some is exceptionally well tilled and from it Mr. Bishop produced apples and potatoes which took the prize at The Dalles fair. He lives about four miles southwest from Hood River near the Christian church in the Barrett school district and is a director of the same.

Thomas Bishop was born in Guelph, Ontario, on October 6, 1847, the son of Thomas and Sarah A. (Burns) Bishop, natives of England and Dublin, respectively. Their marriage occurred in



Manchester and the mother died in Guelph in 1866. The father came to Canada in 1841 and died in 1881 on his farm near Guelph. Our subject was educated in the district schools and grew up on a farm which he rented when twenty-two, for ten years. Then he came to Umatilla county, Oregon, it being 1882, and located ten miles out from Pendleton where he purchased a half section. For eleven years he was numbered among the progressive wheat growers in that country and in 1893 he came to Hood River and purchased eighty acres near where he now lives. He sold his place in 1901 and bought ten acres which he has improved in good shape and it is his home now. Nine acres of this land are producing fruit and vegetables while on the other acre is a most beautiful fir grove and a number of choice springs. The soil is equal to any other place in the valley and Mr. Bishop's thrift and industry have made the place both a valuable producer and beautiful.

On June 18, 1871, at Fergus, Ontario, Mr. Bishop married Miss Jane A. Kerr, born near Montreal, Canada. Her father, Robert Kerr, was born in Ireland and died in Ontario in 1884. Mr. Bishop has no brothers nor sisters but his wife has those, named as follows, George, Robert, Marguerite, Till, Matilda and Elizabeth. Five children have been born to our subject and his wife; Sarah A., wife of Christopher Simpson in Portland, Oregon; Maggie J., wife of Edgar Miller, near Moro, Oregon; Thomas G., at home; Laura B., a student in the business college at Portland; and Lloyd, at home. Mr. Bishop and his wife are both members of the Christian church and assisted in the organization of the same. He is now one of the trustees. Politically, Mr. Bishop is a Republican and while not especially active in the campaigns, he has always taken a deep interest in educational matters and has served on many occasions as director. He has also been road supervisor for a long time and was director of the Water Supply Company in Hood River valley, being a stockholder in that company. He is a good substantial man and is known as a thrifty and stanch citizen.

**MENZO C. SELLECK.** Many pioneers have toiled in the territory now occupied by Wasco county for many years to make it the prosperous section that it is today. Perhaps the most important ones of this large number are the farmers and among them we are constrained to mention the subject of this sketch, who resides about six miles east from Boyd where, in partnership with his son, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work, he has a nice farm. He has shown those stanch

qualities possessed by the pioneer, has achieved results in the building up of the county affairs and the work that he has done speaks for itself. He first came to this country in about 1882 and settled on a preemption in Sherman county. A year later, he abandoned that and entered the employ of the O. R. & N., where he was occupied in building bridges, stations and so forth one year, then entered the shops at The Dalles, remaining nine years. Later, he settled on a place which is now the family home and since then has given his entire attention to general farming.

Menzo C. Selleck was born in Richland, New York, on December 17, 1848, the son of Hinman and Lucy J. (Philbrick) Selleck, natives of New York and New Hampshire, respectively. The father's parents came from England and the mother descended from an old New England family. Our subject was raised and educated in New York and there remained until 1878, when he journeyed west to Iowa. For three years he followed his trade, that of carpenter, there, which he had learned in New York, and then came on to Oregon as stated above.

On July 4, ———, at Carthage, New York, Mr. Selleck married Miss Nettie I. Parker, who was born near North Adams, Massachusetts. Her parents were natives of the same place. Mr. Selleck has the following brothers and sisters: Charles H., in Wright county, Iowa; Edgar A., at Willapa, Washington; Wilfred F., in Wright county, Iowa; Ellen A., wife of Charles Parkis, in Rome, New York; Frances and Emma, deceased; and Gertrude, deceased, the wife of John Grant.

Mr. Selleck's children are mentioned in the sketch with his son. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and have been for many years. He is a school director, supports the principles of the Republican party and is a progressive and up-to-date citizen.

**SAMUEL COCHRAN** is a stanch and patriotic citizen of Wasco county where he has wrought for some time, and is now retired, enjoying the fruits of his former labor. He resides about three miles south from town on the Mt. Hood road, where he has an estate of seven acres, which is devoted largely to hay.

Samuel Cochran was born in Iowa, on May 17, 1846, the son of Artemus and Mary (Whitmore) Cochran, natives of Ohio. The father's people were pioneers of that country and the mother's ancestors came from Pennsylvania Dutch stock. Our subject was reared and educated in Iowa, his youthful days being spent on

the farm with his father. On November 29, 1866, he married Miss Louisa J. Ruckman, a native of Iowa and the daughter of William and Mary (Miller) Ruckman, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio. The father was of Dutch ancestry and was born in 1804. The mother came from Scotch and Irish extraction. After marriage Mr. Cochran bought a farm and dwelt in his native place until 1872, when he sold out and assayed the journey to Union county, Oregon. Arriving there in good time, he selected state land and purchased seven hundred acres, which he tilled until 1900, when he sold all but three hundred and forty acres of that estate and moved to the Hood River valley. Here he purchased the place mentioned above and since that time has continued here in quiet retirement. The Union county estate is rented and produces a fine income annually.

Mr. Cochran has three brothers, William J., Rufus, and Milton D., and one sister, Rachel F. Johnson. He also has the following named brothers and sisters deceased: Charles, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Collins, Mrs. Rebecca Ellen Kah, and Mrs. Lucy Catherine Rae. Mrs. Cochran has three brothers, William H., George W., and Thomas M., and one sister, Elizabeth Connelly, and two brothers deceased, John N. and Robert D. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cochran: Mary M., the wife of Charles L. Copple, whose farm adjoins that of our subject; Charles E., a prominent attorney in Union county and a graduate of the Ann Arbor University; and George T., a graduate of Leland Stanford University, and in the employ of the government in Manila, being in the forestry bureau. Mr. Cochran is an elder of the Christian church while he and his wife are faithful members of this denomination, and have labored for the advancement of the faith for many years. They are very genial and affable people and are worthy of the esteem in which they are held by all.

BOYD N. SPROAT, one of the prominent horticulturists of Wasco county, resides about five miles south from Hood River, where he has an orchard of thirty-three acres, of the choicest varieties of fruit. He has forty acres in the farm, but devotes the balance to general crops. He and his brother, who has a farm adjoining, raise fruit which has frequently taken the premium at the fairs.

Boyd N. Sproat was born in Racine county, Wisconsin, on August 10, 1867, the son of William C. and Phoebe A. (Hoover) Sproat, mentioned elsewhere in this work. He was raised in

Minnesota, principally, whither the family moved when he was eleven. His life was spent on the farm and in the district schools until grown to manhood, then he studied in the North Dakota University. After that he engaged in farming and dairying, and also handled thoroughbred Jerseys and raised many fine specimens. He was town supervisor and school clerk for many years. His father was the first school clerk in his district. On October 8, 1890, Mr. Sproat married Miss Agnes C. Cameron, at Grand Forks, North Dakota. She was born in Lanark county, Ontario, the daughter of James and Margaret (Geary) Cameron, natives of Canada, and descended from Scotch and Irish ancestors, respectively. Mr. Sproat's brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this work. His wife has three brothers, James, George A., and Richard E., and four sisters, Elizabeth Love, Mary McCallum, Theresa Slater, and Annie McCullough. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Sproat are William L., aged eleven, Edna, aged five, and Norman, aged four months. Politically, Mr. Sproat is a Republican, but he is not a politician in the common sense of the word, although he is keenly alive to the interests of his party and the welfare of the community. He owns a timber claim in Crook county and has other property. His farm produces about fifteen hundred boxes of fancy apples per year, besides a great quantity of seconds, and when all is in bearing, it will produce tons more of the choicest fruit. Our subject's father was a Mason for fifty years and held all the chairs of his lodge.

HENRY O. SIEVERKROPP, who resides south from Hood River, in the Pine Grove district, is one of the leading horticulturists of this well known fruit region. He has a farm of eighty acres, which his labor has improved in fine shape. He took the place as a homestead and with his wife went to work to make a first-class fruit farm out of it. However, owing to lack of capital, they were forced to labor most arduously and he was away from home earning money for the improvements, much of the time in early years. Finally, by dint of economy and wise management, they succeeded in getting a portion of the land to producing and since then they have been adding more each year until now they have sixteen acres planted to apple orchard and seven acres are bearing. The farm is located in one of the most beautiful spots of the valley and is a choice and excellent place. Recently Mr. Sieverkropp has erected a large modern dwelling and the same is tastily set and amid beautiful sur-



roundings, makes one of the finest rural abodes of this entire valley.

Henry O. Sieverkropp was born in Germany, about five miles out from Kiel, in Schleswig, on August 16, 1853. His parents, Claus and Christina (Jasper) Sieverkropp, were both natives of that section and are now deceased. The father was a shoemaker, and died when Henry was three years old. In the public schools of the Fatherland, our subject studied and also in his youth learned to do good hard work. He continued there until 1886 when he came to the United States, and via the Northern Pacific to Portland. He wrought on a dairy farm for a time then came to what is now Bingham and worked for C. Hise, for whom he had worked twelve years in Germany. One year after that he took the land where he lives now and here he has resided since.

On November 9, 1879, while in Germany, Mr. Sieverkropp married Miss Christina Anderson, a native of Sweden and the daughter of Andrew S. and Christina (Nillson) Peterson, farmers in Sweden. Mrs. Sieverkropp had gone to Germany to work in a large dairy where they employed twelve young women, and there she wrought for nine years before her marriage. She has labored faithfully with her husband in the improvement of their home and the building of the same and it is pleasant to see them now enjoying the fruits of this toil. Our subject has two brothers, Johann and Henry, while Mrs. Sieverkropp has one brother, August. Seven children have been born to this household: Henry, at home; Herman, a school boy; Sophie, in Hood River; Susie, Amanda, Huldah and Emma, all at home. Before coming to this country Mr. Sieverkropp had the name Heinrich, but preferring the English he spells it now, Henry. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and are good, thrifty people and stand well in this community. Mr. Sieverkropp was three years in the German army.

---

VENZ BAUER, a pleasant, genial gentleman, and one of Wasco county's foremost farmers and stockmen, resides in the vicinity of Boyd, where he has a choice and large estate. He was born in Austria, on June 19, 1873, the son of Jacob and Johanna (Schandal) Bauer, both natives of Austria, also. The father died at the home of our subject on March 13, 1896, and the mother still lives with him. Mr. Bauer came to the United States in 1889, after having secured a good education in his native country. He came direct through to Wasco county to join his

brother, Antone, who had been here for several years. He was unable to discourse in English at all, and faced the problem to master an intricate tongue in a new land and make for himself a home and name. He has succeeded admirably. He handles the English well, has so conducted himself that he has won the admiration and respect of all good people who know him, while in financial matters, the characteristic thrift of his family, and wisdom in handling means, have been so well exemplified in him that he is possessed of a fine property, sufficient to make him one of the wealthy men of the county and to provide for his needs and of those dependent on him for all their lives. All this has been accumulated by his careful industry and he stands at the head of a valuable estate, which is managed in every detail with a care and sagacity that could but win the success which crowns his efforts. When Mr. Bauer landed here he was a lad of sixteen and he at once went to work for his brother, and then later wrought for other parties until he had means sufficient to justify him in taking a homestead. This he did and improved the same and began the good work of making a home. He purchased adjoining pieces until he now has seven hundred and twenty acres of good land, four hundred of which he cultivates and upon which he raises bounteous crops of wheat. He winters from fifty to sixty head of cattle, has a nice lot of choice Percheron and Clydesdale horses, and raises many Poland China hogs. He has a registered boar which is a choice animal. Good improvements are in evidence and all this is the result of the careful industry of the lad who came here with neither means nor friends. He purchased, among other pieces, the farm his brother had when he came. He has also bought and sold some land. His brother is now in Nebraska.

Mr. Bauer became aware of the fact that to have a first-class home he needed a helpmeet and accordingly he sought one, a charming young lady, who was born in the vicinity of Glencoe, Oregon, Miss Annie Neabeack. The date of her birth was September 25, 1880, and her wedding occurred at The Dalles on January 19, 1898. Her father, William Neabeack, was born in Germany and left an orphan when nine years of age. He then came to the United States with an uncle, a sea captain, who was to raise the child. But as the sea did not suit the lad, he ran away and was reared by benevolent people with whom he became acquainted. He dwelt in many places of the United States, including Arizona, California, Oregon and so forth. He finally married Miss Emma Haddicks, who was born in the Willamette valley. Her parents were

early pioneers there and came thither across the plains with ox teams. Her father is deceased, but her mother, who would be the grandmother of Mrs. Bauer, dwells in Portland. Mrs. Bauer has four brothers, Edward, William, Benjamin H., and George W., and one sister, Mrs. Effie Craft. To Mr. and Mrs. Bauer one child has been born, Fred, on June 24, 1901. He is a bright and very attractive child and the happy home circle of Mr. Bauer is complete with the dear old grandmother, a refined lady of excellent virtues, his thrifty, and kind wife, and then the father who has demonstrated his ability and love in securing and providing for his dear ones. It is a happy, pleasant Oregon home and from such as that come the men and the principles of true freedom.

---

THOMAS W. S. SLUSHER, deceased. In giving a memorial of the distinguished gentleman whose name appears above, we are aware that he was a man of ability and unswerving integrity and held a leading place in Wasco county where he was so well known. His birth occurred in Washington county, Pennsylvania, the post-office being Scenery Hill. The date of this event was 1847, and his death occurred at The Dalles in this county, on April 2, 1890. His parents were Christopher and Pamela (Reese) Slusher, natives of Pennsylvania and descended from Dutch and Irish ancestors, respectively. When still a lad of thirteen, Thomas Slusher enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was in active service until the close of the war. He was a noncommissioned officer and did gallant service with display of remarkable faithfulness. Following the war he attended college and then, upon graduating, took up the teacher's work. He followed this in the Willamette valley, having come west, and in Wasco county. Then he took a homestead, which is a part of the present Slusher estate. He gave his attention to farming and stockraising and so well did he succeed in these ventures that when he died he left an estate of eight hundred and fifty acres embracing one of the finest and most fertile tracts of bottom land on Fifteenmile creek. He also had much other property which left his family in excellent shape, besides which Mrs. Slusher had in her own personal right a large farm. In 1872, Mr. Slusher was elected county surveyor and in 1876, he was reelected to the same position. During Cleveland's administration, Mr. Slusher was appointed receiver of the United States land office in The Dalles, and he proved to be a most efficient and faithful officer. Fraternally, he was a member of the

G. A. R. and was popular in those circles, as he was in all his relations.

On October 28, 1878, Mr. Slusher married Miss Arabelle H. Dufur, who was born in Iola, Wisconsin, on July 13, 1856. Her parents, Andrew J. and Lois (Burnham) Dufur, are mentioned elsewhere in this work. To this union the following named children were born: Thomas R., at home; Eva L., the wife of C. N. Clark; Harvey D., Roy S., Ruby A., Grover C., Aleda P., who died when two years of age; and an infant unnamed. Mr. Slusher had three brothers, William, James and Simeon, the last two deceased; two sisters, Ray Hazlett, and Elizabeth Tom-bough; and one half sister, Mary Cox. Mr. Slusher died as he had lived, a brave and conscientious man, buoyed and sustained by an unfaltering hope which lighted his last journey over the river. Another has said of him, "He was a brave soldier, good citizen, faithful public officer, and kind husband and father." Laid to rest amid a great concourse of mourning friends who had ministered as far as human could do in the last trying ordeal, the remains of the noble man rest awaiting that great day's animation for the world to come.

Mr. Slusher was a man who would attract attention among men, being handsome, athletic and the picture of health and good spirits, and he won friends from all classes. He left a very interesting family. The children all have excellent musical talent and for years were in the band organization and are accomplished on various instruments.

---

WILLIAM H. STAATS, who was born in Champoege, Marion county, Oregon, now dwells near Dufur, Oregon, where he is handling an estate of one and one-half sections of fine wheat land. He and his wife own also one and one-half sections besides this, located near Victor, all told, making three sections of wheat land, all in Wasco county.

Our subject's father, John G. Staats, was born in Scotland, in 1832, and came with his parents to Paris, Canada, when still a boy, receiving there his education. About 1857, he migrated to Marion county, Oregon territory, and engaged in the mercantile business in a small place known as St. Paul. He continued there until 1870, when he removed thence with his family to the vicinity of Dufur, Wasco county. He did general farming, but paid most attention to raising stock. In this he continued uninterruptedly until his death, February 19, 1889. In 1866, he had married Mary A. Toupin, a native of Portland, Ore-





Thomas W. S. Slusher



Mrs. William H. Staats



William H. Staats



Daniel O. Davis



Mrs. Daniel O. Davis



Mrs. Matthew A. Thorburn



Matthew A. Thorburn



Oliver M. Bourland





gon, who died on the farm in Wasco county. Her parents had come to Oregon in early days and were among the sturdy pioneers who assisted to open up this fertile and resourceful country. Mr. John G. Staats was well known as was, also, his wife, both being substantial and highly respected people.

William H. received his early education in the schools of his adopted county and when grown to manhood, followed the occupations of general farming and stock-raising as his father had done before him. He has made a splendid success in his labors and has a choice and valuable holding of property in the county at this time.

In political matters, Mr. Staats is a Republican, and although not a politician, in the sense of the word as often used, he is very active in the campaigns of his party and takes the interest that becomes every good and loyal citizen of this country. He is often at the conventions and has served at the congressional convention of the state. In fraternal matters, Mr. Staats is popular and is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., W. W., United Artisans, the Foresters, and the Redmen. In religious persuasion he is an adherent of the Presbyterian faith and has always liberally supported church matters. Mr. Staats is a great lover of music, and was a charter member of the Dufur band.

On February 14, 1900, Mr. Staats married Mrs. Arabella H. Slusher, who is mentioned particularly in the sketch of Thomas Slusher, deceased. Mr. Staats has two brothers living, John W. and James W., one in government employ, and one employed with the railroad. He also has a sister, single, also one sister and one brother deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Staats are popular people, have many friends and are esteemed leading people of the county.

---

DANIEL O. DAVIS, a hospitable and genial man, is one of Wasco county's leading citizens, and resides about one mile southeast from Wrentham. He owns a fine estate there and has shown skill and sagacity in the culture of the same as in all his career. He was born in Dutchess county, New York, on January 28, 1848, the son of Daniel O. and Hannah J. (Rogers) Davis, also natives of New York. The father died when this son was ten years old. The mother's father was in the Revolution and was for many years a boot and shoe merchant in Wassaic, New York. Our subject's paternal grandfather also was a patriot in the struggle for freedom of the colonies. The Davis family are largely mechanics and builders. Daniel was reared and educated in New York

and when fourteen enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Fifth New York Infantry, under Captain Abe Moore and Colonel Thomas. He participated in the battles of Thoroughfare's Gap, Second Bull Run, Cedar Mountain and on the way to Antietam he was taken sick and languished in the hospital for three months. Being then honorably discharged, he went home and at that time his weight with boots and overcoat was ninety-six pounds. On August 10, 1863, he enlisted in the Twenty-first New York Cavalry, Company G, under Captain J. B. Root, and Colonel Wm. B. Tibbits. He was in the Shenandoah valley and in West Virginia till the close of the war. Besides many skirmishes, he fought in the battle of Winchester. After the war his regiment was sent to Dakota and he was at Fort Collins some time and then was mustered out at Denver, Colorado. For eleven years after that he farmed and teamed there, then came to Baker county, Oregon, in 1877, and a year later settled in Union county. In 1885, he came hither and filed a homestead and since then he has acquired land by purchase until he has eight hundred and eighty acres, six hundred of which are tillable. He has considerable stock and does general farming. He is one of the successful and substantial citizens of this county.

At Fort Collins, on October 27, 1872, Mr. Davis married Miss Helen C. Remington, a native of Livingston county, New York. Her father, John E. Remington, was born in Troy, New York, was a well known artist, went to Pikes Peak in 1859, and at Dixon, Illinois, enlisted in the Seventy-first Illinois Volunteers. He was at once appointed assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain, the date being October 13, 1863. On March 13, 1864, he was made lieutenant colonel. He was mustered in September 22, 1862, and received his honorable discharge on March 13, 1866. On March 13, 1865, he was given the rank of major. He was closely associated with the leading men and one of his commissions bears the signature of Abraham Lincoln. After the war he engaged in farming in Illinois, in 1871, went to Fort Collins and was there postmaster for four years and in 1877, came on to Oregon with our subject. Here he took land and farmed until his death on October 7, 1900, being then aged eighty-four. He had married Electa S. Morse, a native of Connecticut and descended from the well known Morse family. She died here on November 24, 1891, aged seventy-three. The paternal great-grandfather of Mrs. Davis was a captain in the Revolution. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are members of the Congregational church and liberal supporters of the faith. To this household seven children have been born: Edward O., at home; Cora C., the wife of Charles Fagan, a

farmer near The Dalles; Leon L., a farmer near The Dalles; Lulu B., the wife of Fred Chapman, in Valley county, Montana; Grace I., the wife of Edgar A. Johnson, of Portland; Wilfred E., a student in a business college in Portland; and Nellie G., at home. Charles Remington, first cousin to Mrs. Davis, was one of the first two men killed by the fire on Ft. Sumter. His brother, Edward, piloted Burnside's expedition. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are highly esteemed people and have done much to build up Wasco county and to forward all enterprises for the good of the people.

On January 6, 1905, at the family residence, Mrs. Davis was called hence by the angel of death. She was a noble woman and greatly beloved because of her kindness and good works.

---

MATTHEW A. THORBURN is a native son of Wasco county and a citizen of excellent standing here today. He was born at Kingsley, on April 29, 1879, the son of Matthew and Margaret (Fay) Thorburn. The father was born in Scotland and for many years lived in Australia and New Zealand, whither he went by himself when young. He was educated in the school of experience and followed farming and mining for many years in New Zealand and Australia. In 1873, he found his way to the Golden State, and for some time mined there, then he came to Oregon, settling in Wasco county where he has been since. He is a very popular man, well respected and influential. The mother was born in Roscommon, Ireland, and is living on the old home place in this county. It was 1876, the centennial year, when they first settled on Tygh ridge. They secured land in small quantities at first but have added by purchase since until they have now sixteen hundred acres of excellent land adapted to wheat raising and pasture. They are prosperous and substantial people.

Matthew A. was educated in St. James college in Vancouver, and then graduated from Mt. Angel college in 1897. After that he spent some time in Armstrong's business college in Portland, completing a course there. After that, Mr. Thorburn returned home and since that time he has given his attention to farming and stock raising. The first year after his studies were completed, he spent on the farm with his father, then he purchased a quarter section and since has added enough to make it a complete section, and here he has bestowed his labors. He tills about half of the section and is rewarded with bounteous crops. Mr. Thorburn is a model farmer and owing to his industry is being prospered. His

land adjoins his father's estate, and his sister also owns four hundred and eighty acres contiguous. Mr. Thorburn has one sister, Catherine, who graduated from St. Mary's college at The Dalles. Mr. Thorburn is a member of the Maccabees, and is a Republican, but not especially active in politics.

On August 28, 1904, Mr. Thorburn married Miss Frances M. Easton, at the M. E. church in Dufur. Mrs. Thorburn was born in Wasco county and was reared here, and has hosts of warm friends. Her parents were John and Elizabeth (Limmeroth) Easton, pioneers of this county. The father is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Thorburn are young people of good standing and have the good will and admiration of a large circle of friends as they start on matrimonial journey.

---

OLIVER M. BOURLAND was born in Illinois, on February 27, 1858, the son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Carnahan) Bourland. The father was born in Indiana, and came from German ancestry. He died in Illinois, in 1902. The mother was born in Kentucky and now lives in Illinois. Oliver was educated in the public school of Illinois and was reared on a farm. He was trained by a skillful and thrifty father who made a fine success of stock breeding and the art of agriculture. Until twenty-four he remained with his father and then, it being 1882, he determined to come west, and selected Oregon as the objective point. He reached the Willamette valley in due time and there spent some months in various employments. Then he came to this county and for a time wrought for wages on the farms. Then he rented, and later he took a homestead, to which he added a preemption and a timber culture. Desiring more land, he purchased until his estate is of the generous proportions of eight hundred acres, a large proportion of which is tillable. He reaped this year over four hundred acres of grain, mostly wheat, and his entire estate shows the marks of a skillful and wise farmer and business man. In addition to grain raising, he raises much stock, and he possesses some of the finest specimens in the county. He owns a fine registered Poland China boar, and has about one hundred other hogs. Of cattle, he has twenty choice Shorthorn animals and some other grades. Among this herd is a thoroughbred, registered, Shorthorn bull, a splendid animal. Mr. Bourland also has twenty-five or more well bred horses, all Percheron and Clydesdale. In all the animals on the place is exemplified the skill and care of Mr. Bourland, for he believes and puts into practice the principle that it is just as



easy to raise a good animal as a poor one. He knows the business, is a careful and sagacious man and has won the success he enjoys by virtue of his own worth and ability.

At The Dalles, Mr. Bourland married Miss Mary Hanna, a native of the Willamette valley. She was called hence by death on October 4, 1894, after an illness of eight days, wherein she suffered from diphtheria. She was a noble woman and had won the hearts of all who knew her. Mr. Bourland was greatly stricken and his children mourn a beloved mother who dwells now only in sweet memories in their midst. The children of the family are Ebenezer F., George L., Jasper B., Jud F., and Lillie J. Mr. Bourland has two brothers living, James E. and Francis A., in Illinois, and one dead, William W., who met his death during the Civil war. He also has three sisters, Hulda, the widow of G. Mitchell, Mrs. Phoebe Watson, and Mrs. Rachel Hardy. In politics, Mr. Bourland is independent. He is a man of means and is one of the leading men of this part of the county.

---

ROBERT E. HARBISON, proprietor of a fine eighty acre fruit and hay ranch, known as Meadow Farm and located some five miles south from Hood River, is one of the leading citizens of the valley. He was born in Warren county, Iowa, on September 30, 1861, the son of Matthew H. and Mary L. (Weir) Harbison, natives of South Carolina. His parents' ancestors were of Scotch-Irish lineage, who came from north Ireland to the colonies prior to the Revolution and were stanch American patriots. Our subject's father was born on May 18, 1833, and his wife was born on August 3, 1833. When they were two years old the two families moved to Indiana, and at Bloomington, in that state, they were married on September 28, 1854. They soon moved to Iowa and when the war broke out the father enlisted in Company C., Thirty-fourth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, on August 13, 1862, under Colonel Clark, and Captain Dan Lyons, and died in service, on January 20, 1863. He is buried in an unknown grave in the national cemetery near Memphis. The mother, still a widow, resides at Tangent, Oregon, with a son. Our subject was raised principally in La Crosse county, Wisconsin, and received a good education from the graded and high schools. When twenty-two he went to California and did various work for two years, then came to the Big Bend country, Washington, where, in 1885, he and his brother, J. S., and Charles Davis, started the town of Almira,

then called Davisine. A year later he came thence to Hood River, where his mother bought a quarter section on the east side of the valley. Later she sold one hundred and twenty acres and deeded the remaining forty to our subject and his brother, John S. They erected a saw and grist mill in 1889 and operated the same until 1901 when the brother sold to Mr. Harbison, and he continued the operation of the mill until February, 1903, then sold out to Wilson Fike. Immediately afterward Mr. Harbison purchased the eighty where he now lives, which was a part of what his mother had sold. Mr. Harbison has thirty acres of apple orchard, mostly young trees just beginning to bear, and he has frequently taken prizes at the fairs. He has the famous banana apples, of which there are very few in the state. He has an elegant thirty acre meadow which produces about four tons of hay to the acre annually, it being irrigated from Neal creek.

On January 1, 1887, at Hood River, Mr. Harbison married Miss Lucy Rand, a native of La Crosse county, Wisconsin, and the daughter of Martin V. and Elizabeth (Feak) Rand, natives of Virginia and New York, respectively. The father enlisted in Company E, Second Wisconsin Infantry and served four years in the Civil war, and is now retired, living in University Park, Portland. Mr. Harbison has two brothers, John S., of Tangent, Oregon, and Luther J. at Vacaville, California. Mrs. Harbison has the following brothers and sisters: Jason, Bert, Harvey, Minnie Clelland and Lulu Horning, all of Portland. To Mr. and Mrs. Harbison four children have been born, Blanche, Hester, Ruth and Mary.

Politically, Mr. Harbison is a stanch Republican, although not very active. He and his wife belong to the Congregational church, and Mrs. Harbison is a member of the Women's Relief Corps. They are highly esteemed people and Mr. Harbison is looked up to as one of the enterprising and successful farmers and fruit raisers of the valley.

Every genuine American loves to read accounts of patriotism and brave acts in defense of country. Among other incidents occurring in the Harbison family of earlier generations, we mention the following, which is taken from Elizabeth E. Ellet's "Women of Revolution," now out of print. William Strong, relative on the mother's side to our subject, was a stanch patriot in the time of the Revolution and did all in his power to forward the cause of the struggling colonists. On June 11, 1780, on his own farm, in South Carolina, he was faced by a detachment of British, led by one Huck, and refusing to renounce his loyalty to the colonists and the cause they all loved, he was shot in cold blood.

FRANCIS M. JACKSON, a well known and highly respected horticulturist and farmer of the Hood River valley, resides about seven miles south from the town of Hood River, and was born in Athens, Tennessee, on December 13, 1836. His parents, John B. and Dorcas (Cox) Jackson, were pioneers in Tennessee. The father was born in North Carolina, as were also his parents, and when sixteen he went alone to Kentucky, where he married and whence he returned later to Tennessee. He was a man of refinement and education, being especially skilled in mathematics and music. He was professor in Monticello academy, Kentucky, and later taught music. He finally published a musical work that netted him a nice profit. He was clerk of McMinn county, Tennessee, for many years and died in Morristown, that state, in 1858. His wife died in the same town in 1853. She was descended from an old southern family. Our subject lived in Morristown from the age of six to seventeen and received an academic education there. Then he traveled with ox teams to Missouri, and in the spring of 1856 continued his journey on to California, where he wrought for two years and six months at mining. Owing to his father's death he then returned to the east and remained on the old place for some time and bought a farm and some slaves. Owing to rumors of war, Mr. Jackson did not return to California as he originally intended to do, and in June, 1861, enlisted in the Fourth Battalion of Tennessee Cavalry, his command being known as Peck's Light Dragoons. He had served only two months as private when he was promoted to a lieutenancy. Previous to enlistment, he had assisted to organize another company, but as there was not a probability of their being allowed to go to the front, they were disbanded. His regiment was mostly in Kentucky and upper Tennessee, and he served as first lieutenant until the Wild Cat fight, General Nelson federal commander and General Zollicoffer confederate. The captain of Lieutenant Jackson's company resigned and he was unanimously elected to the position by acclamation. He was in Fisher Creek battle, near his father's old home, in which conflict General Zollicoffer lost his life; our subject's regiment was defeated and fell back into Tennessee. Captain Jackson was in two fights near Vicksburg, but did not participate in the siege. He was captured in the Black River battle and suffered eighteen months at the war prison in Johnson's island near Sandusky, Ohio. Being exchanged, he visited at his old home and then returned to his regiment and was acting colonel until the close of the war. His commission was on its way for a colonelcy when the war closed. Captain Jackson fought hard and

long for the cause he thought to be right and after the war returned to his old home only to find the war feeling so strong that his life was in danger. His finances were ruined by the war and what little he could recover he promptly used to liquidate debts he owed for slaves bought on credit. When his debts were all paid, he had little left and so started life anew. For the last two years in his town, Morristown, he was city recorder and was nominated for mayor when he had decided to some west again. He came to The Dalles via San Francisco and Portland, and soon after arriving took the place where he resides at this time. Since then, the Captain has bestowed his labors here with a good measure of success. He is skilled in horticulture and also does some general farming. Captain Jackson is a man of integrity and honor and his keen sense of justice and uprightness are known to all by virtue of a worthy and commendable life.

On June 8, 1859, at Morristown, Mr. Jackson married Miss Elizabeth L. Thurman, the daughter of William M. and Mary (Bibb) Thurman. The mother of Mary Bibb was Elizabeth Lewis, related to Captain Lewis of Lewis and Clark fame. Mrs. Jackson was a member of the well known Thurman family, one of whom was candidate for vice president with Cleveland. Her mother's mother was a member of the Sutherland family, prominent in the south, of Scotch extraction, members of which served in the Revolution, among which was Mrs. Jackson's grandfather. Our subject has two brothers, David C., a captain in the confederate army, for many years postmaster at Summitville, Tennessee, and now farming; George W., a preacher in Denton county, Texas. Also, he has one sister, Elizabeth S., wife of S. M. Sawyers, a civil engineer of DeSoto, Kansas. Mrs. Jackson had one brother, Preston C., an attorney in Bonham, Texas. She had four sisters: Martha C., who dwells with our subject; Mary J., widow of J. B. Jones, of Fannin county, Texas; Lucy V., single, in Texas; and Josephine, wife of Mr. Wood, in Fannin county, Texas. Captain Jackson has five children living: Carrie L., wife of John H. Gerdes, proprietor of Gerdes house in Hood River; William F., a farmer near Moro, this state; John B., living with his father and owner of the adjoining farm; David M., with his father; and Francis R., living on a homestead near his father's home.

It is of interest in this connection to state that our subject was a member of the escort of Jefferson Davis up to the time of the capture. Mr. Davis left the escort the day before the capture to visit his family. Our subject is a Democrat in politics and for twenty-nine years he has been director of the district school where he lives..



He was the prime mover in the organization of the Pine Grove district and has shown commendable interest in the building up of the country. He has twice been nominated for county commissioner, and, although running far ahead of his ticket, still suffered defeat.

---

ISAAC N. SARGENT, a retired farmer and merchant, living in a beautiful one story cottage on Liberty street, is one of the venerable pioneers of the northwest and stands to-day, high in the admiration and esteem of every person who knows him. He was born in 1817, on September 25, at Chester, Vermont. His father, Isaac Sargent, was also a native of Vermont and married Miss Sallie Pratt, who came from a prominent colonial family and was a native of Vermont. She died in Wisconsin about ten years after her husband who passed away in Vermont, on June 12, 1834 at the old homestead. William Sargent sailed from Northampton, England with his family to Charleston, Massachusetts, in 1638 and since then, the Sargent family has been prominent in business at the bench and bar and in professional life. They are well known throughout New England and elsewhere and are amongst the oldest families in the United States. Four of the William Sargent descendants fought in the Revolution. Samuel Sargent was a member of Captain Seth Washburn's Company of Minute men and his wife, in 1875, melted the weights of the clock and moulded them into bullets for her husband's use in the army. Such acts and many others that could be mentioned, demonstrate the patriotism and spirit of this influential and prominent family. Our subject possesses a history of the Sargent family which dates back many centuries in England, before William Sargent came to the Colonies. A later edition of the same has been compiled by Aaron Sargent, who is a prominent attorney in New York. Our subject has great reason to take pride in his ancestors and their achievements, which indeed has been a great stimulus to mold the success he has reached in a long and useful career.

Isaac N. Sargent was educated in the private schools of his native place and the academy and upon his father's death, went to work in the store, continuing the same until he was of age. In 1838, he went to Wisconsin and there taught school and did farming until 1862, when he came to Oregon with horse teams. Being pleased with The Dalles and the outlook of this country, he settled here, and in The Dalles and eastern Oregon, has been ever since. After farming for some time in this vicinity, he moved to Grant

county and filed on a homestead. Four years later, he came thence to Mitchell, Crook county and engaged in the mercantile business for eight years, then sold out and moved to The Dalles, since which time he has been largely retired, living upon the income his industry and wisdom provided. In addition to the home place, he owns other residence property in The Dalles and is one of the substantial men of the country.

On August 4, 1838, at Lowell, Massachusetts, Mr. Sargent married Miss Hannah H. Brown who was born in Springfield, Vermont, on August 19, 1817, the daughter of George and Anna (Bemis) Brown, natives of Vermont. Both are old colonial families and are well known in New England circles. Mr. Sargent has no living brothers or sisters but his wife has one sister, Martha, widow of William Honey in Omaha, Nebraska. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sargent: Frederick A., a farmer on Five Mile Creek near The Dalles; Chester C., a farmer in the vicinity of The Dalles; Frank, a mining man at Baker City; Fanny, wife of Frank Hunsaker, now deceased; and Hattie, the wife of Edward Wilson, of Portland. They have also raised one adopted daughter, Katherine, who was their grand daughter.

Mrs. Sargent is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Sargent is a staunch Republican and held these principles long before the Republican party was organized. Mr. and Mrs. Sargent have traveled together in their wedded life for sixty-six years, a most remarkable and pleasant fact. Although both are nearly four score and ten years, still they are active and hearty, with all their faculties unimpaired and are excellent citizens of The Dalles. It is pleasant indeed to be enabled to chronicle the fact that this aged and highly respected couple, who have been pioneers in various sections, are now enabled to enjoy the fruits of their labor in this populous country, where they assisted to open the wilds and bring in civilization.

Since the above was written, the reaper, death, visited Mr. Sargent's home and took hence his beloved and faithful wife. Like the ripened grain, she was ready for the sickle, and having completed life's duties well, she has stepped forward to the rewards awaiting the faithful. The day of departure was December 8, 1904.

---

PEREZ A. COX lives about five miles south from Hood River in the Odell district, where he has a choice and well improved farm. He was born in Illinois, on October 17, 1854, the son of Abner and Nancy (Barker) Cox, natives of

Pennsylvania and Massachusetts, respectively. The father was of Dutch extraction and the mother came from an old colonial family prominent in the Revolutionary War. She died when our subject was twenty-eight years of age and the father aged eighty-eight lives with Mr. Cox at the present time. While Mr. Cox was small, the family moved to Iowa and in Wright county he received his education and was reared. When twenty-one, he started out in life for himself and did various kinds of work for a time and then went to Kansas and took up a homestead. For twelve years, he devoted himself to its improvement and cultivation and in 1889, came thence to Hood River. He bought forty acres and remained on the same until 1904, when he traded it for the place where he now lives. Twenty acres of this have been sold and the balance, Mr. Cox is making into a very choice fruit farm. He has recently erected a story and a half cottage, a large barn and outbuildings. A special air of thrift and neatness is evident everywhere and the place is one of the most tasty and valuable in this part of the valley. He has put out seven acres to apples and expects to handle considerable more ground to this profitable fruit. Mr. Cox is still a single man. He has two brothers, Seaman and Judson, both farmers, the former in Hood River and the latter in Kansas.

Politically, our subject is independent, yet he is always active in local affairs and in the campaigns. He is well posted on the questions of the day and is an energetic man.

---

ELLSWORTH A. HAYNES, who is better known as "Smith" Haynes (the reason for the bestowal of this sobriquet we are not told), is an industrious and leading farmer and stockman of Wasco county. His residence is located on the fertile soil about ten miles east from Boyd, where he has a fine large estate. He was born in Rock Island county, Illinois, on January 9, 1862, the son of Joseph Haynes, who is more especially mentioned elsewhere in this work. When this son was a small boy, the family went to Missouri and there and in Kansas he attended the district schools, completing his education in these important institutions. About two years after his father had come west, or in 1882, our subject was stricken with the western fever and the only hope of recovery was a trip to the Pacific slope. This remedy was speedily administered, and the result is that Wasco county has another of the hustling men of the east a permanent resident of her fertile domain. The same year he filed on a homestead where he now re-

sides and since then he has made this his headquarters. He was soon taken with the great sheep industry of the west and learned sheep shearing. He has wrought at this for twenty years in all parts of the west and is today one of the most expert at the business. He handles readily from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five animals in a day, relieving them of their valuable coats with a dexterity and agility that is marvelous in the eyes of those not sophisticated in this art. Mr. Haynes has made a record of one hundred and fifty-six sheep in one day. Even in the eyes of those accustomed to shearing, this is a wonderful physical feat, and truly it is one which should take its place among the most difficult physical accomplishments that humans have achieved. Mr. Haynes has about one section of land and cultivates to the cereals about three hundred acres. He has excellent crops and in addition to this handles considerable stock. He winters usually about sixty head of cattle, thirty horses and seventy hogs. He has some fine animals and among his hogs he owns one boar, thoroughbred Poland China, of registered stock. Mr. Haynes makes a splendid success of his enterprises and is one of the prosperous men of the county today.

On October 16, 1886, at his father's house, on the ranch, Mr. Haynes married Miss Emily M. Craft, the daughter of Jacob Craft, who is mentioned in this work elsewhere. To this union five children have been born, Albert W., Omer K., Pearl, Ruby, and Thomas. Mr. Haynes is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Encampment, and the M. W. A. He is a good strong Republican and is often at the conventions, while he serves as road supervisor and school director. He and his wife are highly esteemed people, they both come from prominent families and have hosts of friends.

---

WILLIAM R. HAYNES. Wasco county is not wanting in progressive and intelligent farmers and among that number, well up in the roll, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name heads this article. He is a man of ability and integrity and has displayed this in a many years' residence here. A detailed account of his career will be interesting to the citizens of this county and we append the same with pleasure.

William R. Haynes was born in Michigan, near Jackson, on December 26, 1853, the son of Joseph Haynes, of whom we have already written. When this boy was two years of age, the family went to Rock Island, Illinois, and there in the First ward schools, William received his ed-



ucation. When sixteen, he went with his father and the balance of the family to Garnet, Kansas, and there he engaged in teaming. Later he rented four acres of garden land near town and to teaming, and farming this he gave his time. One winter he spent in hunting buffalo and many a fine animal has he taken. When the family removed to Nevada, Missouri, he rented land with his father and in that Missouri town, he met the lady who afterward became his wife. In 1879, he came with his father to the Pacific coast and he took railroad land on Centre ridge. This he abandoned a year later and sold his improvements to his father. Then he went to California and spent one year in logging among the giant redwood forests of the Golden State. Then he returned to Kansas and there married the lady who had captured his heart before he left Nevada, Missouri. The wedding occurred at the home of the bride's father, Jacob Craft, who is mentioned in this work. The lady was Mary K. Craft, who was born in Newport, Kentucky, on March 7, 1860. Then, accompanied by his father-in-law and others, Mr. Haynes made the trip overland to Oregon, which was a unique wedding journey and one which possessed many charms of its own. He filed a homestead on land where he now lives and since then he has purchased seven forties from his father, and a quarter section from his brother. Altogether he has six hundred and eighty acres of good land. He raises wheat, barley and other crops and devotes much attention to handling stock. Mr. Haynes believes in the right theory that it is as easy to raise a good animal as a poor one, and the returns are much better, so he has choice breeds of all kinds of stock that he handles. He owns a registered three year old Hereford bull, Patience, No. 124099 which is a choice animal, sired by Premiere Dam Arminta Second, and raised by the well known breeder, O. Harris of Harris, Missouri. With this animal he has also many other well bred ones and his herd is about sixty. He also owns Lafayette, the well known Clyde-Percheron stallion and twenty other horses. Besides this he has two hundred hogs, well bred, and a choice Poland China registered boar. He owns the Hereford animal in partnership with his brother, Ellsworth. Mr. Haynes is a skilled man in stock breeding and has some of the best animals to be found in this part of the country. He is prosperous and a leading man of the country.

To Mr. and Mrs. Haynes the following named children have been born: Lee, aged twenty; Floyd, aged eighteen; Hallie, aged fourteen; Paul J., two months old; Rqsanna, sixteen; Gladys, thirteen, and Edith J., two years old. In politics, Mr. Haynes is independent and always

takes an intelligent interest in the affairs of the county and state. He is school director and has been off and on, for many years. He and his wife are well known and popular people and win many friends by their many excellent qualities.

---

THEODORE J. SEUFERT, of the firm of Seufert Brothers, is one of the leading business men in The Dalles. He has been closely identified with commercial interests here for a good many years and has shown himself to be a man of ability and integrity and has so wisely managed his business enterprises that he has won a remarkable success in the same. He was born in Queen's county, New York, on January 3, 1859. His father, John Seufert, was a native of Germany and came to the United States when nineteen years old locating first in New York city, where he followed his trade of tailoring for many years. Then he moved to Long Island and operated a summer resort hotel and did farming until his death in 1870. Our subject was educated in the public schools of New York city then employed in a gents furnishing and dry goods business. In 1878, he came to San Francisco and learned the butcher trade and in 1882, came to The Dalles to join his brother, Frank A., who had come west previous to our subject's journey. They went into partnership in The Dalles in the meat business but after one year they found it unprofitable and engaged in buying fruit from local raisers to ship to Montana, Idaho and other eastern points. They shipped the first carload of fruit ever sent out of the state over the Northern Pacific and probably the first ever shipped over that road. Soon after that, they began to purchase salmon and can them. In 1885, they leased the Whitcomb fishery and the next year subleased a part of the plant for canning to parties in Portland for ten years and furnished them fish for canning. In 1896, the Seufert brothers purchased the whole establishment and since then have conducted it themselves. They have a capacity of fifteen hundred cases daily and in the season employ one hundred and twenty-five people. The business has been a success from the time they first began it and is one of the large enterprises of the coast.

On June 20, 1886, at Kingsley, Mr. Seufert married Miss Mary A. McGrail, a native of Philadelphia. Her father was accidentally killed when she was small. The mother, Sarah (Brookhouse) McGrail, a native of Ireland, then married Patrick J. Gorman and they now live on Ninth street in The Dalles. Our subject has one brother, his partner and four sisters, Louisa A.

Wenner, Mary Walter, Katie Hoffman, and Theresa A. Kudicker. Mrs. Seufert has two brothers, John and Patrick J. and one half brother, Richard J. Gorman. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Seufert, J. Roger, Theodore J., Jr., Leland and Mildred M.

Mr. Seufert is a member of the K. P. and the Elks.

---

FRANK R. STRATTON, a genial and popular young man of Wasco county, is, also, one of its leading farmers and business men. He is in charge of three to four thousand acres of land, part situated on the Des Chutes, and part on the fertile upland five miles south from Dufur. On the former ranch he cultivates five hundred acres, and at the latter place he handles one thousand. The estates are the property of Hon. M. A. Moody, one of Wasco county's heaviest land owners. The Des Chutes ranch is a fine peach producing place and the orchard there shipped twelve hundred boxes of fruit last year. It is a valuable place and in the hands of Mr. Stratton, has been made one of the most productive and profitable ranches in this part of the county. When Mr. Stratton took charge of these two farms, they were not in a thrifty condition, but were run down and not paying well. He has brought to bear, not only energy and enterprise, but a wealth of sagacity and skill that have secured the happy results that now they are two of the finest farms in the county. They are both paying well and show a master hand in their conduct. Mr. Stratton is a thorough man and allows no detail to escape his attention. He has had the best of training in farming, and consequently the management of two such large properties is exactly in line with his ability and liking. The excellent order, the thrift evident, and the annual returns of good dividends all combine to manifest the ability and up-to-date ways of Mr. Stratton. He is popular and liked by all and stands one of the leading young men of this part of the county. Frequently he is at the county conventions and strongly supports his party, the Republican.

Frank R. Stratton was born in Queens county, New Brunswick, on February 8, 1869, the son of Samuel and Rebecca (Parkhill) Stratton. The father was born in New Brunswick, and followed farming. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish people. The mother was a native of Ireland and owns county Kerry as her native place. Our subject was reared and educated mostly in his native land, then completed his training here on the Pacific coast, having come to Pacific county, Washington with his parents about 1880.

His father bought land in the Willapa valley and for several summers operated a summer hotel resort. He and his wife are now dwelling in that valley with their son, J. Thomas. Our subject followed various callings in Pacific county, then bought thirty-two acres of bottom land which he tilled two or three years. Then he sold it and migrated to Wasco county and wrought on the farms for several years, after which he took charge of the estates mentioned and since that time has been successfully conducting them. His brothers and sisters are J. Thomas and Evermond, loggers in Willapa valley; Stephen L., a farmer there; Corressa A., wife of John Gilbert, a preacher in the Methodist church in Clarke county, Washington; Lovicia, the wife of John Morgan, a logger in Pacific county; Evedna, wife of Mr. Finch, in Dawson, Alaska; and Mrs. Amelia Sperrill, in Seattle. Mr. Stratton is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the Encampment, and is a highly respected citizen.

---

F. LEROY GRIMES, of the firm of Parkins, Grimes & Company, who have a large and beautiful book and music store at 314 E. Second street, The Dalles, was born on Fifteenmile Creek, eight miles out from Dufur, on October 24, 1881. His parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. Being thus a native son of Wasco county, Mr. Grimes is doubly entitled to representation in any work that purports to speak of the leading men of the country. His early educational training was received at The Dalles graded schools and then he completed the same at Pacific University at Forest Grove, Oregon. In 1900, he completed his studies then returned home to take up the cattle business. After a few months in the same, however, he found it not congenial to his tastes, consequently, he disposed of his property to his father and accepted a position as bookkeeper with J. H. Smith & Company, hardware merchants of Grass Valley, Sherman county, Oregon. For nine months he labored in this capacity then resigned his position to take up the business that he is now following. He entered into partnership with Herby D. Parkins and from that time until the present they have been attending strictly to the building up of a fine trade. They have a choice stock of all the late books, artworks and literature, carrying all kinds of musical supplies and handle all the leading brands of pianos, organs and other musical instruments. Owing to their ability, their push and their integrity, they have secured both the confidence of the people and a large patronage and are making their store one of the best in Ore-





Frank R. Stratton





gon. They are both respected business men and are highly esteemed in this county.

Mr. Grimes has never seen fit to retire from the quiet joys of bachelorhood, although a very popular young man.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. P. and the I. O. O. F. In politics, he is a strong Republican but not particularly active. He is a product of Wasco county in which the county may well take pride, and bids fair to become a leading business man of the country.

---

ELMER E. FERGUSON, M. D., one of Oregon's leading physicians, is handling a large practice in The Dalles in connection with Dr. Reuter, who is also mentioned in this work. He was born in Missouri, on December 3, 1869, the son of James M. and Mary M. (Marquis) Ferguson, natives of Missouri and Indiana, respectively. The father's ancestors came of strong Scotch blood and were among the earliest settlers in Jamestown, Virginia. They have been a prominent and leading family in America since the days of colonial times. The parents now dwell in Pendleton, Oregon. The mother's father was a preacher of the United Brethren denomination and died in Indiana. Our subject studied in the graded schools in Missouri until 1878, when he came west with the family and completed the high school course in Pendleton. After that he graduated from the commercial college and the same year matriculated in the Willamette University. After completing his course there he entered the Rush Medical College in Chicago and graduated with distinction in 1897. Then he returned home and after a visit spent considerable time in traveling to different portions of the globe. He was as far north as the Arctic circle and finally went to New York and took an extended post graduate course in the Polyclinic of New York city. He returned to Oregon and established himself in practice in The Dalles. Here, in 1900, Dr. Ferguson married Dr. Belle Rinehart and together they continued in practice. Their wedding occurred on February 24, 1900, and the following fall they began the erection of a hospital, which was completed in the spring. They operated it together one year and then Dr. Reuter was taken into partnership. He was an old room and classmate of Dr. Ferguson and they had studied together for years. Since his coming here he has been actively engaged in practice with our subject and they are considered physicians of great ability and skill. The hospital mentioned is one of the best equipped institutions in the west. It is built according to the

latest approved plans and having been recently erected has had the advantage of every point known to medical science in the entire world. The appliances are the best and most perfect made and The Dalles is to be congratulated in securing a modern institution like this.

Dr. Ferguson has one brother, William S., and three sisters, Ida Peringer, Laura Lieuallen, and Mrs. May Adams. One child has been born to Dr. and Mrs. Ferguson, Ruth, on November 12, 1901. Dr. Ferguson is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Elks, of the W. W., of the M. W. A., and of the K. O. T. M.

---

JOHN A. REUTER, M. D., who, with Dr. Ferguson mentioned in another portion of this work, is handling the hospital in The Dalles, is a skillful surgeon and a physician of marked ability. He has had the finest training to be found in the civilized world and this added to a native ability of generous endowment, makes Dr. Reuter one of the men sought after over a large scope of country, and especially so as he stands high with his colleagues. He was born in Kaukauna, Wisconsin, on January 2, 1876, the son of Alexander L. and Christina Reuter, natives of Germany. The father came to this country with his parents when three years of age. They settled near Milwaukee, Wisconsin and the father followed farming and mason work. Alexander was well educated and soon became of prominence in the commercial and manufacturing world, and later was a prominent banker. He died in 1893, at Jacksonville, Oregon. The mother was brought by her parents to this country when an infant of two years. They settled near the Reuters in Wisconsin and she grew up and was educated there. John A. came with his parents to Jacksonville, Oregon, in 1884. There the father took up the real estate business and this son was placed in the best schools. After studying in the grades, he went to Saint Marys in Oakland, California, and later was a student in the Willamette University. From that institution he went direct to the well known Rush Medical College, in Chicago, and received his degree in 1897. Returning to Oregon, he was interne in the St. Vincent hospital in Portland for one year and then came to the eastern part of the state and took charge of the hospital for the Snake river railroad, where they were employing four thousand men, for one year. After that service was completed with distinction, Dr. Reuter went to Europe and spent eighteen months in the leading medical institutions at London, Vienna and Berlin. Then he established himself

in practice in Portland and a year later joined his old classmate, Dr. Ferguson at The Dalles, where they have been associated for the time since and are handling a large practice, besides operating one of the most complete hospitals on the coast. Dr. Reuter is a member of the Elks, of the Red Men, of the A. O. U. W., and of the United Artisans. He is known far and near as one of the most skillful surgeons in the northwest and has certainly demonstrated his ability in many delicate and trying cases.

---

CLAYTON M. GRIMES, a prominent stock raiser of eastern Oregon, who resides at The Dalles, was born in Scio, Lane county, Oregon, on May 24, 1849. His parents reside at North Yakima, Washington. The district schools of his native country and eastern Oregon furnished the educational training of our subject and at the age of seventeen, he began to ride the range. For a while he worked for Colonel Nye then was in the employ of other prominent stockmen until twenty-six years of age, when he engaged in the stock business for himself at Grass Valley. From that time until the present, he has continued in this important enterprise and has achieved a marked success in the same. In addition to various other interests throughout the country, he owns an eleven hundred acre stock ranch in Malheur county, Oregon. He is a worthy and substantial citizen and has labored wisely and assiduously both in his private enterprises and for the general welfare of the country.

At The Dalles, in 1880, Mr. Grimes married Miss Susan E. Shearer, a native of Colorado. She is an adopted daughter of Joseph H. Shearer of Shearer Bridge, Sherman county. Her own father is A. W. Turner, who lives in Malheur county, Oregon. Her mother died when she was an infant. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Grimes, F. Leroy, of the firm of Parkins and Grimes, mentioned elsewhere in this volume; Pearl, a music teacher at home. Mr. Grimes has one brother, Clamon, mining at Dawson City, and four sisters, Cornelia, Amelia, Clara and Nettie. Mrs. Grimes has one brother, John Turner, a butcher in Malheur county. Mr. Grimes belongs to the K. P. and is a good stanch Republican.

---

GUSTAV E. BARTELL, a mechanic of excellent ability, is one of The Dalles' leading business men, and has demonstrated his worth and integrity here for years. He is owner and operator of a large shop where he handles an extended

trade as blacksmith, wagon maker, and painter. He employs three men all the time and more in the busy seasons. Mr. Bartell has his shop fitted for all kinds of work and is a master in handling tools and directing intricate jobs of all kinds. He has gained a fine reputation as a builder of first class stage coaches and his vehicles are used all over this western country. He takes great pride in his work and operates on the motto that what is worth doing is worth well doing. No job ever leaves his shops that is not completed in first class shape and in the best style of the art.

Gustav E. Bartell was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 29, 1875. His father, Gustav P. Bartell, was born in Germany, came to the United States in 1874 and followed harness making and saddlery until his death in The Dalles, on January 14, 1894. He had married Miss Julianna Loux, a native of Germany, also, and now living in The Dalles. In 1888, the family came to Oregon and settled in Pendleton, where two years were spent. Then came the move to The Dalles, and here our subject has remained since. He graduated from the high school here in 1895 and then completed his trade, which he had been learning during the vacations for three years previous. He wrought for George T. Thompson and also for L. L. Lane. In 1899, Mr. Bartell purchased the shops and business of St. Arnold and Schoren, and since that time has conducted the business, adding to it as the patronage increased, until he has one of the best equipped shops in this part of the state. He does all kinds of wagon and carriage building and blacksmithing and vehicle painting. Mr. Bartell is a genial and social man and has many friends. He lives with his mother and two brothers. He has three brothers: Max J., studying at Leland Stanford University; Henry, in the high school in The Dalles; Albert, in school; and five sisters: Lena, wife of Ben Buschke, a farmer of Sherman county; Emma, wife of Charles Koehler, a stockman in Dufur; Louisa, wife of John O. Conner; Minnie, a milliner in The Dalles; and Martha, a teacher in Wasco county. Mr. Bartell is a member of the K. P. and past C. C. He is captain of Company D, Third Oregon National Guards. He organized this company from the members of the defunct Company G, during the Spanish war and has been captain for five years. His zeal and labors have accomplished much for the organization and he is well posted in military tactics. His brother, Max, enlisted in Company L, Second Oregon Volunteers at the first call and was in the twenty-eight engagements of his regiment in the Philippines. Our subject's regiment was the first to enter Manila and he participated in the event. He was sergeant and



served for seventeen months. Our subject deserves great credit for the zeal and spirit displayed in the organization of his company and for the manner in which he has enthused the minds of all to keep it in good shape to the present.

---

AUGUSTUS A. BONNEY, a well known dairy man and cattle raiser of Tygh valley, was born in Marion county, Oregon on April 14, 1849. His father, Bradford S. Bonney, is a native of Ohio and comes from an old American family. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was a pioneer in Ohio, Illinois, California and Oregon. The mother, Alzina (Dimick) Bonney, was a native of Ohio and came across the plains with her father and stepmother in 1847, settlement being made near Woodburn, Oregon. Her father died there in 1863. Her mother had died when she was two weeks old and her step mother died in 1860. Our subject's grandfather died in 1868, having been a physician of the old school. The father and mother of our subject died July 22, 1904, and April 2, 1897, respectively. The district schools furnished his education until he entered the Willamette University whence he graduated in 1871. Then he taught at Buena Vista and other points until March 1, 1875, when he bought a flock of six hundred sheep and filed on a government claim where he now resides in Tygh valley. He has purchased railroad land and other until he has an estate of fifteen hundred acres, half of which is tillable. He irrigates one hundred and sixty acres. This is especially rich bottom land and produces from five to six tons of alfalfa per acre annually. Mr. Bonney continued in sheep raising for twenty-five years and as the range began gradually to be used up, he sold his sheep and began the above business. He has seventy-five fine dairy cows and expects soon to handle one hundred. He has some of the finest stock in the state, among which may be mentioned, one bull, Linour, which took first prize at The Dalles fair and one cow, Moma B., which also took first prize. These are Jersey stock. He has several others that took first prize in the Oregon and Washington state fairs. Mr. Bonney has been very successful in handling stock and is one of the well-to-do and prominent dairy men of eastern Oregon.

On October 1, 1871, at Gervais, Oregon, Mr. Bonney married Miss Elizabeth Jones, a native of Indiana and the daughter of Silas W. R. and Elizabeth (Allen) Jones, natives of Indiana. The father lives in Indiana but the mother died some time since. They crossed the plains in 1852 and

settled in Marion county. On February 26, 1888, Mrs. Bonney was taken hence by death. On December 22, 1889, at The Dalles, Mr. Bonney married Miss Emma Reavis, a native of San Francisco. Her father, William Reavis, came to the coast in the early days and was a confectioner in San Francisco for many years. In 1885, he moved to Oregon and now lives with his daughter in Portland. Mr. Bonney has three brothers, George, Charles and Wisewell, and five sisters, Mrs. Sarah Hall, Mrs. Carrie M. Young, Mrs. Esther Hall, Mrs. Laura W. Shaw and Ina. Mrs. Bonney has two brothers, Arthur, in Australia, Walter H. and one sister, Mrs. Lillian Blue. Mr. Bonney has four children by his first wife: Clyde T., a dairyman in Marion county; Emma E., a bookkeeper for Mays Brothers in Hood River; Georgia, a teacher in the graded schools at Woodburn; and Arthur, at home. By his second wife, Mr. Bonney has four children: Bessie, aged thirteen; Dale, eleven; Loris, four; and Verl, sixteen months.

Politically, our subject is an active Republican and has frequently been delegate to the county and state conventions. Since being of age, he has been school director most of the time and is very active in promoting the welfare of the community. His wife is a member of the Congregational church and they are substantial and exemplary people.

---

DR. BELLE (RINEHART) FERGUSON needs no introduction to the people of Wasco county or the surrounding country, for her professional services and her high standing as a lady of refinement and culture have won for her hosts of admirers from every quarter and she is rightly considered one of the leading physicians of central Oregon. Her birth occurred in Kansas and when still an infant she was brought by her parents, Daniel J. and Arvazena (Spillman) Cooper, who are mentioned in another portion of this work, to The Dalles. After completing a thorough public and high school education, Miss Cooper entered St. Helens Hall, in Portland and pursued literary studies farther. Then she matriculated at the state university medical department and graduated at Portland in 1897. For two years subsequent to that event, we find Dr. Rinehart practicing in The Dalles, and then seeing the vast fields of erudition to be had, and well knowing the need of especial skill and knowledge in the all important profession of medicine, we find the doctor in the famous Polyclinic institution in New York where she took a thorough post graduate course. Returning to The Dalles,

she was married to Dr. Ferguson, of whom mention is made in another place of this work.

Formerly, Miss Cooper married Dr. Willard E. Rinehart, who was born near Albany, Oregon. He was a member of the well known Rinehart family of Oregon, representatives of which are in various portions of the state. The doctor was for some time professor of anatomy in the Willamette University, Oregon. He was a skilled and leading physician, having been graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and the Bellevue Medical College of New York city. The marriage of Dr. Rinehart and Miss Cooper occurred in The Dalles, in 1881, and to them four children were born, named as follows: Willard S., in the United States naval service; J. Carl and H. Earl, twins, the former a graduate of the Agricultural College at Corvallis, and the latter now studying; and Phillip C., at college in Corvallis.

Mrs. Rinehart commenced the study of medicine under the direction of her former husband and then completed as mentioned above. Dr. Rinehart died in 1893.

Mrs. Dr. Ferguson is connected with her husband and Dr. Reuter in the management of the fine hospital which they have erected in The Dalles, a cut of which appears elsewhere in this work.

DAVID C. WILSON is a well known farmer residing on Center Ridge. He was born in Adams county, Illinois, on December 15, 1844. His parents, David and Amanda (Hiler) Wilson, were natives of Bourbon county, Kentucky and died in 1869 and 1895, respectively. The father's parents were born in Virginia and pioneered to Kentucky. David C. was reared principally in Illinois, and there, too, received his education, the district schools supplying that important fortification for the battles of life. He remained under the parental roof until the year of his majority and then he began working out for the nearby farmers, and also for his father. Then, in 1868, he went to Nevada, Missouri, and in 1870, returned thence to the home place in Illinois and purchased a portion of the old homestead. After cultivating that some time, he went to Texas, then returned to Nevada and in 1888, came thence to Oregon. He wrought at the carpenter trade in The Dalles, which he had learned in earlier years and made his home in that city until 1900, when he came to his present place and filed a homestead. Since that time, he has devoted himself to farming and is one of the men whose labors have been bestowed with an industry and energy that bring good results.

On April 28, 1869, Mr. Wilson married Miss Susan A., daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Wilson) Hinkson, natives of Kentucky. The mother was a distant relative of Mr. Wilson. Mrs. Wilson was born in Lewis county, Missouri. She has two sisters, Mrs. Elmira Wilson, and Mrs. Martha Wilson. Mr. Wilson has four brothers, James H., John A., Daniel, and Joseph, and three sisters, Mrs. Delilah H. Yates, Mrs. Fanny Cummings, and Mrs. Margaret Horney. To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, twelve children have been born, named as follows: Elmer O., Thomas, Floyd, near their father and dwelling on farms; Everett and Charles, at home; Alice A., wife of Ebon Butser, a farmer near Nansene; Effie, the wife of Bert H. Haynes, mentioned in this work; Hattie, the wife of David Reardan, in The Dalles; Rosie, Minnie, and Nellie, single; and Ethel Pearl, the twin sister of Everett; she died at The Dalles when fourteen. Mrs. Wilson owns land in addition to the quarter section which her husband owns. They are good substantial people and have labored long and well to build up the country.

VIRGIL WINCHELL has the distinction of having been born in the Hood River valley. This event occurred on August 31, 1865 on his father's homestead, a part of which he rents and resides upon at the present time, and which lies a short distance from the town of Hood River. The father, Jerome W., was a native of Calais, Maine and came from an old colonial family of prominence. Governor Winchell of Massachusetts and other leading men were members of this family. Jerome W. Winchell married Julia Neal, who was born while her parents were crossing the plains. Her father, Peter Neal, was a prominent settler of the east side of the Hood River valley. Our subject's father came to Oregon in 1857, via the isthmus and was married at The Dalles in 1860 and came to the Hood River valley one year later, where he took up land and resided six years. Owing to his illness, he returned to The Dalles and there died in 1870. His widow returned to the farm with her four children and there lived until 1888, the year of her death. In 1873, she was married to John Divers. Our subject has made his home here all of the time and on April 2, 1887 at Hood River was married to Maggie Knapp, a native of California, whose parents, George and (Vealy) Knapp, were natives of New York and Michigan, respectively. The father was a wealthy railroad contractor and the mother died when Mrs. Winchell was eleven years of age. Mr. Winchell had one brother, Markham, who died in 1899; five half



brothers, Divers, James, Perry, John and Newton; two full sisters, Josephine Ditmer and Arabella Hoffman; and three half sisters, Dollie English, Mary Sellinger and Julia Estes. Mrs. Winchell has one brother, Clarence, and one sister, Minnie Sorenson. Mr. and Mrs. Winchell are the parents of seven children, Arline, Edith, George, Grace, Joseph W., Maude, and Lena.

Fraternally, Mr. Winchell is allied with the W. W., the United Artisans and the Foresters. He is a stanch Democrat and takes a keen interest in the campaign. He has served for many years on the school board and is a zealous advocate of better educational facilities. He and his wife are both members of the Union church and are substantial people.

---

ALBERT I. MASON, a leading horticulturist of the Hood River valley, lives about four miles south from town. He has a good place and has bestowed much labor in improving the same. His birth occurred on April 26, 1860, and his parents are Jerome B. and Harriett (Rumbaugh) Mason, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. Both are now living. Our subject was educated in the public and normal schools of Missouri and began teaching soon after his graduation. Later, he went to Kansas and filed on a preemption upon which he proved up then returned to Missouri and taught school one winter in his home district. The next year, he went to Kansas and filed on a piece of land for the relinquishment of which he paid seven hundred dollars. After commuting on the same, he went to work as a carpenter in building depots for the Rock Island railroad. This trade he had learned in his younger days. Later, we see him in Kansas City laboring at the same trade. Then he left his family with relatives in the east and came to Portland, landing in that metropolis with two dollars. He followed the carpenter trade until 1893, when he passed the civil service examination for a letter carrier. In that capacity, he worked in the Portland office for nine years. In 1896, he purchased eighty acres in the Hood River country which was covered with heavy pine timber, paying nine dollars and twenty-five cents per acre. His family resided here and he remained in the Portland office for six years longer. Mrs. Mason took charge of the improvements of the farm while her husband was away and wisely expended the money in getting a nice orchard started and had a three years orchard growing when he arrived. They now have five hundred bearing trees and sixteen acres that will soon be bearing. Owing to a fraudulent

nurseryman who sold him trees different from the kind he ordered, Mr. Mason has been set back some in the fruit industry and was compelled to cut down a great many acres and graft them to the proper varieties otherwise he would have a great many more trees bearing. They expect to plant about seventeen acres more to apples which will make one of the largest orchards in the valley.

Mr. Mason has one brother, Thomas O., and one half brother, James Swindler, and two half sisters, Maude Meyers and Lula Swindley.

At Nescatunga, Kansas, on September 9, 1889, Mr. Mason married Miss Ollie Magill, a native of Tennessee and the daughter of John W. and Jennie L. (Taylor) Magill, also natives of Tennessee. Her father died in Indian Territory, in June, 1892, and the mother is living at Oklahoma City. Mrs. Mason has one brother, William F., and three sisters, Mrs. Dora Foster, Miss Orva, and Mrs. Allie Russell. The last was born on April 6, 1873 and died in Indian Territory in 1898. Mr. Mason is serving his second term as president of the Hood River Apple Growers' union, having been the only incumbent of that office. He was one of the organizers of the union and has labored zealously for its prosperity.

Mr. and Mrs. Mason have two children, Thomas Floyd, born on the farm, on August 27, 1900, and Hattie Joy, born September 13, 1891, at Portland. Mr. Mason is a member of the Letter Carrier's Mutual Benefit Association of Portland and was president of that branch when he left the service. Formerly, Mrs. Mason followed dressmaking and was in that capacity when she met Mr. Mason. Our subject's father was in the Civil War, Company D, Second Missouri Cavalry, and came west with the G. A. R. excursion last fall. Mrs. Mason's father enlisted in Company K, First Tennessee Infantry and later was promoted to the office of captain, the former captain being forced to resign owing to the mutiny of the company. Mr. Mason enlisted for three years which continued for nine months longer after his term of enlistment and was mustered out during the battle of Atlanta. He was in very active service during all the time.

---

EBER R. BRADLEY, a stirring business man of Hood River, owns and operates a first class job printing office. He is an expert in his business and turns out excellent work. He was born in the vicinity of Coburg, Northumberland county, Ontario, on March 18, 1862, and when thirteen went with his parents to Sault Ste.

Marie, where he remained until twenty-two. His parents, George W. and Julia M. (Carter) Bradley, were natives of Canada. The maternal grandfather was born in Ireland and his wife was a native of England. He died in Canada, on August 19, 1886 and the widow passed away in Tacoma, in 1898. Our subject entered the printing office when fourteen and learned the trade thoroughly. Later he spent two years on a farm, then sold the property and went to Nebraska, where he took a homestead. Later he sold this and established the *Litchfield Monitor*, an independent Republican organ, which he operated with a job office for seven years. Then he sold out and went to Texas, where he launched the *Deepwater Enterprise*, which suspended after a year in the field. Then Mr. Bradley raised cotton and finally went to the printing business again in Houston. It was October, 1899, that he sold out and came to Hood River, where he leased the *Sun*, which was discontinued a few months later. Since then, Mr. Bradley has given his attention to the job printing business, and is doing well. He handled the stationery business with this but sold the same recently to George I. Slocum.

On May 24, 1882, at Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, Mr. Bradley married Miss Sarah A. Lamo, who was born in Woodstock, Ontario, in 1865, September 27. Her parents and brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Bradley has one brother, George Willis, and five sisters, Mrs. Esther M. Hubbert, Mrs. Sally M. Christner, Mrs. Samantha A. Stephenson, Mrs. Rebecca S. Perry, and Mrs. Martha L. Irvine. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bradley, Pearl E., on November 30, 1889, and Eldon R., on April 20, 1892. Mr. Bradley is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. P., the A. O. U. W., the M. W. A., and the Order of Pendo. He is prominent in fraternal associations. Politically, he is a Prohibitionist and is influential and prominent in the party and its conventions. He and his wife belong to the Methodist church and Mr. Bradley is a Bible class teacher. He is a member of the Hood River Commercial Club, and during his life has held various offices as postmaster, justice of the peace, city councilman and others. He is a popular young man and has many friends, who esteem him for his worth and his integrity.

POLK BUTLER is to be classed as one of the builders of Wasco county for he has labored here steadily for a quarter of a century and has so bestowed his industry and conducted himself that he has won a good holding of property and the esteem of his fellows.

Polk Butler was born in Indiana, on September 25, 1845, the son of Isaac and Ann L. (Jones) Butler, the former a native of Virginia, descended from old colonial settlers, and the latter born in Ohio. The father died in Warren county, Illinois, in 1875. The mother lives in Illinois, aged ninety-five. In his native place our subject was reared and educated, attending the district schools a part of each year and the remainder of the time being spent on the farm with his father. When eighteen, he went with the balance of the family to Illinois and in Monmouth of that state he married Miss Dell Coy. She was born in Indiana, the daughter of Hiram and Phoebe (Mindenhall) Coy, natives of North and South Carolina, respectively. The father died when Mrs. Butler was six years of age. Her mother later married Mr. Shelby and now is a widow living in California. Mrs. Butler's parents were among the early pioneers of Indiana, and her mother and Mrs. Shelby were pioneers to Oregon. In 1879, Mr. Butler came to Oregon and sought out a homestead, where he now lives. The place lies about one and one half miles southeast from Nansene. To the original homestead Mr. Butler has added by purchase until he has an estate of four hundred and eighty acres, two hundred of which he is cultivating to grain at this time. He has improved his place well and is one of the substantial men of the community. He has two brothers, Daniel W., Isaiah, and two sisters, Mrs. Nellie Bridenthall, Mrs. Eliza Gaynor. Mrs. Butler has two brothers, Elihu and Arthur, and one sister, Mrs. Roxanna Hale. To Mr. and Mrs. Butler, four children have been born: Maud, the wife of Edward Griffin, at The Dalles; Omer, a preacher in Idaho; Roy D., a merchant at Boyd, and mentioned elsewhere in this work; and Earl C., at home. Mr. Butler is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, and the Encampment. He has passed the chairs and has been delegate to the grand lodge. Politically, he is a staunch Jeffersonian Democrat. Mrs. Butler is a member of the Christian church. For twenty years Mr. Butler has been school director and is considered one of the leading and substantial men of this community.

THOMAS J. CUNNING is a retired citizen of Hood River. He and his wife have a very lovely residence on the top of the hill from which they have a surpassing view. They are well to do and popular people and have hosts of friends.

Thomas J. was born in Ohio, on November 8, 1838, the son of Edward and Jane (Officer) Cunning, natives of Maryland and Ohio, respectively. The father followed carpentering and



his parents came from Ireland. The mother descended from Scotch-Irish people, who were natives of Pennsylvania. Our subject was raised and educated in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and after completing the high school course, learned the miller's trade. In 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-fourth Ohio Infantry, and served until June, 1865, when he was honorably discharged at Washington, D. C. For eight months he was detailed to handle stock in the quartermaster's department. He was under almost constant fire for the years of his service, and honorably did the part of the brave defender of the nation's flag. He participated in the battles of Green Brier, Cheat Mountain, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, all of the engagements before Corinth, and in all of those participated in by the Army of the Cumberland. He was at Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain and many others, with skirmishes too numerous to mention. In many of these, Mr. Cuning was in imminent danger and once his clothing was riddled with bullets but he never suffered a wound and was active from the time of his enlistment to the day he was mustered out. After the Rebellion was put down, he returned to milling in Ohio, and in 1869 moved to Missouri where he lived for twenty-five years and followed milling. He was postmaster for four years at Mt. Moriah, Harrison county, Missouri, and owned a mill for six years. During the whole twenty-five years of his residence in Missouri, he was school director and prominent in politics and educational matters. In 1895, he came to Hood River, and since coming here has been mostly retired although devoting some attention to buying and selling real estate and loaning money.

In October, 1865, in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, Mr. Cuning married Mary Kinsey, who was born in Baden, Germany, and the daughter of John Kinsey, a native of Switzerland. She died on October 4, 1889, at Mt. Moriah, Missouri. On February 24, 1894, in Mt. Moriah, Mr. Cuning married Mrs. Agnes Markham, the daughter of Platt and Amanda C. (Lathrop) Blount, natives of New York and descended from old New England families. The father's father is a patriot of the Revolution. Mrs. Cuning's parents settled in Wisconsin before it was a state and did much excellent pioneer work there. Mr. Cuning has two brothers, John D., Captain of Company G, Fifty-first Ohio in the Civil war, and William E. Mrs. Cuning has two brothers, Luke D., a veteran of Company D, Seventh Wisconsin, in the Civil war, and Jerold L., and one sister, Amelia Green. Mr. Cuning has the following named children: Thomas O., a railroad man in Texas; Rosa, wife of Charles Linthicus,

Boise, Idaho; H. Alton, living in Hood River; Emma, wife of Frank Butler, a stockman at Boise, Idaho; and Arthur, at home. Mrs. Cuning has one son, Claude E. Markham, living on the west side. Mr. Cuning's mother's brother, David Officer, while attending a free soil meeting in Ohio was killed by a man whom he was ejecting from a church building on account of creating a disturbance. One of the Officer family was a preacher and missionary to Africa. Mr. Cuning is a member of the G. A. R., and one of the substantial and affable men of the town.

---

HENRY F. LAGE is overseer and manager of the farm owned by Hon. M. Moody, which is located south from the town in Hood River valley. He was born in Davenport, Iowa, on February 24, 1875, the son of Hans and Lena (Hoek) Lage, who have a biography in this work. Henry F. was one year old when his parents came here and so his life has practically been spent here, and his education gained in the schools of the valley. After school days were over he gave his entire attention to the work of the farm, where, also, he had wrought during his youth. For the six years, last past, he has been in his present position and is considered one of the substantial and upright men of this county. The farm produces hay, principally, and under the skillful care of our subject is made one of the best about.

At Hood River, on January 1, 1902, Mr. Lage married Miss Violet George Frances Rose Etta Grace Lamon, who was born in Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario, Canada, on February 11, 1882, the daughter of Henry and Matilda J. (Thompson) Lamon, natives respectively of Woodstock, Ontario, and county Tyrone, Ireland, and now dwelling on a farm near the birthplace of Mrs. Lage. Mr. Lage's brothers and sisters are mentioned in another portion of this work. His wife has one brother, William H. and three sisters, Mrs. Sarah A. Bradley, Mrs. Mary E. Magill, and Mrs. Matilda L. Prescotte. Two children have been born to our subject and his wife, Florence Beatrice, aged eighteen months; and an infant girl unnamed, born May 25, 1905. Mr. Lage is a member of the United Artisans and his wife belongs to that order and the Ladies Degree of Honor of the A. O. U. W., while they both are members of the Congregational church.

Mrs. Lage's paternal grandfather, Douglas Lamon, was born in Glasgow, Scotland and married Rebecca Watson, a native of Dublin, Ireland. He was a soldier all his life and won many medals. He was a member of the Fortyninth Highlanders in the battle of Waterloo. He was

drowned in Woodstock, Ontario, in 1837. Mrs. Lage's maternal grandfather was a native born Highlander and followed school teaching and linen weaving. He married Sarah J. Curtis, a native of Tyrone, Ireland, and still living. She was born just two years previous to the birth of Queen Victoria, to a day, and is now ninety-three. Mr. Lage's grandmother is now ninety-three and is living in Schleswig, Germany. Mrs. Lage's father is of Scotch ancestry and was a pioneer where he now lives near Sault Ste. Marie, and has been there for forty years. His children who are dead are John J., died May 18, 1899, aged thirty-seven; Margaret R., died February 7, 1888, aged eighteen; Martha J., died in 1885, aged eleven; George F., died when seven. Another named George F. was born in 1884 and died one year and a half later. All passed away in Sault Ste. Marie.

HON. EZRA LEONARD SMITH was born in Vermont, on September 17, 1837, the son of Ezra and Avis (Barker) Smith, natives of Connecticut and Haverhill, New Hampshire, respectively. The father came from a prominent American family, the first of whom, Richard Smith, came to Massachusetts in 1630.

Ezra L. Smith was educated in the Orleans Liberal Institute of Glover, Vermont and at Lombard University of Galesburg, Illinois. On March 4, 1861, he was married at Woodstock, Illinois to Georgiana Slocum, second daughter of Ira and Marietta (Sheldon) Slocum.

Going to California in 1861, he lived six years in that state, most of the time in Eldorado county, where he was interested in mining. In 1865-66, he was a member of the California legislature and during his whole residence in California, was an enthusiastic Republican. In 1867, he was appointed secretary of Washington territory, upon the recommendation of William H. Seward, by President Johnson. A portion of the time he served as secretary, he also acted as governor of the territory, owing to the illness and enforced absence of Governor Marshall Moore.

Mr. Smith with George A. Barnes and William H. Avery established the first bank in Olympia, under the name of George A. Barnes & Co. Mr. Smith also served as a member of the territorial council.

After a residence of nine years in Olympia, on account of failing health, he moved to Hood River, Oregon, in 1876, where he engaged in farming and also had a general merchandise store. He was appointed register of The Dalles land office in 1883 and after his term of office expired,

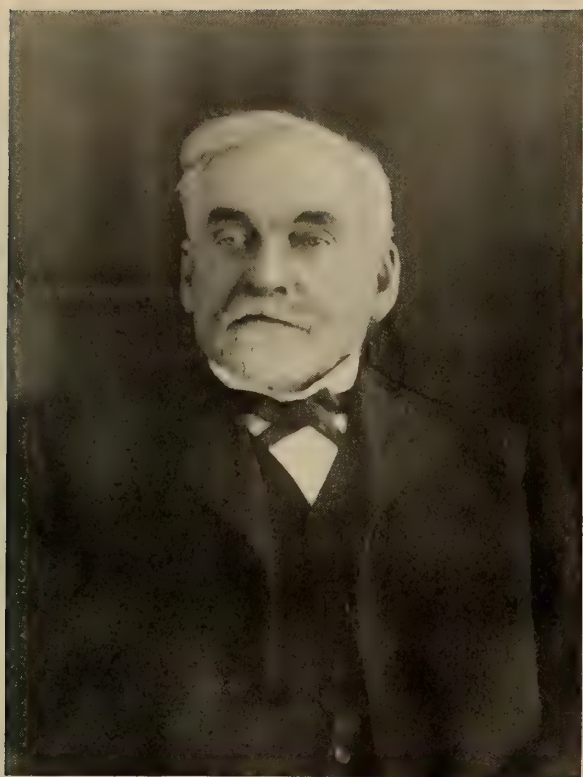
he returned to Hood River, where he has resided continuously since 1886. In 1888 he was elected to the Oregon Legislature and he was made speaker of the House of Representatives. He was three times president of the Columbia River Waterway Association. For three years, he has been president of the State Horticultural Society and is serving his fourth year as president of the State Board of Horticulture. Mr. Smith is an enthusiastic horticulturist and devoted to the up-building of his home town.

Mr. Smith's family consists of his wife and four married daughters; Jessie, wife of Dr. J. F. Watt; Avis, wife of William M. Stewart; Georgiana, wife of J. E. Rand; and Anne C., wife of Rev. O. J. Nelson.

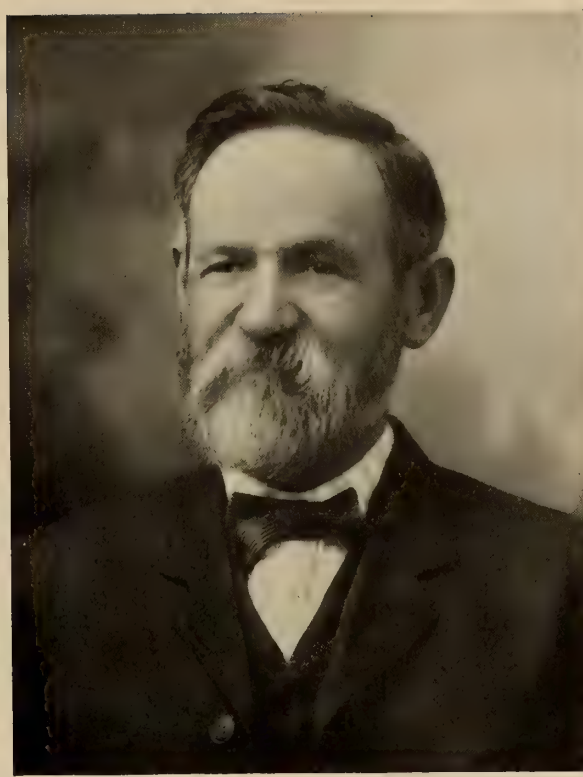
FRANK C. SHERRIEB, deserves to be especially ranked as one of the pioneers of this portion of Wasco county, since he was the first one to settle in his vicinity and since he did much to open the country then and has labored faithfully since in building it up and developing the same. He was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, July 14, 1845, the son of Ignatius and Elizabeth (Miller) Sherrieb, also natives of the same place as this son. They came to Pennsylvania and and there the father died in 1874 and the mother in 1878. Frank was nine years old when he came with his parents to Erie county, Pennsylvania and he remained with them until twenty-two. He was well educated in the district schools and then went to Michigan and labored two years. After that he engaged with the Union Pacific on construction and labored all along the line from Wyoming west. In 1871, he landed in Portland, Oregon and three months later came to the Hood River and homesteaded the place where he now resides about four miles southwest from the town. During all the intervening years he has labored steadily and has made a clean and excellent reputation for himself. Of the original quarter section that he homesteaded, he still owns one hundred and thirty-five acres. Mr. Sherrieb does diversified farming and in addition raises fruit and operates a dairy.

At Hood River, on May 1, 1887, Mr. Sherrieb married Mrs. Isabel Rohrabach, nee Boorman, and a native of Trumbull county, Wisconsin. Her father, William Boorman, was born in England and married Miss Lucy Rand, a native of West Virginia. They both are retired and living in Hood River. Mr. Sherrieb has one brother, Robert, and three sisters, Mrs. Rose Shelly, Mrs. Victoria Baskerville, and Mrs. Sophia Foglebaugh. Mrs. Sherrieb has one brother, Alfred

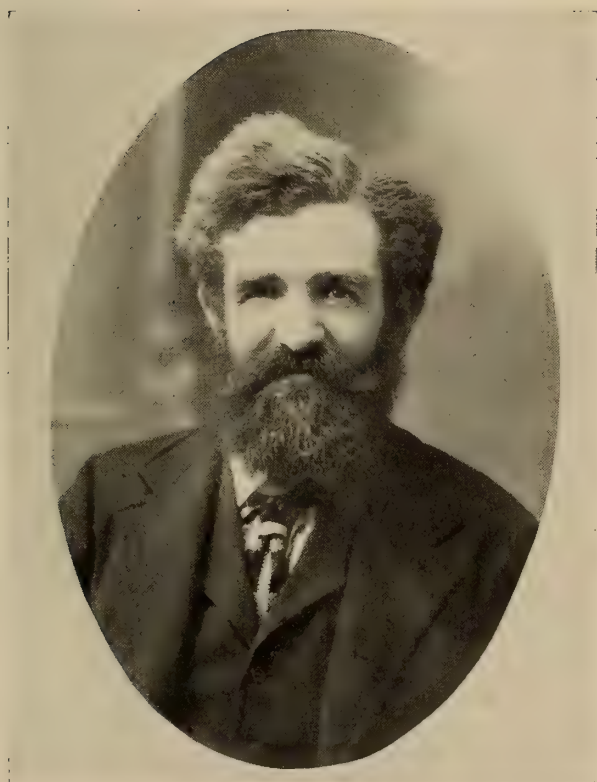




Ezra L. Smith



Frank C. Sherrieb



George Perkins



Mrs. George Perkins





A., and one half brother, Scott Boorman, and four sisters: Ellen A., the wife of J. H. Ackerman, superintendent of public instruction of the state of Oregon; Mrs. Emma Ellis, Mrs. Minnie Caddy, and Mrs. Alice Miller. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sherrieb, Lora, Grace, Caroline, Leslie, and Ralph, all school children, Mildred, an infant. Our subject and his wife are members of the Belmont Methodist church. He is one of the official board and assisted to organize the church. Mr. Sherrieb was a moving spirit in the construction of the present tasty building belonging to this class and has labored zealously for the prosperity of the church. He also assisted to organize and build the first Methodist church of Ogden, Utah, where he lived about two years. Mr. Sherrieb assisted to organize the first irrigation company in the Hood river valley, The Water Supply Company, and is now president of the same. He has held some important office in the organization for twenty-seven years, having been president for the past six years. He is serving his tenth year as director of the Barrett district and helped to organize the same. He has been an enthusiastic and hard laborer for the advancement of the school interest of this district from the beginning and its present prosperous and advanced condition has been brought about by his wise labors together with others. Politically, Mr. Sherrieb is a Prohibitionist and a staunch man of principle. He stands excellently in the community.

GEORGE PERKINS, a well known and industrious agriculturist of Mount Hood, was born in Gloucestershire, England, on December 14, 1841. His parents were John and Sarah (Gibbs) Perkins, natives of the same place and now deceased. Until 1882, our subject labored in his native land and then went direct from England to New Zealand and after one year in that country, came to San Francisco, whence he made his way to Oregon and settled in the Antelope valley for one year. After that, he resided in the Hood River country and remained there a short time, near where the town of Hood River is now located. After that, he spent a little while at Mosier, then he came to the place where we now find him. The land was in dispute between the government and the railroad and he settled on a quarter section which reverted to the government and upon which he proved up. Mr. Perkins took out his citizenship papers at The Dalles one year after arriving here.

He has bestowed his labors upon the farm since settlement and has now a good portion under

cultivation and owns eighty acres, having sold eighty. He is a man of good standing in the community, industrious and enterprising and has many friends.

On March 1, 1895, at Mount Hood, Mr. Perkins married Mrs. Ann Demmic, a sister of the well known pioneer, David R. Cooper. By her former marriage, Mrs. Perkins has the following named children, Joseph, George, John, Zibe, James and Belle, the wife of Charles Schmidt. Mrs. Perkins was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on March 3, 1839. She came to Oregon in May, 1860 and remained in the Umpqua valley until June, 1862, when she came thence to The Dalles. In 1860, she married Hezekiah Russel Demmic. She remained in The Dalles until 1884, when she came to Mt. Hood. Mr. Perkins has a fine apple orchard of four and one half acres, all bearing, and an acre and one-half of prunes. He also has five acres of clover, and cultivates fifteen acres. His place is well improved with house and barn, and so forth. He took nearly five hundred boxes of apples from his orchard and cut fifty-eight tons of clover from the five acres.

WILLIAM H. TAYLOR, one of the earliest pioneers to Oregon, and now one of the largest orchardists in Wasco county, residing about one mile south of The Dalles, was born in Knox county, Illinois, on September 11, 1844. His parents, James and Elizabeth (Smelser) Taylor, came from prominent families, the father's of New England birth and the mother's natives of the southern part of the United States. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a wagon boy in the Revolution and died aged ninety-seven. Our subject's parents were pioneers in Illinois, Indiana and Oregon. The father died on March 14, 1888, and the mother on March 27, 1889, both in Baker county, Oregon. They crossed the plains in 1852 with their children and, although the trip was hard, they were fortunate not to lose any life by Indians. Still some stock was stolen and some died. They started with four yoke of oxen and two horses and arrived at The Dalles with three oxen. One was traded for a trip down the Columbia and they finally reached the Willamette with one pair of oxen. Settlement was made in Linn county, and in 1883 they came to Umatilla county where our subject had preceded them three years. William H. had very little opportunity to gain an education, being compelled to work on the farm then having to walk three miles each way to school. They came to Umatilla county and raised stock for eight years

in that portion which is known as Morrow county. In 1878, he came to the place where he now resides and together with his children, owns nine hundred acres of choice land. He has an orchard of forty acres, mostly prunes, and produces many thousands of boxes of fruit. He also raises melons and other vegetables. The place is a valuable one, excellently improved, while his residence is a large two story white house, situated in a beautiful lawn with good shade trees and ornamental shrubbery. An air of thrift and neatness pervades the entire premises and Mr. Taylor is known as one of the leading men of this part of the country.

On December 20, 1865, in Linn county, Mr. Taylor married Miss Mary E. Wigle, a native of Illinois. Her parents, John and Katherine (Hunsaker) Wigle, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. They were of German descent, and Mrs. Wigle died in Wasco county. Mrs. Taylor died on June 10, 1900.

On October 16, 1901, in Linn county, Mr. Taylor married Nancy E. Kizer, born in Linn county and the daughter of Marion and Mary (Wigle) Kizer. The father came to Oregon in 1853 and dwells on the farm his father bought after selling his donation claim. The mother was born in Illinois and came to Linn county with her people in 1852. They both reside there at the present time. Mr. Taylor has the following brothers and sisters: Isaiah T., Susan J. Hearing, Malinda A. Savage, Julia A. Long, Mary E. Simon, Lizonia Burnside, and John J., who died in Umatilla county, in 1870, aged nineteen. The rest all reside in Baker county, Oregon. Mr. Taylor's present wife has six brothers and two sisters, all but one living in the Willamette valley. His first wife had three brothers. Mr. Taylor's children are named as follows: John A., a native of Linn county, now at Riverside, California; James E., born in Linn county and associated with his father in fruit growing; Albert R., born in Wasco county, at home; William R., born in Wasco county, a school boy; Otis J., born in Umatilla county and died when an infant; Archie T., born in Wasco county, and died when an infant; Martha E., wife of James Clark, in North Yakima, Washington; Rettie, the wife of Earl Livenspire, born in Umatilla county and living with her father; Alice and Carrie, born in Umatilla county, both deceased, the former at twenty-six and the other at three years of age. Alice had married Perry Morgan, and had two children, Velma A., living with our subject, and Cecil C., deceased.

Mr. Taylor is an active Democrat, an enterprising man and one of the best orchardists in Wasco county.

Since the above was written, Mr. Taylor has erected a fine house at 822 Elm street, The Dalles, where he resides with his family. One child, Byron K., in addition to those mentioned, was born to him and his wife on May 7, 1904.

ARTHUR A. MARVEL, who resides at Boyd, is one of the wealthy and solid men of Wasco county, and has for the years of his residence here manifested great industry and sagacity in the conduct of his business. He has won the success that these qualities deserve, and has also esconced himself in the good will and esteem of every one who knows him. The birth of Mr. Marvel occurred in Dewitt county, Illinois, on September 8, 1870, and his parents were George W. and Samantha (Lever) Marvel, natives of Indiana. The father's father was born in Maryland, descended from an old colonial family. He now lives in Gilliam county. The mother of our subject died when he was seven years of age. In Pottawatomie county, Kansas, Arthur was reared principally, and there received his education. The family had come thither when he was three years of age. In 1887 they all came overland to Gilliam county and there Arthur wrought until 1898, when he went to Morrow county, in this state, and there purchased a thousand acres where the town of Douglas now stands. He sold some lots for the town, then farmed the balance of the land until 1902, when he sold the entire property and purchased a section of land which he recently sold. Of this he placed over two hundred acres in cultivation, and improved it in excellent shape. He was thrifty as a farmer and cared for all details of the estate with the same untiring care that is displayed in the larger matters of the business. After selling his farm Mr. Marvel purchased the mill at Boyd, where he now resides.

At Heppner, on October 31, 1900, Mr. Marvel married Miss Millie D. Wilson, a native of Clackamas county, Oregon. Her father, George W. Wilson, was born in Maine and came from English and Scotch ancestry. He came west to California, then to Clackamas county in 1878, where he died in July, 1902. He had married Alice Garrison, a native of Iowa, who came across the plains with her parents with ox teams when a child about eleven years old. She died in Clackamas county in September, 1883. Mr. Marvel has two brothers, George F. and Charles B.; one sister, Mrs. Mary E. Atkinson; one half brother, Wiley R.; and five half sisters, Florence G., Nellie E., Ruth G., Lottie L., and Lillie E. Mrs. Marvel has one brother, Samuel S. On



October 13, 1901, a son was born to Mr. and Mrs. Marvel, whose name is George A. They also have an infant son unnamed. Mr. Marvel is a staunch Republican, has been school director and coroner, but while intelligent in politics, he does not press for personal preferment. He is affiliated with the W. W. He and his wife are estimable people, good patriotic and substantial citizens, and are among the most popular people of the community.

RALPH E. BUTLER, an enterprising and genial young man, whose residence is in the vicinity of Nansene, was born in Tygh valley, Wasco county, on February 23, 1879. His father, Jonathan Butler, was born in Indiana and came to California in 1849, crossing the plains with ox teams. Later he mined in the Rogue river country and then settled in the Willamette valley. After that he came to Wasco county and in 1879 was living in the Tygh valley where our subject was born. After holding land there by squatter's right for several years, he came to the place now owned by our subject and remained until his death. He had married Mary A. Foster, who came to Oregon with her parents in 1849, crossing the plains with ox teams also. The first settlement of the Fosters was in the Rogue river valley. After Mr. Butler's death, his widow homesteaded the land where they lived and also bought more. She handled the estate until her death, which occurred on July 16, 1901. Our subject purchased from the heirs three hundred and forty acres of the estate and since then has given his attention to the cultivation and improvement of the same. He has also taken a homestead near by where he resides at this time. He is one of the well known young men of the community and has shown commendable industry and thrift in his labors and in handling his property. His education was received from the public schools here, and he is a product of which Wasco county may well be proud. As yet, he has chosen to take the path of single blessedness and is a bachelor, jolly and genial. Mr. Butler has four brothers; William H., a mining man in the Greenhorn district in Baker county, this state; Robert L., with his elder brother; Ebon P., at Nansene; Miron S., also at Nansene; he also his two sisters, Leonore the wife of Avisson F. Haynes, at Dufur; Nellie M., the wife of Walter J. Jones, in Crescent City, California.

Mr. Butler is an active and well informed Democrat and gives of his time to serve on the school board.

HON. NEWTON CLARK, who is grand recorder for the A. O. U. W. at Portland, Oregon, having office at 203 Commercial block, and a residence at 400 Broadway, in that city, is entitled to representation in this volume since he has lived for many years at Hood River and did much to open up and build up this portion of Wasco county. He was born in Illinois, on May 27, 1838, the son of Thomas L. and Delilah (Saddoris) Clark, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. The mother's parents were German and she is now living with our subject, aged ninety. The father came to Wisconsin as a pioneer in the early forties. In 1877, accompanied by his wife and our subject, he drove across the plains to Oregon. Our subject's wife and children came a year later. Our subject was a small child when the journey to Wisconsin was made, and he remained in the Badger state until grown to manhood, receiving there his education from the district schools and the Point Bluffs institute, graduating from the latter with honors. After that, Mr. Clark followed farming and the mercantile business for some time. After that, he journeyed to Oregon in 1877 and did farming and surveying in Wasco county. He bought state land at Hood River and resided here eleven years. He also owns property here at the present time. After that period had elapsed, he was appointed to his present position and still retains the same.

On October 14, 1860, at North Freedom, Wisconsin, Mr. Clark married Mary A. Hill, a native of Scotland and the daughter of William Hill, who was born in the same country and followed milling. Mr. Clark has no brothers or sisters, and Mrs. Clark has the following named brothers and sisters: William, James, Douglas, Mrs. Elizabeth Lehmer, Jeanette Petteys.

Politically, Mr. Clark is an active and influential Republican. In South Dakota he was a member of the territorial legislature and made an excellent record in that body. He was chairman of the board of county commissioners in Minnehaha county for many years and Clark county was named in his honor. He has been active in the conventions since coming to Oregon, but has aspired to no political office.

Fraternally, he is allied with the G. A. R. and the A. O. U. W. In September, 1861, Mr. Clark enlisted in the Fourteenth Volunteer Infantry, Company K, as private, and was mustered out in October, 1865, as regular quartermaster. He was in fourteen of the principle battles under Grant and was all through the western campaign. He participated in the Red River campaign under General Canby and was under him at the siege of Mobile when peace was declared. Mr. Clark

furnished the flag put up on the Vicksburg court house when the war was ended. He has been a prominent and progressive citizen in the various places where he has resided and is remembered in Wasco county as a man of bright mind and public spirit.

---

HEWITT RING is well known, not only in Wasco county, but all through this part of Oregon. Since 1875 he has handled the well known stage station located at Nansene where he has demonstrated himself a genial and capable host to the traveling public. His place is well known and greatly appreciated. In addition to this, he owns a fine farm besides other property.

Hewitt Ring was born in Missouri, on September 12, 1850, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Hewitt) Ring. The father was a native of Virginia and his parents came from old colonial stock. He died in Benton county, Oregon, on November 19, 1865. His father was born in Pennsylvania and her father came thither from Germany. Her mother was a native of the Emerald Isles. She died on November 10, 1885, at Salem, Oregon. They had crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852 when our subject was an infant. When their train reached the Clearwater Mr. Ring was taken with cholera and suffered from that dread disease while they traveled four hundred miles. He was the only member of the train that had the disease, and finally recovered. They settled in Polk county and then went to Benton county, where they took a donation claim. Our subject was educated in that county and when sixteen went to the mines at Canyon City. Three years later, he went to Nebraska and rented land for three years. Then he returned to Oregon and was married on March 7, 1877, at Jefferson, Marion county, to Amanda Montgomery, who was born in Georgia, on August 20, 1857. Her father, King Montgomery, was also a native of Georgia and his parents of the same state. The Montgomery family is an old and influential one there. He married Mary Hemphill, a native of North Carolina. Her parents were of colonial stock and she and her husband came to Oregon in 1875, settling near Marion county. Mrs. Ring has two brothers, John and George, and two sisters, Mrs. Mary Shelton and Mrs. Sophronia Taylor. Mr. Ring has two brothers, Jesse and Rufus, and one sister, Mrs. Virginia Wagner. Following his marriage, our subject rented a farm in Marion county and remained in the Willamette valley until September 4, 1875, when he arrived in Wasco county, where he filed on a homestead near Nansene postoffice. After farming it for seven years, he sold out

and bought the place where he now resides, which was known as the John Adams estate. It has been a stage station ever since 1874 and also a postoffice, Mrs. Ring being postmistress. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ring: Winfred, at home; Cora, wife of George Stirnweis at Nansene; Caledonia, wife of William Taylor, a farmer at Dufur; Lelia, the wife of Paul Maxwell in Yamhill county; and Maude at home. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have two children, Helen G. and Malcolm.

---

DANIEL L. CATES is a popular man in Wasco county and has been prominent for years in business circles and political life. He was born in Lane county, Oregon, on May 7, 1857, the son of John and Sarah E. (Grice) Cates. The mother was born in Maryland and died in 1860, our subject being a small boy. The father was born in Kentucky, in 1825, and came from a family of early pioneers. He crossed the plains with ox teams in 1849, then returned east the next year via the isthmus. After that he threaded the dreary plains again and settled in Lane county. In 1859, he came to Wasco county and raised stock until 1872 when he moved to The Dalles and now resides there. Daniel L. was educated in the district schools and then completed in the high school at The Dalles. Following those days he did sawmilling until 1886, when he entered the sheriff's office as deputy and continued until 1890. Then he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for sheriff of Wasco county and was elected by a good majority, being one of two Democrats chosen in the county. After a term of excellent service Mr. Cates turned his attention to other business and soon came to Cascade Locks, where he resides at the present time. He purchased a large quantity of timber land and has given his attention to lumbering largely since that time. He also is interested in salmon fishing and has two wheels. He owns a farm across the Columbia in Washington, and other property. Mr. Cates was conducting a merchandise business for some time here.

On October 9, 1889, at The Dalles, Mr. Cates married Miss Alice DeHuff, a native of Portland. Her parents, Peter and Mary F. (Stryker) DeHuff, reside in The Dalles and were born in York, Pennsylvania, and Kenosha, Wisconsin, respectively. The father is engaged on the O. R. & N. as a mechanic. Our subject has one brother, William A., and two sisters, Sarah E. Frizzell, and Susan C. Wilson. Mrs. Cates has two sisters, Mary F. McCornack and



Katrina Morris. To Mr. and Mrs. Cates three children have been born, Harold DeH., Ruth, and Albert L. Mr. Cates is a member of the K. P., the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the W. O. W., and the Elks. He and his wife belong to the Circle of the W. W. Mr. Cates has passed through the chairs of the K. P. Lodge, and has been prominent in organizing different lodges. He is a popular fraternal man and well known. His wife was the first guardian neighbor of the W. W. Circle, No. 232. Politically, Mr. Cates is an active and well informed Democrat of much influence and well liked throughout the county. He is secretary and stockholder of the Cascade Locks Water Company. Mrs. Cates belongs to the Episcopal church and is an active worker.

MARTIN JAKSHA has achieved in Wasco county a success in which any man might take great pride. Many things happened to defeat him and would have overcome a less resolute and determined man. The obstacles in his pathway only developed in him a corresponding determination to overcome them and make himself master of the situation. A public spirited, generous man, industrious and upright, he has won his way through from a position in which he possessed no property until he is now one of the well-to-do citizens of Wasco county.

Mr. Jaksha was born in Austria, on October 17, 1848, the son of John and Anna (Golovich) Jaksha, natives of the same country, where also they remained until their death. In 1878, we find our subject in Chicago. After a few days in that metropolis he came on to Joliet, Illinois, and worked out for six months. His next move was to Iowa, and, after working on a farm for some time there, he landed in Portland, in 1879. He worked for one month in the city and then six months in Washington county, and in the spring of 1880 came to Wasco county with scarcely enough money to file on a homestead. His place is situated near the free bridge road ten miles out from The Dalles. He at once started to work to improve the homestead and make of it a choice farm. Although his progress was very slow still he has succeeded admirably and now has an estate of over five hundred acres, four hundred acres of which are choice tillable soil. This year sees two hundred and seventy acres of this estate bearing excellent crops of wheat, and the improvements on the farm show Mr. Jaksha's taste and sagacity. In addition to all this, he purchased a fine farm which cost him two thousand five hundred dollars and presented it to his step-daughter.

On January 31, 1884, at The Dalles, Mr. Jaksha married Mrs. Albina Pashek, who was born in Bohemia. She has five brothers and two sisters, Carl, Frank, Wentzel, John, Anton, Mrs. Anna Divokey, and Mrs. Mary Schuster. Mr. Jaksha has two brothers, John and Peter, and two sisters, Mrs. Anna Pasich and Apolona. To Mr. and Mrs. Jaksha two children have been born, Andrew, a student at Mount Angel, and Joseph, at home. By her first marriage in Bohemia, Mrs. Jaksha has one daughter, Anna, the wife of George Jacobson. She is the daughter to whom Mr. Jaksha presented the farm. In addition to this, he purchased the right of a homestead adjoining that farm and she and Mr. Jaksha reside there at this time.

Mr. Jaksha has been prominent in political matters and has held various offices. He and his wife are both members of the Roman Catholic church. In addition to the property mentioned, he owns two lots in The Dalles. Mr. Jaksha was not favored with a good opportunity to secure an education, but owing to his inquiring mind and a determination to master all obstacles, he can read and write and speak the English language fluently, and in addition thereto, can read and write four other languages. This indicates the manner of man Mr. Jaksha is, and he is to be greatly commended upon his achievements.

GEORGE A. HARTH has made a record in Wasco county that speaks very plainly of his ability and sagacity. A brief epitome of his life can but prove interesting and with pleasure we append the same.

George A. Harth was born in Wisconsin on September 7, 1848, the son of Frederick and Teresse (Best) Harth, natives of Germany. The father came to the United States, settling in Milwaukee, then a small village, in 1834, then took a homestead in the heavy timber twenty-three miles from that town and spent twenty years in clearing up the land and improving it. Later, he sold and moved to Trempealeau county, Wisconsin, and bought government land where he remained until his death in 1887, being then aged seventy-seven. He was a very active and enthusiastic Republican, was prominent and influential in early days in Wisconsin, held various offices and was an excellent man. His wife came with him from Germany, where they were married, and died in 1889, aged seventy-two. Her parents came from a very prominent family and are related to the famous brewer, Best. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty-six, having received, in the meantime, a good

public education. Then he went to Dakota and took land and remained until 1891.

On December 25, 1875, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, Mr. Harth married Miss Phebe J. Sims, who was born in Iowa. Her father was born in New York and married Miss Sarah Josslyn. The Sims family is a very prominent and influential one in all professions and commercial life. The noted Dr. Marion Sims is one of this family. The Josslyns were promoters of a very large land grant in the early days of the colonies and many of them were in the Revolution. Many of Mrs. Harth's immediate ancestors were among the brave minute men in those days of trouble. Mr. Harth has three brothers, Philip, John W., and Fred, and the following named sisters: Mrs. Effie Uhl, Mrs. Christian Uhl, Mrs. Kate Boulting, Mrs. Rachel Jacobus, Mrs. Mary Adams, and Mrs. Rosie Neely. Mrs. Harth has two brothers, Thomas L. and Charles A., and one sister, Mrs. Adeline Park. Four children have been born to our subject and his wife: Charles A., a stockman at Canyon City; Rosie, Mabel and George, at home.

Mrs. Harth is a member of the Evangelical church. In politics, Mr. Harth is independent, well informed and active. In 1891, Mr. Harth was forced out of Dakota by the drouth and came to Multnomah county, Oregon. Three years later, he landed in Wasco county with eighty-five dollars and four horses, that being the only property that he owned. He was befriended by Mr. J. A. Gulliford, who rented him land, and since that time he has prospered exceedingly. Mr. Gulliford, by the way, has taken great pleasure in assisting many men in the same position in which Mr. Harth found himself, and owing to these kind and manly deeds many a man has come from a place of poverty to competence. Mr. Harth has bought land at different times until now he has nine hundred acres, all tillable soil, one half section of which is said to be as fine as is found in northern Oregon. He is a man of thrift and industry and his estate shows it. When all the improvements, that he is contemplating, are made, he will have one of the finest places to be found in the west, and Mr. Harth is to be congratulated upon the brilliant success he has achieved.

---

GEORGE W. RICE is practically a product of Oregon, having crossed the plains with his parents when only a year old. He was born in Iowa, on January 7, 1850, the son of Horace and Eliza J. (Bolton) Rice, who are mentioned specifically in another portion of the volume.

The journey across the plains was fraught with great suffering and trial, but our subject was too young to remember these incidents, and his earliest recollections are of the Web-foot state and with it his fortune has been linked since. When the weary immigrants arrived in the Willamette valley they were all recuperated and found work and our subject was reared and educated until about thirteen, the old donation claim in Lane county being the home place. Then he came east of the mountain with his father and in this section completed the education he had begun in the west. He labored under the direction of a skillful father, one of the most prominent men of the county, and was well trained in the art of farming and stock raising. Until he was twenty-seven, he remained with his father and then he took a homestead for himself, about three miles southeast from his present home. This was the scene of his labors and successes until 1902, when he sold it and purchased the old home place from his father,—the place where so much of his life had been spent and around which so many pleasant memories cluster. Here Mr. Rice is established and is manifesting the same sagacity that made his father successful. It will be remembered that this estate is the one where the first orchard of any size was raised in this county, where the elder Rice demonstrated that the up land will produce the best of grain, and with it are thus connected some of the most important items of Wasco history. It consists of one thousand acres, six hundred of which are tillable. Mr. Rice cultivates this year about four hundred acres, and the entire estate shows his care and thrift.

At The Dalles, in 1880, Mr. Rice married Miss Ella Southern, the sister of Charles H. Southern, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. She was born in Delaware county, Iowa, on July 3, 1863. To this marriage one child has been born, Naomi, who first saw the light on February 15, 1901, in The Dalles. Mr. Rice is a Republican, but not especially active although he is often at the conventions. He is a man of stability and influence as his father before him, and stands well in the community. His wife is a well known lady and comes from an excellent family. They are popular and good people and have done much to assist in making Wasco county prosperous as it is today.

---

ENOCH E. ANDERSON has achieved a good success in Wasco county and is to be numbered among its prosperous and enterprising agriculturists at this day. He was born in Sweden, on January 3, 1866, the son of Carl E. and Ka-



trina (Broman) Anderson, both natives of Sweden. The father was a graduate of a prominent Stockholm college and devoted his life to preaching the gospel in the Lutheran church. He was a powerful preacher and held some of the best churches in the kingdom. For some years he also preached in Christiana. His home place adjoined a village and there our subject studied as well as in other places where the family lived during the father's life work. The elder Anderson was a great worker for education and used to give much of the fruit of his farm for presents to the young for incentive to better study. He died in Sweden in 1894. The mother still lives there. She was a faithful helpmeet to her husband in his work and for years was an active Sunday school worker and teacher. About 1884, Enoch E. came to the United States and for two years wrought in Nebraska. Then he spent six years in California in railroad work, and after that came to Coos bay, Oregon, and there and in various other places west of the mountains, he wrought for a number of years, and finally came to this county. He worked for one year for Mr. Callaghan and then he took a homestead which he later sold. In 1901, Mr. Anderson bought the place where he now resides, and since that time he has continued here in the cultivation and improvement of it. The estate consists of four hundred acres, three-fourths of which are tillable. It is one of the best medium sized farms in the county and is being brought to a high state of cultivation by the care and skill of Mr. Anderson.

At The Dalles, in 1891, Mr. Anderson married Miss Julia Ryan. She was born in California, and her parents, Thomas F. and Catherine (Morrissey) Ryan, who are natives of Ireland, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Anderson has one brother, Carl, and two sisters, Lydia Johnson and Elizabeth Lundquist. To our subject and his wife five children have been born, Carl, Gust P., Kate, Lucille, and Selma. Mr. Anderson is a member of the W. W., and in politics is a strong Republican. He is a member of the Lutheran church and his wife belongs to the Roman Catholic church. They are good substantial people and have made a good record.

---

MARSHALL HILL, who resides about one mile south from The Dalles, is one of the earliest pioneers of Oregon and has passed a thrilling and eventful career. He is one of the highly esteemed men of Wasco county and is respected by all. His birth occurred in Knoxville, Tennessee, on April 17, 1836, being the son of Clai-

borne and Polly (Cates) Hill, both natives of eastern Tennessee. The father's ancestors were natives of Virginia and of English extraction, while the mother's people were a prominent southern family. Our subject came to Iowa with his parents in 1839, where the father bought a large quantity of land from the government. Being a sickly man, he depended on his sons to handle the extensive farm, and our subject learned to handle the plow when a lad of twelve years. The schooling was three months in the winter, and as the opportunity was limited, young Hill was forced to rely largely on his own personal research for his training. In 1852, the father sold his Iowa land and purchased two hundred cattle and twenty horses and mules and came west to Oregon. Upon arriving here he had fifty cattle, three horses and two mules. They settled near Brownsville, and the father died in 1855. Marshall enlisted in Captain Blakeley's company to fight in the Rogue river war and served until peace was restored. Following that he joined his uncle in care of his cattle at Suisun, California, and remained until the stock was destroyed in a flood. Then they both went to mining on the Colo river in Arizona. They organized a company with Judge Watson and other prominent Californians as stockholders, and went to developing the claims. All was progressing smoothly until the Apache Indians attacked them and they fled for their lives. They hurried across Death valley and only by the friendly occurrence of a terrible simoon were they saved from the murderous savages. Several of their party were killed by the storm. Mr. Hill and his uncle were not to be thwarted and later, as they had done before, they dealt telling blows to the savages and many an one bit the dust in mortal combat with these successful Indian fighters. Mr. Hill eventually made his way back to Oregon, and then to Idaho, near Silver City, and finally he came to the vicinity of The Dalles, where he has been since. His time has been devoted to stock raising and he has succeeded well in a financial point of view. Mr. Hill has done much excellent labor for the church to which he belongs as well as for the cause in general, and he is known far and near as an enthusiastic worker in this line, as well as in political matters, being a zealous Prohibitionist.

At Albany, Oregon, on March 29, 1868, Mr. Hill married Miss P. Belinda Thomas, who was born in Illinois, the daughter of Argalous and Julia Thomas, natives of New York. To Mr. and Mrs. Hill the following named children have been born: Edwin M., operating a blacksmith shop in Dufur; Roy, with his parents; Melissa, a member of the faculty of the McMinnville col-

lege; Julia, a teacher of experience; and Bertha, wife of J. B. Sprite, a Baptist minister at Harrington, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Hill are zealous and faithful members of the Baptist church in The Dalles and are great workers in the cause of the gospel and prohibition. Mr. Hill is vice-president of the Prohibition League of The Dalles.

Mr. Hill was one of the most fearless Indian fighters on the frontier, and was in many engagements in various places. He was in charge of the scouts under General Crook, in Idaho, in 1867.

---

HON. THOMAS H. JOHNSTON, of the mercantile firm of "Johnstons," Dufur, Oregon, was born at Centreville, New Brunswick, Canada, on November 30, 1852.

Sketches of his parents appear elsewhere in this work. Until 1876 our subject was reared and educated in Canada, in that year going to California where he settled in Sonoma county, remaining three years. He then came to The Dalles, Oregon, and for one year was employed as purser on the river steamers. Mr. Johnston then engaged in the fruit, fish and vegetable business and a year subsequently was in the employment of Wingate & Company. With that firm he remained two years, going thence to Dufur, where he purchased the general merchandise business of C. A. Williams, in company with his brother, George, as a partner. In the fall of 1904, our subject, with his brother, George, and his brother John, and W. A. Johnston of The Dalles, organized a company, incorporating under the laws of the state, the name being "Johnstons," with a capital of \$50,000. They have erected a handsome, two story edifice of brick, eighty by ninety-four feet, with electric elevator, the only one in the town, and electric lights, with other modern conveniences. They carry on an extensive business and are one of the leading establishments in this part of the state. Mr. Johnston has for years worked assiduously to secure a railroad to Dufur from the main line, and has at last gained the proper concessions. He is also interested in the Wasco Warehouse & Milling Company, Johnstons Stock & Land Company, Johnstons Bank, and is the real promoter of the Great Southern Railroad, being also director of it.

Our subject has four brothers and five sisters, viz.: George W. and John C., partners; J. Henry, a druggist at Dufur; Samuel B., a farmer residing near Dufur; Mary E., wife of George Briggs, cattle man and butcher; Annie, married to George McClintock, a contractor and builder; Sophia, wife of Horace Estebrooks, a farmer; Clara, wife

of Samuel Gallagher, a farmer; and Rose, married to Harry Clark, a farmer and machinist.

December 6, 1882, at The Dalles, Mr. Johnston was married to Laura E. Krause, born at The Dalles, the daughter of George and Emma (Murhard) Krause, both natives of Germany. In 1853 her father came to the United States, settling first in California. In 1862 he came to The Dalles, and for years he was engaged in the wholesale and general merchandise business. He erected the first brewery in The Dalles. He died in 1876. The mother, who was married in Germany, accompanied her husband to Oregon, where she passed from earth in 1897. Mrs. Johnston has one brother, George, a farmer and fruit raiser, residing near The Dalles; and two sisters, Ida, wife of David Creighton, farmer and fruit raiser, near The Dalles; and Caroline, widow of Benjamin Kortzen, late of Portland, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have two children, Amy L., aged twenty, a student in Portland Academy, and Edna V., aged twelve years, living at home with her parents.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with the K. of P., of which he is Past C. C., and member of the grand lodge; B. P. O. E., and A. O. U. W., being past noble grand. He is a Republican and was elected state senator from the Twenty-first senatorial district of Oregon in 1900. He has been chairman of the county central committee and is a member of the Republican state central committee, and always active in campaigns, taking a patriotic interest in all political issues.

---

F. HOWARD ISENBERG, the present popular and efficient principal of the Cascade Locks school, was born in Huntington county, Pennsylvania, on July 25, 1874, the son of Miles P. and Tillie A. (Jones) Isenberg, natives of Pennsylvania, and mentioned elsewhere in this volume. When Howard was an infant, the family came to Iowa, settling in Grinnell county, thence they went to Hastings, Nebraska, and a short time later, settled in Kansas. After that, the father entered the employ of the government, and came to the Hood River in 1892. Our subject had attended public school in the various places where he had lived and began teaching near Boyd. He also taught at many other places throughout this portion of the state and studied at the same time. He was a member of the Oregon State Militia Hospital Corps and was called to go to the Philippines while teaching. He went with the Second Oregon, and when he arrived at Cavite he was transferred to the regular army First Corps, reporting to Major Herbert





Thomas H. Johnston





W. Cardwell. He acted as clerk of this office and then was made acting hospital steward until his discharge. During action he was orderly to John Lawton, and when he came home he was noncommissioned officer on the staff of Colonel Victor Duboce. He was mustered out at Presidio on September 13, 1899. Then he returned home, entering the university at Portland. After that, he again began teaching and on January 2, 1901, took the position that he now occupies, having held the same continuously since. He has shown himself to be a capable and faithful educator and his work is among the best in the state.

On April 28, 1901, Mr. Isenberg married Miss Zelda F. Steel, a native of Michigan, the wedding occurring in Cascade Locks. Her father, Frank W. Steel, was a native of Pennsylvania and died at Cascade Locks on January 12, 1904. He was a veteran of the Civil war having been in the naval department during the entire struggle. By trade, he was an engineer. He married Miss Margaret Downey, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States when eight years of age. She died at Macosta, Michigan, in 1894. Mrs. Isenberg has three brothers, Frank W., George R., and James, and four sisters, Hannah Simpson, Lydia, Eunice, and Nellie. Mr. Isenberg is a member of the K. P., while he and his wife belong to the Rathbone Sisters. She is also a member of the circle of the W. W. Mr. Isenberg was a delegate to the last three Republican county conventions and secretary of the last two. He is prominent and influential in politics and has always taken a keen interest in the affairs of the county and state. For the past four years, during vacation, he has acted as bookkeeper for the Hood River Fruit Growers' Union. He is a man of ability and integrity and stands especially well in this county.

CHARLES H. SWETT is a native son of Oregon and has spent the major portion of his life in the state. He was born in Douglas county, on March 21, 1867, the son of James B. and Julia E. (Potter) Swett, natives of Illinois and Oregon, respectively, and now dwelling near Ellensburg, Washington. The mother's parents crossed the plains with ox teams in 1849, and her father, William Potter, filed on a donation claim six miles out from Oregon City. The parents of our subject lived in various places in Oregon, and his education was gained in Jackson, Douglas and Crook counties, Oregon, and in Kittitas county, Washington. About 1886, he came to Wasco county and filed a homestead on an eighty

where he now lives. In addition to this, Mrs. Swett owns a half section here which makes a nice estate of four hundred acres. Mr. Swett devotes himself to general farming and also raises some stock. He was married in The Dalles, on May 28, 1894, to Mrs. Alice J. Potter, who was born in Lane county, Oregon, on August 3, 1867, the daughter of John and Lucinda (Moore) Hanna, natives of Indiana and Illinois, respectively. The father crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852, and the mother came across with her parents in 1851. Settlement was made in the Willamette valley and in 1870 they came to this county and now reside near Boyd. Mr. Swett has the following named brothers and sisters: Cornelius C., Lord M., Frank E., William A., Harry, James R., Mrs. Mary E. Roland, Mrs. Eveline N. Fowler, Mrs. Elmira DeWese, and Sadie M., single. Mrs. Swett has brothers and sisters as named below: George, Henry, Joseph, John, Fred, Stephen, and Mrs. Lucy Swett. The last one named is the wife of Mr. Cornelius Swett, our subject's brother. To our subject and his wife four children have been born, Elmer J., Annie M., Ernest E., and Thomas L. In political matters, Mr. Swett is independent, and is intelligently posted on the issues and questions of the day. He is a man who has continued steadily along in the work of farming and has done his share to build up the county.

MILES P. ISENBERG is one of the well known men of Wasco county. He was born on September 1, 1843, in Huntington county, Pennsylvania. His father, William, was a native of the same place and was born in 1797, and his parents came from Maryland, in 1761. They were natives of Germany who were brought to America when children, by their parents. The name was originally Von Isenberg, and they are one of the old German families which dates back for many centuries. Arnold Von Isenberg was archbishop of Treves during the time of King Rudolph of the fourteenth century. He had charge of the fictitious holy coat of Christ, and the family still hold important positions in the German government. Prince Karl Isenberg is today a member of the Prussian house of lords. Robert Barr, in his historical novel, Tekla, gives a history of Arnold Von Isenberg and his times. They were a race of warriors, priests, preachers and patriots. In this country, the Isenbergs have been prominent in every American struggle and on October 11, 1861, our subject enlisted in Company E, Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and first saw action in Drainsville, fighting under

McClellan. He was in the battles under that general and was wounded in the battle of Catlett Station, by a saber cut on the arm. In August, 1865, Mr. Isenberg was mustered out of service, having participated in nearly all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. After the war, he prospected for some years and in 1876, went to Iowa, later to Nebraska, then to Kansas, where he lived fourteen years. He was twice sheriff of Rooks county, Kansas, and then was appointed special agent for the general land office. Afterward he came to Hood River, in that office, and, liking the country, resigned his position and bought property here. He was later appointed supervisor of the Cascade Forest Reserve with division headquarters at Hood River. He owns a farm on Belmont place and raises strawberries and apples.

On October 9, 1866, at Alexander, Pennsylvania, Mr. Isenberg married Miss Tillie A. Jones, who was born in Franklin Forge, Pennsylvania. Her parents, Isaac and Tillie A. (McMutrie) Jones were natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Isenberg has the following named brothers and sisters: Three pairs of twins, who died in infancy; Benjamin, Rebecca, Sarah, Alfred K., Susannah, Rosanna, Marie, Louisa, and Marshall. Mrs. Isenberg's brothers and sisters are named as follows: Arthur, Henry, Ella, Katie, Marietta, Fanny, and Jane. To our subject and his wife ten children have been born; Lydia E., wife of S. W. Arnold, contractor and builder at Hood River; Bess, a teacher in the Hood River valley; William, now in the employ of William Steward, of Hood River; Howard, principal of the schools at Cascade Locks; Marshall H., at home; Walter A., a merchant in Hood River; Ellie E., Elmer W., Pearl I. and Lena L., at home.

Mr. Isenberg is a member of the G. A. R., and has been very prominent in these circles, holding many important official positions. He is a strong Republican and a man of ability and influence. He has, at this writing, just completed a term as sergeant-at-arms of the twenty-third session of the Oregon legislature, having the record of being a very efficient officer.

---

FRANK CHANDLER is a very active and progressive business man as will be noticed in perusing a review of his life. He is one of the wealthy and leading land owners of Wasco county and resides at Hood River. He was born in Iowa, on September 23, 1850. His father, David M. Chandler, was born at St. Catherines, Canada, whither his parents moved from New York, where they were born. His father, the

grandfather of our subject, was a wagonmaker by trade. He had several hundred acres of land in Canada and also was engaged in flour milling and various other enterprises. During the rebellion there he was colonel of the militia on the side of the British, later he joined the rebels. He was taken prisoner by the government officers and sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered. Owing to Masonic influence, his sentence was afterward commuted to banishment to Van Diemen's land. Through the influence of a brother Mason, who was a captain of a vessel, he was taken thence and afterwards brought to the United States and lived the balance of his days in Jackson county, Iowa. His name was Samuel C. Chandler. Our subject's father was fourteen years of age then and was put in prison, but the government later decided he was too young to have criminally participated in the rebellion and was released and ordered out of the country. With his mother and the rest of the children, eleven, they all came to Iowa where the father joined them. There he was reared and educated and lived. His brother, Samuel C., was for many years professor of Geology in Columbia College and presented the famous Chandler collection to that institution. He was a prominent writer on geological and theological questions. Our subject's father died in 1884. He had married Eliza Goodenough, a native of New York and from a very prominent colonial family. The Chandler family as well as the Goodenough family were all very prominent people during colonial days and participated in all the wars connected with the colonies and the United States. Some of the ancestors came to this country on the Mayflower. The mother of our subject died when he was three years of age and then he was raised by his step-mother and received a good education from the district schools, the academy and the business college. After that, he worked on his uncle's farm then took a position as steamboat agent in Lyons, Iowa, and two years later, kept books in various places then went on the road as traveling salesman for Durands and Company, wholesale grocers of Chicago. Later, we find him in a general merchandise business in western Iowa, whence he moved to Bancroft, Nebraska and sold out. After that, he was in the drug business in Omaha and finally sold to M. B. Howell and went on the road for D. M. Steel, a wholesale grocer of Omaha. Finally, at 2 p. m. one October day, he resigned his position for this house and at 6 p. m., on the same day took the train for Oregon. He was engaged with Wadhams & Company of Portland then located a farm in the Hood River valley and a year later resigned the same and went on the road again for Liggitt and Meyers a



large tobacco house. He was division manager later, for the Wetmore Tobacco Company, handling Montana, Wyoming, New Mexico, Washington, Arizona and Colorado. Finally, in 1902, Mr. Chandler retired from the road and settled down in Hood River and purchased a fine home on the hill. He sold his farm for eleven thousand dollars and had in the meantime, purchased four hundred acres more of very fine fruit and grain land. One hundred acres are in cultivation and the balance is all tillable. He has three separate farms and has a bearing orchard of over twenty-five acres. He personally supervises the places he owns and is a very active and energetic man.

On April 13, 1880, at Jefferson, Iowa, Mr. Chandler married Mrs. Mary E., the daughter of Arza T. Lyons. She was born in Whithall, New York, and her father was a native of the same state. The family was a prominent American one and the father at the time of his death in 1905 was a large paint manufacturer. Mr. Chandler has one brother living, Delos B. Mrs. Chandler has one sister, Eliza Davis. To Mr. and Mrs. Chandler, one child has been born, William O. Our subject is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and a good substantial Republican.

---

WILLIAM S. CRAPPER, whose father founded Crapper district, is one of the industrious farmers of the Hood River valley and lives about six miles south from town. He was born in Clayton county, Iowa, on January 24, 1865, the son of Dorsey S. and Elizabeth (Cottrell) Crapper. The father was born in Kentucky, and his father was a native of Scotland and a ship owner. Our subject's great-grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution and served four years in the field and three chained to the deck of a prison ship. He was a companion to Daniel Boone and with that worthy man fought the Indians. He died in Indiana aged one hundred and seven. Our subject's grandfather was drowned at sea, and many of the family were killed by Indians in Kentucky. Our subject's mother was born in Michigan and her people are prominent railroad men. Her mother was of Irish extraction. Her father was a prominent railroad builder. She died at the home of this son, October 31, 1897, and her husband died in Portland, on March 11, 1903. Our subject was with his father in Webster City, Iowa, where the latter operated a drug store. He was a pioneer of the town, and a prominent man there. His education was secured from the public schools and he tried to enlist in the Civil war but was rejected on account of poor teeth. In 1877, the family came west overland and after

five years of residence in Portland came to Hood River, landing here in March, 1884. They took land and our subject now owns eighty acres of his father's original homestead. He devotes his land to general crops and is a substantial resident and leading citizen.

On September 4, 1890, in the house where he now lives, Mr. Crapper married Miss Rosa M. York, and Mr. Crapper's sister, Mrs. McCurdy was married at the same time. The parents of Mrs. Crapper, Frank and Johana (Writer) York, are natives of Switzerland and Germany, respectively, and now live in Bellingham Bay, Washington. Mrs. Crapper was born in Iowa and has two brothers, Henry A. and Frank N., and one sister, Flora Hennis. Mr. Crapper has two sisters, Belle McCurdy and Nettie Hackett. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Crapper, Nettie B., Viola, and Mildred, aged twelve, nine, and four, respectively.

By way of reminiscence we note that in the winter of 1856-7 our subject's father started with his family and equipage from Spirit Lake, Iowa, to Hamilton county, but were caught in a blizzard and lost all stock except one horse. Finally they got in only to find the people mourning their death, and one man stoutly maintaining he had buried them. The next spring they went back to pick up their stuff and found nearly all the old neighbors murdered by the Indians. Mr. Crapper is a pioneer and comes from a race of staunch pioneers and they have all done much to open up various sections from the colonial days to the present.

---

JOHN I. MILLER, one of the good and substantial citizens of the Hood River valley, dwells on the west side about seven miles up from the town. He has a choice place and is engaged in horticulture and general farming. Last year his shipment of berries was eight hundred crates, while also he has a great many apples. He was born in Illinois, on November 6, 1856, the son of William M. and Susan E. (Stephens) Miller, natives of Indiana. The father died in Missouri, and the mother in Sherman county. The father settled in southeastern Kansas in 1866, and there our subject was educated and in Missouri, and when arrived at manhood's estate, he farmed until 1886 when the entire family came to Oregon and settled in Sherman county. They farmed there on the government land they took until 1895, when Mr. Miller traded that property for the place where he now resides and since then he has made this his home. He is a man of thrift and industry and has made a fine showing here in the last eight years.

At Mt. Vernon, Missouri, on October 21, 1881, Mr. Miller married Miss Hannah Badger, a native of Indiana, and the daughter of George and Margaret (Mars) Badger. The father was born in Indiana on August 7, 1821, and died January 12, 1888. The mother was born in Pennsylvania, May 24, 1821, and died September 15, 1877. Mrs. Miller has the following named brothers and sisters; Daniel, born May 25, 1847; Philip, born May 27, 1849, and died January 17, 1874; Margaret, born September 18, 1851; Mary Catherine, born September 18, 1856; Ebenezer, born January 20, 1859; and George R., born February 16, 1862. Mr. Miller has two brothers, Abraham H. and Edgar B. and three sisters, Clara H. Roark, Alice S. Brock, and Ida M. Strong. Mrs. Miller has three brothers, Daniel, Eben and George R., and two sisters, Margaret Stephens, and Katherine Canady. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller, William A., Ephraim A., Ivan J. and Irma, twins, Virginia B., wife of Thomas A. Van Ausdal, and Maud M. Mr. Miller is a Republican, but not especially active in this realm. He is clerk of the school board and has been for many years in different places and is now serving his fourth term in the Crapper district.

---

JOSEPH PURSER resides about two miles out from Hood River, on Belmont street and is one of the leading and thrifty horticulturists of the valley. He was born in England on November 20, 1848, the son of Thomas and Martha (Wast) Purser, natives of England. The father was a brick maker and came to the United States with his family in 1851, settling in Danville, Illinois. He followed his trade until 1872, when he sold his property and came to Oregon. For two years he lived in Portland, then removed to Hood River where he died in 1861. The mother died here in 1897. Their marriage occurred in England, in May, 1841. The father was a very skillful brick maker and manufactured all the brick used in the capitol building at Springfield, Illinois. Our subject was raised and educated in Danville and labored with his father until they came to Oregon. He was employed for a couple of years in Portland, then came to Hood River and homesteaded eighty acres, where he has since lived. He is one of the early settlers here and has labored continuously for the building up of the country. His land is unexcelled in quality and owing to his nearness to town, he has advantageously sold all of it except eighteen and one half acres. He has six acres of strawberries and the balance to other fruit and general crops.

At Danville, Illinois, in 1871, the day of the Chicago fire, Mr. Purser married. He was a member of the Danville fire department and just after the ceremony as he was accompanying his bride down the street the fire alarm sounded and he hurried to headquarters just in time to be rushed away on the train to Chicago and did not see his wife again for four days.

In Portland, in 1874, Mrs. Purser died. A second marriage was contracted by Mr. Purser, the same being in 1880, when Ellen Swan, a native of England and the daughter of George and Mary Swan, became his wife. She came to the United States in 1869. Her parents lived at White Salmon. Mr. Purser has two brothers, David and John and two sisters, Mrs. Phoebe Foss and Mrs. Mary Noble. Mr. Purser is the father of six children; Nora, wife of R. A. Phelps in the valley; Hattie, wife of John Tyler, also in the valley; David J., Rena P., Winnie D. and Ira D., all at home.

Politically, our subject is independent. He has served as road supervisor here in the valley and made a record for himself in building the first gravel road in this section. It was an excellent piece of work and has stimulated good road building, one of the most important factors of a civilized country. In Illinois, Mr. Purser was road supervisor for seven years and he is skilled in the way of building good roads cheap. He has made a study of the matter and is one of the best posted men on roads in the county. He is very enthusiastic in the improvement of the country in every line and a progressive and good man.

---

JOHN M. ROTH is one of the wealthy and leading citizens of Wasco county. His farm of one thousand acres lies five miles east from Kingsley and has seven hundred acres under cultivation. In addition to this, he owns about five thousand acres of land near Rock Island, Chelan county, Washington. His home place is well improved and provided with all equipment needed on a first class Oregon grain farm.

John M. Roth was born in Germany, on May 18, 1838, the son of Johann M. and Sophia (Klaenfaller) Roth, both natives of the Fatherland. The father followed blacksmithing and farming, as did his ancestors and his death occurred in Germany on February 22, 1848. The mother died in Ohio. In 1856, his education having been completed in his native country, our subject came to the United States, settling in Wisconsin. There he labored for wages and rented land until 1861, in which year he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Wisconsin Regulars, under



Captain Perry and Colonel Harris. For three years he did faithful service and then on account of disability was honorably discharged. He was in active service all the time and saw much hard fighting in Arkansas and Missouri. Following the war he returned to Wisconsin and shortly went to Minnesota. In 1867, he went thence to Kansas, and in 1875, he came to Oregon. On June 8, of that year he arrived in Albany and on November 5, he located on land in Wasco county. Since that time he has been assiduously following the occupation of the agriculturist and stockman. He has accumulated considerable property and has wisely bestowed his labors all these years and is to be classed as one of the pioneers and substantial citizens.

While in Wisconsin, in August, 1864, Mr. Roth married Miss Margaret Unselt, a native of Germany and an immigrant to this country with her parents in her infancy. Eight children have been born to this union; Emma, wife of Horatio Fargher, a wool grower, mentioned elsewhere in this volume; Sophia, wife of Orwen Jones, a farmer near Nansene; John, living near our subject; Ella, at home; William and Victor, living on the estate near Rock Island; Carl, at home; and Lena, a school girl. Mr. Roth is a member of the order of Washington. Politically he is one of the active men of the county and is a strong Democrat. He was put in nomination for sheriff, but suffered defeat with his ticket. Mr. Roth has reared a very bright and interesting family, and they are good members of society and all being highly respected.

---

THOMAS C. FARGHER, a sturdy Manxman, and now one of Wasco county's citizens, is located about seven miles southeast from Dufur. At this point he owns an estate of sixteen hundred acres. In addition, he owns much other land in various parts of the county. He does an extensive business in sheep raising and is a prospered man in this enterprise. He handles about thirty-five hundred sheep. His flocks are ranged in various parts of the country and he also owns several rendezvous as headquarters for sheep raising. Mr. Fargher directs his business in person, and his skill is such that he has been blessed with continued success. He is a genial man, kindly disposed to all, and very optimistic in his views and beliefs. He thoroughly puts into practice the principles of enjoying today's sweets in today, and taking from each occasion its charms and pleasures when presented. No less is he careful to execute in the day the business and

duties that belong to that day and the result is that he is a man of today, living, thinking, and doing in the present, not, however, without a keen foresight and prudence for the future.

Thomas C. Fargher was born in the Isle of Man, as would be gathered from the foregoing, and the date of that event was October 18, 1841. His parents and brothers are mentioned elsewhere in this volume therefore we will not give details of them here. Suffice it to say, our subject spent his boyhood days with his father on the farm. When sixteen he went to Manchester, England, and there for six years toiled at the carriage maker's trade. He became master of the art of skillfully handling wood and after five years in the business, he came to the conclusion that the colonies presented greater opportunities for him than the mother country, and so he went to Melbourne, Australia. He wrought there in his business until 1868, when he came to San Francisco and thence to Sacramento where he did carriage making for wages and then for himself until he sold his shop to his partner in 1874. After that, he was with his brother, Horatio, one winter on the Stickeen river in Alaska, and the following spring he came to Wasco county. Here he took land and for ten years operated with his brother in the sheep business. Then he went for himself and since then, he has continued one of the leading citizens of this county. He purchased his present home place in 1886. He has recently erected a handsome and comfortable residence and all the other improvements are commensurate therewith.

At Vancouver, on September 12, 1895, Mr. Fargher married Miss Ollie E., the daughter of Frank E. and Jane (Crate) Huott. The father was born in Canada and now dwells on Eight-mile creek. The mother is living there also. She was born in Walla Walla, the year of the Whitman massacre, 1847. Her father had come to the west for the Hudson's Bay Company and was in the territory now occupied by Wasco county when no white man lived here. He took a donation claim on what is known as Crate's point, where he expected the town of The Dalles to be. He remained on that place until his death, which occurred in The Dalles, in 1894. Mrs. Fargher has two brothers, Frank and Alfred, and three sisters, Mrs. Josephine Barter, Mrs. Mollie Bulger, and Mrs. Charles Zigler. To our subject and his wife, one son has been born, Thomas C., on February 14, 1897. Mr. Fargher is a Republican but never seeks office, although he takes an intelligent interest in the matters of politics and educational affairs. He is popular, and he and his estimable wife are among the substantial people of the county.

WILLIS A. HENDRIX has the distinction of having been born in the Web-Foot State, where also, he has passed the years of his life, mostly. He is a son of Oregon in which the state may take pride, being one of those substantial producers, who make the strength and the stability of any good country. He was born in Yamhill county, on May 8, 1861, and his parents, Abijah and Mary J. (Dickerson) Hendrix, were worthy pioneers to this state when it was a wilderness, and when they had to endure all the hardships known on the frontier and battle with the trying opposition found so plentiful in those days and conditions. The father came to Oregon in 1843, thus being one of the first few white men who planted the stars and strips in this now great and rich territory. He was a native of Georgia and came from an old and respected American family. The trip across the plains was made with ox teams and some trouble was experienced with the Indians. The mother came across the plains with her parents in 1845, being then sixteen years of age. The Indians attacked them and they had great trials. Their stock was stolen and some died and they finally reached The Dalles with a couple of cows, having suffered from Indians, from shortage of provisions, and from cholera. She was born in Virginia, and her mother was also a native of that state. Her father was born in Kentucky. Mrs. Hendrix is now living with the son, who is the immediate subject of this article. Her husband died on the old donation claim in Yamhill county where they spent so many days of pioneer life, and the date of that sad event was July 29, 1872. It is of interest to note that when Mrs. Hendrix's parents got to The Dalles in 1845, they were not able to get over the mountains, but lashed two canoes together and thus transported what they had left to Portland. Our subject was reared and educated in the native county and on November 9, 1876 landed in Wasco county, the balance of the family coming at that time, also. He has labored here since and he now has to show a fine farm of seven hundred and twenty acres, six hundred of which are tillable, and he cut this year four hundred and fifty acres of grain. The improvements are in good taste and plenty and Mr. Hendrix is considered one of the leading farmers of this section.

On December 8, 1883, at the house on the farm, Mr. Hendrix married Miss Amy F. Griffin, who was born in Lane county, Oregon, on September 1, 1861. Her father, Joseph Griffin, was one of the early pioneers to Oregon, crossing the plains with ox teams in 1852. He took a donation claim in Yamhill county and upon a trip to the east side of the mountains, his team

backed off the grade and killed him on August 13, 1884. He had married Mary Mayhew, who crossed the plains with her parents in early days. Her wedding occurred in this territory and she died when Mrs. Hendrix was an infant, she being an only child. Mr. Hendrix has five brothers, Wilbur, his twin, Edward, Campbell, John, and James. To our subject and his wife three children have been born, Claud, Guy, and Harry, all at home. Mr. Hendrix is a member of the United Artisans, to which order his wife and sons Claud and Roy also belong. He is an active Republican and is frequently at the county conventions. To various offices he has given his time, but he is never reaching for the emoluments of office. Mr. Hendrix owns a cozy home in Dufur, where the family dwells about half of the time.

GEORGE R. CASTNER, who resides about four miles out from Hood River, just off Belmont street, is one of the most progressive and prosperous horticulturists of the Hood River valley. Last year was a banner year for him and his place netted him many dollars. The farm is known as Stony Fell and is one of the most productive and best handled places here. He has an elegant two story residence, barns, outbuildings, fences and everything to make it comfortable and valuable. Mr. Castner is one of the up-to-date men well informed and progressive. He was born in Milo, New York, on January 6, 1846. His father, George R. Castner, was a native of New Jersey, and died in Michigan in 1901, aged eighty-six. He had married Julia Baker, a native of Dutchess county, New York, of the old Baker family, prominent in America. She was of Dutch stock. The great-great-great-grandfather of our subject on his father's side, and two brothers, came from Germany in the seventeenth century and settled in New York and New Jersey. They became very prominent and members of the family have been identified with every American war. One of them was a currier under Washington in the Revolution.

Our subject was raised and educated in New York until seventeen and then moved with his father to Michigan. In 1865, he enlisted in Company H, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, under Captain James H. Follets and Colonel Dwight C. May. He was discharged on account of illness and returned to Michigan, remaining on the farm until 1870. Then he married and moved to Jackson, Michigan, where he was brakeman and conductor on the Michigan Central Railroad, until 1880. In that year, he was promoted to the position of trainmaster and held the same until 1894,



then he resigned his position and removed to Hood River, purchasing forty-two acres where he now lives. He gave his attention largely to the production of strawberries and apples and has one of the largest places in the state of Oregon.

On January 9, 1870, at Kirkland, Ohio, Mr. Castner married Miss Florence L. Gildersleeve, a native of that town. Her father, Samuel L. Gildersleeve, married Miss Burnette. They were both natives of New England. Mr. Castner has the following named brothers and sisters, James B., Charles W., John B., of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, who died at Andersonville prison, Mary E. Longcor, Amanda M., deceased, Julia A., deceased, and one who died in infancy. Mrs. Castner has one brother, Wilbur F. and three sisters, Mary E. Galligan, Helen M. Traver and Carrie M. Ayer. To Mr. and Mrs. Castner two sons have been born, John B. and Charles; the former at home and the latter employed with the Davidson Fruit Company. Mr. Castner is an active Republican and chairman of the precinct committee. He and his wife are both devout members of the Congregational church and he has served as deacon for a great many years. Fraternally he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and R. A. M.

Mr. Castner comes from the same family as Captain Castner of the United States army who made such a wonderful record in enduring hardships and privations on the government expedition to Alaska some time since.

---

JOSEPH A. WILSON; a substantial and enterprising business man of Hood River, is at present the owner of a fruit warehouse and a waterpower plant. He was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, on October 17, 1854. His father was William Wilson, a native of the north of Ireland and of English parentage. His mother, Letitia (Mac-Dugh) Wilson, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania. The father came to the United States in 1828 and died in Pennsylvania, in 1883. The mother's parents were from old Highland Scotch stock and descended from the Cameron clan. Joseph A. was reared and educated in Pennsylvania, and when thirty came to Oregon. He was graduated from the state normal school at Millersville, Lamerton county, Pennsylvania, and taught thereafter until he went to Oregon. The well known Brooks, the author of a series of mathematical text books, was principal of the normal and Mr. Wilson received exceptionally good instruction. He followed the lumber business and in the spring of 1884, took the journey west. He engaged on the govern-

ment survey here after the winter of 1884, well remembered on account of its deep snow, which accumulated to the depth of five feet, and worked all the following summer on the survey. The next year he bought land and has followed farming and surveying considerably since.

Mr. Wilson's mother died in 1871 and his father passed away in 1883. On September 20, 1893, occurred the marriage of our subject and Gertrude M. Kinports, a native of Pennsylvania and the daughter of Porter and Margaret B. (Mahaffey) Kinports, natives of Pennsylvania. The father followed merchandising for fifty years and is now president of the First National Bank in Cherrytree, Pennsylvania, where the mother was born. They are highly respected people. The wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson occurred in Cherrytree and they have one son, Porter K., with his grandparents in Pennsylvania. Mr. Wilson has one brother, Thomas S. and one sister, Mary C. Mrs. Wilson died in Pennsylvania, on February 21, 1898. Mr. Wilson is independent in political matters and is free and untrammelled to view all issues and questions without party bias.

He is greatly interested in the fruit business and packed the fruit that took the grand prize for the state of Oregon and Wasco county at the World's Fair in St. Louis.

In the fall of 1904, Mr. Wilson built a million gallon reservoir on the hill above town and brought water in from the Indian creek. Water is piped to the city for power purposes. He is also interested in the formation of a milling company, being a stockholder. They have erected a fine flour mill plant with a daily output capacity of one hundred barrels.

---

THOMAS F. RYAN, deceased. When the clouds cover deep the familiar forms of our loved ones, and we hear their voices no more, memory loves to dwell in the past where cluster the things they did and said. It is very fitting to gratify this desire, and to aid in it we often times resort to the written page to outline there somewhat of the careers of those gone on before, where we shall all, soon enough, travel. It is our purpose to grant here, as much as may be from the information furnished, an epitome of the life of the esteemed gentleman whose name stands at the head of this article. He was a man of kindly ways and geniality and won the hearts of all. He passed a life in which he manifested true worth and integrity and had a deep appreciation of the stewardship entrusted to him. His death occurred on the ranch, where resides his widow at this

time, six miles west from Dufur. The last illness of Mr. Ryan steadily became more and more serious until it was evident death had marked him for departure. All was done that mortals could do, but on December 17, 1891, he fell asleep and thus closed a life in which his record had been good, and in which true principles of uprightness and honesty had guided his ways.

The birth of Mr. Ryan occurred in Tipperary, Ireland, on May 1, 1826. He received in his younger days a fine education, and was always a student and great reader. Mr. Ryan had a decided gift in composition and wrote many fine poems, and we regret that we have none at hand for this article. Those acquainted with him were all familiar with this gift and many times it was displayed with marked effect.

On April 16, 1865, at Maryville, Uba county, California, Mr. Ryan married Miss Catherine A. Morrissey, who was born in Cork, Ireland, April 19, 1841. Her parents were Patrick and Catherine (O'Brien) Morrissey, the former born in Carrick and the latter in county Waterford, Ireland. The father was a dyer and presser by trade. Mr. Ryan enlisted in the Civil war and fought with distinction in that struggle.

---

HENSON MCCOY, deceased. Among the most honored citizens of Wasco county is to be placed the gentleman whose name heads this memoir. He was born in Illinois, on November 17, 1833, and died in Wasco county, at Dufur, on October 27, 1898. His parents, James M. and Mary A. (Moore) McCoy, were natives of Kentucky. The father's people had been pioneers for several generations previous. They were frontiersmen in Virginia, Illinois, Kentucky and Missouri. He died in Texas. The mother's family also were pioneers for generations. Our subject was but four years of age when they came to Missouri, where he grew to manhood and married, and thence he, with his wife and father, went on to Texas, his mother having died in Missouri. In 1858 they made the trip across the plains with ox teams to California, subject and wife, and had a hard time, losing much of their stock. Although others were very sick, still they were not sick, themselves. Two years were spent in Los Angeles and there he lost eight hundred dollars in buying a bogus Spanish grant piece of land. With low funds they started north and finally landed in Yamhill county, Oregon. They bought and sold land, and rented some then returned to California, settling in Tulare county, where they purchased seven hundred acres of

land. After eleven years of labor there they sold that property and came back to Oregon in 1878. Here Mr. McCoy bought school land, took a timber culture and so forth until he had an estate of five hundred and sixty acres a little way out from Boyd, where the widow resides at this time. Just before his death sold eighty to one son. Here he bestowed his labors until the time came for him to lay down the burdens of life. This he did with the same assurance of the faith which had buoyed him through a long Christian life. Formerly, he was a member of the Methodist church but in later years was with the Baptist denomination.

On January 29, 1853, in Linn county, Missouri, Mr. McCoy married Miss Clarissa Rusher, who was born in Chariton county, Missouri, on November 5, 1832. Her father, William Rusher, was born in Kentucky from an old Virginia family, which came in early colonial days. He married Mary A. Sportsman, a native of Kentucky. Her mother was born in Virginia and her father in Ireland, whence he was brought to the United States when seven, being an orphan. Mrs. McCoy's father died when she was four and her mother died in Los Angeles, having crossed the plains with them. Mr. McCoy had four half brothers, Benjamin F., Joseph, Francis M. and Abner, and one sister, Mrs. Mary A. Fogle. Mrs. McCoy has one half sister, Mrs. Ellen Neal, one sister, Mrs. Sarah A. Shakely, and one half brother, William L. Barnes. To Mr. and Mrs. McCoy, ten children were born: Thomas, a barber in Seattle; William, a physician in Salt Lake City; John, at Cripple Creek, Colorado; Joseph H., near by on a farm; Dennis R., with his mother; Mary A., the wife of John H. Sternweis, near by; Ellen, the wife of Abraham Mowery, in Portland; Sarah J., the wife of Isaac Fowler, a carpenter in Portland; Nancy, the wife of Herbert Powell, at Rockland, Washington; Zoodie B., the wife of Albert Connelly. Her death occurred at The Dalles, in 1892. Mr. McCoy was for forty years a member of the I. O. O. F., had passed all the chairs, was at the grand lodge many times, and took a prominent part in fraternal circles. He was a prominent man in the community, had always taken an active part in politics, public matters, and educational affairs, had held various offices and was greatly respected and beloved. He was a man of marked integrity, and his influence was always for good. He did much, both in person and by example, for the building up of the community in every way, and his death was a great loss. His widow resides on the farm, and is a devout Christian lady, whose life has been a light to many.





Henson McCoy





SERAPHINE NACE, who resides about three miles southeast from Kingsley, was born in Wisconsin, on February 17, 1866. His father, Joseph Nace, was born in Belgium, June 29, 1829, and died October 31, 1904, on his farm in Marion county, Oregon. He married Miss Florence Garraux, who was born in France. She is still living and is at the home in Marion county. She and her husband both were brought to Wisconsin when children, by their parents, who were pioneers of the Green Bay country. There they hewed out homes in the forest and there these children were married. The mother's father died there and her mother came on to the Willamette valley where she died. Our subject came to the valley with his parents in 1876 and there attended school until his education was completed. He continued on the farm with his father until 1887, then he worked for other farmers there until 1896. Then he came to Wasco county and here he filed on a homestead and then worked for A. A. Bonney. He gradually improved his land and has gathered a good stock of cattle and horses about him, also adding to his estate betimes until he has five hundred and twenty acres. He cultivates three hundred acres, and has forty fine cattle. At the head of the herd is a choice thoroughbred bull, three-fourths Hereford and one fourth Shorthorn. Of horses, he owns about forty, all good animals. Mr. Nace is a dealer in horses as well as a breeder and handles many head each year. He has been prosperous in his labors, owing to his energy, industry and skill, and is one of the good, substantial citizens of this part of the county. Mr. Nace has the following named brothers and sisters; Adolph, on a farm near by; Bernard, Joseph, Polyte, and Albert, in the Willamette valley; Carrie, the wife of John Fisher, in Salem; Reagan, married to Benjamin Brown, at Woodburn, Oregon; Cynda, the wife of John Stuart, in Marion county, farming; Mary, the wife of Ellis Stevens, in Marion county; and Maggie, the wife of Albert Klane, also in Marion county.

Thus far on life's journey, Mr. Nace has seen fit to travel as a bachelor, preferring the quiet enjoyments and freedom of that life to the cares and responsibilities of matrimonial existence.

ISAIAH J. BUTLER is one of Wasco county's good men and his labors here for many years testify that he is possessed of industry and has accomplished a great deal for the improvement and upbuilding of the country. He is a man of good principles and is guided by integrity. At the present time, Mr. Butler resides on his farm

about two miles east from Kingsley. In addition to this he has some timber land. He does general farming and is a good substantial farmer.

Isaiah J. Butler was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on February 26, 1835. His parents are mentioned in the sketch of his brother's life, Polk Butler. In his native country, our subject was educated and reared and gave his attention to farming. He had traveled some before he turned his face to the west and finally located in Oregon, whither his brother, Daniel W., who is now in Coleville, California, had come in 1852. It was in the spring of 1877, that our subject landed here and in the fall of the same year, his brother, Polk Butler, came on. The three brothers established a saw mill and operated it for some time. But the enterprise proved disastrous and they lost nearly all the capital they possessed. Then they gave that up and our subject filed on a homestead of disputed railroad land which he later secured and where he lives now. The balance of his land he secured by preemption and by purchase.

In Illinois, Mr. Butler married Miss Emeline Riggs, who was born in Warren county, Illinois, and whose parents, David C. and Elizabeth (Smith) Riggs, were natives of Missouri. The father was one of an old southern family of distinction and the mother's ancestors were prominent colonial people. Mrs. Butler has the following named brothers and sisters, John, Reuben, Mahlon, Douglass, Mrs. Nancy Galbraith, Mrs. Angeline Henderson, Mary, deceased, and Mrs. Kate Wickery. To Mr. and Mrs. Butler two children have been born, D. Clyde, and Stella, who died July 30, 1904. At the first call for troops to defend the flag, our subject promptly enlisted in an Illinois regiment and served three months. In political matters he is independent. He is a man who has the esteem of all and he and his wife have traveled the pilgrim journey many years together and are faithful and good people.

HON. JOSEPH W. MORTON is a prominent and wealthy citizen of Wasco county, living three miles out from Hood River on the State road. He owns the Riverside farm which lies south of the Columbia and consists of four hundred acres. Three acres are planted to strawberries and the balance of the land produces other fruit and general crops. The place is valuable and one of the best in this part of the county. Mr. Morton has it well improved and manages the estate with a display of wisdom and thrift.

Joseph W. Morton was born in Henry county,

Iowa, the son of Charles R. and Caroline (Wallace) Morton, natives of Ohio. The mother's family is allied with the old Scotch Wallace family, well known in Scottish history. The father came from the Morton family which has been identified with America long before there was a United States. They came on the good ship, *Ann*, soon after the *Mayflower* landed, and are well known in various portions of this country. Levi P. Morton, at one time vice president, was a member of the family. The father died at Salem, in 1894. He crossed the plains in 1852 and returned east and came west again in 1875. Our subject was raised principally in Oregon. The family came here when he was ten years of age. After completing his studies in the district school, he graduated from the business college in Portland then remained with his father on the farm until he came to this place in 1889.

On February 14, 1886, at Hood River, Mr. Morton married Miss Annie M. Haynes, a native of Portland and the daughter of Charles H. and Elizabeth J. (Quick) Haynes. She died in June, 1889, at Portland. On May 1, 1902, at Hood River, Mr. Morton married Miss Pearl Groshong, a native of Kansas and the daughter of Peter and Malinda (Miller) Groshong, natives of Ohio. Mr. Morton has one brother, Elijah, and two sisters, Mrs. Carrie E. Haynes and Nellie G. Mrs. Morton has four brothers, Frank, Abraham B., Hood, and Joseph P., and four sisters, Mrs. Clara E. Jones, Mrs. Grace Elliott, Mrs. Jennie Hixon, and Mrs. Mary Gordon.

Politically, Mr. Morton is a very active Republican. He has been a delegate to many of the conventions and in 1898, was elected to represent this district in the state legislature. He was active and influential in that capacity and endorsed the bill, which afterward became a law, that provides for the especial care of trees and shrubbery in the state, and has done a great deal in keeping the state clean from various pests which are detrimental to horticultural interests. Mr. Morton is a member of the I. O. O. F., and a popular and influential man.

ALFRED TRUDELL, of the firm of Truedell & Deni, is a man of good standing in Wasco county, where he has labored for nearly twenty years in the related occupations of farming and stock raising. He is a man of ability in these lines, having gained a good success in his labors, and having, also, discharged the responsibilities of a patriotic citizen and a leading man in the community. In partnership with Mr. Deni, Mr.

Trudell owns seventeen hundred and ninety-five acres of land about six miles east from Kingsley. It was secured through the homestead right and by purchase from the railroad and is one of the large estates of the county. It is utilized both for pasture and for raising grain. This year, they cut five hundred acres of wheat and the same made a handsome return. The farm is supplied with all the improvements needed and is one which shows skill and thrift in the management. In addition to what is mentioned, Mr. Trudell handles a large number of cattle each year, wintering usually about eighty to one hundred head. They buy and sell stock and always have fat cattle on hand for the markets.

In the matters of the county and state, Mr. Trudell takes a lively interest and is always on the side of the Democratic ticket in national politics, while in other questions, he decides according to the merits of the question and the standing of the candidate, as he deems best for the interests of all. In school matters, he takes a keen interest and has given of his time to serve as director. Mr. Trudell is still in single blessedness and takes great pleasure in the freedom and quietness of the bachelor's life.

Alfred Trudell was born in Ontario, Canada, on August 17, 1867, near Stony Point. His parents are mentioned in the biography of his brother, which is in this volume. He was educated in the famous schools of Ontario and remained at the home place until 1887, in which year he came hither. Since then he has remained here a steady and enterprising young man.

JAMES C. BOGGS is a farmer and fruit raiser of the Hood River valley, residing about three miles south from Hood River. He was born in North Carolina, on March 3, 1849, the son of Joseph and Mary (Wyant) Boggs. The father was born in North Carolina and his parents were natives of Virginia, coming from old colonial families. Various members of the family were in the Revolutionary War, among which was our subject's grandfather. His great grandfather bought a Bible in South Carolina which is now owned by our subject and is probably over two hundred years old. There is no date on it. The family were all planters. The father died in Marion county, Illinois, in 1884. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania and descended from a Dutch family. She now lives in Marion county, Illinois. There James C. completed his education and remained with his father until twenty-five years of age. Then he worked at various occupations until 1889, when he came



to the Hood River valley and bought fifteen acres of fine fruit land. Since then he has sold seven acres and still handles the place, three acres to strawberries and the rest to various crops.

On December 10, 1874, in Marion county, Illinois, Mr. Boggs married Miss Martha McIntosh, a native of Marion county, Illinois. Her father, Tilton McIntosh, was born in Tennessee and married Lucy A. Mercer, a native of Illinois. He died soon after marriage and his widow then married Andrew Copple in Marion county, whose father, Simpson Copple, lives in the Hood River valley and is mentioned in this volume.

On June 10, 1888, in Marion county, Illinois, Mrs. Boggs was called away by death. She left a family of three children, the oldest Grace, ten years of age. Mr. Boggs took up the burdens of life bravely after the departure of his wife and has raised his family and made a good showing with his labors. He has now three children living: Grace, wife of Arthur Getchell in the Hood River valley; Rosie, keeping house for her father; and Harvey.

Mr. Boggs is a member of the Christian church of which also his wife was a devoted member for sixteen years. They have three children who died in infancy, Ivy, Scott and an infant unnamed.

---

DAVID CREIGHTON resides three miles south of The Dalles and for over forty years has continued in this same place. He has shown himself a man of most excellent qualities and in these long years has so conducted himself that he is the recipient of the good will and deep respect of all who have known him. His place is a valuable one and is wisely and beautifully improved. His residence is a commodious structure tasty and beautifully surrounded by pleasant grounds, while his entire farm is a model of good husbandry. His labors have been constant, and wisely bestowed and his prosperity is but the due reward for such industry and thrift.

David Creighton was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on January 8, 1835, the son of James and Maria (Hart) Creighton, natives of Ireland and Delaware, respectively. The father came with his parents when fifteen and settled in Pennsylvania. He became a marine engineer and followed river steamboating for many years. The mother died in Ohio, in 1858. When David was four years of age he was brought by his parents to the frontier of Ohio and there he was reared and educated. He was of studious habits and acquired a good education, even though on the frontier, and soon began the important work of teaching school. In 1855, his father and older

brother came west to Oregon, via the isthmus and California. They settled in Clackamas county and took a donation claim. The mother remained with our subject until her death in 1858, when he came on to Oregon, arriving here in the spring of 1859. He immediately went to teaching school in Clackamas county. After that he went to the mining regions of Idaho and dug the golden sands on the Salmon river. In 1862, he came to The Dalles and bought the land where he now resides, and since then has been one of the leading and substantial men of the county. He has shown excellent wisdom and has wrought with a determination and stability that have stimulated much worthy effort in this country for its development.

At The Dalles, on May 27, 1876, Mr. Creighton married Miss Ida Krauss, a native of Portland. Her parents were natives of Germany. Mr. Creighton has one brother, Samuel, retired in The Dalles, and his wife has one brother, George, a fruit grower near by, and two sisters, Caroline, widow of Bernhard Rorten, of Portland, and Laura, wife of J. H. Johnston, of Dufur. To this worthy couple six children have been born; Elva M., at home; James G., a druggist in San Francisco; Emma L., Lola A., Leland, and Vera, all at home. Mr. Creighton is a Republican and as much as his business allows takes an active part in the political campaigns. He is very stanch and well informed and is a man of benevolence and integrity and has hosts of friends.

---

FREDERIC H. HILLGEN is one of the leading farmers of the Tygh ridge. He is a member of the family of Hillgens, all of whom have made excellent success in farming and stock raising in this county. The father is one of the heaviest land owners in Wasco county and is a man of remarkable ability in his chosen enterprise. Our subject dwells about nine miles south from Dufur, and owns a nice estate of five hundred and forty acres, half of which is under cultivation. The place shows marks of thrift and enterprise and its annual returns are very gratifying. The improvements on the farm are of the best and the residence is a two story, tasty and elegant building. Mr. Hillgen has labored since childhood in this county and on this place for about five or six years. He is well acquainted with Wasco county and many of its citizens and is himself numbered with the leading young men.

Frederic H. Hillgen was born in San Francisco, California, on February 14, 1872, the son of Henry and Louise (Hagan) Hillgen. The father came from Germany, where he was born

and reared. Then he dwelt some time in California and later came on to Wasco county where he took a timber culture, a homestead, and a pre-emption on Tygh ridge. Since those days, he has been one of the leading farmers of the county and each year he has added more land by purchase until he has now between three and four thousand acres of fine wheat and grazing land. He resides in The Dalles and on the farm, and devotes himself to the oversight of his various properties. The mother of our subject was born in Canada.

When Frederic H. was four years of age, he came with the rest of the family to Wasco county, and here he was educated in the district schools and in the Wasco Independent Academy. Following the days of school books, he went to work on the farm and remained with his father until 1898, when he purchased railroad land and settled down to make a home for himself. In this he has succeeded admirably and has a choice place on the ridge. He is one of the most thrifty and careful farmers and receives good rewards for his labors.

On July 1, 1901, at The Dalles, Mr. Hillgen married Miss Agnes LeDuc. To this union two children have been born, Marcella, on September 12, 1902, and J. Hugh, November 8, 1904. Mr. Hillgen has five brothers, George, Arthur, Walter, Frank, and Cleveland, and three sisters, Virginia, at home, Nellie, the wife of Ferd Deitzel, and Alice, at home. In political matters, Mr. Hillgen is a Democrat, but is not a politician in the usual sense of that word, although he is well posted and active.

---

ROBERT RAND, owner and operator of the Wau-Guinn-Guinn hotel, one of the most beautiful summer resorts in Oregon, is well known in Wasco county and is a man of enterprise and ability. He was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, on August 28, 1836, the son of William and Margaret (Winters) Rand, natives of Vermont and Jefferson county, Ohio, respectively. They both came from prominent New England families. Reed, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a relative of the Rands. Robert was reared in Virginia, whither the family had moved when he was small. He gained his education by hard labor, having to walk three miles to the district school, and working between times on the farm. When seventeen, he came with the family to Wisconsin and then he started for himself. Lumber work occupied him some and in 1859 he came to Amador county, California, where he mined for two years. He returned to Wisconsin via the isthmus, having come over-

land to the coast. He farmed five years in Wisconsin and then married and came west to Iowa. In 1884, the winter of the deep snow, Mr. Rand came hither, and bought fifty acres on the Mt. Hood road and other land later. Also he was in Hood River in the hotel business, having bought the Mt. Hood hotel in the fall of 1885. This he conducted eight years and sold it to Charles Bell. During this time he sold his Mt. Hood land and bought one hundred and sixty acres on the east side. He took up merchandising with his son, J. E., after selling the Mt. Hood hotel. After five years in business with the son they sold to A. S. Blowers & Son. In 1904, he erected his present hotel, and, considering his late start, had a very successful season the first year. The hotel is situated in full view of the falls, which take a leap of two hundred and fifty feet, and is where the scenery of Mt. Hood, the other mountains, and the broad Columbia are in full view, all of which combine to make it one of the most entrancing spots in the country. The building itself is commodious and well supplied with all modern conveniences including the latest sanitary plumbing, and is conducted on strictly up-to-date principles. The grounds are choice, having rustic seats, minature lake, beautiful shade and flowers. Mr. Rand is a business man and understands the way to cater to the comfort of guests. He has a farm of thirty-five acres and oversees that in addition to his present business.

On September 16, 1857, Mr. Rand married Miss Cristiana Gillespie, a native of New York, and a daughter of John and Charlotte Gillespie, natives of Scotland and New York, respectively. Mr. Rand has three brothers, Martin, James B., and Thomas B., and one sister, Mrs. Lucy Boorman. To Mr. and Mrs. Rand five children have been born, J. Elmer, William F., Delbert E., Ernest C., and Mrs. Henrietta Rham. Mr. Rand is a member of the A. F. & A. M., having joined in 1866. He has a choice collection of Indian curios and is a student of these things. On January 29, 1899, at Hood River, Mrs. Rand was called away by death.

---

CHARLES CHANDLER is the owner of one of the choicest farms in Wasco county. It consists of two hundred acres of excellent land and is situated in the Hood River valley. He has recently sold about two hundred and eighty acres and still owns the amount mentioned. Excellent house, good barns, and all other improvements needed are in evidence and the thrift and good taste of Mr. Chandler make the place not only profitable, but a delightful rural abode. He was



born in Maine, on April 28, 1856. His father, Jesse Chandler, was also born in Maine, as were his parents, and the family is an old and prominent one. Many members were in the Revolution and Moses Chandler was an officer in that war. Our subject's father was a farmer and died in Greenville, Texas, in 1888. He had married Mary Wright, who was born in Farmington, Maine, and descended from a leading family. When Charles was a year old, the family went to Wisconsin, and a year later they went to Kansas where the mother died in 1860. He lived eleven years in Kansas and gained his education from the common schools. He had a farm bought and paid for in Texas before twenty years old. It consisted of one hundred and twenty acres and there he remained until twenty-eight, when he sold and journeyed west to Oregon, selecting the Hood river valley as his objective point. He took a government claim, which he now dwells on, and since those days has given his undivided attention to general farming and fruit raising. About nine acres are devoted to apples, and the balance of the land to general crops.

At Greenville, Texas, on September 17, 1876, Mr. Chandler married Miss Arabella Fox, who was born in Holden, Missouri. Her death occurred in February, 1888. On February 2, 1892, Mr. Chandler married a second time, Mary B. Millner becoming his wife at this time, and the nuptials occurring in Steveson, Washington. Her parents are Alexander and Mary (Thrasher) Millner. Mr. Chandler has three children, Fred, Ruby, and Ollie M. The last named married Robert L. Neves and died at Hood River, on June 28, 1902. Mr. Chandler has one brother, George, one half sister, Mary McIntosh, and one half brother, John F. Mrs. Chandler has neither brothers nor sisters. Our subject has always evinced an interest in political matters and is an upholder of Republican principles. He has served as school director for many years and always takes a great interest in every measure that is for improvement in any line or betterment of the conditions of the country.

JOSEPH DENI is one of the substantial men of Wasco county, the kind who do things and materially assist to build up the county and augment its wealth. He is an industrious man, well liked and always attentive to the business in hand. His labors here have been faithful, and it is interesting to note that when he came here he was without funds, but with a determination to win his way to wealth and prominence, he took hold with his hands, working on the farms for

wages, and the result is that today he is one of the wealthy men of the community. Mr. Deni came to Wasco county in 1887, with Mr. Trudell, who is now his partner, and they both worked out on the farms. After a time at that, they had saved enough money to warrant them taking land and starting for themselves. This they did, securing homesteads where the estate is now located, about six miles east from Kingsley. With characteristic pluck and stability, Mr. Deni began the improvements on his homestead and little by little made the place valuable, besides laying by enough money to purchase more land. Step by step the two men have toiled along until their estate is now of the mammoth proportions of seventeen hundred and ninety-five acres. A portion of this is used for pasture and a part is laid under tribute to produce grain. This year they had five hundred acres of wheat and there is much more of the estate that can be broken up and tilled. Messrs. Trudell and Deni are enterprising and thrifty men and are making money in their labors. In addition to the farming, they handle a good many cattle and winter about eighty to one hundred.

Joseph Deni was born at Stony Point, Ontario, on September 3, 1864, the son of Peter and Jadik (Trudell) Deni. His father was born in Montreal and now is farming in Ontario. His mother was born at Stony Point, the aunt of his partner, on the father's side. She is still living in the old home place. Our subject was reared and educated at his home place and in 1887, as stated before, came west with his partner. Since then they have continued here together. Mr. Deni has five brothers, Frank, Daniel, Ernest, Alexander, and Ralph, all in Stony Point, except Ralph, who rents land in Wasco county. He also has three sisters, Cecilia, Adele, and Adeline. In politics, Mr. Deni is a Democrat and is always keenly interested in public matters and educational affairs.

P. H. MARTIN resides about six miles south from Hood River in the Crapper district, where he has a nice farm and gives attention to fruit raising largely. He was born in Missouri, in 1862, the son of William and Martha (McQuown) Martin, natives of Missouri and Virginia, respectively. The father resides near our subject and his father was born in Kentucky. The mother was descended from Irish ancestry. Henry was raised in Missouri and Iowa and received his education from the common schools. The family moved to Iowa in 1865 and returned to Missouri in 1856. In 1883, Mr. Martin came to Washington and there conducted Dr. Blalock's

fruit ranch for seven years. After that, he was eighteen months at Yaquina Bay, Oregon, and then went to Prineville, where he was in the stock business for seven years. He sold out that and came to the Hood River valley in 1899. He finally purchased the place he now owns from Captain A. S. Blowers and has given his attention to its cultivation and improvement since. He has an eight acre orchard and handles some fruit besides other crops.

In 1895, at Prineville, Oregon, Mr. Martin married Miss Emma Lister, who was born in Crook county, Oregon. Previous to her coming to the Hood River valley, she had lived in Crook and Wasco counties, this state. Her father, Thomas Lister, was born in England and came to the United States when two years of age, in 1828. He enlisted in the Mexican War and crossed the plains in 1852 with ox teams, settling near Eugene. After that, he came east of the mountains and did stock raising at Prineville. His death occurred there in 1898. He was a very prominent man, especially in politics and was always identified with the Republican party but never sought office for himself. He married Miss Mary E. Jeter, a native of Kentucky and descended from an old southern family. Mr. Martin has one brother, K. Duncan and four sisters: Sue, wife of William L. Purdin; Celeste; Mary, wife of Fred W. Webber; and Inez V. Mrs. Martin has the following named brothers and sisters, Charles M., Joseph, Hugh J., Catherine, Florence E. Holbrook, Marie Pond, Anna F. Belknap, and Ida M. McEwen. Mr. Martin is a member of the A. O. U. W. and a good strong Republican. He and his wife belong to the Methodist church and she is steward in the same. They have two children, Helen D. and Mary L. Mr. Martin is director in his district and is a prominent and substantial man. Before marriage, Mrs. Martin taught school for several years in Crook county. They are highly respected people.

---

LEON RONDEAU, a man of stability and enterprise, has demonstrated his ability to make a first class success in Wasco county, where he has been a leading farmer for many years. He resides about six miles east from Kingsley and is one of the best known and most popular men on the ridge. He has bought and sold considerable land, handling twelve or fifteen sections, and now owns eleven hundred and twenty acres of land including three-fourths of a section of timber land. This year he harvested five hundred acres of wheat, all first class, and in addition to

that he handled, as he does each year, a steam thrasher. Mr. Rondeau has a choice farm, and it is provided with all the improvements that could be suggested for a first class Oregon wheat farm and everything indicates him a man of thrift and sagacity. He is a leader in the community and numbers his friends from every quarter.

Leon Rondeau was born in Montreal, Canada, on June 11, 1860, the son of Elzeard and Seraphine (Gilbeau) Rondeau, both natives of the place where our subject was born. In fact, the ancestors on both sides of the house were born in that vicinity for generations back, the first ones there being among the earliest settlers of the section. The father was a mechanic and later removed to Vermont. The mother died in that state. Our subject was twelve when the family made that move and until 1878, he worked in the factories of Vermont. Then he came with his father to Wasco county, coming via San Francisco. The father took a homestead near Kingsley and remained here until his death, which occurred in the house where our subject now lives. The last years of the father's life were spent in the home of his son. He was a man of many virtues and had many friends. Our subject lived here continuously since coming and has labored steadily with the result that he is now possessed of a very valuable property. For twelve successive years he sheared sheep and his record is one hundred and fifty-five in one day. This seems marvelous and is worthy of a position along side of some of the wonderful feats of the land. In fact, it far surpasses those which are made simply for pastime or for the sake of the record alone. Physical effort placed in a calling of commercial value like this is much more worthy than that simply for the name.

At McMinnville, Oregon, occurred the wedding of Mr. Rondeau and Miss Elizabeth Touzin, and the date was October 28, 1889. Mrs. Rondeau was born near Montreal, the daughter of Alexis and Amedile (Boucher) Touzin. The parents were both natives of Montreal and their ancestors for generations back were also born there. They were among the old and prominent French families there. Mr. Rondeau has the following named brothers and sisters, Reme, Joseph, Edward, Mrs. Delia Pattenaude, Mrs. Celia Williams and Mrs. Louisa Perrault. Mrs. Rondeau has one sister, Mrs. Cordelia Poulette. To Mr. and Mrs. Rondeau the following named children have been born: Alexis, a student in Rigaud College, in Canada; Cordelia, studying in a sisters college in Quebec; Alfred E. and Rosaline, both at home; Dona, deceased; and Justine. Mr. Rondeau is a member of the W. W.



and the Maccabees. He and his wife belong to the Roman Catholic church and are devout supporters of the faith. They are people of prominence in this part of the county and have won the admiration and good will of all.

---

ASENATH L. PARKER owns one\* of the best fruit farms in the Hood River valley. It lies about three miles out from Hood River on the Mt. Hood road and is an ideal spot. Her tasty twelve room residence is modern and complete in every respect and one of the most beautiful houses in Wasco county. She has been here many years and is well and favorably known throughout the valley.

Mrs. Parker was born in Illinois, on February 18, 1854 the daughter of Hugh W. Moore, who was born in Nova Scotia. His father was a Scotchman and his mother an Englishwoman. The former died in 1899, in Indiana. Mrs. Parker's mother, Tryphena (Edmonds) Moore, was born in Canada and died in Indiana, in 1882. After completing the high school course at Lowell, Indiana, Miss Moore married John Parker, a native of Yorkshire, England, born on July 12, 1845. The wedding occurred May 27, 1872, at Crown Point, Indiana. Mr. Parker had come to the United States when nineteen years of age and thereafter farmed and raised stock. After the marriage they remained seven years in Illinois and finally came to Oregon in the fall of 1879. After remaining five months in Portland, they journeyed to Cascade Locks where he did carpentering one year and then started the town of Hood River. He located a business building on the lot donated by Captain H. C. Coe and put in a stock of general merchandise. This was the beginning of the town. He handled the stock for five years and then sold out to John Middleton and soon after bought Roger's sawmill which he operated for seven years, then sold to the Oregon Lumber Company. While in the store, Mr. Parker had purchased the place where Mrs. Parker now resides and after disposing of his mill, he lived on the place. In 1893, he erected a beautiful residence, located in an ideal spot which commanded a view of the river, and since then that has been the family home. For some years, Mrs. Parker kept summer boarders and in 1900, owing to failing health, she desisted from that enterprise. She has three brothers, Enoch, James W. and Charles W. and the following named sisters, Ursula Brandon, Mehetable W. Smith, and Ruby D. Hayner. Mr. Parker has four brothers, Jonas, Jobe, James, Thomas. James was a member of the King's guard in the English army.

To Mr. and Mrs. Parker four children have been born: James W., a merchant in Elgin, Oregon; Frank E., at home; Maude, the wife of N. C. Sears in Winlock, Washington; Walter Ray, deceased.

Mr. Parker was a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Episcopal church while Mrs. Parker belongs to the Methodist church.

On August 27, 1897, at the family home, Mr. Parker died after an illness of eight months, from cancer of the stomach. He was a substantial and popular man and had labored with much zeal and influence for the building up of the country. Mrs. Parker is an educated and refined lady, and has managed the estate in a very becoming manner.

---

MANUEL D. ADAMS lives five miles south of The Dalles on Three Mile creek. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on July 2, 1855, the son of Stephen B. and Nancy (Cox) Adams, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The high school of Salem gave Mr. Adams his education and in 1871, he engaged in the sheep, cattle and horse business in Grant county, Oregon. For eighteen years, he continued that, then moved to Sherman county, purchasing a half section of land in the vicinity of Moro. In 1896, he sold out and came to his present location where he purchased two hundred acres of land. Later, a forty of this was sold and the balance he devotes to fruit raising and pasture. He has about forty-five acres in fruit, producing as fine as there is in the county.

On September 6, 1881, Mr. Adams married Miss Laura Peppers, the wedding occurring in Canyon City. She was born in Polk county, Oregon, the daughter of John and A. M. (Prather) Peppers, natives of Pennsylvania and Polk county, Oregon, respectively, and early pioneers to Oregon. The father died when Mrs. Adams was seven years of age. Her parents were among the earliest settlers in Oregon and are widely known. To this marriage, one child was born, Effie, the wife of Ashford Ferguson, in The Dalles. On February 19, 1887, Mr. Adams was called to mourn the death of his wife. On November 6, 1893, at The Dalles, he married Miss Leela Hendricson, a native of Linn county and the daughter of Marion and Laura (Bennett) Hendricson, natives of Illinois and Linn county, Oregon, respectively. The father came to Oregon in 1853, and now resides in Wasco county on the Des Chutes. To this marriage, four children have been born, Pearl, Ruby, Earl and Della. Mrs. Adams has three sisters, Eva Blaker, Cora Haskell and Grace Steward.

Fraternally, Mr. Adams is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and is past grand. In politics, he adheres to the Democratic principles. His wife is a member of the Christian church and they are highly esteemed people.

---

LOUIS L. LANE, a resident of The Dalles, Wasco county, is one of the most expert mechanics in his line in the entire northwest. He is a blacksmith and wagon maker, making heavy coach work a specialty. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, July 24, 1861, the son of Andrew W. and Indiana (Smith) Lane, natives of Indiana. The father comes from the old and distinguished Lane family of Kentucky and Indiana, and he crossed the plains in 1853, locating in Linn county, where he followed the business of wagon making. He is now retired from business and lives with his son at The Dalles. The mother preceded her husband in Oregon a few years, and they were united in marriage in Linn county, where she died in 1876.

When he was eighteen years old our subject left Linn county and removed to Tygh valley, with his parents. They remained there but two years, going thence to Susanville, Lassen county, California. During his nine years' residence in that locality our subject attended the district schools, and learned his trade from his father. From Susanville he went to Seattle, and two years subsequently came to The Dalles where he opened a blacksmith shop at the corner of Third and Jefferson streets. Mr. Lane employs from four to eight men. He has built many stage coaches that have been satisfactorily in commission all over the state of Oregon. He made the handsome photograph wagon, owned by Gifford, which captured a prize at the last Wasco county fair.

Mr. Lane was married at Milford, California, October 8, 1884, to Hattie E. Miller, born in Pennsylvania. Her father, Elisha Miller, was killed during the Civil war by bushwhackers. Later the widow married Henry Washburn. Mr. Lane has two brothers and three sisters: Morris M., of Shaniko, a wagon maker and blacksmith; Andrew W., in Nevada; Belle, wife of Isaac N. Williams, of Portland; Hattie, married to G. E. Stewart, of Portland; and Agnes, single and residing at Portland. Mrs. Lane has three half brothers and one half sister: Charles, at Mount Vernon, Washington; Ray, at San Francisco; Vernon H., at Big Lake, Washington; and Ida May, wife of A. H. Brunsing, of Calgary, Alberta. Mr. and Mrs. Lane have one child,

Gladys, aged five years. Fraternally he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., K. of P., I. O. O. F. and W. O. W. Although a staunch Republican he is not particularly active and by no means a rabid partisan. They are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

ANDREW W. LANE, now retired from active business, resides with his son, L. L. Lane, in The Dalles, Oregon. He was born in Fountain county, Indiana, on February 11, 1830. His father, David Lane, was a native of Virginia and his parents came from England. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was in the Revolutionary war and David Lane was in the War of 1812. David Lane's mother was of Scotch descent and died aged ninety-seven, her husband having died at the same age. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky and her maiden name was Drusilla Swearingen. Her parents were natives of Virginia and Kentucky and came from German ancestry. Her father was a remarkably strong man and could carry two bushels of wheat into his grist mill at the age of one hundred. He died, aged one hundred and two. Our subject grew up on his father's farm in Indiana and when sixteen came with his parents to Missouri. Two years later, he returned to Indiana, where his mother died. Then he started out in life for himself, taking up the patent right business, having a fine ditching machine that he handled. For four years he traveled through the middle states with that, then farmed with his brother. Afterward, they decided to come west and in 1853 a train captained by our subject's brother wended its way from Benton county, Indiana to the Willamette valley. The journey was uneventful, save that our subject was detained in the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon ten days, by mountain fever. No hostilities of the Indians were experienced except on one occasion one drew his bow quickly to kill our subject, but he observing the action covered him with his revolver so much quicker that the Indian dropped hostilities and said "How do, How do." Recovering from his fever in the Grande Ronde valley, Mr. Lane started for the Willamette valley and the first house he came to, twenty miles east from Oregon City, was Foster's. Later, he passed on to Salem where he was confined eighty-four days by typhoid fever. Then he removed to Harrisburg, where he began wagon making with Mr. Macy, a pioneer blacksmith.

There, on January 10, 1858, Mr. Lane married Miss Indiana Smith, a native of Illinois. Her





Louis L. Lane



Andrew W. Lane



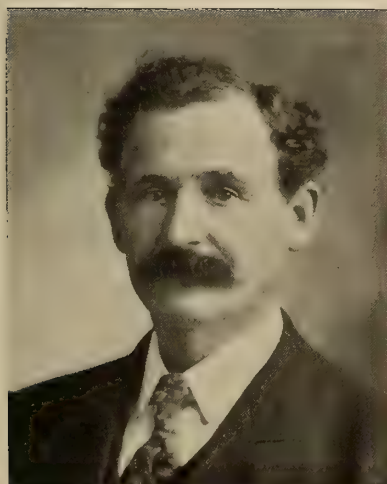
Thomas A. Ward



Horatio A. Fargher



Mrs. Horatio A. Fargher



Morvin Hendricson



Mrs. Morvin Hendricson



A. Ad Keller





father, Abraham Smith, was born in Tennessee from agricultural stock and died when one hundred years of age. He married a second time when ninety-eight years of age and in 1852, had crossed the plains with ox teams. Mr. Lane and his wife lived in Harrisburg eighteen years, where he followed wagon making and did a good business. He never used his land rights but later moved to Springfield, Linn county and put up a wagon shop, where he could utilize water power. There his wife died on October 6, 1876. Soon thereafter, our subject's health failed and he was practically an invalid for twenty-five years. For nine years of his life he was in California and assisted by his three boys conducted a cooper shop. He also patented a windmill, which netted him considerable money. At various times, he had hemorrhage of the lungs but constantly fought off death until at the present time, in the riper years of his life, his health is splendid, practically no trace of his former sickness remaining. Mr. Lane is a natural mechanic and has invented many useful appliances. He is the thirteenth of a family of fourteen children.

Mr. Lane is a venerable and esteemed pioneer and it is with pleasure that we are permitted to give this epitome of his interesting career.

THOMAS A. WARD, deceased. The birth of Mr. Ward occurred in Wisconsin on October 17, 1846 and he died at The Dalles on April 6, 1903, aged fifty-seven years. His father before him had been one of the prominent men in Oregon and one of the most intrepid of pioneers. He was associated with him in various capacities and came to be one of the leading citizens of the state of Oregon. His death occurring in the prime of life, snatched away one beloved and esteemed and he was widely known and recognized as a leader. His father, John H. Ward, was born in New York state and went to Wisconsin in the early days and there followed mining. Afterwards he lived in Missouri then came on west to California and later to Virginia City, Nevada, and mined in both places. His family joined him in California after he had mined seven years. Five years later, they came to Oregon and about 1864 took land in the Cross Hollow country, the present site of Shaniko. The family home was there for many years and stock raising occupied them. They also kept hotel and our subject drove stage for many years. The Wards were among the first settlers and were the most prominent people in this part of the country. All over western Oregon they were well known and about 1874, the father sold out his property and re-

moved to The Dalles. Some three years later, he was called away by death. He was a man of the most unswerving integrity and sterling worth. Our subject continued to drive stage until the winter of 1876, operating on the Canyon City line. In the following spring, he took a claim in Long Hollow and conducted a stopping station for the stage in addition to raising grain and stock. For nine years, he dwelt there and then sold the property and moved to The Dalles. Here he was engaged in the hotel business for a few months and then took up the livery business with Jim Eglin. Eglin sold later to Mrs. Ward's brother. In 1892 Mr. Ward was elected sheriff of Wasco county on the Democratic ticket and after serving for one term, he again engaged in the livery business. He continued in this until the time of his death, the firm being known as Ward and Robertson. After his demise, his son succeeded as his mother's agent and is conducting the business with Mr. Robertson at this time.

In political matters, Mr. Ward was a strong Democrat and held many important offices, as member of the city council, water commissioner, president of the fire department, and so forth.

In Grant county, in Spanish Gulch, on August 27, 1876, Mr. Ward married Miss Mary L. Kerns, who was born near Mt. Tabor. Her father, William Kerns, crossed the plains in 1852 and took land near Mt. Tabor. He died in 1878. He followed mining for many years and was killed at Spanish Gulch by a cave-in from a mine. He had married Miss Lois Allen, a native of Maine and a member of the old colonial Allen family. The marriage occurred in Indiana and Mrs. Kerns died in Oregon City, in 1894. Mr. Ward's mother is now eighty-eight years of age and lives with his widow. He had one brother, John, who was killed accidentally in traveling from Nevada to Oregon. He has two sisters, Mary J., the widow of Robert Milligan, and Bercia A., widow of William Saltzman. Mrs. Ward has two brothers, Wilbur G. and Elmer B., and one sister, Lulu Westervelt. Three children were born to our subject and his wife, T. Elmer, attending to the stable, Rex A., employed in the stable and Lulu L. at home.

Mr. Ward was a prominent member of fraternal circles, assisting in organizing Ridgeley Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Dufur, of which he was the first noble grand and also a representative to the grand lodge and encampment. He and his wife were members of the Rebekahs and the Women of Woodcraft. He belonged also to the W. W., being a charter member in The Dalles.

His life speaks for itself and he is cherished in the hearts and memories of those who knew him. Fearless and brave, yet guided by a keen

sense of honor and a due appreciation of his stewardship, he conducted himself both in public and private so that his reputation was flawless and unsullied. In discharging the trying duties of sheriff of Wasco county, he was always known as humane yet strictly executing the wish of the law. His friends are numbered by legion in all parts of Oregon, and no man was more highly esteemed or widely known than Thomas A. Ward.

---

HORATIO A. FARGHER, a prominent and extensive stockman of Wasco county, resides in The Dalles. He was born on the Isle of Man, on November 14, 1849. His father, Thomas C. Fargher, a native of the same place, came from an old Manx family that dates back for many centuries. He came to the United States in 1870, returned to his native home, in 1888, and died six years later. The mother of our subject was Susan (Christian) Fargher, a native of the Isle of Man, where she died when Horatio was about thirteen years of age. After receiving his education in a private school, the subject of this article came to the United States in 1867, apprenticed on the ship, Cairnsmore. In 1868, he came on another trip and deciding that he had seen enough of sea faring life, severed his connection with the vessel at San Francisco, having been two years on the ocean. For a time, he wrought on the bay schooners then went to Alaska on the ship Czarovitch. Six months later, he signed articles on the ship Favorite, from San Francisco to Liverpool then visited his old home and in 1870, his father returned with him to the United States. After a short visit in Sacramento, they came to Portland and there our subject wrought on the river steamers for two years. Then he took a trip to Fort Wrangel, Alaska and after arduous traveling over ice and overcoming great difficulties and finding but little gold in the ground they thawed out, they returned to Puget sound. In 1875, Mr. Fargher came to Wasco county with his brother, Thomas C., Jr., and bought out a man's rights on railroad land three miles from Dufur. Later, he sold his interest in the farm to his brother and purchased his present estate which consists of twenty-six hundred acres. A portion of it is grain land and the balance is used for pasture. He handles a large quantity of stock and is one of the prosperous men of the community.

On February 7, 1889, at The Dalles, Mr. Fargher married Miss Emma Roth, born in Minnesota, on September 18, 1865, the daughter of John M. and Margaret (Unsel) Roth, natives of Germany, and mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Fargher has the following

brothers and sisters, Arthur W., Thomas C., Jr., Frederick D., Walter A., Alexander, and Susannah. The last four mentioned are deceased. The names and dates of the births of our subject's children are given as follows: Susannah, July 5, 1890; Albert, October 23, 1891; Margaret, November 23, 1893; Walter, December 27, 1895; Stanley, March 5, 1898; Cecil, May 12, 1902.

Mrs. Fargher is a member of the Women of Woodcraft. Mr. and Mrs. Fargher are well known and highly esteemed people and have so conducted themselves that they have an unsullied reputation.

---

MORVIN HENDRICSON, who resides some eighteen miles east of The Dalles, on Tenmile creek was born in Albany, Oregon, on September 22, 1852. His father, William F. Hendricson, married Miss Sarah Jackson, who died at Albany, Oregon, in 1892. The father now lives there. He crossed the plains first in 1845, having been formerly a farmer in Indiana and Iowa. He returned to his residence in 1847 and then recrossed the plains to the west. In the fall of 1852, he took a donation claim in Linn county and for the past thirty years has resided in Albany, renting the donation claim, which he still owns. Our subject was educated in the district schools and in Monmouth college, spending two winters in the last named institution. Then he rented his father's farm for two years after which he bought two hundred and forty acres near Harrisburg which was his home for nine years. Then he came to Wasco county and filed on a homestead and pre-emption, which he still owns. In addition he is farming seven hundred and eighty acres, which belongs to his brother-in-law, Mr. Belshaw, a capitalist of Spokane, Washington. Mr. Hendricson raises about five hundred acres of wheat each year and handles many cattle and horses. He has fine well bred stock and also owns a threshing outfit. He has two brothers, Omar P. and William, and two sisters, Mrs. Leona Huston and Mrs. Mary Belshaw.

On May 3, 1874, Mr. Hendricson married Mrs. Alvira Bennett, a native of Linn county. The wedding occurred at Lebanon, Oregon. Mrs. Hendricson was the daughter of William and Laura (Rexford) Bennett, who crossed the plains to the Willamette valley in the early forties. To this union four children have been born: Lela, the wife of Manuel D. Adams, who is also mentioned in this work; Eva, the wife of Frank Blaker in East Portland; Cora, the wife of George Haskell, a farmer residing in The Dalles, Oregon; and Grace, the wife of Charles Stewart. Owing to incompatibility Mr. and Mrs. Hendricson



finally separated and secured a divorce. After that, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hendricson and Mrs. Mabel Gannon, who was born in Polk county, Oregon, on July 22, 1861, the daughter of Daniel C. and Mary (Abbott) Dougherty, natives of Pennsylvania and Iowa, respectively. The father died in 1903, and the mother in 1901. The mother's brother was Dr. John Abbott, a well known physician of Iowa. By her former marriage, Mrs. Hendricson had one child, Charles Stewart, who died on February 3, 1904, after an illness of two and one-half years. He was a very popular young man and highly respected. His Christian life was exemplary and the church to which he belonged, the Baptist, possessed in him one of his choicest members. He left a wife, Grace, who was the daughter of Mr. Hendricson by his former marriage, and one child, Eileen. Mrs. Hendricson has also had one other child by her former marriage, Birdie, the wife of Professor Messenger, who is an instructor in a college in Quebec, Canada. Mr. Hendricson belongs to the Christian church and his wife is a member of the Baptist church. They are good substantial people, well esteemed, upright and thrifty.

Since the above was written Mr. Hendricson has sold his farm and is erecting a neat two-story house on Third street, 706½, The Dalles.

---

A. AD. KELLER, who conducts a real estate, insurance and employment agency at The Dalles, No. 317 East Second street, was born in Switzerland, April 28, 1851, the son of Nicholas and Susanne (Schwendiman) Keller, natives of Switzerland. The father was a butcher and stock raiser. Both parents are deceased, the mother dying in 1877.

Our subject was educated in the Swiss public schools in Berne, supplemented by a course in the "Realschule," a college in the same city. Mr. Keller was graduated from the literary department, in 1867. He then assisted his father in business until 1878, entering the Swiss army and serving until 1878, on leave of absence, with the rank of First Lieutenant, during all of which time he, also, attended to his duties in his father's meat market, and working his way upward in the army, a task that involved much hard study and work. He came to the United States in 1878, going direct to Portland, Oregon, where until 1883 he was employed in the butchering business. That year he came to The Dalles and was book-keeper in the Columbia Brewery two and one-half years, subsequently engaging in the saloon busi-

ness, until 1902, when he sold out and has conducted his present enterprise since.

October 10, 1886, Mr. Keller, at The Dalles, was married to A. Louise Strasser, born in Switzerland in the same Canton as her husband, the daughter of Johann and Anna (Lewenburger) Strasser, natives of Switzerland, the father dying in that country in 1871, the mother passing away at The Dalles, in 1887. Mrs. Keller came here with her mother and three brothers; Henry, who is now a practicing physician in Minneapolis; Emil, a farmer on Fivemile creek, Wasco county; and another brother who died in 1882. Mr. Keller has one brother living, Edward, and one sister, Mary, both residing in Berne, Switzerland. Mr. and Mrs. Keller have six children, Albert, aged sixteen; Louisa, Marie, Grover, Julius, and Henry, aged respectively, fourteen, thirteen, eleven, ten and four years. Politically Mr. Keller is independent. Fraternally he is a member of Wasco tribe, I. O. R. M., of which he is chief of records and Past Sachem; of Friendship Lodge, No. 9, K. of P., being past C. C., and The Dalles Aerie, No. 156, F. O. E. For thirteen years he has served in the Oregon National Guard as Inspector of small arm practice, with rank of captain. He was a notary public eight years, is a member of the fire department and is ex-president and secretary of Jackson Engine Company, No. 1, but is at present exempt from service. In June, 1904, Mr. Keller was chosen justice of the peace for The Dalles district, running well ahead of his ticket, the Republican.

---

ALEXANDER J. ANDERSON resides three miles west from The Dalles, where he owns a choice farm with his brother. It is especially adapted to the culture of fruit and he is one of the leading orchardists and general farmers in this part of the country. His place is known far and wide as a land mark near the Columbia river and personally he is respected and esteemed.

He was born in Delaware county, New York, on September 19, 1836, the son of John and Margaret (Sims) Anderson, natives of Scotland. They both died in Illinois, the father in 1896 aged eighty-two, the mother was aged eighty. They had come to the United States when children and were married in Delaware county, New York. The father followed farming and did millwright work. He was a prominent citizen and for thirty years was justice of the peace in Illinois, holding that office until the time of his death. They had moved to that state in 1845, our subject being then nine years of age and had

settled about one hundred miles west from where Chicago now stands. Alexander remained with his parents until twenty-four years of age and then enlisted in 1861 in the first United States Regiment, Mechanics and Fusileers, and served three months. Being mustered out, he reenlisted in the cavalry but was not sent to the front. Then he offered his services on the gunboat but was not accepted on account of no more men being needed. In 1864, he came to Idaho then visited the Boise Basin in Idaho and the next year landed in Eugene, Oregon. Three years were spent there in carpentering then we find Mr. Anderson in Portland in the sash and door factory. Two years later, he took up cabinet work and followed the same until 1879, when he came to The Dalles and took charge of the furniture store for J. F. Rowers. In the year of 1884, he sold out and our subject and his brother purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land on the river below The Dalles. Part of it is devoted to pasture and eighty acres of it are especially adapted to fruit. He has a very large orchard and produces some of the most excellent fruit in the valley. In addition to this, Mr. Anderson raises a great deal of Wyandotte poultry and other fowls, as peacocks, turkeys, geese and so forth. He produces abundance of vegetables each year and handles some stock.

In 1867, at Eugene, Mr. Anderson married Miss Sarah J. Powers, a native of Illinois and the daughter of Benjamin Powers, born in Vermont and descended from an old and prominent colonial family. In 1852, Mr. Powers started across the plains and while en route, his wife was taken away by death. Mr. Anderson has three brothers, George, James and John and three sisters, Jane Monroe, Nettie Pierce and Margaret Gibbs. Mrs. Anderson has four brothers, Benjamin F., John, William and Albert. Three children came to bless the home of Mr. Anderson, Minnie, the wife of Henry L. Kuck, a harness manufacturer of The Dalles, Nellie, a music teacher in Portland, and Albert who died.

RUSSELL PEALER is a retired farmer, residing about four miles up from Hood River on the west side. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, on March 18, 1833, the son of John and Rachel (Bright) Pealer, natives of Pennsylvania and descended from Dutch ancestry. Our subject was reared and educated in his native country and there married. Three years after that event, he went to Iowa and in 1862, enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Company G, under Captain A. Z. Huggins and

Colonel Benton of Council Bluffs. For two years and nine months, Mr. Pealer was on the White River expedition and was discharged on account of disability. After the war, he remained in Iowa until 1869, then went to San Francisco by rail. He took a steamer from there to Portland and later we find him at Camas Prairie, near Mt. Adams, Washington. In 1875, he came to Hood River and bought eighty acres of land where he resides. He has cleared sixty acres from timber and has made it a very valuable and beautiful farm. The place is handled by his son and produces diversified crops.

On January 1, 1854, at Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, Mr. Pealer married Miss Louisa J. Nichols, who was born in the same neighborhood as her husband. They were playmates together. Her father, Amos Nichols, was a native of Virginia and came to Ohio with his parents when twelve years of age. His father was in the War of 1812 and his great grandfather was in the Revolution. They all followed farming. He married Sarah Davis, who was born at Hagerstown, Maryland and came from an old southern family. Mr. and Mrs. Pealer have one child, Milton W., who was born in Knox county, Ohio on March 10, 1855. He has been with his parents the past three years and has two children, Howard W. and Guy. The latter is in Seattle and the former is married and has one child. He is living on the old home here, which makes four generations on this farm. The men are Republicans but not active and Milton W. belongs to the A. O. U. W. Howard W. belongs to the M. W. A. In 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Pealer lost one son, Alvin R., who was eighteen years of age. Our subject and his wife have labored long and faithfully in this valley and are deserving of credit as substantial people and real builders of this part of Wasco county.

CARL F. MEHL was born in Germany, on February 6, 1840, the son of Godfried and Eliza (Fischer) Mehl, natives of Germany where they remained until their death. In 1863, having secured a good education in the fatherland and an excellent training from his parents, our subject bade farewell to home and friends and sailed away for America. The first four years here, he spent in Wisconsin, then he lived eight years in Minnesota, following farming and the meat business. He also devoted some time to railroad contracting. In 1876, he came to The Dalles and opened a meat market. Later, he was employed on the O. R. & N. for six years, then he bought land in Klickitat county, across the Columbia



river, and farmed for thirteen years. Then he sold his property and retired to The Dalles, where he and his wife have lived since.

In 1866, while in Minnesota, Mr. Mehl married Miss Eustina Zeigenhagen, a native of Germany. Her parents were natives also of the same country and her father is now living with one of her brothers, aged eighty-eight. Mr. Mehl has one brother, August and one sister, Eustina Tetzloff. Mrs. Mehl has one brother, Herman. To our subject and his wife, seven children have been born: Emily, in Coos Bay, Oregon; Rudolph at Heppner, with railroad company; Helena, wife of Julius Pankonin, a builder and contractor; Fred in The Dalles, railroading, and Eustina, Amalia and Frank at home.

Mr. Mehl is a good strong Republican and a well informed man. He also belongs to the A. O. U. W. while he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. They are highly respected people and have won the confidence of all who know them.

---

WILLIAM A. HUNTER is a man of good standing, is possessed of much property, and is a leading citizen in Wasco county. He resides about seven miles east from Kingsley, and there owns an estate of about one thousand acres. The same is well improved, has all the marks of being handled by a thrifty and skillful owner, and is one of the choicest ones of the county. This past year, Mr. Hunter reaped about four hundred acres of good grain, which is the average of his farming. He raises considerable stock, has some fine cattle and many hogs. Among the swine, he owns one registered Poland China boar, which is a choice animal. Mr. Hunter has been prospered in all lines and the secret is not hard to find, as his wisdom, industry, and skill are evident in all his ways.

William A. Hunter was born in Ontario, Canada, on December 28, 1869. His father, Murdoch Hunter, was born in Canada and his parents were natives of Scotland. He died in 1884. He married Ann Finlayson, a native of Scotland, who died at Kingsley, in 1901. In the world famous schools of Ontario, Mr. Hunter received his education and remained with his father until eighteen, then came to Oregon, and spent four years on the farms for wages. Later he took a homestead and preemption and bought another quarter, all in Sherman county. This was the scene of his labors until recently when he sold it and purchased a section and a half where he now resides. Here he has been occupied since and his life demonstrates him a man of tenacity, stability and uprightness.

Mr. Hunter took unto himself a life partner on July 4, 1899, the nuptials being celebrated at The Dalles, and the lady was Miss Gertrude Badger, a native of Michigan. Her father, George Badger, is a builder and architect in Portland. He was born in Michigan and his father was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and came from an old and prominent American family of the colonial days. George Badger served through the Civil War in the Sixth and First Michigan Cavalry. He has erected some fine edifices, as the state insane asylum in Ionia, Michigan, the first capitol at Lansing, and others, being a prominent contractor. He married Miss Sarah A. Raymond, a native of Connecticut. Her father, Russell G. Raymond, was a native of the same state. He married Asenath Hoyt. The first Raymonds came to the Colonies from England in 1625 and settled where Salem, Massachusetts is now. Their names were Richard, William, and John. Richard was a seafaring man and from him descended that branch of the family to which Mrs. Hunter belongs. The family tree is complete back for many generations previous to even the early dates given. They were prominent people for centuries past. Mr. Hunter has three brothers, John, David and James, and three sisters, Mrs. Margaret McLeod, Mrs. Betsey McLeod, and Mrs. Catherine Longhurst. Mrs. Hunter has two brothers, Frank and George and two sisters, Mrs. Jennie Vassal, and Sarah. Mrs. Hunter was well educated, in the graded school of Ionia and the Portland University. Following her day of graduation, she taught school for four years. Mr. Hunter is a Democrat, and a man of influence in the community. He is well posted on all questions of the day and is a great reader.

---

GEORGE COOPER, one of Wasco county's popular and rising young men who has shown marked thrift and industry in his labors, which presage a bright future for him, resides about a mile south from The Dalles and has spent his entire life in this section.

He was born in The Dalles, on March 25, 1868. His father, Robert Cooper, was a native of Aberdeenshire, Scotland and came to Canada when nineteen years of age. After six years' residence there, he came to Douglas county, Oregon in 1860 and two years later, removed to The Dalles and engaged in teaming. In 1870, he filed on a homestead just south from The Dalles, where he now lives. He married a native Scotch girl who is still living with him. The high schools of The Dalles and a business college of Portland completed the education of our subject, then he

took up commercial work for a short time. After that, he bought forty acres of land from the Marshall Hill estate and is devoting the same almost entirely to orchard. He also raises melons and other vegetables and has a very beautiful and valuable place.

On June 15, 1898, at The Dalles, Mr. Cooper married Miss Frances E. Rowe, who was born in that part of Wasco county which now forms Wheeler county. Her father, Joseph K. Rowe, was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and his father, of England. He came to the United States with his parents when an infant, and served in the Civil War, confederate army, Fortieth Missouri Infantry, under Captain George B. Clark. During the latter part of the war, he was engaged in the repair shops and in 1866, came to Oregon. He settled in the John Day country, which was then almost uninhabited, and there remained until 1881, then moved to The Dalles and took a position in the Oregon Railroad and Navigation shops and later, went to Portland. In June, 1903, at St. Vincent hospital, Portland, he was called away by death. He was a member of the Congregational church, the A. F. & A. M. and a highly respected citizen. The mother of Mrs. Cooper was Martha V. (Dedman) Rowe, a native of Tennessee and descended from an old and prominent southern family. Her father had extensive machine shops and foundries at Camden, Arkansas when the Civil War broke out. They were confiscated by the confederate army and he was pressed into service. After the war, he secured three thousand dollars for his entire property for which he had been offered thirty thousand dollars previously. His death occurred in Idaho, on July 13, 1902 and he was a Mason of sixty-two years' standing. After the war, he settled in Texas, traveling later to Oregon. Mr. Cooper has one brother, John Cooper and three sisters, Ella Taylor, Annie, Katie and Lura. Mrs. Cooper has one brother, Walter C., and two sisters, Nona, wife of Henry Readell, in The Dalles, and Lulu C.

Mr. Cooper is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Artisans and the Methodist church. Mrs. Cooper is a member of the Congregational church. They have two children, Helen, born May 7, 1901 and Glen R., born October 3, 1903.

Mr. Cooper is a Republican, has attended the conventions but is not very active in this work although staunch.

STEPHEN B. ADAMS, deceased. The history of Wasco county and in fact a large portion of Oregon, could not be thoroughly written without especial mention of Mr. Adams. He was born

in Pennsylvania, near the Ohio line, on May 9, 1829, the son of Abner and Zeruiah (Griswold) Adams. The father is a close relative of the noted John and John Quincy Adams and the family is too well known in American history to need further comment. The Griswolds were old and prominent people and Mrs. Adams, the widow of our subject, has a property deed made to the Griswold family prior to the Revolution. Our subject was reared and educated in the eastern part of the United States and in 1853, with his wife and one child joined a train for Marion county, Oregon. In due time the horse and ox teams brought them safely through and then they took a donation claim near the present site of Jefferson. However, previous to that, they moved to town and later bought other land nearby. Owing to the asthma of his wife, Mr. Adams removed to Grant county, Oregon, in 1871 and engaged in stock raising. He did very well and soon had large bands of cattle, sheep and horses. In 1880, he came to The Dalles and engaged as a wool buyer for the Oregon City mills. Later, he bought wheat. During his residence in The Dalles for nearly a quarter of a century, he was one of the leading figures in its improvement and progress. For nine years, he held the directorship of The Dalles public schools and was most prominent in bringing them to their present excellent condition. He was a moving spirit in securing the high school building and was tireless in his efforts in any line where he could bring improvement and betterment. In 1898, Mr. Adams retired from active business life and on March 27, 1903, came the summons of the death angel to depart from this scene. He was beloved by all and widely known throughout this state where he had made a reputation for himself as an honorable, noble and capable man.

On December 31, 1849, at Knoxville, Illinois whither the Adams family had moved when our subject was fifteen years of age, he married Miss Nancy C. Cox, who was born in Indiana, on January 24, 1831. Her parents, Benjamin B. and Elizabeth (Vangilder) Cox, were natives of Ohio and from German and Dutch extraction, respectively. They married in Ohio and came to Oregon with Mr. Adams and his family, bringing with them a family of two sons and three daughters. Mr. Cox died in 1878 at Camp Watson, Grant county. His wife had died at Oregon City, in 1853. Mr. Adams has no brothers or sisters living but his widow has one sister, Louisa, widow of Willis Osborn of Milton, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Adams two children were born, M. D., mentioned elsewhere in this work and Elizabeth, the widow of C. M. Brown and now living with her mother. Her son, the



grandson of our subject, Harry E., is a young man of promise and well known as a carpenter and builder in The Dalles.

For many years, Mr. Adams was a member of the I. O. O. F. and was prime mover in the establishment of the Oddfellow cemetery at The Dalles. Politically, he was a Democrat but never active, preferring always to assist his friends to public positions than to take them for himself.

DANIEL L. ZACHARY, who resides about four miles south of The Dalles on Three Mile creek, is one of the venerable citizens and sturdy pioneers of Oregon. He gives his attention to farming and fruit raising, overseeing his place and is now largely retired from active life. His father, Alexander Zachary, was born in Arkansas and descended from a very prominent family. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was a patriot of the Revolution. Alexander Zachary died in Oregon in 1859. He came among the very first who made their way across the plains, his train arriving in 1843. Settlement was made just east from the present site of Portland. He was born in 1804. Alexander Zachary married Miss Sarah Luster, a native of Kentucky and from a prominent southern family. She died in Dayton, Washington, in 1894. Our subject was reared in Arkansas and attended the school there and in Oregon until 1853 when he started in life for himself. His first venture was stock raising in Linn county, where he took a half section as a donation claim. For fourteen years, he labored assiduously there, then came to Gilliam county, taking a homestead, preemption and timber culture claim. He was for sixteen years one of the leading stockmen of Gilliam county. It was 1897, when he came to his present location and purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land which is the home place. Ten acres of this are devoted to orchard which produces Italian prunes, grapes and so forth, and the balance to general farming.

On July 16, 1862, Mr. D. L. Zachary married Miss Martha Dinwiddie. The wedding occurred in Linn county and the bride was born in Indiana. Her father, David Dinwiddie, was born in Ohio and descended from the old and prominent Dinwiddie family, well known in colonial days, members of which held important offices as governor and so forth. Mr. Dinwiddie married Miss Elsie Hildreth, a native of Indiana in which state the marriage occurred. The Hildreth family was also connected with the inception of colonial history and were prominent for many generations. Mr. Dinwiddie brought his family to Oregon in 1853.

Mr. Zachary has no brothers living but three sisters, Katherine Davis, Jane Bowen and Nancy. Mrs. Zachary has two brothers Joseph and James and two sisters, Mary and Harriet. To Mr. and Mrs. Zachary the following children have been born: Elmer, a farmer in Linn county; Ellsworth, a farmer near Dayton, Washington; Albert, a stockman in the Yakima country; Ira with his father; Daniel, also at home; Elsie, wife of Wilfred Cecil, a farmer in Morrow county; Maggie, who died on July 16, 1903, aged fourteen years and five months; and Wills W.

Politically, Mr. Zachary is a staunch Democrat while in local affairs, he is active and well posted. His standing in the community is of the best while he and his wife are known far and near as hospitable people.

OWEN JONES, who is one of the leading farmers of the Tygh Ridge country, is a man of stability and industry, as is evidenced by the fact that when he came here he was not possessed of any earthly goods, but went to work with his hands and is now the owner of twenty-two hundred acres of good land, farm and pasture, besides having much stock. The place has been improved from time to time as he has found the need, and is today a valuable estate. Mr. Jones is a man of sagacity and plans carefully in his enterprises and then with a sure hand executes his plans to the line. This, with his untiring care of details insures him the best of success and his business could but prosper under his guidance.

Owen Jones was born in Wales, on June 9, 1869, the son of Robert and Sarah (Jones) Jones, both natives of Wales. The father died in his native place, but the mother is still living there. Our subject was well educated in the public schools, and in 1888, came to the new world to find the fortune that was awaiting him here. He spent the first eighteen months in Utica, New York, then came to the land of promise, Oregon, where he soon decided to try his fortune in Wasco county. After looking over the country, he decided on the place where he now dwells as a homestead and filed. Since then he has transformed the prairie claim into a valuable farm and has added betimes by purchase until he owns now the magnificent estate we have already mentioned. It is no small task to start on the raw prairie with one's bare hands and in a few years have a fine farm, plenty of stock and all improvements needed, as any one will testify who has tried the scheme. But Mr. Jones was equal to the task and he has now to show a handsome property. He winters many

cattle and sells annually about seventy-five hogs, all being the fine Poland China breed. His cattle number usually about one hundred head, sometimes more. His place is neat and thrifty, and he is making the wealth that his labors deserve.

At The Dalles, on July 10, 1899, Mr. Jones married Miss Sophia Roth, who was born in Kansas, on September 21, 1872. Her parents, John and Margaret (Nunselt) Roth, are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Jones has the following named brothers and sisters: John, William, David, Robert, Ellis, Thomas, Mrs. Sarah Pritchard, Mrs. Elizabeth Seufert, and Catherine.

---

FELIX C. SEXTON, sheriff of Wasco county, and member of the firm of Sexton & Walther, dealers in hardware and implements, at The Dalles, was born in Henry county, Tennessee, April 13, 1854. His parents were James and Milberry (Ellis) Sexton, natives of Tennessee. The father's father was born in Ireland. The father, who was a farmer, died about 1873, and the mother passed away in September, 1900, in Kansas, at the age of seventy-eight. Her mother lived to be ninety-eight years old.

Until 1859 our subject was reared in Tennessee, and the family then moved to Illinois where he received his education in the district schools in his locality. At the time he was working on a farm with his father he split the log seats for the log school house at which he received his elementary education. The Sexton family moved to Kansas, and when our subject was eighteen years of age his father died. Young Sexton and his brother purchased a farm and they cultivated the same until 1880, when, in common with their neighbors, they suffered greatly from drought and the grasshopper pest. Then our subject and his wife came to Oregon, she remaining in Portland visiting while he came to The Dalles arriving April 16, 1880, with a cash capital of five dollars. He immediately went to work on a ranch, remained through harvest, and then went into the timber where he split rails and chopped cord wood, and for three years followed various employments, and saved money sufficient to purchase a ranch about two miles from Kingsley postoffice, and here the family resided for thirteen years. Disposing of this property they came to The Dalles, and prepared to return to Kansas. Owing to high water in the Columbia they could not get away, and when they attempted to leave by the railroad the strike on the line prevented them from doing so. It was the wish of Mrs. Sexton to remain, and in the various obstacles thrown in their way she could see the hand of fate, and the

eastern trip was abandoned. Mr. Sexton then engaged in the feed business three years and when he disposed of the same he was appointed deputy sheriff by Robert Kelly, now living in Spokane. In June, 1902, our subject was elected to the office of sheriff of Wasco county, receiving a majority of five hundred and seven on the Republican ticket, running ahead of his ticket two hundred votes. He has served nearly every season as delegate to county conventions and has always taken as active an interest in politics as his business would permit. In January, 1901, he entered into partnership with W. E. Walther in his present business. Our subject, however, is justly proud of being a successful farmer, and holds to the opinion that that is the ideal life for one to lead.

February 12, 1879, Mr. Sexton was married, at Abilene, Kansas, to Vinelda V. Bradfield, a native of Kansas, born in Dickinson county. Her father, Erasmus W., and Mary (Bell) Bradfield, are both dead. Mr. Sexton has six brothers and two sisters living: William H., of Kansas; George W., of Sherman county, Oregon; James T., Joseph M., Isaac A., and Henry, all of Kansas; Jerline H., wife of Samuel W. Scoggins, of Denver, Colorado; Martha J., married to J. H. Dunn, a farmer, living in Kansas. Mrs. Sexton has three brothers and three sisters: Benton P., mining in Alaska; Jesse J., a contractor and builder in Kansas; Ellis E., an Oklahoma farmer; Dora D., wife of David Sommers, of Kansas; Annie A., married to William Swartz, of Kansas; and Montie M., single, residing in Kansas. Our subject has nine children living, having lost one: Francis M., bookkeeper in the hardware store; Millie M., Dora M., Guy A., Leona, Felix N., Harold, Nello, and Theodore D.

Mr. Sexton is a member of the B. P. O. E., I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand and representative to the grand lodge, and the W. O. W.

In June, 1904, Mr. Sexton was reelected sheriff by a majority of over twelve hundred.

---

DANIEL J. COOPER resides on Tenmile creek about ten miles up from The Dalles. He was born in Bradley county, Tennessee, on August 23, 1836. His father, Elbert E. Cooper, was a native of Kentucky. His parents were also born in Kentucky. The mother's father, the great-grandfather of our subject was George Frederick Cooper, a native of Germany. During the Revolution such was the intense feeling against King George that he dropped the name George and it was never used by him afterward, he always being known as Frederick. He fought during the Revo-

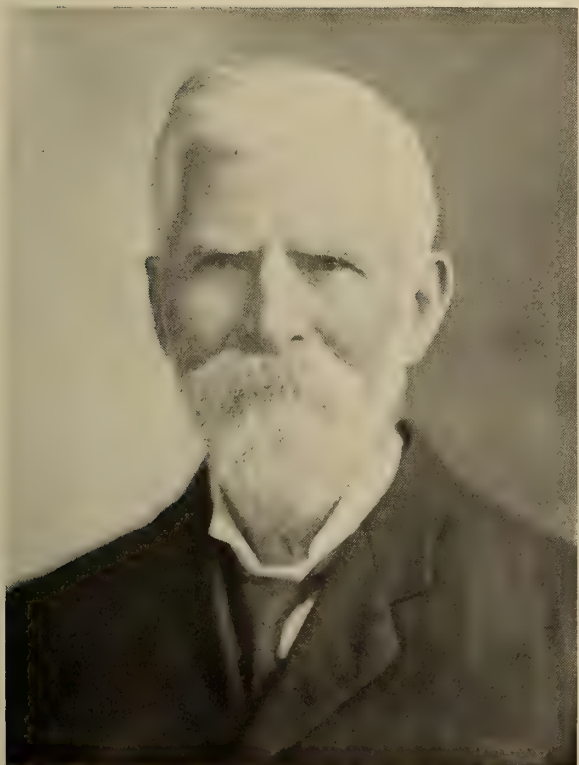




Felix C. Sexton



Mrs. Felix C. Sexton



Daniel J. Cooper



Mrs. Daniel J. Cooper





lution and was finally married in North Carolina to Dorothy Call, who came from a prominent and influential colonial family, which is still a leading family in the south. He made several trips to Kentucky with Boone and finally settled there where he died. It is stated that his little log cabin is standing there to this day. Our subject's father was reared in Kentucky until sixteen years of age when his father died and he went to Tennessee where he was married to Nancy Wann, a native of Meigs county, Tennessee. Her parents were natives of Virginia and their ancestors originally came from Wales, among the early settlers of the Virginia colony. Nancy (Wann) Cooper's mother, our subject's grandmother, was Lydia Stockton before her marriage to Mr. Wann. Her father, Clayton Stockton, married Nancy Patton. Clayton and Nancy (Patton) Stockton were born Quakers, but later became Baptists. They migrated from Virginia to Tennessee. Clayton Stockton served in the War of 1812. Our subject was raised principally in Missouri where his parents moved when he was two years of age. He was well educated in the district schools and the high school and when twenty left home for California with his uncle, Michael W. Buster. They crossed the plains with ox teams to Santa Rosa and vicinity. He did well cutting wood for the Santa Rosa mills, then went to Fraser river and finally came back to San Francisco broke and disgusted. He spent two years in charge of a cattle ranch and then took steamship to New York, finally landing in Missouri, in 1861. He tried several times to enlist but the company every time was disbanded or broken up. Finally, he was enlisted in Company D, Seventy-sixth Missouri, on August 30, 1862, and was in several battles and skirmishes and was then discharged honorably as second sergeant. Then with his wife and one child, and his parents, he turned his face westward with no definite place in view except to get out of the unsettled and uncertain state of affairs in Missouri and Kansas. When they came to the forks of the road on the Platte river, they finally decided to come to Oregon and in the fall of 1863, reached Polk county where they remained fourteen years. After following farming and stock raising for this time, our subject was in the mercantile business for three or four years, having purchased a warehouse on the river in company with his brother. In 1876, he sold out this property and went to Marion county, near the Silverton mills. He did well in business there for a couple of years then came to eastern Oregon and bought a portion of the place which he now owns. He has in this estate now twenty-nine hundred acres of land, sixteen hundred of which are tillable. This

year he has seven hundred acres of grain and rents the balance. Mr. Cooper is one of the leading farmers of eastern Oregon and has made a fine success in his labors.

On May 9, 1861, in Lawrence county, Missouri, Mr. Cooper married Arvazena Spillman, who was born in Allen county, Kentucky on April 13, 1845. Her parents, Nathan and Emily (Prewett) Spillman, were natives of Kentucky. Mr. Cooper has six brothers, William H., James S., Jacob C., Riley D., John E. and Albert and three sisters, Mrs. Sarah Gildow, Patience, single, and Mrs. Elizabeth Mann, deceased. Mrs. Cooper has the following named brothers and sisters, Lewis, Brownlow, John, William, Luther, Mrs. Parilee Cooper, the wife of our subject's brother, Jacob C., and Mrs. Julia Mize. To Mr. and Mrs. Cooper the following named children have been born: Charles C., a harness maker in Dufur; Elbert N., a stockman at Billings, Montana; Cyrus, with his father; Daniel J., in Wyoming; Avery J., a lieutenant in the regular army at Fort Stevens; James A., at home; Kenneth L., at the agricultural college at Corvallis; Belle, the wife of Dr. Elmer E. Ferguson, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work, and who, with her husband and Dr. Reuter owns The Dalles hospital and is one of the most successful physicians in this part of the state; Mary, wife of James F. Thompson, a flour mill owner at Lewiston, Idaho; Nancy, a teacher in The Dalles public school; Prudence, the wife of Fred W. Bailey, in charge of the grocery department of Pease and Mays establishment; Ruth, a trained nurse at Portland; Bingilia, the wife of Harry E. Northrup, an attorney of Portland; and Mildred, a school girl.

Mr. and Mrs. Cooper are members of the Congregational church. He belongs to the G. A. R. and his wife to the Relief Corps. In political matters, Mr. Cooper is a Republican and is frequently delegate to the state and county conventions. After coming to Oregon our subject was a special agent in the land office with his headquarters in Washington, D. C., for some time. Mr. Cooper's father was a Baptist preacher and for forty years preached the gospel, never accepting any pay for this service. He was well known in the Willamette valley, where he labored for many years.

FRANK CADDY is one of the most progressive and successful farmers in the Hood River valley. He resides near Frankton school and was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on July 5, 1854. His father, Thomas Caddy, was born in Staffordshire, England and the family were farmers and blacksmiths for many generations back; they hav-

ing lived in the same house since the reign of Queen Ann. The father came to the United States when twenty-one and settled in Dubuque and followed his trade. In 1877, he moved to Fayette county and in 1883, went to Nebraska, where he followed blacksmithing and in the winter of 1883, was caught in a blizzard and froze to death in Wheeler county. He was an enthusiastic Republican and a school director for twelve years in Centergrove, Iowa and the suburbs of Dubuque. He married Lucy E. Day, a native of New York. For many generations, her ancestors lived in Day Hollow, near Binghampton. Several of the family fought in the Revolution and her grandfather came from an old Scotch family that dates back to the time of King James. Our subject remained with his parents until he came west in 1885 and rode the range for many years. His favorite trip was to go to the Pecos valley in New Mexico, purchase horses and drive them to Iowa where they were sold to advantage. He made the trip each year until he came to the Hood River valley. On November 10, 1890, he took a homestead which he still owns. For seven months he worked for William Slingerland when he first came, and in March, 1896, he bought five acres where he resides at present. Later, he added ten more by purchase and here he has bestowed his labors since.

On April 30, 1891, at the Belmont church, Mr. Caddy married Miss Minnie E. Boorman, the daughter of William and Lucy (Rand) Boorman. To this union the following children have been born, Leon, Dorothy, and three who died in infancy. Mr. Caddy has four brothers, Charles, Thomas, Wilbur A. and Joseph, and two sisters, Mrs. Hannah Ohler and Alice E., besides three sisters dead, Ella, Neva, and Blanche.

Mrs. Caddy belongs to the Methodist church. Mr. Caddy's father was an Oddfellow of many years' standing and very influential, having passed all the chairs of the order and was delegate to the grand lodge. Mr. Caddy has an excellent place and well improved. From about four acres, he has sold five hundred and sixty-two dollars worth of strawberries. He cuts as high as twenty-two tons of hay from four acres. On one acre, he cut seven tons at the first mowing, a record which is hard to beat.

---

HENRY L. MAYHEW is a man of large experience in the industrial world and has passed through many hardships and much arduous work to attain the position he now occupies. He resides about eight miles east from Kingsley, where

he has an estate of four hundred acres, over half of which is now under the plow. He took the first part of it as a homestead and after improving that, purchased the balance. He raises grain and stock and is one of the thrifty and leading men of this section. Mr. Mayhew is a man of wide information and keeps himself well posted in the literature of the world and its progress. He was well educated in the French schools of his youth, but when he came to the United States he took up the task of mastering the English language, so as to speak, read and write it correctly. He has accomplished this task, which is no small one, and entirely without instruction, which shows his tenacity and ability.

Henry L. Mayhew was born near Stony Point, Ontario, on April 16, 1863, the son of Jacob and Lucy (Brunnett) Mayhew, both natives of Stony Point. The father came from a French colonial family and remained in his native place until his death, which occurred when our subject was seven. The mother also descended from a French colonial family and now dwells at Stony Point. After being educated, Henry L., went to Michigan, being then seventeen. Two years later he returned to Ontario and then entered the employ of the Canadian Pacific. Later he contracted on the construction of that line in British Columbia and following that he took a trip overland, with his blankets and provisions on his back, to Sandpoint, Idaho. Two companions accompanied him and they had a hard time. Then Mr. Mayhew did contract work on the Northern Pacific, and after that did logging at Chehalis. Two years later he came to Wasco county and took the homestead mentioned. He went to work with a will to make a home and gain a fortune and he has succeeded well. He started without means, but has prospered exceedingly in his work since.

At The Dalles, on November 25, 1895, Mr. Mayhew married Mrs. Lulu Wildrick, the daughter of Harvey and Jennie (Brown) Smith. The father died in the east, but the mother lives with this daughter. The former was born in Vermont, and the latter in Pennsylvania. Mrs. Mayhew was born in Michigan. By her former marriage she has one son, Willie, who is a student in Holme's business college in Portland. To Mr. and Mrs. Mayhew one son has been born, Arthur. Mrs. Mayhew is an only child. Mr. Mayhew has the following named brothers and sisters: Patrick, Napoleon, Mrs. Emily Bully, Mrs. Delama DeMarrais, and Mrs. Selema DeMarrais. Mr. Mayhew was the first one to come here from Stony Point, and now several of his early associates are here and prosperous men. In politics, he is a Republican and active in the



interests of his party. He is school director and has been for a long time. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the W. W., and is also chairman of the precinct committee.

---

HENRY H. TOMLINSON, surveyor and farmer, resides about a mile out from Mount Hood. He is one of the pioneers of this country and has been very active in many lines of development work throughout the state. He was born in England, on January 22, 1855, the son of Samuel and Harriett (Hindley) Tomlinson, natives also of England, where they were married. The wedding occurred in Lincolnshire. They came to the United States in 1857 and settled in Genesee county, Michigan, where the father now lives retired. The mother died on June 4, 1902, aged seventy-two. Our subject was raised and educated in Michigan, and in 1874 went to Nebraska and engaged in overseeing a crew on the railroad. Later, he returned to Michigan and came to Ohio, after which he went to Michigan and learned the carpenter trade. In 1883 we find him in Hood River, Oregon, and he filed on a preemption a little south from where he lives at the present time. In 1884 he worked for H. C. Coe, on the Mt. Hood stage line. The next year he relinquished his preemption and went to Douglas county, Oregon. The same year he returned to Hood River, then went to Washington and worked for Lyman Smith as engineer in sawmill. In 1890, we find him working for the Southern Pacific railroad at Woodburn. Soon thereafter, he came to the valley to clear his homestead, which he had taken up in 1878. Since that time he has farmed here. In the spring of 1893, Mr. Tomlinson bought the Baldwin sawmill and operated the same for nine years. In May, 1902, he sold his property to John Koontz. Ever since learning the art in younger years, Mr. Tomlinson has given more or less attention to surveying and has operated in various sections of the country. He has sold one hundred and twenty acres of his quarter section and is improving the other forty in an excellent manner. He has a very tasty cottage together with other improvements and is making an ideal home of his place. He has a fine apple orchard and expects to plant more.

On February 20, 1877, at the residence of the bride at Mount Hood, Mr. Tomlinson married Miss Emily E. Edick, who was born in Illinois, on August 7, 1859. Her father, Henry Edick, was a native of New York, and his father, Henry Edick, lived to be one hundred and four years of age. He was born in Deerfield, Oneida county,

New York, on June 28, 1770, and was a pioneer there and in various sections of the country. He married Miss Amelia Edick. He was the father of ten children and at the time of his death, six were living, the eldest being seventy-four and the youngest forty.

Mrs. Tomlinson's mother was Alice (Seymour) Edick, a native of McHenry county, Illinois, where she was married. She now resides in Mount Hood, the widow of Oscar Sandman. Our subject has two brothers, Lewis W. and Franklin, and five sisters, Mary E. Allen, Sarah, Hattie Montague, Ida and Lucy Meyers. Mrs. Tomlinson has one brother, William H., and one half brother, Delbert Sandman. Mr. Tomlinson is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and a good strong Republican. The children born to this worthy couple are Myrtle E., Delbert V., and Ivy, aged fourteen, eleven and two respectively. Mr. Tomlinson has had two severe accidents, each of which nearly cost him his life. While piloting a number of tourists to Mount Hood, on one occasion, he stooped to drink water from a spring and a falling rock struck him in the forehead, fracturing his skull. After recovering, he was one day in his mill when the emery wheel burst and a portion of it struck him in the same place, again fracturing his skull. He is one of the enterprising and progressive men of this valley, has a broad acquaintance and many friends.

---

CHARLES FRALEY resides at 922 Ninth street, The Dalles. He was born on April 29, 1849, in Iowa, the son of Daniel A. and Jincey C. (Goslin) Fraley, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. The father's ancestors were prominent American people in colonial days, and he was brought up on the farm. He died at Rosco, Missouri, on November 20, 1887. The mother's ancestors were also settlers on American soil long before there was a United States, and she died at Rosco, Missouri, on February 6, 1872. Our subject was reared principally in Indiana. Montgomery county, where he was taken when six years of age. The graded schools of Linden furnished his educational training and he remained with his father until twenty-two years of age, then he began farming for himself continuing in the same until 1889, when he came to Oregon. Wasco county appealed to him more strongly than any other place and he selected land near Kingsley, securing a half section, half of which he still owns, the balance having been deeded to his son. During the winters he resides in his home in town, but spends most of the summers on the farm, having been prospered in his

labors since coming here and having secured a sufficient fortune to warrant his retiring from the arduous labors of life; and it is pleasant that he is enabled to enjoy the fruits of his toil.

On March 31, 1871, at Rosco, Missouri, Mr. Fraley married Miss Margaret J. Pugh, a native of Columbus, Ohio. Her father, Andrew J. Pugh, was also born in Ohio, being descended from Welsh parents. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Wales. The mother was Christina Wolf, a native of Ohio and from a Virginia family. The parents of our subject are now both deceased. Mr. Fraley has two brothers, Horace G. and Oliver M., and two sisters, Jincy C. Leslie, and Lizzie Lasley. Mrs. Fraley has three brothers, James M., Archibald and Jacob, and two sisters, Frances Hobkins and Martha Evick.

Politically, we find Mr. Fraley allied with the Republican party where he is considered a staunch wheel horse. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. To our subject and his wife seven children have been born: Athel V., who owns a ranch adjoining our subject's and is a partner with him; John, on the home place; Nettie, wife of Ernest Mayhew, at Victor, Oregon; and Nannie, Ellen, May and Stella at home.

---

WILLIAM S. GRIBBLE, a prominent and popular citizen of Wasco county, is located at Mt. Hood, where he handles a general merchandise establishment and also is postmaster. He has a choice stock of well selected goods and is doing a fine business. His birth occurred in Clackamas county, Oregon, on November 28, 1862, and he carries the distinction of being a native of the Web-Foot state and is a son of whom Oregon may be proud. His father, Joseph B. Gribble, was born in Missouri and crossed the plains with his parents in 1846, with ox teams, being then twelve years of age. They had an uneventful journey, as the Indians were quiet; but they broke out the next year. Our subject's father took a donation claim and also traded for unsurveyed land, giving a gun and pony for a large tract. The grandfather died on the old donation claim. The father also died in the Willamette valley. He had married Miss Eunice Fish, a native of Clackamas county, and her parents were early pioneers of that country. William was educated and reared in the Willamette valley, and, excepting a trip of six months to California, he remained there until 1892. In that year he came to this section and filed on a homestead, which lies one mile north from the store. He cultivated that for several years, and in 1902 decided to

embark in the mercantile business. He accordingly erected a commodious two story structure and selected a stock of goods and opened for business. He had a good patronage from the start and is a man of good ability in this enterprise. He possesses a geniality and affability that wins friends and he has the confidence and esteem of the people. In January, 1904, he was appointed postmaster and is giving the best of satisfaction in this capacity.

While in Clackamas county Mr. Gribble married Miss Hattie E. Hodges, a native of Iowa, and to them two children were born, Alta G. and Hazel B., who are with their mother in Los Angeles county, California. Owing to sufficient reason, Mr. Gribble secured a divorce from this woman, and, at The Dalles, on March 18, 1903, he married Mrs. Nettie M. Booth, a native of Maine, and the daughter of Charles Hobart, who is now in Massachusetts, but he was for many years master mechanic for the O. R. & N. at The Dalles. Mr. Gribble has the following named brothers and sisters: Raymond N., Walter J., Elmer W., Martin J., Clarissa E. Cooper, and Kate E. Cooper, and one half brother, Bruce O. Billings, our subject's step-father being Amos Billings. By her former marriage, Mrs. Gribble has two children, Hobart and Leah Booth, both living with our subject and his wife. Mr. Gribble is a member of the United Artisans, and is an influential and active Republican. Mrs. Gribble belongs to the Congregational church, while her husband is a member of the Methodist.

---

REMI RONDEAU is well known in the country adjacent to Kingsley and is a highly esteemed and popular man. He is one of those substantial men who form the boast and strength of any well regulated community and is a man whose labors have always been bestowed wisely and for the upbuilding and improvement of the country and his property. He is a native of the province of Quebec, Canada, and was born on June 11, 1850. His parents are mentioned in the sketch of his brother's life, which appears in this work. In the French schools of his native country, Mr. Rondeau acquired a good education and in 1872, he came to Wasco county, whither his father, his brothers, Leon, Joseph, Edward and his sisters, Delia Celia and Louisa, came five years later. The mother had died in Vermont where the family dwelt for some time. Mr. Rondeau immediately took up land upon reaching this place and soon thereafter purchased railroad land and now has an estate of four hundred and forty acres. It is good land and half



of it is bearing bounteous crops of wheat and other cereals. A portion of the land was disputed between the railroad and the government and finally the title became settled. Mr. Rondeau has given his attention to the cultivation of his farm and has succeeded well, having now a choice farm, well improved with fine new dwelling and other accessories needful on a first class place. He has always shown a marked interest in the affairs of the county, state and nation, as well as laboring untiringly for the betterment of educational facilities. He gave freely of his time for this good end and progress in all lines is his motto. In 1888, Mr. Rondeau suffered a stroke of paralysis in his lower limbs and of late it has grown so that he is confined to a wheel chair. It is one of those things in life which reason cannot compass, but to which the heart can only bow in submission. Mr. Rondeau has manifested a spirit of resignation and his life has endeared him to all.

At The Dalles, on July 3, 1882, Mr. Rondeau married Miss Jessie McLeod, who was born in Michigan. Her father and mother, Alexander and Ellen McLeod, were born in Ontario, and Wales, respectively. The father is descended from Scotch ancestry. They now live at Ashland, Oregon. Mrs. Rondeau has two half sisters, Mrs. Allie Bessoni and Mrs. Annie Herbert. To Mr. and Mrs. Rondeau four children have been born: Remon, aged twenty-one, and now on the farm at home; Nellie, Minnie, and Annie, aged respectively, six, twelve, and ten, and all now deceased. Mr. Rondeau is a Republican and has always labored for the success of his party. He is a great reader and has acquired a mastery of the English language, both in speaking and writing, that shows an attention and studiousness commendable.

CAPTAIN AMBY S. BLOWERS, well known and highly respected, is one of the leading business men and the mayor of Hood River. He is a merchant of experience and ability and has enjoyed a large patronage in his business in the years that have gone by, but at present he is not personally active in these relations, although interested in the Hayness Hardware Company of this town. He stands as one of the prominent men of Wasco county and has displayed integrity and stamina that commend him to all good people.

Amby S. Blowers was born in East Otto, Cattaraugus county, New York, on December 31, 1845, and is the son of Asa S. and Charlotte (Hetti) Blowers, natives respectively of Ben-

nington, Vermont, and Washington county, New York.

The first Blowers who is recorded as visiting the New World is Thomas, who landed at Boston, in 1635, having sailed in the ship, Truelove from England. This patriarch's son, Thomas Blowers, Jr., was a ship master, and in partnership with his brother-in-law, Andrew Belcher, owned the ship, Adventure. Thomas Blowers, Jr., purchased a house and four and one-half acres of land at the corner of Brattle and Mason streets, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1672. There he died in June, 1709. His son, the third Thomas, graduated from Harvard in 1695 and was the second preacher at Beverly, Massachusetts. John Blowers, the son of this last named man, died at the siege of Louisburg, a lieutenant in the British army. Lieutenant Blowers' son, Sampson S., graduated from Harvard in 1763 and was for thirty-six years chief justice of Nova Scotia. His death occurred in Halifax, in 1842, being aged one hundred and one years. Six of this venerable jurist's brothers and cousins were patriots in Washington's army and displayed that true zeal and love of country which assisted so to win the day. One of these cousins, William by name, had a son named Solomon, who fought with eleven others of the Blowers family from New York state, in the war of 1812. Solomon Blowers married and raised a family, among which was Andrew Blowers, who in turn begat Asa S. Blowers, the father of our subject. Andrew Blowers was a native of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Asa S. Blowers, his son, was a prominent merchant and died when thirty-one. Our subject well remembers sitting on the knee of his great-grandfather, Solomon Blowers, when that patriot related the thrilling times of 1812 and subsequent years. Thus is traced a chain of patriots, pioneers, professional men, scholars and artisans, in whose breasts burned that love of country which inspired the action leading to independence and this great nation, that is calculated to stir the hearts of descendants, now remote, with true pride for their forefathers and a determination to achieve also, things worthy to be remembered by those yet to come. The full record of the family is given in Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England Families, and they were among the prominent ones of colonial days.

Captain Blowers' maternal grandfather, Jacob Heth, came from a prominent old southern family, which traces its early ancestry to the rugged hills of Sotia. His daughter, the mother of our subject, is still living in Minnesota, advanced in age.

At Preston, Minnesota, on April 18, 1866, Mr. Blowers married Miss Ellen L. Damon, a native of Vermont. She comes from a prominent New England family and has one sister living, Lucinda, the widow of David Reed, at Granger, Minnesota. She also has one brother, Alonzo M., at Hebron, Illinois. Mr. Blowers has one sister, Anis, the wife of Joseph Fountain. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Blowers: Lawrence, mentioned elsewhere in this work; Laura M., the wife of William Yates, the postmaster of Hood River; Charlotte E., wife of Charles Early, manager of the Mt. Hood Lumber Company, at Hood River; Amelia E., the wife of John R. Nickelsen, a blacksmith; Eva B., wife of William Haynes, a hardware merchant in Hood River; Samuel M., the partner of Mr. Haynes, in Hood River; Blanche and Aubry S., at home.

Mr. Blowers is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., and the G. A. R., being officer of the day in the latter order.

In December, 1862, Mr. Blowers enlisted in the Sixteenth United States regulars and served for four months. On October 19, 1863, he enlisted in Company A, Second Minnesota Cavalry, under Captain R. A. Fields. His honorable discharge occurred on April 3, 1866. He had participated in the heat of the great Civil War, and for one year after its close, he was detailed to fight Indians on the frontier and participated in the Black Hills struggle, being much of the time on scout duty. He was also at times in his career associated with the noted Buffalo Bill, Major William F. Cody.

For twelve years in Minnesota, Mr. Blowers was county commissioner, and for four years he filled that important position in Wasco county. He is school director at this time and has been in that office since he was twenty-one. In December, 1904, Captain Blowers was chosen mayor of Hood River. He was mayor of New York Mills, Minnesota, and has been city councilman six years in Hood River. He is a staunch Republican, serves in both county and state conventions, and is an influential and active man.

Captain Blowers organized Company D, Oregon National Guards, and held the office of captain for three years. In April, 1904, with his son, Samuel, and his son-in-law, William Haynes, he organized the Haynes Hardware Company and purchased the hardware business of E. E. Savage & Sons. They enlarged the business and are now handling a fine patronage. They expect in the near future to still further enlarge their business and will have one of the most complete stocks in this part of the state. Captain Blowers has a good interest in the business, but is not

personally active in its operations. The splendid success he has achieved in the business world and the enviable standing he now enjoys indicate the manner of man and place him as one of the leading men of Wasco county.

JOHN D. WHITTEN, a progressive and substantial citizen of Wasco county, dwells about one mile north from Kingsley. He owns a choice farm there and does general farming and stock raising. He has been quite successful owing to his industry and sagacity, being a man of ability and energy. He handles about a section of land, much of it to grain and hay, and raises considerable stock, all graded and thoroughbred. His horses, Cleveland Bays, are among the best to be found in this part of the country. At the head of the band was a choice Cleveland Bay stallion, imported by Ladd & Reed, of Portland, Duke of Wenlock, and whose get are among the best horses of this part of the county. Recently this valuable animal died. Mr. Whitten also handles some cattle, and raises a great many hogs. He breeds the Poland China, having a choice registered boar of that blood. The improvements of the place show thrift and up-to-date methods, while Mr. Whitten is considered one of the best farmers of this part of the county.

John D. Whitten was born in county Armagh, Ireland, on August 29, 1845, the son of John and Jane (Douglass) Whitten. The father was born in the same county as our subject, as were his ancestors for many generations back. The family originally came from Holland. The father had one brother, a clergyman in the English church, but the balance of the family was Presbyterian in faith. The mother of John D. was born in county Monaghan, Ireland, and her ancestors were natives of that county for many generations back. Our subject was educated in public and private schools and was trained by his father on the farm. When twenty-six, he came to the United States and settled in Philadelphia, where he was city salesman to the trade for a wholesale house for five years. Then he went to New York, and travelled in the south and west as salesman for M. Lineau & Co. After eighteen months in that business, he went to Edgar, Nebraska, and opened a lumber yard, where he was occupied until 1884, the year he came to this county. For a time after coming here he wrought manufacturing furniture for the farmers, then rented a farm, and later bought the place where he now resides. To this he has added by purchase until he has one half section, and in addition he rents some land. He cultivates about four hundred acres of grain land.



In Philadelphia, on January 16, 1876, Mr. Whitten married Miss Isabella, daughter of Thomas and Emily (Geary) Whitten, and a native of county Derry, Ireland. Her father was born in county Armagh and there remained until his death. The mother was born in Market Hill, Ireland, and died at the home of our subject, aged ninety-three. Mr. Whitten has brothers and sisters, named as follows: William J., George, Mrs. Martha J. McCormick, Mrs. Elizabeth Scott, Mrs. Mary Scott, Mrs. Sarah A. Rantin, and Mrs. Isabella Edgar. Mrs. Whitten was one of four children. To our subject and his wife four children have been born: Andrew, a student at Philomath college, Oregon; John A. and Edith L., twins, the former at home and the latter a student in college with her elder brother; Harry, at home. Mr. Whitten and his wife belong to the United Brethren church, as do Andrew and Edith. He is a class leader and is a prominent and influential man both in this capacity and in the neighborhood. In political matters, he is a Republican and is often at the conventions, and has held various offices. He is a well read man and keeps well abreast of the advancing times.

HORACE S. RICHMOND, who resides at Mt. Hood, is one of the prosperous and enterprising farmers of this valley, and owns and operates a place which is valuable and highly productive. He was born in Springfield, Ohio, on May 12, 1855. His father, Shephard W. Richmond, was born at Sherburne Falls, Massachusetts, and his parents were natives of the same place and from a prominent New England family. He married Miss Lucretia Patch, a native of Wakefield, Massachusetts. The Patch family dates back to colonial days and Johnson Patch, the father of Mrs. Richmond, fought under Ethan Allen. The ancestors of our subject are all deceased, as are his brothers and sisters. He was married in New Hampshire, on September 11, 1879, to Martha A. Bailey, a native of Brookline, New Hampshire. The Bailey family came from Great Britain in 1635, and were of Scotch-Irish extraction. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Ohio and New Hampshire, whither the father removed. He was a skilled cabinetmaker and carpenter. During the Civil war he enlisted in an Ohio regiment and served with distinction in that struggle. Horace S. remained with his father until the latter's death in Brookline, then went to Reading, Massachusetts, and wrought at cabinetmaking. This was in

1886, and three years later, he came to Spokane, it being just after the fire, and followed various occupations until he journeyed to Whatcom, one year later. Laundry work engaged him a year and next we find him in Portland, city salesman for Beach & Company, paint merchants. He remained with them until 1893, when he came to Hood River valley and filed on the place where he now resides. He has cleared twenty acres and raises diversified crops. Mr. Richmond has been in partnership with Willard W. Nason, and together they owned half a section. They have sold one quarter and are now giving their attention to the development and cultivation of the other one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Nason is a native of Maine and is an industrious agriculturist of the valley. Politically, our subject is a Republican and stanch, but not especially active in the campaigns.

Since the above was written, Mr. Richmond sold his farm to B. F. Gray, and will make his home in Hood River. He contemplates entering the mercantile world, and his sterling business ability will insure success in his ventures.

JOHN H. FITZPATRICK, who is at present head bookkeeper for Van Duyn & Adams, was born in Tygh valley, Oregon, where he is now engaged. He has been practically reared here and his education was received from the public schools and from the business college of Portland. The date of his birth is November 26, 1879. His father, Edward C. Fitzpatrick, came across the plains with his parents to California when a young lad. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was accidentally killed while crossing the plains to California, after a visit to the east. Edward C. came on to Oregon with an uncle and for a time rode the range for Pete French, in Harney county and vicinity. Then he married Miss Malinda Steers and they settled in the Bakeoven country and engaged in stock raising. When his mother was on a visit to her mother, Mrs. A. H. McAtee, here in Tygh valley, our subject was born, but the family did not come here until the early eighties. Then the father bought land here and raised stock. The family home was here until recently. The father sold all his interests and removed to Klamath county where he is now freighting. John H. was associated with his father in stock raising, mostly sheep, for the last few years and they made their sale of all the property on November 1, 1903. Previous to that time, our subject had been engaged with the firm where he is now, occasionally, but last November he accepted a permanent po-

sition with the house and there is engaged at this time. His mother was born in Illinois and crossed the plains with her parents in early days. Her mother, now Mrs. McAtee, resides in Tygh valley. Mr. Fitzpatrick has two sisters, Maud and Lois, both with their parents in Klamath county. In political matters, Mr. Fitzpatrick is a Democrat and is well posted in the issues of the day and takes an intelligent part in the campaigns. He is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the M. W. A., and the Royal Neighbors. He is a popular citizen and has many friends.

LUCERN B. KELLY. On December 28, 1865, it was announced to Hampton and Margaret (Fitch) Kelly that a son was born to them, and that individual is the gentleman whose name is at the head of this sketch. Multnomah county was the native place of Lucern B. and his education was received from the schools of Portland, the Clinton Kelly school, which was situated on his grandfather's donation claim, being the place where the major portion of the training was received. After he had arrived at man's estate, Mr. Kelly came east of the mountains with his father and took land, a homestead, a timber culture claim and later bought railroad land until he owns at this writing sixteen hundred acres of good soil. It is located on Juniper flat, and is utilized both for grain raising and for handling stock. Mr. Kelly is a man of enterprise and intelligence and has made a first class success in his labors. He stands well in the community and is a respected citizen. In stock raising Mr. Kelly has been prosperous and each year he turns off lots of hogs, Poland China, and also winters many cattle. This year he had about one hundred and twenty-five, and among them are three registered Hereford bulls, all excellent animals. He also owns a fine Percheron stallion, a beauty, one of the finest horses in the county. He has a band of horses, grades, and all his stock is of the best. Mr. Kelly cultivates about two hundred acres of land each year, and has good returns from the same.

On December 28, 1893, Mr. Kelly married Miss Zilpha Snodgrass, a native of Wasco, Oregon. To this marriage one son, Floyd, aged ten, has been born. Mrs. Kelly's parents, Joseph P. and Arvesta A. (Stearns) Snodgrass, crossed the plains with ox teams and now dwell on Juniper flat four miles distant from her home. She has the following named brothers and sisters; Merton J., Elmer, Clyde, Ralph, Fay, Tina, and Lena. Mr. Kelly has three brothers and one sister,

Plympton J., Linus, Lester and Mrs. Helen Manley. In politics, Mr. Kelly is Republican and always active. He has held various offices and is frequently at the conventions.

HAMPTON KELLY, deceased. A fitting tribute to the memory of Hampton Kelly is called for in a work of this character, since he was a pioneer of this country, since he was a man of integrity and uprightness and since the people had learned to love him as a good and kind man, as he was. He was born on April 16, 1830, in Kentucky. His father, Clinton Kelly, was also born in Kentucky, and his father, the grandfather of our subject, was a patriot in the Revolution. They all came across the plains to Oregon in 1848 and the father and son both took donation claims in what is now East Portland. Later Clinton Kelly donated an acre of this claim for the school now known as the Clinton Kelly graded school of Portland. The father and son were both prominent and influential people in Portland and were very progressive, public spirited and enterprising. They were always the ones to head any general improvement or movement for the good of the city and the people. Both were generous men and were very liberal in supporting and founding churches, being true blue Methodists, and also in supporting every measure that had for its end the betterment of the people and the community. In 1875, Clinton Kelly was called to the world beyond. He died as he had always lived, a devout and trusting Christian, and the time of his demise was a day of sincere mourning far and near, for by his kindness and generosity, Clinton Kelly had endeared himself to all, and everyone was aware that a true, noble, and good man had that day gone from their midst.

On account of the asthma, our subject came east of the mountains in 1879, and from that time until 1881, he was back and forth between Juniper flat and Portland. Finally, on August 7, 1881, he brought all of his family hither and settled down. He became the proprietor of about sixteen hundred acres of good land and made his headquarters here until the day of his death. It was on October 16, 1898, that the summons came for Hampton Kelly to resign the duties of life and come to a better world. He was willing to go and passed quietly into the realities of the world that is to be. Like his father, his life had been filled with good deeds, and he had won the hearts of all who knew him. He left a widow and the children mentioned in L. B. Kelly's sketch to mourn his demise.

On March 22, 1827, in Coshocton county,



Ohio, Margaret Fitch was born to David and Sarah (Wiggins) Fitch, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively. In 1844, the family came on to Illinois, where the father died two years later and the mother in 1847. Being thus left without a home, Margaret decided to accompany a brother and some friends to California. Accordingly they all set out on the trip, but upon arriving at the point where the Oregon trail branched from the old California road, they were confronted with rumors of great sickness in California, and so they turned aside to Oregon. At the crossing of the Snake, the brother was persuaded to try and float down the Snake with caked wagon beds, but owing to many portages, he was forced to abandon the scheme. However, he arrived in The Dalles before his sister and friends, and together they came down the Columbia in scows. This was in the year 1852. Miss Fitch began to cast about for employment and met Clinton Kelly, who wished to hire her services. She wrought for them some time and then occurred the marriage of Hampton Kelly and Miss Margaret Fitch, the date being January 30, 1853. The nuptials were celebrated in the old Clinton Kelly log house on the donation claim. The date of Miss Fitch's arrival in Portland, which was then a town of six hundred people, was November 11, 1852. She was a faithful helpmeet to her husband until the day of his death and since then has conducted the estate in a becoming manner. She is highly esteemed in the neighborhood and is a faithful Christian woman.

---

JEFFERSON N. MOSIER, a real estate dealer at Mosier, Oregon, is a man whose life has practically been spent in Wasco county. He was born here on September 28, 1860, the son of Jonah H. and Jane (Rollins) Mosier, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. The father hired George J. Ryan, a well educated Irish gentleman, as tutor of his children for twelve years. Jefferson was with his father until 1876, then went to Walla Walla and worked in a furniture store for one year and in a meat market for two years, learning thoroughly meat cutting. When the O. R. & N. came through here he returned to Wasco county and was engaged with the engineer corps as a helper until the road was completed. Then he accepted a position with Dubois & King, handling all their meat supplies for their boarding houses on the Northern Pacific. After that, he was employed in a market in The Dalles for two years and finally retired to a farm of one hundred and seventy acres which his father had given him. He improved the same and also

did stock raising. Recently Mr. Mosier sold this property and moved to Mosier station where he had purchased one hundred and twenty acres of the old Mosier estate from the heirs a few years before. This he has platted and recorded as the Town of Mosier. Mr. Mosier devotes his attention to disposing of this property and the upbuilding of the town where he has cast his lot. He is still interested in stock raising and has sixty head of cattle. Mosier is beautifully situated on a sloping rise overlooking the Columbia and is starting with good promise of being one of the lively centers of prosperous Wasco county. Mr. Mosier has recently erected an ornate Queen Anne cottage near the old Mosier home and is taking steps to beautify and make popular the town of Mosier.

On February 16, 1889, Mr. Mosier married Miss Mary A. Sivener, who was born in St. Louis, Missouri. The ceremony was performed by Father Bronsgeest. Mrs. Mosier's father, John Sivener, was born in Paris, France, followed cabinet making until November, 1903, when he retired from active business and now resides in Portland. He married Miss Mary A. McNamee, a native of Missouri, of Scotch-Irish ancestry and now dwelling in Portland. Mr. Mosier has the following named brothers and sisters: Mrs. Alice S. Faucette, Mrs. Mary S. Adams, Lydia S., Benjamin F., deceased, Mrs. Emily A. Mansfield, deceased, and Mrs. Josephine E. Willoughby, deceased. Mrs. Mosier has one brother and four sisters, who are now living, Joseph P., Mrs. Jennie T. Glenn, Mrs. Kate M. Bradley, Mrs. Nellie E. Eber, and Mrs. Agnes R. Zander. Mr. and Mrs. Mosier have no children of their own but have adopted one, Alice K., the daughter of Mrs. Mosier's sister, Mrs. Lizzie A. Kaeger, who is deceased. Mr. Mosier is a member of the K. P., the I. O. O. F., the M. W. A., and the United Artisans. Mr. Mosier remembers well the trying and dangerous times of early days.

---

DAVID R. COOPER, who resides at Mount Hood, is one of the largest land owners in that section and has the distinction of being a pioneer farmer and settler in this portion of the valley. He was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on December 9, 1845, the son of George and Eliza (Kid) Cooper, both natives of Scotland, where they remained until their death. The father came from an old Highland family that had dwelt in Aberdeenshire for over three hundred years. After receiving a good education in his own country and remaining there until 1872, our subject came

to the United States, landing in Oakland, Oregon, where he joined his brother, James T., who had crossed the plains with burros and jacks in 1849. He took his citizen papers out at Roseburg, in 1873, then bought a farm near his brother and remained on it for ten years. In 1882, he came over the mountains from The Dalles to the place where the settlement of Mount Hood is now located. There were then no roads and no settlers except two bachelors, Sam Baldwin and Harry Teimen, the latter now deceased. Mr. Cooper selected a quarter section and filed on the same. A few months thereafter, he made the acquaintance of Captain H. C. Coe, and made arrangements to build a road from this settlement to Mount Hood. They completed it and then sold to William Ladd, of Portland. They soon brought settlers here in great numbers and tourists constantly and Mr. Cooper is justly entitled to the credit of opening up and building up of this country. A few months later, Mr. Cooper's wife and six children joined him and they were the first family to settle in this wilderness. He now has a large orchard in the upper settlement, having over three thousand bearing trees. He also has a large pear orchard. He still owns a rich quarter, which he homesteaded, except for a half acre, which was donated for school purposes. He was a leading spirit in the organization of district number six, and started the school and since has been director almost constantly. In political matters, Mr. Cooper is independent, reserving for his own decision all the questions of the day without being trammelled by party lines. He has been a delegate to the various conventions and is an influential man.

At Glasgow, Scotland, on September 13, 1870, Mr. Cooper married Miss Marion Porteous, who was born in Hollytown, Scotland. Her father, John Porteous, was a native of the same place as also were his ancestors for many generations back. He died there in 1901 and his widow still lives there. Mr. Cooper has the following named brothers and sisters, James T., John, Robert, Ann Perkins and Isabella, in Scotland. Mrs. Cooper's brothers and sisters are John, James, Alexander, Daniel, Mary, Christina, Jessie and Margaret, all in Scotland. To our subject and his wife, ten children have been born; James T., in Scotland, and now a sheep man at The Dalles; Warren, John, George and David, at home; Wyoming, the wife of James A. Cook, a farmer at Hood River; Christina, married to Elmer Gribble, a farmer at Mount Hood; Lizzie, May and Hattie, at home. For six years after the road was opened, Mr. Cooper followed the business of guiding parties to Mount Hood and also operated a tent hotel for tourists. He has labored faithfully during

the years of his residence here and has secured a fine competence as the result of his industry. He is a leading man in the community and deserves the esteem and confidence of the people which are generously given.

---

JAMES J. LEWIS is a farmer at Mosier, Oregon. He was born near Harrisburg, in Linn county, Oregon, on September 11, 1857. His father, John Lewis, was born near Gallipolis, Ohio, and his father, the grandfather of our subject, owned a large grist mill there. He was a native of Pennsylvania and came from a prominent American family. Our subject's father came to Oregon in 1847 and settled first in Portland, where he had a donation claim in what is called Goose Hollow and is now a choice residence part of Portland. He sold out later and bought a pack train and transported goods from Portland to Yreka, California, and from The Dalles to the Salmon river country and to many other points. In 1852, he was ambushed by Indians who destroyed his train and killed two of his men. He was forced to flee for his life and after great destitution found his way to General Joe Hooker's headquarters, who gave him succor and finally secured a contract for him to build the Cow creek canyon road. He made thirty-five hundred dollars on this enterprise and with that, started in the stock business in which he continued until his death. In 1864, he was engaged in the steamboat business on the Willamette with Church, McCully and others. He was a member of the A. F. & A. M. He married Martha W. Howard, a native of Harrisburg, Oregon, and the daughter of James Howard, who crossed the plains with his family in 1844, and was a gun and blacksmith at Whitman station. The Indians, who killed Dr. Whitman, guided Mr. Howard and his family to Portland. The guide and other Indians considered Mr. Howard a supernatural being, owing to his skill in working metals and this accounted for his act of guiding them to safety. His name was Telokite or Teloket and he said Dr. Whitman was cultus. The family were afraid of him and were glad when they reached civilization. When crossing the streams, he would carry Mrs. Lewis, who was then a girl, on his shoulders. They came past where Mosier and other settlements are now located in this vicinity. Our subject's father married in 1856 and after his death his widow married Jonah H. Mosier, in 1865. She died at The Dalles, on September 25, 1903, after an illness of nine years. She was a consistent member of the Methodist church, a woman of strong character and highly



esteemed. Our subject was educated in the public schools in the various places where he lived and now resides with his half sister, Dollie C. Mosier, on the old Mosier estate. He has two sisters, Mrs. Emma Taylor and Mrs. Ida Cook, one step-brother, Jefferson N. Mosier, and three step-sisters, who are mentioned elsewhere. Mr. Lewis is a member of the M. W. A. and the United Artisans. He is a Democrat in political belief but not especially active. After completing his education in The Dalles high school, he engaged in stock raising and owned thirteen hundred acres in the Klickitat county. After that, he came to the place where he now resides and has continued here since. It is an estate of thirteen hundred acres and is owned by our subject, his half-sister and three other heirs, Lewis and Mosier's children. Miss Dollie C. Mosier was born in the original house on this estate, which later burned, and was educated in the convent at The Dalles. She began teaching when sixteen years of age at Bakeoven and other places, then completed her education and after graduation, taught in various sections. She keeps the inn and is a highly esteemed lady.

---

CLINTON L. GILBERT is one of the most enterprising and successful educators in the state of Oregon. Should he do no more in this important field, he has already accomplished sufficient to place his name indelibly on the records in the state of Oregon as one of the leading men of his day. At present he is proprietor of the Mount Hood hotel at Hood River, which is under the management of his son and doing a good business.

Clinton L. Gilbert was born in Mount Blanchard, Ohio, on January 26, 1859, the son of James H. and Phoebe A. (Wingate) Gilbert, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. The father was a contractor and enlisted in 1862, in Company B, Ninety-ninth Ohio Volunteers, as second lieutenant. He served for ten months and then was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro. His father came from England and is a well known builder and contractor. Our subject studied in the common schools of Mount Blanchard and when less than sixteen years of age began teaching, having secured a county certificate. Later, he spent three years at a normal school at Lebanon, Ohio, then studied medicine at the Miami Medical College. After this, he taught again in Ohio and Kansas until 1887 then went to Los Angeles and took a position in the faculty of the Los Angeles Business College, the training school. Later, he was principal of the same

and in 1889 came to Oregon and immediately took up teaching. He was for two years the principal in the public schools in Hood River and in 1894, was appointed deputy county assessor and assistant county school examiner and in this latter position, he served for five years. In 1895, he was deputy county clerk and in 1896 was elected school superintendent of Wasco county, holding the same for eight years, being reelected twice. He has been instrumental in establishing libraries in every district school in Wasco county. Mr. Gilbert was appointed secretary of the Oregon State Teacher's Association and in this capacity formulated a plan of holding uniform examinations for the eighth grade throughout the state. The practicability and benefit of the same was immediately seen and the plan was adopted and under the efficient direction of state school superintendent, Ackerman, it was carried out successfully throughout the entire state. The benefit derived from this will be readily seen when it is understood that pupils having completed the eighth grade receive diplomas which will entitle them to higher instructions in any part of the state, this being a great stimulus for the youth to complete the grades. It is working admirably throughout the state. At the present time, Wasco county is leading the entire state, as shown in the school exhibit at the world's fair at St. Louis.

In 1900, Mr. Gilbert bought the hotel which his son now operates.

On December 14, 1878, Mr. Gilbert married Miss May A. Wells, who was born December 10, 1861 in Henry county, Ohio, where her wedding occurred. Her parents, James and Clara (Scribner) Wells, were natives of Ohio. The father was killed in the Civil War when this daughter was two years old. The mother is a member of the well known Scribner family. Mr. Gilbert has three brothers, Melville S., J. M., and Zealand T. The latter died in 1895. Mrs. Gilbert has two brothers, Clarence E. and Frank W. Our subject and his wife have two children, Maude F., the wife of Fred H. Shoemaker, manager of the Washington Life Insurance Company at Pendleton, Oregon, and Clarence F.

Mr. Gilbert is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the K. P. and the A. O. U. W. He is a staunch Republican and influential in the conventions, besides being a very active laborer for educational affairs.

---

HON. JONAH H. MOSIER, deceased. The records of the Mosier (Moser) family have been twice destroyed by fire, therefore but little, comparatively, can now be obtained. Some time in

the seventeenth century members of the family came from Germany and landed on Chesapeake Bay, Maryland. Some time before their emigration eighteen million dollars left by early ancestors was given to the Catholic church instead of being divided among the heirs, as they would not conform to some requirements of the bequest. This points out to what church the Mosier's originally adhered. Our subject was probably married in Maryland and had a family of six children. They had five sons and one daughter, Jonah H., born March 10, 1821, being the youngest. The mother died when he was an infant and the family moved to Fayette county, Pennsylvania and some years later came to Ohio, settling in what is now Crestline Crossing. In 1839, we find our subject's father in Platte county, Missouri, he having in the meantime married a widow, with two sons, whose name was Leveridge. Two sons of the family remained in Ohio and one died there. Jonah served an apprenticeship with a cabinet maker and later, they moved to Gentry, Missouri, the date of this, being about 1844. Our subject followed carpentering there and also clerked in a dry goods store. He later became one of the proprietors of the store and soon afterwards went to Clay county, where he met Miss Jane Rollins, whom he married on May 14, 1846. In 1849, a party of six or seven young men, among them, J. H. Mosier, formed a partnership and equipped themselves for the gold fields of California. After a hard trip they arrived at their destination and for some time, made and sold hay. The partners refused to assist him and he did all by his own personal efforts, making a good stake for himself. Eighteen months later, he returned home by way of Panama. In the early months of 1851, his father died, probably in Nodaway county. In April, 1853, Mr. Mosier joined an emigrant train then fitting for Oregon and in company with a friend, Hiram Smith, made the long trip with his wife and children to the Pacific slope. He arrived at The Dalles with one dollar and seventy-five cents in cash and three head of oxen, three having died while on the way, one cow and an old, worn out wagon. Nothing daunted, however, he cast about for some occupation. The Dalles was a military post and the only store was kept in a large tent with a hewed log for a counter. Only two dwellings were in evidence and some tents completed the entire settlement. Mr. Mosier took hold as a builder erecting a store for W. D. Bigelow and another for M. M. Cushing and Lowe. After that, he put up several dwellings and with Col. N. H. Gates and Judge Laughlin laid out a town. Owing to a scarcity of building material,

Mr. Mosier saw the opportunity of supplying the same and early in 1855, sought out a mill site which he found sixteen miles below The Dalles on a stream tributary to the Columbia. Here he took a donation claim and this was the headquarters for the remainder of his life and here he lies buried beside his faithful wife who preceded him to the grave twenty-nine years. His death occurred in 1894, when he was aged seventy-four. He erected a mill in 1855 in partnership with Thomas Davis. There was money in the lumber business and also there was very much hardship and trial and labor connected with the same. His family increased, expenses were high, the Indians troubled him and all these things had to be overcome. Mr. Mosier never used a gun or a knife upon the savages and never knew fear. When they were committing their depredations he would appear in their midst and with telling blows from his first or club scatter them. Owing to this and also to his just and fair treatment of them, they learned to respect him. The firm took another partner, Mr. Noah Mull. Later, Mr. Mosier bought Mr. Davis' interest and finally purchased the interest of Mr. Mull. A freshet carried away the mill, which however was soon rebuilt. In those days, lumber sold for fifty dollars per thousand but it was an expensive proposition to produce it. However, little by little, Mr. Mosier improved his place and good buildings replaced the log cabins. His home was headquarters for travelers and many were entertained in those days. His better buildings were burned and later he erected a fine, modern, two story structure, which still stands. In the spring of 1862, Mr. Mosier went into the Caribou country, with cattle, being accompanied by a partner, who died at Deep Creek, British Columbia, in that year. Our subject realized a handsome profit in this venture, and in 1865 he again gathered a herd of cattle and went to the Kootenai mines where he established butcher shops in the various camps, where he made a small fortune with his partner, E. D. Warbass. Late in the fall, he learned that his wife had died during the summer, and he hastened to collect what he could of the outstanding indebtedness and placing the balance in the hands of his partner hurried home in December. He never received any further returns from the business he had left. However, in the next year he gathered another herd of cattle, going to the Willamett valley to purchase the same. There, he met his old friend, Hiram Smith, who introduced him to a fascinating young widow, Mrs. Lewis, who had three children and to whom he was married on December 16, 1866. His seven children at home and these three, with two more that were



born made an even dozen for Mr. Mosier to look after. In 1867, he drove his cattle to Montana but did not realize so well on the venture. In 1868, he drove another bunch to that territory. Mr. Mosier was chosen representative to the territorial legislature and in politics, he was a staunch Democrat. His death occurred on October 5, 1894. Jane (Rollins) Mosier was the daughter of Lee and Susan (Penn) Rollins, being the second child in a family of fourteen and was born February 14, 1824, near Paris, Kentucky. Her paternal grandfather, Joshua Rollins, married Sophia Kennedy, who came from old Virginia and Pennsylvania families. John Kennedy, the father of Sophia, fought in the Revolution and with a neighbor was taken prisoner at Guilford courthouse and held on the old Jersey prisonship until his death, then being buried by the British in the sand of the seashore. Lee Rollins and Susan Penn were married in Paris, Kentucky. In 1830, they removed to Clay county, Missouri where they remained until their death. All of their fourteen children, except one, who was accidentally poisoned, lived to become the honored heads of large and respected families. The maternal grandparents of Jane (Rollins) Mosier, were Joseph and Charlotte (Aker) Penn, natives of Pennsylvania, Joseph being a direct descendant of the noted William Penn. Thus in the union of Jonah Mosier and Jane Rollins, two long lines of pioneers joined their fortunes to form another pioneer family. While the greater part of Oregon was yet an unbroken wilderness, teeming with hostile savages, Mr. and Mrs. Mosier pushed their way into the untrodden wilderness and made a home amid the crags of the Cascade mountains. Their first dwelling was situated on the banks of the broad Columbia, and these two faithful pioneers toiled steadily on until called to rest. From a family of seven children, four are still living, three daughters and one son. Two daughters by the second marriage also reside in Oregon. At the time of the Indian massacre at the Cascades when so many pioneers were killed, the Mosier family fled in the middle of the night on horseback over the almost impassable roads, to the fort at The Dalles. Mr. Mosier was shot at many times and although the bullets grazed his body, he was never seriously injured. Much rest and peace were enjoyed when finally the cruelties of the savages were put down and people were assured that they would not be driven from their homes in the midst of the night by murderous redskins. Mr. Mosier was a faithful man and did his work well. He was a member of the A. F. & A. M., a zealous laborer for educational advantages, a genuine path finder and a noble man. Although he made several fortunes

during his life time, he died in only reasonable circumstances. The estate of one thousand acres was largely wild land, which has been improved by his son since. At the present time, a town is growing up on the old donation claim, called Mosier, the same being promoted by his only living son.

LEWIS E. MORSE stands at the head of a prosperous livery and transfer business in Hood River. His ability as a business was is well known and his stirring and energetic qualities have won for him a lucrative business. He was born in Otisco county, Michigan, on August 5, 1858. His father, Charles F. Morse, was born in New York and followed farming. Three brothers of the Morse family came to the colonies in 1704 and from them descended the present large family of Morses, who have been prominent in all the struggles from colonial days down to the present. They have produced many men of note, and one, known all over the world, is Prof. S. F. B. Morse, the inventor of the telegraph. Many men of prominence in the professions and the leading walks of life have been numbered in this family. Charles F. Morse married Anabel Belding, a native of Massachusetts and from a prominent colonial family of New England. Her mother was an Ellis, also a leading family. Both of these families, whose genealogy our subject possesses, were prominent in all the wars on American soil and always on the side of the rising nation, now so great. Our subject was reared in Michigan until sixteen, when he went to Kansas, whence in 1889, he came to Hood River. His education was secured in the public schools and he was well trained in business ways. He took a timber claim here and two years later opened up a livery business in Hood River. Two years after this he sold this and accepted the postmastership under Cleveland, holding the same for four years. Then came two years in general merchandising in White Salmon, Washington. After that venture, he sold out and bought the business where he is operating today. He does a good business and also owns other property besides a good residence and three lots.

On August 3, 1879, Mr. Morse married Miss Dora Markley, the wedding occurring at Beloit, Kansas. Mrs. Morse was born in Illinois, and died in September, 1890, leaving two children. In 1893, Mr. Morse married Frances McCoy, at Hood River, who was born in Texas, the daughter of Isaac and Mary McCoy, natives of Virginia. The father is now living with our subject. Mr. Morse has two brothers, Charles L.,

and Fred, and one sister, Mrs. Nellie D. Raines. Mrs. Morse has one brother George, and two sisters, Mrs. California Wolford and Mrs. Rebecca Taylor. Mr. Morse has two children, Theresa, the wife of Charles Castner, of Hood River, who is mentioned elsewhere; and Charles with his father. Mr. Morse is postmaster of Hood River, No. 105, A. F. & A. M.; is past grand Idlewild, No. 107, I. O. O. F.; high priest of the Encampment; and past patron of the O. E. S. Mrs. Morse is past noble grand of Laurel lodge of the Rebekahs.

LAURENCE N. BLOWERS was a prominent business man of Hood River for fifteen years, but tiring of the exacting and arduous life of a merchant, sold his business here in March, 1904, and was appointed Deputy United States Marshall upon the recommendation of United States Senator Charles W. Fulton and Representative J. N. Williamson. He is therefore residing temporarily at Portland. His birth occurred in Iowa, on April 18, 1867, his parents being Amby S. and Ellen (Damon) Blowers, who are particularly mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

When an infant, our subject was taken by his parents to Minnesota and thence, with the family, which consisted of his parents and eight children, he came to Oregon. His education was received from the schools in the various places where he had resided and when fifteen years of age, he embarked in business with his father. In 1889, they came to Hood River, and soon thereafter, they bought out E. L. Smith, a leading merchant, and since that time they have continued at the head of a large business. However, our subject has spent one year in Sumpter, Oregon, where he was in the mercantile business and while in that town, he was elected mayor. He was also, the second mayor of Hood River, and in these public capacities, as in private life, the same care and faithfulness characterized his acts. For three years, Mr. Blowers served as lieutenant of Company D, Oregon National Guards, his father being captain.

At Hood River, on August 29, 1891, Mr. Blowers married Miss Bertha Mifflin, a native of Washington, D. C. Her father, Charles H. Mifflin, was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, coming from a family well known in history for worth and prominence. One of the family, Major General Thomas Mifflin, was president of the Continental Congress and later, first governor of Pennsylvania. The county and town of Mifflin, Pennsylvania were named from this family. Charles H. Mifflin married Miss Alice Lipscomb,

a native of Washington, D. C., and descended from a leading Virginia family. Mrs. Blowers has one sister, Elizabeth, wife of W. J. Parker, a merchant in Denver, Colorado. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Blowers, namely Paul Mifflin, Loyd Mifflin, Ellen and Ruth. Mr. Blowers is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and a man of excellent standing and prestige in the community.

ASA G. STOGSDILL, who at the present time is assessor of Wasco county, is one of the leading and substantial men of the county and is well and favorably known to nearly every inhabitant of this part of the state. He is a man of integrity, has inspired in the people a confidence in his ability and worth and has so conducted himself that he is eminently worthy of this legacy.

Asa G. Stogsdill was born in Illinois, on September 17, 1862, the son of Asa G. and Keziah (Collins) Stogsdill. The father was born in Indiana, his parents in the same state, and his grandparents were among the earliest settlers in that country. They were Scotch people and followed farming. For three years the father fought for the stars and strips in Company B, Second Illinois Light Artillery. He was a prominent and influential Republican and in 1876 brought his family to Oregon. He purchased land in Clackamas county and his death occurred at Canby, in 1898. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio and her parents were natives of Virginia. Her marriage occurred in Illinois. Our subject completed his education in the Monmouth Normal and then taught school for ten years, two in Clackamas county and the balance in Wasco county. He was five terms the teacher in the first school on Juniper flat. In 1881, Mr. Stogsdill took land on this flat, which is his home at this time, the same being two miles from Victor. The farm consists of three hundred and sixty acres, and a third of this is producing grain. Mr. Stogsdill has paid considerable attention to raising cattle and also until this year, has annually turned off many hogs. He has always taken an active and intelligent interest in political and educational affairs and is a man of ability and wide research.

At the residence of the bride's parents, on Juniper flat, Mr. Stogsdill married Miss Kate J. Gordon, on December 25, 1888. Mrs. Stogsdill was born in Wasco county, her parents being Thomas M. and Mary (Foreman) Gordon, natives of Scotland and Illinois, respectively. The father came to Oregon in early days, there being but two houses at The Dalles when he arrived.



He had previously been in California and his trade was shoemaking. His death occurred in California, in 1893. The mother died in Portland the next year. Mr. Stogsdill has two brothers, Hezekiah K., Don, and one sister, Mrs. Mary A. Cassidy. Mrs. Stogsdill has two brothers, William, George, and three sisters, Mrs. Maggie A. Gordon, Mrs. Susan Bickford, and Mrs. Mary Gibson. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stogsdill, Viva, Frances, Willis, Guy, Ruby, and Eula. Mr. Stogsdill is a member of the I. O. O. F. He and his wife are progressive and popular people and have hosts of friends.

---

FRANK GINGER, an industrious fruit raiser and farmer, resides at Mosier, where he handles a half section of land. One quarter of this is his own property and the balance is owned by his mother. He was born in Indiana, on April 14, 1867, and was there reared until twelve. Then he came with his mother and stepfather to the Black Hills, Dakota. His stepfather, Thomas Harlan, was timber agent for the government. Three years later the family went to Nebraska where they bought land. Frank remained with his parents until twenty-two; then they all removed to Jackson county, Oregon, and he there proved up on a preemption, which he still owns. After that he went to Lagrande, Oregon and followed various callings until 1892, when he came hither. His stepfather and brother had claims near the depot and in 1901, he purchased the one owned by the former and since then has given his attention to the cultivation and improvement of the same. He has a nice cherry orchard and various other fruits growing and his place is a good farm.

Fraternally, Mr. Ginger is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the Encampment, and is politically, with the Socialists, but is not active in the promulgation of these political doctrines, although he is well informed on these questions.

---

ALVIRA McATEE, who resides one mile west from Tygh valley, is one of the pioneers of this section and is a lady whose life has been such that she is the recipient of great respect and esteem from all. She was born in Logan county, Illinois, on March 4, 1836. Her father, James Hieronymus, a native of Kentucky, came from an old and prominent family of great renown. The first record of the family is from Syrian history where we see General Hieronymus, who operated some three hundred years before Christ. The

next important one we mention, is the saint familiarly known as Jerome, who was Eusebius Hieronymus, and who is one of the most learned men known to those times. He was private secretary to Pope Damasus and later translated from the original tongues the version of the Scriptures commonly known as the Vulgate, from which comes the Douay Bible, the one now used by the English speaking portion of the great Roman Catholic church. The family came on down through the ages and in 1765, Henry Hieronymus migrated to the American colonies from Germany and became the founder of the American branch of the family, many members of which have been prominent in various offices and leading positions. Mrs. McAtee's father married Miss Melinda Thompson, a native of Tennessee, where also her parents were born. Her father fought in the War of 1812. The family is a large one and mostly given to agriculture, being wealthy. Mrs. McAtee was educated in the public schools in the start, but has been a careful reader and student all her life and is now well informed and abreast of the questions of the day. When eighteen she married James F. M. Steers, a native of Kentucky, and the son of Hugh and Elizabeth (Darnell) Steers. She came west with her husband across the plains with horse teams in 1865. They experienced great trouble with the Indians, had much sickness and several deaths in the train. They spent the first winter in the Willamette valley and the next year came over to Wapinitia flat, where they spent a year. Then they settled in Tygh valley, being the first white settlers there. Mr. Steers was ill when he settled here and shortly afterward, he died. Mrs. Steers was called upon to meet great hardship with a family and in a new country with slight means. In the fall of 1867, she married Benjamin C. McAtee, a native of Illinois and from Scotch ancestry. He had crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852, accompanied by his mother. He took the homestead where Mrs. McAtee now resides, it being a very rich and valuable piece of land. In October, 1893, Mr. McAtee went to the Grande Ronde country to collect a large sum of money on his brother's estate, and it is supposed he was murdered for his money, as he has not been heard of since. Mrs. McAtee has three brothers, Benjamin R., John P., and Thomas H. Mr. Steers had one brother, Henry P. Mr. McAtee had one sister, Mrs. Drusilla Robinson. By her first marriage, Mrs. McAtee has the following named children: Alson W., a preacher of the Adventist church in Vancouver, British Columbia; Vincent P., a farmer near Tygh valley; Marion L., a stockman in Grant county, Oregon, and Melinda,

the wife of Edward C. Fitzpatrick, who is mentioned in this work. By her second husband, Mrs. McAtee has two children; William H., with his mother; and John B., with Johnston Brothers in Dufur, Oregon.

HORATIO F. DAVIDSON stands at the head of the Davidson Fruit Company, one of the important enterprises of the Hood River country. He is president and manager of the same and owing to his genius and energy it is making an unbounded success. He is one of the most successful young business men of the county and has demonstrated his ability in many ways. The company handles fruit, owns sixty acres of fruit producing grounds, twenty-five of which are devoted to strawberries and the balance to apples, peaches, and so forth. The company does a general manufacturing business in fruit lines, making vinegar, jams, jellies, and so forth, besides canning much fruit for export. They manufacture and sell to the trade, fruit boxes of all kinds, besides handling all kinds of farm implements in the line of Studebaker wagons, Parin plows, cultivators, and in fact all articles needed in the fruit culture business. In addition to this, Mr. Davidson has made a special study of the chemistry of the soil in this part of the country and ascertaining the salts lacking, has supplied a complete line of fertilizers to make up the various deficiencies. In all these lines mentioned, he has shown a spirit of progression which has done more good than can be told in upbuilding and improving the country and bettering the conditions to make fruit raising remunerative.

Horatio F. Davidson was born in Ohio, on July 20, 1868, the son of Charles and Elizabeth (Rice) Davidson, natives of Knox county, Ohio. The mother died at Canton, Illinois, in 1900. The father followed carriage painting for many years and is now secretary of the Davidson Fruit Company. He comes from an old American family of Scotch extraction. The first thirteen years of our subject's life were spent in Ohio and then he went with the balance of the family to Canton, Illinois. After completing the high school course, he entered the employ of the Parlin & Orendorff Plow Company. For three years he wrought and it is of interest that Mr. Davidson is now selling the same brand of plows that he used to paint and handle at that time in the shop. After leaving this company he came west and spent two years in traveling about. In the spring of 1891, he selected Hood River as a proper location and settled down, and gave his attention to carpentering. Three years later he assisted

to organize the fruit growers' union and was installed secretary and manager. It is interesting to note the increase in values, that at that time he purchased forty acres of land for thirty dollars per acre, which was sold the other day for three hundred dollars per acre.

Mr. Davidson was one of the prime movers in the formation of the Valley Improvement Company, which does irrigation, and has been responsible for much of the increase of values in this country. He has bought and sold much land in the vicinity of Hood River and has always been active in the establishment of proper values.

At Canton, Illinois, on September 14, 1893, Mr. Davidson married Miss Mary Brewin, who was born near Canton. Her father, William Brewin, was a native of England and died when she was small. Her mother, Julia (Winegar) Brewin, was a native of Virginia and lives with her daughter. To Mr. and Mrs. Davidson three children have been born, Helen, Harry, and Merrill, the last two having died in infancy. Mr. Davidson is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the R. A. M., of the O. E. S., and of the A. O. U. W. He has passed the chairs of these orders and his wife is past matron of the O. S. Mrs. Davidson has one brother, William and the following named sisters, Jennie Miner, Emily Sosey, and Minnie King. Politically, Mr. Davidson is independent and reserves for his own decision the questions of the day. He has frequently been a member of the city council.

In August, 1904, the cannery and warehouse were consumed by fire. Owing to subject's many and varied interests, in business lines, he will probably not rebuild. He is erecting a cold storage plant and will continue the manufacture of fruit boxes and the handling of fresh fruits. Mr. Davidson is president of the Hood River Electric Light Company and the Hood River Water Company, which he recently reorganized, being a heavy stockholder in these enterprises.

CLARENCE L. MORRIS is a representative citizen of Wasco county and is one of the earliest pioneers to the section where he now resides. Juniper flat. His labors here and in other portions of the state have made him well to do, and as he is now in the golden time of his life, he is entitled to the retirement that is so becoming to those who have toiled so hard for years previous. The home place is about five miles east from Victor and there Mr. Morris resides on the old homestead, having sold the balance of the large estate that he used to handle.





Horatio F. Davidson





Clarrence L. Morris was born in Illinois, on January 6, 1837, the son of Preston and Adaliza (Miller) Morris, natives of Kentucky, as also were the father's parents, Bourbon county being the home place. The parents were married in Quincy, Illinois and the mother died when our subject was a lad of eight. He attended the district schools until 1850, when the father with his family, he having married in the meantime, started across the plains with horse teams to Oregon. They were in the same train with Samuel Brooks, Henry Williams, and others who are mentioned in this volume. In due time they landed in Linn county and there the father took a donation claim, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1863. Clarrence L. finished his schooling in Linn county and then started in life for himself. He rented land in the valley for three years, then came to this flat, where he remained three years and then returned to the valley for some time. Few settlers were here when he first came. In 1886, he came back and took as a homestead the place where he now resides and since then he has given his attention to farming and stock raising, and has been prosperous in his labors.

On December 27, 1857, Mr. Morris married Miss Catherine Thomas, who was born in Nodaway county, Missouri. The wedding occurred at the home of her parents, Turpine T. and Nancy (Curl) Thomas, natives of Virginia and Indiana, respectively. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1851, and had great hardship, owing to the hostility of the savages, who stole all their cattle and harrassed them continually. When the cattle were stolen, all the wagons were abandoned but one or two to each family and the company had to walk. There were twenty or more young ladies in the camp and on one occasion an Indian chief came asking to purchase one of them. A would-be smart young man told him to take his pick and he could have her for twenty horses. The chief not doubting soon appeared with the twenty horses, and of course a row was precipitated, which resulted in all the cattle being stolen. The young man was banished from the train, which made its way amid the most trying hardships and deprivation to the end of their journey. Mrs. Morris was nine years of age at that time and well remembers how she used to cry from hunger and fatigue almost every day. Her father settled in the valley and in 1857 came to Eightmile creek. He died in Los Angeles, in 1872. The mother died in Waitsburg, Washington, in 1870. Mr. Morris has the following named brothers and sisters, Andrew B., Sarah J., Catherine, Nathaniel, Mrs. Josephine B. Marshall, and Mrs. Mary A. Powell

who died in 1903. They all crossed the plains. Mrs. Morris has brothers and sisters, named below: Mrs. Caroline Shelton, Perry, Jasper, deceased; Marion, Newton, William, Mrs. Susan Bateman and Mrs. Lou Bilopps. The children born to our subject and his wife are mentioned below: Preston G., Milton M., William G., Harvey L., all on the flat; Callie, the wife of C. Bigbee, in Linn county; Mary E., wife of George Young, in Wasco county; Leonora, wife of John Nowlin, superintendent of schools in Pendleton; Marcia, wife of George Woodruff, on the flat; and Hattie A., the wife of James Davidson, also on the flat.

BENJAMIN L. FORMAN, who resides about two miles west from Wapinitia, is one of the representative and leading men of Juniper flat, and has one of the choice places to be found in that fertile region. He was born in Linn county, Missouri, on November 17, 1859, the son of Major Luther T. and Arminta (Brown) Forman, natives of Kentucky. The father was a native of Bourbon county and his parents, who were Scotch, were born in the same place. He fought all through the Civil war and held the rank of major when he was mustered out. He was a prominent stockman and merchant and died in Linn county, Missouri, in 1902. The mother's parents were born in Kentucky and she died when our subject was four years old. Benjamin L. grew up on the farm, gained his education from the district schools and assisted his father in the stock business, being closely associated with him in shipping stock from Texas. He remained at the home place until March, 1889, when he came to this county and took land where he now resides. He now owns twelve hundred acres, which is well provided with water, both living and that pumped from various wells with windmills. He has improvements of the best, a large story and one-half white residence, commodious barns and outbuildings and all the paraphernalia needed on a first-class farm. Mr. Forman winters about one hundred and fifty cattle, raises lots of horses and sells many hogs each year. He is one of the most successful men of the county and is a leading figure in the conventions and in public matters generally.

On July 4, 1890, at the Davis ranch, Wapinitia, Mr. Forman married Miss Eliza Abbott, who was born in Miami county, Ohio. Her parents, Curtis G. and Catherine (Dils) Abbott, were born in Ohio, the mother in Montgomery county. The father died here on June 29, 1901. The mother's father was native to Miami county, Ohio, and her mother was born in Virginia. Mr.

Forman has two brothers, Charles, John; two half brothers, Joseph, William, and five half sisters, Mrs. Kate Stanley, Lida, Mrs. Virginia Denboe, Stella, and Mrs. Maggie Hill. To Mr. and Mrs. Forman one child has been born, William, aged fourteen. Mrs. Forman's people removed to Indian in 1848, settling in St. Joseph county. In 1857, her father went to California and after mining some, raised hogs in Humboldt county. He brought the first sheep to this county and to Prineville and was one of the earliest settlers on the flat. He remained here until his death. He was a very prominent man and was one of the leading stock breeders in Oregon. He was known as a liberal, enterprising and good man. Mrs. Forman has two brothers, Joseph C., James P. and two sisters, Mrs. Mary Brown, Mrs. Sarah Washburn. Mr. Forman is a member of the Christian church, and he and his wife are highly respected people.

---

CHARLES N. CLARKE, one of the younger business men of the Hood River, is at the head of a prosperous drug trade which he owns and operates. He is a genial, upright and popular man, wide awake to the interests of the state and is to be classed among the substantial men of Wasco county. He was born in Kansas, on April 5, 1874, the son of Levi and Mary J. (Keys) Clarke. The mother was a native of Vermont and her parents were born in Ireland and Wales, respectively. The father was a native of New York and his father of England, while his mother was born in Pennsylvania, of old English Quaker stock. He was a tinner, gas fitter and plumber by trade and came to The Dalles about 1889 where he opened a shop and conducted it for eight years. After that, he sold his shop and came to Hood River where he is retired and living with our subject. Charles N. was educated in the graded schools of Eldorado, Kansas, and at The Dalles. In 1890, he came from Texas, where he had been one year with his sister. His oldest brother had come to Wasco county in 1888 and for seven years was in the employ of Snipes and Kinersly, druggists at The Dalles. Then he opened a store for himself and later moved to Aberdeen, Washington, engaging in the business where he was burned out in the fall of 1903. After finishing his education at The Dalles our subject entered the employ of Snipes & Kinersly. With them, and his brother later, he spent seven years in learning and following the drug business. In August, 1898, he came to Hood River and bought the business of J. H. Cradlebaugh and has since conducted the same. He has since increased his stock and busi-

ness materially and is handling a large trade at the present time. Mr. Clarke is an up-to-date business man and carries a very fine stock of goods to supply his increasing trade. His genialty and faithfulness have won him an extensive trade besides hosts of friends. He is well known as a careful and accurate man.

At Dufur, Oregon, in 1890, Mr. Clarke married Miss Eva L. Slusher, a native of Portland. Her parents, Thomas and Arabel (Dufur) Slusher, were natives of Pennsylvania and Oregon, respectively. Her father is now deceased and her mother is married to William Staats, a farmer residing four miles west from Dufur. Mr. Clarke has three brothers: Frank J., a druggist in Portland; Frederick W., a jeweler and watchmaker in Hood River; and G. Arthur, the manager of a large cigar store at Portland; and one sister, Minnie, wife of W. O. Hadley, a jeweler, at Moro, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Clarke have two children, Beryl A. and Charles E., deceased. Our subject is affiliated, fraternally, with the A. O. U. W., the United Artisans, and the A. F. & A. M.

---

ROBERT A. LAUGHLIN is certainly entitled to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of this country and also as one of the most substantial builders of it. He is now residing three miles west, some south, from Wapinitia, and there owns a fine estate of eight hundred acres of choice land. The same is well provided with improvements and Mr. Laughlin devotes his attention to general farming and stock raising. He is a man of influence in the community, has an excellent standing and is entitled to the encomiums and respect which he is accorded by all who know him.

Robert A. Laughlin was born in Lincoln county, Missouri, on April 19, 1846, the son of Alfred and Lucy (Kent) Laughlin, natives of Missouri. The father's parents were born in Virginia and descended from Scotch ancestry. The mother was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock and died in Missouri, in 1864. In Missouri our subject secured his education and there remained until 1865, when accompanied by his father, step-mother and the balance of the family, he came west, with ox teams, encountering much hardship en route. Settlement was made in Yamhill county and there he remained until 1872, when he came to Juniper flat and took land. He is the only one of the few settlers of that time who now remains. He took land by the government rights and then bought until his estate is of the proportions mentioned. Mr. Laughlin is now handling the farm and stock largely in part-



nership with his son, Fred G., who is one of the capable and leading young men of the vicinity. They winter about seventy-five cattle each year, sell about forty to fifty hogs and have some horses. The place is well handled and is one of the valuable estates of the county.

Here on the farm, on December 5, 1876, Mr. Laughlin married Miss Sallie J. Magill, a native of Missouri. Her parents were also born in that state. The father, Caleb Magill, died in California, on July 4, 1902, and is buried here. On October 12, 1887, here at the family home, Mrs. Laughlin was called away by death. She had been a good and noble woman and left many friends. The following named children were left with the devoted husband to mourn the departure of the beloved mother and wife: Fred G., on the farm with his father; Claud W., with W. H. Davis; Ralph R., at The Dalles; Kate M., wife of Alonzo Amen, at Wapinitia; May, wife of Henry Trowbridge, a stockman in Grant county; and Gertrude, unmarried and at home. Mr. Laughlin has one brother, John S., and two sisters, Mrs. Catherine Wright, and Mrs. Ellen Clark. Mrs. Laughlin had one brother, David.

---

JOHN I. WEST, a prosperous farmer and stockman, residing at Wapinitia, came to Juniper flat when a young man of eighteen. He was without means and had the capital of a riding cayuse and a saddle when he landed one day in Tygh valley. That was twenty-five years since. Perceiving the opportunities offered the industrious here, he took hold with his hands and thoroughly made up his mind to win the smiles of dame fortune. He has done it, and in a becoming manner, too, as the following sketch will testify. Having been a great benefactor to this country, and now being a leading citizen, it is with great pleasure we embrace the opportunity to epitomize his career.

John I. West was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on January 6, 1861. His father, William M. West, was born in Missouri, Dade county, and when fourteen years of age crossed the plains, it being 1847, accompanying an elder brother. He made settlement in Yamhill county and his death occurred at Tygh Valley on December 15, 1902. He had married Miss Eliza Harris, a native of Dade county, Missouri, who crossed the plains with her parents when four years of age. She was in the same train with Mrs. Dr. Elwood's father and mother. She died when our subject was a lad of four years. Then he was bound out by his father to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson Basket, in Polk county, where he remained, receiving his education and working on the farm

until he was eighteen. Then he started out for himself and in due time with his riding cayuse landed in this flat, as stated above. He soon went to work and for ten years he saved his wages until he was justified in starting into the stock business for himself. He secured land by homestead right and went to work. He now owns an estate of eighteen hundred acres, well improved and supplied with all the things necessary for a first-class stock and farm place. Mr. West associated with Mr. Davis, sent east for the best strains of Shorthorn and Hereford cattle and they introduced them into this neighborhood, which has resulted in great benefit to the people. He has been an enterprising stock breeder and has always the best. He winters about two hundred head, and also sells some hogs. Mr. West had one brother, James, who died in infancy, and no sisters.

On September 15, 1902, Mr. West married Miss Anna N. Horton, who was born in Indiana, on April 4, 1873. The wedding occurred at The Dalles. Mrs. West's father, Jeremiah Horton, was born in Indiana, and his parents came from Yorkshire, England. He married Miss Nancy Wallace, an Indiana maiden, whose parents were natives of Tennessee. Her father, William Wallace, was first cousin of General Lew Wallace, the famous writer. Mr. Horton dwells in Ness county, Kansas, and follows dairying. He is a veteran of the Civil war, having served in Company C, Twenty-sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was in many of the most hotly contested battles of the war, including the siege of Vicksburg, Shiloh, and others. He lost one brother and one brother-in-law in the siege of Vicksburg, one brother at Shiloh, and one brother-in-law at Corinth. He is a prominent and influential citizen. He carries a ball in his breast received at Vicksburg. Mrs. West has the following named brothers and sisters: Francis J., William J., Samuel G., Charles B., Mrs. Emma Zickefoose, Mrs. Elizabeth Schapher, Lenna A., and Mrs. Minnie Collins. Mrs. West is a normal graduate and an experienced teacher. She also did dressmaking and wrought as saleslady in a dry goods store. She belongs to the Rebekahs and the Women of Woodcraft. Mr. and Mrs. West are popular and genial people, and are valued members of society here.

To Mr. and Mrs. West one son has been born, Isham H., on August 3, 1903.

---

THOMAS J. McCLURE is one of the earliest pioneers of this section and he now is a heavy real estate owner in Wasco county. The old home place is situated about four miles east

from Mosier, where he with his brother and sister own seven quarter sections and one eighty, making a total acreage of twelve hundred acres.

Thomas J. McClure was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, on November 20, 1846. In 1852, his parents, William C. and Amelia H. (Sullivan) McClure, who were married May 26, 1842, crossed the plains with ox teams. They started out from Missouri with twelve ox teams, making three outfits. When they arrived in the Willamette valley they had one ox and one cow, the latter having been bought en route. The father was born in Tennessee, of Scotch-Irish stock. His father, the grandfather of our immediate subject, participated in the War of 1812, his captain being James Bennett, and he drew a pension until his death, which occurred where our subject now lives, on December 31, 1878, he being aged eighty-two. He had crossed the plains with the son and was a pioneer of this country. William C. McClure died here at the old homestead on May 21, 1895. His widow, also of Scotch-Irish ancestry, died here on September 29, 1896. Thomas J. was reared and educated principally in Yamhill county, where the family settled first. In 1864, they sold out there and removed to The Dalles. They rented a place on Threemile creek until the fall of 1865, then removed to town and on May 12, 1866, they came to the place where our subject now lives and took a homestead. The grandfather took a claim also and when our subject was old enough, he took an adjoining quarter. He and his brother have bought since until they have the magnificent estate mentioned already. Mr. McClure gives attention to raising hay mostly, and also does some general farming. His brother, William T., lives near. His sister, Mrs. Amanda A., widow of Andrew Marsh, keeps house for Mr. McClure. She has one son, William A., who dwells with them. Mr. McClure is a Democrat and a man well posted in the questions of the day, and also well posted in the history of the country, having seen it developed from the wild state, in which it was when they came, to its present prosperous condition. He has done a good part in this work and is to be classed with the leading men of the county.

---

AMOS ROOT, a substantial farmer and fruit raiser, who resides about two miles east from Mosier, was born in Ohio. His parents, John and Sarah (Hurst) Root, were natives of Pennsylvania and from Dutch stock. They both died in Ohio. Our subject was raised in Ohio until twenty-one where he received his education, then journeyed west to Iowa. After four or five years'

residence there he went to Colorado and worked in the mines about six years. Returning home, he spent two years in the Buckeye State and two in Indiana and in 1875, he came to Oregon. He spent several years in the Willamette valley, ranching and then came west of the mountains and raised sheep but was driven out of that business owing to the uprising of the Indians. In 1878, he bought the place where he now resides and since then has made it his home. The farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres, forty of which are under cultivation. Thirty acres of the forty are planted to apples, cherries, peaches, prunes and so forth. Mr. Root is a skillful and thrifty horticulturist and turns off many boxes of fruit each year.

In Indiana, Mr. Root married Miss Hannah Holderman, a native of that state. Her parents, Samuel and Sarah (Boyer) Holderman were born in Ohio and died in Indiana. Mrs. Root has several brothers and sisters and Mr. Root has the following named brothers and sisters, Henry, Samuel, William, and Elizabeth Zaner. To our subject and his esteemed wife eight children have been born; Elmer R., a farmer near The Dalles; Leo, with him; Leslie and Clyde, school boys; Alice, wife of Wallace A. Husband, living four miles east of Mr. Root's place; Zilla, the widow of Mr. Jones, residing with her father; Nora and Edna, at home.

Politically, Mr. Root has formerly been a Democrat and attends many of the conventions, but recently he has embraced the Socialist faith which he believes to contain the right principles for the settlement of the political questions. He takes a lively interest in school affairs and has been a director for many years.

---

LEANDER EVANS, one of the prominent fruit raisers of Wasco county, resides about a mile southeast from Mosier. He owns one hundred and seventy five acres on the home place, most of which is tillable and he has an orchard of about thirty acres. Last year, he shipped something over three thousand boxes of fruit and this year will probably dispose of over five thousand. In addition, Mr. Evans has a fine fruit drier with a capacity of five thousand pounds per day and he ships many tons of dried prunes and apples.

Leander Evans was born in Bloomington, Illinois, on November 6, 1849. His father, Samuel Evans, was a native of Ohio and was brought by his parents to Illinois when three years of age. They were also born in Licking county, Ohio. His father, the grandfather of our



subject, laid out the city of Bloomington on his homestead and died there in 1869. He was a man of strong character and noted for his charity and public spirit. For many years, he was very wealthy but met with reverses late in life. He died when ninety-three years of age. The father of our subject came to this vicinity in 1898 and died in 1900. He had married Evaline King, a native of Illinois. Her father was born in Wales and her mother in England. She died here in 1901. After completing the high school in Bloomington, our subject was about to enter the normal school but was deterred on account of ill health. He went with his parents to Missouri and farmed for seven years, then he moved to Kansas where the parents remained until they joined our subject here in the west. He came with his family and one brother here about 1887 and homesteaded the place where he now resides.

On May 16, 1875, in Cowley county, Kansas, Mr. Evans married Miss Mary E. Swasey, who was born in Clark county, Missouri. Her father, George C. Swasey, was born in New York and his family was prominent for many years there.

Mr. Evans has five brothers, William H., Ira D., George E., Samuel E. and Oscar. He also has four sisters, Calista Depew, Mary E. Hunter, Louisa Graham, and Lillie E. Johnson. Mrs. Evans has one child. Two children have been born to our subject and his wife, Frederic E., a graduate of the Philomath college in 1903 and married to Carrie Gray, the daughter of H. J. Gray; George C., who received his education in the high school at Hood River and married Elva Coyle, mentioned elsewhere in this work. He is now living on the farm adjoining that of our subject.

Mr. and Mrs. Evans are members of the Methodist church as are also their sons. Politically, Mr. Evans is a Democrat but not active. He is well informed on the issues and questions of the day and keenly alive to the interests of education. Mr. Evans is one of the wealthy men of the country, having secured a fine holding by virtue of his skill and industry while also he has stimulated many to meritorious labor which has resulted in great good to this part of the state.

---

GEORGE D. CULBERTSON, of the firm of George D. Culbertson & Company, is one of the leading business men of Wasco county. He is established at Hood River as his headquarters and does a large business all over Wasco county, southwestern Washington and other portions of

the country. The firm handles real estate and also does insuring and loaning.

George D. Culbertson was born in Denton county, Texas, on March 1, 1868, the son of Elijah H. and Helen H. (Curtner) Culbertson. The mother was born in Galatin, Missouri and her parents were natives of Crab Orchard, Kentucky. Her uncle, James Gerrard Curtner, was the second governor of Kentucky. The family were of Scotch descent and were early pioneers to Virginia. The father of our subject was born in Indiana, on December 28, 1824, and died on February 18, 1902, in Savanna, Indian Territory. He founded the village of Stringtown, Indian Territory, and was a merchant and mill owner there before railroads came. He also lived in Texas and raised stock and did contracting and building, when Tarrant, Denton and Wise counties were on the frontier. He built the first court house at Fort Worth and was there when it was a mere army post. In addition to his business career, the father was a noted Indian missionary, having for many years labored faithfully among the Indians and the whites and was instrumental in founding many Methodist churches. He was a man of power and eloquence and was known far and near in central United States. Being fearless and brave, he won the admiration of the savages and was enabled to reach them and on many occasions quiet them. At a good ripe age, having performed a noble work, he went to the reward that was waiting for him, sustained by the faith which had buoyed him over life's seas. The mother of our subject still lives at Savanna, Indian Territory. Her father was a pioneer of Wise county, Texas, and died there in 1878. George D. was educated in the district schools of Indian Territory and in an academy in north Texas. After graduating, he taught school in Choctaw and other nations for three years, having as pupils, Indian and white children. After that, we find him engaged as secretary and one of the faculty in the Fort Worth Business College, at Fort Worth, Texas, and later he engaged in the general merchandise business with his brother, at Savanna, Indian Territory. For three years, they did a nice business, then burned out. Next we see him in Oregon, where he resided for two years as head accountant of a dry goods house at Salem. After this, he returned home to attend to some personal business and remained there for several months, then he journeyed west to Portland. Here he accepted a position as chief accountant for a large wholesale boot and shoe house but finding the position too confining, he resigned and came to Hood River. He at once opened a real estate office, the year being 1901, and since that time has continued actively in busi-

ness here. He handles property all over the country for hundreds of miles in every direction and does a large business. They confine their efforts to no particular line but handle farm, fruit, timber, grazing land and town property and in fact every kind of property in the business world. In February, 1905, Mr. Culbertson was chosen vice-president for Oregon of the National Real Estate Association at Des Moines, Iowa.

On November 26, 1903, at Hood River, Mr. Culbertson married Miss Caroline Booth, a native of The Dalles. Her parents, John P. and Mary L. (Kiggs) Booth, were natives of Michigan and are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Culbertson has four brothers, William T., Charles E., Jesse W., and John M., who is partner with our subject; and four sisters, Mrs. Frances Robinson, Mrs. Dora J. Smith, Mrs. Anna Collard, and Mrs. Alice M. Ingram. Mrs. Culbertson has one brother and two sisters who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Our subject is a member of the M. W. A. and in politics is a staunch Democrat, and takes an active interest in party politics.

Mrs. Culbertson is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Culbertson's grandfather, Andrew J. Culbertson, went to Oregon in 1852 with ox teams and remained in Powell valley, Multnomah county, until his death.

---

JAMES McHARGUE, who is proprietor of the Hotel Shaniko at Shaniko, Oregon, was born in Linn county, this state, on February 5, 1851, being the son of James and Sarah J. (Montgomery) McHargue, natives of Kentucky and Missouri, respectively. The father's parents and grandparents were of Scotch ancestry and were among the early pioneers of the Blue Grass State. The mother's parents were born in Missouri and the Montgomerys were an old and prominent southern family. Our subject's parents were married in Missouri and in 1847 crossed the plains with ox teams to Linn county, Oregon, where they took donation claims. Our subject was born there and also was raised on the old home place, receiving his education from the public schools. The father died at Brownsville, Oregon, on October 18, 1897, aged seventy-five. The mother died at the old home place, on May 12, 1897, aged seventy-four. Our subject had followed farming on the old home place most of the time and continued there until 1902, when he sold out and came east of the mountains. Previous to that, however, he had been engaged in the Albany Woolen Mills for four years. After arriving east of the Cascades, he selected Shaniko as the place

to invest and purchased equipments for the Shaniko hotel, leasing the building. Since that time, he has been conducting a first class hostelry and is favored with a very fine patronage. His house is made attractive and is very popular with the traveling public.

At Brownsville, Oregon, on March 25, 1874, Mr. McHargue married Mary E. Keeny, who was born in Linn county, on October 12, 1858, the daughter of Elias and Margaret J. (Hyatt) Keeny, natives of Missouri. The father crossed the plains in 1846 with ox teams, being accompanied by his brother. They selected donation claims in the Willamette valley and then returned to Missouri, married and in 1848, crossed the plains again. The mother died in the Willamette valley in 1861. Mr. McHargue has two brothers, living, George W. and Robert H., in Washington; and three sisters, Ida, wife of George Hansen, a mining man at Grant's Pass, Oregon; Catherine, the wife of Joseph Hume, a hop raiser at Brownville; and Elizabeth, wife of James A. McPheron, a custom house employee in Portland. Our subject and his wife have become parents of five children; William C., in Arizona; Lillie, the wife of William E. Reese, manager of Moody's Warehouse in Shaniko; John, with his father; Margaret J., the wife of Angus A. Shaw; and Flora, at home.

Mr. McHargue is a member of the W. W. and in politics is a Democrat. He and his wife both belong to the Methodist church and are highly esteemed people.

---

JOHN W. BROWN, a native son of the Webfoot State, has labored in Oregon for many years and is now living on his fine fruit farm about six miles southeast from Mosier. He has a very choice place of one quarter section, one hundred acres of which are fine fruit land. He has ten acres of this cleared and into orchard and various other improvements upon the place.

John W. Brown was born in Portland, Oregon, on October 30, 1856, the son of James and Sarah J. (Stanley) Brown, natives of Tennessee and Texas, respectively. The father's parents and grandparents were also born in Tennessee. He served in the Mexican war and now lives in Jefferson county, Washington and does farming. The mother of our subject died in 1884. In 1853 our subject's father went from Missouri to California and was all through the various Indian wars in Oregon and lost all he had at the Cow Creek Massacre, all his household goods being taken from him with his entire outfit. He was



left entirely destitute with a wife and one child. In 1855, they came to Oregon and later took a donation claim about fifteen miles up the Columbia from Portland where our subject resided. In 1871 the family went to Umatilla county and two years later, moved to Southern California. After two years there, they went back to southern Oregon and then went to Nevada, where our subject started for himself. Mr. Brown was accompanied by his wife, who was not afraid of the Indians, having had much experience with them in Texas. Her father was all through the Black Hawk war and lost a hand in the struggle. After our subject began operations for himself in Nevada, he remained one year and then came back to Portland. After that, he went to Umatilla county and did wheat farming until 1894. He has taken a preemption there, which he sold and homesteaded the one hundred and sixty acres where he now resides.

On January 18, 1892, at The Dalles, Mr. Brown married Miss Martha E. Hurst, who was born in Idaho. Her parents, Joseph and Nancy J. (Cowser) Hurst, were born in Oregon. Mr. Brown has one brother, George W., but no sisters. His father has no brothers, but one sister residing in Independence, Oregon. He is an active Socialist, an industrious and enterprising man and is making a very fine place where he now lives.

---

SAMUEL E. BARTMESS, a leading business man of Hood River, is one of the respected and highly esteemed citizens of Wasco county. He stands at the head of a large furniture and undertaking establishment and also deals in all kinds of building material. His trade is far reaching and has been gained by his careful and upright business methods and constant attention to the interests of his patrons.

Samuel E. Bartmess was born in Dayton, Indiana, on September 15, 1853, the son of Oliver Cromwell and Sarah (Clark) Bartmess. The father was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1819 and his father, Jacob Bartmess, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Maryland. He married Sophia Riser. In 1829, they moved to Indiana, being pioneer farmers of that country. Their ancestors came from Germany. The father is now living with our subject. The mother of our subject, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1823 of English parentage and is now deceased. Samuel E. grew up on a farm and after completing the graded schools, took a course in the Otterbein university at Westerville, Ohio, graduating in 1879. After that he turned his attention to farming near Dayton, In-

diana until 1890 when he moved to Hood River. A few months later, he bought out Hanna and Zeigler, who were handling a furniture business. Since that time, Mr. Bartmess has given his attention to his business, which is increasing and has closely identified himself with this country. He is an energetic worker in all lines of building and progress and has done a lion's share in building up Hood River.

On January 27, 1880, at Dayton, Indiana, Mr. Bartmess married Miss Elda E. Crouse, a native of that town. Her father was born at Germantown, Pennsylvania, in 1812, and came of German ancestry. He was a physician and about the first one in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, where he practiced for forty years. He was a very prominent man and for two terms represented his county in the state legislature, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. He married Miss Rachel Baker, a native of Indiana and of English parents. They are both now deceased. Mrs. Bartmess is finely educated, having graduated from the Logansport academy in Indiana.

Mr. Bartmess is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife belong to the United Brethren church. He is a trustee of that denomination and was one of the organizers of the church in Hood River and has been a devout and zealous worker in it since. Mr. and Mrs. Bartmess are very active Sunday school workers and are esteemed and highly respected people. Their son, Earl K., is superintendent of the Sunday school. They have four children; Earl K., at home; Meigs, a graduate from the agricultural college at Corvallis, now a member of the faculty of Hill's Military Academy, Portland; Sallie A., a school girl, aged ten; and Marie Louise, six years of age, who shows marked talent in music.

Politically, Mr. Bartmess is a zealous Prohibitionist. He is a genial, bright minded man, always interested in public enterprises and one who lives out his faith in daily life, consequently, he has hosts of friends and stands exceptionally well in the community.

---

TRUMAN BUTLER, the junior member of the banking house of Butler & Company, at Hood River, is a careful and capable young business man, who is considered one of the rising men of Wasco county. He is associated with his father in the banking business and has shown himself possessed of ability that presages for him a bright future. He enjoys the confidence of the public, and his careful attention to the banking business, his courtesy, geniality, and integrity have made

him one of the most popular young men of the county.

Truman Butler was born in Ottawa, Kansas, on January 4, 1872, the son of Leslie and Carrie (Bixler) Butler, who are especially mentioned in another portion of this volume. When ten years of age he came to The Dalles with his father and after attending the public schools entered the Wasco Independent academy. Later he graduated from the Lane University, at Lecompton, Kansas. He immediately returned to The Dalles, it being 1891, and for seven years subsequently, he was purser on the Regulator line of steamers. In 1900, he came to Hood River and was associated with his father in the banking business where he has remained since.

On October 23, 1895, Mr. Butler married Miss Ella Leamer, a native of Kansas. The nuptials were celebrated at Lecompton, Kansas. Mrs. Butler's father, William Leamer, was born in Pennsylvania, coming from the old Pennsylvania Dutch stock. He was a pioneer in Kansas, and for fifty years was a merchant in Lecompton, being one of the leading men of that part of the state and well and favorably known all over it. He married Miss Emma McCormick, a native of Pennsylvania. They are both living in Lecompton. Mrs. Butler has the following brothers and sisters, Edward B., Coates W., Henry G., and Mrs. Mary Snyder. Mr. Butler is member of the A. F. & A. M. and the A. O. U. W., being worshipful master of the former and receiver of the other.

LESLIE BUTLER, senior member of the firm of Butler & Company's bank, is one of the leading business men in northern Oregon. He has a wide and varied experience in many lines of enterprise and has accumulated a fund of wisdom and experience, which, added to his native talent, makes him strong, capable and upright in the financial field. The bank is established at Hood River and does a large business.

Leslie Butler was born in Randolph county, Indiana, on November 10, 1847, the son of Robert H. and Ann M. (Thompson) Butler, natives of Campbell county, Virginia, and Center county, Pennsylvania, respectively. The family is an old and prominent one and the grandfather of our subject, Jonathan Butler, was a patriot in the Revolutionary War. Robert H. Butler died in Kansas in 1869. His widow died at The Dalles in 1898. She was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. When Leslie was seventeen years of age, the family moved to Kansas, where the father died soon after. Our subject being the only son, responsibilities of the family devolved upon him

and he attended to matters until twenty-two when he went to work in a grocery store in Ottawa. He had been well educated in the schools where he had lived until his father's death and for eight years he continued in the store, gaining a large fund of experience and thoroughly mastering the details of the business. The last year in this service was spent on the road as commercial salesman. After that, he was three years in railroad work and in 1881, came to The Dalles and opened a grocery store. For twelve years he continued in that, and at the time of the big fire was very fortunate in that his property was not destroyed. He sold out at that time and opened a large grocery and wholesale establishment which he conducted for five years, then he closed out and became credit man, with Wadhams and Keer Brothers, one year at Portland. Then in company with his son, he opened a banking business at Hood River in April, 1900, and since that time they have done a fine business.

On November 10, 1867, at Peoria, Kansas, Mr. Butler married Miss Carrie Bixler, a native of Illinois. Her father, Noah Bixler, was a native of Peoria and from Dutch stock. He was a pioneer to Ohio, Indiana and Illinois and married Nancy Brown. They both died at Ottawa, Kansas. Mr. Butler had three sisters, Mrs. Lydia Raglan, Sarah and Martha. The last two are deceased. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Butler; Cora, wife of Hon. George Dysart, an attorney at Centralia, Washington; Truman, with his father in the bank; Nellie, wife of Dr. E. L. Kniskern, at Centralia, Washington; Carrie, wife of C. H. Vaughn, bookkeeper of the bank; Pearl and Jessie, deceased.

Politically, Mr. Butler is a staunch Prohibitionist. He is not a member of any church denomination but a liberal supporter of them all and a bright minded and public spirited citizen. Mr. Butler is a man that impresses one as being possessed of much wisdom and business ability, while his genialty and kindness are evident to every one. The result is that he is looked up to and advised with by all and his example and wise principles have done much to build up and assist him in this section.

GEORGE A. YOUNG is one of the leading stockmen of the state of Oregon. He has operated very extensively in the country adjoining Shaniko and is known both far and near as a successful stock breeder. At the present time, he is not so actively engaged as heretofore but is taking the deserved retirement that he has earned. He was born in Middlesex vil-



lage, Massachusetts, on November 25, 1833. John H. Young, his father, was a native of New York state and his parents of the same place. They were of Welsh ancestry and early settlers in the colonies. John H. Young died at Westford, Massachusetts. He was a mechanic and also followed merchandising and hotel keeping. He married Nancy Nutting, whose father, Daniel Nutting, was the maternal grandfather of our subject. He had his thumb shot off while serving with the patriots in the battle of Bunker-hill. He fought all through the Revolution, being in action for eight years, and our subject has a detailed record of the same, together with his discharge which was signed by General Bancroft. Our subject's mother died in 1866 at Westford, Massachusetts. George A. was educated in the public schools of Lowell and then learned the carpenter trade. Afterwards he learned the butcher business and remained in Massachusetts until 1857. Then he came to Oregon in company with L. E. Pratt, journeying via the isthmus. Mr. Pratt had come out to take charge of erecting and operating the first woolen mill on the Pacific coast and Mr. Young assisted in constructing the same. It was completed and began operations in 1857. Then Mr. Koung wrought for the government in building the barracks at Fort Yamhill. Later, he was in charge of a hotel in Salem but burned out there in 1863. After that, he journeyed to Idaho City and mined for one season. In 1864, we find him at Boise, where he built the Overland hotel in partnership with B. M. Du Rell and Thomas Mallony. In 1866, Mr. Young sold his interests to his partners and prospected and mined until 1870. In that year he returned to Portland and took a meat contract on the Northern Pacific railroad where he was engaged until 1874, when he took up the sheep business with a partner here at Shaniko. While the partner attended the stock, Mr. Young conducted the Clarendon hotel in Portland. Later, he was proprietor of the Occidental there in company with Sam Smith. In 1880, Mr. Young came to this section to visit his sheep ranch and was so taken up with the country and prospects that he decided to locate. Accordingly he made arrangements for the same and in the spring of 1881, purchased his partner's interest and since that has been one of the leading stockmen in the state of Oregon. His son, Fred, was in partnership with him much of the time until 1904, when they sold their entire stock interests. At that time, they disposed of seven thousand acres of land, sixteen thousand sheep, fifty horses and about one hundred and fifty cattle. Since he sold, Mr. Young has been devoting his

attention to investments and believes that this portion of Oregon is about to make some of the greatest strides of the entire western country. While in the stock business, the firm was known as George A. Koung and Son.

On June 12, 1859, at Brighton, Massachusetts, Mr. Young married Lydia B. Heald, who was born in Anson, Maine, on November 25, 1841, being just eight years younger than her husband, to a day. Her father, Andrew Heald, was a native of Maine and descended from an old and prominent colonial family. He married Mary Houghton, also a native of Maine and from an old and prominent family. Mr. Young has one sister, N. Jane, the wife of Henry S. Bemis, a general merchant at Graniteville, Massachusetts. Mrs. Young has two brothers, Llewellyn and Fred, in Wheeler county, this state, and three sisters, Dorcas, the wife of Joseph W. Twinkham, a farmer in Columbia county, Oregon, and Philena, the wife of John Raulett, a mining man in Oakland, California, and Elizabeth, wife of Charles Hilton, a stockman in Wheeler county and now residing in Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Young have three children: Fred A., for many years in partnership with his father; Agnes, wife of Sheridan W. Soule, a real estate man in Billings, Montana; and Georgie, wife of F. D. Shepherd, residing in Portland, Oregon. Mr. Young is a demitted member of the A. F. & A. M. and the R. A. M. Four generations previous have been members of the same order and at one time, three generations sat in the same lodge. He is also a member of the Elks, the A. O. U. W., the Sons of the Revolution, and the Oregon Pioneers. Politically, Mr. Young is a strong and influential Republican. He takes an active part, has been delegate to the conventions and commissioner of Wasco county. He was a member of the board of pilot commissioners in Portland. For many years, Mr. Young was president of the Oregon Wool Growers' Association and was one of the leading members in promoting the same. He is a man of stamina and wealth and the splendid success he has achieved in Wasco county in the stock business shows him a man of ability in business relations. He has labored faithfully for the improvement and building up of the country and many good things have been traced as the result of his labor and wisdom.

---

CHARLES V. CHAMPLIN resides three miles west from The Dalles, where he has a fine fruit farm. He is one of the thrifty and leading horticulturists of the county and his estate shows

good taste and neatness in every detail. He handles twenty-five acres to bearing orchard and contemplates setting out more. Each year he ships about thirty tons of prunes, besides much other fruit. He also raises hay and some stock. His place consists of one hundred and fifty acres and he secured the same by purchase.

Charles V. Champlin was born in Illinois, on December 25, 1851 the son of John and Rachel (Wilcox) Champlin, natives of New York. The Champlin family is an old and prominent one in American affairs and hold leading interests in the commercial world in Illinois. The father died in Illinois, in 1868. The Wilcox family are from colonial days and were leading people in the professions and in the business world. Charles V. lived in Illinois until 1877, there securing his education. Then he went to California and for one year was engineer in a large mill, having learned that trade in Illinois. Later he went from Petaluma to New Orleans where he was with an uncle, who was a large planter there, for seven years. Mr. Champlin came here from California on a visit, not expecting to stay. But being pleased with the country, he engaged in the O. R. & N. shops and wrought for twelve years. Then he purchased the place where he now dwells and since then has been a leading fruit raiser of Wasco county.

On December 25, 1882, Mr. Champlin married Miss Lizzie Agnew, a native of Sonoma, California, where the wedding occurred. Her parents, Samuel and Emma (Champlin) Agnew, were born in Virginia and Illinois, respectively. The father comes from an old and prominent southern family. He has a brother of noted character, Jim Agnew, the well known sheriff of Ada county, Idaho, in early days. His son, Jim Agnew, is now sheriff of the same county. Mrs. Champlin has two brothers, Newton, Asahel, and four sisters, Ida Dunbar, Mollie Weyl, Ella Cooper, and Sadie. Mr. Champlin has three brothers, William, Horace, Frank, and one half brother, Orlando. Mrs. Champlin's parents are still residing at Petaluma, California. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Champlin, Leroy and Eddie, both at home. Mr. Champlin is a member of the W. W. He is a man of integrity and uprightness and has the confidence of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

FRAMTON C. BROSIUS, M. D., is too well known in Hood River and vicinity to need any introduction by us. He is a man of ability and has gained an extensive practice of medicine, wherein he has shown remarkable ability and

achieved excellent success. His education was thorough and in one of the best institutions of the land and since his graduation he has kept well abreast of the advancing science of medicine by careful reading. He is a close student and a great devotee of his profession.

Framton C. Brosius was born in Beloit, Ohio, on August 26, 1859. His father, Amos P. Brosius, was a native of Alsace-Lorraine, and came to the United States in 1840. In 1863, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry and served until captured at Cedar Creek, West Virginia, on the morning of Sheridan's famous raid. He was taken to Salisbury, North Carolina, and incarcerated in a war prison. The North Carolina records show that he mysteriously disappeared and no trace of him could be found. In 1884, our subject desired to sift the matter more carefully and through the efforts of the adjutant general at Washington, it was ascertained that he died at Andersonville prison. Thus it is supposed he made his escape and was retaken and died later. He had married Miss Mary A. E. Core, a native of Churchville, Pennsylvania. She died here in Wasco county, on November 19, 1893. Her father was a pioneer physician in Pennsylvania, and his father was a Church of England clergyman. Dr. Brosius has one half brother, Arkley Lindsay, and one sister, Mathalie Gordon. On November 19, 1889, at Kenesaw, Nebraska, Dr. Brosius married Miss Emma Williams, a native of Iowa. She has one brother, George E.

After his father's death, our subject moved with his mother to Tipton, Iowa, where he attended the high school. Then he took a course at the Millville academy, Pennsylvania. When seventeen he taught school and when nineteen he entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, whence on February 19, 1883, he was graduated with honors. He immediately began the practice of his profession in Omaha, Nebraska, then went to Kenesaw, the same state, and continued in practice until 1891. On November 16, of that year, he came to Hood River and since that time has continued uninterruptedly in his profession, with the exception of the time spent in the service of his country in the Spanish war. He enlisted in the Second Oregon United States Volunteer Infantry as chief hospital steward with the rank of captain and artillery surgeon. He served the full time and was mustered out at San Francisco, on August 7, 1899, having been fifteen and one-half months in active service in the Philippines. The doctor is now captain and artillery surgeon of the Oregon National Guards. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being past master; of the R. A. M., being past high priest; of the O. E. S., being past patron; of the I. O. O. F.; of the



United Artisans, having been eight successive terms master; of the Order of Pendo, being past master; of the W. W., being past council commander; of the Women of Woodcraft; of the K. O. T. M., being past sir knight commander; of the A. O. U. W.; of the Fraternal Brotherhood; and of the Foresters of America, being president and financial secretary and past chief ranger. To Dr. Brosius and his estimable wife three children have been born, Ed Este, Florence A., and Frampton Williams. The first one was born in Nebraska, and the last two in Hood River.

ABEL Y. MARSH, who resides about four miles west from The Dalles where he owns an estate of four hundred acres, is one of the heaviest fruit producers in Wasco county. He has a model ranch which is made a place of beauty and value by his thrift and wisdom. Last year, he shipped over seven thousand boxes of fruit and tomatoes, being one of the heaviest shippers in the entire valley. In addition to his large fruit interests, he raises general crops and handles cattle and horses.

Abel Y. Marsh was born in Wapello county, Iowa, on March 12, 1849. His father, Josiah Marsh, was also a native of Iowa and crossed the plains in 1854, making settlement down the Columbia from The Dalles, where he took a donation claim. He married Elizabeth Bell, a native of Wapello county, Iowa, who is deceased. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty-five years of age, gaining a good education and a first class training as a farmer, stockman and fruit raiser. Then he rented a farm for himself until 1889, when he purchased the place where he now resides. It is a magnificent estate and Mr. Marsh is making it still more valuable. Our subject well remembers that in the early days the family had very much trouble with the Indians and many nights were forced to stay in the woods. The neighbors also suffered very much from their depredations but our subject's father was a man of courage and stability and weathered those days and assisted materially in building up the country.

On December 7, 1871, at The Dalles, Mr. Marsh married Miss Sally Lyle, who was born in Iowa and is now deceased. On May 19, 1891, Mr. Marsh contracted a second marriage, Mary E. Doyle, a native of Iowa then becoming his wife. Her father, Michael Doyle, was born in Illinois, came to Oregon in 1874 via the Isthmus and now resides on Chenoweth creek a few miles away. He married Selinda Beers, who resides with her husband. The other children of

the family besides Mrs. Marsh are Ralph, Charles, Edna Kauffman, and Ina. By his first marriage, Mr. Marsh has four children; Effie, the wife of Michael Thornton a farmer in Klickitat county, Washington; Ina, the wife of E. C. Fitzgerald, who lives with our subject; Josiah, deceased; and Minnie, deceased. To the second marriage, two children have been born, Willie and Harold.

Mr. Marsh is a member of the W. W. and a good strong Democrat, though not particularly active. His farm requires from three to ten hands all the time besides many more during certain seasons. Mr. Marsh has shown his ability in making a fine success in fruit and stock raising and his labors have resulted in much good, both in building up the country and stimulating others to worthy efforts.

NORRIS M. LANE, a blacksmith and wagonmaker at Shaniko, Oregon, has one of the finest establishments in this part of the city and is known as a master mechanic. He was born in Eugene, Oregon, on August 26, 1866, being the son of Andrew W. and Indiana (Smith) Lane, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Until ten years of age, our subject attended the public schools at Springfield, a little place three miles east from Eugene and studied there until eighteen, when the family moved to California. Then he learned wagonmaking and the blacksmith trade. After that, he wrought as a cooper making butter kegs at Buntingville for three years. He remained in Lassen county until twenty-four, then returned to the Willamette valley and worked a few weeks at Portland. It was 1891, when he landed at Bakeoven without a cent in his pocket, and an entire stranger. After looking the country over for three days, he bought a small shop, giving his note payable in one year for the property. The following June, he sent for his brother, Lewis, who was then in The Dalles for his health. Lewis joined our subject and together they wrought until fall, then they began partnership and for nine years they conducted a business both in Bakeoven and at The Dalles. They sold out at Bakeoven in 1894. When the railroad came to Shaniko, the Lane brothers dissolved partnership and our subject came here in March, 1900. He erected a little shop eighteen by twenty and the first job he did was on April first for the townsite company. Lewis remained in The Dalles, and our subject began at once to build up a good trade here at Shaniko. By June first, he commenced to erect a commodious building thirty

by sixty feet, with an addition twenty by forty feet to be used as a harness shop. Mr. Lane employs three men all the time and sometimes has five. He is a splendid mechanic, having the reputation of being one of the best workmen in the country. The result is, that he is handling a large trade and is known as one of the substantial business men of the town.

On November 1, 1896, at the residence of the bride's parents, in Lane county, Oregon, Mr. Lane married Elizabeth A. Whitsett, who was born near Eugene, the daughter of George W. and Betty (Harlow) Whitsett. The brothers and sister of our subject are named in the biography of his father found in this volume.

Mr. Lane is a member of the K. P. and in politics, is Republican. He has been two years school director and councilman, since the town was incorporated.

Mr. and Mrs. Lane have one child, Floyd M.

---

GEORGE E. WILLIAMS, who is one of the busy men of affairs in Hood River, is at the head of a nice drug trade, which he owns. He is a man of experience in various walks of life and has shown himself worthy of the confidence of the people, which is generously bestowed. He was born in West Irving, Iowa, on October 23, 1871, the son of Josephus and Malceena (Conger) Williams, natives of Ohio and Illinois, respectively, and now dwelling in Kenesaw, Nebraska. They both came from old and prominent families. When our subject was seven, the family removed to Kenesaw, Nebraska, where he attended the public schools. When fifteen, he learned telegraphy and followed the same for several years. He was in the employ of the Burlington and the Santa Fe, principally as train dispatcher, until 1894, when he resigned his position and came west. Hood River attracted him and he soon bought an interest in the drug business owned by Dr. Brosius, which he had established two years previous. In 1896, Mr. Williams went to San Francisco and entered the University of California, taking the Pharmaceutical course, and graduated with distinction in 1898. Immediately upon graduation, he returned to Hood River and took up his business in the drug store. He continued as partner with Dr. Brosius until 1902, when he bought the doctor out and since that time has been handling the business alone. His carefulness and accuracy have commended him to the people, while his geniality and good principles have won him hosts of friends. Mr. Williams has a nice business and is well esteemed in the community.

At Hood River, on August 15, 1900, Mr. Williams married Miss Alice Graham, a native of Chicago, and a charming lady of refinement and culture. Her father, James Graham, was born in the Isle of Guernsey and came to the United States when a young man and married Miss Margaret Tostiven. They both dwell in Hood River, retired from active business. For many years he was an extensive contractor and builder in Chicago. Mrs. Williams has two brothers and two sisters, Albert, William, Carrie Pitch, and Grace Bartch. Mr. Williams is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the K. O. T. M., and the Foresters. Politically, he is a Republican, but is not active. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are excellent people and are among the leading citizens of Hood River.

---

EDWARD S. MAYES, of the firm of May Brothers, who handle an extensive meat business in Hood River, is one of the younger business men there, who have achieved an excellent success. He is a bright, energetic and up-to-date, and with his brother is handling a good business. He was born in Kansas on September 9, 1870, the son of Benjamin F. and Annis (Calvin) Mayes, natives of Illinois. The mother now lives at Hood River. The father's parents were born in New York and came from an old American family. The father and his father, served in the Civil War in Company E, Fortieth Illinois Infantry, also two of the father's brothers were in the same regiment. Benjamin F. Mayes served three years, and participated in some of the heaviest battles of the war, among which are Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain and various others. His time expired during the battle of Lookout Mountain. He was wounded at Shiloh, but not severely, and there his father was killed. Our subject's parents moved to Portland when he was eight years of age and his father was engaged in farming and stock raising for several years. In 1888, he was killed in the vicinity of Portland, by a falling tree.

Edward S. attended the graded schools in Portland until seventeen years of age and then engaged in the stock business and has been identified with that and in other business for himself ever since. In July, 1899, he located permanently in Hood River where he had had business relations for several years before, then he engaged in the meat business with his brother, Joseph W., who had, with their mother, come to Hood River previously. They bought out a shop and since then, have conducted a thriving business.

At Portland, on December 28, 1891, Mr.



Mayes married Miss Susannah Cummings, a native of Nebraska. Her father, Robert Cummings, was a native of Canada and lives at St. Helens, Oregon. Mr. Mayes has the following named brothers and sisters: Esther J., the wife of James Watson, a railroad man at San Jose, California; Fanny, the wife of John E. Ross, in Portland; Lizzie, the wife of David Gee, at Portland; Mattie C., the wife of Clyde T. Bonny, of Brooks, Oregon; and Cora B., wife of Ben Theyson, at Hood River, Oregon. Our subject's partner is his only living brother and he is mentioned elsewhere in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Mayes three children have been born, Vera M. I., Olive I. Z., and Annis S.

Fraternally, our subject is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and the Order of Washington. He and his wife belong to the Methodist church and are consistent Christians, who believe in the faith that makes faithful and that is good for every day.

Politically, he is a good strong Republican and takes a keen interest in all matters of public import. Being genial and generous, he has won hosts of friends and his real integrity and worth hold them. Mr. Mayes deserves to be ranked with the most substantial of Hood River's business men and her best citizens.

---

HOWARD L. DUMBLE, M. D., has not spent so many years in Hood River as some of the pioneer men, yet he has so thoroughly identified himself with the country and its interests, that he deserves to be mentioned among its leading citizens. He stands at the head of a lucrative practice and is an energetic and progressive man, skilled in his profession, capable and up-to-date.

Howard L. Dumble was born in Ohio, on June 1, 1860. His father, Samuel Dumble, was a native of Pennsylvania and his parents came from Cornwall, England. For thirty years, the father was a newspaper man and editor of the *Marion Independent* at Marion, Ohio. In 1861, he enlisted in the Ninety-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and served for three years with distinction and bravery. Then he was honorably discharged and returned to Marion and resumed his editorial work. He died at Marion, in 1895. Politically, he was one of the staunchest and best informed Republicans in his city and did much for the success of the party in many hotly contested campaigns. He married Miss Elizabeth Corn, a native of Ohio and descended from an old Maryland colonial family. She now lives at Marion. Our subject completed the high school course in 1878, then matriculated at the Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio. So

thoroughly was he occupied with the spirit of his studies that in two years he successfully completed a three year course. After graduating, he taught for several years, then was appointed examiner for the pension bureau at Washington, D. C. In this capacity he served until 1890, when he entered the medical department in the National University, at Washington, D. C., and graduated therefrom in 1893, with the title of Doctor of Medicine. He continued some time as medical examiner in the pension bureau then accepted the position as physician in the Indian service at Fort Hall reservation, Idaho. He also served at Crow Creek, South Dakota, and Fort Yates, North Dakota, and Pendleton, Oregon, resigning from government service in 1901. In that year, Dr. Dumble was attracted to the beautiful town of Hood River and located at this point. He immediately opened an office and took up the practice of medicine, wherein he had become exceptionally skillful through long years of experience in active service. Since that time, the doctor has been favored with a fine practice and has won for himself hosts of friends throughout the country. His office is fitted up in a becoming manner. Owing to the doctor's studious habits, he has kept fully abreast of the science of medicine besides doing much original investigation.

At Marion, Ohio, on October 10, 1883, Dr. Dumble married Miss Kate C. Idleman, a native of that town. Her father, Silas Idleman, was a native of the same country, and his family had been pioneers in various sections of the United States and the colonies. He married Miss Catherine Poutens, a native of Ohio, descended from an old American family. Dr. Dumble has two brothers, Marion M. and Martin L., and one sister, Bessie. Mrs. Dumble has nine brothers and sisters, one of whom, C. N., was formerly attorney general of the state of Oregon.

Dr. Dumble is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the O. E. S., the Order of Washington, the W. O. W., and the M. W. A. Mrs. Dumble belongs to the O. E. S. Mr. Dumble belongs to the Methodist church while Mrs. Dumble is a member of the Episcopal denomination. He is a good strong Republican, a well informed and an up-to-date man.

---

ALFRED C. SANFORD of the firm of Sanford & Sill, general merchants of Shaniko, is one of the leading business men in this part of Wasco county and has been active for many years in building up the country. He was born in Leavenworth, Kansas, on April 1, 1864, the son of Richard B. and Nancy B. (Corum) Sanford.

The father was born in Kentucky and his father, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Scotland and died of yellow fever in the Mexican war. Richard B. Sanford followed tailoring in the east and now lives retired at Wamic, Wasco county. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri and there they were married. Later, the family moved to Kansas, and in 1862 the father tried to enlist but he was not accepted. They remained in Kansas all through the border struggles and were much harrassed by guerrilla forces. Once the father was held prisoner by the confederates two days. The mother had two brothers in the confederate army. Her father was a Kansas slave owner at the outbreak of the war and had a very large farm near Leavenworth. In 1876, our subject being about twelve years of age, the entire family came by rail to San Francisco, then by boat to Portland and the first winter was spent near Olex on Rock creek. The following spring they moved to Grass Valley canyon, near the present town of Moro. At that time, the families of Price, Eaton, Harrington, Miller, Pearson, Gordon, and Fulton were the only people living in what is now Sherman county. The elder Sanford took a homestead and engaged in raising stock. He had some capital and bought land and cattle and remained there eighteen months. He was very successful in his ventures and then removed the family to Wamic, to give his children school advantages. He purchased a quarter section there which was the family home until 1903, but now they live on a four acre tract in Wamic, retired. Our subject received the balance of his education in the Wamic schools, and assisted his father until sixteen years of age, when he started out for himself. He herded sheep two seasons, then sheared sheep and also worked at sawmilling and rode the range. He bought and sold horses, operated a stage line for three years and was in very many enterprises. His stage line was from The Dalles to Wapinitia and he took it from 1882 to 1885. Then he sold out and for two years he followed different employments. Following that he took the position of salesman for Fillon Brothers in The Dalles and remained with them five years or until they were burned out. Then he continued with the house of French & Co., bankers, for a year in settling up the affairs of his old employers. He was engaged in various other employments first, and then was on the road in Washington, Oregon, and Idaho for a large eastern hardware firm. After that, he was a year with M. Williams & Co., of The Dalles and went thence to Wasco, in Sherman county, being there one of the incorporators of the O. T. Company. He sold his interests there in a few months and went

to Moro, during the building of the railroad and opened up a general merchandise store. When the road came, in 1900, to Shaniko, he opened the first store here and in May, 1903, he sold a one-half interest to Henry B. Sill and they now do a large business. They carry a stock of about twelve thousand dollars.

On October 11, 1888, Mr. Sanford married Effie Batty, who was born in Douglas county, Oregon. The wedding occurred at The Dalles. Mrs. Sanford's parents are Thomas and Alice Batty. Mr. Sanford has four brothers deceased, three who died in infancy, and James W. who was killed by the O. R. & N. cars at Deschutes Station in 1886, he being then twenty-four. He has two sisters living, Minerva, wife of James H. Gilmore, a blacksmith at Wamic; and Mary E., wife of Eugene Pratt, also of Wamic. He also has one sister, who died in infancy. To Mr. and Mrs. Sanford four children have been born, Gladys, Ulla, Ailene, and Fenda L.

Mr. Sanford is a member of the A. O. U. W., of the United Artisans. He is a Republican in politics, has been delegate to several county conventions and has served two terms as city councilman. He takes a great interest in school matters and was the first school director elected in Shaniko, which office he still holds. He has done much for the upbuilding of the cause of education and is an ardent supporter of everything that tends to forward these interests. On November 12, 1902, Mr. Sanford was appointed postmaster at Shaniko and has discharged the duties since with efficiency and to the satisfaction of all.

By way of reminiscences, we wish to note that during the days when Mr. Sanford rode the range, he was considered one of the best men in that business in the country. He was especially successful in subduing fractious horses, and on one occasion in company with another deputy sheriff, rode four hundred and twenty miles in four days and three nights in pursuit of the murderer Hawkins, whom they captured eighty miles south of Prineville. Mr. Sanford is a man well known and highly esteemed for his worth and integrity and is considered one of the leading citizens of this part of Wasco county.

---

HON. ANDREW A. JAYNE is well known through central Oregon as a man of ability and influence. He is one of the prominent attorneys of this portion of the state and has made a record for himself both enviable and brilliant. At the present time, he is residing at Hood River and is giving attention to the oversight of his property, and the practice of law. He was born in Washington, Iowa, on January 29, 1861.



His father, Daniel Jayne, was born in Pennsylvania and the family, of English extraction, dates far back before the colonies. He enlisted in Company A, Twenty-fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, in 1862 and served for six months to defend the flag of the nation. Then he was taken by disease and died at Napoleon, Arkansas, on January 18, 1863, a martyr to the cause of freedom. He had married Martha A. Young, a native of Fleming county, Kentucky, who was born on May 1, 1822 and died on June 6, 1901. Our subject spent the first twenty-five years of his life in Iowa, gaining a fine academic education, after which he went to Chicago and read law for two years in the office of his cousin, Edgar L. Jayne, being admitted to the bar at the expiration of that time. Next we see him in Colorado, located at Ouray. From that point, he moved to Arlington, Oregon and commenced the practice of law. In the spring of 1897, he went to The Dalles and had a private practice there for three and one half years. In June, 1894, he was elected prosecuting attorney for the Seventh Judicial district, which embraces Wasco, Sherman, Gilliam and Crook counties. In 1896, he was re-elected and in 1898, the people chose him the third time for the same position. This demonstrates beyond a doubt the popularity of Mr. Jayne who in such an important office could only be sustained by integrity and ability. In the fall of 1900, Mr. Jayne retired from public life and gave himself to the practice of law and farming. In that year, he removed to Hood River, which is his home at the present time. He owns one hundred and thirty-seven acres of very valuable land about seven miles southwest from Hood River and has there fifteen acres of orchard and two acres of strawberries. One hundred acres of land are tillable and the estate is being rapidly made by Mr. Jayne a very valuable piece of property.

On February 13, 1890, at Portland, Oregon, Mr. Jayne married Miss Minnie M. Sperry, who was born in Brownsville, Oregon, on July 18, 1868. Her father, John L. Sperry, came to Oregon in 1852 by ox teams and now lives at Portland. He is a mining man. Mr. Jayne has one brother, Robert A., a physician in Lane county, Oregon. Mrs. Jayne has three sisters, Mrs. Dollie Halvor, Mrs. Ettie I. Burke, and Mrs. Lou Lempeke. The home of Mr. Jayne has been gladdened by the advent of three children: Maurice R., born on February 13, 1891, in East Portland; Burton H., born on December 26, 1893, at Arlington, Oregon, and Andrew A., born on January 9, 1903, at The Dalles. They are very bright and interesting children and Mr. Jayne has a very happy home.

He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and his wife belongs to the Episcopal church. Mr. Jayne is a man of education and ability and is one of the leading men of central Oregon. His wife is a lady of refinement and many virtues and they are exceptionally popular people.

In 1904, Mr. Jayne again determined to enter the political arena, being repeatedly solicited by his friends, and so allowed his name to appear on the Republican ticket for representative to the state legislature, and in June he was promptly elected at the polls, by a good strong party vote. His services in the halls of legislation are highly appreciated and his influence has always been on the side of such legislation as the interests and the best wisdom of the state dictate.

JAMES W. MARQUISS. The Edict of Nantes secured by Henry IV of France insured to the Huguenots of France political and civil liberty. In 1685 this precious law was repealed by Louis XIV of France and the resulting persecution drove those good people to all parts of the world. Many found refuge in the colonies and especially did they settle in South Carolina. Among these were the Marquiss families from whom comes the subject of this article. He was born in Missouri, on December 26, 1841, the son of Jacob and Esther (Ellis) Marquiss, natives of North Carolina. The father died when our subject was a year old. The mother then came across the plains with her sons in 1847, using ox teams. Her people were prominent in the early colonial days and fought in the Revolution and the other wars of those times. One of her progenitors came over in the Mayflower. Shortly after arriving in the Willamette valley, Mrs. Marquiss married Mr. George Jeffry, who had crossed the plains in 1846. They took a donation claim and our subject was reared on the same. In November, 1861, Mr. Marquiss enlisted in Company C, First Oregon Cavalry and served for three years. He was stationed in southern Oregon and was a non-commissioned officer. Following the war he located in what is now Morrow county, Oregon, then Umatilla, and farmed and raised stock from 1865 to 1879, having a homestead. He sold his homestead in 1879 and bought the place where he now dwells. He has two hundred and forty acres and tills about thirty-five acres. He has an orchard of seven acres and raises much stock.

In 1866, Mr. Marquiss married Miss Adeline Adams, a native of Germany. She died in 1901. On November 12, 1901, Mr. Marquiss married Mrs. Clara M. Allison, a native of Penn-

sylvania. Her father, James D. Shaw, was a native of Scotland, and came to the United States in 1840. He married a Scotch lass, who came to the United States in the early forties, the wedding occurring in 1845. Mr. Marquiss has no brothers living, but has three half sisters, Ellen Kuney, Jennie Stanley and Annie Maxfield. By his first wife, Mr. Marquiss has three children: Frank, a farmer near Goldendale, Washington; Lester, at home; and Ada, the widow of A. A. Urquhart, and living in The Dalles. Mrs. Marquiss has one child by her former marriage, Frank, an oil operator in West Virginia. Mr. Marquiss is a Republican and displays a zeal and activity commendable in the interests of his party. Mrs. Marquiss has the following named brothers and sisters, William A., Elmer, Howard, Ira C., Robert H., Ella Anderson, Sarah Kennedy, and Addie Kneeder. Mrs. Marquiss is a member of the O. E. S. Mr. Marquiss is a man of excellent standing and has wrought with industry and wisdom here for the general progress.

SAMUEL L. BROOKS, one of the earliest and most enterprising of the west coast pioneers of Oregon, is at present a retired merchant residing at The Dalles, Oregon. He was born November 8, 1830, at Burton, Geauga county, Ohio, the son of Linus and Eliza (Humiston) Brooks. The father was a native of the same town and county, and his father, Jonathan, came from Cheshire, Connecticut, with the first surveying party in 1798. With him he brought a quantity of apple seeds and raised the first apples in that county. The preserved genealogy of the Brooks family dates back more than two centuries.

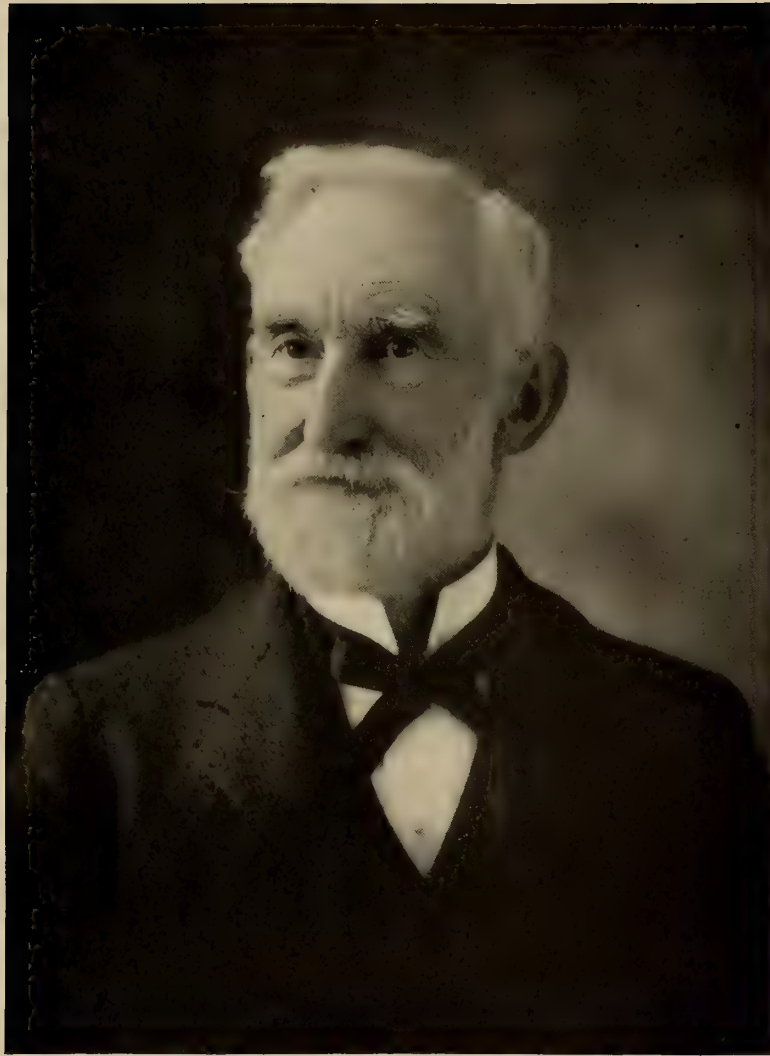
Henry and John Brooks, brothers, came from Cheshire, England, in 1660, to New Haven county, Connecticut, where they located on lands given them by the Crown. Laying out a town-site on the tract they conferred upon it the name of Cheshire in honor of their old home. It is presumed that these brothers were unmarried on their arrival in the new world. Henry was united in marriage to Miss Martha Hotchkiss, and to them a son was born in 1679 to whom they gave the name of Thomas. Thomas Brooks, Jr., son of Thomas Brooks, Sr., was born in 1706. He married a Miss Desire ———, and to them were born Joshua, in 1730; Deborah, February 5, 1732; Thomas, December 2, 1733; David, July 7, 1736; Samuel, April 4, 1738; Desire, February 9, 1740; Jonathan, Sr., August 25, 1743; Isaac, August 24, 1745; Gideon, August 29, 1747. Jonathan Brooks, son of Thomas and Desire Brooks, was married, and to them were born

Gideon, Joshua, Jonathan, Ichabod and Amadeas. Jonathan was born July 25, 1777. These of the Brooks family were born in the old home town of Cheshire, Connecticut. Jonathan Brooks, Jr., was married to Miss Rachael Clark, in Burton, Ohio, who was born July 22, 1789; their marriage took place in 1802. Their family consisted of three sons and one daughter; Selden, born April 2, 1803; Linus, born April 25, 1805, and married Miss Eliza Humiston, April 19, 1827; Lovira, born August 13, 1809, and died in 1891. Jonathan was born October 7, 1820. Miss Rachael Clark Brooks was the daughter of Captain Ephraim Clark, of Revolutionary fame, and died September 4, 1852.

The children born to Linus and Eliza Brooks were: Samuel Linus, on November 8, 1830, who is the immediate subject of this sketch; Eliza Maria, on February 20, 1835; Edgar Selden, on January 31, 1838; and Henry Jonathan, on March 7, 1842. Samuel Linus was married to Miss Anna Pentland, on August 7, 1872, and they have no children. Eliza Maria was married to William E. Brainard and they have two sons, Sherman Humiston and Linus Brooks. Edgar Selden, who died on July 26, 1900, married Miss Emma Perkins, on May 5, 1870, and to them were born two daughters; Iva C., on August 18, 1873, now the wife of Eugene J. Collins, of Dufur, Oregon; and Emma Seldena, on July 26, 1877, now deceased, having been the wife of William Hillis. Henry Jonathan married Miss Mary Rhodes, in 1870, and they were the parents of three children, named as follows: Wilson Henry Linus, born April 6, 1871, and died September 30, 1897; Lavina, deceased; and Esther Eliza, born June 20, 1882. Henry Jonathan Brooks died January 18, 1901. His wife, Mary, who was born October 8, 1854, died May 15, 1888.

The mother of our subject, Eliza (Humiston) Brooks, was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, and died October 11, 1888, at the age of eighty-four years. At different times, she journeyed from New Haven, Connecticut, by team, to the Pacific slope. Until he was seven years old Samuel L. Brooks was reared in Ohio, going thence with his parents to Illinois. With his parents, he crossed the plains in 1850 with ox teams, being six months on the road. Locating on the south part of French prairie, Oregon, the father filed on a section of land, and they were the second white family to settle in that vicinity. The town of Brooks, named in honor of our subject's father, stands today where their first house was built. Until 1863 our subject remained with his parents, with the exception of about a year passed in California, mining. Mr. Brooks was revenue collector for eastern Oregon of the dis-





Samuel L. Brooks





trict of Oregon, from March, 1866, to August, 1870. He then entered into a partnership with E. B. McFarland, now of Portland, engaging in the general merchandise business, which partnership was continued until about 1877. Owing to the failure of his health he sold out and with a partner purchased The Dalles city water works, later selling the same to the city. He has always taken a deep interest in educational affairs, and was one of the incorporators of the Wasco Independent Academy and a director during the twelve years of its existence. He was, also, the incorporator of the Wasco Warehouse Company and was interested in the same for several years. Between 1890 and 1892 he was prominently identified with the Portland & Astoria Navigation Company. At present Mr. Brooks is retired from active business life.

August 7, 1872, our subject was married, at The Dalles, to Anna Pentland, a native of England, born May 26, 1842. When eight years of age she came to the United States with her parents. Her father, Robert, was a native of England, who crossed the plains in 1845. He installed the first water works in the city of Portland, Oregon, and later, in 1862, removed to The Dalles, where he put in the original water system. He removed to the Willamette valley where he died July 5, 1887. Our subject and his wife are members of the Congregational church, and reside in a handsome, two-story residence at the corner of Third and Union streets.

JOSEPH W. WARD is to be numbered with the oldest pioneers of the Wasco country, and he is descended from a family of pioneers. He is at present handling a thriving business in Dufur, where he does undertaking and deals in building material. He is also interested in sawmilling, and owns seven hundred and sixty acres of choice wheat land besides two hundred and forty acres of timber land. He has a choice cottage residence in Dufur and a large one story business block, where he has his headquarters. Mr. Ward is a successful business man, as well as a substantial citizen and valuable member of society. He was born in Noble county, Ohio, on February 25, 1852, the son of William L. and Hannah (Potts) Ward. The father was born in Ohio, his parents was also natives of that state, and his grandparents were born in Ireland. The mother descends from an old and prominent Pennsylvania Dutch family. Pottsville, of that state, was named from Mr. Pott, who came from Germany and was a blacksmith for General Washington at Valley Forge, in Revolutionary days. The first

coal in Pennsylvania was discovered on the old Pott homestead. Mrs. Ward was born in Ohio. Our subject was brought by his parents across the plains with ox teams in 1859. Settlement was made near where Dufur now stands, on Fifteenmile creek. Later they rented a farm on Eightmile, then they went to The Dalles. After that they spent some time in Vancouver, Washington, and later dwelt for seven years in the Hood River valley. The old homestead there is now owned by Mr. Button. Our subject attended the schools which his father helped to establish, assisting also to erect the buildings, both on Eightmile and Hood Rivers. Then the father took land ten miles out from The Dalles and there died, December 28, 1897. He was born on March 26, 1826. The mother now lives in The Dalles. In 1870, our subject started for himself and assisted to construct the telegraph line from Umatilla to Walla Walla, the first one in this part of the country. In 1873, he was one of six who took up land out from Dufur on the ridge. The stockmen laughed at them, but they soon demonstrated that the land would produce the best of wheat and the result is that Mr. Ward has continued in the enterprise, until he is today one of the well-to-do men of the county. In September, 1899, he took up his present business in Dufur and since then has resided here.

At The Dalles, on March 21, 1887, Mr. Ward married Mrs. Josephine E. Endersby, who was born in Iowa, on March 30, 1862, the daughter of Hamlin Starkey, a native of Pennsylvania and descended from an old and prominent American family. He died in Iowa, in 1898. He had married Sophia Fee, a native of Pennsylvania and descended from French Huguenots. She died in Oklahoma, in 1901. Mr. Ward has four brothers, Frederick H., John C., Samuel P., and Victor T., and two sisters, Mrs. Alice Kelly and Mrs. Margaret J. Neal, deceased. Mrs. Ward has four brothers and one sister, John L., William B., Grant F., George W., and Mrs. Anna Truitt. Mr. Ward is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W., while his wife belongs to the United Artisans and the Women of Woodcraft. To Mr. and Mrs. Ward, four children have been born, Joseph W., Edward L., John S., and Violet M. By her former marriage Mrs. Ward has one child, Mary, the wife of James Robbins, who lives in Iowa.

WILL FITZPATRICK, a young and enterprising man of Shaniko, was born in San Joaquin county, California, on September 30, 1872. His father, William Fitzpatrick, a native of Illi-

nois, came to California in 1850, crossing the plains with ox teams. He did mining a short time, then took up farming in Calaveras county, where he remained until 1887, and there our subject received the beginning of his education, the same being completed in Oregon. After leaving California at the date last mentioned, the family came to Douglas county, Oregon and did stock raising for two years. Then he came to the vicinity of Shaniko and engaged in sheep raising, renting land near Sherar's bridge. Later, they drove their flocks to Wallowa county where they bought land and continued until 1892. In 1899 they journeyed to Lewis county, Washington, and there the father lives on a ranch owned by our subject. The father married Sophronia Gaines, a native of New York, and living in Illinois at the time of her marriage. After finishing his school work, Will Fitzpatrick attended camp for his father for four years. In the same capacity he worked for George Young & Son about four years, and then rented sheep from H. C. Rooper of Antelope. A year later he took his share of the sheep to Washington and sold the same. In 1899 he bought a ranch of sixty acres in Lewis county and since that time, his father has been conducting that place. He was there one year himself and in the spring of 1904, came to Shaniko and bought a one fourth interest in the business Mr. Sanford owned. He had worked for Mr. Sanford some years previous. Later Mr. Fitzpatrick disposed of his interest in the establishment with Mr. Sanford.

On March 19, 1903, at Shaniko, Mr. Fitzpatrick married Margaret C. Moody, a native of North Carolina, whose father was born in North Carolina and mother in Tennessee. Mr. Fitzpatrick has one brother, George S., a farmer in Wallowa county, Oregon. Mrs. Fitzpatrick has three brothers, Frank, John and Grant in Tennessee. One child has been born to our subject and his wife, Elmer G.

Mr. Fitzpatrick is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Degree of Honor. He is a Republican in politics and is a progressive, public spirited man.

ROY D. BUTLER is the present postmaster at Boyd, Oregon, where also he is doing a good business as a general merchant. He is one of the younger business men of Wasco county, who have achieved a good success here and he has shown a stamina and reliability that commend him to all. He was born in Warren county, Illinois, on January 10, 1874, the son of Polk and Dell (Coy) Butler, natives of Indiana. The father's parents were born in Ohio and came as

early pioneers to Indiana. Our subject's parents now live at Dufur and own a fine farm a few miles southeast from that town. The family came to Wasco county when our subject was three years of age and he was educated in the graded schools of Dufur. After that, he taught in the Boyd district one year and then purchased an interest in a store which he now owns, from C. H. Southern. Later he bought out his partner entirely and since that time has been conducting a good store here. He has a well assorted stock of general merchandise and is an accommodating and substantial business man.

On November 14, 1902, Mr. Butler married Miss Ethel Southern, who was born in Wasco county, the daughter of C. H. and Emma (Rice) Southern, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Butler has the following named brothers and sisters, Omer, Earl and Mrs. Maude Griffin. One child has been born to our subject and his wife, Agnes.

Mr. Butler is a member of the I. O. O. F. and his wife belongs to the Methodist church. He is a Democrat in politics and is frequently found at the conventions. He is now serving as clerk of the Boyd school board and is a progressive and public minded citizen.

CHARLES H. SOUTHERN is one of the pioneers of the Boyd country where he has dwelt constantly since coming to Oregon. He is a well known business man and property owner and one of the prominent citizens of the place. He was born in Iowa, on May 14, 1855, the son of Martin and Elizabeth (Bolton) Southern, natives of Virginia. The father's parents were also born in Virginia. The mother came from an old Virginia family. In the fall of 1871, the family came to Oregon and settled in Wasco county, near Boyd. The father died on November 8, 1877, in the house where our subject dwells at the present time. The mother died on May 5, 1900. Our subject always lived with his parents and upon his father's death he purchased the old homestead from his mother, which is a residence and eighty acres where he now lives, and four hundred acres of choice wheat land adjoining. Charles H. was educated in the place where the family lived in his early days and was married on November 4, 1878, at The Dalles. The lady of his choice was Miss Emma Rice, who was born in Lane county, Oregon. Her father, Horace Rice, was a native of Ohio and his father died when he was a small lad. He came to Oregon with his mother and brothers and sisters in 1851. His mother had married Beckwith Cook. She



died in Polk county, Oregon, in 1874. Mr. Southern has no full brothers living, one half brother, William, two sisters, Mrs. Ella Rice and Mrs. Lenna Seeley, and two half sisters, Mrs. Jane Mann and Mrs. Minerva Wanamaker. Mr. and Mrs. Southern have two children, Ethel, wife of Roy D. Butler, a merchant at Boyd and mentioned elsewhere in this work, and Harry dwelling at home. Mrs. Southern has the following named brothers and sisters, George, Austin C., Mrs. Etta Waterman and Mrs. Nellie Mann.

Mr. and Mrs. Southern are both devout members of the Methodist church while he holds the office of trustee. He also belongs to the W. W. Politically, he is a Republican and active in the support of the principles of his party, being frequently at the conventions and also taking a keen interest in the campaigns. He has been school director many terms and is a zealous supporter of educational advancement. Mr. Southern laid out the townsight of Boyd in 1895 but he had been in business there since 1889 as a general merchant. About 1899, he sold his store to his son-in-law and now gives his attention to the oversight of his property interests.

JOSEPH W. MAYES is a popular young business man of Hood River, where he, with his brother, mentioned elsewhere in this work, is at the head of a nice butcher and meat market business. He is a man of excellent standing, and has won his position by virtue of his uprightness, his geniality and his integrity. In business, he is careful and a zealous worker and the wisdom of his methods is evident by the success he is winning. He was born in Kansas, on March 27, 1873 and came to Oregon with his parents, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. His education was completed by a course in a Portland business college and he has since given close attention to business operations for himself. In 1893 he came to Hood River with his mother but did not take up permanent residence here until later. The meat business which he owns now with his brother, was started by Clyde Bonney, who sold to his father, A. A. Bonney. He, in turn, sold to the Mayes Brothers, in May, 1903 and since then they have personally operated the same. Previous to that, our subject had charge of the Byrkett dairy ranch at White Salmon, Washington.

On December 31, 1892, Mr. Mayes married Miss Myrtle Horner, the wedding occurring at Hood River. She was born in Heppner, Oregon, the daughter of Daniel and Alice (Baker) Horner, natives of Iowa, and now dwelling in Hepp-

ner, where the father conducts a saddle store. Mrs. Horner's father was for many years a Methodist preacher, but he and his wife have both gone to their rewards in the world beyond. They were faithful and devout Christians and were instrumental in doing much good in their pilgrim journey. Mrs. Mayes has two brothers, Charles and John, and three sisters, Mrs. Maggie Emmerson, Mrs. Belle Parsons, and Nellie. Mr. Mayes is a member of the M. W. A., while he and his wife both belong to the Methodist church. He is a local preacher in the work and a fervent exhorter. Mr. Mayes is a man of the true ring and believes in a religion that is for week days as well as Sunday, in fact the faith that makes faithful. He has hosts of friends and is a hard worker both in business and in church matters, while in public matters and educational affairs, he is progressive and always allied on the side of right and principle.

WILLIAM D. RICHARDS, a substantial and progressive farmer of Wasco county, resides about nine miles southeast from The Dalles on Ferry Canyon road. He was born in Easton, Pennsylvania, on August 8, 1844, the son of Daniel and Mary S. (Raub) Richards, natives of the same country as our subject. The father's family were of English extraction and the mother descends from Pennsylvania Dutch. She now lives in Kansas and her husband died in Kansas, in 1878, near Silver Lake. William D. was educated and reared in Pennsylvania and there remained until thirty-four years of age, having learned the carpenter trade in the meantime. He followed that craft and teaming and farming until he left Pennsylvania in 1879 for Kansas, where he operated his mother's farm for two years. Then he spent two years at carpentering and in 1883, came thence to Oregon, settling in The Dalles, where he worked at carpentering for five years. In the meantime, he had taken a government claim upon which the family resided. He gradually improved the same while he was continuing in town, until 1888 when he gave up carpenter work and came out to the ranch. Since that time, he has given his attention entirely to farming and has made a marked success of the same. He has purchased two farms adjoining the home place and owns altogether seven hundred and thirty-five acres, five hundred of which are good wheat land. The entire estate bears the marks of thrift and enterprise and in all the improvements, good taste is manifested. His residence is a tasty story and a half cottage in neat surroundings and everything comports with the same in neatness and good taste.

In 1867, while in Pennsylvania, Mr. Richards married Miss Abbie Hummel, a native of New Jersey. She died on May 30, 1879, in Kansas. Her father was Elijah Hummel, a native of Pennsylvania. On January 26, 1882, at Topeka, Kansas, Mr. Richards married Miss Abbie J. Adams, who was born in Loudon, new Hampshire, the daughter of Jonas Jefferson and Betsey K. (Foster) Adams. The father was a native of Carlisle, Massachusetts, and came from the old colonial Adams family, well known in American history. The mother was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and came from an old and prominent colonial family of English extraction. Mr. Richards has two brothers, Jacob T. and Robert A., and one sister, Mary S. Frost. Mrs. Richards has three brothers, George F., Samuel F., and Daniel J. and three sisters, Julia A. Hayward, Mary A. Warren, and Emma E. Cutler. By his first marriage, Mr. Richards has five children; Mary C., wife of Clarence M. Sisson, a school teacher at Palouse, Washington; Susan E., wife of John M. Mann, a farmer in Wasco county; Lillie A., wife of Richard E. Howarth, at University Park, Portland; Harry R., who operates his father's farm; and Edith A., the wife of J. Frank Howarth, a printer at The Dalles.

Mr. and Mrs. Richards are both zealous and active members of the Methodist church and he is a steward and trustee for the past ten years in that denomination. Politically, Mr. Richards is a stanch Prohibitionist and ran for state senator in 1904.

---

PETER A. KIRCHHEINER is now handling a furniture business at Antelope, Oregon. He also handles general house furnishing goods and is doing a very nice business. He was born in Denmark, on September 25, 1862, the son of Alexis and Marie (Peterson) Kirchheiner, both natives of Denmark. The mother is still living there but the father died in 1901, aged seventy-one. He was a graduate of a teacher's seminary and followed the work of the educator during his life. After completing the public schools, our subject took a course in the Handelskole, a commercial college in Aalberg, Denmark, after which he served five years in the grocery business. Then he came to the United States in 1883 and journeyed from New York to California direct. Soon after, he came to Sherman county and took a pre-emption and timber culture at the head of Finnegan Canyon. Having no capital whatever, it was a time of much hardship and labor. Nine years later, he sold out and came to Antelope and engaged in the blacksmithing and wagonmaking business with his brother, Alexis M. F., who is

now living in Prairie City. They were together two and one half years when he purchased the business and conducted it until 1902, in which year he sold out and engaged in his present business.

On December 15, 1895, at Portland, Mr. Kirchheiner married Mrs. Florence I. Glenn, who was born in the Willamette valley, the daughter of John and Diona (Strickland) Howell, natives of Oregon. The mother died at Wamic. Our subject has two brothers, Carl, a bookbinder in Chicago and Alexis M. F., an attorney at law in Prairie City. He also has four sisters; Agnetha, the wife of Nicolai Stalhr, a merchant in Forest Grove; Emma, wife of Jems Clausen, a farmer in Denmark; Gurli, a trained nurse in Denmark, and Vitta, with her mother in the old home. Mrs. Kirchheiner has four brothers and one sister; Delmar, who owns a livery stable at Shaniko; Sylvester, in Nome, Alaska; William, a farmer in Crook county; Alfred, a sheep man; Lizzie, wife of John Nester, Portland-Albina, O. R. & N. railroad conductor. Mr. and Mrs. Kirchheiner have no children by this marriage but by her former marriage she has one, Guy S., who is at home.

Our subject is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being junior warden and was secretary several years. He also belongs to the O. E. S. and is secretary. His wife is past matron of the same. In politics, Mr. Kirchheiner is a Republican and quite active. He takes keen interest in everything that is for the improvement and advancement of the country and is a good substantial citizen. He and his wife are both members of the Lutheran church.

---

MARTIN M. WATERMAN, who resides about seven miles southeast from The Dalles, is one of the most prominent and successful agriculturists, stockmen, and business men of Wasco county. Few men have made as brilliant a record as he has and an epitome of his career will be very interesting to the residents of this county.

Martin M. Waterman was born in Jefferson, Marion county, Oregon, on July 24, 1870, the son of Ezekiel and Nancy (Smith) Waterman, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. He was educated in the public schools in The Dalles, and then completed this important part of his life's training in the Wasco Academy and a Portland business college. At the early age of sixteen, he was permitted by his father to take charge of two farms on Eightmile creek, and such was his success in handling them that the father came from The Dalles to join him in the enterprise the next year. That venture marked the beginning



of young Waterman's successful career and from that time until the present he has been known as one of the brightest and most successful of business operators in Wasco county. His tact, his ability, his energy and his untiring care of all enterprises under his hand account for this achievement which he has won so plainly, and it is not in any measure the result of "luck" or favorable circumstances as the idler would fondly dream. The next year after his success on the two farms of his father, young Waterman used the first thousand dollars which he had saved from his labors to purchase an estate of seven hundred acres, assuming an indebtedness for the balance of the purchase price. Thus at the age of seventeen, he started out as a farmer and land owner and he has added by purchase until he has now one thousand and fifty acres of choice land. The next year Mr. Waterman married Miss Etta Rice, who was born on Fifteenmile creek, on July 26, 1868, the sister of Mrs. C. H. Southern, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Two children have been born to this union, Ira L. and Lelah. Together Mr. and Mrs. Waterman took hold of the enterprises at hand and they have wrought a work that deserves the best of credit. Mr. Waterman raises diversified crops and gives especial attention to the industry of hog raising and breeding. He captured every prize on swine in classes entered at the Oregon state fair at Salem in 1903, much to the discomfort of many of the older hog breeders in various sections of the state. He breeds the O. I. C. hogs and has the boar, Ohio, which weighs eight hundred and sixty pounds, and is one of the finest animals in the west. He markets about three hundred hogs each year. He also raises fine thoroughbred Jerseys and has a choice herd of thirty head. In the spring of 1903, Mr. Waterman started a creamery on the ranch and now has a fine plant turning out about two hundred pounds per week. Unlike many, and indeed most, of the youth of the land, Mr. Waterman would not receive from his father any money besides what he earned, and the result is that he has a choice estate, all made by his own efforts and which is producing annual dividends that make him a goodly competence. His standing in the community is of the best and he is looked up to by all as a man of unusual ability and wisdom.

HON. J. NEWTON BURGESS, a popular and well known man in the state legislature of Oregon wherein he has made a splendid record, is no less favorably known and appreciated in business circles, being one of the heaviest stock handlers in eastern Oregon. He resides at An-

telope and was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on March 5, 1872, his parents being Thomas and Ellen (Smith) Burgess, natives of Columbus, Ohio, and Douglas county, Oregon, respectively. They now dwell at The Dalles and are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The father came to California via the isthmus in 1859 and followed mining several years in the Golden State, after which he journeyed to Idaho and Oregon, and engaged in the same business. Later, he settled in Douglas county and became interested in stock dealing. He married in 1871, and shortly after our subject was born came to eastern Oregon. In 1873 he settled at Bakeoven and there remained until 1902, conducting a wayside inn for travelers and handling stock. In the year last mentioned he sold out his interests there and moved to The Dalles. Our subject grew up on the farm and was educated in the Wasco Independent Academy and the Portland Business College. When seventeen, he became a partner with his father and they conducted the business under the firm name of T. Burgess & Son, handling on the average, a thousand head of cattle each year. Our subject looked after the books and the outside business, while the father conducted the home ranch and the inn which is known far and near as one of the choicest places to give entertainment to travelers in this part of the state. On account of that, it enjoyed an exceedingly large patronage. In 1895 our subject bought a section of land six miles west of Antelope creek and has been operating there largely. They milk at present sixty cows and it is a profitable enterprise. Mr. Burgess lives in Antelope and in addition to his stock business, conducts a meat market. Mr. Burgess simply oversees these various interests and gives a good portion of his time to buying and selling stock. In the first part of last year he shipped over twenty-five thousand sheep, besides much other stuff and is known as one of the most active stock buyers in eastern Oregon.

On May 10, 1897, at Salem, Oregon, Mr. Burgess married Miss Mary M. Ashby, who was born in Walla Walla, the daughter of William and Nancy M. Ashby, who now live in California. The father crossed the plains with ox teams in early days and was engaged in stock raising for many years. Mr. Burgess has one sister, Laura, the wife of Hon. Dan J. Malarkey, an attorney in Portland and state senator. Mr. and Mrs. Burgess have two children, Ralph and Madeline.

Mr. Burgess is a member of the A. F. & A. M., having been past master for two terms. He also belongs to the R. A. M. Politically he is a Republican, and very prominent and influential. He was elected representative to the state senate

from Crook, Klamath, Lake and Wasco counties in 1902. Since then, this territory has been re-districted and in June, 1904, he was returned to the legislature from Wasco county. He has shown himself a man of force and ability in the halls of legislation and has fostered some very important measures. Mr. Burgess is president of the Wasco Southern Telephone Company, which has its headquarters at Antelope and he has been a moving spirit in this enterprise. Personally, Mr. Burgess is a generous minded man and has won the esteem and confidence of all who know him and he is as widely known as any man in this part of Oregon. He is generous, public minded and ever on the alert to foster any movement which is for the welfare of the country. In business, he is aggressive, yet careful and has the executive ability to put through any enterprise that he takes up.

---

FRANK IRVINE is one of the leading business men of Wasco county and now stands at the head of a large general merchandise establishment at Antelope, which his skill and progressiveness have made one of the best in this part of the county. He has an extensive town and country trade which is growing very rapidly. Mr. Irvine is known as a man of stamina and principle and his business is conducted in such a manner that he wins and retains the friendship of all who come in contact with him.

Frank Irvine was born on his father's farm two miles northwest from The Dalles, on October 24, 1860, his parents being John and Catherine (Keith) Irvine, the father a native of Indiana and the mother descended from an old southern family. The father's parents came from Scotland and he died at The Dalles in 1902. The mother died at The Dalles, in 1898. She and her husband both came to Oregon in 1852. He came alone, being sixteen years of age, and she made the journey in company with her parents. They settled near The Dalles and later moved to southern Oregon. Our subject's father remained near The Dalles and later took a donation claim which is now owned by a man named Allen. Mr. Irvine lived on the place some years and was there during the Indian troubles. He spent one year at the Cascades and also was occupied in the Snake war. About 1895, he sold his farm to Ed Kelsay and Joles Brothers. Kelsay soon sold the place to Mr. Allen. The elder Mr. Irvine had poor health the latter part of his life and went to California, Klamath county, Oregon, and other places to recuperate. Our subject was educated in the district schools and in the Wasco Independ-

ent Academy, after which he entered the employment of the O. R. & N. Following that, we find him engaged with Wingate & Company, and French & McFarland. In 1891 he came to Antelope and worked for Bolton & Company two months. Then he entered into business with Edward Wingate, the firm being known as Wingate & Company. Later, Mr. Irvine purchased his partner's interest and has conducted the business alone since. He carries a fifteen thousand dollar stock of well selected general merchandise and caters so thoroughly to the interests and wants of the people of the town and surrounding country that he has a very extensive and substantial patronage. He is a business man of ability and is also public spirited and broad minded so that he gives generously of his time and attention to every enterprise that is for the building up of the country.

In February, 1882, at The Dalles, Mr. Irvine married Lydia M. Walker, a native of California and the daughter of William H. and Julia Walker, both now deceased. The father was a native of Missouri and came to California in early days. Mr. Irvine has one sister, Alice, the wife of Henry Lorenzen, who lives near The Dalles. Mrs. Irvine has one brother, Jeptha, who lives at St. Helens, Oregon, and three half brothers, Orville, Clarence and Preston, near Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Irvine have one child, Bertha E.

Mr. Irvine is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W. and the W. W. He is past grand of Virtue lodge, No. 40, of the I. O. O. F. and has twice been representative to the grand lodge of that order. Politically he is a Republican and takes especial interest in school matters. He has also served considerable time as city treasurer and is now a member of the council. In addition to the business above mentioned, Mr. Irvine has a half interest in a store at Ashwood, Crook county, known as the Irvine & Hamilton Mercantile House.

---

MICHAEL DOYLE, one of the popular and intelligent farmers and stockmen of Wasco county, dwells about seven miles out from The Dalles, on Chenoweth creek, where he has a fine estate and a large band of cattle. He was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, on June 23, 1842, the son of Patrick and Eleanor (Graham) Doyle. The father was born in Pennsylvania and his father was a native of Ireland, while his mother was a Welsh woman. The mother of our subject was also born in Pennsylvania, she, her husband, and Michael, our subject, were all natives of Franklin county. Her parents came from Scot-



land and her father fought in the Revolution. He was David N. Graham, from the old Highland clan of Graham. Our subject's father and mother died in Illinois, in 1879 and 1883, respectively. In March, 1878, Michael Doyle landed in Oregon. When eleven he had migrated from his native state to Illinois with his parents. There he obtained a good education and for several years he taught school. When he came to Oregon, he gave his attention to farming, taking a homestead where he now resides. He operated a dairy of forty cows until recently, and now he devotes his entire attention to raising cattle. He winters about one hundred and fifty head usually.

In October, 1867, at Geneseo, Illinois, Mr. Doyle married Miss Sylinda Beers. Her father, George F. Beers, was born in New Jersey, October 11, 1824, married Miss Mary E. Roberts, on April 16, 1846, and in 1878 came to The Dalles. He was a substantial man, held many positions of trust, and died in The Dalles, in 1893. He was universally mourned, and the entire business of The Dalles was closed during the afternoon of his funeral. He was prominent in church circles and in Sunday school work and did a world of good by his faithful and conscientious labors. His widow resides in The Dalles. Her father, John Roberts, died November 18, 1878, aged seventy-nine. He had married Susanna Gates, and during his life had labored faithfully in the Master's work, and went to rest sustained and soothed by the faith of the true Christian. He had previously commended his children to his heavenly Father, and his only regret was to leave his beloved companion.

Mr. Doyle has the following named brothers and sisters; John, who died in Andersonville prison, a member of Company I, One Hundred and Twelfth Illinois Infantry; William; Mrs. Nellie VanWinkle; Mrs. Evaline Lewis, Mary and Rebecca, deceased. Mrs. Doyle has one brother, David, and two sisters, Permelia Thomas and Elizabeth Joles, deceased. Mrs. Doyle's parents came to this country with the Joles family and were pioneers. Her father was with Samuel Brooks for ten years, the firm being Brooks & Beers, general merchants, and they conducted the feed yard now owned by Smith & Allen. He was for many years city marshall of The Dalles and was a prominent citizen until his death. Mr. and Mrs. Doyle have five children, named as follows; Ralph E. and Charles H., both at home; Mary E., the wife of A. Y. Marsh, mentioned in this work; Edna M., the wife of Adam Kauffman, of The Dalles; and Ina.

Mr. Doyle is a staunch Democrat and frequently in the conventions. He and Mr. Marquiss cut the logs and built the little log school house in

district, No. 10. He has always shown a marked interest in building up the country and advancing educational interests. He was road supervisor for ten years.

JOHN W. ELTON, who resides six miles out from The Dalles, is one of the prosperous farmers of Wasco county. He was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, on August 27, 1848, the son of John W. and Louisa J. (Pennington) Elton. The father was born in Missouri, and his parents in Maryland. His grandfather was a native of France and came to America with the French troops and fought in the Revolution for the independence of the colonies. Our subject's father died when this son was eight. The mother was born in Kentucky and now lives in Missouri, the wife of William Jasper Skinner. John W. was reared and educated in Missouri and Wisconsin, to which latter state he went in 1865. In 1870 he came west to Oregon, settling in Washington county. For five years he did farming there and also wrought in the logging camps. In 1876, he came to Wasco county and then went to Klickitat county, Washington, where he lived for eight years. Then he sold his homestead there and bought the place where he now lives. It consists of one hundred and twenty acres, ten of which are bearing orchard. As the soil is especially adapted for cherries, he is planning to plant many more trees of the best varieties. He also raises prunes and peaches and berries. Last year he sold one thousand boxes of fruit besides much dried. He also raises fine blooded Jerseys and some hogs, and is a prosperous man.

On May 19, 1875, at Cornelius, Oregon, Mr. Elton married Miss Mary J. Davis, who was born on "Five Oaks Farm," in Washington county, Oregon, on August 30, 1856. The farm was taken by her mother's father in 1843. Mrs. Elton's parents were Andrew J. and Catherine (Zachary) Davis. The father was born in Illinois and came from an old American family. His father was in the war of 1812, and some members of the family have been in all the struggles from the earliest colonial days until the war in the Philippines. The mother was a native of Texas and came to Oregon with her parents in 1843. Her father took a donation claim called the "Five Oaks" and there she was married. Mr. Elton has the following named brothers, Thomas J., Samuel H., W. Albert, Robert T., and James A., and two half brothers, David L. and John W. Heebner, and two sisters, Rebecca Holder, and Jane Mounts. Mrs. Elton has three brothers, Ralph A., James, Albert, and one sister, Zillah Metsdorff. To Mr. and Mrs. Elton, the follow-

ing named children have been born; Mary E., superintendent of the telephone office in The Dalles; Minnie J., a teacher in the primary department of the schools in The Dalles, and the possessor of a life diploma from the state of Oregon; James, graduate of the Pullman college and now civil engineer at Mace, Idaho, and formerly a noted athlete in college circles, and a veteran of the Philippine war of Company L, Second Oregon Infantry; Albert J., a student at the state university at Eugene; Eugene R., a mining man in Baker City; Ruby C., aged nine; and Ruth, aged six. Mrs. Elton's grandmother on her mother's side was Zillah Grant, a cousin of the late U. S. Grant. Mr. Elton is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the I. O. O. F., and of the W. W. Politically he is a socialist and nominee of his party for state senator.

In 1904, Mr. Elton went to the World's Fair at St. Louis as a representative to the National Good Roads Convention, he being an enthusiastic promoter of good roads. Also, he wished to study concerning building and architecture, being a building contractor, and he had the pleasure of meeting many noted men in that line, from whom he received much profit. To make the journey more enjoyable, Mr. Elton visited his mother at Jonesburg, Missouri, and the occasion was utilized for a family reunion and four generations were represented, there being forty-eight relatives at the meeting. Mr. Elton was much gratified to find all of the voters of the family on both sides ardent Socialists, and good expounders of the doctrines of that growing party. However, he returned to his pleasant western home, more than ever satisfied with the bountiful resources and good things Nature has strewed here with a lavish hand.

---

AUGUSTUS HIXSON, who is owner and operator of the Antelope livery stable at Antelope, Oregon, was born in Clinton county, Ohio, on August 10, 1867. His parents, Albert and Elizabeth (Lane) Hixson, were natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. The father's parents were born in Ohio also and followed farming and stock raising. He died in Illinois when our subject was six years old. The mother, after her first husband's death, married Isaac Robinson, who died two years later. Then she married William Borthwick and they now reside on a farm in Pike county, Illinois. Our subject began life for himself early, being but thirteen years of age when he went out to work. He was thus employed until twenty, then rented land for himself in Illinois. Eleven years later, he came to this country and took a homestead two miles south

from Antelope, that being in January, 1899. In August, 1900, he bought out William Ashby's stable in Antelope and since has given his personal attention to the same. He still owns his farm, which is devoted largely to the production of hay. Mr. Hixson owns twenty head of horses and in addition to doing general livery business, operates the stage from Shaniko to Antelope. He is a careful and skillful horseman and is doing a good business.

In 1888, Mr. Hixson married Nellie Spencer, in Pike county, Illinois. Mrs. Hixson was born in Indiana, the daughter of John and Emily (Biggs) Spencer, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively, and now residing in Wasco county, Oregon. Our subject has two brothers, Charles and Isaac, who are farmers near Antelope and two half brothers, Fred Robinson, a farmer in Illinois and Omar Borthwick, living near Antelope. Mrs. Hixson has two brothers, Ralph, in Antelope, and William in Oklahoma territory. She also has four sisters; Inez, wife of Bert Fox, in Kansas; Mamie, wife of Charles Hixson, of Antelope; Leona, the wife of Harry Coleman; and Lela, single, with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Hixson have six children, Albert, Fern, Iva, Augustus, Arthur, and Nellie. Our subject's father served several years in the Civil war. Mr. Hixson is a member of the I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand of his home lodge and a lodge in Illinois. He has also been delegate to the grand lodge of the Rebekahs and his wife is noble grand of that order at the present time, both being members. He belongs to the A. O. U. W. and is past M. W. of the order, having also been a delegate to the grand lodge. Politically, he is a stanch Democrat, though not especially active. Mrs. Hixson was delegate to the grand lodge of the degree of honor in 1904. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

---

OSMER W. COOK, who resides on Threemile creek seven miles south from The Dalles, was born in Iowa, on October 30, 1847. His parents were Seeley M. and Nancy (Rice) Cook, natives of New York. The father's father was born in Connecticut and his mother in Maine. He now lives in Jefferson, Oregon. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was a patriot of the war of 1812. Osmer W. was raised principally in the Willamette valley whither he came with his parents in 1852, crossing the plains with ox teams. The father selected a donation claim there and this son remained with him until twenty-five years of age when he crossed the mountains to Wasco county. Two years later, he filed on the



place where he now resides and since that time, has resided here. He has shown industry and substantiality during his life and now has a very fine property. It consists of a half section of land in the home place and eighty acres more a mile and a half distant. The farms are well improved and productive and Mr. Cook is one of the leading agriculturists in the county.

At the residence of the bride's parents, on October 12, 1873, Mr. Cook married Mary Gilliam, who was born in Polk county, on January 9, 1854. Her father, M. Porter Gilliam, was born in Missouri, Andrew county and came to the Willamette valley with ox teams across the plains in 1844. He took a donation claim in Polk county and his death occurred in Klickitat county, Washington, in March, 1888. During the Civil war, he was lieutenant in the Home Guards Company at The Dalles but was never called to the front. He was a veteran of the Cayuse Indian war and for many years was justice of the peace and school director at The Dalles. He was a prominent and influential man and in political matters was a strong Republican. He married Sarah C. Hagey, a native of Iowa, who dwells near our subject. Mr. Cook has one brother, Edward, and four sisters, Mrs. Chloe Laird, Mrs. Martha Longworth, Mrs. Eliza Connett, and Mrs. Harriett Connett. Mrs. Cook has three brothers and one sister, William A., Homer, Samuel, and Mrs. Jennie Bly. To our subject and his wife, eight children have been born; Jennie, wife of Frank Moore, at Boyd; Nettie M., wife of George Mann, at The Dalles; Grace, wife of Frank B. Friedley in Hood River valley; Charles E., a farmer adjacent; Ehrman, at Hood River; William M., in The Dalles; Annie M., at home, aged twenty; and Florence, at home, aged thirteen.

Politically Mr. Cook is a good strong Republican and interested in the questions of the day. His wife belongs to the Methodist church and is superintendent of the Sunday school. It is said that Gilliam county is named from Mrs. Cook's father's uncle and a more extended account of the matter is made in the historical portion of this work.

---

ALEXANDER FRASER. True it is that no one can travel through the civilized world without meeting in every portion the sturdy sons of Caledonia. True also, that the bravest soldiers, the brightest scholars and the most zealous pioneers come from the stanch race who have, with every race of people, and on their native hills, made history for the world. America owes much in many ways to Scotland's sons and many of our best citizens are descended from these people. It

is our pleasant task at this time to be permitted to outline the career of one closely connected with the leading clans of Scotland.

Alexander Fraser was born in Scotland, on October 23, 1852. His father, John Fraser, was a direct descendant of the old Frasier clan and married Jane Holmes, also a native of Scotland. Both are now deceased, having passed away from the old home estate in Scotland. In 1872, after having received a good education, our subject came to Ottawa, Canada, and thence six years later, went to Manitoba. In this latter place, he served three years on the mounted police under Colonel J. F. McLeod. In May, 1881, he returned to Scotland and spent one year in the old familiar scenes and in visiting his friends. Then he came to the United States and located in Colorado where he was engaged in the smelting work for sometime. It was in the spring of 1884, that Mr. Fraser came on to Oregon and was in business in Portland for five years. Then he came to The Dalles country and bought the rights of a settler and homesteaded the place where he now resides about seven miles out from town on Three-mile creek. Since then, he has purchased other land and now has one hundred and seventy-five acres in cultivation. The principal crops are wheat and potatoes although he has a fine three acre orchard. He is a prosperous and thrifty man, and is well known through this portion of the county and is one of the most substantial men here. He is progressive and public minded and always takes a keen interest in every question of public import.

At Portland, Oregon, on October 14, 1884, Mr. Fraser married Miss Jessie McDonald, who was born in Victoria county, Cape Breton, Canada, on August 10, 1854. Her father, Angus McDonald, was born in Scotland, and descended from the old McDonald clan of the Highlands. He was an overseer on a large estate for many years. He married Isabella Stewart who was a member of another one of Scotland's most noted families. They are now both deceased, the mother passed away in Cape Breton, on December 16, 1882, and the father at Portland, Oregon, on April 12, 1884. Mr. Fraser has one brother, Thomas, and one sister, Mrs. H. Adams. Mrs. Fraser has also one brother, Murdoc D., and one sister, Mrs. Mary Carrel. Two children have been born to this marriage, John A., on September 30, 1885, and Jessie J., on January 4, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Frasier are prominent and devoted members of the Methodist church and take a very lively interest in church matters. He is assistant superintendent of the Sunday school, and teaches a Bible class.

Politically Mr. Fraser is a Prohibitionist and

an influential figure in his party. He was school director and road supervisor for many years. Three years previous to coming to the United States, Mr. Fraser followed the sea as fireman on the Anchor Line of steamers that plied from Glasgow to New York and from Glasgow to the Mediterranean ports. Our subject and his wife are genial and kind people, having many friends and by their wisdom, industry and wise management have made themselves well to do. They are progressive people and have labored well for the advancement of the community along every line, being especially interested in school matters and church work.

It should also be stated that Mr. Fraser secured the rural mail delivery for his district.

---

MAX LUEDDEMANN. The Antelope Herald, a bright and newsy sheet, well known in central Oregon, is now edited by the subject of this article. He also conducts the Madras Pioneer and owns a half interest in the Bend Bulletin. Mr. Lueddemann is a thorough and capable newspaper man and a very worthy citizen. He was born in Tuscumbia, Alabama, on September 29, 1873. His father, Guido Lueddemann, was born in Germany and came to the United States when seven years old with his parents, it being then 1848. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was an officer in the German army and settled on Lake Michigan, in Wisconsin, where he cleared a place out in the timber. When eighteen, our subject's father went to New York and enlisted to serve in the Civil War, continuing there for three years. After the war, he located in Tuscumbia, Alabama and engaged in the mercantile business, which occupied him there for thirty-six years. Then he retired from business and moved to Los Gatos, California, where he now resides. He married Joanna Chisholm, also a native of Tuscumbia. She was the granddaughter of John Seveir, the first governor of Tennessee. She is still living in Los Gatos, California. Our subject began studying in the graded schools of his native town and then completed a course in the Alabama University. After this, he graduated from the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, and took up the practice of law at Tuscumbia for two years. Then he came west and bought the Antelope Herald. Later, he sent for his old friend, E. C. Goodwin, of Tuscumbia, who came here and took an interest in the business. They were together one year and since that time, Mr. Lueddemann has been conducting the business alone. In April,

1899, Mr. Lueddemann was appointed United States commissioner and was reappointed in 1903. He is also city recorder of Antelope.

On October 7, 1903, at Moscow, Idaho, Mr. Lueddemann married Miss Ollie McConnell, a native of Oregon, the wedding occurring at the home of the bride's parents, Hon. William J. and Louise (Brown) McConnell, natives of Ohio. Mr. Lueddemann has two brothers, Fred, at San Jose, California, and Ernest L., assistant cashier in French and Company's bank at The Dalles. He also has one sister, Freda, living with her parents. Mrs. Lueddemann has the following named brothers and sisters, Benjamin, William, Mamie, the wife of W. E. Borah, an attorney in Boise, Idaho, and Carrie, dwelling with her parents at Moscow. Mr. Lueddemann is a Republican in politics and has been delegate to the state and county conventions. He is very active and is well informed in political matters. Fraternally, he belongs to the A. F. & A. M. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church and are highly respected people.

---

J. ELMER RAND, a genial and pleasant business man of Hood River, who is conducting one of the leading mercantile establishments of the city, was born in Wisconsin, on May 16, 1865. His father, Robert Rand, mentioned elsewhere in this work, is a native of Ohio and married Miss Christina Glispie, a native of New York, who died in Portland, in 1900. Our subject lived in Wisconsin until sixteen, being employed on his father's farm, which adjoined West Salem, and in attending school. In 1880, he came with the balance of the family to Iowa, where he was engaged in agricultural work with his father for four years, when they all moved to Hood River. The father purchased a farm near town and was assisted by J. Elmer one year in tilling the same. Then our subject went to Portland and took a course in the business college. After that he clerked in the Merchants hotel, in Portland about one year, then he returned to Hood River and with his father opened a hardware store. The following year, they put in a large stock of general merchandise and conducted the business successfully until the sale to A. S. Blowers and Sons, which has already been mentioned in this volume. Upon being released from the store, Mr. Rand made a trip to the east in the interests of the Davidson Fruit Company, which occupied some months. Then he returned to Hood River and purchased the stock and business of G. D. Woodworth, a general merchant. Since that time, Mr. Rand has conducted the



store and has a fine business at this time. He carries a very complete stock and is up-to-date in every respect. Mr. Rand is a stirring business man and has shown excellent ability in handling the enterprises which have been placed in his hands. He has the confidence of the people and is a public minded and progressive man. On November 1, 1904, Mr. Rand moved into E. L. Smith's handsome new brick building.

At Hood River, on September 12, 1892, occurred the marriage of Mr. Rand and Miss Georgiana Smith, the daughter of Ezra L. and Georgiana (Slocum) Smith, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Two children have been the fruit of this union, Everett L., and Anna L. Mr. Rand has three brothers, William F., Delbert E., and Ernest C. and one, sister, Mrs. Henrietta Rahm. Mr. Rand is a member of the A. O. U. W., the K. O. T. M. and the K. P. He has passed the chairs in each of these orders and is popular and influential in fraternal circles. Mr. Rand and his wife are members of the Unitarian church, having assisted to organize the society here. He is serving his third term in the city council and is now president of the same.

ALBERT K. STRANAHAN, one of the proprietors of the Fashion Livery & Dray Company, of Hood River, Wasco county, was born in Northfield, Minnesota, the son of Oscar L. and Adelia (Berdan) Stranahan, who are mentioned elsewhere. The date of his birth is August 22, 1871. Albert K. attended the public schools at Hood River, Wasco county, to which city his parents removed from Minnesota when he was quite a young lad, and worked on his father's farm. At the age of fourteen years he left school and subsequently engaged in teaching, and at three different periods he was interested in the livery business. Two years and six months he was in the employment of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, at one time being foreman of a pile-driving crew. March 1, 1903, he entered into partnership with J. T. Bagley and his cousin, James Stranahan, and they began the livery and draying business under the style of the Fashion Livery & Dray Company. They have a well equipped stable.

On February 22, 1905, at Rufus, Oregon, Mr. Stranahan married Miss Cora Fowler, the daughter of William and Lettie (Schautleaur) Fowler, who are agriculturists of Sherman county, this state. Mrs. Stranahan is a talented and refined young lady, very popular and the centre of a large circle of admiring friends.

Fraternally Mr. Stranahan is a member of

Waucoma Lodge, No. 30, K. of P. Politically he is a Republican, but is not actively interested in politics. He is an eminently popular young man throughout Wasco county, highly esteemed and respected.

DOCTOR S. KIMSEY resides eighty miles southwest from Antelope where he owns a section of land and devotes his attention to stock raising. He was born in Polk county, Oregon, on September 6, 1848. His father, Duff Kimsey, was born in Howard county, Missouri and his parents, the paternal grandparents of our subject, were born in Virginia and Kentucky. They were descended from an old American family that dwelt in the colonies about the time of the Revolution and participated in the struggles to bring forth this great nation and also suffered much from Indian depredations during the War of 1812. They were pioneers to Missouri and were substantial people. The father of our subject married Mandana Smith, born in the same place as her husband and her father was born in North Carolina and her mother in Virginia. Our subject's parents crossed the plains with ox teams in 1847 and settled in Polk county. Two years later, they journeyed thence to Marion county and took a donation claim where they remained until our subject was eleven years old. Then he went with his mother to Thurston county, Washington, his father having died the year before. Then the mother married W. O. Bush and our subject remained with them off and on until 1871, when he went to Salem and in the spring worked on his uncle's farm near by. In the spring of 1872, he came to the vicinity of Antelope and after renting for four or five years bought a man's right to a piece of lieu land where he now resides. He took a homestead and pre-emption, then bought a half section of land and since that time he has given his attention to cultivating this and raising stock. He winters about one hundred and fifty head of cattle and utilizes the alfalfa and rye, which he raises, for hay, not threshing any grain. In September, 1874, in the Antelope valley, Mr. Kimsey married Catherine Ashby, who was born in Illinois, the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Savage) Ashby. The father was a native of Canada and came to California in the fifties, where he mined for some time. He returned east in 1853 and in 1865 crossed the plains to the Willamette valley. He came east of the mountains in 1872, and died in 1894. His wife was born in Vermont, and died in 1894. Mr. Kimsey has two brothers, James D., near Olympia, Washington and Franklin P., a farmer near Antelope. He also has a half

brother, John S. Bush, living near Olympia, Washington, and two sisters, Hannah J., single, living near Olympia and Viola, wife of David L. Burntrager, who lives nine miles southeast of Olympia. He also has one half sister, Isabel, wife of George Gaston, dwelling near Olympia. Mrs. Kimsey has four brothers: William J., near Cottonwood, California; Joseph B., in the vicinity of Salem, Oregon; Grant, living near Oregon City; and George W. at Weiser, Idaho. She also has three sisters; Mary, wife of Henry Steers, a retired stockman at The Dalles; Hattie R., wife of William Humphrey, near Salem; and Grace, wife of Orange D. Glover, a bookkeeper in Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Kimsey have three children: Ernest J., on a farm which his mother inherited from her father's estate; Ray U., a tenant on Indian creek; Grace E., single, and living at home.

Mr. Kimsey is a good active Republican and is frequently at the conventions. He served four years as county commissioner from 1896, to 1900 and was justice of the peace in the eighties. He has been twelve years school director and has served as road supervisor. Mr. and Mrs. Kimsey are enterprising and substantial people and have labored long and faithfully for the upbuilding of this portion of Wasco county.

FINLAY MCBETH, the proprietor of the Occidental hotel at Antelope, is a well known and popular citizen in this portion of Wasco county. He is a generous, public spirited man, always looking on the bright side of life and lending cheer and sunshine to those about him. He was born amid Scotia's rugged hills, Perthshire being his native heath, on February 8, 1845 and inherited from stanch and prominent ancestors much of that stability and worth, which have made his race noted the world over. His father, John McBeth, was born in Perthshire and his father, the grandfather of our subject, came from north Scotland and settled in Perthshire. John McBeth married Elizabeth McBeth, a native of the same place but not related. They were substantial and worthy residents of Perthshire where they remained until death called them to the world beyond. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place and there remained until hurried by the western fever, to the New World. He landed on American soil on May 2, 1887 and went direct to Colorado where he engaged in sheep herding for three months. Then he migrated to Idaho and started in the sheep business where he owned a flock for himself. Several years later, we see him in Montana, engaged

in the same business and prosperity seemed to follow him all the way, owing to his care for his business and the thrift with which he continued with the enterprises in hand. Later, he journeyed west to Oregon and still prosecuted the sheep business until his attention was called to the fact that Antelope needed a good hotel. Then he erected the Occidental which has twenty-five well equipped sleeping apartments, good office, dining room, parlor, kitchen and so forth and is a very popular stopping place for the traveling public. Mr. McBeth attends to everything that can contribute to the comfort and happiness of his guests and is very widely known and popular. Thus far in life, Mr. McBeth has never seen fit to take to himself a partner of his joys and successes but is content with the quieter joys of the celibatarian.

Faternally, he is connected with the Elks at The Dalles, while in political matters, he is a good strong Republican. He is frequently seen at the county conventions where he is an influential figure and has been several years a member of the city council. Mr. McBeth has hosts of friends and is considered one of the substantial and leading business men of the town.

JACOB OBRIST has labored long and well in Wasco county and the result is that he has a fine farm about ten miles south from The Dalles on Fairview, formerly known as Dutch Flat. He was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on November 9, 1833, the son of John and Annie (Clawges) Obrist, natives of Switzerland and Philadelphia, respectively. The father came to the United States in 1818 and settled in Philadelphia. He died in Brooklyn, Illinois in 1879. The mother's ancestors were German and lived in Pennsylvania for several generations. Her parents were Daniel and Anna M. Clawges and were born August 11, 1760 and September 16, 1864, respectively. Daniel Clawges was the first sheriff of Philadelphia county after the Revolutionary War. Our subject was brought by his parents to northern Illinois when he was three years of age and remained on the farm with his father until twenty-one. Then he worked out and later rented land. After this, we find him in St. Louis county, Missouri, where he farmed rented land for ten years. Then he removed to Henry county in the same state and in 1883, came to Oregon and took the place where he now lives, as a homestead. He was one of the first actual settlers here. Two others, Nelson and Chittendon, had taken claims before Mr. Obrist. The land was all covered with heavy timber and



brush and Mr. Obrist had no small task to open it up. However, he has one hundred acres all cleared and raises wheat, hay, potatoes and so forth and has a fine nine acre orchard.

On April 4, 1861, at St. Louis, Missouri, Mr. Obrist married Miss Ellen Kirkman, who was born in New Orleans, on July 20, 1841. Her parents were George and Mary (McBride) Kirkman. The father is a native of Wheeling, West Virginia and his parents of Scotland, while the mother was born in Pennsylvania. Her father, Alexander M., was a patriot in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Obrist has the following named brothers and sisters; Mrs. Mary A. Weygh, Mrs. Harriett Williams, Amanda, Marguerite, Charles and John, deceased. Mrs. Obrist has one sister, Mrs. Anna Smith, living, and three sisters and one brother deceased, Elizabeth, Mary, Caroline, and Alexander. To Mr. and Mrs. Obrist the following children have been born, William G., Frances A., Harry F., John E. and Charles, and two deceased, Mary E. and Jacob.

Mr. and Mrs. Obrist are members of the United Brethren church and he has been school director for many years. He assisted very materially in erecting the first school house here and has always labored for the advancement of educational interest. He is a Democrat but not active. Mrs. Obrist is a lady who has shown marked virtues and although a great sufferer from rheumatism, is a patient and kind Christian woman.

ORRE L. WALTER, one of the industrious and exemplary young men of Wasco county, resides on his father's farm some nine miles west from The Dalles. He has a fine estate of his own adjoining his father's, which comprises two hundred and forty acres of good land. He is handling his father's farm together with his own, and is showing a marked industry and wisdom. Mr. Walter has shown as a young man, fine characteristics which presage a bright and successful future. He has won the respect and esteem of all who know him and his habits are of the best. Mr. Walter has always been a careful reader and at the present time is carrying several courses of special studies from correspondence schools, which is very praiseworthy indeed.

Orre L. Walter was born at Machias, New York, on July 9, 1874. There he received the beginning of his education and later studied at The Dalles. His life was spent largely on the farm and when he arrived at manhood's estate, he was well skilled in farming and stock raising

and he is abundantly able to be classed with the leading farmers of the country. In politics, he is an active Republican and committeeman for the mountain precinct. Mr. Walter is a man of energy and is a careful weigher of all questions of public import, reading carefully both sides of the issue that he may in a proper manner, make his decision. He is deeply interested in the advancement of educational interests, always striving for better roads and general progress and up-building.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the Rebekahs. In the former order, he has passed all the chairs and is very popular.

ALBERT A. WALTER, who resides about nine miles southwest from The Dalles on the John, Mill road, was born in Germany, on February 27, 1845. His father, Andrew Walter, was a native of Germany and died when our subject was a child. He had married Caroline Schlick, a native of Germany where also she remained until her death. Our subject was educated in his native country and learned the tinner's trade. After that, he served three years in the German army and three years in the navy. This time having expired, he entered the merchant marine and visited nearly all the principal ports of the world. Then he came to the United States in 1869 and worked at his trade in Machias, New York for twelve years. It was 1883, when he came to Oregon and settled in The Dalles. A few weeks later, he took a homestead where he now lives and shortly afterwards added another quarter section by purchase. He improved the farm and also worked at his trade at various times and places until he came to be one of the well-to-do citizens of the country. He has shown integrity and uprightness in his walk and has the entire confidence and esteem of the people.

On September 14, 1873, at Machias, New York, Mr. Walter married Miss Melissa Lamoreaux, who was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 13, 1857. Her father, Andrew Lamoreaux was also a native of Canada. His father was a native of France. His mother was born in New York and his grandfather on his father's side came to the United States when a child with his parents, after having fled from France during the terrible massacre. They settled in New England and when the grandfather grew to manhood, he married and moved to Canada near Toronto and from him and two brothers, the Lamoreaux settlement was made. The grandfather of Mrs. Walter died at the age of one hundred and fourteen years, at Pickering, Ontario. Mrs. Walter's

mother was Rebecca (Stoner) Lamoreaux, a native of Scarborough, Ontario. She died in 1901. Mr. Walter has one brother, Robert. His wife has one brother, James, and three sisters, Mrs. Martha Patton, Mrs. Mary Eaton and Mrs. Hattie Fair. To Mr. and Mrs. Walter, the following named children have been born: Orre L., who is mentioned elsewhere in this work; Robert J., a mining man in British Columbia; William P., George M., Harold A., and Frederick T., the last four are living at home. Two girls died in infancy.

Mr. Walter is a member of the W. W. and is a good strong Democrat, though not particularly active.

GEORGE BUNN is one of the thrifty and successful agriculturists of Oregon. He was born in Germany, on November 28, 1849 and now resides at number 1906 Mt. Hood street, The Dalles, where he has a fine large property, well improved and valuable. He also owns eighty acres just a little south from The Dalles and considerable wheat land in Sherman county. He comes of the good substantial German stock that has made its march the world around and Mr. Bunn is characterized by those qualities of substantiality and continuity which are so prominent in his race. His father was George Bunn and he married Katerina Boxheimer; both were born in the same place as our subject and there they remained until their death. Their birthplace was Hessen-Darmstadt. George Bunn was well educated in the public schools and by private tutors and then learned the baker's trade. For eight months in time of peace and eleven months in war, he served in the Franco-Prussian war as corporal and was wounded slightly at the battle of Gravelotte. He was in nine hard fought engagements and proved himself a soldier of bravery and faithfulness. After the war, he engaged at his trade in Germany until 1879, then came to the United States. He was in the Puget sound country and settled in Lewis county later, where he remained four years, doing farm work and mail carrying. In 1884, he came to Sherman county and filed on a homestead. Later, he bought a half section and gave his attention to raising horses and wheat. He was very skillful in this enterprise and later gave up horse breeding and confined himself entirely to the production of wheat. In 1896, he removed his family to The Dalles that they might have the opportunity of a thorough education, being a strong believer in good education. He purchased the place where he now lives which consists of fourteen lots planted nicely to orchard, good buildings

and so forth. Mr. Bunn has given his attention to overseeing his various properties, since coming to The Dalles and he is now living a more retired life than formerly.

In Germany, on December 29, 1874, Mr. Bunn married Opolonia Brant, who was born in the same vicinity as her husband. Her parents were Philip and Eliza (Adrian) Brant, natives of the same place where she was born and where also they died. Mr. Bunn has five brothers and one sister, all in Germany, John, William, Lenhardt, Jacob, Nicholas, and Lena Keifer. Mrs. Bunn has one brother, Peter, who is also in Germany. To our subject and his wife, seven children have been born: Charles, a graduate of the high school and now farming in Sherman county; George, John, Alma and Mary, at home; Clara, at home and in high school; Barbara, a milliner in Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Bunn are members of the Roman Catholic church and are constant representatives of their faith. In political matters, he is independent. For nine years, he was school director in Sherman county and he takes a zealous interest in educational and political matters. Mr. Bunn has the good will and esteem of all who know him and he is considered one of the best citizens of our county.

JULIUS AND GEORGE C. CAMPBELL, well known as Campbell Brothers, leading fruit men in the vicinity of The Dalles, have shown commendable zeal and industry in their labors in Wasco county. Julius was born on January 11, 1859 at York, Wisconsin, while George was born on April 2, 1867, in Waterloo, Wisconsin. The father of Henry Campbell was a native of Rutland, Vermont, as were also his ancestors for four generations back, all descendants of Colonel Campbell of Revolutionary fame. The great-great-grandfather of our subjects was a very wealthy Scotchman and owned the land where Rutland now stands. His estate consisted of one entire township and some of the land is still owned by the Campbell family. They are a family of stockmen and farmers, being especially noted in the farming line of business. Henry Campbell married Chrissie A. Stone, a native of Newbury, New York. She now lives with her sons and is aged seventy-six. Her mother, Sarah Williams, was a lineal descendant of Roger Williams, of the sixth generation. Mrs. Campbell's father was born at Stonington, Connecticut, founded by his ancestors. Caleb Williams, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Campbell, was in the Revolution. She was born in Orange county, New York. The grandparents had migrated



from Rhode Island into the trackless forests of New York state and there hunted out an estate. Noah Stone, a brother of Mrs. Campbell, is engaged in the steamboat business at Santiago, California where he has been for twenty-five years. Another brother, William Stone, is retired at Rutland, Vermont and still another brother, Asa, is deceased. She has three sisters, all deceased, Sarah, Eliza, who was the wife of Leeds Billings, a cousin of the Billings who was instrumental in founding the Northern Pacific railroad, and Harriett. The last one named was killed at the famous Ashtabula railroad accident and was the widow of Horatio Hutchinson, who was for many years an attorney in the office of Rufus Choate in Boston. Our subjects' father died in 1871 in Dane county, Wisconsin. There the boys received their education and remained until Julius was about thirty years of age, then they came to Oregon City. There they purchased a farm of three hundred and twenty acres and spent nine years in hard labor upon it, only to learn that the entire property was worthless. Then they journeyed to Tygh valley, and found themselves practically penniless. However, they went to work with a will and secured a section of land and Julius did carpentering while George handled the farm. The result was that in a short time they made it one of the finest wheat producing estates in the county and continued there until recently, when they sold out that property and purchased the place where they now reside, which consists of eighty-six acres. It contains twenty-eight hundred bearing fruit trees, fifteen acres of vegetables and melons, a thousand vined vineyard and considerable general crops. The Campbell brothers are very thrifty men, good managers and upright. They are receiving the due reward of their labor and have a very fine property besides considerable security. They are still both single men. George is a member of the United Brethren church and they are both progressive members of society and liberal supporters of churches, schools, and so forth.

JAMES M. SMITH has a choice estate of three hundred and twenty-five acres about one mile out from The Dalles, on Mill creek, which is his home at the present time. He is a representative of the intelligent agriculturists and stockmen of Wasco county and has shown marked ability and thrift in his labors here.

James M. Smith was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on May 2, 1867. His father, Jasper N. Smith, was born in Missouri, and crossed the plains with ox teams in the early forties. He

was one of the first settlers in Douglas county, where he took a donation claim, and is now residing near Spray, Wheeler county. He married Miss Catherine Hewitt, a native of Illinois, and descended from English people. Her parents died in Ireland. When our subject was three years of age, the family came to the place where he now dwells, and here he was reared and educated. The father bought the farm, it being then one hundred and fifty-eight acres. Since, Mr. Smith has added by purchase until he owns the large estate mentioned. He raises diversified crops, has a fine dairy, produces much fruit and turns off considerable stock. He is progressive and well posted in the various lines which he pursues, and is a man of sound principles.

The marriage of Mr. Smith occurred on February 10, 1901, at his residence, Miss Amy Burns becoming his wife at that time. She was born at Drain, Douglas county, Oregon, and her father, Albert Burns, was a native of Ohio, crossed the plains with ox teams in 1863, and died here in 1903. He married Miss Clara Bean, a native of Oregon, whose parents had crossed the plains with ox teams in 1843 and made settlement in Douglas county. They now dwell in Coos county. Mrs. Smith has one brother, Timothy G., and one sister, Effie. Mr. Smith has the following named brothers and sisters, William H., George, Thomas R., C. Edward, Mrs. Ellen Burgess, Mrs. Olive Burgess, and Mrs. Eva Morgan. Mr. Smith is a member of the W. W. and is a well informed Republican. He does not take an especially active part in the campaigns but is always ready to cast his influence and vote for the principles he believes to be right.

HERBERT C. ROOPER, one of the leading wool growers of central Oregon, now residing at Antelope, was born in England, on May 22, 1852. John Rooper, his father, was a native of Huntingdonshire, England, and a captain in the British army, being in the Prince Consort's own rifle brigade. His brother Edward, the uncle of our subject, was major in the same regiment and was killed at the battle of Inkerman in the Crimean War. Mr. Rooper's family were landed gentry and were very prominent in the army and Church of England. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a clergyman in that church. In 1630, George Rooper compiled a genealogy of the family, reaching back for many generations. One of the ancestors was keeper of the Enfield Chase and Hyde and Mary-le-bone park and was a pensioner of Kings Henry VII and VIII. For many years thus it is seen the Roopers have

done much in the various places where they have lived to support good government and to bring about the progress of the race. Our subject's father married Charlotte Nethercote, a native of Northamptonshire, England, whose ancestors were also landed gentry and prominent in the army and church. The parents of our subject are both now deceased. Herbert C. finished the grammar school course at Uppingham, then entered the Royal Agricultural College at Cirester, graduating in 1870. The following spring found him in the United States and for five years he dwelt in Iowa, renting land. In the spring of 1876, he came to Wasco county and being desirous of understanding the sheep business thoroughly, took a position as herder for two years. Then he engaged in partnership with Chandler brothers in the sheep business and they were together for seven years handling about six thousand sheep annually and several hundred head of horses. In 1885 this partnership was dissolved and our subject has since continued raising sheep. He now has four thousand of these profitable animals, twenty-two hundred acres of land, two hundred head of cattle and sufficient horses to handle his business. He also owns a fine two story residence in Antelope, which is the family dwelling place at present.

On November 26, 1886, at Astoria, Oregon, Mr. Rooper married Elizabeth Pohl, who was born in Denmark, the daughter of Ferdinand and Fredricka (Bochan) Pohl, natives of Denmark and Germany, respectively. The father was a seafaring man in the English merchant marine and died at Copenhagen, Denmark. His widow resides at Bay Center, Washington. Mrs. Rooper has two brothers, William and Max, undertakers at Astoria; and two sisters, Alma, the wife of Henry Clark, a merchant in Seattle, and Olga, single, dwelling in Seattle. Mr. Rooper has four brothers, Maximilian, a solicitor in London, England; Walter, an electrical engineer at Stafford, England; Edward, a school director in Devonshire, England; and Percy, manager of a shipping line—large company at Liverpool, which leases vessels to the O. R. & N. He also has four sisters: Charlotte, wife of Walter Earle, a retired clergyman in England; Constance, the widow of Col. Henry Dakeyene, of Leamington, England; Blanche, and Lucy, both single and at Leamington, England. Mr. and Mrs. Rooper are parents of nine children: Henry and John, students of the agricultural college at Corvallis; Edna, Bonfoy, Alma, Margaret, William, Isolda and Frederick.

Mr. Rooper is a member of the Elks and the W. W. He and his wife both belong to the Episcopal church. In politics, he is a stirring

and active Republican, and is often found at the county and state conventions. He was the first stock inspector of Wasco county and is now serving his second term as mayor of Antelope. Mr. Rooper and his family are highly respected people and they have reason to be proud of the fine record,—priceless legacy—left by a long line of prominent ancestors.

---

BERT H. HAYNES, a popular and enterprising citizen of Wasco county, resides about ten miles northeast from Boyd, where he owns a farm of two hundred acres. He is a man of energy and has made a good record thus far in life. He is still a young man, and the holdings he now has are the result of his labor and careful management of what he earned. Mr. Haynes is possessed of determination and stability coupled with an integrity and uprightness that can but achieve success in life and make him an honored and valuable member of society.

Bert H. Haynes was born in Rock Island county, Illinois, on April 28, 1868, the son of Joseph Haynes, who is sketched in detail in this work. He was educated in Missouri and Kansas, whither his parents went when he was young. In 1879, he came west with his father, and since that time he has continued in Oregon, assured that he has here some of Nature's choicest bestowals in the way of resources. As soon as our subject had reached the age of twenty-one, he commenced shearing sheep with his brother, who is mentioned in that connection in this work, and he has followed that arduous occupation for many years. He is an expert at the business and while he does not quite equal his brother on a test record, his being one hundred and forty and his brother's one hundred and fifty-six in one day, still he is a master hand at the art and the physical endurance needed to handle the work has been shown by Mr. Haynes. He is a man of strong constitution and is possessed of a tenacious spirit. During the time he has been shearing, Mr. Haynes has purchased railroad land and this is now his home place. He is improving it and is raising grain and stock. He has wisely handled the finances with which he has been blessed and the result is he is prosperous. He makes a specialty of raising hogs and is doing well.

At his father's ranch, in November, 1895, Mr. Haynes married Miss Effie Wilson, the daughter of David and Susan (Hixon) Wilson, who live near Nansene. Mrs. Haynes was born in Quincy, Illinois. To this marriage two children have been born, Joseph and Alice. In politi-





Bert H. Haynes



Mrs. Bert H. Haynes



William Odell



Mrs. William Odell



Paulus Limeroth



Mrs. Paulus Limeroth





cal matters, Mr. Haynes is a Republican and is a man who always takes an interest in public matters and in all that is for the improvement and upbuilding of the county. He and his wife are popular young people and have showed themselves capable, upright, and possessed of those qualities of intrinsic worth that make the worthy American citizens.

WILLIAM ODELL, an enterprising and popular citizen of Wasco county, follows farming and stock raising, with his headquarters on his estate about nine miles east from Boyd post-office. The place consists of one-half section, is well improved, and about one hundred acres are devoted to wheat. In addition to this, he gives attention to raising stock and has been more or less engaged in this enterprise for many years.

William Odell was born in Missouri, on April 25, 1864. His parents are Griffith and Jessie (Harriott) Odell, natives of Michigan and Cincinnati, Ohio, respectively, and now dwelling in Clackamas county, Oregon. The mother's parents were born in New England. When our subject was an infant, his parents came to Iowa and thence shortly to California, settling in Butte county, where William received the initial educational training of his life. In the fall of 1880, they came to Klickitat county, Washington and remained one year. Next they made a move to Clackamas county, where the parents reside at the present time. In the spring of 1882, our subject started out for himself. He first made a trip to The Dalles and soon found employment in the railroad shops where he worked for two years. Then he engaged in stock raising and since that time, he has continued in that business. In the fall of 1893, he filed on a homestead where he now resides and in 1897 bought a quarter section. Later he purchased another quarter, having now an estate of four hundred and eighty acres.

On November 1, 1893, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. Odell married Miss Emma Deckert, whose parents are mentioned in another article in this book. Mr. Odell has the following named brothers and sisters, Irving, Emmett, Thomas, Walter, Edward, Mrs. Lena Ellingham, Mrs. Emma Godfrey, and Mrs. Fanny Nitzche.

He is a member of the M. W. A. and in politics is independent. He has frequently been on the school board and is a man who thoroughly appreciates matters along all lines. He is progressive and public spirited and one of our best citizens.

Mr. and Mrs. Odell have five children, Hattie, Albert, Minnie, Ada, and Elmer.

PAULUS LIMEROTH, the pioneer settler of Christman Hollow, Wasco county, resides six miles southeast of Dufur. He was born in Hesse-Cassel, Prussia, January 8, 1843, the son of John and Martha (Volland) Limeroth, both natives of Germany.

Our subject received an excellent education in the graded schools of Hesse-Cassel, and then made a special study of gardening in an extensive nursery, where he obtained a thorough knowledge of horticulture, floriculture and general gardening, plain and ornamental. When he was twenty-four years of age he came to the United States, having previously served three years in the German army, seeing two months of active service in the Austro-Prussian war. Arriving in New York city he found employment as gardner at College Point, where he planted over four thousand trees, and interested himself in other work that contributed toward making College Point one of the most beautiful suburban towns of Gotham. In 1868 our subject for a short period worked as a florist in New York city, and following that he was foreman in a new nursery near Hemstead, Long Island. July 4, 1868, he embarked for California, via the Isthmus. Remaining there about one year he went to Central America in the capacity of botanist for different European governments. In Germany he had studed botany under an eminent professor, and in this science he is, doubtless, the peer of any one in the United States. Returning to San Francisco in 1870 he found employment with various florists, and one year thence he went to Portland where he installed a floral nursery on Morrison street. This business he disposed of in the spring of 1876. The previous year Mr. Limeroth had laid out the grounds around the Portland postoffice, making a handsome and attractive park from an unsightly rock-pile. He then came to Wasco county, locating near his present place, and with George Wells engaged in the sheep business. Later he was alone in the business five years. He secured a half section of railroad land upon which he at present resides. He owns one thousand seven hundred and forty acres, seven hundred acres of which are tillable, and one hundred and sixty acres timber land. He has a substantial two-story residence, surrounded by fruit and shade trees. At present he has seventy-five head of Poland China hogs, and winters about one hundred head of cattle. In 1893 the trees surrounding the court house at The Dalles were in a shocking condition, and he succeeded in converting the place into one of the handsomest spots in the city.

Mr. Limeroth has one brother, Ernest, a tailor

in New York city. He had one sister, Katherine, who died in New York. At San Francisco, January 6, 1871, Mr. Limeroth was married to Mrs. Eliza Feld, born October 29, 1838, at Rinda-Hesse, Prussia. Her parents were Helvig and Alice (Siechner) Bott, of Germany. Mrs. Limeroth has two brothers living, John, a silk weaver in Germany, and Philip, a baker in London, England. Three other brothers are deceased, George, John and Louis. Mr. and Mrs. Limeroth have two children, Edward and Albert, Wasco county farmers. By her first husband Mrs. Limeroth has two children living, Lizzie, widow of John Easton, and Frances, wife of Benjamin Pratt, of Wasco county, living twelve miles southeast of Dufur.

Politically Mr. Limeroth is independent. While he was in Columbia, Central America, he made a number of valuable botanical discoveries, attracting the attention of eminent scientists in Europe.

JOHN S. BOOTH, a leading merchant in Hood River, was born in The Dalles, Oregon, on August 26, 1870, thus being a native son of Wasco county, as well as one of its most popular citizens. His father, John P. Booth, born in Oakland county, Michigan, was a harnessmaker and a saddler and died at The Dalles, in 1876. He married Miss Mary L. Riggs, a native of Michigan, and descended from an old and prominent southern family. She had grown up in Michigan with her husband and her marriage occurred there. Her husband's father was a Baptist preacher and her father was one of the most eminent jurists that the state of Michigan ever produced. He was one of the framers of the constitution, was appointed by the first governor of the territory, Louis Cass, agent to take charge of all the Indians within the boundary of the territory. He had been commissary officer on the staff of Colonel James B. Ballis all through the War of 1812. Later he was supreme judge in the state of Michigan and his decisions are quoted and followed to this day. He was a man of deep erudition and possessed of a keenness and acumen that especially fitted him for that responsible position. His father, Jeremiah C. Riggs, was an aide-de-camp to General Washington in the Revolution, and served throughout that struggle. The grandfather of Jeremiah Riggs served with distinction in the Pequot Indian war about 1636, and on one occasion was the means of saving his entire command from annihilation by the savages, by an act of personal bravery and daring.

Our subject's parents came to Oregon via the

isthmus in 1851 and located at The Dalles. The father brought the first set of harness and saddle tools to the country east of the Cascades. They came on the boat that followed him the next day. The craft sank and Mr. Booth hired an Indian to dive for the tools. He opened a harness and saddle store and shop at once and continued the same for twenty years. He was active in governmental affairs and was the first justice of the peace in Wasco county, and performed the first marriage ceremony. After retiring from the shop, he attended to the oversight of his farm, on Five Mile creek, and was the first man to foster market gardening. After his death, the family remained in The Dalles until 1898 then went to Portland and in 1901 they came to Hood River. Our subject received a good education in the schools of The Dalles and then turned his attention to the fish and produce business, as a commission merchant in The Dalles. Ten years later he sold this business and engaged as agent with the first line of steamers plying from Portland to The Dalles after the opening of the locks. One year later he assumed charge of the Portland office for the Regulator line of steamers and in that capacity served for two years. Then he resigned and opened his present mercantile business in Hood River.

At the time of the Spanish war, Mr. Booth was captain of Company G, Oregon National Guards, and with his company of sixty men went to camp McKinley, at Portland. Captain Booth's company was absorbed by the Second Oregon Volunteers, and he was appointed second lieutenant of Company L. The changes resulting from the absorption of the state militia by the regulars practically disorganized the Oregon militia and at the suggestion of General Beebe, our subject took up the arduous task of reorganizing and establishing anew the Oregon Militia. Upon the abandonment of camp McKinley and the sailing of the regulars for the seat of war, Mayor Booth commenced his labors, which finally, after two years of persistent, patient, and skillfully disposed effort, resulted in placing on a better basis than ever before the Oregon State Militia, reorganized, newly equipped, and standing in commendable relation to the other guards of the nation. To the efforts of Brigade Quartermaster Booth and his associate officers this happy ultimatum is due, and the fact that from raw material he has helped to bring out the excellently trained and finely uniformed Guards in Oregon reflects great credit upon him.

Previous to his service, Mr. Booth had an extensive military record. On December 15, 1886, he enlisted in Company C, at The Dalles, it being the first company organized in eastern



Oregon, and captained by Charles E. Morgan, now of Portland. Upon the organization of the Third regiment of the Oregon National Guards, our subject was appointed signal officer on the staff of Colonel Houghton and served four years. Then he was elected major of the same regiment and was assigned to command the first battalion, serving thus four years. Then he resigned, but upon the earnest solicitation of his commanding officer, accepted the position of commissary officer on his staff and remained in that capacity until chosen captain of Company G. All told this makes fourteen years of service for Major Booth, and in it all there have been that trustworthiness and faithful execution of duty that have warmly commended him to both men and higher officers.

Fraternally, Major Booth belongs to the Artisans. His father was a thirty-third degree Scottish rite Mason and was instrumental in getting the charter for Wasco Lodge, No. 15, A. F. & A. M., of The Dalles. He and his wife were charter members of the first Congregational church at The Dalles, and their son, our subject, is a consistent member of the same denomination, being also clerk of his church. Major Booth had one brother, Latimer, a popular young business man of The Dalles, bookkeeper for J. T. Peters, who died on April 5, 1897, leaving a wife and two children. He was thirty-six years of age when his demise occurred.

On June 9, 1904, at Hood River, occurred the marriage of Major Booth and Miss Loretta F. Edmunds, a native of Petrolea, Ontario. Major Booth has made a splendid success of business life, starting in the mercantile field at The Dalles with a small capital and now having a fine establishment. His store is one of the neat, attractive places of Hood River, and is a credit to the town. He handles a full line of such goods as are usually found in a variety store, and his genialty and deferential treatment of all have won for him an excellent patronage and given him a wide circle of friends wherever he is known.

JAMES A. STRANAHAN, a young man of integrity and good habits, resides at Hood River, where, in partnership with Albert Stranahan and J. F. Bagley, he is conducting the business of the Fashion Livery and Dray Company. He was born in Goodhue county, Minnesota, on August 4, 1871, the son of Horace C. and Maggie (McKinley) Stranahan, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. When he was six years old, he came with the family to the Willamette valley, Oregon, and two years later moved to Hood

River. His education was obtained in the district, graded, and private schools in this part of the country and after finishing the same, he turned his attention to the lumber business. After that, he did farming for several years. Off and on for ten years, he was in Sherman county where he filed on a homestead of eighty acres and bought a quarter section in 1895. He continued the owner of this until 1903, when he sold out the same and returned to Hood River to engage in business, that occupying him at the present time. He is an active and stirring young man, with good business ability and fine address. Owing to his genialty and kindness, he is very popular and has a great many friends. The business is a prosperous one and is being handled profitably with a display of wisdom and excellent judgment.

Fraternally, Mr. Stranahan is a member of the K. P. and the W. W. In political affairs, he is a Republican, and is especially active in the campaigns, and a stanch party man. As yet Mr. Stranahan has never seen fit to embark upon matrimony's uncertain seas but is contented with the quieter joys of the jolly bachelor. He is one of the good citizens of Hood River and is a man of worth.

FRANK J. STARK, a progressive and substantial agriculturist dwelling two miles east from Antelope, Wasco county, was born in Osceola, Iowa, on March 10, 1870, being descended from the family which furnished one of the greatest generals of the Revolution. General John Stark, the famous American patriot, who won so many battles against so heavy odds, was the brother of our subject's great-grandfather. It was this General Stark who rode before his men at the battle of Bennington and uttered the statement since chronicled indelibly in American history, "Boys, we must win this fight, or Mollie Stark is a widow tonight." Julius Stark, the father of Frank J., was born in Ohio, and his father was a native of Vermont. Julius Stark now dwells near Shantiko. He married Carrie Haltomyers, a lady of German ancestry, and who died on March 14, 1885. Our subject was six years of age when the family went to Texas, whence they journeyed to Kansas, and then back to Ohio. In Wellington, that state, he secured his educational training and after school days he was strongly inclined to come west. In December, 1888, he made the trip to Centralia, Washington, and there worked in a sawmill until he came to Wasco county, in 1895. He took a homestead and bought a half section adjoining, which is his estate today. He handles about one hundred

acres to grain and has twenty head of cattle and fifteen horses. He has labored diligently since coming here and is in comfortable circumstances as the result of his industry.

The marriage of Mr. Stark and Nellie Hanna occurred at Dufur, on September 23, 1900. She was born near The Dalles, on July 24, 1882, the daughter of William and Elsie (Lewis) Hanna. Her father, a native of the Willamette valley, died in October, 1903, at Reno, Nevada. His father died in December, 1904, at Boyd, Oregon, one of the early pioneers of the territory. Mrs. Stark's mother lives at Tygh ridge. She was born in Iowa. Mr. Stark has three sisters; Hattie, the wife of William Blanchard, of Wellington, Ohio; Delia, the wife of Warner Peet, a machinist in Cleveland, Ohio; and Mollie, the wife of Wade Canfield, of Litchfield, Ohio. Mollie was named after the wife of General Stark. Mrs. Stark has two brothers, Archie and Walter, near Nansene, and one sister, Lottie, the wife of Archie Bully, a farmer, also near Nansene. Mr. Stark is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being past master of Antelope Lodge, No. 1116. He is a Republican in politics, and a man of stamina and good standing.

PAYTON S. DAVIDSON, secretary and treasurer of the Lost Lake Lumber Company at Hood River, is one of the leading business men of this part of Oregon. He is an active business man and has acquired wealth and prominence through his own endeavors. He was born at LaCrosse, Wisconsin, in December, 1867, the son of Payton S. and Addie E. (Johnston) Davidson, natives of Ohio. The father was born on September 27, 1837, and died at Hood River, in 1901. The mother was born in 1837 and died in 1887. The Johnston family is an old and prominent one in American affairs, especially in Wisconsin. Mrs. Davidson's father was judge of Lawrence county for many years and a man of excellent education. Our subject's father was raised at Southpaw, Ohio, and with his brother, William F. Davidson, for many years was prominent as a steamboat man on the Ohio and upper Mississippi. In 1890, they sold their interests and the year previous our subject's father came on to Oregon, where he was engaged in lumbering, boat building and so forth. After completing the high school at LaCrosse, the subject of this article was associated with his brothers and father in the steamboat business until they moved to Oregon. After arriving here, he erected one of the finest sawmills in the west, it being located at Hood River, and having a capacity of one

hundred and fifty feet of lumber for each ten hours. In March, 1903, they sold the entire plant to the Mt. Hood Lumber Company. Now Mr. Davidson, with his brother, owns eighty acres of fine orchard which they are putting in a high state of cultivation. They also own very much city property and other real estate.

On April 8, 1897, at LaCrosse, Mr. Davidson married Miss Alena Price, a native of California and a daughter of Jacob and Augusta (Bennette) Price. Mr. Davidson has four brothers, William F., Arthur J., Frank L. and Barton G. Mrs. Davidson has two brothers, Lester F. and William B. In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Davidson is allied with the A. F. & A. M. and the R. A. M. He is a good staunch Republican and takes a lively interest in campaign work. For four years he was a member of the city council and is one of the reliable, capable and popular men of this part of the city.

WILBUR BOLTON, who stands at the head of the mercantile firm under the style of Bolton & Company, in Antelope, has in charge the largest general mercantile establishment in the town. His trade is extended, and he does a large business each year. His stock is always kept up to date with a fine assortment and he has constantly on hand about fifteen thousand dollars worth of goods. Mr. Bolton is an enterprising and substantial business man and a very influential citizen, whose labors are constantly for the improvement and betterment of the country.

Wilbur Bolton was born in Wasco county, Oregon, on October 29, 1860, the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Fullweider) Bolton, natives of Virginia. The father died in The Dalles, in 1887. His father was a native of England. The mother's parents were of Irish extraction. She died in The Dalles. The parents were married in Iowa and came across the plains with ox teams in 1854, settling first in the Willamette valley. Shortly thereafter they came to The Dalles, and later took land on Fifteen Mile creek, securing a donation claim and a homestead. He did stock-raising and farming and dwelt many years in The Dalles with his family. Our subject was educated in the Wasco Independent Academy, under the tuition of Prof. Gatch, now president of the Oregon Agricultural College at Corvallis. After school days, Wilbur was on the ranch with his father several years, then spent a year with the Wasco Warehouse Company at The Dalles, and in 1887 came to Antelope and engaged in the general merchandise business with his brother, Virgil, and McFarland & French of The Dalles. In 1891 the firm dissolved and re-



organized without Mr. McFarland. In 1893, Virgil Bolton died leaving his interest to his widow, Nellie French Bolton, who is the daughter of J. W. French, of The Dalles. Thus the firm is comprised today.

On December 25, 1883, at The Dalles, Mr. Bolton married Miss Jennie Gilmore, a native of the Willamette valley, and sister of Mrs. Judge Fulton. Mr. Bolton has the following named brothers and sisters: Zenas, a farmer in Yakima county, Washington; Simeon, county clerk in Wasco county; Virgil, deceased; Mitchell, deceased; Ella, wife of W. A. McFarland, of Seattle. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bolton are: Vivian Gatch and Vernon, students at Corvallis; and Virgil and Wilbur, Jr., at home. Mr. Bolton is a member of the A. F. & A. M., while he and his wife both belong to the O. E. S. She has served several terms as matron and has also been delegate to the grand lodge several times. They are both members of the Methodist church, and are progressive people, highly esteemed and of excellent standing.

---

ANDREW URQUHART is one of the leading farmers and fruit men in the northern part of Wasco county. His place is situated about three miles out from The Dalles on Mill creek, and is one of the good estates of the community. He has one hundred and sixty acres and it is well improved and produces abundant returns in diversified crops and fruits, of which latter he has a seven acre bearing orchard. Mr. Urquhart bought this place with his brother and together they tilled it for some years and then he purchased the interest of the brother and since then has handled it alone. He is an exemplary man, a patriotic citizen, and a good neighbor. His standing in the community is of the best and he has hosts of friends.

Andrew Urquhart was born in Linlithgow, Scotland, on March 30, 1848. His father, James Urquhart, was born in Aberdeen, that country, and followed farming until he came to the United States in 1852. He was of an adventurous spirit and soon made the weary journey across the plains to try his fortune in the wild west. He settled at Oak Point, a logging camp on the Columbia and later settled in Napavine, Washington, where he followed merchandising. He was several times commissioner of Lewis county, in that state, and represented his district in the state legislature. His death occurred in 1901. He had married Miss Ellen Muir, a native of Linlithgow, Scotland. She died in 1891 at Napavine. Our subject came west with his mother

in 1855, the father having come before and prepared a place for them. Andrew was educated in the public schools at Napavine, and in 1867, started in life for himself. He came to The Dalles and did work in a dairy after which he took a homestead in Lewis county, Washington. Six years later he came thence to The Dalles again and wrought for four years at Rockland, across the river from that city. He was in the employ of Thomas Connell. Then he and his brother bought the farm as mentioned before.

Mr. Urquhart has the following named brothers and sisters: James, a farmer; Robert, a merchant; and Noble, a farmer, all three being at Napavine; William, a merchant at Chehalis, Washington; David, Henry, sheriff of Lewis county, Washington; Ellen, in California; Margaret, the wife of J. W. Alexander, who died in 1893; John died at Chehalis, a pioneer merchant there and postmaster; Alexander A., died at The Dalles, in November, 1903. Sometime before he was postmaster and merchant at Rufus, Oregon, and David, a merchant at Chehalis, Washington. Our subject's father was many years on the school board and a veteran of the Indian wars of 1855-6. Mr. Urquhart has also served much on the school board and is zealous for the advancement of these interests.

---

CHARLES DAVIDSON, secretary of the Davidson Fruit Company, and a genial man of sixty odd years, is one of the well known business men of Hood River. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, on June 21, 1840. His father, William C. Davidson, commonly called Casper, was a native of Maryland and died in 1884, aged sixty-seven. He came to Ohio with his parents when three years of age. His grandfather, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a sailor and died at the advanced age of ninety-six. This venerable gentleman's son, Samuel Davidson, was a patriot in the War of 1812, and participated in the battle of Bladensburg, and others. William Davidson married Miss Louisa Arnold, a native of Harrison county, Ohio. She is residing in Knox county, aged eighty-four. Her parents were of Pennsylvania Dutch stock and came from Susquehanna county. Her mother died in Missouri, aged eighty-seven, in 1884. Her father died in 1857, aged sixty-one. Our subject was educated in the public schools and in 1857 commenced to learn carriage painting. For three years he served as apprentice, and in this line he has shown himself an artist, as his work is some of the best to be obtained. He has charge of the vehicle department of the company at

Hood River and renders valuable service toward the success of the company in his line. Mr. Davidson followed painting of carriages in various sections until 1901, when he came west to join his son and since that time has continued in the business with him.

Mr. Davidson has four children; Amanda B., the wife of Albert Whitehead, in the employ of the company; Horatio F., mentioned elsewhere in this work; Ella M., in Hood River; and Maud K., the wife of William H. Chipping, assistant superintendent of the Electric Light and Water Company. Politically, Mr. Davidson is an independent thinker and leans toward socialism. He was formerly a member of the Greenback party and is well posted in all political subjects.

---

ARTHUR J. DAVIDSON, a member of the Lost Lake Lumber Company at Hood River and a leading and wealthy business man, was born at LaCrosse, Wisconsin, on April 26, 1870. His parents were Payton S. and Addie E. (Johnston) Davidson. The high school course at LaCrosse completed the education of our subject, then he was engaged in the lumber and steamboat business with his father, uncle and brothers until the family came to Oregon, in 1889. Since then he has been associated with his brother, Payton Davidson, in various enterprises and together they own much valuable city and country real estate, besides the lumber business which they conduct.

On December 31, 1903, at Hood River, Mr. Davidson married Miss Clara Mosley, a native of Chicago.

In fraternal circles, Mr. Davidson belongs to the B. P. O. E. and the A. F. & A. M. He is a good staunch Republican and a well informed man. He and his wife are popular in the social circles of Hood River and are highly esteemed people.

---

CHARLES E. SANDOZ dwells on Mill creek, five miles out from The Dalles, where he owns ninety acres of choice land and does general gardening and fruit raising. He was born in Switzerland, on September 14, 1851, the son of Frederick L. and Julia (Fry) Sandoz, both natives of Switzerland, where they remained until their death. The father was a shoemaker in early life and later followed gardening. In his native country, our subject received a good education, learned well the art of horticulture and in 1870, came to the United States, making settlement in Kansas. For four and one-half years he oper-

ated on rented land there and then came to California, making his headquarters in Los Angeles. For four years he did landscape gardening in the city and vicinity and in 1879 came on to The Dalles in company with his brother. They purchased adjoining ranches which were a part of the old Caldwell donation claim and since that time our subject has given his entire attention to the industries mentioned. He is a prosperous man, well skilled in gardening and a good substantial citizen.

On November 30, 1885, Mr. Sandoz married Miss Laura Heroux, who was born in Chicago, Illinois, on January 16, 1870. Her parents were Daniel and Martha (Bailergeon) Heroux, natives of Three Rivers, Canada. They were French people and had dwelt in that country for many generations. Both are now deceased. Mrs. Sandoz has the following named brothers and sisters: Joseph, Arthur, Charles, Alfred, Alma, Annie, Isabelle and Florence. To our subject and his wife two children have been born, Julius, aged eighteen and Emily, aged fifteen. Mr. Sandoz is a member of the Foresters, and in politics he is an active Republican. He has been school director for several terms and takes a lively interest in all affairs of a public nature. Mrs. Sandoz belongs to the Roman Catholic church.

Mr. Sandoz is a very skillful and talented landscape gardener. He has done some very handsome pieces of work, especially in southern California and is considered one of the best in this part of the country.

---

LOUIS A. SANDOZ, who resides on Mill creek, a few miles out from The Dalles, was born in Switzerland, on May 24, 1850. His parents are Frederick L. and Julianne (Fry) Sandoz. After receiving his education and an especially fine training in landscape gardening in his native country, he came to the United States, and on January 2, 1868, landed in New York, then went to Illinois. He did gardening there for six years, then went to California and in Menlo Park and various other places followed his profession. He did some very choice work, especially in private gardens of millionaires in that country, and he was known as a most skillful and talented artist in his line. In 1879, a few months after his brother, who is mentioned in another portion of this work, Mr. Sandoz came to Wasco county. He purchased ninety-eight acres of the old Caldwell donation claim and since that time has given his attention to fruit raising and gardening. He has a very beautiful place and is a thrifty and progressive man.



On January 2, 1888, Mr. Sandoz married Mrs. Kate Hunter, who was born in New Jersey, the daughter of Edward and Kate (Nilligan) Murphy, natives of Ireland. The mother is deceased and the father dwells in New Jersey. Besides the brother mentioned, our subject has two brothers, Henry and August, in California, and one sister, Mrs. Emily Marre, in Switzerland. Mrs. Sandoz has four sisters residing in New Jersey. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Eileen, Isabelle, Catherine, Arnold, Edward and Rollen. In politics, Mr. Sandoz is Democratic, and in educational matters he is active and progressive. He has served three terms as school director and gave universal satisfaction in that capacity.

---

HANS HANSEN, of the firm of Hansen & Thomsen at The Dalles, is a well known business man of energy and good reputation. The firm does a large business and is operating a fine planing mill and a saw mill. The planing mill is at 410 Third street and is one of the best equipped plants in this part of the country. They make a specialty of manufacturing all kinds of fruit boxes, crates and so forth, and in addition do all kinds of shop carpentering, together with turning and so forth. Their saw mill is located on Chenoweth creek and has a capacity of fifteen thousand feet per day. Their pay rool includes from twenty-six to forty men.

Hans Hansen was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on March 4, 1855, the son of Hans and Maria (Iversen) Hansen, natives of the same place. The father came from an old German family who had dwelt there for many generations. They both died in their native land, the father in the early sixties and the mother twenty-one years later. After receiving his education in the public schools, our subject learned the carpenter trade and in 1878, came to Clinton county, Iowa. Two years later, he journeyed thence via San Francisco to the Hood River country and for one year labored there with Carl Jensen, clearing land. The latter had filed on a property now owned by Chris Dethman, mentioned elsewhere in this work. They became discouraged, as there were few settlers and no markets, and left the claim. Mr. Hansen then secured employment on the O. R. & N. until 1888, being foreman in their repair shops. At the date last mentioned, he quit the railroad shops and began general contracting and building, then was employed by Hugh Glenn, until he opened his present establishment in 1898 in

partnership with John P. Thomsen. Their planing mill and factory are a large two story structure, fifty by one hundred feet, supplied with all the latest machinery known to that business. They have a thirty horse power electric motor which is operated to its full capacity almost all of the time. Mr. Hansen is a very skillful and enterprising man and is a master of the various departments in their business.

On November 21, 1881, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. Hansen married Caroline A., the daughter of Carsten and Anna M. Friederichsen, a native of Schleswig-Holstein. She came to the United States in 1881 direct to The Dalles, where she married our subject on the day mentioned. Her parents came from old and prominent German families and are now living in that country. Mr. Hansen has the following named brothers and sisters: Hans M., Thomas, deceased, Jens C., deceased, Johannes, deceased, and Margretha, the wife of B. Hansen. Thomas served during the Franco-Prussian war and died at Weisenberg. He was three years in that war. In fact all of Mr. Hansen's brothers were in the same war. To Mr. and Mrs. Hansen four children have been born, Carl, now in Allegheny, Pennsylvania; Fred, in the mill, and Anna and Ella at school.

Mr. Hansen is a member of the A. O. U. W., and the W. W., and has pased all the chairs of both orders. He has represented the former lodge three times at the grand lodge.

Politically, Mr. Hansen is independent. He has been twice city councilman, twice water commissioner and is a member of the same now, and is often at the Democratic county conventions. In 1902, Mr. Hansen, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, spent four months at the old home in Germany. They enjoyed the trip immensely, especially as Mrs. Hansen's mother is still living on the old home place, being now aged ninety. Still, after visiting the various places to be seen in that journey, they were quite content to return to the good old Wasco county country, assured it was the best after all.

---

CHARLES T. POWNE, well known in and about Antelope, is at the head of a flourishing grocery store at Antelope and is rated as one of the leading and substantial business men of the town. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, on December 25, 1867, the son of William and Marion (Groves) Powne, natives of Cornwall and Dorsetshire, England, respectively. The father was a physician and died at Cornwall, England, in

1904, June 20. The mother's people were an old Dorset family. She died in 1896. Our subject was educated in the Swindon high school in Wiltshire, and under private tutors. In 1888 he came to the vicinity of Lennox, Ontario, and worked on a farm. Thence he went to Manitoba and raised wheat for four years, buying land from the railroad there. From that point he came to Wasco county and entered the employ of Van Duyn Adams & Company, at Tygh Valley. In 1896 he came to Antelope and was with Bolton & Company until 1902, when he opened his present store. This has occupied his attention since and he has now a fine business.

On June 1, 1898, Mr. Powne married Miss Willetta Ashby, at Antelope. She was born in Washington, the daughter of William J. Ashby. Mr. Powne has the following named brothers and sisters; Leslie, a physician at Crediton, Devonshire, England; Arthur L. and William A., cattle man in Alberta; Harold and Cecil, wheat raisers in Manitoba; Bernard O., in New Mexico; Kate, wife of Harry Granger, a capitalist of London, England; Winifred, wife of T. Wood Robinson, of his majesty's steamship, Excellent; Agnes, wife of Mr. Langlon, a physician in Hartfordshire, England; and Olive, single, and in England. Mr. and Mrs. Powne have one child, Nonnan S. G. Mr. Powne is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the A. O. U. W., and in politics is an active Republican. He is now city treasurer, and he and his wife belong to the Episcopal church. They are popular young people and have many friends, being upright, worthy, and progressive.

Mr. Powne is closing out his business at Antelope and, with E. A. Priday, has purchased the interests of J. J. Monroe, of Adel, Lake county, this state. They have incorporated, the style of the business being the Warner Valley Mercantile Company.

HENRY WAKERLIG has demonstrated his grit and pluck in his endeavors in Wasco and adjoining counties, for his path has been beset with many losses and hardships which he has overcome only by sheer force of will and determination. At present he is dwelling at Bakeoven, being the postmaster there. He was born in Switzerland, August 1, 1853, the son of John and Regla (Frei) Wakerlig, also natives of Switzerland. The father served from twenty-one to forty-five in the Swiss army, two weeks and one day each alternate year. Our subject grew up on his father's farm, received his education from the parochial schools and in 1883 came to the United States. He came direct to

Oregon, and herded sheep for Solomon Hauser, deceased, for eight months. Then he located his family in the vicinity of where Shaniko now stands and herded sheep for three years, being in the employ of Al Porter, E. M. Gilsay, and William Jones. In 1886 he bought four hundred sheep and started in for himself. He went to Crook county and took a pre-emption in the Paulina valley that fall, and the hard winter took half of his sheep. In the fall of 1887 he sold his place there and returned to the vicinity of Shaniko. He rented the same place where he had first left his family and the next year took a homestead and timber culture on Ocheco creek, a mile a half from Bakeoven, where he lived until 1889. He purchased eleven hundred sheep which he added to his others now increased to twenty-seven hundred. That winter he lost all but three hundred of his sheep. He placed that remnant with another man's sheep and commenced to herd again, as he was in debt and forced to raise money. Two years were thus occupied and he finally made another start. And since that time he has had better success. In January, 1902, he purchased the place where he now resides, having moved there two years previously. He had between nine and ten thousand sheep, but now handles about six thousand. He owns three thousand nine hundred acres of land, and cultivates three hundred to grain and hay. There are seventeen hundred acres of good tillable land in the estate. He also owns fifty cattle and as many horses, and is one of the wealthy men of the county, all of which is the result of his determination to make a success, which he has done.

In Switzerland, on December 12, 1876, Mr. Wakerlig married Miss Mary, the daughter of Jacob and Katherine Wittweiler, both natives of Switzerland. Mr. Wakerlig has one brother, Frederick, a sculptor in his native land, and one sister, Barbara, the wife of Donathe Wittmer, a wagonmaker in New Haven, Connecticut. The wife has no brothers but two half sisters, Mrs. Katherine Myer, and Annie. Our subject and his wife have ten children, Henry, Edwin, Ernest, Walter, Mary, Bertha, Rosie, Julia, Annie and Minnie. Mary is the wife of Albert McKinley, three miles south from our subject's home, and Bertha is the wife of Roy Logan, living near, and the balance of the children are all at home. Mr. Wakerlig is a Republican, and is active in school matters, having been director for many years.

HON. JOHN MICHELL, residing in The Dalles, is a pioneer citizen of that city and of Wasco county, also. He was born in England,



the son of William and Ursula Michell, and came to America with his mother when an infant. They went direct to Dodgeville, Wisconsin, and there he resided during his early youth, receiving some training in the common schools. After that he worked at the printer's trade, and in due time the tales of the wonderful west aroused the desires of his mother to see the country west of the Rockies, and she made the pilgrimage, landing in The Dalles, January 7, 1865, having with her her son, John, and daughter, Ursula. In 1875, Mr. Michell went to the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and in 1877, he graduated from the law department of that institution, standing high in his class. Mr. Michell has practiced law very little, but has mainly devoted his energies and ability to newspaper work. He entered partnership with R. J. Marsh on April 27, 1880, and began the publication of *The Dalles Weekly Times*. Later he purchased his partner's interest and in 1882 bought the *Mountaineer*, consolidating it with the *Times*, as the *Times-Mountaineer*, over which he presided as owner and editor until 1895, in which year he sold to J. A. Douthitt.

As a journalist, Mr. Michell enjoyed the reputation of being "A fearless and able writer, always possessing the courage of his convictions." Under his management the *Times-Mountaineer* was one of the leading Republican papers in the entire state of Oregon, and although a strong partisan, Mr. Michell was strongly opposed to bossism and clique rule in the party. Being a resident of The Dalles since 1865, he is intimately acquainted with the history and development of the country, has won for himself the unstinted approval of the people, and enjoys an excellent reputation both as a business man, editor and public speaker.

As stated before, Mr. Michell is a strong Republican, made the campaign for that party in Klickitat county, Washington, and Wasco county, Oregon, for the fall of 1896, and showed himself a fearless, convincing and talented public speaker. In June, 1896, Mr. Michell's name appeared on the Republican ticket for state senator from Sherman and Wasco counties, and he was promptly elected by the largest majority on the ticket. He made a first class representative of this section and won many plaudits. During the years of 1901-3, Mr. Michell was in government service in Washington, D. C.

Although not privileged to receive the advantages of a classical college, he, nevertheless, owing to studious habits, has made himself familiar with the classics, and is a man of broad range of important information in the sciences and literature.

Mr. Michell is a member of several fraternal

societies, having passed the chairs in the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, the Elks, Red Men, and Maccabees.

In 1880, Mr. Michell married Miss Ella Bulger, the wedding occurring at The Dalles. One child has been born, Maud Elaine, 1883, being the year of her nativity.

---

DANIEL M. FRENCH, deceased. It is quite impossible to compile a work of this character on Central Oregon without giving especial mention to the esteemed gentleman whose name is mentioned at the head of this article, and it is with great pleasure that we grasp this opportunity to grant to his memory this tribute of a review of the salient features of his active and important career.

Daniel M. French was born in Holland, Vermont, on June 16, 1828. His parents, Joshua and Polly (Mead) French, were born in New Hampshire, in 1803 and in 1801, respectively, and followed farming. Young French was reared on the farm and attended the district schools until he entered Brownington Academy where he completed his education. Then he spent two years in Massachusetts and later two years in Louisiana. After that he went with the western tide, traveling via the isthmus to California. For eight years he was a resident of the Golden State and for a portion of the time was engaged in the alluring employment of mining. Afterward he operated a ferry across the Stanislaus river in company with his brothers, then went to San Francisco and in partnership with his brother, Joshua W., conducted a roofing business until 1862. In that year, Mr. French journeyed to the north and finally selected The Dalles, then but a trading post, as his location. He soon opened a large general merchandise store, being in company with Granville B. Gilman, and the firm was known as Gilman, French & Company. Joshua W. and Joseph M. French, brothers of our subject, were also interested in the business, although at that time they were not residents of The Dalles. However, Joshua W. joined Daniel at The Dalles in 1864. The firm did business for some years and then our subject and his brother, Joshua W., purchased the interests of the others, the style of the firm being then, French & Company. This firm continued in the mercantile business, being leaders in that line, until 1875 when they sold out to Brooks & McFarland. For two years succeeding this sale, the French Brothers conducted a money brokerage business, handling loans, and so forth. In 1877, they formed the banking house French & Company, which has continued the leading finan-

cial institution of Central Oregon from that date to the present. Mr. French was a natural born financier, and added to this he had received a thorough schooling in business and he brought to bear in his labors all these qualifications with the telling result that he placed himself at the head of this strong banking house, making it what it has been and is to this day. His policy was always the wisest and best and his integrity, probity and unquestioned ability to handle financial problems gave his institution a standing second to none on the Pacific coast. Together with this, Mr. French was an ardent laborer for the growth and upbuilding of The Dalles and the state in general. His sagacity and his keen foresight were of inestimable benefit in these important lines and the name of Daniel M. French is indelibly stamped on the city of The Dalles and this part of Oregon. His popularity was as extended as his acquaintance and he was genial, kind and generous, which placed him in great esteem among the people. One point in the life of Mr. French, which we would not omit, was his kindly generosity that never turned away an unfortunate individual without ministering to him. He was always assisting his fellows in times of depression and many an one cherishes his memory on account of these good deeds. While Mr. French gave his personal attention to the bank mentioned, he was also associated with numerous important enterprises, being president of the Gilman French Land & Live Stock Company, and of the Arlington National Bank, director of the old Wasco Warehouse Company and the Wasco Warehouse and Milling Company, besides holding leading positions in various other ventures.

While Mr. French took the part in politics that becomes every loyal citizen, he never aspired to office during his long and important business career, but untiringly labored for his friends content to have others fill public places. He was a strong Republican and was able to give good reasons for his political belief. Altogether, Mr. French was a leading citizen, a sturdy pioneer, a staunch business man, and a true and faithful friend and he stood one of the most popular residents of this part of the state.

In 1865, Mr. French married Miss Allie M. Gee, of Vermont, and to them were born two children; Herbert Bancroft, who died at the age of seven years; and Elsie Maude, now Mrs. Charles

J. Pease, of Marin county, California. Mrs. French died in January, 1875.

In September, 1876, Mr. French married Miss Samantha A. Carter and to them the following named children were born; Elizabeth E., the wife of Ernst L. Lueddemann, of The Dalles; Ruth Constance; and Paul M., in the bank with his uncle, Joshua W. French. Also they had two children who are now deceased.

Finally, on January 12, 1902, the summons came for Mr. French to lay down the things of time where he had wrought well and long and to enter upon the realities of the world to come. His funeral was a season of sincere and widespread mourning and grief, for all knew that a great man and a benefactor had passed from their midst.

Mrs. French is now residing in The Dalles and has a wide circle of admiring friends. She was born in Iowa, on August 8, 1850. Her parents, Robert and Eleanor (Howard) Carter, started across the plains in early days. The father died en route, but the mother lived to complete the journey and remained in the western country assisting in its upbuilding until her death at The Dalles, in 1897. Mrs. French was but eighteen months of age when the journey across the plains started. Cholera was the dread scourge that swept away the father, and the widowed mother with four children, two sons and two daughters, the girls being twins, made her way to Oregon City. The teams were oxen and the journey was attended with great hardship and suffering. Later Mrs. Carter married Charles Adams and they located on a donation claim near Oregon City. Four years later they removed to Albany and thence to Salem. In 1871, they came across the mountains, locating in the vicinity of Antelope. Mr. Adams, stepfather of Mrs. French, was a man of influence and prominence and was closely identified with church work where he resided. He was engaged much in raising stock but of later years retired from active business.

Mrs. French is an official member and active, earnest worker of the Methodist Episcopal church; she is also a member of the W. C. T. U. and the Sorosis club and is one of the leading ladies of The Dalles. She is a charming hostess and presides over her home with a gracious hospitality that renders it the center of refinement and comfort.



# PART III

## HISTORY OF SHERMAN COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### CURRENT EVENTS—1805 TO 1905.

Sherman, the second county to be considered in this History of Central Oregon, is the smallest in Eastern Oregon, although there are five smaller west of the Cascades. Sherman was taken from Wasco and was the last formed from the "Mother of Counties," having been set aside in 1889. To glance at it on the map one might reach a point in imagination when one could believe that a six or ten-horse wheat team could not be turned around without upsetting the wagon into the John Day or Des Chutes river. Our analysis of its resources will show that it is "the biggest little county" on the Pacific Coast.

During the early days explorers and trappers of the Hudson's Bay and other companies many times passed through or by, the territory now designated as Sherman county. Quite frequently they voyaged up and down the Columbia, its northern boundary, on their way between interior posts and Fort Vancouver. Undoubtedly the Lewis and Clark party were the first white men to gaze upon its limits. The several exploring parties who passed along the Columbia in the early part of the Nineteenth Century, must, certainly, have obtained an inadequate idea of the country, as along the banks of the Columbia at this point there is not an inviting prospect.

In the '40's when the tide of immigration set in toward the Willamette Valley, the route lay through what is now Sherman county and penetrated further into its interior than had the trappers and explorers. The "old emigrant road" entered Sherman county over the John Day river a

short distance below the mouth of Rock creek, crossed the county, passing through one and one-half mile north of the site of the present town of Wasco and crossing the Des Chutes at its mouth. The road led to The Dalles, where the immigrants either embarked in canoes for the trip down the Columbia or, after 1846, proceeded by way of the "Barlow Road" over the Cascade mountains. The "old emigrant road" alluded to was constructed about 1847. It entered the county one mile below Leonard's bridge, climbed the hill in a southwesterly direction, paralleled Grass Valley canyon until near the present site of Grass Valley, where it entered the canyon and continued southwesterly to Buck Hollow. The immigrants ferried themselves across the Des Chutes on wagon boxes one mile north of Sherar's bridge.

When Dr. Marcus Whitman journeyed westward with the first settlers of Oregon, in 1843, it is said that the soldiers who were sent from the coast met them at the point where De Moss Springs is now located, owned by Professor J. M. De Moss. Here camped the soldiers and immigrants together for several days under the high, though beautiful bluff of rocks known to many who have passed along that route since Whitman's decease. These springs are about a dozen in number, and all on this immigrant route. This was the original road across Sherman county. Describing this locality January 1, 1898, The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* said: "Here is found a body of land seemingly set aside for the

use of a favored class. A tract almost forty miles square, bounded on the east, west and north by the John Day, Des Chutes and Columbia rivers, and on the south by a deep gorge so abrupt that with the others it makes a vast section of land set apart from all others. A typical prairie country it supported a heavy growth of prairie grass, differing only from the great plains in the fact that it is rolling and intersected with canyons. These canyons, however, are not rocky and are easily accessible. All along the horizon loom majestic mountains, covered with timber, and occasionally the towering summit of a snow peak rises high above all else, a thing of grandeur to be admired. On the east are the Blue Mountains; on the west the Cascades and, most important of all Mount Hood—the pride of Oregon—shows itself so all may look and admire.

"Here, on this rolling table land the weary immigrant lingered to rest his tired teams, and nature's treatment soon rejuvenated not only the beasts of burden, but tired man as well that he might travel onward to his destination. An occasional band of antelopes, always fat, as a result of the superior quality of feed furnished by the country of their nativity, always fleet of foot, served to relieve the monotony as well as furnishing many a toothsome morsel for the simple meal. And no less important were the festive coyote and the ungainly jack rabbit."

Although in these early days thousands of immigrants passed through Sherman county on their way to the Willamette Valley, not one stopped off, or even thought of the country between the John Day and Des Chutes as a place of residence. It was not until 1859 that the first settler came and made his home here. As is almost invariably the case accurate data relating to the first settlers of any county is difficult to obtain. Two or three drove stock into this country in 1859. During the next decade several more came, all engaging in the stock business. Quite a number came during the '70's. But it was not until 1878 and the few years following that the country between the John Day and Des Chutes rivers received any number of settlers. It was then that the country was found to be capable of producing crops. After that the settlement was rapid. We shall endeavor to give the story of the early settlement of the county in as comprehensive a manner as the available data will allow.

Perhaps the first person to settle between the John Day and Des Chutes rivers was William Graham. He came some time about 1858 and located at a place now known as Thomas Miller fruit farm on the Des Chutes. Mr. Graham is said to have grazed the first horses on the range. Soon he was followed by others until the number

of horses and cattle in this county alone ran up into the hundreds of thousands. We have used the word "perhaps" advisedly, for the question concerning the date of his settlement is still problematical.

In the early days Barnum worked for The Dalles Military Wagon Road Company. At the time he located here he placed scrip on the land, but this title not being considered good he afterwards homesteaded the place. It is now a portion of the present town of Moro.

Of this "hard winter" predicted with such surprising accuracy, by Mr. Barnum, it may be said that during several weeks in February and March of 1862, the temperature indicated 40 degrees below zero at the express station between Des Chutes and John Day rivers. Several Florence miners perished in the snow between Walla Walla and The Dalles. Nothing but the periphery of the hills remain about the old stage road below what is now Wasco by which the visitor of 1861-2 can today fix the location. The bunk room in which tons of gold dust were stored, as at the Alaska trail inns now; the grouty old keeper; the nimble drivers and the dogs are missing; also the weather—40 degrees below zero for six weeks' duration, with a travel record of fifty-seven miles from Walla Walla to The Dalles, and several good men frozen to death. In her "Reminiscences of Oregon" Mrs. Lord says:

A party of men who had been at the Colville mines were on their way down to The Dalles; on reaching the John Day river the stage, or whatever conveyance they were using could come no further, so seven men decided to walk. They were Jager, Mulkey, Galliger, Gay, Moody and two others. Galliger was an Irishman, very poorly clothed, tall and muscular. Jager was of medium size, or under, wore two suits of clothes and an overcoat. They tried to dissuade him from attempting the trip, but he was very anxious to get home to Portland. Mulkey was a heavy set, rather large man, past middle age, heavily dressed and with a heavy belt of gold around his waist under his clothing. The others I do not know much about.

The snow was two feet deep on the level and badly drifted. They took turns in going ahead and breaking the road. Some of them unwisely used stimulants to counteract the cold, but the reaction left them in worse condition than before. The big Irishman never flagged and finally had to break the trail all the time. He came in without a blemish; Jager gave out and wanted to give up long before the others. They did everything in their power to bring him through, but he would not try, so they were forced to leave him unconscious. Galliger got through to the Des Chutes and sent out help for the others.

When they got to the fire no one knew better than



to let them thaw, and none of them knew what their real condition was. Mulkey was dreadfully frozen and went to bed with most of his clothes on. For days he would not allow them to be taken off. When he was finally forced to let them be removed the gold belt was found; they supposed he was afraid of being robbed. His condition was something dreadful, and he soon died. The two young men were brought in, taken to the garrison, and had to have parts of their toes and feet amputated. The body of Jager was brought in and put into a metallic coffin filled with alcohol, and placed in a storeroom until the ice went out of the Columbia and they were enabled to send it home. Two other men were frozen the same winter in attempting to make the same trip. One wandered off toward the Columbia and his remains were not found until the next spring.

D. G. Leonard settled on the John Day river in 1861. He conducted a road house and ferry and subsequently erected a bridge across the John Day which for many years was used by stages. The place is now known as Leonard's Bridge. In 1862 Masiker came and located on Military Road Land. Shortly afterward he died and his widow married Samuel Price who had been working for Masiker. Jesse Eaton settled one and one-half miles northwest of what is now Wasco, in 1864. Here he conducted a road house, and also took up a claim in the Wasco settlement, which was then known as Spanish Hollow. To Mr. Eaton should be given the credit of growing the first grain in what is now Sherman county. This was not wheat, but rye, which he raised for hay and, with horses, trampled out sufficient seed for the following season.

The stage road, built in 1864, between The Dalles and Walla Walla, ran up from the mouth of the Des Chutes through what is now known as Fulton's canyon; passed by Samuel Price's stage station, now Poplar Grove; thence to Locust Grove and on to Jesse Eaton's place; thence to what is now Wasco to Klondyke and by Webfoot Springs to Leonard's Bridge on the John Day River. It was in use until 1881. By the construction of this road travel to the Idaho mines was deflected to Walla Walla. Traffic over this highway was enormous and travelers had again an opportunity to see, as had the earlier immigrants, the bunch grass hills of Sherman county.

Mr. A. J. Price settled in the county about 1865. The Finnegan Brothers located six miles south of Grass Valley in 1867 and engaged in stock growing. In 1869 John Gilland came to the C. E. Jones place about one mile from De Moss Springs and engaged in the same business. Shortly following Mr. Gould settled on a claim near Rosebush, five miles east of Grass Valley, on

a farm that still bears his name. Practically he became the first settler in southern Sherman county. Mr. Gould was followed by James Piereson, who located in Grass Valley, about six miles from Leonard's Bridge. This was in 1870. He, too, engaged in stock raising. About this time Mr. James Jenkins came into the country with a large band of horses. He settled near what is now Murray Springs where, aside from planting the first fruit orchard, he engaged extensively in raising stock. Mr. Jenkins was, undoubtedly, the pioneer in fruit culture, and was the first to demonstrate that lands along the rivers would produce excellent fruit (which has since been well attested, and in addition that the uplands as well, grow as fine fruit as was ever placed on the market.) Mr. Jenkins', with other orchards adjoining, has become a very valuable piece of property.

In 1870, five miles south of Grass Valley, Mat Ingleman located and engaged in stock raising. James Mackin, in 1871, settled near what is now Kent, but at that period known as Buck Hollow. He engaged in stock raising. John Harrington came to Sherman county in 1872 and was among the first to engage in the since wonderfully developed sheep industry. The reader will bear in mind that in speaking of the advent of these early pioneers we refer to the territory now comprised in Sherman county as distinct from Wasco county. Sherman county had not then evolved. Ten miles south of what is now Grass Valley Tilford Moore settled in 1872, and began raising stock. In 1864 Mr. Cornwall located on what is known as Mackin place in Buck Hollow, with cattle, and in 1878 a man known as "French Pete" settled on "Jack Knife." With the exception of John Harrington his advent marked the beginning of the sheep era. J. H. Smith came all the way from New Brunswick to Sherman county in 1876; he embarked in the business of rearing sheep. Mr. James Frazier was not long in discovering the advantages of Sherman county, and soon had under way a most profitable business. Judge John Fulton moved to the present Sherman county in 1878, and settled about nine miles west of what is now Wasco. He engaged in stock raising and general farming, being, in fact, one of the first agriculturists in Sherman county. In 1880 Judge Fulton and William Walker brought a threshing machine from another locality and threshed their grain. William Walker, in company with his brother James, came in 1878 and located west of Wasco, where they successfully engaged in general farming.

Settlement on the present site of Grass Valley was enlarged during the year 1879 by the ar-

rival of George W. Bates and Adam Keast. It is said by Dr. E. R. Rollins that this year of 1879 he raised and threshed the first wheat ever threshed in what is now Sherman county. At the beginning of the year 1878 there were living in that portion of Wasco, that is now Sherman county, only forty-two white people. The first settlers in that portion of the county where is now the site of Grass Valley were Dr. C. R. Rollins, John W. Dow, Frank Richie and a Mr. Locks. They came in 1878. The first postoffice within the present limits of the county was at Spanish Hollow, two miles northwest of the present site of the town of Wasco. Jesse Eaton was the primal postmaster. Henry Barnum was the first justice of the peace and John Fulton the first constable within present county boundaries. They were elected in 1878; the entire territory now comprising the county was known as Eaton's precinct. It must be born in mind that they were then officials of Wasco county, Eaton's being one of Wasco county's precincts.

During the year 1880 that part of Sherman, once a portion of Wasco, county was rapidly settled. In its issue of May 4, 1880, the *Weekly Times* of The Dalles said: "In our own county, between the John Day and Des Chutes rivers, the bunch grass hills are dotted with cabins of settlers some of whom came from the far-off states, and others from the Palouse and other sections of the country in Washington. We have no desire to be boastful, but there is no doubt that eastern Oregon is fast filling up with an agricultural population."

Among others who came in 1880 were: W. H. Biggs, W. A. Murchie, W. M. Barnett, Abil Erskine, Henry Root, Rufus, John, Captain, W. H., Henry, C. W. and Lawrence Moore, George C. Vinton, Sr., and George C., Jr., and Mr. Cushman. A correspondent of The Dalles *Times* writing from Spanish Hollow under date of November 4, 1880, said:

As a result of settling up these bunch grass plains there were 62 votes cast at Eaton's on election day, besides there were ten or fifteen who absented themselves. A majority of them have settled here within the last year. As I ride over the hills I meet on every hand new houses and improvements. Many of the dwellings would do credit to older settlements. They have just completed a school house; had church services in it last Sunday, when 50 settlers assembled with lunch baskets, etc., and spent the day in getting acquainted with each other.

A thief marred their pleasure by "going through" the houses of Messrs. Biggs and Love while the inmates were at church, robbing the former of \$600 and the latter of a pistol. He did the job like an experienced

hand at the business. The theft has created considerable excitement and the settlers have formed a vigilance committee and all future thieves will be found dangling from the end of a rope, labeled with their occupation, by a "court and jury" of vigilantes.

December 20th the correspondent added the following:

I hear the vigilantes have perfected a plan by which they can catch any thief that travels this road by a code of signals. It seems there is a class of men who can't pass a thing lying around loose along the road without packing it off, to the great annoyance of the owners. A few of this reckless class of thieves will swing shortly, no doubt; and right here let me pray the county court to appoint us a justice of the peace, as there is not one within twenty-five miles of us.

February 20th he wrote:

The winter has been long and the stock is dying fast. Cattle and sheep are faring poorly. I think fully one-half of these have died. Horses are, also, very poor and some have died. If some of your merchants would come out here and start a store I think it would pay them. There is no store that amounts to anything on this side of the Des Chutes river where we can get goods by the wholesale. \* \* \* There is a movement in the direction of getting a post route from Grant's Landing to Bakeoven, with offices along the road. This will be of great benefit to the settlers in this section. The man who starts the first store will "hit the nail on the head."

Bruno F. Medler located at Wasco in 1881. He has the distinction of having owned the first header brought into Sherman county. A Grass Valley correspondent of The Dalles *Times* said December 25, 1881: "This part of Wasco county is fast settling up; and where one year ago there were but two or three settlers, there are now from 25 to 30 families. The crops this year were splendid and the country seems to be in a prosperous condition and bids fair to become an agricultural instead of the grazing region which it has been."

The first "woman farmer" in Sherman county was, undoubtedly, Miss Annie Fulton, sister of Judge Fulton. She secured land near Wasco in 1882, which she owned and operated successfully. Other pioneers of 1882 were: W. J. Armsworthy, George L. Doyle, Del Porter, Clark Dunlap, John Forbus and H. O. Corsan. Mr. Biggs was the first farmer to use a gang plow. Of Sherman county, as it was in 1882, Mr. George L. Doyle says:



It was in the month of August, 1882, that I first beheld what is now known as Sherman county. It was at that time an almost unbroken bunch grass prairie from the Des Chutes to the John Day rivers; the stockman's paradise where vast herds of horses, cattle and sheep grazed to their knees in bunch grass—one of the finest and most succulent grasses that grows—and where the antelope and frisky jack-rabbit roamed at their own sweet will, and the Siwash was monarch of all he surveyed. \* \* \* The first place I saw was Grass Valley, then occupied by Dr. Rollins, the only physician between the two rivers. There were a few small places between Grass Valley and the present site of Moro. After passing Gordon ridge the small patches of plowing became more frequent. The road at that time followed the top of the ridges and easiest grades until it reached Spanish Hollow near the Eaton stock ranch. It was near here that I saw the first and only header at that time in Sherman county. It was at the Pugh place and was owned by B. F. Medler. The Dunlap and Chapman stock farms came next and there was our pioneer merchant, William Barnett, who had a store and was postmaster at Spanish Hollow—the only postoffice between Des Chutes and John Day rivers.

The present site of Wasco was at that time pasture land owned by Messrs. Dunlap, Biggs, MacPherson and Armsworthy. The amount of land under cultivation in the county in 1882 could not have exceeded 1,000 acres, being in patches of from ten to twenty acres. The ground cut could not have been over 500 acres. The only 28-inch thresher run by horse-power was owned by B. F. Medler and Julius Wiesick, and was the first one in the county. It was a very crude outfit. Considering distance between farms there was a great loss of time moving from setting to setting. It was not uncommon to move from four to six miles for settings that yielded only from 200 to 500 bushels. The farmers paid for the settings, but not by the bushel. There was not a bushel of grain sold outside of the county, as it was needed for bread and feed for the fall and winter of 1882 and 1883. In the fall of 1882 after the crops were in the next consideration was wood for winter use. We concluded to go to Jack Knife and Pine Hollow for juniper wood. We took the road that crossed Grass Valley canyon at the place now known as McDonald's bridge, thence south following the ridges, and camping wherever we could find water, which was generally at the bottoms of the canyons. Water was our first consideration, so if we happened to make a dry camp at night, we always aimed to give the stock a chance to feed and make up for lost time when we got to where there was water. We would drive as near as we could get to the wood and leaving our wagons, we went down into the canyons, chopping our wood and after snaking it to the wagons, loaded and started back home. Possibly some reader may think we got cheap wood, and had a snap getting it, but I

can say from experience, and all who have been there will agree with me, that we earned the wood.

To commence farming in the territory now known as Sherman county, required no great amount of capital—a good span of horses, a plow, willingness to work, a fair constitution—these were about all the requirements necessary to found a home and enter upon prosperity. The government fee for entering land was only a few dollars. If one did his share nature kindly completed the task. And during the early '80's the country was rapidly settled; agriculture crowded stock-raising for the honor of being the leading industry. To illustrate the progress made in 1885, Sherman county produced 1,654,210 bushels of wheat.

The Dalles, being the head of navigation on the Columbia river was, naturally, the supply point for all this vast country. The usual transportation was by freight wagons, until the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's lines were built along the northern boundary of the county. In the early '80's this road was constructed. Then it was that Sherman county began to develop pre-eminence as a wheat-growing section. Probably the first men to come to Sherman county in search of wheat land were Messrs. O. M. and Hugh Scott. They came from a magnificent wheat belt the soil of which was not dissimilar to that they purposed to till. Thus, it was not a slow, steady, growth, but the grain enterprise appeared almost spontaneous. Metaphorically speaking Sherman county had been transformed in one night. For the poor man it became a paradise. Hundreds came; hundreds founded homes. The carpenter plied his vocation building houses; the blacksmith came with his tools; the merchant saw and appreciated the advantages offered to do business. Shortly afterward the golden cereal was being transferred from what was to be Sherman county by the trainload. It was the largest wheat belt in the world not intersected by a railroad. Year after year wagon load after wagon load was hauled to the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's stations at Rufus and Biggs. Wood, coal, lumber and other supplies were hauled back; the farmer prospered.

With such magnificent prospects in view it was only natural that the citizens of the territory between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers should desire to be set aside as a county by themselves. The reasons for this were thus set forth by Mr. George L. Doyle:

"Like all new communities in America, about this time we began to think we had some say in governing our destinies, and began to bud and

bloom into full fledged politicians. Although a part of Wasco county, we were so far removed from the county seat that we were merely figure-heads; all county business requiring a trip of thirty miles and more which was a great expense and loss of time. The topographical lay of the present county seemed, as we thought, to call for the forming of a new county between the Des Chutes and the John Day rivers. That we were right has been proven beyond doubt, and we have at present one of the richest and best governed counties in the state, if not in the United States. To think of forming a new county with us was to act. Although it was a hard fight it was successful."

In December, 1888, when a plan was proposed to annex a portion of Wasco to Gilliam county, talk of forming a new county was heard quite frequently. Two petitions were at once placed in circulation in eastern Wasco county; one asking that the territory be not annexed to Gilliam county, and the other asking that a new county be formed from that part of Wasco lying between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers. The proposed new county was to be about twenty miles wide and over sixty miles in length. Each petition was signed by many, particularly the one protesting against being annexed to Gilliam county. Certain ones did not sign the other on the grounds that the movement was premature; that the proposed new county would be too small and that there was not sufficient taxable property in the limits to warrant the action.

Of course there was strong and vigilant opposition to the project. Wasco county, for so many years the prey of all who desired to form new county governments, was called upon early in 1889 for another small slice of territory for the formation of Sherman county. As they had, many times in the past, the residents of Wasco county again protested against further dismemberment of their territory. December 22, 1888, when agitation was begun, the *Times-Mountaineer*, of The Dalles, said:

"We see no reason for the formation of a new county between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers. It would increase the burden of taxation on the citizens and would be no real benefit to the people. The Dalles is not such a long distance from this portion of Wasco that they need a new political division and a county seat all to themselves. The town that would receive the honor of being the county seat might be benefited in business, but the people generally, we believe, are satisfied with the county town as it is now."

The bill to create the county of Fulton, with the town of Moro as the county seat, was in-

troduced in the house by Representative E. O. McCoy, of Wasco county, residing in that part which became Sherman county, in January, 1889, at the session of the Oregon legislature which convened January 14th. The bill passed the house Friday, February 15th. The name was changed from Fulton to Sherman, and the southern boundary line removed further north. February 23d the *Times-Mountaineer* said: "Sherman county with much diminished boundaries, passed the senate last Thursday, February 21st. The new county is very small in extent, and as it is, it is well that it should be formed. The value of county buildings and other items have been amended so that Wasco is not much injured by the division."

As has been shown, this was only a portion of the territory asked for in the original bill, owing to the strenuous fight made in the legislature by Wasco county. Hon. E. O. McCoy, the author of the measure, saw that there was no hope of securing the passage of the bill in its original shape. He compromised with its opponents; the bill was then amended and passed. A correspondent of The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer*, writing from Emigrant Springs, February 3, 1891, thus summarizes the campaign ending in the organization of Sherman county.

\* \* \* All the action taken by the citizens of the proposed county in their various meetings, in circulating petitions in writing up the move—"booming it, so to speak—in raising funds to prosecute the work to final consummation, was taken by persons residing north of Buck Hollow. Notwithstanding the citizens south of Buck Hollow never co-operated with us in any of this work done prior to the meeting of the legislature, the only original bill, as presented by Mr. McCoy, proposed to make the north line of Crook the south line of Sherman, or Fulton, as it was then named. It was generally known, however, before the legislature convened that the citizens around Antelope would uncompromisingly oppose any measure that would set them off into the new county. And to no well-informed person's surprise, when Mr. McCoy's bill went before the house committee on counties, he was there confronted by a party from Antelope with a remonstrance bearing a thousand signatures, backed by The Dalles board of trade, and championed by the speaker of the house, Hon. E. L. Smith. With our senators opposed these obstacles were rendered absolutely insurmountable. And, as was expected by the friends of the bill, Buck Hollow was agreed upon as the line before leaving the committee room. The Antelope men went home; The Dalles opposition withdrew, and, said Speaker Smith to Mr. McCoy, "Now I want you to have a county." And, as above stated, the bill so passed the house without a single "no."





Combined Harvester at work in Sherman County





Everything appeared to be satisfactorily settled at that time, but before the bill was to become a law the territory was to be further restricted. Just prior to the adjournment of the legislature a strenuous opposition suddenly sprung up and a remonstrance was hurriedly sent to Salem. The result was that the southern boundary of the county was moved still further north, and in that form the bill became a law.

Sherman county was named in honor of General William Tecumseh Sherman. The bill originally introduced for creating the new division named the county proposed Fulton, in honor of Colonel James Fulton, a prominent resident of the new county; before it became a law the name of Sherman was substituted for that of Fulton. Following is the text of the Enabling Act:

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon:

Section 1. That all that portion of the State of Oregon embraced within the following boundary lines be, and the same is hereby created, and organized into a separate county by the name of Sherman, to-wit: Beginning at a point in the center of the main channel of the Columbia river, opposite the mouth of the John Day river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the said John Day river to the south line of township number 2, south where it crosses the John Day river; thence west along the said south line of township 2 south to the middle of the Des Chutes river; thence down the center of the main channel of said river to a point in the center of the main channel of the Columbia river opposite the mouth of the Des Chutes river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river to the place of beginning.

Section 2. That the territory embraced within the said boundary lines shall compose a county for all civil and military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws and restrictions and be entitled to elect the same officers as other counties of this state; provided that it shall be the duty of the governor as soon as convenient after this Act shall become a law, to appoint for Sherman county and from its citizens the several county officers allowed by law to other counties in this State; which said officers, after duly qualifying according to law, shall be entitled to hold their respective offices until their successors are duly elected at the general election of 1890, and have duly qualified according to law.

Section 3. The temporary county seat of Sherman county shall be located at Wasco in said county until a permanent location shall be adopted. At the next general election the question shall be submitted to the legal voters of said county, and the place, if any, which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at said election shall be the permanent county seat of said

county; but if no place shall receive a majority of all the votes cast, the question shall again be submitted to the legal voters of said county at the next general election, between the two points having the highest number of votes at said election, and the place receiving the highest number of votes at such last election shall be the permanent county seat of said county.

Section 4. Said county of Sherman shall for representative purposes, be annexed to the 18th representative district, and for senatorial purposes said county shall be annexed to the 17th senatorial district.

Section 5. The county clerk of Wasco county shall, within thirty days after this Act shall have gone into operation, make out and deliver to the county clerk of Sherman county a transcript of all taxes assessed upon persons and property within said county, and which were previously included within the limits of Wasco county, and all taxes which shall remain unpaid upon the day this Act shall become a law shall be paid to the proper officer of Sherman county. The said clerk of Wasco county shall, also, make out and deliver to the county clerk of Sherman county within the time above limited, a transcript of all cases pending in the circuit and county courts of Wasco county between persons residing in Sherman county, and transfer all original papers in said cases to be tried in Sherman county.

Section 6. The county court of Sherman county shall be held at the county seat on the first Monday in April, July, October and January of each year.

Section 7. The said county of Sherman is hereby attached to the 7th judicial district for judicial purposes, and the terms of the circuit court for said county shall be held at the county seat of said county on the second Monday in March and the first Monday in October of each year.

Section 8. Until otherwise provided for the county judge of Sherman county shall receive an annual salary of \$300, and the county treasurer of said county shall receive an annual salary of \$100, and the county stock inspector of said county shall receive an annual salary of \$300. The sheriff and county clerk of said county shall receive the same fees as are now allowed by law to the sheriff and clerk of Wasco county.

Section 9. The county treasurer of Sherman county shall, out of the first money collected for taxes, pay over to the treasurer of Wasco county the full amount of state tax on the assessment of 1888 due from the citizens of Sherman county, and within one year after its organization, by the appointment of its officers as hereinbefore provided, shall assume and pay to the county of Wasco a pro rata proportion of the remaining indebtedness of Wasco county, after deducting therefrom the amount of money that has been collected in taxes from the property of the territory to be embraced in the county of Sherman and expended by Wasco county for public buildings situated within Dalles City, and that George H. Thompson, R. F. Gibbons, of Wasco county, and C. M. Scott, of Sherman county, are hereby ap-

pointed to determine the value of such property and the amount of indebtedness to be assumed by said Sherman county. Said persons shall meet at the county seat of Wasco county on the 1st day of May, 1889, or within ten days thereafter and take and subscribe to an oath before the county judge of Wasco county faithfully to discharge their duties; thereupon said board shall proceed with said work, and when completed file a report of their conclusions in duplicate with the clerks of Wasco and Sherman counties. Within thirty days after the filing of such report in Sherman county either county may appeal from the decision of said board to the circuit court of Wasco county by serving notice of appeal upon the clerk of the other county. Upon perfecting the issues in the said circuit court, either county may demand a change of venue to any other county in the 7th judicial district of the state of Oregon, which may be agreed upon by said counties, or, in the event of their disagreement, which may be designated by the judge of said district. The trial may be by jury, and the judgment rendered may be enforced as other judgments against counties. If the county appealing fails to receive a more favorable judgment than the finding of said board, by at least \$500, it shall pay the cost of appeal. If no appeal be taken by either county within the thirty days above provided, the finding of said board shall be conclusive. The said board shall receive \$3 per day for each day actually employed and mileage. The expense incurred by the above mentioned board shall be borne equally by Wasco and Sherman counties.

Section 10. The county judge of Sherman county shall let by contract, to the lowest responsible and efficient bidder, the work of transcribing all the records of Wasco county affecting real estate situated in Sherman county, and when concluded they shall be examined and certified to by the clerk of Sherman county, and shall thereafter be recognized and acknowledged as the official records of Sherman county; provided the clerk of Sherman county shall be allowed to bid on such work.

Section 11. It shall be the duty of the superintendent of schools for Wasco county, within sixty days after the appointment of a superintendent of schools in Sherman county, to make out and forward to said superintendent of schools in Sherman county a true and correct transcript or abstract of the annual reports of the clerks of the various school districts embraced within the said Sherman county; and he shall, also, at the time of making the apportionments of the school fund for the year 1888, apportion to the various school districts within Sherman county their pro rata proportion of said school fund, the same as if said county had not been created and organized.

Section 12. The county court at its first regular session shall appoint a stock inspector whose salary shall be \$100 per annum to be paid quarterly.

Section 13. Inasmuch as the early formation of

Sherman county is much desired, this Act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the Governor and the appointment of the proper officers as herein provided.

Approved February 25, 1889.

When the bill finally became a law with the restricted dimensions for the new county, the people of the Grass Valley country were far from being pleased. By the terms of the law the south boundary of Sherman county passed through the middle of their country, which, of course, was not to their liking. Some who were included in the new division were dissatisfied at being placed in such a small county; those to the south who were left out were no better off than they were before. On the town of Wasco was laid the blame for cutting down the originally proposed boundaries of the county. The charge against Wasco, condensed, was that it had influenced this change in the boundary to better its chances of becoming and remaining the capital of the new county. With a county extending to the Crook county line the chance that in time some other town would secure the prize was plainly apparent; with narrow limits Wasco's location would not be so far from the center of the county as to endanger its location as capital. Therefore the residents of Grass Valley naturally opposed the organization of Sherman county when it was proposed to concentrate its limits as they were finally adopted. A mass meeting was called; resolutions were passed protesting against the cut; nothing availed. A correspondent at Emigrant Springs writing to *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* under date of February 3, 1891, said:

Ever since the fact became known to the citizens of Oregon residing between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers, and north of Buck Hollow, that on February 25, 1889, Governor Penoyer signed the bill creating Sherman county there has been general dissatisfaction. Nearly five-sixths of these people were dissatisfied because of the diminutive size of the new county, and the other sixth because they were not included within its limits. This statement cannot be gainsaid. It is true a few persons could be found who wanted the south boundary to extend to Crook county. It is true there were some who even wanted to remain a few years longer in Wasco county, and I believe it is likewise true that few counties have ever been created in Oregon that gave more dissatisfaction to their citizens than Sherman county would have given with its south boundary as fixed in McCoy's bill, which he succeeded in passing the house on February 15, 1889, without a dissenting vote.



Concisely stated the population of the new county was 1,400, and it assumed as its share of Wasco county's indebtedness about \$15,000. Tuesday, March 12, 1889, Sherman county began as a separate political division. Then the several county officials-to-be met at the Oskaloosa hotel in Wasco and took their oaths of office. The political chapter of Part II of this work will summarize the election and acts of these pioneer officials. It may be said here that the commissioners at first rented a building at Wasco for court house purposes. The county's rate of taxation at the assessment of 1889 was fixed at 18 mills on the dollar. It was not long before Sherman's large share of Wasco county's debt was fully paid. Exclusive of wheat reserved for home consumption there were exported in 1889 from Sherman county 20,000 bushels.

Of course it was destined that the new county should become involved in "county seat fights." The country south of Gordon Ridge had been rapidly settled up. The town of Moro was founded; the question of a permanent county seat was in the air; each section had its favorite location. As the election drew nearer the fight for county seat honors narrowed down to three places, Wasco, Moro and Kenneth. It was claimed that the last named was, geographically, nearest the center of the county. Kenneth was merely a "stopping place" a few miles east of Moro. It never attained to the importance of a "town," but was quite well known as a road station. The result of this election, when the votes were counted, showed that none of the three places named had received a majority of all votes cast. Under the law it became necessary for Moro and Wasco, the two highest, to again compete two years later. Wasco, of course, remained the county seat until a permanent location should be selected.

It will be remembered that the enabling act creating Sherman county, authorized a board of three commissioners to appraise the amount of Wasco county's indebtedness due from Sherman. The following is the report of the board to the court:

To the Honorable, the County Courts of Wasco and of Sherman Counties of the State of Oregon:

The undersigned commission appointed to determine the value of the public buildings belonging to Wasco county and situated within Dalles City, and to ascertain the pro rata valuation of the indebtedness of said county to be assumed by the county of Sherman, created under an act of the legislative assembly of the state of Oregon and approved February 25, 1889, find that the indebtedness of Wasco county at the date of the approval of said act was \$63,243.35. That the pro

rata proportion of the same which should be assumed by the county of Sherman is \$10,208.14, from which last sum should be deducted the amount of money collected in taxes from the property of the territory embraced in the county of Sherman and expended in public buildings in Dalles City, the sum of \$1,587; remaining pro rata proportion of indebtedness due from Sherman county, \$8,621.14. We further find that the sheriff of Wasco county had collected from the taxpayers of Sherman county on the tax roll of 1888 and paid the same to the treasurer of Wasco county the sum of \$4,708.94, from which sum should be deducted both state and school taxes due thereon from the county of Sherman \$2,354.47; leaving amount to be deducted from the indebtedness to be assumed by Sherman county of the sum of \$2,354.47. Amount due Wasco from Sherman county \$6,266.67, to which last sum should be added interest from February 25, 1890, assuming that Sherman county under the act creating the same, had one year within which to settle its indebtedness, \$341.19. Whole amount due \$6,606.80.

Respectfully submitted. Done at The Dalles, Oregon, October 30, 1890.

O. M. SCOTT,  
R. F. GIBONS,  
GEORGE H. THOMPSON.

In a subsequent report submitted to the commissioners of Wasco county, dated November 8th, A. G. Johnson claimed that there was due Wasco, from Sherman county, \$9,711.97. However, the following is from the report of the proceedings of the county court of Sherman county January 7, 1891:

Now on this day is presented to the court the written reports of commissioners appointed by the bill creating Sherman county to adjust its debt to Wasco county: And it appearing to the court that the amended report of said commission bearing date November 25, 1890, showing the total amount of indebtedness due Wasco county from Sherman county to be (\$8,364.96) eight thousand three hundred and sixty-four and 96-100 dollars, had been accepted as an equitable adjustment of said debt by the county court of Wasco county, and this court believing that the same is just and correct:

It is hereby considered, ordered and adjudged that said amended report be accepted and the clerk authorized to draw warrants on the county treasurer in favor of Wasco county in amounts not exceeding \$500 each for the said sum of \$8,364.96.

This, it appears, was the final settlement between the two counties. There are no records concerning the amended report above mentioned, but the amount agreed upon by the adjusters is given. There is the same absence of informa-

tion regarding the sum necessary to make up the \$15,000 mentioned as having been Sherman county's expenses in the separation.

The United States census of 1890 showed that Sherman county had a population of 1,792 people. But this was anterior to a subsequent enlargement of its boundaries as will be shown later. In the legislature of 1891 the boundaries of Sherman county were changed; that is, so far as concerned its southern limitations. The original boundary provided in the bill of 1889, as passed, was only to the southern line of township 2 south; just south of the village of Grass Valley. The new boundaries of 1891 were as follows:

Beginning at a point in the center of the main channel of the Columbia river opposite the mouth of the John Day river; thence up the middle of the main channel of said John Day river to the south line of township 5 south; where it crosses the said John Day river; thence west along the said south line of township 5 to the middle of the hollow known as "Buck Hollow;" thence down the middle of the said "Buck Hollow" to a point in the middle of the Des Chutes river directly opposite the mouth of said "Buck Hollow;" thence down the center of the main channel of said river to a point in the center of the main channel of the Columbia river opposite the mouth of the Des Chutes river; thence up the middle of the main channel of said Columbia river to the place of beginning. (Session Laws 1889, p. 82, sec. 1; Session Laws 1891, p. 68, sec. 1.)

In 1891 the taxable property of Sherman county had increased to \$892,718. The year 1892 witnessed the settlement of the county seat controversy. Immediately following the election of 1890 the towns of Moro and Wasco began organizing and mobilizing their forces for the great "battle of the ballots" two years later; an engagement that was to decide which of these contesting towns should remain the permanent capital of Sherman county. The result of this election was a majority for Moro of 113 votes, divided among the precincts as follows:

Precincts.	Moro.	Wasco.
Bigelow .....	11	32
Grant .....	38	39
Wasco .....	23	183
Monkland .....	61	30
Moro .....	117	2
Grass Valley .....	74	5
Rutledge .....	51	5
Kent .....	29	5
	<hr/> 414	<hr/> 301

July 7, 1892, the county court of Sherman county spread upon their records the following order:

"Now on this day it is ordered by the court that all county records be kept in their present offices until a suitable place be secured at Moro to receive them. When notified by the court that such place has been prepared the officers will remove said records to Moro."

The same day the county court decided to build a vault and temporary building at Moro, and on the 8th spread upon the records the following order:

"Now on this day it is ordered by the court that a contract be let to H. C. Jackson to build vault and temporary offices for clerk and sheriff at Moro."

The same day a block of land was purchased at Moro, the new county seat, for court house purposes. The records were moved shortly after this and the court held its first session at Moro on October 5, 1892. The taxable property in Sherman county for 1892 was \$1,026,645.

In May, 1893, the county court accepted the jail from the contractors. Its cost was \$2,100. It was at this period that Sherman county, in company with the whole United States, entered upon the "hard times, hard luck" epoch. It is only just to say that the county suffered no more in proportion than the other counties in the state, and not so much as many of her sisters. In April, 1894, the *Grant Gazette* reported that Sherman county was, practically, out of debt; the payment of taxes then due would liquidate all indebtedness. The assessed valuation was: gross, \$1,115,371; net, \$973,146.

Although the great flood of 1894 is fully treated in the chapter devoted to towns and cities, it is fitting that something should be said here concerning it. During the month of May railway traffic was interrupted to so great an extent as to, practically, prohibit rail communication between Portland and Umatilla; shutting off the mails and suspending freight shipments. Points along the river adjacent to Wasco suffered in full proportion with the rest; at Grant business was completely demoralized. By the Milling & Distillery Company work of every description was suspended, only so far as rendering the property more secure against wreck. Columbus, across the Columbia river, in the state of Washington, was submerged from the Presby warehouse, in which the water gained considerable depth, down to the Hickinbotham homestead. It was stated by the *Moro Observer* June 7th that the losses at Rufus, Grant, Biggs, Columbus, Des Chutes and Celilo were fully eighty per cent. of actual values.



In 1895 the population of Sherman county, gauged by the Oregon State census was 2,511. There were 921 legal voters. The same year the county produced 1,617,790 bushels of wheat. In January, 1896, the gain in population since 1895 was 698. The aggregate taxable property valuation had been reduced to \$902,152. Until the year 1897 Sherman county had no railroad extending into its interior. The line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company had traversed its northern boundary, along the Columbia river since the date of its construction in 1881. This, however, was scanty accommodation to the farmers and merchants of the interior. Long hauls were required either to some shipping point on the railway in Sherman county, or to The Dalles, for the purposes of marketing wheat and securing supplies. The best lands of the county lie back from the river a considerable distance; this is where the bulk of the population lived. A railway through the county north and south was a great desideratum. Anterior to the construction of the Columbia Southern Railway in 1897, a single two-horse stage line sufficed for the transportation of all passengers, express and mail in Sherman county. In 1902 the company had in service two daily trains—one each way. Within the limits of one year it carried 29,080 passengers, 414 tons of express matter and 118 tons of mail.

Articles of incorporation of the Columbia Southern Railway were filed March 4, 1897, for the purpose of constructing and operating a railroad from Biggs to Prineville, traversing the fertile wheat fields of Sherman, and the stock and wool districts in Wasco and Crook counties. The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000. The incorporators were E. E. Lytle, J. M. Murchie and D. C. O'Rielly. March 23d surveying was commenced and construction on June 19th. October 6th the new road was completed to Wasco. The line as constructed was first-class and standard gauge, being laid with 56-pound rails and 7x8 ties, the ties being laid 3,000 to the mile. In every respect the equipment was complete. At Biggs connection is made with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company line. January 2, 1902, the Shaniko *Leader* said:

On the 29th day of June, 1897, four months after the incorporation papers were filed, active work was commenced at Biggs, the junction of the road with the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. To the average man the task of building a railroad without means would have seemed a hopeless one, even though the task was without opposition; what would he think of, besides the task of building the road and raising the money for that purpose, had he to meet

powerful and energetic enemies at every turn and at every move? Did he want right of way, they were there, like Mephistopheles, whispering, plotting against him. Did he try to sell bonds, there were the same dismal whisperings of failure, gloomy predictions of utter collapse. He could never pay his men; the first pay day would settle it; but the first pay day came and passed, the money raised and the work went on. Steadily the grade stretched along the canyon; slowly but surely the rails followed; until after a struggle, the strain and tiresomeness of which no one but he who bore the brunt will ever know, the road reached Wasco, ten miles from its starting point; three months and twenty days from the time work was commenced. The hill had been climbed, the road was in the wheat belt of Sherman county, the best of its size in the state, and traffic as well as tonnage was in sight.

\* \* \* It was just such a victory, just such a fight made by E. E. Lytle when he conceived the idea of the Columbia Southern Railway. Possessing no means, at least none that would be considered adequate to even dream about such an undertaking by any ordinary man, he yet dared fate, fought the good fight and today the Columbia Southern Railway, with its shops and depots, daily trains and 70 odd miles of well-ballasted track, is a visible and perpetual evidence of what un-failing purpose, indomitable will and tireless energy can accomplish. January 1, 1898, The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* said:

"And the projectors of this line deserve especial credit for the persistent manner in which they prosecuted their project until they saw success crown their efforts and began to transport freight to and from Wasco. This road is, without doubt, the best paying piece of railroad property in Oregon. \* \* \* Its officials have interested themselves in Sherman county, and business-like, have left nothing undone that will help the development of the country."

This was written at the period when Wasco was the terminus of the road; it has since been extended to Shaniko, Wasco county.

The population of Sherman county in 1897 was 3,051. This was a notable year in the history of the county's almost continuous prosperity. The entire state was then emerging from a series of depressing years, financially, and Sherman county was among the first to experience the rebound. An area of 160,000 acres produced 3,700,000 bushels of wheat, oats, barley and rye, an average of over 23 bushels an acre; 8,000 tons of hay; 650 bushels of corn; 70,000 pounds of butter and cheese; 35,000 bushels of potatoes; 5,000 bushels of prunes and plums; 200,000 pounds of wool. The live stock in evidence was as follows: sheep, 39,670; hogs, 1,825; horses and mules, 5,613; cattle, 1,000.

In 1898 no county organization in the state

had made a better record. Starting with a debt assumed pro rata from Wasco county, together with obligations naturally incurred in its inception of, approximately, \$25,000, the county officials had, by careful, though liberal management, succeeded in wiping everything out. The cost of conducting the county had never caused exorbitant taxation. No expensive buildings had been erected, although the officials were comfortably housed. The greater portion of the money had been judiciously expended in improving roads.

Early in the spring of 1898 the project of extending the Columbia Southern Railway south from Wasco was taken under consideration by its officials and citizens of Sherman county. January 15th a public meeting was held at Moro. This was attended by a number of railway officers and most of the people of Moro. Within two hours a cash subsidy of \$5,000 was pledged, aside from a tract of about eight acres of land for depot purposes. On the 17th a similar meeting convened at Grass Valley; this resulted in a substantial donation and a cash subsidy of \$1,000.

Yet this extension was not accomplished without opposition. There was an element called "obstructionists" whose interests, it was claimed, would be best subserved by delay in the proposed extension. There was trouble in securing the right of way; citizens of Sherman county looked after this; it was largely owing to their sagacious efforts that the extension was secured. Following is the report of the "Right of Way Committee" appointed to dispel the Wasco taboo:

Wasco, Oregon, April 28, 1898—We, the undersigned committee, in behalf of the people of Monkland, Moro and Grass Valley, beg leave to submit the following resolution, to wit:

"Whereas, the Columbia Southern Railway is now constructed to the town of Wasco, and

"Whereas, the extension of the same will be of untold benefit to the people of Sherman county, living south of Gordon Ridge, and

"Whereas, it is the intention and desire of said railway to immediately continue the construction of the same, but on account of the unreasonable position taken by parties in granting right of way, the said railway company is experiencing great trouble and delay, therefore, be it

"Resolved, that we, the members of the above committee, most emphatically condemn the opposition to the extension of the said railway."

These resolutions were signed by: A. Dillinger, Al. Wright, P. McDonald, M. Hansen and Hugh McIntyre, for Monkland; C. A. Heath, J. V. O'Leary, B. S. Kelsay, Fred Krusow and

C. W. Moore, for Grass Valley; E. Sayres, Carl Peets, M. Damon, D. W. Howard and W. J. Martin, for Moro.

May 9, 1898, work on the extension of the road was commenced. At 5:30 o'clock p. m., Wednesday, December 14th, rails were laid to the depot grounds in Moro. This was done amid considerable excitement, ringing of bells, fanfare of whistles, firing of anvils and voicing of cheers. Engine No. 1, with the construction train ran into the city; Moro became the terminus of the Columbia Southern Railway. Thus it continued until the spring of 1900 when the road reached its present terminal point Shaniko, Wasco county.

In 1899 the valuation of taxable property in Sherman county was \$1,231,655. In less than ten years of its existence, and within two years following the construction of the interior railroad, the county had liquidated its indebtedness, erected at Moro a well-appointed two-story brick court house and, at this writing, 1905, has discharged all its obligations and has a balance of from \$15,000 to \$20,000 in its treasury. April 7, 1899, the grand jury of Sherman county included in its report the following:

"On account of the lack of room and the great danger of fire in the present cramped offices of the clerk, sheriff and treasurer, and the inconvenience of holding county and circuit courts, we believe that the county should build a court house. We therefore recommend that a court house be built as soon as the necessary plans and contracts therefor can be made. Said court house not to cost more than \$6,000."

The contracts for the erection of this edifice was let, July 1, 1899, to A. F. Peterson, of Corvallis. His bid was \$6,665. Warrants for \$6,000 were issued by the county court; Moro subscribed the balance; work at once commenced. November 18th the handsome building was turned over to, and accepted by, the county court.

According to the United States census of 1900 the population of Sherman county was 3,477. From 1,100 farms the yield of wheat was 4,000,000 bushels. It was said of the crop of 1901 that it required for transportation 4,300 cars of 25 tons capacity each, which, if coupled together would reach from the north to the south line of the county. It was said by the *Morning Oregonian* of January 2, 1905, that "During the past eight years the relative increase in the value of Sherman county land is from \$2.50 to \$7.50 per acre to \$25 to \$45 per acre and the aggregate value of products from \$450,000 to \$2,225,000, increasing its population from less than 1,500 to 5,500." This was preceded January 1, 1898, by the *Times-Mountaineer* as follows: "In conclu-



sion Sherman county greets the business world simply, candidly, with the assurance that she can not be excelled. Her people are happy, contented and prosperous. The good angel of plenty has been kind to her and her people; she welcomes all who may come within her confines for legitimate benefit. Peopled as she is by a highly desirable class of citizens, she still has room for more."

There appears a trail of fraud running deviously through the greater portion of all Oregon land transactions in which the United States government has been interested. At the present writing, April, 1905, the legal ability of Uncle Sam is pitted against the slimy, subterranean artifices of adepts in scientific swindling on extensive scales; yet men in high official positions have won the confidence of trusting political constituencies only to betray this trust in the most scandalous manner. We allude to the timber land thieves of Oregon, and several other northwestern states. A large number of them have already suffered the ignominy of indictment by a grand jury, and their cases are pending before the federal courts.

But these later crimes are only repetitions of a number of previous land frauds, perpetrated by politicians and railway magnates; bold in their conception; unscrupulous in their execution, and which in the eyes of all honest men "shine and stink like a rotten mackerel in the moonlight." One of the most glaring frauds in the annals of Oregon criminality was what is colloquially known as "The Dalles Military Wagon Road Land Grab." At least the fraud originated with this corrupt and unscrupulous syndicate, although it has been juggled into the hands of another combination known as the Eastern Oregon Land Company. Its history is that of a crime against the United States government; the good name of Oregon and thousands of western homeseekers who have discovered that even the courts are arrayed against their honest dues, and that the oft boasted "equality before the law" is a myth; a baseless illusion; a glittering generality for the astigmatism of credulous dupes. While it has affected the whole body politic of Eastern Oregon, its tyrannical curse has been to the people of Sherman county a veritable "whip of scorpions." Let us lay bare its entire historical career, calmly, conscientiously and without the least exaggeration.

By act of congress passed February 25, 1867, there was granted to the state of Oregon by the United States, to aid in the construction of a military wagon road from The Dalles to Fort Boise, on the Snake river, each alternating section of the public lands designated by odd numbers, to the

extent of three sections in width on each side of the said road. By the terms of the act of congress the state of Oregon was authorized to dispose of said lands for the purpose of aiding in the construction of the said military road; and in pursuance of this authority the legislature passed an act which was approved by the governor October 20, 1868, granting to The Dalles Military Road Company, a corporation duly organized for the purpose of constructing this road, all of the lands aforesaid.

The act of congress further provided that the land should be disposed of in the following manner, to wit: "That when the governor of said state shall certify to the secretary of the interior that ten contiguous miles of said road are completed, then the quantity of land hereby granted, not to exceed thirty sections, may be sold, and so from time to time until said road shall be completed. June 23, 1869, Governor Woods filed the following acceptance, which is such an important document that we deem it worth publishing:

Executive Office,  
Salem, Oregon, June 23, 1869.

I, George L. Woods, Governor of the State of Oregon, do hereby certify that this plat or map of The Dalles Military Road has been duly filed in my office by The Dalles Military Road Company and shows in connection with the public surveys, as far as said public surveys are completed, the location of the line of route as actually surveyed and upon which their road was constructed in accordance with the requirements of an act of congress approved February 25, 1867, entitled "An Act granting lands to the State of Oregon to aid in the construction of a military wagon road from Dalles City, on the Columbia river, to Fort Boise on Snake river," and with the act of the legislative assembly of the State of Oregon approved October 20, 1868, entitled "An Act donating certain lands to The Dalles Military Road Company." I further certify that I have made a careful examination of said road since its completion and that the same is built in all respects as required by the said above recited acts and that said road is accepted.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused to be affixed the Great Seal of the State of Oregon.

Done at Salem, Oregon, June 23, 1869.

GEORGE L. WOODS.

(Seal of the State of Oregon.)

SAMUEL E. MAY.

Secretary of State.

January 12, 1870, the governor issued a further certificate in like terms and effect as that of June 23, 1869, certifying to the secretary of

the interior the completion of the military road through its entire length by The Dalles Military Road Company. December 18, 1874, the commissioner of the general land office of the United States withdrew from sale the odd numbered sections of land within three miles on either side of the road in favor of The Dalles Military Road Company.

June 18, 1874, congress passed an act authorizing the issuance of patents for lands granted to the state of Oregon in certain cases, which act of congress, after reciting that congress had granted to the state of Oregon certain lands to aid in the construction of certain military wagon roads in said state, and that there existed no law providing for the issuing of formal patents for said lands, provided "that in all cases when the roads, in the aid of construction of which said lands were granted, are shown by the certificate of the governor of the state of Oregon, as in said act provided, to have been constructed and completed, patents to said lands shall issue in due form to the state of Oregon as fast as the same shall under said grant be selected and certified, unless the state of Oregon shall by public acts have transferred its interests in said lands to any corporations, in which case patents shall issue from the general land office to such corporation or corporations."

Under the provisions of this act the road company selected lands, and May 31, 1876, conveyed the title to such lands to Edward Martin, the consideration being given as \$125,000. Then by sundry mesne conveyances the title became vested in the Eastern Oregon Land Company.

Such was the status in 1885, when public opinion, calling for an investigation into the fraud that had been practiced upon the government by this road company, became so strong that at the session of the legislature that year a memorial was passed by both houses asking congress to look into the matter and commence suit for the recovery of the lands. March 2, 1889, congress responded to this appeal, passing an act authorizing the attorney general of the United States to bring suit to procure a decree of forfeiture of all lands granted by the act of congress of February 25, 1867, on the ground that the terms of the grant had not been complied with. This act also sought a cancellation of all patents therefor, issued by the United States under the act, and all conveyances to purchasers under said patents, and under the act, as well as a forfeiture of the lands still unpatented. The bill filed by the attorney general alleged in substance, "That the road was never constructed in whole or in part; that through the fraudulent representations of the officers, stockholders and agents of the corpora-

tion, the governor of Oregon was deceived and induced to issue a certificate in pursuance of the provisions of the act, declaring that he had examined the road throughout its entire length, and that it had been constructed and completed in all respects in accordance with the statute; and that, relying on this certificate, the patents to portions of the lands had been issued by the United States."

Suit was immediately begun in the circuit court, district of Oregon, before Judge Sawyer, L. L. McArthur appearing as United States attorney, and James K. Kelley and Dolph, Bellinger, Mallory & Simpson for the defendants, The Dalles Military Road Company, et al. The case came up for argument February 18, 1890, the defendants filing two pleas, as follows: That the governor's certificate was made without fraud; that the defendants were *bona fide* purchasers from The Dalles Military Road Company, without notice of any fraud or defect in the title. In an opinion rendered February 2, 1890, Judge Sawyer sustained the defendants' pleas and dismissed the case.

From such decision the case was appealed to the United States Circuit court, Ninth district. Judge Blatchford handing down the opinion, May 25, 1891, which reversed the decision of the district court and remanded the case for further hearing. The conclusion reached was that the district court erred in not permitting the United States to reply to the pleas and dismissing the bill absolutely. After the mandate had been filed in the district court issue was joined on these two pleas, testimony taken from settlers and others, and December 7, 1891, a decree was again entered sustaining the second plea. From this decree an appeal was taken to the circuit court of appeals, by which court on March 10, 1892, that decree was affirmed, and from this decree of affirmance the United States appealed to the supreme court of the United States. Assistant Attorney General Parker appeared for the United States, and James K. Kelly, for The Dalles Military Road Company. Justice Brewer handed down an opinion from the supreme court bench, March 6, 1893, which affirmed the decision of the district court and the court of appeals. Thus the original title of the road company to these lands was made absolute. Several other military road grants, including that of the Willamette Valley and Cascade Mountain Wagon Road Company, whose road passed through what is now Harney, then Grant county, were, also, in litigation at this time, and as the basic facts in all were the same as in the case against The Dalles Road Company, this case was made a test case and the cases against the others dropped when negative de-



cision was rendered against this company. The main point upon which the defendants rested their case was that by the act of 1867 congress provided that the only proof of construction required to obtain possession of the lands was the governor's certificate, and when that was given, and proven to have been *bona fide*, the title to the land was absolute.

It will be gleaned by the reader that in these numerous trials, appeals, remands and affirmances that the United States government completely ignored the basic fraud in this outrageous proceedings—the granting to the Military Road Company a certificate to the effect that the governor had made a careful examination of said road since its completion and that the same is built as required by the act of congress. Such was far from being the fact. Little if anything was ever done in the way of making a highway. The entire unscrupulous scheme bore the offensive taint of so many later day government, state and municipal scandals which reek through the columns of the daily press, and plunge once honored citizens into the law courts and finally dump them into the sewer of political oblivion. The government was in possession of all facts necessary to lay bare this scandalous conspiracy and convict the conspirators. There was a voluminous oral and written testimony in the shape of affidavits in support of such an action. But the federal supreme court virtually said that two wrongs would make a right; that because congress had passed an unwise and ill-digested act, which imprudence was taken advantage of by an unscrupulous executive, the honest, homeseeking pioneers must suffer the penalty of combined pernicious legislation and executive truculency. It is idle to say that it is the business of the supreme court to construe congressional laws, not make them. Whenever it pleases this highest legal tribunal in the land to declare a law unconstitutional, it brushes it aside as lightly as the down is blown from the thistle top. "Fraud vitiates all contracts." A plainer case never existed than the corrupt machinations carried by this land grabbing syndicate to a successful conclusion. Today it would be called in colloquial parlance "graft." Some nearer contemporary history of this episode is given by The Dalles Times of date March 16, 1881:

The 39th congress passed an act granting certain lands to the state of Oregon for the construction of a military wagon road from Dalles City, on the Columbia, to a point opposite Fort Boise, on the Snake river. The grant included alternate sections of public lands, designated by odd numbers, to the extent of three sections in width, on each side of proposed road. The

act provided that the lands should be *exclusively applied* to the construction of said road and to no other purpose; and should be disposed of as the work progresses. It further enacted that this should be a public highway for the use of the government of the United States, free, and that it should be constructed with such width, graduation, and bridges as to permit of its *regular use* for wagons and in such other special manner as the state may prescribe. The manner of the sale of the lands was prescribed in this manner: When the governor shall certify to the secretary of the interior that ten continuous miles of said road shall be completed, a sale of the land may be effected, not to exceed thirty sections.

The legislative assembly in October, 1868, passed an act conformable to the one cited above, but containing no provision specifying the kind of road that should be constructed. It was literally giving into the hands of the company all the lands mentioned in the act of congress. The history of this road is marked by fraud at every step. The object of congress was to grant a sufficient subsidy to the incorporators to aid them in building a highway to the interior of the eastern portion of this state and a part of Idaho. The fact is, no road was built, but the line of an old one followed, and settlers along the route for a number of years past have had to do their own grading and build their own bridges. It is only a short time since that a United States sub-mail contractor recovered a judgment in the circuit court of this county, because he had to perform the service on a different route.

The company incorporated for this purpose laid their hands upon the choicest parcels of the public domain within the grant, without fulfilling any of the conditions prescribed. That was not necessary, for a governor was at Salem at that time who approved all their acts, and that was satisfactory. Perhaps no one thing has tendered to retard the development of Eastern Oregon more than this "land grab." The public domain which should be used alone for settlement, has been taken out of the market, and the settler had to apply to the road magnates to effect a purchase. If the road had been built as congress provided, then it would have opened a means of ingress or egress into and out of the more sparsely settled portions of Grant and Wasco counties; but as it is, the settler had to construct his own road if he needed one.

From all along the line of this route we have heard the same complaint. There can be no doubt that the provisions as regards a public highway were never complied with or, perhaps, 'were *never intended* to be carried out by the recipients of the bounty of the government.' The road is at present owned by the widow and heirs of E. Martin, deceased, who are residents of San Francisco. The estate cannot be disposed of until the minor heirs are of age. The "powers that be" at Washington should make a thorough investigation of this swindle, and if the conditions in the original act

were "conditions precedent," then see that justice is done to the settlers of Eastern Oregon. Other 'frauds have been exposed; why not this one?'

In her "Reminiscences of Eastern Oregon" Mrs. Elizabeth Lord has written:

"In 1861 a company was incorporated called The Dalles and Canyon City Military Road Company, under an act passed by congress granting to such companies lands adjacent to such roads. The road was necessary to facilitate the moving of troops and stores and to establish posts and render it possible for the government to punish and control the renegade Indians who made themselves a terror to whites passing over the trails. My father (Judge W. C. Laughlin), was an active member of this company. I can not name all of the members, but William Logan and O. Humason were among them. After my father's death the company underwent some sort of sleight-of-hand performance by which the unsophisticated were left out. We were of that class."

March 29, 1882, The Dalles *Times* said: "Some time since we published the rumor that the owners of the road intended to sell the same to an English company who intended to bring out a colony to occupy the lands. We take the following from the Grant County *News*:

"An agreement on the part of the present owners of the lands of The Dalles Military Road Company to sell to Leigh, Payne & Company, Chicago, has been filed for record in the clerk's office of this county. The number of acres to be transferred is 562,577.89. The price to be paid is \$600,000; \$100,000 by April 1st, and the balance in bimonthly payments of \$140,000 each, beginning with July 1st. It is provided that if Leigh, Payne & Company transfer the lands to an incorporated company of London, England, the bonds of such company to the amount of \$420,000 shall be accepted in lieu of the three last three cash payments. The above lands are situated in the counties of Grant, Baker and Wasco."

It should be borne in mind by the reader that the county of Wasco then contained several counties that have since been sliced off, including Sherman. January 17, 1902, The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* said:

"There is much justice in the claim of the people of Sherman county that they be repaid for the land that was taken from them by the decision of the federal court sustaining the title of the Eastern Oregon Land Company. The government invited settlers to take up and improve lands inside the grant of the company. In many instances it issued patents thereto, and

certainly the government could do nothing less than repay such settlers for their improvements and repay the amount they had expended in perfecting title to the land."

We now come to the only defense of this rapacious and venal land-grabbing syndicate, addressed to the secretary of the interior by the president of the Eastern Oregon Land Company:

San Francisco, October 4, 1904—Sir: The company will accept \$60 per acre in quarter section lots for such of its lands in Sherman county, Oregon, as may be required by the government agreeing to take not less than 10,000 acres. The company will agree to transfer all its right, title and interest, including improvements, together with an abstract of title of each quarter section subdivision. In case of purchase the present tenants of the land are to hold possession under their leases and not to be disturbed in the possession of such portions of the land as have been seeded for the next crop until the growing crop, if any, has been harvested. The payments are to be made in San Francisco, California, the company's home office. Agreements concerning the prorating of taxes and rents will be made hereafter. The above price is based on the value of the land itself, its relation to other portions of the grant, and on the damage sustained by the company through the litigation involved in the overlap case. \* \* \* The rest of the land belonging to the Eastern Oregon Land Company, while of value at the present time, does not pay its share of the taxes and other expenses. It has been the policy of the company to hold its Sherman county lands in order to profitably carry on the rest of the grant, and it is its intention not to sell these until the whole grant can be disposed of. Many offers for these lands have been made and are refused in all cases except as stated above. \* \* \*

To recapitulate: The company is by no means anxious to sell these lands, which are the best of its property, producing all its revenue and giving its value to the rest of its property. The price it has made it deems reasonable on the present purchase value and market price, adding to this some consideration for its losses and expenses, which have exceeded \$325,000, and the cost of improvements, fencing, etc., which have aggregated over \$20,000. The company does not care to consider the question of exchange for scrip on any terms.

The above is not to be considered as a contract or agreement, and the company does not bind itself not to sell or dispose of its holdings in consequence.

WALLER S. MARTIN,

President Eastern Oregon Land Company.  
The Secretary of the Interior,  
Washington, D. C.

So far we have traced the sinuous history of one celebrated Oregon Land grabbing scheme.







Moro, County Seat of Sherman County



There are others. They do not at this juncture come into the province of our work. They are one and all redolent of political foulness and mal-

feasance in high office. We are only too glad to leave them in the most competent hands of the magazine specialists.

## CHAPTER II

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

Within the boundaries of Sherman county are three towns of importance, nearly of a size and each the center of a rich agricultural section. These are Moro, the county seat, Grass Valley and Wasco, all on the line of the Columbia Southern Railroad. Aside from these are several other towns which are important shipping points for the millions of bushels of grain annually produced in the county. These are all prosperous communities. There are in the county fourteen postoffices.

#### MORO.

The capital of Sherman county is located twenty-seven miles south of the Columbia river. Since 1899 its population has increased from 250 to about 800. It has electric lights, excellent water and sewerage systems, well-equipped fire department, a weekly newspaper, two hotels, a graded public school, three churches and a number of general stores and shops. It has, also, one flouring mill, with a capacity of 200 barrels per day, a feed mill, one lumber yard, one wood-working mill, and four grain warehouses with a combined capacity of 425,000 bushels. Its favorable location contributes to Moro an immense trading population.

The "community of interest" among the residents of Moro is highly commendable. Their divisions on religious, political or other lines in nowise conflict with their concerted action when confronted with any question bearing upon the interests of the town as a whole. The elevation above sea level of Moro is about 1,400 feet; it is located on rolling land sloping gradually to the northeast, presenting to the traveler a most pleasing perspective as he approaches the city from any direction. In a retrospective vein the *Times-Mountaineer* said: "The county seat of Sherman county is pleasantly situated between the John Day river on the east and the boisterous Des Chutes on the west, in a picturesque valley that

winds its way southerly through the county. Located near the center of the county, where

"The lofty hill, the humble lawn, with countless beauties shine," the town possesses especial advantages as a commercial point."

While the history of Moro as a municipality does not begin until the '80's, let us hark back a trifle to the spot upon which the capital of Sherman county is builded. Here it was, in 1868, that Henry Barnum located. Here he erected a house, founded a home and became Moro's first resident. About 1879 Mr. Barnum established, in a small way, a store, or more properly speaking, a trading post, utilizing one of the rooms of his house for that purpose. Practically this was Moro's first business house, although the name Moro as applied to any place in Oregon did not then exist, nor was there then even an indistinct impression that ever a town would be named Moro.

The second building erected, following Mr. Barnum's, was one that in 1898 was used as a printing office by the *Moro Observer*. But at the time it was built, in 1883, it was occupied by Fox, Scott & Company as a general merchandise store. The original location was where is now situated the Wasco Warehouse Company's bank. This firm was succeeded by Scott & McCoy, Fox retiring from the firm. Eventually the Moore Brothers purchased the business of Scott & McCoy. December 22, 1897, the *Moro Observer* said:

"When Scott & McCoy, our stalwart and worthy E. O. (McCoy), who still sticks to Sherman county, the best in the world, erected this building, now the home of the *Observer*, there was no Sherman county, no Moro here; only the rolling hills covered with native grasses, the world-best bunch grass predominating, upon which were feeding herds of cattle and bunches of wild cayuses. The virgin soil had only been broken in patches to demonstrate the fact that this region was a wealth-producer in other re-

spects than grazing nomadic herds for the market. Scott & McCoy brought in a big stock of merchandise for general business, including a limited supply of farming implements."

On the authority of *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1898, it may be said: "The original townsite was purchased by Scott & Company in 1882 from Mrs. Hunter, who afterward became Mrs. Fox, her husband of the firm of Fox & Scott, then the leading merchants of Sherman county, and consisted of six blocks of ten lots each."

Of the naming of the town of Moro there have been many versions. Here is the story of the selection of a cognomen as told to the writer by one of the participants in the selection, L. Barnum, then a boy six or seven years of age. It was anterior to the establishment of a postoffice. A number of ladies met at the warehouse which at that period stood on the principal street of the present town, to discuss the matter of a name for the postoffice. They were of many minds, each one suggesting a name; consolidation on any one name appeared impossible. It was finally agreed that each one should write the name she, or he, desired, on a slip of paper; throw the slips into a hat; shake them up; draw out one and the name thereon should become the name of the future town. This was done; the name of Moro, like Abou ben Adhem's, led all the rest. It had been selected by Miss Melisa Hampden, and, incidentally, that lady drew the slip. Those present at the christening of Moro were: Mrs. Henry Barnum, Mrs. Scott, Miss Melisa Hampden, Mrs. Ragsdale, Mrs. Julius Martin, Hugh Scott, John Scott and L. Barnum. Where Miss Hampden found the name is, today, problematical. There are six towns in the United States named Moro, viz: Moro, Arkansas; Moro, Illinois; Moro, Maine; Moro, Pennsylvania; Moro, Texas and Moro, Oregon. But there is another version; *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* of January 1898, says:

"The name 'Moro' is not of local origin, having been given to the town by Judge O. M. Scott, one of the earliest settlers here, who formerly lived in Moro, Illinois, and desired to perpetuate the name by christening this town after it."

And here is still another from the *Observer* of December 22, 1897:

"After the postoffice was established in the spring of 1884, John Scott was postmaster; it became necessary to have the office in the store of Scott & McCoy, to facilitate trade and accommodate settlers who were becoming quite numerous. For convenience the firm wished the name to be a short one as their correspondence was

voluminous and they did not care to waste time in writing words of many syllables. \* \* \* \* Name after name was suggested but laid aside. Finally a clerk in the establishment by the name of Truelove, a native of Scotland, produced the name Moro, which was adopted."

This suggestion, however, may have been only the foundation of the actual selection of the name, and the word "Moro," written by Miss Hampden may have been merely in the line of "seconding the motion" of Mr. Truelove. Certainly there is not, necessarily, any insurmountable difference, or conflict of facts, between the story related by L. Barnum and the version published by the *Moro Observer*.

"Moro" is a Spanish word signifying Moorish; belonging to the Moors. There is, also, another reason. Attoni Moro, otherwise known as Sir Anthony More, an eminent portrait painter born at Utrecht, in 1512 was, in 1552, invited by Charles V., king of Spain, to paint the portrait of Prince Philip. So satisfactory was his work and so highly appreciated that he was greatly honored in Spain, granted many presents and an annuity. Moro lived there for several years, dying in 1581. It is thought that his name has been thus honored by Spain. The English word *moro* signifies the vinous grosbeak, stone-bird or desert trumpeter, *Carpodacus (Bucanetes) githagineus*, a small fringilline bird. It also means the mulberry.

From the date of the establishment of the Moro postoffice in 1884, the following have officiated as postal officials: John Scott, W. H. Williams, Mrs. Dora Williams and John M. Parry. The townsite was platted by Scott & McCoy, recorded at The Dalles, and sales of lots began. Main and First streets were the principal ones, and the streets were numbered First, Second, Third, Fourth, etc. West from Main were Scott, McCoy and Jewett streets. During its early history there was no "boom" in Moro; no mushroom growth—in fact its growth was quite slow following the establishment of the store and postoffice by Scott & McCoy. John Scott built a residence which was the third building erected on the present site of Moro. Following this the progress of the town was about as follows: Moro Hotel, by E. J. Rollins; J. B. Mowry and O. E. Leet came to this place, ran stock for Henry Barnum and made their home here; Mr. Ragsdale, Sr., moved his house from Grass Valley canyon to Moro; Henry McBride and Mrs. Bounds, brother and sister, built a home within the present limits of the town; Zumalt family moved here; Somers & McKenzie erected a large blacksmith shop; John Landrie, an employe of Somers & McKenzie, built a small house. The



Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* devoted this much space in 1885 to a description of the present capital of Sherman county: "Moro is situated in what is known as the Grass Valley country, the best belt of farming land in Wasco county. A stage leaves Grant three times a week for this place, from which it is seventeen miles distant."

But it was not until 1887 that Moro began to assume the proportions of a village, when the townsite passed into the hands of Moore Brothers. Shortly afterward a well-equipped hardware store, with R. J. Ginn as proprietor, proved a welcome accession to the town.

The selection of Moro as the capital of Sherman county in 1892 was, of course, an important event in its history. This has been fully treated in the preceding chapter. In July, 1893, the citizens of Moro took the preliminary steps toward organizing a fire company. W. H. Moore was elected captain; he appointed ten members to serve as pipemen, making R. J. Ginn the leader. He then named the members of a hook and ladder corps. During its earlier days Moro was supplied with a water system constructed by private capital at a cost of 2,700. This answered every purpose during the infantile period of the town's history, but its place was taken in the late '90's by the splendid system now in use.

An attempt, at incorporation was made in 1897. In the state senate a bill to grant a city charter to the town of Moro was introduced, but nothing eventuated that session. December 22, 1897 the *Moro Observer* said: "Fifty-five new buildings have been erected and the old ones—every one of them—more or less improved since June, 1894." Rapid strides were taken by Moro in the year 1897. There was most encouraging development; many new enterprises were put on foot during this year, including a number of business houses. Municipal improvement was continued through 1898, the year of the arrival of the railroad, and 600,000 feet of lumber had been put into the Moro buildings up to June 15th. The new water company, of which we have spoken, was organized this year. It absorbed the old one; the capital stock was increased to \$7,000. It was completed in August. A second weekly newspaper was another new enterprise that accentuated the steady improvement of the town. September 7, 1898, the *Moro Leader* said:

"Since the second day of March last, when the first issue of the *Moro Leader* was published, there has been a large increase in population in Moro. Not only this, but building and other improvements have nearly kept pace with the increased needs. During the past six months there have been begun about seventeen residences, and most of them completed. Of business places,

such as hotels, stores, etc., there are twelve erected and under way."

In 1899 Moro secured from the legislature a city charter. It was approved February 17th. The last section reads: "Inasmuch as there is great need of local municipal government in the city of Moro, this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the governor."

While this bill was pending the *Moro Observer* said: "If passed as prepared the Moro city charter provides for selling \$10,000 worth of bonds for water, electricity and sewerage. The government is to consist of one mayor and six councilmen to be elected in April for two years; a recorder, marshal and city attorney, annually appointed by the council. The city boundaries take in 160 acres of Moore Brothers' land; 80 acres of the Mowery tract and a 40-rod strip of the Barnum-Ragsdale tract."

The new boundaries provided by the charter were as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of section 18, 1 south, range 17 east; thence  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile due west to the northwest corner of the I. O. O. F. cemetery; thence south  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile; thence east 200 rods, which would be 40 rods east of the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 18; thence due north  $\frac{3}{4}$  miles; thence west 40 rods to place of beginning.

The Moro Commercial Club was organized in May, 1899, with F. E. Brown, president; E. E. Lytle, vice-president; A. C. Sanford, treasurer; I. J. Keffer, secretary. The membership was limited to thirty. Rooms were fitted up in the basement of the opera house. The taxable property of Moro for 1901 was \$110,525; leading all other towns in the county. January 1, 1898, The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* paid the following handsome compliment to the town:

It is safe to predict that Moro will continue to retain its preeminence as a commercial center. Geographical position is favorable to it. Nature has surrounded it on all sides with rich and fertile agricultural lands, whose golden harvests are year by year, in the usual course of trade, poured into the lap of its commercial population. A wide-awake and progressive citizenship proclaims the fact that here is a town which contains all the elements of success—honesty, fair dealing, courtesy and the desire and ability to attract within its borders trade from every quarter. But a few miles west of the town is the lordly Des Chutes, leaping with giant strides to the Columbia, and containing within itself almost unlimited wealth in the water power that has hitherto been permitted to waste itself with lavish prodigality, but which the genius and industry of Moro's citizens will ere long harness to the mill and loom;

and for a reward snatching from its broad bosom the wealth that now floats there "unhonored and unsung."

Theologically the city is represented by the First Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist churches. Following are the fraternal societies: Eureka Lodge No. 121, A. F. & A. M.; Bethlehem Chapter, No. 78, O. E. S.; Moro Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F.; Lupine Rebekah Lodge, No. 116, I. O. O. F.; Moro Camp, No. 351, W. O. W.; Moro Circle, No. 56, Women of Woodcraft; Moro Lodge, No. 64, A. O. U. W.; Herrin Lodge, No. 82, D. of H.; Moro Council, No. 962, Knights and Ladies of Security; Moro Camp, No. 9285, M. W. A.

In 1899 a city charter was granted to Moro. We append a list of the city officials since that period:

1899—Mayor, W. H. Moore; council, S. S. Hayes, G. W. Brock, A. C. Sanford, W. Holder, H. A. Moore, J. M. Parry,\* I. M. Smith,\* recorder, W. Henricks,\* J. M. Parry,\* treasurer, F. H. Meader; marshal, N. W. Thompson.

1900—Mayor, W. H. Moore; council, G. W. Brock, J. O. Elrod, R. J. Ginn, H. A. Moore, W. Holder, S. McDonald; recorder, J. M. Parry,\* M. Fitzmaurice,\* treasurer, E. R. Hickson; marshal, W. Hoggard.

1901—Mayor, W. H. Moore; council, R. J. Ginn, H. A. Moore, W. J. Martin, E. W. Elrod, J. O. Elrod, S. McDonald; recorder, J. M. Parry; treasurer, E. R. Hickson; marshal, W. Hoggard.

1902—Mayor, W. H. Moore; council, R. J. Ginn, M. Fitzmaurice, G. W. Brock, J. O. Elrod, H. A. Moore, W. J. Martin; recorder, J. M. Parry,\* G. M. Frost,\* treasurer, E. R. Hickson; marshal, W. Hoggard.

1903—Mayor, W. H. Moore; council, J. O. Elrod, H. A. Moore, I. D. Pike, G. W. Brock, M. Fitzmaurice, R. J. Ginn; recorder, G. M. Frost; treasurer, E. R. Hickson; marshal, W. Hoggard.

1904—Mayor, W. H. Moore,\* L. Barnum,\* council, W. H. Ragsdale, J. F. Foss, G. W. Brock, B. F. Pike,\* O. A. Ramsey, J. O. Elrod,\* J. M. Dunahoo, H. A. Page; recorder, G. M. Frost,\* M. Fitzmaurice; treasurer, E. R. Hickson,\* S. S. Hayes,\* marshal, W. Hoggard,\* J. P. Strahl,\* E. L. Sells.\*

1905—Mayor, J. O. Elrod; council, W. H. Ragsdale, L. Barnum, O. J. Goffin, E. H. Moore, O. A. Ramsey, G. W. Brock; recorder, W. C. Bryant; treasurer, E. R. Hickson; marshal, E. L. Sells.

#### WASCO.

This lively town is located ten miles south of the Columbia river on the line of the Columbia Southern Railway. From 300 to more than twice that number the population has increased since 1897. In every respect it is a modern city.

\* Served part of term.

It possesses a well-equipped fire department, excellent water system, one weekly newspaper, two hotels, one graded public school, three churches, two flouring mills with a capacity of 400 barrels per day, two banks, numerous general stores and shops, two livery stables and five grain warehouses with a combined storage of 450,000 bushels. Of a splendid agricultural region it is the financial center. Wasco is noted for having been the first town in Oregon to resort to the use of crude petroleum on its streets for the purpose of "laying the dust," and shedding water in winter. The system has proved successful in every particular.

While the growth of Wasco has never been what might be termed in western parlance "swift," it has been steady and healthy. The town will never recede; with the development of the surrounding country it must, certainly, keep pace, and continue the supply point of a large territory. A conservative estimate of Wasco's population places it at 700. In a variety of ways the town of Wasco is a pretty place; one that nestles in rural simplicity which charms the eye and gratifies the senses. A more eligible site for a town could scarcely have been chosen. Situated near the head of Spanish Hollow, it is comparatively level, yet sloping sufficiently to allow excellent drainage. The general topography of the country is such that all roads easily and naturally trend toward it. The sloping hills surrounding the townsite are covered with wheat farms.

Wasco was so named from the county in which it was located at the time it was founded. The significance of this Indian word—a maker of horn basins—is explained in the chapter concerning Wasco county. The name Wascos was applied to a tribe of Indians who for many years made their homes, or head center, at The Dalles.

"In the pioneer days ('40's and '50's) when thousands of immigrants crossed the plains to Oregon, their trail bisected the ground where is now located this thriving little city." Before it took final, definite shape the act of locating the present site of Wasco was agitated for some time. W. M. Barnett was the first to build. He erected a two-story edifice, the lower portion being utilized for his mercantile business; the upper story was used primarily for meetings of every description. Mr. Barnett was closely followed by Messrs. MacKenzie & Somer, with a machine shop. Mr. MacKenzie's mother was the first white woman to live in the city. These people were followed the succeeding year by Messrs. Tozier & Holland, blacksmiths. The same year, 1883, the Methodist Episcopal church was built. This building was located on the west side of "the creek," and was an edifice of



considerable importance, being the only one devoted exclusively to religious services between the John Day and Des Chutes rivers. July 16, 1883, Wasco townsite was platted by Clark Dunlap; the southeast corner of southwest half of section 4, township 1, north range 17 E. W. M. Anterior to removing to Wasco Mr. Barnett had been engaged in mercantile business since 1880 near "Eaton's ranch," one and one-half miles northwest of Wasco. The second store building in town was, also, erected by Mr. Barnett. This was in 1885, a drug store, rented to Josiah Marsh. In 1885 *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* had this to say of the town: "Wasco, ten miles distant from Grant, on the Grass Valley stage route, is in the midst of a fine belt of land. Within the last four years over 1,000 settlers have made homes in this section, and Wasco has a promising future."

In 1887 Levi Armsworthy built the Oskaloosa Hotel, the first hostelry on the original plat of the town. Later came Dr. S. E. Koontz and James Haas, a contractor, followed by quite a large contingent of people, many of whom are yet Wasco's best and most honored residents.

In 1888 the first school house was erected. It was a one-story building; in commission two years. In 1890 the present four-room edifice was built at a cost of \$4,000. The first year only two rooms were found necessary for accommodation of the pupils; three were used the third year; in 1903 all were utilized and another teacher employed. It was in 1889 that E. O. E. Webber built the second general merchandise store in the town of Wasco. This place, it will be remembered by readers of the preceding chapter, was made the temporary capital of Sherman county, remaining so until 1892 when it was removed to Moro. A stock company was organized in Wasco in 1891 for the purpose of transacting a general banking business, and the Sherman county bank was placed in the financial field. Subsequently it was sold to J. M. Patterson and V. C. Brock, who failed in 1899. After 1892 "hard times" left their melancholy results throughout the land, still, compared with other localities Wasco suffered but little.

Prosperity in 1897 was marked. Not only were crops munificent but the financial atmosphere was clarified. Wasco more than doubled her population; business marvellously increased. The basis of this spontaneous revival was the commencement of the Columbia Southern Railway and the certainty that Wasco was to be on "the line." The first extensive warehouse was constructed by a stock company called the Farmers' Co-operative Warehouse Company. As such it was conducted two years and then dis-

posed of to the Union Warehouse Company. One year subsequently it was merged with the Wasco Warehouse & Milling Company. H. P. Isaacs erected the first flouring mill in Wasco. This was in 1897, coincident with the advent of the railroad.

January 1, 1898, the following description of Wasco was published in *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer*:

Again the clarion tones of the whistle are heard, and houses begin to flash in sight. The bell clangs, the train slows up, and after having traveled ten miles, Wasco is reached. Looking about the visitor is impressed with the amount of business apparent. On every hand are new houses both business and dwelling. Many are finished; others under construction. It is harvest field for mechanics. The sound of the hammer is incessant. Looking about the railroad yards the immense volume of business is more apparent than ever. The tracks extend along one side of the town for nearly a mile, and every available foot of this space is taken up by warehouses, woodyards and business features of different sorts. Huge ricks of wheat amounting to over a million and a half bushels are stored here during the year for shipment. During all of the autumn months and far into the winter heavy wheat trains, four, six, eight and ten horses, with two or three heavy wagons, come in, bringing in thousands of sacks daily. Indeed, four hundred of these teams have been counted in one day. It takes almost an army of men to handle all this produce, to say nothing of the large quantity of other freight that goes out as well as comes in. The Columbia Southern Railway hauls all the freight into the county, and it amounts yearly to considerably better than half a million dollars. Daily heavy freight teams leave their depot with loads of supplies for other portions of Sherman county.

At the January, 1898, meeting of the county court a petition signed by 55 residents of Wasco was presented asking the commissioners to grant them the privilege of voting on the question of incorporation. It was alleged in the petition that there were about 300 people resident within the boundaries of the proposed incorporation. The petition was granted; an election was called for January 31st for the purpose of voting upon the question and selecting city officials should the proposition carry at the polls. Friends of incorporation were successful by a majority of 13 votes. Close and exciting was this election; vigilant were the watchdogs at the polls and many a man was compelled to swear in his vote. The vote for city officials was equally close, with the following result:

For mayor—W. M. Barnett, 44; G. N. Crossfield, 55.

For councilmen—The six first named elected—L. Clark, 76; J. E. McPherson, 55; W. M. Booth, 55; P. L. Kretzer, 54; W. A. Murchie, 57; W. M. Reynolds, 77; W. H. Biggs, 52; W. S. Barzee, 50; W. S. Clayton, 42; H. Krause, 49; J. M. Hoag, 50.

For recorder—W. F. Johnson, 62; E. E. Lyon, 42.

For marshal—Angus Cameron, 6; W. H. Walker, 42.

For treasurer—V. C. Brock, 98.

The first meeting of the city council was held Wednesday, April 18th. The two tickets in the field were named People's and Citizens'. In the main the People's ticket was successful, although some of the councilmen's names appeared on both tickets.

For some reason or other it was affirmed by certain pessimists that with the extension south of the railroad Wasco would retrograde. In this gloomy prognostication they were grievously mistaken. Per contra Wasco continued to wax prosperous and happy. In 1901 her taxable property was \$90,520.

On the morning of November 17, 1903, Wasco suffered from a most disastrous fire. At 2:15 a. m., flames were discovered issuing from the basement of an addition, under process of construction, to the Oregon Trading Company's store. The main building was soon a mass of flames and smoke; the fire ran to the adjacent opera house and this, too, was a total loss, as was the residence of John Venable.

The Oregon Trading Company's store, the property of E. O. McCoy and George N. Crosfield, was a large concern, the building and stock being valued at \$100,000. They carried an insurance of \$60,000 on the building and stock. The opera house was owned by a joint stock company and was valued at \$40,000, on which there was only \$2,000 insurance. Mr. Venable's residence was worth \$1,500 and he carried no insurance.

Saturday, July 16, 1904, the citizens, by an almost unanimous vote, decided to bond the town for an amount sufficient to meet the expense of a complete system of fire protection and sewerage. But the people were not yet out of the woods. A committee, commissioned by the city council, went to Portland to negotiate the sale of \$12,000 worth of municipal bonds. The attorney of the loan company to whom the bonds were offered examined the Wasco city charter and discovered an amendment to the effect that the city could not be bonded for more than five per cent. of its taxable property. The citizens had voted a tax of ten per cent. But, although available records are a trifle obscure, this difficulty was subse-

quently overcome and the money found for the greatly needed improvements.

As has been stated the Methodist Episcopal church is the pioneer in the town of Wasco; having been one of the first buildings erected on the original plat of the town. This was in the fall of 1883. In 1902 the present building was erected at a cost of \$5,000 and was dedicated January 11, 1903. The church has a membership of more than sixty.

The Christian, is the second church in the town of Wasco; the foundation of the present building having been laid in 1888. Owing to financial obstacles, however, the building was not completed until 1890, at a total cost of about \$2,500.

The edifice of the Catholic denomination was begun in 1904, and completed the following year, the cost being \$3,000. It is the first Catholic church in Sherman county, and, with the exception of The Dalles, 30 miles distant, there is no other Catholic church within a radius of 100 miles. The fraternal societies of Wasco are represented as follows:

Wasco Lodge No. 965, Knights and Ladies of Security; Aurora Lodge No. 54, K. of P.; Wasco Assembly No. 78, United Artisans; Taylor Lodge No. 99, A. F. & A. M.; Lillian Temple No. 17, Rathbone Sisters; Alanthus Circle No. —, Women of Woodcraft; Wasco Camp No. 350, W. O. W.; Wasco Lodge No. 88, A. O. U. W.; Gentlemen's Social and Business Club of Wasco; W. T. Sherman Post No. 4, Department of Oregon, G. A. R.; I. O. O. F.; Modern Foresters; O. E. S., Golden Sheaf Chapter No. 64; Degree of Honor.

The city officials of Wasco since its organization under a charter have been as follows:

1898—Mayor, G. N. Crosfield,\* C. E. Jones,\* council, J. W. Booth, P. L. Kretzer, W. M. Reynolds, L. Clark, J. McPherson,\* W. A. Murchie,\* A. B. Wooley, T. L. Lawrence; treasurer, V. C. Brock; recorder, W. F. Johnson; marshal, Angus Cameron.

1899—Mayor, C. E. Jones; council, Levi Armsworthy, H. Krause, J. G. Potter, E. Siscel, L. Clark, W. M. Reynolds, N. Draper; treasurer, V. C. Brock; recorder, W. F. Johnson,\* E. S. Hinman,\* marshal, Angus Cameron,\* C. A. Akers.\*

1900—Mayor, E. S. Cattron; council, H. Krause, J. G. Potter, R. C. Atwood, L. Armsworthy, N. Draper, V. Workman; treasurer, V. C. Brock; recorder, J. F. Potter; marshal, H. E. Vaughn.

1901—Mayor, E. S. Cattron; council, R. C. Atwood, N. Draper, J. W. Booth, W. Campbell, V. Workman,\* J. G. Booth, W. S. Barzee; treasurer, W. C. Brock,\*

\* Served part of term.





Wheat Scene in Sherman County





F. H. Meader; recorder, J. F. Potter; marshal H. E. Vaughn.

1902—Mayor, E. S. Cattron; council, W. M. Reynolds, J. W. Booth, R. C. Atwood, B. R. Whitney, W. Campbell, J. G. Potter; treasurer, F. H. Meader,\* W. M. Barnett;\* recorder, A. S. McDonald,\* L. Clark,\* W. S. Barzee,\* F. H. Meader;\* marshal, E. G. Tozier,\* J. H. Trent.\*

1903—Mayor, E. S. Cattron; council, J. W. Booth, C. E. Jones, E. S. Buffum, J. A. Ellis, C. Gollier; treasurer, W. M. Barnett; recorder, F. H. Meader; marshal, B. D. Garlock.

1904—Mayor, E. S. Cattron; council, W. H. Biggs, J. W. Booth, E. D. McKee, C. Gollier, J. W. Allen, C. E. Jones; treasurer, W. M. Barnett; recorder, F. H. Meader; marshal, J. W. Nixon,\* G. T. Andrews.\*

The city administration of 1905 was the same in personnel as that of 1904.

The following ladies and gentlemen have served Wasco as postmasters and postmistresses since the establishment of the office: W. M. Barnett, Miss Jeannette Murchie, Mrs. Mary Jory, William Henrichs, Clark Dunlap and W. E. Tate.

#### GRASS VALLEY.

is located 39 miles south of the Columbia river on the line of the Columbia Southern Railway. As has been the case with her sister towns, Moro and Wasco, Grass Valley has nearly quadrupled her population within the past four years. It has electric lights, good water and sewerage systems, a fine graded public school, two churches, a number of general and department stores, a livery stable, hotel and four grain warehouses with a storage capacity of 450,000 bushels. Grass Valley is the one city in Sherman county that is situated, practically, on level ground, with an abundance of water close to the surface and quickly and easily secured by digging. At the present writing the population is between 450 and 500. It is, certainly, an eligibly located town, attractive to the eye and possessing several handsome brick buildings which would be a credit to a city many times its size—a town of comfortable, cosy homes.

Grass Valley, while in the heart of one of the finest wheat belts in Eastern Oregon, is, also, in close proximity to fine grazing grounds, where thousands of sheep, cattle and horses are kept the year round.

May 3, 1878, Dr. C. R. Rollins in company with a number of others, camped where is now situated the town of Grass Valley. The members

of this little exploring expedition, aside from Dr. Rollins and his son, were John W. Dow and wife, Frank Richie and a Mr. Locke. They were San Franciscans, and they were attempting to spy out land suitable for stock growing purposes. Dr. Rollins located a homestead on the quarter section upon which they were camped. Others of the party secured homesteads adjoining thereto. There were, at this period, only forty-two white people in what is now known as Sherman county; during the summer and fall several of these left. It should be remembered that at this period the whole country was considered fit only for the purpose of grazing stock. True, there were some who possessed different ideas, and among them were the few who settled in the vicinity of what is now Grass Valley. They at once turned their attention to growing both cereals and vegetables; harvest time proved them in the right and fully justified their judgment. The country around Grass Valley began to fill up with settlers and its celebrity as a rich agricultural and stock-raising center extended far and wide.

Dr. Rollins built here a small store, practiced medicine and for a number of years was the sole physician from Antelope on the south to the Columbia river on the north.

Concerning the name "Grass Valley" the pioneers of the section in which it is located will tell you that the place of the town's location was covered by an exceptionally luxuriant growth of rye grass, so heavy and tall that old timers, without changing countenance, will say that it was impossible to see a horseman riding through it only a short distance away. To Dr. Rollins belongs the credit of giving the town its name.

The house built by Dr. Rollins to which we have alluded as a "store," was, in reality, utilized as a hotel, or more properly speaking, an inn, and also a home aside from being a store. Here were accommodated for many years immigrants coming in to the country; and stockmen having their flocks and bands of cattle in the vicinity. Provision was made for man and beast and the small stock of general merchandise supplied the needs of the new settlers. Until about 1885 Dr. Rollins conducted this commercial combination. In the fall of 1878 J. C. Dow ran up, on the present townsite of Grass Valley, a little house, and these two structures for many years were the only ones on the site.

C. W. Moore, who came in the fall of 1881 states that there were on the present townsite, or in the immediate vicinity, the "Grass Valley House," of Dr. Rollins, and farm houses of F. E. Clark, James Harney, G. W. Bates and Charles Taylor. Not yet had the settlement grown to sufficient proportions to warrant the establish-

\*Served part of term.

ment of a postoffice; settlers received their mail either from the Sherar's Bridge office, or the one at Grant, in the extreme northern part of the county. Dr. Rollins secured a patent for his Grass Valley homestead in 1883. In a special edition published in 1885 *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said of the town of Grass Valley:

"Grass Valley is the name of a postoffice, consisting of a store, hotel and other buildings in the center of the fertile settlement bearing that appellation. Dr. C. R. Rollins is the proprietor of the store and postoffice. There are other post-offices in this Grass Valley section, one named Erskineville, but Moro, Wasco and Grass Valley are the principal business points."

Following the discontinuance of Dr. Rollins' store, C. A. Williams, in 1885, entered the field with a stock of general merchandise. This enterprise he conducted three years, disposing of the same to Hamilton & Adams. They, in turn, were succeeded in the business by Scott & Hamilton, Scott & Company, Scott & Heath Company and the last by the Citizens Commercial Company, which today is one of the leading general merchandise stores in Sherman county. Soon after the establishment of the Williams store a post-office was secured, named Grass Valley, and was located at Charles Taylor's residence about one mile from the present business center of the town. Charles Taylor was made postmaster. Since then the officials who have succeeded Taylor in this position have been E. Olds, E. Hamilton, George Hamilton, Alexander Scott, James H. Marquiss, Minnie Smith and H. W. Wilcox, the present incumbent.

In the year 1888 C. W. Moore and Dr. Rollins entered into partnership and opened a small stock of general goods. Another business enterprise was a blacksmith shop on the ranch of one A. Coon, on the fringe of the town; this was about 1889. In the early '80's a shop was opened in town by A. Holder. April 16, 1889, the present townsite was surveyed by John Fulton and platted, although the plat was not filed until June 27, 1891. In the course of business transactions Mr. C. W. Moore became owner of most of the lots in the original townsite of Grass Valley. As an inducement to settlement he presented several lots to certain parties who built houses upon them. So great was the demand for town lots that Dr. Rollins soon had a "First Addition" to Grass Valley laid out. Recently a "Second Addition" was placed on the market. Sherman's and Clement's additions are both situated on the flat. The boundaries of the original site are as follows: Commencing at the southeast corner of said Grass Valley which point is 72 rods east of the southwest corner of section 26, township 2,

south range 16, E. W. M., and which point is also 30 south 20 degrees, 40 minutes west of the east corner of lot 1, block 1, in said Grass Valley.

From this time on through several years the growth of the town was not rapid. It was merely the trading point for a rich but sparsely settled country. The commercial needs of the people in the vicinity were supplied; Grass Valley remained a country village. It was not until 1897-8 that attention was turned toward this part of the country; for then it was that the Columbia Southern Railway was commenced. While it was not extended to Grass Valley until a few years later it was "headed this way;" a new impetus was given to the little village. A newspaper, the *Grassville Journal*, was launched in 1897.

October 18, 1898, a fire company was organized, and arrangements made for securing apparatus, engine house, etc. The first officers were: C. W. Moore, president; Dr. J. W. Cole, vice-president; J. H. Berger, treasurer; Hollis Wilcox, secretary; W. I. Westerfield, foreman; Will I. Ewing, first assistant foreman; Charles H. Jenkins, second assistant foreman.

During the five months preceding August 26, 1898, eight houses were erected in town and lumber ordered for another large business house. The railroad reached Grass Valley in the spring of 1900. From this period dates, practically the continued progress and steady growth of the town.

At a meeting of the Sherman county commissioners, July 2, 1900, there was presented to them a petition signed by 45 residents asking for the privilege of voting on the question of incorporation. It was claimed that there were within the proposed limits of incorporation about 180 residents. The United States census taken that year gave the town a population of 196. Monday, September 10, 1900, was the date set by the commissioners for the purpose of voting on the proposition, and to select the first city officials. Incorporation carried by a vote of 37 to 15, and the successful candidates for city officers were: Mayor, C. W. Moore; aldermen, J. D. Wilcox, J. H. Smith, A. Scott, R. H. King, G. B. Bourhill and J. O. Elrod. Recorder, W. I. Westerfield; treasurer, A. B. Craft; marshall, Charles French.

On the authority of the *Grass Valley Journal* during the four years, 1898-1902, eighty residences and business houses were erected in the town. Perhaps the year 1903 was the most prosperous in the history of Grass Valley. There were erected two large two-story brick buildings, a flouring mill, a number of substantial dwellings and a banking institution was opened. The previous year one large brick building had been com-



pleted. The fraternal societies of the town are as follows:

Surprise Lodge No. 87, D. of H., Grass Valley Lodge No. 650, W. of W.; Modoc Camp No. 39, I. O. O. F.; Grass Valley Lodge No. 131, I. O. O. F.; Grass Valley Rebekah Lodge No. 118; Grass Valley Lodge No. 65, A. O. U. W.

The Grass Valley churches are represented by the Baptist and Methodist denominations.

#### KENT

is the fourth town in size and importance in Sherman county. It is located 53 miles south of the Columbia river on the line of the Columbia Southern Railway. Two years ago (March, 1903), naught but a station platform marked its location. At the present writing, May, 1905, it has a population of 250 which is increasing. There are, here, a number of stores and shops, a newspaper and two grain warehouses with a capacity of 275,000 bushels. For many years there has been at this point a postoffice named Kent; no town appeared until recently.

In anticipation of the coming of the railroad the townsite was surveyed in 1899 by John Donahue, and on his land. According to the townsite plat it is situated in the northeast quarter of section 28, township 4, south range 17, E. W. M.; the initial point being the southeast corner of block 10, which is 40 feet north and 1,066.7 feet west of the one quarter section corner between sections 27 and 28, township 4, south range 17, E. W. M.

The fraternal societies of Kent are limited to the camp of the Modern Woodmen of America and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

#### GRANT.

This is the name of a postoffice on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, in the northern portion of Sherman county, and on the Columbia river 23 miles east of The Dalles. The railway station is called, however, Grant's. Grant, or Grant's, is the remnant of a once most prosperous village. "Grant's station" came into existence with the building of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line, and for several years was an important shipping point, freight being distributed from this place throughout a large territory. Alluding to this point November 30, 1880, The Dalles *Times* said:

"Grant's Station—This is the name of a side track about seven miles beyond Celilo, where freight is discharged for Columbus whence it is ferried over the river. At present there are no buildings at this place, but it being contiguous to

the large tract of country beyond the Des Chutes, it is not presumptuous to think that a small town will be started here at an early day."

In the spring of 1881 a town began to evolve at "Grant's Landing." J. W. Fox opened a general merchandise store in March, and here John McDonald conducted a blacksmith shop. But there is an anterior history of Grant's. With the construction of a railway and the construction of a town, a postoffice was established and given the name of Villard in honor of the builder of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line, Henry Villard. The name of this office was subsequently changed to Grant, while the station still retains its original name of Grant's. When the townsite was platted, in 1883, it was named Grant. It is undeniably true that the growth of "Villard" for a period was rapid, and within a year or two after the founding of the town quite a little city appeared, and the amount of business, especially traffic, was considerable. Following is the *Times-Mountaineer's* account of a fire at Grant, Grant's or Villard, June 18, 1883:

A very destructive fire occurred here at 11 o'clock last night. The Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's depot, Cooper's Hotel, William Grant's warehouse; also the stores of Fox, Scott & Company, a large amount of wool and miscellaneous freight and numerous outbuildings were consumed. The loss is estimated at from \$150,000 to \$200,000, and only partially insured. The losses are as follows:

John Cooper, hotel and furniture, \$5,000; Fox, Scott & Company, \$25,000; William Grant, buildings and lumber, \$15,000; Murray Brothers, wool and merchandise, \$15,000; A. Schwernicken, \$2,000; Lowengart & Sichel, merchandise, \$2,000; Cummings & Dixon, merchandise, \$4,000; Harvey & Clark, wool, \$5,000; Cochran & Dowling, wool; William Burnett, merchandise, \$1,000; wool awaiting shipment, owners unknown, \$25,000; Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, \$5,000.

There were a large number of consignments of freight burned, the value of which was never correctly obtained, and which was difficult to estimate. Grant townsite was platted in November, 1883, by William Murray, Isabella Murray, his wife, W. Lair Hill and Julia Chandler Hill, his wife, and is situated in section 2, township 2, north range 16, E. W. M.

Grant remained the shipping point for a large scope of country, but did not improve greatly during the '80's. In 1892 new impetus was given to the town. In August of that year about 26 acres to the west were donated to a company that contemplated building a flouring mill and distillery. But this did not eventuate. In 1894 Grant was visited by a destructive flood. Vast

volumes of water washed through the town and citizens were forced to seek the hillsides for personal safety. September 7th the *Antelope Herald* said: "The old station house is still standing on one end, and like two-thirds of the other standing buildings at that place, is in a sorrowful looking condition. We would never have recognized the location of Grant had we not known that it was really the place. There are a few houses yet standing, but they are located amongst sand dunes, near deep washouts, and outside of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, it is the most dilapidated place we have ever seen."

From the effects of this flood the town never recovered. The construction of the Columbia Southern Railway into the interior of the county sounded its death knell; the only tangible excuse for Grant's existence had been its advantage as a practical shipping point for the interior.

#### DE MOSS SPRINGS.

This is a pleasant little village consisting of a postoffice, store, blacksmith shop, two churches, Baptist and United Brethren, two warehouses, mill and telephone service. It still remains the summer home of the De Moss family, concertists, who pass "the season" playing throughout the country. The town is located on the Columbia Southern Railway, between Moro and Wasco. Within half a mile of the present De Moss Springs was located one of the first postoffices in Sherman county. It was called Badger and was supplanted by the De Moss springs office.

In 1883 the De Moss family left San Francisco by railway, proceeded to Ogden, purchased hacks and toured the country in this manner for the benefit of the health of Mrs. De Moss. At this point, Grass Valley creek, they pitched their tents. To Professor De Moss his wife expressed a desire to make this their future home. To this proposition the family agreed provided they could purchase the ranch then claimed by Couture (known as Pierre Gordon). Professor De Moss and sons secured 840 acres of land. In 1885 C. W. Dickman came and desired to obtain possession of a portion of the townsite which was granted him. There were, however, two men before him; they, too, wished to engage in business, but were not willing to agree to sell no liquor, and also refused to donate every other lot to "moral men." But Dickman acquiesced in the restrictions imposed by De Moss, and this it became a temperance town. Professor De Moss had promised his influence in the establishment of a seminary. The board was organized in 1887, consisting of thirteen members. Professor De

Moss was president; C. W. Dickman, secretary; Reverends Davis and Treseuriter, soliciting agents. The board of trustees were: W. H. Biggs, A. McDonald, Robert Ginn, H. S. De Moss, James Belske, Thomas Cochran, and Reverends Holgate and Pratt. The school opened under the direction of Miss A. A. Coffin. In 1889 Henry S. De Moss published the following historical sketch of the town in *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* of January 1st:

The townsite was selected by Mrs. J. M. De Moss more than five years ago last September, the land then being claimed by Pierre Couture, and named after the family. It is a beautiful townsite, well watered, and is the junction of eight county roads. The seminary board of directors was organized in June, 1888, there being thirteen good men appointed. The school has a bright prospect before it.

The business men consist of T. J. Cocking, as postmaster, notary public and merchant; H. A. Rawson, barber and merchant; George Mielke, blacksmith; T. Brown, wagon maker; C. W. Dickman, hotel and feed stable; T. Calvert, butcher, who has good slaughter pens near the town, where all the beeves are killed to furnish beef for the entire portion we write about; H. H. Hahn, photographer; De Moss family, teachers of music; Rev. C. B. Davis, pastor of United Brethren church, that being the only church organization, though the Christian and Baptist churches have been holding meetings here.

Town lots are now given to persons on which to build and start any business except the liquor traffic. We claim to have the healthiest location for a large city in the entire Grass Valley country, because of the rolling hills near by furnishing an elevation in almost every direction where reservoirs may be built and the beautiful waters carried from the many springs and conducted by pipes into every building whose owners may desire to have such.

True, we have a stage line and the junctions of mail routes, but we want a railroad here, and this we believe we will have soon, so that tourists may step off the cars and be escorted by carriage a few hundred yards to an eminence from which they can view the snowy glacirs of Mount Hood, Mount Adams, Mount Tacoma, Mount St. Helens and Mount Jefferson, also the great timber and pineries of the famous Cascade range.

It is not understood that the seminary mentioned by Mr. De Moss ever developed into the success contemplated by its founders. The town plat was filed for record in the county clerk's office in February, 1898. The streets were named easterly and westerly for noted musicians; northerly and southerly for famous poets.



## RUFUS.

This place was formerly known as Wallis station, eight miles north of Wasco, but on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. It has a postoffice, two stores, two warehouses, saloon, hotel, livery barn and feed stable. The townsite of Rufus was platted by R. C. and M. E. Wallis, June 22, 1892.

## BIGGS.

This is a postoffice and station at the junction of the lines of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation, and the Columbia Southern Railway, companies. It is on the Columbia river, 20 miles east of The Dalles, and 26 miles north of Moro. It has a hotel, store, saloon and eating house. The town came into being with the construction of the Columbia Southern Railway, in 1897, of which it is the northern terminus. It is not an inviting locality owing to huge mountains of sand surrounding it. Of this place the Occidental Magazine said, in March, 1905:

To the traveler and homeseeker who is not acquainted with the natural conditions of the northwest, particularly that section of Oregon and Washington through which courses the Columbia river, the little town of Biggs—the junction of the Columbia Southern and O. R. & N. railroads—affords nothing but a cold bath to the hopes of the prospective settler; nor does that sand-duned, rock-ribbed town offer the slightest suggestion of the half million and more fertile acres and the many progressive towns lying above and to the south of its rocky walls.

## KLONDIKE.

This town is thirteen miles northeast of Moro and five miles southeast of Wasco. It maintains a general merchandise store and a warehouse. According to the Moro Leader, of August 24, 1898: "The name Klondike was given to the place nearly a year ago when the immense output of golden wheat was just beginning to be placed on the market and was netting the people far more than the gold of the then newly discovered, heralded Klondike of the frozen north. The name already in use was given to the railroad station."

In 1899 a postoffice was established at Klondike and Antone B. Potter was the first postmaster, and still retains the position. Of the town in March, 1905, Miss Laurance Potter writes:

It was named after the discovery of the Klondike gold region, so it was decided that it should be called

Klondyke. You will notice this Klondyke is spelled with a "y" instead of "i". When the postoffice was established it was decided for some reason unknown to me to be spelled that way, and in the postoffice certificate it is spelled Klondyke. It is of no consequence, anyway.

The first business house was established in 1897 by Moore Brothers, and two years later was sold to A. B. Potter. The first residents were Josiah Wilder, Miss Irene Smith and Mrs. Jones. Josiah Wilder built the first blacksmith shop and was the first blacksmith. The first telephone line was a barbed wire system, and was completed May 1, 1899. A. P. Potter was the first person who discovered that talking by 'phone could be done over barbed wire, that is, the first one in this country.

Regardless to the postoffice certificate mentioned by Miss Potter, it is certain that the United States Postal Guide spells the name of the postoffice referred to, Klondike.

## MURRAY SPRINGS.

This was one of the earlier Sherman county towns, now defunct. It was located on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, between Grant and Rufus. The town was named after W. M. Murray who for many years resided there and owned one of the most productive orchards in the Inland Empire.

## OTHER LOCALITIES.

Ersineville is a postoffice on the Columbia Southern Railway and Spring Creek, three miles north of Moro. About 1884 or 1885 C. A. Williams opened a store at this place, which he conducted for awhile, subsequently removing to Grass Valley. In these early pioneer days Ersineville was classed as one of the "towns" of the future Sherman county. It was named in honor of Mr. A. Erskine, an early settler in the place. With the exception of a postoffice nothing now remains.

Fultonville was one of the first postoffices established in Sherman county; its primal postmaster was Colonel Fulton. At present it receives mail only once a week. In 1885 the *Times-Mountaineer* said: "Three miles east of Celilo is Fultonville. It is named after Colonel James Fulton. The town consists of his residence, store and the company's warehouse. It is near the mouth of the Des Chutes river, and is the shipping point for the section of country bordering on that stream."

Early is a postoffice on John Day river, 12 miles west of Grant's station. This office sup-

planted the one at Bigelow, discontinued. The Early postoffice was established in 1902, and so named because fruits and vegetables at this point are two weeks earlier than in any other locality, even Hood River. The first postmaster was H. K. Porter, who was succeeded by Mary E. Wall, now acting in the official capacity of postmistress. Mr. Harben M. Cooper entered land along the John Day river at this place twenty years ago. He built a mill race and wing dam at a cost of \$15,000. This mill is at present owned by George Wall, who has constructed a dam 250 feet in length and nine feet high, which will soon

be utilized for an electric light plant to supply power to Wasco for mills and lighting the town. About twelve families receive their mail at the Early postoffice. Near this place are four fine fruit orchards, mostly devoted to peaches and grapes, all under irrigation, either by springs or water from the John Day river.

Monkland is a postoffice seven miles east of Moro with daily mail and a general store.

Rutledge is a postoffice eight miles southeast of Grass Valley, with a daily stage to the latter point. It is named in honor of one of the pioneers of Sherman county.

## CHAPTER III

### DESCRIPTIVE.

Sherman county, Oregon, is in latitude 45 degrees north, and longitude 121 degrees west from Greenwich. It has an elevation of from 200 to several thousand feet, but the general elevation of the county is about 1,500 feet. It is about ninety miles east of the Cascade mountains. The Columbia forms its northern, the John Day the eastern, and the Des Chutes river the western boundary. On the south its frontier is the 1st Standard Parallel. To the north of Sherman is Klickitat county, Washington; to the east Gilliam, and to the south and west is Wasco county. The total area of land surface is 481,500 acres. As a whole the county is composed of what is termed rolling land. There are but few wooded districts, and the soil, which is of fine texture, is light gray in color, darkening slightly when subjected to moisture.

As the traveler steps from the car at Grant's station into the bracing air, supplied with its due proportion of ozone, he stretches his limbs over the gravelled walks constructed by nature. But quite recently he has passed through a plentitude of sand, reminding him of old time pictures in old time geographies of the greta Sahara; with a cloud of dust just closing in on a troop of bewildered Arabs and camels; he imagines his stopping place to be in no respect an oasis, but a repetition of past grievances. But at Grant there have been, wisely, planted trees, sunflowers and "creepers," which combine to hold the voluminous sand in place. Above and beyond the Co-

lumbia there is no sand. Once on the summit of the frowning bluff that skirts the river, apparently guarding the treasures beyond, the sand disappears; the happy transition is a relief and pleasure.

As one leaves Grant behind and rises gradually to the top of the bluff through the Gherkin, or Scott, canyon, the grandeur of scenery is unsurpassed; long, thin, misty, foggy vapors hang over the Columbia's still waters; and the great river itself appears but a silver spectrum motionless until it breaks into the wildest turmoil at Tumwater far below. Above and beyond, Mount Adams, white and grand, begins to rise into view, and on this side of the river Mount Hood looms in spectral whiteness until, gaining Gordon ridge, seven snow-clad peaks with azure backgrounds tower heavenward. And right here, beneath one's feet, is a roadway of which the stalwart Romans might well have felt proud.

From Wasco, ten miles from Grant, we pass through a country nearly all of which is carved into productive farms, with roads and lanes on section and township lines, more like portions of Illinois or Iowa, than the greater part of Oregon. This particular section of the country is level and admits of this artistic formation. Journeying onward the traveler wins his way to Des Moss Springs. Here the country's contour is flatter; the soil deeper and blacker. At this locality one readily understands why the word "Springs" is added. It is a veritable spring





Residence of John Simpson





throughout the country. From here one finds a gradual slope, upward, which soon alternates to the long decline through the gorge to Moro, the capital of Sherman county. The vicinity of Moro, from a farmer's viewpoint, is beautiful; straight lanes, well-kept fences, whirring windmills and painted farm houses. From Grass Valley on to Rutledge the country possesses the same general characteristics which mark all counties given over to agriculture. Beyond, and south of Rutledge, the soil continues to deepen and the soil is even richer than nearer the river, although the climate is less mild. Toward the south, through the open country, looking in the direction of Bakeoven, Antelope and Prineville, it appears like an unexplored district, ready made for the family of the homeseeker. A correspondent of *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* travels the same road from Biggs to Wasco as follows:

The route lays off up the Spanish Hollow Canyon. Immediately on leaving the river, great, rocky bluffs meet the gaze. The squeaking of the ponderous wheels fills the air with unearthly voices, as the train rounds a curve. A small stream tumbles over the rocks, occasionally lost to sight, as it seeks subterranean cavities, only to reappear lower down. After all, the large, imposing piles of stone and the lower surroundings are not so inviting. It is something new with every turn; and one is constantly interested until aroused by the shrill whistle announcing that the first half of the journey has been completed. The train is at Gibson's. From this place the scene changes; the transformation is most complete. The track still continues along the bottom of the canyon; but it is scarcely a canyon now. It is not nearly so steep; the hills are not so high. Every vestige of rock has disappeared. Farm houses stand here and there, giving a solid appearance to the country that is just now attracting so much attention. Spreading out over the hills are the broad acres that produce all the immense volume of wheat that Sherman county boasts of. A band of horses, some cattle or other live stock may be seen at a distance—another great evidence of the wealth of this country.

Concerning the climate of Sherman county it may be said in addition to what has been detailed in the descriptive chapter of Wasco county that the prevailing winds are from the west, and convey a moisture that in later years has proved to be fully equal to the dews of the low valley lands, and invigorating. Not only are these winds needful to growing vegetation, but health is borne on every breeze. Naturally fresh and bracing these western winds purify the atmosphere. The average rainfall is light.

The soil of Sherman county is abundantly supplied with potash, but phosphoric acid is deficient. To one unacquainted with its peculiarities

this soil would not be considered especially favorable, but when its present productiveness is considered, and its possible productive capacity, based on present status, it will be recognized that the soil possesses constituents that produce almost phenomenal crops of cereals, fruit, hay and vegetables; when irrigation is available the productive capacity is almost doubled. Such is the nature of this soil that the subsoil moisture percolates through it upward; to this fact is owing the production of millions of bushels of wheat that, otherwise, with the small and poorly distributed annual distribution would be impossible. In the extreme northern portion of the county, along the Columbia and along portions of the John Day and Des Chutes rivers, the soil is sandy, but under irrigation, wonderfully fertile.

Wheat is the principal revenue crop. This is due to the character of the soil and distribution of precipitation throughout the year. An examination of statistics favors the opinion that Sherman county produces more wheat per capita than does any other county in the United States. Along the Columbia, and for a portion of the John Day and Des Chutes, rivers, soil and climatic conditions are peculiarly adapted to the cultivation of peaches, although irrigation is indispensable.

In a well-written and comprehensive article published in *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1898, has been told the resources of Sherman, as a wheat-growing county. With this is combined an excellent description of the farming community:

In the year just ended the output of wheat alone was 2,742,876 bushels—by far the largest crop yet raised, and about one-fourth of the entire crop of Oregon. Yet this amount seems small when we figure on the amount that can and will be put on the market, now that the Columbia Southern Railway has made it possible for the markets to be easily reached. It is safe to say that Sherman county will very soon be exporting 4,000,000 bushels of wheat, and that in the coming year she will double her population.

Not only is this immense business constantly going out, but no section consumes more; for wood, lumber, everything the farmer needs, must be shipped in. And he uses great quantities of supplies. He is of no small consequence; he does not farm on a small scale; a walking plow and a single team would insult a Sherman county farmer. He drives from four to ten horses and uses several plows at one time—that is unless he is on the road; then it's two wagons. One man thinks nothing of farming less than a half section, and a majority of them have more. Then, when he harvests he turns out with a header or two, or mayhap a combined harvester, works several weeks, and if he has a small crop he markets a thousand sacks or, if a larger, sells from

three to four thousand. These are the average; yet several go considerably higher. No person has an easier time raising wheat than the Sherman county farmer. Through being able to do so much work in such limited time, he can farm cheaper than in any country in the world—except those that deal in slavery.

And, perhaps, there is no better evidence of the prosperity of these same farmers than their home surroundings. Not one man in the county—except the indolent, a class that afflicts every county more or less—but has an elegant home and comfortable appointments. A splendid buggy, a pair of roadsters, a piano in the house, are all evidences that Sherman county is kind to those who delve into her bosom for sustenance. Sherman county, long before it was capable of doing business for itself, was settled by the best class of people.

After all, the back bone of the country is the farmer. Intelligent, shrewd, hard-working and honest, he produces the wealth that makes Sherman county famous. And he does it easily; he owns from 360 to 4,000 acres, and machinery plenty to farm it. The condition of the soil and the climatic influences are favorable, so that he may labor while the sun shines. The farmer is the man who develops every industry to be used; his surplus money is to be found in various institutions. He nearly always has a bank account, and through this means Sherman county handsomely supports two banking institutions—not small ones, such as may be found in small country towns—but the amount of business done reminds one of the class of business done by metropolitan institutions. No place on earth is the farmer more independent than in this little Oregon Klondike. He dictates the volume of business. The social features, the educational doings, the business of the county—everything that pertains to the welfare of himself and his neighbor.

The amount of government land open to settlement in Sherman county January 1, 1905, was 44,206 acres. Throughout the entire county the roads are excellent, and this, too, where light, sandy soil predominates. Not easily worked into mud, during the rainy season the roads are nearly at their best. Practically unlimited is the electric power that may be wired from the Des Chutes river. It is said to equal the falls of the Willamette at Oregon City. This river, the Des Chutes, is a splendid mountain stream which comes bounding down from its source in the Cascades mountains; nearly its entire length abounds in miniature waterfalls and sparkling rapids. The stream, not navigable, contains many salmon and

rainbow trout. January 1, 1902, George B. Hollister, Resident Hydrographer, United States Geological Survey, Washington, D. C., writes as follows concerning the stream in the *Morning Oregonian*:

The United States Geological Survey has started investigations among the streams of Oregon as part of its general study of the water resources of the whole country. The work in Oregon, however, is but a beginning of what it is hoped and expected will be later undertaken. Thus far the investigation has been confined to a few streams draining from the Cascade range; Umatilla river, which flows through an important section, in the northeast, and the Des Chutes river, one of the largest streams in the interior of the state.

Des Chutes river is, in some respects, one of the most remarkable streams in the United States, from the fact that its volume of flow is nearly constant throughout the year. Almost universally the streams run full in the spring, or wet season, and are much diminished in volume in the summer and fall; but Des Chutes river has almost no fluctuation between its summer and winter volumes. This feature is of great importance and makes the river of much more value than ordinary streams for irrigation and water power, as absolute dependence can be placed upon it to supply definite amounts of water for these purposes.

The reason for this remarkable uniform flow of Des Chutes river is not fully determined, but it is thought to be due to the large storage capacity of the layers of lava of which the surface of that part of the state is composed. The water percolates through the lava, and generally finds its way to the stream. The river contains a number of rapids which form admirable water powers.

A gauging station is maintained by the Geological Survey on Des Chutes river, and the measurements show the discharge of the river to be about 5,000 cubic feet per second for the summer season, with but little additional increase during the spring and winter months. The river at its mouth will generate approximately 570 horse-power per foot of fall and, with the 25-foot fall which is said to exist there, 14,250 horse-power gross would be available.

One of the finest streams in Eastern Oregon is the John Day river, skirting Sherman county on the east. It rises in the Blue mountains, trends west and north, forming a confluence with the Columbia river some forty miles above The Dalles. In a previous chapter we have given the melancholy origin of the name this river.



## CHAPTER IV

### POLITICAL.

The enabling act creating Sherman county provided that the governor should appoint the first county officials to serve until their successors were elected in June, 1890, and qualified. These appointments were made by the governor March 4, 1889. James Fulton was named as county judge; he did not qualify and was replaced by O. M. Scott. The other officers named were John Medler, Dayton Elliott, county commissioners; V. C. Brock, clerk; E. M. Leslie, sheriff; Levi Armsworthy, treasurer; C. C. Myers, assessor; J. A. Smith, surveyor; C. J. Bright, school superintendent.

March 12, 1889, these officials took up their line of duties. The first meeting of the board was held in the Oskaloosa hotel, Wasco, when the officials took the oaths of office. At a meeting of the board April 1, 1889, the new county was divided into four election precincts—Grant, Wasco, Moro and Grass Valley. Before an election was held, however, two more precincts were added—Bigelow and Monkland. For the first general election in which Sherman county as a political division participated, held June 2, 1890, the following were the election officials:

Bigelow precinct, F. W. Van Patten, H. E. Everett and Charles Hill, judges; W. C. Fuller and W. J. Peddicord, clerks. Grant precinct, R. C. Wallis, S. Carson and A. M. Cooper, judges; J. W. Blackburne and M. A. Phelps, clerks. Wasco precinct, R. H. Armsworthy, Del Porter and J. A. Elder, judges; J. M. Murchie and Warren Myers, clerks. Monkland precinct, J. J. McDonald, James Gray and J. F. Miller, judges; J. A. Smith and W. V. Johnson, clerks. Moro precinct, Rufus Moore, J. J. Schaeffer and Frank Pike, judges; H. A. Thompson and S. B. Walter, clerks.

These were the voting places in the different precincts: Grant, Grant school house; Bigelow, Bigelow school house; Wasco, town of Wasco; Moro, town of Moro; Monkland, Monkland post-office; Grass Valley, Moore & Rollins' hall. Complete returns for this election are not in existence.

We are, however, enabled to give a portion of the result:

For Congressman—Herman, 301; Miller, 131; Bruce, 61.

For Governor—Thompson, 211; Pennoyer, 272.

A portion of the county officers elected were: O. M. Scott, county judge; John A. Moore, John Graham, county commissioners; E. M. Leslie, sheriff; V. C. Brock, clerk; Levi Armsworthy, treasurer; C. F. McCarthy, school superintendent; Mr. McCarthy resigned, January 8, 1891, and J. B. Hosford was appointed. J. W. Blackburne became county judge, also in 1891. John Graham did not qualify and October 8, 1890, R. J. Ginn was appointed. Following is the result of the election of June 6, 1892:

For Congress, Second District—C. J. Bright, Pro., 82; W. R. Ellis, Rep., 354; J. C. Luce, Peo., 83; J. H. Slater, Dem., 190.

For State Senator 18th district—W. L. Rinehart, Dem., 289; W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 434.

For State Senator, 17th district—H. S. McDaniel, Rep., 367; J. A. Smith, Dem., 368.

For Joint Representative, 18th district—S. F. Blythe, Dem., 258; E. N. Chandler, Rep., 387; T. R. Coon, Rep., 407; H. E. Moore, Dem., 337.

For County Judge—John Fulton, Dem., 415; R. J. Ginn, Rep., 283.

For County Clerk—V. C. Brock, Dem., 326; S. S. Hayes, Rep., 404.

For Sheriff—E. M. Leslie, Dem., 410; E. Olds, Rep., 328.

For Treasurer—J. Marsh, Dem., 280; H. A. Thompson, Rep., 440.

For County Commissioner—D. H. Leech, Dem., 368; J. D. Wilcox, Rep. 358.

For Assessor—William Henrichs, Rep., 501; Louis Schädewitz, Dem., 224.

For School Superintendent—W. J. Peddicord, Rep., 319; Hiram Tyree, Dem., 417.

For Coroner—W. H. Moore, Rep., 643.

For Surveyor—J. R. Belshe, Rep., 691.

Vote on permanent county seat—Moro, 414; Wasco, 301.

January 4, 1893, J. R. Belshe resigned. The result of the presidential election in November of the same year was as follows:

Harrison electors, 286; Cleveland electors, 109; Weaver electors, 208; Prohibition electors, 31.

Results of election June 4, 1894:

For Congressman, second district—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 264; A. F. Miller, Pro., 75; James H. Raley, Dem., 102; Joseph Waldrop, Peo., 173.

For Governor—William Galloway, Dem., 108; James Kennedy, Pro., 96; William P. Lord, Rep., 301; Nathan Pierce, Peo., 203.

For Joint Representatives—O. W. Axtell, Pro., 98; V. C. Brock, Dem., 148; T. R. Coon, Rep., 260; M. V. Harrison, Dem., 97; L. Henry, Peo., 186; T. H. McGreer, Rep., 260; W. J. Peddicord, Peo., 209; E. A. Tozier, Pro., 81.

For County Clerk—A. B. Craft, Peo., 203; S. S. Hayes, Rep., 319; Albert Porter, Pro., 87; G. E. Thompson, Dem., 91.

For Sheriff—William Holder, Rep., 231; E. M. Leslie, Dem., 173; Delbert Porter, Peo., 208; G. D. Woodworth, Pro., 100.

For Treasurer—J. B. Florer, Peo., 180; D. W. Howard, Dem., 96; E. Peoples, Pro., 133; H. A. Thompson, Rep., 304.

For County Commissioner—William Elliott, Pro., 157; J. H. Johnson, Peo., 165; R. P. Orr, Rep., 251; R. C. Wallis, Dem., 132.

For School Superintendent—C. E. Brown, Rep., 232; W. K. Dunn, Pro., 87; C. J. Herrin, Peo., 164; Hiram Tyree, Dem., 222.

For Surveyor—Willie Powell, Peo., 289; George W. White, Pro., 333.

For Assessor—S. M. Carson, Pro., 136; C. C. Kuney, Rep., 256; P. M. Ruggles, Peo., 221; W. C. Rutledge, Dem., 93.

For Coroner—Jesse Edginton, Dem., 133; T. S. Hill, Peo., 185; C. R. Rollins, Rep., 247; I. M. Smith, Pro., 142.

General election June 1, 1896;

For Congressman—A. S. Bennett, Dem., 211; W. R. Ellis, Rep., 281; H. H. Northrup, Ind., 31; Martin Quinn, Peo., 194; F. McKercher, Pro., 41.

For Joint Senator, 18th district—E. B. Dufur, Dem., 388; W. H. Moore, Rep., 330.

For Joint Senator, 17th district—J. W. Armsworthy, Dem., 357; John Michell, Rep., 341.

For Joint Representative, 17th district—B. S. Huntington, Rep., 334; F. N. Jones, Rep., 294; L. Henry, Peo., 313; John W. Messinger, Peo., 356; T. R. Coon, Ind., 35.

For County Judge—John Fulton, Dem., 516; J. J. Thompson, Rep., 228.

For County Clerk—Roy C. Atwood, Peo., 370; William Henrichs, Rep., 376.

For Sheriff—J. D. Gibson, Pro., 171; William Holder, Rep., 355; George Meader, Peo., 240.

For Treasurer—George N. Bolton, Rep., 308; E. Peoples, Pro., 302; Joab M. Powell, Peo., 125.

For Assessor—M. F. S. Henton, Pro., 85; B. F. Pike, Rep., 341; M. A. Van Gilder, Peo., 311.

For Surveyor—John T. Johnson, Peo., 359; Thomas Peugh, Rep., 354.

For School Superintendent—C. E. Brown, Rep., 350; W. J. Peddicord, Peo., 391.

For Coroner—F. E. Brown, Rep., 363; J. B. Mowry, Pro., 313.

For County Commissioner—William Elliott, Pro., 170; Rufus H. King, Peo., 317; Elwood Thompson, Rep., 261.

Sherman county cast at the presidential election, November 3, 1896, 835 votes, a gain of 114 votes over those cast at the June election. The campaign was very exciting between the gold and silver forces, and the result was close. Following was the vote: McKinley electors, Rep., 426; Bryan electors, Dem., 418; Prohibition candidate, 38; Palmer electors, Gold Democrats, 7.

There were three tickets in the county field at the general election of June 6, 1898—Republican, Prohibition and a union ticket composed of Democrats and Populists. Following was the vote:

For Governor—H. M. Clinton, Pro., 67; T. T. Geer, Rep., 478; William R. King, union, 285; John C. Luce, Peo., 41.

For Congressman—H. E. Courtney, Peo., 64; C. M. Donaldson, union, 241; G. W. Ingalls, Pro., 64; M. A. Moody, Rep., 485.

For Joint Representatives, 18th district—J. W. Morton, Rep., 438; Albert S. Roberts, Rep., 429; A. J. Brigham, union, 326; C. L. Morse, union, 294.

For Circuit Judge, 7th district—W. L. Bradshaw, union, 536; H. S. Wilson, Republican, 293.

For District Attorney, 7th district—N. H. Gates, Dem., 283; A. A. Jayne, Rep., 400.

For County Clerk—William Henrichs, Rep., 507; P. M. Ruggles, Peo., 308.

For Sheriff—William Holder, Rep., 440; N. W. Thompson, Peo., 369.

For County Commissioner—J. D. Gibson, Pro., 115; R. P. Orr, Rep., 449; J. M. Powell, Peo., 258.

For Treasurer—Henry Krause, Pro., 172; T. R. McGinnis, Peo., 235; Walter Stanley, Rep., 421.

For School Superintendent—Richard Hargreaves, union, 209; W. H. Ragsdale, Rep., 484; F. R. Spaulding, Pro., 132.



For Assessor—W. C. Fuller, Pro., 92; B. F. Pike, Rep., 484; M. A. Van Gilder, Peo., 249.

For Surveyor—J. W. Kerns, Rep., 520; A. V. Underwood, Peo., 278.

For Coroner—J. B. Mowry, Pro., 184; Dr. I. M. Smith, Rep., 584.

General election June 4, 1900:

For Congressman—M. A. Moody, Rep., 439; Leslie Butler, Pro., 106; J. E. Simmons, Ind. Dem., 83; William Smith, Dem.-Peo., 243.

For Joint Senator, 20th district—T. H. Johnston, Rep., 437; E. B. Dufur, Dem.-Peo., 439.

For Joint Senator, 21st district—W. W. Steiner, Rep., 467; V. G. Cozard, Dem.-Peo., 382.

For Representative, 28th district—George Cattamach, Rep., 398; G. J. Barnett, Rep., 441; George Miller, Rep., 421; Robert Messenger, Dem.-Peo., 341; T. R. Conn, Dem.-Peo., 382; W. J. Edwards, Dem.-Peo., 328.

For County Judge—C. C. Kuney, Rep., 320; John Fulton, Dem., 546.

For County Commissioner—Joseph A. Morrissey, Rep., 372; N. P. Hansen, Peo., 198; R. H. King, Peo., 317.

For County Clerk—H. S. McDanel, Rep., 435; R. P. Dean, Dem., 352; A. S. Porter, Pro., 109.

For Sheriff—F. E. Brown, Rep., 397; T. R. McGinnis, Peo., 483.

For Treasurer—Walter Stanley, Rep., 505; E. Peoples, Pro., 342.

For School Superintendent—W. H. Ragsdale, Rep., 503; H. H. White, Dem., 394.

For Assessor—B. F. Pike, Rep., 527; J. T. Johnson, Peo., 260; J. B. Mowry, Pro., 102.

For Coroner—Lloyd D. Idleman, Rep., 573; Olive Hartley, 68.

For Surveyor—A. H. Barnum, 24.

At the presidential election of November 6, 1900, the Sherman county vote was divided as follows: Republican electors, McKinley, 451; Democratic electors, Bryan, 385; Prohibition electors, 86; Social Democrats, 8; People's party, 1.

Election June 2, 1902:

For Governor—George E. Chamberlain, Dem., 311; William J. Furnish, Rep., 527; A. J. Hunsaker, Pro., 97; R. R. Evan, Soc., 23.

For Congressman, Second District—W. F. Butcher, Dem., 245; Diedrich T. Gerdes, Soc., 24; F. R. Spaulding, Pro., 121; G. N. Williamson, Rep., 559.

For State Representative, 28th district—C. A. Dermeman, Rep., 468; R. J. Ginn, Rep., 538; C. P. Johnson, Rep., 454; C. G. Hansen, Dem., 307; E. G. Stevenson, Dem., 210; E. P. Weir,

Dem., 225; Louis J. Gates, Pro., 83; N. P. Hanson, Pro., 157; H. C. Shaffer, Pro., 92.

For County Commissioner—4 year term—W. S. Barzee, Rep., 285; John Medler, Dem., 189; A. M. Wright, Pro., 479.

For County Commissioner, 2-year term—J. K. Craig, Pro., 310; Fred Krusow, Rep., 682.

For Sheriff—T. R. McGinnis, Ind., 492; Charles R. Porter, Rep., 390; A. S. Porter, Pro., 82.

For County Clerk—R. E. Haskinson, Pro., 167; H. S. McDanel, Rep., 759.

For Assessor—O. W. Axtell, Pro., 113; R. L. Campbell, Dem., 438; W. E. Tate, Rep., 407.

For Treasurer—E. Peoples, Pro., 237; W. Stanley, Rep., 686.

For Surveyor—C. H. Skinner, Pro., 548.

For Coroner—J. M. Donahoo, Pro., 243; Dr. R. W. Logan, Rep., 652.

For County High School, 315; against, 473. General election June 7, 1904:

For Congressman—George R. Cook, Soc., 27; J. E. Simmons, Dem., 201; H. W. Stone, Pro., 105; J. N. Williamson, Rep., 633.

For Joint Senator, 21st district—Jay Bowerman, Rep., 574; Louis J. Gates, Pro., 148; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 233.

For Joint Representative 28th district—R. N. Donnelly, Rep., 500; C. C. Kuney, Rep., 542; W. J. Kirkland, Dem., 212; A. S. Porter, Pro., 245; C. A. Shurte, Pro., 80.

For County Judge—George B. Bourhill, Rep., 508; John Fulton, Dem., 475.

For sheriff—W. B. McCoy, Rep., 527; T. R. McGinnis, Ind., 459.

For County Clerk—H. S. McDanel, Rep., 832; J. I. Munden, Pro., 131.

For Treasurer—E. Peoples, Pro., 232; W. Stanley, Rep., 711.

For Assessor—R. L. Campbell, Dem., 377; G. A. Elder, Pro., 60; Otto Peetz, Rep., 559.

For School Superintendent—G. M. Frost, 832.

For County Commissioner—J. W. Leonard, Dem., 293; O. H. Rich, Pro., 120; W. W. Walker, Rep., 559.

For Surveyor—E. R. Hickson, Rep., 831.

For Coroner—Dr. R. W. Logan, Rep., 838.

For State Printer Amendment—yes, 468; no, 150.

For local option—Yes, 450; no, 410.

For direct primary law—yes, 602; no, 154.

At the presidential election, November 8, 1904, the vote of Sherman county was divided as follows:

Roosevelt, 704; Parker, 163; Prohibition, Swallow, 86; Debs, Socialist, 34; Watson, Populist, 4.

For Prohibition in Sherman county, 396; against 517. The total vote of the county was 1,023.

From the foregoing record of the political results of Sherman county it will be seen that,

normally, the county is Republican by a good majority. Of course, party lines are not invariably strictly drawn in county elections, but as a rule a Republican nomination is equivalent to an election.

## CHAPTER V

### EDUCATIONAL.

The schools of Sherman county are excellent. Good, substantial school buildings have been erected, and all the various districts are well supplied with necessary apparatus and educational facilities. Careful selection of teachers has contributed greatly to place the school system upon a solid basis. There are graded schools in a number of towns in the county, all of which are in charge of competent teachers.

The first school building in what is now Sherman county, was located in China Hollow, about two miles north of the present site of Wasco. Miss Addie Thompson was the first teacher. The second school house in the territory mentioned was situated at the place now known as Klondike. It was called "Jack school house" from the name of the settler then living there. It will be recalled that when Sherman county was organized a transcript was taken from the Wasco county records of all matters concerning the new political division. The following is from the educational data of this transcript:

District No. 1, of Sherman County—District No. 76, of Wasco, which was afterward District No. 1 of Sherman county, was organized February 6, 1886, with the following boundaries: Bounded on the north by the Columbia river; on the east by John Day river; running south to the boundary of school district No. 60; thence west to the southwest corner of section 25, township 2, north range 17, E. W. M.; thence north to the Columbia.

District No. 2—District No. 53 of Wasco, afterward District No. 2, of Sherman county, was formed March 16, 1886, with the following boundaries: Beginning at a point in the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river, opposite the mouth of the John Day river; thence down said Columbia river to the point where it crosses the section line running north and south between sections 28 and 29; 32 and 33, township 3, north range 17, E. W. M.; thence south on said section line to the southwest corner of section 21, said town-

ship and range; thence north one mile; thence east one mile to the northeast corner of said section 24; thence north on township line to the John Day river and down said river to the place of beginning.

When Sherman county was organized in 1889, there were in the county 23 districts; at the present writing there are 35. Following is a list of the county superintendents of public instruction since that period:

C. J. Bright, 1889-1890; J. B. Hosford, 1890-1892; Hiram Tyree, 1892-1894; C. E. Brown, 1894-1896; W. J. Peddicord, 1896-1898; W. H. Ragsdale, 1898-1904; G. M. Frost, 1904.

Following is the annual report of Superintendent Bright for the year 1890:

Number of persons between the ages of 4 and 20 years residing in the county: Male, 317; female, 280; total, 597. Number of pupils enrolled: male, 252; female, 193; total, 445. Average daily attendance, males, 176; females, 139; total, 315. Number of teachers employed, male, 19; female, 10; total, 29. Number of children not attending, male 87; female, 79; total, 166. Number of teachers in private schools, male, 1; female, 2; total, 3. Number of pupils in private schools, males, 41; females, 31; total, 72. Value of school houses and grounds, \$6,360; value of furniture and apparatus, \$1,028.10; average salary of male teachers, \$41.25; average salary of female teachers, \$36.97; salary of school superintendent, \$240. Number of organized districts in county, 25; average number of months taught, 4.6; number of private schools in county during the year, 4; number of school houses built during the year, 3; number of school houses in county, 21; number of legal voters in county for school purposes, 438.

The first teachers employed directly after the formation of Sherman county were:

Miss Flora Golden, Goldendale; Charles Ritter, Monkland; Julia A. Woods, DeMoss



Springs; George L. Carroll, Erskineville; W. C. Herin, Wasco; C. J. Herin, De Moss Springs; F. M. Anderson, Grant; M. A. Phelps, Rufus; P. W. Davis, De Moss Springs; Mrs. A. Lyon, Wasco; Mrs. M. A. Phelps, Rufus; Miss Bertha Johnson, Monkland; Perry A. Snyder, Wasco; Miss Minnie Wren, Monkland; Mrs. M. A. Chamberlin, Grant.

Annual report of the county superintendent for 1892:

Number of persons of school age in county, male, 417; female, 423; total, 840. Estimated value of grounds and school houses, \$14,705; estimated value of furniture and apparatus, \$3,686; amount of superintendent's salary \$300; number of legal voters in county for school purposes, 634; number of school districts, 27; number of schools visited by superintendent, 24; number of school houses in county, 33; number of graded schools, 2, Wasco and Moro; teachers employed, 4; attendance, 176.

At present the number of children of school age in Sherman county is 840.

Annual report of the county superintendent for 1894.

Number of persons of school age, male, 423; female, 420; total, 843; value of school houses and grounds, \$16,000; value of school furniture and apparatus, \$6,010; average salary of male teachers, \$60; average salary of female teachers, \$42; salary of superintendent, \$300; number of graded schools, 3; number of teachers, 5; number of pupils attending graded schools, 210; amount paid in teachers' wages \$6,328.51.

Annual report for 1904:

Number of pupils of school age, male, 711; female, 638; total, 1,349; number of pupils enrolled, male, 438; female, 412; total, 850; average daily attendance, 604; number of school houses in county, 35; number of school houses built this year, 2; average number of months taught, 6; number of legal voters for school purposes, 867; number of teachers employed in private schools, male, 3; female, 7; pupils enrolled in private schools, male, 36; female, 33; number of private schools, 6; paid for teachers' wages, \$14,123.39; paid for school houses and sites, \$1,392.50; total disbursements for year, \$33,649.91; estimated value of school houses and grounds, \$39,125; estimated value of furniture and apparatus, \$7,205; average salary male teachers, \$54; average salary female teachers, \$42.80.

The apportionment of school money for April, 1905, was \$7,517.20. There are at present no private schools in Sherman county. For several years the Middle Oregon Baptist Academy was conducted at Grass Valley. This institution was

placed on its feet in 1895 by local capital, and under the auspices of the Eastern Oregon Baptist Society. A handsome frame structure was erected and for a number of years the school was maintained. Still, it was never in a satisfactory and prosperous condition. For a short period it was conducted in connection with the public schools, but this arrangement was not successful, although added advantages along educational lines were thus secured. In 1904 the academy was closed. In size the building was 48x48, two stories in height, with a seven-foot basement. The cost was \$4,000. It contained eight rooms and was heated by a hot air furnace. Of this educational institution *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said, January 1, 1898:

This noble institution of learning was founded by the Middle Oregon Baptist Association, for the purpose of thoroughly preparing young people for college, business life, or for the profession of teaching, and to do this under Christian influences. Its location is a great advantage, situated, as it is, in the midst of a town where no saloon nor gambling is tolerated, nor are there any of the alluring attractions, such as the theatre and kindred evils. It is two stories in height and also has a large and commodious basement, and is surrounded by a large campus. There are three courses of study, each requiring three years to complete. The Normal is particularly adapted to those intending to follow teaching as a profession. The classical presenting two years Latin gives thorough preparation for admission to college, and a business course is offered which is adapted to fit students for the practical duties of business life. Studies in elocution and vocal music will be given by T. Clay Neece, it being a part of the regular course. During the course lectures will also be given by C. A. Woddy, Claude Raboteau and Gilman Parker of Portland; A. L. Boardman, of McMinnville, George W. Barnes, of Prineville and C. P. Bailey, of Grass Valley. The principal, R. Hargreaves, is an able instructor, and gives the affairs of the Academy his personal supervision. He will gladly furnish any desired information regarding its advantages.

In September, 1902, a contract was let to W. A. Raymond for an annex to the Moro High School building, 22x33 feet, to cost \$2,020.

The school at Wasco is composed of four departments, primary, intermediate, grammar and high school. Of these the intermediate is the largest department, having an enrollment for the year 1904 and 1905 of 57. Next in size is the primary with an enrollment of 47, followed by the grammar department with 34, and the high school with 26. This school is disciplined by the "self-control" plan, and while the teachers assist pupils in controlling themselves, the latter

are making rapid progress along this line. As a whole, the Wasco school has been in the past quite fortunate in its selection of teachers, especially in the "grade" teachers. Many have gone

from this school to the larger Portland schools. In 1905 it carried full ninth, and part of the tenth, grade work, and all classes completed their work without great difficulty.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## SHERMAN COUNTY

---

EUGENE S. CATTRON, representative of the Pacific Coast Elevator Company for Sherman county, and mayor of Wasco, Sherman county, was born in Monmouth, Oregon, July 14, 1864, the son of Jonathan and Alvira (Shelton) Cattron. The father was a native of Kentucky, a member of an old family of Holland descent. His parents moved to Missouri while he was a small boy. The mother of our subject, a native of Missouri, resides in Portland, Oregon. It was in 1850 that the father of our subject came to Oregon, overland with ox teams to California, and by boat to Oregon from San Francisco. The mother, with her parents, had preceded him in 1846, locating in Yamhill county, where she remained five years and where she was married to the father of our subject. Following this he removed to Polk county where he died in 1872. He was a stanch Republican, active in campaigns, but never sought office. He was, also, one of the promoters of the old Monmouth University, of which he was secretary. This institution was later known as Christian College, and at present the State Normal school.

Our subject continued to live in Monmouth until 1897 when he came to Sherman county, having previously been graduated from Christian College and the Monmouth State Normal school. In 1885 he taught school six months and then engaged in the grain business, conducting a warehouse eight years. This enterprise he disposed of and took a trip east to attend the World's Fair at Chicago. Returning he again engaged in the warehouse business two years, sold out and came to Sherman county, August, 1897, as the county representative of the Pacific Coast Elevator Company. In 1899 he was elected mayor of Wasco on a citizen's ticket and is now serving his third term.

At the city of Wallace, Idaho, October 6, 1899, Mr. Cattron was united in marriage to Miss Verne Lytle, a native of Missouri, the daughter of Walter S. and Helen Lytle. Her father, a native of Pennsylvania, is assistant auditor of the steamship lines of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Seattle. Mrs. Cattron has two sisters, Bertha, single, living with her father at Seattle, and Helen, wife of Captain Charles Smithers, instructor at the military college of West Point. Our subject has one brother and three sisters living; Edgar, of the hardware firm of Jensen, King, Byrd Company, Spokane, Washington; Laura, single, residing at Eugene; Alice, wife of T. J. Craig, of Portland, a druggist; and Bertha, wife of C. E. Clodfelter, of the Brownsville Woolen Company, of Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Cattron have one child, Helen, aged four years. The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with the B. P. O. E., No. 303, The Dalles, and the Knights of Pythias, of Wasco, of which he is chancellor commander. He is a Republican and quite frequently is called upon to serve as delegate to county conventions and several times he has acted in a like capacity at state conventions. Mr. Cattron is a gentleman of pleasing address and marked executive and financial ability, one who has won a host of friends in a wide circle of acquaintances.

---

J. SHELBY FOWLER, a young, energetic and sagacious Sherman county farmer, resides two miles south of Rufus. He was born in Pettis county, Missouri, near Smithton, May 20, 1880, the son of William and Lettie (Matthews) Fowler. The father was a native of Missouri; the mother of Ohio. The parents of William Fowler

were of German descent. The family of our subject came to Sherman county when he was four years of age. Here the father secured one-half section of land and purchased more, although he had, at the time, only limited capital. He now owns a section of land and our subject has three hundred and seventy-five acres, a portion of which he homesteaded, purchasing the balance. They farmed together until recently, and our subject now rents his father's place. Four hundred acres of the land are at present devoted to wheat. William Fowler has an orchard of fifteen acres which he, himself, conducts. He was a soldier in the confederacy, in Company A, under Captain Dill, Colonel Parsons, and General Parsons. He is a Democrat, fairly active during the successive campaigns, has served on several occasions as delegate to county conventions, and has been school director a number of terms.

Our subject received a good business education in the public schools in his vicinity and in the high school at The Dalles, to which was added a course at the Portland Business College. He has four sisters: Cora, a clerk at Hood River; Lella, wife of Charles Lamb, a farmer in Pettis county, Missouri; Ila, wife of Correl Smith, of Wasco; Zula, living at home.

Mr. Fowler is a member of the M. W. A., of Rufus, of which order he is venerable counsel. He is a popular young man, ambitious and progressive, and one highly esteemed in his home community.

---

ALEXANDER SCOTT, a capitalist and farmer of Grass Valley, was born in Armagh county, Ireland, on May 3, 1849. John Scott, his father, was a native of the same county in Ireland and married Susannah Henry, also a native of the same place. The father died in Ireland, and the mother now lives at Holly Beach, New Jersey. Our subject attended the national schools of Ireland until 1864, and came to the United States in 1868 and settled in Orange county, New York. He did farm work a year there, then went to Philadelphia and clerked for three years, after which he took up the grocery business for himself until 1877. In that year he came to Portland and engaged in the flax industry in Jefferson City, having learned the business in his father's flax mill in Ireland. Six months later, he came to The Dalles for the winter and the following spring, 1878, took land on Tygh ridge, one mile north from Kingsley, being one of the first settlers and wheat raisers in that section. For fourteen years he continued there then sold his half section to John Whitten. In the

spring of 1888, Mr. Scott was forced to take a business in Grass Valley, where he had endorsed some papers. It was the only store there and he ran it as Scott & Company, for twelve years. Then he entered into partnership with the three Heaths and they continued three years longer. Then the business was absorbed by the C. C. Company, our subject becoming vice-president and director in that company. Our subject had traded a half interest in his store to the Heaths for eight hundred acres of land. This land is now valued at twenty-five dollars per acre and raises twenty-five bushels per acre on summer fallow and fifteen bushels spring wheat. Mr. Scott owns a combined harvester and is one of the leading grain producers of the county. He is also director and secretary of the Citizens' Bank. Mr. Scott also owns Sherman addition to Grass Valley, originally forty acres, over half of which has been built up. It is the very best part of the town. He also owns a fine two-story dwelling besides considerable other property. With A. B. Craft, he erected the first warehouse and they later sold out to the W. W. & M. Company. They also built one at Kent and sold to the same company. Mr. Scott bought the Sherman addition from the E. O. L. Company for a thousand dollars. He had previously bought a quarter section from the government and had a government title for five years while here in business and built various buildings. Then the E. O. L. claimed the land and won it in the supreme court, so our subject purchased back forty acres for a thousand dollars and they kept one hundred and twenty acres. The government returned the two hundred dollars he had paid and he has now a claim pending against the company for nine thousand six hundred dollars for improvements.

On November 3, 1874, at Philadelphia, Mr. Scott married Elizabeth Whitten, who was born in Armagh county, Ireland, a sister of John D. Whitten, who is mentioned in this work. Mr. Scott has one brother, John, one of the largest wholesale grocers in Philadelphia and one of twenty-five who handle the entire product of the American Sugar Refinery. He also has a brother in St. Louis, William H., engaged in the millwright business, and Nathan, at Columbia Falls, Montana, and one sister with his mother in New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have three children living, Ethel J., Anna E., and Linden D., aged seventeen, fifteen, and thirteen, respectively. They also have five children who are now deceased, whose names and ages at the time of their death are given below: John A., two and one-half years; William H., six years and eleven months; George D., aged four and one-half years; Annie,



eighteen months; and William J., fourteen years. John M. and Annie died in the same week of that dread disease, diphtheria. Mr. and Mrs. Scott and their children are all members of the Baptist church. Politically, he is a Republican and as active as his business will permit. Mr. Scott is one of the substantial, heavyweight business men of Sherman county. He has achieved marked success in his endeavors and has also maintained a reputation for integrity, uprightness and fair dealing, which have won for him confidence and esteem from all who know him.

Since the above was written, Mr. Scott has sold some of his property in Grass Valley and has invested in Portland. He has purchased a fine residence at 692 East Ash street in that city and is transferring his property from Sherman county to Portland.

---

CHARLES H. TOM, a prosperous Sherman county farmer, resides one-half mile from Grant on the hill. He was born in Stark county, Ohio, February 7, 1855, the son of David A. and Mary F. (Bartholomew) Tom. The father was a native of Ohio; his parents of Ireland. David A. Tom was a member of Company F., in an Ohio Infantry regiment, in which he served in the Civil war. Two years previous to his enlistment he was in the employment of the government, purchasing horses for the use of the army. On the Ohio canal he ran boats for many years. The mother of our subject was a native of Pennsylvania, of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry.

Until 1869 our subject lived in Ohio, in Indiana until 1871, and in Illinois until 1881. Thence he went to Dayton, Washington, remaining a few months and then he came to Sherman county. He filed on timber culture and homestead claims, and purchased more land later. Occasionally he worked for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, in all about four years, and at other periods devoting his attention to improving his ranch. This was a noted rendezvous for stockmen, with good water, etc., and a lake which Mr. Tom has drained and utilizes for irrigation purposes. He has now about seven hundred acres, nearly all of which is cultivated.

October 25, 1877, our subject was married to Mary C. Montgomery, born in Menard county, where the marriage ceremony was performed. Her father, William Montgomery, a native of Illinois, was born in the same house in which his daughter, Mrs. Tom, first saw the light. His parents, Thomas Jefferson and Sarah (Stone) Montgomery, were born in Kentucky, in 1805, and in Owensville, Indiana, in 1812, respectively,

and went to Illinois in 1849. William Montgomery was a second cousin of President Jefferson Davis, of the Southern Confederacy. Three of William's brothers fought in the Civil war. Ritchey, the eldest, was born in Gibson county, Indiana, in 1831, and in 1862 enlisted in the Seventy-third Illinois Infantry. Samuel, born in Indiana, in 1839, enlisted in Company A, Tenth Illinois Cavalry, in 1861. James, still living in Atlanta, Logan county, Illinois, was born in Indiana, in 1837, and enlisted in Company G, Thirty-eighth Illinois Infantry. These brothers were in the union army. William endeavored to enlist but failed to pass the necessary examination. He was born in Gibson county, Indiana, in 1833, and died in 1880.

Our subject has three brothers and three sisters: Anson S., of Grant, in the service of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company; Homer, in Indiana; S. Fremont, a farmer living with his mother in Indiana; Mary, wife of John Smith, a capitalist in Cadillac, Michigan; Emma, wife of Henry Hurd, a farmer near Friend, Nebraska; and Ella, single and at home in Indiana. Mrs. Tom has six brothers and one sister living: James R., of Menard county, Illinois; Samuel D., of Oklahoma; Charles L., of Moro, Sherman county; Harvey E., foreman in a newspaper office in Clinton, Illinois; Homer, of Weldon, Illinois; J. Henry, a printer near Weldon, Illinois; Ellen, wife of Charles Parkhurst, a preacher in Oklahoma, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Thomas J., aged four, died at the home place in Menard county, Illinois; M. Jane, wife of Rev. Willis Patchen, died in Illinois, aged twenty-one.

Mr. and Mrs. Tom have four children; Edith, wife of Charles Hoggard, a merchant in Rufus; Curtis A., at home; Sarah E., aged seventeen; Leah, aged eleven, at home. The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Tom are with Cascade Lodge, No. 303, B. P. O. E., of The Dalles, and the A. O. U. W., of Moro. He is a progressive citizen, broad-minded and liberal, and one who has won a host of friends in the community in which he resides.

---

WILLIAM H. FAIRFIELD, proprietor of the Kent Hotel at Kent, Oregon, was born in California, on August 6, 1871. His parents, William and Ella (Rawson) Fairfield, are natives of Michigan, and now reside in California. They moved to Clackamas county, Oregon, when he was three years old and there cleared a farm from heavy timber. Twelve years later, they sold the place and moved to Douglas county, and two years after that our subject, having com-

pleted his education in the common schools, struck out for himself. He did various work until his people went to California, then he came to this part of Oregon. He herded sheep for a time, then spent two years or so in farm work. Following that, he raised wheat on rented land for four years; then bought three-fourths of a section and also took up a homestead. He later sold the land he had bought and in December, 1903, purchased the place he now conducts at Kent. Since that time Mr. Fairfield has given his attention to handling the hotel and livery barn and is doing a nice business.

On December 7, 1898, at Grass Valley, Mr. Fairfield married Minnie Smith, whose parents dwell in Grass Valley. To this union one child has been born, Kenneth. Mr. Fairfield has three brothers, Edward, Harry and Wallace, in California, and one sister, Minnie, wife of Bud Lewis, Roseburg, Oregon.

Politically, Mr. Fairfield is a Republican. He is also a man of good standing and takes an interest in everything that is for the building up and the welfare of the country.

---

WILLIAM H. TURNER is one of Sherman county's progressive, energetic and skillful farmers. He resides two miles west from Rutledge postoffice and has a fine estate. He was born in New York, March 21, 1866, the son of George and Louisa (Seeley) Turner. The father was born in Hartford, Connecticut and died when our subject was nine years of age. He came from an old American family. The mother's parents were born in New York and their parents were natives of England. The Seeley family is well known as one of the prominent families in New York and New England and many professional and educational men were among them. The mother's father, lost his eyesight when forty years of age, through overwork while clearing land for his home in Cortland county, New York. He was a pioneer settler and had taken land there and when his eyesight was nearly gone, he suffered the additional trouble of having to resist unprincipled men who tried to drive him from his property. They even went so far as to fire shot guns at him. Still he persevered and afterward bought peace and was left alone. Our subject still today owns the old place of sixty six acres where he resided until nine years of age. His uncle helped till the place until he entered the State Normal school. The uncle is Professor Felix E. Seeley who taught in the high schools in Michigan, Wisconsin and New York and in later years came west and farmed near DeMoss

Springs for ten years. He is now engaged in real estate and loaning in San Francisco, being a prominent and worthy citizen. After his father's death, he assisted his mother in working out to pay for the little home place and he continued at the same until fifteen, when he determined to come west and seek his fortune. He gave his mother all his money, except enough for his fare and he landed in Wasco county with just six cents in his pocket. He was on the second train that had come over the Northern Pacific. Scott and McCoy ran a store in Grant and when our subject was trying to purchase a nickel's worth of crackers and cheese, Mr. Scott gruffly asked him if he had no more money. Mr. Turner replied, "No." Scott then said, "Go to the hotel and I will stand good." Mr. Turner feeling independent, said he would not, as he had one cent left. Scott insisted and took him to the hotel with instructions for the hotel man to keep him until he could find work. Our subject went to work cutting wood for the hotel keeper and while thus employed Michael King, a Scotchman with a broad brogue and a throat disease, came along and addressed Mr. Turner with the idea of hiring him; but owing to the difficulties mentioned, our subject could understand nothing except the man's profanity. However, a bargain was finally made and he went to work tending camp for forty-five dollars per month, which money he sent to his mother as soon as he earned it. Then he went to work at eighty-five dollars per month and remarks to this day that he felt nearly frightened to death to receive that much money for one month's labor when he had only gotten thirteen and one-half dollars for his work in the east. Mr. Turner stayed two years with Mr. King and during that time he sent for his mother, who married William Currie a year after she came here. After his mother came, our subject went to freighting and prospered exceedingly, but like the other freighters, he spent his money freely but was careful to take a preemption, homestead and timber culture, which forms his estate at the present time. Mr. Turner owns the lead mare which he used for fifteen years, she now being twenty-one years old. Her intelligence is almost human and he would not part with her under any circumstances. In addition to doing freighting and handling his estate, our subject worked with his step-father on a threshing outfit which he later owned and they conducted the business until the present time. Mr. Turner is a prosperous man, has many friends and is one of the leading citizens of the county.

On October 12, 1903, Mr. Turner married Jennetta Leonard. She was born in Ontario, Canada, on April 12, 1887, the daughter of



Charles and Jennetta (Bain) Leonard, natives of Canada and Scotland, respectively, and now dwelling in Sherman county, their home at the head of Sherar's grade, seven miles up from the bridge. Mr. Turner is an only child; his wife has one brother, Allen, and four sisters, Lizzie, Carrie, Georgia and Nora.

JOHN R. VENABLE was born in Marion county, Oregon, March 26, 1865, the son of Francis M. and Jane (Hubbard) Venable. Francis M., the father, is a native of Missouri, the mother of Illinois. At present they both reside on a farm near Rufus. With ox teams the father crossed the plains in 1852 or 1853, accompanied by his wife.

In the beautiful and arable Willamette Valley our subject was reared until he attained the age of eleven years. At that period his family removed to Klickitat county, Washington, where the father purchased land on the Columbia, opposite the mouth of the John Day river. They remained there until 1888, thence coming to Sherman county. Our subject found employment in a variety of occupations, living much of the time at home.

March 11, 1891, at Pendleton, Oregon, Mr. Venable was united in marriage to Miss Elvena McCullough, a native of Ohio and the daughter of William McCullough, the latter at present living in Wallowa county, Oregon. Our subject has three brothers living. Mr. and Mrs. Venable have six children living, W. Frances, Chester R., Marie, Paul, Mack, and Manuel, an infant.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and although not an active partisan he served as a delegate to the last county convention in the interest of the Democratic party.

During four years Mr. Venable was engaged in the barber business, and was for nearly three years at Adams, Umatilla county. He is quite a popular man in the community in which he resides and numbers many friends in a wide circle of acquaintances.

JAMES W. HARVEY, proprietor of the Rufus Hotel, Rufus, Sherman county, was born in Polk county, Oregon, May 3, 1856, the son of Job and Ellen (Perry) Harvey. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, his parents the same, and his grandfather was English; his grandmother Scotch. The mother of our subject was a native of Maine, a member of the old and distinguished Perry family. Of these Commodore

Perry, the historically celebrated naval officer—Oliver Hazard Perry—who fought the battle of Lake Erie, and others who became distinguished in American history, were members.

The father of our subject came to Oregon with his parents, with ox teams, in 1850. His father, Amos, secured a donation claim which is now the present site of a portion of the city of Portland. The Multnomah county court house stands on part of it and the entire quarter section extends down to the Willamette river. The locator remained on this land nine months and then disposed of the improvements for a ranch in Yamhill county, which he later exchanged for Polk county property where he died. Our subject's father owned a half section adjoining upon which James W. Harvey was born. The latter's father died when he was seventeen years of age; his mother when he was eleven months old. He has no remembrance of either of his parents, the father having died in Montana. Our subject lived with his grandfather and uncles until he was nine years old, and then he ran away to The Dalles. Here he worked for Mr. Grimes, mentioned elsewhere. He passed eighteen months at The Dalles and was eighteen months with Henry Barnum, mentioned in another portion of this work, on the present site of Moro. Returning to the Willamette valley he found employment in a livery stable in Albany. Here he remained two years and then he went east of the mountains as general manager for Robert Saltmarsh, a sheep grower. Three years subsequently he went to Heppner where he filled a similar position in the cattle business for William Taylor. He then purchased beef for a Portland house four years and the two years subsequently he traveled about, engaging in no business. Mr. Harvey returned to Umatilla county in 1876, and at the breaking out of the Indian war joined the company of Frank Mattoc's with which he remained one month. Then the United States government employed him as a scout for a period of three months when the war closed. Subsequently for two years he bought and sold horses on his own account, going to Grass Valley, Sherman county, in 1879. There were then only two houses in the place; one belonging to "Doc" Rollins, who is mentioned elsewhere; and one owned by a man named Hough. Our subject located a claim near "Doc" Rollins', which he disposed of to Mr. Van Winkle, mentioned in another portion of this work. On this he resided seventeen years, going, in 1887, to Ellensburg, Washington, where he passed a few months. After this during a portion of eight years he remained in Portland engaged in contracting on street grading. During that period he took a

contract for railroad work near Winlock, Washington, in which he lost all his funds owing to the fact that the principal contractor failed to pay the sub-contractors. This loss was a severe one amounting to about \$16,000. After this he completed a small contract near Olympia and returned to Portland. In 1893 Mr. Harvey located in Peoria, Linn county, Oregon, where he worked for H. F. Fisher in a mill and warehouse for six years. Going to Viento, Wasco county, he was in the employment of the Oregon Lumber Company five months. Thence he migrated to The Dalles where for a short period he conducted a shooting gallery, and the following summer he was in Centerville, Washington, one year, in the confectionery and ice cream business. He continued the same line of business ten months in Wasco, but August 1, 1904, he rented the Rufus Hotel. He still owns a farm on the edge of Peoria which he rents.

March 15, 1884, at Grass Valley, our subject was united in marriage to Margaret Emma Shanklin, born in Burlington, Linn county, Oregon, the daughter of Robert and Martha (McCartney) Shanklin. Her father was born in Fleming county, Kentucky. His ancestors were Scotch pioneers. Her mother was a native of Indiana, and her father of Tennessee. Her grandparents were Scotch and Irish. Our subscriber has one brother living, Daniel P.; another brother, Charles C., is dead. Mrs. Harvey has three sisters living; Edna; Edith (in Idaho); Effie, wife of Walter Barber, of Peoria, Linn county, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have four children, Clinton, Clyde, Robert and Edith, living at home. Mrs. Harvey is a member of the Methodist (South) church. Politically, Mr. Harvey is a Republican although not particularly active. Our subject is a popular man throughout the county and numbers a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

GEORGE W. RAMEY, dealer in hardware and a blacksmith, resides at Rufus, Sherman county. He was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, the son of William H. and Virginia (Ball) Ramey, both natives of Missouri. The ancestry of William Ramey were an old and prominent southern family of Holland descent. His father was a pioneer settler in Missouri and California. Virginia Ball was born in Boone county, a descendant of the old Ball family, the members of which were distinguished soldiers in the wars of the Revolution and 1812. Their ancestry were English. Ephraim Ball, born at Greentown, Ohio, August 12, 1812, dying at Canton, Ohio,

January 1, 1872, was an inventor and manufacturer of plows, mowers (the Buckeye machine), and harvesters. Thomas Ball, a native of Massachusetts, born July 3, 1819, was a distinguished American sculptor. Among his works are a statue of Daniel Webster (New York), "Emancipation," (Washington), statue and busts of Everett, Choate, etc.

Until he was eleven years of age our subject remained in Missouri. He then, with his parents, went to Tulare county, California. This was in 1870. Here he attended the district schools and worked on the farm. His family left California in 1882 and came to Sherman county, where he and his father took up land on the hill overlooking the Columbia river. They disposed of these claims later and purchased other land. Our subject at present owns forty acres of fine fruit and vegetable land near the town of Rufus. It was in 1903 that he engaged in his present business. His parents own a section of land on the hill four miles from town.

Mr. Ramey is a single man, living with his parents in Rufus. They rent the land on the "hill." Politically, Mr. Ramey is independent. He has one brother and two sisters; Charles T., a stock-raiser in Yolo county, California; Cora, wife of Frank Bartholomew, who rents the ranch on the "hill;" and Agnes, wife of Benjamin L. Andrews, a farmer residing four and one-half miles from Rufus.

WILLIAM H. McGRATH, a skillful mechanic, who does blacksmithing and wagon making at Grass Valley, Oregon, is one of the leading business men of this part of Sherman county. He handles the largest business south of Wasco and as large as any mechanical business in the county. He was born in Mendocino county, California, on May 19, 1875, the son of John B. and Mary (Black) McGrath, natives of Delaware, New Jersey, and Illinois, respectively. The father's father was a native of Ireland and came to the United States in his youth and settled in New Jersey. John B. McGrath died at The Dalles in the fall of 1900. Our subject's maternal grandparents were natives of Illinois, and came of German extraction. William H. grew up in California until six years of age when the family came to Sherman, it being then 1881. The father took a homestead in Grass Valley and there were only six other families in this part of the country. He bought more land but sold, so at the time of his death he owned one-half section. Our subject was educated in the district schools and when twenty-one took



a homestead. Later, he sold this and purchased town property. He has a residence in Grass Valley and owns a commodious blacksmith and wagon shop, besides some vacant lots. He is doing a very extensive business, keeping constantly employed with three mechanics and sometimes more. Mr. McGrath is a very skillful man in mechanical lines and is able to turn out any kind of work that is needed in the county. He worked under a thoroughly competent instructor when learning the trade and was master of it when he opened the shop here in the fall of 1903. He does light and heavy blacksmithing and all kinds of wagon and carriage work, builds water tanks, in fact attends to any line of work needed in an agricultural country.

In December, 1899, Mr. McGrath married Mrs. Mamie B. McGreevy, a native of Missouri. By her former marriage, she had two daughters, Lena and Maggie, and to Mr. and Mrs. McGrath one child has been born, Jessie. Our subject has one brother, living, John T., at Aberdeen, Washington. One brother died when an infant, and three sisters, Kate, Mary and Catherine, aged nine, seven and six respectively. They all died in California.

Mr. McGrath is a member of the A. O. U. W. In political matters he is a Republican, but not especially active. He takes an interest in school matters and general affairs, and is a progressive and industrious man.

Nevada, where he was variously engaged for a year, then he went to Montana and did packing. Later, he operated a threshing machine there, after which he went down the river to Kansas City. Not finding anything there to suit him, he journeyed on west to Arizona, and was variously employed in that territory, Utah and Idaho until 1884, when he came to this part of Oregon. A year later, he took up land, then bought railroad land and since has been giving his attention to farming. His wife also took land before her marriage and they now own nine hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Currie has a threshing outfit, operated by a gasoline engine.

In 1886, Mr. Currie married Mrs. Louisa Turner, who was born in New York, the daughter of William and Ellen (Morse) Seeley, natives of New York and descended from old American families. The father died in New York, and he was blind from forty until 1871, the time of his death. Mr. Currie has no brothers living, but has two half brothers, John and Robert Boswaith, in Canada. He also has one half sister, Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Main, in Ontario. Mrs. Currie has two brothers, Felix E., in San Francisco, and William H., who died from cholera in the Civil war, and one sister, Diadama, in New York.

Politically, Mr. Currie is independent, not being trammelled by any party ties. Mrs. Currie is a member of the Methodist church, while her husband belongs to the Presbyterian denomination. They are good substantial people and are well and favorably known.

WILLIAM CURRIE resides about three and one-half miles northeast from Rutledge, Sherman county, and is well known here, having been a pioneer of 1884. He was born in Scotland, on March 19, 1844, the son of William and Jeanette (Bosomwaith) Currie, natives of the same country. The father died in Scotland and the mother died in Canada. Our subject came to Canada when five years old, with his mother and other relatives and settlement was made in Huron county, Ontario. There Mr. Currie was educated and reared until twenty years of age. His mother had taken land there and he assisted her to improve it and make a home. When twenty years of age, he came to Port Huron, Michigan, and enlisted in Company B, Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, under Captain Balles and Colonel Johnson, and was busy at guard duty until the close of the war, receiving his honorable discharge in June, 1865. After being mustered out, he came via Panama to San Francisco, and a short time later went thence to Santa Cruz where he labored two years getting out redwood bolts to make powder kegs. Afterward, we find him in

JOHN W. SMITH, an enterprising merchant and influential, progressive citizen of Rufus, Sherman county, was born in Berrien county, Michigan, March 19, 1848. He is the son of John R. and Mary A. (Miller) Smith, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of Indiana, but both descended from old Pennsylvania Dutch families.

It was in Michigan that our subject was reared until he was three years old, when his family removed to Iowa. Here he attended the public schools where he obtained a good business education, and worked on the farm with his parents until he was fifteen years old. Evidently he was a very patriotic youth, for at that early age he enlisted in Company F, Ninth Iowa Infantry, Captain James W. Gwin. The colonel of our subject's regiment was David Henderson, who subsequently became speaker of the House of Representatives at Washington. Mr. Smith began his life as a soldier with the Chattanooga

campaign in the spring of 1864, with General Sherman. He was in the Fifteenth Army Corps, then commanded by General John A. Logan (Black Jack), of Illinois, who was subsequently candidate for vice president on the ticket with James G. Blaine. For eighteen months our subject remained with his regiment with the exception of three months, which he passed in the hospital owing to serious illness. July 25, 1865, he was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky.

After the close of the war he was engaged in farming in Missouri and Kansas, and also in railroad work and various other employments. In 1880 Mr. Smith went to Colorado where he remained four years as clerk in a store and engaging in carpenter work. Thence he went to Seattle, Washington, and worked at bridge-building four years, and in the fall of 1888 he took up general merchandising in Grant, Sherman county. In 1894 a disastrous flood carried off the building and much of the stock. He at once erected another building twenty-eight by seventy feet at Murray Springs and engaged in the same line of business, and in 1895 removed the building to Rufus. He carries about four thousand five hundred dollars worth of stock and has a good trade. Our subject is single. He has three brothers and two sisters living; Benjamin F., a farmer in Douglas county; Jacob R., in Fort Scott, Kansas; Thurston S., proprietor of a saloon in Wasco; Hattie, wife of Frank Venum, of Coffeerville, Kansas; and Emma, wife of John Harris, also of Fort Scott.

Politically, he is affiliated with the Republican party, but is not what might be termed an active partisan. In the community in which he resides he is very popular and has won the esteem of a wide circle of friends.

GEORGE E. THOMPSON is postmaster at Rutledge where he also owns a section of land and does general farming. He was born at The Dalles, Oregon, on April 23, 1860. His father was descended from English and Irish parentage and came to Oregon in the early fifties. He was a soldier in the regular army and died when our subject was two years of age. The mother died just before that. George was then legally adopted by John B. Dickerson and was raised and educated at The Dalles. He received good training in the schools and assisted his foster father in the meat business. Later, he was engaged in that for himself, and about 1884 sold out and came to Sherman county. He took a homestead, bought railroad land and started practically without capital. He now has the property above mentioned, which is well

improved, with a good cosy frame house, barns, outbuildings, fences and so forth and is one of the good places of the county.

On May 3, 1881, at The Dalles, Mr. Thompson married Mary Bolton, who was born in Illinois, the daughter of Patrick Bolton, a native of Ireland, and now living at Kingsley. Mr. Thompson has one brother, William, at Wheatland, Oregon, and one sister, Nettie, the wife of George T. Thompson, an attorney at Walla Walla. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson nine children have been born, named as follows: John, Albert, Morris, Mabel, Nellie, Edith, Ruth, Alice, Grace, all at home. Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., and he and his wife belong to the Roman Catholic church. In politics, he is a Democrat and is almost always found at the county conventions and frequently in the state conventions. He is a committeeman of his precinct, and is also school clerk. Mr. Thompson is a man of good standing, has shown splendid business ability in his efforts here, and is rated as one of the substantial and leading men of this part of the county.

CLARK DUNLAP, at the head of one of the pioneer families of Oregon, is a prosperous farmer living one mile north of Wasco. He was born in Peoria, Illinois, October 25, 1844, the son of Smith and Madeline Dunlap. Smith Dunlap was a native of Connecticut, of Scotch and Irish ancestry. His parents came from the north of Ireland.

At the time our subject was about three years of age the family crossed the plains with an ox train. This was in 1847. While en route the father was accidentally shot and killed. The mother died eighteen months after arriving at Forest Grove, Oregon. Our subject grew up in Salem, where he was reared in the family of F. R. Smith, who were old pioneers in the country. Here young Clark Dunlap obtained a good business education in the public schools of Salem and worked on the farm of Mr. Smith, which was located on the outskirts of the town. In 1868, when our subject was twenty-four years of age, he struck out for himself and engaged in the stock business in which he was fairly successful. He passed about one year in Klickitat county, Washington, thence going to Grant county, Oregon, where he raised cattle. In this enterprise he continued until 1882 when he came to Sherman county and took up half a section of very fine land, where he now resides.

May 20, 1874, at Bridge Creek, Wheeler county, Oregon, our subject was married to Jane Chapman, born in Polk county, Oregon. She



is the daughter of Joseph R. Chapman, a native of Connecticut, who came to Oregon with an ox train in 1852. He located a donation claim in Polk county, and later went to Klickitat county, Washington. This was about 1860. Here he remained several years thence moving into the John Day country, where he engaged in stock-raising. He died in Sherman county January 12, 1883; the mother now lives in Wheeler county.

Our subject has one brother and one sister; William; and Harriet, wife of Henry Trimble, residing near Lewiston, Idaho. He is colloquially known as "Hank," and is a prominent pioneer of North Idaho. Mrs. Dunlap has three brothers and two half-sisters; George W. and Isaac M., stockmen residing near Fossil; Joseph A., a stockman in Wheeler county; Mary, wife of William Waters, of Fossil; Sarah A., widow of Alby Bunnell, late of Centerville, Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap have four children; Clifton, born October 25, 1886; Mary V., born March 8, 1875, wife of Edward D. McKee, a druggist in Wasco; Vleda, born December 21, 1876, wife of George Van Gassbec, a farmer of Blalock, Oregon; and Veva, born September 13, 1893, now living at home. Mrs. Dunlap is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically, Mr. Dunlap is a Republican and frequently a county delegate.

---

WILLIAM TATE, one of the prosperous and solid citizen farmers of Sherman county, after an extended tour in many of the states of the union, has decided that his present location, three miles south of Rufus, is one of the best he has seen in all his journeyings. He was born in Ireland, April 25, 1830, the son of John and Elizabeth (Steele) Tate, both natives of Ireland, where they died, in County Armagh. The father was a farmer.

In 1851 our subject came to the United States and at first located in Chicago where he remained two years engaged in the carpenter trade. In 1853 he crossed the plains to Plumas county, California, thus becoming one of the early Argonauts to the Golden State. Here, for a period of three years, he followed mining, prospecting and farming, and then went back to Chicago. Between 1856 and 1876 Mr. Tate divided his time between Chicago and California, and was, also, four months in the Willamette valley. In 1876 he was induced to settle in Nebraska, in York county, but the immense and devastating swarms of grasshoppers there drove him out of the country, and he returned to Chicago. Remaining

there a few months he went back to California and for three years was in San Luis Obispo county. Thence he came to Sherman county. This was in 1886, and he located the place where he and his son, Worth A., reside. Here he secured half a section of land, and purchased more from the railroad company. He had at the time a small capital and with this he improved the place, occasionally working out. He now possesses a section of fine land, practically all tillable.

At Chicago, in 1859, our subject was united in marriage to Elizabeth Steele, born in Joliet, Illinois. She is the daughter of Hugh and Mary A. (Cole) Steele, both natives of Ireland. They emigrated at first to Canada, and later to Illinois. Her father was a stone mason by trade.

Our subject, William Tate, has two brothers and two sisters; Alexander and Frank, in San Luis Obispo, California; Mary, widow of E. D. Hosselkoss, late of Plumas county, California; and Elizabeth, widow of Wilson Reed, residing near our subject. Mrs. Tate has one brother and one sister living; Charles Steele, of Chicago; and Jane, widow of Richard Thompson, also of Chicago. Our subject has four boys and one girl; Walter, a carpenter in Wasco; Ernest, postmaster of Wasco; Frank, in Chicago; Worth A., at home; and Mollie, single, living in Chicago.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Tate were reared in the Presbyterian faith. Politically, he is a Republican, although by no means a strong partisan worker.

---

CORNELIUS D. O'LEARY resides about six miles east of Grass Valley, where he rents an estate of sixteen hundred acres. He owns about thirty head of horses and seven head of mules, all good graded stock, and is one of the leading wheat producers of the county. In addition to this, Mr. O'Leary owns and operates a large steam threshing outfit, being especially skillful in that line of enterprise. He was born in Michigan, on May 2, 1866. Dennis O'Leary, his father, was born in county Cork, Ireland. He received a splendid education and then came to the United States to seek his fortune. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was a large land owner and Dennis was a younger son and began life for himself when he landed in Michigan and took up logging. He was more or less engaged in that business until his death on February 25, 1885, at Lapier, Michigan. He was then aged fifty-six and met his death by being crushed under a fallen tree. He had become influential and well-to-do and was known far and near as a devout Catholic and an excel-

lent man. Upon his death, the estate dwindled down and in 1888, his widow, Elizabeth (Wilson) O'Leary, a native of New York, died. Our subject began working for himself when sixteen and followed lumbering until twenty-four. Then he came to Oregon and remained in Portland and Seattle, about two years. In 1891, he came to Sherman county, without capital, and worked out for several years. In 1896, he took a homestead and bought a quarter section and remained on the same for three years, raising sheep. Then he sold the entire property and rents the estate above mentioned.

On December 11, 1902, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. O'Leary married Bertha Sigman, the daughter of Richard Sigman, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject has two brothers; William, near Boise, Idaho; Frank, in Lapier, Michigan; and one sister, Ellen, the wife of John Conrad, in Flint, Michigan. Our subject's mother was of Scotch ancestry and married in Lapier, Michigan, where also she died. To Mr. and Mrs. O'Leary one child has been born, Margaret Ellen. Mr. O'Leary is a very active man in political matters and is allied with the Democratic party. He has been a delegate to every county convention since coming here, and for eight years was on the state central committee. He has also been a delegate to three state conventions, and is as active as his business will permit. Although keenly interested in this realm, he never aspires to office, but has labored constantly for others. Mr. O'Leary personally is a genial, public-spirited man, generous and progressive. His qualities have won him many friends and he stands among the prominent farmers of the community today.

WORTH A. TATE, the son of William Tate, a biographical sketch of whom appears in another column, resides on and conducts his father's ranch, which he rents. He is a native of Illinois, having been born in Chicago, February 17, 1872. In the excellent graded schools of Chicago and San Luis Obispo he received a substantial education to which he has added by extensive reading. He went to San Luis Obispo at the age of eleven years, remained three years and then came to Sherman county with his family. Continuing here until 1890 he sought employment in the lumber woods of Hood River where he was engaged three years. The following four years were passed in Chicago in the organ-making business with his brother, Walter. In the fall of 1897 Mr. Tate returned to Sherman county and commenced earnestly the conduct of

his father's extensive ranch where he has remained since.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., and the K. O. T. M., of Chicago. Politically he is a Republican, but not particularly active. He is a young man of sterling principles and numbers many friends in a wide circle of acquaintances.

ORSINIUS H. RICH, a prosperous Sherman county farmer, residing one and one-half miles north of Wasco, was born in Iowa, September 5, 1860. His father, Liberty J. Rich, was a farmer and a native of Michigan. He died when our subject was a child, and was a member of the distinguished Rich family of the United States who hold yearly reunions. His father, Andrew Rich, served in the Revolutionary war. Liberty J. Rich was, during the Civil war, a member of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry. He enlisted three times before he was accepted. The second year of his service in the army he was taken ill, came home and died. The mother of our subject died in 1901, at North Yakima, Washington.

Until he was seventeen years of age our subject lived in Iowa. Thence he went to Kansas where he learned the butcher's trade. In 1890 he went, with his family, to Washington, locating at Centerville, Klickitat county. Here he engaged in the meat business, remaining there six years. He bought and sold cattle and land. He had arrived with a capital of only five dollars, but had been eminently successful financially. Disposing of his interests he went to North Yakima, again engaging in the meat business for one year; thence he came to Sherman county, January, 1902, and purchased the old Jesse Eaton ranch, one and one-half miles from Wasco, a half section. This is the oldest piece of farming property in the county, and was the first stage station.

Mr. Rich was married in Smith county, Kansas, to Miss Ettie Barnes, a native of Iowa. She is the daughter of Cheslev and Ruth (Blaine) Barnes, both natives of Ohio. The father is a descendant of the old Barnes family which for many generations has been known in the United States. The mother was a member of the distinguished Blaine family of which Hon. James G. Blaine was a brilliant light.

Our subject has one brother, Eles A., a fruit grower near North Yakima. Mrs. Rich has six brothers and three sisters; Jackson, of Smith Center, Kansas; William H., of Medical Lake, Washington; Wilson M., living in Smith county,



Kansas; James M., a resident of Dewey county, Oklahoma; Burt and Elmer, of the same locality; Lucinda, wife of Frank Zimmerman, of Oklahoma; Sylvia, wife of Michael Zimmerman, a farmer near White Salmon, Washington; Bessie, wife of Angus Dennitt, of Oklahoma. Mr. and Mrs. Rich have four children, Leroy, Opal, Zettie and Pardee. Our subject is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., and the W. W., of which he is past council commander. His political affiliations are with the Prohibition party of which he is an active member. His home is rich in historical interest, and finely shaded with a stately row of poplars fifty years old. In early pioneer days the United States mail was robbed near the site of his residence. This was, probably, the first frame house ever erected in the county. Mr. Rich is a progressive, liberal-spirited business man and an influential citizen. He and his estimable wife are members of the Christian church, and are highly esteemed in the community.

CHARLIE F. FRENCH resides at Grass Valley and was born in Michigan, on July 21, 1864. His father was Ransome E. French, a native of Essex county, New York, and he married Cordelia Heath. Our subject was raised in Michigan, Ohio and Kentucky until eighteen, and obtained his education in the district schools of those various places. He assisted his father in general merchandising and also learned the jeweler's trade. When the family came west in 1884, he accompanied them and worked with his father on the land taken in this county. In Wasco, when twenty-one years of age, Mr. French married Catherine Clement, a native of Iowa. Her father, Alfred E., was born in England, and came to Colorado when he was small. He married Miss Hodges. After marriage, our subject farmed for himself some and also took a homestead. He bought railroad land and handled the entire estate until 1903, when he sold it. He now owns a house and six acres in Grass Valley and gives his attention to the jewelry business a portion of his time. In addition to this, he owns and operates the largest steam threshing outfit in Sherman county. It is a first-class outfit and is operated by an engine of twenty horse power. Mr. French has three brothers, Leroy R., Frank, and Johnnie. He also has two sisters, Lucy, the wife of F. G. Howard, a nephew of General O. O. Howard, of Civil war fame, and Eva, wife of Frank Butz, of Ashtabula, Ohio. Mr. French belongs to the I. O. O. F., the Encampment and the Elks. He is a Republican in politics, although not especially active, and is now serving

his second term as constable of district number four. His ancestors on his father's side were Welsh people, and on his mother's English. They are both old, American families. Mr. French is a progressive, industrious man, and is well known throughout the country.

HERMAN H. HUCK, whose parents are mentioned elsewhere in this work with the family history, was born in Solano county, California, on July 29, 1880. His life was spent up to his majority with his father and his education was received in the various places where the family lived. On June 15, 1903, Mr. Huck married Nina R. Davis, a native of Nebraska and then they began life for themselves, renting the farm known as the Eaton place, where they reside at the present time. Mr. Huck is giving his attention to the conduct of this estate and is manifesting himself a skillful and industrious farmer. Mrs. Huck's parents are Charles W. and Lizzie Davis and now reside in Portland, the father being a mechanic. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Huck are William, in California; James, in Portland; John, at home; Dean, in Nebraska; Unita, Ethel, Myrtle, Edna and Stella, all at home.

Politically, our subject is a well informed Republican and takes the interest that becomes every good citizen in this realm. He is one of the good men of Sherman county and bids fair to make one of its leading and substantial citizens and now has hosts of friends.

EVERETT SINK, one of the leading and influential citizens of Sherman county, resides on an extensive farm three miles northwest of Wasco. He was born in Illinois, February 23, 1867. The parents of Mr. Sink are fully mentioned in the biographical sketch of his brother, George.

When our subject was about the age of eight years the family removed to the Wilamette valley, and here he attended district schools, acquiring a good business education, and worked on the farm with his father. At the age of twenty years he faced the world for himself; located in Sherman county; worked out for a period and finally took a homestead. He purchased and rented more land and now owns 1,600 acres.

At The Dalles, May 20, 1901, our subject was joined in marriage to Hester Hardin, a native of North Carolina, the daughter of Irdelle P. and Mary E. (McGheyhey) Hardin. At present they reside in Sherman county on the John Day

river. Mrs. Sink has four brothers living and four sisters: Sylvester, a merchant in Morrow county; Weldon, of Sherman county; Millis, and John, both of Sherman county; Alice, Minnie, Calender and Ida, all single and living at home. Mr. Sink is a member of Wasco Lodge No. 83, I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W., of Wasco. They have one child, Leota, an infant. Politically, Mr. Sink is a Republican, although not especially active in campaign work. He is a progressive, broad-minded and liberal citizen, and one who manifests a deep interest in the welfare of the community in which he resides. Numbering a wide circle of friends and acquaintances throughout the county and state he is popular with all and the family is highly esteemed.

The parents of our subject were natives of North Carolina where they grew to man and womanhood, and were also married in that state. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Lozina Thomas, her parents were farmers and one of the early American settlers of that state. Mr. Sink has two brothers and two sisters, George P., of Spokane, Washington; Thomas E., a successful farmer and neighbor of our subject; Mary, wife of Charles Belcher, in California; Jennie, wife of Charles Chandler, of Portland, Oregon.

---

HON. JOHN FULTON, a prominent agriculturist and leading citizen of Sherman county, resides some nine miles west of the town of Wasco, where he owns a magnificent estate of over two thousand acres and one of the most beautiful rural abodes of the county. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in Yamhill county, on May 24, 1852. His parents were Colonel James and Priscilla (Wells) Fulton, and are mentioned in this volume.

In 1857 the family came east of the Cascades, and since then John Fulton has spent his life largely in this part of Oregon. After studying in the country schools and at The Dalles, Mr. Fulton entered Whitman college, of Walla Walla, Washington, the historic character, C. C. Eels, being then principal of the college. The Reverend Chamberlin, well known among the early pioneers, was the first principal of the college. After completing his education at Whitman College, our subject remained with his father until 1878, when he commenced farming, taking up a timber culture and preemption, where he now resides. Later, he bought land until he has the amount mentioned, which is largely rented. Mr. Fulton handles some stock, wintering about fifty head of cattle, and raises some hogs. He is one

of the prosperous and thrifty men of the county, and financially, has made a splendid success. In his other lines of endeavor, he has not fallen one whit behind this and he has certainly done a lion's share in developing and forwarding the interests of the county.

On November 12, 1878, at Rockland, Washington, Mr. Fulton married Britania Gilmore, who was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on July 16, 1855. Her father, Samuel W. Gilmore, a native of Tennessee, comes from the old colonial family of Gilmores, and crossed the plains with horses and mules in 1843. He settled on a donation claim in Yamhill county and there gave attention to farming and stock-raising. He was one of the organizers of the territorial government and a man of influence and prominence both in politics and business circles. He married Ann Stevenson, a native of Kentucky and descended from an old pioneer family. She lives at Rockland, while her husband died in 1893, aged seventy-eight and is buried at Wasco.

In 1880, our subject was elected county surveyor of Wasco county and served six years. In 1892, he was elected judge of Sherman county and served twelve years. Politically, he is a Democrat and has been many times delegate to the state and county conventions. Mr. Fulton is a man of wisdom and sound judgment, has labored assiduously not only for the success in business life that he has achieved, but in every department for the building up of the country and making known and developing its resources. He has hosts of friends throughout this part of the state and is highly esteemed and respected by all.

Mr. Fulton has three sisters and three brothers, named as follows: James, residing in Wasco county; David and Frank, prominent farmers of Sherman county; Lucy, widow of H. P. Isaacs, residing in Walla Walla, Washington; Elizabeth, wife of Louis Scholl, of Walla Walla, Washington; and Miss Annie, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

---

IRA F. HILL owns an estate of five hundred and sixty acres about four miles north from Wasco in Sherman county, which is improved in splendid shape and annually produces excellent dividends in crops. Mr. Hill is one of the thrifty and energetic farmers of this part of the county, has resided here steadily since coming and is reaping the reward of his wise industry and integrity. In addition to doing general farming, he raises blooded horses, Clydes, and is meeting with good success in this line as well. He was born in Iowa, on March 31, 1862, the son of



George W. and Ruth (Orm) Hill, natives of Ohio, where they were married. They were descended from old American families, and after marriage, moved west to Kansas, where they now reside on their farm of three hundred and twenty acres. Our subject was raised in Iowa until eight, then went with the family to Kansas and completed his education in the district schools. He remained with his father on the farm until twenty-two, then bought eighty acres and did diversified farming there for nine or ten years. Then he determined to come west and selected Sherman county as the objective point. He bought a place near Klondyke and later sold it and purchased his present farm. He is a man who works on the motto that, "What is worth doing, is worth doing well," and the result is that everything about his estate shows thrift and care. In addition to this, Mr. and Mrs. Hill have so conducted themselves in life that every one confides in them and esteems them for their integrity and their stanch principles.

On November 16, 1885, in Lincoln county, Kansas, Mr. Hill married Mary Vanderlinden, a native of Kansas. Her parents, Luke and Hulda Vanderlinden, were born in Holland and there married. The father died in Iowa. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Hill are Herbert, Guy, Chester, Fay D., and Daisy, all at home. Mr. Hill has the following named brothers and sisters: John, in Oklahoma territory; Charles, in Idaho; George, in Colorado; Frank, in Lincoln, Kansas; N. Raymond, in Kendrick, Idaho; Alice, wife of Stephen Knowles, in Kansas; D. Sophia, wife of Elmer Phillips, in Kansas. Mrs. Hill has five brothers and two sisters: Luke, in Kansas; Henry, in Missouri; Gove, in Lynden, Washington; William, in Minnesota; John, deceased; Lizzie, wife of William Von Steenberg, in Sioux county, Iowa; and Dena, wife of E. C. Cochran, in Sherman county, Oregon.

Mr. Hill is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in political matters is independent. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, and in 1904 were delegates to the conference. They are ardent laborers for the spreading of the gospel and for the promotion of those principles of truth and uprightness for which they stand.

DAVID S. YOUNG, one of the popular agriculturists of Sherman county, resides two miles south from Wasco and was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on February 10, 1869. His father, Theodore A. Young, was a native of Tennessee and his parents of Massachusetts, being descendants of the old colonial Young fam-

ily, many of whom are prominent at the bench and bar and in commercial lines in New England. The father married Margaret Martin, a native of Virginia and descended from an old colonial family. Our subject was raised in Missouri until nineteen, where also he received his education from the common schools, remaining with his parents on the farm. Then, with his brother, John, and sister, Rose, he came to Arlington, Oregon. Shortly afterwards, they settled west of Bickleton, in Washington, and four months later, David S. went to the Willamette valley. He wrought for wages there for two years, then came to Sherman county and engaged in the same capacity for two years. After that, he rented land and now is cultivating two sections. In June, 1904, he bought five hundred and sixty acres, four miles from Dufur, on Fifteenmile creek, which he rents. He expects to make his home upon this when his lease expires where he now resides. Mr. Young is a prosperous and thrifty farmer and is one of the leading grain raisers of this part of the county.

On January 26, 1896, Mr. Young married Jennie Madden at the residence of her grandparents. She was born near Dixon, California, the daughter of Benjamin and Augustine (Lambarn) Madden, both of whom are now deceased. Our subject has one brother, John, at Elgin, Oregon, and one sister, Rose, wife of William D. Blair, a farmer of Elgin, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Young one child has been born, Theodore R., aged seven.

Mr. Young is a member of the K. P., being past C. C., and also having been a delegate three times to the grand lodge. He belongs to the W. W., and in politics is a Democrat. He is active and is frequently a delegate to the county conventions. Mr. Young is a popular man, has many friends and stands well in the community.

W. ALEXANDER MURCHIE, who resides one mile west from Wasco and gives his attention to farming, was born in Nevada county, California, on August 27, 1858. Andrew Murchie, his father, was a native of Maine and his parents of the same country, being of Scotch descent. He came to California in 1854 and followed farming and mining until 1880, when he came to Sherman county. He married Mary Nesbitt, a native of Maine, where also her parents were born, being descendants of an old colonial family. Our subject was reared in Nevada City, California, and completed his education in the high school. Then he went to work for his father in the quartz mill and in the mines owned by his grandfather

and two uncles until twenty-one. In 1880, he came to this part of Oregon and took a preemption and later a homestead. In 1881, he put forty acres into wheat, being among the first to raise that cereal here. Now he owns a section of fine land, a handsome residence, beautified by shade trees, with plenty of stock and improvements. He came here without capital and his entire property holdings are the result of his industry in Sherman county.

On November 15, 1885, at The Dalles, Mr. Murchie married Lilly M. Andrews and to them one child has been born, Ruth B., on May 21, 1892. Mr. Murchie has the following named brothers and sisters: John M., a liveryman; Harry T., a baker; Marcello A., a commercial traveler; Melvin, and Burt, liverymen; Frank, a horse dealer in Coulee City, Washington; Addie, wife of Arthur Knight, a wheat buyer of Pendleton.

Fraternally, Mr. Murchie is connected with the A. O. U. W., and in politics is an active Republican. He has attended nearly every county convention since coming here, and is a man who labors hard for the forwarding of those principles which he believes to be right. When our subject's father came here, he took up land and also bought more. He had previously met with reverses in California, having lost his stamp mill by fire, and four of his men being burned to death. His death occurred on March 8, 1896. Our subject's uncles, Skeffington T. and William H., are now part owners of the mine previously owned by our subject's father, and are prominent and influential men in California. Mr. and Mrs. Murchie are popular and genial people and are to be numbered among the most substantial residents of this part of the state.

---

CARL PEETZ, a retired farmer of Sherman county, is now living at Moro. He was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, as were also his parents, Otto and Lena (Lock) Peetz. The date of his nativity was November 12, 1831. The father followed farming and died in his native place in 1807. The mother's death had occurred there in 1863. Our subject was educated in the public schools and remained on the farm with his father until 1861, when he enlisted in the Schleswig-Holstein army. During 1863-64, he was in active service in the war with Denmark and received a wound in his arm. He served in all, three years and two months. After his honorable discharge, he returned home and purchased a farm, conducting the same for five or

six years. In 1876, having sold his property, he came to the United States, and the first six months were spent in Iowa. Then he took a homestead in Massachusetts where he remained for seven years. He did well until the grasshoppers came, working winters on the railroad and farming in the summers, but these pests nearly ruined him financially. Selling his holdings for enough to bring the family west, he came to Puget Sound where he lived for thirteen years. Having procured land on the Snoqualmie river, he suffered the loss of everything by two overflows and he was left in much the same condition as in Minnesota. Finally he landed in Sherman county with two horses, a wagon and a plow and a little cash. He purchased a half section of land from the government, paying four hundred dollars in cash. He improved the same with a good residence, barns, outbuildings, orchard and so forth, and then the military land company claimed the property and took it from him. He lost the land and the government still has his four hundred dollars. Then he bought three-fourths of a section again and made a new start. He finally purchased the half section place back again from the land company, paying ten dollars per acre for it. Recently Mr. Peetz sold his farm to his son Louie, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. This move was induced both because Mr. Peetz had acquired a fine competence for use in the later years of his life and because he was so afflicted with rheumatism as to render active life impracticable.

In October, 1865, while still in Germany, our subject married Katrina Schacht, a native of Schleswig-Holstein. Mr. Peetz has one brother, Hans, living in the suburbs of Chicago, and three sisters: Lottie, wife of George Goodchart; Marguerite, wife of Carl Rath; and Christina, the widow of Mr. Marquitz, all in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Peetz seven children have been born, named as follows: Otto H., county assessor and mentioned elsewhere in this volume; Louie L., a farmer, mentioned elsewhere; Fred, with Louie on the farm; Benjamin, deputy sheriff of Sherman county, mentioned elsewhere; Lena, wife of Mr. Messenger, of Klondyke, Sherman county; Emma, at home; Annie, wife of Mr. Montgomery.

Mr. Peetz is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is a staunch and active Republican. For four years he was road supervisor. For ten years he was on the election board, being judge and chairman; for two terms he was school director, and for eight years he was constable in King county, Washington. Our subject and his wife are both members of the Lutheran church.



He owns a comfortable cottage in Moro, which is the family home. Mr. Peetz has been a very active and successful business man, despite the reverses he has met, and deserves great credit for the labors he has performed.

RUFUS C. WALLIS, promoter of the town of Rufus and owner of the townsite and waterworks, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, on June 11, 1837, the son of Allen and Ann (Sargent) Wallis, natives of Minnesota and early pioneers in Missouri. The family, for several generations back, were builders and people of wealth. Our subject was reared in Missouri, whence the family went when he was four years of age. He came to Oregon in the fall of 1862 and settled in Klickitat county, Washington, engaging in the cattle and sheep business. He also planted several ranches to fruit there. In 1884, he moved to where Rufus now is and started a ferry boat and warehouse. He was backed by Finch & Company, of The Dalles, and commenced buying wheat, which he continued at for thirteen years. At one time, it was said he was the second largest individual wheat shipper on record. Then he sold his ferry and the warehouse, but still owns considerable other property at Rufus.

On February 21, 1866, Mr. Wallis married Mary Bergin, who was born in Missouri, the daughter of John Bergin, a native of Virginia. She was born in 1849 and came west to The Dalles with her parents in 1859. It is interesting to note that at that time, owing to the scarcity of provisions, flour was eighty dollars per sack. Mr. Wallis has one brother, also one sister, Jane, the wife of William H. Hale, retired, at Goldendale, Washington. Mrs. Wallis has the following named brothers and sisters: William, residing at Goldendale, and three times sheriff of Klickitat county; Thomas and Oscar, farmers in the Big Bend country, Washington; Newton, living with his mother in Klickitat county, having the distinction of being the first white child born in the Klickitat valley; Jane, the wife of William Thompson, living in Washington; Nancy, the wife of John Graham, in Klickitat county; Lydia, the wife of Frank Branton, who operates Mrs. Branton's farm of three hundred and eighty acres; Emmie, the wife of Mr. Baker, in Idaho; William A., a clerk in Portland; Rufus A. and Harry E., in Gilliam county; Charles W., in Dawson; George at Rufus; Ida M., the wife of John A. Foister, at Rufus; and Josephine, the wife of Robert Haley, of Rufus.

Politically, Mr. Wallis is a Democrat and has

served in the county and state conventions. He was an ardent laborer for building up this western country and is known far and near and has many friends.

WILLIAM OEHRMAN, who was born on March 2, 1870, in Connersville, Indiana, is now residing six miles southeast from Rufus, on the magnificent estate of twelve hundred and eighty acres, all of which he has cleared through his industry and thrift since coming to Sherman county. His parents, Frank and Rachel (Rickenheiser) Oehman, are natives of Baden, Germany, and Kentucky, respectively. The father came to the United States with his parents when eighteen years of age. They settled first in Ohio then moved to Indiana, where he was married. The mother is of German ancestry, and when our subject was two years of age the family came from Indiana to Wabaunsee county, Kansas, where the father purchased land. The parents still live there, the owner of a section of valuable land and are influential and highly respected people. Our subject was educated in the common schools and remained with his father until fourteen, when he started to work for himself, operating on the railroad and levees in Missouri and Mississippi. Four years later he went to Colorado, then to Wyoming and wrought at various work, mostly at the stonemason's trade, which he had acquired in his work previously. When nineteen years of age he came to Portland and worked in the logging camps of Oregon and Washington for two years.

About 1891 he came to Sherman county and worked out in the harvest field and at other employments for six months. Having saved up two hundred and fifty dollars in earnings, he finally decided to purchase a quarter section and the relinquishment to a homestead, which he did, paying four hundred dollars therefor. It was a splendid half section, but owing to the fact that he had no money to improve it, he still had to work out until he could get stock. He soon began to prosper and bought other land until he now has the twelve hundred and eighty acres mentioned. He has thirty head of fine horses, graded Clydes, nearly all of which he has raised, besides some other stock. His place is well improved and is productive of excellent returns each year. Mr. Oehman is still outside of the matrimonial bonds, yet he is a very popular young man.

He has three brothers, John, Charles and Frank, and two sisters, Annie, wife of Ralph Thompson, a barber at Wamego, Kansas, and

Lizzie, wife of Charles Kuypers, a barber at Alma, Kansas.

Politically, Mr. Oehman is a Democrat and is frequently delegate to the conventions. At the present time he is filling the office of constable. He has certainly made a splendid success in his efforts in the west and stands one of the leading farmers of Sherman county today.

---

GEORGE A. MELOY, a well-known and successful farmer of Sherman county, residing one and one-half miles southeast of Monkland, was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, November 24, 1862, the son of Everett O. and Polly M. (Martz) Meloy, both natives of Pennsylvania. The parents of the father were natives of the Keystone State, but their ancestors were from Ireland. Everett O. served in the home guards during the entire Civil war. He is a contractor, builder and farmer, now living in Callaway county, Missouri. He is a member of the United Presbyterian church. The mother is of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, and now lives with the family in Missouri.

Until he was seven years of age our subject was reared in the state of Pennsylvania, educated in the district schools, and when nineteen years of age came to The Dalles, Oregon, remaining there only a short period. He was then for three months in Union county, and the following four years were passed in the employment of A. A. Bonney, of Tygh Valley, mentioned elsewhere. Thence he came to Sherman county, where he engaged in raising cattle and horses, about two years. Returning to Tygh Valley he conducted a blacksmith shop for four years. Then he rented the old McAtee place and purchased land adjoining Bonney's property, four hundred acres, and attended both farms industriously, at the same time running the blacksmith shop. Disposing of his interests there he came to Sherman county in the spring of 1899, where he rented the Hugh McIntyre place for a period of five years. During this time he purchased land and at one period he owned five and one-quarter sections. He disposed of some of this and now has eight hundred acres. Mr. Meloy has thirty head of horses, a commodious five-room cottage with a fine water system from a spring piped to his home and barn.

At the residence of the bride's parents, November 24, 1894, our subject was married to Nellie M. Elliott, born in Benton county, Oregon. She is the daughter of Joshua H. and Emma Elliott, the father a native of Illinois; the mother of Iowa. Joshua H. Elliott came to Oregon about

the year 1876, and first settled in Benton county. In 1886 he removed to Sherman county. At present he is a prominent agriculturist, and owns six hundred and forty acres of land. Emma Elliott, the mother of our subject, is a sister of Mrs. Alexander Nish, mentioned elsewhere.

Our subject has two brothers and two sisters; Thomas T., of Missouri; William, on the old home place in that state; Annie, wife of Thomas Herring, a farmer and stock-raiser of Callaway county, Missouri; Sallie, wife of Benjamin Rice, of the same county. Mr. and Mrs. Meloy have three children living: George E., aged seven; Lulu, aged five; and Katie, aged four. Ruth, their first child, born in November, 1895, died February 26, 1896.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with the I. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 113 and the A. F. & A. M., both of Moro. He is a Republican politically, and has frequently served as delegate to county conventions in Wasco and Sherman counties, in both of which counties he has been road supervisor. At present he is school director. He and his estimable wife are both members of the Methodist church.

---

GEORGE HENNAGIN, one of the successful Sherman county farmers, living six miles southeast of Moro, was born May 19, 1875, in Yolo county, California, the son of Henry and Ruth Hennagin, the former a native of New York; the latter of Canada. The mother died when our subject was a small boy. The father lives near his son in Sherman county.

Until the latter was five or six years old he was reared in California, and then his family removed to Crook county, Oregon. Here the father worked out for three years, thence coming to Sherman county. Our subject attended the public schools of his neighborhood, and subsequently worked for nine years for Milton Damon. He then purchased the place on which he now lives, one-quarter section, subsequently adding another quarter. Mr. Hennagin owns a one-half interest in a combined harvester in company with John Christensen.

October 25, 1897, at The Dalles, he was united in marriage to Miss Daisy Fuller, born in Iowa December 16, 1882. She is the daughter of Benjamin F. and Emma Fuller, the father a native of Iowa, now living at Chenoweth, Washington. Our subject has two full brothers, three sisters, two half-brothers, and one half-sister: Fred, in Sherman county; Albert, in Portland; Daisy, wife of John Christensen; Bessie, wife of John Johnson; Evie, wife of William Rudolph, mana-



ger of a warehouse in Kent; Frank and Homer, at home with their parents; and Maggie, also living at home. Mrs. Hennagin has two brothers and six sisters: David, at Elgin, Oregon; Alfred, with his father at White Salmon; Della, wife of Charles Tubbs, of Chenoweth, Washington; Mattie, wife of John Forbes, of Hood River; Bertha, wife of Abraham Mitchell, of Hood River; Cora, wife of Louis Isenberb; Blanche, wife of Frederick Kautz, a sawmill man, of Hood River; Maude, single and living with her parents at Chenoweth, Washington.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hennagin, Lotus, aged six, and Pearl, aged two. Our subject, fraternally, is a member of the Masons and the W. O. T. W. Politically, he is a Republican.

---

GEORGE E. WALLIS, of the firm of Wallis & Venable, proprietors of the "Little Brown Jug" saloon at Rufus, Sherman county, is a Washingtonian by birth, having been born in Klickitat county, June 2, 1882, the son of Rufus C. and Mary (Bergin) Wallis, the former a native of Tennessee; the mother of Missouri, both of whom are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

The parents of our subject came to Sherman county when he was about five years of age. Here he attended district school and assisted his father at home in Rufus. Practically he has resided here all his life, with the exception of a few months in western Washington and Idaho. In October, 1903, he engaged in his present business enterprise, later selling a half interest to J. R. Venable, mentioned elsewhere. He previously conducted the Rufus Hotel a trifle over a year.

At Moro, in February, 1903, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Blackburne, born at The Dalles. She is the daughter of William and Clara (Hill) Blackburne, the father a native of Ireland; the mother of England. They now live at Grant, Sherman county. They were married in England. The mother is a descendant of a well-to-do family who afforded her every opportunity for the acquirement of a superior education which she improved to the best advantage. Her father was educated in the Scottish high schools, and was graduated from the University of Glasgow, and practiced law in Scotland. The parents of our subject's wife came to the United States, and, having ample means, toured the country for a number of years. Finally he located in San Francisco, where, for a while, he conducted a hotel. In this unfortunate enterprise he lost all his money, and subsequently went to The Dalles. In 1874 he engaged in the lumber business, and later was in the employment

of James Peters, elsewhere mentioned. He, also, for some time, handled lumber at Cascade Locks, Wasco county. A portion of ten years he was at Grant on his homestead, where he made a specialty of poultry raising. He was the first judge of Sherman county, and for several years was justice of the peace.

Our subject's maternal grandmother, Susanne Bergin (Simpson), was born in Indianapolis, Indiana. Her father, John, was a native of Virginia; her mother, Sallie (Crabb), was, also, a native of Virginia. Their fathers were in the war of the Revolution, and Susanne Bergin has a powder horn that was carried by one of them. She married in Missouri, in 1844, John S. Bergin. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852, accompanied by three children. They located in the Willamette Valley, eight miles from Salem. In December, 1859, they removed to Klickitat county, Washington, and erected the first house in Klickitat Valley; it is still standing, a log structure. They reared stock and later engaged in general farming. She now lives on the same place. He died in December, 1900, on the home place aged seventy-five years.

Mr. and Mrs. Wallis have one child, Lynn R., born May 5, 1903. Mrs. Wallis has two brothers, George, living at Grant, and Albert E., with his parents. Politically Mr. Wallis is a Democrat. He is a progressive and broad-minded young man, patriotically interested in the welfare of his home community and popular among a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

---

ALEXANDER NISH, one of the leading farmers of Sherman county, resides one-half mile east of Monkland. He was born in Scotland, February 15, 1847, the son of William and Grace (McKean) Nish, both natives of Scotland. The family came to the United States in 1852, and located in New York, removing to McHenry county, Illinois, where the mother died in 1890. The father passed from earth in 1898.

During the Civil war our subject enlisted in Company I, Ninety-fifth Illinois Infantry, Captain James Nish, brother of our subject's father. The regiment was commanded by Colonel Humphrey. He saw two years and one month of active service; was in the Red River campaign, the battle of Gunntown, Nashville, siege of Mobile, and many skirmishes. At the close of the war he went to Iowa where he purchased a farm. He is a member of Sherman Post, of the G. A. R., of Wasco. The name of our subject was, originally, McNish or MacNish, an old Highland family, but the uncle of our subject, who was a captain,

enlisted under the name of Nish, which name was taken by Alexander and a brother, as their discharge from the army and our subject's naturalization papers were made out in the name of Nish. The father of Alexander took a deep interest in the war and was throughout a staunch union man, although he never took out naturalization papers. He contributed one brother and two sons to the war.

December 19, 1885, Alexander Nish was married, at Salem, Oregon, to Harriet Thompson, born May 28, 1859. She is the daughter of Charles W. Thompson, a native of Greene county, Illinois; his parents of Ohio. One of his brothers died during the Civil war from a fever contracted in the service. Charles W. could not enlist on account of deafness. Her mother was Delilah (Baxter) Thompson, a native of Pennsylvania; her mother and father of New York, descendants of an old American family. The parents removed to Iowa when she was about two years of age, and when she was seventeen they came to Oregon. For twelve years they resided in the Willamette valley, thence coming to Sherman county. Here the father secured land on which the town of Monkland now stands. He was a pioneer merchant and postmaster, and is now living in Los Angeles county, California, near Pasadena, a retired merchant. In 1883 Mrs. Nish came with her parents to Sherman county.

Our subject, Alexander Nish, purchased the farm of his wife's father, in Willamette valley. In December, 1895, she went back to Salem, where she married our subject. There they remained until April, 1891, when they came to Sherman county and subject filed on a homestead adjoining her father's land, and subsequently acquired a section of government and railroad land. Alexander Nish has three brothers and four sisters; Nathan, and John, Iowa farmers; David, in the fire department of Elgin, Illinois; Charlotte, single; Jane, wife of Robert Johnson, of Lake county, Illinois; Mary, wife of William Mullis, an Iowa farmer; and May, widow of Dr. Charles Cook, of Huntly, Illinois. Mrs. Nish has six brothers and three sisters; Andrew C., of Portland, who owns about one thousand two hundred acres of land near Monkland; James O., a farmer near Grass Valley; Nelson W., a farmer four and one-half miles from Moro; Ezra J., of Corvallis, Oregon; Owen, of Monkland; Burton, a carpenter and photographer at Corvallis; Emma, wife of Joshua H. Elliott, Monkland postoffice; Addie, wife of James Leslie, an Iowa farmer; Myra, widow of Milton Brown, of Monkland. Two children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Nish; Charles, aged seventeen, and Delilah,

aged fourteen. The parents are both members of the Presbyterian church, as are the children. Mr. Nish is an elder and his estimable wife a teacher in the Sunday school. The family is highly esteemed in the community, and Mr. Nish is a popular, energetic man of sound business judgment, genial and courteous to all.

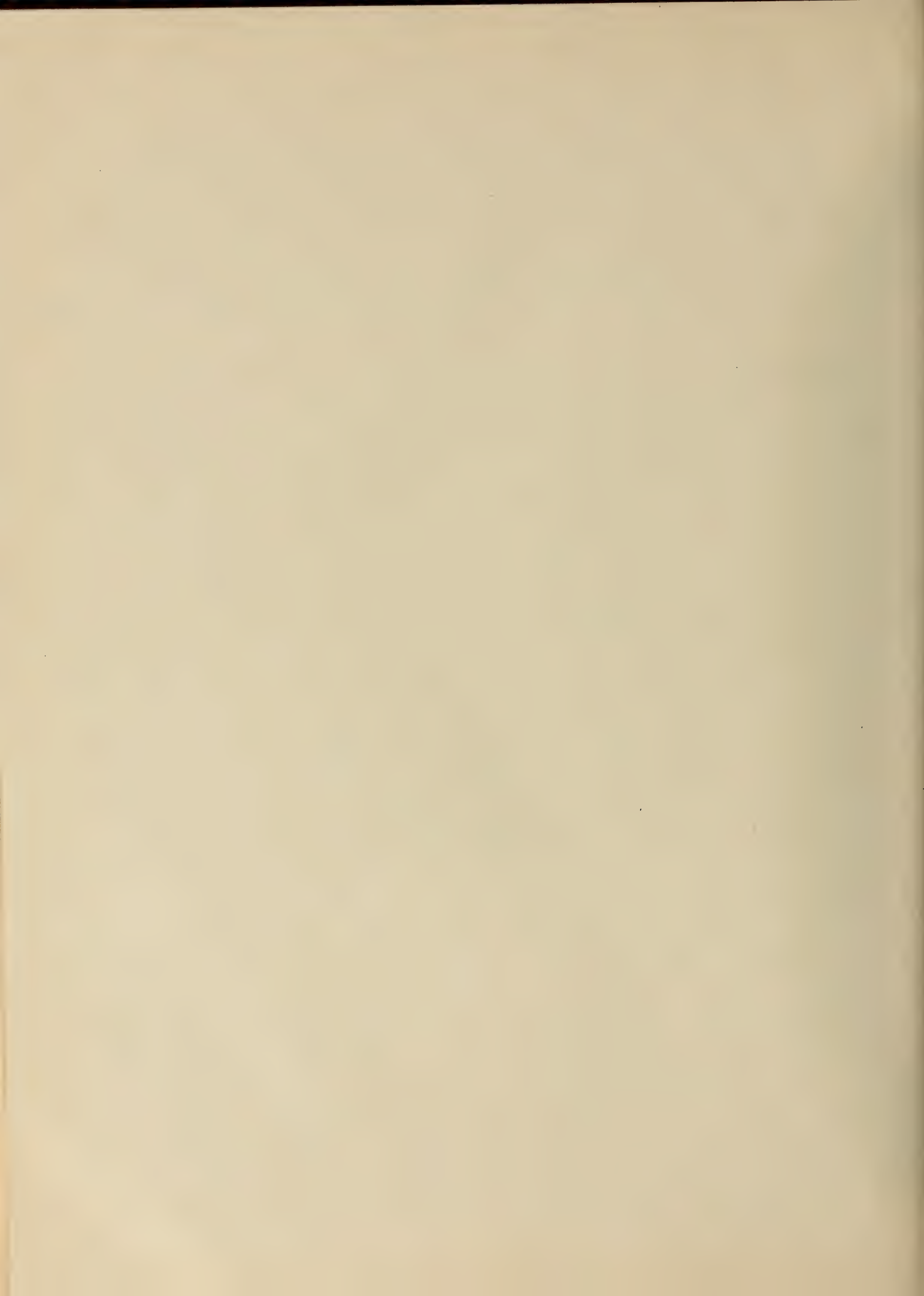
CORNELIUS J. BRIGHT, one of the most successful and prominent attorneys of Eastern Oregon, resides at Wasco, Sherman county. He was born in Bath county, Virginia, September 27, 1862, the son of Thomas M. and Martha J. (Anthony) Bright, both natives of Virginia. The ancestors of the father were English and German; those of the mother English. Thomas M. Bright was a farmer and carpenter, an influential citizen serving as justice of the peace and constable at different times and financially successful in life. He lives at Massillon, Cedar county, Iowa, practically retired. The Bright family is an old and distinguished one. Some of them served in the war of the Revolution. John Bright, born at Greenbank, Lancashire, England, November 16, 1811; died March 27, 1889. He was a famous English liberal statesman and orator and an author of world-wide repute. Richard Bright was a distinguished medical practitioner in England. In 1827 he published "Reports of Medical Cases" in which he traced to its source in the kidneys the morbid condition named for him, "Bright's disease." Jesse D. Bright was a Democratic United States senator from Indiana, from 1845 until 1862. The father of our subject, and an uncle served in the Civil war under General Imbotan, of the confederate army.

The family removed to Ohio when our subject was four years of age. Thence they went to Iowa where they remained until 1883. He laid the foundation of an excellent education in the district and graded schools in Fontanelle, Iowa. In 1883 Mr. Bright came to The Dalles where he taught school one year. He was then matriculated in the Wasco Independent Academy, from which he was graduated in 1886, with honors, and having earned sufficient money to carry him through, with the strictest economy. Subsequently he taught school two years in Wasco county, Oregon. In the spring of 1888, he came to Wasco, Sherman county, where he taught two terms of school. In November, 1888, Mr. Bright began publishing the *Wasco Observer*, the first newspaper in what is now Sherman county. That fall the question of county division became a vital issue and our subject took an active and leading part in the campaign. Of the new county he was





Cornelius J. Bright





appointed school superintendent and served with ability until the July election of 1890.

Mr. Bright had commenced the study of law immediately after graduation. In October, 1890, he was admitted to the bar and established an office at Wasco. The first marriage of Mr. Bright occurred November 9, 1890, at Wasco, when he was united to Jeanette Murchie, a native of California, the daughter of Andrew and Mary A. Murchie. The father is dead; the mother lives in North Yakima, Washington. Mrs. Bright died at Wasco, February 27, 1892, from consumption, after an illness of a year's duration.

March 14, 1896, at Wasco, Mr. Bright was united in marriage to Jennie M. Larson, born at Alcona, Michigan. She is the daughter of Charles and Christina (Nelson) Larson, the father a native of Norway; the mother of Sweden. Charles Larson and his wife at present live in Yamhill county, Oregon.

Our subject has five brothers and one sister living; Charles S., a farmer near Alexandria, Nebraska; George W.; Ira J., a teacher in Emporia, Kansas; Asa T., at Massillon, Iowa; William T., of the same place, agent for the St. Paul & Milwaukee Railway Company; Clara B., wife of Lewis C. Savage, a farmer and stock-raiser near Little Falls, Minnesota. Five of his brothers have passed away, John P., Harry, Harvey, Arthur N., and an infant unnamed. Mary E., another sister, is dead. Mrs. Bright has one sister, Minnie, wife of Horace N. Aldrich, of Bridal Veil, Oregon.

Mr. and Mrs. Bright have two children; Lohren V. and Bernice. Fraternally he is a member of Aurora Lodge No. 54, K. of P., of which he is past chancellor and has on several occasions served as representative to the grand lodge; W. W., Wasco Camp, No. 350, of which he is past consul commander; the Rathbone Sisters, Mrs. Bright being a member of the same, and grand chief in the grand lodge of Oregon; past chief in the local lodge Lillian Temple No. 17. Mrs. Bright is prominent in Methodist Episcopal church work; has been organist ever since coming to Wasco. Both are members of that church, of which he is recording steward, leader of the choir and chorister in the Sunday school. He has been city attorney and for the past three years clerk of the school district. Politically he is a prominent Prohibitionist; has been county chairman for the last ten years; delegate to county and state conventions and was delegate from Oregon to the last Prohibition national convention at Indianapolis, Indiana. During several campaigns Mr. Bright has been the Prohibition candidate for congress, attorney general and supreme judge.

Mr. Bright is a man of pleasing personality,

is a forceful and logical speaker, and an untiring student. He is conscientious in his labors for clients and is known as a man, to use the homely but expressive phrase, "one can tie to." He maintains an up-to-date and complete library, and judging from his past achievements in his profession, he has a bright and useful future before him.

---

JOHN A. FOISTER. The subject of this biographical sketch is an extensive stock-raiser, successful farmer and proprietor of the Model Saloon, in Rufus, Sherman county, Oregon, of which state he is a native, having been born in Linn county, November 17, 1867. His parents were born, the father in France; the mother in Ohio. Josiah Foister, the father, came to the United States while yet an infant, with his parents. They settled in St. Louis, Missouri. The mother, Mary (Ford) Foister, died when our subject was three years of age. Her mother was a native of Pennsylvania; her father of Ohio. The father of the latter was an early pioneer of Ohio and Illinois. At one period he owned an extensive farm where now stands the city of Chicago.

Our subject was reared by his maternal grandmother until he was fifteen years old, at which time she died in Polk county, Oregon. The death of our subject's mother occurred in Scio, Linn county. When sixteen years of age he began railroad work and followed the same until 1894, when he came to Sherman county, locating at Rufus and engaging in the saloon business. In 1901 he purchased three-quarters of a section of farming land which he rents. Annually he winters about one hundred head of cattle. He has two sisters living; Laura, wife of James Leffler, Stayton postoffice, Linn county; and Arilla, wife of Reuben A. Titus, a farmer in Gilliam county.

Politically our subject is a Republican, active in the successive campaigns, and frequently delegate to the county conventions of his party. For several years he has served as school director.

April 24, 1892, at Rufus, Mr. Foister was married to Ida M. Wallis, the daughter of R. C. and Mary Wallis, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. and Mrs. Foister have two children, Robert P., aged ten years, and Maravine, a girl aged six years.

Josian Foister, the father of our subject, was for many years a prominent and influential citizen of Linn and Marion counties. He was a builder and contractor, and erected a number of fine build-

ings and bridges. He participated in the Indian wars of 1855 and 1856, and at present draws a pension as a non-commissioned officer. He lives at Scio, Linn county, on his farm, four miles from town. Our subject owns a fine house eligibly situated, and is a popular man socially, and successful financially.

---

ALFRED DILLINGER, postmaster and prominent business man of Monkland, Sherman county, was born in Greene county, Iowa, May 21, 1857. His parents were William and Nancy (Foster) Dillinger, both natives of Ohio. The father died on the farm in Iowa, in 1896; the mother in 1870. The paternal ancestors of William Dillinger were Dutch; those of the mother Scotch.

In Iowa our subject was reared and attended the district schools and worked with his father on the farm. At the age of eighteen years he went to the state of Indiana where he worked for farmers and rented land for three and one-half years, when he returned to Iowa and conducted his father's place four years. Thence he removed to The Dalles where he found employment in railroad shops and on the river for about three years, and then took up a claim seven miles southeast of the present site of Monkland. This was a quarter section. He had then small capital, but he has since purchased more land and now owns one thousand eight hundred acres in Sherman county. The first six years he conducted a stock ranch, and at present his land is all rented out.

In January, 1901, Mr. Dillinger entered into partnership with P. W. McDonald, of Wasco, and Hans Thompson, a farmer, living three and one-half mile east of Monkland. They purchased the business of N. P. Hansen—a general merchandise store at Monkland—and in February, 1902, Mr. Dillinger was appointed postmaster.

May 1, 1878, at Battle Ground, Indiana, our subject was united in marriage to Margaret Miller, a native of Indiana, the daughter of Abraham and Mary (Smith) Miller. The father of Mrs. Dillinger, a native of Ohio, died in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, in 1873. The mother passed away in Illinois, in 1881. Our subject has four brothers and two sisters; James W., an Iowa farmer, who served in the Civil war; William H., of Greene county, Iowa; John W., residing at The Dalles; Daniel; Eliza, wife of Norman Orchard, of Marshall, Iowa; and Rachel, wife of William M. Morrison, living four miles south of Monkland, a farmer. Mrs. Dillinger has one brother and one sister; William A., of Monkland; and Alice, wife of John Lucas, near The Dalles,

a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Dillinger have one child, Flora, wife of James R. Hunter, a farmer living near Rutledge, Sherman county. Mr. Dillinger is a member of the A. O. U. W. and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a Republican and, although not active, has served as delegate to county conventions, and has been clerk of his school district two terms. Mr. Dillinger and his partners transact business under the name of the Hay Canyon Commercial Company, and carry a \$10,000 stock of groceries, dry goods, hardware and farming implements. He is a popular man and influential citizen.

---

LEVI S. HINES, a large land owner and successful farmer of Sherman county, resides in the town of Wasco. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in Benton county, October 6, 1874, the son of Shelton and Salina (Pyburn) Hines, the father a native of Kentucky; the mother of Missouri. Shelton Hines died when our subject was one year old. The mother now lives eight miles east of Wasco, on her timber culture claim. In 1852 the mother became one of the early pioneers, crossing the plains with ox teams with a party of friends, her father being captain of the train. They were accompanied by the father of our subject, then about eighteen years of age. She was twelve. Oregon was at that time a territory. The couple grew to manhood and womanhood and were married in the Willamette valley. His father did not make the trip; he was killed in the Civil war. Her father died en route of the cholera. Salina Hines, our subject's mother, remained a widow, and continued to live on the home farm about seven years following her husband's death. Then she, with seven of her children, came to Sherman county. Her oldest boy was twenty. The mother had small capital when she came to Sherman county, in 1882. John Fulton was her nearest neighbor. The boys cultivated the homestead after the oldest one had taken a claim adjoining, when he became of age. The oldest single girl took another claim; the oldest daughter having come a year previous with her husband, John L. Burriss, now in Gilliam county.

Until he attained his majority our subject remained with his mother. He attended the district schools in Sherman county, and was one year in the public schools of Goldendale, Klickitat county, Washington. December 30, 1896, at Goldendale, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary D. Day, born near Scio, Linn county, Oregon, December 2, 1877. She is the daughter of Jacob and Henrietta (Richmond) Day, the father a na-



tive of Indiana; the mother of Illinois. At present her father and his wife reside two and one-half miles from Goldendale, where he is a gardener. Her parents removed to Iowa while she was a child and there she was reared.

Our subject has three brothers and five sisters living; Alfred, a mechanic in Portland; Eli M., a Sherman county farmer; William E., a Stockman in Gilliam county; Loretta, wife of John L. Burress, who assisted in the government survey of 1870, of a large portion of Wasco county, now residing near Condon, Gilliam county; Nancy, wife of Elias F. Truax, a farmer in Linn county; Ida, wife of William M. King, nine miles west of Wasco; Mary E., wife of Edward McMillen, a farmer near Wasco; and Katie, wife of Port Mitchell, a farmer near North Yakima, Washington. Mrs. Hines has two brothers and four sisters; John J., with his parents at Goldendale; Alonzo E., the same; Ida, wife of Frank Fenton, a farmer near Goldendale; Emma, wife of John Chapman, of Wasco; Mabel and Cecil, at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Hines have three children, Orville E., born January 10, 1898; Howard C., born September 29, 1900; and Llyod L., born December 12, 1902. Mr. Hines is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., of Wasco. Politically he is a Republican. Mr. Hines owns a section of excellent land six miles west of Wasco, six town lots and two houses and barn in town. He has, also, a one thousand two hundred acre farm in Morrow county which property he rents. All of these holdings he has acquired by his own industry and business sagacity. He has twenty-five head of horses, five of which are standard-bred trotters. Altramont and Wilkes stock; a one-year-old thoroughbred registered Altramont mare, and one Hambletonian stallion. The rest of his equine stock are Percheron and Clyde draft horses.

In crossing the plains, our subject's father came as the driver for the father of his future wife. On the death of the latter's father, Shelton Hines, took charge of the train in his place. He was a prominent farmer in the Willamette valley; was industrious and prosperous. He had recently moved on a new homestead and lost nearly everything he had in the world through a flood which occurred just before his death, leaving his family with little means. In county affairs he took an active and patriotic part. Our subject worked for Judge Fulton when he was twelve years of age, and from him received the first money he earned in the county.

Since the above was written, Mr. Hines has sold his Morrow county farm to Daniel Pattie, of Sherman county, the deal being

consummated January 31, 1905. Mr. Hines has purchased an acre lot in St. Johns, Oregon, and there he is erecting a fine, modern, ten-room residence. On March 5, 1905, he purchased eighteen hundred acres of land from Maley Brothers, of Ajax, Gilliam county, Oregon, together with two hundred and ninety head of cattle. The ranch is a stock and farm place combined, and under Mr. Hines' skillful management will return fine dividends.

---

JOSEPH F. BELSHEE, one of the leading farmers and energetic business men of Sherman county, resides three miles east of Monkland. He was born April 16, 1856, in Hancock county, Illinois, the son of Robert and Ellen (Smith) Belshee, both natives of Virginia, as were their parents. The parents of Robert Belshee were David and Eleanor Belshee, their ancestors of foreign birth, probably of Ireland. David lived in Virginia until he was thirty-two years of age, when he moved to Missouri, where he followed farming as he had in Virginia. He came to Oregon one year before his son. He, ninety years old June 1, 1905, is mentally bright, in excellent health and makes his home with our subject. The mother of our subject died in Hancock county, Illinois, October 13, 1875.

Until 1878 our subject was reared in Illinois where he attended the public schools and the high school at Warsaw, at intervals working on the farm with his father. The family came to Oregon together and our subject took up land, a quarter section, and purchased other land from the railroad company. He had no capital at first and rented land in the Willamette valley. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of which he is steward and trustee. Politically he is a Prohibitionist.

October 26, 1875, in Hancock county, Illinois, Mr. Belshee was united in marriage to Emma Bledsoe, a native of that county, born January 15, 1855. She is the daughter of Benjamin F. and Millie (Breedon) Bledsoe, the former a native of Indiana, the latter of Iowa. Benjamin F. Bledsoe was an early Illinois pioneer and assisted in driving the Indians from the territory, and, also, took an active part in the expulsion of the Mormons from Nauvoo, Illinois. He was the captain of the company, a farmer, dying January 22, 1871, on his farm in Hancock county. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Belshee was a pioneer Methodist Episcopal preacher in Jackson county. The two brothers were ministers in the Methodist and Baptist churches. One of the brothers of the father of Mrs. Belshee was

a preacher; the other a captain in the confederate army during the Civil war.

Our subject has one brother and one sister living; Charles H., a farmer near Woodland, California; and Causby, wife of John B. Gilbert, of Cleveland, Ohio. Mrs. Belshee, also, has one brother and one sister: Richard O., an Arkansas farmer; and Clarrissa, wife of Washington Gollher, a farmer in Hancock county, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Belshee have the following named children: Robert W., a farmer; Wesley R., living three miles south of our subject; Charles R., a farmer; Howard B., Homer, a schoolboy, living at home; Benjamin F., also at home; Robert M., a grandchild, son of Robert W. and Jessie (Thompson), died November 10, 1901; Millie E., single, living at home; Clarrissa E., Cassie F., Jennie M., born in Sherman county, May 31, 1894, died June 4th, of the same year; Josie F., born June 5, 1888, died July 8, 1889, and Boyd, born February 22, 1897, died March 5th, of the same year.

---

ALBERT S. PORTER, superintendent of the Sandow Milling & Warehouse Company, Wasco, Sherman county, was born in Livingstone county, New York, February 19, 1855. He is a twin brother of "Dell" Porter, a sketch of whom appears in another portion of this work. His parents were Derrick and Jane (Shephard) Porter, mentioned elsewhere.

Our subject was reared on his father's farm in the county of his nativity, where he received a good business education in the public schools in his neighborhood. At the age of twenty-eight he went to Buffalo, New York, where he was in the employment of the Buffalo Lubricating Oil Company four years, having charge of the stills two years of this time. He was then associated with the Barber Asphalt Paving Company and three years subsequently with the Ball Brothers Glass Works. It was in 1893 that he came to Wasco where he has since resided. He owns a pleasant home in the town, a story and a half house surrounded by six acres of ground. During the past seven years he has been associated with the Sandow Flour Milling Company.

April 13, 1880, at Mount Morris, Livingstone county, New York, he was married to Miss Jennie R. Brinkerhoff, a native of that county. She is the daughter of Rev. J. G. and Maria (Van Horn) Brinkerhoff, both natives of New Jersey, the father a descendant of an old and prominent Knickerbocker family. For many years the father was a preacher in the Dutch Reformed church. The mother was, also, a member of a Knickerbocker family, and both families

were prominent in New York commercial and professional circles.

Mrs. Porter, the estimable wife of our subject, has three sisters: Nettie, wife of Fayette Frayer, a farmer in Iowa; Mina, wife of Michael Clause, a broom manufacturer, near Schenectady, New York; Ida, wife of Jacob Essler, foreman of an extensive farm near Nunda, New York.

Mr. and Mrs. Porter have two children, girls, Grace, aged sixteen, and Alberta, aged twelve. Both our subject and his wife are devout and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is trustee and Sunday school superintendent and his wife a teacher in the same. Politically, he is a Prohibitionist and for the past twelve years has been a delegate to all the county conventions of that party. At every election he has been a nominee for some office. Mr. Porter is a good, clean-minded, liberal and progressive citizen, popular with all and one who always has a good word for his neighbors and acquaintances.

---

ELWOOD THOMPSON, an enterprising, progressive farmer of Sherman county, Oregon, resides ten miles southeast of Moro. He was born in Illinois, January 18, 1861, the son of Isaac and Mary A. (Easley) Thompson, the father a native of Ohio, the mother of Illinois. During the entire Civil war Isaac Thompson, father of our subject, served in an Illinois regiment. While on the march near the close of the war he was severely injured. At present he resides three miles west of our subject. The parents of the mother, Mary A. (Easley) Thompson, were natives of Ohio.

It was in Fulton county, Illinois, that our subject was reared until he attained his majority. In the public schools of his vicinity he obtained a solid business education, and with his father worked on the farm and in the butcher business in Ipava, Fulton county. In 1882 he came to Oregon and at first located in the Willamette valley, where he worked on a farm. In 1884 he came to Sherman county, having but limited capital, and secured a quarter section of land, which he gradually but surely improved, at the same time working for other farmers. At present Mr. Thompson owns six hundred and forty acres and rents four hundred and eighty more.

At the residence of the bride's parents, at Monkland, November 29, 1889, our subject was united in marriage to Mary N. McDonald, a native of Canada, born November 28, 1869. She is the daughter of Neil and Annie McDonald, both



natives of Canada, the father of Scotch ancestry. The latter died about the year 1884. The brother of Mrs. Thompson is mentioned elsewhere. Our subject has four brothers and one sister; Jesse B., with his parents in Sherman county; Richard, at Hood River; Vincent, in Malheur county, Oregon; Aaron, in Whitman county, Washington; Bertha, wife of Neil McDonald, a farmer residing near Monkland.

Fraternally our subject is affiliated with Moro Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F., W. T. W., and the A. O. U. W., of Moro. His political affiliations are with the Republican party and he has frequently been a delegate to county conventions and three times delegate to state conventions. He is at present central committeeman for his county and precinct.

In the way of pleasant surroundings he has a fine six-acre orchard, bearing plums, cherries, apricots and prunes, and commodious barns and substantial dwelling. He raises stock, including mules, for his own use. Throughout the community in which he has cast his lot Mr. Thompson is very popular and numbers many warm friends and acquaintances.

---

ALBERT M. WRIGHT, one of the prosperous farmers and solid business men of Sherman county, resides five miles southeast of Monkland. He was born at Zanesville, Muskingum county, Ohio, March 26, 1860, the son of John A. and Eva (Vestal) Wright, both natives of Ohio. John A. was born in Licking county; his parents were of Scotch ancestry, and his father served with distinction as captain in the War of 1812. The mother, Mrs. John A. Wright, was born in Zanesville, Ohio; her parents having been natives of what is now West Virginia, and her father's parents of Pennsylvania. The parents of Mrs. Wright are now living in Lane county, Oregon.

In the excellent public schools of Zanesville our subject received a sound business education. His father was a contractor and builder and the family removed to Harrison county, Ohio, in 1877. Here John A. Wright engaged in the marble business and here our subject acquired the trade of marble cutting. In 1884 they all came to Oregon, locating in Sherman county. Here John A. Wright and his son took up land, the father a half, and the son a quarter of a section. They had but limited capital, and worked out at times, gradually improving their places. In the fall of 1903 the father and mother removed to Lane county, twenty miles from Eugene. The father rents his farm in Sherman county; our subject now owns a half section of land, and rents four hundred and fifty acres more.

Our subject was married at Cadiz, Ohio, March 22, 1883, to Miss Jessie F. Adams, born in that place, and the daughter of William and Mary (Nichols) Adams, natives of Ohio. Her father died at Cadiz, September 25, 1898. The mother's father was a native of Maryland, and she now lives at Cadiz, Ohio.

Albert M. Wright, our subject, has three sisters; Fanny, wife of Rev. D. H. Leech, of Woodburn, Oregon, where he is established as a preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church; Lillian, wife of James H. Fraser, of North Yakima, Washington, in the implement and harness business; and Mamie, wife of John V. O'Leary, a sheep-raiser in the Willamette valley. Mrs. Wright has two brothers and four sisters living; Ernest and George, at Cadiz, Ohio; Catherine, wife of Albert McConnell, also of Cadiz; Annie, wife of W. D. Ritchie, of the same city; Carrie, single, residing at Cadiz; Mrs. Martha Cope, of Mansfield, Illinois; and Frank, deceased.

Two children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wright, Ethel M. and Eva V., and they have one adopted son, Raymond A. Havnar, the son of Mrs. Wright's sister, Mrs. Rettie Havnar, who died at Dennison, Ohio, October 11, 1895. Mr. Wright is a member of the A. O. U. W., of Moro; politically, he is a Prohibitionist. In 1901 he was elected county commissioner on the Prohibition ticket, and several times he has been selected as delegate to Prohibition conventions. For a number of years he has been school director. Both he and his wife are devout and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is superintendent of the Sunday school.

---

WILLIAM F. JACKSON. The subject of the following sketch is a prosperous and successful farmer in Sherman county, residing one and one-half miles south of Moro. He was born in Tennessee, April 22, 1868. He is the son of Captain Francis M. Jackson, of Hood River, also a native of Tennessee, his father being a Kentuckian, and a member of the old and distinguished Jackson family.

Our subject came to the state of Oregon with his father, and now owns a quarter section of land adjoining his father's place near Hood River. In the fall of 1897 William F. Jackson came to Sherman county and at first rented wheat land from the Eastern Oregon Land Company. He now owns a quarter section, and his wife eighty acres, and he still rents five other quarters.

December 25, 1901, he was married to Carrie Kaseberg, a native of Illinois. Her father, Theodore Kaseberg, was born in Germany, and now

lives three miles south of Grass Valley. Mrs. Jackson has two brothers; Robert W., seven miles southwest of Grass Valley; and George, aged seventeen years. Mr. Jackson is a member of the W. W., of Moro. Mr. Jackson is a Democrat, and active in the interests of the several campaigns of his party. He was a delegate to the last Democratic state convention. In his home community, throughout the county and wherever he is known, Mr. Jackson is quite popular and highly esteemed for his many social qualities and good business ability.

---

ROBERT W. PINKERTON, one of the leading agriculturists and prominent land-holders of Sherman county, resides in a handsome and eligibly located home three and one-half miles north of Moro. He is a native of the Hawkeye State, having been born in Page county, Iowa, April 25, 1858. His parents are Samuel and Margaret (Smith) Pinkerton, natives of Ireland, both of County Antrim, where the father was a farmer. At present they live in Page county, Iowa, with a daughter, Clarinda. Samuel Pinkerton came to the United States in the 40's, settling in the state of New York, near the Vermont line. Later the family moved to Wisconsin where he bought a farm, going thence to Iowa about 1856 or 1857, where he purchased more land.

On this farm our subject was reared, and from which he attended the public schools in his vicinity, remaining there until he had attained his majority. He then worked a portion of the old home place until he came to Sherman county in March, 1886. For three years he rented land, and then filed on a claim near Kent, which he later abandoned. In June, 1892, he purchased a quarter section—a timber-culture—and now owns a half section. He has built a story and a half house on the timber culture claim and this is surrounded with a fine small orchard and handsome shade trees.

Mr. Pinkerton was married in Page county, Iowa, to Carrie J. Bennett, born in that state. Her parents were James and Sarah (Daugherty) Bennett, the father a native of Pennsylvania, and the mother of Ohio, and both deceased.

Our subject has two brothers and three sisters living; Samuel J., at Kent, King county, Washington; William A., a Presbyterian minister of Sumner, Beaver county, Iowa; Martha, wife of William J. Bayles, a farmer in Page county, Iowa; Margaret J., wife of James McKeown, of Page county; Rachel, wife of Alexander Duncan, of the same county. Mrs. Pinkerton has one sister and three brothers; Emma,

widow of Thomas Young, of Taylor county, Iowa; Ellsworth, a farmer in Oklahoma territory; William, in Colorado; and James, of Clarinda, Page county, Iowa.

Four children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Pinkerton; Wilma, wife of Charles Poole, a farmer of Morrow county, Oregon; Emma, aged nineteen; Margaret, aged fifteen; and Harry, a boy of nine. Mr. Pinkerton and his wife are members of the Reformed Presbyterian church. During the past two years the family have made their home in Seattle in winters, where Mr. Pinkerton owns a residence at the corner of Federal and Harrison avenues. During a portion of the past ten years Mr. Pinkerton has cultivated about eight hundred acres in Sherman county, which he rents. In 1902 he purchased one thousand six hundred acres in Morrow county, Oregon, one mile from the town of Douglas. This place is conducted by his son-in-law, Charles Poole, with whom he is a partner. Socially and financially Mr. Pinkerton has scored a pronounced success and he and his estimable wife are highly esteemed in the community in which they reside.

---

JACOB B. WHEAT, a well-known pioneer of Sherman county and a veteran of the Civil war, is at present a farmer residing three miles east of Moro. He was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, May 1, 1836, the son of Nathaniel and Martha (McCloud) Wheat, the former a native of Virginia; the latter of North Carolina, her ancestry being Scottish. The parents of Nathaniel Wheat were Virginians, but their ancestors came from Holland. Nathaniel served with distinction in the War of 1812; his father was in the Revolutionary War. Nathaniel was a member of Colonel Johnson's Kentucky Mounted Riflemen, and was with Johnson at the time the great Indian chief, Tecumseh, was killed. Following the War of 1812 Nathaniel removed to Indiana.

Jacob B. Wheat, our subject, lived in Indiana until he was thirteen years of age, when his parents removed to Missouri. They were farmers, the father being quite a prominent man in Lawrence county. He was an old line Whig, a union man during the Civil war, and, although often urged to accept office refrained from doing so. All through the war he remained a stanch Republican. He died in 1867. The mother had passed away in 1863.

In May, 1861, our subject enlisted in Captain Burrows' home guard company, Colonel Martin's regiment. In October, 1862, he enlisted in Company K, Captain Thomas Burgess, Colonel John



Allen. He was in the Price raid campaign, and in a number of bushwhacker fights, until the close of the war, his field of action having been confined to Missouri and Arkansas. After the war he worked at various employments, farming, carpentry and wagon making, continuing the same for a period of about thirteen years. In 1880 he came to Sherman county and in the spring of 1881 located at his present home, but with limited capital. He took up a half section of land, which he now rents, but resides there with his wife.

In September, 1855, in Lawrence county, Missouri, Mr. Wheat was married to Charlotte T. Neece, a native of Tennessee. She is the daughter of Ellis and Annie (Reese) Neece, both natives of Tennessee, as were their parents. The ancestors of the father were Virginians, of Norman extraction; those of the mother of Scotch lineage.

Our subject has one sister living, Rachel, widow of Leroy Ayers, of Arkansas. Mrs. Wheat has two brothers and six sisters living; Robert, of Canyon City, Oregon; William, of Colorado, both in the stock business; Sophie, widow of Daniel Jones, of Lawrence county, Missouri; Huldah, wife of William C. Elsey; Alcy, wife of Levi G. Hillhouse, both of Lawrence county, Missouri; and Elizabeth, wife of John Stuart, a farmer in Christian county, Missouri; America, wife of T. C. Elsey; Sarah, wife of James Askins; besides two sisters and three brothers deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Wheat have four children; Nathaniel P., a farmer living near Oakland, Oregon; Edwin B., an optician and jeweler at Boise, Idaho; Don C., a farmer living two miles from Moro; and Henrietta M., wife of William H. Rose, a farmer near Roseburg, Oregon.

Both Mr. Wheat and his estimable wife are members of the Baptist church, and have been since 1855. He is a Republican, politically, and has frequently been delegate to county conventions since the organization of Sherman county. He was precinct committeeman when the county was cut off from other territory, and was chairman of the first Republican county convention held in the new political division. He has never sought office, but has frequently served as school director, and in Missouri as director and clerk. A man of strict integrity and sound business judgment, popular in social and business circles, he is one highly esteemed by all who know him.

ELVIN E. BARNUM, a member of the firm of Barnum Brothers, resides six miles southeast of Moro, Sherman county, Oregon. He is a true Oregonian, having been born on the "old Price

place," in Sherman county, August 21, 1874. His parents were Henry and Elmira M. (Massiker) Barnum, mentioned elsewhere in this work.

Our subject attended the public schools in the vicinity of his birthplace and secured a good, business education. November 28, 1897, at the residence of the bride's parents, near Wasco, he was united in marriage to Mary E. Medler, born near Walla Walla, Washington, February 8, 1876. Her father was Bruno F. and her mother Jane Medler, the father being a native of Germany; her mother of Pennsylvania. Bruno F. Medler is an extensive farmer near Wasco.

Mr. Barnum, politically, is a Republican, but is not at all active in the various campaigns of his party. He is a man of sound business principles, wide-awake, energetic and industrious.

JOHN C. KASEBERG, a retired farmer living at 318 E. Rose street, Walla Walla, was property in Sherman county, Oregon, where he born in Germany, on June 13, 1832. He owns labored for years and is now spending the golden years of his life enjoying the competence that his industry has provided, and has chosen Walla Walla as the home place. His parents, John and Cristina (Rumpf) Kaseberg, were natives of Hessen, Germany, and came from old and substantial German families. The father was a mechanic. Our subject received his education in his native land and also thoroughly learned the wagonmaker's trade. In 1853, he came to the United States and settled in St. Louis. Although he had no relatives there and could not speak the English language, nevertheless he secured work at his trade and later visited various places. He was back in St. Louis at the time of the outbreak of the Civil War and enlisted in Company K, Fifth Missouri Infantry for three months and served five months and ten days. Upon his honorable discharge, he again went to work at his trade, and in 1864 we find him operating a shop for himself. For a decade he continued this then sold out and moved to southern Missouri, where he remained two years. He owned a shop in Salem, Missouri, and continued in business until 1882, when he came west to Oregon. He spent a few weeks in Walla Walla visiting his two brothers, then took up land in what is now Sherman county. His place lies about seven miles from the present town of Wasco, and consists of about nine hundred and sixty acres. He conducted the farm until 1901 and then, owing to failing health, gave up active work and came to Walla Walla. His land is handled by his sons and is a valuable property.

In 1863, Mr. Kaseberg married Henrietta (Sommerkamp), a native of Hanover, Germany. Mr. Kaseberg has two brothers, Henry, at 318 South Second street, Walla Walla, and William, who died in this city. To Mr. and Mrs. Kaseberg eight children have been born, Henry, in Walla Walla; John and Ed in Sherman county; Albert, at home; William, who died in April, 1904; Augusta, wife of W. Copeland, in Walla Walla; Lizzie, wife of W. Bennet, a retired farmer in Walla Walla; and Amelia, at home. Mr. Kaseberg is a member of the A. O. U. W., and in political matters is a Republican, although not especially active at this time. Personally, he is a genial, kind man and one of those substantial citizens who have accomplished very much in general upbuilding for the country where he has wrought. He has the esteem and good will of all and has hosts of friends.

JOHN B. HOLMAN, one of the extensive and substantial farmers of Sherman county, resides five miles southeast of Moro. He was born in Sweden, October 25, 1856, the son of Gabriel and Johanna (Barge) Holman, natives of Sweden, where the mother now lives, and where the father died in 1901 aged seventy-four years. Gabriel Holman was a woolen weaver and his father was a seafaring man trading out of Halmstad, where our subject was educated in the public schools. In 1871 he came to the United States, remaining in New York city two years, where he found employment in a car-spring factory. Thence he went to Virginia City, Nevada, where he worked at various employments one year, mining, etc. Then he went to Plumas county, California, where for the succeeding six months he followed mining. Having spent a few months in San Francisco he returned to Virginia City, but six months afterward he was back in California conducting a chicken and turkey ranch in Butte county. Here he remained two years, and in 1882 came to Sherman county, Oregon, arriving with no capital. Despite this handicap he took up a half section of land and industriously began improving the same. His two brothers, also, secured claims adjoining him, and while they continued to work out for other farmers our subject devoted his entire attention to improvement of the claims. Mr. Holman now owns five hundred and seventy acres and rents eight hundred and eighty acres more, mostly land belonging to his brothers. He owns a threshing outfit in partnership with the Barnum Brothers.

At the residence of the bride's parents, in Sherman county, December 25, 1886, Mr. Holman

was united in marriage to Lizzie Maxwell, born in Arkansas, October 21, 1868. Her father, David Maxwell, a native of Alabama, now lives in Washington county, Oregon. Our subscriber has three brothers; Martin, of Portland, who owns a place adjoining him; Charles, a merchant in Sweden; and Axel, also of Sweden, where he is a manufacturer and merchant.

To Mr. and Mrs. Holman three children have been born; Nellie, aged sixteen; Martha, aged fourteen; and Lillian, aged three years.

Our subject, fraternally, is a member of the A. O. U. W., of Moro. Politically, he is independent. In the community in which he resides Mr. Holman is highly esteemed and popular among a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

EDWARD E. KASEBERG, one of the bright and popular young farmers of Sherman county, resides on his father's place, which he rents, five miles west and two miles south of Wasco. He was born in Summersville, Texas county, Missouri, July 18, 1879, the son of John C. and Henrietta (Sommerkamp) Kaseberg, both natives of Germany. During the Civil war John C. Kaseberg, the father, was employed by the government as a wagon-maker. He had learned the trade in Germany, coming to the United States in 1853. At present he lives in Walla Walla, Washington. The parents of our subject were married in St. Louis, Missouri, and migrated to Walla Walla when our subject was two years of age. In the spring of 1883 they came to Sherman county, the father having preceded them the year previous. He located a homestead and here they continued to live until 1902, when the parents returned to Walla Walla, having rented the farm to our subject.

February 16, 1902, at Wasco, Sherman county, the latter was married to Evelyn Morrow, born in Illinois August 26, 1879, the daughter of John and Mary (Shoup) Morrow. For fifteen years her father was a resident and landholder in Sherman county. He was a veteran of the Civil War, dying December 18, 1903. The mother still lives at Wasco.

Our subject has three brothers and three sisters living; John R., eight miles from the town of Wasco; Henry J., a farmer near Walla Walla; Albert C., aged sixteen, with his mother in Walla Walla; Augusta, wife of Wallace R. Copeland, of Walla Walla; Lizzie, wife of William C. Bennett, of the same place; and Amelia, single, and living with her mother at Walla Walla. Mr. and Mrs. Kaseberg have one child, Lawrence E., born April 3, 1903. He is, politically, a Republi-



can, although by no means an active partisan. In the community in which he resides he is quite popular and he and his estimable wife are highly esteemed in a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

In addition to handling the old home place, Mr. Kaseberg is a member of the firm of Webber & Company, who operate a general merchandise store in Wasco. The firm consists of E. A. E. Webber, H. P. Disher and E. E. Kaseberg.

C. MORTIMER ANDREWS, a successful and progressive Sherman county farmer, residing two miles west of Wasco, is a native of the Wolverine State, having been born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, May 23, 1852. His parents were Simeon J. and Rachel A. (Wigley) Andrews, both natives of New York. The father was a descendant of an old and distinguished American family. The father of the mother of our subject was born in Connecticut; her mother in New York, of an old colonial family, some of the members of which were prominent in the War of the Revolution.

Our subject was reared in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where he remained with his parents, two miles from Kalamazoo, until he was nine years of age. The family then moved to Wisconsin, remaining in that state until 1862, going thence to Iowa. In these three states our subject gained a good business education in the district schools until he was nineteen years old. In 1874 he began the world for himself, going to Nevada. There he worked in the mines two years, at Virginia City and Gold Hill. He then went to California and engaged in farm work for several years. Coming to Oregon in 1882 he located land and was back and forth for two years. In 1884 he brought his family to Sherman county where he had sixty acres of land broken, together with other improvements. He sowed his first wheat crop in 1885. At present he owns three hundred and five acres lying opposite his brother's place.

In 1876, at Dixon, California, he was married to Hattie King, a native of the Golden State. Her father, Simeon J. King, was a native of New York, a descendant of an old American family. Her mother, Rachel A. (Wibberly) King, was also born in New York; her parents in England. Mrs. Andrews has one brother living; William, residing eight miles west of Wasco. Susan, a sister, is dead. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews have two children, Claud K., at The Dalles, and Guy C., at home. Our subject has a brother, Ernest A. Andrews, a farmer, whose property adjoins that of our subject. He was born in Blackhawk

county, Iowa, July 20, 1868. He has always been with his parents, with the exception of four years on the Colorado Southern Railroad, as a brakeman. He is single and lives with his mother.

The father of our subject was, in early days, a Democrat. Shortly after the formation of the Republican party he joined that political element. He was sheriff of Otsego county, New York, two terms. The Andrews family were influential and well-to-do farmers in Connecticut and other portions of New England. C. Mortimer Andrews, our subject, is a Republican. He is a member of Aurora Lodge No. 54, K. of P., of which he is past C. C.

ARTIMUS H. BARNUM, one of the leading farmers of Sherman county, resides four miles south of Moro, a member of the firm of Barnum Brothers. He was born on what is known as the "old Love place," eight miles north of Moro, June 2, 1878. His parents were Henry and Elmira M. (Massiker) Barnum, whose lives and ancestry are detailed in the biographical sketch devoted to Ladru Barnum, our subject's partner in business.

Our subject attended the public schools of Moro, and, also, pursued a course in the Portland Business College from which he was graduated in February, 1900. Since then he has continued in company with his brother as described in the sketch devoted to the latter.

February 3, 1903, at Moro, county seat of Sherman county, Mr. Barnum was united in marriage to Maggie M. Farra, born February 3, 1884. Her father was a native of Missouri, dying in May, 1901, in Alberta county. He came to California, and at first worked in the mines. Thence he migrated to the Willamette valley, Oregon, where he was married to Elizabeth A. Porter, a native of Iowa, who crossed the plains with her parents in the 60's. Mrs. Farra married again and is now the wife of John W. Dunn, of Sherman county.

Mrs. Barnum, the wife of our subject, has three brothers and three sisters; John, aged thirteen, living with our subject; Samuel P., with his mother and step-father in Sherman county; Harley T., at home with his mother; Maud, wife of M. Phillips, a farmer living in Gilliam county; Alva, wife of George V. Stanton, a lumber dealer doing business in Grass Valley and mentioned elsewhere; and Frankie, wife of Ray Dunn, of Gilliam county.

Mr. Barnum is a member of Moro Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F., and of the Rebekahs. Politically, he is a Republican, but not by any means a radical

partisan. Mr. and Mrs. Barnum have one boy, Henry, born April 14, 1904. Mr. Barnum is a popular, energetic and industrious business man and a citizen of broad and progressive views. In a wide circle of acquaintances he numbers a host of warm personal friends.

---

JOHN M. HULERY, a retired Sherman county farmer, now living with his son, resides six miles northwest of Wasco. He was born in Darke county, Ohio, October 17, 1827. His father, Michael Hulery, was a native of the Keystone State, a member of an old Pennsylvania Dutch family. Michael Hulery was a millwright. He moved to Indiana when our subject was about one year old, and purchased a farm eleven miles from the old Tippecanoe battle ground, on the Tippecanoe river. Here our subject was reared on the farm with his parents and in the town of Delphi, the county seat of Carroll county. When nine years of age he began learning the trade of a carpenter, with his father. At this period he was so small that he was compelled to stand on a platform to reach the bench. During three months of each winter he attended district schools, in log buildings. At the age of sixteen he had finished his apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, and about this time his father died. John M. then took full charge of the shop. The father had enjoyed a good business, having from fifteen to twenty-five men at work at carpentry and coo-  
 erage.

At the age of twenty-two our subject began the cooper business on his own account, and was quite prosperous, employing on an average from ten to twenty men, and sometimes forty or fifty. In this enterprise he continued until 1853. He then came to Oregon with his wife and children. They enjoyed a fine trip with the exception of slight Indian troubles. They located a donation claim six miles from Eugene, but abandoned it the following year. In the fall of 1855 he went to Portland and once more engaged in the cooper business. He manufactured the first whiskey barrel ever made in Oregon. During three years he transacted a lucrative business and then he disposed of his interests and engaged in a dray and trucking enterprise, buying and selling horses, for ten or twelve years. Following this he was at McMinneville, Yamhill county, Oregon, for twelve years engaged in the saloon business. In 1886 he came to Sherman county and has since lived with his son. At times he had acquired considerable money, which he lost through injudicious investments.

June 17, 1848, Mr. Hulery was married to

Martha Davidson, born in Carroll county, Indiana. For several years she was a great sufferer from disease, and died August 17, 1873. She was the daughter of John and Mary Davidson. Her father came to Oregon the same time that our subject did, and settled in the Willamette valley, where he died. He was a farmer located on a donation claim. The parents of Mary Davidson were Indiana farmers, and quite prominent in church work.

For many years our subject was a member of the I. O. O. F., of which he is past noble grand. He was a member of Samaritan Lodge, which he and four or five brothers who had cards, assisted in building up when it was nearly extinct. When only twenty-one years of age he joined the order in Indiana, and was ever an enthusiastic member, having passed through all the chairs. For the past six months he has been confined to his bed through ill health. At the age of seventy-eight years our subject can look back upon a long, eventful and useful life. He has ever been a good husband and kind and indulgent father, a man highly respected in all communities in which he has cast his lot, and esteemed by all with whom he has been thrown into intercourse.

Since the above was written, Mr. Hulery has gone to his long rest. The death occurred at the home of Mrs. E. J. Bray, in Oakland, California, on October 23, 1904.

---

GEORGE G. DEMOSS, an eminent musician of national reputation, formerly a member of the "Lyric Bards of America" and later of the "DeMoss Lyric Bards," was born at Cove, Union county, Oregon, May 28, 1866. His parents were James M. and Elizabeth A. (Bonebrake) DeMoss. His father, James M., was a missionary pioneer of Oregon, coming here in 1862, accompanied by his wife, the mother of our subject.

July 10, 1899, our subject was united in marriage to Aurelia Davis, a native of Iowa, born April 15, 1879. The nuptial rites were solemnized at Omaha, Nebraska. Her parents were Charles B. and Elizabeth (DeMoss) Davis, the father a native of Virginia and the mother of Indiana. The father was a descendant of the old southern Davis family, and he was a second cousin of Jefferson Davis. At one period he was a preacher in the United Brethren denomination, and later in the Presbyterian. He died at Salem, Oregon, November 30, 1902. The mother resides at DeMoss Springs. To Mr. and Mrs. George G. DeMoss has been born one child, an unnamed infant at the present writing.

The townsite of De Moss Springs was laid



out by James M., Henry S. and George G. De Moss, as a prohibition town, in 1900. The family represented Oregon at the Chicago Columbian Exposition's Congress of Musicians. The family composed a musical work of great merit, "The Columbian Souvenir Songs," devoted to each state. The sister of our subject, Lizzie DeMoss (Davis), began singing with the company at the age of four years, and up to the present time has traveled every season. She is an accomplished graduate of the Royal Academy, of London, England, in violin and voice, and of the Cincinnati and Chicago Colleges of Music. Her elementary instruction was received at the hands of her father, James M. DeMoss.

Our subject, having been well grounded in music, began teaching at the precocious age of twelve years, composed and wrote music at the age of thirteen and at fourteen was a professor at a normal musical institute, where he taught thorough bass and harmony. This was at Des Moines, Iowa. At the age of sixteen he occupied a chair of music at the Western College, and was then with the "Lyric Bards of America" and the "DeMoss Lyric Bards" for thirty-two years continuously. Our subject and his estimable wife have one child, Evelyn, born August 21, 1902.

The DeMoss Family was employed by the directors of the World's Fair to give daily entertainments in Horticultural Hall, during each afternoon, for which they composed songs, words and music on special occasions. From the fair officials they received forty certificates of merit, and many of their songs have obtained world-wide popularity. During the six months of this grand exposition the DeMoss family sang to several millions of people.

---

FRANK L. HULERY, a landholder of Sherman county, and proprietor of the Phallmont Livery Stable, Wasco, was born in Portland, Oregon, October 23, 1861. His father, John M. Hulery, a native of Ohio, came to Oregon so early as 1853. He is a cooper by trade and lives with our subject. The mother, Martha (Davidson) Hulery, died when our subject was about twelve years of age, at Dayton, Yamhill county, Oregon.

The family located on a donation claim near Harrisburg, Linn county, Oregon, and later moved to Portland. Here the father worked at the cooper trade and, also, conducted a livery stable.

Frank L., our subject, was reared in Portland until ten years of age. Thence he accompanied the family to Dayton, where he continued his

education in the public schools which had been commenced in Portland. After his mother's death he lived with Captain W. S. Powell, an old soldier and Indian fighter, two years. He then began the world on his own account, and found employment in a fishery near Astoria. Thence he went to Klickitat county, Washington, where he was employed by John Graham for whom he rode the range in the stock business for five or six years. In 1883 our subject went to Morrow county and engaged in sheep and horse raising with a brother. In this he continued two years, with poor success, and then came to Sherman county and began raising horses near Biggs, on shares with his father-in-law, John Graham. He had used his homestead rights in Morrow county and disposed of his half section of land when he left that vicinity. Two years after his arrival in Sherman county he moved to his present home, six miles northwest of Wasco, and about two miles from Rufus. He now rents a place of four hundred acres. He is, also, engaged in the livery business in Wasco; the family live on the farm.

At Goldendale, Washington, July 6, 1882, Mr. Hulery was united in marriage to Sarah A. Graham, born near Hillsboro, Washington county, Oregon. She is the daughter of John and Matilda (White) Graham. Our subject has four brothers and two sisters; John, a painter in Eugene, Oregon; George, a stockman near Wallace, Idaho; Edward, of Ontario, Malheur county; Walter, of Tuscarora, Nevada; Ida, single, living in Portland; and Josephine, wife of Mr. Bray, a commercial traveler residing at North Forks, North Dakota. Mrs. Hulery has the following named brothers and sisters: Albert R., a speculator and trader of North Yakima, Washington; Carrie, wife of Luther Fletcher, of Yamhill county; and Louisa, single, and residing at The Dalles with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Hulery have four children, Pearl W., Thomas F., Frank W., and Minnie L. Our subject is a member of Sherman Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F., and Modoc Encampment, Grass Valley; and the A. O. U. W., of Wasco. Politically, he is a Republican and has frequently served as delegate to county conventions. He is a school director and for many years has been director and clerk of the school district No. 6, Sherman county.

---

HENRY S. DEMOSS, a well known citizen of DeMoss Springs, Sherman county, was born in Iowa, February 4, 1860, the son of James M. and Elizabeth A. (Bonebrake) DeMoss, sketches of whom appear in another portion of this work. To Oregon he came in his infancy, and it may be

truthfully said that he was reared in eastern Oregon and Washington. He received an excellent education, and for one year was a student in the Des Moines, Iowa, high school. While still of tender years he commenced the study of music, his father being his instructor, and subsequently he was with G. Lang, of Boston, who was a guest of his parents, in Union county, Oregon. He then continued this musical studies under Virgil C. Taylor of Des Moines, and was matriculated in the Chicago College of Music, under Prof. H. S. Perkins. He also took an advanced course at the College of Music, Cincinnati, Ohio. In addition to this he received a thorough course of musical instruction at the Royal Academy, of London. His brother, George, and sisters, Lizzie and Minnie V., were there at the same time, and all graduated with high honors. Our subject was graduated in musical composition and voice culture. The family traveled together until 1893 when the subscriber's father and his second wife commenced conducting entertainments and Henry DeMoss was at the head of a company known as "DeMoss Lyric Bards." This organization has proved wonderfully successful since the close of the World's Fair at Chicago, and has acquired a well deserved reputation throughout the country.

Our subject owns several hundred acres of land individually, and more in partnership with his brother, George. They are the proprietors of the townsite of DeMoss Springs.

July 24, 1901, at DeMoss Springs, our subject was united in marriage to Julia R. Hall, a native of Ohio, born in Bellevue, October 24, 1882. She is the daughter of John R. and Mary E. (Livermore) Hall, natives of Massachusetts. The father was born at Pittsfield, and during the past three years has been a retired Methodist Episcopal preacher. At one period he was advance agent for the "DeMoss Lyric Bards," but was disabled in a railway accident. The mother is a member of the old Livermore family, one of whom came to America in the Mayflower in 1620.

The following is an extract from the preface to "The Columbian Souvenir Songs:"

"For twenty-one years prior to the World's Columbian Exposition, of which this folio contains illustrations, the authors of this work were known to the American public as concertists. Having traveled from the Pacific to the Atlantic coasts, and from the Lakes to the Gulf, scarcely a city, shore or mountain pass, of this vast nation but has resounded to the strains of the voices and instruments of the DeMoss Family Lyric Bards, of Oregon, as they have sung in praise of God and country."

HARLEIGH GLASS, a prosperous Sherman county farmer and one of the rising young citizens of the state, resides in Gerking Canyon, four miles north of Wasco. He was born in Cuming county, Nebraska, September 1, 1874, the son of William H. and Emma K. (Emgleit) Glass. The father died at Dilley, Washington county, Oregon; the mother now lives at Pullman, Washington.

Our subject was reared in Nebraska until he was eleven years of age. Then, with his parents, he went to Portland, and from there direct to Woodland, Cowlitz county, Washington, remaining eighteen months. Thence he migrated to Dilley where the family conducted a small dairy and vegetable and fruit garden. During the succeeding five years our subject found employment in a grist mill. In 1895 he went to Klickitat county, Washington, secured a homestead, and for a few years raised sheep. He then conducted a stage line from Grant, Oregon, to Goldendale, Washington, two years. This enterprise he disposed of and purchased a quarter section of land in Sherman county; he also rents a half section.

At Goldendale, Washington, September 1, 1897, Mr. Glass was married to Bertha E. Wilson, born in Mount Pleasant, Iowa. She is the daughter of Frank and Ella (Harvey) Wilson, both natives of Iowa, and now residing at Portland, Oregon, where the father is a painter and contractor. Our subject has two brothers, Harvey, a drayman at Pullman, Washington, and Burt. He has one sister, Edith, wife of Clinton Thompson, proprietor of a cigar store at Pullman. Mrs. Glass has one brother and one sister; Roy S., a merchant at Grant's Pass; and Winnie, aged thirteen.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with the W. W.; Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F.; and the Rebekahs, of which his wife is a member. He is a Republican and served as a delegate to the last Sherman county Republican convention. Mr. and Mrs. Glass have two children, Raymond E., aged five, and Beauford R., aged three.

PROF. JAMES M. DEMOSS, for many years at the head of "The Lyric Bards of America," and residing at DeMoss Springs, Sherman county, Oregon, was born in Indiana, May 15, 1837, the son of Peter and Elizabeth (Stewart) DeMoss. The "Lyric Bards" have won a world-wide fame, and the term "world-wide" is used advisedly, for their musical field has not been confined to the United States, but has extended over the greater portions of Europe. During the Chicago World's Fair of 1893 they became the



official musical organization of that vast enterprise.

Peter DeMoss, the father of our subject, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1787, and died in Marion county, Iowa, in 1853. His father, John DeMoss, was a native of Virginia, the son of Louis, a French Huguenot. John served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. Peter DeMoss was an athlete, six feet one inch in height, and at the age of twenty-two years he became a professional pugilist, defeating many opponents, though not for money, but finally retiring from the ring, convinced that fighting was an unworthy method of making a livelihood. Subsequently he became a steamboat captain on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers.

Elizabeth Stewart, who became the bride of our subject's father, was a native of Ohio. Her mother, Mollie Stewart, was a distinguished actress and singer for many years. It may be said that she was reared in the atmosphere of the theatre and her histrionic career was eminently successful. The "Stewart Family" for a number of years toured the United States, appearing in all the principal cities, making their home later in Cincinnati, Ohio. During the War of 1812 her father enlisted. Having served through the war he started for his home, but was killed on the way by a limb falling from a tree. Until her death his widow was in receipt of a pension from the United States government. She and her daughter were members of the dramatic profession, but were subsequently converted at a camp meeting and abandoned the boards to become singing evangelists. Elizabeth Stewart joined the United Brethren church and became a licensed preacher. Mollie Stewart was burned to death at the age of ninety-six years. September 7, 1893, Elizabeth Stewart DeMoss, the mother of our subject, passed from earth in her ninetieth year.

The father of our subject, Peter DeMoss, was a devout Christian in later life and becoming disgusted with slavery, removed to Indiana, and later to Iowa. James M. DeMoss was reared in the Hawkeye State. Here he received an excellent education in a subscription school, and at Western College, in Linn county, a United Brethren school. He pursued scientific and musical courses. Subsequently he preached, conducting religious services and singing schools. At the age of sixteen he taught music; and really began singing at the age of two years.

On attaining his majority our subject was united in married to Elizabeth A. Bonebrake, a native of Indiana. She was the daughter of Henry and Margaret (Wolf) Bonebrake, both natives of Ohio, the father of German ancestry;

the mother of Dutch extraction. He became a preacher in the United Brethren Church, a pioneer evangelist and among the first bishops elected in the church. But he refused to accept this office. He died in Iowa. Our subject was married November 25, 1858, and in 1862, accompanied by his wife, came to the Powder Valley, Oregon, as a missionary—the pioneer missionary of the United Brethren church east of the Cascade mountains.

"A preacher of the gospel, a missionary, a musician, with his singing wife, who sang as they started across the wilderness of mighty plains in the year A. D. 1862, with an ox team, the best mode of traveling in those early days, leaving their homes and turning their faces westward to the land of the setting sun, they plodded along day after day, through alkali dust and over rugged mountains, glad when a day's march was done and their journey shortened eighteen or twenty miles. This zealous Christian couple, James M. DeMoss and Elizabeth Bonebrake DeMoss, started their work with great success in portions of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, gaining many souls to Christ. In due time they were blessed with a little family of singers, who sang at their father's meetings and singing classes."

They located in Sherman county, and in 1883 took up land, which they cultivated when not out with his company. In 1873, while in Des Moines, Iowa, with his concert company, he joined the Baptist church, and is still a preacher of that denomination. His wife died, December 28, 1886, at Roseburg, Oregon.

December 10, 1889, at Carlton, Illinois, our subject was married to Julia E. Shatto, a native of Iowa, born in Washington county, September 30, 1862, the daughter of Ralph and Julia (Plumb) Shatto, both natives of Ohio. Julia and Martha Plumb studied in Oberlin College, the latter graduating. Ralph Shatto was a newspaper man of national reputation, having begun his career as publisher of a college paper (Western College), the same attended by our subject. Subsequently, for several years, he conducted the New Orleans *Republican*. His last paper was the *Tribune*, of Harvey, Illinois. He died August 21, 1899, at Toledo, Iowa. The parents of Julia Plumb were New York people, and Senator Plumb, of Kansas, was her first cousin. Her brother, Colonel Ralph Plumb, was a noted Abolitionist who served three months in jail at Oberlin, Ohio, for rescuing a free negro who was to be taken to Kentucky under the fugitive slave law. He became very wealthy, being a "coal baron" of Illinois, and at one period owned the townsite of Streator, Illinois, of which he was mayor for many years, and served

two terms in congress. Her father served three years in the Civil war, in Company C, Nineteenth Iowa Volunteers.

Our subject, by his first wife, has three children living: Henry and George, Sherman county land owners, and members of the DeMoss Concert Company; Lizzie, wife of Peter W. Davis, a Sherman county farmer, and member of the company. Minnie, another daughter, died in Wheatland, California, December 1, 1896, aged twenty-seven. She was a most accomplished lady, bright, intelligent, and a cultured and artistic contralto singer. May, died in October, 1886, at Hornbrook, California, aged fifteen years, but her brief life gave promise of a most brilliant future. The children by his second marriage are John M., aged eight years, and Ruth, aged six, who were juvenile performers with their parents in their entertainments. At present our subject is a Prohibitionist, but for many years was a stanch Republican, having cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. He has one brother and three sisters; Peter, a retired farmer, living near Moro, and an old Indian fighter; Mary A., wife of George C. Davis, deceased, of Lincoln, Nebraska; Lucinda, widow of R. Shatto, deceased, of New Hampton, Iowa; Elizabeth S., widow of Rev. C. B. Davis, living at DeMoss Springs. Rev. C. B. Davis died at Salem, November 28, 1902, and is buried at DeMoss Springs.

The second wife of our subject was reared by the Plumb family, and educated at Western College where, for many years she was a music teacher. She has one half-brother, Rev. Charles R. Shatto, of New Hampton, Iowa, pastor of the Congregational church at that place. During the state oratorical contest he secured the first prize.

Our subject located the townsite of North Powder and built three toll bridges crossing both Powder and Grande Ronde rivers; he, also, erected the first sawmill in the Grande Ronde valley, and located and owned the town of Weiser, Idaho. He has been largely interested in real estate and has been uniformly successful financially. For his services as preacher he receives no salary, and is the pioneer missionary teacher of eastern Oregon and Washington, having in early days taught music in Walla Walla and Grande Ronde valleys.

Prof. DeMoss is author of the "Key to Music," of the cantata "Joseph, the Hebrew Governor of Egypt," which was published in Philadelphia, in 1891, of a number of patriotic and sacred songs, and with his sons, Henry and George, and daughters, Minnie and Lizzie, composed the songs of the "Columbia Souvenir songs," introduced during the Columbian Expo-

sition in Chicago, in 1893. The family composed and published the "Songs of Jesus."

In 1872, Prof. DeMoss and family began giving concerts, the initial entertainments being at Cove, Oregon. The DeMoss family are now in their thirty-third year of touring, having given three seasons in New England, three in the northern states, three in the southern states, seven in the northwest and California, one in Europe, and two in Canada. The children all received most thorough instruction from their father and took post-graduate courses in the Royal Academy of London; George in voice and cello, Minnie and Lizzie in voice and violin, Henry in voice, violin and musical composition. Lillie was an actress and a member of her father's troupe until her death, having commenced composition of music when thirteen.

The DeMoss estate consists of twelve hundred acres traversed by the Columbia Southern railroad. The town of DeMoss Springs is located about the center of the property.

---

BENJAMIN L. ANDREWS, a prosperous, enterprising and progressive farmer, and popular citizen, resides at Gerking Canyon, four miles from Wasco, in Sherman county. He was born in Missouri, January 19, 1862. His parents were Amos and Martha (Andrews) Andrews, the latter not even a second cousin of her husband, being of an altogether different family. The mother died when our subject was an infant. The parents of Amos Andrews were early settlers of Missouri, where he died.

Benjamin L. Andrews was reared in Missouri until he had attained the age of eighteen years. He then came to Oregon alone, and located in the Willamette valley where for about two years he was employed on farms. Thence he went to Klickitat county, Washington, worked two years more on ranches and then for three years rode the range. In 1884 he came to Sherman county, filed on land adjoining the place where he now resides, and purchased railroad land. At present he owns a half section of exceptionally fine land; has a good orchard of four acres, devoted to apples, pears and peaches, for which he finds a ready market on the place.

Our subject was married in Wasco, November 2, 1892, to Agnes R. Ramey, a native of Missouri. She is the daughter of William Ramey, and the sister of George Ramey, mentioned elsewhere. Mr. Andrews has one brother and three sisters: James, a merchant in Denver, Colorado; Luella, wife of Gustave Dredger, of Iowa; Belle,



wife of Newman Guilford, of Denver; and Mattie, wife of William Carver, of the same city. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife, Cora, Willie and Belle. Mr. Andrews is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F. He is a Republican, politically, but not especially active in the various campaigns. He and his wife are members of the Christian church. Amos Andrews, the father of our subject, served three years in the Civil war. Our subject is a man highly esteemed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

---

EDWIN M. MEACH is well known in Moro as a first-class painter and paper hanger, as well as dealer in paints, oils, wall paper and so forth. He was born in Vancouver, Washington, on February 21, 1877, the son of Henry M. and Mary (Sheehan) Meach, natives of Jackson county, Michigan, and Portland, Maine, respectively. They now live in Portland, Oregon, where the father does a general contracting and building business. His father was born in the United States, of Scotch parents, and his mother was a native of England. Our subject's mother was of Irish parentage. Edwin M. was educated in the graded and high schools of Vancouver, and when fifteen took up the painting business, which he had learned while attending school, by working mornings and evenings and Saturdays. All told, he served about five years as an apprentice and learned every department of the business, as house painting, carriage painting, sign painting, and so forth. In 1897, he went to Pendleton and followed his trade for wages and also did contracting there and in Portland for a period of five years. Then he came to Moro, primarily to play baseball, and opened a business here in which he has succeeded splendidly. In addition to ordinary painting, he has painted railway coaches and does much fine work. Previous to coming to Moro, he had played semi-professionally for six years in various teams, being mostly in demand as pitcher, having also played as second baseman. He came to Moro as stated, and for the past two seasons has been captain of the Moro team, and is one of the best players in this part of the county. He has traveled to various portions of the state, was in Burns and Canyon City and has made a good record for himself in this capacity.

On June 18, 1902, at Portland, Oregon, Mr. Meach married Maude B. Carter, a native of Michigan, and the daughter of John Carter, also a native of Michigan. He now lives in Portland and does a general carpentering and millwright

business. He married Miss Bowen, who has since died. Mr. Meach has the following named brothers and sisters, Clyde and Debs, aged sixteen and eight, respectively, at the father's home in Portland; Ethel, wife of William Feister, a railroad man in Pomeroy, Washington; Daisy, the wife of Dudley Evans, a deputy health officer in Portland; Minnie, Isabel, Blanche and Helen at the father's home in Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Meach have one child, Mearle, aged one and one-half years.

Politically, Mr. Meach is a Democrat, but not active in this capacity. He is an industrious man and attends closely to business, being governed by the motto that "What is worth doing at all is worth doing well." This has brought him good success and a splendid standing in the community.

---

ERNEST A. MEDLER, a prosperous farmer residing four miles northeast of Wasco, Sherman county, was born in Cooper county, Missouri, February 22, 1867. His parents were John and Eliza J. (Hull) Medler, mentioned in another portion of this work.

Until his parents came to Sherman county, in 1881, our subject remained with them, and he was with his father here when the family's house in Walla Walla, Washington, was burned, involving the loss of his mother and two of her children. He was educated in the district schools of Willamette valley and Sherman county. A few months before he attained his majority Mr. Medler began life for himself. He associated himself with his brother Henry, under the firm name of Medler Brothers, and they purchased nine hundred and sixty acres of land and began farming on an extensive scale; principally stock-raising. They had limited capital but plenty of credit, and they bought nine thousand dollars worth of land and stock on credit. For ten years they continued in partnership; having paid all indebtedness at the end of the third year. During the hard times of 1893 and 1894 they received something of a setback, but they gradually recuperated after a hard pull of three or four years. They owned a steam threshing machine and a two thousand dollar pedigreed horse. In the fall of 1899 they dissolved partnership and since then each brother has worked separately. At present our subject owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, all but eighty acres of which is this year in wheat. He has commercial interests in Wasco and divides his time between that place and the farm.

Our subject was married at Wasco, November

11, 1894, to Marion H. Myers, of San Francisco, California.

Politically, he is a Republican, but not active.

Mr. and Mrs. Medler have four children, Evelyn, Norma, Elsie and Chester. The *Chronicle* of San Francisco offered a silver cup to every child born on Christmas day, 1895. Evelyn Medler was born that day and received one of the cups.

---

CHARLES R. ROLLINS, M. D., an esteemed citizen of Grass Valley, now retired from active business, is also one of the builders of Sherman county. He was born in New Hampshire, on June 2, 1829, the son of Joseph and Mary (Russell) Rollins, natives of the same state. The father came from an old colonial family of English ancestry and died in 1874 in California, being then aged eighty years. The mother came from French ancestry and died in 1846 in New Hampshire. The first six years of our subject's life were spent in New Hampshire and then the family moved to Vermont. When Charles was fourteen, he went to Roxbury, Massachusetts, a suburb of Boston, and there attended a night school and learned the printing trade in the office of the *Uni-Vicelum*, a communistic paper, edited by Charles R. Dana, assisted by George Ripley. Dana, as is well known, later became one of the most prominent journalistic men of the English speaking world, being for years editor of the *New York Sun*. After three years the paper suspended where our subject was learning his trade, then he went to New York city and thence to New Jersey, where he joined the North American Phalanx (a communistic community and was occupied in driving the stage from Red Bank, New Jersey, to the community and boarded at the same house where Mr. Horace Greeley lived. Later he went to Massachusetts and studied medicine with Dr. Jerome Wilmoth, practicing during a portion of the time. After four years in these studies, the doctor returned to New Jersey and took charge of the machinery part of a large sash and door factory. Later, we find him in Indiana and in 1856, he took up land twenty-one miles south from St. Paul upon which was afterwards built the town of Farmington, Minnesota, where he lived and practiced medicine until about 1873, when he journeyed to California and passed the examination of the state board to practice in that state and then took a post graduate course in the Columbia Medical College, graduating in 1877 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1878, he came to the vicinity of Grass Valley and took up land. A portion of the town now stands

upon the land he took up. There were only forty-two white people then in the precincts of what is now Sherman county when the doctor landed here. He erected a store building and operated a mercantile establishment in addition to his practice. His riding was very extensive as he was the only physician between Antelope and the Columbia river. Later, he was associated in the mercantile business with his son-in-law, Mr. Moore, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume, the doctor taking a personal supervision of the drug department of the establishment. Dr. Rollins was one of the organizers of the State Pharmaceutical Board and the State Druggists Association and has been a leading figure here for over a quarter of a century. During this entire time, he has steadily resided in Grass Valley with the exception of two years that were spent in Portland. Of late, he has retired from the practice of medicine and also from all active business, being justified by the success he has won in his life's labors.

In Massachusetts, when nineteen years of age, Dr. Rollins married Sybil A. Lillie, who was born in Massachusetts in November, 1829, the daughter of Henry and Charlotte F. Lillie, natives of Massachusetts. In 1886, Mrs. Rollins died here in Grass Valley. Doctor Rollins has one brother, Ira L., a farmer in Michigan. His father had one brother, Henry, an architect in Elsinore, California.

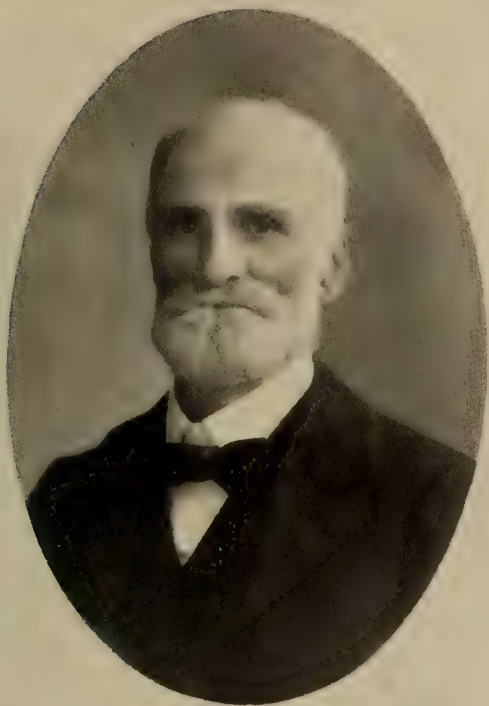
To the Doctor and his wife, five children have been born; George H., in Rye Valley, Oregon, handling a mail contract; Edward, a barber in Portland; Nena M., the wife of Charles G. Staples, a confectioner of Spokane; Eva L., wife of Charles W. Moore, mentioned elsewhere in this work; and Charles M., residing in Grass Valley.

The Doctor is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and is a man of excellent standing and worth. In August, 1891, Dr. Rollins platted the town of Grass Valley and still owns a goodly portion of the townsite, as well as additions which he has since platted. He was the first practicing physician here, operated the first store and conducted the first hotel, as well as raised and threshed the first crop of wheat within the boundaries of the present Sherman county.

---

WILLIAM E. MILLER. The subject of the following biographical sketch is one of the energetic and industrious farmers of Sherman county, residing four miles northwest of Wasco. He is a true Oregonian, and was born in Sherman county near his present home July 29, 1867. His





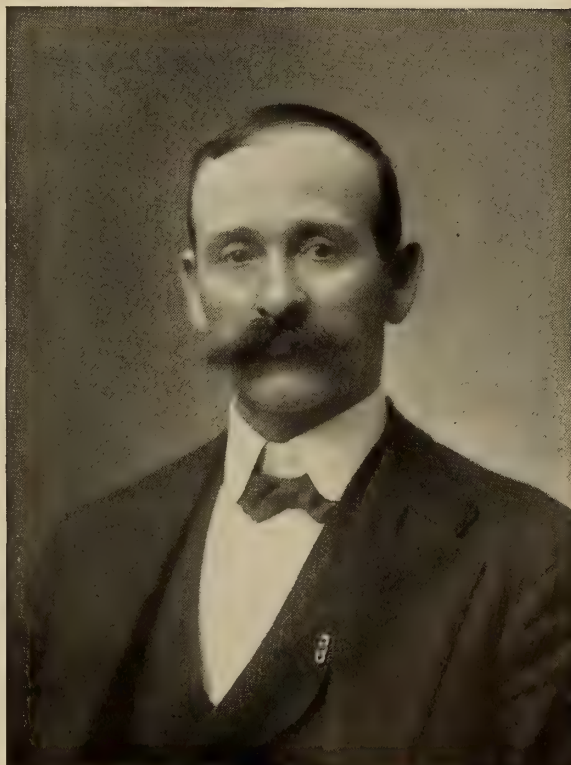
Dr. Charles R. Rollins



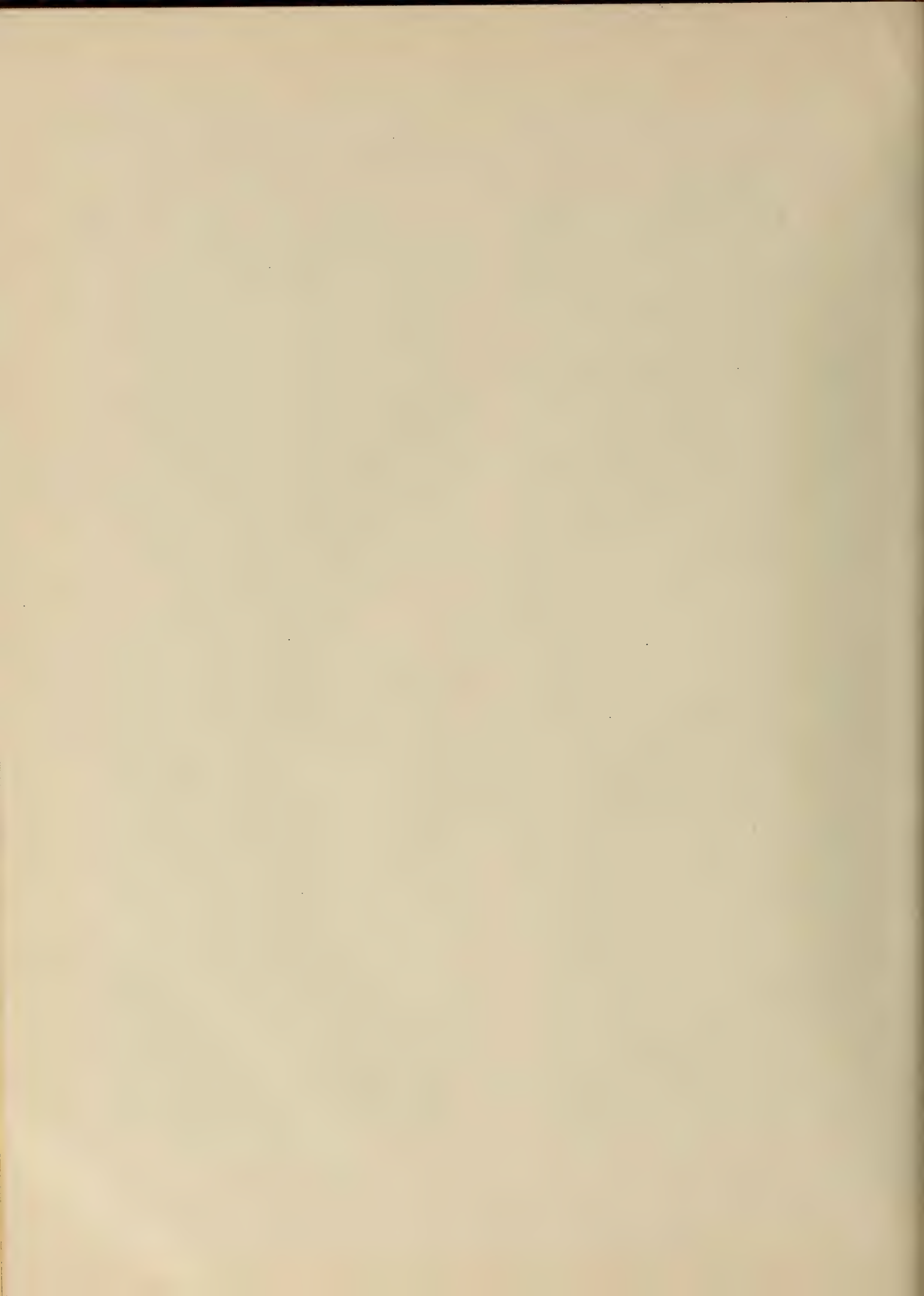
William E. Miller



William H. Biggs



James H. Smith





parents are Thomas Jefferson and Sarah (Ford) Miller, mention of whom will be found in another portion of this work.

Until he arrived at the age of sixteen years our subject remained with his parents. He then began life on his own account and when of age filed on a homestead, purchasing a half section later. At present Mr. Miller owns twenty-four hundred acres of excellent wheat land. He winters from fifty to sixty head of cattle and has been raising two hundred and twenty-five hogs yearly.

October 11, 1890, at Goldendale, Klickitat county, Washington, Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Mrs. Dora S. Harvey, born near Taylorville, Illinois, the daughter of David Fields. She died September 18, 1892, of consumption after an illness of two years' duration. She left two children by a former marriage to James Harvey, Walter and Myra. The second marriage of our subject occurred July 6, 1895, to Belle Pyburn, born in Benton county, Oregon. She is the daughter of Jacob and Susan (Mulkey) Pyburn, the former a native of Texas; the latter of Missouri. The father crossed the plains in 1850 while an infant in arms. The mother came in 1847. He was a prominent and influential farmer.

Our subject has two children living, by his second marriage, Charles E. and Laura J. Two are dead, Cassius N. and William W. Fraternally, Mr. Miller is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., of Wasco, and the W. O. W., of the same place, of which he is second manager. Politically he is a Republican and has frequently served as delegate to county conventions. For twelve years he has been school director of his district, and three years school district clerk. At present he is in partnership with his brother in the meat business at Wasco.

Mr. Miller is an example of what pluck can do, coupled with energy. Though still a young man, he has made a signal success, financially in this resourceful country of central Oregon. He has an extended acquaintance throughout the county and enjoys the respect and confidence of the entire community.

---

HON. WILLIAM H. BIGGS, a retired farmer and extensive land owner of Sherman county, resides at Wasco, in a most picturesque residence, surrounded by a spacious lawn and large and beautiful shade trees. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, May 12, 1831, the son of John and Charlotte (Coleman) Biggs. The father was a native of Kentucky; his parents (probably) of Pennsylvania, and were early Kentucky pioneers.

The father of John Biggs participated in many sanguinary battles with Indians, and was severely wounded while defending the block-house which stood on the present site of Wheeling, West Virginia. John Biggs served in the war of 1812, and like his father was a man of great courage. He was born in 1791 and passed away at Canton, Missouri, in 1854. In his younger days he was a shipbuilder and carpenter; later a farmer.

The mother of our subject was a native of Pennsylvania, descended from an old Pennsylvania Dutch family. Her father served throughout the Revolutionary War under General Francis Marion. She died at Canton, Missouri, two years after the death of her husband.

The family of our subject moved to Missouri when he was nine years of age. Here he was reared on a farm and received his elementary education in a subscription school. When nineteen years old—in 1850—he crossed the plains with an ox train, to California, where he remained two years engaged with varying success in mining. He then returned to Missouri, where he was fairly successful, financially. Subsequently he engaged in the forwarding and commission business at Canton, Missouri, on the Mississippi river, sixteen miles above Quincy, Illinois. Having remained there three years, he was, the following three years, serving in the capacity of a pilot on the Mississippi river. He then followed the livery business at Canton three years, going thence to Colorado during the Pike's Peak sensation. He remained there only a short time, returning disgusted, like so many others. Shortly after this he was appointed sheriff of Lewis county, Missouri, by Governor Gamble. Two years afterward he began trading in cattle, horses and mules, continuing until 1871, when he went to Deer Lodge, Montana, returning in the fall. The following spring he was back in Montana with a drove of five hundred cattle. In 1873 we find him in Missouri engaged in a variety of business enterprises, and in the spring of 1874 he took from Lexington, Kentucky, five head of fine trotting horses to Deer Lodge, Montana. Subsequently he went to California where for three years he was in the stock, and three years in the grocery business, located at Dixon. In February, 1880, he came to Sherman county and secured railroad land where Wasco is now built—on a portion of it—and seeded the first crop of wheat in the spring of 1881. He brought from California the first gang plow ever introduced in this section of the country. Although he possessed limited capital he managed to push wheat growing along and purchased more land. He now owns about eight hundred acres of which he has rented out a portion

for ten years. He began renting this land at the time he was appointed receiver of the land office at The Dalles where he remained four years and three months.

In 1886 Mr. Biggs was elected a member of the Oregon Legislature and introduced the Maximum Freight Bill which passed the house but was defeated in the senate. After this he was appointed a member of the railroad commission by Governor Pennoyer, but owing to subsequent legislation removing the appointive power from the hands of the governor, he did not serve. In 1888 he was nominated for the State senate, and was defeated. In 1885 Mr. Biggs was at Salem, and was successful in securing the passage of a bill compelling railroads to place sidings where needed. Two of them were put in; one of these was named Biggs, as a compliment to his successful efforts in this direction; the other Rufus, after Rufus Wallis, on whose land a town was built. Since leaving the land office our subject has paid but little attention to political affairs. During the whole course of his busy and eventful life Mr. Biggs has ever remained a stanch Democrat.

March 10, 1859, at Canton, Missouri, our subject was united in marriage to Martha E. Ellis, born in Lewis county, Missouri. She is the daughter of Judge William Ellis, a native of Kentucky, born in Oldham county. His parents were Virginians of Welsh ancestry. He died in 1879 at Canton, Missouri. He was a lumber merchant and owned a farm on the edge of the town. For many years he was a prominent merchant in Louisville, Kentucky, and served several terms in the Missouri Legislature. For sixteen years he was judge of the county court; was an "old line Whig," but after the war was not identified with any political party. He was a trustee of the Christian University, and the only member of another denomination on the board, being a pillar of the Methodist Episcopal Church, deacon, trustee, steward, and foremost in every movement for the benefit of the community and very public spirited. At one period he was the second wealthiest man in the county. The Civil war left him much poorer in purse; he lost all of his slaves, but throughout the whole trend of the trouble between the states he was always a union man and did not favor the cause of the confederacy.

Her mother, Sarah (Cassady) Ellis, was a native of Kentucky as were her parents. She died in 1873. Our subject has one brother living, John H., of Canton, Missouri, a retired merchant. He had three other brothers who are deceased, Leonard C., Joseph and James D. They died in Missouri. He had one sister, now deceased, Lucinda C., wife of Thomas B. Jef-

fries. Mrs. Biggs has lost two brothers, James A., who died in California, and who served in the union army until he was severely wounded. Her brother William died in La Grange, Missouri. She has two sisters living, Elizabeth, wife of Christopher Agee, of Solano county, California, and Laura, widow of Samuel J. Davis, of San Francisco. Mary C., wife of John S. Pemberton, died at Los Angeles, California.

Our subject has lost two children; Leonard M., who died in 1861, aged fourteen months; and William E., who died in Missouri, in 1866, aged two weeks. Mr. Biggs has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. since 1852, and is a non-affiliated Royal Arch Mason. His wife is a member of the M. E. church and has been a Sunday school teacher for many years. She is a member of the official board and steward of the W. C. T. U., of which she is corresponding secretary and was for several years president. She is a member of the O. E. S. and past matron of Myrtle Chapter, Dixon, California.

---

JAMES H. SMITH is well known throughout Sherman and Wasco counties and is one of the substantial citizens of Grass Valley at the present time. He is practically retired from business, although he owns an interest in the firm of E. E. Porter & Company, one of the successful mercantile houses of Grass Valley. James H. Smith was born in New Brunswick, on November 4, 1853. John B. Smith, his father, was a native of Scotland and came to New Brunswick when fourteen years old, accompanying his parents. He followed farming all his life and died in New Brunswick, in 1901. He married Isabel Amos, who was born while her parents were crossing the Atlantic ocean from Scotland to New Brunswick. Our subject was reared in his native place and there educated. On October 19, 1875, he came west and finally selected a location between Dufur and Kingsley, where he commuted on a preemption. Four years later, he came across the Des Chutes and engaged in sheepraising, following the same successfully for twenty years. Then he homesteaded and bought land about nine miles out from Grass Valley. In 1895, he came to Grass Valley and engaged in the hardware business with George Bourhill. Later, he was in partnership with W. F. Weigand. In 1903, he sold out to his partner and since then has been practically retired from business, although he has an interest in the mercantile house mentioned. Mr. Smith owns a residence right in the center of town and several lots, besides other property.



In August, 1884, Mr. Smith married Mary E. Offield, the wedding occurring near Kingsley. In 1890, Mrs. Smith was called hence by death. Two years later, August 6, 1892, Mr. Smith married Callie Offield, a sister of his former wife, the wedding occurring in Lane county. She was born near Salem, Oregon and her parents are William H. and A. (Jones) Offield. Mr. Smith has three brothers; Thomas H., a sheep man in North Yakima; Robert, a merchant at Sisters, Crook county, and Alexander, who also has a mercantile house at Sisters, Crook county. He also has one sister, Agnes, the wife of Mr. Brownell, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Smith has one sister, Nettie, married to Augustine Risdon, an insurance man in Seattle. To our subject and his wife three children have been born, Mary B., Eltha and Leslie. Fraternally, Mr. Smith is popularly connected, being affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Encampment and the Elks. He is past grand and past C. P. of the former order and has frequently been delegate to the grand lodges. He also is frequently a delegate to the political conventions and is a member of the city council at the present time. Of Mr. Smith, it may be said that his life thus far has always been spent in wise labors ever striving to build up and assist both the country and every one with whom he comes in contact. Thus, he has won many friends and a standing second to none in the community.

LOUIE L. PEETZ was born in Snohomish, Washington, on January 30, 1877, and now resides about two and one-half miles west from Moro, being one of the most extensive grain raisers of Sherman county. His parents, Carl and Catherine (Schott) Peetz, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Peetz owns in his home estate, eight hundred acres of good wheat land and rents twelve hundred acres besides of military and other land. He has the entire amount in cultivation and produces many thousands of bushels of the cereals annually. He is a thrifty, wise and progressive farmer and manages his large interests in an excellent manner. His education was received in the various places where the family resided before they came to Sherman county. And since that time, he has been closely identified with the interests of the county, while also laboring efficiently to gain his splendid holding of property. Mr. Peetz has not only achieved the success that was to be desired in both these lines but has also so conducted himself that he has won hosts of friends and is one of the popular and leading young men of the county.

On December 31, 1901, at Moro, Oregon, Mr. Peetz married Ora Barnum, a sister of the Barnum brothers, mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

Politically, Mr. Peetz is a staunch and active Republican, although he never aspires to office for himself. He is well posted on the questions of the day, progressive and public minded and seeks diligently to bring about those ends and measures which are for the best interests of the county. He and his wife are popular people and command the respect of an extended acquaintance.

JAMES B. VENABLE, the popular proprietor of the "Wheat Exchange" saloon, Wasco, Sherman county, Oregon, was born in Klickitat county, Washington, November 23, 1869. His father, Francis M. Venable, mentioned elsewhere, was born in Pike county, Missouri; his mother, was Jane (Hubbard) Venable.

Until he attained his majority our subject remained with his parents and rode the range for his father. He received a good business education on Chamberlain Flat, and when twenty-one years of age married and rented the "Dingle place" near his father's present home. Two years after he rented another, the "Hoss place," remaining there one year. Then his father gave him a quarter section of land, which he worked four years, and then disposed of the property to John Hull, mentioned elsewhere, and engaged in the saloon business in Wasco.

November 13, 1890, at Silverton, Marion county, Oregon, our subject was united in marriage to Kate Woolen, a native of that place. She was the daughter of William and Mary (Cooper) Woolen. Mrs. Venable died on her husband's farm, January 3, 1901, of consumption after an illness of six months. She left four children, Alva, Oral, Fanny and Harold.

September 23, 1903, at Wasco, Mr. Venable was married to Ida Mahar. She has two sisters, Minnie, wife of Charles Seeley, a farmer near The Dalles; and Nellie, wife of George Robinson, of The Dalles, an engineer. Politically, Mr. Venable is a Democrat, although not particularly active. He is an energetic, liberal-minded citizen and generous to a fault.

JOHN SIENKNECHT, a successful farmer and stock-raiser of Sherman county, resides two miles south of Rufus. He was born in Holstein, Germany, November 6, 1858, the son of Christian and Julia (Ruge) Sienknecht. Both parents died

in Germany, the mother when our subject was only two years of age. The latter was reared by his mother's brother, Joachim Ruge, an old soldier who participated in the Danish War of 1848. He was a tailor by trade and died in Holstein.

Until 1874 our subject attended the public school where he made excellent progress and acquired a superior education. At the age of twelve he was qualified to pass examination for the government school, but acting on the advice of his uncle he did not do so. May 4, 1874, he came to Solano county, California, where he remained eleven years. Then he removed to Sherman county, coming with Caesar C. Huck, mentioned elsewhere in this work. He pre-empted a quarter, later homesteaded the same and purchased a quarter section of railroad land, both quarters of excellent quality and nearly all tillable. His attention is mostly devoted to wheat, but he raises fine vegetables and fruits, and rears stock, mainly for home use.

July 3, 1898, at the residence of the bride's parents, our subject was married to Lulu Gerking, born in Umatilla county, Oregon. Her father, William Gerking, a native of Missouri, was an early pioneer, crossing the plains with an ox train. Her mother, Montie (Stone) Gerking, is a native of Illinois, and lives with her husband at Tecoa, Washington.

Our subject has one brother and one sister; Henry, a farmer in Tama county, Iowa; and Annie, married and living in Germany. Mrs. Sienknecht has one brother and three sisters; Guy, at Tekoa, Washington; Myrtle, Grace and Maud. Our subject and his estimable wife have four children, Henry, Guy, Frank and Maud. He and his wife are members of the Christian church. Politically, he is independent. He has been school director for many years and has served as school clerk for about fifteen years. His home is pleasantly located in Gerking Canyon, named after his wife's father. In the community in which he resides he is a popular and highly esteemed citizen.

About one mile north of Mr. Sienknecht's place is the historic battle ground where the Indians and the Oregon Volunteers under Colonel Cornelius fought in 1856. The old breastworks and rifle pits are still in evidence.

IRWIN D. PIKE was born in Linn county, Oregon, on December 28, 1873, the son of Benjamin F. and Mahala G. (Denny) Pike, a sketch of whose lives appears in another portion of this volume. Our subject is the only child living, of his parents, and has removed with them in their

various travels during his life, and he was educated in the district schools and in the agricultural college at Corvallis. The father was engaged in various enterprises in different parts of the northwest and our subject was closely associated with him in these activities and when they came to Sherman county, he went into partnership with his father. He secured land for himself and now owns one-fourth of a section and has an interest in four hundred and eighty acres with his father. In addition to this he farms twelve hundred and eighty acres of rented land and is one of the heavy grain producers of Sherman county. Mr. Pike is a progressive and thrifty young man and is gaining the success that his energy and skill merit.

On December 23, 1900, Mr. Pike married Nellie Z. Holder, a native of Linn county, Oregon. Since marriage, they have labored together steadily in conducting the farm and are among the substantial people of this part of the county. Fraternally, our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is present noble grand. He is a Republican in politics and, although not especially active, was deputy county clerk for one year. Mr. Pike has labored with assiduity and display of wisdom in his occupation in Sherman county and the success he has won is truly merited by display of these qualities.

LEROY H. MARTIN was born in San Bernardino county, California, on October 16, 1858, the son of John R. and Jane C. (Brown) Martin, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. The sketch of the parents appears in another portion of this work. Our subject received his education during his minority and dwelt with his parents in the various places where they made their home. When twenty-one, he left Umatilla county and went to Union county and there on March 11, 1882, at Island City, married Amanda E. Buchanan, who was born in Tama county, Iowa, on January 11, 1864. Her father, William D. Buchanan, was a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, born October 9, 1829. October 16, 1849, the father married Ellen J. Buchanan, nee Cullen, his brother's widow and a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, and born on April 23, 1829. In 1865 they crossed the plains to Oregon, settling in Union county. They now live in Harney county, Oregon. Mrs. Martin's brothers and sisters are named as follows: James A., in Montana; Monroe, who died at Boise, Idaho, on June 7, 1899; William T., of Baker county; Joseph W. and George L., in Harney county; Josephine, the wife of Joseph Spencer, of Union county, Oregon; Harriet J.,



the wife of M. A. Harrison, the judge of Union county, Oregon; and Eliza E., the wife of W. J. Martin, of Morrow county, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have two children, Miles E., born on February 26, 1887, and Lola B., born December 20, 1888, both being natives of Sherman county and now dwelling with their parents. The following week after our subject was married, he and his wife came on to Sherman county, where he had previously filed on land, a mile northeast from his father's place. The country being new and settled with poor people, they were compelled to seek labor elsewhere through the summer. They saw much hardship and adversity but had good health and were thus enabled to pull through. Being of cheerful and bright spirits, they made the best of everything and soon began to make headway. They now own one thousand acres of fine land three and one-half miles from Moro, the county seat. The estate has two orchards, good well and spring and other improvements. They also own a residence in town and a third interest in a steam threshing outfit.

Mr. and Mrs. Martin are members of the United Presbyterian church. Politically, Mr. Martin is a good active Republican and has frequently been delegate to the county convention. When Mr. and Mrs. Martin first came here, the country looked uninviting and desolate but they came for the purpose of making this their home so they went to work with a will and the result is that they have made a splendid success and not only so but they have won the esteem, the confidence and the love of all who know them. Mr. Martin is a sturdy upright man of ability and Mrs. Martin is a genuine helpmeet and they are among the leading people of this part of the state.

FRANCIS M. VENABLE, pre-eminently a pioneer of Oregon, a highly respected citizen and a retired Sherman county farmer, resides three miles south of Rufus. He was born in Pike county, Missouri, October 25, 1825. His parents were natives of North Carolina. John Venable, the father, was a farmer and wheelwright, a staunch Democrat and a prominent, well-to-do and influential citizen. The mother of our subject was Rachel (Pursley) Venable.

Until he was fifteen years of age our subject lived with his parents in Missouri. Then the family removed to Illinois and remained there until 1853. At that time Mr. Venable had, for four or five years, been conducting a farm on rented land, for himself. Then with his wife, and one child, Mary, he crossed the plains with an ox train to Oregon City. When near Fort Hall his

wife's sister died. She was quite ill at the time the party started. The first winter after their arrival, Mr. Venable worked for wages. In the fall of 1854 the family removed to Douglas county, on the Umpqua river. Remaining there one year they went to Marion county, where our subject rented land a few years. In 1859 they left for Walla Walla, Washington, and got as far as across the John Day, but owing to serious reports of Indian troubles, they returned to The Dalles and shortly went thence to Klickitat county, Washington, where they remained until 1864. Thence they returned to Marion county, Oregon, and were there until 1874. Here our subject purchased a quarter section of land. Returning to Klickitat county in 1874 he engaged in stock-raising, and he remained there until 1888, and then disposed of his property and came to Sherman county. He purchased this place—five hundred and seven acres—and the same is now conducted by his youngest son, Perry.

March 6, 1850, at Pleasant Hill, Illinois, Mr. Venable was united in marriage to Jane Hubbard, the daughter of David and Hannah (Morrow) Hubbard, the father a native of Kentucky; the mother of Missouri. The ancestors of David Hubbard were natives of Virginia. He was a Baptist preacher, and a graduate of a Baptist college in Missouri. He was one of the best known preachers in Willamette valley, and highly respected by all with whom he was acquainted. He came to Oregon in the same party as our subject, and died in Polk county, Oregon, over eighty years of age. The mother died in Pike county, Illinois, in 1856. David Hubbard subsequently married Mary Thurman, a member of the distinguished Thurman family. Allan Granbery Thurman was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, November 13, 1813; died December 12, 1895. He was an American statesman and jurist; a Democratic member of congress from Ohio from 1845 to 1847; became justice of the Ohio supreme court in 1851; was United States Senator from 1869 to 1881, and author of the famous "Thurman Act," compelling the Pacific railroads to fulfill their obligations, and was the unsuccessful candidate for vice-president, on the ticket with Grover Cleveland in 1888. Other members of the family were prominent members of the bench and bar and extensive farmers in Illinois.

Mr. Venable, our subject, has no brothers living; five being dead, James, Edward, Robert, Newton and Andrew. He has two sisters, Martha, wife of Preston Holman, of Illinois, and Nancy, wife of Joshua Zumwalt, also of Illinois. Four sisters are dead, Jaley E., Eliza, Sarah and Mary. Mrs. Venable has two brothers living: Goalman, near Endicott, Washington, and Gid-

con, in Benton county, Oregon. Two are dead, John and Charles. She has six half-brothers and three half-sisters living; George, Frank, Joseph; Perry, in Polk county; James and Edward B., hop raisers in Polk county; Lydia, wife of William Ford, of Polk county; Isephenia, wife of Samuel Tetherough; and Amanda, in Idaho.

Our subject has the following named children; Andrew, a farmer at Columbus, Washington; John, at Rufus, mentioned elsewhere; James, at Wasco; Perry, at home; Mary, wife of Austin Smith, at Silverton, Oregon; Laura, single, at Wasco; Fanny, wife of Robert Payne, in San Francisco; Addie, wife of Antone Courtway, in Goldendale, Washington; Rose, wife of Ernest Weld, of Klickitat county, Washington. Eva, wife of Raymond Doane, at Rufus; Goalman, a son, died at Baker City, September 28, 1898, aged forty-one years, Walter, aged four, was killed in a runaway accident in Klickitat county. Martha, aged six months, and eight days, died in Silverton.

Mrs. Venable is a member of the United Baptist church. Politically our subject is a Democrat. He made two trips of six months each, from The Dalles to Fort Colville, freighting government supplies, without encountering any trouble with Indians. And in 1865 he made one trip with freight from Silverton to Canyon City. Mr. and Mrs. Venable, considering their age and the hardships that they have necessarily gone through in their pioneer course, are well preserved, and enjoy good health. They have a large circle of warm friends, have labored faithfully and have done much for the good of the country and their fellowmen.

J. HENRY KRAUSE, a highly respected and influential citizen of Wasco, Sherman county, Oregon, conducts a saddler and harness making establishment in that place. He was born in Germany, near Leipsic. His parents, J. Henry and Crestina (Wendler) Krause, were natives of Germany, where the father died in 1882. He was a farmer.

Our subject came to the United States, landing in New York, in 1879. Within a few days afterward he went to Florida where he remained thirteen months employed in a store. Going to St. Louis, Missouri, he worked at carriage trimming for a while, a trade which he had learned in Germany. One year afterward he went to Colorado where for two years he worked at his trade and, to some extent, prospected for mineral. Thence he went to Spokane, Washington, remained two years and one-half engaged in har-

ness making, and from that city he went to Heppner, Oregon, where he followed the same line of business in Noble's harness shop. He was two months in the Puget Sound country, and two years in Snohomish county. In 1888 he came to Sherman county and opened a harness shop in Wasco. In 1890 Mr. Krause erected the convenient and well-appointed building he now occupies and where he carries on an extensive and lucrative business. He has recently proved up on a homestead in Gilliam county, Oregon. Mr. Krause is a single man. He has two brothers, F. Wilhelm, a harness maker, and F. Herman, a farmer in Germany, and one sister, Rosa, wife of Bernard Fischer, a landowner and proprietor of a blacksmith shop in Germany.

Mr. Krause, who is most highly esteemed in Wasco for his many sterling qualities of character, was two years in the city council. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is trustee and treasurer. Fraternally he is a member of Aurora Lodge, No. 54, K. of P., of which he is a charter member and has been in office ever since its organization. He is Past C. C., and is at present Master of the Exchequer.

JOHN HULL, in every sense a progressive and energetic Sherman county farmer, residing six miles northwest of Wasco, is a native of the Buckeye State, having been born in Ohio, January 29, 1838. His father, Levin Hull, was born in Virginia, as were his parents, descendants of the distinguished American family of Hulls, who have won historical records as soldiers, naval commanders and prominent southern planters. The mother, Mary A. (Kaylor) Hull, was born in Maryland; her parents were natives of Germany.

Our subject was reared in Ohio until he was thirteen years of age, and there he first attended the district schools in his vicinity. He was taken to Illinois in 1851, and seven years later, in 1858, struck out into the world for himself. He rented a farm in Illinois which he cultivated until 1888, when he came to Sherman county with his son; one year later he was followed by the rest of the family.

In Pike county, Illinois, in 1858, he was joined in marriage with Mary F. Johnston, born in Illinois. When she was quite a small child her father died. He was a member of the old Johnston family, of Scotch ancestry, many of the members of which became prominent in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. They were early pioneers in Virginia.

Our subject has four brothers and four sisters;



David, a farmer living in Adams county, Illinois; William, a Missouri farmer; George and Thomas, also of Adams county; Rebecca, wife of George Shearer, a farmer in Missouri; Catherine, single, residing in Adams county; Caroline, wife of Squire Mink, of Christian county, Illinois; Mary, wife of Henry Nebergall, a farmer in Missouri. Mrs. Hull has two brothers and two sisters; Alexander, a physician, living in Missouri; Edward T., an Ohio farmer; Sarah A., widow of Amos Emmerson, late of Texas; Elizabeth E., wife of George W. Pine, a farmer in Nebraska. The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with Griggsville Lodge, No. 45, A. F. & A. M., of which he has been a member since 1868. At present he is unaffiliated with the I. O. O. F. and M. . . . Politically he is a Democrat, and has served as delegate to every Democratic county convention for twelve years past. For twenty-five years or more he was school director in Illinois and Oregon, for six years road commissioner in Illinois, for four terms justice of the peace in Sherman county, and for six years treasurer of the commissioners. He came to Sherman county with practically no capital, and has since accumulated a competence.

---

JOHN RUSCO MARTIN is one of the substantial agriculturists of Sherman county and has gained his present holding by virtue of his industry and thrift since coming here. He resides now about three miles southeast from Moro, where he has a fine estate of four hundred acres. He has bought and sold much land since coming to the county and has largely given his attention to farming and stock raising. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on March 9, 1831. John Allen Martin, his father, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland and came to the United States when sixteen years of age, being a drummer boy in the British Navy. He settled in Chautauqua county, New York, and there married. Our subject was six years of age when the family moved to Ohio and there engaged in farming. Later, the father took up the woolen manufacture business and about 1850, moved to Pennsylvania and bought a woolen mill. Later he sold out and started in near Waterford, Erie county. Four years later, this property was destroyed by fire and then they moved to Wisconsin where he farmed until his death. In 1853, our subject, being one of a company of eighteen young men, crossed the plains with ox teams to Hangtown, California. For eighteen months he wrought in the mines, then bought a pack train and went to Salt Lake City where he met his wife

and two children, who had come on from Pennsylvania. After wintering in Salt Lake City, they journeyed on to San Bernardino, California, where Mr. Martin farmed about three years and operated a steam sawmill for a short time. Then he went to Alameda county and did diversified farming. After that, he was in Los Angeles county and did farming for fifteen years. He operated a threshing outfit for a short time, but owing to the fact that he lost three crops in succession and to a defect in the title of his land, he lost nearly his entire property. Selling as best he could what little he had left, he came on to Oregon, landing here in May, 1880. After spending a year in Umatilla county, he took up the place where he now lives and since then, this has been his headquarters for his operations.

In Waterford township, Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1851, Mr. Martin married Jane C. Brown, who was born in Green township in the same county. Her parents, Ezekiel and Catherine (Slauson) Brown, were natives of Pennsylvania and descended from Pennsylvania-Dutch stock. Mr. Martin has one brother, James, living in Sherman county, and one sister, Hulda, the widow of Dan Troops, in Geneva, Ohio. Mrs. Martin has three sisters living; Eliza, wife of George Rust, in Utah; Amelia, wife of Andrew McComb, in Utah; and Isadore, the wife of Mr. Peck, in Utah. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have the following named children; Dwight, near Marysville, California; Leroy H., near our subject, a farmer; Wilbert, in Morrow county, Oregon; Julius, in Moscow, Idaho; Harvey U., a farmer near Kent, Oregon; Elwin, at home with subject; Etta, single, living in Moro.

Since the organization of the Republican party, our subject has been a member of the same although he has not been especially active in this realm. For fifteen years, he has been school director and has always labored for the welfare of the country and community. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are excellent people, highly esteemed and among the best citizens of the county.

---

LADRU BARNUM, who is the assistant manager of the W. W. & M. Company Bank and warehouse at Moro, Oregon, is one of the most successful young business men of this part of the state. He has come to the front rapidly, owing to his worth and stability and is being prospered in his efforts excellently. Mr. Barnum is a native Oregonian, being born in Moro, on May 17, 1877, in the only house then standing in Moro. The postoffice was not established here until some thirteen years later. His father, Henry B., came

to Oregon in the forties when a boy and settled in Wasco county, in about 1857. He went away once and came back in 1861 and took a squatter's right, later purchasing a quarter section with military script. He was one of the promoters of the military road and died when our subject was four years of age. He married Elmira M. Massiker, who was born near Portland, Oregon. After Mr. Barnum's death, his widow married J. A. West, and they now live in Tillamook county, this state. Our subject was reared on the old homestead with his brothers and sisters and received his education from the public schools. In 1897, he entered the employ of the M. M. Company, having charge of a store, which they opened at Klondyke in this county. After eight months of service there, he came to their store in Moro and two months later, entered the business college of Portland, where he completed the commercial course, receiving a full diploma. Then he returned to Moro and engaged in the same company until 1900, when he entered his present position and in this capacity, he has been operating since. Mr. Barnum has shown himself to be a keen financier, a man possessed of foresight and excellent judgment, which have combined to win and make the success that he now enjoys.

On June 30, 1900, Mr. Barnum married May Kunsman, who was born in Iowa where also her parents, John W. and Mary (Thorne) Kunsman, were born. The mother died in Moro, in February, 1904, and the father lives in Wasco county. Mr. Barnum has two brothers, Elvin E. and Artimus H., who live a few miles east from Moro. The three brothers own about three thousand acres of land, half of which is under cultivation. They feed from two to three hundred head of cattle each winter, generally have about one hundred head of hogs, mostly Berkshires, and do a general farming and stock raising business. They have three registered bulls and also raise first class mules. They use about thirty head of cattle and horses on their estate and are among the heaviest and most substantial operators of the county. Upon the father's death, the boys inherited three thousand dollars from the estate which is invested in this large farm. Our subject has a nice home in Moro and is one of the leading business men of the county. He has one sister, Ora M., wife of Louie L. Peetz, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. She was born at The Dalles.

Mr. Barnum is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being senior warden of the same and past grand of the I. O. O. F. and belongs to the Encampment of the I. O. O. F. He is a member of the Elks. Politically, he is allied with the Republican party and three times has been delegate

to the county conventions. He is as active in this realm as his business will permit and takes a deep interest in the improvement and building up of the country for which he has always labored faithfully and wisely. Mr. and Mrs. Barnum are very highly respected people and are leaders in society, while they have hosts of friends in every part of the country, being widely and favorably known.

---

GEORGE W. BROCK, who stands at the head of a nice furniture and house furnishing business at Moro, Sherman county, is one of the leading business men of the county and was born in Illinois on October 25, 1857. Thomas Brock, his father, was a native of Tennessee and his parents of Virginia. The paternal grandfather of our subject fought in the Revolution and had one heel shot away. He endured all manner of hardships and afterward was frozen to death while hunting, after the war was over. Our subject's father served three years in Company K, One Hundred and Twenty-second Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry, fighting for the union and his death occurred on January 15, 1888. He had married Margaret A. Etter, a native of Illinois, and now residing in Moro. Our subject spent the first thirteen years of his life in Illinois attending the district school and then the family moved to Missouri, where they remained ten years. During this time, he learned the miller's trade, then went to Arkansas, later to Texas and afterward returned to Illinois and in all these places, was occupied at his trade. In 1888, Mr. Brock arrived in Sherman county, having a family of a wife and two children and the capital of eight dollars. He took government land, worked at various employments and gradually improved his place, later adding one-fourth of a section. He also rented government land and farmed on an extensive scale. In 1897, Mr. Brock came to Moro and erected a building for a restaurant, which he operated for a little over two years. In February, 1901, he opened his present business and has since given his entire attention to conducting the same, having met with splendid success in it.

In 1886, while in Missouri, Mr. Brock married Alice Miller, who was born in Indiana where also her parents were born. Her mother, Susan E. (Stephens) Miller, died in Moro in 1897. Mr. Brock has four brothers; Thomas R., a farmer in Kansas; Isaac N., a railroad man in Missouri; Samuel J., a farmer in Sherman county; and Charles W., a partner of our subject. Mrs. Brock has three brothers; John I., in the Hood



River Valley; Abraham H., in Idaho; and Edgar B., in Snerman county. She also has two sisters; Clara, the wife of Wesley Roark, in Indian Territory; and Ida M., wife of Horace M. Strong, who lives adjacent to Moro and mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Brock have four children, Edith P., aged eighteen; Alice J., aged twelve; George H., aged seven; and Esther, eight months of age.

Mr. Brock is a member of the I. O. O. F., having been noble grand and delegate to the county lodge in 1903. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W., and is past M. W. of that order. He is a good strong Republican, has been delegate to the conventions and since the incorporation of Moro, has been a member of the city council. He also is justice of the peace and is one of the substantial and leading men of the town. Mr. and Mrs. Brock are both members of the United Presbyterian church and he is a trustee of that organization.

CHARLES E. HULL, the subject of this sketch, is a successful and industrial farmer in Sherman county, residing four miles northwest of Wasco. He was born in Pike county, Illinois, August 12, 1867. His father, John, a native of Ohio, born January 29, 1838, was a Virginian, and a member of the old and distinguished Hull family, distinguished in American history as extensive planters, military and naval officers. The mother, Frances (Stafford) Hull, is a native of Illinois. She lives in Sherman county with her husband, and mention of both will be found in another column.

In Illinois our subject grew up, attended the public schools where he laid the foundation of a good business education, until he was twenty years of age. In 1888 he came to Sherman county, accompanied by his father, the family following one year later. Here the father filed on a homestead and purchased a half section of land later. Our subject bought four hundred and eighty acres.

October 31, 1894, at Chico, California, Mr. Charles E. Hull was united in marriage to Miss Annie E. Gray, a native of Butte county, born March 21, 1874. She is the daughter of Jeremiah and Rachel (Meeker) Gray, natives of Illinois. Jeremiah Gray was a descendant of an old American family. He died in 1888. The mother lives at Chico, California. Her parents were well-to-do farmers in Illinois.

Our subject has five brothers and four sisters living: J. William, a miner at Taylorville, Illinois; Albert, a drayman at Goldendale, Washington; Frank; Delphus, a barber in Wasco;

Cecil, at home with his parents; Kate, wife of John C. Fields, living near our subject; Mary J., single, at Moro; Carrie, wife of Frank L. Morrow, a blacksmith at Wasco; Emma, wife of William M. Haggard, city marshal of Moro.

Mr. Hull is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., of Wasco, of which he is at present noble grand. In partnership with Edward Miller he owns a steam thresher. Among a large circle of acquaintances he is highly esteemed and popular throughout the county.

ISAAC C. LARGE, proprietor of the Blue Barn livery stable at Moro, Sherman county, was born in Tennessee, July 9, 1864, the son of Perry and Eliza (Spurgeon) Large, both natives of Tennessee. The ancestry of Perry Large were members of an old and distinguished southern family, and several of his brothers served in the Mexican War. Eliza (Spurgeon) Large descended from a noted Pennsylvania family numbering many distinguished members through the succeeding generations.

Until he was nineteen years old our subject was reared in Tennessee, where he attended district schools and subsequently was a clerk in a general merchandise store. On attaining his majority he migrated to Oregon, locating first at Heppner, Morrow county. For five years he was in the employment of W. H. Rush, an extensive stock raiser, and he then purchased sheep and devoted himself to that enterprise ten years in Morrow and Grant counties. He finally disposed of his sheep and for several years was engaged in buying and selling stock. After passing a year in the Sumpter Mountain country, he purchased an interest in the livery business in Moro, associating himself with Will A. Waterman, a sketch of whom appears in another column.

June 30, 1903, at John Day, Grant county, our subject was united in marriage to Mrs. Bernice Moss (Moosier), born at John Day in 1869. Her father, Manuel Moosier, was a native of Connecticut, the descendant of an old New England family, and who crossed the plains with an ox train. Our subject has two brothers: Robert L., with the Palace Hotel, Heppner, and John, a resident of Knoxville, Tennessee.

His fraternal affiliations are with Heppner Lodge No. 69, A. F. & A. M. Although he is a Republican, he is not by any means an active worker in the party ranks. He has, however, patriotically served as delegate to county conventions. At the present writing he owns some rich placer mining land in Grant county, which

property he leases to the Empire Gold Dredging Company. Mr. Large is an excellent business man, of sound judgment and one who has won the confidence of the community in which he is an influential and progressive citizen.

On November 1, 1904, Mr. Large purchased the interest of his partner, W. A. Waterman, in the livery business and is now conducting it alone. By his careful treatment of all customers and his pains to secure their comfort and safety, together with his strict business principles, he is receiving a steadily increasing patronage and his place of business is known as first class.

---

FREDERIC MEDLER. The subject of the following biographical mention is the youngest son of Bruno F. and Minerva J. Medler, and at present he resides with his parents, three and one-half miles northeast of Wasco, Sherman county. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in the county in which he now lives, July 25, 1883, and is, at the present writing in his twenty-second year. He has secured a good business education in the public schools of Sherman county, and assists his father and brothers in the multifarious details of farm work on so extensive a scale as they are conducted in this part of Oregon. Our subject has three brothers and four sisters living, Julius, Albert, Walter, Fannie, Mollie, Ida and May. One other sister, Henrietta, who was the wife of William Herricks, ex-county clerk and assessor of Sherman county, died in 1902 at Moro. Mr. Medler is a popular young man in the community in which he resides and numbers a host of friends.

Our subject is in partnership with his brother, Julius, and they operate their father's farm, raising annually four hundred and fifty acres of grain, mostly wheat. They have the best of stock and machinery, and the farm is one of the landmarks of Sherman county, being one of the very first improved here and producing one of the first crops of wheat grown in what is now Sherman county.

---

JOHN W. WATERMAN, of the firm of Waterman & Large, proprietors of the leading livery stable in Sherman county, resides at Moro, where he numbers a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. He is a true Oregonian, having been born June 22, 1878, near Waterman post-office, Wheeler county, named after his grandfather Waterman, who is mentioned elsewhere in

this work. His father, John W. Waterman, is sketched biographically also in this volume. The latter was proprietor of a stock ranch, and upon this our subject was reared, and from which he attended the public schools, acquiring a good, business education.

Upon attaining his majority he secured land near Antone, Wheeler county, and subsequently purchased more until he at present owns three hundred and twenty acres. During several years he raised cattle and horses, and in October, 1903, came to Moro and purchased a livery business from George Eaton. June 1, 1904, he disposed of a one-half interest in this enterprise to T. C. Large. They have sixteen head of horses, ten rigs and the most extensive business in this line in the county.

At Caleb, Wheeler county, our subject was married to Carrie Wolever, a native of Indiana, born March 10, 1876. Her father, Sylvester Wolever, a native Indianian, lives at Antone where he is extensively engaged in cattle raising. Mrs. Waterman has one brother and two sisters; W. Frank, with his father; Hattie, wife of George Hart, of Malheur county; and Letta, wife of Charles Crowder, an Indiana newspaper man. Mr. and Mrs. Waterman have one child, Oscar L., born in November, 1903. Mr. Waterman is a member of the M. W. A., of Caleb. He is an active and staunch Republican and has been delegate to county conventions in Wheeler county, where he was quite active and influential, as he has been since coming to Sherman county.

---

WILL A. RAYMOND, one of the energetic and progressive citizens of Moro, Sherman county, is a contractor, builder and photographer. He was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, October 13, 1864, the son of Charles and Caroline (Golden) Raymond, both natives of the Wolverine State. The parents of Charles Raymond were New Yorkers, of an old and distinguished American family. The father of the mother of our subject was a native of Ireland; her mother was born in Michigan. Charles and Caroline Raymond are both deceased.

Until our subject was twenty-five years of age he continued to reside in Michigan, the greater portion of the time in Branch county. Here he attended public schools, receiving a good business education, and learned the trade of a carpenter. Later he devoted his attention to farming, and subsequently came to the Willamette Valley where he remained four years engaged in general carpenter work, contracting and building. He was at The Dalles, Falls City, and vari-



ous other localities, going thence to Yakima county, Washington, where he still continued in the line of his business. He, also, divided a portion of his time between Montana and California. It was in 1898 that he came to Sherman county, locating at Moro, and one year after his arrival he opened a fine and well appointed photograph gallery from which he turns out most excellent work in that line.

Fraternally, he is a member of the W. W., of Moro, and No. 113, I. O. O. F., and the Order of Washington. Mr. Raymond has one brother, Fred C., at Nampa, Idaho. In his line of business our subject built the Methodist Episcopal church, the handsome residence of C. P. Ragsdale and many other buildings, the finest within the limits of the city.

---

WALTER MEDLER. The subject of this biographical article is one of the two youngest sons of Bruno F. Medler, one of the leading citizens of Sherman county. The latter was born in Germany, and his wife, the mother of our subject, Minerva J. (McLavey) Medler, is a native of West Virginia. Walter Medler was born in Walla Walla, Washington, in 1880. In partnership with his brother, Albert, he handles two sections of land belonging to his father, Bruno Medler, which property they rent. They are successful agriculturists and are very prosperous young men. Important details of our subject's family will be found in the sketch devoted to Bruno F. Medler.

---

GEORGE E. JAMES, deputy county clerk of Sherman county, resides at Moro, the county seat. He was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, January 29, 1879, the son of George W. and Mary E. (Bennington) James, both natives of Illinois. The parents of the father were from Ohio or Indiana, and were descendants of the old James family, early colonial settlers in America. The first family came over in the Mayflower, and were farmers. George W. James enlisted in 1862 in Company H, Seventy-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served until the end of the war, participating in many battles and skirmishes. He was captured at the first assault on Vicksburg and paroled the same day. He was a prominent member of the G. A. R., and our subscriber is a member of the Sons of Veterans at Eugene, Oregon, No. 78.

Until he was six years of age our subscriber was reared in Yamhill county, Oregon, and then

the family removed to Sherman county. This was in 1885. The parents, who had come to the state in 1878, secured land nine miles southeast of Moro. Young James received his early education in the district schools in his vicinity. In 1894 the family removed to Polk county, and he entered the Monmouth State Normal School, from which he was graduated in 1897. He then entered the university at Eugene, where he pursued a thorough course in electrical engineering, and thence he went to Pennsylvania, where he enjoyed the benefits of a year's course in telegraphy in the Fisk Telegraph School at Lebanon. Returning to Oregon he found lucrative employment with the Wells-Fargo Express Company and the Western Union Telegraph Company at Eugene, and he was, also, six months with the Southern Pacific Railway Company as assistant night operator. At the termination of six months he rented his father's farm, and the latter moved to Portland, where he died in 1901. At present the mother resides at Moro with her son. The farm is now conducted by our subject.

July 5, 1904, he was appointed deputy county clerk, under H. S. McDanel. October 17, 1900, at Monkland, he was united in marriage to May Axtell, born in Iowa, September 25, 1878, the daughter of Oliver W. and Lizzie M. (Black) Axtell, both natives of Pennsylvania, and now living at Moro. The father is a retired farmer who came to Sherman county in 1886. Our subject has no brothers living; one, Arthur F., died at the age of five years in Sherman county. Mr. James has three sisters; Luella L., wife of J. C. Teale, a farmer near Monkland; Metta G., wife of Perry C. Axtell, of Monkland; and Jerusha C., wife of James W. Hollenback, of Moro. Mr. and Mrs. James have one boy, Earl, born July 23, 1903. Mrs. James has four brothers and two sisters living: Perry C., at Monkland; Chester, a school boy at Moro; Herschel and Herbert, twins and school boys; Bertha V., wife of Robert K. Hartsock, of Albany, Oregon; and Nanna C., a school girl. Another sisters, Nellie, died in Iowa in childhood.

---

JULIUS MEDLER. The subject of this sketch, one of the younger members of the Medler family, is a Sherman county farmer and general business man. He was born in Cabell county, West Virginia, September 30, 1869. His father, Bruno F. Medler, who is mentioned fully in another part of this volume, is one of the most substantial and prominent citizens of Sherman county. He was born in Germany, October 2, 1839. The mother of our subject, Minerva J.

(McLavey) Medler, was born in West Virginia. Her ancestors were Pennsylvanians.

Julius Medler, our subject, is a single man and resides with his parents, taking an active part in the cultivation of the farm. He was educated in the public schools of Sherman county, and at Walla Walla, Washington. Politically the principles of Mr. Medler are in line with those of the Democratic party.

Mr. Medler is in partnership with his father and brother, Frederic, in farming the old home place of seven hundred acres. They handle about four hundred and fifty acres to wheat annually, and have the place fully equipped with all modern conveniences and machinery, among which may be mentioned the combined harvester which requires thirty-two horses to operate and which harvests and threshes thirty-five acres of wheat in one day.

PRESTON A. HAMILTON, an energetic young business man in Sherman county, is proprietor of the steam laundry at Moro, Oregon, of which state he is a native, having been born at Prineville, Crook county, March 10, 1879. His father, George W. Hamilton, was a native of Kansas City, Missouri; his father of Scotland, his mother of Wales. The father of our subject died at Fossil, Wheeler county, Oregon, in the fall of 1898. He came to the state in 1853 with his parents, crossing the plains with an ox train, via The Dalles. His father conducted a grist mill at Salem, the capital, for a number of years. He worked, also, for quite an extended period in the Salem woolen mills, being a weaver by trade. He was among the first weavers employed in Oregon City. He was married in Salem. Our subject's mother, Cynthia (Pugh) Hamilton, is a native of Kansas; her parents of Scotland. At present she lives with the subject at Moro. She crossed the plains in 1860, going to Marysville, California. In 1872, the family removed to Salem, Oregon, and later went to Wheeler county, where her father engaged in the stock business. He died in Fossil in the spring of 1896.

In 1878 our subject's parents moved to Prineville where they engaged in the stock business. It was at Prineville that he laid the foundation of an excellent business education and was, also, three years at the Northwestern University, at Salem. He then learned the machinist's trade at Portland, returning to Fossil in 1903. Here he assumed charge of the electric plant for several months, going thence to Condon, Gilliam county, where he installed an electric plant and conducted the same two months. Mr. Hamilton then came to

Moro, opened a fine steam laundry in which he placed three thousand five hundred dollars worth of the latest improved machinery, including a ten-horse power steam engine. He has established agencies in Sherman, Wheeler and Crook counties, and is doing as good work as can be found anywhere on the northwestern coast.

Our subject is single. Fraternally his affiliations are with Fossil Lodge, No. 110, I. O. O. F., and the W. W. Politically he is in line with the principles of the Republican party, although by no means an active politician. It should be here remarked that the father of our subject was a very successful cattle raiser, an influential citizen and one who was highly respected by all. Our subject is an only child.

CHARLES K. COCHRAN is one of the largest landholders and most extensive farmers in the northern portion of Sherman county. He is a southerner by birth, the place of his nativity being Macon county, North Carolina, and the date June 29, 1869. He is the son of Washington and Amanda (Davis) Cochran, the father a native North Carolinian; the mother a native of Scotland. The ancestry of the father were Irish. The latter was a farmer, but served four years in the confederate army during the Civil War. Following the close of the trouble he returned to his farm and remained a staunch Republican until the day of his death, in 1899. He was a highly esteemed and respected citizen throughout his life. The mother of our subject passed away when he was about seven years of age.

The subject of this sketch, Charles K. Cochran, was educated in the public schools and worked with his father on the farm until he was twenty-two years old. He then went to Cripple Creek, Colorado, and visited other mining towns, and worked at various employments for eighteen years. After that he came to The Dalles, Oregon, where he found employment on the sheep ranch of H. W. Wells, near Bakeoven, Wasco county. Here he remained two years and then engaged in the same business for himself two years, and was eminently successful. Purchasing a section of land four miles south of Moro he began raising cattle, having at present two hundred and seventy-five head on his place. He has the present season (spring of 1905) one thousand four hundred acres in wheat, and for a range he rents seven sections of land. In June, 1904, Mr. Cochran opened a meat market in Moro.

May 10, 1896, at the residence of the bride's parents, our subject was united in marriage to



Mary O. Powell, born in Prineville, Crook county, Oregon. She is the daughter of J. Marion and Elza (Barr) Powell, who crossed the plains with ox teams and were married in the Willamette Valley. Our subject has one brother, three half-brothers, three sisters and three half-sisters, viz.: James, of Grass Valley; William, on subject's ranch; Edward and Harley, both at home in North Carolina; Jennie, wife of Ransom Brown, a blacksmith and wagon maker, of Highlands, North Carolina; Emma, wife of Robert Bethel, of Crescent City, Florida; Sarah, wife of Jesse Dewese, a farmer near Hewitts, North Carolina; Hattie, Carrie, and Ollie, all single and at the old home in North Carolina.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cochran have been born four boys, Loy, Lorin, Clarence and Norval. Our subject is a member of Eureka Lodge, No. 121, A. F. & A. M., of Moro, and No. 113, I. O. O. F. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. He is a man of sterling character, honest and upright in his dealings, and of superior business sagacity and sound judgment. Socially and in a business way he has won, and retains the confidence of his acquaintances and numbers a wide circle of friends.

ALBERT MEDLER, who, with his brother, Walter, rents two sections of his father's land, which they cultivate together, is a native of West Virginia. He was born in Cabell county, October 26, 1875. His parents were Bruno and Minerva J. (McLavey) Medler, the father a native of Germany; the mother of West Virginia, and who are mentioned prominently in another portion of this work. Our subject came to Sherman county with his parents at a very early age and it may be said that his life has been passed in this vicinity. Here he received the education offered by the public schools of Oregon, and here he worked with his father and brothers on the home farm. He is an industrious young man of most exemplary habits, and numbers many friends in a wide circle of acquaintances.

FRANK MEDLER. The subject of our biographical sketch is one of the enterprising family of Medlers who have accomplished so much in the settlement and upbuilding of Sherman county, and who reside six miles northeast of Rufus. He was born in Cabell county, West Virginia, the son of John and Eliza J. (Hull) Medler, mentioned elsewhere.

In the public schools of West Virginia and in

Sherman county our subject received a good business education, worked on his father's farm and at various other pursuits. February 9, 1895, near Grant, he was united in marriage to Miss Hattie M. Lovelace, born in Marion county, Oregon. She is the daughter of Almanson and Allie (White) Lovelace. The father is living in Vancouver, Washington; the mother is now the wife of Mr. Peter Fleck, of Rufus. Mrs. Medler has three half-brothers, James and Joseph Brady, and Roy Fleck, all farmers and residents of Gilliam county, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Medler have two children living: Francis J., born March 24, 1898; Della M., born November 8, 1903. They have lost two little girls, Idabel, born September 17, 1900, and died February 1, 1904; Winnie M., born January 3, 1896, died January 10, the same month.

Mr. Medler is a member of the M. W. A., of Klondike. Politically he is independent.

PERRY A. VENABLE, who resides with his father, Francis A. Venable, and whose farm he conducts, three miles south of Rufus, Sherman county, was born in Klickitat county, Washington, September 7, 1875. The mother of our subject, previous to her marriage, was Jane Hubbard.

It was in Klickitat county that our subject attended district and graded schools and here he acquired a good business education. He, also, added to his by terms in the schools of Silverton, and Sherman county, Oregon. Mr. Venable has always resided with his parents and at present is the chief factor on his father's farm, comprising about five hundred acres of land. He has been thus occupied for the past seven years. Our subject is a single man, energetic and industrious. Politically he is a Democrat, but is by no means an active partisan in the successive campaigns.

BENJAMIN F. PEETZ, deputy sheriff of Sherman county, and one of the most popular young citizens, resides at Moro. He is a Washingtonian by birth, the place of his nativity being on his father's ranch, on the Snoqualmie river, Novelty, King county, eighteen miles east of Seattle. His father, Carl Peetz, mentioned elsewhere, was a native of Germany; his mother, Christina (Schact) Peetz, the same. At present she resides in Sherman county.

Our subject is a brother of Otto Peetz, assessor of Sherman county, a sketch of whom appears in another column of this work. Benjamin F.

Peetz came to the county with his family when he was about four years of age. He received a good business education in the public schools of Erskineville, and subsequently took a profitable course in the Portland Business College. He then engaged in the general mercantile business with R. W. Montgomery, who is mentioned elsewhere, at Kent. Two years later they disposed of the business to Balfour, Guthrie & Company, and returned to Moro, where our subject entered the employment of the Moro Implement Company which position he retained until he received the appointment of deputy sheriff, in July, 1904. He is a Republican, although not an active politician. Fraternally, he is a member of Lodge No. 131, I. O. O. F., of Grass Valley; and Cascade Lodge No. 303, B. P. O. E., of The Dalles. Mr. Peetz is a man of sterling integrity and of superior business capacity, and one who is highly esteemed in the community in which he resides, both socially and in a business sense.

At the home of the bride's parents, on April 9, 1905, Mr. Peetz was united in marriage to Miss Ethel Norcross, the daughter of W. A. and Rose Norcross, prominent farmers of Sherman county dwelling near Moro.

---

HENRY A. MEDLER, a progressive and prosperous Sherman county farmer, living two and one-half miles from Wasco, was born in West Virginia, June 24, 1864. His father, John Medler, mentioned in another portion of this work, is a native of Germany. His mother, Eliza J. (Hull) Medler, was a native of West Virginia.

In the latter state our subject was reared until 1881. He then came with the family to Sherman county. His education up to that period had been gained in the district schools of West Virginia. Until 1888 he remained with his father, and then purchased a section of land of the East Oregon Land Company. Upon attaining his majority he had taken a homestead, and he now owns an entire section, having sold one quarter to a brother. Three-quarters of his land he rents. He has built a handsome story and a half house, a commodious barn and other outbuildings; has a windmill and an orchard of three hundred trees. It is a model place in every particular.

April 9, 1897, at Moro, Mr. Medler was married to Miss Annie Miners, born in Illinois, April 22, 1874. She is the daughter of Everett and Margretta (Bose) Miners. Her father is a native of Germany, and is an extensive farmer in Umatilla county, where he cultivates a section and a half of land. Mrs. Medler has four brothers and five sisters; Henry and William, of Umatilla

county; Martin, of Nez Perces county, Idaho; Cornelius M., deceased; Hannah, wife of John Hendricks, of Nez Perces county, Idaho; Minnie, wife of A. B. McMillan, of Auburn, Washington; Grace, wife of Gustave Rohel, also of Auburn; Elizabeth Pafley, who died in Juneau, Alaska, June 11, 1898; and Eva, the wife of Wallace Cargil, a farmer of Umatilla county, Oregon.

Mr. and Mrs. Medler have two children, Henry Arthur and Leona. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and, politically, a Democrat, although not an active partisan. In the community in which he resides he is quite popular and numbers many warm personal friends.

Mr. Medler has three brothers living: Ernest A. and Frank, mentioned elsewhere in this volume; John G., an extensive farmer dwelling near our subject. He also had one sister and one brother who were burned to death with their mother when our subject's uncle's dwelling burned in Walla Walla, Washington, in January, 1882.

---

HARRY ORNDUFF, one of the prosperous and energetic agriculturists of Sherman county, residing four miles east and two and one-half miles north of Wasco, was born in Missouri, September 16, 1879. His parents were Samuel and Nancy M. (Everett) Ornduff, both natives of Ohio.

When our subject was three years of age his parents removed to Iowa where they remained nearly three years. Thence, in 1885, they came to Sherman county, and the father filed on a homestead and purchased another quarter section of land. On this place he died in February, 1900, aged sixty-four years. The mother is now the wife of John Medler, elsewhere mentioned in this work. Young Harry attended the Bigelow district school and worked on the farm with his parents until the fall of 1902. He then went to McCook, Nebraska, where he remained about one year, returning and renting the old home place, one-half section, from his mother.

March 25, 1903, at McCook, Nebraska, Mr. Ornduff was united in marriage to Miss Eva L. Carson, a native of Iowa, and the daughter of William and Annie T. (Everett) Carson. Her father is dead; her mother lives at Ione, Oregon, with her sons. Mr. Ornduff has three brothers and one sister; Joseph, a Sherman county farmer, at Emigrant Springs, eight miles from Wasco; Pearl, on his uncle's place, Sherman county; Ross, clerk for the Wasco Commercial Company, at Wasco; and Addie, wife of Charles Harper, a farmer in Wasco.

Mr. and Mrs. Ornduff have one child, Au-



gusta, born June 26, 1904. Politically, he is independent. The mother of our subject is a sister of S. J. Everett, popularly known as "Vene" Everett, proprietor of the hotel and livery stable at Dufur, mentioned elsewhere. Mr. Ornduff is a young man of progressive views and of excellent business ability.

BENJAMIN F. PIKE is a retired farmer residing at Moro, but a distinguished soldier of the Civil War, and one who has experienced many adventures and vicissitudes in his career. He was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, November 24, 1840. His father, Benjamin S. Pike, was a native of New Hampshire, a farmer and mechanic. For many years he was foreman in a shipyard. He passed from earth in 1852. The distinguished Pike family first settled on Ring's Island, across the river from Newburyport, about 1648. Nathan Pike, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a captain during the Revolutionary War, in the Massachusetts Line Infantry. Zebulon Pike, an uncle of our subject's father, was a lieutenant colonel, and was killed at Fort George during the War of 1812. As is well known the Pike family hold an annual reunion in New England.

Benjamin F. Pike was reared in Massachusetts until the opening of the Civil War, when he patriotically enlisted in Company B, Fortieth New York Infantry, in June, 1861, and was mustered into service on the fourteenth of the same month. He served until January 13, 1866, when he was mustered out at Richmond, Virginia. He participated in the battle of Williamsburg, and he first saw active service during McClellan's Peninsular campaign. He was in Pope's campaign in Virginia; Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He then accompanied the Army of the James to Richmond where his command became a part of the Twenty-fourth corps, and took part in the capture of Petersburg and the surrender at Appomattox. Subsequently he served in the military police and provost guard in Richmond until mustered out. He returned to Massachusetts for a short visit, and then accompanied Colonel Morrison's New York Battalion to Mexico, joining Colonel Cortma's regiment in the Mexican army. The next year saw the end of the war and he returned to the United States, arriving at San Francisco in April, 1867. He came to Portland, Oregon, from San Francisco, going to Linn county. Thence he went to Umatilla county, where he located a sawmill on Butter creek, and then returned to Linn county where he married and remained about eight years, returning

to Umatilla county, where he became one of the first settlers in the Cold Springs country. Here he secured land, remaining five years, going thence to The Dalles where for two years he was engaged in freighting. In 1883 Mr. Pike located in Sherman county, three miles from Moro, where he purchased land and has continued to add more ever since. He owns at present one thousand acres which is conducted by his son, Irwin D., his only living child.

May 7, 1871, our subscriber, at Lebanon, Linn county, was united in marriage to Mahala G. Denny, a native of Ohio, born October 30, 1842. She is the daughter of Christen and Eliza (Nickerson) Denny, the former a native of Virginia; the latter of Massachusetts. The father was a descendant of a distinguished Virginia family, the mother of Cape Cod colonial people. Mrs. Pike, the wife of our subject, has one brother living, John F., a retired farmer living at Albany, Oregon. Judge Owen N. Denny, who became prominent in Oregon affairs, died at Portland, in 1900. Another brother, Presley, died at Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1900. He was a leading attorney in that state. She has one sister, Sarah E., wife of William H. Goltra, of Albany, Oregon.

Our subject is a member of William T. Sherman Post, G. A. R., of Wasco, of which he is commander. He is also commander of the Department of Oregon, G. A. R.

Mrs. Pike was about eight years old when her family crossed the plains in 1852 with fifty-two wagons in the train. The party was constantly annoyed by Indians, who ran off their stock and committed other depredations. They, also, captured two men of the party, who escaped three weeks later. While on this perilous trip her father contracted typhoid fever, dying one week after their arrival in Linn county. Judge Owen Denny, her deceased brother, was a minister to Corea.

Mr. Pike was elected assessor of Sherman county in 1896, and re-elected in 1898, and again in 1900, serving three terms in the office.

WILLIAM H. RAGSDALE, attorney at law and member of the law firm of Hosford & Ragsdale, Moro, Sherman county, was born in Missouri, January 25, 1872, the son of Christopher C. and Mary L. (Hampton) Ragsdale, who are mentioned in this volume in the biographical sketch of Commodore P. Ragsdale. At present the mother resides in the house adjoining that of our subject.

The latter was reared in Sherman county

since attaining the age of ten years. Here he attended the public schools, laying the foundation of an excellent education, and subsequently was matriculated in the State Normal School at Monmouth, from which he graduated in 1896. Until June, 1898, he taught school, and was then elected by the Republicans county superintendent of instruction, and re-elected in 1900, receiving handsome majorities at each election. In 1899 he began reading law with J. B. Hosford, who had practiced in Moro for a number of years. December 23, 1898, he formed a partial partnership with Mr. Hosford, and in 1901 they were full partners. Mr. Hosford opened an office in Portland in 1904.

At the residence of the bride's parents, Sherman county, October 20, 1900, our subject was united in marriage to Lida H. Belchel, a native of Oregon, born at McMinneville, Yamhill county. Her parents were Charles H. and Mary (Sink) Belchel. Her mother is a sister of George Sink, mentioned elsewhere. Mrs. Ragsdale has one brother and six sisters; George, living at Woodland, California, where his parents also reside; Ella, wife of Warren Myers, of Woodland; Jennie, wife of J. B. Morrison, also of Woodland; Maud, wife of Thomas Collins, of Collins, California; Evalyn, Vera and Mary, all single. Mr. and Mrs. Ragsdale have one child, Evalyn R., aged twenty months.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with Moro Lodge No. 113, I. O. O. F., and A. O. U. W., No. 64, of Moro, of which he is past master workman. Mrs. Ragsdale is a member of the United Presbyterian church.

Mr. Ragsdale is a member of the city council, and was a delegate to the last county Republican convention. During the Civil war his father enlisted in the Second Kansas Cavalry, in 1862, serving until the close of the war. He was mustered out at New Orleans, having been in active service from the date of his enlistment. Our subject is one of the promising and rising young men of the state. He has recently completed a handsome two-story and a half house, Queen Anne style of architecture, on an eligible site overlooking the town of Moro.

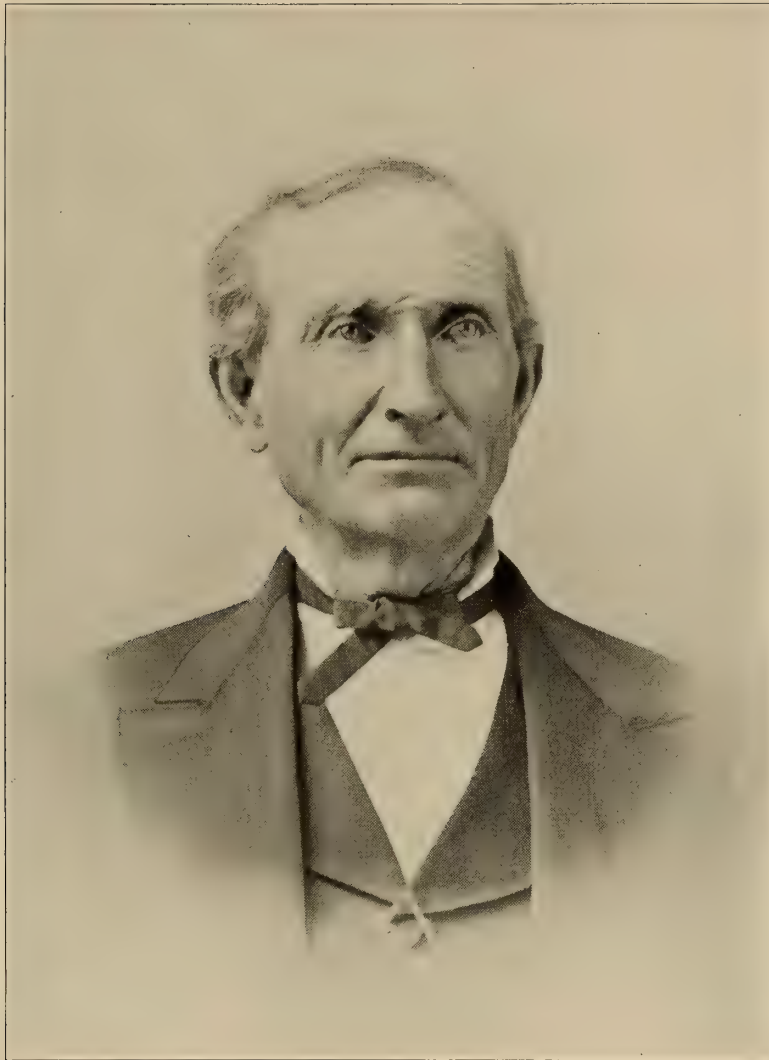
---

COLONEL JAMES FULTON was one of the best known men of Sherman and Wasco counties, being a forceful and leading character in all good work of forwarding the interests of the country, as well as in pioneer efforts. He was born in Indiana while his father and mother were natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively, being of Irish and German extrac-

tion and were married in 1793. He was reared in his native haunts until the time of his marriage, which, also, was celebrated in Indiana. His chosen bride, Priscilla Wells in maiden life, was born in Kentucky, her parents being natives of North Carolina or Virginia. The family of Wells came on to the territory now embraced in Kentucky in very early days and, in fact, Mrs. Fulton's father was a scout for Daniel Boone, which celebrity was a relative of the Fulton family. The Wells family was one of the strong American families of early colonial days and was well known, possessing many members who were personages of note. General Wells, a noted Indian fighter and pioneer of Indiana, was a member of this family. The Fulton family, also, was one of those strong ones which furnished patriots for the various struggles that fell to the lot of the colonists and the rising young republic destined to throw its shadow around the globe. Our subject partook of the strong pioneer spirit that was so developed in his family, and sought fields to explore, and determined to take forward in its onward course the star of empire that was shining westward. Soon after his marriage he took his bride and together they traveled to Missouri where they opened a place and remained for seven years. Then, it being 1847, his spirit burned to try the fortune of the westmost west, and, accordingly, he prepared ox teams and with his young family started across the plains toward the "mecca of the west," the Willamette valley. They threaded the unknown regions with the help of the light trail so recently marked out and in due time, after innumerable hardships, they came to the Cascades, having utilized their wagon boxes for ferries, as occasions required, especially having a hard time at Buck Hollow on the Des Chutes, where they had thus used the improvised boat. They made their way over the new Barlow trail across the Cascades and in the end landed, weary and worn, in the Willamette valley. After search, Mr. Fulton made settlement in what is now Yamhill county, and at once set to work to improve and subdue the donation claim he had taken. The next year, 1848, he went to California to mine, was successful and then returned in a Spanish sailing vessel to Astoria. He was a prominent man in all lines of worthy endeavor there from the start and was soon elected colonel of the militia. Later, in 1855-6, he served in the Indian wars, being private and quartermaster.

During his business life Colonel Fulton was engaged in general farming; stock raising and speculating in land and on stock drives. He used to drive stock to the mines and as early as 1857, he located a stock ranch east of the Cascades,





5  
V  
3

Col. James Fulton





his home being on Tenmile creek, but the stock being placed mostly east of the Des Chutes. The winter of 1861 was a hard one and his losses aggregated one thousand head. From the time of this move until his death the colonel was a resident of Wasco and Sherman counties.

On March 16, 1896 the summons came for him to lay down the cares of life and enter upon the realities of another world. He lacked then but one day of being eighty years of age. He had hosts of friends and many evidences of sincere mourning, widespread and universal, were to be seen on every hand. In January, 1902, the widow, aged eighty-six, was taken by death, being at the time in St. Vincent hospital in Portland.

Colonel Fulton always took an active part in political matters and held many responsible positions. In 1870 he represented the county of Wasco in the state legislature. In 1880 he was presidential elector for eastern Oregon. From Paoli, Orange county, Indiana, his birth place, he traveled by wagon to the coast and was a sturdy and progressive man. His mother Catherine (Lynch) Fulton, a native of North Carolina was a cousin of Thomas Lynch who signed the Declaration of Independence. She was, also, the granddaughter of Mollie Souther, who loaned the Continental Congress two hundred thousand dollars of Dutch money to assist in the prosecution of the war of independence. The families on both sides have not been wanting in that patriotism and stamina which marks the real American citizen, and before the United States existed they showed that same commendable spirit, and Colonel Fulton, a worthy descendant of such ancestors, lived and died a man of honor, uprightness and wisdom.

---

CAESAR C. HUCK, one of the solid, substantial German agriculturists of Sherman county, residing two and one-half miles northeast of Wasco, was born in Hamburg, Germany, December 24, 1847. His parents, John and Maria (Brunkhorst) Huck, were German born. The father died in 1861; the mother in 1856. For many years John Huck was engaged in market gardening on the outskirts of Hamburg on his own land, about ten acres which had descended from his father and several generations.

Our subject came to the United States in 1872 and remained nine months in Iowa. Thence he went to California where he purchased land in Solano county, near Dixon. In 1884 he disposed of this place to advantage and removed to Sherman county. Here he purchased four hundred acres and also filed on a homestead adjoin-

ing. Later he purchased more land and he now owns eight hundred acres nearly all of which is tillable.

Our subject was married June 10, 1877, at Dixon, California, to Louisa Hanke, born near Dixon. Her parents, Herman and Sophy Hanke, came to Dixon in 1857. They had been married in St. Louis, Missouri.

Our subject has one brother and one sister, John, a bookkeeper in San Francisco, and Bertha, wife of Richard Peterson, of Hamburg, Germany. Another sister, Ida, is deceased. Mrs. Huck has four brothers and three sisters; Henry, of Sanger, California; William, the same; Louis, of Dixon; and Charles, of Sanger, all farmers; Carrie, wife of Victor Thompson; Annie, wife of Woodford Ward; Minnie, wife of Harry Gallagher, all farmers near Sanger, California. Mr. and Mrs. Huck have seven children; Herman, a farmer near Wasco; Charles, aged nineteen, at home; William McK., aged seven, at home; Mary, wife of Isaac Ross, a lumberman of Kelso, Washington; Annie, aged seventeen; Bertha, aged fifteen; Hazel, aged ten, all at home.

Politically, our subject is a Republican, not active, but stanch enough to name one of his sons William McKinley. Both himself and wife are members of the Lutheran church. Our subject's parents were well-to-do people in Germany. There he received an excellent public school education. He served three years in the German army and passed through the Franco-Prussian War. Mr. Huck was apprenticed to learn farming and served two years. He paid his board the first year and the second received his board for his work. He was then fitted to assume charge of large farms and was foreman of an extensive plantation with from fifty to one hundred men under him, for two and one-half years. He then entered the army. At the expiration of his term of service he came to the United States.

---

OSCAR P. HULSE, who is one of the leading and influential citizens of Sherman county, and a heavy dealer in groceries and farming implements at Moro, is an Ohioan, having been born in Clinton county, July 10, 1855. His father, Paul Hulse, was a native of the Buckeye State; his parents of Kentucky. The family is of German ancestry. Paul Hulse was for many years one of the leading stock-dealers in Ohio, a stanch Republican and prominently identified with state politics. At various times he held every office within the gift of his county, and was closely connected with the anti-slavery movement and one of the leading spirits of the "under-

ground railway" in Ohio. He spent much of his time and money freely in aid of escaping slaves. With the opening of the war he was so closely tied up with the movement for the liberation of slaves that it was impossible for him to go to the front without seriously hampering the work. Throughout the whole course of the war he was in close touch with the principal leader of the cause. He died in Ohio, in 1868, on the place where he was born and reared, and was sincerely mourned by all who knew him; a man of strict integrity and honesty of purpose. The mother, Mary (Lyon) Hulse, was a native of the same state and county. Her family came from Ireland with the forebears of the Blaine family, one of them the grandfather of Hon. James G. Blaine, and a firm and unalterable friendship has always existed from generation to generation between them. General Lyon, killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, during the Civil war, was her first cousin, and a life-long friend of James G. Blaine. At present she lives at Astoria, aged seventy-six years.

Until he attained the age of twenty-five our subject lived in Ohio. He was educated in Sabina, graduating from the high school. Subsequently he learned the drug business and studied medicine three years. He then opened a drug store, disposed of it later and went to Lafayette county, Kansas, where for nine years he dealt in stock. He was then located for a year in Ray county, Missouri, in the same line of business, coming to Sherman county in 1890. He purchased land and farmed until 1902, when he disposed of his property, a section, and engaged in the real estate and loan business. Disposing of this enterprise he took up his present business in March, 1904. Politically, Mr. Hulse is a Republican, but not active.

He has five brothers and four sisters; John; Squire, a Missouri farmer; Richard, in the insurance business; Charles, in Oregon; and Reed, a farmer of Sherman county; Sally, wife of William Reed, of Royerton; Martha, wife of Milton E. Hunt, of Clinton county, Ohio; Lillie, wife of William Taylor, of Washington, Iowa; and Jennie, a teacher in the high school at Astoria.

At Wilmington, Ohio, December 16, 1876, our subject was married to Mary A. Howard, born in Ohio, the daughter of Cornelius and Maria (Lytle) Howard, the father a native of Ohio; the mother of Pennsylvania. The latter now lives in Ohio; the father died in that state in 1904. Mrs. Hulse has five brothers and four sisters; William, James, George, Elmer and Grant, all Ohio farmers; Elizabeth, wife of William Clara; Ellen, wife of Thomas West; Diana, wife of Daniel Baker, and Minerva, wife of Cary

Clark. To our subscriber and his estimable wife have been born three children; Roy, in partnership with his father; Guy and Ray, in attendance at the Astoria high school. Our subscriber's maternal grandmother (Roberts) was a first cousin of Elizabeth Meeks, famous in the pioneer history of Kentucky. At the time her house was attacked by Indians, who cut a hole through the door, she killed them and dragged them in through the aperture. She was not molested herself, but her family had many narrow escapes; the barn was burned, stock stolen, etc.

In conclusion let us say that Mr. Hulse is a man of sterling worth, popular in both social and business circles, and highly esteemed by all.

---

THOMAS R. MCGINNIS, a retired farmer, now residing at Moro, Sherman county, is a native of the Buckeye state, having been born in Carroll county, Ohio, December 2, 1855. His father, James McGinnis, was a native of Pennsylvania, Allegheny county; his parents the same. His grandfather came from Scotland. James McGinnis was a farmer, and was prominently identified with the United Presbyterian church. The mother of our subject, Mary (Ramsey) McGinnis, was a native of Ohio; her grandparents of Scotch and German descent.

The subject of our sketch was reared principally in the states of Indiana and Illinois. His parents removed west when he was an infant, subsequently going as far as Iowa, where he completed his education in Amity College, College Springs, Iowa. The twelve following years he was engaged in farming for himself in Iowa and Nebraska, where he secured land. These agricultural enterprises did not prove successful and he decided to cast his fortunes with the comparatively new state of Oregon, and, accordingly, in the spring of 1895, he came to Sherman county, without capital, and entered the employment of the Hon. R. J. Ginn, serving as clerk in the latter's store. At the termination of three years he purchased a farm containing three hundred and twenty acres, later selling the same, and still later buying more land. At present he owns four hundred and eighty acres, all superior, arable and tillable land, and one of the best ranches in Sherman county.

At College Springs, Iowa, January 30, 1883, our subject was united in marriage to Maggie Coleman, a native of Bremer county, Iowa. Her father, William Coleman, mentioned elsewhere in this work, was a native of Pennsylvania. Her mother, Mary (Woods) Coleman, also a native of the Keystone State, was descended from old



Pennsylvania stock, of Irish ancestry. At present she lives with our subject at Moro. The latter has two brothers, John M. and William, both farmers in Iowa, and two sisters, Anna E., wife of John George, of Carroll county, Ohio, and Emma, wife of David McAfee, a Page county, Iowa, farmer. Mr. and Mrs. McGinnis have been blessed with five interesting children, who are living; Leroy, now at home and recently graduated from the Capital Business College, of Salem; Alice, aged sixteen; Forrest, aged fourteen; Iva B., a beautiful girl of eleven years of age; and J. Lewis, aged eight. Jessie, another girl, died April 21, 1901, aged sixteen, at the Lidgerwood Sanitarium, Spokane, Washington.

Mr. McGinnis, the subject of this brief sketch, is a genial broad-minded and progressive citizen, enjoying wide popularity and esteem throughout the community. He has won the confidence of all in his circle of acquaintances, and is a man with a clean record. He has been a stanch Republican throughout his life, with the exception of a temporary affiliation with the People's party in Nebraska, where he was a member of the state central committee. In 1900 Mr. McGinnis was nominated by the people's independent party in Sherman county for the office of sheriff, and elected, running ahead of his ticket, by a majority of eighty-six. In 1902 he announced himself as an independent candidate for the same office, was endorsed by the Democratic party, and elected by a majority of one hundred and ten.

BRUNO F. MEDLER, one of the most substantial farmers and prominent citizens of Sherman county, lives three and one-half miles north-east of Wasco. He was born in Germany, October 2, 1839, the son of Henry and Doris (Sense) Medler, Germans. Henry, who was born in Brunswick, Prussia, was for many years engaged in the manufacture of jewelry in Magdeburg, near Berlin. He died in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was employed in jewelry work for many years. At this trade he was very expert doing the finest kind of diamond setting, enameling, etc. The mother, born at Magdeburg, died in Sherman county in 1883. The couple came to the United States in 1847 when our subject was nearly six years old. They lived in New York city two years. Here our subject attended the public schools. When sixteen years of age he, with his brother, John, were apprenticed to G. R. Downing & Sons, manufacturers of jewelry on Maiden Lane. Our subject only served one, while the brother served two, years. Close confinement undermined their health and physicians advised

the father to place them on a farm. He purchased one in West Virginia. The father, who had rented this land three years previously, returned to New York city and remained three years, going back to West Virginia. Until 1876 Bruno remained on the farm, going thence to Walla Walla, Washington, accompanied by his half brother who had settled in the Walla Walla country in 1861. Our subject brought his family with him and they lived with the half-brother, Julius Wiesick, four years. From Walla Walla Mr. Medler came to Sherman county in 1880. He filed on a pre-emption claim, purchased three quarter sections of railroad land and engaged in the business of raising wheat. He harvested his first crop in 1881—sixty acres. Although he had, practically, no capital, he gradually increased his holdings. The half-brother came to Sherman county and, also secured land, which he sold to C. C. Huck, a sketch of whom appears in another column. Julius Weisick died at Grant, Sherman county.

At present our subject owns two thousand six hundred and twenty acres which is, mostly, devoted to wheat. Some of this land he rents, but the greater portion of it is farmed by his sons. His residence is a comfortable two-story house, surrounded with many shade trees and four acres of orchard. He is now retired, passing most of the summer months in his garden in which he takes especial pride. It is freely irrigated, and he grows the finest quality of fruit and vegetables. He is a partner with J. Marsh, firm of Marsh & Medler, in Wasco, and he has other commercial interests in town.

Near Huntington, West Virginia, November 26, 1864, our subject was united in marriage to Minerva J. McLavey, born in West Virginia. Her parents, originally from Pennsylvania, were born in America. She is the daughter of David and Mary McLavey, the mother a native of Pennsylvania. They both died in West Virginia on the old home place. Our subject has one brother, John, mentioned elsewhere. Mr. and Mrs. Medler have eight children living; Julius with subject; Albert and Walter, renting two sections of subject's land; Frederick, at home; Fannie E., wife of John Hood, near Walla Walla, Washington, a member of the Hood family historically prominent in the annals of Walla Walla county; Mollie, wife of Elvin Barnum, mentioned in another column; Ida, wife of Howard Woolen, who rents one-half section of land from our subject; May, single, and residing at home. Henrietta died in 1902 at Moro. She was the wife of William Herricks, ex-county clerk and assessor of Sherman county.

Politically, Mr. Medler is a Democrat, and takes an active part in the campaigns of his party.

He has frequently been delegate to Democratic county conventions and has served one term as county commissioner before the cutting off of Sherman county. He at one time was a candidate for the legislature but was defeated. Of late years he has given little attention to politics.

The paternal ancestors of Mr. Medler came of a race of skilled mechanics. His great-grandfather was a saddler to the Duke of Brunswick. Personally he is a popular man and a progressive, influential citizen.

Mr. Medler operated the first header and thresher in the territory now embraced in Sherman county. In 1881 he cut and threshed all the wheat and other small grain grown between the John Day and the Des Chutes rivers.

---

DE WITT C. IRELAND, senior member of the firm of Ireland & Son, printers and publishers of the *Sherman County Observer*, at Moro, is a veteran journalist whose career has embraced a most extensive field in the great newspaper world. He comes of good old New England stock, having been born at Rutland, Vermont, July 4, 1836, the son of William and Marinda (Ellsworth) Ireland.

The family of our subject migrated to Indiana when he was about three or four years of age, and he received an excellent education in an Episcopal school, the pastor of which, in addition to a judiciously selected curriculum, taught him the printing trade, at which he became exceedingly expert. This was in Mishawaka, Indiana. His subsequent career in the newspaper field is full of interest. Removing to South Bend, Indiana, when he was fifteen years old, he worked on a journal edited by Schuyler Colfax, who became vice-president of the United States under President U. S. Grant, three years later he returned to Mishawaka and projected the *Free Press*. This was on July 14, 1855, and the paper was conducted a year or two. Disposing of this property he went to Detroit, Michigan, where he was engaged by Wilbur F. Story, of the *Detroit Free Press*, as a reporter. From here he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was connected with the *Pioneer Press*. At one period he was superintendent of the penitentiary printing office, at Jackson, Michigan. While there he invented a scientific gear for printing presses, and later worked for the eminent old-time journalist, Horace Greeley, on the *New York Tribune*, in the mechanical and editorial departments. Mr. Ireland was, also, for a time connected with the mechanical department of the great publishing house of Harper & Brothers, New York city.

Returning west as a secretary of the Egbert Commission of Congress, he visited New Ulm, Fort Ridgely, and so forth, in the effort to settle timber stealing and liquor selling on the Sioux reservation. He conveyed machinery for the steamer *Anson Northrup*, overland, to Red River—the first steamboat in the country. In the early part of the Civil war our subject enlisted for three months, but on reaching St. Louis the company was disbanded, and its officers tried to induce its members to join the ranks for three years or during the war. Returning to St. Paul he outfitted for Oregon, and with a mule train he crossed the plains in the fall of 1861, bringing with him the famous stallion, "Emigrant." While at The Dalles Mr. Ireland set up the first job press—a Gordon—ever put into commission east of the Cascades in the Oregon country. It came west via the "Horn" and was sent out to W. H. Newell of The Dalles *Mountaineer*. During five or six years he was more or less in gold mining. In 1870 he entered the employment of the famous Ben Holliday, assisting in securing the right of way for the O. & C. railway from Oregon City to Salem on the east side of the Willamette river. He then became editor of the *Portland Bulletin*, Holliday's paper, was previously city editor of the *Portland Oregonian*, during which time he employed Harvey Scott, its present proprietor, as editorial writer and as custodian of the Portland library. Going to Oregon City Mr. Ireland established the *Enterprise* in 1866 and subsequently the *Astorian*, in 1873; disposing of the property in 1880. Going to the Fraser river in 1882 he became interested in salmon canning, and afterwards he established a job printing office in company with F. W. Baltes in Portland at the instance of Henry Villard. Going to The Dalles he became editor of the *Chronicle*, and later for a few months he was editor of the *Wasco County Sun*. The flood of 1894 ruined the plant, and in May, of that year, he came to Sherman county and purchased the *Moro Observer*, subsequently changing the name to the *Sherman County Observer*.

Our subject has, by his first wife, one child living: Alba, a Chicago painter; by his second wife, Lillie, wife of Grant L. Rohr, an orchardist, of Moro; De Witt L., of Sidney, Australia; C. Leonard. The latter was born February 22, 1875, at Astoria, at present he is in partnership in the printing business with his father. C. Leonard Ireland was united in marriage, October 15, 1903, at Randall, Minnesota, to Laura Thomas, a native of Canada, the daughter of Samuel Thomas, also of the Old Dominion. Another son of our subject is Francis C., at present in the De Moss Springs Printing office.



C. Leonard grew up in the printing business and has been a partner of his father since 1885, with the exception of two years passed in Portland.

Our subject is, fraternally, a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. He is a member of the Episcopal church and politically a Republican. In 1880 he was elected a delegate to the Republican national convention, at Chicago, which nominated President Garfield, and was Garfield's private secretary during the convention. Mr. Ireland is a broad-minded and progressive citizen, and one who has won the confidence of the community in which he resides.

---

HORACE STRONG, one of the leading citizens and successful agriculturists of Sherman county, resides at Moro, Oregon, the state of his nativity. He was born at Myrtle Creek, Douglas county, January 2, 1869.

His father, John Strong, a native of Missouri, was a descendant of an old American family, who originally spelled the name "Armstrong." The mother, Margaret (Badger) Strong, was a native of Arkansas; her parents, members of a distinguished American family, were born in Missouri. Both families were pioneers in new states, each generation assisting energetically in building up numerous commonwealths.

In 1852 the subscriber's parents, then young children, made the trip across the plains with their parents. These families came from Missouri and located near each other in Linn county, Oregon. But up to that time they were not acquainted with each other. They acquired land by purchase, and here the parents of our subject grew to manhood and womanhood and were married. When our subject was thirteen years of age his parents came to Sherman county, where his father filed on land. In the fall of 1881 he harvested some wheat. But his attention was devoted principally to the rearing of stock. Gradually he grew more and more wheat until he had one hundred and sixty acres devoted to that cereal. At one period he owned three-fourths of a section of land, but he never cultivated wheat on a large scale. He died on the home place near Moro in 1891. The mother of our subject now lives at Newberg, Oregon.

The year following the death of his father Mr. Strong began life on his own account. He first rented the place where he at present lives, in 1897. It comprised five hundred and twenty acres, and was owned by three different parties. At different periods he bought out each of these partners. This handsome property is eligibly lo-

cated three-quarters of a mile from the Sherman county court house, at Moro.

June 6, 1892, at Moro, Mr. Strong was married to Ida M. Miller, born in Kansas September 21, 1867. Her father, William, was a native of Indiana, and died when Mrs. Strong was four years of age. He was a member of an old American family. Her mother, Susan E. (Stephens) Miller, was born in Tennessee. Her brother served in the Mexican War and died from the effects of hardship and exposure on his way home. His name was Hiram, and he was descended from the old American family of Stephens, distinguished in war, literature and law.

Mr. Strong, our subject, has three brothers and one sister: George E., of Sherwood, Oregon; Ephraim, of Wilcox, Sherman county; Harvey, with our subject; Ella, wife of A. B. Walford, in the employment of the railroad at Shaniko, Wasco county. Mrs. Strong has three brothers and two sisters: John J., mentioned elsewhere, of Hood River; Abraham H.; Edgar, of Moro; Alice, wife of G. W. Brock, a merchant of Moro, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume; Clara, wife of Wesley R. Roark, of the Indian Territory. Our subscriber and wife have three children: Leon, born March 13, 1893; Trueman, born March 16, 1895; and Mable V., born October 30, 1898. Mr. Strong is a member of Moro Lodge, I. O. O. F. Mrs. Strong is a member of the Baptist church. Politically he is a Democrat, and although not particularly active, has frequently been a member of county conventions. He aspires to no office. He owns a substantial story and one-half house, pleasantly situated. In the community in which he resides Mr. Strong and his estimable wife are highly esteemed.

---

HON. ROBERT J. GINN, manager of the Moro Implement Company, of Moro, Sherman county, is a Canadian, having been born in Stormont county, Eastern Ontario, December 15, 1857. His father, Richard Ginn, was a native of Scotland, dying at Walla Walla, Washington, in 1899. His mother, Catherine (Kinnere) Ginn is a native of Canada, of Irish descent, and at present resides at Walla Walla. The family removed to Minnesota when our subject was nearly three years of age, in the fall of 1860, arriving there on the day Abraham Lincoln was elected president of the United States. There they remained ten years, and in the fall of 1870 came to Oregon, via the railroad to Kelton, Utah. Here the father, who had preceded them in the spring, met them with teams, and they all took their way thence to Umatilla county, Oregon.

They located one mile from Weston where they lived until 1897 and then moved to Walla Walla, Washington.

In the public schools of Weston our subject received his education, remaining with his parents until 1880. He then migrated to Sherman county, then Wasco county, and located a pre-emption claim, May 17, 1880. Alexander D. McDonald, now of Spokane, Washington, came with him and they were the only settlers one mile east of what is now DeMoss Springs. At that period no claims had been taken up south of them and but a few north, in the county. He sowed one hundred and eighty acres to wheat in the fall of 1881; harvested it in 1882 and hauled it to Grants, the first load ever taken out of the county. He purchased more land, originally railroad land, but later reverted to the government and school. He had one thousand two hundred and twenty-eight acres in one tract, and tracts of four hundred and eighty and one thousand and forty acres, which he purchased since, nearly all of which is tillable. Of this land Mr. Ginn cultivates one thousand two hundred and twenty-eight acres and rents the rest. In February, 1888, he left the farm and repairing to Biggs, where he conducted a warehouse and sold farm machinery for Staver & Walker, of Portland until May, 1892. Then he came to Moro and engaged in the hardware and agricultural machinery business. Subsequently he was one of the incorporators of the Moro Mercantile Company which was afterward sold to the Sherman Trading Company. In June, 1904, Mr. Ginn and Moore Brothers purchased the hardware and farming implement stock of the Moro Implement Company and they carry a stock of from \$16,000 to \$18,000 worth of implements and hardware.

In October, 1882, Mr. Ginn was united in marriage to Jeanette McDonald, sister of Dixon McDonald, subscriber's partner at Biggs, in the warehouse business. She died at Biggs, December 29, 1889. November 22, 1894, at The Dalles, Mr. Ginn was married to Carrie B. Coleman, a native of Iowa. She is the daughter of William and Mary (Woods) Coleman. Her father died when she was about four years of age, from an accident while operating a threshing machine. Her mother, a native of Pennsylvania, lives at Moro. Our subject has five sisters living; Ellen, wife of John R. Morrison, of British Columbia, near Fort Langley; Annie, wife of William Elliott, a Umatilla county farmer; Caroline, wife of Thomas Thompson, a farmer near Pendleton, Oregon; Maggie, wife of Alexander Brady, of Marysville, Washington, a Congregational minister; and Minnie, wife of Howard Haley, a railroad man of Walla Walla. Mrs. Ginn has two

half-brothers, James and Leslie, farmers in Nebraska; Leslie was treasurer of his county two terms. She also has one half sister, widow of Robert McKeown, of Kansas. She has three full sisters, Agnes, wife of Archie Smiley, of College Springs, Iowa; Maggie, wife of Thomas R. McGinnis, ex-sheriff of Sherman county; and Mary L., widow of R. E. Hoskenson, of Moro. Mr. Ginn has two brothers, Walter and George, farmers near Walla Walla.

Our subject has six children; by his first wife, Arthur, Ellwood and Jennie, and by his second wife, Harold, Faith and Richard. Both he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. During the past seven years he has been superintendent of that Sunday school, and in May, 1904, he was delegate from the Columbia River Conference to the Methodist General Conference at Los Angeles, California. Fraternally he is a member of the W. W., of Moro, and Mrs. Ginn is president of the W. C. T. U., of Sherman county. His political affiliations are with the Republican party and in 1902 he was elected member of the state legislature, running far ahead of his ticket. During his term he introduced and secured the passage of the Portage railroad bill, from The Dalles to Celilo. He has served two terms in the city council and is serving his third term as school director.

WILLIAM W. WALKER, one of the commissioners of Sherman county and a substantial business man, resides at Wasco. He is an Oregonian, having been born near Dufur, Wasco county, July 6, 1860. His father, Washington P. Walker, died at Wasco, in 1894. The mother, Polly (Thompson) Walker, passed away at Wasco, in 1900. So early as 1852 the parents of our subject crossed the plains with ox teams, locating in Linn county, Oregon, where they remained until 1858. Thence they removed to a place near Dufur. Our subject was reared principally at The Dalles, where he laid the foundation of an excellent business education in the graded schools of that city. While the family was at The Dalles the brothers of Mr. Walker conducted the farm. At the age of twenty our subject went to Montana where he remained four years. Returning to Sherman county he filed on a preemption, to which he added other lands until he, at present, owns one thousand and seventy acres, most excellent wheat land. He owns a three-fourths interest in a combination harvester and a half-interest in a thresher.

Mr. Walker was married, March 25, 1889, to Mabel Love, a native of California and the



daughter of John R. and Ellen (McBride) Love. Her father was a native of Canada, who came to Sherman county in 1880 with W. H. Biggs, mentioned elsewhere.

Mrs. Mabel Walker, the first wife of our subject, passed from earth December 25, 1891. October 26, 1896, Mr. Walker was united in marriage to Lottie A. Haskell, born in Klickitat county, Washington, the daughter of John Haskell. The marriage was solemnized at The Dalles. Mr. Walker has four brothers and one sister living; Arthur M., of Shedd, Linn county, Oregon; Joseph P., of Pendleton; James G., a Sherman county farmer; Harry H.; and Tempy J., widow of John Robinett, of Wasco. Mr. Walker has the following named children; Arthur, Samuel, and Walter, Lura and Frankie. Our subject is a member of the W. O. T. W., and is, politically, a Republican and has served frequently as delegate to county conventions. Throughout the community he is highly respected as a man of excellent business judgment, a patriotic citizen and a broad-minded, progressive man.

In 1880, Mr. Walker and Judge Fulton raised their first crop of wheat in Sherman county, which is supposed to be the first produced in the territory now embraced in this county.

SETH S. HAYES, a leading and influential citizen of Sherman county, and one of the best known and highly esteemed, is at present manager of W. A. Gordon & Company's Bank, at Moro. He is the son of Seth W. and Polly A. (Stillwell) Hayes, both natives of Ohio. The paternal grandparents of our subject were early pioneers in the Buckeye State. The family came to Linn county, Oregon, in 1853, having made the perilous trip across the plains with ox teams. A sister of the father died while crossing the Blue Mountains. Seth W. Hayes located a donation claim where now stands the town of Halsey, Linn county. It was a sad tragedy that ended the life of the worthy father of a worthy son. November 1, 1876, the elder Hayes was killed by an illicit liquor seller. For this foul crime the murdered was executed. The assassin first accused him of criticizing his business and then deliberately stabbed him. Seth W. Hayes was a stanch Republican, but never was an aspirant for official position. In life he had made a financial success and was a highly respected citizen. To the entire community his wanton, cold-blooded murder was a great shock.

The subject of this biographical sketch received the rudiments of a solid business educa-

tion in the district schools of his neighborhood. He was then matriculated in the Portland Business College where he took a full course in book-keeping and commercial law, subsequently keeping books one year for the Grange store in Halsey. He then served as administrator of his father's estate, which included the townsite of Halsey. The elder Hayes donated forty acres of land to the railroad. The mother of our subject died on the old farm.

For the two succeeding years our subject engaged in the drug business, and then disposed of the property owing to the illness of his wife, remaining entirely out of business nearly two years, and taking her to various climates in the hope of regaining her health. Their marriage occurred in June, 1880, at Halsey. The bride's name was Almira Stevenson, a native of Michigan. She died October 10, 1881. In June, 1882, Mr. Hayes came to Sherman county where he secured land and engaged in stock raising for a number of years. In 1892 he was elected county clerk, succeeding V. C. Brock, the first clerk of Sherman county. He served two terms, and a few months after his last term, with a number of associates, he organized the Moro Mercantile Company, of which he was secretary until 1900, when he disposed of his interest and became connected with the Columbia Southern Warehouse Company and has charge of the three warehouse at Moro, De Moss and Hay Canyon. March 20, 1903, the W. A. Gordon Company, of Portland established a bank at Moro of which our subject assumed the management. He also buys grain for them.

At Halsey, Mr. Hayes was united in marriage to Ella E. Porter, born in Linn county, Oregon. She is the daughter of James T. and Nancy (Knott) Porter, the father a native of Virginia. The latter died at Harrisburg, Linn county, Oregon, in 1880. He came to Oregon in 1853, crossing the plains with ox teams, and secured donation land in the county in which he died.

Our subscriber has one brother, Daniel J., in Halsey; one half brother, Frank, at Hoquiam, Washington; and one half sister, Gertrude, wife of Edwin C. Pentland, a newspaper man of Eureka, California. Mrs. Hayes has one brother, James C., a farmer near Halsey, and two sisters, Elizabeth, wife of James McCartney, a retired farmer and carpenter, residing at Portland, and Melinda, widow of John McCartney, a brother of the above, living at Harrisburg.

Our subject has three children; Dean H., born July 7, 1888; Beulah, born November 12, 1893; and Seth Seymour, born January 5, 1897. Fraternally he is a member of Eureka Lodge,

No. 121, A. F. & A. M., and Moro Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand, both fraternities of Moro. He has been delegate to the grand lodges. Mrs. Hayes is a member of the Presbyterian church. Politically our subject is a Republican, but not active. He owns one of the finest residences in Moro, a two-story edifice surrounded by spacious grounds, and shade trees, orchard, etc., situated at the upper end of the principal street and but one block beyond the business portion of the town.

---

WILLIAM H. ANDREWS, a progressive citizen, sound business man and leading farmer of Sherman county, resides two miles west of Wasco. He was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, October 23, 1854. His parents, Simeon J. and Rachael A. (Wigley) Andrews, were natives of the Empire State, the father having been born in Herkimer, the mother in Otsego county. The ancestors of the father were members of an old American family; those of the mother came from England.

Until he was six years of age our subject was reared in Michigan. At that period his family removed to Janesville, Wisconsin, where the father purchased a farm two and one-half miles from town. Here our subject attended district school, but this was interrupted four years later by the removal of his family to Cedar Falls, Iowa. There he remained until he was about twenty-two years old, when he faced the world on his own account, going to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he found work in various lines of employment. In the fall of 1884 he returned to Iowa, subsequently going to New Mexico, remaining there until the following summer engaged in mining. In August, 1885, he came to Oregon where he located his present home in Sherman county. He purchased railroad land, to which he has since added, and at present is in litigation with the Eastern Oregon Land Company over some landed interests. He owns a half section, and rents fifty-one acres from the Eastern Oregon Land Company. Recently Mr. Andrews erected a handsome and substantial Queen Anne cottage containing eleven rooms, bathrooms, store rooms, etc.

February 22, 1889, at the residence of the bride's sister, Sherman county, our subject was married to Miss Hester A. Benton, a native of Michigan, and the daughter of Clark and Mary F. Benton.

Mr. Andrews has two brothers and two sisters; Charles M., Ernest A., the former a farmer

opposite the residence of subject, the latter living five miles west of Wasco; Augusta C., deceased, wife of Joseph B. McHenry, of Monett, Barry county, Missouri; Lillie M., wife of Albert Murchie, a farmer living one mile west of Wasco. Mrs. Andrews has four half brothers, one full sister, and three half sisters; Rose, wife of Gilbert Woodworth, of Hood River, mentioned elsewhere; Millie, wife of Lawrence Jones, a Michigan farm; and Myrtie, wife of Harry Cattell, also of Michigan.

Mr. Andrews is a member of the W. O. W., of Wasco. His wife is a member of the Christian church. Politically he is a Republican, one of the solid, energetic business men of Sherman county; popular with all and whose many social qualities have won a host of friends throughout the county and state.

---

WALTER C. RUTLEDGE, proprietor of the Moro House, one of the best hotels west of Pendleton and east of Portland, and one of the progressive business men of Sherman county, was born in Audrain county, Missouri, June 3, 1859. He is the son of Joseph H. and Margaret (Brown) Rutledge, the former a native of Virginia; the latter of Kentucky. His parents were natives of the same state, and among his ancestors were pioneers of the Jamestown settlement, and the family was represented with distinction by several members in the Revolution, the War of 1812 and the Civil war. Edward Rutledge, born at Charleston, South Carolina, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; was member of congress and governor of South Carolina from 1798 until 1800. His brother, John, was a member of the Stamp Act Congress of 1765, and was, also, governor of that state. He was, from 1789 to 1791 associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. Joseph H. Rutledge, the father of our subject, died in Sherman county. The mother is a descendant of an old and prominent southern family, and at present lives in Ellensburg, Washington.

Until he was three years old our subject was reared in Missouri, crossing the plains with his parents, in ox teams, in 1862. They settled in Amador county, California, where the father was engaged in copper mining near Ione. Here the family remained five years, going thence to Woodbridge, San Joaquin county, where they remained another five years. Here our subject attended the public schools and alternately worked with his father on the farm. Subsequently he was two years with a carpenter in Stockton, California, going thence to Butte county. Here Joseph H.



Rutledge purchased a farm upon which they remained eleven years, removing thence to Sherman county, Oregon, where more land was secured fourteen miles south of Moro. Here the father died. The Rutledge and Ruggles families were the first settlers in that vicinity. Grass Valley, eight miles distant, at that period consisted of a small store and a hotel. With the incoming of settlers the need of a postoffice was experienced, and one was established in Joseph H. Rutledge's house, and he was appointed postmaster which office he continued until the time of his death.

Following the death of his father our subject continued farming on rented land, but May 1, 1904, he purchased the old Moro Hotel and, making extensive alterations, adding much new and modern furniture, he has made it one of the best hostleries in the state, as well as one of the most popular. In the satisfactory conduct of the hotel Mrs. Rutledge is a most important factor and contributes her personal attention to the dining room, kitchen and other details.

Mr. Rutledge has one sister living, Elizabeth, wife of C. H. Steward, engaged in the real estate business at Ellensburg, Washington. Mrs. Rutledge has four brothers and four sisters who receive personal mention elsewhere. She is a sister of Mrs. Jacob Rinearson, of the Vinton Hotel, Grass Valley, who holds a teacher's life certificate. Mr. and Mrs. Rutledge have four children, and all living with their parents; Joseph V., aged thirteen; W. Clarence, aged eleven; Jeanette, aged nine; and Francis, seven years old.

Our subject was married to Maggie V. Vinton, born in Butte county, California. Politically Mr. Rutledge is a Democrat, and has served several terms as school director.

FRED H. MEADER, engaged in the real estate and loan business, and a prominent wheat buyer of Wasco, Sherman county, was born in Albion, Maine, August 25, 1872. His parents were, also, natives of the Pine Tree State. George Meader, his father, is a descendant of an old and distinguished New England colonial family. He served eleven months during the Civil war in Company G, Twenty-fourth Maine Volunteer Infantry. At present he lives at Wasco with our subject. The mother of the latter, Julia (Hanson) Meader, is of an old Maine family. Her father was a farmer and school teacher.

Our subject was seven years old when the family moved to Dixon, California, where they remained five years. Thence they went to Petaluma, remaining eighteen months. In September, 1886, they came to Sherman county, and home-

steaded land near Moro. With them our subject remained, attending the public schools and assisting on the farm until 1893. George Meader, the father, had one-half section which, it transpired, was Dalles Military land, and in 1898 the company took possession of it after our subject had purchased it from his father and sold it in 1897 to F. R. Messinger. Our subject brought suit against the company for the value of the improvements and secured a judgment and lien on the property for two thousand dollars. He paid Messinger back his money, and the company now has possession of land for which our subject has a patent issued by the United States government.

December 6, 1893, at the residence of the bride's parents, Sherman county, Mr. Meader was united in marriage to Mable Peabody, born in Saybrook, McLean county, Illinois. She is a lineal descendant of the old and distinguished Peabody family, well known in American history for many generations. Nathaniel Peabody was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, March 1, 1741, and died at Exeter, New Hampshire, June 27, 1823. He was an officer in the American Revolutionary war and a delegate to the Continental Congress. George Peabody, the eminent philanthropist, was a native of Massachusetts, born at Beverly, February 18, 1795. He was an American merchant and banker and justly celebrated for his practical benevolence. He died in London, November 4, 1869. The mother of Mrs. Meader, Elizabeth Peabody, died at Wasco, in December, 1902. Her father now lives with our subject at Wasco. He was one of the first settlers of Sherman county, and for a time conducted the John Day bridge by virtue of a lease. He secured a homestead and other lands, and recently sold eight hundred acres. He feeds as high as five hundred head of cattle.

Our subject has one brother and one sister; Ernest, of Sherman county; and Lillian, wife of Harry A. Page, of Moro. Mrs. Meader has two half brothers, Edward and William Froebe, both in New Mexico, and one sister, Callie, wife of Sidney Blakeman, a farmer in Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Meader have three children, boys; Harland, aged nine; Harold, aged seven and Glenn, a little fellow one year old.

Our subject is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., of Moro, and the W. O. W., of Wasco. Politically he is independent. From 1897 until 1901 he was engaged in the mercantile business in Moro, where he erected the first brick building. Mr. Meader is a bright, young business man, liberal and progressive and numbers many friends throughout the county and state.

HIBBARD S. McDANEL, one of the prominent farmers and influential citizens of Sherman county, resides at Moro. He is a native of Delaware, having been born at Stanton, January 22, 1858. His father, Thomas McDanel, was a native of Pennsylvania, as were his ancestors, descendants of an old and distinguished American family. The father of our subject died in California, January 1, 1869. The mother, Margaret (Haring) McDanel, was born in New York city. Her parents came from Holland. At the present writing she resides at Oakland, California.

When our subject was but six months of age his family removed to Butte county, California, where the father was engaged in mining and the mercantile business. Until 1873 he lived with the family, at which period they removed to Oakland. He received a four years' course in the excellent public schools in his neighborhood; was subsequently in the graded schools of Oakland, and also profited by a course in the Oakland Business College. During three years he served in the capacity of clerk in a large business house in that city. It was in January, 1882, that he came to Sherman county where he secured land four and one-half miles from Moro. To this holding he has since added until he now owns five hundred sixty acres which he rents out.

Mr. McDanel was married at a short distance from Moro, February 15, 1891, to Mary Cushman, a native of California. Her father, Obed Cushman, was a native of Pennsylvania, and an early pioneer in California. He came to Sherman county in 1882, dying at Moro in 1901. The mother, Elizabeth (Hufford) Cushman, was born in Iowa and at present resides at Moro. Our subject has one sister, Kate, single, living at Oakland. Mrs. McDanel has one brother, Eugene A., a farmer living six miles south of Moro; and three sisters; Laura H., wife of Walter H. Moore, a Moro merchant; America, wife of Henry A. Moore, of Moro; and Cora, wife of David Vinton, a farmer living near Grass Valley.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. McDanel include Eureka Lodge, No. 121, A. F. & A. M., of which he is secretary, at Moro; Moro Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand, and he has, also, been delegate to the Grand Lodge. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., past master workman, and he has served as delegate to the grand lodge. Politically he is a Republican, and frequently a delegate to county conventions; once a delegate to the state convention. At present he is serving his third term as clerk of Sherman county, and has been deputy clerk six years. Mrs. McDanel is a member of the Presbyterian church. Both socially and in

a business way our subject is a popular, wide-awake and progressive man, and both he and his wife are highly esteemed throughout the community.

CHARLES BUHMAN, a prosperous Sherman county farmer, resides at Wasco. He is a native of the Golden State, having been born in Solano county, California, June 18, 1861. His parents, Detlef and Annie (Jahn) Buhman, were born in Germany. The father came to the United States in 1859, settled in Solano county, returned to Germany, and returned to California in 1861. He died in Dixon, California, in 1874. The mother still lives there.

It was in Dixon that our subject, Charles Buhman, was reared and educated until he was twenty-two years of age. He then came to Umatilla county, Oregon, where he worked a few months and then returned home, remaining eighteen months. In the fall of 1884 he came to Sherman county and located land four miles from Wasco, and purchased more later. He now owns four hundred acres of excellent wheat land, and a ten-acre tract on the outskirts of the town of Wasco where he resides, most comfortably situated and surrounded by many literary works of high merit and of which he is very fond. He rents his farm property. He is a single man, having three brothers; Arnold, a farmer, residing four and one-half miles from Wasco; William, at the home place in California; and Reinhard, at Dixon. He has no sisters. Politically our subject is a Prohibitionist. He is a popular citizen in the community in which he resides and numbers many warm personal friends.

MILON A. VAN GILDER. The subject of this biographical sketch is a prosperous and successful farmer living three miles west of Wasco. He was born in Livingston county, New York, November 4, 1854. His father, Hiram Van Gilder, also a native of the Empire State, born in Washington county, was a descendant of an old and distinguished Holland family. Three brothers formed what was known as the "Van Gilder Settlement." The father of Hiram was in the War of 1812; two of our subject's brothers were killed in the Civil war; Thomas and Eli. The mother of our subject, Juliet (Russell) Van Gilder, also a native of New York, born in Hartford, Washington county, is a descendant of one of the oldest New England families, a family that furnished two governors of Massachusetts. Hiram Van Gilder, the father



of our subject, died in Nunda, New York, in 1897. The mother still lives at Perry, Wyoming county, New York.

It was in the old Empire State that our subject was reared until 1889. He became a farmer and carpenter, but came to Sherman county finally and purchased four hundred acres of land. In 1904 he increased the estate to six hundred acres. On this he erected a handsome, two-story house and large, well-appointed barn. This was in 1897.

March 26, 1884, at Nunda, Mr. Van Gilder was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Porter, a native of New York, born February 15, 1864. Her parents, Richard and Jane (Shepherd) Porter, were also natives of New York state. Her father was a descendant of the old Porter family distinguished for many years in American history. David Porter was an American naval officer, born at Chester, Boston, Massachusetts, February 1, 1780, dying at Washington, March 3, 1843; David Dixon Porter was an American Admiral, son of the preceding, born at Chester, Pennsylvania, June 8, 1813, and dying at Washington, D. C., February 13, 1891. Fitz-John Porter, distinguished in the Civil war, and a cousin of D. D. Porter, was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, August 31, 1822. He was a graduate of West Point and served as police commissioner of New York city from 1884 to 1888.

Milon A. Van Gilder, our subject, has three brothers and one sister; Charles, in the ice business in New York city; Frank, a farmer at Nunda, New York; Elmer, a cement manufacturer, at the same place; Julia, wife of Herbert Kenyon, of Perry, Wyoming county, New York. Mrs. Van Gilder has three brothers and three sisters; James, a Pennsylvania lumberman; Albert, and Delbert, farmers in Sherman county; Othelia, wife of George Knox, an attorney in Los Angeles, California; Julia, wife of William Clark, a carpenter at Mount Morris, New York; and Inez, wife of Morris Nash, of Sherman county. Mr. and Mrs. Van Gilder have five children, Inez, Harry, Vernon, Bryan, and Darwin.

It should not escape mention that Fort Porter, at Buffalo, New York, was named after Commodore Porter, distinguished in the War of 1812.

Fraternally Mr. Van Gilder is a member of Taylor Lodge, No. 99, of Wasco, of which he is past master, the first master of the lodge, a charter member and at present master. He has served as delegate to the grand lodge of the state. Politically he is a Prohibitionist and as such has frequently served as delegate to the county conventions of that party. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

Our subject has a fine, though small orchard,

and he owns several three-quarter blood Percheron horses. He is one of the solid, substantial business men of Sherman county, a broad-minded and liberal citizen in every respect. His residence is built in a very desirable and eligible location, surrounded by a spacious lawn which will, in the future, be irrigated.

---

COMMODORE P. RAGSDALE, the leading agriculturalist and stock raiser in the southern portion of Sherman county, resides four and one-half miles northeast of Kent. He was born in Missouri, December 7, 1869, the son of Christopher and Mary L. (Hampton) Ragsdale, both natives of Missouri. The father was born while his parents were moving to Missouri, just over the state line. He died in 1894, in Portland, Oregon. The mother, a native of Missouri, is a descendant of an old Virginia family, her father having been a resident of that state. She at present lives at Moro, Sherman county.

The parents of our subject came to the Willamette valley from Missouri when he was four years of age. In Polk county, near Sheridan, the father secured land, but when our subject was twelve years of age his parents removed to Sherman county, and here he attended the public schools, where he laid the foundation of an excellent business education, and began the world for himself. When sixteen years old he worked at farming and freighting, and when only eighteen purchased land near Moro, a half a section, and this he farmed successfully until he was married. He then disposed of this property and migrated to Benton county, Oregon, where he engaged in hop raising, purchasing three hundred and ninety acres of land, paying eight thousand dollars for the same; four thousand dollars in cash. At the termination of three years he became insolvent and returned to Sherman county where he engaged in the sheep business. He purchased his stock on time and was eminently successful in this enterprise. In November, 1900, he purchased a section and a half of land, leased six and a quarter sections more, and at present cultivates two thousand acres. The remainder of this land is devoted to pasture. He has now a band of four thousand sheep, twenty head of cattle and seventy head of horses. In the prosecution of his extensive farm work he employs forty head of horses. He owns a combined harvester and all other modern implements necessary for large-scale farming in the west.

February 29, 1892, at Wasco, our subject was married to Junia E. Rigdon, a native of Nebraska, the daughter of Charles and Lida Rigdon. Her

father was a native of Ohio and now lives in Lincoln county, Oregon. Mr. Ragsdale has three brothers and one sister; William H., an attorney at Moro, and a graduate of the State Normal School at Monmouth; Charles, residing in Idaho; Ray, living at Moro with his parents; Elsie, single, also living at home. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ragsdale; Edna, aged eleven; Cordon, aged nine, and a babe, Allegra, aged nine months. These are all living. Vera died February 10, 1900, aged two years and six months.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Ragsdale are with the A. O. U. W., of Moro, and the M. W. A., of Kent. Politically he is a Republican, quite active in the interests of his party. He has twice been elected a delegate to county conventions and last year was a delegate to the Republican state convention at Portland. He is, also, a leading and influential member of the Wool Growers' Association, of Wasco county. He is a young man of fine executive ability and superior business talents, popular with all classes and highly esteemed by all.

HENRY ROOT, one of the early settlers of Sherman county and a leading and influential citizen, resides three miles west of Wasco. He was born in Wisconsin, April 7, 1842, the son of William and Catherine (Cook) Root, the former a native of Vermont; the latter of Ohio. The parents of William Root were of Scotch-Welsh ancestry, an old and distinguished family. His brothers were participants in the War of 1812. Austin served during the entire war and was at the battle of Plattsburg and others. He died later from disease contracted in the service. His three younger brothers, mere boys, ventured out to get a view of the battle of Plattsburg, and were given guns and compelled to stand guard over the baggage train. William Root was too small to accompany them, but living twelve miles away he heard the roar of the cannon and of this he told our subject frequently. He died at Healdsburg, Sonoma county, California, aged eighty-one years. For many years he was a sailor on the great lakes and later mate on a Mississippi steamboat trading up from New Orleans, and also a deep water sailor from the Crescent City to Liverpool. In 1835 he enlisted in the regular army and was sent to Fort Snelling, Minnesota. Here he was discharged on account of a broken arm. He was present at the treaty following the historical Black Hawk war.

Thence William Root went to Ohio where he married Catherine Cook, the mother of our sub-

ject. She was the descendant of an old and prominent family, merchants, steamboat men, western pioneers, etc. The newly married couple removed to Indiana where they conducted a farm, going thence to Wisconsin, and from there to Iowa. When our subject was ten years of age they all went to California, crossing the plains with ox teams and being six months on the route. They at first settled in Placerville, and there our subject attended school two winters. In 1854 they went to Iowa Hill, Placer county, and engaged in mining. Here William Root owned good, paying placer claims and our subject frequently washed out twenty dollars a day by himself. In the fall of 1858 they moved into the redwoods, in Sonoma county. Here the father and an uncle of our subject built a sawmill, sold it later and purchased a farm three miles west of Santa Rosa. About this period our subject began herding stock on Tulare Plains; two years, 1862 and 1863, and elsewhere until 1869. He then worked on several extensive stock ranches. In 1870 he took a band of one thousand cattle to Nevada for Hildreth & Dumphy; returned to San Francisco and then went to Humboldt county. In 1871 he took a band of fourteen hundred cattle from there to Harney Valley; returned and remained until 1881, and where he farmed and kept a stage station. He then came to Sherman county, overland, and took up the place where he now resides. His nearest neighbors were G. D. Woodworth, now of Hood River, who lived one mile away, and Mr. Barnum, at Moro, and Mr. Eaton, at Wasco.

December 21, 1873, in Humboldt county, California, our subject was united in marriage to Harriet A. Goodyear, a native of Wisconsin. She is the daughter of Joseph D. and Sophina Goodyear. Her father was a native of New York, a member of the old Goodyear family, one of whom was the inventor of the Goodyear rubber process. Our subject has four brothers and one sister; Austin, a farmer living ten miles east of Eugene, Oregon; John C., a stockman of Weiser, Idaho; Washington T., of Idaho; Albert E., living near Weiser, in the stock business; Keziah E., wife of G. S. Pitts, of California.

Mrs. Root has three brothers and one sister; Eugene, a mining man in Weaversville, California; William E., an extensive bean raiser in Ventura county, California; Edward, of the same place; and Fanny, wife of Lee Ferguson, an orchardist near Ventura. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Root; William D., a graduate of the University of California, and who taught school six years in Sherman county, and is now in Tokio, Japan, teaching English in the government high school; George H., at home,



a student in the Oregon Agricultural College, at Corvallis, a famous foot-ball player and athlete, captain of the O. A. C. foot-ball team, and took a medal in 1903 for the best drill in the manual at arms; he also took a silver medal in 1903 for putting the shot at a track meet in Portland; Nora F., wife of Harry E. Morrow, an extensive Sherman county farmer on the John Day river. Hon. Elihu Root, late Secretary of War, is a grandson of our subject's father's brother. His name was Dudley Root.

For ten years Mr. Root has been road supervisor of his district, the largest in Sherman county. For thirty years our subject was a Republican. In 1896 he supported Bryan and now he is, politically, independent. Mr. Root is a very estimable and highly respected citizen, influential and progressive in his views.

---

JAMES W. LEONARD, residing three miles east of Kent, Sherman county, was born in Sheridan, Worth county, Missouri, February 9, 1853, the son of James M. and Martha (Coy) Leonard. The parents of the father were descended from an old Southern family, of Kentucky. James M. Leonard, the father of our subject, served three years in the confederate army under General Price, and later in a guerrilla regiment where he was killed. The ancestry of the mother were members of an old southern family. She died in 1855 when our subject was an infant.

Until attaining his majority the latter lived with his maternal grandparents, attending the public schools and working on the farm with his grandfather. He then migrated to California where he remained nearly a year, and thence to Oregon where he arrived July first, 1875, locating in Polk county. Here, for a few years he rented land, and then purchased a place on which he remained two years, following which he was engaged in the harness business, conducting the same two years, in Independence, Polk county. His failing health, caused by indoor life, induced him to dispose of his business and return to the occupation of farming. During two years he rented a place and then came to Crook county where he engaged in the stock business three years. The severe winter of 1889-90 killed all of his stock, and he returned to the valley where he continued farming for eight years. It was in 1898 that he came to Sherman county, purchased a half section and, also, rented a section and a quarter of other land, of which he cultivates about eight hundred acres. He owns a comfortable one-story five-room frame cottage, and has a small orchard; a large barn thirty-six

by fifty-two feet in size, with necessary out-buildings and a windmill with a six thousand gallon reservoir, water piped for domestic, stock and irrigation purposes.

September 20, 1876, at Monmouth, Polk county, Oregon, our subject was united in marriage to Jennie M. Ireland, born in Iowa in December, 1853. Her parents, David and Jane (Sanderson) Ireland, were natives of Indiana. They are both dead. Our subject has one half brother and two half sisters: Edward, a farmer in Kansas; Laura, wife of Frank Slote, a Colorado stockman; and Kate, wife of Charles Wilson, of Colorado. Mrs. Leonard has three brothers, Theron A., William P. and James S., farmers in Polk county, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard have no children living, but have an adopted son, Ralph. Politically our subject is a Democrat, and has served as delegate to the county conventions. He was the Democratic nominee for county commissioner; he is a school director and has been such ever since the organization of the district. He, also, served one year as road supervisor. Fraternally he is a member of the W. O. T. W., of Kent. In the community in which he resides he is highly esteemed and regarded as one of the leading citizens of the county.

---

DAVID FULTON, one of the earliest settlers in Sherman county and a prominent and influential citizen, resides six miles northwest of Wasco. He was born in Yamhill county, March 17, 1855. His parents are mentioned in another portion of this work.

Our subject was reared principally in Wasco and Sherman counties, and for many years was associated with his father and brothers in the business of stock-raising. Mr. Fulton is a man of superior education, having attended the best schools in The Dalles, Oregon, Walla Walla, Washington, Boise City, Idaho, St. Paul's Episcopal School at Walla Walla, Whitman College, and St. Michael's Parish School at Boise City. Since the period of his school days he has resided here almost constantly, with the exception of one or two years elsewhere. In 1879 he filed on a timber culture, homestead and later secured railroad land. At present he owns between two thousand five hundred and three thousand acres, of which he has rented some at different periods. On the "home place" he cultivates about seven hundred acres, raising some cattle, horses and hogs.

At Kansas City, Missouri, February 7, 1899, Mr. Fulton was married to Miss Lulu Bussey, a native of Versailles, Missouri. She is the

daughter of Gettis and Sarah A. (Gibson) Bussey, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of Indiana. Gettis Bussey lives at Rich Hill, Missouri, where he is a stone mason, contractor and builder.

Politically Mr. Fulton is a Democrat, and has frequently served as delegate to Democratic county conventions. He is a member of Cascade Lodge, No. 303, B. P. O. E., of The Dalles. They have one child, David J. Mrs. Fulton has three brothers and four sisters: Bertram and Earl, at Rich Hill, Missouri, with their parents; Frank, living with our subject; Cora, single, with her parents; Myrtle, wife of William Jones; Ella, with subject; and Ota, single and living with her parents.

Mr. Fulton is a liberal minded, progressive gentleman, a good citizen, sagacious business man and one who has made a deep impress on the welfare and interests of Sherman county in which vicinity he has so long resided.

---

ANNIE L. FULTON, the subject of the following biographical sketch was born in Wasco county, Oregon, and educated in the excellent high school at The Dalles. In 1881, she accompanied her parents to what is now Sherman county, but then a portion of Wasco county.

In securing possession of public lands Miss Fulton shared equal advantages with her brothers under the preemption and timber culture laws. At present she owns over one thousand acres, six hundred and forty of which she cultivates. She resided with her parents until their death. Following a long visit to the southern states she returned and made her home at Shade Land Farm, the former home of her parents, which she inherited as her portion of the estate. She has been uniformly successful in her farming operations and raises a number of fine cattle and horses. So closely was Miss Fulton associated with her father in his business, for years, that she has as thorough knowledge of the details of farming as the average man.

Fraternally she is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star and at all time manifests an active interest in the schools and public enterprises of the country.

---

JOHN RECKMANN, a popular and progressive Sherman county farmer, was born in Germany, August 25, 1865, the son of Hermann and Cathrina (Kilkel) Reckmann, both natives of Germany, where the mother died when our sub-

ject was twelve years of age. At present the father, a farmer, lives three miles from Grass Valley.

Our subject was educated at the public schools and in the gymnasium in the old country. His father was a carpenter and from him he learned that trade. The Reckmann family came from Germany to the United States in 1881, and went directly to Minnesota, where they remained four years, but results not being satisfactory, the subject's father sent his son, John, to Oregon. In Sherman county the latter secured land and returned to Minnesota for his father and brought him here. They had some capital and improved their places. In the line of carpenter work they constructed only two school houses. At present our subject owns half a section of fine land, devoted to grain culture, and he rents a section of military land. His father owns a quarter-section and with his son, Diedrich, who, also, owns a quarter section of land, rents a section of military land.

June 23, 1888, on his place near Kent, Mr. Reckmann, was married to Mary Stilling, a native of Germany, daughter of Henry and Lena Stilling, who died in Germany. Our subject has only one brother living, Diedrich, living with his father, and one sister, Jessie, wife of John Ditjen, of The Dalles. He rents his Sherman county farm, of a section in extent.

The wife of our subject has two brothers; Deiderich and Claus, both of whom are Minnesota farmers. Fraternally, Mr. Reckmann is a member of Grass Valley Lodge, No. 131, I. O. O. F., and Modoc Encampment, No. 39, of Grass Valley, and the Modern Woodmen of America, of Kent. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, but he can be correctly termed an administration (Roosevelt) man. Both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. They have no children.

In 1897 their house, a fine frame residence, was burned to the ground. The contents of the house were destroyed as well as their clothing; they escaped with their lives in their night clothes and were compelled to sleep the rest of the night in a hay stack. At that time our subject was completely out of debt, but owing to this disaster, he was compelled to incur a new indebtedness for lumber with which to build a new house. His fine, young orchard was, also, destroyed by this fire.

In 1905, Mr. Reckmann has just completed a well three hundred and four feet in depth, which furnishes abundance of water, good and pure. It was dug at a cost of one thousand six hundred and fifty dollars. When they were down one hundred and fifty-two feet, they encountered a



vein of coal which was shown to be sixteen feet in thickness. When one hundred and eighty-seven feet down, they opened another coal vein, this one being two feet thick. The coal is of a fine bituminous quality and its existence will open a new and valuable industry in Central Oregon, owing to the scarcity of coal there.

JOHN W. CLARK, a general farmer and progressive business man of Sherman county, resides on his ranch four miles southeast of the town of Kent. He was born in Illinois, May 13, 1861, the son of Robert and Jane (Chapman) Clark, the father a native of New York, the mother of Kentucky. The parents of Robert Clark were Canadians, of English descent. He died in Polk county, Oregon, in May, 1901. The ancestry of the mother were also, Canadians and English. She passed from earth in 1871, in Illinois.

In the latter state our subject was reared and educated, attending the graded schools of Bloomington. At this time his father was engaged in the livery business, and purchasing and shipping horses east. He was a skilled horseman and well and favorably known throughout the state of Illinois. He was a staunch Democrat, aspiring to no office for himself, but taking a patriotic interest in elections.

To Polk county, Oregon, the family of our subject removed in 1876. The following year our subject began life for himself, finding various employments and learning the carpenter's trade. In 1885 he came to Eastern Oregon and, in 1886, filed on a preemption claim in Grass Valley. Here he remained two years, disposed of the property and engaged in the livery business. This was at Grant's Station. He exploited the first daily stage in Sherman county; running from Grant to Rutledge. During the spring of 1889 he returned to Polk county, where for six years he followed the business of a carpenter. Thence he returned to Sherman county and for four years was engaged in freighting from The Dalles to southern points of Oregon. He then secured a homestead four miles southeast of Kent where he at present resides. He rents other land and, in all, cultivates about seven hundred acres.

July 17, 1887, at Grant's Station, Sherman county, our subject was united in marriage to Jessie E. Harris, born at Goose Lake, Oregon. She is the daughter of John and Eliza (Smith) Harris. Her father was born on the plains while his family were en route to Oregon with ox teams. His parents were natives of Indiana, coming to Oregon in the early 40's. Her mother

was a native of Missouri, coming to Oregon with her parents when a child. Our subject has two brothers, George, in Portland, and Robert, a Benton county stockman. His wife has four brothers and three sisters; Wesley, an east Oregon stockman; William, a stock buyer; Frank, at Grass Valley; George, with his parents, at Grass Valley; Leona, single; Clare, wife of Ray Vinton, of Grass Valley; Beatrice, married and living at Astoria. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have one child, Jessie B., aged fifteen years.

The political principles of Mr. Clark are in line with those of the Republican party. He has been road supervisor and school director, and is a popular man and highly esteemed in his community.

OTTO PEETZ, assessor of Sherman county, Oregon, and proprietor of a billiard hall and cigar store, in Kent, was born in Douglas county, Minnesota, March 16, 1873, the son of Carl and Catherine (Schott) Peetz. At present the father is a retired farmer residing near Moro.

When our subject was about one year of age his parents removed from Minnesota to King county, Washington. This was in 1874, and there they remained until 1886, when the family came to Sherman county, and with them our subject. In 1892 the latter went to Grant county, Oregon, where he found employment on several farms, and also conducted a sheep ranch for others, and, at one time, for himself. During the month of December, 1899, he returned to Sherman county, and remained with his parents on the farm about one year. When about fifteen years of age he was severely injured by a horse which fell upon him, the principal injury being confined to one of his legs. In 1898 he suffered an attack of measles, which seriously affected this limb, and three years later it became necessary to amputate it in order to save his life. Under the care of physicians he remained for a period of eleven months, three months of which time were passed in St. Vincent's Hospital, Portland. A number of operations were made in endeavors to save the injured limb, and following amputation of the same it was twice opened for the purpose of removing dead and decaying bone which might have seriously affected his health, and perhaps caused his death.

On his recovery, in March, 1903, he came to Kent, erected a building, and engaged in his present business. He conducts a billiard table and has a fine stock of cigars, tobaccos and temperance beverages. During the summer of the same year of his arrival he secured land under the homestead laws, nine miles southeast of Kent.





rick was a Pennsylvanian; his mother was born in Vermont, the former being a member of the old American family of Porters, early settlers of the Mohawk valley. Derrick Porter died in Livingstone county, New York, in 1894.

In the state of New York our subject lived until he was twenty years of age. Thence he migrated to California where he remained five years in Solano county and the Sacramento valley. Here he joined an uncle and was with him until 1882, coming thence to Sherman county where he secured some land, a portion of his present holdings. At present he owns one thousand and sixty acres, all joining. He has a fine orchard of two hundred trees, and rears stock for his own use, having several graded Clyde and Percheron horses.

At Livonia Center, Livingstone county, New York, December 25, 1875, Mr. Porter was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Proctor, a native of Kingston, Canada. Her father, William Proctor, also born in Canada, was a hardware merchant and a tin and copper smith by trade and well and favorably known. He died in Canada about 1869. Her mother was Ann McGorman, whose death occurred in New York, in 1873. Mrs. Porter's great-grandfather, General John Proctor, was a general in the English army. His son, James Proctor, was captain in the Royal Artillery, and married Miss Sarah Marion, the grand niece of General Marion, of Revolutionary fame. Mrs. Porter's great uncle, Alexander Proctor, was an admiral in the English navy. The Proctors were a strong and prominent family.

Our subject has two brothers and four sisters; Albert, foreman in the flour mill at Wasco; James, a farmer in Pennsylvania; Jennie, wife of M. A. VanGilder, mentioned in another portion of this work; Inez, wife of J. M. Nash, of Wasco; Athalia, wife of George W. Knox, for twenty years a prominent attorney in Los Angeles, California; and Julia, wife of William Clark, a millwright at Mount Morris, Livingstone county, New York. Mrs. Porter has one sister living, Maggie J., wife of John Carty, a farmer near Livonia Center, New York.

Mr. Porter is a member of Aurora Lodge, No. 54, K. of P. Although formerly a Republican he is, at present, a Prohibitionist, and has been elected delegate to county conventions but has never acted. He has frequently served as delegate to Republican conventions; and has been school director for fifteen years and is such at present. Mrs. Porter is a devout and consistent member of the Roman Catholic church. They have three children: George, born May 31, 1879, near Dixon, Solano county, California, and who

was married at The Dalles, in 1901, to Alice Frazier, daughter of William Frazier, of Hood River; Albert R., born in California, April 7, 1881, and married March 3, 1905, to Maud Hearing of Sweet Home, Oregon; Laverne, born in Sherman county, May 3, 1889.

Mr. Porter is a gentleman of culture and refinement, and one of the enterprising and influential citizens of the county.

CHARLES A. BUCKLEY, one of the heaviest real estate owners of Sherman county, resides in Grass Valley. He has about five thousand acres of land, three thousand of which are tillable. He has about one thousand into grain and the entire estate is one of the best in the country. Mr. Buckley is a man of recognized business ability, which is thoroughly attested by the exceptional success which he has won in his career. Everybody will be pleased to see an account of his life which will be both beneficial and inspiring. Charles A. Buckley was born in Sag Harbor, New York, on September 29, 1858. His father, Abel C. Buckley, was also a native of New York, descended from English and Irish ancestry. He was a tanner by trade and died in Brooklyn, New York, in 1887. He had married Ann E. Penney, a native of Long Island, who died in Brooklyn, New York, on July 30, 1903. Our subject lived in his birthplace until ten years of age, when he accompanied the family to Brooklyn, New York, where he received a liberal education in the public schools and private institutions. Afterwards, he took a commercial course and also learned the sole cutting trade in New York City. He followed this for five years, then came to Wasco county, having been induced there by reading literature descriptive of the state. Four days after landing in The Dalles, he entered into partnership with William J. Kerr and Edward Williams, who came west with him. In November, 1883, they bought the Tilford Moore ranch, fifteen miles southwest of Grass Valley. Mr. Kerr was a practical farmer and the other two were not. Finally our subject and Mr. Kerr purchased the interest of Williams and operated together until 1899, when Mr. Buckley bought his partner's interest and Mr. Kerr returned east. Mr. Buckley has since conducted the business with splendid success and generally winters about five thousand sheep although at the present time he owns eight thousand. He has about sixty head of choice graded and registered cattle and has one registered Shorthorn bull. He also owns a Belgian stallion imported and takes great pride in breeding excellent stock.

On November 24, 1888, at Portland, Oregon, Mr. Buckley married Minnie F. Patterson, a native of Connecticut and niece of Mr. Kerr, our subject's former partner. She had come to Oregon with her mother some time previous to the marriage. Mr. Buckley has one brother, William C., in the leather business in Brooklyn, New York, and three sisters, Mary, wife of A. G. Bassett; Carrie, wife of E. H. Osborne and Annie L., wife of A. S. French, all of Brooklyn, New York. Mrs. Buckley is an only child. To our subject and his wife, two children have been born, A. Conklin, and William H. Mr. Buckley is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Encampment, while he and his wife both belong to the Rebekahs. Politically, he is a good strong Republican and is frequently in the conventions. He is a progressive, wide awake business man and does not forget to labor continuously for the betterment of school facilities, the building up of the country and the general advancement of the county and state. He has many friends and is considered one of the leading men of this part of the state.

JOHN MEDLER, one of the first commissioners of Sherman county, and a leading and influential citizen, residing at Wasco, was born at Magdeburg, Germany, October 9, 1837. His parents were Henry and Doris (Sense) Medler, who are mentioned elsewhere. The family came to the United States in August, 1847, and the father, an expert jeweler, went to work for Frank & Pfeiffer, manufacturing jewelers, No. 39 Courtland street, New York city. He remained in their employment until the spring of 1849. But he had come to this country with the intention of buying a farm, and he, consequently, went to Cabell county, West Virginia and made the purchase. Until 1852 the family continued to live there and then moved back to New York in order to afford their children the advantages of schooling. Up to that period our subject had enjoyed only three months at school, as the West Virginia facilities were very poor. In New York he attended a graded school which accommodated one thousand pupils. He remained there two years which completed his education.

Mr. John Medler and his brother, Bruno, then began to learn the jeweler's trade, at which our subject worked two years. The health of the boys failed and the physician declared that they must seek out of door employment. In 1865 they removed to Missouri. Meantime the father died. In 1869 our subject returned to assume charge of the family. His brother was engaged in saw milling. In 1881 he sold the farm

for his mother and then came to Oregon. In Sherman county he took up a homestead and purchased more land. On his arrival he had very little money left. He brought his wife and six children with him. February 1, 1882, during the absence of Mr. Medler, his half-brother's house was destroyed by fire and our subject's wife and two children were burned to death. Following this terrible disaster Mr. Medler preempted land, built a fine, commodious house, prospered financially and remained single until December 6, 1903, when he was united in marriage to Mrs. Nancy Ornduff, a native of Ohio.

The first marriage of our subject occurred in West Virginia, September 19, 1861, when he was united to Eliza J. Hull, a native of Cabell County, West Virginia. Her parents were Martin and Nancy (Morgan) Hull, the father a native of Virginia; the mother of the same state. The Hull family has been a distinguished one in American history, as planters, jurists and soldiers in the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812. William Hull, born at Derby, Connecticut, June 24, 1753, served as an American general through the Revolutionary war and was governor of Michigan Territory from 1805 until 1814. He died at Newton, Massachusetts, November 29, 1825. Isaac Hull, born at Derby, Connecticut, March 9, 1773, died at Philadelphia, February 13, 1843. He was an American commodore and commanded the *Constitution*, which defeated and captured the *Guerriere*, August 19, 1812.

Martin Hull was noted as an athlete, being endowed with great physical powers. He was married three times and was the father of twenty-five children. When quite young he could easily shoulder a three-bushel sack of wheat, with feet standing in a half bushel measure. He served in the War of 1812. Our subject has four children living; Henry, living two and one-half miles north-east of Wasco; Ernest A., a farmer and saloon keeper, at Wasco; John G., now conducting our subject's two ranches; Frank, who rents the "Cooper place" on the John Day river. Emma Isadore, aged twenty, and her brother, Arthur M., aged six, two other children, were burned to death with their mother February 1, 1882.

At present Mr. Medler owns two thousand and forty acres of land all devoted to wheat. In 1891 he became president of the Farmers Co-operative Warehouse Association, which enterprise he organized and continued president until he disposed of his interest. He, also, engaged in the banking business, but later sold out. He was instrumental in the organization of the Wasco Union Lumber Company, of which he was treasurer. For two years he was president of the Union Warehouse Company and was one of the



organizers. March 4, 1903, he purchased an interest in the Wasco Commercial Company and to this he devotes his attention. He owns a handsome cottage home in town. Politically he is in line with the Democratic party, and Governor Penoyer appointed him a county commissioner on the organization of Sherman county. We also wish to mention that Mr. Medler has taken a very active and prominent part in promoting the State Grange of Oregon, having spent much money and time in this important enterprise. He has the distinction of being the overseer for this order for the state of Oregon, and is considered one of the most thorough and up-to-date parliamentarians in the state.

ROBERT W. MONTGOMERY, manager of the Interior Warehouse Company, of Kent, Sherman county, is a native Oregonian, having been born in Umatilla county, August 30, 1881, the son of Benjamin and Mary A. (Peck) Montgomery. The father of our subject was a native of Ireland, coming to Canada about the year 1865. He at first located in Montreal, where he remained until 1879, engaged in railroading. Thence he removed to Albany, in the Willamette valley, where he farmed on rented land for a period of two years, when he went to Umatilla county and secured land. Here he died in 1883. The mother of our subject was a native of Prince Edward Island, Canada; her parents were English. At present she resides in the town of Helix, Umatilla county, renting the farm to her son.

Our subject was reared in Umatilla county until he reached the age of twenty years, where he received an excellent education in the public schools; attended the Pendleton Academy one year; was one year at the Willamette University, at Salem, and, also, prosecuted a course in the Portland Business College. In 1901 he came to Kent. Here he accepted his present responsible position.

June 28, of the same year, at Moro, he was united in marriage to Miss Annie Peetz, born in Tacoma, Washington, November 24, 1886. The bride's parents were Carl and Catherine (Schoot) Peetz, the former being a retired farmer living near Moro.

Our subject has three brothers and three sisters; Thomas, manager of the Puget Sound Warehouse, at Pendleton; Alexander, a lumber dealer and manager of the Puget Sound Warehouse, at Helix, Oregon; John, a farmer and manager of the Balfour-Guthrie Warehouse, at Warren, Umatilla county; Lydia, wife of William

Alby, a Franklin county, Oregon, farmer; Sarah, single, residing with her mother, and Lucy, single, a twin sister of our subject.

Fraternal Mr. Montgomery is a member of Cascade Lodge, No. 303, B. P. O. E., at The Dalles. Politically his affiliations are with the Republican party, of which he is committeeman for his precinct. He is, also, constable and deputy sheriff. Mr. Montgomery has won the confidence of all in the community in which he resides, and is a broad-minded, progressive and sagacious business young man of marked ability.

GEORGE P. SINK, a very extensive general farmer and stockraiser, of Sherman county, resides three miles east and two miles north of Kent. He is a native of Illinois, born June 2, 1847. His parents were natives of North Carolina, descendants of old and distinguished American families. The father, Thomas W., was born in 1819. The mother, Luzina (Thomas) Sink, was born in 1824. Her ancestors, of the old colonial period, were originally from Virginia. Both the paternal and maternal grandfathers of our subject served with distinction in the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812. The brothers of the parents of our subject were engaged in the Civil war, serving on both sides of the controversy. At present these parents, living at a graceful and green old age, reside three miles northwest of Wasco, Sherman county. The family came to Oregon in 1876, locating in Yamhill county.

Until the year 1867 our subject was reared in Illinois, from whence the family removed to Clark county, Missouri. In early youth the lad lived in town and attended the public schools until he had reached the age of fourteen years. At that period his parents were proprietors of a boarding house; subsequently they followed farming.

In 1870, at the age of twenty-three years, our subject struck out to face the world and from it wrest a living for himself and, perchance a handsome competence. He followed various occupations in various states, such as riding the ranges, attending a surveying party, acting as usher for Barnum & Bailey's circus, etc., and in 1876 he came west. His father and family, had gone to California and met our subject there, and they all went to Oregon. The father purchased land in Yamhill county, upon which he remained one year. In 1882 the subject of this sketch secured a homestead three miles below Wasco, Sherman county, in Spanish Hollow. It was on this farm that his wife died, March 9,

1883. Our subject remained there until the financial panic of 1893 when he went to Portland, where he was enabled to give his children the advantages of superior educational facilities. Here he engaged in various employments, including teaming and contracting, until the development of the Klondyke sensation, when he went to Alaska, remaining two seasons, the first on the trail; the second at Dawson. Here he was fairly successful, but returned and passed about two years in search of a suitable location for business. It was in 1900 that Mr. Sink came to Sherman county, where he purchased land to the extent of five quarter sections, and subsequently added more. He now owns one thousand four hundred acres, and cultivates one thousand acres of grain. He raises some stock, and during the winter of 1903-4 he fed four thousand head of sheep. Mr. Sink is the possessor of one of the best and most eligible ranches in the southern portion of Sherman county. He extensively cultivates small fruits and vegetables.

In October, 1877, at Newberg, Yamhill county, he was united in marriage to Henrietta Everest, born in the same county. She was the daughter of David and Irene (Jones) Everest. The father was a native of England, and came to Oregon overland, with an ox train, in 1846, from Iowa, accompanied by his parents. Mrs. Everest had preceded him, with her parents, in 1845, emigrating from Missouri.

Our subject has two brothers and two sisters; Thomas E. and Everett, both farmers living near Wasco; Mary, wife of Charles D. Belcher, a farmer near Woodland, Yolo county, California; Jennie, wife of Charles Chandler, of Clackamas county, Oregon. Seven brothers and sisters survive the wife of our subject, nearly all of them living in Yamhill county.

Mr. Sink has three daughters, Georgetta, wife of Horace Cuthill, living with subject; Charletta, at Los Angeles, California, and Henrietta.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Sink are with the A. F. & A. M., having been demitted from another lodge. Politically he is a staunch Republican, but has never aspired to office, with the exception of school director. Mr. Sink is a progressive, liberal spirited citizen, popular and influential in the community in which he resides.

---

WILLIAM E. TATE, postmaster of Wasco, Sherman county, Oregon, was born in Chicago, Illinois, June 18, 1865. His parents and their lineage are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

At Chicago our subject attained the graded and high schools, where he laid the foundation

of an excellent education. He then came to California and thence to Sherman county. He secured a homestead near his father's place, cultivated the same for some time, and later sold the property and passed eight years near Hood River. It was in 1893 that he returned to Sherman county where he resumed farming, rented land and, also, conducted his father's ranch, two years. Recently he sold his farm. In April, 1903, he was appointed postmaster of Wasco.

September 10, 1890, Mr. Tate was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Hansen, born near Althouse, Josephine county, Oregon. Her parents were Germans. Mr. and Mrs. Tate have six children, Florence, Bessie, Mary, Frances, Aileen and Gladys.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with Cascade Lodge, No. 303, B. P. O. E., Taylor Lodge, No. 99, A. F. & A. M., Sherman Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., of Wasco, Modoc Encampment, Grass Valley; the A. O. U. W., of which he is past master workman and has served as delegate to the grand lodge. Politically Mr. Tate is an active and patriotic Republican and was delegate to state and congressional conventions during the past spring, and frequently delegate to county conventions. He has, also, served as school director. In the community in which he resides Mr. Tate is quite popular, and he numbers many friends in a wide circle of acquaintances throughout the county and state.

---

FRED BLAU, a prominent, progressive and prosperous farmer of Sherman county, resides five miles northwest of Wasco. He was born in Saxony, Germany, December 5, 1867, the son of George and Katherina (Kratzmer) Blau, natives of Germany, where they died. George Blau, the father was a tailor.

In 1885 Fred Blau, our subject, came to the United States, and the first two years were passed in Iowa. In 1887 he came to Sherman county and purchased a squatter's rights on disputed railroad land. He had no capital, but worked out for wages and gradually improved his holdings and now he owns one thousand two hundred acres, over one thousand acres of which are cultivated. He owns, also, a combination harvester and thresher.

Mr. Blau was married at Moro, Sherman county, November 28, 1897, to Minnie Gibson, born in Oregon, the daughter of James Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania. Our subject has two brothers and one sister; August, a wagon-maker in Germany; Wilhelm, a tailor, in the old country; and Freda, who is married and living in



Germany. Julius, another brother, died in San Francisco. Mr. and Mrs. Blau have one child, Walter. Fraternally Mr. Blau is a member of Sherman Lodge, No. 137, I. O. O. F., of Wasco, and the A. O. U. W. Mrs. Blau has five brothers and two sisters; Ellsworth, Omar and Lyman, of Walla Walla; Will, in Wasco; Charles, living with his father in Crook county; Belle, wife of Harold Stanil, of La Grande; and Maud, single, and living with her father. Politically Mr. Blau is a Democrat, although not particularly active. He is an energetic and industrious business man and one highly esteemed by all.

---

HENRY RICHELDERFER, a retired farmer of Sherman county, resides two miles northwest of Wasco. March 8, 1846, he was born at Port Clinton, Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania. His father, Nathan, was, also, a native of the Keystone State, as was his mother, Matilda (Mengle) Richelderfer, both descendants of old and prominent Pennsylvania Dutch families. The father was for many years a railway engineer running on the Philadelphia & Reading road. He died at Port Clinton, in 1870. The mother died when our subject was one year old.

At the public schools of Port Clinton he acquired a good business education, and in the spring of 1865 enlisted in Two Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Colonel McGibbons, commanding. The company in which our subject served was commanded by Captain Kauffman. He participated in a number of skirmishes but was engaged in no important battles. The greater portion of his time was passed in Virginia and at Washington, D. C., at which latter place he was mustered out. He then returned home and engaged in railroad work which he followed until 1877, as brakeman and conductor, on the Philadelphia & Reading, Morris & Essex and New York Central lines. In 1877 he migrated to Kansas where he passed one year engaged in farming, thence going to the Willamette valley. He came to Sherman county in the fall of 1880. At that period Eaton and Love were the only settlers living near Mr. Richelderfer. He took up a homestead and purchased other land. Here he left, for a time, his family and became a conductor on the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's road, nearly three years, at the same time gradually improving his place.

Our subject was married April 29, 1870, at New York city, to Miss Mary Evans, born in Berks county, Pennsylvania. She was the daugh-

ter of James Evans, also a native of the Keystone State.

Our subject has one sister, Isabella, wife of Joseph Mengle, of Port Clinton, Pennsylvania, formerly a railroad man but now retired. Mr. and Mrs. Richelderfer have five children living; Harry N., at home; Asa D. and Earl H., conducting the farm; Laura N., wife of W. Robert Foryce, of White Salmon, Washington; Emma E., at home. Their parents are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The parents of James Evans, father of our subject's wife, were Irish; his grandparents English. Mrs. Richelderfer's mother, Annie (Breisch) Evans, was a native of Pennsylvania, of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry. She died when our subject's wife was about nine years of age. The latter's great-grandfather—father's maternal grandfather—Glance, was in the War of the Revolution. James Evans served in the Civil war, in Captain Nangle's company. He was wounded in battle. He died in 1874, and is buried at Pottsville, Pennsylvania.

The farm of our subject comprises two sections which are conducted by his sons. With the exception of about one hundred acres it is all under cultivation. He owns a steam threshing outfit. In 1902 he erected a handsome and substantial two-story, sixteen-room house, including two bath-rooms, pantry and store-room, costing about three thousand dollars. It is provided with an excellent water system piped into the house. The political principles of Mr. Richelderfer are in line with those of the Republican party. He is a sagacious business man, of sound judgment and highly esteemed in both social and financial circles.

---

ARTHUR K. HALL, the leading druggist of Kent, Sherman county, and one of the prosperous and popular business men of the community, was born in Iowa, November 22, 1866. His father, Dr. David M. Hall, was a native of Ohio, as was his father. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject was a pioneer of the country now embraced by West Virginia, and also of Ohio. He was a hunter and trapper and served with distinction in the War of 1812. Dr. David Hall, the father of our subject, was for many years a practicing physician and a pioneer in Western Iowa—the only physician in practice there for several years, and continued practice for a period of thirty years, in that locality. He died in June, 1887, in Harrison county, Iowa.

The mother, Sarah (Kennedy) Hall, is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; her parents were born in Ireland. At present she resides on

her homestead, three and one-half miles from Kent.

In the state of Iowa our subject was reared where he attended district and high schools, at Logan, Harrison county. In July, 1890, he came to Vancouver, Washington, where he was employed by A. L. Ross, a prominent druggist of that place. Here he remained eighteen months, and the following four years he was engaged in logging. It was in 1896 that he went to The Dalles where he passed one winter; thence to Sherman county, where he rented a quarter section of land, and, also, secured another quarter section under the homestead laws, which he still owns. It is located three miles northwest of Kent, and for which he receives a fair rental. In April, 1903, Mr. Hall erected a building in Kent and opened a fine drug store, in which he conducts a profitable trade.

September 20, 1899, our subject, at Antelope, Wasco county, was united in marriage to Cora C. Elkin, a native of Missouri. Her father, Edward E. Elkin, was born in the same state and his parents were natives of Virginia. The father of Edward E. Elkin served with distinction on the union side during the Civil war, in a Missouri regiment. At present Edward E. Elkin lives in Crook county, Oregon, near Ashwood, engaged in the stock business. Mrs. Hall's mother, Margaret (Marrs) Elkin, is a native of West Virginia, as were her parents, although at their period the state was known as Virginia. Her father and brothers served in the Civil war, in the army of the Confederacy. At present she lives at Ashwood, Crook county, with her family; her mother resides in Missouri.

Our subject, Arthur K. Hall, has two brothers, Marshall, living in Iowa, and Willard, a farmer living one and one-half miles from Kent. He has, also, two half brothers, John, residing at Woodbine, Iowa, and a member of the board of supervisors of Harrison county, and Charles, living in Michigan. Mrs. Hall has five brothers and two sisters; Marvin, in Crook county, Oregon; Milo, Roy, Arthur and Charles, living at home. Her sisters are Eunice and Ruby, also living at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Hall have one child, Grace, born November 15, 1902. Our subject, fraternally, is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Modern Woodmen of America, and both he and his estimable wife are members of the Ladies' auxiliary of the latter order, the Royal Neighbors. Politically he is a Republican, although not particularly active in the successive campaigns. He has, at different times served as road supervisor and school director of his district.

In September, 1904, Mr. Hall received his commission as postmaster of Kent, the office being located in his drug store. He was appointed justice of the peace for Kent precinct by the county commissioners and at the following election he refused to allow his name to come up for balloting. He is one of the promoters and stockholders of the Kent Telephone Company, which maintains lines to Grass Valley and to other local points.

---

JOHN H. BOTTEMILLER, the principal lumber dealer of Kent, Sherman county, Oregon, was born in Minnesota, December 2, 1867, the son of Henry and Mary (Mahlman) Bottemiller, both natives of Germany. When fourteen years of age the father came to the United States with his parents. They located first in Missouri, and engaged in the industry of tobacco raising. Later they removed to Minnesota where they devoted their attention to general farming. The father died in 1898 at Courtney, eight miles from Portland.

When twelve years of age the mother of our subject came to the United States with her parents, and at present resides on the old homestead, near Portland.

Until he was sixteen years of age our subject was reared in Minnesota, living with the family and dividing his attention between the farm and the public schools in his neighborhood. The family then removed to Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, California, where they purchased property two and one-half miles northwest of Santa Rosa. Here they remained three years, and then disposed of the place, including a vineyard and orchard, and migrated to Oregon, where they bought a farm of sixty-nine acres, near Portland, a portion of which was devoted to an orchard and vegetable garden. Following the death of his father our subject conducted the place until 1902, when he came to Sherman county and secured a homestead. On this he remained three months, then relinquished to the government. He then removed to Kent where he engaged in the lumber business. He still owns fourteen acres of his father's old place; this he receives a rental for.

July 20, 1897, at the old home, our subject was united in marriage to Minnie Thun, a native of Minnesota, the daughter of Charles and Cristina Thun, both born in Germany. At present they reside at Courtney on property adjoining the subject's place. They were married in Germany, and came to the United States about the year 1876, locating first in Minnesota. At that time



the father was a carpenter; later he turned his attention to farming. At present he is retired, although he owns a farm of eighty acres at Logan which his sons conduct.

Our subject, John H. Bottemiller, has five brothers and seven sisters; August, a farmer near Richfield, Washington; Charles, a merchant, saw and planing mill man, residing at Bertha, Minnesota; William, a farmer at Clarks, Oregon, twenty miles southeast of Portland; Edward, a gardener near Portland; Emil, a shipping clerk for the Oregon Casket Company, of Portland; Louisa, wife of Jacob Kohlhase, of Bertha, Minnesota; Amelia, wife of Adam Leyh, of Bertha, Minnesota; Mary, wife of Ralph Ganyard, a commercial traveler, residing at Sellwood; Emma, single, living at Oregon City; Lena, wife of Gottlieb Keller, in the Milwaukee, Oregon, car shops; Lydia, a trained nurse in The Dalles hospital; and Augusta, a cook in The Dalles hospital.

To our subject and his estimable wife four children have been born, Laura, Leslie, William, and an infant unnamed. The parents are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically Mr. Bottemiller is a Republican, although not active. He is a progressive and broad-minded citizen of Kent, and highly popular with all classes of society in the community in which he resides.

In connection with his lumber yard Mr. Bottemiller operates a feed mill, having a gasoline engine to run the mill and also to handle a wood saw. He carries a full line of building materials, as sash, doors, builders hardware, and so forth, has a complete stock of mill feed and hay, besides wood.

JOSEPH J. MILLER, of the firm of Miller Brothers, proprietors of a meat market and extensive stock-raisers and farmers of Sherman county, resides at Wasco. He was born at Miller Bridge, on the Sherman county side of the Des Chutes river, October 3, 1871, the son of T. Jefferson and Sarah (Ford) Miller, the former a native of Indiana, the latter of Iowa.

Our subject was reared in Klickitat county, Washington, until he was thirteen years of age. His parents had moved there when he was two years old. They came back to Sherman county, where he attended district schools, the graded schools of Oregon City and to this education he added a course at the Portland Business College. Until 1901 he remained with his father the most of the time. He then engaged in stock-raising, wheat buying and steamboating, etc. He is largely interested in the Columbia & Okanogan Steamboat Company, with headquarters at Wen-

atchee, Washington. For two years our subject was in active service, 1902 and 1903, at the head office of the upper district. Then, with his brothers, Thomas J. and Edward E., he bought out O. H. Rich, mentioned elsewhere, a meat business, and which they have conducted ever since. Shortly after purchasing this interest our subject discovered that it demanded his attention personally and accordingly he resigned his position with the steamboat company and came to Sherman county. Here he owns about one thousand seven hundred acres of land, and in Klickitat county, Washington, six hundred acres more. He has about six acres of orchard and winters about one hundred and fifty head of cattle. He also raises a few hogs.

April 19, 1902, at The Dalles, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Rosa Klimt, born at The Dalles and reared in Portland. Her father is dead; her mother resides at The Dalles. She has two brothers, George and Frank, now with their mother.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller have one child, Jenna M., born in Wenatchee, Washington, September 8, 1903. Fraternally, our subject is a member of the W. O. T. W. Politically, he is a Republican, although far from being a partisan.

JOHN J. SCHAEFFER, a member of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company, at Kent, Sherman county, was born in Milan township, Erie county, Ohio, June 16, 1845. His father, Michael Schaeffer, was a native of Pennsylvania, as were his parents. In Milan township Michael Schaeffer was, for a period of fifty years, a well-to-do and highly respected farmer. He passed away on his homestead in Erie county in 1884. The mother of our subject, Mary E. (Ganby) Schaeffer, was a native of Seneca county, New York, a descendant of an old and distinguished American family. She died on the old Ohio homestead.

It was in the Buckeye State that our subject was reared until 1887, where he attended the public schools and assisted his parents on the farm. He then came to Sherman county, Oregon, and purchased a timber claim right one-half mile south of Moro, and also a quarter section of land of Samuel L. Brooks, of The Dalles, mentioned elsewhere, which adjoined his timber culture claim. This property he cultivated for about fourteen years, and disposing of it, engaged in the mercantile business in Moro. This he continued one year, sold out and removed to Kent, where he opened another store in a new building which he erected. At the same period he was

proprietor of another mercantile establishment at Moro, having at the time a partner in both these enterprises, P. G. Hickenbotham. These gentlemen disposed of their business to the commercial company, at Kent, and also the Moro business. This was in 1901. The following year Mr. Schaeffer built another edifice and commenced business alone. At the organization of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company he turned in his mercantile stock for shares in the new company, and also purchased the building which has since been enlarged.

At the residence of the bride's parents, in Crook county, Oregon, five miles from Prineville, our subject was united in marriage to Mary E. Snoderley, born in Linn county, Oregon. Her father, James H. Snoderley, a native of Tennessee, was an early Oregon pioneer, crossing the plains in 1852 with an ox train, and settling in Linn county. He died in May, 1898, on the old homestead, near Prineville. Her mother, Eliza (Curl) Snoderley, a native of Missouri, with ox teams, crossed the plains in 1853, and located in Linn county. At present she resides at Prineville.

Mrs. Schaeffer, the wife of our subject, has four brothers and one sister; Walter and William, at Prineville; Joseph, in California; and Fred, residing in Crook county, Oregon. The sister is America, wife of Jacob Boone, of Prineville, the latter a member of the old distinguished Boone family, of which Daniel Boone was a prominent character. Another sister, Ellen, is dead. Mr. and Mrs. Schaeffer have one child, Lois E., aged eight years.

Our subject has six brothers living and three sisters; Jacob, a millwright, at Decatur, Illinois; George, of Milan, Ohio; William, a farmer, near Milan, Ohio; Benjamin, a farmer near Moro, Oregon; Reuben, Frank, in the insurance business at Bellevue, Ohio. Joseph, another brother, is dead. The sisters are: Elizabeth, wife of Orlando Bassett, a retired farmer of Milan, Ohio; Rebecca, wife of James McLean, a farmer in Huron county, Ohio; Susannah, single, living with her brother, William. Sarah, wife of Peter Williams, and Mandana, wife of Charles Mixer, are dead. Mary C., died in infancy, aged two and one-half years.

The political principles of our subject are in line with those of the Democratic party. He has frequently been a delegate to county conventions, and at present is school director in his district. He and wife are members of the Baptist church. Socially and in a business sense Mr. Schaeffer is a popular and influential citizen.

In March, 1864, Mr. Schaeffer enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Ohio

Infantry, together with his brothers, George William and Benjamin, all being in the same company. They served until honorably discharged at camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, having been in much active contest.

SARAH TROTTER, the mother of Mrs. Milton H. Bennett, mentioned elsewhere in this work, was born in North Carolina, July 10, 1851. She is now a resident of Kent, Sherman county, Oregon. Her father, Jonathan Wheeler, was also a native of North Carolina, and the descendant of an old and distinguished American family. His grandfather, as well as other members of the family, served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. The mother of our subject, Esther (Stephens) Wheeler, was, also, born in North Carolina, and was a cousin of the late Hon. Alexander H. Stephens, vice president of the Southern Confederacy from 1861 to 1865. He was born near Crawfordville, Georgia, February 11, 1812; died at Atlanta, Georgia, March 4, 1883. He graduated at the University of Georgia in 1832; studied law; was chosen member of the state legislature in 1836; was member of congress from Georgia from 1843 to 1859; opposed secession in 1860; was Democratic member of congress from Georgia from 1873 to 1882, and was governor of Georgia in 1883. He was the author of "The War Between the States," and a "History of the United States."

Our subject was married, in Missouri, January 26, 1868, to James A. Trotter, a native of Missouri. His father, Allen S. Trotter, was a native of Indiana, and claimed to be the first white child born on that side of the Ohio river, in Indiana, near Vincennes. He was reared in Boone county. His parents, of Irish descent, came from Virginia. He was one of twelve children descended from an old, distinguished and wealthy Irish family.

Our subject and her husband lived in Missouri nearly six years; thence they came to Clarke county, Washington, locating near Vancouver. He secured a homestead in the timber, and worked hard and industriously in clearing this land, for twelve years; he then sold it for eight hundred dollars. They lived in Vancouver about two years. In 1894 they came to Sherman county, principally on account of the ill health of Mr. Trotter; thence they returned to Vancouver where he passed away May 14, 1899. After his death our subject returned to Sherman county and took a homestead on which the town of Kent was subsequently built. In 1901 she platted the townsite and has since disposed of a number of



lots. Mrs. Trotter has two brothers; Julius, at Carthage, Missouri; and David, at Eureka Springs, Arkansas. They are both veterans of the Civil war, having served in the union army. She has one sister, Mary, the wife of Henry Barnes, of Arkansas. Her husband had one brother, Joseph W., living at Vancouver. He served in the First Washington Volunteer Regiment during the Philippine war. He had, also, one half-sister, Mrs. Hattie Culton, of Portland, Oregon. Our subject has five children living; William F., a blacksmith in Okanogan county, Washington; Maggie, wife of Milton Bennett, mentioned elsewhere; James S., a farmer of Sherman county; Mamie, living at home; and Iva, widow of Ned Lane, of Kent. Mrs. Trotter is a member of the United Presbyterian church, and a lady who is highly esteemed throughout the community.

—♦♦—

HENRY SCHADEWITZ, a prominent and influential business man of Kent, Sherman county, president of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company, and postmaster, is a native of the Empire State, having been born at Rochester, New York, September 16, 1856.

His father, Carl H. Schadewitz, a native of Berlin, Germany, was a wagonmaker by trade. At the age of eighteen years he came to the United States, where he completed learning his trade, and then traveled throughout the country, working in a number of states, and finally reaching California via the Isthmus of Panama, and was engaged in the business of minning for several years. In 1852 he returned to New York. Later he was married at Rochester, returning to California shortly after the birth of our subject, and subsequently he was in the wagonmaking business at Stockton, California. He sold out this business when our subject was about seven years of age, and purchased a farm in San Joaquin county, California, where the family remained until they came to Oregon, overland, in the fall of 1887. Here he joined his sons, who had preceded him as early as 1884. He died in Sherman county, near Kent, in December, 1892. The mother, also a native of Germany, passed away in California in 1874.

Our subject, accompanied by two brothers, arrived in Sherman county in 1884, and secured land about three miles from the town of Kent. Mr. Schadewitz owns nearly one thousand acres of excellent farming land. In 1901 he bought out the business of Benjamin Brown, the pioneer merchant of Kent. Later he was associated with Milton Bennett, whose biographical sketch appears in another portion of this work.

February 13, 1891, at Acampo, San Joaquin county, California, our subject was married to Emma May Parks, a native of California. Her father, John Parks, a native of Missouri, came to California in the days of the early Argonauts, where he died in 1892. Her mother, Olive H. (Walston) Parks, is a native of Illinois. At the age of sixteen she came to California with friends, and now survives her husband at Acampo.

Our subscriber has two brothers, Charles, engaged in the stock business at Mitchell, Oregon, and Louis, a farmer living in Kent, where he conducts a meat market. Mrs. Schadewitz has two brothers and five sisters: John and Adelbert, farmers, in Sherman county; Annie, wife of a brother of our subject, Louis Schadewitz; Cynthia, wife of Adolph Phrenn, of San Joaquin county, California; Mattie, in California; Louisa, wife of Elmer Needham, a Sherman county farmer; Alzada, single, and residing with her mother in California. Mr. and Mrs. Schadewitz have six children living, Carl H., Olive M., Lola, Melvin, Louis M., and Theodore. John, one of the sons, is dead.

Our subject is a member of Kent Lodge No. 185, I. O. O. F. Politically, he is a Republican; has been a notary public, justice of the peace, school director, road supervisor, etc. His wife is a devout and consistent member of the Christian church. Mr. Schadewitz is a man of excellent business judgment and sagacity, is widely and favorably known, and an influential and popular citizen.

—♦♦—

BYRON W. ANSON, at present a farmer in Sherman county, residing one-half mile east and one mile south, of Klondike, has enjoyed an eventful and distinguished career. He was born in New York city, April 25, 1854, the son of John and Julia (Derby) Anson, the latter a native of Indiana and now living at Hastings, Nebraska. The father is dead.

When only seven years of age our subject ran away from home and wandered to Lexington, Missouri, where for several years he resided with an old bachelor, attending district schools and working at various employments. When twelve years old he entered the service of the United States government as a messenger and was thus employed three years. Subsequently he served seven years as a government scout in Kansas, Colorado, Montana and the Black Hills. At the time of the Custer massacre on the Little Big Horn he was away after reinforcements and thus escaped with his life. In 1872 Mr. Anson went to San Francisco with a car-load of horses for Colonel Potter, U. S. A., and there left the em-

ployment of the government. He then went to Colusa county, California, where he rented land and engaged in farming. In 1887 he came to Sherman county, filed on a claim and purchased other land, although he had but moderate capital, and now owns four hundred and eighty acres. In 1898 he erected a handsome six-room Queen Anne cottage, which is well supplied with water piped into the house. He has twenty-five head of stock, horses and cows; five head of thoroughbred trotting horses of Phalmont stock, sired by Phalmont Boy, with a record of 2:18 $\frac{1}{4}$ ; eight head of thoroughbred Clydesdales and two Shires. He has two cows, full Durham and eligible to register.

Mr. Anson was married, September 13, 1887, at Wheatland, California, to Miss Josephine C. Hilderbrand, sister of George W. Hilderbrand, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere. Mr. Anson has one brother, Augustine, a plumber and gas-fitter, living at Hastings, Nebraska. Captain Anson, the famous base-ball player of the Chicago "White Stockings," known as "Baby Anson," and now a candidate for city clerk of Chicago, is a first cousin of our subscriber. Both Mr. and Mrs. Anson are members of the United Brethren church. He is a Democrat, and although not active, has served two years as road supervisor. Mr. Anson is a thorough gentleman, genial, popular and of excellent business principles. He bears a striking resemblance to the celebrated ball player. He and his wife are highly esteemed in their home community.

LOUIS SCHADEWITZ, a leading business man, general farmer and proprietor of the meat market, in Kent, Sherman county, was born in Liberty township, San Joaquin county, California, April 12, 1863. He is a brother of Henry Schadewitz, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. His parents, Carl H. and Maria (Washer) Schadewitz, were natives of Germany, who came to the United States at an early age. In December, 1892, the father died at Kent, Sherman county; the mother passed away in 1874, in California.

With his brothers our subject came to Oregon in 1884, and secured a homestead which he now cultivates successfully. At present he owns two sections of land, and rents another section. Four-fifths of all his land is tillable. He raises some cattle, usually wintering about seventy-five head, and has now thirty horses and sixty hogs.

It was only recently that he commenced the meat business, and he is running a supply wagon and erecting a two-story frame building, 30x60

feet, with 20-foot studding. A portion of the lower floor will be utilized for meat market purposes, and the rest for a residence. The upper floor is devoted to a commodious hall.

February 13, 1895, Mr. Schadewitz was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Parks, a native Californian, born September 3, 1869. She is the daughter of John M. and Olive (Walston) Parks. The father was born in Missouri; the mother in Iowa. In 1850 the father, with an ox train, crossed the plains, and in the Golden State became an industrious and fairly successful miner. He died in California. The mother still lives at Acampo, California. Mrs. Schadewitz, the wife of our subject, is a sister of the wife of Henry Schadewitz, our subject's brother. Three children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Schadewitz: Oliver E., aged nine; Edna G., aged seven, and Olive M., aged two years. Mr. Schadewitz is an active member of the M. W. A. Royal Neighbors, and is vice noble grand of the I. O. O. F., all of Kent. Politically he is a Republican, but not an active participant in the campaigns of that party. For three successive terms he has been elected clerk of the school district in which he resides. Socially, and in a business sense, Mr. Schadewitz is a broad-minded, progressive and liberal man, popular with all and a highly respected member of the community in which he resides.

FREDERIC W. MATTHIAS, one of the most successful and prosperous farmers in Sherman county, lives three miles southeast of Klondike. He was born in Prussia, Germany, December 29, 1855. His parents were Christ and Elizabeth (Peeper) Matthias. The father served in the Prussian army in the war of 1848, and died in Kansas in 1891. At present the mother lives with her son and the subject of this sketch.

The latter came to the United States in May, 1884. In October of the same year he was followed by his parents, and the family settled in Kansas. In 1890 our subject came to Sherman county with his family and mother. He had, at this time, no capital and worked out for wages among the neighboring farmers. During five years he herded sheep, the family at that period living at De Moss Springs. Subsequently Mr. Matthias took a homestead and has purchased more land since until he now owns one thousand seven hundred and fifty acres. He also owns a combined harvester and thresher. In 1901 he build a two thousand five hundred dollar house. He has sixty-five head of cattle; eighty head of horses, Clydesdale and Percherons, the cattle being in the main graded Short-horn stock.



Mr. Matthias was married in Germany to Dora Hillem, a native of Germany, as were her parents. Our subject has two brothers and three sisters; Christ, a brick mason in Germany; William, in Kansas; Dora, wife of Willie Gieg, of Iowa; Minnie, wife of William Schaeffer, of Oklahoma; and Lizzie, wife of John Gieg. Mrs. Matthias has one sister, Mary, wife of Thomas Colbert, of Cheney, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Matthias have four children, Fred, John, Alvina, wife of George Robinson, and Amelia. Our subject is a member of the M. W. A., of which he is venerable consul. Politically he is a Democrat, although not active. By industry combined with excellent business sagacity Mr. Matthias has built up a fine property and has, also, won the respect and esteem of the community in which he resides.

---

MILTON H. BENNETT, manager of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company, and one of the prominent and influential citizens of Kent, Sherman county, was born in Jones county, Iowa, October 13, 1863. His father, Craig Bennett, was a native of Guernsey county, Ohio. He died in 1890, in Sherman county, Oregon. His parents were natives of Ireland.

The mother of our subject, Isabel (Comstock) Bennett, is a native of New York, and at present resides with her son, Milton.

Until he was twenty-one years of age the latter was reared in Iowa, where he attended the public schools in his neighborhood, and worked on his father's farm. In 1874 the family removed to Kansas, but at the age of seventeen he returned to Iowa remaining there until 1886. Thence he moved to Oregon, whither his parents had preceded him by two years. His father took up land under the homestead laws, in Sherman county. This was in 1886 after the arrival of our subject. For two years the family had resided near Goldendale, Washington. The same year our subject secured land in Sherman county, two miles from the town of Kent. In 1890 he secured another place under the homestead laws, selling the preemption he had first located. He still owns the homestead which adjoins the town of Kent. In 1900 he erected a warehouse at Kent which was the first building in the town. This he conducted one season, and then sold out to the W. W. Company, but continued to conduct it for them one season. January 1, 1902, he engaged in the general merchandise business in company with Henry Schadewitz under the firm name of Schadewitz & Company. This firm was continued fourteen months when our subject disposed of his interest to his partner. August 1, 1903, he

purchased the interest of Schadewitz & Company, and organized the Eastern Oregon Trading Company with a capital of \$15,000. The officers are Henry Schadewitz, president; our subject secretary, treasurer and manager. The subject's brother, Walter H. Bennett, and John J. Schaeffer are, also, stockholders.

June 25, 1895, our subject was united in marriage to Maggie Trotter, a native of Vancouver, Washington. The nuptial ceremony was solemnized at Kent. The bride's parents were James A. and Sarah (Wheeler) Trotter. The mother, of whom a biographical sketch appears elsewhere, was born in North Carolina, July 10, 1851.

Our subject has four brothers: Abel C., of Everett, Washington; Ralph C., living near Grass Valley, a farmer; Walter H., a member of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company, residing at Kent; and Frank L., a Sherman county farmer on the John Day river. He has two sisters: Jennie, wife of Joseph Patterson, a farmer residing three and one-half miles southwest of Kent; and Belle, wife of Ormond C. Hogue, a farmer living near Kent. Fraternally our subject is a member of M. W. A., of Kent, and politically he is a Prohibitionist. Mrs. Bennett is a member of the United Presbyterian church. They are the parents of four children: Bessie, Earl, Cecil, and Ross.

Mr. Bennett has served several terms as school director. In 1887 the postoffice of Kent was established in his farm house and he was appointed postmaster, in which responsible position he remained ten years. At present he is deputy postmaster, the office being in the Eastern Oregon Trading Company's store. Mr. Bennett is a citizen of whom any community might be justly proud; energetic, public spirited, influential and locally patriotic to the core. Both himself and estimable wife are popular in social circles and highly esteemed by all.

---

WALTER H. BENNETT, a younger brother of Milton H. Bennett, a sketch of whom appears in this work, is, also, a member of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company, at Kent, Sherman county, Oregon. He was born in Iowa, April 25, 1868, the son of Craig and Isabel (Comstock) Bennett. The father was a native of Guernsey county, Ohio, and died in Sherman county, Oregon. The mother is a native of New York and at present resides at Kent with her son, Milton H. Bennett.

Our subject attended the public schools in his vicinity, acquiring a good business education, and

worked on the farm with his parents, with whom he came west. When he arrived at man's estate he secured a fine tract of land adjoining that of his brother's and parents', and then he engaged in farming and freighting until August, 1903, when he became a member of the Eastern Oregon Trading Company, of which his brother, Milton, is manager, secretary and treasurer.

November 28, 1900, at Moro, Sherman county, our subject was married to Ella Craig, a native of Kansas. Her father, Thomas Craig, is a native of Ireland, and is at present engaged in truck farming at Buck Hollow, five miles from Kent. Her mother, Jennie Craig, was a native of Ireland, and died in Kansas. Mrs. Bennett had five brothers, three sisters and two half-sisters; John K., a Methodist Episcopal preacher, of Richmond, Wheeler county, Oregon; James, a plasterer and mason, at Fort Collins, Colorado; Thomas R., a plasterer and mason at Tillamook, Oregon; Ted, a mason and plasterer of Iola, Kansas; Hugh, of Red Cloud, Nebraska. The sisters are Mary, wife of Sylvester P. Small, a farmer and stockman, of North Branch, Kansas; Margaret, wife of Charles Gates, a butcher of Iola, Kansas; and Jennie, wife of George Neill, a farmer, living seven miles south of Kent. The two half-sisters are Lois and Pearl, living at home.

Mr. Bennett is, fraternally, a member of the M. W. A., and the Royal Neighbors. Politically he is a Prohibitionist. He and his estimable wife are devout and consistent members of the United Presbyterian church. He is director of the school district and has served as clerk of the same.

During a period of fourteen years our subject and his brother, Milton, were engaged in freighting from The Dalles into the interior. Walter H. Bennett served as special deputy sheriff and constable for several years, and is popular and highly esteemed in the community both socially and in a business way.

JOHN SCHASSEN, one of the most extensive and prosperous farmers of Sherman county, Oregon, resides in a most eligible location six miles northwest of Kent. He was born in Germany, June 4, 1862, in the province of Hanover, the son of John and Margaret (Witte) Schassen. Both parents are natives of the province of Hanover, where they at present reside, on a farm.

Having received a good education in the district schools of his neighborhood our subject came to the United States in 1884, and at once went to Sherman county, Oregon, where he

joined a friend who had gone there some time before. The same year Mr. Schassen took up land under the homestead laws, and being almost entirely without capital, worked for wages, but continued to gradually improve his land, and, from time to time purchasing more, until he now owns one thousand four hundred and forty acres. One thousand acres of this he cultivates and raises some stock, usually wintering some fifty or sixty head of cattle and a few horses.

In 1901 he suffered the loss of his residence which was burned. Soon after this he erected in its place a large two-story, "L" house in which at present he resides. At The Dalles, in 1886, our subject was married to Margaret Patjeus, a native of Germany, born in Hanover province. She was the daughter of Andrew and Lizzie Patjeus. John Schassen, our subject, has one brother and three sisters; Henry, a hotel-keeper, in Assel, Hanover; Trichen, wife of Deiderich Wilkins, of Germany, who is a pilot; Annie, wife of Johannes Stomberg, a merchant of Kiel, Germany; Emma, at home in Germany.

Mr. and Mrs. Schassen have five children: John, Emma, Annie, Lillie and Minnie, all at home with their parents. Fraternally our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., of which he is G. V. Politically he is a Democrat, though in no sense an active politician. He was school director for a period of ten years. He is a man of excellent business ability and has acquired a good competence in the way of this world's goods, is industrious, energetic and influential in the community in which he resides.

HENRY FROCK, an extensive and prominent farmer of Sherman county, three and one-half miles north of Grass Valley, was born in Germany, March 28, 1865. His parents, Marx and Katherine (Hass) Frock, were both natives of Germany, where they died, the father in 1893 and the mother in 1903.

In the fall of 1885, our subject, Henry Frock, came to the United States, landing October first. He had learned the stone cutting trade in Germany, and at this business he worked in various places in this country, going first to Arkansas, one year; thence to Missouri, one year; then to Colorado, Utah, California and many other states and territories, twenty-eight in all, finally arriving in Portland in 1893, where he worked at his trade for some time, going thence to Umatilla county, where he found employment on a farm for about two years. In 1894 he came to Sherman county, filed on land, for which he was com-



pelled to borrow money to pay the fees, and as he was without capital, he worked at his trade on a railroad and, also, did some grading, meanwhile improving his land to the best of his ability. He now owns a section of land, well stocked and supplied with all necessary conveniences for practical farming.

October 13, 1895, Mr. Frock was married to Alberta Hembree, born at Santa Rosa, California. Her parents were Albert and Josephine (Stone) Hembree, both natives of California, the father now living at Grass Valley, Sherman county. Her mother died near Portland, Oregon.

Our subject has three brothers and one sister, Marx, Claus, John and Christina, widow of Henry Harmeister, of Van Buren, Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Frock have three children living, Neta, Marx and Clarence; one, Harold, is dead.

Fraternally our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., of which he is grand vice. Politically he is a Democrat, but not active in campaigns.

Mr. Frock came to Arkansas with a sister and her husband. He is an excellent workman and earned good wages, and was for three years a foreman in Colorado and earned seven dollars and fifty cents a day. He came to Sherman county in embarrassed circumstances and, as has been stated, was compelled to borrow money in order to pay for his filing. Here he found plenty of work and commenced to save money. He is now one of the respected farmers of the vicinity, very energetic and thoroughly Americanized, and a popular citizen.

---

SAMUEL B. HOLMES, one of the extensive farmers of Sherman county, where he resides, ten miles south of Grass Valley, was born in Nova Scotia, December 25, 1857. He is the son of William and Deborah (Roberts) Holmes, both natives of Nova Scotia, and the parents of both were English. William Holmes was by trade a cooper, and he died in Nova Scotia, May 26, 1903. The mother at present resides in Nova Scotia.

It was in Nova Scotia that our subject was reared until 1880, receiving a fair education in the neighboring district schools, and assisting his parents on the farm. That year he migrated to Leadville, Colorado, during the mining excitement which that season stampeded so many from the east. Here Mr. Holmes engaged in general teaming until the spring of 1883, when he started across the country, his destination being Puget Sound. Two years were passed in Tacoma in

teaming and in the summer of 1885 he came to his present location in Sherman county, and in October secured some land under the homestead law, purchased more until he had increased his holdings to one thousand two hundred acres, to which he added by rental three hundred and twenty acres. At the present writing he cultivates about seven hundred acres, wintering seventy-five head of cattle and some horses and hogs.

August 15, 1889, at Nicholville, New York, our subject was married to Carrie Sherar, niece of Joseph H. Sherar, of Sherar Bridge, Wasco county, Oregon, mentioned elsewhere. Her father, James Sherar, was a native of Ireland, and died in 1881 at Nicholville, New York. The mother, Elizabeth (Wright) Sherar, also a native of Ireland, died at Nicholville in 1892. James Sherar was engaged in the general merchandise business and was a well-to-do, highly respected and prominent citizen.

Our subject has eight brothers: Henry, an Alaska mining man; Charles, engaged in the iron business in Nova Scotia; Thomas, a physician practicing in Oakland, California; Isaac, a civil engineer in Laramie, Wyoming; Alfred, of Reno, Nevada; Sovereign; Harvey, at home in Nova Scotia; and Weymouth, a carpenter of Oakland, California. He has one sister, Sadie A., single, who has been a trained nurse for fourteen years, now living in Boston, Massachusetts. Mrs. Holmes has one brother, Henry, a drayman, residing at Nicholville, New York.

Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., and the M. W. A., of Kent, Sherman county. Politically he is a Republican and frequently a delegate to county conventions; fairly active, but is not an aspirant for political preferment. At present he is clerk of school district No. 25, Sherman county. To Mr. and Mrs. Holmes have been born five children: Mabel, aged fourteen; Cassie, twelve; Millie, ten; Lela, eight, and Willie, four.

Mr. Holmes is quite an extensive farmer and a sagacious business man; popular with all while he and his estimable wife are highly esteemed in the community in which they have made their home.

---

JOHN A. WALTER, a Sherman county farmer, resides at Klondike, opposite the post-office. He was born in Illinois, August 14, 1868, the son of William and Elizabeth (Bailey) Walter, the former a native of Pennsylvania; the latter of Indiana. The ancestry of the father were Pennsylvania Dutch. He now lives at Dallas City, Illinois, where he follows the trade of a blacksmith. The mother of our subject died when he was eleven months old. John A. Walter

was reared in Illinois by his grandparents until he was nineteen years of age. Here he attended the district schools and secured a good business education. In 1887 he went to Yuba county, California, where he remained nine months and thence came to Sherman county, where he worked out and rented land for four years. He then, in 1891, filed on land and subsequently purchased more. At present he owns a section on which he raises stock for his own use. He has twenty head of graded Hambeltonian and Clydesdale horses.

Our subject was married January 19, 1893, to Fanny M. Hilderbrand, born in Colusa, Illinois, sister of George W. Hilderbrand, mentioned in another portion of this work. The marriage ceremony was solemnized at Colusa.

Our subject has two half-sisters, Jessie, wife of William McKee, of Chicago, and Mamie, wife of Edward Hubner, a merchant of Dallas, Illinois. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walter: William M., aged twelve; Alta M., aged five; John A., aged three.

Politically, Mr. Walter is an independent and is now serving his second term as school director. He is a member of the United Brethren church, and has been Sunday school superintendent for a number of years. He is at present class leader, a most exemplary citizen and one who has won and retains the confidence and respect of the community in which he has cast his lot.

In his immediate vicinity, Mr. Walter is one of the pioneers, for when he first came only a portion of the country was settled. He has seen the virgin prairie transformed to one of the greatest wheat producing sections of Oregon, for Sherman county, one of the smallest of the entire state, is rated as producing one fifth of the entire wheat crop raised in Oregon.

---

TIRPIN HILL is recognized as one of the prosperous and enterprising farmers and general business men of Sherman county, residing nine and one-half miles southeast of Grass Valley. The date of his birth was August 25, 1858, and the place of his nativity Wapello county, Iowa.

The father of our subject, William T. Hill, was born in Illinois, but his parents were Kentuckians. He died June 7, 1903, in Umatilla county, Oregon, near Athena. The mother, Delilah (Coleman) Hill, was, also, a native of Illinois, and at present resides at the old home about six miles northeast of Athena.

Until he reached the age of fourteen years our subject was reared and received a common school education in Iowa. Thence, accompanied

by his parents, he removed to Oregon, where the family settled in Umatilla county. This was in 1872. Tirpin Hill remained with his family until 1883, when he removed to Sherman county, Oregon, and filed on his present homestead of one-half section of fine agricultural land, which is mostly devoted to the raising of grain.

July 1, 1884, he was united in marriage to Mina E. Dennison. The marriage was solemnized near the town of Eugene, Oregon, the birthplace of the bride. Her father was Fay Dennison, a native of Vermont. Her mother, Mary A. (Hite) Dennison, came to Oregon, overland, from the east with her parents when she was twelve years of age. Fay Dennison was an orphan boy, and came west to Oregon in 1853, crossing the plains with an ox train. He died December 11, 1875. At present the mother of Mrs. Hill lives in Grant county.

The subject of this sketch has five brothers and three sisters; Heaton, of Antelope; Oscar, a farmer in Umatilla county; Perry, of Hartline, Douglas county, Washington; Jerome, living with his mother on the old homestead; Reed, of Athena; Mary T., single; Ida M., wife of Charles Downing, a farmer near Athena; and Carrie, wife of Frank O. Rogers, of Athens. Mrs. Hill has three brothers, Charles, a resident of California; and Percy and Frank, both living near Spray, Wheeler county, Oregon. She has, also, two half-sisters, Effie, wife of Melvin Conger, a Grant county stockman, and Edna, wife of Charles Bayless, of Grant county, Oregon.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hill have been born two children, Elsie and Fay, girls. Politically, Mr. Hill is a Democrat, although by no means an active worker in the ranks of that element. Socially he is one of the most popular and highly esteemed residents of his community, and through years of industry, combined with excellent business sagacity, he has acquired a competence in the way of worldly possessions, thus ensuring a life free from anxiety and forebodings.

---

HUGH E. SMITH, a prominent and prosperous Sherman county farmer, resides three-quarters of a mile east of Klondike. He was born in Canada, in Ontario province, near Ottawa, January 14, 1850, the son of John and Mary (McHugh) Smith, the father a native of Canada; the mother of Ireland. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in County Cavan, Ireland, and was at the battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25, 1814; the grandmother was born in Perthshire, Scotland. Her husband was a lumberman and farmer.



The parents of our subject's mother, Mary (McHugh) Smith, were members of an old Irish family. John Smith and his wife went to Solano county, California, in 1856. The father now lives at Oakland; the mother died in Solano county in 1887. For many years her husband was a prominent stockman there, but is now retired. Here our subject was reared and attended the public schools in his vicinity. When about twenty years of age he faced the world on his own account. He first went to Stanislaus county with a brother, Michael, and engaged in wheat raising. He was there four years when he disposed of his property interests and returned to Solano county where he remained two years running a threshing machine the most of the time. Thence, in 1883, he came to Sherman county, Oregon, secured three-quarters of a section of land and purchased more later. He now owns two thousand two hundred and forty acres, all of which is under cultivation. He owns a combination harvester, headers, etc., and raises horses and mules, of which he has one hundred head. Mr. Smith also owns the celebrated registered jack, "Governor Goble," reared in Colusa county, California, and which captured the first prize at The Dalles fair in 1902. His horses are graded Hambletonians.

May 3, 1876, at Hill's Ferry, Stanislaus county, California, at the residence of the bride's parents, Mr. Smith was married to Georgia A. Spriggs, born in Yolo county, California, the daughter of John M. and Sarah (Carroll) Spriggs, the father a native of North Carolina; the mother of Georgia. John M. Spriggs was born near Greenville, a descendant of an old southern family of planters. He settled in Yolo county in 1852, but was also engaged in the mercantile business in St. Helena, Napa county, for some time, and where he was an influential and prominent citizen.

The mother of Mrs. Smith is a descendant of the old Carroll family, famous in southern history. Charles Carroll, "of Carrollton," was born at Annapolis, Maryland, September 20, 1737, and died at Baltimore, November 14, 1832. He was a distinguished American patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and United States Senator from Maryland from 1789 for some years. John Carroll was born at Upper Marlborough, Maryland, January 8, 1735, and died at Georgetown, D. C., December 3, 1815. He was an American archbishop of the Roman Catholic church. He founded Georgetown College in 1788. With Charles Carroll, Samuel Chase and Benjamin Franklin he was sent by the Continental Congress on a political mission to Canada in 1776.

Hugh E. Smith, our subject, has four brothers

and two sisters; James, a justice of the peace at Elmira, Solano county, California; Michael L., a capitalist in Oakland, California; Matthias P., a farmer near Monkland, Sherman county; John A., who owns jointly with his brother nine thousand acres of land in Gilliam and Sherman counties; Elizabeth, wife of J. William Martin, of Woodville, Tulare county, California, a farmer, county supervisor and prominent Democrat; Mary J., single, living with her father. Kate, Nannie and Lucy, three other sisters, are dead. Mrs. Smith has two sisters; Florida A., wife of T. D. Griffin, a farmer near Williams, Colusa county, California; Mary J., wife of Henry Gentry, of the same place.

Both Mr. Smith and his estimable wife are members of the Roman Catholic church. Politically, he is a Democrat, and was delegate to county conventions previous to the organization of Sherman county. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have nine children; John L., a Gilliam county farmer; Carl E., of Wasco; Clarence, Lawrence H., Leo A., George McHugh, all at home; Irene, wife of Earl D. Griffin, a hotel proprietor at Cacheville, Yolo county, California; Inez P. and Zela.

RICHMOND L. CAMPBELL, who resides at Grass Valley, Oregon, was born in Elliott, California, on July 28, 1865. His father, Washington L. Campbell, was born in Virginia and his ancestors were among the earliest Jamestown settlers. In the early forties of the last century, he came to Tennessee, and in 1849 crossed the plains with ox teams to California, consuming eleven months in the trip. After mining until 1852, he took a homestead where our subject was born and there resided until 1883. Then he journeyed to Oregon, settling near Mitchell, where the father bought a section of land and engaged in stockraising, and there he now resides. Our subject was educated in the district schools of California and remained with his father until 1887. Then he engaged in the stock business for himself near Mitchell but, owing to the hard winter, lost his cattle. Next we see him in Ellensburg, Washington, where he spent two years in the wood business. In 1891, he returned to Mitchell and remained three years. After that, he opened a restaurant in Moro, and six months later took charge of the old Grass Valley Hotel. After two years in this business, he was occupied variously and for six years was road supervisor. In June, 1902, he was elected assessor of Sherman county and made an excellent record in the office. In politics, he is a Democrat, and, as the county is Republican, at the next election he suffered de-

feat with his ticket. On August 4, 1887, at Anatone, Grant county, now Wheeler county, Mr. Campbell married Maude L. Buker, who was born in The Dalles, on November 8, 1869. Her father, John H. Buker, lives in Grass Valley. He married Annie Benjamin. Mrs. Campbell's parents both descended from early colonial families. On the father's side, the ancestors fought in the Revolution and were stanch patriots. Her father followed the sea for many years in various capacities and afterwards entered business in Grass Valley as a merchant, where he is at the present time. Her mother was the daughter of Richard and Elmira Benjamin, who crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852. Mr. Benjamin at one time owned much of the land where Spokane, Washington, is now situated. He operated the first sawmill there and was one of the earliest pioneers. Mr. Campbell has four brothers, Winslow A., Washington L., Abdiel R., and Walter. He also has four sisters, Mrs. Sallie E. Eaton, Mrs. Cora E. Cannon, Mrs. Lena F. Sigfrit. To Mr. and Mrs. Campbell two children have been born, Richmond L., aged eight, and Guy R., who died at Ellensburg, Washington, on June 2, 1891, being two years of age. Mr. Campbell is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. He is past grand of the order and has been delegate to the grand lodge, and also belongs to the W. W. In political matters, Mr. Campbell is a Democrat and a stanch supporter of his party. Mrs. Campbell has the following named brothers and sisters: John, Harry, Bert, Paul, Mrs. Dollie Hart, Mrs. Grace Bourhill and Mrs. Stella Ottman, and Echo Buker.

---

JOHN SIMPSON, a prominent and influential citizen of Sherman county, resides five miles west of Wasco. He was born in Ohio, June 23, 1859, the son of William and Margaret (Taylor) Simpson. William Simpson was a native of Scotland, born near Aberdeen, where he followed the avocation of a farmer until his death. At present the mother lives in Ohio with other children.

It was in the Buckeye State that our subject was reared until 1881, when he came direct to his present location in Sherman county. He took up a homestead near his present residence and has since purchased more land. Some of this he has sold but he still owns one thousand acres, eight hundred and fifty of which he cultivates. Mr. Simpson has lived here continuously with the exception of eighteen months at The Dalles and six months in California.

October 6, 1884, at The Dalles, our subject

was married to Lenora Ritchey, born in Ohio, April 12, 1863. Her parents were Emanuel and Rebecca (Zimmerman) Ritchey. The mother was a descendant of an old Pennsylvania Dutch family of distinguished lineage. Emanuel Ritchey, the father of our subject's wife, served in the Civil war. Mr. Simpson has three brothers and six sisters; James, at Salt Lake, Utah; David, a merchant in Oak Shade, Ohio; George, in Wyoming; Annie, wife of William Bath, of Sandhill, Erie county, Ohio; Maggie, wife of William Cook, a merchant in Huron, Ohio; Mary, wife of Charles Cleveland, a carpenter in Huron; Jennie, wife of Christopher Cleveland, of Marion, Ohio; Lizzie, wife of Dudley Morrill, a merchant in Stockton, California; and Clara, wife of John McQuillan, of Delta, Fulton county, Ohio. Mrs. Simpson has two brothers and two sisters; John and Burt, the latter living in Spokane; Bertha, wife of Eugene Sindel, of San Juan, California; and Estella, who is single.

Mr. and Mrs. Simpson have two children; Fay, a girl of sixteen, and Linn, a boy aged eleven years. Politically, Mr. Simpson is a Republican, but is not particularly active in the campaigns. He has been school director of his district. He is a man of sterling integrity and one who has been very successful in financial circles.

Mr. Simpson has, without doubt, one of the most handsome farm residences in Sherman county. It is a strictly modern, eight-room structure, finished throughout in hard oil, and is of exceptionally beautiful architectural design. All his other buildings are in keeping with his residence, and his is one of the choice and beautiful places of this prosperous country. Mr. Simpson, also, has the distinction of bringing the first automobile to Sherman county. Being of a mechanical turn of mind, he is adding a machine shop to the other improvements of the estate, not, however, for commercial purposes, but that he may have at hand the necessities for the pursuit of his desires as his inclinations have always been in the direction of inventions and mechanical investigations.

---

GEORGE W. HILDERBRAND, a prosperous and successful farmer of Sherman county, resides three and one-half miles east of Wasco. He was born in Hancock county, Illinois, February 19, 1865. His father, Michael, was a native of the Keystone State, of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. He died in Illinois, April 28, 1876. The mother, Rebecca (Royce) Hilberbrand, was born in McDonough county, Illinois; her father in



Indiana, and her mother in Tobias county, North Carolina. At present she lives near Klondike, Sherman county, with the family of her son-in-law, John A. Walter.

Until he had attained his majority, our subject was reared in Illinois on the home farm, where he attended the public schools. In 1886 he migrated to Yuba county, California, where he remained one year near Marysville. Thence, with slender capital, he came to Sherman county where he purchased land on credit. At present he owns one thousand or more acres of land, a fine, two-story brick house, good outbuildings, threshing outfit, etc.

He was married May 17, 1897, at The Dalles, to Rebecca Chamberlain, a native of Missouri, the daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Corell) Chamberlain. Her father was a native of England, and died at Lyle, Washington, in June, 1902. Her mother, a native of Missouri, now lives at Lyle, on the homestead. They moved from Missouri to Lyle about 1889 and secured a homestead where the mother now lives.

Our subject has one brother and five sisters; Douglass, a farmer living ten miles east of Wasco; Ellen, widow of John Bailey; Lillie, wife of William Lyons, a farmer in Illinois; Josephine, wife of Byron W. Anson, living near Klondike, and mentioned elsewhere; Lutherie, wife of Cyrus Lofton, of Tygh Valley, Wasco county, and Fannie, wife of John A. Walters, a farmer near Klondike postoffice. He had three sisters, now deceased: Annie E., wife of George Strand, died October 6, 1902, aged thirty-five years; Laura, wife of William Harding, died in Yuba county, California, February 6, 1880; Martha J., died in Hancock county, Illinois, aged two years. Mrs. Hilderbrand has two brothers and five sisters: Robert and Fred, at Lyle, Washington; Nettie, wife of Clark McCarty; Fanny, wife of John Spitzenberger, of Salem, Oregon; Emma, single, living with our subject; Neta, aged sixteen, and Minnie, aged twelve, with her mother at Lyle. Mr. Hilderbrand is a member of the M. W. of A., of Klondike, and politically is a Democrat, and serving his fourth term as clerk of his school district. Mr. and Mrs. Hilderbrand have four children, Vestia, Ormond, Joseph, and Roscoe. Mr. Hilderbrand is a genial and popular member of his community, and one who has won and retains the confidence of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

WILLIAM I. WESTERFIELD is the proprietor of the Grass Valley *Journal*, a bright and newsy sheet of Sherman county, the product of his skill and brain. He was born in Lafayette,

Oregon, on December 13, 1863, the son of Alexander B. and Rebecca A. (Chrisman) Westerfield, who were married in the east and came to Oregon in the forties. The father died when our subject was six years of age and the mother died on July 4, 1895. The father was a physician and surgeon in the Mexican War and practiced many years in Yamhill county, Oregon. Our subject spent his life until 1898 in the county of his birth. He received his education in the Lafayette public schools and when ten years of age entered the office of the old Lafayette *Courier*. For five or six years he labored there and became master of every portion of the printer's trade. Then he spent two years in a drug store. After that, in company with his brother, Alexander B., he bought the Lafayette *Register* and job office, which they operated for three or four years. At about that time, the county seat was removed from Lafayette to McMinnville, and six months previous to that Mr. Westerfield sold the *Register*. The plant was removed later to McMinnville. Our subject then took up the printing and undertaking business and conducted it, together with a store, for three and one-half years, then he worked at various employments through the hard times, and in 1898 he came to Grass Valley. For a few months he was in the employ of the Journal Publishing Company, and then leased the Grass Valley *Journal*. In February, 1902, he bought the newspaper and printing plant and since then has handled it in person. He has made the *Journal* a very attractive and good paper, which is highly prized throughout this part of the state. In addition to his printing establishment, he owns a residence and two lots in Grass Valley, besides other property.

In 1890, at Lafayette, Oregon, Mr. Westerfield married Anna B. Gardiner, who was born near Kalama, Washington. Her father, William A. Gardiner, was born in Scotland and died in Portland, in 1902. He married Clara B. Martin, who died at Portland, in 1898. Our subject has three brothers; George, in Dayton; Alexander B., in McMinnville, Oregon; Cornelius, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Westerfield four children have been born, Floyd C., Elvena, and Veda and Vera, twins.

Mr. Westerfield is past grand of the I. O. O. F., and present chief patriarch of the Encampment. He also belongs to the A. O. U. W., and he and his wife are members of the Degree of Honor. For five years Mr. Westerfield has been city recorder and in this capacity has given excellent satisfaction. Personally, he is a man well informed, retiring and with little ostentation, and the success he has made of his paper indicates his ability.

GEORGE V. STANTON, one of the young and progressive business men of Grass Valley, is occupied in the lumber business. He handles a thriving trade and is well known in this part of the country. He was born in Kent county, Michigan, on April 4, 1877, the son of George H. and Etha (Bell) Stanton, a native of Oswego county, New York, and now living a retired life in Grass Valley. The family came here when our subject was fourteen years of age, and he completed his education in the public schools of this town. The father took a homestead and bought other land some seven miles southwest from Grass Valley and our subject was reared on the farm. When twenty-one years of age, he took a quarter section of land by government right, and bought a half section more. After conducting the place for a couple of years, he sold out and in 1903 bought out the lumber yard owned in Grass Valley by Porter Brothers. Since then he has given his entire attention to the handling of this business and carries a nice stock of lumber and all kinds of building material.

On October 9, 1898, Mr. Stanton married Miss Alva E. Farra, a native of Benton county, Oregon, the daughter of Thomas J. and Lizzie (Porter) Farra, natives of Missouri and Benton county, respectively. The father crossed the plains in very early days and met his death in 1901 by drowning in the Red river in the northwest territory. Our subject has two brothers, Charles A. and Edwin D., the former in Grass Valley and the latter in Marysville, Washington. He also has four sisters; Ella, the wife of Frank M. French, a stockman in Heppner, Oregon; Lorinda, wife of Hollis W. Wilcox; Edna M., wife of Howard C. Coon; Carrie, at home. Mrs. Stanton has three brothers, John, Samuel and Harley, school boys; and three sisters, Maude, the wife of Brack Wiseman, of this county; Maggie, wife of Artimus Barnum, a farmer near Moro; and Frankie, at home.

Mr. Stanton is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. He is a staunch Republican though not especially active. To our subject and his wife one child, Floyd, has been born, aged three. Mr. Stanton is an industrious man, attends closely to business and is esteemed by all who know him.

JAMES L. VAN WINKLE, who stands at the head of a furniture and shoe house in Grass Valley, Oregon, is one of the substantial and popular men of this part of Sherman county. He was born in Morgan county, Illinois, on Novem-

ber 6, 1849, his parents being Thomas and Orpha A. (Barlow) Van Winkle, natives of Illinois. The father's parents were natives of Kentucky and came from Dutch ancestry. He had three brothers in the Civil war, Alexander E., Edward and John. The first two were wounded. The family crossed the plains with ox and horse teams in 1854 and settled in Petaluma, California. Later they came to Sacramento, where the mother died. The father was occupied in freighting from Sacramento to various points in Nevada, and our subject assisted him in this business when not attending school. Later the father came to Washington and died in Yakima county in 1889. Our subject bought a farm on Grand Island, about twelve miles below Colusa, which he sold later and removed to Stanislaus county. There he lived nine years then went to Alameda county. For five years he was occupied in breaking and training horses, and in 1883 took a homestead, preemption and timber claim. It was about 1898 when he came to Grass Valley and engaged in his present business which he has conducted successfully since.

On November 6, 1877, in Graysonville, California, Mr. Van Winkle married Jennie E. McReynold, a native of Sonoma county, California. Later they were divorced and on May 30, 1895, Mr. Van Winkle married Myrtle Shintaffer, a native of Hixton, Wisconsin. Her father, Cornelius D. Hinman, was born in New York and his father participated in the War of 1812. The Hinman family was one of the old colonial families, well known in history and prominent in the professions and commercial life. Many of them are in New England, New York and other portions of the country. Our subject has no brothers living, and has one sister, Fannie, the wife of R. Sisk, in Yakima county, Washington. Mrs. Van Winkle has one brother, George E. Hinman, a musician, in Tacoma. By his first marriage, our subject has the following named children: Wesley, of Stockton, California, who recently invented a friction clutch for automobiles that transfers the pulling power to the front as well as the rear wheels, for the American patents for which he has refused fifty thousand dollars; Archie, of Farmington, California; May, wife of Edward McReynolds, in Umatilla, Oregon; and Daisy, the wife of Ray McReynolds, at Ukiah, Oregon. To our subject and his wife two children have been born, E. Guy, and Thomas A., the latter March 10, 1905. By her first marriage Mrs. Van Winkle has one child, Ella, who is at home. Politically, Mr. Van Winkle is a Republican and is a member of the city council. His wife belongs to the Women of Woodcraft, and is



also organist of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. and Mrs. Van Winkle are popular people and among the substantial and leading citizens of this part of the county.

EDWARD D. McKEE, the leading druggist of Sherman county, has a fine store and stock in Wasco, in every respect an up-to-date emporium. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in Marion county, June 20, 1873, the son of David A. and Caroline (Hall) McKee, the father a native of Kentucky; the mother of Illinois. The ancestry of David McKee were members of an old southern family. Both the parents of our subject came to Oregon in 1852, with their parents, David A. at the age of fifteen; Caroline, four years old. The parents located in the Willamette valley. The family of our subject remained in Oregon City two years, where the father's father conducted the first blacksmith shop in town. Thence he migrated to Marion county where he secured a donation claim which land he retained until his death. Nearly all of it still remains in the McKee family. David A. McKee, the father of our subject, lives in Woodburn with his second wife; he is retired from active business. The mother of our subject died in February, 1897, on the old donation claim.

On this same place our subject was reared until he was nineteen years of age. He attended various public schools, and also pursued a course in pharmacy at the Willamette University, in the pharmaceutical department. He was graduated in 1895 and began work in a drug store at Portland, where he remained five years. Following a six months' visit home and a six months' trip east, Mr. McKee came to Wasco, Sherman county, August 1, 1899, and opened a drug store in which he was eminently successful. May 5, 1904, he moved into a one-story brick building, which he had erected, twenty-six by sixty feet in size; the largest drug store in the county. He carries stock and fixtures to an amount of over four thousand dollars.

February 20, 1901, at the residence of the bride's parents in Wasco, Mr. McKee was united in marriage to Miss Virginia Dunlap, daughter of Clark Dunlap, mentioned elsewhere. Our subject has four brothers and four sisters living: Charles, a Marion county farmer; Leonard, a druggist in Goldendale, Klickitat county, Washington; Wiley, a bookkeeper in Portland; Herman, a druggist in Goldendale; Ada, wife of Charles B. Hill, a member of the Portland police force; Emma, wife of William Owen, a merchant of Monitor, Oregon; Ivy and Minnie, single, living at Woodburn.

Mr. and Mrs. McKee have one child, Marion, aged ten months. He is a member of Cascade Lodge, No. 303, B. P. O. E., of The Dalles, Aurora Lodge, No. 54, K. of P., of Wasco, the A. O. U. W., of which he is past master workman, and the M. W. A. Mrs. McKee is a member of the Methodist church. He and his wife are highly esteemed and popular in the community in which they reside.

JAMES DENNIS, a retired stockman, is now residing at Grass Valley, Oregon. He was born at Stockton, California on January 27, 1859, being the son of Robert and Mary T. (Wheatley) Dennis, natives of Connecticut. The father came to Stockton, California, in 1847 and for years was in the employ of the Fish and Dooley Stage and Steamboat Company. His death occurred in 1882. The mother died when our subject was four years old. The next year his father sent him to a private school in San Rafael, where he studied two years. Then he left the school, being desirous of more freedom, and worked at farming and other occupations until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1882, he came to Oregon and for sixteen years, altogether, was in the employ of J. H. Sherar. He labored one year for Mr. Sherar, then took a claim on Summitt prairie and with a partner started stock raising, beginning with one hundred head of cattle. One year later, Mr. Sherar wrote him to return and he did so and remained with him for fifteen years. Then he came to Grass Valley and purchased one and one half acres in the edge of town and erected a house. After that, he went to Portland and resided three years, whence he returned to his home in Grass Valley where he has remained ever since.

In February, 1901, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. Dennis married Margaret Scott, a native of New Brunswick and the daughter of Adam and Jeannette (Amos) Scott, natives of Scotland and New Brunswick, respectively, and now living on the old place. Mr. Dennis has the following named brothers and sisters, Robert, Thomas, John, James, all farming in New Brunswick; Ellen, the wife of Andrew Brant; Elizabeth, the wife of Robert Walton; Jessie, single; Barbara, the wife of Thomas Walton; Agnes, the wife of Fred Krusow, mentioned elsewhere in this work; and Annie, wife of George Swartz, a farmer near Grass Valley. Mrs. Dennis had come with her sister Annie, to visit their sister, Mrs. Krusow, in 1900.

Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F. and in politics is a Republican, though not espec-

ially active. During his association with Mr. Sherar, Mr. Dennis was in charge of the well known Finnegan ranch, which was owned by Mr. Sherar. This was a large estate of three sections and Mr. Dennis made an excellent record in the management of the same. His stock interests have been continued all these years and he has now a nice holding of property.

---

EDMOND HANNAFIN of the firm of Hannafin and Wiley, proprietors of the Bank Saloon, Grass Valley and of the Abbey, in Kent, was born in Ireland, on November 11, 1856. His parents, Michael and Margaret (Dowling) Hannafin were also natives of County Kerry, of the Emerald Isle. The father followed farming and contracting. Our subject was educated in the public schools and with the Christian brothers and remained there with his father until nearly twenty years of age. In 1874, he went to New Zealand and followed sheep shearing for some years. Also he owned some city property there and did mining, being there and in Australia for ten years. In 1884, he came to San Francisco and then came to Oregon. For three years he followed sheep shearing in California, Oregon and Montana and in 1887, took up land in Sherman county and engaged in sheep raising for some time. He handled from two to three thousand but during Cleveland's administration gave up sheep business for a time. Upon Mr. McKinley's election, he again took up sheep raising and followed it until 1902. Then he purchased a saloon in Grass Valley and the next year erected a two story brick building and opened his present establishment. He entered into partnership with Mr. Wiley and they have continued thus since. Mr. Hannafin has never seen fit to take to himself a wife and is one of the most popular men in Grass Valley. He has one brother, Dennis, a farmer in Ireland and two sisters, Mary and Katherine, in Ireland. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Elks. In politics, he is a Republican and shows a keen interest in this realm. He is frequently delegate to the county conventions and always labors for the measures that he deems best for the country.

---

HOLLIS W. WILCOX, one of the younger business men of Grass Valley, has also the distinction of being postmaster of the town; and it may be stated that the business of the United States postoffice was never conducted better in the history of Grass Valley than it is under his

management. He is careful, prompt, obliging and well informed and the result is, he gives the people a service second to none. Owing to the carefulness mentioned, Mr. Wilcox has scores of friends and is known as a kind, upright and substantial man. He was born in Marion county this state, on August 6, 1875, his parents being John D. and Ella S. (Van Nuys) Wilcox, who are especially mentioned in this work elsewhere. He grew up in the various places where his parents lived, working on the farm and attending the district schools. After completing the training to be gained there, he entered the Baptist academy at Grass Valley and studied some time. In 1898, he was appointed deputy postmaster and on June 20 of the following year, he received the appointment of postmaster with the office in his store. He handles cigars, tobacco, ice cream, confectionery and so forth and has a very popular place.

On May 20, 1897, Mr. Wilcox married Loxie J. Stanton, a native of Michigan. The wedding occurred at the home of the bride's parents and our subject and his wife are parents of two children: Willard, born December 22, 1900, and Bernard, born February 4, 1904. Mrs. Wilcox's parents are George H. and Ethel (Bell) Stanton, esteemed residents of this section, and are mentioned in this volume.

Mr. Wilcox is a member of the I. O. O. F., being past grand of the order, while he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. In politics, he adheres to the principles of the Republican party and is especially active in that realm. He is a thorough business man and gentleman and a popular citizen.

---

FRED KRUSOW, who was born in Wisconsin on June 24, 1858, now resides four miles southwest of Grass Valley. He is one of the leading men of Sherman county and is also one of the heaviest property owners. His parents, Henry and Elizabeth (Stoneman) Krusow, were natives of Germany, where they married. About 1843 they came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin. Later, they moved to Minnesota where the father died on February 12, 1902. The day that he was buried he would have been eighty-four years of age. The mother died in Minnesota when ninety-two. When our subject was six years of age a move was made from Wisconsin to Minnesota where the father bought land. The public schools of this latter place furnished the educational training for our subject and he remained there until 1884. Being then desirous of exploring the west, he turned his face toward the setting sun and visited various portions until



he arrived in what is now Sherman county. On April 3, 1884, he filed on a homestead which was the nucleus of his estate. Being without capital he was forced to work out on the adjoining farms and, as he was able, improved the place and from time to time purchased more land until he has now the magnificent estate of eighteen hundred and forty acres. Fourteen hundred acres of this are in a high state of cultivation. His principal crops are wheat and barley. He raises some horses and cattle, and is known far and near as one of the largest grain growers of Sherman county. He recently purchased a fine residence in Grass Valley, and eighty acres more of land. Mr. Krusow's thrift, industry and business ability have been amply testified by the success he has won and he is deserving of the position which he holds, having earned it by virtue of merit.

On July 16, 1898, Mr. Krusow married Agnes Scott, a native of New Brunswick and a sister of Mrs. George W. Schwartz and Mrs. James W. Dennis, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Krusow has three brothers, Robert, William and Henry, farmers in Minnesota; and one sister, Minnie, wife of Ernest Lange, a farmer in Minnesota.

Mr. Krusow is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment. In political matters he is a Republican but not especially active. He has served four years as county commissioner, being appointed once and once elected. In this capacity he made a splendid record and is a very popular man throughout the county. Personally, Mr. Krusow is a genial, public spirited man and makes many friends. He and his wife are leading people and are very favorably known.

DAN W. MYERS, one of the farmers of Sherman county, living six miles south from Grass Valley, was born in Ohio on July 8, 1867, the son of John W. and Margaret (Stratton) Myers. The mother was a native of Ohio and died there when our subject was six years old. Our subject was reared in Ohio until six then after his mother's death came to Iowa with his father, where they remained six years and he attended the public schools. When our subject was twelve, the family came on to Oregon and the father purchased three hundred acres in Linn county, where he remained until his death, a very successful and highly respected man. Upon the death of his father, our subject being seventeen years of age, he started out for himself and worked on the farm and at various other employments for a long time. For eight years of

this time, he was foreman in the finishing department in a large furniture factory in Linn county. In 1898, he left his family in Albany and came on to Sherman county and sought out a location. After cruising about for some time in the summer and doing some work on the ranches, he rented land for a year, and brought his family to Sherman county. Then in 1901, he purchased a place about six miles south from Grass Valley, his estate being one section of good land. He rents more and has about ten hundred and eighty-eight acres in cultivation. Mr. Myers gives attention almost exclusively to farming and raising stock sufficient for use on the estate.

On March 29, 1891, Mr. Myers married Miss Nellie Rhoades, the wedding occurring at Albany, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Myers, the following named children have been born: Frances, Helen, Hallie, and Lyndon.

Mr. Myers is a member of the W. W. and the and his wife belong to the Christian church. He takes great interest in building up school facilities and gives of his time to serve upon the board. He and his wife are people of excellent standing and they are achieving a good success here in their labors.

EMMITT OLDS is one of the highly respected and worthy citizens of Sherman county and he and his estimable wife have labored together here for years in worthy effort to build up the country and to improve the morals of the people and better the conditions of every one. They have shown thrift and wisdom in their labors and are reaping the deserved success.

Emmitt Olds was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on September 13, 1846. His father, Ruel Olds, was a native of New York and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1844, settling on a donation claim in Yamhill county. There he remained until his death in 1883. He married Elmina Perkins, also a native of New York, the wedding occurring in Chicago. The father's parents died when he was a lad and he grew up to manhood in Illinois. He did farm work there and also learned to make brick and wrought at that trade in Chicago for some years. Later, he established a brick manufactory in Yamhill county and burned the only brick made there for years. Our subject remained under the parental roof until his father's death then came to Sherman county and engaged in sheep raising. He took the place where he now resides, a mile and one-half northeast from Grass Valley, as a homestead and since then has bought other land in various portions of the county. He owns four

hundred and eighty acres of good land, has thirty head of horses and as many well bred cattle. His efforts principally, however, are confined to grain raising, in which he has made a good success.

On November 23, 1873, in Yamhill county, near Lafayette, Mr. Olds married Miss Elizabeth Messinger, who was born in Guthrie county, Iowa, on October 22, 1857. Her father, Solomon Messinger died in 1862 at Burnt River, Idaho, while he was crossing the plains. His wife, Elizabeth (Brown) Messinger, was accompanying him and was forced to make the balance of the journey alone. The trip was a very severe one owing to trouble with the Indians, sickness in the family and the death of her husband. She bought land in Yamhill county and there remained, a widow, until her death in 1867. Mr. Olds has three brothers and three sisters, Elzina, widow of James L. Steward, at McMinnville, Oregon; Burzilda, wife of John W. Messinger, at Moro, Oregon; May, wife of Charles B. Taylor, who died in 1885; Eli, in Tillamook county; Nelson, in Yamhill county; D. J., South Bend, Washington. Mrs. Olds has the following named brothers and sisters: Michael, a farmer in Idaho; Monroe, a miner; Annie, widow of Taylor Morris, in Phoenix, Arizona; Phoebe, wife of George Cornwall; and Mary, wife of John W. Dunn. The last two named are deceased.

Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W. and takes an active interest in political matters. He has been delegate to nearly every county convention since he was twenty-one and has held such offices as constable, school director and so forth. He was the second postmaster of Grass Valley and is now serving his fifth term as stock inspector of this county. In this capacity, Mr. Olds has shown a faithfulness and wisdom that commend him to his constituents.

The children born to our subject and his wife are named as follows: Lewis, living three miles southeast of his father's place, a farmer; Charles B., Willie R., Frank, Dell, A. Dean, Chester E., all at home; Lela, wife of M. Brittan, Tygh Valley; Bertie wife of George L. Brown, of Tygh Valley; Myrtle I., at home.

---

JOHN D. WILCOX, a retired farmer, residing in Grass Valley, Oregon, is one of the leading business men and citizens of Sherman county. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on August 18, 1853. Thomas J. Wilcox, his father, was a native of Kentucky and came from an old American family of English ancestry. His death occurred at Monmouth, Oregon in 1894. He married Elizabeth Johnson, a native of Ten-

nessee and of German parentage. She died in Marion county, in 1873. They were married in Missouri and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1853, arriving at Silverton, three weeks before the birth of our subject. They took a donation claim three miles out from Silverton and lived there until 1865, when Mr. Wilcox sold and moved to Mill Creek, Marion county. Later, he sold the property there and came to Monmouth, where he died. He was a staunch Republican, a leading man and a very successful stockraiser and farmer. Our subject grew up on the farm, received his education from the district schools and when twenty years old went to Walla Walla, where he wrought on the farm as teamster and breaking horses for some time. Then he returned to the Willamette valley and farmed for some years and afterwards wrought in a shingle and lumber mill in Clackamas county. In the spring of 1882, he returned to Walla Walla and the fall of the next year, came to Sherman county, locating at what is now Wilcox station on the Columbia & Southern Railroad. First he took land there and farmed until 1898 then he rented and in the fall of 1903, sold his estate of one-half section. In 1898, he had come to Grass Valley and here opened a feed store and also bought and sold grain. A year later, he retired, although he still owns an interest in the mercantile firm of E. E. Porter & Company which is a large dry goods and gents furnishing establishment.

On October 4, 1874, Mr. Wilcox married Ella S. Van Nuys, the wedding occurring at the residence of the bride's parents, ten miles east from Salem. Mrs. Wilcox was born in Marion county and her parents crossed the plains from the east in 1852. Mr. Wilcox has one brother, Alva R., a stockman in Wasco county and two sisters, Margaret, the widow of Sidney Blackerby of Tygh Valley and Emma, the wife of Albert Stewart of Wathena, Kansas. Mrs. Wilcox has two brothers, Ralph W. and Charles, both in Marion county, and one sister, Ada, wife of John H. Porter, also in Marion county. Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox have one child, Hollis, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Wilcox is a member of the I. O. O. F., being past noble grand, and of the Encampment, being past C. P. He has been delegate to the grand lodge several times. He and his wife also belong to the Rebekahs. Mr. Wilcox is a staunch Republican, is often delegate to the county and state conventions and for eight consecutive years was a leading figure in the state conventions. He takes an active interest in politics but never aspires to office himself. He has labored assiduously not only to gain a good competence



but to build up the county, to advance educational interests, and to forward every movement for the general good of the people. Personally, Mr. Wilcox is a genial, public spirited and generous man who has hosts of friends and is looked up to by all.

JACOB H. RINEARSON, the popular host of the Vintin hotel, at Grass Valley, is a native Oregonian, his birthplace being Oregon City and the date of that event, July 23, 1875. Peter Rinearson, his father, was a native of Ohio where also his parents were born. Their parents came from England. In 1845, Peter Rinearson came with ox teams to Oregon City and took a donation claim just north of the Clackamas river and resided for four years and there died in 1885. He was a very influential man and was not only a leader among the pioneers but a very prominent citizen until his death. He did more perhaps than any one man to get the state fairs started and to make them popular institutions. The first one was held on his farm. He spent much time and labor in raising well bred stock and his animals took the prizes on many occasions. He was a generous, public spirited man and made many friends and did a vast amount of good in opening up and building up Oregon. He married Isabella McDonald, a native of Scotland, who came to Oregon with her aunt. Her parents died in Scotland and she came first to California, in the United States, that being in 1849 and dwelt with her aunt in Stockton for some time. Then she came to Portland, where she met Mr. Rinearson and the wedding occurred either in that city or Oregon City. This worthy lady died in 1890, at Oregon City. Our subject was reared and educated in Oregon City and later studied in the State University, entering that institution in 1891. After that, we find him in British Columbia weighing ore for the LeRoi mine one year. Then he returned to Oregon City and in 1897, came to Grass Valley, looking after the stock which belonged to his father's estate. The next year, he purchased the hotel which he now owns, from George Vintin, who erected the same. Since that time, Mr. Rinearson has given his undivided attention to conducting the hotel which he has made very popular with the traveling public.

On February 14, 1900, at Grass Valley, occurred the marriage of Mr. Rinearson and Lottie A. Vintin, who was born in Butte county, California, in 1875. Mrs. Rinearson is the daughter of George C. and Martha (Evans) Vintin, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Rinearson has two brothers, George, an attorney

at Baker City, Oregon and Edward, in Portland.

Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Elks and the Red Men. He and his wife are well known throughout this part of the state and have hosts of friends. Their genialty and hospitality are well known and they have striven, not only to build up their business in a becoming manner, but to assist in the improvement of the country and have certainly done a commendable work.

HARVEY U. MARTIN is a young, industrious and energetic farmer, living four miles east of Kent, Sherman county, Oregon. He was born May 15, 1867 in Los Angeles county, California, the son of John R. and Jane (Brown) Martin, the father a native of Ohio; his parents of Scottish ancestry. John R. Martin, the father, was kidnapped, or rather, "shanghaied" as the sea term is, and taken aboard a vessel and brought to the United States and here held in bondage. From his captors he managed to escape and for awhile worked in a mill. He was one of the early pioneers of Ohio, in a sparsely settled portion of the state. At present he is a successful farmer in Sherman county, three miles east of Moro.

Our subject lived at Los Angeles until 1879, when he came to Oregon with his parents. The family located at Athena, Umatilla county, where they remained one year, thence coming to Sherman county. Here our subject's parents secured land. On attaining his majority Harvey U. Martin filed on a preemption claim, which he afterward sold, having proved up on the same. During the four years following he was engaged in the cattle business, with gratifying success. This business enterprise he disposed of and purchasing horses, shipped them to California. The horse market broke and our subject lost the entire amount of his investment. He then went to Palouse City, Washington, where he was engaged two years working in a machine shop. Returning to Sherman county he located a homestead, purchased more land, a quarter section, later, all of which is tillable.

December 27, 1894, at Palouse City the marriage contract was solemnized between himself and Lilah Rowe, a native of Nebraska, born August 31, 1876. Her father, James P. Rowe, a native of Pennsylvania, was a blacksmith and farmer. He died July 4, 1902, in Jackson county, Oregon. The mother was a native of Ohio, and now resides in Jackson county, Oregon. Mrs. Martin's parents, James P. and Margaret (Caldwell) Lowe, were married in Iowa and then journey to the southwest part of Nebraska.

In 1890 they went to Idaho, and five years later removed to Jackson county, Oregon.

Our subject has five brothers who are mentioned in sketches of the parents to be found in another portion of this volume, and one sister. Mrs. Martin has one brother, Burt, a resident of Redding, Shasta county, California, and four sisters; May, and Ina; Blanche, wife of George Robertson, a farmer of Josephine county, Oregon, a cattleman; Edith, wife of Ralph Moon, a cattleman of Klamath county, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Martin two children have been born, Netah Okel, on November 19, 1895, and Telra May, on February 15, 1900. Both are natives of Sherman county.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Martin are with Moro Lodge, No. 31, I. O. O. F. Although a patriotic Republican he is not especially active in political affairs, although he has served four terms as clerk of his school district, and one year as road supervisor. Personally he is a liberal-minded, progressive man, a good citizen and highly esteemed in his home community.

GEORGE W. SCHWARTZ, of the firm of Schwartz Brothers, a farmer and stock raiser, living two and one-half miles south from Grass Valley, was born in Hennepin county, Minnesota, on October 2, 1860. His parents, William and Elizabeth (Browand) Schwartz, were natives of Germany and Switzerland, respectively. The father came to the United States when a boy alone and settled first near Rochester, New York. Later, he journeyed to Iowa and then to Minnesota. His death occurred in May, 1904, on the old homestead where the mother still resides. Our subject was reared and educated in Minnesota and when twenty-three, came thence to Oregon. For a month he was occupied in farming on Tygh Ridge then came to his present location and took up a homestead. His brother, Charles H., had come to Oregon with him, took a homestead and timberculture claim near the land taken by our subject and since, they have been more or less in partnership and have purchased a good many hundred acres of land. Our subject owns eight hundred acres in his own right and handles that in connection with a quarter section owned by his sisters. He has about two hundred head of fine graded Percheron horses besides considerable other property. He is a thrifty, well-to-do man, has gained a splendid success in farming and stock raising and stands well in the community. He is a man of business ability and has demonstrated the same in his career. On May 13, 1904, Mr. Schwartz mar-

ried Annie M. Scott, a sister of Mrs. James Dennis, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject's brother, Charles H., resides with him and besides that he has two brothers deceased, William V., and Fred R., the former died in Minnesota and the latter here in 1898. Mr. Schwartz has two sisters, Mary, the wife of Otto Bucholz in Hennepin county, Minnesota, and Annie F., who lives with our subject. Fraternally, Mr. Schwartz is connected with the I. O. O. F., while in political life, he stands for the principles of the Republican party, though not especially active. He and his wife are estimable people and have won hosts of friends and labor together always for the general welfare and upbuilding of the community.

CALEB W. CURL, a retired farmer living in Grass Valley, Oregon, was born in Carroll county, Missouri, on October 31, 1829. He is to be mentioned among the leading pioneers of the state of Oregon and his life has been fraught with great hardships and extensive labors. His parents James and Anna (Elliott) Curl, were natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. The father's father was born in England and married a native German lady. The mother's ancestors were old colonial people and early settlers in the New World. Our subject remained in northwest Missouri until 1847, when he came across the plains with ox teams to the Williamette Valley, accompanied by his parents. They took a donation claim in Linn county and there remained until the father's death on January 7, 1864. When nineteen, our subject began to work for the neighboring farmers and continued in that occupation until he was married, when he took a donation claim in Linn county, also. After proving up on the property, he sold it and purchased another and sold and bought several farms until December, 1884, when he came to Sherman county and took a homestead and preemption. Later, he added a timber culture claim and in all secured twelve hundred and eighty acres about six miles east from Grass Valley. For nearly twenty years, Mr. Curl resided there, doing general farming and stock raising and in 1902, he sold the entire property and purchased a half block in Grass Valley, where he erected his present dwelling. It is a comfortable two-story, six room house. Mr. Curl is living a retired life, enjoying the competence that his labors and skill have provided. He is a man respected and esteemed by all and has done a lion's share in the development of the country and deserves well the esteem which is generously accorded him.



On March 21, 1850, in Polk county, Mr. Curl married Margaret E. Fulkerson, who was born in Cole county, Missouri, on June 4, 1831. Her father, James M. Fulkerson, was born in Virginia and came from an old colonial family. His father served in the Revolution. The mother of Mrs. Cole was Mary R. (Miller) Fulkerson, a native of Virginia and also descended from an old colonial family. The Fulkersons remained in Missouri until 1847, when they crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley. They were in the same train with Mr. Curl, and as nearly all the people of the train were members of the Baptist church, they organized a class on the road and had their services every Sunday. Mrs. Fulkerson died at the crossing of the Green river, having suffered from a severe attack of mountain fever. There was very much sickness in the train and several deaths occurred. Mrs. Curl's brother, Frederick R., took the fever, and and Mr. Fulkerson, with two other families, remained while the others went on. After nine days the young man, being then aged eighteen, died near Devil's Gate, on the Sweetwater. The mother died a month later. Mrs. Curl's uncle, William Hines, died at the first crossing of the Snake river. Then her sister's husband died in the Cascades. So much sickness had delayed them until they were very late and their cattle had become so enfeebled that they were unable to pull the wagons. Mrs. Curl unyoked nine in one day, that had given out. Finally, they were about to give up in despair when a company, headed by Mr. Snelling, the son of Vincent Snelling, a Baptist preacher, arrived with wagons and provisions. Mr. Fulkerson had been carrying his daughter, who was ill, who was a large woman weighing one hundred and seventy pounds, and was nearly exhausted, as were the rest of the party. The end of these hardships occurred on the Barlow road over the Cascades and just as they were descending the Laurel hill, succor came. Upon arriving in the Willamette valley Mr. Fulkerson took a donation claim and gave his attention to farming. Mr. Curl, the subject of our sketch, has three brothers living, James M., near Lisle, Washington; John, in Oregon; and Thomas R., deceased, Malheur county, Oregon. He also has three sisters; Samirah, the widow of Lewis Paine, of Dayton, Washington; Parthana J., the widow of Joel Calavan, of Linn county, Oregon; and Martha, the widow of Robert Moorehead, of Oakland, Oregon. Mrs. Curl has one brother, W. Holt, a retired farmer in Polk county, and three sisters; Sarah A., the widow of Ambrose Cain, of Monmouth, Oregon; Virginia A., wife of Joshua McDaniel, a retired farmer in Polk county; and Hannah R., the wife of Solomon

Crowley, of Polk county. To Mr. and Mrs. Curl seven children have been born, named as follows: James W., a farmer at Spangle, Washington; Dr. Riley H., a dentist, at Albany, Oregon; David H., at Lebanon, Oregon; Dr. Ambrose M., a dentist, at Weiser, Idaho; Laughlin M., at Albany, Oregon; Sarah A., widow of Harry Gliesing, Grass Valley; Maggie, wife of Elmer F. Heath, a merchant in Grass Valley.

Mr. and Mrs. Curl are both members of the Baptist church and stanch supporters of their faith. He has served at various times as road supervisor and school trustee, and in politics he is a Democrat.

In 1848 Mr. Curl enlisted in the Oregon State Militia and saw service in the Indian wars of that time. In 1856 he again enlisted and fought all through the Cayuse wars until the savages were subdued. For this service he now receives a pension from the government.

---

GEORGE B. BOURHILL is well known in Sherman county and needs no introduction to the people of this part of Oregon. A sufficient account of his labors is the best encomium to grant Mr. Bourhill according to the old proverb, "Let their works praise them in the gates."

George B. Bourhill was born in North Berwick, Scotland, on October 9, 1864, and came from the stanch blood that has made that race renowned the world over. His father, George Bourhill, was also a native of Scotland and remained there until his death. He married Jane M. Wright, a native of Edinburgh. They resided on the farm and died in their native land. Our subject was educated in private schools in his native town and when fourteen went to Edinburgh and accepted a clerkship in a large printing establishment. He wrought two and one-half years, then spent a year at home, and in 1882 started for the United States. He landed in Iowa and took a position at farm work, continuing eighteen months. Next we see him in Yamhill county, Oregon, where he spent two years in tilling the soil. It was 1886 that he came to Sherman county and took land some six miles east of Grass Valley. For ten years he was one of the enterprising agriculturists of the county and then came to Grass Valley and engaged in the hardware business with Milton Damon. A few months later Mr. Bourhill purchased his partner's interest and with various changes in ownership, the business has continued until the present time. He still owns one-fourth interest in the mercantile house and gives his attention to the W. A. Gordon & Company bank at Grass Valley,

of which he is manager. In 1902 the style of the firm name of the hardware business was changed to Weigand & Company, which continues until the present. Mr. Bourhill has been more or less engaged in grain buying and other enterprises during his residence in Grass Valley, and in 1903, W. A. Gordon & Company, of Portland, established the Bank of Grass Valley and Mr. Bourhill has conducted it since. He also is president and general manager of the Columbia Southern Warehouse Company, the owners being himself, W. A. Gordon & Company, S. S. Hays, of Moro, and George Vintin. Our subject owns a nice residence and also a choice farm of one-half section near Grass Valley.

On August 23, 1897, Mr. Bourhill married Grace Buker at Grass Valley. To them have been born two children, Bessie and Clarence G., the former six years of age and the latter an infant. Mr. Bourhill has one brother, Frank W., at Johannesburg, South Africa, and three sisters, Frances, in North Berwick, Scotland; Margaret G., at Durham, South Africa; and Isabella C., who has ably assisted her brother in conducting the business in the bank, she being assistant cashier.

Politically, Mr. Bourhill is a Republican and in June, 1904, was elected judge of Sherman county. He is not especially active in the political world yet has frequently attended the county conventions and is a man who makes his presence felt in these places. He is past noble grand of the I. O. O. F., and past C. P. in the Encampment, and has also been delegate to the grand lodge. Mrs. Bourhill is a member of the Methodist church. They are highly respected people and have shown a substantiality and integrity that commend them to the confidence and esteem of every one.

TALMON NEWCOMB, who owns three-fourths of a section of land eight miles south from Grass Valley, was born in Ohio on November 13, 1850. His parents, Shepherd and Sarah A. (Crim) Newcomb, are natives of Ohio and Virginia, respectively. The former lived with our subject and the latter died at our subject's home on December 25, 1903. Mr. Newcomb was raised in Ohio and there received his education. In 1870 he came with the balance of the family to California where he and his father leased land in Colusa county. They continued laboring there together until 1883 and then came to Sherman county. The father and son both took land and our subject now owns the entire estate, three hundred acres of which are in cultivation, and it is one of the good places of the country. Since

coming Mr. Newcomb has given his attention to general farming, and has displayed integrity and stability.

On November 12, 1874, in Marysville, California, Mr. Newcomb married Julia E. Cummings, a native of New York. To them have been born seven children, Bertie E., Elvin R., Joseph, William, Arthur, Jessie and May. All are at home, except the oldest, who is in Portland. Mr. Newcomb has three brothers, Daniel, Joseph and Albert. All three reside in California; the first two mentioned being carpenters and the last one a painter.

Mr. Newcomb is a member of the I. O. O. F., and politically is a good, strong Democrat. He has held the office of school director for some time and has frequently been delegate to the county conventions. Mr. Newcomb takes an interest in public affairs, the progress of the country and has ever shown a disposition to labor for and support every measure that is for the general good.

CHARLES W. MOORE, who has been mayor of Grass Valley since its incorporation, is also one of the leading business men in north central Oregon. He is president and general manager of the Citizens' Commercial Company, one of the leading mercantile institutions of this part of the county.

Charles W. Moore was born in Indiana, on July 22, 1858, the son of Rufus A. and Sarah J. (Brown) Moore, natives of Londonderry, New Hampshire, and Indiana, respectively. The father's ancestors were an old English family of colonial days and prominent in those times. The mother's parents were also early settlers in the new world. The family left Illinois about 1859 for Kansas and dwelt there six years. Then they journeyed to Idaho, settling on Indian creek, about twenty-four miles from Boise, where they remained two years. Then came a trip to Cherokee, Butte county, California, where they rented until 1882, they then came to Sherman county, Oregon, and our subject, his brother and the father all took government land about five miles north from Grass Valley. The father remained on the farm until his death in 1893. The mother died in August, 1898, at Moro, Oregon. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived, completing this important part of life's training in the Pacific Business College at San Francisco. He was with his parents until coming to Oregon when he and his brother, Henry, preceded them to the fertile region now embraced in Sherman county. In 1889 Mr. Moore rented his land and came to Grass Valley,



where he engaged in the general merchandise business with Dr. C. R. Rollins. For several years they did business together and then our subject's brother, L. K., bought the doctor's interest. Two years later the brother resold to the doctor again, and later John Karlin bought Dr. Rollin's interest. Five years later Karlin sold his interest to the Citizens' Commercial Company, which Mr. Moore and his associates organized. They started with a capital of seventy-five thousand dollars, incorporating under the laws of Oregon. They purchased considerable property and erected a fine, two-story brick building, eighty-eight feet square. They carry a stock of merchandise of fifty thousand dollars or more and they own the most complete mercantile establishment to be found in Oregon. They are the general agents for the John Deering implements, Daniel Best combined harvesters, Moline wagons and carriages, and also handle a full line of agricultural implements besides. They have a large stock of groceries, clothing, boots and shoes, dry goods, hardware, crockery, and so forth. L. R. French is secretary; Samuel H. Baker is treasurer, and as stated before, our subject is president and general manager.

On November 21, 1886, at Portland, Oregon, Mr. Moore married Eva L. Rollins, who was born in Minnesota, the daughter of Dr. Charles R. Rollins, who is now retired and dwells in Grass Valley. Mr. Moore has three brothers, Walter H., a real estate man at Moro; Henry A., retired in Portland; and Lawrence K., a real estate man at Moro. Mrs. Moore has three brothers and one sister. To our subject and his wife two children have been born, Mabel and Ray, aged fourteen and twelve, respectively.

Fraternally, Mr. Moore is quite prominent, being past grand of the I. O. O. F., past M. W. of the A. O. U. W., past C. P. of the Encampment, and a member of the Foresters. He has several times been delegate of the grand lodge of the Odd Fellows, and he and his wife are members of the degree of honor of the A. O. U. W.

Politically, Mr. Moore is a Republican and has frequently been delegate to the county conventions. He is a sterling and progressive business man and one of the leading citizens of Sherman county.

ELMER F. HEATH, of the firm of C. A. Heath & Sons, real estate and loans, is one of the stirring young business men of Grass Valley. He was born on March 12, 1867, in Kent county, Michigan, the son of Chancy A. and Elizabeth J. (Rose) Heath, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Elmer F. was educated in the district

schools and in 1884 came with the family to Oregon. He has been associated with his father and brothers since 1891. At first they did farming and stock raising, and in 1900 they engaged in the general merchandise business with Alexander Scott. This was conducted until the formation of the Citizens' Commercial Company, with which they merged, taking stock in that concern. Our subject and his brothers are directors of that company, in addition to handling the real estate business above mentioned.

On November 10, 1891, at Wasco, Mr. Heath married Maggie M. Curl, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on April 15, 1874. Her parents, Caleb and Margaret (Fulkerson) Curl, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The children born to this union are Arlie and Loyal, aged twelve and seven respectively.

Politically, Mr. Heath is interested and active, is a man of excellent standing, is genial and upright in business and has won hosts of friends in this country.

GEORGE C. VINTIN, JR., the foreman of the Columbia Southern Warehouse Company at Grass Valley, is one of the leading business men of that prosperous town and has shown himself a man of stability and worth. He was born in Butte county, California, on February 10, 1863. His father, George C. Vintin, a native of Wisconsin, came to California in 1849. After mining for a few years he purchased a farm in Butte county where he lived until June 27, 1882. At that time he started to Grass Valley and on August 5, of the same year, he took land three miles east from town. He gave his attention to cultivating the same until 1900, then rented the estate, it being half a section, when he came to town and on November, 1903, finished the erection of the Vintin Hotel. He also has erected a fine residence, and now lives in Portland, being retired. In 1902, he sold the hotel to Jacob Rinearson. Mr. Vintin had married a native Scotch lady who died when our subject was four years old. Then the father married Martha Evans, it being 1870, in Butte county, California. Our subject was reared in his native county and remained with his people until they came to Sherman county. His education was received in the public schools, and in 1883 he took a homestead adjoining his brother's, whose land was contiguous to his father's land. After farming for some years he rented the land and in 1901 engaged in stock-raising, and is still prosecuting that business. The next year, however, he accepted his present position and is now conducting the increasing business of the warehouse.

Faternally, Mr. Vinton is a member of the I. O. O. F., being past noble grand of the Encampment and of the Rebekahs. Politically, he is a Republican and active in that field. Mr. Vinton has one brother living, David E., who resides about two miles east from Grass Valley. He also has two half-brothers, Edwin and Roy, the former with his parents and the latter renting his father's farm. He also has four half-sisters; Sadie, single; Stella, the wife of Dr. W. H. Snooks, of Crook county; Mrs. Rinearson and Mrs. Rutledge, in Sherman county. Mr. Vinton has one full sister, Mamie, the wife of Edward J. Rollin. Mr. Vinton is an enterprising young man and is one of the progressive citizens of the county.

JAMES H. MILLER, a farmer, living about one-half mile northeast from Rutledge, in Sherman county, was born in Indiana, on November 9, 1840. His father, Hulings Miller, was of Quaker ancestry, and his father, the grandfather of our subject, enlisted under General Harrison, of Tippecanoe fame, of Indiana, to repel the savages, and was accidentally killed while helping to construct a fort at Cincinnati, Ohio. His mother, the paternal grandmother of our subject, was a Miss Ball before marriage to Mr. Miller. Our subject's mother was born in the Carolinas, and is now residing with her son, Joaquin Miller, the "poet of the Sierras," at Oakland Heights, California, aged eighty-eight. She was descended from a Dutch family in the Oglethorpe colony, which were among the first settlers in Georgia. The family moved to the Carolinas later, where Mrs. Miller was raised. Our subject's parents left Indiana in February, 1852, and started across the plains with horses and ox teams. The family consisted of the father and mother, three sons and one daughter. They had a pleasant trip and, although they saw many who had died from the ravages of small-pox and cholera, they had no particular sickness and suffered no attacks from the Indians. The first winter on the coast was spent at Parish Gap, near Salem, Oregon, and in the spring they moved to Lane county, where the father took a donation claim. He was killed in a runaway accident, concerning which, it is believed to this day, there was foul play. He lived about a month after the alleged accident. Our subject lived with his parents nine years in the Willamette valley and there completed his educational training. Then he came to The Dalles and worked at the carpenter trade for a few months, which he had learned previously. Being of an adventurous spirit, he sought to the mines of the west and we next find

him in Pierce, Idaho. After a year there he returned home, and about that time was stricken with the measles which were terribly epidemic at that time in the Willamette valley. So fierce was the disease that he never fully recovered from the effects. Later he went to eastern Oregon and was occupied at packing and freighting for three years. Then he spent a winter in the Willamette valley after which he went to Crook county, which was then Wasco county, and remained there thirty years, stock-raising and farming, and there also he was married on July 25, 1877, to Kate Pringle, who was born near Salem, Oregon, on September 20, 1852. Her father, Clark S. Pringle, was a native of Missouri and crossed the plains, with ox teams, in 1846. He had a very trying time as a portion of his stock died and the Indians stole some and they were beset with many other hardships. He came by the Klamath Lake route, being among the very first over that road, and the train nearly starved to death. They reached Salem on Christmas day, 1846. His father took a donation claim and he remained with him for two years, then being twenty-one, struck out for himself. He married Katherine Sager and they now live in Spokane. She was born in Ohio and crossed the plains with her parents, with ox teams, in 1844. At least she started across the plains with her parents, but on the road her father and mother died, leaving a family of seven children, the eldest being fourteen and the youngest an infant in arms. A young German physician took charge of the children and cared for them until they reached Walla Walla. Captain Shaw was in charge of the train and when they reached Walla Walla, the children were given to Dr. Whitman to care for for the winter. He was appointed legal guardian of them all and they were with him at the time of the massacre. Following that, they were raised in the Willamette valley, where homes were found for them. It must be remembered that on this occasion these girls were captured by the Indians and to the great credit of Peter Steen Ogden it should be stated that he, the chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, at Vancouver, Washington, ransomed them with his own private means at the risk of losing his position with the company. The two boys, John and Frances, were killed. The girls were Catherine, Elizabeth, Martha, Louise and Henrietta. Louise died shortly after from the shock and exposure. Catherine, who is Mrs. Miller's mother, was brought up by Reverend William Roberts at Salem.

In 1897, Mr. Miller removed to Sherman county and he owned two different farms of one half section each, in the county. For five years he lived on a leased place near DeMoss Springs.



Now he is dwelling on a farm of four hundred and forty acres, owned by his son. He has sold all his own property in the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller nine children have been born: Ella, who married John Grimes, and died in 1900, in Crook county, aged twenty-three; James R., living in this county; Perry P., who owns the place where his father resides; Warren S., Melvin G., Ola P., Phernie N., Eugene H., and Earl K., all at home. Mr. Miller has two brothers living, Cinnatus Hiner, the "poet of the Sierras," who writes under the *nom de plume* of "Joaquin Miller," living at Oakland Heights, California; and George M., an attorney in Eugene, Oregon. Mr. Miller also has one brother and one sister deceased, John B. and Ella. Mrs. Miller has one brother, Sanford S., deceased, and two sisters living, Annie, wife of John D. Bentley, of Colfax, Washington, and Lucie, wife of D. Collins, trainmaster in Spokane. She has three other brothers deceased, Frank F., Marcus W., and Orva C., and one sister deceased, Emma.

Mr. Miller is a Republican and while in Crook county was quite active in political affairs and was county surveyor there for some time. Mr. Miller is a man who gained his educational training by his own efforts and is deserving of much credit in that he fitted himself for the important position of surveyor.

In 1852, Mr. Miller passed by the territory now embraced in Sherman county, and then there was not a solitary white settler in it. He and his wife have spent their lives in developing and building up Oregon, especially that portion now embraced in this work. He enlisted to fight in the Rogue River Indian war, but owing to his youth, he was placed with the wagon train, and there served till the close of the war. He joined the Oregon Militia in 1861, expecting to see service in the Civil war, but, owing to the continued outbreaks of the savages, his command was detained here to quell the Indians.

---

CHANCY A. HEATH, of the firm of C. A. Heath & Sons, real estate and loans, Grass Valley, Oregon, was born in Andover, Ohio, on October 6, 1842. His father, Albert Heath, born in Massachusetts, came from an old colonial family and died when ninety years and two months of age. Three brothers of the Heath family came to the United States long before the Revolution and their descendants are scattered well over the continent. In the Heath reunions in Ohio the attendance is four hundred and more each year. Eleazer Heath, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a Baptist preacher in New York and

Ohio, and an early pioneer of the latter state. His father, the great-grandfather of our subject died at ninety-seven, and Eleazer Heath died when eighty-four years of age. Our subject's father was a mill wright and farmer. Our subject's great-grandfather had the following named children: David, Ebenezer, Eleazer, Joshua, Job, Timothy, Dorcas, who died aged ninety, Anna, and Polly, all early Ohio pioneers. The later generations of the family have many members who are prominent at the bench and bar and in every professional line. Many of the family served in the Revolution and the War of 1812, and in the Civil war. The brothers of our subject's father were William, Warren, Joseph, Phyletus and James. His sisters were Marinda, Emeline, Phydalia, Caroline and Phoebe. This latter woman was the mother of triplets, two boys and one girl, being named Clarence W., Clarendon W., and Caroline W. Their father was a Mr. Spaulding. Our subject's mother was Lucy (Cook) Heath, a native of New England and from a prominent colonial family. She was born in 1806. Our subject remained in Ohio until twenty-one years of age, being educated in the district schools. He was preparing for college when taken with a severe attack of western fever and he journeyed out west to Michigan and hired in the woods for sixteen dollars a month. When his first month was up, it was the only month he ever worked for wages, he began contracting for himself and remained until 1883. His health being broken, he came west and settled on land some five miles southwest of Grass Valley. He took a homestead and timber culture, and bought school land and, together with his sons, owns twenty-four hundred acres, twenty-one hundred of which are under cultivation. Mr. Heath and his two sons and their wives own nine hundred and sixty acres in Klamath county. They own in addition, some mining property in Crook county, and are prosperous people.

On January 1, 1865, in Kent county, Michigan, Mr. Heath married Eliza J. Rhodes, a native of Schuyler county, New York. Her father, Erasmus W. Rose, was a native of England and in early life was master on a canal. He died in Michigan, on September 29, 1880. He had married Susan Simmons, a native of Catskill county, New York, who died in Michigan, on December 3, 1896. Our subject has three brothers living; Herman L., a farmer in Ohio, who has been blind since eighteen years of age; Adinoram J., a farmer in Ashtabula county, Ohio; William H., also a farmer, in Andover, Ohio. Mr. Heath also has three sisters, Clarissa P., the widow of R. E. French, of Grass Valley; Betsey E., the wife of N. S. Butler, in Ashtabula county.

Ohio; Josephine L., the wife of B. F. Downing, in Lincoln county, Washington. He also has two brothers who died in infancy, Joseph L., and Luke W. Mrs. Heath has two brothers, Albert G., a merchant in St. Louis, and Elmer S., of Cedar Springs, Michigan, also a merchant. She also has the following named sisters: Emma A., the wife of A. B. Fairchild, a retired farmer of The Dalles; Viola S., the wife of Henry Carner, of Redfields, South Dakota; Almira, who died in

infancy; and Elizabeth, who died when eleven.

Mr. and Mrs. Heath are members of the Baptist church. He is a Republican and an active, energetic business man. He is also director of the Grass Valley Academy. Mr. Heath's two sons who are living are named elsewhere in this work, and he also has three who died in infancy, Arthur C., Milo M. and Ona L. Mr. Heath was very much broken in health when coming to this country, but is now strong and hearty and is one of the leading citizens of Sherman county.









# PART IV

## HISTORY OF GILLIAM COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### PASSING EVENTS—1860 TO 1905.

The old immigrant road through Gilliam county crossed the John Day river one half mile below where now stands Leonard's bridge, and ran in an easterly and westerly direction over the prairie to a point in Alkali canyon about seven miles south of what is now Arlington; here there was a stage station afterwards known as the "Junction House;" thence easterly to Willow creek, about twelve miles south of the Columbia river, and crossed Willow creek and the Sissel ranch.

The old Utah, Idaho and Oregon stage road was established in the fifties, crossed Leonard's bridge on the John Day river, and ran almost due east to a point about seven miles south of what is now Arlington, in Alkali canyon, where there was a stage station, thence easterly to the old Umatilla Landing.

In the earlier history of Gilliam county, even prior to its subdivision, stock-raising was the principal industry. While this business still occupies an important place it can, however, no longer be considered paramount. And this was the truth so early as 1900. As the wave of immigration rolled westward from the sun-baked plains beyond the Great Divide, the grassy slopes and fertile valleys of Gilliam county arrested the attention of the travel-worn farmers. It was still a far cry to the Willamette Valley, and here was arable land all around them. "Prairie schooners" were suddenly brought up "all standing," by the sharp application of the brake; mules were unhitched, or "ouspanned" as Rider Haggard would

describe an episode in African travel, and turned loose to graze; wives, children and scanty household goods were unloaded; tents were pitched and foundations of future homes were laid. There is, at present, every indication throughout Gilliam county that these settlers have been eminently successful. There are hundreds of comfortable homes; the "head-centers" of boundless wheat fields and handsome orchards, and these homes are surrounded by fertile garden spots. Here dwell a happy, contented, self-reliant and self-supporting people.

The first men to graze cattle on the bunch grass prairies of what is now Gilliam county, were Thomas Richmond and J. W. Whitley. They came here in 1862. In 1865 there were only five settlers in the country now embraced within the limits of Gilliam county. All of them were located on Rock creek. Their exclusive attention was devoted to stock breeding. Their names were Conrad Shott, ——— Shalliday, Josephus Martin, D. F. Strickland and Charles Pincense, colloquially known as "French Charlie." In 1866 James Richardson and ——— Staggs moved into the county. They located on Rock creek and engaged in stock raising.

The first grain raised for hay on the creek bottoms, in the district of which we write, was produced, the same year, by Conrad Shott, Josephus Martin, J. R. Phillips, Cyrus Butler, D. F. Strickland and "French Charlie." This was on Rock creek. In 1877 John Edden raised grain crops, but this was on "hill land." Mr. Edden

sowed wheat but his first crop burned out. The succeeding year he again sowed wheat and thus raised the first wheat hay on hill land.

In 1870 John Maddon, R. G. Robinson, Al Henshaw, A. Crawford, T. M. Ward and John McCurdy, all located on Lone Rock creek. Alexander Smith, Tip Mobley, Thomas Woodland, J. R. Phillips, George Flett, Henry Moore, Silas Brown, James Bennett and Hendrix Brothers settled the same year on Rock creek.

The settlers of 1872 comprised Flynn & Sullivan, on Sniptia Flat; George Boone, Lone Rock creek; William Keyes on Keyes Flat; George Evans settled where Mayville now stands; Robert Watson and H. C. Matney on Matney Flat. Stevens Brothers came to this locality in 1873 and founded their homes on Lone Rock creek. It was in 1874 that Charles Richmond and Hugh Strickland came, and at once directed their attention to stock-raising.

The first sawmill in this vicinity was erected by Edward Wineland in 1874. The power was an old time water wheel and the capacity of the mill was about 1,500 feet per day. All of the pioneer buildings in Gilliam county were constructed of lumber sawed at this mill. In 1881 Mr. Wineland substituted steam power—the first in the county—and removed the mill from Lone Rock creek into the Blue Mountains. Mr. Lowe Smith built the second steam sawmill on Trailfork creek in 1883. Brown Brothers settled on Sniptia creek, near Thirty-Mile creek, in 1874, where they engaged in the stock business. In 1875 William Edden came to what is at present Edden canyon, two miles south of Condon. C. O. Portwood in the *Pacific Homestead* of November 4, 1904, said:

On March 30, 1876, William E. Campbell, then county surveyor of Wasco county, Oregon, under the direction of James R. Alfrey, Pitt A. Eddy and M. Fisk, made the survey of the first channel through which the commerce of the territory now within the boundaries of Gilliam county might flow, and reported their actions to the county court of Wasco county in the following words:

"The proposed county road passes through one of the richest valleys in Eastern Oregon and in direct line with the southern portion of Umatilla county, and we consider the road to be of great importance to The Dalles, as it will secure a large amount of trade for said town. We further advise that Rock creek is fast settling up; many new settlers having located along the creek within the last year. We would, therefore, recommend that said road be adopted at the next term of the county court and that the same be ordered opened by the supervisor as soon as practicable."

Agreeable to the suggestion of this board of viewers the county court, at its regular May term, in the year 1876, ordered the county road opened along this line of survey, and a few years later vast quantities of wool loaded on heavy wagons, drawn by teams consisting of six and eight horses, could have been seen wending their way along this county road to The Dalles, ninety miles distant, to be loaded in boats for shipment. Great herds of horses, cattle and sheep were also driven along this road or directly across the county to this market.

The first store in what is now Gilliam county was conducted by R. G. Robinson. This was in 1876. It was situated on Lone Rock creek. The settlers of 1877 were George Coffin, on Thirty-Mile creek, near John Day river; James and George Ladd, on Thirty-Mile; Lowe Smith and William Sanders on Trailfork creek, and J. H. Downing near what is now the capital of Gilliam county, Condon. The second store was established by John Maddon at Lone Rock, in 1877.

The first postoffice within the limits of the present Gilliam county was in the store of R. G. Robinson, and that gentleman officiated as postmaster. D. F. Strickland was appointed the second postmaster. The office was situated on Rock creek, about five miles east of the present site of Olex.

The inhabitants of the territory comprising Gilliam county were the victims of an "Indian scare" in 1878. When the Warm Springs tribe went to Umatilla county to assist other tribes in their uprising against the whites, known as the Nez Perce war, they passed directly through the center of the county. The few scattered settlers heard of the approach of the savages and became greatly excited. Many of them abandoned their homes and sought the protection of their neighbors' houses. As a rule they gathered at centralized places and prepared to defend themselves if necessary. This anticipated necessity, however, did not arise, and within a few days they all returned to their homes.

In 1880, on Rock creek, was established the third store by Mr. Varney. Among those who came to the country in 1879 were John Davis, A. Henderson and John Maddock, all locators on Thirty-Mile creek. Mr. Varney was postmaster. William and Al Weatherford raised the first crop of wheat that was threshed in Gilliam county. This was in 1881. The machine employed for this purpose was owned by Charles Richmond and Fred Smith. It was one of the old time tread-power implements; it threshed the grain but did not separate it from the chaff. Having run their grain through this primitive machine the farmers waited for a breezy day; threw the



grain into the air with shovels; the chaff disappeared and the clean grain fell upon large sheets spread for that purpose.

Shuttler Flat, which was the first hill land settled and utilized for agricultural purposes, was so named because of the fact that on the old immigrant road passing through the place a "Shuttler" wagon had broken down and been left there.

What is remembered as the "double winter" of 1881-2 was, without doubt, the most severe winter ever experienced by the residents of the present Gilliam county. Thousands of cattle, horses and sheep were frozen and starved to death. A conservative estimate places the loss at from 90 to 95 per cent. During the spring of 1882 stockmen gathered the pelts of the dead animals and from their sales realized sufficiently to enable them to live through the coming summer.

It was not until the summer of 1884 that the people of the territory now embraced in Gilliam county realized the need of closer relationship for the transaction of civil business, and accordingly they took up the matter of the organization of Gilliam county, which was created by an act of the Oregon legislature, approved February 25, 1885, with the temporary county seat at Alkali. It was the thirty-second county formed in the state. Following is the organic act:

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon:

Section 1. That all that portion of the State of Oregon embraced within the following boundaries be, and the same is, hereby created and organized into a separate county by the name of Gilliam, to wit: Beginning at a point in the middle of the Columbia river, where the east line of range 22 east of Willamette meridian crosses said river; thence south across said east line to the south line of township three, south; from thence east along said south line to the east line of range 23 east; thence south along said range line to the south line of township four south; thence east to the east line of range 24 east; thence south to the Grant county line; thence west to the east line of range 22 east; thence south to the John Day river; thence down the center of the main channel of the said river to a point in the middle of the Columbia river opposite the mouth of the John Day river; thence up the center of the main channel of the Columbia river to the place of beginning.

Section 2. The territory embraced within said county lines shall compose a county for all civil and military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws and restrictions, and be entitled to elect the same officers as other counties of the state; *Provided*, That it shall be the duty of the Governor, as soon as convenient after this act shall become a law, to appoint for Gilliam county, and from her resident citizens the several county

officers allowed by law to other counties of this State; which said officers, after duly qualifying according to law, shall be entitled to hold their respective offices until their successors shall be duly elected at the general election of 1886, and shall have duly qualified as required by law.

Section 3. The temporary county seat of Gilliam county shall be located at Alkali, in said county, until a permanent location shall be adopted. At the next general election the question shall be submitted to the legal voters of said county, and the place, if any, which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at said election shall be the permanent county seat of said county; but if no place shall receive a majority of all the votes cast, the question shall again be submitted to the legal voters of said county at the next general election between the two points having the highest number of votes at said election; and the place receiving the highest number of votes at such election shall be the permanent county seat of said county.

Section 4. Said county of Gilliam shall, for representative purposes, be annexed to the seventeenth representative district; and for senatorial purposes said county shall be annexed to the sixteenth senatorial district.

Section 5. The county clerks of Wasco and Umatilla counties shall, within thirty days after this act shall have gone into operation, make out and deliver to the county clerk of Gilliam county transcripts of all taxes assessed upon persons and property within the said county, and which were previously included within the limits of their respective counties, and all taxes which shall remain unpaid on the day when this act shall become a law, shall be paid to the proper officers of Gilliam county. The said county clerks of Wasco and Umatilla counties shall also make and deliver to the county clerk of Gilliam county, within the time above limited, a transcript of all cases pending in the circuit and county courts of their respective counties between parties residing in Gilliam county, and transfer all original papers in such cases to be tried in Gilliam county.

Section 6. The said county of Gilliam is hereby attached to the fifth judicial district for judicial purposes; and the term of the circuit court for said county shall be held at the county seat of said county on the third Monday in February and the first Monday of September of each year.

Section 7. The county court of Gilliam county shall be held at the county seat of said county on the first Monday of every alternate month beginning on the first Monday of the month next after the appointment by the Governor of county officers as provided by this act.

Section 8. Until otherwise provided for the county judge of Gilliam county shall receive an annual salary of four hundred dollars, and the county treasurer of said county shall receive an annual salary of two hundred

and fifty dollars; the clerk and sheriff of said county shall receive the same fees as are now allowed by law to the sheriff and county clerk of Wasco county.

Section 9. As the citizens living within the boundaries of the proposed county of Gilliam labor under a great inconvenience in the transaction of their business at their present respective county seats, this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the Governor.

Approved February 25, 1885.

Among those who were responsible for the creation of Gilliam county may be mentioned: T. B. Hoover, L. W. Darling, W. W. Steiwer, Thomas Cartwright, C. W. Sanderson, Coffin Brothers & McFarland, and J. W. Smith. W. W. Steiwer and Thomas Cartwright were sent to Salem to lobby for the bill. W. L. Wilcox, who was then representative from this part of Wasco county, introduced the measure and was largely responsible for its passage. The new county was named after Colonel Gilliam who commanded the Oregon Volunteers during the Cayuse war of 1847. Colonel Gilliam was accidentally killed by one of his own soldiers who carelessly drew a gun from a wagon while in camp near Wells Springs the same year. In 1885 the population of the county was about 2,500. The first meeting of the new county officers was held at Alkali, April 6, 1885. The following officials who had been appointed by the governor were present and took the oath of office: Hon. J. W. Smith, county judge; A. H. Weatherford, W. W. Steiwer, county commissioners; J. A. Blakely, sheriff; H. C. Condon, treasurer; T. J. Cartwright, assessor; H. H. Hendricks, school superintendent; J. P. Lucas, county clerk.

At a meeting of the Gilliam county court held April 6, 1885, the following order was spread upon the records:

"Now, it appearing to the court that there have been taxes paid to Wasco county, Oregon, which rightfully belong, and should have been paid to, Gilliam county:

"Thereupon it is ordered that H. C. Condon, treasurer of said Gilliam county, be instructed and ordered to demand said money from the county court of Wasco county, Oregon."

The next day the following additional order was recorded:

"Now, it appearing to the court that there are taxes due Gilliam county from Umatilla county, Oregon:

"Therefore it is ordered by the court that the county clerk shall request of the county clerk of Umatilla county to make a transcript of such taxes and forward to the clerk of Gilliam county, and also request the county clerk of said Umatilla

county to order such money paid to the treasurer of said Gilliam county."

At the time of the organization of Gilliam county it was a portion of that vast, if somewhat indefinite region known as the "cow country," fit only, in popular belief, for the raising of range stock. Wonderful changes were soon wrought in business methods. Where, at that period the long-horned cow and the "watch-eyed" cayuse roamed at will amid a rich luxuriance of waving bunch grass are now found rich farms, thriving towns, spired churches and good schools. In 1885 the population, according to the state census, was 2,520.

Prior to the date of the creation of the county the idea was prevalent that grain and fruit could be grown only along the streams, and very little farming was done on the uplands until it became absolutely necessary to raise hay to feed stock through the winter months. The discovery was made that the highest hill lands produced fair crops. Gradually this fertile soil became broken up and cropped with various grains; the plows of the farmer began to drive away the stock to other ranges. No longer was farming merely an experiment.

When the organic act creating Gilliam county was framed, that document, also, advertised the inevitable county seat contest of the future. And the expected happened. It will be recalled that the act provided for the selection of a permanent county seat at the general election to be held in June, 1886, with the proviso that the town of Alkali was to remain the capital of the county until another selection should be made at the polls. Should any one town receive a two-thirds majority of all votes cast that town was to become the county seat. In case no town received such a majority the question was to be again submitted at the general election of 1888, the contestants being limited to the two points receiving the highest number of votes in 1886.

This contest in Gilliam county developed into one most remarkable. It was not finally settled until the general election of 1890. This delay was brought about by a singular coincidence—a tie vote between two towns which had received the highest vote in 1886.

The Gilliam county seat fight was one of the most bitter and exciting contests in the history of Eastern Oregon. At the first election following the location of the temporary county capital at Alkali, five towns in the county entered the lists. They were Arlington (which had changed its name from Alkali), Condon, Fossil, Olex and Mayville. The journals of Eastern Oregon were warm, nay, blistering, with columns of "mud-slinging," which lurid literary pabulum was pre-



pared by champions of the different villages in line for county seat "honors." Personalities were sharp and truculent. Those favoring one of the interior towns were vociferous in their accusation that Arlington was nothing more than a bed of alkali with surrounding grounds of arid sand dunes. People favorable to Arlington urged their claims in a most forcible manner and defended their location in vigorous English. A correspondent of *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* said that "any person who has sense enough to keep out of the fire would rather pass a week in Olex, Condon or Fossil, without even tents, barns or attics, than to spend a week in the alkali dust and sand of Arlington, with the best hotel accommodations that it can or ever will afford." In the same paper, of April 24, 1886, the friends of Fossil advanced the following claims:

The reason that we claim that the county seat should be at Fossil is that it is the most suitable place in the county—that is, it is the most convenient to the majority of the people, as there are already five county roads leading to Fossil, and there is now a petition in circulation for another. Another reason that the county seat should be at Fossil is that it would keep thousands of dollars in the county that would be sent out if the county seat was at Arlington, as all the material for county buildings would come from some other locality; consequently the money is sent out of the county; and the material can be laid down in Fossil for fifty per cent. less than it can be laid down in Arlington. The Gilliam county officers and jail bugs would be fed on on Gilliam county produce, but if the county seat is at Arlington a large portion of the provisions would be shipped from Washington Territory and the Willamette Valley, such as bacon, fruit, flour and vegetables; besides if we get the county seat at Fossil we would, also, get the Bridge Creek and Haystack country attached to our county, which would make it nearly one-third larger, and Fossil would be almost in the center of the county. As for the people of Fossil being compelled to go to Arlington to trade, that is all bosh, for where is the stockman or farmer who can afford to leave his family and spend five or six days with his team for a thousand pounds or so of produce, when freight is only three-fourths of a cent a pound? What Gilliam county wants is opposition, and if the county seat is at Fossil that we will have, for it will bring more business men into our county; but if it is at Arlington the chances are that we will lose the Mitchell trade.

In behalf of Arlington it was said that it was the only town with railroad facilities; was the largest place and, from a business viewpoint the really only available site for a county seat in Gilliam county. Condon, although considerably

smaller, declared that she was the most centrally located of any of the contestants.

The election of 1886 showed Arlington with 260; Condon 260; Fossil 373 and Olex, with 92 votes, Mayville having, apparently, abandoned the field. Following is the vote by precincts:

<i>Precincts.</i>	<i>Fossil.</i>	<i>Arlington.</i>	<i>Condon.</i>	<i>Olex.</i>
Arlington .....	4	201	2	11
Blalock .....	34	18	...	4
Ferry Canyon ...	7	2	22	...
Condon .....	2	1	96	...
Mayville .....	95	1	22	...
Trail Fork .....	7	...	62	...
Lone Rock .....	11	7	45	8
Butte Creek .....	161	2	3	...
Crown Rock ....	27	...	...	...
Rowe Creek .....	23	...	...	...
Rock Creek .....	2	28	8	69
Totals .....	373	260	260	92

Of course the result of this poll produced complications, thus causing a postponement of final adjustment. No one town had received a two-thirds majority and, in compliance with the terms of the enabling act, "the question shall again be submitted to the legal voters of said county at the next general election between the two points having the highest number of votes at said election." But there were *three* points having the highest number of votes, and at the election of 1888 we find these three principal towns again contesting, Olex, of course, having retired from the lists. The final result of this long drawn-out contest will be found farther on in its chronological order.

In 1886 there were in Gilliam county only 443 taxpayers. In December of this year an effort was made by some of the citizens of the county to include portions of Cook and Wasco within its boundaries. For that purpose a bill was introduced in the succeeding legislature. It was the expressed opinion of *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* that "Dividing and subdividing counties, except where the population and wealth are sufficient to warrant the increased burden of taxation made necessary in the creation of the new political division, is not for the best interests of the citizens. It makes little or no difference how large the area of a county may be, this same argument will apply against division. For this reason we consider the late formation of Gilliam county as an ill-advised measure and legislation not calculated to benefit those directly interested; This new project of cutting a generous slice from Crook and another one from Wasco and splicing them on to Gilliam is, apparently,

an effort to benefit the latter at the expense of the former. The portion of Crook will include the precinct of Mitchell, and will leave the old county with less wealth and less population, and therefore, with increased taxation upon the individual. If the conveniences to be derived are greater than the disadvantages suffered, then the matter readjusts itself. We will very gladly hear any argument of this patching on to Gilliam county certain portions of Crook and Wasco; but until such time shall oppose any such action as detrimental to the majority of those concerned."

This effort, it appears, was a signal failure. But in 1887 another measure was introduced. It was "To annex the northern portions of Crook and Grant counties to Gilliam. There were no results and a month later, in February, 1887, another bill was framed and presented to the senate with the intent to cut off the northwestern part of Grant, and add it to Gilliam county, making the north fork of the John Day river the boundary between the two counties. This measure was defeated by a majority of four.

According to the assessor's roll for 1887 the gross value of Gilliam county property was \$1,858,813.

With the approach of the general election of 1888 the county seat question again reached a simmering point and from that increased to a boiling temperature. Again were the three principal towns in the county pitted against each other and it became a battle royal. Again there was no choice between Arlington, Condon and Fossil. We give the vote by precincts:

Precincts.	Arlington.	Condon.	Fossil.
Trail Fork, .....	8	46	11
Arlington, .....	342	9	4
Blalock, .....	39	2	12
Rock Creek, .....	66	47	2
Condon, .....	3	133	—
Mayville, .....	1	43	78
Ferry Canyon, .....	—	56	—
Butte Creek, .....	1	5	185
Idea, .....	7	20	1
Lone Rock, .....	15	46	4
Crown Rock, .....	—	—	26
Rowe Creek, .....	—	—	27
Totals, .....	482	407	350

The solons who had framed the enabling act had not anticipated so close a contest; they had not provided for an election later than 1888. More legislative action was demanded; this was had at the session of 1889. Another bill was provided for the selection of a permanent county seat of Gilliam county to be decided at the regu-

lar election on the first Monday in June, 1890. Arlington and Condon were the towns named in the bill to be voted for. This eliminated the town of Fossil which had received only a small number of votes less than the other participants. In the 1890 election Condon came out a winner by a majority of 171. The official vote by precincts:

Precincts	Arlington.	Condon.
Arlington .....	214	6
Blalock .....	40	4
Rock Creek .....	43	53
Condon .....	1	83
Ferry Canyon .....	1	51
Matney .....	—	40
Idea .....	1	17
Lone Rock .....	4	53
Trail Fork .....	1	56
Mayville .....	10	101
Butte Creek .....	64	94
Crown Rock .....	10	16
Rowe Creek .....	19	5
Totals .....	408	579

Commenting on this result the *Condon Globe* magnanimously said:

From the start the town of Condon was a candidate for county seat honors. It took three elections two years apart to settle the vexed question, which resulted finally in a victory for Condon. She now reaches out her arms to Arlington and Fossil and asks her late rivals in the county seat warfare—now that it is ended—to grasp in fellowship and wish her God speed while she tries to further interests which she honestly believes to be for the common good.

Following the settlement of this vexatious question the central and southern portions of the county immediately began to settle up with colonies of progressive and industrial people. Homesteads were rapidly taken up; comfortable and substantial houses were built and permanent homes established; orchards were planted, which thrived and bore luscious fruit; the productive capacity and value of lands were no longer doubted. Within a few years conditions underwent wonderful changes; cow trails and pack trains were abandoned; postoffices and mail routes were established; small towns sprang into existence; good roads were constructed and tillable lands were fenced, plowed and farmed; throughout the county was heard the hum of threshing machines. In any direction that the traveler passed through the county his way lay along good roads between fields of waving grain



and he found a comfortable and hospitable haven in any one of the towns and cities.

Following the adjustment of the county seat contention some time elapsed before official buildings could be completed. Therefore the county records were not moved immediately and Condon did not become, *de facto*, the county seat until September 17, 1890.

In 1891 the total taxable property of the county was \$987,883. The number of acres of deeded land was 129,806, valued at \$335,279.

May 25, 1891, Rock Creek was visited by a decidedly vicious and destructive water spout and hurricane. Roads and bridges were swept away by the torrents of water; huge boulders were thrown out into the fields and meadows, demolishing much grain and grass.

In December, 1894, the assessed valuation of the county was: gross, \$1,657,782; net, \$1,500,786.

Meanwhile business throughout Gilliam county was suffering from the general stagnation incident to the financial crisis of 1893. Prices for farm products were extremely low, as well as for wool, sheep and cattle, creating distress among the agricultural and stock raising communities which could not but react upon the towns, resulting in a condition of business depression and uncertainty hard to be borne. Gilliam county suffered as little, perhaps, as any other in the state from these depressing conditions. Still, it must be admitted that for a few years succeeding 1893 retrogression and not progress was the experience of the county. Throughout the whole of the years 1894 and 1895 the darkness of financial eclipse continued. Before 1896 had passed, however, it became evident that the intervening body which was obscuring the light was slowly passing from the disk of the financial sun, and by the fall of 1897 prosperity was beaming in all its former glory. With the return of "good times" Gilliam county took up the forward march in earnest and signs of business revival were apparent on every hand. Good prices and crops brought wealth to the farmers, enabling them to pay off the indebtedness which had oppressed them during the years of darkness; to inaugurate improvements, buy needed machinery and indulge more liberally in the conveniences of civilized life.

The population of Gilliam county, by the state census of 1895, was 3,016.

During the closing days of the year 1897 there was, probably, not another county in the state more prosperous than Gilliam, with its population of slightly over 3,000 and its income of over \$1,200,000—an average of \$400 for every man, woman and child within its borders—all de-

rived from the soil. This amount of \$1,200,000 was divided among the different industries as follows: grain, \$850,000; wool, \$150,000; cattle, \$120,000; mutton sheep, \$75,000; hogs, \$8,000; miscellaneous products, \$34,000. January 1, 1898, Mr. James S. Stewart said that "The county is a mixed stock and farming county, but principally farming. Not many years ago stock-raising overshadowed farming, but then it was thought that very little of the land was adapted to cultivation, but during the last few years a great change has taken place, and now the farmer is king, and the stockman is second in importance."

This year, 1898, the total taxable property of the county was \$1,254,691.

The irony of fate is well illustrated in the history of Gilliam county as regards the question of territory. It will be recalled that a number of abortive attempts had been made to secure portions of other counties contiguous to Gilliam. But early in the year 1899 Gilliam was called upon for a generous slice of her own territory. This was for the creation of the county of Wheeler. The territory demanded was a nearly square piece extending from about the south line of township 5 to the John Day river on the south, and from the east line of range 22 to the John Day river on the west. This was not yielded to with the best of grace possible; citizens of Gilliam considered the cutting off of the county to be the work of a few designing gentlemen residing in Fossil. The bill, as originally introduced, proposed to take from Gilliam county nearly all of Mayville, Trail Fork and Lone Rock precincts, three of the best communities in the county. Before the bill was passed, however, the boundary was moved farther to the south, as a compromise; the line being fixed at one section south of the present standard parallel. While this was not entirely agreeable to the people of Gilliam county, it was far more satisfactory than was the line first proposed. However, the story of this "territorial amputation" will be found more amplified in the History of Wheeler county.

September 20, 1899, there was effected a temporary organization of a Pioneers' Association, with Reverend Hurlburt as chairman and George Tatom, secretary. Following are the names of those present with the date of their arrival in Oregon: Rev. Hurlburt, 1851; George Tatom, 1853; G. W. Rinehart, 1853; R. H. Ramsey, 1852; J. W. Elbert, 1852; W. C. Caldwell, 1853; John Palmer, 1852; Dr. Dodson, 1853; Mrs. Young, 1844; Mrs. Hurlburt, 1853. The membership of this association was open to all who came to the state of Oregon before 1878.

In 1899 the amount of taxable property in the county was \$1,005,264. The same year witnessed a large increase in settlement, especially in the section known as Ferry Canyon. It was estimated that it received ninety per cent. of the immigration of that year. The same year there was a county seat "scare," and although nothing eventuated the editor of the *Morning Oregonian*, a newspaper published at Portland, was moved to revel in imagination, in September, as follows:

Condon, the county seat of Gilliam county, will have to look to its laurels, according to Representative S. G. Hawson, who hails from Arlington, the original county seat of Gilliam, and an important railroad town, whose citizens have never lost faith in one day regaining the seat of the county government. Mr. Hawson, who was seen at the Perkins yesterday, said that Arlington business men propose to ask the next legislature to pass an act enabling Gilliam county citizens to reconsider the question of county seat, and the candidate for legislative honors who asks Arlington citizens for votes must declare himself in favor of the enabling act.

Condon, which is forty miles south of Arlington, was very near the geographical center of Gilliam county, until Wheeler county was cut off the south end last winter, taking the Fossil country along with it, and as Arlington has a larger population than Condon, its citizens now see their chance to bring the court house records back again to the town on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company.

Condon, Mr. Hawson says, is situated high up on the open prairie, in a rich agricultural and stock country, but the railroads penetrating that portion of Eastern Oregon have thus far left Condon to one side. No court house has yet been built at Condon on account of the opposition in the northern end of the county, and so the seat of county government has not been anchored at Condon in any way. \* \* \*

Arlington citizens have always disliked the 40-mile stage ride into the interior of Gilliam county when official business compelled their presence at the county seat. Lately a telephone line has shown itself quite a convenience between Arlington and Condon, but still the Arlingtonians continue to yearn for the presence of the sheriff, the treasurer and the semi-annual visit of the circuit judge, with a train of witnesses, jurors and litigants, who fill the hotels and drop lots of silver in the retail stores. It is only natural, Mr. Hawson says, that Condon people should oppose the passage of the proposed enabling act.

The year of 1901 was one of progress and prosperity in the county of Gilliam. Still, it was unaccompanied by any sensational boom, but it was a period of steady, healthy growth which, since the early days has been characteristic of Oregon. New settlers came into the county by

scores. And each one appeared to be doing his best to develop the latent resources of one of the richest sections of the state of Oregon. But when a movement was on foot to erect a new court house at Condon, the proposition was lost at the general election by a vote of 350 to 345.

Monday, January 19, 1903, articles incorporating the Arlington & Pacific Coast Railroad Company were filed in the office of the Multnomah county clerk, at Portland, by J. P. Findlay, J. R. Smails and J. E. Simmons. The authorized capital stock was \$1,500,000. The object announced in the articles of incorporation was to construct and operate a railroad from Arlington to the Pacific ocean. The route proposed at the eastern terminus was from Arlington south to Fossil.

Of course, a court house and other county buildings were imperatively necessary to Gilliam county. The apparent reluctance of the citizens to build them is difficult to appreciate in the present era of progressive ideas and up-to-date methods. At last the town of Condon came forward with an offer of \$1,000 toward the proposed structures. At the June election, 1902, Gilliam county citizens had voted against any tax for court house purposes. But the county court at a meeting in January, 1903, decided to go ahead and appropriate \$10,000. The contract for building the court house was let, March 21st, to A. F. Peterson, of Corvallis, his bid being \$13,440. Mr. Peterson was the same contractor who had erected the Sherman county court house. December 17th the Condon *Globe* said:

"The court house is now the actual property of Gilliam county, the building having been inspected and accepted by the board of county commissioners on Monday, December 14, 1903. \* \* \* The county offices are being moved this week from the old shack which has for so many years been honored with the title of court house."

In the way of ringing out the old and ringing in the new, to paraphrase from Tennyson, the *Globe* in its issue of December 31, 1903, said:

"The year which closes tonight has been marked by the greatest degree of progress of any twelve months in the history of Gilliam county. A large area of fertile farm land has been brought under cultivation, and many improvements of every description have been the order of the day. Farm houses and barns have been erected, miles of fencing built, orchards have been planted and flocks and herds are being constantly improved."

With the opening of the new year of 1904 the total value of taxable property in Gilliam county was \$2,315,164. The grain crop of this year



was an exceptionally good one. At a conservative estimate the wheat yielded 750,000 bushels, and there was besides a large yield of oats, barley, rye, etc., the total being 1,500,000 bushels.

To hark back to railroad matters it was announced in April, 1903, that within sixty days work on the Arlington & Pacific Railroad would begin; from Arlington to Condon. Surveyors were at once put on the work. But there was "another Richmond in the field." Saturday, August 22, 1903, the Columbia River & Central Oregon Railroad Company filed articles of incorporation at Portland. The authorized capital stock was \$500,000. The avowed purpose of this company was to build, equip and operate a railroad from Arlington to Condon. The incorporators were John C. Ainsworth, Henry F. Conner and Lewis Gerlinger, residents of Portland. They claimed that the company was financed by eastern men of ample capital, who had other extensive railroad and manufacturing interests on the coast, and that construction work would be commenced at once.

The Arlington & Pacific Railway Company had already done considerable preliminary work. Right of way had been secured from the county, city and individuals. Preliminary surveys had been made and a general outline of the route had been, practically, determined upon. A representative of the company had recently returned from New York and reported that no trouble would be experienced in that quarter. He affirmed that he had the assurance of capitalists there that ample funds were available for the purpose. Upon his return to Portland an effort was made to make the customary traffic arrangement with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. And right there came the "sticking point." The older company desired time in which to consider the matter. When they were later called upon for a definite answer, the Arlington & Pacific officials claimed, that the O. R. & N. Company announced that another company was preparing to build through the same territory and that it already had assurance of satisfactory traffic arrangements with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. Apparently this indicated that the latter company was, in reality, behind the new project, and the fact that Mr. Ainsworth would not positively deny that they were interested lent some color to the belief.

Meanwhile the Arlington & Pacific people announced that they expected to commence work on their road in about thirty days, regardless of competing lines or the lack of traffic arrangements, and that if the coming winter did not prove too severe they expected to have it completed to Olex by the following spring, and on

into Condon the succeeding summer. August 27, 1903, the *Condon Globe* said:

"It is well known that the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company has always looked upon the Condon country as its own particular territory, and that it resents the efforts of any independent concern to give the people here the transportation facilities which are so much needed, preferring to have the country await the pleasure of the Harriman interests in the matter."

In October, 1903, indications of the early completion of a railroad into Gilliam county were promising. With three companies in the field, each declaring that they would surely build a road from Arlington to Condon, and that they would commence work in the immediate future, the outlook was, certainly, favorable. Apparently the question of most interest to the people was, "which road shall it be?" Assuming that all three of the companies were acting in good faith and that each expected to build the road, it may here be interesting to briefly consider their status at that period, so far as known; what they had accomplished and their apparent ability to prosecute the work to a successful issue.

The company then represented by Mr. Morris and his associates, then in Condon, had secured the survey and right of way acquired by Elrod & Moore, two years previous. They admitted their inability to build the road without the support and assistance of the people of Gilliam county, but they did not ask for a subsidy or a donation. They did ask the people of the county, however, to subscribe for a certain amount of the company's bonds, agreeing to redeem the same within five years with six per cent interest added. They had no traffic arrangements with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company.

The incorporation of which Messrs. Findlay and Simmons were at the head had been organized about a year previous. They had made a partial preliminary survey of the route, with some estimates of cost of construction. Their representative had visited New York and the report was current that the project had been satisfactorily financed by New York capitalists, and that all that was then restraining them from work on the line was lack of satisfactory traffic arrangement with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. The Findlay organization had not yet indicated what concessions, if any, they would demand from the people of Gilliam county.

The organization of the third company, that of which John C. Ainsworth, of Portland, was president, had occurred only two months previous. As has been stated, associated with him were Lewis Gerlinger and Henry F. Conner, all

gentlemen standing high in financial circles in Portland. They had done no work in the field, but the fact that they had satisfactory traffic arrangements with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company gave them some advantage. These gentlemen declared that they would build, and that they would do so without one dollar from the county in subsidies.

In October, 1903 three surveying parties, representing as many different railroad companies, were at work running lines between Arlington and Condon. Mr. Simmons put his surveyors to work at Arlington; the company represented by Mr. Morris sent out a crew of stake drivers and the third party commenced work at the William Head ranch, on Rock Creek, a short distance below the "French Charlie" place. They were working toward Condon. They were employed by the company of which John C. Ainsworth, of Portland, was president.

During the fall of 1903 there were exceedingly warm times in the railroad business. Strife between the different companies was, apparently, bitter. There were wordy clashes between the different interests at council meetings at Arlington, excited by attempts to secure franchises and rights of way through the city.

It was not until the latter part of July, 1904, that a statement was made which meant business. E. E. Calvin, general manager of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, accompanied by other officials, came to Gilliam county and announced that construction would be immediately commenced. Mr. Calvin stated distinctly, according to the *Globe*, that Arlington and Condon would be the termini of the road. But previous to this, and after the excitement attendant upon the struggle for possession of three roads, there had been very little done in the way of building a road. The contract for grading was let in August; the first dirt was thrown Tuesday, September 13th. Work was somewhat retarded by severe weather in February. During the latter part of this month track-laying was commenced south of Arlington. But the year 1905 witnessed the completion of the road, and at the present writing, (May, 1905), construction trains are running and the road will soon be open for service, passenger and freight.

Following is the list of postoffices in Gilliam county at the present date: Ajax, Alville, Arlington, Blalock, Clem, Condon, Croy, Lone Rock, Mayville, Olex, Quinton, Trail Fork and Willows.

## CHAPTER II

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### CONDON.

The capital of Gilliam county lies forty miles south of Arlington. Previous to the organization of Wheeler, Condon was within a mile of the geographical center of Gilliam county. "A city that is built on a hill cannot be hid." Truly a trite saying, but one that is appropriate to Condon. The town is located on a high, rolling prairie, in the heart of the most productive mixed agricultural and stock-raising countries in Eastern Oregon. The elevation above sea level is 3,025 feet. Although it is located on a high plateau the climatic conditions are quite uniform, the temperature rarely going below the zero mark in winter or 80 degrees in summer. Snow sufficient for sleighing is a treat seldom experienced. Condon is known as the "Summit City." On every side the town is fringed with wheat

fields stretching away, fan-like, for miles in golden, graceful waves.

That all roads lead to Condon is, practically, true. This is, perhaps, owing to the peculiar topographical features surrounding it, placing the county seat almost at the confluence of all the principal highways. To the east lies the productive body of land known as Matney Flat. A little further are the rich, alluvial foot-hills, in the midst of which are the fertile valleys in which are situated Lone Rock, Lost Valley and Trail Fork. To the south lies the beautiful and extensive table lands of the Mayville country, stretching away for fifteen miles; while on the west the Ferry Canyon country contains some of the finest lands in the county. In short, the country immediately adjacent is distinctively agricultural; for 35 miles east and west by 30 north and south is one mammoth grain field, broken



only by a few narrow canyons and water courses.

Before a town came into existence at this locality a strong stream of pure, crystal water flowing from a bed of black, basaltic rock, with grass knee-deep in every direction, made this spot the halting place of peregrinating Indian tribes on the trail from the "Wauna chuck," (Columbia river) to the western spurs of the Blue mountains. Here the pioneer stockmen rounded up fat steers and "Summit Springs" became known far and wide. The inevitable herder, with his corral and cabin followed.

The first house built on the site of Condon was erected by William F. Potter, in 1879, when he filed on this quarter section of land as a homestead. About the year 1884 a postoffice was established at Summit Springs on the claim of Mr. Trimble. Around this governmental center Condon sprang up and, ultimately, entered the race for the county seat. David B. Trimble was the pioneer merchant of Condon, or rather, the locality of Condon. He opened a small store about one-half mile from the original site of the town. This office was in Mr. Trimble's store and he became the postmaster.

At the time Trimble made application for a postoffice he went to Alkali (now Arlington) where he secured the services of a young lawyer, named Harry Condon, in drawing up the necessary papers. They completed everything with the exception of naming the proposed postoffice. Without having settled upon a name Mr. Trimble left for home. On his way he made up his mind that, inasmuch as Mr. Condon had drawn up the papers without asking any pay for his services, he would name the new postoffice Condon. He at once filled in the papers to that effect, forwarded them to the postoffice department at Washington, D. C., and Condon was born.

There is another version concerning the naming of this town to the effect that the postoffice was named after a Professor Condon, but the story vouched for by Mr. Trimble is correct.

The original house built in Condon by Mr. Potter was erected by the side of the famous "Summit Springs," on what is now lot 7, block 3, of Condon. In April, 1885, the town was platted by Mr. Potter on section 10, township 4, south range 21. While Mr. Trimble might be claimed as the original merchant in Condon's vicinity, his store was located one-half mile from the present site of Condon. The distinction of having been Condon's first merchants belongs to T. H. McBride and John Miller, who established the initial general merchandise store in the present county seat. This was in 1885. Thomas Strickland built the first saloon and the first livery barn in 1885, and Mr. Vining, the same year

erected the first hotel, soon afterward selling out to Pliter Brothers, who conducted it. The store building occupied by Miller & McBride was erected, also, by Mr. Vining. In 1886 Thomas Hall built and occupied a blacksmith shop, and the following year L. W. Darling erected a building in which he opened a drug store. The same year the postoffice was removed from Mr. Trimble's to Mr. Darling's drug store, and the latter was appointed deputy postmaster. In 1888 J. H. Downing became the third merchant within the platted limits of Condon.

The first fire of any importance in Condon occurred Sunday, September 27, 1891. About 8 o'clock p. m., the large livery stable of John Glasgow was discovered to be on fire. Within twenty minutes this structure, the fine residence of George W. Rhinehart, F. Ward's new hotel, William Dunlap's blacksmith shop, the large tent and entire outfit belonging to the Western Photograph Association, and C. C. Shaw's barber shop, were a seething mass of flames. Previous to its discovery the fire had gained considerable headway. There prevailed at this time a brisk wind from the northeast. The Rhinehart family had retired and barely escaped with their lives in their night clothes. The citizens of the town were wild with excitement. Every man, woman and child and a squad of Indians were on the scene working as if their lives were at stake. By heroic efforts the rest of the town was saved from destruction. The roofs of surrounding buildings were covered with blankets and large quantities of water were dashed against them, and on the burning coals as they fell throughout the town. The loss was estimated at \$10,000, divided about as follows: Western Photograph Association, \$5,000; no insurance; C. Glasgow, \$1,600, no insurance; G. W. Rhinehart, \$1,000, no insurance; F. H. Ward, \$2,000, insurance \$1,300; G. H. Nelson, \$250, no insurance; damage to moving property, \$300. It was supposed that the fire was of incendiary origin.

January 1, 1892, a tri-weekly mail service was established between Condon and Heppner. In July, 1892, an Armory Hall company was incorporated at Condon by members of H Company, Oregon National Guard. Arrangements were at once perfected to build a hall 30x70 feet in size. The estimated cost was \$1,300, and this was readily subscribed. In 1893 a bill incorporating the city of Condon passed both houses of the legislature. In March the population of the town was about 400. During 1898 improvements in Condon amounted to \$10,000, although rapid growth had been made during the two years previous. September 3, 1898, by a vote of 24 to 1 Condon decided to issue bonds for water works.

In the spring of 1899 they were completed. The first test of the new system was highly satisfactory. Water was easily thrown over the highest buildings in the city.

In June, 1899, a permanent organization was effected of the Condon Fire Department. These officers were elected: Chief Engineer, W. L. Wilcox; Assistant Chief, C. S. Palmer; Secretary, John Jackson. In September, 1899, a telephone line was in operation between Condon and outside points. During the year previous the city had made many substantial improvements. A number of new business enterprises were undertaken, prominent among which was the new water works system, supplying an inexhaustible flow of pure, sparkling water for all domestic purposes, irrigation and fire protection. Two church edifices, also, were erected.

Early in 1901 an act was passed by the Oregon legislature amending the charter of the city of Condon. There were only two changes of importance; one making the office of city marshal elective instead of appointive, and the other providing that the city recorder should be, *ex officio*, justice of the peace. December 25, 1902, the *Condon Globe* said:

"The year which is about to close has been marked, in Condon, as the banner year in the town's history in the way of substantial and permanent improvements. Twenty-eight business houses and dwellings have been completed during the year at an aggregate cost of \$40,000."

The progress of 1903 was accentuated by the building of a brick court house, four brick business blocks, a school house, a store, eleven frame business houses, about twenty residences and the establishment of an electric lighting system. The latter was an enterprise of the Condon Milling Company, and was in operation in December. October 13, 1904, the *Globe* said:

"Condon is growing livelier every day. The demand for city property is increasing and every stage comes in loaded with people seeking business locations in what is surely destined to become the most important business center in this section of Eastern Oregon."

This condition was the result of the commencement of the railway toward Condon. October 26, 1904, the Condon Commercial Club was organized with the following 38 members: N. Farnsworth, C. O. Portwood, secretary; W. A. Campbell, J. E. Lancaster, G. A. Berry, J. W. Snover, R. W. Cooke, George B. Dudeck, J. Q. Jarvis, C. F. Armstrong, John F. Reisacher, president; A. S. Hollen, J. H. Downing, J. M. Cameron, B. F. Butler, E. W. Moore, John Stewart, D. R. Parker, John Jackson, Edward Dum, Pearl Jarvis, R. M. Rogers, C. A. Devens, A. J.

Shelton, E. T. Hollenbeck, S. A. Pattisson, Edward Curran, R. McKinney, Jay Bowerman, "Condon Pharmacy," E. G. Merrifield, Frank Wilson, F. M. Pliter, J. K. Fitzwater, M. H. Abbey, P. H. Stevenson, J. A. McMorris and M. O. Clarke.

The commendable object of this organization was to advance the substantial commercial interests of Condon and Gilliam county. This club was largely instrumental in securing a line of railway to this point, and the water works, the latter costing \$23,000, for which the town was bonded. It should be remarked that the citizens of Condon have always manifested a patriotic interest in municipal affairs with the gratifying result that the city has excellent fire apparatus, first-class sidewalks and a very moderate debt.

In the closing days of 1904 the city had, during the four preceding years, more than quadrupled in assessed valuation and population. A \$17,000 court house and a \$7,000 public school building had been erected, also a 75-barrel flouring mill, aside from more than 100 dwelling houses. Trade conditions fully justified all of these investments, for nearly one-third of the county transacted its merchandise and banking business in Condon. The range of delivery from the local postoffice covered a territory larger in area than were some of the other counties in the state.

In February, 1905, the Condon city charter was again amended by the legislature. Apparently the election of city marshal had not proved satisfactory, for we find that the amendments provided that this office should revert to an appointive one, by the city council, and that the city be authorized to bond itself for \$50,000.

The fraternal societies of Condon are represented as follows: A. F. & A. M., Mt. Moriah No. 95; O. E. S., Condon Chapter, No. 23; I. O. O. F., Summit Lodge No. 130, Rebekahs, Minnehaha No. 109; W. O. W., No. 58, Condon Camp; Women of Woodcraft, Wallula Circle No. 282; K. of P., Endymion Lodge No. —; Foresters of America, Court Condon No. 54. At one period there were lodges of the A. O. U. W. and Degree of Honor, but they have disbanded.

The following have officiated as postmasters in the Condon office since its establishment: David B. Trimble, L. W. Darling, John Lyons and J. F. Reisacher.

The Roman Catholic Church was organized and built in 1889, the edifice costing \$400. The present membership is sixty. In 1890 the Congregational church was organized and erected at a cost of \$900. It now has a membership of 52. It was in 1898 that the Latter Day Saints erected a house of worship at a cost of \$400, the present



membership being eighty. At a cost of \$900 the Baptist Church was erected in 1900. Its present membership is thirty-five. The Church of Christ, organized in 1901, and in 1905 erected an edifice at a cost of \$600. The present membership is twenty. All of the churches mentioned have regular services.

Following are the city officials who have served Condon since its incorporation in 1893:

1893—Mayor, Geo. Tatom; council, J. Maddock, S. P. Shutt, J. H. Downing, D. M. Rhinehart, J. P. Lucas, A. Henshaw, J. W. Barr; recorder, H. N. Frazer; treasurer, G. W. Rhinehart; marshal, E. E. Smith, W. F. Thurnagle.

1894—Mayor, J. P. Lucas; council, S. B. Barker, J. W. Barr, J. H. Miller, J. Maddock; recorder, H. N. Frazer; treasurer, G. W. Rhinehart; marshal, E. E. Smith.

1895—Mayor, S. B. Barker; council, J. W. Barr, A. Henshaw, E. W. Moore, E. E. Smith; recorder, Edward Dunn; treasurer, G. W. Rhinehart; marshal, W. F. Thurnagle.

1896—Mayor, J. W. Barr; council, S. B. Barker, P. H. Stephenson, W. L. Wilcox, A. Henshaw; recorder, Edward Dunn; treasurer, J. H. Hudson; marshal, W. C. Caldwell.

1897—Mayor, S. B. Barker; council, W. L. Wilcox, C. C. Wilson, A. Henshaw, P. H. Stephenson; recorder, H. B. Hendricks; treasurer, J. H. Hudson; marshal, E. E. Smith.

1898—Mayor, Edward Dunn; council, T. G. Johnson, Chas. Fix, G. W. Rhinehart, S. V. Moore; recorder, W. A. Darling; treasurer, Wm. Dunlap; marshal, A. Anderson.

1899—Mayor, Edward Dunn; council, T. G. Johnson, S. B. Barker, S. V. Moore, G. W. Rhinehart; recorder, Geo. Tatom; treasurer, J. H. Hudson; marshal, R. H. Pattison.

1900—Mayor, Edward Dunn; council, Chas. Fix, F. M. Springston, Fred Wilson, W. L. Wilcox; recorder, E. A. May; treasurer, P. H. Stephenson; marshal, R. Pattison.

1901—Mayor, P. H. Stephenson; council, F. M. Springston, Fred Wilson, John Portwood, W. O. Clark; recorder, E. A. May; treasurer, Edgar Moore; marshal, Mauley Downing.

1902—Mayor, W. O. Clark; council, A. S. Hollen, S. B. Barker, F. M. Pliter, T. G. Johnson; recorder, E. A. May; treasurer, E. W. Moore; marshal, W. M. Dunlap.

1903—Mayor, F. M. Pliter; council, James Kiser, A. S. Hollen, S. B. Barker, Al Moore; recorder, W. A. Darling; treasurer, E. W. Moore; marshal, E. Armstrong.

1904—Mayor, W. L. Wilcox, J. F. Reisacher; council, J. Q. Jarvis, J. Jackson, D. McBain, E. Merri-

field; recorder, W. A. Goodwin; treasurer, E. W. Moore; marshal, Bert Ramsey.

1905—Mayor, J. W. Snover; council, Edward Dunn, S. A. Pattison, J. Jackson, N. Farnsworth, C. O. Portwood, S. B. Barker; recorder, W. A. Goodwin; treasurer, A. Schilling; marshal, Frank Macy.

#### ARLINGTON.

The Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, in the summer of 1880, built a line of road from Portland to Huntington, passing along the south bank of the Columbia river. In the year 1881 the town of Alkali, now Arlington, was located by James W. Smith. The site selected was at the mouth of the sand canyon of uniform grade leading to the Columbia river. This place at once became the distributing point of the products of the entire country for 100 miles south, and within a few years became one of the principal shipping points along the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company.

In 1880 Elijah Ray erected the first house in Arlington. The first mercantile business was established in 1881 by T. L. Bradbury and E. B. Comfort, and the postoffice was in their store. Mr. Comfort was postmaster. Its business at this period was extremely limited. Since the establishment of the Arlington office the following have served as postmasters: E. B. Comfort, T. L. Bradbury, Joseph Keeney, F. T. Hurlburt, Cal Ardrey, W. O. Ziegler, Charles W. Shurte, J. M. Johns, E. B. Trum and R. H. Robinson.

In the month of April, 1882, the townsite of Alkali was platted by J. W. Smith. Its location was in section 28, township 3, north range 21, E. W. M. The same year J. W. Smith, who had previously conducted a store at "The Willows," erected a building at Alkali and moved in with a stock of goods. But he was destined to experience no little difficulty in making a settlement. He had collected a considerable quantity of driftwood and timber, and he conceived the idea of floating his goods down the Columbia on a raft. This rude craft was constructed, loaded with about \$2,000 worth of merchandise and began the voyage. Mr. Smith passed Alkali in the dark; could not effect a landing at that point, and drifted down stream about four miles, and found his raft hung up on a rock. The following day a number of people from Alkali came to Mr. Smith's assistance. They succeeded in salvaging all the goods and hauled the raft back to Alkali.

Mr. Smith's was the second store. A little later the same year Henry Heppner, "Father of the town of Heppner," erected the third store and

opened out with a stock of general merchandise. It was Elijah Ray who built the first hotel and lodging house in Alkali in 1882. Of this locality *The Dalles Times* of March 29, 1882, said:

This little town, about 54 miles east of The Dalles, on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, displays considerable business activity and has bright hopes for the future. There is a good agricultural country adjacent, some of the best portions of the county, which will make it their shipping point. There are four mercantile establishments, two restaurants, hotel, blacksmith and butcher shops, large livery stable, drug store, school house and four saloons. Strange to say there are no doctors or lawyers, but these necessary adjuncts to civilization will soon make their appearance. City property is quite high, and some of the most sanguine have already picked out a location for a court house.

In 1885 *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* had this to say of Alkali:

Alkali is the most important point, outside of The Dalles, in Wasco county. It is fifty-four miles east by railroad from this city. The population numbers about 400 and there are dry goods, hardware and drug stores, and commodious hotels for the traveling public. Roads lead from this town into the interior, and quite a brisk trade is done by merchants with the farmers of the adjacent country. A stage runs from here every week to Fossil.

In 1888 an excellent gravity system of water works was established by John and D. Parrot. The water pressure in the business sections was 95 pounds.

Tuesday afternoon, May 25, 1891, at 2 o'clock p. m., Arlington was visited by a terrific cyclone. With an ominous roar the storm suddenly burst upon the town, and within a few seconds the large merchandise store of D. S. Sprinkle was lifted into the air and splintered into a thousand pieces. The same fate befel the skating rink and many other buildings were more or less damaged. It was, seemingly, miraculous that Mr. and Mrs. Sprinkle and Nathan Baird, who were in the store building at the time were not instantly killed. Mrs. Sprinkle was injured, but not seriously.

In 1895 the city of Arlington purchased a portion of the stock of the Arlington Water Works Company, and in 1897 the city bought in the rest of the stock and became sole owner of the system.

Fortunately the fire history of Arlington has not been very disastrous. In August, 1885, the town was sufficiently large to suffer some considerable loss by fire. Friday morning, August

10th, flames were discovered in a building occupied by the agents of a lottery company. The fire spread with great rapidity and soon Linder's saloon, Hendrick's butcher shop and a building owned by J. Service and W. A. Rodney's general merchandise store were destroyed. The loss was about \$10,000.

In 1886 the population was estimated at 300. By an act of the Oregon legislature passed the winter of 1886-7 the town of Arlington (Alkali) was incorporated. The new name of the town was selected at a mass meeting of the citizens, Tuesday, December 29, 1886, the following city officials were elected: J. A. Thomas, mayor; J. E. Haskin, M. U. Harrison, Joseph Frizzell and Nathan Baird, councilmen; Frank Hurlburt, recorder; Homer Comfort, treasurer.

In April, 1905, a railroad project which had been long maturing began to assume definite shape. The history of this line between Arlington and Condon, the county seat, has been given in the story of the latter town. In this year the population of Arlington was about 400. At present the city has two church organizations and two handsome church buildings. The Methodists were the first to erect an edifice in 1883. This was enlarged in 1899. The latter year the Baptist church was completed at a cost of \$2,500. In 1883 a Congregational church had been erected, but the organization of this denominational society existed only five years; the building was sold and is now converted into a residence.

#### MAYVILLE.

When platted in June, 1884, by William and Phoebe McConnell, this town was called Clyde. It is located on the southwest corner of section 34, town 5, range 21 E. W. M. It is located six miles north of Fossil, Wheeler county. Mayville is now a town of about 150 inhabitants, and was so named in 1884 by Mrs. Samuel Thurston, at the time of the establishment of the postoffice. This town has the distinction of operating one of the best flouring mills in the Inland Empire; and while the capacity of the mill is not so great as some others, the quality of the flour produced is of the very best grade and is in demand throughout the surrounding country. Mayville is located 194 miles southeast of Portland, 12 miles south of Condon and 52 miles south of Arlington. There is at this point a union church, telephone connections with all points and daily mail and stages to Fossil. The town's business comprises a general merchandise store, flouring mill, livery stable, hotel, blacksmith shop and a millinery and dressmaking establishment.



## BLALOCK.

Blalock was platted in July, 1881, by the Blalock Wheat Growing Company, on section 31, township 3, range 20, and section 36, township 19, range 20. The first buildings erected at Blalock were a railroad station house, 28x28, two stories in height, and a commodious warehouse for the storage of goods. These were built in January, 1881, by A. J. McLellan, superintendent of construction of bridges and buildings for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. The town derives its name from the immense Blalock farm of several thousand acres which is adjacent. In 1904 the town handled about 750,000 bushels of wheat. It is surrounded by some of the most picturesque scenery in eastern Oregon, and one of the richest and most productive wheat growing sections of Gilliam county. Aside from the wheat growing industry there are annually shipped many cattle, horses and hogs. It is, also, a fine fruit country, there being scarcely a farm in this section but has a good, thrifty orchard of mixed fruits. At one period it was said with considerable emphasis that fruit would not grow in this locality. But successful experiment has proved this idea erroneous. The town has two grain warehouses, hotel, general merchandise store, livery and stage stable, a real estate office and an agricultural implement factory.

## LONE ROCK.

The elevation above sea level of this place is 3,000 feet. The town was founded in 1881 by R. G. Robinson and Albert Henshaw, on the headwaters of Rock creek, in a valley surrounded by the foothills of the Blue Mountains, about sixty miles southeast of Arlington. In the course of time it became a typical western town, where stockmen for miles around could get their mail and supplies for their camps, which were usually transported by pack horses to the headquarters of the various stock ranches.

February 22, 1882, the store of John Madden and his stock of general merchandise were destroyed by fire. A house adjoining, belonging to J. E. Parenta, was also burned. The latter's loss was \$4,000, while that of Mr. Madden amounted to \$6,000. The town was platted in October, 1882, by R. G. Robinson, on section 36, township 5, south range 23. In 1885 Lone Rock was described as follows by *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer*:

"Lone Rock is the trading point for the valley of the same name, and is about sixty miles southeast from Alkali (Arlington). A stage from Heppner reaches this place every week.

The residents are principally engaged in stock-raising, and some of the finest cattle and sheep roam over the hills that can be seen in this county."

In 1901 the city officials of Lone Rock were: R. G. Robinson, mayor; H. Neal, W. T. Matlock, E. D. Vineland, D. Z. Robinette, councilmen; F. H. Robinson, recorder; P. L. Ham, treasurer. In November, 1904, the *People's Herald* said:

Lone Rock is a small trading point in the southeastern part of Gilliam county, twenty miles from Condon, the county seat, and is connected with that city by stage line, there being a postoffice at Lone Rock. The townsite was laid out, and that not sold, is owned by R. S. Robinson, the moving spirit of the town in a business sense. There are now about one hundred inhabitants in the town, and the business houses include a general merchandise store, blacksmith shop and a livery and feed barn. A good system of gravity water works is owned by R. G. Robinson, with large reservoirs, with sufficient storage capacity to afford protection to the town from fire. There are two churches and a good school house.

Lone Rock received its name from a large, picturesque rock which stands within the town limits, near the creek, as an alert sentinel on the lookout for approaching danger. The town is surrounded by a large and rich farming and stock country, stock being the principal industry, and large quantities of alfalfa are raised each year, and the one store in Lone Rock does a large business.

At present there are two sawmills at Lone Rock, a general merchandise store, hotel, blacksmith shop, livery stable, one lawyer and a saloon.

## OLEX.

This town was platted in April, 1903, by H. S. and Ordella Randall, at the corners of sections 2, 3, 10 and 11, township 1, south range 21. The elevation above sea level is 1,015 feet. Articles of incorporation of the Olex Townsite Company were filed with the clerk of Gilliam county in December, 1903. The incorporators were W. C. Morris, H. S. Randall and Ordella Randall. It is situated eighteen miles south of Arlington on the north bank of Rock creek. This town, of about fifty inhabitants, is supported by the extensive farming country surrounding it. On the creek bottoms, above and below, are many alfalfa fields which, on an average, are cut twice each year and, occasionally three times, the yield being from three and one-half to five tons an acre. A quantity of fine fruits and vegetables.

are grown in the vicinity and marketed principally in Olex, Condon and Arlington.

At the first election of the newly incorporated city of Olex held Wednesday, March 11, 1903, the following officials were selected: W. L. Tobey, mayor; J. F. Thomas, marshal; Charles Martin, recorder; F. Little, Grant Wade and F. Tobey, councilmen.

#### CLEM.

This is simply a stage station and postoffice; of the latter Mr. Clem Danneman is postmaster. He has a well-improved place and a comfortable house which is also used as a wayside inn for the weary traveler. The elevation of the town of Clem is 2,112 feet above sea level. Evidently the town derives its name from Clem Danneman, its original settler, as the neighboring ranchers invariably spoke of "going to Clem's," and when the postoffice was established it was named Clem. In February, 1905, a townsite was platted here by James Larch, between sections 4 and 9 township 2, south range 21. The postoffice was established in 1880. It is situated 203 miles east of Portland, 12 miles north of Condon and 26 miles south of Arlington. It has a hotel, blacksmith shop, telephone connections and stages.

#### ALVILLE,

although not considered in the light of a city, is quite a convenient trading post located about 14 miles west of Condon. It has a general store, lodge hall, blacksmith shop, school house and a church. It is a postoffice located 37 miles south of Arlington and 12 miles from Condon. Mails are semi-weekly.

#### WILLOWS.

This is a postoffice and station on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company and the Columbia river 151 miles east of Portland. Its principal shipments consists of wool and wheat. It has a grocery store and daily mails.

#### TRAIL FORKS

has a population of about 25. It is a postoffice 16 miles southeast of Condon and was primarily settled in 1880. It lies 200 miles east of Portland and 50 miles almost due south of Arlington. It has a daily stage to and from Condon, and stock-raising is the principal industry in that locality.

#### QUINN'S

is the name of a station on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, 127 miles east of Portland, 15 miles west of Arlington and 5 miles west of Blalock. The name of the postoffice is Quinton.

#### CROY,

a postoffice on the John Day river, is 120 miles east of Portland, 12 miles south of Blalock, 31 miles northwest of Condon and 22 miles southwest of Arlington, its shipping point. It receives its mail semi-weekly.

#### WELSHONS

was platted in February, 1905, by George and Ida Welshons in section 4, township 2, south range 20. It lies just across the road from the townsite of Clem, on the new railway between Arlington and Condon.

## CHAPTER III

### DESCRIPTIVE.

During the past few years Oregon has been, as it will continue to be, following the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition at Portland, the objective point of thousands from the eastern, middle and middle western states, who are desirous of establishing new homes. Gilliam is one of the best counties in Eastern Oregon, or that country east of the Cascade mountains known as the "Inland Empire." Increasing scarcity of good

lands that may be purchased at a low figure has stimulated a desire on the part of many to come to this portion of the country and improve their condition. One figurative writer has said: "Nature modeled Oregon on plans furnished by the Goddess of Plenty, who sought to form a land where the tiller of the soil and the garner of grain might live happily and peacefully, with every want supplied."



The county is comprised of about 738,000 acres of land, of which over 600,000 acres are tillable, the rest being better adapted to grazing purposes. At the present writing there are between 175,000 and 200,000 acres under cultivation. Only a few years ago this county was regarded as fit for nothing but stock-raising. A few practical farmers came in and they proceeded to demonstrate the fact that Gilliam was one of the best agricultural counties in the state of Oregon. The yield of wheat runs from 15 to 45 bushels per acre; a crop failure has never been known. Nor is the cereal production of this county confined to wheat; there are grown quantities of rye, oats and barley, aside from fruits and vegetables along the numerous streams; on the low lands alfalfa is produced in abundance. The climate is fully as satisfactory as can be found in any other locality; the winters being mild and the temperature seldom falling below zero. The summers are not accompanied by hot sultry days, with an atmosphere overflowing with oppressive humidity; the nights are cool.

The contour of the country varies from the alluvial bottom lands lying along the streams by which the lands are watered, to the equally fertile, though differently constituted plateau, or table lands of the higher altitudes. The first named lands are particularly adapted to fruit culture and vegetable gardening; the latter lands yield bountiful harvests of cereal crops in return for the labor of the thorough and progressive farmer.

The elevation of Gilliam county ranges from 200 feet on the Columbia river, which skirts its northern boundary, to 2,800 feet on the plateau lands in the central and southern sections. The general elevation is about 1,200 feet. Following are elevations in different points in the county: Arlington, 212 feet; Shuttler Flat, 1,267; Olex, 1,015; Clem, 2,112; Keizur Flat, 2,220; Condon, 3,025; Matney Flat, 2,700; Lone Rock, 3,000. In the *Morning Oregonian* of January 1, 1900, Mr. S. A. Pattison waxes alliterative as follows:

Although Gilliam county is one of the small counties of Oregon, in point of area, it is a land of big things in all other respects. Pigs, peaches and potatoes, carrots, cattle and cucumbers, hay, horses and hen fruit, beans, barley and babies, all attain the highest degree of perfection in point of size and general excellence, within her favored borders.

While many of our sister counties in Eastern Oregon are heralded far and wide as wonderful wealth producers in gold and silver, it must not be forgotten that Gilliam county "ground" gives forth abundant wealth in dazzling dollars. Ours are all surface "diggings,"

but we have passed the primitive period of the pioneer prospector's pick and pan, and gather up our wealth with eight-horse gang plows and 32-horse combined harvesters and threshers.

A fair idea of climatic conditions prevailing throughout Gilliam county may be gained from the following table prepared from observations by L. A. Miller and W. H. Colwell, at Lone Rock, giving mean temperature and precipitation:

Year.	Mean Temperature.	Precipitation.
1886 .....		* 9.13
1887 .....		13.89
1888 .....		10.88
1889 .....		12.81
1890 .....	46.3	13.72
1891 .....	46.3	15.92
1892 .....	46.4	12.31

\* For 11 months.

By months the mean temperature and precipitation for the period between 1886 and 1896 was:

Month.	Mean Temperature.	Precipitation.
January .....	29.2	1.26
February .....	31.0	1.27
March .....	36.5	1.37
April .....	43.6	1.39
May .....	50.2	2.06
June .....	53.6	1.60
July .....	60.5	.54
August .....	62.8	.29
September .....	54.1	.73
October .....	46.4	1.03
November .....	40.0	.97
December .....	32.4	1.47

Annual mean temperature, 45.0; annual mean precipitation, 13.98.

The land of Gilliam county is rolling, but mainly lies in large bodies well adapted to the use of modern farming machinery. The soil is a dark, sandy loam, of fertility almost inexhaustible; it does not require irrigation for cereals, and is remarkable for the ease with which it is cultivated. True, stock breeding is still an important industry, but the palmy days of big cattle and sheep kings are waning; the yearly encroachments of the farmer making it more and more difficult for the stockman to travel back and forth with their bands between summer and winter ranges. In Gilliam county wheat is destined to become king; its a wheat country *par excellence*, and Nature's laws must be obeyed.

As illustrative of the peculiarity of Gilliam county's climate, the following from the *Condon Globe* of April 19, 1895, is apropos:

"It will surprise our eastern readers to learn that D. C. Henry, whose excellent farm lies four miles south of Condon, is cutting wheat this week with a reaper. Mr. Henry did not get through cutting last fall when the threshers quit work, so he just left it until this spring. The grain is in just as good condition now as it was last fall and will yield just as much to the acre. This speaks volumes for our mild climate and fertility of soil."

The *Arlington Record* of January 5, 1905, said:

"Mankind has ever sought a land where his material wants and necessities might be most easily obtained. Diversified tastes and inclinations have led him to the furthestmost parts of the globe in quest of this ideal. The movement has been on for many thousands of years and seems destined never to end, although the earth has been traversed from its tropic center to the icebound barriers of the poles. Under the great diversity of conditions therein the many achievements of modern civilization are not the most pronounced in either of the extremes of climatic environment. The languor of perpetual summer and the rigors of prolonged winter are in a great degree avoided, and in the intermediate zones are found the nations of the earth that lead in intelligence, commerce and civilization. A blessed land therefore is that which suffers neither the extremes of winter's cold nor summer heat. Such a land is found in Eastern Oregon. Winter is little more than a name in this favored section while the summer is free from sultry weather and the nights are always cool and refreshing.

It is not our purpose to discuss fully the advantages offered in Eastern Oregon, but to confine our remarks to Gilliam county. Gilliam county comprises three-quarters of a million acres and is rich in natural resources. About eighty per cent. of the land is susceptible of cultivation and about fifteen per cent. is in actual cultivation. The soil is a heavy loam, with just enough sand to make it warm and responsive. It is very fertile and the peculiarity of the soil is the fact that the longer it is cultivated the better crops it raises. The land is free from stone or gravel and the soil on top of the highest hills is deep and fully as productive as in the valleys. Good water is found in plenty in all parts of the county at a depth of from 15 to 40 feet. Wheat is the principal crop and the chief article of export from the county, although barley, oats, tame grasses and fruits of all kinds grow to perfection and are extensively cultivated. A mild climate, plenty of good pasturage, pure water and good shipping facilities combine to make it an ideal

stock country. Diversified farming, poultry raising and dairying will prove quite profitable in this county at no distant day."

Throughout Gilliam county there is an abundant supply of pure water. Almost everywhere it is available for ranch purposes and is obtained in a plentiful supply; on many farms volumes of water course down from springs on the high uplands and hillsides.

On the flats of the Rock Creek country stretching away for miles on either side of the creek, are extensive wheat fields, some of them reaching into several thousand acres. "Twenty-five years ago," said an old cattleman, "if any one had told me that my land would grow wheat I would have thought him a fit subject for an insane asylum." In 1904 this same ex-stockman was an extensive wheat grower. Nothing was then lacking to more extended farming along these same "cereal" lines" but suitable means of transportation.

What is known as the Mayville Flats cover an area of about twelve miles square. The entire section of this country is almost level, being slightly indented by a few ravines and gulches leading from the eastern portion of the flats westward to the John Day river. Some sections of land within this territory are as level as a floor. It is not unusual to see a single field of wheat covering 640 acres of land. This may appear small to some prairie wheat growers who cultivate several thousand acres; however, it is large enough for southern Gilliam county. The soil on this flat may be favorably compared with the rich lands of Illinois or Ohio, being a dark clay loam. Twenty-five years ago the Mayville Flats were wholly undeveloped, there being at that period very few residents within their borders. Sixteen years ago, however, showed a slight change; five or six individuals controlled the entire region and utilized it for pasture. Eleven years ago Mayville Flats began to be more thickly populated with homesteaders and homeseekers. About that time and shortly after, the entire territory, affording the best of alluvial soil, was filed on in homesteads of 160 acres each. These homeseekers have faithfully cultivated this land and produced the present conditions of splendid development. True, for the first four or five years they met with many discouragements; but faithfully they labored on, improving their holdings until the climatic change of about six years ago occurred, since which period they have been eminently successful. Each succeeding year has added to their credit. In November, 1904, it was reported by the bank at Fossil that, with the exception of a few out of some sixty residents of Mayville Flats, every prop-







Birdseye View of Condon,





County Seat of Gilliam County, 1904





erty owner had a bank account. Of course, some of these accounts were, comparatively, small, but many of them were exceedingly large. However, the average shows that the Mayville Flats are, as a whole, very productive regions.

The country tributary to Alville is rich in the production of cereals. Throughout that entire locality, especially west to Alville, the wheat land is divided into strips, varying from one-half to four miles in width, by deep canyons which are used for grazing purposes. At the bottoms of these canyons are found numerous patches of deep, fertile soil, which are noted for the production of fruit. That fruit may be successfully grown in what is termed a "barren country" may appear strange to the reader. Still, it remains an indisputable fact. Within certain localities these canyons produce an abundance of peaches, apricots, apples, pears, etc., supplying the demands of the local market. On the level land between these canyons lie the wheat producing sections. Very prosperous are the ranchers in the vicinity of Alville. During the last five or six years crops have yielded far beyond the expectations of the residents of this section.

It may be said, in conclusion, that Gilliam county is in the center of the great wheat belt between the Cascade and Blue Mountains, Wasco and Sherman counties being west, and Morrow and Umatilla counties on the east. These five counties produce about 10,000,000 bushels of wheat annually, aside from other grains, fruits and vegetables as well as a large number of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs. The atmosphere is pure and bracing with plenty of bright sunshine and no malaria. The healthfulness of Gilliam county is unexcelled. In fact the report of the state health statistician is to the effect that this political division of Oregon, with Condon as a center, is decidedly the most healthful place in the entire country.

It should not be overlooked by the reader that a full description of the soil, climate, topography, geology and aggregate resources of Gilliam county has been given in the descriptive portions devoted to Wasco county, of which Gilliam county was once a part. In that descriptive chapter will be found an amplification of much that is herein written, but which appropriately applies to Gilliam.

## CHAPTER IV

### POLITICAL.

With the organization of Gilliam county the organic act provided that the governor of Oregon should name its primal county officials. Accordingly the chief executive of the commonwealth, on the advice of certain prominent and influential citizens of the new political division, selected the following:

J. W. Smith, county judge; A. H. Weatherford, W. W. Steiwer, county commissioners; J. A. Blakeley, sheriff; H. C. Condon, treasurer; T. J. Cartwright, assessor; H. Hendricks, school superintendent; J. P. Lucas, county clerk. This list is from the official record, although *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer* of March 28th stated that Charles Hilton was the county judge. In December, of that year, County Commissioner Weatherford resigned and Josephus Martin was appointed to the position. Subsequently Mr. Martin resigned and William P. West was, February 11, 1886, appointed by the county court.

The first election within the limits of Gilliam

county, following its organization, was held June 7, 1886, when a complete set of county officials was named and the new political division registered its political predilections as follows:

For Governor—T. R. Cornelius, Rep., 476; Sylvester Pennoyer, Dem., 533; J. E. Houston, 27; ——— Williams, 1.

For Member of Congress—Binger Herman, Rep., 565; N. L. Butler, Dem., 459; G. M. Miller, 10.

For Joint Representative, Wasco, Crook and Gilliam county—A. R. Lyle, 356; A. D. McDonald, 454; W. L. Wilcox, 614; W. H. Biggs, 551.

For County Judge—W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 590; James W. Smith, Dem., 401.

For County Commissioners—R. G. Robinson, 476; T. G. Woodland, 541; T. B. Hoover, 518; John Blake, 431.

For Sheriff—T. J. Cartwright, Rep., 438; J. A. Blakeley, Dem., 538; T. J. Robinson, 1.

For County Clerk—Jay P. Lucas, Rep., 616; S. J. Thornton, Dem., 374.

For Treasurer—J. A. Thomas, Rep., 572; H. C. Condon, Dem., 424.

For School Superintendent—H. H. Hendricks, Rep., 620; T. W. Sloan, Dem., 369.

For Assessor—C. S. Perrin, 483; W. J. Mulkey, Dem., 508.

For Surveyor—Luther Ground, Rep., 536; Charles Schutz, Dem., 452.

For Coroner—C. T. Bacon, Rep., 537; T. B. Hall, Dem., 449.

For County Seat location—Fossil, 373; Arlington, 260; Condon, 260; Olex, 92.

It will be recalled by readers of the previous chapters that at the time this election was held Fossil was embraced within the limits of Gilliam county. The tie vote between Arlington and Condon carried the location of the county capital into 1890.

The results of the election of June 4, 1888, resulted as follows:

For Member of Congress—John M. Gearin, Dem., 504; Binger Herman, Rep., 791; G. M. Miller, 10.

For Joint State Senator—W. H. Biggs, Dem., 565; Charles Hilton, Rep., 721.

For Representative—M. V. Harrison, Dem., 446; J. A. Thomas, Rep., 796.

For Sheriff—W. J. Mulkey, Dem., 587; E. W. Sanderson, Rep., 661.

For County Clerk—W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 433; J. P. Lucas, 819.

For County Commissioners—Morgan Ward, Dem., 508; W. R. Baker, Dem., 561; T. G. Woodland, Rep., 748; W. J. Mariner, Rep., 690.

For School Superintendent—J. A. McMorris, Dem., 565; W. W. Kennedy, Rep., 678.

For Assessor—W. E. Thornton, Dem., 496; A. B. Ottman, Rep., 752.

For Surveyor—L. W. Darling, 5; L. Ground, 781.

For Treasurer—J. H. Woods, Dem., 487; George W. Couser, Rep., 766.

For Coroner—Dr. L. Palmer, Dem., 505; R. R. Hankins, Rep., 730.

For County Seat location—Arlington, 482; Condon, 407; Fossil, 350.

The vote of Gilliam county at the presidential election of 1888 was as follows: Cleveland electors, Dem., 440; Harrison electors, Rep., 601; other parties, 14.

Election of June 2, 1890:

For Governor—D. P. Thompson, Rep., 445; Sylvester Pennoyer, Dem., 594.

For Member of Congress—Binger Herman, Rep., 576; Robert A. Miller, Dem., 474; James A. Bruce, 2.

For Representative—W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 442; W. J. Mulkey, Dem., 566; J. A. Thomas, 2.

For County Judge—W. J. Mariner, Rep., 528; L. W. Darling, Dem., 460.

For County Commissioner—W. J. Edwards, Rep., 514; P. E. McQuinn, Dem., 487.

For Sheriff—E. W. Sanderson, Rep., 439; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 500.

For County Clerk—Jay P. Lucas, Rep., 577; Joseph H. Keeney, Dem., 431.

For Treasurer—Isaiah Hunt, Rep., 465; H. S. Ewing, Dem., 539.

For Assessor—David Mason, Rep., 524; Edward Dunn, Dem., 479.

For School Superintendent—W. W. Kennedy, Rep., 444; L. Parker, Dem., 558.

For Surveyor—H. G. Hurlburt, Rep., 518; Charles Wick, Dem., 483.

For Coroner—R. R. Hankins, Rep., 535; Dr. Easton, Dem., 454; J. B. Hollingsworth, 5.

For County Seat location—Arlington, 408; Condon, 579.

Election of June, 1902:

For Member of Congress, Second District—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 478; J. H. Slater, Dem., 354.

For Circuit Judge—W. L. Bradshaw, Dem., 465; George Watkins, Rep., 441.

For District Attorney—J. F. Moore, Dem., 334; W. H. Wilson, Rep., 573.

For Joint Senator—G. W. Rinehart, Dem., 343; W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 564.

For Representative—L. J. Goodrich, Rep., 472; G. H. Wood, Dem., 427.

For County Commissioner—P. C. Martin, Rep., 390; J. R. Ralston, Dem., 504.

For Sheriff—R. M. Johnson, Rep., 281; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 624.

For County Clerk—Jay P. Lucas, Rep., 556; C. A. Shurte, Dem., 351.

For Assessor—H. C. Dodson, Rep., 417; Val Wheeler, Dem., 480.

For Treasurer—Herbert Halstead, Rep., 496; G. L. Neale, Dem., 396.

For School Superintendent—W. W. Kennedy, Rep., 450; L. Parker, Dem., 455.

In the presidential election of 1892 Gilliam county was carried by the Republicans by a heavy plurality; Harrison's majority over Cleveland being 148. Official vote: Harrison electors, Rep., 402; Cleveland electors, Dem., 254; People's party, 185; Prohibitionists, 8.

General election of June 4, 1894:

For Member of Congress—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 457; James H. Raley, Dem., 237; Joseph Waldrop, Peoples' party, 121.

For Governor—William Galloway, Dem., 447; W. P. Lord, Rep., 249; N. Pierce, People's party, 165.



For District Attorney, Seventh District—E. B. Dufur, Dem., 279; A. A. Jayne, Rep., 488; E. P. Sine, People's party, 111.

For Representative—J. E. David, Rep., 404; H. C. Myers, Dem., 291; I. A. Henderson, People's party, 170.

For County Judge—W. J. Mariner, Rep., 493; D. B. Trimble, Dem., 216; G. W. Marvel, People's party, 157.

For County Commissioner—E. M. Clymer, Rep., 441; W. F. Dyer, Dem., 267; M. Ward, People's party, 160.

For County Sheriff—W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 447; J. D. Livingstone, Rep., 350; J. T. Anthony, People's party, 72.

For County Clerk—J. P. Lucas, Rep., 527; M. R. Downing, Dem., 225; F. B. Moore, People's party, 116.

For Treasurer—S. B. Barker, Rep., 499; G. L. Neale, Dem., 228; J. R. Clark, People's party, 131.

For Assessor—H. J. Nott, Dem., 333; M. O. Clarke, Rep., 408; H. Wilkins, People's party, 128.

For Surveyor—J. H. Hill, Rep., 566; Charles Fix, People's party, 203.

For School Superintendent—W. W. Kennedy, Rep., 430; C. Royse, Dem., 275; J. A. McMorris, People's party, 154.

For Coroner—D. S. Brown, Dem., 343; W. A. Goodwin, Rep., 392; G. W. Crawford, People's party, 129.

General election, June 1, 1896:

For Member of Congress—W. R. Ellis, Rep., 332; A. S. Bennett, Dem., 304; Martin Quinn, People's party, 187; H. H. Northrup, Ind., 96.

For District Attorney, Seventh District—A. A. Jayne, Rep., 461; J. H. Cradlebaugh, Dem., 436.

For Joint Senator—W. H. Moore, Rep., 495; E. B. Dufur, Dem., 393.

For Representative—J. E. David, Rep., 341; L. C. Edwards, Dem., 290; W. J. Edwards, People's party, 277.

For County Commissioner—F. M. Pliter, Rep., 419; M. E. Weatherford, Dem., 298; S. Slater, People's party, 189.

For Sheriff—George Dudek, Rep., 271; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 496; L. P. Davidson, People's party, 150.

For County Clerk—H. N. Frazer, Rep., 561; C. W. Shurte, Dem., 340.

For Treasurer—S. B. Barker, Rep., 420; P. H. Stevenson, Dem., 242; G. W. Rinehart, People's party, 201.

For Assessor—M. O. Clarke, Rep., 399; Edward Horn, Dem., 298; L. A. Miller, People's party, 166.

For School Superintendent—E. W. Daggett, Rep., 532; C. G. Morey, Dem., 328.

For Surveyor—Jeddy Brown, Rep., 551; Otho Ward, People's party, 262.

For Coroner—Arthur Marvel, People's party, 505.

The presidential election of 1896 in Gilliam county resulted in a Republican victory by a majority of 80, the McKinley Republican electors receiving 551 votes to 471 for the Bryan, Democratic, electors.

General election June 6, 1898: There were only two tickets in the field this year, Republican and Union. The latter political element was composed of Democrats, Populists and free silver Republicans. W. L. Wilcox, candidate for sheriff, was the only one of the union ticket elected in Gilliam county. The vote:

For Governor—T. T. Geer, Rep., 554; Will R. King, Union, 332; Clinton, 28; Luce, 44.

For Member of Congress—M. A. Moody, Rep., 494; C. M. Donaldson, Union, 382; Courtney, 36; Ingalls, 19.

For Representative—S. G. Hawson, Rep., 456; B. K. Searcy, union, 447.

For County Judge W. J. Mariner, Rep., 464; E. P. Weir, union, 447.

For County Commissioner—James Dyer, Rep., 609; Edward Palmer, union, 288.

For Sheriff—C. A. Danneman, Rep., 359; W. L. Wilcox, Union, 571.

For County Clerk—H. N. Frazer, Rep., 668; B. F. Nott, Union, 249.

For Treasurer—S. B. Barker, Rep., 517; Edward Dunn, Union, 382.

For Assessor—M. O. Clarke, Rep., 596; Lewis A. Miller, Union, 291.

For School Superintendent—W. W. Kennedy, Rep., 558; J. A. McMorris, Union, 326.

For Surveyor—T. L. Stewart, Rep., 566; Joseph Lieuallen, Union, 303.

For Coroner—A. H. Ruedy, Rep., 548; W. A. Darling, Union, 330.

General election, June, 1900:

For Member of Congress—Leslie Butler, Pro., 33; M. A. Moody, Rep., 366; J. E. Simmons, Ind.-Dem., 82; William Smith, Dem., 280.

For District Attorney, Seventh District—Frank Menefee, Rep., 386; James F. Moore, Dem., 390.

For Joint Senator—V. G. Cozad, Dem., 447; W. W. Steiwer, Rep., 307.

For Joint Representative—George A. Barnett, Rep., 337; T. R. Coon, Dem., 332; George Cattanach, Rep., 313; W. J. Edwards, Dem., 391; R. E. Misener, Dem., 300; George Miller, Rep., 394.

For County Commissioner—W. R. Boyer, Dem., 416; J. A. Ward, Rep., 382.

For Sheriff—Perry Ham, Rep., 249; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 562.

For County Clerk—H. N. Frazer, Rep., 430; T. G. Johnson, Dem., 382.

For Treasurer—S. B. Barker, Rep., 360; P. H. Stephenson, Dem., 444.

For Assessor—M. O. Clarke, Rep., 462; William Musgrove, Dem., 313.

For School Superintendent—Henry Crass, Rep., 299; W. R. Neal, Dem., 488.

For County Surveyor—L. W. Darling, Dem., 401; R. H. Waln, Rep., 387.

For Coroner—Dr. D. C. Lazier, Dem., 391; Dr. A. H. Ruedy, 394.

At the presidential election of November, 1900, the McKinley electors received 419 votes in Gilliam county to 341 for the Bryan electors.

General election, June, 1902:

For Governor—George E. Chamberlain, Dem., 396; William J. Furnish, Rep., 464; A. J. Hunsacker, Pro., 37; R. R. Ryan, Soc., 19.

For Member of Congress, Second District—W. F. Butcher, Dem., 335; D. T. Gerdes, Soc., 25; F. R. Spaulding, Pro., 41; J. N. Williamson, Rep., 464.

For Joint Representative—C. A. Danneman, Rep., 475; R. J. Ginn, Rep., 373; C. G. Hausen, Dem., 296; ——— Hausen, Pro., 33; S. E. Hornibrooks, Pro., 44; C. P. Johnson, Rep., 350; H. C. Shaffer, Pro., 70; E. G. Stevenson, Dem., 265; E. P. Weir, Dem., 353.

For County Judge—Edward Dunn, Dem., 555; W. J. Mariner, Rep., 301; C. A. Shurte, Pro., 40.

For County Commissioner—Four Years—J. W. Dyer, Rep., 451; G. S. Smith, Dem., 405.

For County Commissioner—Two Years—I. B. Carter, Dem., 354; R. Froman, Rep., 482; J. P. Thomas, Pro., 41.

For County Clerk—H. J. Nott, Pro., 30; C. O. Portwood, Rep., 478; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 372.

For Assessor—J. M. Beatty, Pro., 39; M. O. Clarke, Rep., 339; A. J. Shelton, Dem., 501.

For Surveyor—L. W. Darling, Dem., 414; R. H. Waln, Rep., 451.

For Coroner—D. C. Lazier, Dem., 559.

For Treasurer—P. H. Stevenson, Dem., 433; F. Shanks, Pro., 43; F. M. Pliter, Rep., 372.

For Sheriff—T. G. Johnson, Dem., 504; Rev. Edward Baker, Pro., 20; ——— Herren, Rep., 373.

For County High School, yes, 477; no, 178; for court house, yes, 345; no, 350; initiative and referendum, yes, 592; no, 57. The total num-

ber of votes cast in the county at this election was 938.

General election, June, 1902:

For Member of Congress—J. N. Williamson, Rep., 459; W. F. Butcher, Dem., 354.

For Governor—W. J. Furnish, Rep., 446; George E. Chamberlain, Dem., 395.

For County Judge—W. J. Mariner, Rep., 309; Edward Dunn, Dem., 543.

For County Commissioners—J. W. Dyer, Rep., 456; G. S. Smith, Rep., 405; Ralph Froman, Dem., 482; I. B. Carter, Dem., 354.

For Sheriff—Willard Herren, Rep., 373; T. G. Johnson, Dem., 494.

For County Clerk—C. O. Portwood, Rep., 478; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 373.

For Treasurer—F. M. Pliter, Rep., 372; P. H. Stephenson, Dem., 433.

For Assessor—M. O. Clarke, Rep., 339; A. J. Shelton, Dem., 501.

For Surveyor—R. H. Waln, Rep., 461; L. W. Darling, Dem., 412.

For Coroner—D. C. Lazier, Dem., 630.

General election June 6, 1904:

For Member of Congress—George R. Cooke, Soc., 35; J. E. Simmons, Dem., 263; W. H. Stone, Pro., 43; J. N. Williamson, Rep., 484.

For District Attorney, Seventh District—Frank Menefee, Rep., 301; Daniel P. Smythe, Dem., 454.

For Joint Senator, Twenty-first District—Jay Bowerman, Rep., 488; Louis J. Gates, Pro., 37; W. L. Wilcox, Dem., 303.

For Representative Twenty-eighth District—R. N. Donnelly, Rep., 421; W. J. Kirkland, Dem., 331; C. C. Kuney, Rep., 329; Albert S. Porter, Pro., 69; C. A. Shurte, Pro., 99.

For County Commissioner—James Larch, Dem., 308; B. T. Snell, Rep., 548; D. B. Thomas, Pro., 9.

For Sheriff—Pearl Jarvis, Rep., 308; T. G. Johnson, Dem., 548.

For County Clerk—George A. Clough, Dem., 193; F. C. Flowers, Pro., 26; C. O. Portwood, Rep., 613.

For Treasurer—W. L. Barker, Pro., 69; G. H. Downing, Dem., 212; E. W. Moore, Rep., 547.

For Assessor—F. C. Cornett, Rep., 387; George W. Lawrence, Pro., 24; A. J. Shelton, Dem., 418.

For Surveyor—J. S. Barton, Rep., 399; J. A. McMorris, Dem., 403.

For Coroner—D. C. Lazier, Dem., 353; S. K. Luna, Rep., 381; F. M. Rinehart, Pro., 63.





Sheep Shearers at work in Gilliam County





For School Superintendent—G. T. McArthur, Rep., 483; H. F. Shanks, Dem., 313; V. V. Willis, Pro., 25.

For local option, 420; against, 251.

The result of the presidential election of No-

vember 8, 1904, was as follows: Roosevelt electors, Republican, 568; Parker electors, Democratic, 195; Swallow, Prohibition, 28; Debs, Socialist, 48; Watson, Pop., 4; for prohibition 364; against, 344.

## CHAPTER V

### EDUCATIONAL.

In 1872, when O. D. Doane was superintendent of the schools of Wasco, ten years prior to the organization of Gilliam county, that portion of the territory which is now Gilliam county was one school district No. 24. During the incumbency of Superintendent Doane this mammoth district was divided into three.

School district No. 5 comprised the southwest quarter and west half of the southeast quarter of section 13, and that portion of section 14 owned by Josephus Martin; also sections 23, 24, 25 and 36, in township 1, south range 21, E. W. M., and sections 19, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33, in township 1, south range 22, E. W. M., and section 1, in township 2, south range 21, E. W. M., and sections 1 to 12 inclusive, in township 2, south range 22, E. W. M. It was established February 23, 1874, No. 32, of Wasco county.

There was a district, No. 24, of Wasco county, located in the vicinity of Lone Rock, but there are no records showing boundaries or affording any other information.

The first school in what is now Gilliam county was near the Conrad Shott ranch, on Rock creek, about three miles east of what is now Olex. Mrs. Emma Alderman was the first teacher. This was in 1875. Prior to this period there had been a number of private teachers, but this was the first public school.

District No. 1, of Gilliam county, was District No. 53 of Wasco county. It was established in November, 1881, by O. D. Doane, at that period school superintendent of Wasco county. The change to District No. 1, of Gilliam county was made in May, 1885. It was described as follows: The fractional part of township 3, north range 21, E. W. M., lying south of the Columbia river, and township 2, north range 22, E. W. M., and township 2, north range 21, E. W. M.

The first school house erected in the village

of Condon was in December, 1885. The enterprising people of the neighborhood donated all the material and labor. It was a one-room building and Miss Mollie Carter, afterward Mrs. John Portwood, was the first teacher. Following is an excerpt of the county superintendent of public instruction, H. H. Hendricks, for 1888:

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number persons of school age			
in county .....	764	696	1,460
Number persons enrolled .....	436	405	841
Average daily attendance .....	225	198	423
Number not attending school....	324	276	600
Value of school houses and .....			
grounds .....			\$10,810
Value of furniture and apparatus .....			1,098
Average salary of male teachers..			45
Average salary of female teachers .....			37
Salary of Superintendent.....			300
Number of districts in county....			36
Number of districts reporting....			34
Average number of months school .....			4½
Number of school houses built			
during the year .....			5
Number school houses in county .....			29
Receipts .....			\$21,922.36
Disbursements .....			9,542.55

The above are the earliest school records that can be found at the present day.

Condon's second school house was erected in 1891. It was a two-room building, but only one teacher was employed the first year. In November of the same year Mr. Charles Fix announced in the *Condon Globe* that he would open a private school, both day and evening, commencing November 16, 1891, in Condon. In the public school at Condon, for the terms of 1892, a second teacher was employed.

The school apportionment of Gilliam county for the year 1893, was \$4,513.30. From the Con-

don *Globe* of July 21, 1893, we learn that Miss Susie Dunn opened a private school in that town, Monday, July 17th, with an attendance of 14 scholars. Miss Dunn proved an excellent teacher and became quite popular with both pupils and patrons.

The initial school in Arlington was held in a small shack, which subsequently became part of a dwelling. This was in 1882, and Mrs. Haskins was the first teacher. In 1883 this primitive educational institution was replaced by a one-room school house. In 1885 two rooms were added to this building. At present the public schools of Arlington are excellent and will compare favorably with any in the state. Three teachers are employed and nine grades are taught.

The report of Superintendent of Schools Daggett for 1897 is as follows:

"Number of pupils, male, 690; female, 633; total, 1,323. Number of teachers, six males and twenty females. Average salary per month, males \$42; females, \$25. The school tax levy was 5½ mills. The total receipts for the year were \$8,677.44; disbursements, \$8,446.29.

In April, 1902, a school election was held in Condon for the purpose of voting upon a proposition to issue school district bonds for the erection of a new school house. Votes to the number of 47 were cast; 46 for and one against the proposition. In February, 1903, this building was completed at a cost of \$7,000. It is 45x53 feet in size, and contains four main rooms, aside from the principal's and teacher's room, cloak rooms, etc. Four teachers were employed and the attendance at first was about 200 pupils.

In July, 1902, there were 1,188 children of school age in Gilliam county; 589 boys and 599 girls. Forty-two teachers were employed of which 14 were males and 28 females. There were 36 organized districts of which 34 made reports to the county superintendent. There were 33 school houses in the county, three of which were built during the year, 1902. The total amount of money received was \$22,397.73, and the total disbursements were \$18,955.76.

Report of County Superintendent W. R. Neal for 1903:

	Male	Female.	Total.
Number persons of school age..	631	590	1,221
Average daily attendance.....	310	285	595
Number not attending any school..	123	127	250
Number of teachers in county....	15	41	56
Number of districts in county....			36
Number of districts reporting ....			34
Number of school houses.....			
in county .....			34
Number of school houses built..			
during year .....			1
Average number of months taught			6½
Number of schools visited by....			
superintendent .....			31
Receipts .....			\$26,139.33
Disbursements .....			18,407.76
Value of school houses and.....			
grounds .....			17,550.00
Value of furniture and apparatus			4,224.00
Average salary male teachers....			45.00
Average salary female teachers....			40.00

Following is the report of County Superintendent G. T. McArthur for 1904:

	Male.	Female.	Total
Number of persons of school age..	600	601	1,201
Number of persons not attending..	103	99	202
Number of teachers in county....	17	39	56
Number of districts in county....			34
Number of districts reporting....			31
Number of legal voters for.....			
school purposes .....			663
Number of school houses.....			29
Number of school houses built..			
during year .....			2
Average number of months' school			
in county .....			5¼
Number of schools visited by....			
superintendent .....			18
Number of library books.....			54
Receipts .....			\$21,171.00
Disbursements .....			17,884.79
Value of school houses and.....			
grounds .....			23,545.00
Value of furniture and apparatus..			5,341.00
Average salary male teachers.....			52.87
Average salary female teachers....			43.30



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## GILLIAM COUNTY

---

F. H. ALLEN is one of Oregon's earliest pioneers. He has traveled and wrought all over the west and northwest and has constantly been on the frontier. He has displayed those qualities that make the true pioneer and is today one of the substantial citizens of Gilliam county. He resides five miles east from Condon and gives his attention to farming and stock raising. Mr. Allen's birth occurred in Michigan in 1852. His father, C. K. Allen, was born in Canada in 1810 and participated in the Mexican War, crossing the plains with ox teams in 1860. He died in Phoenix, Oregon in 1882. He had married Mrs. Wealthy Spencer, who was born in Condon on March 23, 1814, and died March 12, 1901. Our subject came with his parents from Michigan, when only a year old, to Beloit, Wisconsin, where they made their home for six years. Then they moved to Missouri and in 1860 crossed the plains with ox teams. The parties that went by the Landers' cut-off were attacked by Indians, who stole a good portion of their stock. What was left was divided among them all and they made their way slowly to Goose Lake. Owing to the steep grades to climb there the train was divided and all the stock taken to pull up a part of it. While engaged in this, the Indians took the part that was left, plundered four wagons but no lives were lost. For four days they labored on without provisions, then fell in with some soldiers where they received provisions and ammunition. Settlement was made at Phoenix, Oregon, and the next spring, the father went to Virginia City, Nevada and labored in the silver mines. Later our subject and his mother joined him but owing to her ill health they removed to Phoenix, where our subject remained until 1880. Then he worked on the O. R. & N. Railroad for two years and returned home, owing to his father's

sickness, and there remained until his death. Then we find Mr. Allen in Portland and in 1884 he settled in Lost valley. He operated a blacksmith shop there for eighteen months and finally settled on the place that he now occupies. Here he continued blacksmithing for twelve years, also did general farming and stock raising. He now has a section of land, some stock and is one of the prosperous men of the county.

In 1888 Mr. Allen married Miss Johanna Reed, who was born in Germany in 1852 and died June 26, 1890. In 1892 Mr. Allen contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Minnie Reed, a sister of his first wife, then becoming his wife. She was born in Germany on December 15, 1871, and died in June, 1902. Mr. Allen has six children, Charlie, Welthie, Hattie, Spencer, Frank and Elmer.

Our subject is a good strong Republican and is an enterprising citizen, a kind neighbor and a man who enjoys the esteem and respect of his fellow citizens.

---

S. A. D. HURT who is one of the enterprising farmers of Gilliam county, now resides some six miles south from Clem. He is a native of Oregon, being born in Linn county on June 23, 1868. His father, Isa Hurt, was born in Indiana and came as an early pioneer to this city and is now deceased. He married Sarah Miller who is still living. When quite young our subject was taken with the balance of the family to Linn county and there he was reared and received his education. At the age of twenty, he came west of the mountains, seeking an opportunity to make a fortune for himself. He soon engaged in sheep raising in Umatilla county and spent two years there. Then he took his sheep to Whitman

county, Washington, where he remained two years. After that he came to what is now Gilliam county and took a homestead and his wife took a timber culture claim. They own now, all told, three fourths of a section, have some stock and are doing well.

In 1886, Mr. Hurt, married Miss Olive J. Keizur. To this marriage two children have been born, Irma Bell and Georgie.

Mr. Hurt is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is a good active Republican. He has two brothers, J. F. and E. M. Mr. Hurt has always shown himself to be a broad minded public spirited man, a good neighbor and a patriotic citizen. The result is that he stands well in the community, has many friends and is to be classed as one of the substantial citizens.

---

ROBERT L. MORRIS is one of the substantial farmers of Gilliam county and resides at Mayville. He was born in Lafayette, Oregon, on June 16, 1869. Clayburn Morris, his father, was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852, making settlement near LaFayette, in the Willamette Valley. He was among the very first to settle there and was a prominent pioneer and leading citizen. In the fifties he removed to Tygh Valley and was one of the first settlers in that region. He worked upon the now well known Shearer's bridge. He erected the first stone structure in Tygh Valley and followed merchandising, trading with the Indians. He also raised stock until the winter of 1861-2, the year of heavy snow and cold, which caused him the total loss of his horses and cattle. He returned to the Willamette valley in 1863 and was there waylaid and murdered by a highwayman. He had participated in the Rogue river Indian war and was a fearless and skillful Indian fighter. He had married Miss Malinda Walters, a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains with him. She was a relative of W. J. Bryan, the noted orator. In 1873, she married Captain F. Withers and in 1881 they removed to eastern Oregon and settled one mile east from where Mayville now stands. There Captain Withers died in 1889. Mrs. Withers survived him three years. She was a member of the Christian church, a noble woman, and beloved by all who knew her. She leaves two children, our subject and Mrs. F. E. Smith, of Fossil, Oregon. Our subject was only a boy when he landed in Gilliam county and here he gained his education and grew up. His first employment was as a cowboy and he rode the range all over this country and in Colorado, Wyoming and Montana. Fi-

nally he returned to this section and secured his present estate of four hundred and eighty acres. Since then he has devoted himself to general farming and has met with good success.

In 1902, Mr. Morris married Miss Lainey Herndon, a native of the Willamette valley and who came to central Oregon when a child. Her father, Clark Herndon, was a pioneer of Oregon. Mr. Morris is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a progressive and industrious man. He always takes a lively interest in educational matters and politics and is a man of good standing. He has won a good success and has done the pioneer's work in a land where his father was one of the very first settlers and left a splendid record.

---

WILLIAM SMITH, residing some seven miles southeast of Condon, was born in England, on December 6, 1831. His parents, William and Susannah (Andrew) Smith, were natives of Cheshire, England and the father wrought in the cotton mills. This son was educated in his native place and as soon as of the proper age went to work in the cotton mills where he continued until 1849. In that year, he came to Gloucester City, New Jersey, and continued in the same business for two years when he went to Lancaster, Pennsylvania and wrought in the mills. In 1861 he moved to Tuscola county, Michigan and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land. He had never become naturalized and did not believe in war but was forced into the army. When it became known, however, that he was an alien, he was honorably discharged. From Tuscola county, he moved to Bay county, Michigan and there lived until 1887 when he came west and settled at his present location. He took a homestead which he still owns and has given his attention to stock raising and farming since coming here. He has a bunch of cattle, some horses and a good farm.

On July 3, 1860, Mr. Smith married Miss Adaline M. Smith, who was born in Genesee county, New York, on November 7, 1827. Her father, Jonathan Smith, was born in New York state and kept a hotel in East Aurora, New York, for twenty years. He married Rhoda Harmon, a native of Springfield, Connecticut. Later the father moved to Michigan and farmed there for twenty odd years. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith the following named children have been born: Lizzie, the wife of E. A. May of Condon; Mrs. Ida A. Goodwin of Condon, deceased; Mrs. Sadie Downer, wife of H. F. Downer of Condon; Sheldon, deceased; W. W., with his parents.

In politics, Mr. Smith is a good strong Re-



publican. All through his life, he has been very zealous in promoting educational matters and in religious work. He is a member of the reorganized church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. In 1900, he was ordained a teacher in that denomination and one year later was ordained a priest and in 1901 he was chosen president of the Condon branch. He has labored faithfully and well in this capacity and is always on the alert to promote the interests of his denomination.

ANDREW J. SHELTON is at the present time holding the responsible position of assessor for Gilliam county. In 1902, his name appeared on the Democratic ticket for this office and he was promptly elected by the people. His service has been conscientious and faithful and has given entire satisfaction to the property owners of the county. He resides at Condon and is considered one of the leading men of the county.

Andrew J. Shelton was born in Linn county, Oregon, on December 31, 1857. His father, William Shelton, was a native of Missouri and in the exciting days of 1849, crossed the plains with ox teams to the mines of California, where he sought a fortune in the golden sands. A year later he returned to Missouri and in 1851 fitted out another outfit and crossed the plains with ox teams to Linn county, Oregon. There he took a donation claim and lived until the time of his death. He was a leading citizen of the county and did very much for its development and advancement. He married in Missouri and his wife accompanied him across the plains in 1851. The common schools of Linn county furnished the educational training of our subject during his younger days and then he completed a course at the university in Salem. After that he farmed for a year and then gave his attention to merchandising at Jordan, Oregon. It was 1893 when Mr. Shelton came to Gilliam county and settled on a farm in the vicinity of Mayville. Later, we find him in charge of the Grand hotel at Arlington, being in partnership with Mr. Monroe. Here he continued until his election to the assessor's office in 1902 and since that time he has devoted his attention to the duties of that office.

In 1876, Mr. Shelton married Miss Mary E. Bryant, a native of Linn county. Her father, Hon. John Bryant, was a pioneer of that county and served several terms in the state legislature. He was a very prominent and influential citizen. He married Miss Lucinda Belview, a pioneer of Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Shelton, three children have been born, A. Pearl, M. Iva and William Bryant.

Mr. Shelton is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the K. P. and of the W. W. He is a public minded man, very alert for the interests of his county and well informed on the issues and questions of the day. He owns various property in the county and is considered a substantial and good man.

EZRA A. MAY, one of the prominent citizens of Condon, was born in Brookfield, Wisconsin, on December 17, 1842, the son of Eli and Elizabeth (Cheney) May, natives of New York city. The father was a sailor on the lakes, starting when he was sixteen years of age. He was a sailor on the first sailing vessel on Lake Superior. He enlisted three times during the Rebellion and served until the war closed. Our subject received his education in his native county and when fifteen years of age, began sailing on Lake Superior where he continued for five seasons. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-eighth Michigan Infantry and served until November, 1863, when he received a very severe wound in his leg at the battle of Camel's Station, Tennessee. The wound proved so serious that the limb was amputated below the knee. Later, he farmed in Michigan and during that time, cleared up a quarter section of timberland. In 1885, he came west and finally sought out a location in Gilliam county, taking a half section of land which he still owns. After getting the farm in good shape, he rented it and moved to Condon where he has a beautiful residence.

In Detroit, Michigan, in 1864, Mr. May married Miss Sarah Truesdell. She was born in Michigan and died there in 1880. Her father was G. Truesdell, a real estate man in Michigan. On May 11, 1881, Mr. May married Miss Lizzie Smith, who was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, June 16, 1861. Her father, William Smith, was born in England, in 1832, and is now a farmer in Gilliam county. To our subject and his first wife the following named children were born: Ezra Bertrand, Lizzie Winters, Emma Parker, Ida Tuttle, deceased, Florence Read, W. W., Fred G., Ralph, Harry, Gertrude, Rufus, deceased.

In politics, Mr. May is a Republican and has been twice city recorder in Condon. He is a member of the Church of Christ and has always taken a keen interest in religious works and has always been very generous and liberal in these things as well as a public minded man. At the present time he has assisted materially in the construction of a place of worship in Condon and his efforts are highly appreciated. Mr. May always takes an active part in conducting meet-

ings and he is a leading citizen. At the time of the erection of the court house, Mr. May gave his influence and struggled hard for Condon and much credit is due him for the fact that the court house was finally located here.

---

J. M. CARNINE resides about two miles east from Condon and there does gardening. He is one of the substantial men of the county and is also one of those who, in the dark days of fratricidal strife in this country, gave his services to retrieve the stars and stripes from insult.

J. M. Carnine was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, in 1837. His parents, Allen and Lydia (McCarty) Carnine, were both born in Jefferson county, Indiana, the former in 1810 and the latter in 1820. The father's father came from Holland and settled in Indiana. When nine years of age, our subject came with the balance of the family to Iowa, where he received his education and labored betimes upon his father's farm. At the time of the gold excitement in California the father wished to go thence but was dissuaded by the pleadings of our subject. The parental roof sheltered J. M. until he was twenty-two years of age then he went to Missouri, in 1860 and engaged in the nursery business. He had a fine large business when the war broke out and continued the same for some time thereafter but the rebels threatened his execution and he was repeatedly warned to get out. One night they hanged three of his neighbors and threatened to hang him so he unceremoniously went to his old home in Indiana. The rebels destroyed the entire nursery. In September, 1861, our subject enlisted in the Thirty-seventh Indiana and served three years in the army of the Cumberland. He was in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Atlanta, Kenesaw and many others. Mr. Carnine knows from sad experience what the awful carnage of war is as well as the rigorous service of the true soldier. He fought faithfully and well and served his country as a patriotic son should do and when the strife was over was honorably discharged. He went back to Van Buren county, Iowa and worked at his trade of plastering, which he had learned in younger years. Next we see him in Milton, Iowa, where he farmed for some time then removed to Missouri and bought a large farm and orchard. He had a beautiful place and continued there for eight years after which he went to Kansas and took a soldier's homestead. He acquired a fine property there, four hundred and eighty acres of land and one hundred and thirty head of cattle and much else. All this was the

result of his careful management, his industry and his trade. Thence he journeyed to Cowlitz county, Washington, in 1889 and engaged in gardening and fruit raising until 1901. Owing to the ill health of his daughter, Mr. Carnine removed thence to Gilliam county, in 1901, and it is pleasant to relate that Miss Carnine has fully recovered her health in this salubrious climate.

In Van Buren county, Iowa, in 1865, Mr. Carnine married Miss Sara C. Clarke. She was born in that county, on August 7, 1846 and her father was Samuel Clarke now deceased. To this union, five children have been born: Ellsworth, a ticket agent on the Santa Fe road; Ulyssus, who has a homestead on Rock creek; Albert, who has a homestead near his brother, and Lydia, who also owns a homestead on Rock Creek.

Mr. Carnine is a member of the G. A. R. and a strong Republican. Since he was fifteen years of age, he has been a member of the Methodist church and has always taken an active part in church work. He has often been class leader and Sunday school superintendent and is deeply interested in these things. His brother, Robert A. Carnine, is presiding elder of the Methodist church of Denver, Colorado.

---

RALPH FROMAN, who resides seven miles west from Condon, was born in Linn county, Oregon, on January 2, 1859. Since that time, he has spent his entire life in the Webfoot State and is a representative citizen of this great commonwealth. His industry, his stability and his success have made him one of the leading men and now one of the wealthy residents of this part of the state. His father, I. R. Froman, was born in Illinois and crossed the plains in the early fifties, settling on a donation claim in Linn county, Oregon. He fought in all the early Indian struggles in this territory and was a true and typical pioneer. His labors brought him wealth and he is still living. He married Eliza Henderson of Danville, Illinois, who accompanied him across the plains and has been a faithful helpmeet in all his labors here. Our subject was educated in Albany and in 1882, came to The Dalles. For some time he wrought for wages and then selected a homestead where he now resides. This was in 1881. He added to that a timber culture claim and preemption and set about the task of making a fine home and in this he has succeeded admirably. To the original government claims, he has added more land by purchase until his estate numbers over eleven hundred acres. He raises considerable stock in



addition to general farming, and has so ordered his business affairs that the best of success attends his labors. The farm is laid out with taste and wisdom, the improvements are all good and substantial and everything indicates a man of ability and stamina.

In 1882, Mr. Froman married Miss Harriett Davis, the daughter of Caleb and Ann Marie (Crisman) Davis, natives of Missouri and pioneers to Oregon. It was in 1849 that they threaded the plains with ox teams and settled in Linn county on a donation claim. There they became wealthy and prominent. Mrs. Froman was born in Linn county, Oregon. To her and her husband, two children have been born, B. Earl and Carl E.

Mr. Froman is a member of the K. P. and P. of H. He always takes an interest in politics and has served one term as commissioner of Gilliam county. Starting in this country with no means whatever, he has risen to be one of the leading citizens and wealthy men, which speaks much for his labors and wisdom. He has shown himself to be a man governed by principle and integrity and stands well in the community.

---

WILLIAM KEYS is a prominent and leading citizen of Gilliam county and is now dwelling near Mayville. He is leading a retired life, having secured by industry and careful management a goodly fortune for his use during the golden years of his life. He is respected by all and looked up to as a wise and influential man in his community.

William Keys was born in Tyrone county, Ireland, on March 17, 1830, the son of William and Bettie (Grimes) Keys, both natives of Tyrone county. They were prominent and well to do people there. Our subject was well educated in Ireland and then turned his attention to farming. In 1865, he put into execution a plan he had long cherished of coming to America, and when he landed in New York that year, he began his career in the new world. Two years later he came on west to Portland, Oregon, journeying via the isthmus. He went to work for wages at once and since that time has made every dollar he now possesses by dint of hard labor and care in managing the funds he earned. After working for wages for a time, he went to farming in Douglas county, near Roseburg, where he remained until 1874, when he came east of the mountains. He selected some good government claims and then purchased other land from time to time, until he now possesses about two thousand acres. He has given his close at-

tention to business continuously since coming in to this country and has made a splendid success of his work. There were only about twelve settlers in this section when he came here and he has witnessed the growth and increase of the country to its present prosperous condition, and during these years of growth, Mr. Keys has done his part well in the progress of the state and county.

In 1854, Mr. Keys married Miss Jane McCullough, a native of Ireland. Her father, John McCullough, was a native of the Emerald Isle and died when Mrs. Keys was a young girl. Mr. and Mrs. Keys have a nice family of children, who are named as follows: John J., Eliza A., William G., Mary J., and Margaret A. The first and last named are deceased. Margaret A. was a graduate of the Wasco Independent Academy when eighteen and won the degree of Bachelor of Science at that time.

When Mr. Keys arrived in the territory now embraced in the county of Gilliam, there were few white people here, but many Indians. The nearest neighbor was seven miles distant. During those days of trial and hardships, many became discouraged and moved away. While they did considerable labor, still to such as our subject who stayed, is due the main credit of opening and developing this county.

---

WILLIAM WEHRLI, who resides about six and one-half miles northwest from Mayville, was born in Cook county, Illinois, on January 1, 1857. He is now one of the wealthy and prominent men of Gilliam county and has a first class farm of eight hundred and forty acres where he is living. It is handled skillfully and is improved with all buildings and equipment that are needed on a first class stock and wheat farm. Mr. Wehrli has shown himself not only a substantial man, a good citizen, but a skillful and successful business operator and his fine holdings are proof ample of this fact.

William Wehrli comes from German ancestry, his father, Peter Wehrli, being a native of that empire. He came to Illinois when a young man, worked there as a carpenter, then bought a farm, being one of the pioneers of that now great state. In 1867, he removed to Holt county, Missouri, and there became a large and leading farmer. He married Miss Mary Vogle, a native of Germany, and they are now retired. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Illinois and Missouri and when nineteen, it being 1876, he started in life for himself. We soon find him in Nevada, where he engaged to ride the

range. In the fall of the same year, he assisted to trail a band of cattle to the Sacramento valley, in California. There he hired out on a farm and later rented a farm for himself. In 1883, he sold out in California and journeyed to the north. He searched the country until he came to his present location, where he secured government claims. To the original homestead, he added by purchase until he has eight hundred and forty acres of valuable land, and much other property.

In 1881, Mr. Wehrli married Miss Anna Keegan, who was born in Nevada county, California. Her parents, Robert and Annie (McAdams) Keegan, were born in Dublin and county Cavan, Ireland, respectively, and came to California in 1849. There were then but a few cabins where the great city of San Francisco now stands. To Mr. and Mrs. Wehrli, the following named children have been born, Mary M., Alice B., Robert P., William W., John M., Rosana, and Ellen I. Mr. Wehrli started in life without means and owing to his industry and careful business ways, he has become one of the wealthy citizens of this county. He is established in the esteem and confidence of the people and he and his wife are worthy members of society. He has an interesting family and is to be classed with the leading people of Gilliam county.

W. G. FLETT, a farmer and stockman, eight miles south from Olex, was born in Washington county, Oregon, on September 25, 1842. His father, David Flett, was born in Manitoba, in 1818, and was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company. Under their direction, in 1841, being induced by the promises of Sir George Simpson, one of the formers of the company, he came with an expedition of emigrants to settle on the Pacific coast. The company consisted of eighty-two persons which left Selkirk settlement, Manitoba, on May 20, 1841. They traveled up the Saskatchewan to its head, crossed the Rockies at either Yellowhead or Arrowhead passes, thence they came through the Kootenai country to Fort Colville and from there, continued their journey through the Spokane country to Fort Wallula in time to see the fort burned by Cayuse Indians. They journeyed thence to Vancouver, some of the party going down the Columbia river and the balance fetching the horses. When they reached the Cascades, they were met by Sir George Simpson saying that he could not comply with his agreement to furnish a certain number of cows, sheep and farming implements and a year's provision but promised to furnish some things if they settled north of the Columbia

river. They went to Puget sound and spent the winter of 1841-42 at Fort Nesqually. In the spring, a portion of them, including Mr. Flett, moved to Tualitan plains where he died in 1843. Mr. Flett had married Miss Letitia Cook, who was born in the Selkirk Settlement, Manitoba, in 1820. Her father, William H. Cook, was born in England and came to the Selkirk settlement in 1810 and conducted a mercantile establishment there for the Hudson's Bay Company until 1846. He was chief factor of that post. Mr. and Mrs. Flett were married in 1840 and she died in 1857, at Newburg, Yamhill county. Our subject's father died when this lad was but three years old. The widowed mother then moved to Wapato lake where she married J. B. Rogers, in the spring of 1846. Then they moved to where Newburg is now located and bought a farm and there our subject grew up and was educated. In 1857 the mother died and our subject was made the ward of his uncle, John Flett, who apprenticed him to John W. Cullins to learn the harnessmaker's trade in Portland. Owing to the failure of the firm he was released and accompanied his uncle to Fort Nesqually where he worked for the Hudson's Bay Company under chief factor Huggins for a year. Then we see him in the Willamette valley working at the saddler's trade for wages until 1861, after which he came east of the Cascades and rode the range for Senator Ankeny and later purchased Indian ponies, running a pack train to Canyon City and in March, 1863, the Indians stole the entire train at Shaniko. He purchased more horses and packed for another season to Boise, then returned to the Willamette valley and engaged in the manufacture of saddles. In April, 1870, he took a preemption near where he now resides. Later he took other claims and bought more land until he is now farming nearly three sections. He has been farming and stock raising, handling cattle, until recently. Now he devotes his time to raising hogs and general farming. He has a couple of hundred head and expects to increase the number soon. Mr. Flett is well known all through the country and highly esteemed, both as a pioneer and a substantial man.

In 1872, Mr. Flett married Miss Lydia Doughty, who was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on December 23, 1853. Her father, William Doughty, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1810. He came west in the employ of the American Fur Company in 1837 and four years later journeyed on to the Willamette valley where he died in 1871. He had married Miss Mary Doughty, who was born in 1815. To Mr. and Mrs. Flett the following children have been born, Mrs. Dona Clark, Mrs. Stella Clark, Rube,



John, William, Fannie, Maude, Elda, Frank, Florence, and Arthur McKinley, all living. Mr. Flett has one half sister, Anna Rogers. In politics, he is a strong Republican, having held these principles all his life. He is narrowed to no particular denomination but supports them all liberally. He also labors zealously for the advancement of educational interests and is a highly esteemed citizen. Mr. Flett has done considerable work for the government officers in locating Indians on land and has won their confidence and esteem. He is a genuine westerner, generous, hospitable and brave.

It is of interest to know that when the Red River expedition was at the Cascade fort, their captain, James Sinclair, was killed by the Indians. The fort was besieged by savages and the first shot fired killed Captain Sinclair. Grant and Sheridan were there at that time.

S. B. BARKER has won distinction in several lines of enterprise. Without doubt, Mr. Barker is one of the real builders of Gilliam county, is to be numbered with the earliest pioneers and is today one of its most substantial and respected citizens. He was born in Athens, Maine, on October 8, 1863. Charles F. Barker, his father, was born in Conville, Maine, on May 1, 1829. He was a prominent farmer near Athens and also a lumber dealer. He married Hannah Bradbury, who was born in Athens, on October 4, 1837. They are both living there now. Our subject completed his educational training in the Somerset academy at Athens and remained at home until October 18, 1886, when he put into execution a plan he had long cherished, that of seeing the west. Oregon attracted him and to Oregon he came. From the many fertile places in the state, he selected what is now Gilliam county and began herding sheep for wages. He gathered five hundred dollars together and bought sheep with it and continued herding and increasing his flock by investing his wages as fast as he earned them. Soon he was enabled to go into business for himself and he has steadily followed the same until the present time. He now has twelve thousand head of these valuable animals and about nine thousand acres of land. All these princely holdings have been gained by him since coming to this county. It demonstrates the fact that Mr. Barker is one of the most skillful, enterprising and sagacious business men in this part of the state. In 1892, he started a small mercantile establishment in Condon. It was an unpretentious start in a little wooden building but as the years went by he increased his business

until finally, in 1903, he built a magnificent brick structure well fitted for the mercantile business and stocked it with as fine a collection of goods as can be found in this part of the state. He has a fine line of general merchandise, has gained a patronage that is very gratifying and is one of the leading merchants of central Oregon. He personally supervises his business as well as his stock interests and the same wisdom that gave him success in the former has made him exceedingly prosperous in this. He is the oldest merchant in Condon. While he has been gaining this magnificent fortune in the business world, Mr. Barker has not forgotten his obligations to his fellow men and to his country. He has won the respect and the confidence of everybody who knows him, by his upright bearing and by his manliness and by his unswerving integrity. He has always been first and foremost in every enterprise to build up the country and to advance the interests of civilization.

On July 23, 1895, Mr. Barker married Miss Anna L. Clarke, who was born at Charleston, Vermont, on October 4, 1871. She came to Oregon about the same time as her husband, with her parents and located at Lone Rock. She taught school in this county and in the graded school for several years and is a cultivated, refined and well educated lady. Her father, B. D. Clarke, was born in Chelsea, Vermont, on July 24, and brought his family to Gilliam county in 1887 and died on January 1, 1897. He had married Miss Laura Kendall, who was born in Georgeville, Quebec, in September, 1850, and died January 10, 1897. To Mr. and Mrs. Barker the following named children have been born: Carroll, on June 20, 1896; Verna, on March 11, 1898; Kenneth, on November 20, 1903.

Mr. Barker is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the K. P. He is a staunch and well informed Republican and takes a lively interest in the campaigns. For six years he was treasurer of this county. Mrs. Barker is a member of the Congregational church. She and her husband are among the leading people of this part of the state and have always exerted an influence for good and for progress, while their lives have been such that they enjoy an unsullied reputation and are the center of a large circle of admiring friends.

SAMUEL MCGILVRAY resides some six and one-half miles northwest from Mayville, Oregon, where he owns a good home and a half section of choice wheat land. He has been a resident here for more than twenty years and is entitled to be classed as one of the pioneers of the

county of Gilliam. He is an enterprising farmer and also devoted some time to handling stock. In addition to these enterprises, Mr. McGilvray has been for six years road master of Gilliam county. He has shown marked wisdom and skill in this important position and has so operated the office as to win the approval of all his constituents. In his labors, he shows industry and enterprise and his efforts have done much to assist in the opening of this county and its advancement.

Samuel McGilvray was born in New York, on April 2, 1855. Angus McGilvray was his father, and he was born in Scotland. Believing the opportunities of the new world were best, he came hither with his family and made settlement in New York. In 1862, he removed to Ontario, where he did farming until his death. He became a wealthy and prominent man. He married Miss Jessie Robertson, also a native of Scotland, who accompanied her husband on his journeys until her death in 1873. Our subject was educated in New York and Ontario and at the early age of fifteen started in life for himself. His first work on his own resources was in Michigan, whither he had gone, and for two years he wrought there. Then he journeyed on west to Nebraska and worked for a year. In 1876, Mr. McGilvray made his way to the Sacramento valley, California, and there worked for wages. Later he came to Washington, but soon returned to California. It was 1882 that he came to his present location and took a homestead, and purchased the other quarter and he has bestowed his labors here since that time. Mr. McGilvray has six brothers and sisters: Cornelius, Catherine, Flora, Maggie, Mary and Daniel.

In 1881 occurred the marriage of Mr. McGilvray and Miss Helen Anderson, who was born in California, the daughter of William and Drucella (Sweeney) Anderson, natives of Missouri. Mr. Anderson came to California in 1852, became prominent and wealthy there and in 1883 removed to Gilliam county, where he remained until his death. Mrs. Anderson came to California with her parents in 1849. Besides Mrs. McGilvray, Mr. and Mrs. Anderson had the following named children, Eliza, Emma, Hugh, Ella, Fannie, John and Nettie. To Mr. and Mrs. McGilvray, eight children have been born, named as follows: Nettie, Jessie, deceased, Edna, Clarence, Orville, deceased Mary, Edgar and Ruth. Mr. McGilvray is a member of the I. O. O. F.

CHARLES L. LILLIE started in life without capital but owing to his wise industry is now one of the wealthiest farmer and stockmen in the county of Gilliam. This is a record of which he

may justly be proud and it is with pleasure we are enabled to recount some of the salient points in his career, since the proper history of this county demands it and since it will be a stimulus to those who are entering on life's battle without means, but with a willingness to take hold and work. During his successful career, Mr. Lillie has also been careful to so conduct himself as to win the confidence and esteem of all with whom he came in contact and he stands exceptionally well in this community today.

Charles L. Lillie was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on August 3, 1849, and his father, William Lillie, was born in the same place. The Lillie family is one of the early ones to settle in the colonies and they came from the stanch Welsh stock and did very much to open up various sections. The father married Hannah Edwards, who came from Scotch ancestry and died when our subject was small. When Charles was seven, the family came on to Iowa and in 1864, the father and son crossed the plains with ox and mule teams to the mines in Idaho. There they both worked for three years, and then a move was made to the Sacramento valley, California, where they settled on a farm and there the father remained until his death. Charles L. had received his education in Iowa and in the other places where they had lived, gaining his training from the primitive schools then in vogue. He was with his father until 1882, when he came to Oregon and began the search for a suitable place to make a home. He finally selected the country about Mayville and secured a homestead and a timber culture claim. He has bought land since until he has now nine hundred and sixty acres, all choice land, and productive of bounteous harvest.

In 1882, Mr. Lillie married Mrs. Josephine Russel, a native of Missouri. Her father, Judge John Llewellyn, was a prominent man in that state, being circuit judge for many years. He was a native of Kentucky and married Miss Jane E. Trabue, whose mother was a cousin of Henry Clay. The Trabues were a very prominent family of Kentucky. Judge Llewellyn was a large planter and a good man. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lillie: Charles L., John W., Lonnie C., and Antonia T., the last two being twins. Mr. Lillie has two brothers, Joel, a veteran of the Civil War and now a retired farmer in Sioux City, Iowa, and George, also a veteran of the Rebellion. He, also, has four sisters, all residing in California: Mrs. Lamira Reid, at St. Lucas; Mrs. Mary A. King, also of St. Lucas; Mrs. Eliza Buhrman, of Chico; and Mrs. Elma Thompson, of Venado. Mrs. Lillie had two brothers and seven sisters, all of



whom are dead, except one brother and two sisters, namely: Samuel E., of Mayville, Oregon; Mrs. A. J. Johnson, of Bodie, California, and Mrs. Robert Graham, of Mayville, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Lillie are good people, enterprising citizens and fine neighbors. They are popular and have many friends.

RODERICK F. MUNROE is well known as the host of the Hotel Grand in Arlington, a popular resort and well patronized by the traveling public. The house is first class in every respect and under the skillful management of Mr. Munroe is made an excellent place for the entertainment of the public.

Roderick F. Monroe was born in Aberdeen, on January 4, 1855. His father, John Munroe, was born in Scotland and was a well-to-do farmer there. He had sold his property expecting to migrate to the United States but died before that journey occurred. He married Ann Glennie, a native of Scotland, who remained there until 1855. In his native place, our subject was well educated and worked on a farm until May 3, 1870 when he embarked at Glasgow for Ontario. He settled near Colburn and there began to work for wages. In May, 1871, he came to New York and wrought on a farm and in digging iron ore for seven years. In 1878, he completed the journey to the Willamette valley, having determined to try his fortune in the west. He wrought for wages on a farm and also for the Western Union Telegraph Company for three years then he came to this section which was then embraced in Wasco county, it being 1881, and engaged in sheep herding. For three years, he was occupied in that business and then he purchased a band of sheep for himself. For twelve years after that, wool growing was the industry which Mr. Munroe followed with good success. At that time, he sold his property, sheep and all, and went to Wyoming. Seven months later he returned to Condon and in 1899, in company with A. J. Shelton, purchased the Hotel Grand at Arlington. For a year they operated it together then Mr. Munroe bought Mr. Shelton's interest and since that time has operated the hotel himself. It is a first class house, complete in all its arrangements and is a splendid place for entertainment.

In April, 1899, Mr. Munroe married Mrs. Luella McCurry, who was born in Missouri, in 1859.

Mr. Munroe is a member of the blue lodge and the Royal Arch chapter of the Masons and also belongs to the I. O. O. F. He is a good

strong Republican and a member of the Presbyterian church. He is an enterprising citizen, well esteemed, and always ready to assist in everything that tends to build up the country.

THOMAS G. WOODLAND is one of the wealthy pioneers of Gilliam county. He resides six miles southeast of Olex and was born in Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, on November 12, 1847. His parents, Thomas and Martha (Woodward) Woodland, were born in Chattam, county of Kent, England, on May 10, 1802, and in London, England, on March 27, 1807 respectively. The former died in 1872 and the latter on November 4, 1884. Thomas G. received his education in the Wooster schools and at the early age of fifteen, he enlisted in Company D, Eighty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served under Burnside, assisted to capture Morgan and was at the surrender of Cumberland Gap September 9, 1863. He did a great deal of Guerrilla warfare and his honorable discharge was received at Camp Cleveland, Ohio, February 10, 1864. He immediately came west, landing in Portland August 18, 1864. He engaged in farming in Yamhill county until November, 1872 when he journeyed on to Rock Creek and farmed and raised stock and his farm of one thousand acres has been the scene of his labors since. Our subject's two brothers, W. H. and Charles E., enlisted at the beginning of the Civil War and served until its close. They were with Grant and saw very hard service. Charles E. died after his discharge, from the effects of the hardship of the war. Mr. Woodland has two sisters, Mrs. Rose W. Leidy in Wayne county, Ohio and Mrs. Emma W. Hartzel, at Barberton, Ohio.

On February 16, 1876, Mr. Woodland married Miss Sarah E. Butler, who was born in Lane county, Oregon on April 7, 1860. She came with her parents to Rock creek in 1870 and died on November 25, 1898. Her father, J. H. Butler, was born in Missouri in 1830 crossed the plains to California, shortly after the discovery of gold. Two years were spent mining and then he came to Oregon and remained until his death, on January 27, 1881. He married Rachel Miller, who was born in Iowa and crossed the plains with her parents with ox teams in 1847. She is now living on Rock Creek, having married P. T. Cunningham. Mr. Woodland and his wife have the following named children: Mattie M., born on Rock creek, May 14, 1880 and now the wife of L. W. Ward, a farmer in Gilliam county; Elda May, born January 14, 1884.

Mr. Woodland is a member of the G. A. R.

and is a strong Republican. He has held the office of county commissioner for six years and is one of the leading men of the county. Mr. Woodland is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. His parental ancestors have been Baptists as far back as they have any history. His father devoted a large portion of his life to Sunday school and church work.

ROBERT B. SPENCER has achieved a success in Gilliam county in which he may well take pride. He resides twelve miles southeast of Olex and gives his attention to farming and stock raising. He was born in Vermilion county, Illinois, on April 12, 1850. His father, Sheldon Spencer, was born in Brattleboro, Vermont, and died August 14, 1877. He married Sarah Boyd, who was born in Vermilion county, Illinois, on October 14, 1829. She is still living at Springfield, Oregon, well preserved for a woman of her age, and has nobly done the work of a pioneer for half a century or more. In 1851 our subject's parents brought him across the plains and they settled on a donation claim on the north bank of the McKenzie river some six miles northeast of Eugene, and there remained until December, 1866. The family then returned to Illinois and stayed there one year. After that they again came to Oregon, and this time bought a farm one mile north from Springfield, Lane county, which is the home of our subject's mother at this time. There Robert B. was reared and educated, remaining until 1884 when he came east of the mountains and selected a homestead where he resides at the present time, made cash entry on a section of railroad land and began the work of opening up a farm and raising cattle. He has added since to his estate until he has about sixteen hundred acres all told, eleven hundred acres of which are in a high state of cultivation and producing crops annually. The balance is utilized for pasture. He has a small band of horses, fifty head of cattle and everything in the line of improvement and equipage needed on the estate. Arriving here with very little means, Mr. Spencer has labored so wisely and well that he has been blessed with the prosperity we have mentioned. This indicates a man of ability and stamina.

At Springfield, Lane county, Oregon, on March 14, 1875, Mr. Spencer married Miss Mary Landes, who was born in Iowa on January 11, 1849. In 1854 she crossed the plains with her parents, Abraham and A. (Levell) Landes. The father was born in Virginia and was a veteran of the Black Hawk war and a pioneer to Oregon.

Mr. Spencer is a member of the I. O. O. F.

and very popular in fraternal relations. In politics, he is a Republican and makes himself active in all the campaigns. Mr. Spencer is a leading man in this part of Gilliam county and has done a good share in bringing the county to its present state of prosperity and wealth.

HON. CLEMENS A. DANNEMAN was one of the earliest pioneers of Gilliam county and is today one of its worthiest and most prominent citizens. He was born in Germany, on October 13, 1835, the son of Jacob and Agnes (Wassenberg) Danneman, natives of Germany. The former was born in 1787 and the latter in 1795. The father died in 1850, being a well to do farmer. Our subject was well educated in his native country and when nineteen years of age migrated to the United States. He had but five dollars in cash when he landed in New York and went to work for wages so low that he barely made his board. Three months later we find him in Indiana where he worked for seven dollars per month for three years. In Germany he had been apprenticed to learn the mercantile business and had to pay fifty dollars per year for the privilege. After leaving the farm in Indiana he spent four years as bookkeeper in a mercantile establishment for which he received sixteen dollars per month. In 1861 Mr. Danneman enlisted in the First Indiana Cavalry as private and was soon promoted to first lieutenant. He was in the scouting and bushwhacking service for some time and fought in the battle of Pilot Knob, then at Fredericksburg, after which he was sent to Jacksonport, Arkansas. Next we find him at Helena, in the same state, where he had had some very hard fighting. During a scouting expedition two regiments of cavalry met the rear guard of General Price, on his retreat, and a severe fight ensued. Our subject received a canister shot wound in the knee of his right leg. He was then in command of a battery attached to the First Indiana Cavalry. For nine months after this he was confined in the hospital, before he could rejoin his command. After this his command was transferred to White river, then to Little Rock, finally at Pine Bluffs, Arkansas, he was honorably discharged. Immediately following that, he went to his home in Spencer county, Indiana, and was promptly elected sheriff of the county, serving in that capacity for four years. After that, he was engaged in various lines of business for six years, and finally in 1879 came west to Oregon. In the same year he settled in Gilliam county, taking a homestead and timber culture about thirteen miles north from where Condon





Mrs. Robert B. Spencer



Robert B. Spencer



Clemens A. Danneman



William W. Head





now stands. He devoted himself to farming and stock-raising and has continued uninterruptedly in this occupation since that time. In it all he has made a splendid success and is now one of the wealthy men in this part of the state. He owns one thousand acres of as fertile land as is found and his timber culture claim is the best in the county. He has one of the best modern residences of the county and his entire estate is improved in a splendid manner. Mr. Danneman has five thousand acres of land in the mountains besides this estate, which he uses for summer range. He has about two hundred and fifty head of cattle besides other stock and property. Mr. Danneman has one brother, Bernard, still living in Germany, and one sister, Bernardina Boecker, in Alsace.

In 1878, Mr. Danneman married Miss Ella Bashan, a native of Kentucky, and to them three children have been born, Cary A., Bessie G., and Mary C.

Mr. Danneman is a staunch Republican, having cast his first vote for John C. Fremont. He was recently elected to the state legislature of Oregon on the Republican ticket and served his district in a most creditable manner. In this, Mr. Danneman demonstrated the fact that he was capable in the halls of legislature as in the business world and earned many encomiums.

He is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. It is of great interest to know that when Mr. Danneman first came to this county he had no means at all. He passed the hardships of pioneer life without capital and has so conducted himself that he has not only gained a large holding of wealth but has also won the esteem and confidence of all who know him, and has the pleasure of reviewing a life well spent.

WILLIAM W. HEAD has labored in Gilliam county for over a quarter of a century during which time he has demonstrated beyond peradventure that he is a man of industry and enterprise, sagacity and sound principle. At the present time he resides ten miles west from Olex where he has eight hundred acres of land, a portion of which is a meadow. His improvements upon the place are of the best and his home is one of the finest residences in Gilliam county. He has about two hundred head of Shorthorn cattle, forty horses, besides other property. He is one of the wealthy stockmen and farmers of the county as well as one of the leading citizens.

William W. Head was born in Kentucky, March 19, 1854, his parents being John M. and Martha (Luckett) Head, natives of Franklin

county. The father was a veteran of the Civil war. Our subject received a good education in the public schools of the Blue Grass State, remaining there with his father until 1878, then he came direct to Oregon and to what is now Gilliam county. Upon arriving here, he discovered that he had no capital and consequently began to work for wages. Shortly thereafter he took a homestead and then a preemption and a timber culture claim and continued working out until he had means enough to start him in general farming. He commenced in a very small way and gradually increased his operations. As the seasons rolled by, he gained each year additional land until he had two thousand acres of fine wheat land besides some grazing land. This was made to produce bounteous harvests annually until 1902, when he sold his entire estate purchasing the farm where he now resides. Mr. Head is expecting to give his attention largely to breeding fine stock and in this enterprise he has shown himself a skillful man. Mr. Head has the following named brothers and sisters: R. G., James, Benjamin, Mrs. Mattie Hamilton, Mrs. Susan Foster, and Mrs. Marriett Matthews.

In political matters our subject is a Democrat, and while he has achieved marked success in his labors here he has also taken a keen interest in political matters, in educational affairs, and whatever is for the good of the community. His standing is of the best and he has won hosts of friends.

As yet Mr. Head has never taken to himself a wife, although he is a popular man.

SAMUEL A. THOMAS. In pioneer days three brothers of the Thomas family came to the United States, which was then a young country. One of them settled in Canada later, and one settled in New York. The other one, Andrew Thomas, settled in Indiana. He was a sturdy pioneer, came from the strong Welsh stock, and did much to open up the territory of Indiana. His son, James S. Thomas, is the father of the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article. James S. Thomas was born in Washington county, Indiana and was reared on his father's homestead and received his education in his native state. He married and settled in Indiana, and our subject is his son. He had married Miss Mary A. McClanahan, who was born in Clark county, Indiana, her parents also being pioneers of that state. Samuel McClanahan, her father, was a prominent man in public affairs and one of the leaders of his section. In Salem, Indiana, Samuel A. received a good education and

when that was completed, he learned telegraphy. Some years were spent in this calling and then we find him, in 1888, in South Dakota, where he learned the printer's business. Next he was installed editor of the *Big Stone County Journal*, at Ortonville, Minnesota, which he conducted creditably until 1900. Mr. Thomas had always been desirous of coming to the west and in that year, he put into action these desires. Portland was the objective point of these journeys and there Mr. Thomas wrought at the printers' art for two years. Then he discerned the opening in Arlington for a good, live paper and here decided to start a journal. In due time the *Appeal* was launched, Mr. Thomas being proprietor and editor of the sheet. It is a bright and taking paper, well gotten up, full of local news and deals with the issues of the day in an intelligent manner. While it has been in existence but slightly over two years, still Mr. Thomas has secured a generous support and his subscription list is large and extensive for a country journal. It is the official paper of the city. In political matters, Mr. Thomas is an out and out Republican believing that the principles of that party are for the best interests of all.

In 1892, Mr. Thomas took unto himself a wife, the lady being Miss Maud Purdy, who was born in Iowa and educated in Ipswich, South Dakota. Her parents, Charles B. and Mary (McConnell) Purdy, were born in Ontario and Indiana, respectively, and now dwell in Portland, Oregon. Five children have come to bless the home of our subject, Charles P., S. Arvid, Iva V., Mardie G., and William L. Mr. Thomas is a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is a young man, has gained his present prosperous business entirely by his own efforts, having started in life without capital, and has won the esteem and approval of all who know him. Mr. Thomas was delegate from the seventh congressional district in Minnesota to the convention that nominated McKinley in 1900, and is always deeply interested in politics.

EUGENE W. DAGGETT is one of the leading business men of Gilliam county. At present he is a member of an important mercantile firm in Blalock and also holds the position of agent for the Arlington Warehouse Company in Blalock. He is considered one of the substantial and successful business men and has made a clean and good record in his operations here. Before becoming interested in business, Mr. Daggett was wholly occupied in educational work and was one of the prominent ones of his profession of this part of the state. After completing

the full high school course in Armada, Michigan, he at once began teaching, and in 1891, he came to Chicago. He kept drifting west until 1892 found him in Blalock, where he soon was installed as teacher of the town schools. Next he was in Grant, this state, and for a short time there was assistant postmaster and interested in merchandising. He sold out his interest there in 1894 and repaired to Arlington where he was chosen principal of the city schools. He at once graded them in proper manner and added three terms of high school work. By his skillful and thorough work, Mr. Daggett raised the Arlington schools to a high position in the state and laid a foundation for future work which is worthy a master organizer. While serving as principal of this school, he was chosen superintendent of the schools of the county, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. For two years he held the office to his credit and to the good of the schools of the county. In March, 1899, he again entered that office, being appointed to fill the vacancy made by the resignation of W. W. Kennedy. In the meantime, Mr. Daggett had resigned from the Arlington schools and accepted a position as bookkeeper for J. W. Smith. He remained with Mr. Smith and his successor until 1902 when he became bookkeeper for the Arlington Warehouse Company and served them in Arlington until November, 1902, when he went to Blalock and accepted the agency of their plant there. Then he took up merchandising as stated and has conducted a successful business since.

Eugene W. Daggett was born in Algona, Iowa, on May 17, 1870. Samuel Daggett was his father, and he was born in Armada, Michigan. In 1867, he brought his family to Iowa, and in 1875, he removed them back to Michigan. He is now a wealthy and prominent citizen in his native state. He married Miss Sarah A. Mills, who was born in Charmount, New York, of Scotch ancestry and died when Eugene W. was four years old. Her father, Robert Mills, was born in New Hampshire and kept working west on the frontier all his life until he landed in Oregon, where his death occurred.

In 1896, Mr. Daggett married Miss Kittie M. Reed, who was born near Arlington and received her education in the Arlington schools. They have one child, Myra A. Mr. Daggett is a member of the K. P., and he and his wife are prominent people in Blalock.

HENRY D. RANDALL, who resides at Olex, has one of the best places in Gilliam county. His residence is an imposing structure of modern architectural design, is beautifully



surrounded by handsome shade trees, while his estate, consisting of eight hundred acres, is well laid out and improved. About five hundred acres are under cultivation and the balance is used for pasture.

Henry D. Randall was born in Ohio, on December 26, 1848. His father, Abraham Randall, was born in New York city, in 1814 and died in Cove, Oregon, in 1899. He had settled there in 1863. He married Miss Lucinda Oliphant, a native of Ohio, who died in Iowa, in 1860. Our subject left Ohio with his parents when a year old and journeyed to Benton county, Indiana, and thence in a short time to Marshall county. Seven years later he moved to Iowa and in 1863, the father and children came across the plains, the mother having died. Upon arriving at Boise, our subject engaged in government work while the balance of the family came on to the Grande Ronde valley and located. After being in the government employ for a couple of months, Henry D. engaged with C. Jacobs and Company, general merchants, in Boise. In 1864, he went to Corvallis and there attended school until he was fitted for school teaching. The next two years were spent in the educator's work; then he went to California and was in the employ of G. W. Crook on a stock ranch until 1870. Returning then to Corvallis, he taught school for a year longer and then went to King's valley and in 1872, he went to Whitman county and took up a homestead. In 1874 he came to his present location and purchased eight hundred acres of land. This was used as headquarters for a fine stock ranch until the winter of 1879-80 swept away ten thousand dollars' worth of cattle and sheep. Then Mr. Randall turned his attention to farming, principally, and in this he has been occupied since. He is one of the progressive and enterprising men of the section, has labored with wisdom and has shown himself a genuine good man. When Mr. Randall landed in Boise he had neither money nor education. To earn the money to secure an education in a frontier country is fully understood by him but he accomplished it splendidly and in a short time was doing the fine work of the educator as well. Everything that he now owns has been cleared by hard labor and good management and he has reason to take pride in his achievements. During these years his example has stimulated many others to meritorious effort.

On February 22, 1872, Mr. Randall married Miss Ordella Chambers, who was born in Benton county, Oregon, on June 3, 1855. She was educated in her native country. Her father, Roland Chambers, was born in Ohio and crossed the plains to Benton county, Oregon, in 1845.

Mr. Randall has two brothers, John and William, farming in Union county, this state and three sisters, Mrs. Margaret Vernon, Mrs. Sarah Fulson and Mrs. Mary Thompson. The former lives near Sprague, Washington and the latter two are deceased. To our subject and his wife eleven children have been born, named as follows, Mrs. Effie Martin, John, Claude, Edgar, Mabel, Hattie, Nott, Della, Frank, Mildred and Grace.

Mr. Randall affiliates with the A. F. & A. M. and always has been a strong Republican. He takes an active interest in educational matters and the affairs of the community in general and is one of the leading and influential men of the county.

THOMAS DEAN has the satisfaction of knowing that he has made a splendid success in financial matters during his career, for he started in life without capital, and is now one of the well to do farmers of Gilliam county. All his property has been gathered by his own labors and a review of his life shows him to have wrought with display of industry and wisdom, which have brought their due reward.

Thomas Dean was born in Sheridan county, Missouri, on April 17, 1871, the son of Hazel and Phoebe A. (Best) Dean, natives of Indiana and Missouri respectively. The father went to Missouri in early days, later removed to Arkansas and in 1884 journeyed on to eastern Oregon. He settled near Pendleton, and two years later came west to his present location. He owns a fine body of land, about one thousand acres, in Gilliam county, and that is his home today. He is one of the wealthy and leading men of the county. Our subject was with the balance of the family until of age, having completed his education in Oregon, which he started in the east. When he had reached manhood's estate, he took a homestead and then bought another quarter where he now lives, some eight miles west from Douglas. This farm of one-half section is now devoted to raising grain and is one of the valuable ones of the county. It is well improved and supplied with all conveniences and equipment that are needed and Mr. Dean is to be commended in his labors to build up the country.

The marriage of Thomas Dean and Miss Anna League occurred in 1894 and two children have been born to them, Effie and Hazel. Mrs. Dean was born in Missouri and came to Oregon with her parents and the balance of the family. Thomas J. League was born in Ohio, then came to Indiana when a young man and at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, he

enlisted and fought through it to the end. Then he moved west to Missouri and twelve years since came on to Oregon. He is now dwelling on a farm in Washington. He married Miss Olive Stratton, a native of Ohio. She went to Iowa with her parents and thence to Missouri when a girl. Mr. and Mrs. Dean are prominent people in this community and have won the esteem and respect of all, and are to be classed as part of the noble workers who have made Gilliam county one of the prosperous sections of the great state of Oregon.

MARION E. WEATHERFORD, one of the younger men who have supplied brain and brawn to make Gilliam county a prosperous and leading section of Oregon, is located near Olex, on Shuttler Flat, where he owns and farms two sections of land. He has a splendid place. He is a man of ability and excellent standing and has won hosts of friends.

Marion E. Weatherford was born in Morrow county, Oregon, and so has the advantage of being well acquainted with these sections all his life, as Morrow county is much the same section as Gilliam. The date of his advent into life was March 2, 1872. His parents are mentioned specifically in another portion of this work. The public schools of his native state furnished the educational training of our subject and he finished in the business department of the state institution at Monmouth. He entered that institution in 1890, and graduated in the class of 1892. Immediately upon graduation he turned his attention to farming and has steadily pursued that course since that time. Mr. Weatherford is one always interested in political matters and in other things that build up the country and is public minded and enterprising.

In November, 1893, occurred the marriage of Miss Minnie C. Snell to Marion E. Weatherford, and to this happy household two children have been born, Frank M. and Horatio A. Mrs. Weatherford was born in Nevada and her father, B. T. Shell, brought his family hither in early days, being one of the pioneers of Gilliam county. He served at one time as commissioner of Gilliam county and was a prominent citizen. Mr. Weatherford is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is a popular and influential man in society and in fraternal circles.

J. A. CRUM, deceased. In speaking of those who have made Gilliam county the prosperous section that she is today, it is quite proper to mention the gentleman whose name appears at

the head of this article. His labors have been very productive of good development in this part of the country, and he was one of the early settlers in the territory now embraced in Gilliam county. He had been a pioneer to various sections of the west and had seen very much hard service for years. A brief account of his life will certainly be interesting and instructive.

J. A. Crum was born in Schaefferstown, Pennsylvania, on February 14, 1846. His father, George Crum, was born in Schaefferstown, Pennsylvania in 1818. He followed school teaching and later was a manufacturer of harness. He died in 1875. Our subject received his early education in his native town and then attended school in Philadelphia. When fourteen years of age, he began working in a flour mill and remained until eighteen years of age and became a skillful miller. He came to Illinois at that time and remained in that state until 1861 when he went with a train under the command of Captain Sawyer, who was opening up a route to Montana. They were corralled by the Indians for fourteen days at one time. The Indians agreed to let them go if they would deliver up Captain Sawyer. This they refused to do and stood the siege for fourteen days when they finally purchased off the Indians by giving them sugar and other provisions. Mr. Crum operated the first mill at Virginia City, Montana, which was the first in the territory. He continued milling and mining there for six or seven years and was there when the vigilants were in command of the country. About 1867 or 1868 Mr. Crum came on to Walla Walla and after spending one year there went to the mines, then returned to Summerville, Oregon where he operated a mill for his wife's brother, J. H. Rinehart, for five years. Next we see Mr. Crum in the vicinity of Aurora, Clackamas county, Oregon, where he did farming until 1883. In that year he removed to Gilliam county, settling near Olex and remained until his death which occurred on October 8, 1898. Being one of the old pioneers, he was well known throughout the country and was also highly esteemed. He built and operated a mill at Olex which was the first mill in Gilliam county. There had been but one crop of wheat raised here when Mr. Crum erected it and his mill came in splendid time to assist the pioneers.

In Union county, Oregon, on July 7, 1871, Mr. Crum married Sarah E. Rinehart, who was born near Oskaloosa, Iowa, on March 6, 1853. Her father, Lewis Rinehart, was born in Tennessee, on September 5, 1801 and was also a pioneer, keeping ahead of the railroad and his death occurred at Summerville, in 1882. He



had married Elizabeth Ellis, who was born in Tennessee, on February 19, 1805. She died at Olex, on January 30, 1903, lacking but twenty days of being ninety-five years of age. Mrs. Crum crossed the plains with her parents in 1854 and settled in Lane county, ten miles south from Eugene. She received her early education in the common schools of that section and remained until seventeen years of age, when the family went to Summerville. She completed her education in the Lagrande schools and was then married. Since her husband's death, she has continued to conduct the farm and does fruit raising and gardening and also handles considerable hay. She is the youngest of thirteen children, part of whom are mentioned as follows: John, deceased, G. W., J. H., F. M., H. H., L. B., W. E., and J. N. To Mr. and Mrs. Crum the following named children have been born: Mrs. Carrie Wilkins, at Clem; George L., living near Ajax; Willard, Eugene and Franklin, deceased. The death of all these occurred in September, from typhoid fever. The other children are Jessie W., Ora A., and McKinley. These three are living with their mother. Mr. and Mrs. Crum were active members of the Methodist church and were always laboring for the extending of the church, for better educational facilities and for general advancement.

CLAYTON SHANE, who is a substantial farmer of Gilliam county, resides about twelve miles southeast from Arlington, on Eightmile creek. He owns four hundred and eighty acres of good land and devotes himself almost exclusively to raising grain. He has some stock and often turns off a few head, but grain is his staple. He is an industrious representative of the agricultural population and has wrought out a good success in his labors here.

Clayton Shane was born in Michigan, on March 5, 1850, the son of William and Esther (Fry) Shane, natives of New York. The father was a pioneer to Michigan and farmed there until his death. The mother came to Michigan with her parents and is now living on the old homestead of her husband. Our subject was well educated in Michigan and Indiana, and then wrought in a store in Michigan for five years. In 1878, he made up his mind to try the west, selecting California as the objective point. For eight years he farmed there with reasonable success, and then came north. It was 1886 when Mr. Shane landed in Oregon and after due search he selected a homestead where he now lives. Since then he has added a half section by purchase and has made it a choice wheat farm. He has added

improvements in good shape and has handled the business with display of ability. Inasmuch as Mr. Shane started in life without means and has now a good property it speaks well of his industry and his wisdom in managing his business.

In 1892, Mr. Shane married Miss Jennie Montague, who was born in Kansas and came to Oregon with her parents. To this union five children have been born: Earl, Raymond, George, Alvin, Milton.

WILLIAM SMITH, who is postmaster at Croy, is one of the wealthiest residents of Gilliam county, and is a man of no ordinary ability. An account of his career will be both interesting and beneficial and with pleasure we append the same.

William Smith was born in the parish of New Abby, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, Scotland, on November 19, 1854. His father, Joseph Smith, died in July, 1855. He married Jane Beaffie in 1825. Our subject was born in the same county as the historical Paul Jones. He received his education in the public schools and after leaving his books, worked in a railroad office for four years, then was bookkeeper in a brewing and malt establishment in Whiteharen, Cumberland, England for eight years. On January 19, 1883, he left Glasgow for Portland, Oregon, coming via San Francisco. In the spring of that year, we find him about ten miles up from Grant in Sherman county at work for forty dollars per month, handling sheep. In June of the same year he commenced business by purchasing a small band of sheep. He located at the mouth of Hay creek in June, 1891, on the John Day river in Gilliam county. He now has a residence in Arlington for school privileges. He had learned the sheep business most thoroughly and from the time he started for himself until the present he has had perfect success. He is now the prosperous possessor of six thousand acres of land and over eight thousand sheep. The improvements upon his domain are among the best in the county and his residence is one of the best in this part of Oregon. It is evident that Mr. Smith is a very wise and capable man. He is also possessed of that rare ability of tenacity and thoroughness which always accompanies genuine prosperity. In his career he is head of the line in every particular. He did not work a few months here, dabble in something else and then go to a third enterprise but having secured a position, he remained with it continuously until he had capital enough to enter business. In everything he has embarked upon his business care and ability have pushed it with the best of wisdom and energy.

Concentrating his whole attention to it, it has brought him the success he now enjoys.

At The Dalles, Oregon, on December 3, 1889, Mr. Smith married Miss Katherine E. Granville, Justice Lang officiating. Mrs. Smith was born in Freestone, Sonoma county, California, on February 2, 1870. Her parents, Richard and Katherine (Connor) Granville, moved to Glenwood, Klickitat county, Washington, when she was fifteen years old, and her education was received there in the public schools. Her father was born in England, came to the United States when young, fought for the stars and stripes in the Civil War and was an early pioneer to California. He died when only twenty-nine years of age. Her mother was born in Ireland and came to the United States with her parents when seventeen years of age. Her marriage occurred in 1860. After Mrs. Smith's father died, his widow married August Berg, a native of Germany, the wedding occurring in 1874. He was in the United States navy during the Civil War and was a pioneer to Klickitat county, Washington. Mrs. Smith has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas, born in California on October 29, 1864; Richard, born in California, on March 5, 1866; Mary, born in California, on April 6, 1868. She had one half sister, Ellen Berg, who was born in California, on July 8, 1876, and died on November 15, 1896. Mr. Smith's sisters and brothers are Janet, Jane, Elizabeth, Agnes and James all living in Scotland. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith the following named children have been born: Mabel Beattie, on September 23, 1890; Myrtle Eva, on May 5, 1893; Hazel Edith, on January 3, 1895, who died at Arlington, Oregon, on September 5, 1900; and William Granville, on October 3, 1900.

Mr. Smith is a member of the Royal Arch degree of masonry of Heppner Chapter 26, and was exalted on May 23, 1903.

In politics, Mr. Smith is a strong and well posted Republican. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. They are leading and influential people in the county and have done a fine work here in upbuilding and bringing out its resources and have won for themselves the esteem and friendship of all the people.

JOHN W. MATTHEWS is one of the industrious and substantial farmers of Gilliam county and resides about seven miles west from Douglas on Eightmile creek. He was born in Clay county, Missouri, on February 10, 1861. Thomas D. Matthews, his father, came to central Oregon in 1882, then settled at Pendleton,

being one of the early settlers there. He devoted himself to farming there a while, then went to Baker City, where he is interested in mining. He also owns a quarter section of land near where our subject lives. The mother of John W., Margaret J. (McAdams) Matthews, was born in Missouri and died in this state in 1893. Her parents were natives of North Carolina. In Clay county, Missouri, our subject received his education and then came to Oregon with the balance of the family, which consisted of his father, mother, four brothers, and three sisters. After coming here he wrought on the O. R. & N. railroad for many years, and in fact, until six years since. Then he settled on the farm where he now lives and has one-half section of good wheat land. He devotes himself to farming and has his place well improved.

In 1898, Mr. Matthews married Mrs. Nancy M. Harshman, born February 10, 1869, the daughter of Hazel Dean, a well to do farmer of this county. She was born in Chariton county, Missouri, and came to Oregon in 1881, with her parents.

To Mr. and Mrs. Matthews, one child has been born, Ada. By her former marriage Mrs. Matthews has three children, Harvey, Oliver, and Floyd. It is interesting to note that the property now possessed by Mr. Matthews has all been earned by his own labors, as he started in life without means. He has a comfortable home and he and his wife are among the substantial people of the county.

A. H. RUEDY, M. D. The people of Gilliam county and of the adjoining country need no introduction to Dr. Ruedy, nor does the medical profession at large, as he is of high standing among his colleagues and is known by his skill in various portions of the United States. Arlington is greatly to be congratulated that she has secured as a permanent resident this highly educated and skillful physician and surgeon. He is a deep student, a thorough gentleman, and a leading and enterprising citizen. No compilation of this character would be complete without an account of his life and it is with pleasure that we are able to append the same.

A. H. Ruedy was born in the world famous republic of Switzerland, the date being November 1, 1866. M. Ruedy was his father and he, too, was a native of that country. When young he came to America, crossed the plains and mined in California in the early fifties, then returned east, and again went to the Golden State, that time via Cape Horn. Later, we see him a cap-



tain of craft on Lake Erie. He is now retired in Los Angeles, California. He married Miss Elizabeth Vogeli, who is descended from one of the best families of Switzerland. Her father, John Vogeli, was a prominent man in the republic, being senator and judge. A. H. received his early education in Switzerland and there became master of the German and French languages. Then he studied in a prominent Ohio university, when he came to this country, and later graduated from Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa. This was in 1888, when he took his degree from that institution, and he immediately entered upon some post-graduate work in Los Angeles. After this, he went to Chicago and spent some time in research there. Next he matriculated at the Oregon University, at Eugene, and there he graduated in the class of 1897, winning the gold medal. Before entering this university, the doctor had spent some time in Berlin, studying preparatory to the medical course. Upon his reception of his degree of Doctor of Medicine, he received an appointment to the Good Samaritan hospital in Portland and there he remained until coming to Arlington in 1897. Aside from two trips abroad since that time, he has spent his time here in the practice of his profession. But Dr. Ruedy was not content simply to master the journals, he wished to have personal association with the leading medical minds of the world and so he went to Europe and spent a time in Paris. After that, he returned to his work here and gained a fine practice. Then he saw an opportunity to associate with one of the great minds of the world and went to Europe again. This time he studied in Paris, Switzerland, Berlin, Vienna, and in other places. Last summer he spent a time in Vienna with the noted Dr. Hofrath Von Mosetig, who is associated with the Allgemeines Krankenhaus of Vienna. Dr. Von Mosetig is the discoverer and originator of the new process of surgery in bone work, which is the skillful application of a prepared bone substance which results in the restoration to healthy bone the diseased member. Dr. Ruedy performed an operation where this valuable method could be used and he applied it with the most happy results. So far as known, this is the first time the work has been done in the United States, and the doctor was pressed to give a detailed account of the same for the benefit of other physicians. This account appeared in the *Medical Sentinel* and was highly commended and placed Dr. Ruedy as a real leader in this important line, it being demonstrated that he was a surgeon of the first ability. Dr. Ruedy was surgeon and physician for the O. R. & N. railroad at Arlington. The doctor has found time to turn from his arduous and deep

studies to the participation in public matters and in politics and he displays a keen relish for the political campaign. This has greatly endeared him to the people and they have twice selected him for the important position of county commissioner. He is a Republican and can give a good reason for the hope he holds in political matters.

---

FRED ADLARD is a thrifty and industrious farmer, residing at Ajax. He has one of the best places here and his orchard and garden are pointed to by all as the finest in the Ajax country. His place is well improved and everything about indicates a man who understands his business.

Fred Adlard was born in Lincolnshire, England, on January 29, 1836. His father, Tom Adlard, was born in the same place as our subject and he married Mary Kime, a native of England. When nine years of age, Fred was in a rope factory to turn the wheels for the spinners. When he was twelve, he was errand boy in the factory, continuing in that business for three years at the end of which time he did a man's work. Then his mother apprenticed him to learn the bricklayer's trade for a period of five years. Two years after that his boss failed and he was set at liberty. He spent six months working on the Grimsby dock and with the money earned came to the United States, landing at Castle Garden, on March 17, 1854. Not being able to secure work in the city, he went on to Albany, then to Schenectady and finally to Utica and Rome, searching in vain for employment. In the latter place he met a preacher who furnished him a pass to Canada where he failed in getting work, and a railroad official gave him a pass to Detroit; thence he walked to Niles and spent a month cutting cord wood and finally walked on to Chicago. In this place he had failed to secure work and finally he went on from Chicago and did harvest work. Then he did railroad work, after which we find him in Milan, Missouri. Then he was at St. Katherine's, Missouri, and did teaming, and was employed on a farm in that state until 1865, when he came to Benton county, Oregon. In that place he farmed until 1888, in which year he journeyed on to his present location and took the same as a homestead. He has a splendid orchard, good improvements and a fine farm.

In Benton county, Oregon, on May 27, 1875, Mr. Adlard married Miss Katie Willbanks, who was born in Mississippi on January 16, 1859. Her father, William Willbanks, was born August 20, 1834, in North Carolina and was an early pioneer to Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Adlard

have the following named children: William, Mary, Walter, Stella, Lulu, Minnie, Fred, Ethel, Alice, Charlie, Edith, and Helen.

In politics, Mr. Adlard is a Democrat, and a good, substantial man.

---

OSCAR MALEY AND EDGAR C. MALEY, although young men, have attained a success that would be gratifying even to those who have labored for many years. They give their attention to farming and stock raising and reside twelve miles northwest of Alville. The former was born in Linn County, Oregon, in 1874, the latter in the same place in 1878, and they are the sons of Samuel and Elizabeth (Smith) Maley. The mother's first husband was William Farrar, and to that marriage three children were born, Robert H., Agnes and William K. Our subjects lived on their grandparents' donation claim in Linn County until 1886, receiving there their earlier education in the public schools. In the year last mentioned they came with their parents to their present location where the father took a homestead. Two years later, 1888, he died and in partnership our subjects operated the farm. They have bought sixteen hundred acres more and handle the whole estate. They have over three hundred head of cattle with horses sufficient to care for them and to operate the farm. They are among the wealthy and most thrifty farmers of the county and have displayed an industry and success which are commendable.

On August 6, 1901, Oscar Maley married Miss Elizabeth Shannon, who was born in Malheur county, Oregon, on March 2, 1883. Her father, F. M. Shannon, is specifically mentioned in another portion of this work. On July 6, 1902, one child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Maley, Margaret Liddy.

Our subjects are members of the Grange Society and in politics are well posted socialists. Their father, Samuel Maley, was born in Warren county, Illinois, in 1838. His ancestors were Scotch and Irish, and they came to America prior to the Revolution. His father, W. B. Maley, the grandfather of our subjects, was a physician and a finely educated man. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1809 and came to Illinois in early day. In 1845 he crossed the plains to Oregon and the next year settled in Linn county, taking a donation claim where he lived until his death in 1852. There were few schools in the country then, but as our subjects' grandfather was well educated and his wife a first class school teacher they educated their children well. In those days the Indians were troublesome and on one oc-

casion they camped in great numbers about the residence of Mr. Maley and made the nights and days hideous with their horrible yells until Mr. Maley consented to give them a steer as a peace offering. The grandfather of our subjects was a member of the territorial legislature in Oregon in 1850 and was a very prominent and influential man. In 1864 Samuel Maley enlisted in Company F, First Oregon Infantry, to serve for three years. At the expiration of eighteen months he was honorably discharged and returned to his home. In 1871 he married Miss Elizabeth Smith who was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1837, and now lives in Gilliam county.

In politics Samuel Maley was a strong Republican and like his father, was very influential and prominent. His death in 1888 was deeply mourned by all, as everyone knew that a good man was taken from their midst.

---

GEORGE HANSEN. A residence of twenty-six years in Gilliam county entitles the subject of this article to representation as one of its pioneers. At present he is living a retired life, having accumulated a nice fortune through his enterprising efforts here. His residence is some eight miles west from Condon and in that locality he owns a half section of choice wheat land. He rents the same and gives his attention to the general oversight of this and his other properties.

George Hansen was born in Denmark, August 4, 1839, being the day. His parents, Jacob and Annie C. Hansen, were also natives of Denmark. The mother died when this son was nine years of age. The father was a miller, owning a nice plant. After receiving a good education in his own country, our subject determined to try the sea and accordingly when seventeen years of age shipped as a sailor before the mast, and for twenty-two years thereafter he led a seafaring life. He has visited every port of any size in the world, has circumnavigated the globe three times, is well acquainted with the ways and customs of every continent and has been a most extensive traveler. Mr. Hansen is a man of energy and ability and during his travels stored his mind with a great fund of information. During these years of life as a sailor he learned to speak five different languages. Finally, Mr. Hansen began to develop a longing for the land once more and at Puget Sound, in 1878, he ended his seafaring career. One season after that he spent in fishing on the Columbia in the vicinity of Astoria, and in 1878 he had made his way into the territory now embraced by Gilliam county. He at once





George Hansen





engaged in herding sheep and followed that occupation for some little time. In 1880, Mr. Han took a homestead and a timber culture, where he now resides, the land being then unsurveyed, and from that time until the present, he has given his attention steadily to farming. His estate is well improved and skillfully cultivated and is a generous producer of harvests. During the years of his residence he has seen the country grow from a wild prairie to its present well developed to bring about this gratifying end. He has the esteem of all who know him and is considered one of the substantial and enterprising men of the county.

GEORGE L. CRUM, who resides about three miles east of Ajax, is one of the substantial farmers of Gilliam county and has the distinction of having lived here for about twenty-five years. He was born in the Willamette valley, on September 7, 1875. His father, J. A. Crum, was born in Pennsylvania in 1846 and was an early pioneer of the west, coming to Walla Walla in 1864. His death occurred in 1898. He had married Sarah Rinehart, who was born in Iowa. She crossed the plains in 1852 and is now living at Olex, Oregon. Our subject attended school first in the Willamette valley and came with his parents to Gilliam county in 1881. He well remembers that when first they come here, there were no fences, very few settlers and the country was a wild place. He assisted his father to open up a farm and labored with him until 1894, then being nineteen years of age, he went to Corvallis and attended the agriculture college for three years. Returning to Gilliam county after that he again took up farming, taking a homestead. He relinquished this property and removed to Arlington where he bought the Crown hotel. For three years he successfully operated that, then rented it and again took a homestead where he now resides, some three miles east of Ajax. He settled here in 1903 and since that time has made good improvements on the property.

In 1898 Mr. Crum married Miss Gracie Sanders, who was born in Goldendale, Washington. Her father, Joseph Sanders, was born in Tennessee, and is now living in Arlington. Two children are the fruit of this marriage, Bryon and Leonard.

Mr. Crum is a member of the M. W. A., and is a Republican.

In politics he is well informed and active, and is a very enterprising man. When Mr. Crum's father died three of his brothers died at the same time. That broke up the family and farming

business very much. Mr. Crum is to be rated as one of the early pioneers and one who has assisted materially in the upbuilding of the country. He is of good standing and has won many friends and deserves credit for the good labors he has done.

O. P. LOW, M. D., is well known in Arlington and in the surrounding country as a physician of high standing and excellent ability. He is a gentleman with a high sense of honor, is a patriotic and enterprising citizen and one of the leaders in this county. In addition to handling a good practice of medicine Dr. Low fills his own prescriptions and is a thorough business man.

O. P. Low was born in Wood county, West Virginia, on March 10, 1862. Nathan B. Low, his father, was a native also of West Virginia and followed stone cutting. His ancestors were early settlers in the colonies and in West Virginia. He married Miss Mary Lent, who was born in Ohio. She came with her parents to West Virginia when a child and was well educated and for some time taught school. In 1889 Mr. Low came with his family to Portland, where his widow is now residing. Our subject gained his early education in his native state, and he knows well what it is to work hard all day long at the stone cutting trade and pore over the printed page in the evening. Thus he gained his first knowledge and a good share of later training. After he came west in 1886 he studied one year at Green's University in Kansas. Then he came on to Oregon and in 1893 entered the Willamette University. Here he pursued his medical studies until his graduation in 1896, being in a class of twenty-two. He received his diploma with honors and had conferred on him the degree of doctor of medicine. Immediately subsequent to that Dr. Low opened an office in McCoy, Oregon, and for three years did a good business there. Then he spent two years in Independence, Oregon, and finally, in 1901, he located in Arlington. From the days when the doctor laid aside the stone cutter's hammer to pursue and study the volumes of science until the present he has always practiced the policy of studying some every day. The result is he is a well informed man, and is fully abreast of the advancing art of medicine, being a skillful and successful practitioner.

In 1896 Dr. Low married Miss Grace Tucker, a native of Wisconsin. Her father was a veteran in the Civil War and died in the service. Dr. Low is city recorder and is always interested in public matters. He is a member of the K. P.

and the W. W. Dr. Low is a strictly professional man and devotes his time and energy to the prosecution of his profession with the result that he is at the head of a large and ever increasing patronage.

---

W. T. ADLARD is one of the younger farmers of Gilliam county, who is making a success here in his chosen calling. He resides about three miles east from Alville and has a good place. He was born in Benton county, Oregon, on April 19, 1876. His father, Fred Adlard, was born in England in 1839, and came to the United States when quite a young man. He was one of the earlier pioneers of Oregon and a well respected and substantial man. He married Katie Willbanks, who was born in Mississippi in 1859, and is still living. The country schools supplied the educational training of our subject and he remained there on the farm with his father until twelve years of age when he removed to Gilliam county. He continued with his father in opening up a farm in this county, until six years since, when he started for himself. Since then he has done splendidly and has shown himself to be an industrious and enterprising young man.

On November 20, 1898, Mr. Adlard married Miss Myrtle Stevenson, who was born in Indiana on February 10, 1876. Her father, James G. Stevenson, was born in October, 1846. He married Miss Eliza Dormer, who was born in Ohio in 1848. They are now living in Gilliam county. Mr. Adlard has the following named brothers and sisters: Walter, Fred, Charles, Mollie, Stella, Minnie, Lula, Ethel, Alice, Edith and Helen. Mr. and Mrs. Adlard have two children, Lillian and Florence.

In political matters our subject is a Democrat and in everything that is for the building up of the country he takes a keen interest. He and his wife are respected people and have many friends.

---

CHARLES E. RICKARD, who resides about six miles north of Alville, has shown himself to be one of the most enterprising and successful young farmers of the section. He was born in Indiana in 1876, the son of Arsemas Rickard, also a native of that state. He gained his education during the first fourteen years of his life in his native place and then started west. Although of such young years, he was possessed of enterprise and grit and soon made his way to the Willamette valley where he labored for ten years. Then he came to his present location

and took a homestead. At that time he was possessed of a span of cayuses, which was practically all he owned. He rented a section of land near by and has labored so faithfully since that now he has fifty fine hogs, twenty-four horses, eleven cattle and good improvements upon his place. All this has been gained by his own labors in the last few years and he is on the royal road to wealth. In the meantime Mr. Rickard has so conducted himself that he has won the esteem and friendship of all who know him and his standing in the community is of the best. In June, 1897, Mr. Rickard married Miss Cully Steele, who was born in the Willamette valley in 1876. Her father, Robert Steele, was one of the earliest pioneers of the place and is now deceased. Two children are the fruit of this marriage, Forest and Goldie. Mr. Rickard is a member of the Grange lodge and is also insured in the New York Mutual for five thousand dollars. He has shown splendid wisdom not only in the conduct of his business that he has at the present time, but also in providing for his loved ones in case he should pass the way of all earth before he has secured a proper competence.

In political matters he manifests a keen interest and is an energetic and enterprising citizen.

Mr. and Mrs. Rickard are fine young people and have made hosts of friends in this section. Gilliam county is to be congratulated in securing as permanent residents such enterprising and energetic people. It is such as they who make the country wealthy and prosperous.

---

ROBERT H. ROBINSON, who holds the position of postmaster in Arlington, Oregon, is one of the well known men throughout the county, and is a prominent business man. He was born in Pierce county, Washington, on December 22, 1869, thus being a native of the Occident. R. G. Robinson, his father, was born in Pennsylvania, and came from an old and influential colonial family. Some members of the family were in all the colonial wars and fought for independence. He crossed the plains to California in the early forties and there engaged in mining for a time. After that he came to the Willamette valley and in 1872 settled at Lone Rock in the territory now embraced in Gilliam county. He took up the stock business and is now one of the leading stock men in the county. He married Miss Lucy A. Neal, who was born the Willamette valley. Her people were among the very earliest settlers in the territory of Oregon. Robert H. was well educated in this county



and the Portland business colleges. In 1891 he started for himself and soon established a general merchandise store at Lone Rock. Later he sold out that property and opened a store in Arlington. He has continued that business until 1900, when he was appointed postmaster of the town and is the present incumbent. Mr. Robinson is a man of excellent attainments and is one of the younger and enterprising business operators in this county. He has shown zeal in all things for the upbuilding of the county and for general progress and he is to be commended for his efforts in these lines. His brothers and sisters are Calvin D., Frank H., Mrs. Nettie A. Robinette, Mrs. Alcy J. Pullen, Willis N. and Una G.

In 1895 Mr. Robinson married Miss Sadie E. Dyer, who was born in the Willamette valley. She came to this section when a child and was reared and educated here. Her father is William F. Dyer, a rancher and stockman near Mayville. Mr. Robinson is a member of the K. P., the A. F. & A. M., and also of the Chapter, the Commandery and the Mystic Shrine. His labors have resulted in the acquirement of a goodly competence for him and while active in business lines, he has not forgotten to so conduct himself as to win the confidence of the people and the respect of all.

JOSEPHUS MARTIN, who resides about two miles up Rock Creek from Olex, is one of the earliest settlers in the territory now embraced in Gilliam county. He has been one of the leaders here in stock raising for years and is well known all over this part of the state. His life is intimately connected with the history of Gilliam county and also he has been a pioneer to various other sections.

Josephus Martin was born in Butler county, Ohio, on November 16, 1829, the son of Roger and Mary Martin. The former was born in Scotland and came with his parents to Kentucky when small, whence they removed later to Ohio. The latter was born in Ireland and came to Ohio when a young girl. She died when our subject was nine years old. In his native place Josephus was educated and when sixteen began to learn the carpenter trade. This occupied him until 1852, when he took the trip to California via the isthmus. Until 1863 he was a resident of the Golden State and then came to Oregon, spent the winter of 1864-5 in Corvallis and in the spring in company with Conrad Schott he went to the Idaho mines. For two seasons he did well in the vicinity of Idaho City, being in partnership with Johnson and Smith. Then he formed a partnership with Conrad Schott and John Shellady, and be-

fore the year of 1866 had passed away located on Rock Creek, in what is now Gilliam county, and began raising stock. In 1868 he and his partner, John Shellady, were each married, the date being February 8, 1868. Before marriage Mr. Martin's wife was Miss Alice Johnson. She was born in Missouri in 1850, the daughter of Charles and Kesiah (Trapp) Johnson, natives of Kentucky and Missouri respectively. During early times the Indians were very savage and on two occasions Mr. Martin was compelled to take his family and flee to a place of safety. Once when the Snakes were coming through a runner hurried ahead and warned the settlers. The Indians intended to massacre all whites, but the soldiers came on the scene and the savages took to the timber. On Rock Creek near where Mr. Martin is now living was their old camping ground and he saw much of them. In those days the only settlers were Daniel Leonard, who kept the bridge on the John Day crossing, James Fôrce, on Rock Creek, Charley Pensim, better known as French Charley, Nicholas Stagg, a stockman, who was known as the man who lived in the stone house, and Mr. Adams. They all had to go to The Dalles for their mail, and all supplies came that way. Mr. Martin continued in the stock business with wisdom and industry and soon became a well-to-do man. He increased his holdings from time to time until the home estate is now fifteen hundred acres. Eight hundred acres of this fine body of land are cropped to wheat this year and bring a fine return. Mr. Martin is retired from the activities of his business and the estate and stock are managed by his son, Charles. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin are Mrs. Dora B. Wade, Charles, Gertrude and Ray.

D. CANTWELL is a carpenter and farmer residing about three miles northwest from Mayville. He was born in Oregon in 1855, the son of Mose and Mary (Fitzworth) Cantwell, natives of Alabama and Arkansas respectively. The former was born in 1824 and the latter in 1825. The father died in 1889 and the mother in 1902. He was a veteran of the Civil War. When our subject was five years of age the family removed from Arkansas to Texas and seventeen years later returned to the home state. In these two places this son was educated in the common schools, and in 1875 came from the Mississippi valley to Oregon. Settlement was made in Umatilla county and shortly thereafter our subject moved to the Willamette valley. There he learned the engineering trade with the Oregon Iron and Steel Company and continued with

them for five years. After this he bought an interest in a saw mill which he operated for a year. Then he sold his part in that property and came to Lost valley in Gilliam county where he erected a saw mill. He continued the operation of that until 1893 when he sold the property. For the past ten years he has been engaged in various occupations and is now doing contracting and building.

In 1879 Mr. Cantwell married Miss Martha (Pioneer) Southworth. She was born on the Pioneer reservation in 1852 while her parents were crossing the plains. Her father, James B. Southworth, was one of the early settlers in southern Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Cantwell one child has been born, Robert M., on February 15, 1887.

Mr. Cantwell is a member of the I. O. O. F. and a man who takes a keen interest in political matters and whatever is for the building up of the country.

MANLY F. KEIZUR is a native son of Oregon and has made this state his dwelling place all his life. He is now residing about six miles north from Condon, where he owns a choice farm of two hundred and forty acres, which is devoted to general crops. He also gives attention to raising stock, and is a prosperous and well-to-do farmer. He is a man of industry and enterprise and in addition to handling the industries mentioned has also bought and sold land and is one of the substantial men of Gilliam county.

Manly F. Keizur was born in Lane county on November 30, 1857, the son of Thomas C. and Sarah I. (Ramsey) Keizur, natives of Missouri. The son crossed the plains with his father when ten years of age. The family settled on a donation claim near Salem, the postoffice being now known as Keizur, in honor of the father. Later they came to Gilliam county, it being 1878, and made settlement on Rock Creek. In 1893 the father of our subject removed to Bohemian Mines in Lane county, Oregon, and there is operating a boarding house. The mother of our subject crossed the plains with her parents when small and was reared in Salem, where her father did blacksmithing. He was one of the first settlers in Oregon. Manly F. was educated in his native place and in 1878 came east of the mountains having some ox teams and some horses. He engaged in the sheep industry and in due time became a well-to-do man. His path was not without hardships and adversity, for in the heavy winters he lost heavily and had to undergo much arduous toil in gaining his way in those early days. He made the start with practically

no capital and all his holdings now represent his labor and skill. In 1891 Mr. Keizur took a homestead where he is now located and since that time has continued steadily here. He has his place well improved and he is a progressive and thrifty man.

In 1886 Mr. Keizur married Miss Ida Chance, a native of Iowa, Monroe county being her birthplace, and April 16, 1868 the date. She received her education in Iowa and in her fifteenth year came to Oregon. Her father, John Chance, was born in Illinois and removed to Iowa when a child. He became a wealthy and substantial farmer there. He married Miss Lettie Finley, a native of Tennessee. When she was six weeks old her parents started by wagon to Iowa and while on the journey her mother died. The father completed the journey and became one of the pioneers of the Hawkeye State. Mr. and Mrs. Keizur have a very interesting family of children who have displayed a precocity that is gratifying. Lottie L., the eldest, is a graduate of the grades and is a young lady of ability. The others are Clarence O., Birdie D., Roy E. and Lola M.

C. M. SMITH is one of the wealthy stockmen of central Oregon. He resides six miles south of Condon where he owns an estate of over two thousand acres. The same is supplied with all improvements needed in the stock business and for general farming. His farming, however, is subservient to his stock interests. At the present time he owns about one hundred head of cattle and handles about four thousand sheep. The success he has achieved in breeding stock indicates him to be a successful man in the business and his herds and flocks are among the best to be found. Mr. Smith is a native Oregonian, having been born in Linn county on August 23, 1862. His father, Josiah Smith, was born in Illinois, came as one of the earliest settlers to Oregon and was a veteran of the Cayuse War. He died on June 15, 1891. The mother, who is still living, is Nancy Ann (Maxwell) Smith, a native of Ohio. In his native place our subject received his educational training and there remained until nineteen years of age. In that year he came to Lake county, Oregon, and for two years was connected with the stock business there. Then he returned to the Willamette valley and spent six months. After that we find him in Umatilla county and for seven years he was numbered among the leading citizens there. After that he came to Gilliam county and settled on a homestead and later he bought one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres more. Since



settling here he has always been known as an enterprising man, keenly alive to the interests of the county and identified with every movement for its upbuilding and development. He is a Republican in politics, always displays a lively interest in campaign matters and is a well informed and leading citizen. Mr. Smith has the following named brothers and sisters: Frank M., Edward B., George, Josiah B., A. M., L. B. and Mrs. Alice May. The brothers are all in Linn county except the last two mentioned. As yet Mr. Smith has never seen fit to enter upon the joys of matrimonial relations, although he is a very popular young man.

HENRY W. HARTMAN resides about five miles northeast from Condon, where he owns a homestead and is handling besides that a half section of wheat land. He is an enterprising and rustling Oregon farmer and has done a good work in improvement and upbuilding in this county. His birth occurred in Kerr county, Texas, on October 29, 1868. His father, A. Hartman, is mentioned elsewhere in this work. In 1873 our subject went to California with his parents, and in Wheatland of the Golden State, he received his education. In 1883 he accompanied his parents to the vicinity of Ritzville, Washington, but he did not remain there long. Later they all went to Weston, Oregon, and a year after that he came to this county. He and his father engaged in the stock business and this relation continued until 1899 when Mr. Hartman started alone, taking the homestead where he now resides. He has given his attention to farming largely since that time. His labors have been properly rewarded, for he has good improvements and is doing well.

The marriage of Mr. Hartman occurred in California in April, 1892. Miss Mary J. Gillson then became his bride. She was born in Pennsylvania and came to California when a young girl, accompanying her parents. Her father is James G. Gillson, a native of the Keystone State, and married Miss Hannah Watson. Three children have come to bless the household of Mr. and Mrs. Hartman. Arthur H., Elsie and Amon G. Mr. Hartman is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a man of good standing in the community.

FRANCIS MARION SHANNON is to be classed as one of the early pioneers of the country now embraced in Gilliam county and since his advent here has been known as one of the stirring and representative settlers. He was born in

Kentucky on October 18, 1861. His father, W. L. Shannon, was born in Kentucky on November 7, 1822, and is still living in Wilson county, Kansas. He married Mary E. Hill, who was born on June 6, 1825, in the Blue Grass State and died June 22, 1890. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Kentucky and there grew up to young manhood, during which time, he labored with his father, who was a coal dealer. On September 5, 1879, he went to Kansas and worked for wages for about three years. In 1882, about June 17, he started across the plains with mule teams, heading for Oregon. He had been married three days previously and his young wife accompanied him. The trip occupied six months and they finally located in what is now Malheur county. For one year they toiled there and then decided to cast their lot in the Fossil country. For eighteen months he wrought in a saw mill there and then came to his present location, which is about one mile south from Condon. He took a homestead and timber culture, bought railroad and other land until he now owns seven hundred and sixty acres, which has been improved in a splendid manner. He divides his attention between stock raising and farming and has gained wealth since coming here. His success is due to his careful and enterprising ways and he is to be commended upon the fact that coming without capital he has won a good competence in this country. The place is supplied with all the improvements needed, including a fine large residence, one of the choicest ones of the country.

On June 14, 1882, while in Kansas, Mr. Shannon married Miss Ella Nora Myers, who was born in Kansas on June 17, 1865. Her father was W. S. Myers. Mr. Shannon has the following named brothers and sisters: James, John, Thomas and Mrs. Sarah Clift. To this marriage the following named children have been born: Sarah Elizabeth, on March 12, 1883; William Lee, October 11, 1884; Margaret Gertrude, December 8, 1887; George Henry, February 27, 1890; Lena May, June 17, 1892; Cora Helen, September 13, 1894; Stella Pearly, February 18, 1897 and Walter F., August 11, 1900.

Mr. Shannon is a member of the W. W., a good strong Democrat and a first class citizen and neighbor.

LEWIS COUTURE resides about ten miles west from Condon on a homestead which he has improved in good shape. He was born in Michigan on January 4, 1862. His parents, Lewis and Elizabeth (Nado) Couture, are mentioned more specifically in the biography of our subject's

brother, Stephen, which appears in this work. In the place of his birth Lewis was reared and in Monroe county, Michigan, his education was obtained. Early in life he was led by a mechanical talent to associate himself with steam engineers and was quick to pick up the art of running an engine. This stood him in good hand and was his occupation for several years in the country. He also was engaged in this work on the lake steamers. In 1894 he owned and operated the first traction engine in Gilliam county. In 1892 he came to this country, being of an enterprising and energetic spirit, and soon selected the quarter section where he is now making his home. In addition to handling the land he owns, Mr. Couture rents land and this year had four hundred and fifty acres planted to wheat. He is a good farmer and is being prospered in his labors. Thus far in life he has seen fit to adhere to the jolly bachelor's path and content himself with its environments. Mr. Couture's parents were of French extraction and came to Canada in early days. A branch of the family found its way to Michigan and from this comes our subject. Fraternally Mr. Couture is affiliated with the K. P. He stands well in the community and has many friends.

FREMONT WARD, one of the wealthy farmers and stockmen of Gilliam county, resides just one-half mile south from Condon, and was born in Iowa on May 17, 1863. Coming from a thrifty family he has displayed that virtue during his life which wins, and the result is that he has a fine competence at this time. His parents, Nelson and Minerva (Luzenaugh) Ward, were born in Connecticut and Louisiana respectively. The father died in July, 1902. The mother, who was born in 1832, is still living. When our subject was two years of age the family removed from Iowa to Arkansas. There he received his education and remained until he had grown to manhood. In 1884 he decided to come west and finally chose Oregon as the objective point, arriving here in the same year. After due investigation he selected a homestead where he now lives and soon thereafter bought eight hundred and forty acres of land that adjoined him. Since that time he has given his entire attention to the cultivation of this soil and to raising stock, in both of which enterprises he has made a splendid success. His residence is one of the choicest ones of the county and stands about one hundred and sixty rods from Condon. Other improvements of every kind are in evidence and his farm is one of the best in the county. Everything proclaims Mr. Ward a first-class citizen, a good

business man, a fine neighbor and a true friend.

In 1884, while still in Arkansas, Mr. Ward married Miss Mary Knox, whose father, Robert Knox, was a well-to-do agriculturist of that section. She was born in Arkansas on October 6, 1868. Soon after their wedding they came west together seeking a home in this country. Mr. Ward has two brothers, Daniel and Oliver, and two sisters, Mrs. Phoebe Taeg and Mrs. Matilda Taeg. One child, Edith, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ward.

In fraternal affiliations Mr. Ward is connected with the M. W. A. In politics he is a strong Republican, and he is one of the representative citizens of Gilliam county and is most deeply interested in its welfare and progress, and is deserving of much credit for the good success he has achieved here.

GEORGE W. SCHOTT is practically a product of Gilliam county, since he has spent all his life here with the exception of two years. His birth occurred in Corvallis, Oregon, on December 19, 1866, and two years later, his father, Conrad Schott, brought his family from the valley to the territory now embraced in Gilliam county. He was one of the very first to settle here and he has been a prominent man since those days. He was born in Germany and came to St. Louis, Missouri, when one year old. In 1852 he crossed the plains with ox teams to the mines of California. Thence he came with the prospector's hope to the mines of Idaho and then returned to the valley whither he came to this section in 1868. He settled on Rock Creek and it is to be remembered that in those days there was something to consider besides making a living, although that was a hard thing to do in these out-of-the-way places. Mail was not to be had short of The Dalles and the trading was also done there. The greatest danger was from the savages, who would swoop down on the stock and sometimes lie in wait for bloodshed. Twice Mr. Schott had to take his family and flee from the onslaughts of the Indians, and once he and his neighbors built a fort for protection. He was one of the first settlers here, was one of the largest cattle men in this portion of the state and is still running stock from the old home place on Rock Creek. He also handled much stock in Malheur county. Our subject's mother, Frances (Mobley) Schott, was born in Missouri and crossed the plains with her people in the early fifties. Her marriage occurred at Corvallis, Oregon. Our subject was educated in the district school in his home vicinity and then completed his



education in The Dalles. From the time that he could sit in the saddle, however, he was apprenticed to the stock business both from his own choice and from the desire to assist his father in the business. He has all the experiences known to the cowboy, has passed all the phases of frontier life from fighting the Indians to making home made furniture for the claim shack, and he is well versed in the country east of the mountains in Oregon. As soon as he was of age he began to work for himself, although continuing the stock business for his father and others. Gradually he came to have a band of cattle for himself and the result is that today he is one of the wealthy men of Gilliam county. He possessed land where he now lives, two miles north from Alville, for some time since, but only removed his family thither in 1902. He is fitting it as his permanent home. The place consists of six hundred and eighty acres of choice land. He has in addition land in other places.

In 1901 Mr. Scott married Miss Marie Velter, the daughter of John and Christina (Young) Velter, natives of Germany, where also she was born. She came to Portland with her parents when a small girl. After some time spent in the primary schools she entered Monmouth college and graduated with the class of 1897, gaining good class honors. She is also highly educated in the German and is one of the leading ladies of culture in the county. Before her marriage Mrs. Schott spent some time in teaching. To Mr. and Mrs. Schott two children have been born, Lenore and Grace. Mr. Schott is a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is a leading man and is counted one of the prominent citizens of the county.

J. A. McMORRIS stands at the head of a fine planing mill business in Condon. He has a well equipped plant and does a large business in all kinds of wood manufacturing for building purposes. He was born in Cumberland county, Illinois, on July 16, 1861, the son of E. J. and Martha E. (Makenzie) McMorris. The father was born in Henry county, Ohio, on April 2, 1839, and followed carpentering. The mother was born in Indiana on May 30, 1842. They are now both living in Washington. In 1871 the family came to California and in 1879 to Washington. Our subject's great-grandfather, David McMorris, was a veteran of the Revolution and fought under General George Washington. General James B. McPherson was first cousin to our subject's father. J. A. was with his parents on the frontier and the result was that he had very

little opportunity to gain an education. When he reached the age of twenty-two years he was without education. Then he began studying and soon was granted a permit to teach school. He taught and studied continuously for fifteen years at the end of which time he held a first grade state certificate and had made a record as an educator second to none in the realm covered by such a diploma. He has been on the county board of examiners for six years and has held various other offices. He was superintendent of a large flume in Dayton, Washington, and has turned his attention to many occupations. In June, 1904, he was elected to the office of county surveyor on the Democratic ticket by a majority of four. Gilliam county was one hundred and eighty-six Republican, which showed his popularity. In 1903 Mr. McMorris built a planing mill in Condon and has been successfully operating it since. He has a good plant, well equipped and a fine patronage. He owns a good residence and is one of the leading citizens of the county.

On September 12, 1894, Mr. McMorris married Miss Laura E. Schilling, who was born in Huron county, Michigan, on October 9, 1872. She was a pupil of her husband and entered his school when wrestling with fractions. In about five terms she took the county examination for teachers and passed a general average of eighty-five. After that she taught for three years. Her father, Godfrey Schilling, was born in Michigan on August 6, 1843, and was one of the early pioneers of Condon. Her mother, Louisa (Hess) Schilling, was born in New York on June 25, 1852. Mr. McMorris has the following named brothers and sisters: D. W., T. H., William M., Loea L., Charles A., and Mrs. Laura A. Miller. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. McMorris are named as follows: Laura Edith, Mabel Juanita, Gladys Vivian, John Donald, Schilling McMorris.

Mr. McMorris and his family are members of the Church of Christ and have always been prominent in church work. It has always been the aim of Mr. McMorris to build up and advance church work and educational matters whenever opportunity presents and he has been very faithful and zealous in these lines. He and his wife are valuable members of society in Condon and are highly respected people.

MARY BOWERMAN, M. D., is well known in Condon and vicinity as a successful physician and surgeon. She has not been long in the practice, yet long enough to demonstrate to an appreciative and discriminating public that

she is possessed of ability and especially well trained in her chosen profession. She was born in Iowa, and her parents are named in the biography of Hon. Jay Bowerman, her brother. In 1893 she came with the family to Salem, Oregon, and there completed her literary education in the Willamette University. After this she entered the medical department of that institution, graduating therefrom with honors in 1903. She immediately took up the practice of medicine in Condon and from the start was favored with a very fine patronage. She has now an extensive practice which is constantly increasing and is handled in a most becoming manner. Dr. Bowerman has won the high regard and esteem of everybody and her friends are as widely numbered as is the circle of her acquaintances.

---

J. K. FITZWATER has spent a life, which, if written in detail, would fill a volume and make exceedingly interesting reading. He has been constantly on the frontier and a great deal of the time in the roughest portion of the west, being exposed to all dangers incident to such a life, and especially to savages, whom he has fought many times. He was born in Jackson county, Missouri, on February 8, 1845. His father, John Fitzwater, was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, and his ancestors were among the earliest pioneers of that country. He died in 1856. He had married Miss Mary Johnson, who was also a native of Missouri, and who died when our subject was an infant. When J. K. was a small boy he went with his father to Nebraska City, Nebraska, where he received his education. In those early days the plains were filled with buffaloes and it was rare sport to get such large game. When twelve young Fitzwater was obliged to make his own living and from that time to the present he has maintained himself and made his own fortune. In 1859 he was engaged in freighting from Kansas City to Mexico and also from Nebraska City and Fort Leavenworth to other points on the frontier. He had many wild and trying experiences in these journeys and had many hand to hand fights with the vicious savages. On one occasion they stole all the stock of the train. This was on Pole Creek. Mr. Fitzwater traveled all over the west, having been in Texas, Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Utah, California, Washington and Oregon, besides many other states and territories. After freighting for many years he settled to sheep raising in Wyoming, having also had some experience in mining. It was in 1880 when Mr. Fitzwater came to Oregon, and after

cruising about for some time selected a location south from where Condon now stands. He handled his sheep there until about eighteen years since when he came to his present location, which is twenty miles west from Condon. He gave close attention to business, and has, therefore, been prosperous in his labors. He now has two thousand acres of valuable land, a large band of sheep and considerable other stock and property. All this magnificent holding is the result of his labor and skill and Mr. Fitzwater has just reason to be proud of his success. All his life he has been on the frontier and has done nobly the arduous labors of the pioneer.

In 1877 Mr. Fitzwater married Miss Fannie Cornett, who was born in Jackson county, Missouri. Ed Cornett, her father, was a prominent man and crossed the plains in 1852. He made a great deal of money in the mines of California. To Mr. and Mrs. Fitzwater nine children have been born, Blanche, Grace, Bessie, Pearl, Beulah, Myrille, Robert, Hazel and Ruth.

---

JOHN C. SWEET resides at Arlington and is the earliest pioneer in the territory embraced in Gilliam county, now living. He was born in Bristol, Vermont, on February 12, 1836, his parents being Edward C. and Sylvia (Crane) Sweet, also natives of Vermont. Our subject spent twenty-one years in his native state, then came west, working for wages in Iowa and Minnesota for five years. In 1862 he crossed the plains with horse team and at the John Day river he met Leonard and Underwood, who were operating a ferry. They were the only men on the river. Our subject hired to them and worked for three years, then in June, 1865, he journeyed up the river to the mouth of Hay creek and took a homestead where William Smith now lives. This was the first homestead patented in the territory now embraced in Gilliam county. Mr. Sweet entered into partnership with David Gorman and began stock raising. They operated in a very modest way and as the years went by increased their herds until they owned four hundred cattle and a large number of horses. A deep snow and severe winter swept away three-fourths of these herds and then Mr. Sweet sold his part of the cattle to his partner. Mr. Gorman moved away and our subject began farming. He raised three crops, then sold his ranch to Layton Brothers, still retaining his horses. For three years he was occupied with the Layton Brothers, then he took charge of the Graham Brothers' saloon, at Arlington, while they were in Canada on a visit. In September, 1887, Mr. Sweet opened a saloon





John C. Sweet



Fred T. George



Mrs. Henry S. Moore



Henry S. Moore



George W. Moore



William P. West





for himself, which he operated five years. Then he rented the bar of the Hotel Grand and conducted it until 1897, in which year he was taken sick. Owing to this illness he was obliged to relinquish his lease, and later removed to the Star saloon, where he has conducted business since. His place is known as an orderly house and he is one of the best known pioneers in Gilliam county.

On October 23, 1892, Mr. Sweet married Mrs. Rebecca French, nee Rice, who was born in Missouri in 1843. Mr. Sweet has one sister, Harriett C., wife of S. F. Everett. These two are the only survivors of a family of twelve children. In fraternal matters, Mr. Sweet is a member of the Foresters, and in politics he is a strong Democrat. During the years of this pioneer life Mr. Sweet has endured the hardships and deprivations that come in such a path, has assisted in developing the country, and is entitled to the credit history must give to those who opened this now prosperous country.

---

FRED T. GEORGE has had a varied experience in Oregon and has made a good record all along the line. He is now the proprietor of the only exclusive dry goods store in Arlington, and is doing a good business. He is a keen and reliable business man and has demonstrated his ability to make a success in his present capacity as he did in other lines in this state.

Fred T. George was born in Knox county, Ohio, on September 19, 1875. Thomas O. George was his father, and he, too, was born in the Buckeye State. His ancestors came to Ohio when it was a territory and his father, James George, the grandfather of our subject, settled where Columbus now stands. The family was a prominent English one and were early immigrants to the colonies. The mother of our subject's father kept a hotel in colonial times and often sheltered General Washington, and at times various ones of his officers and soldiers. Our subject's mother was Dora Hardesty, a native of Ohio. Fred T. was educated in his native state and there remained until thirteen when he came west, making the journey clear to Oregon. As soon as he landed here he sought a position as a cowboy and for eleven years practically lived in the saddle. He rode the entire range adjacent to this centre, and was well acquainted with all the leading men and stock operators of the regions. Unlike many of those who take up this life, Mr. George neither contracted bad habits nor did he spend his money recklessly. He was economical and carefully husbanded the hard

earned wages and occasionally an opportunity presented itself to buy a small band of stock and ship it, and he did so, until he was well known as a stock shipper. He continued this with his cowboy life until 1898, when he went into partnership with another man and they opened a store in Arlington. It was a long jump to go from the camp life and the saddle to the proprietorship of a store without having had any experience in this business, but Mr. George did in this as he has done since and before, he began the study of the business and the methods and soon was master of the situation. In due time he bought the interest of his partner and he is now sole owner of the establishment which is a first-class dry good store favored with a fine patronage. Mr. George is well known and highly esteemed and wins many friends.

In 1900, Mr. George married Miss Estella F. Wood. Her father, John H. Wood, is a merchant in Arlington. He was born in Jackson county, Missouri, came to Portland in 1875 and in very early days came on to eastern Oregon. He did contracting in the Heppner country and is now a prosperous merchant here. Mr. and Mrs. George are popular young people and have won a good position in society, being surrounded with many warm friends.

---

HENRY S. MOORE resides some twelve miles southeast of Olex and devotes his attention to farming and stock-raising. He was born in Wabash county, Illinois, on May 4, 1838, the son of James and Margaret (Cummings) Moore. The former was born in Kentucky on March 16, 1808, and died November 16, 1897, in Wasco county, Oregon, aged eighty-nine years and eight months. The latter was born in Tennessee, in 1805, and died in 1872. They crossed the plains in 1853 and were pioneers to Oregon. Our subject moved to Illinois, on March 22, 1853, being then fifteen years of age, and with his parents and six brothers and sisters, made a trip across the plains with ox teams. They arrived in the Willamette valley on October 29, 1853, and there engaged in stock raising and farming. Their trip across the plains was about the same as other such journeys, except that they ran out of provisions and were forced to slaughter some of their stock, which was very poor. For two weeks they subsisted on this fare, then met a party on the Cascades who supplied them with flour. At the breaking out of the Rogue River war, in 1855, our subject and his father enlisted in Laben Bouy's Company and served nine months, or until the close of the war, being honorably discharged

on July 3, 1856. Returning to the farm, our subject remained there until 1879, when he came to Rock creek and took a preemption, timber culture, and later a homestead. He still retains this property and has been engaged in stock raising and farming for twenty-five years. He has done his share to build up the country, to establish good government and to make it one of the good counties of the great state of Oregon. He has succeeded well in his labors and has also accumulated a fine property.

On December 25, 1862, in Lane county, Oregon, Mr. Moore married Miss Hannah Jane Miller, who was born in Indiana, on September 1, 1844. Her father, George Miller, was a pioneer to Oregon, having crossed the plains with his wife and children in 1847. He was born in September, 1804. His wife was Elizabeth Hyatt, who was born in 1807. Mrs. Miller was three years of age when this journey was taken and she remembers many of the incidents, especially that The Dalles was then only a trading post. Settlement was made near Albany, Oregon, and then they removed to Lane county, where she received her education, and in which place she was married. The wedding occurred in the little log cabin built by her brothers when they first came to the country. When our subject was first in Eugene it consisted of but two houses. Mr. Moore has the following named brothers and sisters: John, deceased; Henry, George, William, Mary J. Tilton, deceased, Lucinda, Hanna, Elizabeth Ann Park, and Hester C. Bryant.

In political matters Mr. Moore is a good, strong Prohibitionist. He joined the Church of Christ when he was eighteen years of age, and from that time until the present he has always labored for the spreading of the gospel and the upbuilding of the church. He is a good man, has many friends and has shown ability and enterprise since coming here.

GEORGE W. MOORE is one of the pioneers of Oregon and has seen a great deal of frontier life, having been in different sections of the northwest in various occupations. He was born in Illinois on January 5, 1842, and his parents are specifically mentioned in the biography of his brother, Henry Moore. He was eleven years of age when the family started across the plains to the Willamette valley in which place he completed his education, that was begun in Illinois. In 1862, in company with his brother, Henry, he took pack horses and a saddle horse between them and started for the Cariboo mines in British Columbia. He went as far as Antler creek

and did considerable prospecting but met with no very brilliant success. Food stuff was a dollar a pound and meals two dollars and fifty cents each. Finally they sold their horses and packed their blankets and provisions back a distance of three hundred miles, then to the end of the journey, one hundred miles farther. On December 19, 1864, our subject enlisted in Company H, First Oregon Infantry, and served most of the time in Grant county. On January 19, 1866, he was honorably discharged and returned to the Willamette valley where he made his home for eleven years. Then he moved to Umatilla county and took up logging and sawmilling for six years. After that he came to Rock creek and engaged in stock raising and farming. In 1887, Mr. Moore journeyed to Ohio, and the next year came back to Rock creek. Then he went to Missouri, and again returned to Rock creek. After that, he moved to Grant county, and two years later took a homestead on Hay creek in Gilliam county. Later he sold that and has made his home where he now resides, since.

On January 14, 1872, Mr. Moore married Amanda Jane Howard, who was born in Missouri, in 1856.

In politics, our subject is a strong Republican, and he is a member of the Church of God.

WILLIAM P. WEST has the distinction of being one of the first men to settle in central Oregon, and there are, perhaps, not more than one or two now living in Gilliam county who came here as early as he. He is following farming and stock raising on a nice ranch some nine miles west from Olex. In 1863, over forty years since, Mr. West located a homestead on the place where he now lives and there took a timber culture claim. To this he has added by purchase until he owns eleven hundred and twenty acres of land. He also has a nice holding of cattle, horses and hogs.

William P. West was born on the little island of Bonholm, Denmark, on February 24, 1842. His father, Nelson Pederson, was born in the same place and married a maiden, who is also a native of that island. After receiving his early education in the place of his birth, our subject continued there until eighteen years of age. In the year 1859 he came to New York, and thence by rail to St. Louis, where he took a trip to Ft. Leavenworth. With twelve others, he there purchased a mule outfit and started for Pike's Peak, but en route they changed their mind and went to California. Mr. West worked at mining in Sierra county, California, until 1861, when he



went to the South Fork of the Clearwater, in Idaho, and there he mined for two years. In 1863 he came to the place where he now lives and, as stated before, made location. From that time until the present he has been known as one of the progressive, substantial and capable men of Gilliam county, and has earned well the success he is enjoying at the present time. For many years he lived in this country where there were scarcely any comforts of civilization and withstood the attacks of the savages and the hardships that fall to the lot of the pioneer, weathering them with a spirit and fortitude that bespeaks the manner of man he is. He is well known all over the country, and as far as he is known is highly respected.

On April 30, 1876, on Rock creek, Mr. West married Miss Mary L. Mulkey, who was born in Josephine county, Oregon, on March 6, 1860. Her parents, Thomas and Hester (Armquist) Mulkey, were born in Illinois on April 6, 1825, and in Missouri, on September 20, 1825, respectively. The latter died on September 1, 1888, the former on August 27, 1892. Mr. Mulkey was one of the oldest pioneers in southern Oregon, well known all over that section. He participated in the Rogue River war, and was a leading and prominent man. His father, Philip Mulkey, was born in Illinois, on October 27, 1802, crossing the plains in 1852 and settling in Lane county near where Eugene now stands. His death occurred in 1890. For sixty-five years he was a preacher of the gospel in the Christian denomination. With his son he assisted to drive the first stake in the town of Eugene, Oregon, and also transported the first goods from Portland to Eugene. To Mr. and Mrs. West the following named children have been born: John N. West, on May 1, 1878, and now he has two children, Wilbur and Alvis; Mrs. Nettie C. Cables, November 19, 1879, who has one child, Percy; Mrs. May Davis, on September 11, 1881, who has one child, Linn; Alice, on January 25, 1883, who died July 14, 1889; Clarence T., on August 1, 1884; Nellie B., on November 11, 1885; Miles A., on December 11, 1887; William L., on January 16, 1890; Ruby F., on November 14, 1892; Custer, on May 5, 1894; Alma, on August 29, 1895; Dewy, on February 20, 1898; Mary, on April 23, 1900; and Gladis, on July 17, 1902.

Mr. West is a Democrat and takes a keen interest in political matters. He is a member of the Lutheran church. He and his wife are excellent people and have hosts of friends all through the country. Mr. West has done his share in building up the country and is certainly entitled to the fine competence which his labor and skill wrought out in this section.

JOHN ALEXANDER RICHMOND has not been so long in Gilliam county as some of the older pioneers, still the enterprise he has manifested together with the interest taken in the welfare of the county and its building up, entitle him to a representation in any work that would mention the leading citizens here. He resides about eleven miles west from Condon on one of the choicest estates to be found in the county. It consists of three hundred and twenty acres of the most fertile land and is improved in becoming taste and with skill. Mr. Richmond is planning much further improvement for his ranch and under his skill this especially fertile spot will be made one of the best in the state. He is a man of enterprise and industry and labors assiduously in his chosen calling.

John A. Richmond was born in Ontario, Canada, on March 29, 1867, the son of Daniel and Flora (McArthur) Richmond. The father was born in the same locality as this son and was one of the wealthy agriculturists of his county. He possessed one of the best farms in the province. The mother was born in Scotland and came from a strong Scotch family. She came from the old country to Ontario when a girl and her people were among the most prominent in their locality. John A. was well trained by a wise and skillful father and his education was carefully looked after in his native place, Ontario, having schools which are the envy of every place where the English language is taught and being surpassed by none. When the days with school books were passed Mr. Richmond took up farming and wrought in his native place until 1900 when he decided to try the west. Accordingly he sought out the country which presented the most attractions, it being Oregon, and he first settled in Umatilla county. He purchased a ranch there and continued until 1902 when he came to his present place, he having previously looked over the country. He bought the farm where he now lives and to the cultivation and improvement of this since he has given his time and attention. Mr. Richmond takes great pride in doing everything right and bringing out the best from all his labors. This is one secret of his success. Mr. Richmond has one brother and three sisters, Mrs. Rebecca McDougall, in this county; Mrs. Jane A. Tompkins, in Ontario; Daniel, in Pendleton, Oregon, and Mrs. Libbie Fletcher, in Marion county, Oregon.

In 1898 Mr. Richmond took to himself a wife, the lady being Jessie McDonald, a native of Ontario, but descended from stanch Scotch people. Her immediate parents, Neil and Mary (McDonald) McDonald, were both born amid the rugged hills of Scotia and came to Ontario

when young. In 1886 they came to Umatilla county, Oregon, and there they are prominent and wealthy people now. Mrs. Richmond has five brothers and sisters, all in Umatilla county, Oregon; Flora, Alexander, Duncan, Mrs. Katie Hurd and Daniel. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Richmond, John A. and Neil. Mr. Richmond has a fine property, knows well how to manage it, and is able to take advantage of the resources of this favored county. The result is he fast becoming one of the wealthy and leading men of the county.

HON. JAY BOWERMAN is a young man whose professional career has already placed him as a leading attorney of Gilliam and Wheeler counties. He is at the head of a large law practice and has shown himself a man of marked ability in this line. Winneshiek county, Iowa, is his native place and August 15, 1876, the date of his birth. His parents, Daniel and Lydia (Hoag) Bowerman, were born in Somerset county, Maine, and Vermont respectively. The former on September 22, 1835, and the latter on November 12, 1845. They now reside in Salem, Oregon. The public schools of Iowa furnished the earlier educational training of our subject and then he came on to Salem, Oregon, in 1893 with his people. There he attended the Williamette University, then entered the law department of the same institution, graduating in June, 1896. He passed the supreme court examination in October of that year, but was unable to get his diploma of admission to the bar until August, 1897, because he had not reached his majority until that time. He immediately entered upon the practice of law in Salem and vicinity and later associated himself with John McCourt until 1899. On March of that year he transferred his residence from the Williamette valley to Gilliam county and soon formed a partnership with H. H. Hendricks, with offices at Condon and Fossil. Since that time they have labored together and have gained a very large and lucrative practice. They handle the largest cases in these two counties and are among the leading legal representatives in this part of the state. Mr. Bowerman is a close student, possessed of a keen perception, and is a fine forensic orator, the result being that he has forged ahead in his profession with strong indication that he will be among the leading lawyers of the northwest.

On October 7, 1903, Mr. Bowerman married Miss Lizzie Hoover, a native of Wheeler county, Oregon, and the daughter of T. B. Hoover, one of the pioneer merchants of Fossil and now deceased.

Politically Mr. Bowerman is a Republican and very active. He has attended two state conventions and in June, 1904, was chosen from this district to the state senate.

In fraternal circles he is associated with the K. P., the Elks and the A. F. & A. M. Mr. Bowerman is a man of unswerving integrity and has won the esteem of all who know him, while also he has demonstrated his ability in his profession.

J. W. EBBERT. Some four miles northeast from Condon, one comes to the home of J. W. Ebbert, who settled here on the raw prairie sixteen years since. The country was new then and the settlers were scattering. Since that time, he has continued here and has wrought well in improving and building up his place, which in its measure has augmented the wealth of the county. Mr. Ebbert is a man past the proverbial three score years and ten, but is hale and hearty and has the vigor of many in middle life. His birth occurred in the vicinity of Uniontown, Pennsylvania, on August 21, 1832. James Ebbert was his father, and he was born in Uniontown. His father, the grandfather of our immediate subject, came from Germany and settled in Uniontown when it was small, being the first merchant in the town. Our subject's mother, Liza Devicman was born in Maryland, near the Potomac, and was of Irish ancestry. The first eighteen years of young Ebbert's life were spent in Pennsylvania and there he received his education. Then, owing to his mother's ill health, the family decided to come west. They took the trip to Iowa in wagon and in that territory they remained until April 14, 1852, which day marks the time of their starting for the great Pacific slope. With ox teams they made the journey, four months being the time occupied, and many exciting and pleasurable things occurred. Hostile Indians were seen hovering around much of the time and although the keenest watch was kept, still several times the stock was stampeded, but it was recovered again. They saw much game and had wild meat a great deal of the time. In due time they arrived in the vicinity of Eugene and there they settled to farming. That was the family home for all until seventeen years since, when our subject went to the Palouse country in Washington and farmed for a year. Then he came to the place where his home now is and selected the spot, taking it as a homestead. He succeeded in getting a cabin built and the wood for the winter hauled, and so commenced his life in Gilliam county. He took a timber culture in addition to the homestead and since then Mr. Ebbert has



labored steadily in the cultivation of the farms. He also handles stock and has a splendid place supplied with an abundance of water.

In 1859, Mr. Ebbert married Miss Unicy Crabtree, who was born in Missouri, on March 20, 1840. Mrs. Ebbert's father, Zimri Crabtree, was born in Kentucky, pioneered to Missouri and later to Oregon. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ebbert: James E., Z. A., Mason, Roy, W. I., Mrs. Margaret Powers, Mrs. Eliza Winsonreed, and Lily May.

JESSE A. SIMMONS was born in the Willamette valley. His parents are William and Tryphena (Havisd) Simmons, and they are more fully mentioned in the biography of Byron Simmons, which appears elsewhere in this work. Our subject's education and youthful training were received in the Willamette valley and there he remained until 1899, when, in company with his brother, whom we have mentioned, he came across the mountains to seek a place in the fertile plains here spread abroad for the use of the worthy farmers. He selected a homestead twenty miles west from Condon, near his brother's place, and here he has devoted himself to farming and raising stock since the day of his settlement. He is an industrious and exemplary young man and has displayed the true grit that wins in the battle of life. Since coming here he has done well and is now one of the substantial men of the community.

As yet, however, Mr. Simmons has not seen fit to take a life partner and is enjoying still the quiet pleasures of the celibatarian while he is carving out his fortune from a fertile Oregon farm. He took it in the wild and has placed the improvements on it which are needed and is fast transforming it to be one of the valuable places of the vicinity.

Mr. Simmons has the following named brothers and sisters: Byron, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work, Murat, Napoleon, Bije, Eugene, Guy, Oscar, Hortense, Jophme and Jennie. Mr. Simmons is an active participant in the good labor of building up the county and always manifests a lively interest in political matters and educational affairs. He is progressive and well informed and is an enterprising man.

BYRON SIMMONS is a native son of Oregon. His birth occurred in the vicinity of Salem on September 10, 1872. His father, William Simmons, was born in Fort Wayne, Indiana,

and crossed the plains with ox teams as early as 1845. In 1850, the next year after the memorable discovery of gold in California, Mr. Simmons went thither and did mining. Later he returned to the Willamette valley and settled on a donation claim near Salem where he remained until his death. He took the claim in the early fifties. He participated in the various Indian wars, including the Cayuse war, and was a stanch Indian fighter. He married Miss Tryphene Havisd, who was born in Pike county, Illinois. She came across the plains with her father and the balance of the family, except her mother, who had died previously. The journey was made in 1853, and when they reached the last crossing of the Snake river the father died leaving a family of ten children. Mrs. Simmons was then a girl of fourteen and she had a trying time in caring for her younger brothers and sisters. However, they reached the Willamette valley in due time and there she grew to womanhood and in 1855 was married to Mr. Simmons. Our subject was educated in the Willamette valley and there grew to manhood. He learned the art of farming and also was skilled in breeding stock. In 1899 he came to this side of the mountains and sought out the place where he now lives, which lies about twenty miles west from Condon. He took a homestead and since then has given his attention to farming and raising stock.

In 1898 Mr. Simmons married Miss Jane Brown, who was born in Lee county, Virginia, in October, 1880. Her parents are Richard and Sarah (Love) Brown, natives of North Carolina and Virginia respectively. They came to the Willamette valley in 1890 and made settlement on a farm where they remained until the death of the father in 1896. To Mr. and Mrs. Simmons three children have been born, Sarah, Clyde and Valentine.

SHERMAN JONES is one of the industrious tillers of the soil in Gilliam county and is also one of the enterprising citizens who is ever alert to bring his county to the front in proper ways. He was born in Henderson county, North Carolina, on December 26, 1867, the son of James and Caroline J. (Ward) Jones, natives of North and South Carolina, respectively. The father followed farming and participated in the Civil War. In 1882, he went to Texas, taking his family, and ten years later he removed thence to the Willamette valley and made settlement on a farm in Yamhill county. His ancestors were from Welsh ancestry and settled in North Carolina among the very first colonists. The mother was born of a prominent and old family and is still

living in the Willamette valley. Our subject accompanied his parents in their various journeys and received his education from the schools in the places where he lived. He remained in the Willamette valley until 1897, when he came east of the mountains and sought out a homestead for himself. This place is about eighteen miles west from Condon, where Mr. Jones makes his home at the present time. He gives his attention to farming and stock raising and is doing well. His brother, Burns Jones, is with him and they have been associated together much of their life. He was born in Henderson county, North Carolina, on February 22, 1868. In 1885, he married Miss Annie Miller, a native of Nebraska. To them have been born four children, James and Joey, twins, Martha, and Bryan. Besides the brother mentioned, our subject has four other brothers, Webb, Butler, Alfred, and Hood, all living in the Willamette valley.

HON. W. L. WILCOX, of the firm of Stephenson & Wilcox, is a leading business man of Gilliam county. His firm is one of the representative business houses of the county, they are engaged in general merchandising, in which line they do a thriving trade.

W. L. Wilcox was born in Washington county, Oregon, on January 16, 1857, the son of C. D. and S. E. (Manning) Wilcox. The father was born in New York, in 1829, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1849, and, with his wife, is living in Klickitat county, Washington. They have been faithful pioneers and are worthy people. Our subject was educated in Portland and later took a course in a business college in The Dalles. He was employed by his uncle in the stock business east of the mountains for some time and in 1886, started in stock raising for himself. He also did a good business in shipping horses to the east and was one of the leading men in these industries in the county. In 1888 Mr. Wilcox was nominated by the Democratic party for the state legislature from this district and won the day by a handsome majority. He made a commendable record in the house and when his term was out there, it being 1890, he was chosen for sheriff of Gilliam county. For twelve years he held that office, which demonstrates both his great popularity as well as his faithfulness in the discharge of duties of trust. He was an efficient officer in every point and has shown an unswerving integrity and uprightness that commend him to all lovers of good. On August 1, 1902, Mr. Wilcox bought a share of the business conducted then by his partner, Mr. Stephenson, and to-

gether since that date they have handled the business, which is increasing all the time and is in a very prosperous condition. The firm is reliable and substantial and dispenses goods to all parts of the country adjacent to Condon.

On June 20, 1886, Mr. Wilcox married Miss Minnie A. Caven, a native of Kansas. Her father was J. J. Caven. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox: William, Alvin, Florence and Minnie.

JOHN SPENCER is a substantial farmer and stockman of Gilliam county and resides about eighteen miles west from Condon. He is a native of Toronto, Canada, and the date of his birth is November 27, 1848. His father was John Spencer, a native of Lancastershire, England, and his birth occurred on January 11, 1806. When a boy he was apprenticed to a farmer, but after toiling at that labor until he was eighteen, he severed his relations there and entered the British army. For twenty-five years, four months, and three days he was a faithful soldier, being stationed in various portions of the globe and acquiring a very extended experience. Then came his honorable discharge and he settled to farming in Canada in the forties. He had married while in the military service, Harriet Adams becoming his bride. She was born in Yorkshire, England. The death of the elder Spencer occurred in Canada, on August 6, 1885. Our subject was educated at Chatham, Ontario, receiving a splendid training. Then he took up farming and continued at it uninterruptedly until 1876, when he laid it aside for railroading. After a time in that line of enterprise, he joined the police force in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and served six years and nine months. Then he did farming again, this time, in Michigan. Thence he came west, and in 1898, he settled where he is now residing. He has a good farm and his sons have a half section besides, there also. Mr. Spencer is handling the entire estate and is one of the successful farmers here.

In 1871 occurred the marriage of Mr. Spencer and Mrs. Nina Dumford, who was born in Toronto, Canada, on October 12, 1845. Her parents were Charles and Mary A. (Hobbs) Elford. The mother was born in London, England. The father was born in Wiltshire, England, on May 3, 1806. He was a highly educated and prominent man. To Mr. Spencer and his wife five children have been born: William H., a chef at the Warwick hotel in Grand Rapids, Michigan; Walter E., a farmer in Oregon; Mrs. Mary Randall, Charles E., and George T. By her



former marriage Mrs. Spencer has one son, Harry D., a coach inspector on the Grand Trunk railroad. Mr. Spencer inherited very little property from his father, and so what he now possesses is what he has acquired by his own labor and skillful management. He received as a more valuable legacy, however, an unsullied family name, which he has kept clean and bright since, being a man of unswerving integrity and uprightness. He has a high sense of his stewardship in this pilgrim way and a fine sense of honor. Mr. and Mrs. Spencer are highly esteemed people and have many friends.

---

JOHN ARTHUR RICHMOND, who is one of Gilliam county's prosperous farmers residing about fifteen miles west from Condon, is a native of Ontario, Canada, his birth occurring on November 10, 1853. Richard Richmond was his father, and he, too, was born in Ontario. He was a prominent and wealthy man and stood at the head of important and numerous large enterprises. He had started in life as a millwright and so successful was he that at one time he was the owner of a woolen mill, a flour mill, and oat meal mill, and a saw mill. He also owned a large and valuable farm. He had gone to Ontario with his father-in-law and received grants of land from the government. Later in life, he went to Iowa and there built a flour mill. He remained in that state until his death. He was of English ancestry and married Miss Laura Bowerman, who was born at Picton, Ontario, of German parents. She was an adherent of the Quaker church. Her father was also a mill owner and very wealthy. He sunk a large salt well which cost a great deal of money. Our subject was educated in his native place and after his father's death, went with his mother to Illinois. This was in 1859. In 1862, he returned to Ontario and there remained until 1885. In that year, Mr. Richmond decided to come west and accordingly we find him in Oregon soon. Pendleton was his first stopping place and there he wrought until 1888. That was the year when he took up his residence in Gilliam county, taking a homestead. He went to work with a will to make a good home, and as he was without capital, he was forced to labor hard and carefully to attain the end he had wished for. He soon was in a position to purchase other land and he now owns two sections of good land. He has devoted himself to farming and stock raising since the day of his settling here and in it all, while he has met with much adversity and many obstacles to overcome, he has achieved a splendid success.

He has a large number of cattle and horses. His place is a fine one and the improvements show a wisdom and thrift such as are required to build up a country.

In 1875, Mr. Richmond married Miss Mary J. Tompkins, who was born in Ontario. Her parents were Henry and Eliza J. (Stinson) Tompkins, natives of Ontario and Ireland, respectively. The father was very wealthy and prominent in Ontario. Six children have been born to this household, May, Mabel, Henrietta, Henry, Annie Laura, and Henry deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Richmond stand well in this community and are industrious and good people. Through their personal efforts they have acquired their wealth and their labors have stimulated others to worthy effort.

---

WILLIAM M. CORNETT is a venerable and highly esteemed citizen of Condon, where he is dwelling in retirement from the more active enterprises of life, after a long career of arduous labor and well spent years. He is a pillar in the Christian church, of which he is a steward, and during his life he has always shown forth those graces of the Christian religion in walk and precept, while also, he has labored wisely and well for the advancement of education in every way. He is worthy of the generous bestowal of confidence which is accorded him and his friends are numbered from every quarter.

William M. Cornett was born in Boone county, Missouri, on October 29, 1821, the son of John B. and Mary (Davis) Cornett. The former was born in Lee county, Virginia, in 1797 and was a veteran of the War of 1812. He fought with Jackson in the battle of New Orleans, and his death occurred on January 7, 1840. The mother was born in Warren county, Kentucky, and is now deceased. In the common schools of Missouri, our subject received his education and there grew to manhood. In 1853, he was selected captain of a train of forty wagons across the plains. The trip occupied five months and was made without accident or misfortune. He settled in Polk county, Oregon, and there farmed until 1880. Then he came to this county, Condon was not then in existence, and took a homestead near where Condon is now located. Afterward he bought forty acres and to the cultivation of these two hundred acres he gave his careful attention until 1901. In that year he sold his property and removed to Condon to enjoy the competence which his industry has provided.

On March 19, 1854, Mr. Cornett married Miss Nancy J. McCarty; the wedding occurring

in Polk county. Mrs. Cornett was born in Jackson county, Missouri, on January 22, 1832. With her parents she crossed the plains in 1847. Their stock was stampeded once and broke things terribly, and while crossing the Snake, they were nearly drowned. But they reached their destination finally and she has done a noble part in the pioneer work of assisting to open up a great state. Her parents John and Rosanna (Wilburn) McCarty, were natives of Kentucky. The former was born in 1798 and died on March 24, 1891, while the latter was born on March 11, 1806, and died October 10, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Cornett have the following named children, John O., Alexander W., Edward R., Eugene B., Frank D., Mrs. Emory P. Knox, Fred C., and Mrs. Annie Barker.

Mr. and Mrs. Cornett have passed the fiftieth milestone of their married life and during these long years they have shown forth a testimony for the faith that sustains them now and have done untold good. They have many warm friends and it is pleasant to see the old proverb exemplified in them, "The hoary head is a crown of glory if found in the way of righteousness."

MARY A. (FOSTER) YOUNG is a native of the great state of Oregon and has spent most of her life within its precincts. She is a daughter who brings credit to her native land and is one of the leading ladies of our county. Oregon City was her native heath and there she was reared and educated. Her father, Phillip Foster, was a native of Maine and came from a prominent family of that state. For years he was a leading merchant in his native place and finally decided to follow the Star of Empire to the west and accordingly as early as 1843 he embarked on a vessel and doubled Cape Horn, arriving in due time in Oregon. He selected a donation claim thirteen miles from the falls in the Willamette river, where Oregon City is now located and at once took up the pioneer's life. He continued in this place, giving attention to managing his estate, until his death, which occurred in 1884. He held various offices of public trust and was a man of prominence and influence in the Willamette valley. He had married Miss Mary C. Pettygrove, a native of Calais, Maine, and she accompanied him in his journeys. She came from an old and prominent family in Maine and was a faithful helpmeet to her husband all of his days. It required no small amount of courage and stamina to leave the old home and try one's fortune in the wilds of the great west. Oregon at that time was but a dim unknown country on the

map and the savages were the masters. Still, these worthy pioneers braved the dangers, endured the hardships, and did a noble work in this western country.

Our subject remained at home during her early life and received a good education in the schools of the day. Then came her marriage to Thomas Young, who had crossed the plains in an early day and was one of the worthy pioneers of this state. In 1883, she came east of the mountains with her husband and they went to work with a will to make a fortune and a home for themselves. In this they succeeded well. Stock raising occupied them and owing to the skill and wisdom with which they prosecuted it, they were rewarded with handsome returns in a short time. They first lived in Heppner and later removed to Ferry Canyon. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Young managed a large ranch for a time and made a splendid success of it. She is a woman of ability and many graces and has won hosts of friends in this country.

JOHN R. WELLS is well known in Gilliam county. The fact that he has held the block in all the important auctions in the county for some time, makes him better acquainted than the ordinary individual. He resides about a mile northeast from Condon, where he owns two hundred acres of valuable land and also handles two and one-half sections of land to crops in addition. He raises considerable stock and is a thrifty and well fixed man.

John R. Wells was born in Whiteside county, Illinois, on February 16, 1871. His father, John R. Wells, was born in Kentucky, and when twenty-five years old removed to Illinois. There he followed harness making. When the Civil war broke out he enlisted in a company at Sterling, Illinois, and led a band all through the struggle, serving his country well. He became a wealthy man before his death, which occurred in March, 1883. He married Miss Anna H. Reynolds, a native of Ft. Wayne, Indiana, the wedding occurring in Illinois. She came to Oregon in 1886, with her family, making settlement in the Willamette valley, where she lived until 1900, when she came to this part of the country. She took a homestead and has given her attention to supervising the improvements on it and to teaching, which occupation she has followed for twenty-two years. She is a highly educated lady and has made a good record as a teacher. She was superintendent of the Home of the Friendless in Springfield, Illinois, for a number of years. Our subject received his education in Sterling, Illinois,

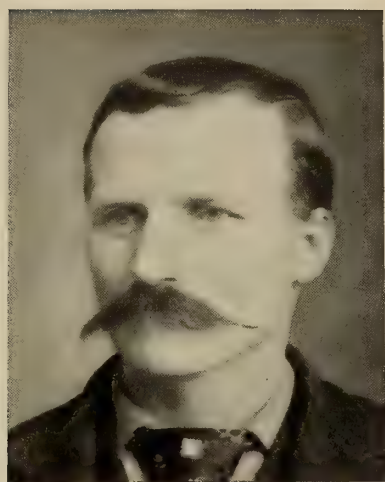




Mrs. John R. Wells



John R. Wells



Frank B. Stevens



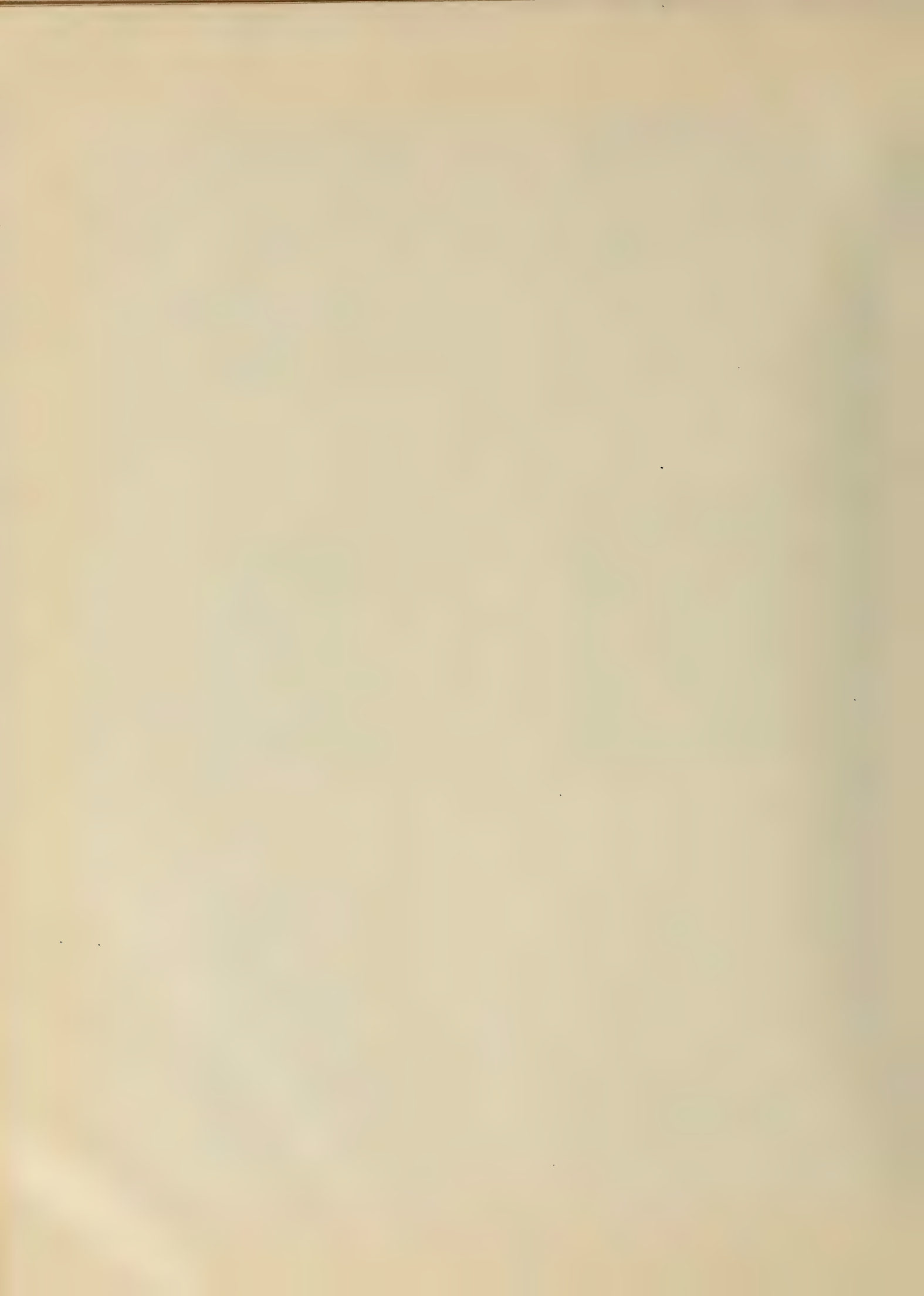
Mrs. Frank B. Stevens



Mrs. Matilda Withers



Pemberton F. Cason





and in 1886 came to the Willamette valley with his mother. After he arrived at manhood's estate he commenced farming and stock raising, and that has been his business principally since that time. Mr. Wells also learned the art of butter making and was an expert at the business. In his younger years he was a foot racer and won many prizes. In 1897 he came to this vicinity and took a homestead, and since then he has continued here.

Mr. Wells married Miss Susie Stevenson, born June 29, 1882, in Indiana, and the daughter of James G. and Eliza Stevenson, natives of Indiana, and Cincinnati, Ohio, respectively. By a former marriage Mr. Wells has two children, Bessie M. and Almond V. Mrs. Wells is a highly educated lady and has taught school for several years. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have the confidence of the people, and he has labored with display of enterprise and industry here which have been rewarded with a good possession of property. He and his wife are valued members of society and have won many friends.

---

FRANK B. STEVENS, who was born in Illinois, on December 6, 1855, is now one of the leading citizens of Gilliam county, and resides about fifteen miles southeast from Condon. He has a magnificent estate of over two thousand acres and a fine herd of one hundred and fifty graded Shorthorns. The place is well improved and supplied with everything to handle a good farm and a first-class stock ranch. Mr. Stevens has shown an enterprise and skill in his labors that are justly rewarded by the prosperity he enjoys. Osias C. Stevens, the father of our subject, was born in New Hampshire, in 1809. He was a carpenter and architect and in 1835 went to New York, whence he journeyed later to Illinois, which was the family home until 1860. Then he went to Colorado county, Texas, until 1865, when he moved to Marshall, Texas, and a year later came via the isthmus to The Dalles, Oregon, arriving there on March 18, 1867. For four years he remained in that place then moved to Lone Rock, and six years later returned to The Dalles, which was his home until his death on September 1, 1894. He was a devoted man and a great worker in the church from the time he was fourteen years old until his death. For forty successive years he read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, each year. This made him a remarkably well posted man, and being of a missionary spirit he did very much in spreading the gospel and building up the churches. On May 2, 1849, he married Miss Harriett N. Gould, who was born

in Zanesville, Ohio, on October 30, 1831. She is living with our subject and is a remarkably well preserved lady for her age. Frank B. was educated largely after coming to The Dalles, Oregon, owing to the fact that there was not much chance for schooling in the south on account of the war. On May 14, 1870, he began to work for wages, continuing for six years. Then he and his brother, Charles B., took cattle on shares and continued steadily on in that business until they owned four hundred head. On May 27, 1896, they dissolved partnership and our subject retained the place where he now lives, and also some of the stock. Since then he has given especial attention to handling his herds and his estate and the result is that he is one of the wealthy men of Gilliam county.

On November 17, 1892, Mr. Stevens married Miss Lillian Rohrer, who was born in Mt. Vernon, Illinois, on March 28, 1861. Mrs. Lillian R. Stevens taught five years in the public schools of Illinois and in November, 1887, came west to Oregon and in this state she has taken a leading part in public school work. She assisted materially to grade the schools of Grant and Gilliam counties and has served ten years on the teachers' examining board of Gilliam county. She also enjoys the distinction of being the only woman ever placed in nomination on the Republican ticket for school superintendent of this county. She holds a life diploma from the state of Oregon and has been a leading educator. Mrs. Stevens owns a half section of land in this county which she leases. She also owns much suburban property in Portland, including some three acre tracts, and twenty-five lots. Politically she is a strong Republican and has always been enthusiastic in the campaigns. She belongs to the Eastern Star order, and is a prominent and highly esteemed lady. Her father, John Rohrer, was born in Shawneetown, Illinois, on October 22, 1817. He was an extensive stock raiser and land owner and died on December 5, 1885, in Jefferson county, Illinois, on the home farm, where all his children were born and reared. He had married on May 2, 1848, Margaret Warren, also a native of Shawneetown, Illinois, the date of her birth being October 27, 1825, and she died on October 30, 1894. Mr. Stevens has two brothers, Charles B., and Alonzo C., stockmen in this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Stevens was born on December 10, 1894, John Caswell, who died the same day. He was buried in the family lot in Sunset cemetery, The Dalles, Oregon.

Mr. Stevens is a member of the W. W., the Maccabees and the A. F. & A. M., belonging both to the Blue Lodge and the Royal Arch de-

gree of the latter order. He is also a member of the Eastern Star. In politics, Mr. Stevens is a strong Republican and active. When he first came here, there were but four families in this region and the nearest postoffice was John Day Bridge, sixty miles away. Their trading had to be done at The Dalles, which was one hundred miles distant. Those pioneer days saw much hardship and much arduous labor, but our subject was equal to the occasion and is to be classed as one of the builders of the country.

Mr. Stevens is one of the best posted men in the historical events of the country to be found within the precincts of this county. His memory of dates is especially accurate and he has taken a great interest in these affairs and has perfected himself in it to a marked degree.

---

PEMBERTON F. CASON is a pioneer of many sections and has done the work of the frontiersman in a worthy manner. The result is that today he is reaping the rewards of his labors and is in possession of much property. He owns a choice ranch of over five hundred acres of fertile grain land about ten miles west from Condon, besides much stock. He has his place well improved and is an enterprising and thrifty farmer.

Pemberton F. Cason was born in Morgan county, Missouri, on February 16, 1843. Seth Cason was his father and he came as a pioneer to Missouri. His father, the grandfather of our subject, had fought under General Jackson in the War of 1812. His grandfather, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a patriot under General Washington in the Revolution. He married Miss Sarah Woods, who was born near Wheeling, Virginia. She went to Missouri with her husband, who died soon after arriving there. She remained a widow for some years and then married Mr. John Hook, a native Kentuckian. In 1864 the family came across the plains and settlement was made in Marion county, Oregon. There the parents remained until their death. After he had seen the family well settled, our subject started out for himself. His education had been obtained in Missouri, but owing to the short and poor schools on the frontier in Missouri, he had little chance to perfect himself. This lack, however, he has well made up for in careful observation and study in later years. As stated, he assisted the family to get settled and then he went to the Idaho mines. A year later he came to Linn county, Oregon, and after that he journeyed south to Arizona. There he wrought as a government freighter for five years. After this we find him in California. When Mr.

Cason crossed the plains he came through the territory now embraced in Gilliam county and he never could quite forget the fertile prairies and magnificent opportunities here offered the industrious man. Consequently he gave way to the impression and made his way back to this place in 1881. He settled first in a good location two miles south from his present home. Then he selected his present place and since that time has given his attention to the work here. He has now everything convenient and has prospered well. In early days Mr. Cason had much experience in fighting Indians, and it was necessary in those days each man should always be on the lookout for the treacherous savage. The nearest supply point was The Dalles, nearly two hundred miles distant. But he weathered the storms, braved the dangers and is now favored with a competence for his earthly days.

In 1873, Mr. Cason married Miss Martha Thompson, a native of Oregon. She died in 1874. Her parents were Joseph and Elizabeth (Donohue) Thompson, early pioneers to Oregon, and prominent and cultured people.

---

THOMAS DILLON is to be classed as one of the leading men in Gilliam county, since he has shown his ability in managing the resources of the land in such a way as to win for himself a fine fortune, since, also, it is evident to all, he is one of the men of wisdom and integrity. And since, too, he has been a liberal donator to all good causes and has labored for the upbuilding of the county in every way. He is a man of vast experience in the west and has travelled over a large portion of the Pacific slope. He came when the country was new and knows by experience what it is to be a frontiersman in one of the wildest regions of the west.

Thomas Dillon was born in Ireland and comes from a good Irish family, being a scion in which have been exemplified the noble characteristics of his race. He is possessed of the native generosity and kind heartedness of his people and with true loyalty has shown himself an American worthy of the Stars and Stripes. His parents were Peter and Margaret (Hays), Dillon, natives of Ireland and immigrants to the United States in the early forties. Our subject was imbued with the spirit of adventure and was with the family when they came to this county. Settlement was made in Kentucky, where he remained until 1856, when he took the western fever, which was only to be cured by an extended trip hither, which has now grown into a permanent residence. He landed in California.



and was soon in the midst of the humming mining camps. He followed that exciting life for some time and then, upon the discovery of gold on the Fraser river, went thither. For some time he labored in those diggings and was successful in a measure. Finally tiring of the hardships of mining, Mr. Dillon determined to settle down in life and began the search for a suitable place. He finally lighted on the country embraced in Gilliam county now. This was in 1878, and he at once decided he had found the place he was searching for, and settled down. He went to work for wages and soon had sufficient money to purchase a band of sheep and some land. He had been occupied as a sheep herder and persisted in that trying occupation until he had gained the money mentioned, when he started in to raise stock for himself. He made a success of his first venture and soon had purchased more land. He continued that policy until he secured fourteen hundred and forty acres of valuable land, which is his home estate at this time. It is situated about eight miles northwest from Condon, and is a place of value. He has accumulated a good fortune and while doing it has, also, won the respect of the people, being a man of strict honesty and integrity, always kindly disposed to his fellow beings and ready to give a helping hand. The success he has gained stamps Mr. Dillon as one of the best financiers of this county and it is an achievement in which one may take a laudable pride. He is public minded and labors for the advancement of the community and the upbuilding of the country.

---

W. L. BARKER, who is at the head of a large implement and hardware business in Condon, is one of the early settlers in Gilliam county and has done a lion's share in the development of its resources and in augmenting its wealth. He is a man of stamina and keen business ability and if one good quality shows more than another, it is his tenacity and determination to hold to a line of enterprise until he makes it a splendid success. This is the true spirit that wins the laurels in life and it is well exemplified in our subject.

W. L. Barker was born in Athens, Maine, on January 8, 1858, the son of Charles F. and Sila (Libby) Barker, both natives of Maine. The mother died there on February 15, 1858, but the father is still living in his native state. Our subject was well educated in his home place and in the great centennial year he started west with the determination to do for himself and win the smiles of the goddess of fortune. After a short

time in Iowa, Mr. Barker was filled with the idea of seeing Oregon and soon he was in the central part of the state. In 1877 he landed in what is Gilliam county, now, and at once took up the stock business. The next year, 1878, the Indians were on the warpath in many sections and all the settlers, with the exception of four besides Mr. Barker, went to The Dalles. These five brave men watched with care for weeks and looked after the stock left behind. For three weeks they slept on their picket ropes, but the time passed without the appearance of the savages and they saved the stock. For fifteen years Mr. Barker continued in raising stock and all the time was winning good success. Then he turned his attention to farming and for a decade followed that with good prosperity. During his time he handled three thousand acres. It required forty head of horses to plow the land and other things in proportion. However, Mr. Barker was able to manage the establishment with such wisdom that he had good returns. He usually fed his grain to stock, and especially hogs. On one occasion, he drove two hundred and forty hogs to Arlington without the loss of an animal, a record which is seldom equaled. In April, 1903, Mr. Barker decided to embark in the mercantile business and accordingly opened his present business. He carries a stock from fifteen to twenty thousand dollars worth and has the best the market affords for the uses of this county. He is well and favorably known all over the county and the surrounding country and the result is that he has a large and ever increasing trade.

In 1881, Mr. Barker married Miss Anna Cornett, who was born in the Willamette valley, the daughter of William and Mary J. (McCarty) Cornett, who are mentioned specifically in another portion of this work. Seven children have come to bless the household, and they are named as follows: Emma J., Cora, Frank, Mabel, Florence, Josie and Beulah. Mr. Barker has two brothers, S. B. and Lewis, who are engaged in the stock business in Wyoming, and two, Austin and Charles, who are farming in Maine. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the W. W., the A. O. U. W., the circle, and the Degree of Honor. Mr. Barker is spoken of everywhere as a good man, a patriotic citizen and a kind and loving father and husband. He has certainly made the best of provision for his loved ones, for he carries twelve thousand dollars of life insurance in various lines. Six thousand of this is in the New York Equitable. In financial matters, Mr. Barker has won the best of success and his good example has also stimulated many others to better effort. He is one of the leading men of the county, is always interested in what is for the welfare of

all, is broad minded and a genuine westerner, of the generous, genial and open hearted kind, who wins and holds your friendship, simply because of his worth and excellent qualities.

---

HUGH C. STRICKLAND devotes himself to farming and raising stock. He resides about five miles northwest from Condon, and there owns an estate of fourteen hundred acres. It is a valuable property and has been made much more so by the wisdom and thrift of the owner. Eight hundred acres were cropped to wheat this year and the bounteous harvest demonstrated the skill of Mr. Strickland. He is known as one of the leading citizens of Gilliam county and has done very much to build up the county and bring it to its present prosperous condition. He is a stimulus to good labors, as he is always striving for the best. He takes great pride in raising good stock, in tilling the soil in the best manner, in improving in the best way and in fact, he is a man with an ideal of the perfect and constantly strives for the attainment of his ideal. This has stimulated others to good action and Mr. Strickland is to be greatly commended for his efforts in these lines.

Hugh C. Strickland was born in Portland, Oregon, on January 2, 1856, being thus both a native of the Web-foot State and one of its earliest pioneers. William Strickland, a native of Virginia, was his father and he was a true frontiersman. He removed from his native state to North Carolina when a young man and thence he journeyed to the territory of Iowa in the early thirties. After nineteen years of life there, he came on across the plains in the memorable forty-nine. He was accompanied by Charles Denton and wintered the first winter on Fifteenmile creek, now in Wasco county. The snow fell to a great depth that year and they lost all their stock. In 1852, Mr. Strickland determined to try the Willamette valley and accordingly went to where Portland now stands and took a donation claim. A portion of that great city now stands on this ground. Finding it a terribly hard task to clear the heavily wooded land and being obliged to raise food for his family he abandoned the claim and went to Clackamas county and took land. That was his home until 1872, when he sold and came back east of the mountains, settling in Wasco county. He purchased land and lived on it until called away by death in 1879. He was aged seventy-six at that time and was a highly respected man. He had undergone all the hardships known to the pioneer and was a good man, a bold Indian fighter, and a true blue frontiersman. He had married Miss

Elizabeth Willis, a native of Des Moines county, Iowa, and she crossed the plains with her husband and participated in his life until his death. Her first child was born while they were crossing the plains. She died in 1889, aged sixty-three. Our subject was educated in the Willamette valley and in 1873 came to Wasco county and remained one winter with his father at Barlow gate. The next year he came where he now lives and took a homestead, and since that time he has continued here. This makes Mr. Strickland one of the earliest pioneers of this county and one of the oldest settlers.

In 1889, Mr. Strickland married Miss Jessie M. Becker, the wedding occurring in Aberdeen, South Dakota. Mrs. Strickland's parents are Joseph and Lucy Becker, natives of Toronto, Canada. She also was born in Toronto, Canada, and came thence with her parents when a small girl to Dakota. Two children are the fruit of this union, Hazel M. and Genevieve. Mr. Strickland is a member of the I. O. O. F. He started in life without capital and is now the possessor of much property, all accumulated by his own labors and skill. He and his wife have a lovely home, supplied with spring water and all conveniences, and they are leading people in the county and have a great many friends.

---

JOSEPH F. WOOD, M. D. Condon is to be congratulated in having in her midst an up-to-date and skillful physician who has won prized laurels in various specialties of his profession. Dr. Wood's office is as well equipped as could be found in this part of the state. He has everything needful and known to the practice, including static and X-ray electrical machines. He is a man of enterprise and energy and keeps fully abreast with the advancing science of medicine thus bringing to his humblest patient the best that the world produces in the art of curing. Dr. Wood is very popular and rightly so and during the years of his stay in Gilliam county, has won the confidence of all who know him, besides a very fine practice.

Joseph F. Wood was born in Monmouthshire, Wales, on March 21, 1876. His father, William Wood, was born in the same country on July 21, 1852, and emigrated to the United States in 1880. He settled in Ohio and followed his trade, that of machinist, for one year then came to Grant's Pass, Oregon, where he resided for nine years. After that, he moved to Portland and continued in the prosecution of his business until his death in October, 1898, which resulted from the explosion of the boiler on a torpedo boat in the Columbia



river. He had married Harriett Bazley, who was born in England in 1853 and is now living in Condon. Our subject was well educated, receiving a diploma in due time from the Portland high school. Immediately subsequent to that, he entered the medical department of the University of Oregon, and in 1900 graduated therefrom with honors. For one year he was consulting physician and surgeon of the Portland hospital and then served as ship's physician one trip to China and Japan. Upon his return in December, 1901, Dr. Wood located in Condon. He immediately received practice which has constantly grown until he is now a busy man. The doctor is very careful to keep himself thoroughly conversant with medical lore and is a great student. He is an original thinker, quick to act, and the result is, he is becoming one of the most successful physicians of the state.

On February 15, 1904, Dr. Wood married Miss Mary C. Maddock, who was born in Gilliam county, the daughter of John Maddock, one of this county's earliest pioneers. In fraternal affiliations, we find the doctor associated with the Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, the K. P., the W. W. and A. O. U. W. He is a genial and popular man taking a keen interest in all matters for the welfare of the town and county and gives of his time, greatly to assist any enterprise that is for the good of all.

---

CHARLES W. GROSS is one of Gilliam county's representative citizens, and his home is about two miles northwest from Condon. He possesses an estate of three hundred and forty acres of valuable land and has made it a productive and good farm. All improvements needed have been supplied and Mr. Gross is a skilled and successful farmer. He was born in Hawkins county, Ohio, on August 13, 1853, the son of Andrew and Sarah Gross. The mother died when this son was a small child. The father, who was born in Ohio, now dwells in Brownsville, Oregon. When our subject was very small, he accompanied his father to Dallas county, Iowa, where they resided until 1863. Then they crossed the plains with teams to California, and two years later they journeyed on to Linn county, Oregon. The father followed farming and mechanical work. Charles W. was educated in the various places where they resided, and in Brownsville he completed the training in this line. He had very poor privileges to study and secured his education only by virtue of determination and especial study. In 1871, he came with his father to Athena, Oregon, and remained with him until of age. Then he started in life

for himself. His only capital was a pair of good strong hands and an unswerving determination to find a place and make a good home. He wrought on the farms around Athena for a time, and in 1886, believing better opportunities awaited him in the west, he came hither and located his present place as a homestead. He has added the balance of the estate by purchase since and made it a choice place. Mr. Gross is widely known in this part of the state and is a man in whom all have confidence. He is worthy of this distinction, owing to uprightness and uncompromising integrity, which characterize him. He has the faculty of making friends and keeping them, too, and his sagacity and excellent judgment give him a prestige in the community that is enviable.

Mr. Gross has three children, William, Bertha and Minnie.

The pathway that Mr. Gross has trodden has been a very rough one at times, but he has always developed the sturdiness and stability requisite to overcome, and the result is that he deserves commendation much more than one who has smooth sailing. He started with hard work and has been an industrious man since and the habits of self-reliance and the resourcefulness developed by trying circumstances have rendered him a broad-minded and deep thinking man. Withal, he has gained a good holding of property and is a leading man in the community.

---

EDWARD DUNN, one of the leading business men of Condon, is also one of the early pioneers of the country now embraced in Gilliam county. He is owner and operator of the mercantile establishment which has been brought to its present prosperity through his skillful and careful efforts. He has a large well selected stock of groceries, dry goods, clothing, gents' furnishings, boots, shoes, hardware, farming implements and so forth, and the goods from his warehouse and shelves find their way to all parts of the country adjacent to Condon. By fair dealing, by strict business methods and by a desire to please and accommodate the people, he has secured a fine patronage and won many friends besides.

Edward Dunn was born in Monroe county, Michigan, on April 14, 1865. His parents, John and Mary (Cunningham) Dunn, were born in Kings county and Monaghan county, Ireland, respectively. The date of the father's birth was 1825, and he emigrated to the United States in 1836. Settlement was made in Michigan where he did farming until his death in 1885. The mother came to the United States when eighteen

years of age, was married on November 6, 1849, in Michigan, and died in 1900.

The common schools of Michigan supplied the educational training of our subject, and when the time of his majority had arrived he had fully decided to try the west and accordingly came on to Oregon. He finally located in Gilliam county, March, 1887, being the date. It was very wild at that time and the settlers were few. Mr. Dunn gave his attention to stock raising and teaching school. He continued in this occupation for about six or eight years, then opened business in Condon. When he first came, Condon consisted of four buildings. Mr. Dunn decided to try the mercantile business but had small capital and consequently was obliged to start in very moderately. He had not long to wait, however, for business soon began to come and from that time until the present it has constantly been increasing until he now has one of the finest stores in the county.

On August 27, 1894, Mr. Dunn married Miss Cordelia Keizur, who was born in Oregon and raised in this county. Her father was one of the earliest pioneers of Oregon, and is still living in the Willamette valley. Four children have come to bless this household, John, Mary, Edward and Agnes.

Mr. Dunn has always been a very progressive and enterprising man, consequently has had much to do with politics and other things in the county. He is allied with the Democratic party and in June, 1902, was elected judge of Gilliam county, a majority of two hundred and fifty showing his popularity.

---

AMON HARTMAN, who resides about three miles northwest from Condon, is one of the representative men of this county and is also one of the wealthy farmers and stockmen who have won their success here. He is to be commended on the record which he made in fighting for his country in the time of fratricidal strife, and especially so, when we consider the great dangers he had to undergo in getting to a place where he could safely stand under the stars and stripes. An account of his life will be read with interest by all.

Amon Hartman was born in Adams county, Illinois, on March 20, 1849. Henry Hartman, his father, was born in Ohio, and when fourteen came to Illinois where he lived until he crossed the plains in 1852, with his family, by team, settling in Oregon. There he took a donation claim near Albany and for six years gave his attention to farming. During this time he served in the Indian war of 1856. Finally he sold out in Oregon and purchased a band of sheep which he took

to California and sold. After that he went to Texas with a pack train, taking his family, and made settlement in the western portion of that great state. He gave his attention to stock raising until the war broke out. Then he wished to join the union army, but the only way to get to union ground was to go through Mexico, which he did, accompanied by our subject. They made their way down through Mexico, found an English schooner chartered by the United States going to New Orleans and embarked and there enlisted in the First Texas Cavalry, Company A, in 1863. The father was killed while serving as a spy, but our subject served on through his time. Following the war, he returned to the old home in Texas. His mother was Eliza (Wells) Hartman, and she was born and reared in Adams county, Illinois. In 1873, Mr. Hartman removed from Texas to Yuba county, California, whence ten years later, he came to what is now Gilliam county. Here he looked over the country and that adjacent for two years and in 1885 took a homestead where he is now located. Since then he has purchased other land, having now about five hundred acres. Mr. Hartman has always lived on the frontier and is a man of stability and endurance.

In 1867, Mr. Hartman married Miss Laura Dunn. She was born in Bossier parish, Louisiana, and removed to Texas with her parents when a girl. They are George and Martha Dunn. The father died when a young man. Mr. and Mrs. Hartman have three children, Henry W., farming near by; John E. and Ernest H. Mr. Hartman is a member of the I. O. O. F., and evinces a lively interest in political matters and educational affairs.

---

HANS K. WEST is an example of what a man can do in the fertile regions of Gilliam county. He resides about three miles northwest from Condon, where he has a fine farm, and which has been gained, together with all his other property in this section, by his own unaided efforts since coming to this state. He is a man of energy and wise judgment, as is evinced by his various moves in the business world, and by the success that has crowned his efforts.

Hans K. West was born in Waupaca county, Wisconsin, on August 16, 1874. His father, Peter N. West, was born in Denmark and came with his family to Wisconsin in 1874. He settled on a farm, and later brought the family to Dakota. His death occurred in 1886, and his wife, Mary (Davidson) West, died two years later. She was also a native of Denmark. Hans K. was educated in Kingston county, Dakota, mostly, although



he secured one year's training since he came to this state. It was 1891 that he came to Oregon and cast his lot in this resourceful region east of the Cascades. With four brothers and one sister, he settled in Sherman county and together they wrought until 1898. In that year, Mr. West came to the place where he now lives and took a homestead, adding a half section by purchase. He started without means and took hold with the determination of making, from the raw land, a good home and a valuable farm, which he has accomplished in first-class shape. His property is now worth much money and he has fitted it up in good shape.

In 1901, Mr. West married Miss Emma F. Moore, a native of Iowa. Her parents are mentioned elsewhere in this work. To this union two children have been born, Merle B., and Gladys Muril. Mr. and Mrs. West are young people of excellent standing in the county and have won the esteem and confidence of all. They are enterprising, well informed and progressive people, and manifest intelligent interest in public affairs and educational matters.

---

SAMUEL A. PATTISON, editor of the *Condon Globe*, which voices the interests of Gilliam county with no uncertain sound and is recognized by the exchanges as a "live paper," is one of the leading citizens of this part of Oregon. He is a gentleman of culture and possessed of that geniality which wins friends, while his fearlessness in matters of principle, speaks of the Puritan principles of our Atlantic seaboard.

Samuel A. Pattison was born in Ohio county, West Virginia, on November 17, 1860. His father, Thomas Pattison, was born in the same house as our subject, and the date of the event was 1802. He was a well-to-do and prominent farmer. Owing to his stanch union principles in the time of the Rebellion, he deemed it best to build on another portion of his farm, which lay both in Pennsylvania and West Virginia, accordingly, he then became a citizen of the Keystone State. His father, John Pattison, grandfather of our subject, was born in Pennsylvania, and came to that part of Virginia with the first settlers. He was a minister of the gospel and an adherent of the Presbyterian church. He also held a professorship in one of the leading colleges of the country. His father, the great-grandfather of our subject, was the first of the Pattison family that came to America. He owned the land where St. John, New Brunswick, now stands. He later sold his property there and came to Pennsylvania. The mother of Samuel A. was Jane. (Humphrey)

Pattison. She was born on the farm adjoining the one where our subject was born, and her father, Robert Humphrey, was a wealthy and respected agriculturist of that county. His father, John Humphrey, was among the first settlers of Ohio county, and a famous Indian fighter. He fought in the Revolution along with Lafayette, and was personally acquainted with that gentleman. Samuel A. was educated partly in West Virginia and partly in Pennsylvania, and in 1885 moved west to Nebraska. He soon returned to his native heath, and in 1889 came west again and for a time was a commercial traveler in Nebraska. In the fall of 1889 he came to Wyoming and into Newcastle on the first passenger train coming in there. In 1891, he journeyed on west to Idaho and embarked in the newspaper business. In 1898, he sold his interests in that state and came to Condon, where he bought the *Condon Globe*, the oldest paper in the county. Since then he has made interesting reading for the people of this county and has shown them he is a loyal champion for the county.

In 1894, Mr. Pattison married Miss Hattie Stone, who was the first white child born in Placerville, Idaho. She was highly educated and for twelve years had been one of the leading educators of the state. Two children have been born to this union, Everett, and Catherine.

Mr. Pattison is a member of the I. O. O. F., and also belongs to the grand lodge.

---

G. G. PARMAN is one of Gilliam county's leading citizens. He is a heavy real estate owner and divides his time between farming and stock raising. His place lies just northwest from Condon and is a splendid estate. To add to its value, Mr. Parman has provided all the improvements that could be needed in the enterprises he is following. It is one of the tasty and neat appearing places in the county. The home residence is a modern structure, perhaps exceeded by no other dwelling in this county. Mr. Parman is a man who displays great taste and good judgment and the success he has attained in life is not the blunderings happenings of "luck," but the sure outcome of a well defined policy which he has followed with a tenacity and sagacity that could but woo and win the goddess of fortune.

G. G. Parman was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on November 22, 1849. His parents, George and Liddie (Myers) Parman, were natives of Indiana and came to Missouri in early days. They followed farming there until 1857, when the father transferred his residence to the vicinity of Lawrence, Kansas. When that coun-

try was raided by Quantrell, the father joined the Ninth Kansas Cavalry and served until his death, which was caused by exposure and trying hardships. Returning home, it was endeavored with all the skill possible to nurse him back to health, but the strain had been too great, and death claimed him, a martyr to his country. The mother died in 1861. Our subject was educated in Kansas and when of age selected a homestead one hundred miles east from Wichita and there made his home until 1882. That year saw him selling his property in the east and preparing for a journey to the west. His ideas were well defined for Oregon, but the especial section was still in doubt. He reached the Web-foot State in due time and for two years looked over the country. Finally, in 1884, he selected this place where he now resides and took steps to secure a home. He at once began farming and raising stock, and to these related occupations he has given his attention since. From time to time Mr. Parman has purchased land and now his estate is very large.

In 1874, Mr. Parman married and his wife died here. In 1893, he married a second time. He has five children, Mrs. Julia Myer, Mrs. Ethlin E. Dennis, Mrs. Hellen Simson, George and Lloyd. For the encouragement of those who start life without means, it is well to remark that Mr. Parman started out, bereft of his parents when young, and embarked on life's uncertain seas, a poor boy. He made a study of the things that brought success and the result is he has won that for which he labored and is one of the leading men today in this county.

---

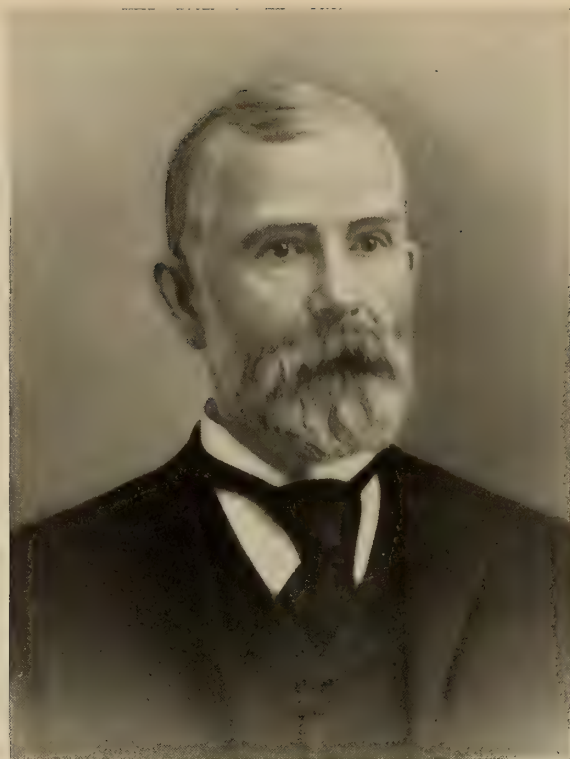
JAMES McLELLAN JOHNS, the editor of the *Arlington Record*, is a leading man in Gilliam county. His paper is a bright and newsy sheet, bearing the marks of ability and devotion to his county and principles while it has won its way into the hearts of the people and has placed its editor in an influential and enviable position. In addition to handling his paper, Mr. Johns gives attention to the practice of law, and is a successful pleader at the bar. He is a man of keen perception and not slow to take advantage of the weight of reason and right and in all his ways so conducts himself that he is highly respected and esteemed.

James McLellan Johns was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on August 9, 1834. His parents were Jacob and Sarah (Adams) Johns. The former was born in Pennsylvania on July 4, 1808, and was descended from Welsh ancestry that came to the colonies with William Penn. He was a strict adherent of the Quaker church. The mother

of our subject was a cousin of the noted John Quincy Adams. Her father, James Adams, was a brother of President John Adams, so Mrs. Johns' uncle and cousins were both presidents of the United States. James Adams was a staunch Presbyterian minister. He married Miss Margaret McClellan, an aunt of General George B. McClellan. Thus it is seen that Mr. Johns comes from strong and prominent families on both sides of the house, and he has so kept the family name in his career that untarnished he will hand it to his descendants. James M. was educated in public and private schools in Ohio, and in 1853 he went with his parents to Indiana. The next year we find him in Kansas, where he taught school. Later he journeyed to Jackson county, Missouri, continuing in the work of the educator. There, in 1856, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Darby, a native of Kentucky. Two years later they came to Marion county, Oregon, via the isthmus and there Mr. Johns took up teaching again. After a while he started in the mercantile business at Scio, Linn county. Later he went to Marion, Oregon, and erected a large grain warehouse. This was the first warehouse in the Willamette valley, and Mr. Johns assisted to purchase the first ship cargo of wheat that was shipped from Portland to Liverpool, England. While residing in the Willamette valley Mr. Johns educated his children at the Willamette University, and in 1884 he came thence to Gilliam county. He took government land and engaged in farming until 1890. In that year his wife was called away by death and the farm did not appeal any more to Mr. Johns as a home, and accordingly he removed to Arlington and took up the practice of law, which he had been perfecting himself in for some years previous, and also began editing the journal where he is still writing. In politics, Mr. Johns is a staunch Republican and a regular wheel horse in the campaigns. He is well informed in political lore, is abreast of the questions and issues of the day, is a good orator, and wields a ready pen. For two years here he has been postmaster. Fraternally, Mr. Johns is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

In 1893, Mr. Johns contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Margaret Biggs, nee Baldwin, becoming his wife. They were young folks together in Indiana. Mrs. Johns has one son by her former marriage, George Biggs, a leading merchant in Arlington. By his first marriage Mr. Johns has the following named children: Charles A., a leading attorney in Baker City, Oregon; Cato J., a prominent merchant in Sumpster, Oregon; Mrs. Viola McKinney, in this county; Mrs. Dorcas Neal, in Harney county,





James M. Johns



Abram C. Huff



William R. Baker





Oregon; and Mrs. Ada Ralston, in Portland. Mr. and Mrs. Johns are well respected people, hold a prominent position in society and are valued citizens of our county. They are both members of the Methodist church.

ABRAM C. HUFF, who lives four miles north from Croy, is one of the enterprising stockmen of Gilliam county. He has recently taken a homestead where he now resides and owns, besides, a half section of land, gained by purchase. He was born in Michigan, on June 29, 1838, the son of David D. and Maria (Young) Huff, natives of New York. The first eighteen years of our subject's life were spent in Michigan, where he received his education, and then he came with his parents to Iowa, where he worked for years with his father on the farm. Then he began tilling the soil for himself and continued in Iowa for twenty-two years. After that he journeyed to Minnesota where he remained five years. It was 1877 when he came to Oregon, landing in Douglas county, in which place he remained until 1886. After that he crossed the mountains to Sherman county and farmed there for fifteen years. In 1901 he came to his present location and took a homestead and purchased also the other half section, mentioned above. He owns a half section of good land in Sherman county, besides other property. He has a fine place, well improved, and is arranging his business to take up stock raising almost entirely. He has bands of stock on the range and is doing well in the enterprise.

On March 22, 1860, Mr. Huff married Miss Sarah Ann Maricle. She was born in Pennsylvania, and her father was William Maricle. Five children are the fruit of this union, Abraham Lincoln, Sherman, David W., Charles, and Margaret Ann.

In political matters Mr. Huff is a free thinker and is a deep reader on these lines.

On August 14, 1861, Mr. Huff enlisted in the Ninth Iowa Volunteers and served under Fremont until February 14, 1862, when he was honorably discharged. He is now a member of the G. A. R., and one of the substantial men of the county. He made an honorable record when in the army and is a man worthy of distinction, being one of the pioneers of Oregon, in which he has done much for its advancement and upbuilding.

Mr. Huff is the first one to inaugurate an irrigating enterprise on the John Day river in Gilliam county, and made the start under much difficulty and discouragement, yet he has finally

seen his efforts fruitful of success and is now reaping a good and satisfactory reward for his enterprise and progressiveness.

WILLIAM R. BAKER is certainly one of the oldest pioneers of Oregon, and has passed an eventful career in all those experiences incident to early life and the development of a great and remote country. At the present time he is residing about four miles south from Blalock, and while he oversees his interests in stock and land, still he is more retired from active life and is spending the golden years of his pilgrimage in the enjoyment of the competence he possesses, amid many warm friends who prize him for his worth, his work and his virtues.

William R. Baker was born in Meigs county, Tennessee, on December 14, 1837. His parents were John and Elizabeth (Rector) Baker, natives respectively of Virginia and Tennessee. The former died on the old donation claim and the latter lived to be exactly the same age of her departed husband and she, too, passed away. The father came to Tennessee when a young man, accompanying his parents. He served in the Creek Indian war under General Jackson, and remained in Tennessee until 1843, then removed to Missouri, having previously married in the Big-bend State. In the spring of 1846 Mr. Baker, having made extensive preparations for the trip, started out to go by ox teams to the Pacific coast. He had two hundred and forty head of cattle, and the train formed at Independence. He was chosen captain and all went well. On the Platte the buffalos were so thick that men had to be sent ahead to drive them away from the watering places, lest they stampede the train and destroy it. The train was heading for Oregon over the established route and when in the vicinity of Fort Laramie they were met by a man named Applegate. He persuaded them that he could put them to their destination over a new route with much less travel. They accepted his proposition and he attempted to lead them by the Humboldt river, the Rogue river valley and the Umpqua valley to the Willamette valley. They were the first to travel that route and it entailed much hardship and labor in cutting a way through the wooded portions of the mountains. This delayed them and the season was getting late when it dawned on them that they were in a trap. Applegate fled one night and left them to shift as best they could. To add to the horrors, the Indians were terribly hostile and their sneaking tactics brought untold suffering on the poor emigrants. They would hide and shoot arrows

from their ambush and this constant harrassing not only wore out the hearts of the travelers but killed their stock and some of their numbers. Then the provisions ran out and all were put on short rations which were shortened as the days went by. Finally almost every edible in the entire train was gone and they depended on the beef of their poor worn animals for subsistence. The animals killed by the flying arrows of the Indians were not eaten for fear of poison. The men were worn out, the deaths had been frequent, wagons had been abandoned, as the necessities demanded on different occasions, and those things, with the terrible harrassing of the savages and the lack of provisions, had well nigh extinguished the little train. To add to the horrors, winter came on and it seemed as if their doom was surely sealed. They would never give up and stolidly turned from each new made grave with determination to continue until death overtook them. The mud got so deep that they were enabled to make no more than three miles per day. Where Roseburg now stands the Indians killed a man named Newton and lest they fall a prey to these awful fiends they nerved themselves to persevere. The mud grew worse, and finally they were about to give up, when on January first, a party of Frenchmen met them having supplies and horses. Word had gone on before of the terrible plight of the train. Abandoning their wagons, they were transported by the horses. Where Corvallis now stands the weary pilgrims saw a cabin, the first one they had seen after leaving the Missouri river. They finally reached Colonel Nesmuth's place, which was near where Dallas now stands, and there the kind hearted colonel welcomed them, housing and feeding the nearly dead pilgrims. Plenty of boiled wheat and good fat beef was like a king's table and they fared sumptuously until the next spring when the elder Baker took a donation claim six miles south from the present Corvallis. There he remained until his death. He was a very prominent man and won the hearts of all who knew him. On one occasion when the settlers were fighting the Indians in 1856, he took all his pork and flour and freely gave the volunteers.

Our subject was only nine years old when this memorable journey occurred but he well remembers it. In the summer of 1847 a little log school house was built, the first in Polk county, and clad in his little buckskin suit the lad began his studies. He grew to manhood on the old donation claim and gained what education he could from the primitive schools. In 1858 he took eighteen hundred cattle to the Umpqua valley and remained there in the stock business until 1865. During

that time he had made many drives to the mines and the valleys, but a heavy winter came and he finally landed back in Polk county with five hundred cattle. The next year he drove his stock to the Prineville country and was one of the very first to engage in cattle raising there. In 1869 he sold all his stock and went to the Willamette valley and purchased two thousand sheep, which he brought to what is now Morrow county. Two years later he sold his stock and went back to the Willamette valley where he had a lot of land. In 1882, he came thence to Shuttler flat and bought land and took a preemption. In 1889, he sold his property there and invested in cattle which he drove to the Big Bend country in Washington, settling near where Coulee City is now. The following winter was hard, and out of the four hundred and eighty head he rounded up, the next spring, one steer. In 1891, Mr. Baker came to his present location. He has made a number of good fortunes in his life and, notwithstanding the wheel of fate has turned him down on each occasion, he is still the winner and has a goodly competence for his days.

On June 11, 1863, Mr. Baker married Miss Sarah Hale, who was born in Indiana and crossed the plains in 1852 with her parents. Her father, Michael Hale, lives in Linn county. He married Miss Gemima McKinley, who died while he was crossing the plains. To Mr. and Mrs. Baker the following named children have been born: Mrs. Silva Hulbert, Mrs. Ella Sperry, George W., Edward, Frank, Mrs. Allie Hulbert, and Milton. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are among the most highly esteemed people to be found in this county and he is to be credited with an immense amount of labor in opening up and building up various sections of the west, for which he received the approbation of all, while, also, he is worthy of the generous confidence bestowed because of his integrity and uprightness.

D. M. RINEHART, who is the well known proprietor of the Summit Hotel, the leading hostelry of Condon, is a business man of good standing in this county. He has been connected with the development and growth of the county from the inception and has always shown himself a public spirited and enterprising citizen. He has the distinction of being a native of Oregon, Lane county being the place of his birth. The date of that event was May 9, 1854. His parents were pioneers of this country when it meant something to exist among the wilds of a land practically unknown and beset with savages and much else to threaten and discourage the hardy settlers. The



father, G. W. Rinehart, was born in Tennessee and removed to Iowa when it was a territory. In 1851, he crossed the plains with ox teams and finally settled in Lane county where he took a donation claim and became a prominent citizen. He has served as county commissioner and is now one of the highly respected people of this populous county. He married Miss Martha Davis, a native of Tennessee. Her parents had come from that state to Iowa in very early days and there she was married. She accompanied her husband on the eventful and arduous journey across the plains and has been a faithful helpmeet all the days since. She is still living with her husband in Gilliam county, a beloved and esteemed lady.

Our subject was reared in the county of his birth and learned the art of tilling the soil on the old donation claim with his father. He had limited opportunity to secure training as the schools were few and continued but short intervals of the year. He walked three miles to attend and had it not been for studious habits, he would have been deprived of much of the training so useful in after life. He has always been a man of observing and investigating spirit and is well informed. He remained with his parents until of age and then started for himself. He continued in the valley, however, until 1887, when he came thence to his present place. He had little or no capital, but soon managed to start a livery stable, which he operated with good success until he turned his attention to farming. Later he opened a hotel and now he is the proprietor of the Summit House, a pleasant and comfortable resort for travelers. Mr. Rinehart has secured a good patronage and he has accumulated a good property, having besides this hotel business other valuable holdings.

To Mr. Rinehart and his wife three children have been born, Earl, Lloyd, and Marion W., all attending school. Mr. Rinehart is a member of the W. W., and is a leading and representative citizen.

---

GEORGE W. RINEHART, a leading and substantial citizen of Gilliam county, resides at Condon, where he owns a good residence, besides much other property. He comes from one of the largest families on the coast and has lived here for over a half century. Thus it is shown that he has passed through all those trying days of pioneer existence and dangers, which were so trying to the hearts of even the bravest pioneers and to endure which required a strong body and a brave heart. He has done his part well in all these things and is now well entitled to the rest while he spends the golden days of his life amid

the comforts which his labor for the years previous has provided in abundance.

George W. Rinehart was born in Adams county, Illinois, in 1830. In those days even the now populous Illinois was a wild country and the adversity and hardships attendant always on the pioneer were to be borne there, too. His father, Louis Rinehart, was born in Kentucky, of the true frontier stock and was a man of excellent standing and integrity. He crossed the plains with teams to Lane county in 1852 and is one of the history makers of the Willamette valley. He married Miss Elizabeth Ellis, a native of Tennessee, who accompanied her husband in all his journeys and labors. For twenty-two years our subject dwelt in Illinois and then, having received a good education and married, he determined to try the west, believing it held good fortune for him. In due time he finished the arduous journey across the plains with his young wife in 1852 and they selected a donation claim near Eugene, Oregon, which was the family home until 1886. During those days many tales of hardship could be told, which would fill large volumes, but they weathered the hardships and progressed in prosperity slowly. One instance of the condition of things is seen when we hear from Mr. Rinehart of the scarcity of provisions, which compelled them to live one winter on boiled wheat. In 1886, Mr. Rinehart came with his family east of the mountains and selected a half section near where Condon is now located. They settled there and made a nice farm of it, and later removed to town, where they now reside retired. He still owns his property in the valley and the fine farm near town here, besides other property.

In 1851, in Iowa, Mr. Rinehart married Miss Martha Davis, a native of Tennessee, and the daughter of Harman and Martha (Shumate) Davis, both natives of Tennessee and pioneers across the plains in 1852. Mr. Rinehart has twelve brothers and sisters and his family is one of the large and influential ones of the coast. He is a wealthy and highly respected citizen, and with his worthy wife, receives the good will and admiration of all who know them.

---

FRANK MOORE is to be numbered with the prosperous and leading stockmen and agriculturists of Gilliam county. He resides just northwest from Condon, where he has a half section of good land and which he makes the headquarters for his operations. He is a man of energy and thrift, as is evidenced by his holdings, which have been acquired by his own labors and management since coming to this country. The place

is provided with the necessary improvements and his stock is found on the ranges adjacent.

Frank Moore was born in Alameda county, California, on January 22, 1862. His father, A. B. Moore, was born in Georgetown, Ohio, and crossed the plains with his wife in the early forties. They settled in California and there he gave his attention to freighting until after the birth of our subject, when he removed to Utah and settled to farming. Thence he took his family to Gallatin county, Montana, and there remained until 1880. In that year he removed to Iowa, which was his home until 1899, when he came out to Oregon, where this son lives. The mother of our subject, Celia (Young) Moore, accompanied her husband in all these journeys mentioned. Frank was educated principally in Gallatin county, Montana, and there learned the art of stock-raising. His home there was but seventy-five miles distant from the battle field where the brave Custer met his fate. The Moores were living there at the time of the battle. The year of their journey to Montana was 1868. Young Moore, as soon as he grew to manhood, took up stockraising in Montana and there continued at it until 1894. In that year he transferred the base of his operations to Gilliam county and here he has remained since, engaged as stated above. He is one of the thriftiest farmers in the county and he is one of the most skillful stockmen to be found. Mr. Moore is one of nine children, Mrs. Rebecca Hawes, Mrs. Nancy Gellen, deceased, A. J., D. A., Mrs. Cloe Reese, David A., Mrs. Dora Williams, and E. J.

In 1881, Mr. Moore married Miss Bettie Cazier, a native of Utah. Her parents, John and Frances Cazier, were pioneers of Utah. To Mr. and Mrs. Moore, five children have been born: Mrs. Erma West, Mrs. Mabel Baker, Frank A., Martin W., and Mervin. In politics and educational affairs, Mr. Moore is always interested and he is a man not afraid to voice the principles he believes to be for the good of all. He has so conducted himself that he has won the good will of all and has the name of being one of the most up-to-date and enterprising farmers and citizens of this portion of the county.

---

W. N. BROWN is one of the wealthiest men of Gilliam county. The mere possession of wealth, however, is not always a letter of recommendation, but when one starts in a new country and by force of character and industry wins his way to the head, it is a mark of signal ability. When, too, this is attained with the good will and the esteem of the people not sacrificed, thrice

blessed may such a man esteem himself. Mr. Brown certainly is in this position and he has the distinction of being one of the leading men of this part of Oregon, while also, he never neglects the business interests which his energy has gathered for himself. He is at the head of the Condon flour mills, which have a capacity of eighty barrels per day. They are a fine plant and are made productive of excellent dividends by the business ability of Mr. Brown. In addition to this enterprise, he is one of the leading stockmen of the country and also has one of the largest ranches in this part of the county. Also, Mr. Brown has won distinction as a fruit grower, as he has one of the choice orchards of the county, it being situated on Thirtymile creek. In all these lines of industry, Mr. Brown has always manifested that same sagacity, wise planning, and thorough execution that characterize him as a business man. He certainly has gained success. It will be more patent, as we proceed in recounting his career, that this is the more to be commended.

W. N. Brown was born in Polk county, Oregon, on January 25, 1852. George Brown, his father, was born in Kentucky and went as a pioneer to Missouri. In 1847, he crossed the plains to Oregon, and the next year went down to California to seek gold. He mined a year and then returned to Polk county and in 1850, purchased one of the Applegate farms. That was the family home until his death, which occurred in 1903. He was a man of stamina and courage and his life was spent in such a way that when the time of departure came, he was mourned by all. He had been prominent and gained wealth. He married Miss Martha A. Hinds, in Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1850. She was born in Missouri, crossed the plains in 1847, being in the same train as her husband, and is now dwelling in Polk county. Our subject was educated in Polk county and remained with his father, until January, 1874. Then he desired to try life for himself and accordingly came east of the mountains. He arrived in Condon, or where Condon is now, with a saddle and cayuse, twenty dollars in his pocket and a six shooter in his belt. He immediately secured employment as a cowboy and was known all over the country as "Snipkie Bill," a sobriquet donated by the cowboys. He rode the range and saved his money until he had enough to justify him in starting in for himself. He secured some cattle on shares and went to raising stock, having also bought some. From that time on the prosperity of Mr. Brown was more pronounced and he soon rose to the position of a leading stockman of the country. He has continued in that business since and is handling at the present time a large quantity of stock.



His fruit industry has grown up on the headquarters ranch and he has an excellent orchard. In 1903, Mr. Brown purchased the milling property mentioned and since then he has been handling that.

In 1882, Mr. Brown married Miss Maggie Shorb. She was born in Maryland, and crossed the plains with her parents, J. D. and Elizabeth Shorb, in 1862. They settled in Washington county, Oregon, and there reside at this time. To Mr. and Mrs. Brown, two children have been born: G. G. and Pearl. Mr. Brown is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is a leading and prominent man.

---

JOHN J. BROWN, deceased. Although the gentleman, whose name appears above, has ceased to move in our midst, still his labors are everywhere evident to the dweller in Gilliam county and he is to be classed as one of the builders of the county. As a pioneer, he was brave and hardy and never quailed at the hardships of the frontier. He was a loving and wise father and a devoted husband. In the walks of life he so conducted himself that he won the unstinted praise and esteem of his fellows and his wise counsels were of much benefit to assist in the opening and starting of this county and its progress.

John J. Brown was born in Missouri, on March 7, 1848, the son of Silas and Jane A. (Blair) Brown, natives of Missouri and Kentucky, respectively. In 1852, the father brought his family across the plains and settled on a donation claim in Lane county, this state. He was an industrious and progressive man and labored faithfully in his day for the opening of the country and its advancement. Our subject was reared and educated in Lane county and there remained until 1874, when he came east of the mountains to try his fortune in the new country where Indians were about the sole inhabitants. They settled on Rock creek and he and his wife started to make a home in the country where the wild animals roamed at will and the Indians were many and the white neighbors were but few. They erected rude improvements to start with and gathered some cattle about them. As the time wore on, they builded better and the stock increased. The Dalles, one hundred miles distant, was the nearest trading point and they had much to contend with in establishing themselves here and in continuing. Mr. Brown labored on faithfully, meeting with the success that sagacity and thrift deserve, until 1890, when he sickened and later was called hence by death.

In 1870, Mr. Brown married Miss Mary

Sparks, who was born in Wells county, Indiana, on April 16, 1851. Her parents, Abel and Elizabeth (Douglas) Sparks who were born in Kentucky and Pennsylvania, respectively, crossed the plains in 1852. The father died en route and the mother came on to the Willamette valley which was her home until 1870, when she came to this vicinity. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Frank M., Charles A., Herbert G., W. Campbell, Elsie A., and John J. They are all engaged in stock raising and are among the prosperous people of this section. They have considerable land and other property and have carried on the business which the father left to them. Mrs. Brown with her family is to be commended on the success attained since the death of Mr. Brown in the business affairs. She and her children are highly respected people and are among the leading citizens of this part of the county.

---

JAMES F. COOKE has made a success in Gilliam county in financial matters which manifests him a man of ability and judgment, far above the average. He is one of the heaviest land owners of the county and has devoted himself so assiduously to his business in his stay in this county that he has won success in every part. He is a man of keen foresight, persevering and careful. His standing in the county is of the best and he has done much to expedite and assist the development of the country to its present prosperous condition.

James F. Cooke was born in Eldorado county, California. His father, James D. Cooke, was born in England and made his way to the United States in early life. In 1852, he crossed the plains to California and there spent some time in mining. Then he took a homestead in the vicinity of Dixon, Solano county, the same state and there devoted himself to farming until his death, which occurred in 1886. He had married Miss Mira Dudley. Our subject was reared and educated in California and there remained with his father until 1884, when he journeyed north. He traveled over much country and finally selected a homestead and timber culture near where Condon is now located. He set about the good work of improving the claims and remained until he was satisfied that the country was what he desired then returned to California to visit the folks and to secure the company of his brother. In 1887, with his brother, R. W. Cooke, he came back to Oregon and they settled on the claims and went to raising stock. They soon bought more land and the estate has increased until they

now have two thousand two hundred and forty acres, one thousand of which are cropped annually to grain. In addition to handling this mammoth acreage to the cereals, they raise large numbers of horses and mules. Their stock is well bred and they have so conducted their business that they have become wealthy. When the Cooke brothers started in this country, they had no means save a few dollars for the present need of their living. They have gained their magnificent holding and wealth entirely by their own labors and sagacity in the management of their business. They have all the improvements and machinery needed on a first class stock and grain ranch and are thrifty and up to date business men.

---

JOHN DYSART. Among the men who have won the best of success from fertile Oregon's resources we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name appears above, and who has labored here with display of great industry and wisdom for nearly twenty years. He is a native son of Scotia's rugged hills, and was well educated and trained in the art of farming. A skillful and wise father taught him the art of breeding stock, and thrift and sagacity in the management of affairs. He was favored with the training given in the public schools of his native land and above all he came from the stanch Scotch family, one point of whose history is, that they are never known to brook defeat. Filled with the native determination and hopefulness of his race, he was led by an adventurous spirit in the eighties to prepare for life in a more extended country favored with greater opportunities for the rising generation. Accordingly he searched the books and finally decided that the United States, rather than any of the colonies, was the place for him to operate, and the year 1888 saw him bidding his loving people good bye and embarking for the untried country. Having been born on May 11, 1866, he was but twenty-two when this important change in his life occurred. His parents, John and Grace (Carmichael) Dysart, were both natives of Scotland and there they remained. After due search in the west, our young immigrant finally determined to locate in the territory now embraced in Wheeler county. He went to work at once and for seven years wrought with industry and close attention to business. Then he had accumulated a band of sheep for himself and he sought another location. He finally came to the place where he now lives, about eight miles northwest from Condon, and there took a homestead, which was but a nucleus of his estate. He continued to purchase

land as the time wore on until he has secured two thousand acres of the best soil near him. He is occupied in farming this land and in handling his stock, of which he still has large bands. He has achieved a splendid success in his labors and is one of the leading men of this part of the state. His place is well improved and the whole premises proclaim a proprietor of wisdom and thrift. At the close of 1902, our subject's father was called to the world beyond. He was aged seventy-two, was still vigorous and hearty, and at the precise moment was engaged in cutting a tree down. While in this work he was suddenly taken. In 1898 Mr. Dysart made a visit to his native land and then deemed the time had come for him to take to himself the chosen companion of his life, and accordingly he married Miss Mary Clark, a Scotch lassie, who was born and reared in the land of the Scotts. She has proved a true helpmeet to Mr. Dysart and together they share the home and competence he had so industriously acquired. Her parents were David and Ann (Adam) Clark, both natives of Scotland. To our subject and his wife, two children have been born, Charlie and Grace.

---

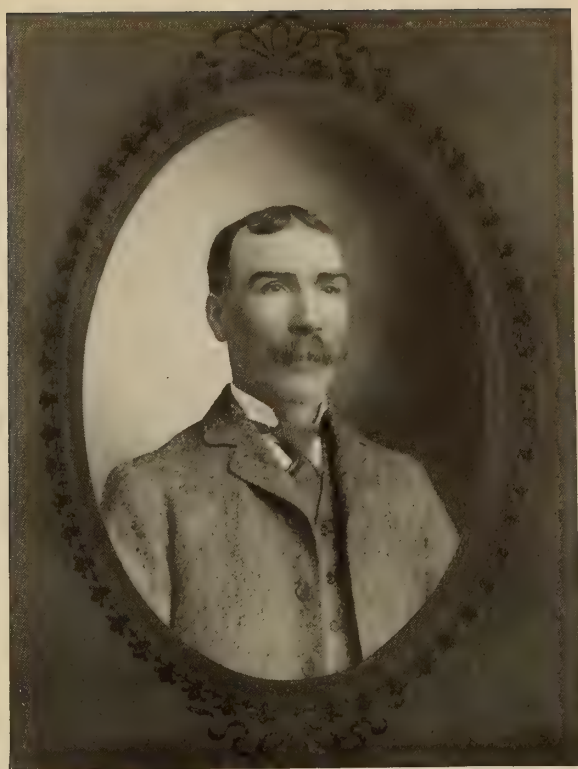
WILLIAM CAMPBELL is possessed of the native thrift of his race and shows it in the excellent success he has attained in Gilliam county. Born of sturdy Scotch people, reared amid the surroundings of a Canadian home, he gathered not only a fine education from books and the excellent Ontario schools, but also a knowledge of men and things that has enabled him to take advantage of the good opportunities of this favored region. He is a skilled farmer and stockman and is one of the representative and leading men of the county.

William Campbell was born in Bonnie Auld Scotland, on August 17, 1853. His father, Peter Campbell, was also born in the same land and came from one of the prominent families of the Lowlands. His father, the grandfather of William, was a leader of a clan. In 1864, Peter Campbell came to Ontario, and after selecting a good farm, which he purchased, he entered the employ of the Canadian Land Company, a large concern, with which he remained until he retired from business. He is now ninety-one years of age and is dwelling on the estate he purchased when he came to Canada. He married Miss Isabella Heburn, a native Scotch lady and descended from a prominent and wealthy family. Our subject remained in the Canadian home, whither he had come with the family when eleven years of age, gaining his education and laboring





Mr. and Mrs. John Dysart



William Campbell



Stephen B. Couture



William Twilley





on his father's farm until of age. Then he handled the farm for his father until 1883, when he made his way west. He had heard various rumors of the great state of Oregon, and also, he had made a study of the country and had determined to land in Umatilla county. He continued there for three years and then the favorable region where he now dwells appealed to him and he became enticed thither. He purchased land and engaged in stock raising. To this he has added farming and now he owns eight hundred acres of choice land, has it well improved, and also has a band of stock. He owns one hundred fine cattle besides other stock, and he has been favored with the best of success, owing to his skill and untiring care in his business.

In 1879, while in Ontario, Mr. Campbell married Miss Maggie R. Anderson, a native of Scotland, born May 1, 1856. She came to Canada with her parents when small. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have become the parents of four children, Jessie I., Lily, George S., and Sybill.

Mrs. Campbell's parents were Alexander and Lillie (Walker) Anderson, natives of Scotland. The former died in 1869, aged sixty-two, and the latter died in 1904, aged eighty-four. Mrs. Campbell has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas, residing in Ontario; Mrs. Mary Fallie, residing in Ontario; Mrs. Agnes Wood, in Michigan; Annie, at the old home in Ontario; Mrs. Jemina Roberts, also in Ontario; William, in Manitoba; and Mrs. Jessie Niles, in Ontario. Mr. Campbell has the following named brothers and sisters: Robert, residing in Ontario, Canada; Mrs. Ann McGregor, deceased; Mrs. Isabella Brady, deceased; Peter, deceased; Mrs. Jane Christie, of Toronto, Canada; Mrs. Mary Hilliar, of Toronto, Canada; John, at the old home in Ontario; James, deceased; Mrs. Lizzie Barr, in Iowa; and Jessie, at the old home.

STEPHEN B. COUTURE is a true representative of the prosperous Oregon farmer and stockman. He dwells ten miles west from Condon and has a place which his labor has carved out and which is valuable and productive. He is a man of enterprise and intelligence and keeps himself abreast of the times, while in his business labors he has always shown a diligence and thrift coupled with true principles that have won both the reward of a good competence and the esteem of his fellows.

Stephen B. Couture was born in Monroe county, Michigan, on June 6, 1866, the son of Louis and Elizabeth (Nado) Couture, both natives of Michigan and prominent and well to do people there. Stephen B. received his edu-

cation in his native place and there he was reared by a wise father. When of proper age, he started out in life for himself, and in 1887 he made his way west. He deemed that this country presented better opportunities for him than the east, and also he desired to gratify an adventurous spirit that led him to new things and other achievements than the continuation of home life. He first wrought here for wages and then took a homestead where he is now located. He at once began the good work of improvement and in due time he was in shape to purchase other land. He has done so from time to time until his estate is now between seven and eight hundred acres. To the handling of this and raising stock, Mr. Couture devotes his time and he is successful in a good degree.

In 1896 occurred the marriage of Mr. Couture and Miss Clara Lamberson, who was born in the Willamette valley. Her father, Samuel Lamberson, was a native of Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1845. He made settlement in the Willamette valley, and when gold was discovered in California he went thither with a pack train and mined for one year. Then he returned to the Willamette valley and there lived until 1876, in which year he journeyed to the vicinity of Fossil. He handled stock there until 1883, and then settled in Ferry canyon, which was his home until his death. He had married Miss Mary J. Armstrong, a native of Illinois. She crossed the plains with her parents in 1852. Her mother died en route, and her father died at The Dalles soon after arriving there. Mrs. Couture has nine brothers and sisters named as follows: John A., Timothy S., Abner M., Mrs. Sarah Smith, Mrs. Nora Beardsley, Mrs. Mary E. Palmer, Mrs. Lettie Downing, Mrs. Anna Shorb, and Mrs. Lillie Portwood. John A. is a physician in Lebanon, Oregon, and Timothy is in Arizona. To Mr. and Mrs. Couture three children have been born, Wilbur S., Vellnia, and John Henry. Mr. Couture has seven brothers and sisters, Louis and James, who are prosperous farmers in this vicinity; John, Elwood, Henry, Mrs. Mary Santure, and Mrs. Julia Collins, Elizabeth. Mr. Couture started in life without means and all he now has accumulated is the result of his labor and his wisdom. He and his wife are among the highly respected and esteemed people of this section.

WILLIAM TWILLEY has had an adventurous and busy career. He was born in Florida, in 1869, and now lives on the farm three miles east from Ajax. His father was William

Twilley. He died when our subject was very small, and the mother married again. When twelve, William left his native place and came west to Kansas. After herding sheep for a while he began the life of a cowboy and became exceptionally expert in breaking horses. After following that business there for four years, he went to Arizona and thence a year later to Walla Walla. In this latter place he hired to a farmer to work through the harvest and was sent one morning to hitch the horses to the header. Having always lived in a country where no small grain was raised, he had never seen the machinery for its harvesting and the result was that he hitched the horses to the header backwards, which caused no small merriment among the wheat farmers. After that harvest, Mr. Twilley went to Lewiston and again rode on the range around that point, Mt. Idaho and the Snake river. Next we see him around Pendleton in the same business. He also bought and sold horses and took contracts for breaking them and gained the name of being the most skillful and expert horseman in this part of the country. Large shippers from the east employed him in breaking the horses and he handled hundreds of them. Later he sold this business and went to North Yakima. A short time thereafter he journeyed to the Willamette valley and farmed there for three years. Next we see him in Alaska, and six months later he went back to the Willamette valley. Shortly after that he moved to Shaniko and opened a butcher shop, feed yard and dairy. His was the second tent to be pitched in that town. He handled large freighting outfits to various parts of the country, then sold out and came to Ferry canyon, where he leased four hundred and forty acres of land. The last year he threshed eleven thousand bushels of wheat, feeding portions of it to his hogs, and hauled the rest sixty miles to market. He has recently taken a homestead where he dwells at the present time. Mr. Twilley now owns twenty head of horses, nine head of cattle and some hogs. Last year his hogs brought him over eight hundred dollars.

On May 30, 1894, Mr. Twilley married Miss Virtue Chandler, who was born in Minnesota, on June 10, 1878. Her father, John Chandler, was born in Maine, in 1840, and is now living in Pendleton, Oregon. To our subject and his wife five children have been born, Ola, Ora and Stella, deceased, Gracie and Archie. Mr. Twilley carries a policy in the New York Mutual for five thousand dollars. He is a thorough business man and a good citizen, takes an active part in politics, being a Republican, and is one of the substantial men in this county.

MYRON O. CLARKE, a leading citizen and pioneer of Gilliam county, is also one of the most enterprising business men of Condon. He is at the head of a large hardware and furniture establishment, which is doing a mammoth business and which has been built up by the skill and ability of Mr. Clarke. He is justly entitled to be classed with the builders of this county and an epitome of his life will be found interesting to all.

Myron O. Clarke was born in Derby, Vermont, on September 5, 1859. His father, Barney D. Clarke, was also born in Vermont and was a skilled cabinet maker and prominent citizen. He was in the employ of the government during the Civil War and also held many offices of trust at the hands of his fellow citizens in his native place, where he remained until his death. He married Miss Laura Kendall, who came from a prominent family. She was related to the Redfields, Proctors, and Colbys and her father, Peleg R. Kendall, was a very prominent attorney in Rutland, Vermont.

Our subject was educated in the district schools of his native place and in 1876 went to California. Although young in life, still he possessed that self reliance which is requisite to meet and overcome the obstacles in the path to success. He wrought on a ranch near Salinas, then spent a year on Union island and in 1878, came thence to Lone Rock, Gilliam county, where he took a ranch and engaged in horse raising. At that time Mr. Clarke had no means and started in the pioneer's life with bare hands and a determined spirit to win success. He prospered from the start, owing to his sagacity and careful management, and he was always interested in politics and in the welfare of the community. In 1894, he was elected assessor in his county and for eight years he held the office to the satisfaction of all concerned. In 1901, Mr. Clarke, in company with H. N. Frazer, opened a hardware and furniture store in Condon. They started in on a small scale but soon enlarged and by their kindly ways and business methods secured a fine patronage. In July, 1903, Mr. Frazer sold his interest and in the following January, Mr. Clarke purchased it himself. Since that time he has continued in the business with marked success. His trade is constantly increasing and he is supplying to the demand a full line of all kinds of goods handled in his establishment. Mr. Clarke is a leading business man of this part of the state and he has many friends.

In 1884, Mr. Clarke married Miss Sadie Balding. She was born in Iowa and came to this country with her parents in 1876. They settled



in Lost Valley and although Mrs. Clarke had to ride five or six miles to and from school, still she secured a fine education and is a cultured lady. Mrs. Clarke's father is Fredrick Balding, a pioneer of Gilliam county. To our subject and his wife, the following named children have been born: Lilla M., who took a course in a Portland business college and is now keeping books for her father; Florence R., who has finished the Condon schools; Herbert and Katie, school children. Mr. Clarke is a member of the K. P. and the W. W. He is a man of stability and enterprise and has also shown an integrity and probity that distinguish him as a leading citizen.

F. H. DOUGLASS is a representative citizen of Gilliam county. He landed here without capital and is now one of the wealthiest men of the county. His holding has been made by honest labor and a proper handling of the resources found here. He is a man of ability and stamina and has done a noble work in assisting to build up and advance the interests of the county and is a man in whom all have confidence.

F. H. Douglass was born in Nova Scotia, in 1860. His father, John Douglass, was born in the same place as this son and married Mary Young, a native of Nova Scotia. For twenty-one years, Mr. Douglass remained with his parents, receiving in that time a good education and a splendid training from his father. Then he migrated to Minnesota determined to try his fortune in that land. For one year he wrought on a farm and then spent one year in a store working for the railroad company. After that, he came to his present location, landing here in October, 1883. He took a homestead and while holding that, worked for wages for five years. Then he began farming and since that he has bought two sections of land. He rents two sections in addition to this, farming it all, two thousand seven hundred and twenty acres of land. This mammoth estate is producing annually, very large and gratifying returns, owing to the skillful management of Mr. Douglass. He has shown himself a man of ability in handling such large enterprises and his farm is one of the largest in the county. When we consider the fact that Mr. Douglass worked for wages for five years after coming here, in order to get a start, and that he has now a holding among the very choicest in this wealthy county, we are enabled to see in some respects how well he has wrought. He is a man who concentrates his efforts and plans in doing well what he does at all. This is one of the secrets of his success. Added to this, he is a

man of thrift and takes great care of every detail of his business. Since commencing farming on this place, he has remained here steadily handling the estate until the present time.

Mr. Douglass has two brothers, George, in Nova Scotia, and William, in Seattle. He always takes a keen interest in politics and is allied with the Republican party. He believes in general and educational advancement thoroughly and has devoted his efforts to these worthy ends in no uncertain manner. He is entitled to the respect and confidence of his people which he receives generously and he holds an influential and leading place in the community.

On January 10, 1905, Mr. Douglass married Sophia J. Cook, of Harborville, Kings county, Nova Scotia. This popular couple will make their home on the estates Mr. Douglass has acquired and they have the good will and esteem of all.

JOHN HARRISON has shown what a man can do in Gilliam county when he takes hold with a determination to win the smiles of dame fortune. This favored region is one of the best in the west for those who are willing to display industry and thrift and the magnificent resources that have for years lain ready for the hand of man are but beginning to open their treasures to the enterprising ones. Mr. Harrison is a man of decided worth and stability and his labors here for the last twenty odd years have shown a wisdom and continuity that could but produce the gratifying results now in hand. He owns over twelve hundred acres of choice grazing and grain land, all well improved, has a good residence in Condon, besides others through the country, has a large number of sheep, together with other stock, and is, withal, one of the most prosperous men of the county. All this has been gained by the wise efforts which he has made in the years gone by.

John Harrison was born in Lincolnshire, England, on September 27, 1852, and there he was reared and well educated. His father, James B. Harrison, was born in the same place as this son and was a prominent agriculturist and stockman there. He married Miss Mary Hesnip, also a native of the same locality. Thirty years were spent by our subject in the old country, then he was led by an enterprising and adventurous spirit to come to the west, choosing the United States as the objective point of his journey. Just why he was led to Gilliam county, we are not told, but in due time he was in the territory that is now embraced in this county. He was quick to discover the opportunities offered to the industrious here and

he availed himself of them. Condon was not in existence then, few settlers were found on the broad prairies and when he settled on Thirtymile creek and embarked in the sheep business, he was fifty miles from the nearest supply point. Mr. Harrison had no capital when he started and the adversity and hardships he met with would have discouraged a less resolute man than he. But he was not made of material that fainted at adversity, he could journey with her and then gain success, and he did, as is abundantly evidenced by his holdings at this time. In due time the country settled up and Mr. Harrison was always a leader in the improvements that have come and that are soon to be in this rich section.

To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Mrs. Ethel Weise, Mrs. Maud May, Mrs. Julia Thompson, Mrs. Nellie Martin, Mrs. Sicily Palmer, John W., Charlie, Fred and Francis.

---

S. S. GRIDER was born in Knox county, Indiana, on August 11, 1854, the son of James and Martha (Bowman) Grider. The father was born in the same place as this son, and his father, the grandfather of our subject, was one of the earliest settlers in the territory now embraced in Indiana. The mother was born in Davies county,

Indiana. The family came across the plains to California in 1874 and settled in Butte county. Our subject received his education in his native state and learned the carpenter trade when young. In 1874 he accompanied his parents across the plains and for a time wrought in the Golden State. In 1881, he came thence to the present site of Condon and took a homestead nearby. He erected improvements and also built the first house in Condon. Since then, Mr. Grider has divided his attention between farming and stock raising on his estate near by, and contracting and building in the town and the surrounding country. He has prospered exceedingly well and is possessed of much property. His estate is about five hundred acres and he has gained all his property by the arduous labor he has done.

The marriage of Mr. Grider and Miss Sarah McCarty occurred in 1885 and they have been blessed by the advent of two children, Walter V., and Maud L. Mrs. Grider was born in Douglas county, Oregon, the daughter of W. R. and E. A. (Lovelady) McCarty, natives of Missouri. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1847 and settled in the Willamette valley. Later they removed to Douglas county. Mr. and Mrs. Grider are well respected people, have a goodly competence, an interesting family, and have well earned the pleasant position they now occupy.



# PART V

## HISTORY OF WHEELER COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### PASSING EVENTS—1859 TO 1905.

Wheeler county lies in central Oregon, its west line being very nearly the centre of the state, from east to west, while its southern line is about one-third of the distance from the northern boundary of Oregon to the north line of California. What white man first looked upon the face of the country now embraced in this political division, we have no means of ascertaining. Doubtless some restless and energetic trapper would have that honor, but who he was, whither he went, and whence he came, are questions probably never to be settled by this generation. This we do know, however, that the general history of eastern and central Oregon, as to early days, is much the same for each county, in that the discovery of gold in various portions of the northwest led men from every quarter to engage in mining. These incoming treasure-seekers traversed various portions of Oregon on their journeys to the "diggings" and there is no doubt that very early in Oregon history some of these pilgrimages led through the country now embraced in Wheeler county. When the cry came that in the Boise basin, on the Salmon and about Orofino, placer gold was discovered, large numbers of men came not only from the east to these different points, but every settlement on the Pacific coast sent its quota of prospectors and gold seekers. The large stream that came from California found its way through the Klamath country, generally, while the major portion of that from the Willamette valley and other points in this northwest country followed the old emi-

grant road back towards the gold camps. However, as early as the later fifties we find record of parties making their way up the John Day river and so across the country. These were occasional, only, and no definite record is left of their routes until after General Harney took charge of the Department of Oregon, with headquarters at Vancouver, arriving there in October, 1858. Being a man of sound judgment and knowing well the advantages to be derived from opening the country by feasible roads, he dispatched in the following April, Captain D. H. Wallen, with a party to ascertain if it were feasible to establish a road up the John Day valley and thence to the Malheur valley and so to the Snake. Captain Wallen pushed his explorations as far as the Harney valley, and, doubtless, his way led through the central portion of what is now Wheeler county. He met with no Indians, it being shown later that they had avoided him, and after his journey had progressed well into the interior, they fell upon the friendly Indians and whites on the Warm Springs reservation. Beyond getting away with some stock, it is not stated that they did further damage. General Harney was called on for protection and he sent rifles and ammunition. A company of friendly Indians was organized and equipped by the agent and under the command of Dr. Thomas L. Fitch, they pursued the marauders with the result that some horses were recovered, a few women and children were captured and several of the thieving Indians were killed.

In the spring of 1860, General Harney sent out another expedition to continue the explorations made the year before by Captain Wallen. This was in charge of Major E. Stein, and one accompanying it was commanded by Captain A. J. Smith. They were resisted by the Indians and called for reinforcements, which enabled them to force the Redskins out of the way and proceed with the explorations. Stein reached as far as the mountains now called by his name. These are the records of the first established roads, or trails, more correctly speaking, for all transportation was by pack animals then, passing through our territory now under consideration. In 1861 an expedition passed through central Oregon in search of the famous "Blue Bucket" diggings, which they failed to locate. Becoming discouraged, some returned and others were instrumental in locating good ground in other parts of the state. Part of the company started down the John Day to return to Portland, but some, at least, of them were murdered by the Indians. In 1862 came the discovery of gold in what is now Grant county, on Canyon creek and others adjacent. This brought more men from all quarters and many who were on their way to the Idaho diggings remained to work in these new found placers. Then parties began to utilize the blazed out routes of Wallen and Stein to make their way from The Dalles to Canyon City, or "Upper town" as then called, the new camp on Canyon creek. Immediately the business of supplying the rapidly enlarging camp with provisions sprang up, and the most feasible route was from Canyon creek over the country to The Dalles. The first party to make the journey from Canyon creek to The Dalles with a packing outfit for supplies, so far as known, was a company made up of two or three from each party of Californians who had come to the new camp. They reached The Dalles in safety and coming back made some improvements on the trail, straightening it, and so forth. The enterprising people of The Dalles, in order to draw the trade to themselves, being the natural supply point for this region, sent out parties to select the best route for the trail and improve it so that travel would be facilitated. At a later date the company known as The Dalles Military Wagon Road Company, secured a grant of land and made some improvements on this route. The citizens of The Dalles and the packers had made the road in fairly good shape, and freight teams began in a measure to replace the pack trains. However, the company improved it some. This route entered the territory now embraced in Wheeler county near where Burnt Ranch post-office now stands and followed the John Day river

to Bridge creek, thence up Bridge creek to where Mitchell now stands, thence up the east branch of Bridge creek to the north branch of Badger creek, thence down Badger creek to where Caleb now stands and thence east along Mountain creek until it reached the border of what is now Grant county, about three miles west from the John Day river. As a full history of this company appears in another portion of this volume, we need not enlarge upon it here, but would say, that while every one at all acquainted with the deal understands the fraud practiced upon the people and the government, still, perhaps, we can say justly that they did some good in aiding, at least in a measure, the travel of those early days. We do not say that they did, but, perhaps they did. But now, the citizens of Wheeler county have to bear the chagrin of knowing that this octopus owns 49,932 acres of valuable land within the precincts of Wheeler county, the price of supposed efforts put forth to build a road, which the enterprising people of The Dalles and the hardy prospectors and miners in reality constructed.

But to return to the narrative, the road was the highway for great quantities of freight, both on pack animals and in wagons, for all the early years while the placer diggings yielded rich returns to the miners. What a highway it was, in those early days, that wound its way through our county! From the time the bell mare with her tinkling music led the train up the hills from The Dalles until they halted, dusty and worn, either in "Lower Town" or "Upper Town," on Canyon creek, the wary packer was ever alert to ward off dangers both seen and unseen. And these dangers were of the most severe kind. Vicious savages were constantly harassing, seeking plunder and scalps, more despicable "road agents," as they were termed, dogged the steps of the traveller, and at opportune moments for his nefarious work, did not hesitate to murder, if his demands were not promptly met. Night and day, every moment, called for the most painstaking care and attention on the part of the parties who wended their way over this route. Snake Indians, Bannock Indians, Paiute Indians, renegade Indians, Umatilla Indians, and others, artful, vicious, cunning, and cruel to the native instinct of the savage; white men, with black hearts, plotters against the lives and property of their fellows; wild beasts; rattlesnakes, and even the sneaking coyote, all combined to levy tribute on these hardy and brave men who threaded this frontier road, and could we collect the incidents that have occurred on its length, surely the volume would thrill all readers,—but the tales, most of them, will never be recorded on the written



page. Many a happy heart left the fireside at home, buoyant with the hope that he would find the fortune that would minister to the needs of his loved ones, only to read in the fiendish eyes of a cruel savage the doom of his life, or wounded, to crawl away in some hidden nook to calmly wait the death watch, alone and unattended. But death, itself, would not deter such men as found their way into central Oregon in those days. A writer of the *Oregonian* in 1886 says:

For several miles south of upper Currant creek, and west of a small stream called the Muddy, which comes from the south and strikes Currant creek at right angles, is a large scope of country of peculiar formation. The appearance of the locality can be best understood by the name "Potato Hills," given to it by the first travelers along the route. These small grassy knolls were clustered thickly over the expanse, interspersed with scrubby pines and clusters of Serviceberry, wild plum and greasewood bushes. These potato hills increase in size, elevation and ruggedness to the east, a distance of nearly five miles, till the little stream of the Muddy is reached, when the hills give place to bluffs of shelving and scale rocks.

In this locality the Snake Indians made their principal attacks upon trains and travelers in 1862, though the whole distance from this point to Canyon City was subject to their attacks. Down this creek filed a pack train belonging to a man named Nelson, who was on his return from The Dalles, with a load of goods. Along the creek were numerous clusters of wild currant bushes, from which the creek received its name, affording excellent shelter for the skulking Indians. The packers were gaily or otherwise urging their mules along the gravelly path, and had possibly forgotten that the locality was a dangerous one.

The train was strung out down the narrow trail, the bell mare and rider far in the lead. An abrupt, though low, ledge of rocks was a few rods to the left of the trail, the creek with its skirting of currant bushes close to the right; the packers were busy "fixing" the packs, and the riding animals were loose on the trail. Suddenly the rider of the bell mare shouted "Indians!" to those behind, and, clapping spurs to his horse, clattered off down the trail at a keen run. Out from the currant bushes, down from the ledge of rocks poured the Indians. Some tried to catch the mules, others opened fire on the packers with bows and arrows and guns, and the only thing left for the packers was to quickly mount their riding animals and hurry back up the trail. The Indians were altogether too numerous to be contended with by two men, who were only armed with revolvers. Fifty well armed Indians were too many to attack. The music of the fleeing bell, far in the front, could be heard no more, and the only thing left for the two rear riders was to watch from

an elevation while the Indianns chased their spoil. The men all escaped unhurt, but the mules and cargoes were lost.

Late in the fall of 1862, a party of five miners was camped on what has since been named Murderer's creek. They had chosen as a camping spot, a sheltered nook under a shelving rock. As they were near the road, and no signs of Indians had been seen, they deemed themselves safe. One evening they retired as usual, and spent some time conversing before going to sleep. Suddenly the crack of four rifles rang out on the quiet evening air and simultaneously a shower of arrows sped in upon them from the neighboring rocks. One man was killed outright and the other four were seriously wounded. Two of them struggled to the creek and down it for half a mile, when one, who could go no further, being mortally wounded with a rifle bullet, sank down. Later he crawled to a clump of bushes and there died. His companion painfully made his way to Officers ranch and expired the next day in great agony. The following summer a party of emigrants, of whom G. I. Hazeltine was a member, camped near the spot where the first man died, and a couple of girls found a gold watch. Upon search the skeleton of a man was found, supposed to be the unfortunate miner.

The remaining two members of the party escaped from their retreat through the bushes and rocks and in a clump of friendly bushes halted to stanch the blood from the wounds of the younger man, who had been hit in the side by a rifle bullet. He also had two less serious wounds from arrows. The other one of the two was an elderly man, and he was slightly wounded with an arrow. After dressing their wounds as best they could, they painfully and slowly made their way over the rough country east towards Canyon creek. They purposely avoided the road fearing the redskins lurking there. Finally the younger man gave out and he persuaded his companion to push on and leave him. The elder man did so, but the wound which appeared slight, was from a poisoned arrow and although he arrived at the Canyon creek camp, he eventually died. The younger man rested and then struggled on, bathing his wounds at every opportunity and finally reached the camp. He received all the attention that could be given, but, although his wounds healed, he never regained his wonted vigor.

These are but samples of incidents that were constantly occurring on this road from Canyon City to The Dalles and how many terrible battles occurred in the country now embraced in Wheeler county, we cannot tell, but, could the accounts of

them be collected, they would form an interesting volume.

As the knowledge of the camp at Canyon creek and adjacent places became better known, men flocked there in large numbers and the road through Wheeler county became a regular highway, there constantly being packers, freighters, and prospectors going to and fro. Mail came in by way of The Dalles, by private parties, and as early as 1864, we have record of an express being established on the road. The men who inaugurated this enterprise were Messrs. Edgar and Jones and they transported express to and from Canyon City and The Dalles. How extensive was their business we are not told. In the same year, however, there was established the first real stage line from The Dalles to Canyon City. This important enterprise was opened by the well known pioneer of Wheeler county, H. H. Wheeler, who now resides at Mitchell. He had come up to The Dalles from California and seeing the need of a stage line on this road from The Dalles to Canyon City, prepared an outfit and in May, 1864, started with a fourhorse team, a lever coach and eleven passengers from The Dalles to Canyon City. This was the initial trip and Mr. Wheeler handled this stage until 1868, making three trips each week. He had eight changes of horses, and each coach was supplied with four horses. Mr. Wheeler drove the first stage in person and had a full load of eleven passengers, and also had as many on the return trip. He handled the Wells Fargo Express Co.'s business and also had a contract to carry the United States mail. The first mail carried, however, was not until the spring of 1865, and this was the first contract over this route. Mr. Wheeler received twelve thousand dollars from the government for transporting the mail each year, and his fare for passengers was forty dollars each way. This was a moderate charge considering the length of the road, and the dangers encountered. Mr. Wheeler was not a man to be deterred from an enterprise undertaken and he managed it well for four years.

On the seventh day of September, 1866, Mr. Wheeler was in person driving the stage and was about three miles east from where the town of Mitchell now stands, when he was suddenly attacked by a band of fifteen or twenty murderous Snake Indians. H. C. Paige, the Wells Fargo messenger, was the only other person on the coach. At the first onslaught, the Indians fired a volley and Mr. Wheeler was hit in the mouth, the bullet going through both cheeks and knocking out some of his teeth and a portion of his jaw. The road was too rough to drive the stage away from them in a race, and the only thing left

to do was to mount the leaders, which had never been ridden, and scurry away as fast as possible, leaving the stage and its cargo for spoil to the savages. Immediately, upon the first approach of the savages, Paige opened fire on them with a thirty-eight caliber Colt's revolver, his only weapon, and so pluckily did he keep up his fight that the savages were beaten off sufficiently to allow the leaders to be detached and thus he and Mr. Wheeler escaped. The cargo contained ten thousand dollars in greenbacks, three hundred dollars in coin, diamond rings, besides other valuables. The Indians cut open the mail sacks, took what they liked, but overlooked the greenbacks, or did not know their value, for they were found later, took the leather of the stage top, and all parts they desired and left. Mr. Wheeler and his companion made their way to the road house of C. W. Myers and Frank Hewot, the latter being known as "Alkali Frank," which was two miles farther east. Later they returned and gathered up what was to be found of the valuables and the United States mail. Mr. Wheeler went back to The Dalles to receive treatment for his wound. He lost heavily during his time on the stage, by thieving and marauding from the Indians. Eighty-nine horses in all were stolen besides much other property. But one of the strange things is that though Mr. Wheeler went over the road perhaps more than any one, man, and although murders were common on every hand, still he escaped with the wound mentioned, and lives to recount the stirring incidents of those days.

In 1887, Secretary of State McBride presented to the state of Oregon a long tin box, which is still kept in the state archives. It contains a thirty-eight Colt's revolver, large and heavy, a bowie knife, made from a butcher knife, two pairs of bullet moulds, two ramrods, and a belt. This is the accoutrement possessed by Paige at the time of the terrible struggle mentioned above. The revolver is the instrument he used so tellingly against the Redskins and this small arsenal is highly prized as a relic of those days when Indians were on the warpath and the real westy spirit pervaded the now quiet and prosperous state of Oregon.

The first real settlers in the territory now embraced in Wheeler county, so far as we have any record, were brought in by the inducements offered to supply needed refreshments and food for the freighters and prospectors who traveled the dangerous road above mentioned. The persons who so settled were C. A. Myers, and Frank Hewot, who was known as "Alkali Frank." They located on Bridge creek, some five miles east from where Mitchell now stands in 1863. They



established themselves in as good quarters as they could construct in those primitive days, enclosed and broke up land, sowed crops, raised stock, and also kept a stage station. Myers was born in Germany in 1819, came to California during the gold excitement in 1849 and later went with the wave of migration that rolled northward into the regions of Oregon as we have mentioned above and in 1863 he located on Bridge creek. So far as is known, Mr. Myers was the first permanent settler in what is now Wheeler county, and, also, was the first one to locate permanently between the Des Chutes and Canyon creek. On the place selected, he erected a substantial house, proof against the marauding Indians, which was a place of refuge for many a weary and hard beset traveller. Mr. Myers was a typical frontiersman, and, not only did he establish himself in the country, but he set to with a will and soon had opened up a producing farm. He planted the first garden, raised the first grain, set out the first orchard and through thrift and enterprise he built a splendid home, and accumulated a competency. He remained in this section until Monday, February 3, 1903, when he was called to the realities of the world beyond. In 1864 George Jones settled in Spanish gulch, about two and one-half miles from the site of Antone postoffice, and engaged in farming and stock raising. He also did mining and was one of the men who assisted to open up the country. In 1865, E. B. Allen settled near where Caleb postoffice now is located and gave his attention to stockraising. S. G. Coleman came to the same locality in the same year and also engaged in raising stock. In the same year, J. N. Clark settled at the mouth of Bridge creek and began to establish himself by opening a farm and raising some stock. Clark labored along as the pioneer is forced to do, against many odds, until 1866 and then occurred what is well told by the Grant County *News* of August 6, 1885:

Over in Wasco, (now Wheeler), county, on the main John Day river and near the mouth of Bridge creek, is a ranch and postoffice called Burnt Ranch and it came to be thus named from the following circumstance:

In 1866 James Clark was occupying the position of a pioneer settler there and had a very comfortable home. Along in the early fall his wife departed to the Willamette valley to visit her people. One bright September morning, Jim and his brother-in-law, George Masterson, forded the John Day river and were cutting up a lot of driftwood on the opposite bars. Suddenly they discovered a band of Indians rushing down the hill from the Ochoco country. The men had left their rifles in the house and they thought there was a possi-

ble show to reach them ahead of the Indians. They unhitched the horses and climbing on bareback, raced for the house. But when they saw the Indians were going to get there first, they swerved to the left and struck up Bridge creek, with the enemy in hot pursuit.

It took but a few miles of hard riding to use up Masterson's work horse and he told Clark to keep on and save himself. Masterson then jumped from his horse and struck into the brush. He jumped into the creek and, swimming down stream a little distance, found a deep hole, overhung with thick brush, where he "camped." The Indians chased Clark a few miles farther and then returned to finish Masterson. But he confined himself to his covered haunt, and after hunting all around him, the Indians gave up and returned to the house, where they took everything they considered of value. Clark kept on to the nearest ranch, eight miles distant, where he found a number of packers, with whom he returned to the scene of action. They yelled for Masterson, and, at last taking chances on their being friends, he came out of his hole of hiding almost chilled to death.

The party then went on to the house which was found smouldering in ashes and the Indians gone. The raiders had cut open featherbeds, taking the ticking and scattering the feathers abroad, and also doing other acts of destruction. What was a happy home a few hours before was now a scene of desolation, but Providence had ordered the safety of the occupants. Another house was constructed, but ever since that time the place had been called Burnt Ranch, and that is the name of the postoffice there to this day.

As early as 1865 the government established a military camp at a point just southeast from where Caleb postoffice now stands, upon the old military road. This camp was named in honor of Lieutenant Watson, a bright officer who was killed in an Indian fight in Crook county. Camp Watson had quarters for two companies of infantry and two companies of cavalry. It was in use from the time of establishment until 1869, when it was discontinued and the property sold. This protection was of much benefit to the struggling settlers who had to cope with a merciless and savage foe, who sought not only their lives, but also drove off their stock, burned their houses and stole their goods upon every opportunity. The presence of the soldiers put something of a check on these depredations on the scattering farmers and stockmen and upon the pilgrims on the road. Settlers began to come in from different points and in 1866 Jerome Parsons settled on the John Day near where Twickenham now stands and engaged in stock raising. J. K. Rowe settled on the John Day below where Twickenham now is and took up stock raising. Cal McCracken settled on Rock creek where Antone

postoffice now is and engaged in stock raising. Joseph Huntley and Andrew Clarno settled on Pine creek, and they, too, engaged in stock raising. In 1867 Mr. McNeil located where Caleb now stands and began to raise stock. In 1867 three men located in this territory and began stock raising. Robert Sedman located near where Twickenham is now. Al Sutton settled on what is now known as Sutton ranch, twelve miles from Mitchell, on Bridge creek. And Jake Smith settled on the John Day near Twickenham, or what is now Twickenham. H. C. Hal came in in 1868 and deciding this was a good stock raising country began operations about three miles east from where Mitchell is located. Mr. Marshall came in the same year and settled about two miles west of Mr. Hal's place. J. P. Brown also came in 1868 and made settlement about ten miles southeast from where Richmond is now located. He, too, began stock raising operations. Mr. Brown brought his family, and, so far as we have record, this was one of the very first, if not the first family to move in. His place was located on Gird's creek. Others who came in 1868 and engaged in stock raising are: J. K. Rowe, on Rowe creek, twenty miles southeast from where Fossil now stands; Wick Cusick, on Bridge creek, nine miles below Mitchell; Wm. Saltman, on Burnt Ranch, where the present postoffice of Burnt Ranch is now located. In 1869 Mr. Moore, afterward state senator from Crook county, this state, came to his location about ten miles southeast from Richmond and raised stock. In the same year the following persons came in and made settlement and engaged in raising stock: Louis Manning, on Butte creek, six miles above Fossil; Jerome Parsons, on John Day, near Twickenham; Samuel Snooks in about the same locality; William Bigham settled where Fossil now stands; Horace Parker settled two miles west of Bigham's place; Al Straw, on Butte creek six miles above Bigham's place; J. W. Chambers, two miles northwest from Bigham's place; and Ralph Fisk, in the Haystack country along the John Day. In 1870 others came and among them we mention Jeff Moore, son of Senator Moore, on Gird's creek; Henry Helm and Wm. Gilliam on the flat below Richmond, in the Shoofly country; Lafayette Scoggin, on the present site of Fossil; P. E. and George McQuinn, on Butte creek east from Fossil four miles; E. O. Fling, in Caleb basin; T. B. Hoover, on Hoover creek, three miles east from Fossil; Joe and Rodney Tompkins, in the Haystack country; Charles Masiker, in the Haystack country; David Hamilton, about three miles south from Fossil. The last named gentleman engaged in farming and sheepraising,

but all the others who came in this year were occupied in raising stock alone. In 1872 other stockmen found their way to the inviting fields of Wheeler county, and among this number we mention O. Fleming, on Service prairie, fifteen miles east from Fossil; James and Doc Hughes, in the Haystack country; Joseph Frizzell, on Alder creek, eighteen miles east from Fossil; and J. W. Gilman, twenty miles east from Fossil, who was the founder of the Gilman French Stock Company. In 1874 W. P. Putnam purchased an interest with O. Fleming on Service prairie; Carl and George Wagner came into the Haystack country in the early seventies and, also J. H. Putnam came about that time, who was with the Gilman French Company for thirteen years. During the centennial year when the world was turning its eyes to the progress of arts, sciences, and all civilization as manifested in the exhibition at Philadelphia, the stockman and the pioneer came for location in what is now Wheeler county and among those who found that they sought for are Levi Record and Joe Laughauki, who came from distant Florida and began the stock industry in the Haystack country. Cal McConnel and Edward Saunderson settled three miles east from Fossil this year and went to raising sheep. In 1878, Ferd Hunt located in the Haystack country.

It will be seen by the foregoing that the territory now embraced in Wheeler county was well sprinkled with settlers when the year 1878 arrived, the year of the terrible Paiute and Bannock Indian war. More or less this struggle affected the entire country of Oregon east of the Cascades, as well as southern Washington and southern Idaho. The actual battles occurred outside of Wheeler county, but marauding bands of the savages scurried in various directions and committed much depredation over a wide territory. The Bannocks under the command of Chief Buffalo Horn started in the spring of 1878 with several hundred braves and all their women and children from the vicinity of the Fort Hall reservation in southern Idaho. Their course lay west and they crossed into Oregon in about the latitude of Silver City. Thence they moved west and north, being constantly increased by the addition of the Paiutes and different bands of renegade Indians and also by various companies from tribes further north. They followed the customary tactics of their race, pillaging and murdering as they went, driving off stock, burning settlers cabins and improvements. The Paiutes were commanded by Egan. At midnight on June 21st, soldiers under the command of Colonel Bernard left Camp Harney to attack these Indians and the next



morning the battle was on. The Indians were far more numerous than the soldiers, but much damage was done them, Egan was wounded, Buffalo Horn was killed, and the savages set out for the north. Silver creek was the scene of this battle and though it was not an overwhelming victory, still the killing of Buffalo Horn left the command to Egan, who was wounded, and this so materially weakened the expedition that when General Wheaton met them in Umatilla county, they were broken entirely and retreated south again. It was the intention of Buffalo Horn to gather all the tribes of the northwest, turn out the whites or murder them, and then, if pushed too hard by the soldiers, retreat into British Columbia. His scheme was a bold and bright one, but he was not a man who could carry it out, and then, too, fate decreed that his career should cease. Egan was a fierce man, but no general to execute so great a plan. As stated, the Indians were defeated by the soldiers in Umatilla county and General Howard followed them south and captured the remnants of them near the California line. He severely punished the participants in this great raid, and those captured were brought to the Yakima reservation and put under charge of the military force there. Thus, one of the best planned uprisings of the northwest was put down quickly, and, considering their intent, with a comparatively small loss of life. Many poor settlers lost all their property, a good many were killed, and it put a check to immigration for some time. All this, as to the general route of the Indians and the vigorous battles, occurred outside of the territory now embraced in Wheeler county, but its effect was felt here as it was all over eastern Oregon. Settlers lost stock, many were led to flee, and things in general were demoralized for a time. Then, too, Wheeler suffered with the balance of the country from the check of immigration that this war caused. However, in the end it was a good thing, for it gathered the marauders all up in one band and they received the punishment they deserved. Egan was killed as was Buffalo Horn, the Indians were severely chastised, and the country had rest from their thieving and murdering expeditions. Soon it became known that there was no fear of another Indian outbreak and the immigration that had so seriously been checked, began again to pour in, and the settlers were left unmolested to carry forward their work of improvement and subduing the wild country. Thus, while it cost much valuable property, and many lives, as well, the country paid no more dearly than it would have done had such restless and murderous bands been left to carry on their in-

dividual work for a longer period. Speaking of this campaign, General Howard says

The Paiutes and Bannocks drew men and help from the Umatillas, and many warriors from other tribes, but we beat them in every battle, and kept on that persistent course which meant never to stop until the work was done. I am sure that neither of these tribes ever wanted any more war after that rattling campaign, which never stopped for canyon, mountain, river or forest until the enemy was fully overcome. There are many men who live in eastern Oregon, Washington, and Idaho who remember this hard war of 1878, which has gone into history as the Paiute and Bannock war.

Thus in brief is the story of the last great Indian war that raged in eastern Oregon. The general reinvigorating of business and immigration after the real status of the Indian trouble was properly known was felt in Wheeler county as elsewhere through eastern Oregon, and settlers came in more rapidly to find homes in the favored country, which has always been reckoned, as now, one of the best stock regions in the west. However, this very fact of Wheeler's excellencies for stock raising made the settlements sparse as the interests of the stockman are best conserved when he has elbow room. Sturdy men were opening up farms, and some mining was done, but no such find in Wheeler county as Canyon creek has ever been opened and so mining, while exceedingly profitable sometimes to single individuals, was not carried on extensively. The country was found to be productive of those fruits, grains and vegetables needed for the use of man and the fertile sections of the county were opened up from time to time as the years went by, but stock raising was then, has continued to be, and is now, the chief industry of Wheeler county. The first settlers discovered that fruit would thrive well and one, Alex Fisher, as early as 1865 began to produce a few varieties. For years he was the most extensive fruit raiser in the country and supplied the settlers for miles in every direction. Others profited by his example and orchards are to be found in all parts of the county at this time.

The first postoffice established in the county was at the Sutton ranch in 1867, Al Sutton being the postmaster.

In another portion of this work the various apportionments of the country of Central Oregon into the counties now existing has been thoroughly gone into, and, therefore, it is not necessary to repeat here. However, Wheeler county has been embraced in several, at different times, and she passed through the va-

rious stages and changes of organization that is usual to frontier territory. But, as the county exists today, it was made up of portions of Gilliam, Crook, and Grant counties. Fossil country came from Gilliam; the Mitchell section was taken from Crook; and Grant county was called upon to give up the Haystack and Spanish Gulch countries. Owing to the remoteness of these sections from their respective county seats, very early in the history of the country, murmurings were heard because of the long and expensive journeys to do business in the county seat. As the country settled more thickly, this dissatisfaction grew and was very generally distributed among the people. Some began to talk of a new county and various plans and methods were proposed many years before they assumed definite shape. That great sifter and distinguisher of American people, the free discussion of topics by the people, slowly but steadily was accomplishing its work. It, indeed, was very slow, owing, perhaps, to the fact that the population was largely stockmen, and the settlement not thick. Finally the desire began to assume definite form but not till December 31, 1892, do we hear it voiced in the papers. Then the *Antelope Herald* states that "We understand that a petition is being circulated in the Mitchell country, praying for the organization of a new county out of a part of Crook and a portion of Grant, thus entitling either Mitchell or Waldron to a county seat." So the matter was launched. In January, 1895, an effort was made to create the county of Sutton from parts of Grant and Crook counties, with Mitchell as the county seat. The boundaries of this proposed county were:

"Beginning at the northwest corner of township 13, S., range 20, E., W. M., thence south on the township line to the southwest corner of township 14, S., range 20, E.; thence east on the township line between townships fourteen and fifteen south to the southeast corner of section 33, township 14, S., range 26, E.; thence north to the north boundary of Grant county; thence east on said boundary line to the northwest corner of Grant county; thence south on the west boundary line of Grant county to the centre of the John Day river; thence down the middle of said river to where the same crosses the line running east and west through the center of township 8, S., range 19, E.; thence west on said last named line to the summit of the mountains separating the waters of the John Day and Des Chutes rivers; thence along said summit southeastward to the place of beginning."

The taxable property within the boundaries

of this proposed county, at the time the move was made to establish it, was \$432,431.00.

The matter was properly brought to the legislature of 1895 and Mitchell put up a strong fight with others to assist, but the proposition was destined to fall through, and so ended the second definite attempt to get a new county established, embracing, at least, a portion of what is now Wheeler county. This backset quieted the matter for a time, but though it slumbered, it did not die. The instigators of the movement took courage after due deliberation and as the people were determined, new plans were formed and the matter again was put forth. In December, 1898, the *Condon Globe* announced that an effort was being made to organize a new county from portions of Crook, Grant, and perhaps a piece of Gilliam. The people of the territory embraced claimed that they were remote from the county seat towns of Crook and Grant and were obliged to undergo many hardships, much inconvenience, and great expense in order to reach their county seats, especially in the winter season. This movement took definite shape in presenting to the legislature in January, 1899, the following petition:

To the Honorable Legislative Assembly of the state of Oregon: We, your petitioners, residents and taxpayers within the limits of Crook and Grant counties, in the state of Oregon, and within those portions of the said counties within the boundaries hereinafter named, respectively petition that a new county be created out of the territory bounded as follows:

Beginning at the northwest corner of township 13 south, range 20 east of Willamette meridian; thence south on range line between ranges 19 and 20 east, to the southwest corner of township 14 south, range 20 east; thence east on the township line between township 14 and 15 south, to the center of township 14 south, range 26 east; thence north through the center of 14, 13, 12, 11, 10, 9, 8 and 7 south, range 26 east, to the Grant county line; thence west on north boundary line of Grant county to the John Day river; thence along the middle of the channel of the said John Day river to the northern line of township 9 south, range 20 east; thence west on said last named line to the Des Chutes meridian, on the summit of the divide separating the water shed of the John Day and Des Chutes rivers; thence along the summit of said divide to the place of beginning."

It was to be expected that opposition would be aroused and when the enemies of the measure learned that R. N. Donnelly, Grant county's representative, had introduced on January 11, 1899, house bill, number 153, which was the original draft as stated above, then definite



action commenced. This emanated largely from Gilliam county, where the most intense opposition was put forth. Wheeler was destined not to be born without a struggle, and one, too, that showed much intense action and considerable acrimony. This was not confined alone to the territory concerned, but spread abroad through surrounding country, but spread abroad through terness was expressed. So soon, we stated, as the bill was introduced, then a mass meeting was hurriedly called in southern Gilliam county. The date of it was Friday evening, January 13, 1899. It was decided to circulate a remonstrance and a committee was appointed to get the signatures of the people opposed to the bill. Gilliam county was loath to give up any portion of her territory to the new county. Those who took an active part in securing the signatures to this petition were William Hartman, Bud Rinehart, John Gross, Arthur Foster, George Caven, Louis Couture, Frank Maddock, R. A. McCully, and A. J. Shelton. These gentlemen canvassed the county thoroughly, circulating through that portion to be cut off as well as in the other portions of the county. After three days they returned with 646 names attached to the petition, all names of voters. Of these it was alleged that 45 were secured right in Fossil and in the territory just south of it, while 150 were secured in the territory proposed to be cut off from Gilliam county. This remonstrance was hurriedly sent to the legislature. Perhaps the general feeling in Gilliam county was best shown by the Lone Rock correspondent, whose article appeared in the *Condon Globe* of January 19, 1899. We append it.

Everyone about here is kicking like a mule downhill against the proposition to cut off a slice of Gilliam county for the purpose of benefitting a little two by four locality and for their accommodation to thus spoil our own county (Gilliam). We don't want any of it and are willing to let good enough alone, and all hands signed the remonstrance against it.

Whether this petition, or whether the continued opposition and pressure brought to bear in other lines, was the cause or not, nevertheless when the contested bill came up in the house, January 26, 1899, it was defeated. Eight members of the house were absent, leaving only fifty-two to vote. Of these thirty favored the bill, but as it required a majority of the sixty to carry a measure, the bill was defeated. The entire opposition came from Gilliam county and Gilliam was jubilant over the turn affairs had taken. The matter was not yet to be downed, though, and the friends of the measure brought the bill up for reconsideration again with the

result that on Monday evening, January 30, it easily passed the house. All eyes were then turned to the senate and every effort that the people from Gilliam county could put forth was brought out and the fight waxed hot, and also, to some considerable extent, bitter. Finally the day came on for the vote to be taken, Thursday, February 16, and the bill was passed. But, in the senate, it had been amended, and the house was to pass on that yet. This final act was done and the bill became a law, the governor attaching his signature.

Commenting on this under date of February 23, the *Condon Globe* said:

To the residents of Gilliam county, and of the portions of Grant and Crook which are included in the new county, the measure has aroused the most intense interest of any which was before the late legislature for consideration. The contest has been waged fiercely by both sides, and, at times, was rather acrimonious, both in this section of the country and at Salem. But a compromise having been effected the bill was allowed to pass and it is believed will give pretty general satisfaction to the people of Gilliam county and perhaps to the people of the new county.

The compromise, as embodied in an amendment to the bill as it finally passed the senate, fixes the boundary line between Gilliam and Wheeler counties on the section line one mile south of the first standard parallel south, which is just one mile south of the town of Mayville, the line running straight from east to west without a jog.

The *Fossil Journal* commenting on this new bill said:

Donnelly's bill creating Wheeler county passed the senate on the sixteenth, with the northern line of the county an average distance of two miles south of the line established in the bill as it passed the house. This brings the line one mile on this side of Mayville. It is a compromise line. The Mayville delegation told the senate committee that they were absolutely opposed to the new county taking an inch of Gilliam county territory, but if it had to be divided, then they wanted the northern line set southward an average distance of four miles from the original line. The committee split the difference, and placed the line two miles south. This gives us twenty-five miles of Gilliam county instead of twenty-seven as first asked for.

Wheeler county is about fifty-four miles long and over thirty wide, and is somewhat larger than Gilliam.

The *Prineville Review* of February 25 remarks concerning the new county: "The people of that section have wanted a new county for years. They have got their desire but it is a bitter dose for some to take."

It was in honor of the well known pioneer, H. H. Wheeler that the new county was named, and so well were all pleased with this, that it aroused no opposition at all.

The Enabling Act creating Wheeler county is given below in full.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon:

Sec. 1. That all that portion of the state of Oregon embraced within the following boundary lines be and the same is hereby created and organized into a separate county by the name of Wheeler, to-wit:

Beginning at the northwest corner of township 13 south, of range 20 east, Willamette Meridian, and running thence south on range line, between ranges 19 and 20 east, three miles by government survey; thence east on the section lines to the east boundary of range 22 east; thence south on said east boundary line three miles to southeast corner of township 13 south of range 22 east; thence east on the south boundary of township 13 south to the east boundary of range 23 east; thence south on said east boundary of range 23 east to the south boundary of township 14 south; thence east on said south boundary to the east boundary of range 25 east; thence north on said range line between ranges 25 and 26 east to the north boundary of Grant county; thence west on the north boundary of Grant county to the east boundary of range 24 east; thence north on said east boundary to a point which is one mile south of the first standard parallel south; thence west along the section line one mile south of said first standard parallel south to the center of the main channel of the John Day river; thence up the center of the main channel of the said John Day river to the most southerly point on said river where the center of said river is crossed by the west boundary of range 20 east; thence south on said west boundary of range 20 east to the place of beginning.

Sec. 2. The territory embraced within the said boundary line shall compose a county for all civil and military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws and restrictions and be entitled to elect the same officers as other counties of this state; provided, that it shall be the duty of the governor, as soon as it shall be convenient after this act shall have become a law, to appoint for Wheeler county, and from its citizens, the several county officers allowed by law to other counties in this state, which said officers after duly qualifying according to law, shall be entitled to hold their respective offices until their successors are duly elected at the general election of 1900 and have duly qualified according to law.

Sec. 3. The temporary county seat of Wheeler county shall be located at Fossil in said county until a permanent location shall be adopted. At the next general election the question shall be submitted to the legal voters of said county, and the place, if any,

which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at said election shall be the permanent county seat of said county. But if no place shall receive a majority of all the votes cast, the question shall again be submitted to the legal voters of said county at the next general election, between the two points having the highest number of votes at said election, and the place receiving the highest number of votes at such last election shall be the permanent county seat of said county.

Sec. 4. Said county of Wheeler shall, for representative purposes, be annexed to the 28th representative district, and for senatorial purposes said county shall be annexed to the 21st senatorial district.

Sec. 5. The county clerks of Crook, Grant, and Gilliam counties, respectively, shall within thirty days after this act shall have gone into operation, make out and deliver to the county clerk of Wheeler county a transcript of all taxes assessed upon all persons and property within said Wheeler county and which were previously included within the limits of Crook, Grant and Gilliam counties, respectively, and all taxes which shall remain unpaid the day this act shall become a law shall be paid to the proper officer of Wheeler county. The said clerks of said counties, Crook, Grant, and Gilliam, respectively, shall also make out and deliver to the clerk of Wheeler county, within the time above limited, a transcript of all cases pending in the circuit and county courts of their respective counties between parties residing in Wheeler county, and transfer all original papers in said cases to be tried in Wheeler county.

Sec. 6. The county court of Wheeler county shall be held at the county seat on the first Monday in January and the first Monday in every alternate month thereafter, of each year.

Sec. 7. The said county of Wheeler is hereby attached to the seventh judicial district for judicial purposes, and the terms of the circuit court for said county shall be held at the county seat of said county on the fourth Monday in January, and the first Monday in September of each year.

Sec. 8. Until otherwise provided by law, the county judge of Wheeler county shall receive an annual salary of four hundred dollars, the county clerk of said county shall receive an annual salary of twelve hundred dollars; the sheriff shall receive an annual salary of sixteen hundred dollars; and the treasurer shall receive an annual salary of two hundred and fifty dollars. The county clerk of Wheeler county shall appoint the stock inspector and fix his salary.

Sec. 9. The law relating to trespass of sheep and other animals shall be the same throughout Wheeler county as now maintains in Crook and Gilliam counties.

Sec. 10. The county judge of Wheeler county shall let by contract to the lowest responsible and efficient bidder the work of transcribing all records of Crook, Grant, and Gilliam counties, respectively, affecting real estate situated in Wheeler county, and, when completed they shall be examined and certified to by the clerk.



of Wheeler county, and shall thereafter be recognized and acknowledged as the official records of Wheeler county; provided the clerk of Wheeler county shall be allowed to bid on such work.

Sec. 11. It shall be the duty of the superintendent of schools of Crook, Grant, and Gilliam counties, respectively, within sixty days after the appointment of a superintendent of schools of Wheeler county, to make out and forward to said superintendent of schools of Wheeler county a true and correct transcript or abstract of the annual reports of the clerks of the various school districts embraced within Wheeler county; and the said county school superintendents of Crook, Grant and Gilliam counties, respectively, shall also at the time of making the appointments of the school fund for the year 1899 apportion to the various school districts within Wheeler county their pro rata proportion of said school fund, the same as if said county had not been created and organized.

Sec. 12. The treasurer of Wheeler county shall, within one year after its organization by the appointment of its officers as hereinbefore provided, assume and pay to the counties of Crook, Grant and Gilliam, respectively, a pro rata proportion of the remaining indebtedness, if any, of Crook, Grant, and Gilliam counties, respectively, after deducting therefrom the amount of money that has been collected in taxes from the property of the territory taken from said counties, respectively, by this Act, and included in the county of Wheeler, and expended in said counties of Crook, Grant, and Gilliam, respectively, for public buildings.

Sec. 13. The county judge of Gilliam county and the county judge of Grant county and G. O. Butler of Wheeler county are hereby appointed a board of commissioners to determine the value of such property in Grant and Gilliam counties, and the amount of indebtedness, if any, to be assumed by said Wheeler county and paid to the counties of Grant and Gilliam, respectively. Said board shall meet at the county seat of Grant county on the tenth day of May, 1899, or within ten days thereafter, and, after taking and subscribing an oath faithfully to discharge their duties, shall proceed with said work, and when it is completed, file reports of their conclusions in duplicate with the clerks of Grant, Gilliam, and Wheeler counties.

Sec. 14. The county judge and the county clerk of Crook county and Eugene Looney of Wheeler county are hereby appointed a board of commissioners to determine the amount of indebtedness, if any, in the manner hereinbefore provided, to be assumed by said Wheeler county and paid to Crook county. Said board shall meet at the county seat of Crook county on the tenth day of May, 1899, or within ten days thereafter, and, after taking and subscribing to an oath faithfully to discharge their duties, shall proceed with said work, and when it is completed file report of their conclusion in duplicate with the clerks of Crook

and Wheeler counties. In case of a vacancy occurring in either of said boards, the same may be filled by the appointment of the governor of the state of Oregon.

Sec. 15. Within thirty days after the filing of either of such reports in Wheeler county, either county may appeal from the decision of either of said boards to the circuit court of Gilliam county, by serving notice of the appeal upon the clerk of the other county interested. Upon perfecting the issues in said circuit court either county may demand a change of venue to any other county in the seventh judicial district of the state of Oregon, which may be agreed upon by said counties; or, in the event of a disagreement, to any county which may be designated by the judge of said district. The trial may be by jury, and the judgment rendered may be enforced as other judgments against counties. If the county appealing fails to receive a more favorable judgment than the finding of the board appealed from, by at least five hundred dollars, it shall pay the costs of appeal. If no appeal be taken by either party within the thirty days above provided, the findings of said board shall be conclusive. The members of said board shall receive three dollars per day for each day actually employed, and mileage. The expenses incurred by the above mentioned boards shall be borne equally by the counties interested.

Sec. 16. Inasmuch as the early formation of Wheeler county is much desired, this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the governor and the appointment of the proper officers herein provided.

Approved February 17, 1899.

In pursuance of the above, the boards met and Wheeler was found indebted as follows: To Grant county, \$27,911.76; to Gilliam county, \$5,985.74; and to Crook county, \$24.92. The total resources estimated for the county at starting were \$16,392.25, thus leaving an indebtedness of over twenty thousand dollars. At this time it was estimated that her population was two thousand five hundred, and her taxable property one million dollars. The square miles in Wheeler county are 1656, and there are estimated to be forty-six townships within her boundaries.

The first grand jury to serve in Wheeler county was made up of the following named persons: David Hamilton, Clark Herndon, G. J. Caaven, Ed F. Horn, A. M. Andrews, William Waters, and D. H. Smith. The first panel of petit jurors was composed of David Hamilton, W. S. Thompson, E. M. Clymer, Clark Herndon, G. J. Caven, Jerome Bridges, Ed F. Horn, Samuel B. Davis, James Mansfield, Thos. L. Woodward, James I. Jones, James E. Keyes, Jacob L. Barnhouse, J. W. Waterman, W. B. Cowne, J. H. Bucher, E. M. Andrus, Benj.

Tremonger, Geo. McKay, Wm. Waters, Wm. H. Gates, Warren Carsner, Archie Hunt, Jos. Trizzell, and D. H. Smith.

On June 4, 1900, was held the election that decided the county seat question. Spray, Twickenham and Fossil were the aspirants. Earnest effort was put forth to establish a sentiment for Twickenham, but the balance of power was too strong against it, and the result of the contest was as follows: Fossil, 436; Spray, 82, and Twickenham, 267. By precincts it ran as follows: Fossil precinct, Fossil, 234; Spray, 5; Twickenham, 16; Mitchell, Fossil 35, Spray 7, and Twickenham 97; Waldron, Fossil 64, Spray 8, and Twickenham 9; Spray, Fossil 8, Spray 41, Twickenham 11; Rock Creek, Fossil 12, Spray 2, Twickenham 34; Mountain, Fossil 0, Spray 1, Twickenham 28; Waterman Fossil 10, Spray 2, Twickenham 11; Winlock, Fossil 19, Spray 13, Twickenham 4; Lost Valley, Fossil 21, Spray 0, Twickenham 3; Ward, Fossil 7, Spray 2, Twickenham 4; Clarno, Fossil 21, Spray 0, Twickenham 5; Twickenham, Fossil 3, Spray 0, Twickenham 28; Bridge Creek, Fossil 2, Spray 0, Twickenham 17. With the settlement of the location of the county seat, the people of the new county, though not altogether satisfied, in a magnanimous manner laid aside all sectional differences, and together labored for the advancement and welfare of the new political division. A strong fight had been made to get the coveted prize at Twickenham, but it was not to be and in a commendable spirit of kindness the Wheeler County *News*, Twickenham's paper, edited by E. M. Shutt, which had so loyally championed the cause for Twickenham, said, under issue of June 7: "Twickenham has fought and lost. So did Napoleon at Waterloo some time ago. But, while Napoleon soon died over it, the people of Twickenham still live, and, up to the time of going to press, were enjoying the best of health.

"Fossil won the county seat by a majority of 86 over all votes cast, which permanently decides the question. If it proves too have been an honest vote, and an honest count, let us be Americans enough to quietly abide by the will of the majority, banish all bitter feelings against those who differed from us in the general welfare of the county."

In 1900 the population of Wheeler county was 2,443. In that same year a water spout occurred on June 30, which did considerable damage, the worst destruction occurring on Cherry creek. J. M. Connelly lost his entire crop, estimated at seven thousand dollars. Others lost heavily, and especially so as stacking was

just done and in an hour's time the unfortunate farmers saw a year's labor swept away.

In 1894 the John Day river was higher at four o'clock, p. m., March 30, than it had ever been known previous to that time. Much damage was done to property along the valleys. At Burnt Ranch the water backed up into the orchards and ran through the fields, tearing away fences and washing out gardens. Vast quantities of drift were in the stream, as logs, immense trees, haystacks, lumber, water wheels, bridge timbers, posts and rails, besides much else.

In January, 1901, bids were let for the construction of a court house for Wheeler county, and A. F. Peterson was awarded the contract, his bid being \$9,025.00, the lowest one according to plans and specifications.

In 1902, James S. Stewart stated in the *Oregonian* as follows:

The wisdom of the formation of Wheeler county is already notably apparent. In the two and one-half years of her existence she has cut her thirty-five thousand dollar debt, inherited from the three counties from which she was carved, to twenty-six thousand, aside from the ordinary running expenses, thirteen thousand dollars for a nice new court house and three thousand dollars for records and furniture, with a tax levy not increased from what had been paid before, and in fact less than the levy on the surrounding counties.

Sentiment against a railroad entering into Wheeler county was held by stockmen, they feeling that the range would be reduced, and their increase materially decreased. This has been giving way to a general feeling of progression, as the farmer needs the railroad to market his produce and then social and educational facilities will be greatly augmented. Gradually the sentiment has turned to favor this ingress of real civilization, but not yet has the iron horse invaded the boundaries of the county. July 2, 1905, the first train made its way to Condon over the line from Arlington, and doubtless in a short time the same line will be advanced to tap the resources of Wheeler county.

In the first days of June, 1904, John Day, the noted pioneer, breathed his last in the city hospital at Lewiston, Idaho. He left his native heath, Westchester county, New York; in 1852, pioneered to California, dug gold all through the early camps, assisted to develop and build up all through the northwest, and was widely known. The John Day river that flows through Wheeler county was named in his honor, and a town in Grant county bears his name.

Some one has said: "Wheeler county—the



synonym for the greatest stock country in the world." This may be rating it high, but, certain it is, the conditions to raise stock successfully and with fine financial returns exist well in Wheeler county. Being thus favored so especially, it seems doubly sad that the baser passions of men, blessed with this magnificent country, should so dominate them that they must seek revenge in that dastardly method fit only for the savage. We refer to the outrages of killing stock on the range. What a sight, to see the fair ranges of Wheeler county, stinking with the carcasses of fine animals slain in mere revenge, perhaps of a fancied wrong! But such is the case and this blotch we are forced to chronicle, would we be faithful in writing the history. The *Wheeler County News* of May 27, 1904 says: "Poison was deposited on the range eight miles east from town, a short distance from the Canyon City road and the result of this cowardly act is that twelve head of range cattle belonging to Sigfrit Bros. died last week. The motive for this deed is unknown.

"Following the poisoning episode came the news to town early Monday morning that about three a. m. five men attacked a band of yearling sheep in the corral on the place belonging to Butler Bros. of Richmond. One hundred and six sheep were killed and a greater number were so wounded as to either die or have to be killed. These sheep were being grazed on leased land, and no motive can be found why this should occur. It was thought, possibly, it might be the breaking out of another war between the sheepmen and cattlemen, and that the latter were responsible for the deed."

The same paper on September 23, 1904, states that five men, about eleven p. m. Friday previous to the issue, attacked a band of sheep belonging to Thomas Fitzgerald, camped at the side near the head of Westbranch. Thirty-eight were killed outright and twelve more died later. Two bullets passed through the herder's tent, and he quit the scene at once. Every law abiding person of the county was stirred at this fresh outbreak, and while there are grievances between the cattlemen and the sheepmen, and many of the law abiding citizens are on one side and many are on the other side, still, the consensus of opinion of all good men of sober judgment was that the matters above referred to were outrages of the worst kind and reflected great discredit on the fair name of Wheeler county, and cast a cloud on all citizens as though the place was filled with people not law abiding. But, such is not the case. The people of Wheeler county are law-abiding, and some day they will ascertain the perpetrators of such uncalled for

deeds and mete out through the courts just punishment. As stated, though men may differ in opinion, still the law is open and all sober citizens of sound mind, are invariably in favor of having all troubles settled without resort to such untoward acts, such under-handed policy. So thoroughly were the county officials stirred that on June 23, 1904, a reward of one thousand dollars was offered for the arrest and conviction of any person implicated in the outrage. Governor Chamberlain was earnestly requested to augment the reward by the offer of another thousand dollars from the state.

The citizens of Fossil invited the pioneers of eastern Oregon to assist in the celebration of the Fourth of July, 1899, and seventy-five of these worthy people assembled and were placed in the van of the procession. At the conclusion of the ceremonies the pioneers proceeded to form an association, called H. H. Hendricks to the chair and appointed J. D. McFarland secretary. The president made a brief address, stating the object of the meeting and upon motion the "Wheeler County Pioneer Association" was organized. A constitution was adopted and articles four we will reproduce in full. "The object of this association shall be to gather statistical and historical matter, both personal and general, pertaining to the early settlement and development of eastern Oregon and especially of Wheeler county, and to cultivate sociability with each other, and to more fully fraternize with the stranger who is coming among us for the purpose of farther developing the resources of eastern Oregon." H. H. Wheeler was elected president, R. G. Robinson vice president, W. W. Steiwer treasurer, and J. D. McFarland secretary and historian. Thomas Watson, D. H. Hamilton, and P. E. McQuinn were elected directors for one year. J. D. McFarland should be especially mentioned as active for the consummation of this excellent work.

On Saturday evening, December 9, 1899, Mrs. Edith Tozier Weathered, grand secretary of the N. D. O., instituted a cabin of native daughters in Fossil. Much enthusiasm was manifested by the ladies and County Judge, W. W. Kennedy, and the well known Indian war veteran, D. H. Smith, made appropriate addresses. The Cabin was named the Mary Jane Hoover, in honor of the first white lady settler in this part of the country. The following named ladies were selected to fill the various offices of the order: Mrs. W. S. Thompson, past pres.; Mrs. Jennie Cary, pres.; Mrs. Geo. Knox, first vice pres.; Mrs. G. O. Butler, second vice pres.; Mrs. W. W. Steiwer, third vice pres.; Miss Bessie Thompson, secretary; Mrs. Fred

Ball, financial secretary; Mrs. J. T. Anthony, treasurer; Miss Ora Jones, marshal; Mesdames Jas. Stewart, J. B. VanHouten, L. C. Kelsey, trustees; Miss Lainey Herndon, inside sentinel; and Miss Laura Keys, outside sentinel.

The second annual meeting of the Wheeler County Pioneer Association was held in Kelsay's grove, at Fossil, July 3, 1900. A most interesting and entertaining session was had, the new officers were elected, and more than one thousand people participated in the good time.

The annual meeting of the pioneers in 1901 was held at Richmond and it was a most enjoyable affair. A large train of wagons, buggies, hacks, and so forth started from Fossil and vicinity Monday morning and night found them all camped on Sarvis creek near the mouth. The next forenoon they went on to Richmond where they were royally received, extensive preparations having been made. From start to finish the meeting was an enthusiastic one, many excellent things being arranged for the entertainment of all. New officers were elected and the meeting broke up and one and all were convinced that a most enjoyable time, as well as instructive had been had.

The 1902 meeting of this important organization was held at Mitchell, and it seems that each meeting is the best. Surely this occasion was one long to be remembered and cherished by all, for eloquence, recital, music, reminiscence, excellent refreshments, and all things combined to refresh the physical man and revivify his mind and heart. The officers were made an executive

board, the association was to be incorporated, and a permanent meeting place was to be selected by the executive board. Upon investigation, the board decided to select forty acres at the juncture of the two branches of Sarvis creek. It is an admirable location, equal distant from all points, reached by excellent road, provided with daily mail, telephone, plenty of fresh spring water, abundance of shade, and all that could be desired in an ideal camping and outing place. The Wheeler association is the only one of the kind to own a permanent meeting place, so far as is known.

The new grounds were occupied the first time on June 3, 1903, by the association and the event was one that outdid all previous attempts at entertainment by the pioneers.

In 1904 the meeting was held on the permanent grounds and officers were elected.

The last meeting of this association we are able to chronicle, was opened Tuesday afternoon, June 27, and the addresses, the music, the recitations, the personal talks, the items of interest, and the general entertainment was all that could be desired, a most enjoyable time was had by all, and much valuable history is being disseminated through the medium of these meetings. How much refreshment and enjoyment is given to the various attendants from all parts of the country, will never be known, but it is known that many have spent some of the most enjoyable days in these meetings and are hearty in their enthusiasm regarding these important methods of keeping alive that interest so pleasant in the pioneer days and persons.

## CHAPTER II

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### FOSSIL.

One time a stranger going through this western country met one of those characters, the best American citizens produced to date, a genuine pioneer, and in conversation about the country asked the name of the valley where the pioneer resided. The latter replied that it was called Cedar Canyon. The pilgrim responded that that seemed strange as he could see no reason for naming the place thus. The pioneer replied,

"We named the place Cedar Canyon because there are no cedars here." Let every one keep in mind the statement of the pioneer when he considers the county seat of Wheeler county. The name of the town is Fossil, but the pilgrim will be much surprised if he attempts to find a fossil among the live inhabitants of this favored Oregon town.

It is well known to all leading scientists that the region where this beautiful town is located is rich in remains of ancient animals imbedded





Fossil, County Seat of Wheeler County





in the sedimentary rock,—one of the most interesting regions in the world.

On Hoover creek, about three miles north from the town of Fossil, Hon. T. B. Hoover located many years ago. He was one of those stirring and worthy pioneers, of which class there are many names in this western country, and on February 28, 1876, he succeeded in getting a postoffice established at his ranch, with himself as postmaster. It was on the route from Heppner to Antelope and at that time Marion Brown was mail carrier. The Hoover home was a log cabin, you never saw a pioneer seek anything better than that for his first home, and just north on the hillside, Mr. Hoover had seen so many petrified remains of different animals that he deemed it well to name the new postoffice Fossil. It is not strange that he did so, for he was in one of the most intensely interesting sections of fossil remains in the world, and which has contributed much knowledge to the searching scientist. In later years when the town of Fossil was incorporated many wished to have the name changed, but it was not to be, and, perhaps, it is quite well, for it is a case of letting the striking characteristics of the country name rather than the people. And who is it that does not know that the sedimentary formation invariably results in producing the most fertile regions on the face of the globe! The teeming life, of such a various and interesting kind, which once found its home in these sections, is mute forever now, save the dumb language of form, and what more fitting thing could be than that a live, pushing, progressive town should rise o'er these places of former activity and contribute by its name a memory board to this school room of the modern scientist as he pores over the lessons handed down from the countless ages that have swept over the scene? The name speaks of the past,—and what a past is here spread before the eye,—and, as well, by its very antithesis points no less definitely to the stirring energy of a happy, prosperous people who dwell in living activity, above the very wave, which in opposition to its sweep of death to the ancient life, brought the fertility and productiveness to this present people. So much for the name, it is a good one, and let no fear creep into the heart that this generous remembrance of the past will in any way militate against the character of the people who are making Wheeler county one of the bright spots of the west.

To Mr. Hoover in early days, as it has to many since then, the sequestered spot at the juncture of Butte and Cottonwood creeks appeared as an ideal town site. Here he established a store, in company with Mr. Watson, in

1881, and the postoffice was transferred to the store. Thus the name of the office was bestowed upon the embryonic town. Thompson Brothers had conducted a small general merchandise establishment about two miles west from this new site since 1879, and in 1882, they removed to the vicinity of Mr. Hoover's store. In the same year, Messrs. George H. and W. S. Thompson platted a townsite in the southwest one-fourth of section thirty-three, township six south, range twenty-one east Willamette Meridian, the day being May 13. This was the beginning of our present Fossil. About the first record we have of this town is from the papers of The Dalles, which mention it as having two stores, a livery stable, a blacksmith shop, a public hall, and a hotel. In 1884, A. B. Lamb opened a drug store, which has continued to the present time. In 1885 the *Times-Mountaineer* spoke as follows of Fossil: "Fossil is a town of about two hundred inhabitants, situated about sixty miles south of Alkali (now Arlington), in the valley of Butte creek. This little place is rapidly growing in importance and has doubled its population in the last six months." In 1888, the *Fossil Journal* speaks of marked improvement as to building, the new church was going up, the school house was being added to, and old buildings were being remodeled.

The *Fossil Journal* was established in the town in October, 1886, and two years later it gives a review of the business houses from which we gather the following: W. W. Steiwer & Company and Hoover & Watson were the two leading general stores. Patrick Potterton was handling a fine furniture store; Barney Gaffney had a harness and saddle store; A. B. Lamb a drug store; L. M. Rhodes a hair dressing parlor and notion store; G. B. Tedlowe conducted a saloon; Sam Danaldson and Lyman Morgan each were proprietors of livery stables; there were a hotel and a restaurant; J. H. Bowen handled a meat market; Mr. Duncan had a blacksmith shop; N. C. Engberg was a jeweler; and among professional men were H. H. Hendricks, an attorney; H. S. Goddard, physician; W. W. Kennedy, civil engineer, and Prof. S. Goodnight in charge of the town schools.

Monday preceding December 26, 1890, a mass meeting was held in Fossil and all preliminary work done for the incorporation of the town. The bill passed the legislature of 1890-1 and the town of Fossil was incorporated. The *Journal* complained a little about the name, but found comfort in the words "The rose, by any other name, would smell as sweet."

In 1892 occurred the first fire of any size that Fossil suffered. Monday afternoon, about two



o'clock, August 1, William Cunningham discovered flames arising outside the livery stable occupied by Charles Branson, and immediately gave the alarm. A strong breeze was blowing from the northwest and the flames quickly spread. A large number of strangers were in town and outsiders seeing the flames rode rapidly in and a quickly organized effort was put forth to quench the devourer. For a time it seemed that the town would be entirely destroyed, but all hands fought faithfully, and the entire town was alert. Mayor Hoover mounted a fast horse and searched out points where the cinders were igniting and directed their extinguishment. Many buildings caught fire, but were saved by this prompt action, and even a haystack, which was ignited several times, was saved by the alertness of a bucket brigade standing right on the spot. So quickly did the fire spread that all in its direct path was ignited, and all efforts were then directed to save further spread on either side and around. By four o'clock in the afternoon the danger was over, and it was ascertained that the loss would be about three thousand five hundred dollars without any insurance. All losers at once rebuilt better than before and in a short time the effects of the fire were obliterated.

In 1900 a stage was opened into Shaniko from Fossil, which shortened the time to Portland twelve hours, and was highly appreciated by the people.

The total buildings erected at Fossil in 1901 aggregated a worth of \$31,200.00. This showed the enterprise and push of the people and was partially due to the county seat having been founded there.

The Fossil Water Company was organized in August, 1889, and T. B. Hoover, A. B. Lamb, P. Potterton, W. W. Steiwer and S. G. Hawson were incorporators. This was the beginning of the question of water supply for Fossil. In 1900 the town decided to install a gravity system of waterworks, getting the supply from a splendid spring about two and one-half miles southeast from the town. The water is of the purest, and after the twelve thousand dollar issue of bonds was voted, the work began, and Fossil now has a reservoir of one hundred and fifty thousand gallon capacity, supplied with a pure spring that runs seventy-six gallons per minute, with a pressure of about one hundred and forty feet. This gives the town a system that would be the pride of any city. In fact, it is hard to find anywhere a town provided so well with an abundance of pure water. There is sufficient quantity so that residents of the town not only have plenty for family use, but can use it for irrigating gardens and lawns, and Fossil has great reason to be

proud of this excellent improvement. The bonds were issued for ten years drawing five per cent. The system cost fifteen thousand dollars, and is money as well spent as could possibly be. The reservoir is situated on a hill near by and the water is piped to all parts of the town.

In the fall of 1900 a fire department was organized in Fossil with a membership of thirty-four. They have a full equipment of fire fighting apparatus, including a hose cart, hooks, ladders, and so forth. The company has made a good record, and have extinguished every fire to which they have been called with damage only to the building. This shows a promptness and ability that cannot easily be surpassed. Although the original membership was thirty-four, it has now decreased by changes and removals until but ten active members are in the department. They are George M. Ray, foreman; J. L. Yantis, assistant foreman; O. Parker, secretary; L. C. Kelsay, treasurer; and Frank Prindle, B. Gaffney, Claude Millet, Tom Young, J. B. McWillis, and O. Kelsay.

Fossil of to-day is a happy, well located town, the county seat of Wheeler county. The elevation of the town is two thousand five hundred feet, and Black Butte, a neighboring summit, is three thousand four hundred feet above sea level. The beautiful valleys of Cottonwood and Butte creeks, at the juncture of which lies the town, are as pleasant and attractive as can be found in the country. The plat of the town is one mile east and west and three-fourths of a mile north and south. The plateau rises to the north, where great grain fields are located. To the south stand the mountains, the western extremity of the Blue mountains. Thus Fossil is well sheltered from all storms and winds. The surrounding country is supplied with plenty of fuel and building material, and is peopled with farmers and stock raisers, who make Fossil their trading center. The railroad is now at Condon, twenty miles to the northeast, and so the long drives to connect with the railroad to the west are obviated. As to the location, Fossil is like a gem in a comely setting, and the natural thrift and taste of the residents have so added by beautiful shade trees and other good works an attractiveness to the "art" of nature until no one fails to remark of the beauty and charmingness of this engaging and pleasant home center.

The population is now about eight hundred people, and every branch of business needed in the country is well represented by wide awake and accommodating men, who have push and energy. The town supports a fine water system, an electric plant for lighting, one bank, eight stores and shops, two hotels, two livery



stables, two blacksmith shops, one harness and saddler's shop, one millinery store, two saloons, a jewelry store, drug store, furniture store, tailor shop, meat market, flouring mill, two dentists, two doctors, two lawyers, a sawmill, and a live, weekly newspaper, the *Journal*. The Wheeler County Telephone Company, with long distance connections, has headquarters at Fossil. Seven stages extend to all parts of the country, while daily mail comes from Condon. The principal shipments are lumber, grain, livestock, wool and fruit. The county high school is located at Fossil, and in 1883 the Methodists organized a church, and erected a building. Two years later the Baptists erected a church, and the Catholics, also. Services had been held some years previous to the erection of the first church building.

A history of Fossil would be incomplete without a mention of the Caledonian Club, which was organized December 26, 1900, for the purpose of bringing the Scotch people in closer touch, socially, and to perpetuate many of the interesting and familiar things of this people. The club now has a membership of one hundred, and although their headquarters are in Fossil, their annual meetings are held at different points, and this year at the Lewis & Clark exposition in Portland. They always provide the best entertainment to be had, bringing talent from Portland and other outside cities. Scotch sports are made prominent on their programs and the result is the people are becoming very familiar with many of these excellent things. The present officers are William Rettie, chief; John Dysart, first chieftain; J. D. McFarland, 2nd chieftain and secretary; John Stewart, 3d chieftain and treasurer; George Stewart, standard bearer; and James S. Moore, piper. Mr. Moore was piper in the Forty-second regiment, the noted Black Watch, during the campaign in India and Egypt. This regiment was one of the best in the entire British army and caught the fiercest fighting in these campaigns.

Fossil is well supplied with fraternal orders, and among them we mention Fossil Lodge, No. 89, A. F. & A. M.; Arcadia Chapter, No. 84, O. E. S.; Fossil Lodge, No. 110, I. O. O. F.; Sioux Encampment, No. 41, I. O. O. F.; Hoover Lodge, No. 78, K. of P.; Fossil Camp, No. 43, W. O. W.; Willow Circle, No. 9, W. O. W.; Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 68, Rebekahs; and Lorine Lodge, No. 56, Order of Washington. All have regular meetings and a goodly membership.

Following we append a table showing the various officers of Fossil since its incorporation:

1891—Mayor, T. B. Hoover; council, W. W. Steiwer, B. Kelsay, P. Potterton, C. W. Halsey; recorder, C. W.

Hall,\* Jas. Stewart; treasurer, J. H. Putnam; marshal, F. M. Judd,\* L. T. Morgan.

1892—All the same as in 1891.

1893—Mayor, T. B. Hoover; council, J. H. Morris, B. Kelsay, W. W. Steiwer, C. W. Halsey; recorder, B. F. Nott,\* James Stewart; treasurer, J. H. Putnam; marshal, L. T. Morgan.

1894—Mayor, T. B. Hoover; council, F. W. Royal, B. Kelsay, W. W. Steiwer, J. H. Morris; recorder, James Stewart; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, L. T. Morgan,\* W. J. Bault,\* J. E. Fitzgerald.

1895—Mayor, B. Gaffney; council, W. W. Steiwer, F. W. Royal, Silas Keeney, J. H. Putnam; recorder, Jas. Stewart; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, J. E. Fitzgerald.

1896—Mayor, W. W. Hoover; council, W. W. Steiwer, H. H. Hendricks, J. H. Putnam, H. P. Howard; recorder, F. W. Royal; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, J. E. Fitzgerald.

1897—Mayor, T. J. Smith; council, J. H. Putnam, H. P. Howard,\* W. W. Steiwer, H. H. Hendricks, B. F. Prindle;|| recorder, Jas. Stewart; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, S. P. Wattenburg.

1898—Mayor, T. J. Smith; council, W. J. Kirkland, W. W. Hoover, W. W. Steiwer, J. H. Putnam; recorder, Jas. Stewart; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, S. P. Wattenburg.

1899—Mayor, T. J. Smith; council, W. W. Steiwer, J. H. Putnam, L. W. Frieze, W. W. Hoover; recorder, H. Stokes; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, L. H. Morris.

1900—Mayor, Jas. S. Stewart; council, W. W. Steiwer, J. H. Putnam, L. W. Frieze, L. C. Kelsay; recorder, H. Stokes,\* J. D. McFarland; treasurer, A. B. Lamb; marshal, L. H. Morris.

1901—Mayor, H. H. Hendricks; council, W. W. Steiwer, L. C. Kelsay, A. B. Lamb, C. G. Millett; recorder, J. D. McFarland; treasurer, W. W. Hoover; marshal, Chas. McKenzie,\* Harry Reed.

1902—Mayor, H. H. Hendricks; council, W. W. Steiwer, A. B. Lamb, John Caven, C. G. Millett; recorder, R. Wattenburg; treasurer, W. W. Hoover; marshal, Harry Reed,\* M. H. Johnson,\* L. T. Morgan.

1903—Mayor, H. H. Hendricks; council, L. C. Kelsay, Chas. Millett, W. W. Steiwer, John Caven; recorder, J. A. Collier; treasurer, W. W. Hoover; marshal, L. T. Morgan.

1904—Mayor, J. W. Donnelly; council, W. W. Steiwer, B. Gaffney, Chas. Millett, L. C. Kelsay; recorder, J. D. McFarland; treasurer, W. W. Hoover; marshal, Frank Patterson.

1905—Mayor, J. O. Johnson; council, W. W. Steiwer, B. Gaffney, Geo. M. Ray, T. J. Smith; recorder, J. D. McFarland; treasurer, W. W. Hoover; marshal, A. J. Quate.

\*Resigned.

||Filled vacancies.

## MITCHELL.

Mitchell is the second largest town in Wheeler county and is located on Bridge creek in the southeast corner of township eleven south, range twenty-one east, and in the northeast corner of the township south. It is situated partially on the old Sargent homestead, Mr. Sargent first erecting a house there in 1867. The natural advantages, summed up in three points, are direct roads, plenty of water, and a good stock country surrounding. The hills and eminences surrounding the town lay no claim to artistic beauty, in fact, to some, they present a repulsive appearance. Polk Butler climbed to the top of one and replied to a question as to how he liked the country "This is hell with the fire put out." The fire has been out for a long time, for all things point to the place being in ages past a sea bottom. Cemented gravel, hundreds of feet thick, broken here and there as the later convulsions of nature thrust up the basalt, with uneven and rugged bluffs, all combined make a spectacle seldom met with and not especially marked with beauty and graceful lines of attractiveness. But nature seldom does a thing like that without in some way compensating, so, in her mysterious way, she has carefully placed, here and there, some of her most precious metal in this region, while the country around is most excellently fitted for stock raising. The old stage line from The Dalles to Canyon City passed this point and as a station was needed that was the impetus that started the building of a stage station. Mitchell no boom town, but has steadily grown since the days of '67, when Mr. Sargent first came and established himself as a pioneer in this region. The principal business portion of the town is in the close valley of the creek, while the residences and school building are upon a bluff one hundred feet above. For years it was but a frontier trading post, but in the last decade it has grown to a thriving Oregon town and does an immense business compared with its population.

Perhaps the first settler on the present townsite was William Chranston. The first store was established by R. E. Edmondson in 1875, it being a small enterprise. Two years later this gentleman succeeded in getting a postoffice located, with himself as postmaster. The outside world was called to notice this springing town in 1881, through a correspondent in the *Times*, who stated that Mitchell then had two stores, a blacksmith shop, one hotel, and was taking steps to secure a grist mill, the citizens having subscribed one thousand dollars towards that enterprise. Flour was then ten dollars per barrel, but meat

was plenty as good fat venison could be had for going after it, from one to four miles.

About four o'clock, Friday morning, September 2, 1881, Mr. Richards was awakened by the smell of smoke and had barely time to arouse his wife and a young girl sleeping in the house, before the place was enveloped in flames. This was a wing to his store, and rushing thither, he succeeded in dragging out a case of goods, a mattress, some blankets, and he was then shut out by the onward rush of the flames. The entire structure, with its contents, was a total loss. Mr. Richards had been laboring for years to get these accumulations and had just gotten well started in Mitchell. His loss was estimated at \$7,500.00, besides cash, notes and accounts amounting to \$3,800.00 more, while his insurance was only \$4,800.00. Mr. Richards pluckily went ahead and started up in business again. Mr. I. C. Richards' was the second store in Mitchell.

The firm of Campbell & Magee opened business in Mitchell in 1882.

In 1884 Mitchell experienced her first catastrophe from water. A wave from six to nine feet high rushed over the bluff above Mitchell, filled the street in front of Howard & Thompson's store with boulders weighing from a ton down to small cobble stones, deposited mud on the floor of Chamberlain & Todd's saloon a foot deep, carried away Fred Sargent's house, cut a deep gulch through the livery barn, carried three wagons away, and damaged property all along down the creek.

On March 8, 1885, Mr. Sargent, I. N., platted the townsite of Mitchell, it being located on the southwest one-fourth of section thirty-six, township eleven south, range twenty-one east, Willamette meridian.

In the spring of 1893, the *Antelope Herald*, April 14, spoke as follows of Mitchell:

The town now contains about fifty inhabitants. In addition to the residence houses occupied by Mr. Osborn, Max Putz, J. T. Chamberlain, Geo. Collins, Frank Allen, James H. Oakes, A. J. Shrum, John Allen, Andy Howard, Al Campbell, R. E. Misner, W. H. Sasser, T. Gage, and S. A. Chipman, besides three vacant residences, the town is made up of the following business establishments: Oakes & Wilson, general merchants (these gentlemen are just completing a fine thirty by seventy store building), W. H. Sasser's large cash general merchandise store, Max Putz's flouring mill, J. T. Chamberlain's blacksmith shop, George Collins' carpenter and cabinet shop, Dr. Houck's office, the large Central hotel and feed stable owned and conducted by O. S. Boardman, Al Campbell's blacksmith shop, Miss Stella Boardman's millinery and dressmak-



ing establishment, W. H. Sasser's hotel and livery stable, R. E. Misner's saloon, Dr. Hunlock's office and drug store, S. A. Chipman's boot and shoe shop, and the calaboose.

Owing to the fact that Mitchell was in the center of a country peopled with miners and stockmen, it was also the center of such lawless characters as often times flock to such countries taking advantage of the well known generosity and geniality of these men who prospect and ride the range. Thus, as the town had no corporate authority and could only depend on the county officials, many miles away, these reckless characters often disturbed the peace of law abiding citizens, and, in fact, many crimes were committed. Thus it seemed best, as early as 1893, that Mitchell should be incorporated, which was done, and the quietus placed by good substantial officers of the peace had a very excellent effect on the condition of the country. Go the west over and it is well known that the real stockmen and miners are not unruly or insubordinate men. On the contrary they are the most strict enforcers of humanity's laws, as is evidenced by various vigilance committees, which have rescued more than one section from a reign of terror from criminals, which law was powerless to accomplish. It is a fact, though, that the very occupations of riding the range and mining partake of such a closeness with nature that there is an unboundedness imbibed which a lawbreaker mistakes for lawlessness. But it is not. At heart, though, it is often found that these men are usually summary, they are nearer justice than many places where dilatory and weak tactics predominate. Weakness is mistaken by some for wisdom, while a vigorous enforcement of law is supposed to be tyranny. Nothing could be more out of the way in either case. It is, in fact, the only way to insure safety to law abiding citizens, that the law should be vigorously enforced, and having a sense of justice, often frontier committees have been obliged to take the law in their own hands, we mean real humanitarianism, the unwritten law of instinctive justice which the Creator has implanted in each breast, and enforce it vigorously. But, as there is a mistaken idea that the freedom of action, that by force of their very surroundings they are bound to take up, of miners and prospectors and stockmen, is bordering onto lawlessness and is such, it follows that the baser class of people seek these places, to mix with the ones who are there for real advancement. Also they come as the hand of the law has not yet reached to these points. These things combined to bring considerable disturbance in the early days of Mitchell, but the

incorporation was a good thing and it was soon found by those who would disregard the law of the land and trample on others to their own liking, that the time of such actions had passed, and all good people were glad.

The first Baptist church was built in 1895, the class being organized that same year.

On Wednesday afternoon, March 25, 1896, Mitchell experienced another destructive fire. It first broke out in the rooms of W. T. Palmer in the lower story of the large new hall in lower town. Two hours and twenty minutes from that time nine buildings were in ashes, including the saloon buildings of R. E. Misener and Al Campbell, two residences of R. E. Misener, also his new hall building, Al Campbell's residence and blacksmith shop, Sam Bennan's residence, besides some others. There was no wind at the time and shingles rose to a great height and floated four miles up creek. It seemed for a time as if the entire town would go, but by heroic efforts it was saved. It was a serious blow to Mitchell, but with true grit, they at once began to rebuild.

On the fourth of August, 1899, a fire started in Mitchell, accredited by some to children playing with matches, and by others to an incendiary, which consumed sixteen thousand dollars worth of property. It was thought at the time that half of the town was consumed. The loss was also estimated one-fourth more than we have put it above. Among the places consumed were one store, one hotel, one livery stable, one saloon, and in all ten buildings. This again was a hard blow, but Mitchell was not to be wiped off the map, and with the characteristic grit of its residents, again the new buildings arose.

In 1901 the charter of Mitchell, as to its boundaries was amended so as to be as follows: "Commencing at the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section one, township twelve south, range twenty-one east, thence north one and one-fourth miles, thence west one mile, thence south one and one-fourth miles, thence east one mile to the place of beginning."

On July 22, 1901, the people of Mitchell voted a bond issue for waterworks. The system is now being installed, gaining the supply from a spring about one-half mile above the town. The fall is four hundred feet to the mile, thus a pressure is insured sufficient to protect property in case of fire.

Late Monday afternoon, July 11, 1904, a heavy storm arose in the Mitchell country. It was accompanied by a marked electrical display and when it broke rain fell heavily. It seems that the cloud burst on the head of Bridge Creek

first, then passed over to Keyes Creek. This fact lessened the terrible destruction materially, for the Bridge Creek wave struck the town first and was partly run down before the other joined it from Keyes Creek. The juncture of the two creeks is a short distance above town. At six thirty p. m. a distant roar was distinctly heard and the inhabitants, bearing in mind the terrible catastrophe that befell Heppner the year before, began to escape to the sides of the canyon, and were accelerated in this move by the roar growing louder rapidly. In an incredibly short time a wall of yellow water, thirty feet high, swept round the rocky point at the flour mill and cleaned the ground ahead of it, tearing buildings to pieces, smashing them, throwing some into the air to drop into the torrent, and working destruction generally. Everything in its path was taken, and only that some of the town was high enough to be out of its reach or every building would have been demolished. As it was twenty-eight buildings were taken with all their contents. But two lives were lost, owing to the fact that the people were warned, and, too, that they had but to make a few steps to get to the higher ground. Mrs. Agnes Bethune, a lady aged eighty, was swept away with her hotel building. It is not known whether she was apprised of the danger or not. Martin Smith, the father of Mrs. M. E. Parrish, was the other victim of the waters. He was aged ninety, and had just retired for the night. Mrs. Parrish had succeeded in getting her aged mother out of harm's way, with the children, and returned to get her father. Her son, George, shouted for her to quit the house immediately, and she barely escaped with her life. The building was danced along on the crest of the wave for four hundred yards like a chip, then dashed into kindling wood.

The sight on the hills was one never to be forgotten. Men, women, children, many babies, had hurriedly scurried to these places of safety and were gathered in groups to console each other and before their eyes their homes and property were taken away instantly. Scantily clad, drenched to the skin in the downpour of rain, shivering, the very heavens blazing with blinding lightning, thunder crashing, the scene was overpowering and too graphic for description. Some were terrorized at the destruction before them, some were nearly overcome with present conditions of personal suffering, others were given to joy that they had escaped with their lives, but all were silent, in a great measure. As soon as the flood began to subside, the houses that were left were opened and the poor unfortunates were given shelter and succor. To those not acquainted with the awful power

of a mass of water, the destruction seemed miraculous. Strange things happened. Fragile things sometimes escaped, doubtless being borne up on the water. The heaviest machinery was twisted as one would twist a willow twig, cogs were stripped from the wheels and they were polished as by an emery wheel.

When the sun rose next day Mitchell presented an awful sight, but, while men were ruined financially, happy homes were gone never to return, and a large portion of the town was in a lamentable condition, still, through it all, there was a strain of thankfulness that so few had perished.

We give the estimate of property loss sustained:

W. L. Campbell, Sr. ....	\$300
John W. Carroll .....	2,000
O. V. Helms .....	500
W. L. Campbell, Jr. ....	3,500
James Payne .....	500
A. R. Campbell .....	2,000
M. E. Parrish .....	1,500
E. T. Folston .....	2,000
H. A. Waterman .....	200
Mrs. O. S. Boardman .....	2,000
A. Helms, Jr. ....	1,500
Looney Bros. & Co. ....	1,000
Holmes & Hartwig .....	3,000
M. Pearson .....	50
G. E. Parrish .....	600
R. D. Cannon .....	400
R. H. Jenkins .....	500
Eugene Looney .....	1,200
S. F. Allen .....	500
T. J. Harper .....	500
M. Putz .....	2,500
R. W. Winebarger .....	400
S. A. Ross .....	325
Oakes Merc. Co. ....	800
Gillenwater & Proffit .....	5,000
Carroll Ranch .....	500
A. C. Trent .....	1,500
J. E. Adamson .....	150
Frank Forster .....	400
O. L. Hurt .....	150
A. W. Winebarger .....	1,500
David Osborn .....	1,000
Agnes Bethune .....	600
L. L. Jones .....	1,500
J. A. Butterfield .....	1,000
S. Unsworth .....	1,000
G. L. Frizzell .....	1,500
Miscellaneous .....	3,000

A rider well mounted dashed down the valley ahead of the flood warning people and the



result was that none perished below Mitchell, so far as known.

When the first account appeared in the daily papers it was stated that Mitchell did not need outside help, but later things were discovered to be in such an appalling condition, many being left penniless and without a change of clothing, and the debris in the town menacing the health and lives of the people unless speedily removed, that a committee of citizens after a deliberation published in the dailies that help would be acceptable to the destitute and to assist in removing the debris which was threatening the people. Generous minded people responded readily and soon Mitchell began to show a different aspect and with her characteristic energy began again to rebuild.

On Sunday night, September 25, 1904, Mitchell was visited by a second flood. The water struck about eight o'clock in the evening, flowing down Nelson street and coming from a gulch south of town. It was not nearly so deep as the flood two months previous, but as the night was very dark, and the people not yet fully recovered from their fright of a few weeks previous, the excitement ran high. The channel of the creek had been well cleaned by the larger flood so this ran away more rapidly. The total damage was about one thousand dollars.

Burned out, washed out, beset at times with desperadoes, meeting many misfortunes, Mitchell has had a fight for existence, but she has won the day nicely, her people are not soured because of their misfortunes, but are enterprising, and it is said the town does more business for its size than any other town in the entire state. Every business needed is well represented by intelligent and up-to-date men and the outlook at this time is excellent. Mitchell has fine schools, well supplied with apparatus and a good library, a substantial town hall, and is planning other valuable improvements. The inhabitants number something over two hundred.

The men who have charge of the postoffice in Mitchell in the order of their service are R. E. Edmondson, I. N. Sargent, Miss Davis, J. H. Oakes, A. C. Palmer, A. D. Looney and J. E. Adamson, who is the present incumbent of the office.

The names of the men who have held the town offices of Mitchell since its incorporation follow:

1903—Mayor, A. J. Shrum; council, R. E. Misener, W. H. Sasser, E. E. Allen; recorder, M. Putz; treasurer, F. Wilson; marshal, A. C. McEachren.

1894—Mayor, R. E. Misener; council, W. H. Sasser,

S. F. Allen; recorder, E. R. Hunlock; treasurer, F. Wilson; marshal, J. F. Mager.

1895—Mayor, R. E. Misener; council, S. I. Lester, G. E. Houck, Geo. Strong; recorder, Jesse Allen; treasurer, J. H. Oakes; marshal, J. F. Mager.

1896—Mayor, S. F. Allen; council, R. E. Misener, Geo. Houck, W. H. Puett; recorder, M. Putz; treasurer, S. Brennen; marshal, John Flock.

1897—Mayor, R. E. Misener; council, S. F. Allen, W. H. Sasser, Geo. Houck; recorder, E. M. Andrus; treasurer, S. Brennen; marshal, W. H. Puett.

1898—Mayor, J. L. Keaton; council, J. H. Oakes, J. T. Keaton, A. D. Looney; recorder, H. J. Palmer; treasurer, Fred N. Wallace; marshal, W. H. Puett.

1899—Mayor, F. A. Van Ordstrand; council, W. H. Sasser, R. E. Misener, J. I. Jones; recorder, A. Frazier; treasurer, I. A. Johnson; marshal, W. S. Carroll.

1900—Mayor, J. W. Donnelly; council, A. R. Campbell, J. L. Hollingshead, Edwin Peterson; recorder, A. S. Simons; treasurer, J. G. Fontaine; marshal, W. H. Puett.

1901—Mayor, J. W. Donnelly; council, H. A. Waterman, Eugene Looney, J. L. Hollingshead, W. H. Sasser, D. Osborne, I. P. Holman; recorder, M. Putz; treasurer, J. G. Fontaine; marshal, E. J. Davis.

1902—Mayor, J. W. Donnelly; council, H. A. Waterman, John Flock, Eugene Looney, W. H. Sasser, J. L. Hollingshead, James Payne; recorder, M. Putz; treasurer, J. G. Fontaine; marshal, Geo. P. Riley (resigned and replaced by John Hice.)

1903—Mayor, J. L. Hollingshead; council, Wm. Folston, James Payne, J. P. Province, A. S. Holmes, H. A. Waterman, John Flock; recorder, M. Putz; treasurer, J. G. Fontaine; marshal, John Hice.

1904—Mayor, J. L. Hollingshead; council, H. A. Waterman, Eugene Looney, A. S. Holmes, J. P. Province, Wm. Folston, James Payne; recorder, M. Putz; treasurer, J. G. Fontaine; marshal, C. H. Nelson.

1905—Mayor, R. H. Jenkins; council, J. P. Province, W. F. Brown, H. W. Wheeler, J. M. Mansfield, H. A. Waterman; treasurer, J. G. Fontaine; marshal, David Osborn.

Twickenham is one of the many small stage towns of Wheeler county. It is situated just west from the geographical center of the county, in the fertile valley of the John Day river. At present it has one store, a hotel and a postoffice. In former years this town had considerable prominence inasmuch as it was a close second for the county seat at the time of choosing that.

The townsite of Twickenham was platted by J. H. Parsons, May 14, 1896, it being located on the southeast fourth of the northwest fourth of section thirty-five, township nine south, range twenty-one east Willamette meridian.

In the early sixties this section of the coun-

try was known as the Big Bottom. In 1862 Mr. Biffel settled on the ranch now owned by J. A. Chapman. He died soon thereafter, and, so far as is known, he was the first white settler. The next settler was J. S. Deadman, who took in 1868 the ranch now owned by A. S. McAllister. In the same year Isaac Holmes laid claim to the large level tract on the north bank of the river. He soon abandoned it and in 1869 J. H. Parsons came down from Umatilla county and squatted on the same. J. K. Rowe took at the same time the ranch now owned by the Gilman French Company. Some ten years later the government surveyed the country and these settlers secured title to their lands.

The neighborhood of Spray was settled in the sixties by W. A. Fisher, Or and Jim Hughes, Enos O'Flying, Ralph Fisk, William Gates and others. The town lies in the east central part of Wheeler county, being located on the John Day river and was platted March 5, 1900, by Mary E. Spray, and is located on the southwest fourth of section thirty-six, township eight south, range twenty-four east Willamette meridian. The ferry was established in 1896 and the real town began to grow in 1899. At the present time Spray is a handsome and busy village with good schools, the general lines of business well represented, a gravity water system and other improvements. The plan is to construct a steel bridge across the John Day at this point, and this will greatly encourage travel through this section. John F. Spray has been a moving spirit in the establishment and advancement of this place and is one of the heavy property owners of the town and surrounding country. The climate is delightful, possessing those qualities of health giving which will in time to come as it is better known draw many thither for its benefits. Productions of fruits and general crops are heavy as the land is

fertile. The outlook for Spray is certainly bright and encouraging.

Richmond is situated very nearly in the geographical center of Wheeler county. It is the business center of the Shoofly country and is one of the new places of the county. One store is there at present, a hotel, a livery barn, a few residences, a good public school, and the people are alive to the excellencies of the situation. Richmond has a good surrounding country and shows signs of prosperity that bespeak a good future.

Waterman is one of Wheeler county's bright villages, being the business center of the country immediately south of Richmond. Mr. George McKay originally laid out the townsite and now owns a hotel there. The village has a good water system and is a pleasant place to live.

Eighteen miles northwest from Mitchell is Burnt Ranch postoffice, Mrs. Fairly being postmistress. This was formerly called Grade. The story of how the place was named is found in the earlier portion of Wheeler county history.

Caleb has a population of twenty-six and is situated about fifty-one miles south from Fossil on Badger Creek. It has a hotel, livery, blacksmith shop and a general merchandise store.

Well toward the southeast corner of the county is Barite, a country postoffice. Reuben Fields is postmaster and also conducts a saw mill. A semi-weekly stage with mail runs from this point to Antone.

Antone is the name of a postoffice on Rock Creek some sixty miles southeast from Fossil. E. L. Knox is postmaster and has a general store. The office is supplied with telephone connections.

The only postoffice of Wheeler county not already mentioned is Lost Valley in the northeast portion of the county.

## CHAPTER III

### DESCRIPTIVE.

Wheeler county contains over one million acres of land, largely rolling. Her resources are varied and manifold, and her output of live stock, especially, is enormous, considering the limited population, which, at this writing, is not to exceed thirty-five hundred, by the most care-

ful estimates. The inhabitants are generally well to do, thrifty and progressive. The population is fairly evenly distributed. The entire surface of the county is rolling, and much of it is rugged, even being mountainous. It is said that Wheeler county is as rugged and



uneven in surface as any county in Oregon. The northern part from Fossil north is spoken of as a plateau, while south of Fossil the westmost spur of the main Blue mountains traverses the county from east to west. South of that is the valley of the John Day river, also running from east to west. Then comes the rugged, and in places, gently rolling, portion of the county that has a general slope north towards the John Day, except the southeasternmost portion, which has an easterly slope towards the John Day river. The county is bounded on the north by Gilliam and Morrow counties, on the east by Morrow and Grant counties, on the south by Crook county and on the west by Crook and Wasco counties. The John Day river is the dividing line between Wheeler county and Wasco county. On the southern line of the county is another spur of the Blue mountains, which extends beyond the western boundary into Crook county.

The climate in general is mild and pleasant, about one week in the midwinter usually being as frigid weather as zero. The altitude of Fossil is two thousand five hundred feet, and the snow fall is light, stock running at large all winter. However, it is usual to provide feed for them for a few weeks in the coldest weather. Frosts are quite common at Fossil. Mitchell is one thousand feet lower in altitude than Fossil and frosts are not common. The climate is milder than the northern part of the county and all vegetables and fruits do well there. Grain is raised in all portions of the county, even on the highest altitudes, which James S. Stewart says is saying much for the climate when we remember that the Blue mountains are on the southern line. Three-fourths of the year the weather is dry and sunshine is almost continual in this favored region. As is usual east of the Cascades, the nights are always cool. Irrigation is being used and various portions of the country, as Spray, and other sections, produce much fine alfalfa. Hardy fruits are raised in all portions of the county. Peaches, apricots and grapes are successfully grown on the river bottoms, along creeks and in sheltered coves. Apples do exceedingly well and many orchards of these trees as well as others are being set out each year. The flouring mill at Mitchell does not get enough wheat to make a continuous run, and the one at Fossil is obliged to draw on Gilliam county for her supply. None of this cereal is exported from the county, and thus it is seen that there is abundant opportunity for the wheat farmer in the county. However, Wheeler will never become a great wheat raising county. The land is better utilized for other purposes, but it will produce much more than now. It is estimated

that fully one-half of the land in Wheeler county is still owned by the government, and of this 29,490 acres are open for settlement. Much of the land is covered with timber fit for fuel and also building, while the Camp Watson spur of the Blue mountains in the southern portion of the county has a splendid growth of heavy yellow pine, especially valuable. Like the fruit industry the timber also awaits transportation facilities, which will come surely in due time.

But Wheeler county's great source of wealth is her stock. The entire county is well watered, has abundance of natural bunch grass, plenty of other grasses in the timbered sections, is favored with a climate that allows stock to roam out all winter, needing but little provided feed, and these things insure a stock paradise. At the last estimate the county possessed two hundred thousand sheep, fifteen thousand cattle, eight thousand horses, and hogs enough to more than supply the home demand. At the present writing these numbers could be largely augmented, and instead of the scrubby stock that is usually found in the stock countries at first, Wheeler county stockmen have bred up all animals by the introduction of excellent thoroughbred males, until they have choice animals almost universally. Some large concerns have extensive land holdings in the county, as The Dalles Military Road Company, now the Eastern Oregon Land Company, with 63,290 acres, the Gilman & French Company, with 38,120 acres; the Sophiana ranch with 10,095 acres; the Butte Creek Land, Livestock & Lumber Company, with 8,634 acres. Each farmer has a goodly holding of land and all, in common, utilize the government land for range purposes.

Game abounds on every hand. Wild geese, ducks, grouse, rabbits and other varieties are plentiful. Deer are stalked in all portions of the county, while bear are found in the mountains. Wheeler county presents for the sportsman an attractive country.

Pine Creek Valley extends from nearly the center of Wheeler county northwest to the John Day river. The valley is a black loam, exceedingly rich, easily irrigated, and produces abundant returns in alfalfa and fruit. Perhaps no portion of the county can surpass this as a fruit growing section, and, in fact, it is stated that the fruit is equal to that raised in the famous Hood River Valley. Pears, peaches, apricots, grapes, apples and all the smaller fruits are grown.

Along the John Day and creeks tributary to it is found much level and fertile bottom land which produces equally well with that mentioned above.

The Mountain Creek country is noted for its timothy, large quantities being produced there, the land being irrigated from the creek. Without the irrigation the land produces wheat readily.

The Waterman country which is really in the Mountain creek section, is especially well adapted for wheat, but lack of facilities for transporting to market has kept the culture of this profitable cereal back. In the near future this offers a great source of wealth to the inhabitants.

In the Mitchell country grain and all fruits do well along the streams where land is found level enough for agricultural purposes.

Concerning the mines of Wheeler county, James S. Stewart says in the *Oregonian*: "Our mines consist of a large and ever increasing number of partially developed quartz claims, many of them of considerable promise, some being owned by the leading capitalists of Oregon, and the well-known Spanish gulch placer mines." One could not mention in detail these various properties, but much attention is being directed to the Spanish gulch country, where both quartz and placer properties are showing well. Some of the latter yield to their owners from three thousand to twelve thousand dollars returns for each year's run. Large deposits of coal have been discovered in the vicinity of Mitchell, but as there is no transportation the find has not been developed.

It is supposed that a great portion of Wheeler county was at one time the bottom of a large body of water, probably fresh. This great sheet of expanse, which we may well call John Day lake, received the water from the various streams which drained the country then, and they may have been, yes, doubtless were of very different location from what they are at present. In what distant age this was is theorized upon, but to number the years that have elapsed since then is no easy task even to the skilled scientist. From all that can be gathered at this time this vast lake country was then of a milder climate than now exists in central Oregon for the leaf beds of Ridge Creek indicate this, as these leaves are like those now found in semi-tropical countries. The various streams carried their silt to the lake, sweeping along also various animals that were unfortunate enough to become entombed or were killed. These animals were embedded in this silt and generally petrified. Then, too, came immense volcanic disturbances, compared with which the destruction of Pompeii and Herculaneum were small affairs. These disturbances shook the country, sometimes raising it and sometimes lowering the elevation, and accompanied these terrific vi-

brations with untold quantities of ashes, cinders and live lava. These being of such great extent it was impossible for the animals to flee, and so they were caught and buried, in many cases, doubtless, alive, to die when they were blotted out of sunlight as did the unfortunates in the cities named above. Alternate layers of the silt brought by the streams, with the live lava together with the scoriae of the fierce fiery monsters, piled up the covering of these unfortunate animals layer upon layer and in time the bottom of the lake was hoisted in the air and the country began to assume the aspects that now appear. The tremendous bodies of water sought outlet and conformed themselves to the contour of the country as they rushed to the sea. These formed the natural streams which in time cut down through all these successive layers, the sun, frost and erosion aiding in this work. So that now these streams all lie deep down from the general height of the country, some in broad valleys, but many in deep narrow canyons, where the sunshine only makes brief visits. Thus are exposed on the walls of these canyons the petrified remains of various animals. To secure them it is necessary to climb the walls to their location and chisel them from the surrounding rock, which is no easy undertaking. Among the remains found are three-toed horses, no larger than a donkey, rhinoceroses, camels, peccaries, a great assemblage of large animals, hosts of squirrel and rabbitlike creatures, besides others. A general oriental character pervades the entire list found and we are assured that the climate was then milder than now.

In 1890 the University of Princeton sent an exploring expedition into this region and many scientists have explored it besides and much is written concerning it. Surely Wheeler county is not only rich in possibilities at the present, but also is distinguished by the great wealth of lore that speaks like a book of the times that have been.

Owing to the carving the atmospheric action and the erosion of water have done, the John Day like other streams in this section, runs at the bottom of a deep channel. Sometimes this is sloping on the sides, and there is level bottom land a few feet above the stream. In other places the sides are abrupt, rocky and lift their heads two thousand feet above the flow of the river. Many scenes of these canyons are beyond description, but perhaps among them all none is more striking than the John Day canyon traversed somewhat in a stage ride from Fossil to Antelope. On the plateau above the canyon as the traveler approaches toward the river in the bright light of sunrising, it appears as if one was



viewing a vast white sea somewhat below you and in this sea were islands. Upon closer arrival the white sea is found to be clouds and the islands are simply black peaks of the canyon's craggy sides lifting their bare heads up through these clouds. The descent begins and soon one is in the midst of the white sea, and then after he has dived through its depths he still descends for three hours. The piercing morning sun drives away the clouds, and every turn of the road brings new and indescribable scenes to the traveller's wondering eyes. How grand, wonderful are these mute witnesses of the past, displaying as they do, ages of untold history, and standing silent, yet eloquent portrayals of the mighty power that wrought in the days when man's footsteps had not yet wandered in the scene? What tales could they tell of the quiet waters of John Day Lake, where abounded the finny tribes in profusion, the semiaquatic animals, and the lithesome creatures that dwelt in the semi-tropical forests? O'er its silvered bos-tossed the turbulent white caps as the waters on the same pleasant moon reflected glory as it does now to us in other bodies of water; there rose in response to the fierce winds, and there, too, in rippling murmurs it told its music on the shores when the breezes toyed with light fondness! How majestic, awe inspiring and overpowering became the moments when all this

calm scene was shaken by the convulsive hand of nature's forces and fear filled the hearts and lives of every living creature? With what throes the awful battle was fought when these forces lifted high in the air the peaceful lake dashing its waters to the sea, and piled in its place the stupendous edifices of rock and debris we now behold? All these things could the gigantic columns tell now if they would speak. At their birth the moment was most intense, but the force of nature must have its way and the reconstruction of the scene must progress. Man is to come, these animals must give way to a higher order, and Wheeler county was brought out for habitation. As one descends the canyon's side he is bewildered with the many forms taken by the rocks. Tall slender pinacles, massive buttments, beetling cliffs, giant doorways, mammoth castles, every conceivable form takes place, then gives way to a never ending scene of new sights. Columns could be devoted to the description of this wonderful scene and then half not be told, but this is not the place for an extended and minute word picture. In passing the description of Wheeler county we could but spend a moment in this craggy old treasure house of antiquity and leave the local details for others. Various sections have received names from the settlers as "The Castle," "Church Nave," "The Giants' Walk" and so forth.

## CHAPTER IV

### POLITICAL.

In accordance with the enabling act creating Wheeler county, wherein the governor of Oregon was empowered to appoint the first officers of this county, on February 24, 1899, Governor Geer apportioned the following named persons to fill the offices mentioned in connection with their names:

W. W. Kennedy of Fossil, as county judge; P. L. Keeton of Caleb, as sheriff; G. O. Butler of Waldron, as clerk; Eugene Looney of Mitchell, commissioner; C. N. Wagner of Wagner, commissioner; O. B. Miles of Fossil, school superintendent; I. F. Shon of Waldron, assessor; T. L. Stewart of Fossil, surveyor; Dr. McCorkle of Mitchell, coroner.

At the first general election held after Wheeler became a county the question of the permanent

location of the county seat was settled, as given in another chapter. The officers elected and the votes for the respective candidates is given in the following table. The date of this election was June 4, 1900.

For member of congress—Leslie Butler, 26; Malcolm Moody, rep., 479; J. E. Simmons, 42; William Smith, dem., 203.

For district attorney—Frank Menefee, rep., 427; James F. Moore, dem., 343.

For joint senator—V. G. Cozad, demo.-peo., 231; W. W. Steiwer, rep., 530.

For joint representative—George J. Barrett, Grant county, rep., 331; George H. Cattanaach, Grant county, rep., 377; T. R. Coon, Wasco county, dem.-peo., 227; W. J. Edwards, Gilliam county, dem.-peo., 257; George Miller, Gilliam

county, rep., 369; R. E. Misner, Wheeler county, dem.-peo., 491.

For sheriff—P. L. Keeton, dem., 569; J. P. Province, rep., 212.

For clerk—George Butler, rep., 628.

For county judge—W. W. Hoover, dem., 478; J. W. Waterman, rep., 310.

For treasurer—A. B. Lamb, rep., 611.

For assessor—Ed F. Horn, dem., 150; E. E. Mathews, rep., 281; I. F. Shown, ind.-rep., 336.

For school superintendent—H. F. Mires, rep., 309; Charles Royse, dem., 445.

For commissioners—J. J. Ahalt, dem., 294; Joseph Frizzell, rep., 446; Eugene Looney, dem., 532.

For surveyor—W. W. Kennedy, rep., 426; P. B. Nelson, dem., 336.

For coroner—H. M. Shaw, rep., 619.

In the national election held November 6, 1900, the republican electors received 436, the democratic 243, the prohibition 13, the populist 5 and the socialist 6.

In the election held June 2, 1902, we note the following:

For governor—George E. Chamberlain, dem., 282; William J. Furnish, rep., 437; A. J. Hunsaker, 17; R. R. Ryan, 7.

For member of congress—W. F. Butcher, dem., 284; D. F. Gerdes, 10; F. R. Spaulding, 23; J. N. Williamson, rep., 462.

For joint representatives—C. A. Dannemau, rep., 416; L. J. Gates, 35; R. J. Ginn, rep., 391; N. P. Hansen, 25; C. G. Hansen, dem., 197; C. P. Johnson, rep., 420; H. C. Shaffer, 18; E. G. Stevenson, dem., 202; E. P. Weir, dem., 207.

For county commissioner—R. T. Brown, dem., 376; Joseph Frizzell, rep., 314.

For clerk—George O. Butler, rep., 442; R. E. Misner, dem., 305.

For sheriff—W. T. Johnson, rep., 277; P. L. Keeton, dem., 460.

For treasurer—A. B. Lamb, rep., 456; Charles J. Millet, dem., 270.

For assessor—J. F. Anthony, rep., 277; W. H. Sasser, dem., 462.

For surveyor—W. W. Kennedy, rep., 562.

For coroner—R. H. Jenkins, rep., 556.

The election held June 6, 1904, resulted according to the figures given in the following table:

For member of congress—George R. Cook, 12; J. E. Simmons, dem., 225; H. W. Stone, 34; J. N. Williamson, rep., 494.

For circuit judge—W. L. Bradshaw, dem., 386; J. A. Collier, rep., 390.

For district attorney—Frank Menefee, rep., 454; Dan P. Smyth, dem., 311.

For joint senator—Jay Bowerman, rep., 411; Louis J. Gates, 34; W. L. Wilcox, dem., 332.

For joint representative—R. N. Donnelly, rep., 453; W. K. Kirkland, dem., 297; C. C. Kuney, rep., 352; A. S. Porter, 60; C. A. Shurte, 54.

For county judge—E. M. Clymer, rep., 343; W. W. Hoover, dem., 427.

For commissioners—J. L. Barnhouse, rep., 459; John M. Brown, rep., 351; W. H. Gates, dem., 253; James Wilson, dem., 297.

For sheriff—P. L. Keeton, dem., 403; E. E. Mathews, rep., 382.

For clerk—J. O. Butler, rep., 421; H. McGinnis, dem., 356.

For treasurer—A. B. Lamb, rep., 489; George Ray, dem., 281.

For assessor—R. J. Carsner, rep., 371; Raleigh Scott, dem., 407.

For school superintendent—W. W. Kennedy, rep., 588.

For surveyor—H. F. C. Heidtman, rep., 427; A. Helms, Jr., ind.-rep., 283.

For coroner—W. T. Whan, dem., 476.

For the high school, 365; against the high school, 192.

For the local option, 385; against the local option, 229.

For direct primary law, 422; against direct primary law, 65.

In the national election held November 8, 1904, the vote stood as follows:

Republican electors, 462; democratic electors, 162; prohibition, 14; socialist, 22; peoples, 7.

On June 5, 1905, an election was held on the question of local option which stood for it, 202; against it, 277.



## CHAPTER V

### EDUCATIONAL.

Owing to the fact that Wheeler county has existed as a separate political division but a short time, the school history of the county as a whole is not very lengthy. The schools of the county are up to the standard of the state, the people have shown a commendable zeal in providing for the rising generation proper educational facilities, and steps have been taken, as will be apparent in what follows, to assist the youth of the county to obtain good educations at home.

The first school in the territory now embraced in this county was located about one-half mile east from where Mitchell now stands. It was established in 1872 and the school was held in the proverbial log house. The second school was established in 1874, at Waldron near where Richmond now stands. The first teacher of this school was Samantha A. Adams, now Mrs. Dan French of The Dalles, a well-known lady in central Oregon.

Fossil's first school was opened in 1882 in a two-story frame structure situated near where the high school is now located. The upper story was utilized for other purposes and the lower floor was the school room and Benton Myers taught the first term. This school house was destroyed by fire in 1884, but another two-story frame building was immediately erected. Fossil was then a portion of Gilliam county and in 1891 we have mentioned that on March first of that year the pupils belonging in district number twenty-one (Fossil) were one hundred and thirty. The number enrolled was ninety-four, and Fossil's school was the largest in Gilliam county. The Fossil public schools always held a foremost place in the county and the year 1891 appeared to be one of still greater progress. A school tax was levied which insured nine months of school with two experienced teachers. Children from outside districts were allowed tuition at reasonable rates and that drew numerous families to the town for the school season. The schools continued to increase in size and the high standard maintained at this time was bettered in every way possible and for ten years next following Fossil was known far and near

as a real center for excellent educational facilities. It was found necessary then that better building facilities should be provided and with her characteristic progressiveness Fossil took up the question and provided a substantial six-room brick school house of modern design and provided with all the apparatus and library needed for excellent work.

The question of having the county high school, which the state of Oregon wisely provides for, had been upon the minds of the leading citizens for some time and in 1904 the time was found to be ripe for this enterprise, and, accordingly, the matter was presented to the people for their expression at the election held June 6, 1904. The vote stood 365 for and 192 against, and the county court was empowered to make the selection of the location of the school. This was done, Fossil being chosen. The school house there was ample as to size to allow rooms for the high school. The county furnished the rooms and the principal of the high school became the principal of the Fossil graded school. The school opened September 11, 1904, having three teachers, A. J. Garland, A. M., principal; Mrs. A. J. Garland, M. O., assistant; Miss Sophia E. Townsend, A. B., assistant. In the Fossil school four additional teachers were employed. There was a total enrollment of two hundred and thirty, sixty-four of whom were high school pupils. Eleven grades were carried and in 1905 twelve grades will be taught, thus the high school pupils will be prepared for the freshman class of the state university. The people are taking pride in this excellent school and are planning to supply all equipment as needs come.

The first school in Mitchell proper was located there in 1876. It was held in a little log structure that had been moved into town from one-half mile east. Mitchell has taken pride in her schools as Fossil has and in 1886 a one story frame was constructed to take the place of the log building used before that. The school attendance of Mitchell grew betimes and in 1892 it was found that the new building was too small to accommodate the pupils. Accordingly a large

frame building was put up at a cost of two thousand dollars. It is built on modern plans, well lighted and ventilated, with three large rooms and seating capacity for one hundred and twenty-five. The school demands three teachers and is quite up to the grade of the high standard maintained throughout the county.

We herewith submit for reference a detailed report of the county superintendent of Wheeler for the years from 1900, inclusive, to the present time:

## —1900.—

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number of persons of school age..	450	438	888
Number of persons enrolled .....	331	319	650
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	426
Number of teachers employed .....	12	26	38
Number pupils not attending school ..	...	...	308
Number of teachers in private sch'ls	1	2	3
Number of pupils in private schools	8	9	17
Average salary of teachers .....	\$42.80	\$34.70	
Amount paid superintendent .....			\$200.00
Value of school property .....			\$11,039.00
Number of districts in county (8 are joint)..			32
Average number of months taught for year...			4
Number of months of private school taught...			8
Number of legal voters for school purposes..			760
Number of teachers' institutes .....			1
Receipts .....			\$9,871.04
Disbursements .....			\$7,232.34

O. B. MILES, Superintendent.

## —1901.—

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number of persons of school age ..	475	438	914
Number enrolled .....	370	352	722
Number of teachers employed .....	15	25	40
Number children not attending sch'l	74	66	140
Average daily attendance.....	...	...	475
Average number of months taught... ..	...	...	4½
Number of school houses in county. ....	...	...	28
Number of districts in county .....	...	...	31
Number teachers in private schools	4	10	14
Number pupils in private schools...	71	67	138
Number months of private schools . ....	...	...	7
Average salary for teachers.....	\$43.37	\$35.85	...
Vale of school property .....			\$12,001.00
Receipts .....			\$9,994.45
Disbursements .....			\$8,496.31

CHAS. ROYSE, Superintendent.

## —1902.—

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number of persons of school age ..	452	478	930
Number of persons enrolled .....	390	371	761
Number of persons not attending... ..	79	75	154
Number of teachers employed .....	13	28	41
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	509

## Male. Female. Total.

Average number of months taught..	...	...	6
Number school houses in the county	...	...	28
Number organized districts in county	...	...	29
Number private schools .....	...	...	3
Number months of private school..	...	...	3
Number teachers in private school..	1	3	4
Number pupils in private school...	51	42	93
Average salaries to teachers .....	\$46.00	\$36.73	...
Value of school property .....			\$13,876.00
Receipts .....			\$15,430.00
Disbursements .....			\$13,733.92

CHAS. ROYSE, Superintendent.

## —1903.—

## Male. Female. Total.

Number of persons of school age ..	544	436	980
Number of persons enrolled .....	401	352	753
Average salary of teachers .....	\$47.50	\$40.00	...
Receipts .....			\$20,252.27
Disbursements .....			\$18,274.48

CHAS. ROYSE, Superintendent.

## —1904.—

## Male. Female. Total.

Number of persons of school age ..	525	465	990
Number of persons enrolled .....	385	356	741
Number of teachers employed .....	14	26	40
Number of pupils not attending ..	140	109	249
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	496
Number legal voters for school purposes	...	...	683
Number districts in county .....	...	...	29
Number school houses in county .....	...	...	27
Average number of months taught. ....	...	...	5
Average salary of teachers .....	\$51.07	\$40.02	...
Receipts .....			\$12,584.95
Disbursements .....			\$10,230.40

CHAS. ROYSE, Superintendent.

## —1905.—

## Male. Female. Total.

Number of persons of school age..	507	455	962
Number of persons enrolled .....	375	342	717
Number of teachers employed .....	10	26	36
Number pupils not attending school	49	48	97
Average salary of teachers .....	\$59.27	\$39.93	...
Number private schools .....	...	...	2
Number teachers in private schools. ....	...	2	2
Number pupils in private schools...	6	10	16
Number months taught in private school .....	...	...	9
Number voters for school purposes ..	...	...	690
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	466
Number districts in county .....	...	...	29
Number school houses in county .....	...	...	27
Value of school property .....			\$21,056.00
Receipts .....			\$12,786.67
Disbursements .....			\$11,668.24

W. W. KENNEDY, Superintendent.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## WHEELER COUNTY

---

HON. W. L. CAMPBELL, one of the venerable citizens of Wheeler county, resides about ten miles east from Mitchell. He is a member of that intrepid band which made its way across the plains in the first half of the last century, braving all sorts of dangers and hardships for the purpose of opening the Pacific coast for settlement. He has labored long and well and has the satisfaction of knowing that he materially assisted in bringing about the gratifying prosperity of this entire western region which has resulted from the united labors of such men as Mr. Campbell. At present, he is retired from active labors, having spent a long and eventful career of industry and progressiveness.

W. L. Campbell was born in Petersburg, Virginia, on September 29, 1824, being the son of James Austin and Mary Massey (Vaughn) Campbell. The former was born in Virginia in 1785 and died in New Orleans, in 1830. The latter was born in Goochland county, Virginia, in 1795, and died in 1860. The parents were descended from the most prominent farmers of Virginia who date back to the early colonial days and who were thoroughly American in principle and in life. Our subject was educated in the common schools in Richmond, Virginia, and when seventeen years of age, went thence to Tennessee where he remained until the beginning of the Mexican War. At Nashville, he enlisted in the First Tennessee regiment, commanded by Colonel H. C. Campbell, a relative of his. His captain was Adrian Northcut. This regiment was the first to land in Mexico and our subject participated in the heat of the struggle and did active service in the battle of Monterey and in many other places and finally received his honorable discharge. Then he returned to Tennessee and crossed the plains to California in

1849, utilizing for the journey, ox teams. For thirty-three years, M. Campbell was busily engaged in mining and farming in the Golden State and then in 1882, he came north and selected eight hundred acres of land in what is now Wheeler county. He purchased this and engaged in raising cattle and horses. He actively prosecuted these related occupations until a few years since when the accumulated holdings, acquired by his industry and thrift, enabled him to retire from further active life. He has a splendid standing in the community and has always shown himself a first class business man and a broad minded citizen.

On October 25, 1854, Mr. Campbell married Miss Charlotte Bower. Ten years later, April 15, 1864, Mr. Campbell married Miss Eliza Ellison. The children born to him are named as follows: Mary, deceased; Winslow; A. R. and W. L., twins; Richmond L.; Sally; James; Cora; Lena, and Ida. Mr. Campbell has always been a Democrat and in 1859 his name appeared on that ticket for the legislature in the state of California. He made a good record in the house, and served his constituency well and retired to business life with the consciousness that he had fulfilled the trust that had been committed to him. Mr. Campbell has one sister, Mrs. Virginia A. Bradford, who was born in Richmond, Virginia, on July 17, 1815. She was highly educated in the best institutions of the day and in 1836 married Edward Bradford. He descended from one of the leading families in the south. Mr. Campbell's family, as stated before, was one of the leading and prominent ones of the United States, but the war swept away all their property. However, their ability and energy since brought back to the various members fine holdings.

SAMUEL UNSWORTH, one of the leading stockmen of Wheeler county, is a man of enterprise and good business ability. He resides about two miles east from Burnt ranch, where he owns one thousand acres of choice land and does general farming and stock raising. He handles some cattle and horses and pays attention almost exclusively to sheep, of which profitable animals, he owns about three thousand. He displays the thrift and thoroughness of his race. Samuel Unsworth was born in England, on May 1, 1869. His father, James Unsworth, a native of England, was the senior member of the firm of Unsworth & Sons, of Bolton, Lancashire, England. They were carriers of freight and did a large and lucrative business. His ancestors were a good and prominent family. His wife, Elizabeth Unsworth, was a native of Dublin and came from a good family. Our subject was well trained in Bolton and when he arrived at the proper age took an interest in the firm and wrought there until 1894. Being desirous of seeing the world and believing that opportunities were more plentiful in the colonies than at home, he finally decided to come to Manitoba. For two years he farmed there and then came on to the Pacific coast. After due exploration, he decided upon the territory now embraced in Wheeler county and finally purchased land where he now resides. To this he added until he has a thousand acres. He also purchased sheep and has done wool growing, practically ever since he came here.

In 1892, Mr. Unsworth married Miss Lillie Carrington, who was born in England and descended from a prominent family. The Carringtons were lawyers and magistrates, largely, at Barnsley, England. Mrs. Unsworth's parents are Matthew and Mary A. Carrington. The father was a merchant at Barnsley. To our subject and his wife nine children have been born, named as follows: Martha A., Lilian, James, Samuel, Gertrude, deceased, Agnes, Mary, Florence and Edith.

Mr. Unsworth has come from a very enterprising and thrifty family and he has in no way fallen behind the high standard set for him by a worthy ancestry.

A. HELM, Jr., is editor and proprietor of the Mitchell *Sentinel*, a bright and newsy paper that has for its business the exploiting of the resources of Wheeler county, Oregon, in general and the carrying of the latest news of the world to a goodly list of people, and good cheer to all. He has made his paper attractive and welcomed

warmly by fostering a spirit of betterment and industry. For many years Mr. Helm has dwelt in the territory now occupied by Wheeler county. Long before it was organized as a separate portion, he was here and has been closely identified with every important movement in its history. He is widely known throughout the country and has made a record that bespeaks him a man of stamina, of honor, and of integrity.

A. Helm was born in Missouri, on October 6, 1842, and was educated at the place of his birth. When the war broke out, he enlisted in Battery L, Second Missouri Light Artillery and served until November 11, 1865, when he was mustered out of service. Shortly after his discharge from the army, he was married, and in 1875 came to the Pacific coast. He established Twickenham and Waldron postoffices and resided in the latter for twenty years, then spent six years in Twickenham, after which he came to Mitchell and has been conducting the *Sentinel* since.

Mr. Helm married Miss Mary Paul in 1865. She was a native of Missouri and to this union five children have been born, whose names are, Charles A., of Ontario; W. E., of Independence; P. C., of Fossil; O. V., of Antelope, all in Oregon. J. H. is deceased.

Mr. Helm is rightly to be classed as one of the builders of Wheeler county, one of the foremost of the pioneers of this country, and one of the leading men here today.

P. E. McQUIN was born on March 17, 1844 in Missouri and the same year was brought across the plains by his parents to the Willamette valley. Since that time has always been on the frontier. He was one of the oldest pioneers, yet one of the youngest emigrants to Oregon, and in Oregon he has lived almost constantly since. He has the distinction of being one of the leading stockmen in Wheeler county and one of its earliest settlers. He also is to be credited with the fact that his entire fortune, which is generous, has been gained by his own efforts since coming to this then wild country. He landed here in 1872, when there were no settlers in this region. He took government land on the creek about three miles up from where Fossil now stands and was a settler in the valley. Being then without means and many miles from the nearest supply point or postoffice, Mr. McQuin found it no small undertaking to make a living much less to get started; but being a man of indomitable will, fine physical endurance and not acquainted with the word surrender, he finally



made a start and since then his progress has been very rapid and continued. He now owns seven hundred and twenty acres of choice land and large bands of stock. Mr. McQuin's father, A. H. McQuin, was born in North Carolina, moved to Missouri in early days as a pioneer and in 1844 crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley, bringing his family with him. He made location at Linton and there remained until his death, having become a very wealthy and prominent man in the valley. He had married Rebecca Enyart, a native of Illinois, who was a faithful helpmeet to him during his labors and journeys. Our subject was educated in the Willamette valley and, as stated before, in 1872 started out to seek his fortune, settling on a fertile claim.

In 1878 he married Miss Catherine Wilhelm, who was born in Iowa and crossed the plains to Oregon with her parents in 1860. Her father, William Wilhelm, was a native of Germany and a pioneer in this state. To our subject and his faithful wife, the following named children have been born, Mrs. Ada T. Monroe, Annie, Margaret, Hattie, Elmer, John, William, Charles, Bertha, Birdie.

Mr. and Mrs. McQuin are valuable members of society in Wheeler county, are respected and esteemed by all, and have done a noble share in the development of this county.

---

C. T. SCOGGIN. About five miles up Butte creek from Fossil, one comes to the estate of Mr. Scoggin. It consists of four hundred and eighty acres and is fitted up for a first class stock ranch. To the industry of stock raising, Mr. Scoggin devotes his entire attention, raising on the farm such things as are needed to assist him in this business. He has made a good success in his labors here and is rated as one of the leading stockmen of the county.

C. T. Scoggin was born on November 29, 1855, the son of W. G. and Mandy (Grubbs) Scoggin, natives of Missouri. As early as 1845 the father, then a young man, crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley, being one of the first settlers there. In 1849 he went to the mines of California and later returned to Oregon, taking a donation claim. He gave his attention to general farming and stock raising the balance of his life and became both wealthy and prominent. His wife crossed the plains with her parents in 1846.

Our subject was educated in the primitive schools of his native valley and as early as 1872 came to this vicinity. He handled stock for his

father for one year, then went into business for himself. He soon acquired land and has given his undivided attention to handling stock since.

In 1883, Mr. Scoggin married Miss Mary E. Buffington, who was born in Montana. When a child she came with her parents to the Willamette valley, Oregon. Her father, P. C. Buffington, was one of the earliest pioneers to Montana. To Mr. and Mrs. Scoggin six children have been born: Thompie, Clara, Eston, Woodson, Shirley and Mary.

Mr. Scoggin has not labored in vain since coming here, for he has accumulated a snug fortune and secured the esteem of his fellow men and has made himself one of the prominent men of the county. He and his wife have done the work of the pioneer in a noble manner and during all these early days of trials and hardship had much to suffer and undergo. He has always taken an active part in public matters, educational and political, and is a progressive and substantial man.

---

SAMUEL D. LAUGHLIN, who was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1871. He had in Lincoln county, Missouri, on May 13, 1835, is now residing eight miles northwest of Anatone, in Wheeler county, Oregon. His father, Samuel Laughlin, was born in South Carolina and died married Nancy Doughty, also a native of North Carolina. She died in August, 1849. The family crossed the plains with ox teams to Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1847 and our subject completed his education on the frontier. He was principally occupied in riding for stock and doing general work in opening up a farm and finally, in 1851, he went to the Yreka mines in California. Three months were spent there, then he returned to Yamhill county. The trip was very dangerous, owing to the fact that the Rogue river Indians were then hostile. In January, 1856, our subject enlisted in Company C, under Captain Ankeny and served in the Yakima Indian war. He participated in many battles, in various hard marches and in much scouting. He fought in the battle of Snake river near the mouth of the Palouse and then with his command crossed the Columbia and fought another battle near the mouth of the Yakima river where a good many of the Indians were killed. The next day they did some more skirmishing and killed more Indians. Then they marched down the Columbia and went into camp on the Washington side, some ten miles above The Dalles. Being rather unsuspecting at this time, they were surprised near morning by the Indians swooping down upon them in an effort to stampede the

stock. The savages were successful in this and drove off nearly all the horses belonging to the soldiers. Then they made their way on down to The Dalles and to Portland, where they were mustered out of service and our subject returned to Yamhill county and again took up stock raising. He remained there until 1859, when he came to Wasco county and spent two years. Again he returned to Yamhill county and resided there until 1873 in which year he came back to Wasco county and remained twelve years. Then, it being 1885, he moved on down to Crook county where he resided until 1903. In that year he secured his present place and is now numbered with the citizens of Wheeler county. It is evident that Mr. Laughlin is well acquainted with the various portions of the state of Oregon and has done excellent pioneer work all through.

In Washington county, Oregon, in 1858, Mr. Laughlin married Miss Amanda Minter, who was born in Iowa, in 1842, the daughter of Jacob Minter, a native of Tennessee. The family crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852 and the father was a well known pioneer here. To our subject and his wife five children have been born, named as follows: Emmett R., Edgar E., Ellis, Nellie F. and Annie S., deceased. In politics, Mr. Laughlin has always been a Republican and in this realm, as in educational matters, he has always manifested a keen interest and is one of the progressive men of the country. In 1861 Mr. Laughlin started out in November for the Florence mines in Idaho. He did not arrive, however, until March, 1862. He participated in the excitement of the times and is well acquainted with all those early adventurous days.

GEORGE McKAY is one of the leading stock men of central Oregon and resides at Waterman, in Wheeler county. He comes from Scotch ancestry and was born amid the rugged hills of Scotland, on January 14, 1847. His father, Robert McKay, a native of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, was a contractor and builder and died when this son, George, was three years of age. He had married Mary Forbes, also a native of Aberdeen, Scotland. She died in Canada. In 1855, our subject came with his mother to Canada, crossing the ocean in a one hundred ton sailing vessel. The trip consumed six weeks. A few years after arriving in Canada, Mrs. McKay married Alexander Calder. Our subject was reared and educated in Canada, completing his training in the commercial college. Then he went to New York city intending to journey to Brazil but changed his mind and went to Cali-

fornia, via the isthmus. After arriving on the Pacific slope he worked eighteen months on a ranch, then went to the Willamette valley. He assisted in clearing the land where east Portland now stands, during his first winter, then went to Marion county and rented land. He farmed for several years and finally, in 1877, the wet weather destroyed his entire crop and he lost nearly all he had made. Then he came to The Dalles and walked to his present location in what is now Wheeler county. Mr. McKay, although having met with terrible reverses, was not discouraged and took hold with vigor and ambition and soon got another start. He now owns nearly five thousand acres of land, winters usually from five to six hundred head of cattle and has much other property. Mr. McKay formerly gave his attention to raising horses with his cattle but he recently sold his brand, there being about five hundred animals in the band. Now he gives his entire attention to handling cattle and has some very fine specimens. He also leases about four hundred acres of land to tenants for grain raising. It is of interest to note, in this connection, that Mr. McKay raised the noted horse, Oregon Beauty, and also Linus, two of the most famous horses on record. He sold Oregon Beauty just before he left the Willamette valley for a very small sum, she being a colt and just weaned. When developed, both of these horses had manes and tails that swept the ground. The man who purchased Oregon Beauty from Mr. McKay, sold her for fifteen hundred dollars, then she was sold for twelve thousand dollars and some time after that her owner refused twenty thousand dollars in cash for her. She came to her death in a fire on Long Island, New York. It is said of Oregon Beauty, that she was the most beautiful horse that we have a record of. Linus is now owned by a large horse breeding establishment in Ohio. In addition to the property mentioned, we wish to note that Mr. McKay has erected a fine large hotel at Waterman, which will doubtless become well patronized as soon as its excellencies become known. There are many attractions which will draw tourists and health seekers and Mr. McKay is preparing in a wise and proper manner to develop the country and furnish everything that is needed.

In January, 1899, Mr. McKay married Miss Leander Smith, a native of Missouri. Eight months after her marriage, he was called to mourn her death.

Politically, Mr. McKay is a Republican and is a man of influence. He has been delegate to the state conventions and in 1903 was a delegate to the stockmen's convention at Portland. He is a member of the National Stockman's Associa-



tion at Portland and is considered one of the most successful and skillful stockmen of the county.

Mr. McKay has one sister, Mary, the wife of James Howden, a retired farmer in Ontario. When our subject came to this part of the country, it was wild and unsettled and he knows well the labors incident to a pioneer life. He has succeeded not only in making a fortune for himself and also in opening up the country but is to be commended upon his public spirited labors and the generosity that he has exhibited.

JACOB L. BARNHOUSE is one of the representative men of Wheeler county; his business is stock raising, in which he has achieved a splendid success. His ranch, consisting of four thousand acres, is one of the best in this part of the state, is situated ten miles northwest of Antone and is built up in the best of shape for handling stock. He has at the present time some thirty-five hundred head of sheep besides horses and cattle and is considered one of the worthy men of the county. All of this he has gained by his own labors and he is justly entitled to the emoluments he has won. Jacob L. Barnhouse was born in Darke county, Ohio in 1844. His parents, Peter and Sarah (Kester) Barnhouse, were natives of Pennsylvania and Darke county, Ohio, respectively. The father was of German and Irish extraction and his forebears were early settlers of Pennsylvania. His wife came from German ancestry, who settled in Ohio in early days, her father being a wealthy farmer. Our subject received his education in the Ohio and Illinois schools whither he went in 1855. In 1864, he enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Forty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry and was active in detached service until the close of the war. Being honorably discharged he returned to Illinois and engaged in farming until 1870, when he removed to Missouri. That state was his home for four years, then in 1875, he journeyed to Marion county, Oregon. There he farmed for four years. Finally, in 1879, he came to his present location and took a homestead. To this, he has added by purchase since until he has the large estate that we have mentioned. Mr. Barnhouse has shown commendable energy and sagacity in his affairs in Wheeler county and the fine holding that he now possesses evidences the same.

In Illinois, in September, 1869, Mr. Barnhouse married Martha W. Conger, who was born in Licking county, Ohio. To this union four children have been born: Mrs. Orral Laughlin, on

June 26, 1871, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work; William A., on April 8, 1873, deceased; Peter R. and Aaron R., twins, on August 31, 1876, the former a partner with his father and the latter deceased. The parents of Mrs. Barnhouse are Aaron and Mary (McVay) Conger, natives of Pennsylvania. She has the following named brothers and sisters, Elizabeth A., Jacob E., David W., Carey McV., and Elias J., all deceased; Aaron, now living in McLean county, Illinois; Mary E., deceased; and Sarah Pierson, in Kansas. Mr. Barnhouse has one brother and six sisters, Mrs. Sabathna Owen, Mrs. Maria C. Livengood, Mrs. Clara Ingram and Mrs. Sarah Winkleblock, twins, Mrs. Fannie Maïson, Mrs. Emma Jordan and John N. Our subject is one of the representative men and has held various offices, among which is that of commissioner of Wheeler county. He has shown himself a man of principle, uprightness and sturdy qualities and both in his private life and public career has so conducted himself that he has won many friends.

JOSEPH FRANCIS HUBNER hails from the land whence come so many of our most substantial and thrifty citizens. His birth occurred in the province of Silesia, Germany, on May 10, 1862, and there he received his educational training, remaining until he was twenty years of age. Then he journeyed to the United States and spent one year in Dakota, but not finding that country to his liking, he journeyed west and came to Portland, Oregon, in the spring of 1884. After a short stay there, he went to The Dalles and worked for wages for one year. During this time, he became acquainted with some stockmen, who urged him to try his luck at stock raising but finding the opportunity for a beginner rather limited in that section of the country, he concluded to travel further inland and came to his present location in 1885 and for seven years gave his attention to herding sheep. After that, he purchased some sheep and a year later, sold the entire band and returned to Europe where he remained about eight months. Not being able to locate successfully, he came to his present location, in 1892, and took up a homestead. At that time, he secured a band of sheep on shares and later sold his interest in that and rented sheep for cash. For five years, he continued in that business then sold out entirely his sheep interests. He took up more land and purchased some until he has now an estate of five hundred acres. After improving his place, he turned his attention to raising cattle and horses. He has over

one hundred head of cattle, mostly Durham, about twenty horses and is a prosperous citizen.

During his stay in Germany, he became acquainted with Miss Anna Burke and the acquaintance later ripened into an engagement and one year after he arrived in the United States, she came hither and their marriage was consummated at The Dalles, in 1892. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hubner: Elsie, Alice, Henry, Adolph, and Frank.

Our subject is a man of good foresight and sound judgment and displays a keen interest in educational matters and all matters for the general advancement of the community. He has good reason to be proud of the success he has attained as he started entirely without capital and has made his property since coming to this section. He is classed among the most thrifty and progressive men of the country.

---

GEORGE V. OWENS, who resides two miles east of Antone and devotes his attention to mining and stock raising, was born in Stockholm, Sweden, on May 6, 1829. When fifteen years of age, after completing his early educational training, he shipped under the Swedish flag as a sailor. He continued thus until 1847, then was a sailor under the Norwegian flag. After that we find him again on a Swedish vessel for a short time and in 1851 he went aboard a German ship and later shipped on an American vessel. In Liverpool he left this vessel and sailed under the Union Jack for British Guiana. Then he came back to Liverpool and shipped on an American vessel bound for Boston, when he took another trip to Malta. Returning to Boston he sailed to California and left the ship at Frisco in February, 1853. He has practically visited all parts of the globe and is especially well acquainted with the Black and Mediterranean seas. On July 15, 1853, he went to the mines in Josephine county, Oregon, the sailor diggings, and remained until the following spring when he started out for Galice creek on Rogue river. In the fall of the same year he left that section and went to Yreka, California, where he was made a United States citizen. We find him there until the fall of 1860, when he went to Sterling, Oregon, and the next year was working on Applegate creek. After that he mined on Jackass creek, remaining there until the spring of 1862. From there he went to Canyon creek, Oregon, and ten days later went on to Granite creek. After that we find him on the North Fork of the John Day until 1870, when he came to his present location. Since then he has di-

vided his attention between stock raising and mining.

On November 8, 1881, while in Wheeler county, Mr. Owens married Frances P. Fancher, who was born in Iowa. Her father, Joseph Fancher, was a native of Iowa and of French extraction and his father was born in France. The children born to our subject are Victor Frances, on December 15, 1883; Gustave Frederick, on June 24, 1885; Norma Anna, born January 13, 1887; Paul Hoberger, born April 27, 1889; George E., born March 25, 1891 and died September 10, 1892.

Mr. Owens is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Canyon City Lodge No. 34, and also of the Blue Mountain Chapter No. 7. Politically he is a Democrat and in religious persuasion Swedenborgian. He has had an extensive and varied experience, both on sea and land and deserves to be classed as one of the sturdy pioneers of the Pacific coast. As a citizen, he is broad minded, substantial and upright, and his labors have done much for the improvement and upbuilding of Wheeler county.

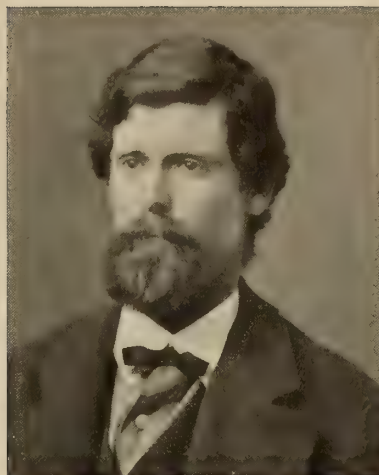
---

ROBERT A. GILLIAM comes from one of the prominent families of Oregon and is one of the representative men of the state. He resides now some eighteen miles out from Fossil on Sarvice creek, where he has three-fourth of a section and does general farming and stock raising. His ancestors were sturdy pioneers and their name is handed down in many ways, and one of the adjoining counties to Wheeler was named from them. Mr. Gilliam is widely known and as highly respected as he is well known. He was born in Polk county, Oregon, on July 15, 1853. His father, Robert Gilliam, was born in North Carolina and came to Missouri when a young man. There he married Miss Julia A. Chance, a native of North Carolina, who became a faithful helpmeet to him in his adventurous career. In the spring of 1846 they were part of a train that started across the plains with ox teams for the Mecca of the west, the Willamette valley. While on the way they were attacked by Indians and all their cattle destroyed or captured. This left Mr. Gilliam with his wife and child and a small pony to make the balance of the journey. His wife rode the pony and carried the child and he walked. A party was formed in The Dalles, when news of this was made known, to meet them, and thus they were brought finally to that place. Ultimately Mr. Gilliam went on to Polk county and took a donation claim. There he remained until 1858,





George V. Owens



Robert A. Gilliam



John B. Butler



Elzey M. Stephens





when he went to the vicinity of San Francisco and farmed. After that he was in Tulare county, then in Kern county, and finally he returned in 1886 to Polk county. There he remained until his death. He was a nephew of General Gilliam, who was killed in eastern Oregon while fighting with the Indians. Our subject had the opportunity to attend school but six months, and to supplement this lack of schooling he undertook the task of digging knowledge from the books himself, and in this he has succeeded well. When arrived to manhood he worked for wages until 1884, when he went to eastern Oregon and finally located in the place where he now lives. Part of this land was taken under government act and the balance was secured by purchase. He handles horses and cattle, but mostly the former, and in this business he is making a good success.

In 1884 Mr. Gilliam married Miss Ellen Metcalfe, who is a native of the Willamette valley. Her father, Robert R. Metcalfe, was a pioneer of Oregon. Two children have been born to our subject and his wife, Martha A. and Elsie P. Mr. Gilliam had no capital when he started, but he was possessed of the sterling worth that was found in his ancestors and he has made his way along splendidly, although beset with much adversity and many hardships.

---

JOHN B. BUTLER is a wealthy stockman of Wheeler county. With his brother he owns a large tract of good land some three miles south from Richmond. They do some farming, but devote their attention almost exclusively to stock raising. They are very prosperous and are leading and representative men.

John B. Butler was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, on August 16, 1854. His father, Hon. Roderick R. Butler, was one of the best representatives of a successful American statesmen one finds in many years. He was born in Virginia and left an orphan when very young. Through his own struggles he gained a fair education, then learned the tailor's trade and while still young came on west to Tennessee. While working at his tailoring he studied law, burning much midnight oil, and in due time was admitted to the bar. He began the practice of his profession in Taylorsville, now Mountain City, and soon thereafter was elected to the state legislature. Several times thereafter he was chosen by his constituents for the same office and then was sent to the United States congress. He was a famous figure in the house and a man of well-known ability and integrity. His death occurred

when he was serving a term in the state legislature, thus being in the harness up to the last moment. He was a prominent man, wealthy and highly respected.

He had married Miss Emmeline J. Donnelly, who was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, and came from a very prominent and wealthy family. Our subject was educated in Mountain City, Tennessee, early in life, then completed his training in Emory and Henry college, Virginia. He spent his life in the east until 1884, then journeyed west in company with his brother, G. O. Butler. After due search and investigation they came into this portion of Oregon and finally took government land where they reside at the present time. After this they bought various pieces and now, as stated above, own a large estate.

At Waldron, in this county, on December 23, 1886, Mr. Butler married Miss Effie M. Brown who was born in eastern Oregon. Her parents, Jonathan Perry and Sarah A. Brown, arrived at The Dalles on August 15, 1854, and settled near where Dufur now stands, their place being on Fifteenmile creek. That was the home until 1868, when they removed to a place below The Dalles where they remained three years. The next journey was to the Bakeoven country where they resided eighteen months. Mr. Brown died in 1890. His widow, now seventy-one years of age, is as vigorous and hearty as a woman of forty, and a highly respected citizen of Mitchell.

To Mr. and Mrs. Butler four children have been born, Herbert H., deceased, Pansy B., Bessie V. and Random M.

Mr. Butler is a member of the A. O. U. W., and he and his wife are very highly respected people.

---

ELZEY M. STEPHENS is now living on the old historical Burnt Ranch, one of the land marks of central Oregon and so named because in the early days a brave pioneer penetrated thus far and built a cabin which later the Indians destroyed by fire, with all his improvements. Ever after that calamity the place was known as the Burnt ranch. For many years it was used as the stage station and is now one of the taverns of Wheeler county. Mr. Stephens is an enterprising, up-to-date man, resolute and possessed of good business ability. He does general farming and stock raising.

Elzey M. Stephens was born in Clackamas county, Oregon, on September 5, 1869, being the son of Lovet and Milbray (Fisher) Stephens, natives of Missouri and emigrants across the plains in very early day. They settled on a donation claim in the Willamette valley and in

1882 came to Gilliam county and settled near Mayville. There they remained until their death. Our subject received his education in the Willamette valley and was but fourteen years of age when he came with his parents to what is now Gilliam county. He started in the stock business and has made a good success. He operated in various capacities until 1898 when he took charge of the Muddy ranch, where he remained until 1902. In that year he purchased the Burnt ranch, one of the large ranches of the country, and since then has been conducting business for himself.

In 1893 Mr. Stephens married Miss Mary Pentecost, a native of Dakota, who came to Gilliam county with her parents in 1882. Her father, William Pentecost, was one of the earliest settlers in Gilliam county. To our subject and his estimable wife six children have been born, William L., Thomas, Susan L., Ralph, Hazel and Roy.

Mr. Stephens is a man who always takes an interest in the development and growth of the country and in the advancement of everything for the public welfare. He is greatly interested in politics, labors here for good schools and is known as a good and substantial citizen.

MICHAEL MULVAHILL is well known in Wheeler county and on various occasions he is called on to make public orations, being gifted in that line. He is one of the oldest pioneers of the country now embraced in Wheeler county and has wrought here with great industry and display of stability. He is interested in politics and is allied with the Democratic party. In various lines he has shown himself to be possessed of the true pioneer spirit and he may justly be classed as one of the builders of this county and section.

Michael Mulvahill was born in Chicago, on August 15, 1844. His parents, John and Nora (Dillon) Mulvahill, were born in county Kerry, Ireland. The father fought in the Mexican War and his death occurred in 1852. The mother died some later in Chicago. Being left without parents when young, Michael was not favored as other lads with an opportunity to gain an education. But, being aware of the importance of such a training, he applied himself and by painstaking and careful labor has made himself a well informed and well educated man. When he arrived of sufficient age he worked out on the farms in Illinois and later farmed for himself. In 1875 he determined to try the great west, and selected California as the place to start. In due

time he reached the Golden State and there remained for three years. It was 1878, when he made his way north and finally located in the territory now occupied by Wheeler county, took government land and engaged in raising stock. That has occupied him since and he is one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the county.

In 1869 Mr. Mulvahill married Miss Abigail Furgeson, who was born in Illinois. She accompanied her husband on all his journeys and was a faithful and loving wife. In 1900 she was called from the labors of life to the world beyond and left her husband and four children, besides many warm friends to mourn her departure. The children are Nora, Michael, John, and Rubie.

Mr. Mulvahill was very active in the work of forming the new county of Wheeler, and was appointed one of the acting committee in that important work. He has shown a loyalty to country and an interest in the development of his home county that commend him to all true citizens.

ROBERT D. CANNON has every reason to be proud of the success that he is favored with. Starting in life with nothing and at a very tender age, he has won his way, by virtue of real worth and activity in labors, to the front, gaining meanwhile the reward of these virtues in such a degree that he is now one of the men of wealth in the county. His spirit of energy and enterprise has always led him forward and he is a man that brooks no defeat, being assured that there is a way out of every difficulty. His life of success illustrates this proposition and he is a representative of the principle.

Robert D. Cannon was born in Meade county, Kentucky, on July 18, 1860. His father, John P. Cannon, also a native of the Blue Grass State, was a veteran of the Civil War and died soon after its close from effects of his arduous service. He had married Miss Sophia Bringle, who died when our subject was four years old. She, too, was born in Kentucky. When eight, Robert D. came west with an uncle and lived with him in Linn county, this state, until 1876. Then the lad was sixteen and that year he started for himself, dissolving partnership with his uncle, who kept the ranch and stock. Robert D. immediately came to this country and at once started to work to get a foothold. For a time he wrought for wages, but soon he got into business for himself and since that time he has steadily been climbing up the ladder. Mr. Cannon has a choice ranch near Mitchell and also handles lots of stock. Good improvements are in evidence



and the place is one of the fine ones of the county. In 1898, Mr. Cannon secured possession of the well known Palmyra-Troster mining property, which is a valuable one. It is in Miles gulch and is a placer proposition. C. P. Johnson is in partnership with Mr. Cannon, and they are operating two hydraulics on the property. It nets several thousand each year and on one occasion they found a nugget that sold for four hundred and sixty-eight dollars. Mr. Cannon is enterprising and progressive and pushes his business with an ability and wisdom that win success.

In 1890, Mr. Cannon married Miss Cora E. Campbell, whose parents are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Four children have been born to this union: Anthony O., James A., Eunice and Georgie L.

---

THOMAS M. PRICE, a stockman and farmer of Wheeler county, resides ten miles southeast of Richmond and was born in Tennessee, in 1856. His parents were also natives of that state. After receiving his education in his native state, he continued there until 1884, farming, and then in September of that year started west. He arrived in western Oregon on October 3, following and settled in the Shoofly country. After remaining there one year, he came to his present location and he and his wife own here one-half section of land. In addition to doing general farming, he has been raising stock and now has about forty head of cattle, some horses, and the place well improved.

In the Shoofly country, on December 25, 1890, Mr. Price married Minnie E. Parish, the daughter of T. M. A. J. Parish. Mr. Parish crossed the plains by ox teams in the early forties, being among the very first emigrants to this country. Here he married Ellenor Beers, who was one of the very first white women to come to Oregon, having made the trip via Cape Horn. To Mr. and Mrs. Price one child, Edwin Maple, has been born. He is now thirteen years of age.

Mr. Price is a member of the A. O. U. W., the K. P. and the I. O. O. F.

In politics, he is a Republican and has always manifested a lively interest in public and educational matters.

---

EMIL STRAUBE is to be classed as one of the pioneers of western Oregon and is now a thrifty stockman residing five miles east from Waterman. He was born in Grass valley, Nevada county, California, on June 24, 1861. His father, John Straube, was a native of Saxony,

Germany and migrated to the United States when quite young. He followed carpentering and wrought in nearly every state in the union. He came to California in the early fifties and there engaged in mining until 1864, when he moved to Canyon City, Oregon. After that, they took a trip with freighting teams from there to Salem, being accompanied by a Mr. Bonham. Near the Keys ranch on the journey Mr. Bonham was shot by the Indians and the same night the savages burned the buildings on a ranch, which has been known since as the Burnt Ranch. Our subject well remembers this terrible occurrence, being one of the party, though very young. The family made their way to Salem and one year later, the elder Straube moved his family to southern Oregon, where he died in 1884. He had married Christina Star who was born in Germany, migrated to the United States when quite young, and is now living in Central Point, Oregon. The wedding occurred in Pennsylvania. The place of our subject's birth was a little mining town of California and he took all the various journeys mentioned above with his parents and received his education in Salem and southern Oregon. In 1877, he came back to western Oregon and for three years wrought for wages in different locations. Then he and his brother Adolph leased some sheep which they handled for two years. After that, they sold their interest in the sheep and bought horses. They have now about fourteen hundred acres of land, about sixty head of horses and two hundred and fifty cattle. They are very prosperous and are known as industrious and capable men. Mr. Straube's brothers are Charles, Adolph and Fred. The former is a rancher in Washington, Adolph is a partner of our subject and Fred owns a ranch in Oregon.

In 1891, Mr. Straube married Miss Rosa Quirolla, who was born in St. Louis. Her death occurred in 1893, and one child, Frederick, survives her. Mrs. Straube's surviving brother and sisters are Mrs. Teresa McRay, at Riverside, Oregon; Katie and William, in Montana.

Mr. Straube is an active Democrat and a very well posted man. He deserves to be classed with the sturdy pioneers of Oregon and his sterling worth and industry have done a great deal to open up and build up the central part of the state.

---

BENJAMIN IREMONGER resides some eight miles east from Waterman and follows stock raising. He was born in Lincolnshire, England on January 20, 1865. His father, Charles Iremonger, was also a native of Eng-

land where he died. Our subject secured his education in his native country and in 1883 took passage to Philadelphia whence he came to The Dalles and from there to Arlington. Then he made his way to the Lost valley district, then in Wasco county, now in Gilliam county and remained until 1884. Then he came to his present location and took a homestead. At that time, he was one hundred and fifty dollars in debt, having borrowed the money for his passage from England. He began herding sheep and continued at that for five and one-half years. He first paid off the indebtedness then began to purchase sheep and after being through with the herding days, entered the industry for himself. He has been prospered and owns over a section of land besides fourteen hundred and fifty sheep. His place is well improved and everything that he now owns has been gained by hard labor and careful management since coming to his country. He is to be commended upon his success and is one of the substantial and thorough men of the county.

In 1900, Mr. Iremonger married Alice Gray, who was born in Lincolnshire, England, on February 22, 1866. Her father, Benjamin Gray, a native of England is living there and a leading citizen of his community. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Iremonger: Charles William, two years of age.

Mr. Iremonger has the following named brothers and sisters: George, Charles W., Mary, Robert, Walter and Nimrod, all in England. George used to own land adjoining our subject, but is now returned to England. Mrs. Iremonger has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas B., William, Maria, John, Fannie, Bertha, Emma, Walter and Nellie.

Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. In politics, he is an active and well informed Republican and takes a lively interest in all political matters and educational affairs and everything that tends to upbuild and improve the country.

---

JAMES WILSON was born in Columbia, California, on August 2, 1862. He is now residing at the Fopiano ranch which is located about a mile south from Waterman. His parents were James and Rosa Wilson, early immigrants to California. The former died when our subject was a babe, but the latter is now living at Columbia, California. Our subject remained in California until 1886, receiving in the meantime his educational training which included general mechanics.

In 1886 Mr. Wilson left California and jour-

neyed north. After visiting various places he finally came to what is now Wheeler county and engaged on the Fopiano ranch. For one year he was occupied here and then he went back to California. The Golden State was then his home place until 1891, when he returned to the Fopiano ranch.

John Fopiano was an early pioneer, coming to what is now Wheeler county and locating the property well known now as the Fopiano ranch. He died in 1891. Mr. Fopiano had married our subject's sister, Mary. At the time Mr. Wilson took charge of the ranch in the interest of his sister it consisted of about three thousand acres. By Mr. Wilson's judicious and wise management it now consists of over ten thousand acres.

They handle large bands of stock and do considerable general farming. The place is equipped as a first class stock ranch and is being provided with everything that could be utilized in this occupation. Mr. Wilson has an interest in the ranch and is one of the well to do and prosperous men of the county. He has shown himself especially successful in the stock business and is ranked with the leading men in this occupation. Large interests are under his hands continually and his executive ability, splendid practical judgment and reliability especially fit him for this important and responsible position. Mrs. Fopiano resides in Alameda, California.

Mr. Wilson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Elks, and enjoys the distinction of being the center of a large circle of admiring friends and having the esteem and confidence of all who are acquainted with him.

---

LUTHER D. GILLENWATER. Oregon has many prosperous stockmen and that industry has brought many millions of wealth to the Web-foot State. Among the prosperous and wealthy ones, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. He is located about eleven miles west from Mitchell, where his home ranch is situated. It is one of the choicest and best improved in the county and is conducted in a manner befitting a man of ability and business acumen. All buildings needed and every improvement required in his large business are at hand and Mr. Gillenwater has a comfortable home as well as this fine establishment.

Luther D. Gillenwater was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, on December 16, 1861, the son of Isaac S. and Sarah (Tarter) Gillenwater, natives of Tennessee. The father was a prominent physician of Rodgersville, and an influen-





James Wilson





tial and leading citizen. Our subject's home county was the scene of his early studies and when he was of proper age, he went to work on a farm. Later he was salesman in a store, and finally, he decided to come west. This decision was put into effect in 1889, when Mr. Gillenwater made his way into central Oregon. For five years after arriving here he worked for wages. This gave him the practical side of the stock business and he knows every turn of the work from the ground up. In due time he was in position to purchase a place for himself and accordingly he selected a ranch on Crooked river in Crook county and bought it. There he went into the stock business for himself and followed it successfully until 1901, when he purchased the place where he now lives. He makes this his headquarters, although he still owns the other place. He has a large tract of land here and it is fitted in capital shape for the stock business. Mr. Gillenwater has many head of sheep and is one of the most skillful men in the business about.

In 1888, Mr. Gillenwater married Miss Ida M. Gillenwater, a native of Tennessee, and the daughter of W. P. and Ellen (Sexton) Gillenwater, natives of Tennessee and Illinois, respectively. The father was a prominent lawyer in Hawkins county, of his native state. One child has been born to this union, Harry. Mr. Gillenwater is well posted in the questions of the day, has labored incessantly for the improvement of this section of the country, and is one of the progressive and enterprising men of the county today. He and his wife enjoy the confidence and esteem of their fellows and they are valued members of society.

Mr. Gillenwater has one brother, John F., living in San Francisco. Mrs. Gillenwater has three brothers: John C., in Wheeler county; Edward E., in Crook county, and William H., in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

MIKE FITZGERALD has one of the choicest stock ranches in Wheeler county. It is situated four miles east from Burnt Ranch, and consists of seven hundred acres of fertile soil. It is well laid out, favorably located, and handsomely improved. Everything required on a first class stock ranch is in evidence and the whole property reflects the skill and enterprise of the proprietor.

Mike Fitzgerald was born in Tennessee, on July 3, 1863, the son of William and Mary (Flemming) Fitzgerald, natives of Ireland. The father came to the United States when a small boy and was reared and educated in Tennessee.

He learned the stone mason's trade and became a well-to-do and prominent citizen. The mother came to this country at the age of fourteen and spent most of her life thereafter in Tennessee. Our subject received his education in his native state and as soon as he was of proper age to do for himself went to farming there. In 1885, he determined to try the west and after selecting Oregon as the place for him was soon in the central part of the state. For three years he wrought for wages, and being of an economical disposition, saved his money, which warranted him in purchasing sheep and some land. From that time to the present day, he has engaged in the sheep business and has made a marked success of it. His estate has increased to seven hundred acres and his wealth has also been constantly accruing until now he is rated as one of the most substantial men of this part of the county.

On September 24, 1900, Mr. Fitzgerald took to himself a wife, the lady being Miss Evelyn Maddron, a native of The Dalles, where also the wedding occurred. Mrs. Fitzgerald was highly educated and is a refined and cultured lady. Her parents, William A. and Harriet Evelyn (Penland) Maddron, were born in Tennessee. The father was a participant in the Civil War, being in the Thirteenth Tennessee. After the close of hostilities, he removed to Texas and raised cotton. It was 1885, when he came to The Dalles, where he is still living. Mrs. Maddron died in 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Fitzgerald are well known and highly respected people and have a great many friends. They are leading people and are always on the side of progression in all lines.

GEORGE J. McCOY has not been in Wheeler county so long as some of the pioneers, but he is a pioneer of the state and has wrought with display of faithfulness and industry in various places, being on the frontier most of the time. He was born in Warren county, Illinois, on May 4, 1837. His father, John McCoy, crossed the plains with his wife and three children in 1845, being among the very first to thread those weary ways. They came through all right and he took a donation claim nine miles southwest from where Albany now stands. There he remained until his death, becoming a prominent and wealthy man. He was judge of his county and held other offices. He had married Miss Sarah Junkins, who shared his labors and successes, being a faithful and kind helpmeet. Our subject was educated in Linn county and when he had grown up, he learned the carpenter trade.

He was in the Indian department in civil service and was superintendent of farming and schools. In 1882, with his wife, he established the first Indian boarding school on the Warm Springs reservation. Captain John Smith was the agent then. In 1884, Mr. McCoy left this line of industry and took government land in Wasco county. There he continued in tilling the soil until 1889, when he sold out his property and again entered the civil service until 1891 when he removed to Hay creek, Crook county. There he was in the stock business until his removal to his present location in 1900. He resides about seven miles east from Clarno and is engaged in sheep raising. He has some fine bands and is prospered.

In 1858, Mr. McCoy married Miss Nancy J. Fargay, the daughter of John and Matilda (Mihollen) Fargay. She was born in Illinois and crossed the plains with her parents to Oregon, in 1852. To this union the following named children have been born: James A., George E., Hanan R., Lena F., Laura M., Zella B., Sarah J., Allie L., Ruby E., and John E. The last named one is deceased. Mr. McCoy has taken great pains to educate his children and the older daughters have all taught school.

---

JOHN F. SPRAY, who resides at Spray, Oregon, which place he was instrumental in establishing, was born in Iowa, in 1859. John C. Spray, his father, born in Indiana in 1820, was a United Brethren minister for over thirty years. His death occurred in 1894. In 1864 the family disposed of their interests in the east and with ox teams made the weary journey from Missouri valley to the Willamette valley. They finally settled in Yamhill county, near Amity, which was the home for seven years. Then they came to Umatilla county, settled near Weston and one year later returned to Lane county, where our subject remained until 1884. Then he came to what is now Wheeler county and located first in Kaiter Basin, after which he moved to the place now owned by Albert Cosner. Fourteen years were spent there and in 1900 Mr. Spray located where he now resides. He was instrumental in establishing the postoffice at Spray, then built the ferry. After that, he laid out the town of Spray, having erected the first building there. He established a store and conducted the same for two years, until other parties were induced to locate there. Mr. Spray has been very liberal and progressive in his labors and has practically built the town to its present proportions, having induced others to locate here,

having been instrumental in securing the county road and the location of a fine school house. In addition to this enterprise, he has been engaged in stock raising and has now about seven thousand sheep and twenty-five hundred acres of land. His residence is a choice place in Spray and he has shown himself one of the leading men of Wheeler county.

In 1883 Mr. Spray married Mary E. Breeding, who was born in Lane county, Oregon. Her father, B. C. Breeding, was a pioneer to this state in 1853 and served in the Rogue river war in 1855-56. His death occurred in 1902. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Spray are Elvin C., Eugene M., John R., Wilbur and Charles. All are in this county.

Mr. Spray is a member of the K. P. and has always supported the principles of the Republican party. He is a very enterprising, energetic man and has the true spirit of building up and improving and has done very much for Wheeler county. He is one of the leading citizens, has an excellent standing and is rightly classed among the prominent men of this section.

---

FRED ANDREW HALE resides about three miles northwest from Spray and is one of the leading and substantial stockmen of the county. His birth occurred in Maine, on April 13, 1861 and his father, Andree Hale, was also born in the same state. They came from an old American family that has done much toward developing and building up the United States. The first twelve years of our subject's life were spent in his native state and then he journeyed to Illinois which was his home for six years. It was 1879 when he came west to California and wrought at different occupations for two years. Then he came to Wasco county and for twelve years was a resident of that section. After that, he came to Wheeler county and purchased the ranch where he now resides. It consists of two hundred and fifty-five acres, all good land and is one of the very best ranches in the entire country. Mr. Hale has improved the place in a splendid manner and everything about it speaks his thrift, his enterprise and his progressiveness. The residence is a large structure, neatly painted and tastefully arranged, while all the outbuildings and other improvements needed for a first class ranch are now in evidence. Mr. Hale has taken great pains to lay out the farm in a first class shape and make everything of the best. He has not only accomplished this in a first class manner but his labors have also stimulated others in the same line of good work. At the present



time he has about one hundred head of cattle and is a prosperous and thrifty man.

On Pine creek, in Wheeler county, on April 5, 1891, Mr. Hale married Mary Harder. Her father, Mark Harder, was a pioneer of Oregon. The children born to this union are Oscar and Irle.

Politically Mr. Hale is a Republican and always takes an active interest in this realm. He keeps himself well posted upon the questions and issues of the day, is a public spirited and generous man and has certainly done a commendable labor in opening up this western country.

---

HENRY TRENT has spent about twenty years in what is now Wheeler county, devoting himself to general farming and stockraising. His labors have been blessed with good success and he has a fine estate of one section two miles south from Richmond. He is a man of stability and industry and has assiduously continued in his labors here for the time mentioned. He has, also, so conducted himself during this time that he has won the esteem of the people and gained for himself an excellent standing.

Henry Trent was born in Washington county, Virginia, on February 22, 1862, the son of Louis and Isabell (Thomas) Trent, both natives of Virginia. They came from well-to-do and prominent families and the father fought through the Civil War. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and when the years of budding manhood came, there came also, as often to the American youth, a desire to try his fortunes in the boundless west; and soon he made preparations for the journey. From all he could ascertain, he decided that Oregon was the place to come to and accordingly in 1886 we find him herding sheep in the vicinity of Mitchell. Being of a thrifty and careful disposition it was not long before he had saved money enough to purchase some stock for himself. He also bought some land and soon he was launched as an Oregon stockman, although, necessarily, at that time, on a small scale. But small beginnings make favorable endings, and so in this case, we soon see Mr. Trent in possession of the fine estate he now has and a band of stock. His care and skill have been amply rewarded and he is today one of the representative men of the county.

On October 16, 1890, Mr. Trent decided to take a helpmeet to himself, Miss Rebecca M. Parish becoming his bride then. She was born in the Willamette valley to T. M. A. J. and Elenor (Beers) Parish, early pioneers of Oregon. They have journeyed on the pilgrim way

of life since, sharing each other's successes and trials and are now valued members of society and have many friends. They have won good success and are to be classed as the builders of the county and as substantial citizens of today. Mr. Trent is a member of the A. O. U. W., and his wife of the auxiliary.

Some details of Trent's experiences might be interesting and helpful to others who are struggling to get a foothold. In 1889, he concluded to try the sheep business and accordingly rented a band of twelve hundred from Mr. A. J. Parish. Owing to the scarcity of food, the hard winter coming after, he was frozen out and lost all but two hundred. Still having faith in sheep, he had, in order to pursue that business, to go to herding, which he did. To add to the burden, on December 17, 1891, his house and nearly all his goods were destroyed by fire. This was a hard stroke, but applying the motto, "If at first you do not succeed, try, try again," he went on and has made a success. He is now, in addition to handling his farm business, contractor for the United States mail from Richmond to Mitchell, which contract expires in July, 1906. He has held it for seven years.

Mr. Trent has two brothers in Oregon, John of Richmond, and A. C. of Antone; and his mother, five sisters, and two brothers, still reside in Virginia.

Mrs. Trent's mother was the daughter of A. Beers, and she and her brother are believed to be the only surviving members of the party which came to Oregon in 1837, on the ship *Lansanne*, around Cape Horn.

---

LLEWELLYN H. HALE is postmaster at Spray, and has been since 1895. He was instrumental in getting this office established and has done very much for the promotion of the interests of this section. Mr. Hale is also school clerk and justice of the peace. He is of first class standing in the community and is a man of reliability and excellent judgment.

Llewellyn Hale was born in Somerset county, Maine, on May 4, 1844, the son of Andrew and Mary (Houghton) Hale, also natives of Somerset county. The father was a man of prominence in his county and came from a very old and influential family. His ancestors first came to this country in the *Mayflower*, and the family dated back a long time before that. Many of the Hales have been prominent and leading men. They were of English and Scotch ancestry. Our subject received a good education from the schools of his native county and in 1860 jour-

neyed west to Illinois, where he worked for wages. In 1870 we find him in Page county, Iowa, and there he was engaged in the mercantile business at Reedsville, being, also, postmaster for a number of years. In 1882 the western fever again attacked him and he took the sure cure of coming to the Pacific slope. Portland was the scene of his labors for a time and then he sought out another location, lighting on this place in 1884. He took government land and also bought other and engaged in the stock business. He has continued that since and has met with good success in his efforts. The fact that he has been in responsible positions so long, both here and elsewhere, indicates him a man both of ability and integrity and this is fully borne out in his life. Mr. Hale descends from a strong and honorable family and has reason to be proud of his forefathers, whose name, bequeathed unsullied and prominent to him by those gone on, has been kept as it was received and may be handed down thus to those who will come after. Mr. Hale belongs to the I. O. O. F. and is a social and genial man.

JAMES S. HUNT is to be classed among the leading and earliest pioneers of Wheeler county. He resides now sixteen miles northeast from Fossil and follows stock raising. His birth occurred in Grant county, Indiana, on December 8, 1859. His father, David Hunt, was born in Ohio in 1837 and served in the Sixty-third Indiana Volunteers for nine months during the Civil War. After returning home he went on the Wabash and Erie canal, where he operated a canal boat until 1869 and then he went to Missouri, remaining some time when he came to California and thence to Washington. After a year in the Evergreen State, he came to Oregon and died here in 1889. He had married Miss Robb, who was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, on March 8, 1841 and is now living in Wheeler county. Our subject came to central Oregon when twelve years of age and as there were no schools near, he had to content himself with the education he received previous to that time. He was a good rider and soon became very expert with the rope and in a few years was one of the most skillful horsemen and rope throwers in this part of the state. When he was twenty years of age he bought a half interest in his father's business and continued with him until the latter's death. Then he continued in partnership with his mother until 1893, in which year he went into sheep raising for himself. He now has about two thousand head of these animals and nearly a section of land. He is being prospered in his labors and is

one of the well-to-do and substantial stockmen of the county.

In 1893 Mr. Hunt married Miss Nettie Robertson, who was born in the vicinity of Appomattox Court House, Virginia, on September 11, 1872. Her father, L. Robertson, was also a native of Virginia. Owing to the fact that he was a cripple he could not get in the army but his brother fought for the confederacy as also did two of his wife's brothers, one of whom was killed at Gettysburg. Mr. Robertson married Miss Day, a native of Virginia, who was a distant relative of General Lee. To Mr. and Mrs. Hunt, two children have been born, Evrett and Lilburn.

Politically, Mr. Hunt is a Republican and in church relationship he belongs to the Christian Baptist denomination. He is a man who enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellows and has always been known as industrious, progressive and ever ready to assist in the building up of the country.

H. H. HENDRICKS, a leading attorney of Wheeler county residing in Fossil, was born in Polk county, Oregon on February 26, 1861. He has gained good success in his profession and made himself one of the substantial and capable men of this part of the state and to his credit it may be said that he has accomplished it all through his own efforts, being entirely a self-made man. His father, Robert J. Hendricks, was born in Knox county, Illinois, in 1832 and crossed the plains in 1852. After that, he resided in Yamhill county a time, then went to Polk county, thence to Umatilla county, and died in Douglas county in 1880. In Yamhill county in 1854, he married Mary J. Sherwood, who was born in Fulton county, Illinois, in 1838 and crossed the plains with her parents in 1850. She is still living at Cottage Grove, Oregon. In 1868, the family came to what is now Olex, Gilliam county then a wilderness, and year later, settled in Umatilla county. In 1873, they moved to Douglas county and in these various places our subject gained his primary education in the public schools. When fourteen, he left home and learned the printer's trade at Roseburg, Oregon. Two years later, he attended the Wilbur Academy and the next year taught his first term of school. Then following a year of newspaper work, he entered the state university at Eugene and graduated in 1883, receiving the degree of B. S. He practically earned his way through, working during the vacations as compassman for the government survey in Lake county. After graduation he took a position on the *Daily States-*



man at Salem, Oregon, as city editor and business manager. This was to finish paying his college expenses and to gain his support in the study of law. Then he entered the law office of Ford and Kiser at Salem, where he was continuously for eighteen months. Then he removed to Gilliam county continuing his law reading and on the creation of that county in 1885 he was appointed superintendent of the county schools. At the next election he was chosen by the people to fill that office; and in 1887 he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law at Fossil that same year. For several years he maintained an office at Condon in partnership with H. B. Hendricks and later in partnership with Jay Bowerman. Mr. Hendricks is achieving a splendid success in his profession and shows himself a man of ability and integrity. His library shows skill in selection and is up-to-date.

The brothers of our subject now alive are Glen O., a stockman in Harney county; H. B., an attorney and real estate man at Grant's pass; R. J., Jr., manager of the *Salem Daily Statesman*; John R., a stockman in Harney county; David A., a newspaper man in Montana.

In 1885, Mr. Hendricks married Miss Gloriunda Giesy, who was born in Marion county, Oregon. She died at Fossil a year after her marriage, leaving an infant son, William Giesy Hendricks, who is now attending the Portland Academy. At Fossil, on November 25, 1887 Mr. Hendricks married Mary M. McKenzie. She was born in Wisconsin and raised near Kansas City, Kansas. The children of this union are: Robert H., sixteen years old; Ford H., fifteen years of age; Carl H., aged thirteen; Winlock H., eleven years old; and Mary E., nine years old.

Mr. Hendricks belongs to the Masonic fraternity, the K. P., the W. W., M. W. A. and the Eastern Star. Politically, he is a Republican, while in religious persuasion he is identified with the Unitarians.

---

GEORGE W. CHAPMAN, who is a representative stockman of Wheeler county and one of the earliest pioneers of this section, was born in Indiana, on June 28, 1846. At present he resides about one mile east from Richmond, where he owns a good estate, part of which he gained through government right and part by purchase. Having passed through the trying times of pioneer days, he is well fitted to be represented in a work of this character and to be classed as one of the builders of this great country. Many and difficult were the hardships and labors of those days and they never can be fully written, but in

accord with the adage, "Honor to whom honor is due," is very fitting that the pioneers and frontiersmen should be classed with the leaders of the race. Our subject's father, Joseph R. Chapman, was a native of Connecticut and reared on a farm. When arrived at young manhood he moved to Ohio, then to Indiana, and later to Iowa, being a pioneer in these places. In 1852, he crossed the plains with ox teams, bringing his family with him, and made location in Polk county, Oregon, there taking a donation claim. Seven years were spent on that and then came the move to what is now Klickitat county, Washington. For a decade he lived in that territory and then he came to the region now embraced in Wheeler county. Here he remained, raising stock and doing general farming until the time of his death. He had married Mrs. Mary Mithcell, *nee* Johnson, a native of Pennsylvania, who was a faithful helpmeet to him in all his labors and journeys and is now living in Wheeler county.

Our subject made the best of his opportunities to secure an education in the schools in Polk and Klickitat counties and came with his father to this section in 1869. They were among the very first settlers and had to combat with the Indians and wild animals and had the hardship of transporting supplies many, many miles. They weathered those days of hardship, however, and our subject has given his attention steadily to stock raising and general farming and the result is that he has come to be a prosperous and substantial citizen of the county.

In 1878, Mr. Chapman married Miss Mary E. Armsworthy, who was born in Klickitat county, Washington, the daughter of Levi and Ellen (Dunlap) Armsworthy. The former was a native of North Carolina, crossing the plains in the early fifties and settling first near Portland, whence he removed to Klickitat county. The mother started across the plains with her parents, both of whom died en route. She shared the labors and successes of her husband and they now reside in Klickitat county. To our subject and his wife seven children have been born, Archie, Hattie, Guy, Claude, Ray, Elmer, and Mary A., deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Chapman are good substantial people and for many years have done their share in the development and upbuilding of this county.

---

WILLIAM SETH MOORE is a stockman residing about six miles east from Fossil, where he owns a quarter section of good land and handles about one hundred or more cattle. He was born in Missouri, on July 16, 1847, the son of

Joshua and Elmira (Yale) Moore. The father started to drive across the plains with ox teams in 1852 and died before he reached his destination. The mother, a native of Ohio, was a school teacher before she was married, that event occurring when she was twenty-five years of age. When her husband died, she brought the family across the plains to Oregon City and her death occurred in 1894. Our subject was with the family when they crossed the plains and, in addition to his father dying, his brother also died at The Dalles. From that point they went down the river to the locks and then took steamer to Oregon City, where they remained about a year. There the mother married George Tillotson, a millwright. The next move was to Linn county, and a year later they went on to Polk county, where Mr. Tillotson took a preemption. This was their home for six years and then the family went to Dallas, where our subject remained until he was twenty-two years of age. He then purchased a farm in Cooper Hollow, Polk county. He also made a trip to the Palouse country, Washington. He made a camp on the Touchet and took a trip over to Tucanon and visited his step-brother. Returning to his camp he found that his horses had strayed away and he was not able to find them until the following spring which necessitated his remaining on the Touchet until that spring. His camping ground was what is now Huntsville. The next year he returned to Polk county, then came over to eastern Oregon. A little later he settled in Klickitat county, where he resided four years, and then went to The Dalles. From there he journeyed to the John Day river, settling in a portion of what is now Wheeler county, and remained for one season. Then he came to his present place and took a preemption and a homestead, half of which is his home now. He has given his attention to the improvement and cultivation of it since and to stock raising.

In 1869 Mr. Moore married Miss Sarah E. Wren, a native of Illinois. Her father, Thomas Wren, was a veteran of the Civil war. To this union the following named children have been born, Mrs. Annie E. Horn, Mrs. Lela E. Newman, and Mrs. Sophia I. Meter.

SEDGEWICK STANTON DEMENT, a stockman residing about four miles southeast from Fossil, was born in Ohio, on December 29, 1869, the son of John C. and Maggie (Dillon) Dement, natives of Ohio. The mother died in 1878, and the father is now living in Portland. He is a veteran of the Civil war, having served in the Fourth Ohio Cavalry for three years. Dur-

ing this time, he was taken prisoner and confined eight months. He also participated in Sherman's March to the Sea. Our subject went with his parents to Missouri and there remained until 1882, when he went to Coos county, Oregon. One year later, he came to his present location by team. The balance of the family accompanied him. He took a homestead and since has devoted himself to stock raising. His brother, John William, resides with him, and he has two other brothers, Edgar and Ulysses G., living in Portland. His half sisters are Ella and Myrtle, and his half brothers are James H. and Clyde.

On March 8, 1889, Mr. Dement married Ella J. Ellis, who was born in California, the daughter of Thomas Ellis, a pioneer of that state. They have two children, Daisy M. and Andrew Thomas.

Mr. Dement is a Republican and always manifests interest in the welfare of the community as well as in educational and political matters.

CHARLES McKENZIE is at the head of the Hotel McKenzie in Fossil. The establishment is a first-class house, commodious and well furnished, and handled in a manner that makes it very attractive to guests. Mr. McKenzie is the recipient of a fine patronage, has the ability to conduct things in a wise manner and is rated as one of the substantial and leading business men of Fossil. He was born in Montello, Wisconsin, on August 21, 1857. His father, W. L. McKenzie, was born in Canada and removed from there to Rochester, New York, and then in 1852, to the vicinity of Montello, Wisconsin. At that place he enlisted in the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, as first orderly sergeant, and served for three years and four months in the Civil war. After his discharge, he returned to his home in Wisconsin, and then moved to Kansas, where he still resides. He was a pioneer merchant at Rochester, New York, and also did cabinet making. He conducted an undertaking business and operated the first hearse in what is now the populous city of Rochester. He is a man of influence and excellent standing. He married Elizabeth Dixon, a native of Canada, and the aunt of Rev. Dr. Dixon, of New York. She died in 1900, aged seventy. Our subject came from Wisconsin to Kansas with his parents when nine years of age and there remained until April, 1878, during which time he received his education. In the year last mentioned, we find him on his way to Idaho and there he freighted for some time. After this, he engaged in the livery business until February, 1880, when he came to the vicinity of



Fossil. Here he rode the range until the fall of 1884, when he built a livery barn in Fossil, which he conducted until 1891. Then he rented the establishment and engaged in lumbering. In 1892, his barn burned and he rebuilt and sold later. He continued in the lumbering business, owning a sawmill, for about thirteen years and during this time he built the Hotel McKenzie and now is giving his entire time and attention to the operation of this house. It is the only hotel in Fossil and is one that reflects credit on the town.

On December 14, 1885, Mr. McKenzie married Miss Carry Brinkerhoff, who was born in Walla Walla. Her father was one of the pioneers to California, and married Fannie Maxon, who was born near Walla Walla, and whose mother, Mrs. Maxon, was the first white woman in Walla Walla. Four children are the fruit of this union, William, Bessie, Frank and Cuaries. Mr. McKenzie is a member of the Blue Lodge and Chapter of the Masonic order, and also belongs to the M. W. A., and the W. O. W. Politically, he is a Republican. He stands well in the community and is a progressive man in every respect, and assists in all matters of improvement and development.

JULIA A. DOUSMAN was born in New York state in 1825. Her father, Julius Chuyler, was a native of New York city and came from German ancestry. His father was also born in Germany, but fled from that country at the time the Huguenots were persecuted. Our subject came with her parents to Michigan when she was an infant, they being among the first settlers in that country. They had to cut their roads through the wild country and finally settled where Monroe is now and where she was raised. There, in 1843 she married Henry Dousman, a native of France. He came to the United States when quite young. After their marriage, they remained in Michigan two years, then went to Canada, where Mr. Dousman followed his trade of milling. In 1850, they went to California, via the Panama route, and while on the way from Panama to San Francisco the machinery of their ship broke and it was three months before they made the harbor of the Golden Gate. Her husband was very sick, her children were afflicted with the scurvy and both water and provisions became very scarce. Twenty-six of the passengers died from yellow fever, in fact every person who took the fever died except Mr. Dousman. They remained in Sacramento for one year, then went to the mines for one year. In 1853 they located in Astoria, which then consisted of two

or three houses, a mill and a store. Mrs. Dousman did cooking for the mill crew for a year while her husband worked in the mill. In 1854 they returned to California, Mrs. Dousman spending one year in Sacramento, while her husband worked in the mines. Then they bought a claim which they were unable to secure, owing to its being on the Spanish land grant. They bought a second claim which resulted the same way, then becoming discouraged they removed to the mountains of Monterey county and remained two years. Later, they journeyed to Sonoma county and bought seven hundred acres of land and there lived for twenty-five years, then they sold out and went to Spokane, spending two years. They sold out their property there and journeyed to the Rogue river valley, and a few weeks later drove on to what is now Wheeler county, locating here in 1882. Mrs. Dousman now owns three hundred and forty acres of land. Her husband died in the spring of 1900. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Dousman are Mrs. Henrietta Arnold, Mary Ann McCappin, and Mrs. Ellis Sichel. Mrs. Dousman is now enjoying splendid health and is very active for a woman of her age. She is surrounded by her children, her grandchildren, her great-grandchildren and her great-great-grandchildren. She is well known and highly esteemed because of her excellent principles and untiring industry. Her husband was very prominent in many lines, especially in Masonic circles, having become a Mason in 1844, in Muncie, Indiana. He assisted to organize many lodges in the west, among which was one at Astoria. He was one of the first Masons on the coast. Mrs. Dousman has certainly seen a long life of pioneering and in it all has shown a sturdiness and stability that are commendable. It is very pleasant after a life of activity, to see her surrounded by her loved ones, enjoying the fruits of her labors.

ISAAC F. SHOWN follows the related occupations of farming and stock raising in Wheeler county, his estate of four hundred acres being located some six miles west of Richmond, on the Fossil stage road. He was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, on March 10, 1835. His father, Joseph Shown, was also born in that county, the date being February, 1803. He was well-to-do and prominent man and his father, Leonard Shown, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Pennsylvania and fought in the Revolution. The mother of our subject was Mary (Wills) Shown, a native of Johnson county, Tennessee, and descended from promi-

nent and wealthy people. After completing the common school training, our subject studied in the Taylorsville Academy, then worked on a farm until the Civil war broke out, when he was detailed to work in the confederate iron works. He continued in that capacity until he found an opportunity to escape then hurried to the federal lines and enlisted in Company D, Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry and served until September 5, 1865, fighting for the stars and stripes. During that time he was in fourteen severe engagements and acquitted himself as a brave and faithful soldier. In March, 1866, Mr. Shown was elected sheriff of Johnson county and served six years. Then he served two years as trustee and again was elected sheriff and continued for two years. In 1884 he determined to change his residence and accordingly sold all his property in the east and journeyed to the Pacific coast. He finally selected government land where he now resides and purchased there until he has four hundred acres. He raises general crops and handles stock. In 1896 Mr. Shown was elected assessor of Crook county, Oregon, and served two years; then he was re-elected, but as Wheeler county was cut off about that time, he was appointed assessor of Wheeler county, and upon the expiration of his term was again elected to that position. This makes Mr. Shown a service of nearly twenty years in various county offices, in all of which he has shown an uprightness and efficiency that have commended him to the public.

In 1857, Mr. Shown married Mary I. Ellrod, the daughter of Calaway and Fannie (Jones) Ellrod, natives of North Carolina. The father was a prominent man and was clerk of Johnson county, Tennessee, when he died. Mrs. Shown was born in North Carolina and moved with her parents to Tennessee when a small girl. To Mr. and Mrs. Shown the following named children have been born: Stacy, in 1868; T. Gordon, in 1870; Edward R., in 1872; Nathaniel D., on January 10, 1874; and Hamilton C., on March 4, 1877. They are all well-to-do and respected farmers in Wheeler county. Mr. Shown enjoys a splendid reputation and is of first-class standing in the community. He has merited the approval and confidence of his fellows by his faithfulness and reliability and he is one of the leading men of the county today.

WILLIAM W. KENNEDY is one of the prominent men of Wheeler county and in fact is well known all through his portion of the state. He was born in Huntington, Quebec, on January 13, 1836, and now resides at Fossil, being the

superintendent of schools for Wheeler county. James Kennedy, his father, was born in Dumfries, Scotland, and came to Canada while young, where he followed farming. In 1842 he went to Illinois and took government land, thirty miles north of Chicago. In 1852 he journeyed thence across the plains to California. It was the year of the great epidemic of cholera, but so skillful was Mr. Kennedy in treating the cases in his train that there was but one death. In California he engaged in mining and freighting, then built a toll road and for a while preached the gospel. He was a very influential man, taking a prominent part in public affairs and finally died at San Jose, California, in 1885. He had married Helen McDougal, the daughter of John McDougal of Grennoch, Scotland. Mrs. Kennedy came from Grennoch, her native place, to Canada when a girl, having received her education in Scotland. She was married in Canada and crossed the plains with her husband, participating all the scenes of his life and dying a few months after his departure. She was a very kind and noble woman. Her father was a prominent vessel owner on the Atlantic coast. Our subject was educated in the public schools in Illinois, then completed a course at the Gates academy in San Jose, California, after which he took a post graduate course at the state normal. He had come to California with his parents across the plains and after his education was completed took up the work of teaching. He followed it in California until 1877, when he came to Heppner, Oregon, took government land and engaged in stock raising. In 1884 Mr. Kennedy came to Fossil and built the Kennedy hotel, which he operated until 1888. Then he was elected superintendent of schools for the county and has been in that or other county offices ever since. He has been surveyor and judge of this county, and his work for the success of the schools has placed them in a very excellent condition.

In 1870 Mr. Kennedy married Miss Harriett E. Hamilton, who was born in San Jose, California. Her parents, Zeri and Jane H. (Blackford) Hamilton, had crossed the plains to California in 1849. They operated a hotel at Georgetown, Eldorado county, then did farming. The father died in 1871. Mr. Kennedy has the following named brothers and sisters: Walter, who was lost on a vessel on Lake Michigan; Robert D., who followed mining, then was a public lecturer until his death in 1881; John M., a retired farmer at San Jose, California; James G., who died in 1893, was then president of the San Francisco normal school and a prominent educator; Thomas E., who was a very prominent educator and at the time of his death was head





William W. Kennedy





inspector for the schools of San Francisco; Mary, Elizabeth, Mrs. Jeanette Malcom, and Mrs. Margaret Wild, deceased. After the death of James G. and Thomas E. the Franklin school of San Francisco was named in honor of them, being now known as the Kennedy school. To Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy four children have been born, Mrs. Margaret J. Brown, in California; Mrs. Helen E. Yantis, Mrs. Birdie Bad and Robert D., all in Fossil. Mr. Kennedy is a prominent Republican and the fact that he has continued in office at the hands of the people for such a long period indicates and stamps him as a man both of ability and unswerving integrity. His standing in the county is of the very best and he is looked up to and respected by everybody.

HON. R. N. DONNELLY is properly called the father of Wheeler county. He is a wealthy and enterprising stockman residing at Richmond and was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, on October 3, 1855. His father, Richard H. Donnelly, was a native of Johnson county, Tennessee, also, and followed farming and merchandising. He was prominent and wealthy and held many offices of public trust in his native state. His father, Richard Donnelly, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the War of 1812. Richard H. Donnelly married Miss Eliza Moore, also a native of Johnson county, Tennessee, and descended from a prominent and representative family. After completing the common schools, our subject finished his studies at the Finley high school of Lenore, North Carolina. Then he turned his attention to the work of the educator and for a number of years was a faithful laborer in that field in the state of Tennessee. It was 1880 when Mr. Donnelly decided to come west, making Oregon the objective point of his journeys. Upon arriving in this portion of the state he began work for wages. Soon thereafter he took government land and has added to it by purchase at various times since until he has a large and excellent estate. He has a beautiful home, good improvements and much property. He handles stock and is much on the range.

In November, 1881, Mr. Donnelly married Miss Jane R. Keys, a native of Johnson county, Tennessee. She had come to Oregon with her parents in 1888. David L. Keys, Mrs. Donnelly's father, was also born in Tennessee and came to Oregon by way of the isthmus and settled in Benton county. He married Susan J. Ward, also a native of the Big Bend State. To Mr. and Mrs. Donnelly, four children have been born, William A., Edgar W., H. Keys and George.

Mr. Donnelly has always taken great interest in the development and progress of the community, being an enterprising man, and in political matters is influential and leading. In 1898 his name appeared on the Republican ticket as candidate for the state legislature and he was promptly elected. This was from the Grant and Harney county district and during that term he introduced the bill organizing Wheeler county and proposed the name, Wheeler, on account of the aged frontiersman of whom mention has been made in another portion of this work. Mr. Donnelly was successful in piloting the bill to passage and Wheeler county was formed. Perhaps to his efforts, more than to any other one man, is due the organization of this now prosperous division. After his term expired Mr. Donnelly gave his attention to stock raising and six years later was elected again to represent his district in the state legislature.

Mr. Donnelly is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. P., and is popular in fraternal circles. The Donnelly family in Tennessee were prominent union people during the war and had to withstand much opposition, being so near the confederate sympathizers. A. T. Donnelly, an uncle of our subject, was a captain in the union army. Mr. Donnelly has shown in all his long public service a faithfulness to his constituents that has endeared him to the people and bespeaks him a man of sound principles and stability.

THOMAS J. MONROE is certainly one of the earliest pioneers of central Oregon. In addition to that, he has so labored with enterprise and industry since those days, in building up the country and bringing in the ways of civilization, that he is to be classed as one of the builders of Wheeler county, being, also, one of its representative citizens at this day. He now resides about seven miles out from Mitchell on the Fossil stage road and there, with his family, owns a magnificent estate of fourteen hundred acres of choice land. He gives his attention to the oversight of this and to raising stock, which latter industry he has followed here for over thirty years. In his labors Mr. Monroe has manifested great enterprise and his care and thrift have made him a splendid success. Coming and starting here without means, he has won his way steadily on until he is classed as one of the wealthy men of the county and every dollar of it represents his toil and business ability.

Thomas J. Monroe was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on January 6, 1837. His father, William Monroe, was a native of Pennsylvania,

and came with his parents, when a lad, to Ohio, which was then a wild country. The ancestors were veterans of the Revolution and were prominent in colonial days, being farmers. He married Miss Ann Mann, a native of Bedford county, Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio with her parents when a girl.

Our subject gained his education in Ohio and in Iowa, and in 1865, accompanied by his parents, two brothers and two sisters, crossed the plains to Lane county, Oregon. In 1869, the family came thence to the vicinity of Mitchell and here the father died on May 11, 1873. After his death, the boys, under the guiding direction of their mother, operated the ranch. Thomas J. was with his parents in all their journeys, and in 1872 took government land here. His attention was turned to farming and stock raising and now he is the possessor of nine hundred and sixty acres, while his children own half as much more. They are prosperous and substantial people.

In 1860 Mr. Monroe married Miss Mary A. Snedeker. She was born in Ohio and came with her husband to the Pacific coast. Her parents, John and Pricilla (Hall) Snedeker, natives of Ohio and Virginia, respectively, came from Dutch stock. Her grandfather served in the War of 1812. To Mr. and Mrs. Monroe four children have been born: Almira, deceased; Daniel B., Sarah P., and Martha E. It is to his credit to note that when Mr. Monroe came here he had no capital, all his property has been gained by his industry and care here. Both Mr. and Mrs. Monroe endured all the deprivations incident to those early days, labored industriously, denying themselves much, and have well earned their competence.

E. W. HOWELL resides about six miles south from Richmond, at the present time, and was born in Jackson county, Oregon, on December 27, 1860. He is the owner and operator of a fine saw mill and shingle mill, where he resides. The former has a daily output capacity of ten thousand feet and the latter is a well equipped and first-class plant. Mr. Howell does a good, large business in lumbering and is known as one of the progressive and substantial business men and citizens of Wheeler county. His father, Maurice Howell, was born in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and came across the plains in 1852. He was a veteran of the Rogue River war, and died in 1873. He had married Catherine Clayton, who was born in Ohio and crossed the plains with her parents from Iowa, in 1852. She is now living in Ashland,

Oregon, in the same vicinity where she first settled. Our subject received his early education from the public schools and then completed the Ashland normal course. He labored industriously in the summers and spent the winters in studying. In this way, he secured a good education through his own efforts, since his father died when he was about ten years of age. In June, 1884, Mr. Howell located permanently in the territory now occupied by Wheeler county and engaged in lumbering. At first he worked for wages until he had the business well learned, then in 1894 he leased a mill in the Winlock neighborhood and operated the same for three years. In 1899, he came to his present location, where he completed the mill which he still operates. He has a good trade in lumber and has assisted very materially in building up the country by his manufacturing. At Eagle creek, in Clackamas county, Oregon, on October 22, 1884, Mr. Howell married Miss Maud M. Bates who was born in Missouri, on November 19, 1866, and reared in Clackamas and Multnomah counties, Oregon. Her father, Edwin Bates, crossed the plains in 1871, and is still living in Clackamas county. Our subject's brother, Frank E. Howell, was a very bright and promising young man and enlisted in Company L, Second Oregon Volunteers to serve in the Philippine Islands. He was actively engaged in the campaign with his command until the regiment was discharged from further service, when he entered into business about sixty miles from Manila. He was later taken sick there and returned home, but never recovered, and his death occurred in Ashland on November 30, 1900. Another brother our subject, Maurice Howell, enlisted in Company M, Second Oregon Volunteers, and served during the entire struggle in the islands. His honorable discharge occurred at San Francisco, but he had contracted disease in the service from which he never recovered, his death afterward occurring on August 17, 1903.

Mr. Howell is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. P. and the A. O. U. W., while in politics he is a good, strong Republican and takes a keen interest in the campaigns. Mr. Howell is an Oregonian by birth as well as by choice, and believes that his state has one of the greatest futures of any part of the northwest. He has labored assiduously to develop and build up and is rightly classed as one of the pioneers of this country.

SAMUEL S. NELSON, a stockman residing about two miles southwest from Mitchell, and one of the leading men of this part of the



county, was born in La Fayette county, Missouri, on January 1, 1862. His father, Rufus K. Nelson, was born in Kentucky, came to Missouri when a young man, on to Nevada in 1874, and finally landed in Lane county, Oregon, shortly after. In 1877 he came to the vicinity of Mitchell and engaged in stock raising. He was killed while driving a band of horses to Nebraska, in 1889. He had married Miss Mary C. Neil, who was born near Paris, Kentucky. She accompanied her husband across the plains. Our subject was educated in Oregon, and here, also, he grew to manhood. When he had arrived to a sufficient age, he entered into the stock business for himself, and since that time has continued in it. He accompanied his father to this section and they were among the very first to settle here. He is well acquainted with the country and has handled stock all over it. Mr. Nelson now has a section and a half of good land, which is a choice stock ranch, and he handles it and his stock business with skill and care. Mr. Nelson has four brothers, Charles, W. F., P. B., and E. W. They all came to this country together and have been much associated in their business since. In the early days, they had to endure much hardship and were accustomed to the rugged life of the frontiersmen, which they met with fortitude. Mail and all supplies had to be brought from a distant point and they had to be on the watch for the depredations of the savages all the time. However, they have weathered all of this and are well-to-do men and representative citizens here at this time. They each have ranches and large bands of stock on the range.

DAVID E. BAXTER is one of the progressive young men of Wheeler county. At the present time he is owner and editor of the *Spray Courier*, a bright and newsy sheet and the only Republican periodical published in the county. He was born in Salem, Oregon, on November 20, 1877, and has made Oregon his home ever since. His father, William Baxter, was born in Toronto, Canada, on February 22, 1833, and twenty-six years later came via Cape Horn to Oregon and was one of the sturdy pioneers in this great state. When there was but one store in Salem, Mr. Baxter was there, and has since assisted in the growth of the country. He married Margaret Evans, who was born in Michigan, in 1838. Our subject received his education in the country schools of Oregon until 1896, when he began teaching. During the winters after that, he attended the Willamette University and completed the commercial and normal courses. His teaching continued each

summer, and in 1901 he came to eastern Oregon. He taught in the Richmond, Waterman and Spray schools, and in August, 1902, he bought the *Spray Courier*, which he has conducted since. The paper reflects the man and is known as a fearless, bright and reliable paper.

In September, 1902, Mr. Baxter married Miss Della Osborn. She was born in Salem, Oregon, on September 3, 1880, and received her education in the Salem schools in this state. Her father, William H. Osborn, was a merchant in Salem. To our subject and his wife one child has been born, Glendon O., on August 22, 1903. Mr. Baxter has the following named brothers and sisters: George T., William E., Peter A., Mrs. P. L. Frazier, Mrs. Margaret Meadon, and C. Olive. Mr. Baxter is a member of the K. P. and Masonic orders, and in politics is a well informed and stanch Republican, while in religious persuasions, he belongs to the Christian church. Mr. Baxter may well take pride in the fact that he is an Oregonian, and his life has been spent to further improve and benefit the country where he was born and raised, and is held in high esteem at this time.

CARL NICALUS WAGNER, who was born in Camanche, Iowa, on July 1, 1857, is now living five miles northeast of Spray, Wheeler county, where he does stock raising. His father, Detrick Wagner, was born in Germany and became one of the pioneers of Iowa. He was a baker by trade and was killed in a tornado in Camanche, Iowa, in 1859. He had married Margurite Klinat, a native of Germany, who died in 1900. After our subject's father died, Mrs. Wagner married August Lille, who is now living at Mapleton, Iowa. Carl N. received his education in the public schools of Camanche, and on November 15, 1875, left his native state for Portland, Oregon. After a few days in that metropolis he came on to The Dalles. On January 1, 1876, he came on to the Corncob ranch, then owned by Gilman French, Wheeler & Company, and there engaged for wages until the following fall. Then he and his brother, G. R., bought a squatter's right to a quarter section of land in the Haystack country for which they paid one thousand one hundred dollars. Later our subject traded his half of the land for one hundred and sixty head of cattle and five horses and embarked in the stock business. He has followed this occupation since and now has two hundred acres of land and one hundred head of cattle, besides some horses. Mr. Wagner has one brother, George Robert, living at Monument, Oregon, and two sisters, Levianna A. and Katie, living with him, two half brothers,

Willie and Albert Lille, and one half sister, Mrs. Emma Harleton.

Politically Mr. Wagner is a republican and served as assessor of Grant county in 1894 and 1895. During the Indian troubles of 1878 he and his brother with three others fortified a house and remained on their land the entire time. However, they had no occasion to use their fortification as the Indians did not trouble them. Mr. Wagner is a well known citizen, having done worthy labors during the pioneer days and is a man of good standing.

JOHN F. ASHER is one of the leading stockmen of Wheeler county, and his estates lie in the vicinity of Twickenham, where he makes his home. He is a man of stamina and has shown good ability in his labors here, being progressive and up-to-date. He was born in Laurel county, Kentucky, on September 15, 1865, the son of Martin and Sarah (Brown) Asher, natives of Kentucky, the father's birthplace being the same as this son's. Martin was a large stockman and drover, driving mules to the south and hogs and cattle to the river markets. His parents, the grandparents of our subject, came from England to North Carolina and later settled in Kentucky. Miss Brown whom he married, was the first cousin of the famous John Brown, who seized the arsenal at Harper's Ferry. Her family was prominent and influential. John F. was well educated in Kentucky and after completing his training, he gave himself to the work of the educator for three years, making a fine record. He was not satisfied without traveling, and as the west presented the greatest attractions to a young progressive man, he came hither, selecting Oregon as the objective point. He sought out the various portions of the state that offered inducements for location and finally decided to cast his lot with Wheeler county, selecting the estate where he now dwells, which consists of seventeen hundred acres of excellent land. It is one of the choicest stock ranches in this county, and is handled in fine shape. Mr. Asher gained title by purchase and has added much improvement since that time and is now handling a fine lot of stock. He handles cattle and sheep almost exclusively.

Mr. Asher has the following named brothers: William G., Fred, G. M. and Tilford, all farmers and stockmen in this county except Fred, who is a farmer in Kentucky. Mr. Asher has done exceedingly well since coming here and has reason to be proud of his achievements. He has many friends, has gained a prominent place in

the county, has won a large amount property and is a first class citizen. Mr. Asher has never yet seen fit to barter away the quiet joys of bachelordom for the responsibilities of matrimonial life, although he is popular.

EDWARD W. TAYLOR resides some ten miles out from Mitchell on Taylor creek. He was born in Iowa, on May 16, 1848, the son of Tarlton and Elizabeth Taylor, natives of Iowa. They grew up and were married in that state and in 1852 crossed the plains to Linn county, Oregon; settling upon a donation claim there they became prominent and wealthy citizens. Our subject was but four years of age when this trip was made, consequently remembers but little of it. He received his education in Linn county and there grew to manhood. He there engaged in farming, continuing the same in that section until 1872. In that year he came to central Oregon, being one of the earliest pioneers in this region. He at once selected government land where he now resides and began raising stock and doing general farming. He has continued in this section uninterruptedly since and is now one of the substantial men of the county. Mr. Taylor owns three hundred and twenty acres of land and handles considerable stock. He has seen the country grow up around him and has done his share well in assisting in building up.

On December 3, 1869, Mr. Taylor married Miss Caroline Carroll, whose father, Samuel Carroll, was a pioneer of Oregon. Four children have been born to this union, Margaret F., Eliza A., Ella M., and Caroline A.

Mr. Taylor takes an active interest in politics and other matters and has shown himself an enterprising and good man.

Mr. Taylor has one brother, Isaac N., dwelling in Douglas county, Washington, and one sister, Mrs. Catherine F. Tripp, in Linn county, Oregon. Mrs. Taylor has the following named brothers and sisters: Mrs. Mary Helms, in Prineville, Oregon; Mrs. Nancy Wilson, deceased; Mrs. Sarah E. Marvin, deceased; John W., at Mitchell; Sylvester, Charles, and Samuel S., all in Wheeler county, Oregon; Joseph N., in Baker City, Oregon; and Commodore and Franklin, deceased.

GEORGE TROSPER has achieved the best of success in his financial enterprises in Wheeler county and he certainly has reason to take pride in what he has accomplished here, not only for himself but also in building up the country and





John F. Asher



Edward W. Taylor



George Trospen



Grant W. Dakan





stimulating others to worthy enterprise. He resides about a mile and one-half from Antone and is engaged in stock raising, principally. The birth of our subject occurred in Daviess county, Missouri, on August 9, 1862. His parents, William and Palmyra (Bunch) Trosper, were natives of Missouri, and the father died in 1874. It is pleasant to record that the mother is still living having made her home with this son, and during the years of our subject's struggles to gain his present holdings, she has been his counsellor and adviser and it is with pride that Mr. Trosper points to this fact. In 1888, having secured his education from the common schools of the country, our subject came on west, having learned well how to do farm work in the east. When he reached Oregon, he made up his mind that this was the spot for him and he at once went to work for wages. For a year, he continued thus employed and then moved into a little cabin and began handling sheep. Later, he took a homestead where he now resides and continued steadily in the sheep industry and now he has nearly four thousand head of sheep, has about one hundred and fifty cattle and four sections of land, all paid for and clear. When we recognize the fact that Mr. Trosper started here as late as 1888, without any capital whatever, except good strong hands and a willingness to work we can see the excellency of the success that he has won. His industry and tenacity have been apparent to all and during his labors, he has not forgotten to so conduct himself that he has won the esteem and admiration of all who know him. He has two sisters, Mrs. Margaret Glover, and Mrs. Caroline Weatherby, deceased.

In politics he is a Republican and takes an interest that becomes the good citizen in both public and educational affairs.

GRANT W. DAKAN is a thorough frontiersman, having lived all his life in the pioneer regions. He was born in Roseburg, Oregon, on September 5, 1864, and now lives four miles west from Burnt Ranch. His father, Henry Dakan, was born in Ohio, crossed the plains to California, in 1848, and two years later went to Jackson county, Oregon, and did mining. Some time later, he went to Douglas county and settled on a farm. Having done well in the west, mining, and amassing a good fortune, in 1884, he returned to Ohio where he is still living. Here in the west he had married Mary Shaw, a native of Illinois, who crossed the plains with her parents in 1850. She is still living in Ohio. Our subject received a good education in Douglas

county, and in 1882, came to Eastern Oregon. Soon after landing here he engaged as a cow-boy and followed that occupation a considerable time. After that he drove stage for a long time and in 1900 he purchased what is known as the Grade ranch, one of the finest stock places in this part of the country. It consists of seven hundred and forty acres and is well stocked and improved. In addition to handling this, Mr. Dakan owns and operates the stage line from Antelope to Mitchell. It is a distance of fifty-five miles and requires eighteen horses for its operation. Mr. Dakan started in this country without any means whatever and now is one of the wealthy citizens of Wheeler county. He has gained his entire holding through his own efforts, has assisted materially in building up the country and has made for himself an excellent reputation among his fellows. As stated before, he has been on the frontier almost all of his life, and is regarded as a keen and forceful man.

HON. ROBERT E. MISENER is well known all through Wheeler county and is at present in business in Mitchell. He has been identified with the growth and development of this county and town for a number of years and has always manifested a liberal spirit and an enterprise in building up that have done much good.

Robert E. Misener was born in Bates county, Missouri, on June 7, 1857, the son of Norman S. and Carrie E. (Wood) Misener, natives of Indiana and Michigan respectively. When a young man the father came to Missouri and there followed wagon making until 1861, when he journeyed via the isthmus to California. He wrought for a time in the Golden State and then returned to Missouri by the same route he had gone out. In 1867 he came again to the coast, this time settling in San Joaquin county, and there worked at his trade for about twenty years. Then he engaged in merchandising and in that business continued until his death which occurred at Stockton in 1902. He was a wealthy man. The mother died in 1901. She came to California with her husband on his second trip, and our subject was a mere lad at that time. He received the major portion of his education in the Golden State and when he arrived to manhood's estate entered into partnership with his father. He operated the ranch and the father conducted the store. In 1885 Mr. Misener came to the vicinity of Mitchell and soon took up the saloon business. For five years he continued this and then sold out and returned to California and there went into the hotel business at Lockford. Six

months later he sold that business and returned to Mitchell. He took up his old business again and in 1897 he was chosen to represent his district in the state legislature. The following year he sold his business and purchased a ranch and stock. This was situated on Mountain creek and in 1900 he rented the property and took a trip to Alaska. In 1903 Mr. Misener sold this property and again embarked in the retail liquor business.

In 1884 Mr. Misener married Miss Katie A. Barton, a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains in 1860 with her parents. Her father, James B. Barton, had come to the coast in 1849 and was well acquainted with pioneer days and ways. To Mr. and Mrs. Misener four children have been born, Delbert, R. Norman, Fred L. and Samuel R.

In his legislative career Mr. Misener served his constituents well and showed himself possessed of good ability in this line. He is a public spirited man and has always shown himself interested in every measure for the general welfare.

---

**SAMUEL B. DAVIS.** Wheeler county contains many men who have made good success in financial affairs since settling here. Among this number we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name appears above, because he is a prominent citizen, because he has achieved success, and because he is one of the builders of this county. He resides about one mile east from Twickenham and is well known throughout the country.

Samuel B. Davis was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, on January 20, 1862. William Davis, his father, was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, and moved to Tennessee when a young man. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted with the Union army and perished fighting for his country. His father, William Davis, the grandfather of our subject, was a wealthy planter in Virginia and owned a great many slaves. He was a veteran of the war of 1812. Members of the Davis family came originally from England to the Colonies making settlement in Virginia. They were prominent and wealthy. Our subject's mother was Matilda (Howard) Davis, and she, too, was born in Johnson county, Tennessee. She was left a widow when young and knew the hardship of raising a family alone. Her father, Samuel Howard, was a veteran of the war of 1812. Although he owned slaves when the Civil War broke out he took sides with the north, and freed them all. Many of them, however, remained with him, such was their appre-

ciation of his kind treatment. Samuel B. was educated in his native state and remained in the east until 1884. Then he journeyed westward, viewing the country in various sections until he came to Oregon. Being pleased with this state, he selected what is now Wheeler county as his abiding place, and began to work for wages. He saved his money, wrought industriously and faithfully and soon was in a position to buy a ranch. To this nest egg he has added betimes until he has now a magnificent estate of fifteen hundred acres that is one of the choice stock ranches of the county. He has supplied it with all the improvements needed, including an orchard and so forth, and he has besides a valuable estate, a very beautiful home. Mr. Davis gives his attention to stock raising entirely, only farming enough to raise forage for his stock. He has between two and three thousand head of sheep, a great many cattle, and horses enough to handle the business.

On December 18, 1899, Mr. Davis married Miss Iris Smithpeter, who was born in the same county as her husband. Her parents, David and Sallie (Young) Smithpeter, are natives of Johnson and Carter counties, Tennessee respectively. The father was a prominent physician and is now retired.

To Mr. and Mrs. Davis one child has been born, Robert W.

Mr. Davis is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Mitchell and is a leading and substantial man.

---

**P. C. MARTIN** is one of Wheeler county's industrious and substantial citizens and resides about three miles northwest from Spray where he does general farming. His birthplace was St. Joseph county, Indiana, and the date of that event, 1833. His parents, Samuel and Damaris (Rambo) Martin, were born in Kentucky in 1793 and in Indiana in 1796 respectively. The mother died in Iowa in 1853. The father came from his native state to Indiana when he was fourteen years of age and was one of the pioneers of the Hoosier State. He crossed the plains to California in 1854 and there died in 1867. Our subject received his education in the old log school house in Iowa and there grew up to young manhood. In 1854 he accompanied his father across the plains with ox teams to California and settled in Sonoma county, where he engaged in stock raising until 1869. In that year he moved to the Willamette valley and took up farming until 1874. Then he came to eastern Oregon, where he has been engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. He owns one hundred and sixty



acres of good soil, has considerable stock and has prospered in his labors.

In 1862 Mr. Martin married Miss Phoebe Davis, who was born in Missouri, the daughter of Levi Davis, also a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains in 1852. The children born to this union are J. H., A. C., John V., Z. J., E. A., Amanda Olivia, Mary Elvi, Ella Viola and M. H.

Politically Mr. Martin is a republican and always evinces a good interest in this realm as well as in educational matters and is known as a man always allied on the side of improvement and development.

---

ROBERT W. JOHNSON has resided in the territory now embraced in Wheeler county a sufficient length of time to entitle him to a representation as one of the pioneers. As a sturdy frontiersman, capable and enterprising, he has made a good record. He is a public minded and progressive citizen, an upright man, and a fine neighbor. Mr. Johnson descends from a family that have been prominent for years in the east and were among the early settlers of the new world. Possessed of a high sense of integrity and honor, they bequeathed to him an unsullied name, which is a pride to hand to his posterity as untarnished as it was received.

Robert W. Johnson was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, on November 4, 1870. Albert F. Johnson was his father and he was born in the same county. He was sheriff of that county for six years and county clerk for twelve years. During the Civil War he carried mail from Taylorsville, now Mountain City, to Abingdon, Virginia. He is now a very wealthy and prominent man in that section. His ancestors came to Tennessee when it was a wilderness and their name was given to one of the counties. He married Susan E. Shown, who also was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, and is descended from a very prominent and wealthy family. In his native country our subject was educated and there remained until he was nineteen years of age. As budding manhood came into his life he desired to see some of the west and to hunt other fields of operation. Consequently he prepared for the journey and viewed various sections of the United States until finally he landed in Oregon. It was his purpose to start in life without capital and he did so. Consequently when he located in what is now Wheeler county he began working for wages and continued the same until he had saved sufficient money to purchase a band of stock. Later he bought a ranch and as

the increased stock through his industry and care brought him wealth, he added more to his estate. He now possesses thirteen hundred and sixty acres of choice land about eight miles north from Mitchell. It is a good place, well improved and everything in connection with it demonstrates Mr. Johnson a man of enterprise, thrift and stability. His labors have brought him wealth and his integrity has given him an excellent standing among his fellows.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the K. P.

Although popular and surrounded by hosts of friends Mr. Johnson has never seen fit to barter the joys of the celibatarian for the responsibilities of matrimonial life. He is therefore numbered with the jolly bachelors of Wheeler county.

---

WILLIAM H. GATES is, without doubt, to be numbered among the earliest and most active pioneers of Oregon. He is now a stockman, residing some eight miles northwest of Spray. His birth occurred in Gallia county, Ohio, on December 27, 1836. N. H. Gates, his father, was born in Virginia and crossed the plains to California in 1850. Two years later he came to Oregon and was appointed by the governor as a colonel in the militia. He died on May 20, 1886. He had married Mary Koontz, who was born in Virginia and died in 1868. Our subject accompanied his parents to Iowa in 1841, journeying thence in 1852 across the plains by ox teams to the Pacific coast. The father was in California and our subject with his mother and sisters made the journey to Vancouver, Washington. They spent the winter in Portland then moved to the Cascades on the Washington side, where they remained one year. In 1854 they came on to The Dalles and three years later our subject took up the stock business. Aside from three years in which our subject was occupied as will be mentioned later he has continued uninterruptedly in the stock business since 1857. He remained in the vicinity of The Dalles until 1868 then moved to Trout creek, which was in Wasco and is now in Crook county. He remained nine years there and in 1877 came to his present location where he took a preemption. To this he has added by purchase since until he has now eleven hundred acres of good soil. He handles about three hundred head of cattle and some horses.

At The Dalles in 1864 Mr. Gates married Miss Mary Koontz, who was born in Wapello county, Iowa. Her father, John Koontz, was one of the pioneers of that state. To this union two children have been born, John and George

During the Indian wars in 1855-6 our subject participated in the same with the volunteers, doing also much scouting. On one morning he was sent out on a scouting expedition and just as he was unhobbling his horse fifty Indians appeared. He fired upon them and fled to the camp. He was reprimanded by the commanding officer for this firing and as punishment was appointed herder of the stock. While in company with two companions in this business the Indians appeared again and fired upon them, then a battle was launched, which continued for four days, the Indians finally being defeated. During the three years in which Mr. Gates was not occupied in stock raising he was engaged in mining and and packing to the mines of the northwest. He took the first pack train to the noted Orofino in 1861 and also the first train to the Salmon river mines. Then he went to British Columbia and stayed a year. Following that time he removed to Idaho and the next spring contracted for a quartz mill about to be put up in Idaho. Governor A. C. Gibbs told Mr. Gates in discussing this subject that it was the first quartz mill ever put out in Oregon or Idaho. From his succinct account of his career it will be noticed that Mr. Gates has been closely identified with the pioneer life of the northwest and with its development. He has done a lion's share in the good work and has also so conducted himself that he has won the admiration and commendation of his fellows. He stands well in the community and is a good substantial citizen.

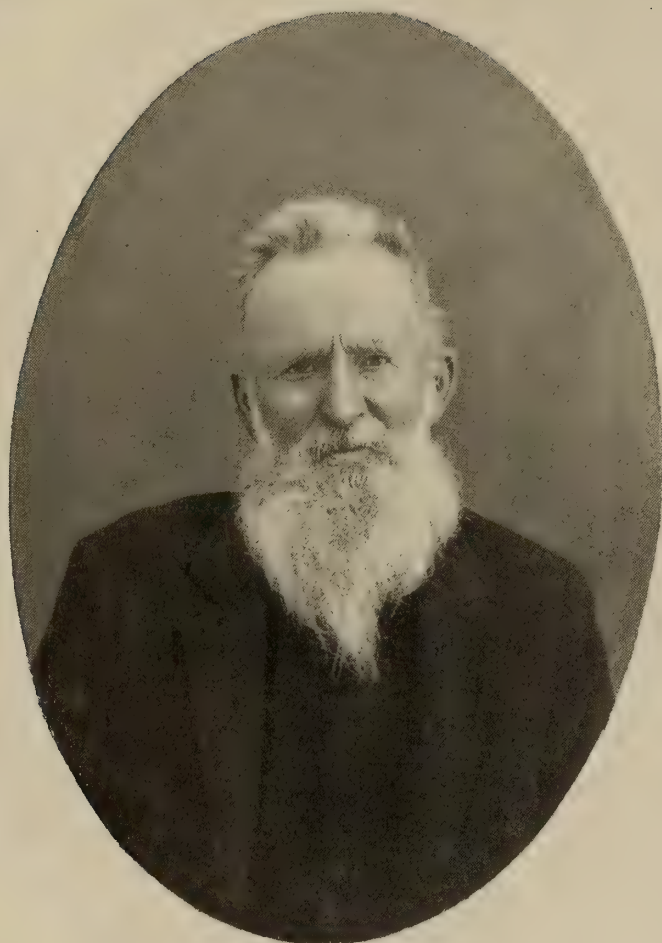
---

HENRY H. WHEELER is better known, not only in Wheeler county but all through eastern Oregon, to the early pioneers as well as of the people of to-day than perhaps any other man of the section. It is a matter of great regret that space forbids a full account of his career, as in itself it would be a magnificent history of this section. Coming here at the beginning of the days of the gold excitement in the eastern part of what was then Oregon territory and remaining here constantly since, having been engaged during this time in some of the leading enterprises in vogue, all this has combined to make Mr. Wheeler prominent, well posted, influential and a leading character. The county of Wheeler is named in his honor. Unanimously the people favored it as he was known as no other man was and was most intimately connected with its development and the industries throughout the county. A review of his life cannot fail to be intensely interesting to the public in general.

Henry H. Wheeler was born in Erie county,

Pennsylvania, on September 7, 1826. He is now living a retired life in Mitchell, Oregon, having gained a goodly fortune to supply all things needful for the golden years of his life. His parents, James and Maggie Wheeler, were natives of Massachusetts and moved to Pennsylvania when young. There the father was engaged in farming and became a wealthy and prominent man. The Keystone State furnished the educational training of our subject and as soon as he had arrived at manhood's estate, he came west to Illinois, where he remained two years. After that he returned home, then again came west, this time to Union, Wisconsin, and remained two years. In 1857 he crossed the plains to Sacramento, California, and in the same year cast his lot at Yreka. After mining sometime he turned his attention to sawmilling and conducted the business for several years. In 1862, he came to The Dalles and went on to the Salmon river mines in Idaho. Afterward he returned to California, then came back to Oregon and put on a stage equipment from The Dalles to Canyon City, a distance of one hundred and eighty miles. Concerning this important item of starting the stage line from The Dalles to Canyon City, Mr. Wheeler says: "On the first of May, 1864, I started from The Dalles with a load of eleven passengers for Canyon City, driving the stage myself. I had eleven passengers on the return trip from Canyon City to The Dalles, and the price for each person was forty dollars. I made three trips each week, and got the first mail contract on that route in the spring of 1865. I conducted this line until 1868, then sold it." This was the first stage through the country and one can well imagine that its operation was continued with the most trying difficulties and hardships, while dangers from the savages beset him on every hand. But Mr. Wheeler was not one to put his hand to the plow and look back. He was a man of fearlessness, carefulness, and stamina and when he started staging from The Dalles to Canyon City, it became an assured institution. He personally drove it from 1864 to 1868, a period in which the Indians were constantly upon the warpath. A detailed account of all the various fights and skirmishes that he had with the savages would make a thrilling volume. On the 7th of September, 1866, he was jogging along with his four horses and concord accompanied by one passenger, the Wells Fargo man-ager. They had the United States mail, ten thousand dollars in greenbacks, diamond rings, three hundred dollars in coin, and other valuables. Suddenly fifteen or twenty Indians appeared and the first shot struck Mr. Wheeler in the face. Despite the shock from this, he was





Henry H. Wheeler





enabled to hold his own and he and the passenger succeeded in escaping with the leaders. These horses had neither of them been ridden and in the midst of the fight, they mounted them bareback and scurried away. The Indians cut all the top off the stage, ripping open the mail sack, scattering the contents and throwing aside the greenbacks, not knowing their value, cut up the harness and made havoc generally before they departed. Mr. Wheeler and H. C. Page, his companion, made their way to Meyer's ranch and then got back to The Dalles. This is one instance of many similar ones. In all, Mr. Wheeler lost eighty-nine horses besides much other property from the Indians. Time and again his life hung in the balance, but on each occasion providence ordered otherwise and he escaped. He came to be known as no other man through the country was known. Not acquainted with fear, upright and honorable, it seemed that the Indians had a reverence for him or otherwise he would certainly have been killed. There were scarcely any settlements from The Dalles to Canyon City and every opportunity was presented to the savages to have their own way. Finally, in 1868, Mr. Wheeler sold the outfit and engaged with the Holliday stage people. They were then operating a line from Missouri to the Pacific coast. For two years he was with them, then he came to The Dalles and with Wood Gillman, entered the stock business for French Brothers in what is now Wheeler county. They located on the John Day and for eight years operated the ranch. Then Mr. Wheeler bought property six miles northwest from where Mitchell now stands and continued in the operation of that estate until 1904, when he sold out and retired to Mitchell. He has lost several fortunes through the depredations of the savages but has been enabled to so conserve his interests that he is still provided with a fine competence for the remaining years of his life.

In 1873, Mr. Wheeler married Miss Dorcas Monroe and to them one child has been born, Clara Wheeler. Mr. Wheeler has four brothers, Miles, in Pennsylvania; George, deceased; Phineas, a veteran of the Civil war; and William, living in Ohio.

It is very pleasant for us to be able to chronicle the fact that in the very section of the country where Mr. Wheeler had innumerable fights with the Indians, where he endured everything that the frontiersman can endure, he is now enjoying life surrounded by comforts, many friends and by all that wealth can give him. He is an honored and respected citizen and fully deserves the generous bestowal of confidence that is accorded him.

ALBERT G. CARSNER, who lives three miles north from Spray, in Wheeler county and does a general farming and stock raising, was born in Iowa on April 5, 1849. Jonas Carsner, his father, was born in Missouri, in 1827, and came in 1862 as a pioneer to Oregon. The mother of our subject was Sarah A. (Pardenson) Carsner. She was born in Pennsylvania in 1829 and is still living in Grant county. The family left Iowa when our subject was small and removed to Kansas, in which state he received his early education. As before stated, in 1862 they came across the plains to Oregon, being five months in making the journey. They settled in Lincoln county where two years were spent and then in 1864 they came to Canyon City, Oregon, and engaged in stock raising, continuing there until 1886. Then our subject removed to his present location and took a homestead in what is now Wheeler county. He has purchased land at different times since until he now has nine hundred and sixty acres, well improved and utilized as a stock farm. He handles about two hundred and fifty head of cattle besides some horses and is one of the well known and well to do stock men of the county. Mr. Carsner knows well the hardships, the labors and the self denials of the pioneer life, having come to Oregon when thirteen years of age, where he has been on the frontier ever since. His labors and wise management have brought him the good property that he now holds while his life has been such that he receives the commendation and esteem of his fellows.

In Wheeler county on August 4, 1903, Mr. Carsner married Carrie Anderson, who was born in Missouri and crossed the plains to California when two years of age. She has lived in this vicinity for twenty-five years. Her father, William Robinson, was a pioneer to California. Our subject has three brothers, Warren, John, deceased, and Walter, and two sisters, Sarah Combs and Minerva Reeves.

Mr. Carsner is a member of the K. P. and a good active Republican.

COE DURLAND BARNARD, who resides some three miles east from Fossil, where he devotes himself to stock raising, is a native Oregonian and a son worthy of this great state. His birth occurred in Douglas county, in 1873, and his parents are Timothy and Margaret (Harper) Barnard, natives of Illinois. The father was born in 1832 and crossed the plains twenty years later, being a pioneer in the state of Oregon. His death occurred in 1893 and the mother is

still living in southern Oregon. Our subject received his early education from the public schools of Douglas county, then took a course in the Armstrong business college, graduating in 1893. Upon the death of his father, that year, he was appointed administrator of the estate, which is located where he now resides. He immediately engaged in the stock business and has continued successfully in the same ever since. He now has about eleven hundred and sixty acres of land, besides four hundred head of cattle and one hundred head of horses. He has been very successful in his labors and has also showed himself a man of integrity and industry.

On February 22, 1894, Mr. Barnard married Miss Nellie Rhea, who was born in Eugene, Oregon, in 1875. Her father was one of the pioneers of Oregon. The children born to this union are Alves and Gordon.

Mr. Barnard is a member of the W. W., K. P. and the Elks, while his wife is a prominent member of the Eastern Star and Women of Woodcraft.

Politically Mr. Barnard is a Republican and has always labored for the advancement of his party and its principles, being a man who takes an interest, not only in political matters, but in all public affairs and the development of the country.

ANCIL B. LAMB, the druggist in Fossil, is one of the earliest pioneers of the country now embraced in Wheeler county. He is at the head of a good business and is known as a representative citizen, well to do and progressive. His birth occurred in Wayne county, Indiana, on December 16, 1854, and his parents are Martin and Sarah (Starbuck) Lamb. The father was born in Wayne county, Indiana, on August 18, 1818, and died in 1899. The mother was also born in that county, on October 13, 1823, and died June 23, 1863. Our subject received his early education in the public schools of his native county, then matriculated in the college at Hillsdale, Michigan. After completing his course he taught school in his home county for a year, then went to Kansas, where he taught for two years. After that he read medicine with Dr. W. W. Woods of Springdale, Kansas. It was 1880 that he came to this country and entered the employ of J. H. Parsons on the John Day river. Following this he came to Fossil and taught school, then bought the stage line from Fossil to Heppner, continuing the same largely until 1882. Then he began work for George Thompson, a general merchant in this place, and continued in his employ until Mr. Thompson sold out. Then

he again taught school in Fossil and in June, 1884, he engaged in the drug business in which he still continues. His is the only drug store in the town and he has given his attention to the building up of the business in all the intervening years. In addition to this property Mr. Lamb has twelve hundred acres of land adjoining the town on the south, which is utilized for a stock farm. He also owns about one hundred head of cattle. He has been prospered splendidly since coming here and is one of the well-to-do men of the county.

On January 29, 1883, Mr. Lamb married Anna Rose, who was born in California on December 25, 1863. Her father, Thomas Rose, was born in England on October, 1822. Two children are the fruit of this union, Abie, aged eighteen and Howard, twelve years old. Mr. Lamb is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. of this place and also belongs to the K. P. Politically he is a strong republican, and for three terms has been county treasurer. His career has been fraught with wisdom, thrift and uprightness and he has well earned the esteem and confidence of the people, which is generously bestowed.

HARRY REED, who is an enterprising and up-to-date merchant of Twickenham, where he has won a good success in his labors, is one of the prominent men of Wheeler county and has so conducted himself here that he is the recipient of the confidence and respect of the people. He was born in England on June 17, 1867, the son of John and Mary A. (Ware) Reed, both natives of that country. The mother is deceased. The father is a prominent Methodist minister and is now holding a church in Winkleigh parish. He is a man of ability and is highly educated. In his native country Harry gained a good education and when eighteen, being led by a progressive and adventurous spirit, he sought for other fields than the congested centers of his birth place. He decided finally to come to America, and soon had made the trip, selecting Toledo, Ohio, as the place for location. For three years he wrought there and then he found the spirit of the west was again impelling him to newer fields. Oregon was enticing and after studying the resources of this great state, he decided to try it. He was some time in selecting a location, but Fossil appealed to him and here he came. Then he wrought for three years more, this time on a farm. After that he entered into partnership with Albin Buckingham and purchased the Fossil livery stable, a ranch on the John Day, the



Fossil and Arlington stage line and the Fossil and Antelope stage line. They operated these until the contracts were expired, then Mr. Reed sold his interests and went to doing carpenter work. For two years of this period he was city marshall of Fossil. In 1902 Mr. Reed purchased a store at Twickenham and since that time he has continued doing business here. He is a man of good address, is keen to see the needs of the people and to supply the goods required, and the result is he has a fine patronage. He is a man of stability and has won the confidence of all.

In 1898 Mr. Reed married Mrs. Chambers Low, nee Stewart, a native of Scotland. Her parents were George and Mary Stewart, both natives of Scotia's rugged hills. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Reed, Harry and George. By her former marriage Mrs. Reed had one son, John Low, now with Mr. Reed.

---

JEROME H. PARSONS has passed a career well worthy the pen of the historian, and in it all he has displayed the same fortitude and bravery, coupled with wisdom, that characterized his ancestors when they assisted to open the new world for settlement and later fought its battles. Starting in life when very young, thrown on his own resources from the first, and having been on the frontier all his life, he has acquired that ruggedness and stability that characterize men of force and strong nerve. He bears many scars of battle with the Indians and on many a field he has shown his true grit and bravery. When young, he was not favored with an opportunity to attend school, and consequently reached manhood without being able to read or write. Seeing the mistake, Mr. Parsons applied himself and soon was well trained in these things. He is a close observer and is a well informed man.

Jerome H. Parsons was born in Randolph county, Virginia, on April 5, 1835, the son of George and Susan (Harper) Parsons, both natives of that county, also, and descended from prominent colonial families. The father brought his family to the territory of Iowa in pioneer days and located a farm near what is now the prosperous town of Newton. His father, James Newton, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the War of 1812 and his people were from a strong English family. The mother's father, Adam Harper, was also a veteran of the War of 1812 and all his sons fought in the Civil War. In 1857, Jerome H. crossed the plains to the Sacramento valley, landing there with five cents in his pocket. He soon secured work as an apprentice to a blacksmith (and the five cent piece he still possesses) and for two years

wrought as a horseshoer. Being kicked by a vicious brute, he lay thirteen months in the hospital and then he did a huckster business among the miners. In 1861, he decided to try the north and soon was in the Willamette valley. In 1869, he came east of the mountains and selected a location where he now resides, which is just west from Twickenham. The land was then unsurveyed. Mr. Parsons engaged in cattle raising and was favored with first class success and became one of the largest stockmen in this part of the state. He was one of the very first to locate here and his industry and progressiveness have done a large amount to develop the country. He is a respected citizen, a well-to-do man, and one of the builders of the county.

In 1870 Mr. Parsons married Miss Josephine Writsman, who was born in Andrew county, Missouri, on October 23, 1843. She crossed the plains with her parents, Frank and Lucinda (Officer) Writsman, in 1845. The father was born in North Carolina and became a prominent man in Oregon. The mother was born in Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Parsons have four children: Frankie, Stella, Guy H., and Cleve W. Mr. Parsons was in the Rogue river Indian war and participated in the Cow creek fight. He was in an Indian war of 1846, and besides that, he has had many fights in various places with the savages. Mr. Parsons has done well his work on the frontier and has so wrought that he has won the respect of the people, and is now passing the golden years of his life amid plenty and with the assurance of having spent a good life thus far. He and his wife are well known and have a great many friends.

---

CHARLES CARROLL, who resides about fifteen miles southwest from Mitchell, was born in Linn county, Oregon, on September 3, 1866. He has always resided in this state and has been on the frontier a good portion of his time. His father, Samuel Carroll, was born in Peoria, Illinois, crossed the plains with ox teams to Linn county in 1847 and there settled on a donation claim. Twenty-seven years later, or in 1874, he came to Wheeler county, Oregon, bought land and engaged in the stock business. He married Margaret Scott, also a native of Illinois, who crossed the plains with her parents in 1852. They are both dwelling now in this county. Our subject was eight years of age when the family crossed the mountains and since that time he has continued in central Oregon. He received what education the common schools offered and then engaged in farming and handling stock. In 1892

he took government land where he is now living and to the improvement of this, together with stock raising, he has devoted himself since. He is one of the well known citizens of this section and has displayed substantialty and industry during his career here.

In 1894 Mr. Carroll married Miss Emma Marvin, who was born in the Willamette valley, the daughter of Joseph and Clara (White) Marvin, pioneers of that country. Five children are the fruit of this marriage, Clara, Joseph, Bertha, Chester and Harry.

Mr. Carroll is a member of the M. W. A. and a good, substantial citizen.

---

GEORGE O. BUTLER, at present the clerk of Wheeler county, was appointed by Governor Geer, at the organization of Wheeler county and since has been kept in this position at the hands of his fellow citizens. He is a very efficient officer, a first class business man, and one of the real progressive citizens of the county. George O. Butler was born in Tennessee in 1852. His father, Hon. R. R. Butler, who was born in Virginia, in 1837, was one of the prominent men of Tennessee. He was a skillful and leading attorney, having a large practice. When twenty-one years of age, he was elected judge of Johnson county and then was a member of the legislature several times. At the beginning of the Civil War, he enlisted, receiving the position of lieutenant-colonel and served for the stars and stripes two years. Then, owing to poor health, he resigned his commission. Immediately after the war, he was appointed judge of his county and in 1866, was elected to the United States congress, where he served eight years. Shortly afterwards he was elected again, serving one term. At the times he was not serving in the United States congress, he was a member of the Tennessee legislature, having been in both branches of the house. At the time of his death, on August 16, 1902, he was a member of the state senate. Mr. Butler was widely known and respected as a man of ability, honor and integrity. He was very useful in the halls of legislature, and ever labored for those measures which benefit and build up. Fraternally, he was a member of the Masonic lodge, while in politics he was a Republican, and in religious persuasion, he was a Methodist. He had married Emmeline Donnelly, a native of Johnson county, Tennessee, the wedding occurring in 1833. Her people were well to do farmers and one brother, Alfred, was a captain in the federal army. Two of his brothers were physicians.

Our subject received his early education in the public schools of his native county, then studied in the Preston and Olan institute at Blacksburg, Virginia, and afterwards completed in the preparatory school at Sing Sing, New York. He engaged then in the iron manufacture business of Tennessee and also taught school some. In 1884, accompanied by his brother, John B., he came west to Grant county, locating in that portion that now forms Wheeler county. He immediately took up school teaching, while his brother herded sheep. They husbanded their wages carefully and began to purchase sheep and then took up stockraising for themselves. They have now over four thousand sheep and three thousand acres of land and are doing a very prosperous business.

In December, 1885, Mr. Butler married Miss Jessie Brown, who was born in Wasco county, Oregon, on March 12, 1868. Her father, Jonathan P. Brown, was born in Tennessee, in 1840. He was a pioneer to Oregon, crossing the plains in 1852, and died in 1890. Our subject's brothers and sisters are named as follows: John B., a stockman of this county; R. H., a business man of Johnson county, where he has constantly held some county office since he was twenty-one years of age, being now chairman of the county court; James G., a physician and surgeon in the home county; W. R., a physician at Butler, Tennessee; Samuel G., a farmer in Johnson county, Tennessee; Edward B., an attorney at law and revenue collector of the second district of Tennessee; Mrs. Virginia L. Church; and Mrs. Bessie Keys, whose husband, W. R. Keys, is post-office inspector at Cleveland, Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Butler, three children have been born; Samuel J., aged seventeen; George Brown, aged seven; and Hollis, three years of age.

Fraternally, our subject is a member of the K. P., the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. Politically, he is a staunch Republican and during his career in Wheeler county has manifested ever those qualities of the upright man, the broad minded and progressive citizen, and the generous and faithful friend.

---

ISAAC BLANN was born in Missouri, in 1869, and now resides in the vicinity of Waterman, in Wheeler county, Oregon. He gives his attention to stock raising and has achieved a good success in his labors. John W. Blann, his father, was born in Missouri and there remained until his death. It was 1886 when our subject left Missouri, having secured his education previous to that time. He came direct to Wasco county





Isaac Blann





and labored for wages for two years. In 1888 he came to his present location and commenced raising cattle, which he still continues. He has now two hundred head of cattle and about a thousand acres of land. He has acquired the entire holding through his own efforts and is considered one of the prosperous men of the country. Our subject's brothers are Robert, living in Baker county; John D., and Richard P., in Missouri; James P., in Canada and Mrs. Sarah E. Hall, in Missouri.

At Mandeville, Missouri, on September 6, 1883, Mr. Blann married Mary G. Wooden, who was born in Missouri. They have the following named children, Frederick, Sarah B., Elta J., William L., Gertrude, Lilly May, Leah, Isaac D., Robert R., and Bessie.

In fraternal relations, our subject affiliates with the A. O. U. W., the I. O. O. F., and the Degree of Honor. In politics, he is a Democrat.

Mr. Blann has displayed good energy and wisdom in the conduct of his business and the land and stock which he now owns are all the result of his own careful labors.

Mrs. Blann's parents were Isaac H. and Elizabeth J. (Sugg) Wooden, natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. She has two sisters and three brothers named as follows: Mrs. Eliza Gilliland, Mrs. Martha E. Hayes, John F., James M., and William J.

---

J. W. DONNELLY, M. D., the present mayor of Fossil, is a well known business man of ability, who has a broad and extended experience in various lines in his professional career. He was born in Mountain City, Tennessee, on April 24, 1862, and was liberally educated in the Masonic Institute at that place. Following that, he entered the medical department in the University of Tennessee and after some study, commenced the practice of medicine, continuing that for four years. Then he returned to the university in Tennessee and received his degree in March, 1889. After that, Dr. Donnelly practiced in Tennessee until 1899, when he came to Mitchell, Oregon, remaining there about four years. On September 1, 1902, he transferred his residence to Fossil, where he has continued since. He stands now at the head of a good practice and is achieving the success that his ability and skill deserve. During the Span- assistant surgeon with the rank of lieutenant and assistant surgeon with the rank of lieutenant and served at Fort Mott, New Jersey, and Tampa, Florida. He was also president of the United States pension board situated at Mountain City,

Tennessee, for three years. Our subject's father, J. D. Donnelly, M. D., was born in Mountain City, on December 23, 1823 and at the time of his death was the oldest physician of that country. He practiced there continuously for fifty-five years until his death in 1903. He married Frances Orr, who was born in Washington county, Virginia, and died in 1901. The older Dr. Donnelly was a very prominent man in Tennessee and held many responsible offices and was highly esteemed by all.

In 1890, Dr. Donnelly married Mary E. Kiser, who was born in Mountain City, Tennessee, on August 25, 1870. P. M. Kiser, her father, was born in North Carolina and was a furniture merchant in Mountain City. He was a prominent citizen of that place and held the position of magistrate for fourteen years and was provost marshal of the county during the war. He was very widely known and highly esteemed. His death occurred in 1901. Mrs. Donnelly's mother, Emily J. (Moore) Kiser, was born in Mountain City and died in 1894. Our subject has the following named brothers and sisters; Dr. Thomas R., a dentist; A. R., a merchant, and W. W., a farmer at Mountain City, Tennessee; Mrs. Sarah E. Wills, and Mrs. Ida M. Mitchell, both living at Mountain City; Mrs. Ada Hendrickson, whose husband, a commercial traveler, resides at Roan Mountain, Tennessee; and Mrs. Corda Shell, who also resides at Roan Mountain. To Doctor and Mrs. Donnelly, two children have been born, James Edgar, on October 25, 1890, and Nelly K., on March 30, 1897. Dr. Donnelly is a member of the K. P., the W. O. W., the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. He has held responsible positions in all of these orders and is now noble grand of the I. O. O. F. Politically, he is a Republican and has always taken a keen interest in the campaigns. He has been several times delegate to the congressional conventions and in 1900, he was elected mayor of Mitchell. He was reelected the next year and has also served as school director and in March, 1904, he was chosen the mayor of Fossil, which position he is filling with credit to himself at the present time.

---

GEORGE J. METTEER. For more than thirty years the subject of this sketch has dwelt and labored in the territory now embraced in Wheeler county. This entitled him to be classed among the very earliest pioneers as well as among the representative men at the present time. His home place, ten miles south from Fossil, is one of the best ranches in the county. He has it well

fenced and improved and enjoys a pleasant and beautiful home. Mr. Metteer gives his attention to stock raising, doing also some general farming, and in this industry he has labored during all the years in which he has resided here. He has shown excellent skill and consequently has been prospered. Like others during the hard winters, he has suffered losses but altogether he has made a good success. He has shown himself possessed of that sturdy quality which makes the good pioneer and the labors and hardships incident to this life have been borne with a fortitude commendable.

George J. Metteer was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, on October 31, 1837. His parents were George and Phoebe (Whittaker) Metteer, natives of New York. The father was raised on the border of New York and Pennsylvania and dwelt a part of the time in one state and a part of the time in the other. His father, Jonathan Metteer, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Scotland and a veteran of the Revolutionary War. Both of our subject's parents crossed the plains with the Oatman family, who were massacred by the Indians on Gila river, in Arizona. The Metteer's escaped this dreadful calamity by stopping with a Mexican family. Then in 1850, they continued their journey to Tucson, Arizona, and the next year came to California. During his residence in California George J. followed mining and also prosecuted the same calling in Idaho. In the latter place he located the Healy creek mine, having also been the discoverer of the same, which proved to be a very valuable property, netting over six thousand dollars in three months. In 1858, they journeyed on north to Marion county, Oregon, and there the parents remained until their death. George J. was educated in the various places where the family resided during his younger days and after completing his studies he began farming in Marion county. This continued until 1873 when he came to the territory now embraced in Wheeler county. After selecting a good place, he engaged in the stock business and has followed it continuously since. He has given his attention, however, to various other industries, having erected the first sawmill in this part of the county. He has also owned a ferry on the John Day river.

In those early days, Mr. Metteer was obliged to go to The Dalles for mail and supplies and the hardships and labors incident to live then, required an iron constitution and firm will to enable one to continue. He has seen the country grow up around him, settlers coming in, the

county organized and all the improvements of today completed and established. His labors have done a good part and his life has been such as to commend him to the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

In 1862, Mr. Metteer married Miss Mary Smith, who was born in Iowa, in 1844. To them the following named children have been born, Mrs. Alice Steiner, Mrs. Jerusha Griffiths, William T., Mrs. Phania Wilks, George W., Mrs. Mary McCrea, and Fred.

In 1872, Mr. Metteer joined the Masonic lodge and has since continued in affiliation with that order.

---

EDWARD F. HORN is a representative stockman of Wheeler county and resides about two miles west from Twickenham. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on December 23, 1855, and has spent most of his days in the Webfoot State. His father, James M. Horn, was born in Orange county, North Carolina, and was a veteran of the Mexican war. In 1849, he came from Mexico to California and there engaged as a mechanic for a year. In 1850, he journeyed to Benton county, Oregon, where he married Miss Mary J. Writsman, who was born in Missouri and crossed the plains with her parents in 1847. From Benton county, the parents moved to Marion county and bought land where they engaged in farming until 1864. In that year they went to California and in 1881, they journeyed to our subject's present location, where they engaged in the stock business. They now reside in Malheur county, Oregon. Our subject was educated in California and the other places where the family lived and as soon as he had come to the proper age, he began to work for wages. In 1880, after having traveled about considerable, he came to what is now Wheeler county and spent one year in looking over the country. Then he settled on the ranch that he now occupies and which he has increased to four hundred and twenty acres. It is a choice piece of land, one of the best, and has been well handled and improved by its owner. Mr. Horn raises stock and has been very successful in his labors for the past twenty-five years.

On September 1, 1900, Mr. Horn married Miss Almira Moore, who was born in Polk county, Oregon. Her father, William S. Moore, was born in Missouri, crossed the plains when a boy in 1852 and was raised in Polk county, Oregon, where he has been farming since. His father died while they were crossing the plains. Mrs. Horn's mother, Sarah (Wren) Moore, was born



in Illinois and crossed the plains with her parents in pioneer days.

Mr. Horn is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. He is popular in fraternal circles and is a man of ability and excellent standing.

J. H. PUTNAM, a prominent merchant and wealthy stockman of Fossil, was born in Henry county, Missouri in 1855. His father, Newton Putnam, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and was a veteran of the Civil War, having served three years in the union army. He was in Mexico during the struggle with that country and in 1872 crossed the plains with ox teams to Oregon. His death occurred twenty years later. He was a prominent man and a sturdy pioneer. He married Nancy Stockton, a native of Missouri, who is still living. Her father, Honorable D. D. Stockton, was captain of a company during the Civil War and was also a captain in a company during the Rebellion. He was wounded while in the service and died from the effects of the same in 1872. For a number of terms he served in the Missouri legislature and was a man of prominence and ability. Our subject rode a cayuse from Missouri to the Willamette valley in 1872 and there remained three years. Then he came to Sarvis prairie where he engaged in farming with Gillman French & Company and operated for these people for thirteen years. It was 1889 when Mr. Putnam came to Fossil and engaged in the contracting business, being in partnership with A. B. Lamb. In 1894 this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Putnam took up the general merchandising business for himself. He continued handling stock and owns about fifteen hundred acres of land in the Mayville country and two hundred and fifty head of cattle. This large estate and holding he manages from Fossil, in addition to conducting his mercantile business. He carries a stock of from seven to ten thousand dollars worth of goods of all kinds demanded by the trade here and he is known as a progressive and up to date merchant.

On October 12, 1891, Mr. Putnam married Ann L. Meek, who was born in Mound City, Missouri, in May, 1869. Her father, Eli Meek, emigrated to western Oregon in 1894 and died five years later. Mr. Putnam has the following named brothers and sisters; William, in north-west Montana; J. B., state librarian at Salem, having held the position for twenty-two years; W. W., a rancher in the Mayville country; Marion, a farmer near Salem; Otis, deceased; and

Rosa D., who died in 1888. To Mr. and Mrs. Putnam, three children have been born; Wyatt, on August 15, 1892; Evangeline, on April 4, 1894; and Theodore, in August, 1899.

Mr. Putnam belongs to the Masonic fraternity, the M. W. A. and the Order of Eastern Star. Politically he is a strong Republican and always takes a keen interest in the campaigns.

PERRY LEWIS KEETON, who enjoys the distinction of being the only sheriff that Wheeler county ever had, is well known throughout the county and the adjoining country and is an upright, fearless and capable man, who has walked in the path of integrity, and is governed by principles of honor. He was born in Texas, in 1853, the son of Moses and Mary Elizabeth (Adams) Keeton, natives of Missouri and Virginia, respectively. In 1854, the family started west across the plains with teams and when they arrived at the Humboldt river, experienced the terrible bereavement of Mr. Keeton's death. The mother succeeded, however, in bringing the family the balance of the way with the train and located in Shasta, California, where she remained until the spring of 1855. Then they moved to Yreka, in the same state. They remained at Yreka until 1864, when they moved to Grant county, Oregon. Our subject received his education in the public schools and the Agricultural college at Corvallis in 1869 and 1870. Following that, the family moved to the vicinity of Mitchell, where our subject engaged in stock raising. The mother has since died. Mr. Keeton continued in the business of stock raising with success until 1898, when he was appointed by Governor Geer as the sheriff of Wheeler county at the creation of this political division. He has held the office continuously since, being the choice of the people at the expiration of each term of service. This alone establishes the fact that Mr. Keeton is a man worthy to be trusted and he is well known throughout the county. It also speaks very highly of him as, although the county is Republican in politics, he is, and always has been a Democrat.

On April 20, 1884, Mr. Keeton married Miss Mattie Gage, a native of Douglas county, Oregon. Her father, Edward Gage, is one of the pioneers of Oregon, was born in Missouri, crossed the plains in early days and was a veteran of the Indian wars of this part of the country. Mr. Keeton has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas, who died in 1892; and Mrs. Annie Cavanaugh, still living at Edgewood,

California. Three children have been born to our subject, Elizabeth Lucile, George T., and Jessie Pearl.

Mr. Keeton is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. In his public life as well as in private business, he has so conducted himself as to win the esteem of all and has justly earned the reputation for integrity and thoroughness which he enjoys.

W. W. HOOVER is well known as one of the leading business men of Wheeler county. For thirty-five years, he has been in this section and during this long residence, has ever wrought as a true pioneer and one deeply interested in the improvement and development of the country. At the present time, Mr. Hoover, in company with L. C. Kelsay, is operating an extensive merchandise establishment in Fossil. They carry a large stock of all kinds of goods that are used in this section of the country, including dry goods, groceries, crockery, gents' furnishings, boots, shoes, clothing, hardware, farm machinery and so forth.

W. W. Hoover, was born in Washington county, Oregon, on February 5, 1869. His father, Thomas B. Hoover, was born in Missouri and also was the pioneer merchant of Fossil. He married Mary J. Chambers, who was born in Washington county, Oregon, and is now living in Wheeler county, Oregon. She was the first white woman in this section of the country and knows well the pioneer's life, together with its hardships and trials. As early as 1870, the family moved from Washington county to Wheeler county and since that time, our subject has made this his home. During the winter seasons in his early life, he would go to The Dalles and attend school then return to his home and work in his father's store and on the farm. Upon the death of his father, our subject was appointed one of the executors of his will and succeeded to the management of the merchandise business, the firm style being then T. B. Hoover & Son. He handled the business for two years longer, then took in a partner, L. J. Gates, the firm being known as Hoover & Gates. This partnership was dissolved in 1900, by Mr. Gates selling to L. C. Kelsay, who is now operating with Mr. Hoover in the business. They are both well known men, who have built an excellent reputation in this country.

On March 10, 1895, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hoover and Daisy Kelsay. Mrs. Hoover was born in Lane county, Oregon, the daughter of Burton Kelsay, a pioneer of Oregon and

now residing in Fossil. Mr. Hoover has one brother, Thomas B., residing in Wheeler county. He also has the following named sisters, Mrs. Annie J. Steiwer, of Fossil; Harriet Lyons, of Valdez, Alaska; Mary M. Reinacher of Condon; Lizzie Bowerman of Condon; and Maude, in Fossil. To our subject and his wife, four children have been born, Dorothy, Glenn, Mary Jane, and Thomas Burton.

Mr. Hoover is a member of the I. O. O. F., the W. O. W. and the K. P. He is a Democrat politically and has held the office of county judge since 1900, being reelected last June for four years more.

S. J. THOMPSON, a farmer and stockman of Wheeler county and one who has labored assiduously here for many years, is to be classed among the substantial and leading citizens and is entitled to representation in any volume that purports to speak of the progressive men of Oregon. He was born in Castle county, North Carolina, on January 1, 1871. His parents, Josiah and Minerva (Winstaird) Thompson, were also born in North Carolina, where the father followed merchandising. He was a veteran of the Civil War and in 1877, crossed the plains to the Willamette valley by team. He settled on a farm in Clackamas county whence in 1881, he removed to what is now Wheeler county and engaged in the stock business. He continued here until his death in 1900. Mrs. Thompson is now living with the subject of this article. Our subject was but a young lad when he first came to this portion of Oregon and a large part of his education was gained at Fossil. He has practically been reared here and consequently knows the country thoroughly. Being impressed with its resources, he selected a homestead where he now resides, some four miles south from Fossil, and began the work of improvement. He added various other pieces of land from time to time until he now owns nine hundred acres; a large portion of this is cropped and general farming together with stock raising, occupies Mr. Thompson's time and attention. He has made a good showing for his labors here, inasmuch as when he started he had no capital whatever and is now one of the prosperous men of the county. He has a faculty of managing his business in such a way that he has a substantial income and then his carefulness in expending his funds for improvements and investment have all combined to make him prosperous and well-to-do.

In 1894 Mr. Thompson married Miss Josie Holman, the daughter of Andy Holman, who



crossed the plains from Illinois to Oregon in early days. Mrs. Thompson was born in Linn county, Oregon, and moved to the vicinity of Fossil with her parents some twelve years since. One child has been the fruit of this union, Sallie.

Mr. Thompson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and stands well both in fraternal relations and in the community. He takes a lively interest in political and educational matters, is a good neighbor, an upright man, and a first-class citizen.

LEONARD C. HOFFMAN, is a man of enterprise and good business ability as is testified to by the property he owns, which has been gained by his own efforts entirely. He is at the head of a prosperous butcher business in Fossil, also owns a good ranch in the immediate vicinity and is well known throughout the surrounding country as a man of energy and ability.

Leonard C. Hoffman was born in Buffalo, New York, on March 20, 1860. His parents, Leonard and Margaret (Deck) Hoffman, were natives of Germany where they were married. In 1852, they came to New York and the father followed tailoring in Buffalo, where he became a wealthy and prominent man. Our subject was educated in the city schools of Buffalo and there learned the butcher business. For three years he wrought at that trade in his native town and finally in 1883, determined to try his fortune in the west. Being of an adventurous disposition he explored various portions of California and other sections. Finally in 1884, he came north and being pleased with the country in the vicinity of Fossil, took government land on Butte creek. He at once made the necessary improvements to make it his home and then opened a buther business in the town of Fossil. He is now in partnership with T. S. Young in this enterprise and they have a very fine business. Mr. Hoffman has two hundred and ten acres of land adjoining the city of Fossil which is a very valuable estate. He oversees this and his other property in addition to attending to the butcher business and so wisely has he managed this enterprise that he has become well-to-do. When he started here an invoice of his possessions showed that he had very little capital so that everything he possesses has been the result of his own personal efforts.

In 1885 Mr. Hoffman married Miss Lillie Rose, who was born in California. Her father, Thomas Rose, was a native of England and came to the United States and in 1850, crossed the plains to California, where he ultimately became wealthy. To Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman

four children have been born, George L., Margaret R., Gertha, and Katie, deceased.

Mr. Hoffman is a member of the A. F. & A. M., is popular among the business men of Fossil and is an enterprising and public spirited man.

CHARLES L. PRINDLE, a representative citizen of Wheeler county and one of the earliest settlers in the territory now embraced in this division, resides about three miles south from Fossil. In the early days, he corralled sheep where now stands the prosperous town of Fossil. In 1878, being then a young man of eighteen years, he made his way into eastern Oregon and after due research, he decided that this part of the country was most suitable for his business and he settled down. He immediately took up sheep raising and made a success of it for eleven years. Then he turned his attention to raising blooded horses, and cattle, and now has some of the finest specimens in the country. He makes a specialty of breeding road horses and his animals are well known throughout the country. Mr. Prindle is very successful in stock breeding and has done very much to stimulate this industry in Wheeler county. In addition to his stock interests, he does some farming and altogether is a very prosperous and thrifty man.

Charles L. Prindle was born in DeKalb county, Illinois, on December 30, 1860, the son of M. G. and Eliza Prindle, natives of Pennsylvania. In early days they pioneered to Illinois and shortly thereafter, traveled on to the prairies of Iowa, the year of their landing there being 1869. They were good substantial people and did a noble work of opening up and developing the country. Our subject received his primary education in Illinois and Iowa and completed the same in Fossil, Oregon. Mr. Prindle has eight brothers and sisters, Emma, Addie, deceased, Steven A., Frank B., Martha E., George A., Loyd B., and Lucinda, deceased.

In 1884 Mr. Prindle married Miss Annie T. Hamilton and they have six children, Milo W., Orland, Lora M., Lester, Mary M., and Eliza E. Mrs. Prindle is the daughter of David and Mary C. Hamilton, now residents of Wheeler county, and pioneers across the plains to Douglas county in the early fifties.

In fraternal relations Mr. Prindle is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. There were very few settlers in this part of Oregon when Mr. Prindle came here and one had to travel many miles to get mail and supplies. In the Bannock outbreak of 1878 Mr. Prindle

was with his sheep and close to the hostile Indians, coming on a camp-fire just as they had left it. He not only has seen the country develop from a wild prairie to one of the fertile portions of the northwest but has very materially assisted in this good work and he is to be classed as one of the leading men of Wheeler county. Mr. Prindle constructed the first tele-

phone line in Wheeler county, the same being from his house to Fossil.

In political matters, he evinces an interest that is becoming to the patriotic citizen, while also in all things pertaining to the development of the county, he has been active. His standing among the people is of the best and he and his wife are valued members of society.



# PART VI

## HISTORY OF CROOK COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### PASSING EVENTS—1843 TO 1889.

Aside from Nomadic trappers it is quite probable that the first white men to cross the territory now comprising Crook county were General John C. Fremont and Kit Carson. They explored a section of this country in 1843. The route of this party was as follows: Entering the county at the northwest corner, between the Warm Springs and Shilike rivers, they proceeded southward on the west side of the Des Chutes river, crossing the Matoles about three to six miles up from its mouth. Thence they continued in a southerly direction, passing about three miles east of the present town of Sisters, crossed Tornello creek and came to the Des Chuts river near the present site of Bend. They still continued on the west side of this river in their journey on south until reaching a point about opposite the present postoffice of Lava, when they crossed the Des Chutes and entered the Big Meadows. Continuing their journey southward they passed where Rosland now stands and entered the territory now embraced in Klamath county. About four miles above the town of Bend can be found to this day evidences of the visit of the Fremont party, where there are logs they used in building a causeway.

The Warm Spring Indian Reservation was made by a treaty between the United States and the Indians in 1855. In this treaty the Indians gave up all claim to the land between the Cascades and Blue mountains of Oregon. They also gave up their claims on the Columbia river. Another treaty was entered into between them

in 1856 in which they gave up the fisheries on the Columbia river. This reservation was established as a home for the different tribes of Indians. By this the government could protect them from the encroachment of the whites, while it secured an undisputed right to the rest of the land claimed by the Indians. This reservation covers 464,000 acres which lies along the Des Chutes river. Much of this is farming land and already under cultivation while the balance is suitable for stock raising. There are parts of four different tribes living there, known as the Warm Springs, Wascos, Piutes and Teninos.

The principal occupations of these Indians are farming and stock raising while some go into western and southern Oregon for the purpose of picking fruit and hops. When the work is over they often go into the Cascade mountains to fish and hunt for their winter supply of meat. When there is any work to be done, the men direct it, while the women do most of the hard work. All that the men are required to do is to keep the family supplied with meat.

The population of the reservation is 855, including seven police officers and 116 school children. While the school of this place is the same as any public school, the children have different games from the white children. The boys enjoy the outdoor sports of fishing and hunting. They use bows and arrows and some are as good shots as the older ones. The religion of the Indians is United Presbyterian, although one may follow the old Indian religion known as the

Shaker. Some of the people will not give up their old Indian customs. The most important buildings of the reservation are the one school building and three churches. There are many fine residences. Out in front of their houses they have their old wigwams in which they lived. These Indians are very patriotic. When the Fourth of July comes along they celebrate for a week at a time instead of one day at a time as do the white people.

Each year the government sets aside a sum of money with which they purchase rations for the Indians on the reservation. If the Indian fails to be there when the agent divides the goods he does not get his share. Many of the Indians do not, however, depend on the government for their clothing, but have taken up land and have become citizens with a right to vote. Some of the older men have done good service in the Indian wars when white soldiers have been unable to fight hostile tribes. Therefore it is no more than right that the government should support these Indians.

In the early sixties while the Civil war was in progress Major Stein of the United States army, built a road from The Dalles to Fort Harney, which crossed the present Crook county, in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction. This road passed east of Pilot to Butte and left the present Crook county and entered what is now Harney county at Buck's creek. The supply trains from The Dalles to Fort Harney passed over the road in the early days.

The first settler in Crook county was Marion Scott, who came here in 1863 and located on Trout creek. Scott's party crossed the Cascade mountains that year, carrying with them horses, wagons and a band of cattle. They stopped at Hay creek, and for a time lived in a cave, grazing their cattle on the surrounding hills. In 1867 Howard Maupin of Lane county, settled on Trout creek. He had fought in the Mexican war under Zachary Taylor, and became subsequently a brave pioneer and faced many perils from the Piute Indians. He was not allowed to enjoy his home until he had slain Paulina, chief of the tribes.

In 1868 Henry Coleman, also of Lane county, engaged in the cattle business in which he acquired quite a fortune and returned to his home. In 1869 and 1870 John Luckey, John Toms, Anthony Webdell and E. G. Conant came later and settled in Ochoco valley where is now the town of Prineville. In 1871 Monroe Hodges removed with his family from Benton county and laid off the present town of Prineville. He built the first hotel and engaged in the business five years.

A historical sketch of the territory now form-

ing Crook county from its earliest settlement up to 1884 was published in the Crook County *Annual* of 1901 as follows:

The first white men who ever came to that part of Oregon now known as Crook county were Felix and Marion Scott, who crossed the Cascade mountains over the McKenzie Pass in 1863, bringing with them their teams, wagons and a drove of cattle. They located on Hay creek and it is said lived in a cave in the cliffs of the Hay creek canyon for a time, while they herded their cattle on the surrounding hills.

A short time afterward Howard Maupin, of Lane county, settled on Trout creek where he lived until his death a few years since. Maupin encountered many perils from the Piute Indians in those early days and he was a man of great personal courage and held his ground against the thieving and murderous savages. He was not, however, permitted to enjoy his wilderness home in peace until he slew Paulina, the war chief of the Piutes. He was a veteran in the Mexican war, and served under Zachary Taylor. He was at the storming of Monterey, and the battle of Buena Vista. Maupin was a typical western pioneer, brave as a lion and the soul of gentlemanly honor.

Some time in the latter part of the 'sixties Henry Coleman, also of Lane county, established himself on Hay creek, near its junction with Trout creek, and engaged in the cattle business. After many years of prosperity, through an unfortunate venture he lost his once princely fortune and afterward went back to his own home near Eugene where he still lives. In 1868 the first settlement in the Ochoco valley was made by Wayne Claypool, William Smith, Ewen Johnson and Lou Daugherty, near the mouth of Mill Creek and by Elisha Barnes, Thomas B. James and Abraham Zell, Ochoco Creek. Barney Prine also settled on the Ochoco in 1868, on the present site of Prineville, and after him Prineville took its name.

In 1869 John Luckey, John M. Toms, Anthony B. Webdell, Edward G. Conant, J. W. McDowell and J. H. Snodderly settled on the Ochoco. They were followed in 1870 by Alexander Hodges, James P. Coombs, S. R. Slayton, William Heisler and Lake Vanderpool, all of whom, with the exception of Coombs and Slayton, located on the present site of Prineville. With the advent of these people began the existence of Prineville.

William Heisler was the pioneer merchant of the Ochoco valley and Barney Prine the first saloon-keeper. Heisler established his store in Prineville in 1871 and continued in business for seven or eight years. In the fall of 1871 Monroe Hodges removed his family from Benton county and laid out the present townsite of Prineville. He also built a hotel and engaged in that business for five years. About 1873 a postoffice was established in Prineville and Daniel E. Thomas was appointed postmaster. Within a few years Prineville



became a thriving business town and increased rapidly in population. It was then, as now, the center of trade for almost a hundred miles around and in fact was the only business point south of The Dalles in what was then Wasco county.

Among the earliest settlers of this county may be named Jerome LaFollette and Samuel M. W. Hindman, who took up claims on Squaw creek in about 1869. Hindman kept a station for several years and still lives on the tract of land upon which he settled over thirty years ago. Willow Creek was one of the earliest settled portions of Crook county. James Blakely, Perry Read, Can. Montgomery and S. G. Wood were among the first settlers there. Blakely was the first elected sheriff of Crook county, and served in that capacity two years.

Williamson G. Allen, formerly of Lane county, settled on Hay creek on a tract of land which he afterward sold to Dr. D. M. Baldwin, of Oakland, California, who engaged in the sheep business on a large scale. Dr. Baldwin sold his interests to the Cartwrights and Van Houtens, who organized the Baldwin Sheep and Land Company, now the most extensive concern of its kind in the state. Among other early settlers on Hay creek were S. G. Thompson, the first judge of Crook county, and his two brothers William and Duorey Thompson. William, or "Bud," as he was better known, was once editor of the *Roseburg Plaindealer*, and afterward editor of the *Salem Mercury*. He was a prominent character in the early history of Crook county, and was a colonel in the state militia in the Bannock war of 1878.

Some thirty years ago the first settlements were made along McKay creek. Among these settlers were David Templeton, Calvin Pell, B. F. Allen, J. A. Guilford, George Mellican, John Latta, Daniel Hale, Joel Long, James Mackey and Andrew Lytle. William Foster, who came from Benton county, was also one of the early settlers of this region. He became a wealthy stockman and was known as Crook county's cattle king.

The Crooked river valley was settled first in the latter part of the 'sixties. Among the first to locate there were John Powell, who took up a claim immediately west of Prineville, and Abe Kenkel, who settled on what is now known as the A. J. Tethrow place.

The southern and southeastern portion of Crook county was not settled until a few years after the settlements which have been mentioned. Among the pioneers of this section are Abe Hackleman, John Davis, John Jaggi, William Noble, James and Charles W. Elkins, and William Adams. Among other noted pioneers of Crook county was Dr. James R. Stites who took up a piece of land at Lone Pine in the Haystack country in 1875. He afterward lived at Prineville for many years, and then returned to Dallas, his old home, where he died. He was a veteran of the Mexican war and was with Colonel Doniphan in his famous march

through New Mexico, known as the "Journey of Death."

Two young men who came to Crook county in 1878, who have since been very prominent in the upbuilding of the country were T. M. Baldwin and J. W. Howard.

The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* of October 15, 1898, said:

Christian Myer and wife, of Alkali Flat, Crook county, were Saturday, on their way to visit their two married daughters in Portland. Mr. Myer is a California pioneer of 1849. He settled on his present home near Bridge creek in 1863, and for years had Frank Hewot (Alkali) Frank, of Eight Mile, for partner. At that time Myer & Hewot kept one of the only two stopping places between The Dalles and Canyon City. The other was Burnt Ranch on the John Day.

Every traveler over the long and wretched road between here and Canyon City made it a point to stop with Myer & Hewot. They lived in an adobe mansion which was a marble palace compared with some of the frontier residences of those days, and they had the reputation and deserved it, too, of furnishing the best meals to be had east of the Cascade mountains. Both were bachelors and as the years rolled on and household cares increased with increasing travel the hearts of the two bachelors felt an aching void for the touch of a woman's hand and the companionship and ministry that a woman alone can render. But which of them should go wife hunting? That was the question, for each was perfectly satisfied that the other should be the matrimonial victim. At last the controversy was settled by the two bachelors agreeing to play a game of seven-up, the loser to go and hunt a wife. The game was played and Mr. Hewot won and Mr. Myer a short time afterward started for California, where he found the woman that has shared the joys and sorrows of Alkali Flat for more than thirty years.

The Willamette Valley and Cascade Mountain Wagon Road Company was formed in 1865. This organization was conceived by A. Hackleman and the organizers were Jason Wheeler, the first president of the company, Luther B. Ellis and John Powell. This company was granted every other section for a distance of six miles on either side of the road across the state. This amounted to about 400,000 acres in Crook county. The company never attempted to build roads and the road that was constructed was the work of immigrants passing through the country. The road company did not carry out their part of the contract and it should never have been accepted or the charter granted. The United States government made the governor of the state receiving agent, but through carelessness or wilful

neglect he did not do his duty and accepted the road as it was. In this manner the company received their charter for the immense amount of land which they have neither earned nor paid for. It is considered one of the most brilliant fakes ever perpetrated on the American public. The road was sold later to T. Edgerton Hogg, who in turn disposed of it to the present owners, a Paris banking house, with Charles Alchul, the nominal resident owner. They have a resident owner at Prineville who attends to the business of the company and sees that the road is maintained in good repair. The route of the road was through what is now known as Crook county, and was as follows: Entering Crook county about two miles south and about four miles west of Black Butte to Crooked river, it followed this stream to Prineville, thence almost due east up to the Ochoco Valley forty-eight miles to Paulina, thence south from Paulina thirty miles and leaving the country in the extreme southeastern corner.

Of Indians and Indian warfare Miss Gertie Sharp most interestingly writes:

Crook county's Indian history begins as early as 1867, when a band of Piutes raided the upper Ochoco, under command of thier chief Paulina, and drove the inhabitants from the valley. With the sacking of this district as a whet to the savage blood, Paulina led his savage brothers to every white settlement to be found, and for the space of twelve months after the first plunder, lives were sacrificed, houses and barns burned, cattle stolen and driven away, and the country generally laid waste to the fiendish desires of a brutal and treacherous band of savages.

The memorable winter of 1867-8 has never been duplicated in Crook county so far as any authentic reports record. Evidence of a fearful massacre in the northeastern part of the county is found in Skull Hollow, where many human skulls have been hauled away at different times. But Paulina's record as a brutal devastator has always held the foremost place in the bloody annals of the county. Lest his name, which once struck terror to old and young alike, be forgotten, a range of mountains, a valley and a stream in Crook county are named for him. Paulina was killed by Howard Maupin, the year following the former's raid in 1867. With his death came a time of comparative peace and it was not until the gold rush to Canyon City several years later that any serious disturbances occurred. At that time many packers, traveling overland to the mines, were attacked and the parties killed. But whether these murders were the work of whites or Indians will never be known; although it is more than probable that the latter were as guilty, if not more so, than the former.

Prior to the murderous attacks attending the gold rush to Canyon City, a small detachment of the Hud-

son's Bay Company was massacred at Powell's Buttes, about eight miles southwest of the present site of the county seat and during many years following, both during and after the bloody career of Paulina, there were occasional outbreaks of the savages at which times the whites were mercilessly slaughtered. Such in brief is the early Indian history of Crook county. Today the former troublesome chiefs with their warriors are under the watchful and painstaking eye of Uncle Sam at the Warm Springs reservation. Here the major part of the older ones live a life of indolence, the younger ones attend the government schools for a short time, then if nature's call, which is strong in the breasts of many of them, does not take them back to the tepees and blankets, they enter into any of the various occupations for which the government endeavors to fit them.

But the old stock will never change. The deep seated aboriginal ideas, the superstitions that rule their lives, the implanted customs and rights handed down to them since the first generation of their kind, all of these form a part of their lives of too much moment to be entirely removed in a few decades of years by their white-skinned guardians. But the governmental influence of the whites, nevertheless, has had its effect and some of the more barbarous customs of these first inhabitants have been abolished through the enlightenment given them. On the Warm Springs reservation among the Piutes and Warm Springs, there is found no longer the custom of buying and selling women, nor is it now customary, as in earlier years, to kill the medicine men who fail to effect cures. These are perhaps the two most noteworthy changes that have been brought about in the ordinary lives of these savage races of people.

But neither time nor schooling can bring about a change in the minor details of their every day life. The ground is never too warm or too cold to squat upon; their faces are never so attractive as when smeared with oil and paint; the heavy labor of the camp is never done except by the hands of the squaws; the living still hire the howling, wailing mourners for the dead; the tiny papoose is better cared for strapped to a board than in the mother's lap—all these and a hundred more furnish food for the feeling that only with the total extinction of the race itself will there come an end to the primitive, and still barbarous methods and customs that have lived for centuries with these first inhabitants and are destined to exist as many more if the life of this peculiar race shall endure to that end.

The first "Indian fight" in Crook county occurred in the summer of 1866 on Dry creek, about thirteen miles from the present site of the town of Prineville. Dr. McKay, a half breed Indian, who afterward became quite noted as a surgeon, was camped on what is now known as McKay's creek, with a band of Warm Springs Indians. With him was "Billy Chinook," who



had formerly served as a scout and guide for General John C. Fremont and Kit Carson, when they passed through this territory in 1843. McKay ordered Billy Chinook to take twenty-five men and reconnoiter for any other Indian bands. The following day they discovered a band of Piutes on Dry creek. After counting their fires and wigwams they decided that there was not more, so far as numbers were concerned, than they had themselves. Their orders were not to attack, but return and if Indians were found to give the alarm. But the opportunity, however, was too favorable and they disobeyed orders. The first fire in the morning was to be the signal for attack. Accordingly as the early fires appeared a rush was made. Although surprised the Piutes made a gallant defense and the whole band numbering thirty-two, bucks, squaws and children, were killed or captured.

The first house erected in Ochoco valley was built by David Wayne Claypool. He was married to Miss Louisa Elkins October 8, 1857, remaining in Linn county until 1867 when he removed to what is now Crook county. The Indians burned his home and run off his stock while he was out at work. But by indomitable will power he stayed with his claim, and eventually became one of Crook county's wealthiest and most respected citizens.

Paulina, a mongrel chief of the Piutes, who had terrorized residents and freighters between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers for many years, was killed by Howard Maupin, the details of which killing will be found in the "reminiscence" portion of this work. The tragedy occurred near Paulina Butte, about four miles northwest of what is now Ashwood, in 1867.

Henry Coleman, who settled on lower Trout creek in 1868, was the first settler who raised cattle extensively in what is now Crook county. In 1880, before the advent of the railroad, he drove 2,000 head of cattle over the mountains to Kansas and hired a man to winter them. During the winter they all died and Mr. Coleman was sued by the man who had charge of them for his pay. The court gave the plaintiff a judgment for \$75,000 for wintering 2,000 head of cattle. This completely bankrupted Mr. Coleman and he abandoned the business.

Among the settlers on upper Trout creek in 1869 were Z. B. Offat, James M. Grater, John Atterbury and James Cox. It may be said that they were the first settlers on upper Trout creek.

In 1869 Lieutenant Watson with a party of soldiers and Stokatly, a Warm Springs Indian chief, with a band of Indians, soldiers and Indians numbering about 150, encountered a party of Piutes at what is now known as Watson's

Springs. The Piutes hid themselves in the rocks on the hillside and Watson, finding he could get at them in no other way, decided to charge the whole band. In the preliminary encounter Watson was killed and his men retreated. Stokatly was attached to Lieutenant Watson and would not allow the Piutes to scalp him. Calling his men to follow he again charged and rescued Watson's body, but was so badly wounded himself that he died a few days later at the Warm Springs reservation.

In the *Prineville News* of June, 1887, Mr. George Barnes writes interestingly of the Ochoco valley:

Settlement was first directed to this valley by the report of a surveying party sent out by the S. V. & C. M. road company in 1863 or 1864, though the country had been visited by adventurous miners on prospecting tours, and Uncle Howard Maupin, the pioneer of Antelope Valley, and his boys had passed through in pursuit of the Snake Indians who, under the noted Paulina, were waging relentless war upon the early settlers of Wasco years before this. Major Stein, an officer in the United States army, had even built a road through the country connecting The Dalles by way of Camp Harney with the government post in the northern part of California, over which government supplies were hauled and troops passed from one post to another. Years before this the government, to keep the Indians in check, had dotted the country east of the Cascade mountains with military posts. One was located at Black Butte at the place that bears its name—Camp Polk; one near South Crooked river just above the fords of that stream, called Maury; one on Silver creek, called Curry, and one in the Harney Valley took its name, and many were the hard, bloody fights fought with the Indians on the valleys and plains now dotted with settlers' homes. In fact the country was well known long before the road company's surveying party passed through it; but the glowing report of this party of the beauty of the country, of the inexhaustible wealth of grass that covered it; the richness of its soil, and its pure, dry, healthful atmosphere first attracted the attention of the people of the Willamette valley who wanted homes and were willing to brave the dangers of the Indian country to secure them.

The first attempt at settlement was made in the fall of 1867 by D. Wayne Claypool, William Smith, Captain White, Raymond Burkhart, George Burkhart (then a boy), and Elisha Barnes, then residents of the vicinity of Lebanon in Linn county, who came to the valley that fall and selected lands upon which they proposed to build themselves future homes, and who remained here during the following winter. They occupied themselves in hewing house logs, making rails and building houses on their claims. One house was erected on Wayne Claypool's place near where his

present dwelling stands; this was burned by the Indians the next spring. One was built on William Smith's place on Mill creek, and one in the timber where is now the old Swarts' sawmill. These last two are still standing, "Billy Smith's" doing service as a dwelling house, or perhaps more properly as a "bachelors' roost." It is historical as the oldest house in the county.

The Burkhart's selected the place where the Rev. C. S. Pringle now lives. Wayne Claypool and William Smith settled on their present homes; Captain White the land now owned by Mrs. E. A. Freeland, and Elisha Barnes the swamp land in the lower Ochoco. Although cut off from all communication with the outside world, and especially their families, these men passed the winter cheerily enough, enlivened once or twice by a visit from the Luckey boys—John and Jim—who were then employes on the reservation at the Warm Springs, and as the creek bottoms were swarming with mule deer, one could more easily guess that the sports of the chase were a part of their recreation that believe the yarns they told to their neighbors on their return home about the size of these deer. Burkhart owned a Henry rifle, one of the first ever made, and it had a surprising habit of "scattering." It was liable to hit anything under the sun except the object at which it was pointed, and its idiosyncrasy in this respect was apt to throw the shooter into a state of mind not altogether conducive to moral perfection. An Indian stole the gun and I ever afterward felt perfectly safe. He couldn't hit me with that gun if I were in sight, and if I were not he would not be apt to shoot. But the stories told of the surprising shots made by this gun, the size and number of the animals slain, are embalmed in my memory alongside with the tales of "Robinson Crusoe" and "Jack, the Giant Killer."

They broke some ground on the Claypool place, planted a garden and in April, I think, moved their remaining teams and personal property to Camp Polk, which they left with Captain White and the rest of the company. Returning to their families they crossed the mountains on snow shoes.

The Burkharts had had enough of Ochoco, and on their return home announced their intention of staying there, but Claypool and Barnes commenced making preparations to remove their families so soon as the mountains were passable. The flattering reports they gave of the country soon induced others to join them in their intention to make a home here. Two weeks after their arrival home, E. Johnson, William Elkins, myself and another man, whose name I have forgotten, started for this country bringing with us two horses. We had to cross over snow twenty feet deep, but we arrived at Camp Polk without any mishaps and found Captain White in good spirits and the cattle safe.

The following day we loaded up and started for Ochoco, arriving at Wayne Claypool's in two and a half days. This was, certainly, as fine a country then as a stock man could wish to see. The bottoms were

covered with wild rye, clover, pea vines, wild flax and meadow grass that was waist high on horseback. The hills were clothed with a mat of bunch grass that seemed inexhaustible. It appeared a veritable paradise for stock. E. Johnson located the place now known as the James Elkins place, the little farm just across the lane north of Wayne Claypool's farm. Elkins and the other gentleman did not take places and after a stay of four years they went home, taking all the horses our little crowd had, leaving us afoot, in a manner, for we had only ox teams. Johnson and I went to hauling rails, and I have always believed that if untoward events and the Indians had not interfered I would have reached the top round of the ladder of fame as a bull whacker. For even now I look back with feelings of pride and longing regret to those bright sunny mornings when we arose with the lark and sage tick and joyously ambled down to the spring branch, bathed our expansive brows, scoured our pitch-covered hands and with appetites that passed all understanding, did ample justice to the ability of our cook, and blithly took our way to the rail patch with an ox gad in one hand, a trusty United States gun on one shoulder, and two Colt's revolvers swung to our belts, and let our fine soprano voices ring out on the morning air. Bull-whacking is not work; it is only recreation. But that is all over for me now; I can never be a bull-whacker. And, thinking of what I have missed, I can only moan, "It might have been."

As before stated, four days after our arrival here Elkins and the forgotten man left us, leaving three people in all this country, Johnson, White and myself. Johnson and myself were employed in making a trip to the timber each day. We were stopping at the Claypool place. Captain White worked the garden and did the cooking. On the sixth day as usual Johnson and I went to the timber, and while loading the wagons we noticed a huge smoke down the valley; but as the captain was almost daily engaged in burning the heavy crops of wild rye that covered the bottom, we thought but little of it. But when fifteen minutes later we saw the captain coming up the bottom, hat off, and as if he had half a notion of breaking into a run, we knew something was wrong. When we got within yelling distance he shouted, "Boys, the Indians have broke out and killed every d—d one of us and burnt the house," we knew exactly what was the trouble. And when the captain came up and gave us the particulars, how, while he was absent from the house they had taken all our guns, blankets and provisions, and what they could not carry off they had burned, leaving us destitute, we felt lonesome. That morning Johnson and I both, contrary to our usual custom, had omitted to bring our guns with us. We had only an old six-shooter of the cap and ball style, and this we had emptied at a bunch of sage hens, and as we had not brought any ammunition, it was about as valuable as a knot-hole. We held a council of war and then and there organized the first





Prineville, County Seat of Crook County





militia company ever organized in this county. We each got us a willow stick six feet long, which we shouldered as guns and marched down to where our house had stood. In fact they had burned up everything we had which they did not carry away. We were completely stripped and it looked to us that evening that the next bite we would get to eat would be found somewhere on the west side of the Cascade mountains. As we were afoot and would have thirty or forty miles of snow to wade through, the prospect did not seem very cheerful; in fact, to attempt to cross the mountains seemed so hopeless that we finally concluded to attempt to find the Canyon City road which we knew lay somewhere to the north of us. How far it was we did not know. In fact our ignorance was so dense that it seems foolishness now. So we gathered together a few traps, such as were not burned, hitched up our oxen and started for "grub."

Not a drum was heard, not a bugle note,  
As our course down stream we worried;  
But like a boy caught in a melon patch,  
We whooped, and humped and hurried.

We perhaps looked very brave as we marched down the valley with our make-believe guns on our shoulders, but as a truthful historian I am compelled to say that we did not feel that way. Two days and a half afterward we found the Warm Spring Agency by an accident. There were no roads in the country then, and our course was guided solely by canyons and ridges. At the agency we were welcomed by one of the best women even Oregon ever knew, Mrs. Captain John Smith, wife of the agent of the reservation at that time. We were fed and made to feel at home. Two days afterward Johnson and I started for home. Mrs. Smith furnished us with enough provisions to run a small Methodist camp-meeting at least a week. We hired an Indian to guide us to Cache creek from whence we proposed to "hoof it" home. At Cache creek the Indian left us and Johnson and I started across the snow. Traveling was very slow and tiresome, and every few hundred feet we would stop and eat. In fact, we stopped and ate so often that the next morning we had only enough left for a scanty breakfast. That evening after a fatiguing day worrying over and through the snow we were so fortunate as to meet James M. Blakely who was camped on the Santiam at what is known as "The Elephant" with a band of cattle, which he was taking to Wild Horse, Umatilla county. Jim gave us our supper and breakfast, for which I am certain the pack horse was ever after thankful, for we certainly lightened his load. Next day we arrived home, safe and sound and hungry.

A few weeks later James McDowell, his two boys, Bill and George, Haley Anderson, Billy Smith and John Miller came here. The McDowells settled on the upper place now owned by J. P. Combs; John Toms

and J. Miller taking claims up where C. S. Pringle now lives. Shortly afterward they were followed by James Slater, A. Zell, Uncle Jackay Rose, Harry Smith, William Pickett, Charles Brotherhead and James Mackey. A. Zell located on the place where he now lives; Harry Smith on the place that now bears his name on Mill creek; James McKay on McKay creek, the Millican ranch, I believe, and A. C. Belieu on the place Ewen Johnson now owns. Soon afterward Reason Hamlin moved here, bringing his family now with him. Mrs. Hamlin was the first white woman in the valley. They settled on the old James Bent place and built their house on the creek near the center of where the Stroud boys have their field. In October, E. Johnson, W. H. Marks and William Clark brought out their families, and they were followed a week or so later by the families of Wayne Claypool, Lew Daugherty and George H. Judy. Johnson moved his family into the cabin in the timber; Marks onto the place just above where John Claypool now lives, which he took up and improved. W. Clark settled on what is now the Freeland place—Captain White's old claim—Wayne Claypool into the house he had built in the place of the one burnt; Lew Daugherty stopped in the timber above the Jim Miller place and Judy took up what is now the John Todd place, building his house on the creek.

About this time Barney Prine and I. N. Bostwick came to the Valley bringing their families with them. Barney settled on the present site of Prineville; Bostwick took the place now owned by Dan Powell just above town. Later John Crabtree and his family, accompanied by John Claypool, moved here, and lived during that winter in E. Barnes' house, Crabtree taking up the place Webdell now owns.

That summer James McKay brought out a band of cattle, and E. Barnes, E. Johnson and W. H. Marks each a small band of sheep. These were the first stock brought here, and I have a painful recollection that the sheep had the doubtful honor of having the first case of scab in the settlement, though at that time we did not know what it was. We thought it was the mange, the same disease that the hogs have in the Willamette valley, and we lost all our wool and nearly all our sheep before we learned what ailed them. Greasing the measly things with a bacon rind did not cure them, and some of us retired from the business with disgust. Why, the scab is a native of this section. I have seen the coyotes perfectly naked with it; the rim rocks had it; the sage brush had it; it was in the grass, in the rocks, in the air and our sheep caught it and had it bad.

I think I omitted the names of Arthur Veazie, Joel Long and John Latta, who also came here during the summer of 1868. Veazie settled upon the place now owned by J. H. Miller; Joel Long upon the Powell place on McKay creek, and Latta on what is now known as the "old Millican ranch."

During the summer of 1868 the settlers were busy

in building their houses; Johnson erecting the old house that now stands just north of the old Claypool school house; William Clark a log cabin near where now stands the Freeland residence; G. H. Judy on the creek south of where now stands the John Todd house; W. H. Marks near the point of rocks that juts out to the road on the place now claimed by John Claypool; Hamlin on the old Bent Jones place; the McDowells in what is now J. P. Combs upper field; E. Barnes on his meadow ranch; H. Smith on his place; Haley Anderson on the place known as the John Davis place, now owned by Billy Smith, and during the following winter John Crabtree the old log house that now stands on A. B. Webdell's place; A. Zell on the place he now occupies. During the summer J. Narcross and Vining located and settled upon the place now owned by S. J. Newson, now "Newson's Addition to Prineville," building two houses on the creek just east of the lane leading north from town. Vining did not long remain here, disposing of his interests to Narcross and moving away. He was afterward lost on the steamer *General Wright* when she foundered off our coast several years ago.

During the winter of 1868 the Vining cabin was occupied by M. B. Fry, now of Albany, whose chief ambition was to get up a race between a thoroughbred greyhound he brought out with him and one of the fleet-footed mule bucks that were then so numerous on our valleys and plains. But before he succeeded in this desire he made the grand mistake of turning his slim-waisted, long-legged racer loose after a mangy coyote that looked fully as hungry as his dog. There was an exciting race for about a quarter of a mile and the greyhound overtook the coyote who proceeded then and there to give it the worst whipping a high-bred town dog ever got. Then there was another quarter race back to where Fry stood in open astonishment, the greyhound in the lead, but the coyote a good second and every few jumps he would nip a piece out of the fleeing dog's hams. That race ruined the dog as a hunter, for from that day on Fry could never induce it to chase a jack-rabbit, and the howl of a coyote drove it under the bed. After that it pined away and died.

That winter was a busy one to all of us; making rails, boards, hewing house logs and, surprising as it may seem, I was inveigled into accepting the position of pitman in a whip-saw mill, where we sawed lumber for the floors of our cabins at the rate of fifty feet a day, working sixteen hours. Sundays we washed and patched our clothes, and right here I want to say that along toward spring our wardrobes got to be very threadbare; we thought we had come with clothes enough for a year, but three months' ranting around over the rimrocks and through the juniper trees after the mule deer had left us barefooted and naked. There were no stores that we could possibly reach where we could obtain a new supply and toward spring we were the nakedest lot of white men in Oregon. The makeshifts we utilized to hide our skins from the biting winds—

we didn't care a cent for the public gaze—was but another illustration that "Necessity is the Mother of Invention." Newt Bostwick capped the climax in the footwear line by soling a pair of moccasins with a piece of bacon rind. We all wore moccasins and before spring buckskin breeches and shirts.

That winter Uncle Jim Slater who, with Abe Zell, had been stopping with the McDowells, becoming tired of bachelor's cooking and vension, went up and hired out to W. H. Marks, stipulating that he was to have beef once a day and a yard and a half of the first cloth woven to patch the seat of his pantaloons, provided the latter held together that long. The long winter evenings were passed in dressing buckskin, learning the copper trade under A. Zell's tuition, and in solving the most complex mathematical problem the fertile brain of Uncle Jim Slater could conceive, using a shingle for a slate. Once a week the settlers on lower Ochoco would meet, first at one cabin and then another, turn about, and have a debate. Even at that early day the W. V. & C. M. road company's claim to the lands in this section was questioned by the settlers, for we often had the company and its "road" as the subject of debate. Many were the eloquent denunciations of their staking out old Indian trails and calling them "wagon roads," but little did we dream that these same old Indian trails would become by the venality of two of Oregon's governors, a "Military Wagon Road," or that the improvements on which some of the settlers were working so hard that winter would be taken from them and given to this company, or perhaps our speeches might have rung with even yet more bitter denunciation that they did.

The forepart of the winter the young people had several "bussing bees" and dances. Along toward spring we let up on them; in fact we got skittish of the girls. Not that we were naturally diffident or bashful, but because our trousers were more conspicuous by what was absent than by what remained.

James McDowell was an odd genius; he went by the name of "Governor of Canada," derived by having been at one time the laziest man in that part of the Forks of the Santiam known as "Canada." Though it was told of "Bill," the Governor's oldest boy, married on the strength of his being a son of the "Governor of Canada," the girl had never heard of the Forks or seen the "Governor." If he could get enough to eat and plenty of tobacco, he did not care if he was ragged or dirty. He was always happy, and during our ragged period the Governor was in his element. He shaved once a week with a butcher knife, and stood ready to back his "mar" against any horse in the country for fifteen buck hides.

Jim and A. H. Marks, Uncle Buford's boys, were born hunters and this country was to them all that could be desired. Deer were plenty everywhere; not little, runty white tails like they have in the Willamette, but big, mule deer, animals as large as an elk. Elk



and bear could be found in the mountains; wild sheep on the high, rocky buttes; big grey wolves once in a while and coyotes everywhere. And above all was a conscious feeling that one might find an Indian; just enough of this latter feeling to give a zest to a hunt away from the settlement. One evening night caught Jim and A. H. several miles from home, and the darker it got the greater their anxiety to get home. Finally it became so dark Jim could not see his way or feel over a rim-rock. He stumbled over one and after dropping some six or eight feet he caught on a narrow ledge that projected from the wall some two feet, just far enough for him to maintain a precarious footing. He soon ascertained by experimenting that it was impossible for him to climb back from where he had fallen, and it was too dark to see how far it was to the bottom, and how to climb down, his imagination conjecturing that it was hundreds of feet down and the wall perfectly smooth, that he would hold on to the narrow ledge until his strength was gone and then fall down and be dashed to pieces on the rocks below. He felt that he was doomed; he would hang there until starvation would loosen his hold, or perhaps an Indian would find him perched there, caught like a rat in a trap, and from the ledge above take mean advantages of him. Then he would think of home, and how they would miss and hunt for him and never find him. Amid such gloomy thoughts he passed the night and the first streak of light showed him that the ledge upon which he stood with within two feet of the bottom.

Charley Brotherhead was the son of a rich banker in New York; he had enlisted in the army during the war and after its close he had been discharged on this coast and had drifted here, why, I could never imagine. He did not need any of this country and it certainly did not need any of him. He wouldn't work, and could not if he had wanted to, but he could and did raise a quarrel with Captain White, and the way these two worthies laid for one another; how they quarreled; how Captain White to avoid meeting Charley would go across the mountains instead of traveling through the valley when he wished to go from one point to another; how Charley would lie on the old Captain and bluster about what he would do if he could only lay hands on him, gave evidence that even in frontier places where the settlers were mutually dependent upon one another for safety, they could be fools.

The winter of 1868 was a fine one; no snow or rain-fall. The ground and streams of water froze hard, and the settlers ran around over the country with only moccasins and with, comparatively, dry feet. The few stock in the valley kept fat, and the teams engaged in hauling rails and timber with no better feed than to be turned on the bottom at night kept in good working order. It did not storm any that winter; the days were clear and warm and the nights clear and cold.

I find it necessary to add another name to the list of settlers in the year 1868 that I inadvertently omitted in

its proper place; that is George Millican. He came here in the spring of 1868 in company with John Latta and Joel Long, and brought out the first band of cattle driven here. He stopped awhile on Mill creek, the site of Prineville, he being some three months ahead of Barney Prine, but by the solicitation of Millican, he soon abandoned the place, and he, Millican and Latta went over on the McKay and took the place now owned by Millican and Powell.

In 1869 the little settlement here received quite an addition to its numbers, the Gulliford boys, Jake, William and Jasper came, bringing with them quite a band of cattle, and settled upon the head of the McKay, up where William Gulliford now lives. Albert Allen also that year settled on the McKay on the place B. F. Allen now owns. Then came J. C. Davis, Bluford Marks and his two sons, Jim and Att, Dr. L. Vanderpool, A. Hodges, Charley Hodges, the irrepressible "Bud" Hodges, Lizzie Vanderpool, now Mrs. Jake Gulliford, J. H. Snodderly and family, D. H. Hale and S. R. Slayton and family, the two Foster boys, William and "Jap," and their sister Mrs. Nancy Leach, A. B. Webdell and E. G. Conant; A. Zell brought out his family; Jake Narcross and wife; Hardy Holman, John Holman, John D. Lee, A. Hinkle, Bill Davis and Abbott.

John Davis moved on the place on Mill Creek that Haley Anderson had been holding for him. Uncle Bluford Marks took up the place where John Claypool now lives, and his two boys built the old log cabin that now stands on that place; it was one that Alex Hodges took up, and he and his boys went to improve the place he now lives upon. Dr. Vanderpool brought out a band of sheep and his first corral was about where Duncan's law office now stands. He afterward took up the place where he now lives. J. H. Snodderly took up the place where he now lives; the Foster boys the place now owned by Dan Powell. A. B. Webdell bought John Crabtree's right to the swamp land just above town and thereby bought a nineteen years' fight with the Road Company. He soon after left E. G. Conant in charge of the place and went to the Willamette Valley to buy horses, and while there married a Miss Wiley, whom he brought out next summer. But their wedded life was not destined to last long, for that dread disease, consumption, had her in its clutches and she died, May 6, 1871, I believe her death was the third in the valley, R. Streithoff who died in December being the first, and Emily Powell on March 9, 1871, being the second.

R. S. Slayton settled in the lower Ochoco on the meadow land he now owns; he also brought out quite a large band of cattle.

Jake Narcross settled upon the land just north of town, embracing the claims of S. J. Newsome and Mrs. Lafollette. Hardy and John Holman and John Lee and Orange Morgan settled on the creek above Abe Zell's place on the land now owned by E. N. White, and—yes, I have almost forgotten a Mr. Smith who settled

somewhere near where Billy Tomlinson now lives. He should not be forgotten, for his wife that summer gave birth to the first child born in the new settlement. Though this child should be to this county what Virginia Dare is to America, I have forgotten whether it was a boy or a girl.

The settlers were dependent upon the kindness of John and Jim Luckey for an occasional letter from their former homes, as there was no communication with any mail routes, and the Luckeys, who were employes on the Warm Springs reservation, would always kindly gather and forward the mail that came by the way of The Dalles, and a letter was an event in those days. I remember that once the boys sent up a batch of mail, which came to Barney Prine's—the place was not then Prineville—and Joel Long who happened down that way undertook to deliver the mail to the upper Ochoco settlers and, on the way up he lost one for John Claypool and the whole settlement turned out to hunt for it. The search was continued until the letter was found. It contained the startling information that one of the Smith family had obtained a divorce. I do not now remember whether the divorcee wrote the letter or not.

In the spring of 1868, while these men were busy with their work, they were rudely startled by a raid made on them by the Snake Indians who captured and carried off three yoke of cattle and Billy Smith's only horse. This action was a rude reminder that their stay here would not be unmixed with danger. As the whites were few in number and without horses they, of course, did not follow the Indians very far, leaving the settlers to content themselves with keeping a better lookout, and more carefully guarding against a repetition of such a raid. At that period, 1869, there were no roads connecting this country with The Dalles, or in fact anywhere else. During the summer of 1869 William Clark and Lew Daugherty built a road from the valley of Bakeoven. The road went direct to Cow Canyon following the creek bed, and the reef of rocks that obstruct the creek was overcome by a bridge. These men were paid for their work by the merchants of The Dalles. At that time there were no houses between the valley and Bakeoven, except one at the Coleman ranch, on Trout creek.

C. C. Mailing came to Crook county in 1877 and located on Willow creek, where he erected a steam sawmill, the first one in the county. In 1863 Bristow Brothers were taking a pack train from Eugene to Canyon City, and they encamped on Trout creek, where they were joined by another pack train returning from Canyon City. At night they were raided by Indians and every horse was stolen. Until the following afternoon the freighters could do nothing when another

pack train came along. The men at once mounted and gave chase, finding the Indians on the bank of the Ochoco, where now stands Prineville. Seeing them the Indians hid themselves in the tall rye grass and made no attempts to defend themselves. The freighters gathered in their horses and, naturally, those of the Indians, returned to their camping grounds and eventually gained their destination.

Camp Polk was named by Captain Charles La Follette, who in the early sixties camped there with a company of soldiers. It was located in Squaw creek, about forty miles west of Prineville and about four miles northwest of where Sisters is now located. A few log huts were thrown together to form a temporary camp.

The name "Ochoco," Indian for willow, was, in the days of the earliest settlement, given to nearly all the territory within the boundaries of Crook county. Present settlers limit it to the valley along the creek of that name. When the whites first visited the stream it was called Ochoco, pronounced O-chee-co, and such, since then it has remained.

Mr. Miller was a teacher at the Warm Springs, and during a visit to the future Prineville he preached at the old Claypool school house, about ten miles east of Prineville. It is considered highly probable that this was the first sermon preached in the county.

J. P. Combs, D. Wayne Claypool, S. R. Slayton and J. H. Snodderly were the first to raise grain in Crook county. This was in 1870. It was grown for hay in the Ochoco valley. The first notes of the "new county" symphony were heard September 16, 1880, when a Prineville correspondent of *The Dalles Times* wrote as follows:

The question of the division of Wasco county is being generally agitated here. This question was discussed to some extent two years ago, but at that time met with serious opposition, not only from your part of the county (The Dalles) but from many of the citizens here. Now, however, there seems to be but one unanimous opinion and that is, "A new county of our own we should have, and that immediately!" Citizens of The Dalles hardly understand how little real protection or advantage to this part of the county our present organization is. Were it not for our local officers crimes might be committed daily and the criminals escape long before the arm of justice could be stretched across the 125 miles that intervene between us and the judgment seat at The Dalles. And as it is, the few cases that we are compelled to take to The Dalles for trial cost the county such enormous sums that we are ashamed to make the balance against us any larger, and



many offenses are allowed to shock the moral sense of the community without any attempt to visit punishment upon the heads of offenders.

In the fall of 1880 the conditions of the little town of Prineville were considered prosperous. Especially had it prospered during the two preceding years. At that period the principal industry was stock raising. The large droves of cattle which were driven from Crook county in 1879 greatly lessened the amount of horned cattle on the range, and since that time particular attention has been paid to horses and sheep, of which the farmers have the finest grades. So early as 1880 some of the best thoroughbred horses for all purposes had been imported; there is no kind of a graded animal of that species but can be found at, or near, Prineville. Large bands of sheep ranged the neighboring hills and kept fat the year round. The winter months were slightly more severe than at The Dalles, but the snowfalls were usually light. Large accessions to the population were made in 1879, and mainly of a thrifty, industrious class which is always acceptable to every community. Heretofore very little agricultural projects had been entered upon. Yet at that time it was popular opinion that the valleys of the Ochoco and Crooked river could be made quite productive. McKay creek, six miles from Prineville, had been farmed for a number of years and quite successfully. The quantity and quality of grain raised compared favorably with any section of Crook county. Such were the industrial conditions in 1880.

In the histories of other counties published in this work we have told of the severe weather prevailing in 1880-81, and of the hardships endured by settlers in caring for their stock. In that portion of Wasco, which is now Crook county, then known as the "Prineville country," this winter was not so severe as in the country further to the north. Large herds of stock were wintered on the Ochoco, beyond Prineville, and there was very little loss.

#### ORGANIZATION OF CROOK COUNTY.

Crook was created out of the southern portion of Wasco county in the fall of 1882. The bill was introduced by Hon. B. F. Nichols, then a representative of Wasco county. Prineville was made the temporary county seat. Following is the enabling act:

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon:

Section 1. That all that portion of the State of Oregon embraced within the following boundary lines be,

and the same is hereby created and organized into a separate county by the name of Crook, to-wit: Beginning at a point on the western boundary line of Wasco county where the same is intersected by the line between townships eight and nine south; from thence east on said line to the John Day river; thence up the main channel of said river to the west line of Grant county; thence on the line between Grant and Wasco counties to the southeast corner of Wasco county; thence on the line between Wasco and Lake counties to the east boundary line of Lane county; thence on the line between Lane, Linn and Wasco counties to the place of beginning.

Section 2. The territory embraced between said boundary lines shall compose a county for all civil and military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws and restrictions and be entitled to elect the same officers as other counties of the State: *Provided*, that it shall be the duty of the governor as soon as convenient after this act shall become a law to appoint for Crook county, and from her resident citizens, several of the county officers allowed by law to other counties of this state; which said officers, after duly qualifying according to law, shall be entitled to hold their respective offices until their successors shall be duly elected at the general election of 1884, and shall have duly qualified as required by law.

Section 3. The temporary county seat of Crook county shall be located at Prineville in said county until a permanent location shall be adopted. At the next general election the question shall be submitted to the legal voters of said county, and the place, if any, which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at such election shall be the permanent county seat of said county; but if no place shall receive a majority of all the votes cast the question shall again be submitted to the legal voters of said county between the two points having the highest number of votes at said election, and the place receiving the highest number of votes at such election shall be the permanent county seat of said county.

Section 4. Said county of Crook shall for representative purposes be annexed to the 17th representative district. And for senatorial purposes said county shall be annexed to the 16th senatorial district.

Section 5. The county clerk of Wasco county shall send to the county clerk of Crook county, within thirty days after this act becomes a law a certified transcript of all delinquent taxes, from the assessment roll of 1882, that were assessed within the limits of Crook county; also a certified transcript of the assessment of all persons and property within the limits of Crook county for 1882, and the said taxes shall be payable to the proper officers of Crook county. The county treasurer of Crook county shall, out of the first money collected for taxes, pay over to the treasurer of Wasco county the full amount of state tax on the assessment of 1882, due from the citizens of Crook county, *Provided*, That

the citizens of Crook county shall not be exempt from, but shall pay their due proportion of the indebtedness of said Wasco county for the year 1882. The said clerk of Wasco county shall also make out and send to the clerk of Crook county, within the time above limited, a transcript of all cases pending in the circuit and county courts of Wasco county between parties residing in Crook county, and transfer all original papers in said cases to be tried in Crook county.

Section 6. The county clerk of Wasco county shall, within forty days after the passage of this act, ascertain the proportion of the amount of money expended by Wasco county for building a court house in the year 1882; collected in taxes from the inhabitants now to be embraced in the county of Crook, and make a certificate thereof and deliver the same to the treasurer of Crook county; and that the treasurer of said Wasco county pay over to the county said amount so paid by the inhabitants of said district on the presentation of said certificate.

Section 7. The said county of Crook is hereby attached to the Fifth Judicial District for judicial purposes.

Section 8. The county court of Crook county shall be held at the county seat of said county on the first Monday of every alternate month, beginning on the first Monday of the next after the appointment by the governor of county officers as provided in this act.

Section 9. Until otherwise provided for the county judge of Crook county shall receive an annual salary of four hundred dollars, and the clerk and sheriff of said county shall be entitled to receive the same fees that are now allowed by law to the clerk and sheriff of Wasco county.

Section 10. The county treasurer of Crook county shall receive an annual salary of two hundred dollars.

Section 11. As early action in virtue of the provisions of this act is important, this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the Governor.

Approved October 24, 1882.

The first officers named by Governor Moody as officials of Crook county were the following:

County judge, S. G. Thompson; county clerk, S. T. Richardson; sheriff, George H. Churchill; commissioners, B. F. Allen, C. M. Cartwright; assessor, S. J. Newsome; school superintendent, H. A. Dillard; treasurer, G. A. Winckler; coroner, Richard Graham.

The fact that the senatorial fight of John H. Mitchell in the legislature of 1882 came near defeating the bill for the creation of Crook county is not generally known. Had it not been for the work of Hon. B. F. Nichols, at that time a member from Wasco county, the measure would have failed. Mr. Nichols went to the legislature pledged to the creation of Crook county and

against John H. Mitchell for United States senator. Almost at the beginning of the session Mr. Nichols introduced house bill No. 65, which was for the creation of the new county. This measure passed the house by a large majority, but was tabled in the senate without discussion. This was done to force Mr. Nichols to vote for John H. Mitchell which he refused to do.

About this time an opportunity occurred for the state treasurer to pay out about \$100,000 on the state's indebtedness, and thus save a large amount of interest. Edward Hirsch, the state treasurer, with the sanction of the governor and attorney general, paid out \$100,000. A bill was introduced in the lower house to legalize this act. Through the efforts of Mr. Nichols it was tabled. Solomon Hirsch, senator from Multnomah county and brother of the state treasurer, was quite anxious that this bill should become a law. He was also chairman of the committee on counties. Mr. Hirsch interviewed Mr. Nichols and was informed that the bill to legalize his brother's act would be passed after the Crook county bill had become a law. Consequently the senate was compelled to pass the bill creating Crook county in order to legalize the payment of the \$100,000 of state indebtedness.

During the second session of the county court, December 5, 1882, the members appointed Elisha Barnes justice of the peace, and T. S. Mealy constable for Prineville precinct. These were the first officers appointed by the new county court of Crook county. February 6, 1883, A. Aldridge was appointed road supervisor of District No. 1, also the first appointed in the county.

The area of the new county was about 8,600 square miles, and it contained a population of about 2,500.

March 15, 1882, a messenger arrived at Prineville from Willow creek, who announced the news of the killing of two men named A. H. Crooks and S. J. Jory, a son-in-law of Crook's. The name of the supposed assassin was Lucius Langdon. The murderous deed, by shooting, was committed just over a small knoll at the rear of Langdon's residence, and out of sight of the road. Mr. Garrett Maupin, passing the road at the time, heard two shots. He went immediately to the place and found the two men dead, and saw Langdon leaving on a horse and armed.

It appears that Langdon had had some difficulty with Crooks and Jory concerning a piece of land. (The land office afterwards confirmed Langdon's title to the property).

The coroner's inquest was held by Justice Powers and the following verdict rendered:

"We, the jury, empaneled to inquire into the



cause of the death of A. H. Crooks and Stephen Jory, find from the evidence that the deceased came to their death by gunshot wounds inflicted by Lucius Langdon.

"(Signed.)

"H. A. Belknap,  
"J. H. Garrett,  
"S. S. Brown,  
"S. G. Wood,  
"J. W. Page,  
"C. A. Newbill."

The following is a letter from Deputy Sheriff J. L. Lukey at Prineville to Sheriff Storrs at The Dalles on the lynching of Langdon.

Friend Storrs—I wrote you in my last of the beginning of a terrible tragedy, and to-day I will give you, as I hope, the end. The people turned out and went in several directions looking for Langdon. He had a brother working on Mill Creek, about seventeen miles from here, and six men went there the same night after the shooting. At one o'clock in the night they approached the cabin where his brother was stopping, saw a light, but before they could surround the house the dogs gave the alarm. Our boys were so near they saw him run, but it was very dark and he got away; so a runner was sent back to town and every available man able to bear arms turned out determined to get him if possible. They scoured that whole country and guarded all the avenues where it was thought he was likely to escape. J. M. Blakely and a party of men thought he would return home, as the boys at Mill Creek had captured his horse and gun. They were stationed just south of Langdon's house, when they saw a man approaching on horseback. They were not certain of their man, however. James B. covered him with his Winchester before he knew he was near any one. He surrendered and they started immediately for town. In the meantime Justice Powers had issued a warrant for a man by the name of W. H. Harrison who had been stopping at Langdon's, and when the inquest was held on the bodies of Crook and Jory, gloated over it and said it served them right, striking his breast and saying, "Big Ingin Me!" They were trying to make him accessory after the fact.

They all came over to town together, Harrison and Langdon prisoners, arriving here about two o'clock. Blakely woke me up, saying they had captured Langdon and wanted to turn him over to me. I went down to the stable office where they had him, put the shackles on him, took him into the hotel, had a good fire built and told Langdon to take some sleep on the lounge. I sat down by the stove to guard him. The town was soon aroused; at least quite a number of men came in to see Langdon, as I suppose through a morbid curiosity. Mr. W. C. Foren, deputy marshal, came in and stayed with me. Harrison went to bed and at about

four o'clock got up and sat by the stove in charge of L. Nichols. At about five o'clock in the morning, as I was sitting at the stove with my back to the front door, the door was suddenly opened and I was caught and thrown backward on the floor and firmly held, while my eyes were blinded and immediately a pistol was fired rapidly five or six times. I heard some one groan just about the time the firing ceased. Harrison was hurried from the room. I could tell it was him by his cries. The doors were closed and I was allowed to get up. I went to Langdon and found him dead. I looked around and a masked man stood at each door, warning by ominous signs for no one to undertake to leave the room. So soon as they were satisfied that Langdon was dead they quietly left the room. At daylight I took some men and began the search for Harrison, and found him hanging from a banister of the Crooked river iron bridge.

The town is quiet today. Powers held inquests upon the bodies. I am not informed what the verdict in either case was. I feel conscious of having done my duty as an officer, so there I let the matter rest.

It is quite probable that the murders of Crooks and Jory were the incentives for the formation of a vigilantes committee, which organization was subsequently opposed by a party calling themselves "Moonshiners." The latter, it is understood, represented an element standing for legality as against the court of Judge Lynch. At least the Vigilantes was organized, secretly, in the winter of 1881 and 1882, ostensibly for the protection of the county against outlawry and especially for the detection and punishment of horse thieves. It is not recorded that a horse thief was ever captured or punished by this organization, although a number of suspects were ordered to quit the range and leave the country.

But in addition to the various acts of illegal vengeance the Vigilantes are stated to have carried their operations to extremes. Through active or quiescent sympathizers they secured political control of the county government. It is stated also that few were punished legally, although evidence was overwhelming. Grand juries were hampered in their actions by active sympathizers of the Vigilantes who were picked upon for jurymen. The first act of this organization was the killing of Langdon and Harrison, as heretofore related. Their second enterprise was the shooting of Al Swartz while he was playing a game of cards in Burmeister's saloon. Swartz, it is reported, had openly defied them and was always in danger of an ambuscade. On the night of December 24, 1882, he entered the saloon and seated himself at the card table facing the door that he might not be taken unawares. At about ten o'clock some one walked up to the win-

dow behind Swartz and shot him once in the back of the head, killing him almost instantly.

The same night they proceeded to the house of W. C. and J. M. Barnes and shot and then hanged two young men named Sidney Huston and Charles Luster. The reason assigned for the killing of Huston was that he was planning to steal a band of horses. The real object in killing Luster was that he was a jockey who had agreed to throw a race, but had bet \$60 on his own horse, which he rode and won. The next tragedy was the killing of Mike Mogan in Burmeister's saloon by J. M. Barnes. This was in the spring of 1883. As reported at the time Barnes walked up to Mogan and demanded \$6 which, he claimed, Mogan owed him, stating at the same time that if he did not pay him he would shoot him. Barnes shot him through the lungs killing him almost instantly.

The last act in this series of tragedies was presented December 18, 1883, when Frank Mogan, a brother of Mike, was killed by Colonel William Thompson, colloquially known as "Bud" Thompson. Mogan had worked for Thompson and there was a disagreement between them in the settlement. They quarreled in Kelley's saloon and in moving about Thompson got behind Mogan and shot him in the back of the head causing instant death. "Not a true bill" was the verdict of the grand jury in the Thompson case; he was never punished. The widow of Mogan sued him for damages and received a judgment for \$3,600, but this was never satisfied. Thompson was a bright newspaperman, and at one time was on the editorial staff of the *Morning Oregonian*, a newspaper published at Portland, Multnomah county. He had also been editor of a number of other papers throughout the state. He received his title of "Colonel" in the Modoc war.

The "Moonshiners" organized in the winter of 1883-4 for the purpose of putting a stop to the rather too industrious work of the Vigilantes and incidentally to gain political control of the county. Comprising it were some of the leading citizens of the county; organization was perfected in three precincts, but the party at Prineville was the leading one. Quietly they worked, but it was work that was noticeable in all portions of the county. Little, if no attention was paid to politics and they worked in unison against such men as were in sympathy with the Vigilantes. The "Moonshiners" were successful at the polls and elected nearly their whole ticket. A strong undercurrent exists among the old timers who still reside here, but it seldom appears on the surface. Some ex-members of the Vigilantes live in the county, honored and respected citizens:

some have left the county; some have committed suicide and some have gone via the "booze route," and some have gone insane.

February 6, 1883, the county court allowed its first bill. This was in the amount of \$40 for chairs, and was in favor of Fried & Company. The members of the first jury empaneled in the new county were: T. B. James, J. Hampton, Stephen Staats, John Powell, H. Hennigan and Monroe Heisler. S. J. Newsome made the first assessment of Crook county in the spring of 1883, the amount of taxable property at that time being \$1,263,000.

The first term of the circuit court was held in May, 1883, with Hon. A. S. Bennett on the bench and Hon. T. A. McBride prosecuting attorney. Elisha Barnes, one of the first justices of the peace appointed, performed the first marriage ceremony six days after the organization of the county, the high, contracting parties being Barney D. Springer and Miss Ann Todd. This ceremony was performed at the Occidental hotel. Justice Barnes also was the first mayor of the city of Prineville.

In October, 1884, the total assessment valuation of property in Crook county was \$1,612,323, one-half of which was represented by cattle, horses and sheep in nearly equal proportions. It was then one of the foremost stock regions in the state. Beginning with the creation of the new county there was noticed a more permanent settlement. Strangers came into the county and secured valuable claims along the many streams debouching into the Des Chutes and Crooked rivers. Substantial buildings were erected and the agricultural and stock industries were rapidly increased. An unusual degree of prosperity prevailed and as taxes were low and the farming and stock business profitable, Crook county soon became one of the wealthiest according to population in the state.

At the general election of 1884 the following county officials were chosen: F. A. McDonald, county judge; A. C. Palmer, county clerk; J. M. Blakely, sheriff; J. H. Garrett and G. L. Frizzell, commissioners; M. D. Powell, assessor; J. T. Bushnell, treasurer; W. R. McFarland, surveyor; D. W. Aldridge, school superintendent; J. R. Stites, coroner.

Mr. McDonald was appointed register of the United States land office at The Dalles in 1885, and Charles A. Van Houten was named as his successor in the office of county judge.

In the autumn of 1885 the county court accepted the bid of H. A. Belknap of \$5,474 to build a county court house under which contract the structure was accepted and completed



December 28, 1885. The bidders for this edifice were J. R. Marshall, \$5,880; W. S. A. Johns, \$5,667; H. Belknap, \$5,474.

The legislature of 1885 detached the Beaver creek country from Grant, and made it a portion of Crook county. This district proved a very valuable addition and it is one of the wealthiest parts of the county, adding a large amount of taxable property. The severe winter of 1884-5 proved a severe blow to Crook county. Cattle, horses and sheep perished by the thousands from lack of food and shelter; financial losses to stockmen were enormous.

From the *Ochoco Review* of September, 1886, it is learned that the total valuation of taxable property in Crook county in 1886 was \$1,347,722. September 8, 1887, a contract was entered into between the Crook county court and the Pauly Jail Building & Manufacturing Company for the construction of a county jail for the sum of \$4,200. This building was accepted and paid for November 17, 1887. The taxable property for 1888 was \$1,455,165.

Roads paved with wool may appear rather expensive in these days of economic industry. Yet such was the result of exorbitant freight charges in the spring of 1894. We read from the *Antelope Herald* of April 9th:

"We are reliably informed that the citizens of the Hay creek community are grading and repairing their public roads with wool, preferring to utilize it in this way rather than haul it to The Dalles and lose money on it. Three loads were emptied into a mudhole near Hay creek last week and covered with earth."

In April, 1894, many of the ranches along the Ochoco, especially in the upper valley, were more or less damaged by high water, in some cases largely impairing their value. In November, 1895, fire bugs appeared in northern Crook county. On the second the destructive torch was applied to about 180 tons of fine hay belonging to James Connolley on Cherry creek, and in a remarkably short space of time all of his winter's feed had ascended in smoke. This was the fourth lot of hay that had been destroyed in that section within a few weeks. It was plainly evident that unlawful efforts were being made by certain persons to drive the sheepmen out of business. The same year the population of Crook county, according to the Oregon state census, was 3,212. The livestock assessment of 1897 was: Sheep, 320,000; hogs, 1,500; horses, 10,500; mules, 250; cattle, 40,000. January 1, 1898, Mr. J. N. Williamson said:

"I will make the statement, truthfully as I think, and without any pretense of booming the county, that Crook county has withstood the

pressure of the recent hard times as well as any community on the Pacific coast. There have been fewer business failures, less enforced idleness and want than elsewhere. This statement of facts simply proves the assertion that a stock raising country is the best country on earth for a poor man."

January 1, 1898, the population of Crook county was estimated at 5,000. September 10, the same year, Assessor Shown exhibited the following statement of the financial condition of the county:

	Acres	Assessment of '97 as equalized by County Board	Acres	Assessment of '98 as equalized by County Board
Tillable land.....	32,109	\$185,645	32,281	\$140,379
Non-tillable land.....	504,504	504,316	520,131	471,751
Improvements on deeded land.....		147,801		149,681
Value of town and city property.....		22,708		19,301
Improvements on town lots.....		58,150		60,500
"    on lands not deeded.....		26,469		26,010
Merchandise or stock in trade.....		41,710		45,552
Implements machinery, wagons, carriages and other vehicles.....		36,477		40,654
Money.....		10,173		17,876
Notes and accounts.....		141,875		137,300
Shares of stock.....		35,654		37,315
Household furniture, libraries, jewelry, watches and firearms.....		35,364		37,513
Horses.....	10,173	64,983	11,879	75,926
Cattle.....	26,490	238,456	24,180	241,800
Sheep.....	246,892	246,892	288,724	406,077
Swine.....	805	1,605	582	1,164
Gross value of all property.....		\$1,798,769		\$1,902,899
Exemptions .....		136,831		150,600
Total taxable property.....		1,661,888		1,752,299

Of all the Des Chutes river projects the Des Chutes Reclamation & Irrigation Company had, in 1898, proved the most successful in its aim to accomplish the purposes of its promoters. To this enterprising company must be given the credit of being the pioneers of irrigation on the Des Chutes river. The originators of the scheme were G. W. Swalley and James R. Benham. In 1898 they succeeded in interesting others in the project. In October of the following year the company was incorporated. At that period the stockholders were: W. H. Gaun, C. B. Swalley, W. R. McFarland, W. H. Birdsong, William Johnson, B. C. Low, G. W. Swalley and James R. Benham. Mr. Gaun later sold his share to the company, and some time afterward Frank Glass purchased it, making him one of the share holders.

C. M. Elkins of Prineville, also acquired a half interest in Mr. McFarland's share after an organization had been perfected. The original intention of the promoters was to select land

under the Desert Land Act and encourage settlers to come in and acquire an interest in the canal by doing an equal amount of work, or by purchase of rights from the company. The appropriations of lands immediately contiguous to

theirs by large concerns that afterward came in forestalled their plans, however, and caused the little company to select a small area of its own and carry out the work without further aid. They had a segregation of 1,280 acres.

## CHAPTER II

### PASSING EVENTS—1889 TO 1905.

Another prosperous year for Crook county was 1899. From the stock and wool sales of this year the people realized \$1,010,000 which, divided among a voting population of 1,200 made \$842 in money that came into the county for every male citizen over the age of twenty-one years, from the stock industry alone. During this year the county was for the first time connected with the outside world by telephone; a line was constructed between Prineville and The Dalles. Another element making for the good of Crook county was the extension of the Columbia Southern railway. This considerably lessened the distance to markets.

Nearly all the threshing done in the county in the fall of 1889 was of rye with about enough oats and barley to furnish seed for the following year. Nearly, or quite, all the flour was imported from Webfoot and other successful wheat growing localities. And yet this country was not in the midst of calamity or threatened famine. The inhabitants were as well, or better off than those of the most favored agricultural region of Oregon. They were not in an agricultural community and stock was their wealth. They had a sufficient number of horses, cattle and sheep to sell to purchase such breadstuffs they required for a decade to come. They had no worn out agricultural machinery that was not paid for, and but few were under mortgage. The poorest man in their midst could spare the price of a horse for flour.

Ten years subsequently, in 1899, it may be said that the great measure of prosperity was due to the marked conditional improvements of the past two years which had afforded ready sale for the products of the range. Probably 75 per cent of the business of the county was conducted on a credit basis, but it was a noteworthy fact that no business failures had been recorded in the history of the county. The money hold-

ings of the people were 33 1-3 per cent greater since November 1, 1897, and fully 200 per cent greater than November 1, 1896. Gold was the principal medium of exchange; silver for change being nearly always scarce, continually making its way back to the centers of trade.

#### ELECTION PRECINCTS.

At a special meeting of the county court of December 11, 1899, there were present: W. C. Wills, judge; T. S. Hamilton and D. E. Templeton, commissioners; Arthur Hodges, clerk, and the following proceedings were had:

It was ordered that Crook county be divided into the following election precincts, with names and boundaries as follows:

Prineville No. 1.—The whole of that part of Crook county embraced within the corporate limits of the city of Prineville, shall be known and designated as Prineville Precinct No. 1.

Ireland No. 2.—Commencing at a point on the west boundary line of Crook county, where a line running due east and west through the center of township 18 south, crosses said boundary, running thence east to a point three miles north of the southeast corner of township 18 south of range 14 east, thence south to the southern boundary of the county; thence west to the western boundary of the county and thence north along the western boundary of the county to the place of beginning, and it shall be known and it is ordered by the court that this precinct be designated as Ireland Precinct No. 2.

Bend No. 3.—Commencing at a point three miles north of the southeast corner of township 18 south of range 14 east; thence north to a point three miles south of the northeast corner of township 16 south of range 14 east; thence west three miles; thence north three miles; thence north three miles; thence west along the township line between townships 15 and 16 south to the northwest corner of township 16 south of range 11 east;



thence south six miles; thence due west twelve miles; thence south six miles; thence west six miles; thence three miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that this precinct shall be known and designated as Bend No. 3.

Montgomery No. 4.—Commencing at the southwest corner of section 18 township 16 south of range 15 east of Willamette Meridian; thence east to the southeast corner of section 13; thence north to the northeast corner of the same section; thence west to the northwest corner of same section; thence north to the southwest corner of section 1, township 15, south of range 15 east, thence east to the southeast corner of section 6, township 15, south of range 16 east; thence north to the southern boundary of the city of Prineville; thence west and north to where the north and south line crosses Crooked river; thence down Crooked river to its junction with the Des Chutes river; thence south up the Des Chutes river to the township line between townships 15 and 16 south; thence east to the northeast corner of section 14, township 16 south of range 14 east; thence south three miles; thence east three miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that this precinct shall be known and designated as Montgomery No. 4.

Black Butte No. 5.—Commencing at the southeast corner of township 16 south of range 11 east of Willamette Meridian; thence east to a point where the Des Chutes river crosses the township line between townships 15 and 16 south; thence north along the Des Chutes river to the mouth of the Matoles; thence at the Matoles at a point where the Matoles crosses the township line between townships 11 and 12 south; thence west to the northwest corner of township 12; thence south thirty miles to the point of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that this precinct shall be known and designated as Black Butte No. 5.

Haystack No. 6.—Commencing at the southeast corner of township 13 south of range 14 east of Willamette Meridian; thence west to intersection with Crooked river; thence down Crooked river to the junction with Des Chutes river to the mouth of Willow creek; thence up Willow creek to a point where the north and south line between ranges 14 and 15 crosses said creek; thence south to place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that this precinct shall be known and designated as Haystack No. 6.

McKay No. 7.—Commencing at the southeast corner of township 13 south of range 14 east of Willamette Meridian; thence north four miles; thence east twelve miles; thence south seven miles; thence south three miles; west four miles; thence south three miles; thence west to the city of Prineville; thence around the city of Prineville, following the corporate limits thereof to Crooked river; thence down Crooked river to a point where the township line between townships 13 and 14 south crosses said river; thence east to place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said pre-

cinct shall be known and designated as McKay Precinct No. 7.

Hay Creek No. 8.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 1, township 12, south of range 16 east of Willamette Meridian; thence north seven miles; thence west  $4\frac{3}{4}$  miles; thence north  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles; thence west to line between range line of 14 and 15 E; thence north four miles; thence west to the Des Chutes river; thence down the Des Chutes river to a point where the said Des Chutes river crosses the boundary line of Crook county; thence west to the summit of the Cascade mountains; thence south on summit of Cascade mountains to a point where the township line between 11 and 12 crosses said line; thence due east on said line to where said line crosses Matoles; thence down Matoles river to its junction with Des Chutes river; thence down the Des Chutes river to the mouth of Willow creek; thence up Willow creek to where the range line between 14 and 15 east crosses said creek; thence north to the southeast corner of section 1, township 12 south of range 14 east of Willamette Meridian; thence east twelve miles to place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct shall be known and designated as Hay Creek No. 8.

Willow Creek No. 9.—Commencing at a point two miles south of northeast corner of township 13, south, of range 16, east; thence north seven miles; thence west to southeast corner of section 1, township 12 south of range 14 east; thence south seven miles; thence east to place of beginning and it is ordered that said precinct be and is hereby known as Willow Creek Precinct No. 9.

Cross Keys No. 10.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 33, township 10, south of range 16 east of Willamette Meridian; thence due north twelve miles to the boundary line of Crook county; thence west to a point where the boundary line crosses Des Chutes river; thence up the river to where the township line between townships 9 and 10 crosses said river; thence east to the southeast corner of township 9, south of range 14 east; thence south four miles; thence east  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles; thence south  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles; thence east  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct shall be named and designated as Cross Keys Precinct No. 10.

Upper Trout No. 11.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 1, township 12, north of range 16, east; thence due east six miles; thence due north to the county line nine miles; thence due west on the county line nine miles; thence due east three miles; thence due south seven miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct shall be named and designated as Upper Trout Precinct No. 11.

Cherry Creek No. 12.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 1, township 12, south of range 17 east, thence due east twelve miles to the east boundary of the county; thence north along the boundary of the county to the northern boundary of the county;

thence west twelve miles; thence south nineteen miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct shall be named and designated as Cherry Creek Precinct No. 12.

Johnson Creek No. 13.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 13, township 14, south of range 16 east of Willamette Meridian, thence due west four miles; thence due south three miles; thence west to the eastern boundary of the corporate limits of the city of Prineville; thence south and west to intersection of section line between sections 5 and 6, township 15 south of range 16 east; thence west two miles; thence south seven miles; thence east one mile; thence south three miles; thence east eight miles; thence north four miles; thence east four miles; thence north  $5\frac{1}{4}$  miles; thence west five miles; thence north  $11\frac{3}{4}$  miles; thence west one mile; thence south to place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Johnson Creek No. 13.

Mill Creek No. 14.—Commencing at the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 5, township 15, south of range 17 east; thence east five miles; thence north  $18\frac{3}{4}$  miles; thence west six miles; thence south seven miles; thence east one mile; thence south  $11\frac{3}{4}$  miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by this court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Mill Creek Precinct No. 14.

Ochoco No. 15.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 25, township 15 south of range 17 east; thence east twelve miles; thence south twenty-two miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by this court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Ochoco Precinct No. 15.

Summit Prairie No. 16.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section 24, township 15, south of range 19 east; thence east to eastern boundary of the county; thence north four miles; thence west twelve miles; thence north six miles; thence north to the boundary of the county; thence west thirteen miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Summit Prairie Precinct No. 16.

Bear Creek No. 17.—Commencing at the northeast corner of section 36, township 16 south of range 17 east; thence west twelve miles; thence north two miles; thence west six miles; thence south to southern boundary of county; thence east to intersection of range line between 18 and 19 east; thence north to northeast corner of section 24, township 17 south of range 18 east; thence west six miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Bear Creek Precinct No. 17.

Camp Creek No. 18.—Commencing at the northwest corner of township 18 south of range 19 east; thence south to the county line; thence west 18 miles;

thence north to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by this court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Camp Creek Precinct No. 18.

Hardin No. 19.—Commencing at the northwest corner of township 18 south of range 22 east; thence east twenty-four miles; thence south six miles; thence west six miles; thence south six miles, thence west twelve miles to place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Hardin Precinct No. 19.

Beaver No. 20.—Commencing at the northwest corner of section 30, township 15 south of range 23 east; thence west 18 miles; thence south fourteen miles; thence north to the place of beginning.

Maury No. 21.—Commencing at the northeast corner of section 25, township 15 south of range 22 east; thence due west twelve miles; thence due south fourteen miles; thence due east twelve miles; thence due north fourteen miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by this court that said precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Maury No. 21.

Newsom No. 22.—Commencing at the southeast corner of township 17 south of range 20 east; thence west twelve miles; thence north three miles; thence west six miles; thence north ten miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north one mile; thence west six miles; thence south fourteen miles to the place of beginning, and it is ordered by the court that this precinct be and is hereby named and designated as Newsom Precinct No. 22.

In 1873 Dr. Baldwin settled about twenty-five miles north of Prineville at a place now known as Hay creek and engaged in stock raising. At that period he owned 160 acres of land. From this small beginning there has grown up a stock ranch which is not only the largest in Oregon, but is famous the nation over for its accomplishments in raising thoroughbred sheep. Mr. Edwards was at that time manager of the company. He erected a residence costing about \$7,000. In the year of the St. Louis Exposition two car-loads of the best sheep were sent there which received favorable consideration and were not brought back but were disposed of in the east. On the ranch is an extensive shearing plant the motive power of which is a gasoline engine. It has forty patent shearers and from twenty to sixty men are required to conduct it at the shearing season, and sometimes as many as a hundred men are employed.

In 1900 what was known as the "Desert country" underwent a marked and distinctive change in the way of developing into a thickly settled farming country. It was remarked by many retired owners that the days of wool growing were coming to an end; that it was then im-



possible to get them on to the summer ranges on account of fences. "We had to go out of our way to get through lanes" they said.

There was considerable truth in this pessimistic attitude. Sheep were increasing in numbers and fences were increasing on every hand. Yet they were only a forerunner of what soon took place in eastern and southern Oregon. While thousands of acres were barren and known as "desert land," yet within easy access to every section of this country were mountain streams with a sufficient flow of water to irrigate every section. There were every summer, prospectors, surveying parties, and capitalists looking over the field; irrigation companies were formed and ditches dug. There was scarcely a stream in the whole country that had not been explored. There were many filings on rights on streams purely for speculative purposes, and there were, also, many who had begun serious work and were already irrigating large areas of land.

Something like a stampede was made along the Des Chutes river in the western section of Crook county. This stream courses through a mountainous country and in many places on both sides, lie vast areas of rich valley lands that have been called "desert" along with all other vast sections of the country. The Oregon Irrigation company was organized in 1901 by C. C. Hutchinson. He obtained 35,000 acres of land under the Carey Act. This company afterward obtained another segregation making its holdings 56,000 acres.

In October, 1900, there was organized in Crook county and incorporated under the laws of the state, The Butte Development Company.

The main object of this corporation was to obtain water from the Des Chutes for the reclaiming a vast amount of what is commonly known as "desert" land; to lay out the two of Pilot Butte, thirty miles southwest of Prineville, on the Des Chutes; to build dams and in other ways develop the vast water power of the Des Chutes river which, at the present time, runs its entire course without turning a single wheel. At the head of this enterprise was Mr. A. M. Drake, formerly of St. Paul, where he had been interested for years with his father in railroad and land business. Ill health compelled Mr. Drake to leave St. Paul. Hearing of Central Oregon, its pure water, vast pine forests, clear, bracing air, they, Mr. Drake and his wife, passed several months in carefully looking over the advantages of Crook county. How well pleased they were may be taken for granted when it is known that they built a log house for their winter quarters at Pilot Butte.

The work, as planned by the company was thoroughly and carefully considered. An up-to-date sawmill with modern appliances for the manufacture of commercial lumber of all kinds was constructed; an electric light plant, general store and school house were among the plans for the future. The company had a segregation of 85,000 acres. Outside of the Cascade reserve Crook county contains over 6,000,000 acres of land. Of this at least 5,000,000 are vacant public lands.

Crook county has not a foot of railroad track within its borders. The nearest railroad point is Shaniko, the present terminus of the Columbia Southern, sixty miles north of Prineville, from which all goods and merchandise for the interior are handled by freight teams. Formerly all shipping was from The Dalles, 150 miles distant. This condition will not, however, long prevail. A road has been surveyed south from The Dalles following generally the course of the Des Chutes called The Dalles Southern. This would tap the best farming sections as well as the vast fields of yellow pine on the Des Chutes and further south.

After entering the Des Chutes canyon near the mouth of White River in Wasco county, it will follow up the Des Chutes to the mouth of Trout creek, thence up Hay creek to divide east of Agency plains and the Haystack country, thence south, crossing Crooked river at Carmichael's, thirteen miles northwest of Prineville, thence southwest across the "desert" back to Des Chutes river at or near Pilot Butte where it would strike the timber belt and from which point it could be extended south or southeast indefinitely to a southern or eastern connection. The Corvallis and eastern is more than a probability. It is now built to within ten miles of the western boundary of the county, at the summit of the Cascades from whence eastward through Crook, Harney and Malheur counties the route has been surveyed and definitely located, crossing the Des Chutes at Pickett island, twenty-five miles west of Prineville, thence taking a southeast course across the "desert."

This line, when built, will afford Crook the advantages of a direct route east for shipments of wool, cattle, sheep, horses and lumber. Either road will penetrate the great stretch of "desert" soon to be brought under irrigation, and the timbered portions of the county, thus opening up and aiding the development of two most important resources. With the completion of these roads as indicated and then extension of the Columbia Southern from Shaniko eastward up the John Day valley to the Sumpter and Grant county gold fields, and a connecting link between.

Shaniko down Antelope and Trout creeks to a junction with The Dalles Southern at the mouth of Hay creek, Crook county and the interior of eastern Oregon will have all the transportation facilities necessary for their proper development.

January 1, 1902, the estimated population of Crook county was 7,500. A history of the early days of the territory now within the boundaries would comprise a volume as interesting as these stories of the early settlement of the Atlantic states that have delighted the past generations and will continue to fascinate more strongly the generations yet to come. The trials, the vicissitudes, the thrilling adventures, of dangers from savage foe, and his brothers, the four-footed savages of forest and "desert" these themes will charm and warm and hold captive those who come after us as long as the love of adventure for hardy manhood and deeds of daring warm the blood in human veins.

In 1902 the total valuation of taxable property in Crook county was \$1,852,281. In 1903 it had increased to \$2,379,020. The Crook county census of 1903 showed 1,297 children between the ages of four and twenty years. It was claimed at the time that this signified a gross population of 6,985. This increase in the county's population was quite perceptible, especially in the eastern and central portions. In the year 1893 Crook county made a most substantial showing. The semi-annual statement of the officials showed that the county was wholly out of debt, owing liabilities of only \$1,501.65, while it had in the treasury \$39,378.61. The county owned a block of land on which the court house stands and all its improvements were warranted. Few counties in the state were in as good condition as Crook.

In 1903 the Columbia Southern Irrigation Company, capital \$100,000, had been incorporated by W. H. Moore, E. E. Lytle, and W. A. Laidlaw. In May of the same year was incorporated the Central Oregon Irrigation Company, the capital stock of which was placed at \$5,000. E. E. Lytle and Newton Killen were the incorporators. In 1904 was organized the Squaw Creek Irrigation Company, by William Wurzeiler, and it has a segregation of 11,766 acres. The Buck Mountain Irrigation Company was organized in 1904. After negotiating for the sale of its property for a period extending over a year, the Pilot Butte Development Company disposed of its contract to W. E. Guerin, J. O. Johnson, W. J. Turney, for a consideration of \$70,000. The Hutchinson rights on the Des Chutes river were also included in the purchase and the sum received was about half that paid the Drake interests. The new Des Chutes Irrigation

& Power Company, which now had charge of the work on the Des Chutes river had applied for 80,000 acres more land making a total appropriation of 210,000 acres. It is the intention of the present company to take out the main canal some eight miles further up the river than had been contemplated by the Pilot Butte company, thus securing 100,000 acres of land which is susceptible of cultivation. The total length of the main canal will be about 120 miles, and it is the precursor of a plan to bring 25,000 acres under these conditions.

June 23, 1904, a special meeting of the state land board apportioned the Des Chutes Irrigation lien for irrigation of the 84,600 acres of land lying under its ditches in Crook county, Oregon. This amount practically appraised the land. The rush of homeseekers had begun. About 12,000 applications for the land was made within a week by actual settlers.

In 1904 the total taxable property in Crook county was \$2,688,783. In February, 1904, fire, beginning in the roof partially destroyed the second story of the court house at Prineville. The offices on the first floor and the county court room were not damaged. Damage to the upper story amounted to \$2,000. It was in June, 1904, that a most desperate engagement begun in Crook county. The following letter from Prineville to The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* is apropos to this subject

Prineville, Oregon, June 17.—Conflicting range territory in Crook county led to the first open slaughter of sheep last Monday (June 13) when masked men shot and killed sixty-five head belonging to Allie Jones, a sheep owner residing about fifteen miles east of this city. The killing occurred on Mill creek in the vicinity of the "dead lines," the men threatening a greater slaughter if the herds were not removed instantly from the district.

The sheep were in charge of one herder who was taken unawares and was unable to offer any resistance to the attack. He was compelled to stand quietly a short distance away, guarded by one man, while the others went about their work. After sixty-five of the band had been killed the herder was told to turn the remainder back and keep them out of the territory in which they had been found.

The first outbreak in the sheep industry in this county recalls vividly the wanton slaughter which has recently occurred in Lake county and marks the first steps in the range difficulties which are likely to be encountered here during the coming season. The scene of the killing is in the territory where an effort was made a short time ago to establish lines for the sheep and cattle. Three weeks ago the district was visited by a party of sheep owners from Antelope and a meet-



ing arranged between them and the cattlemen in the southeastern part of the county. The matter of ranging stock in the Blue mountains was gone over thoroughly, but a decision relative to the establishment of limits failed to be reached. The sheepmen went home and the slaughter this week is the result of their futile efforts to come to an understanding.

While it is not believed that open hostilities will break out between the sheepmen and cattle owners in this territory during the summer ranging months, it is asserted that an encroachment upon this disputed region by nomadic sheep will be the signal for forcible resistance. The "dead lines" of last year will be strictly enforced, which means that stockmen will not be occupying a peaceable neighborhood.

The Des Chutes *Echo* of June 18th, contained the following:

"The first depredation as a result of the conflicting territories occupied by the cattlemen and sheep owners in this county occurred last Monday, when sixty-five sheep belonging to Allie Jones were shot and killed on Mill creek by masked men, who threatened greater slaughter if the band were not removed from that locality. \* \* \* \* The first outbreak against the sheep marks the first step in the range difficulties. The scene of the killing is in the district in which an effort was made a short time ago to establish lines, but nothing definite was decided upon."

A meeting of the Oregon Wool Growers' Association, with a large attendance of prominent sheepmen, was held at Antelope, Tuesday, June 21st. The object of the discussion was the long continued range trouble between the cattlemen and sheepmen. As a result of the debate a reward of 500 was offered by the local association in addition to the \$1,000 reward offered by the state association "For information leading to the arrest and conviction of any person or persons guilty of shooting, killing or maiming any member of the above association, or any employe of such member while engaged in his duties or the herds of such a member while engaged in his duties."

A committee consisting of J. D. McAndie and H. C. Rooper, president and secretary of the local association, and Joseph Bannan, a prominent sheepman, was appointed to go to the scene of the troubles in the Blue mountains, for the purpose of conferring with the cattlemen with reference to making lines for a summer range. The tone of the meeting was positive and emphatic. The Wool Growers' association was determined that the slaughter of sheep should stop, and each member present readily subscribed his quota of the reward offered, which was placed in the hands of the association.

These range disputes culminated in the summer of 1904 in the slaughter of 1,000 head of sheep belonging to Morrow & Keenan, owners of about 12,000 head of sheep, whose home ranch was on Willow creek, fifteen miles north of Prineville.

Morrow & Keenan were ranging a band of sheep on Little Summit Prairie, forty miles east of Prineville, and on Friday on that week twenty horsemen, with their faces blackened, overpowered the herder, bound him hand and foot and then began shooting sheep, continuing the slaughter until 1,000 were killed. The herder was alone when assaulted, but young Keenan was nearby and hearing the firing crawled through the underbrush at a safe distance, from which point he was an eye witness to the work of the mob. He made no attempt at retaliation, although it was understood that both he and the herder were armed with the latest automatic rapid-firing Colt's revolvers. No clue to the guilty parties could be obtained as the various disguises worn by the mob made identification impossible.

In default of a steam railway it was decided that an automobile route should be established in Crook county. Accordingly in January, 1905, the Central Oregon Transportation Company was established with the following officers: A. E. Hammond, president; D. P. Rea, general manager.

This company constructed a sixteen-foot roadway from Cross Keys, a stage station twenty-three miles south of Shaniko, the present terminus of the Columbia Southern railroad, to Bend, a distance of seventy-five miles. The largest automobile of its kind on the Pacific coast was especially constructed by a machine firm in Portland for use on this road, for the purpose of hauling passengers and freight. This machine will seat sixteen passengers and sometimes it, also, hauls a trailer in which about two tons of freight are carried.

This company was organized to provide means of transportation for the many settlers coming into Crook county to locate upon the newly irrigable lands of the Des Chutes Irrigation & Power Company. The latter company has selected some 300,000 acres of semi-arid lands in Crook county, lying contiguous to Bend, under the provisions of the Carey Act. Until the organization of this automobile company there were no means of egress into this region except by stage from Shaniko via Prineville, a distance of nearly 100 miles. The roadway was first plowed, then scraped, leveled and rolled with a ten-ton roller, after which it was treated with a coat of petroleum and again subjected to a

thorough rolling. Up to June 1, 1905, the south half of this road from Forest, on Crooked river to Bend, a distance of twenty-three miles, had not been completed so that the automobile could run over it, but it is expected that by August the entire route will be in condition for travel. The company was capitalized for \$50,000 and the seventy-five miles constructed cost in the neighborhood of \$25,000. It is quite probable that when this chapter is read the remaining twenty-three miles of road to the northward will have been completed.

At the date of the completion of this work the terms of the Carey arid land grant, Oregon, applied for 424,616 acres of land in Eastern Oregon, of which 100,000 acres had been approved by the interior department. This, it is understood, will be reclaimed by private enterprise. In the Valley of the Des Chutes river, in Crook county, the most extensive works have been undertaken and the greatest progress has been made.

The federal law grants to the state not more than 1,000,000 acres upon condition that it be reclaimed. The state law authorizes the state land board to grant contracts to corporations for the reclamation of specified tracts to companies to secure their compensation from actual settlers. The total cost is fixed by the state land board for reclamation and this is apportioned among the forty-acre tracts according to their relative value, and becomes a lien upon the land in favor of the reclamation company. Persons desiring to secure this land must pay off the company's lien whereupon the state issues a deed conveying the state's title to the applicant. The title is derived by patent from the United States whenever reclamation has been proven and then by deed from the state to the settler.

As the state law accepting the terms of the Carey Act was not enacted until 1901 and considerable time was necessary to get it into practicable operation and secure contracts with the department of the secretary of the interior, very few irrigation enterprises have progressed so far that water has been turned upon cultivated land. About 5,000 acres have already been put under cultivation and water is available for the irrigation of over 60,000 acres the coming season. Twenty reclamation enterprises have been started in Oregon under this law ranging in area from 600 to 85,000 acres. The smaller tracts will be reclaimed by individuals who will take the land themselves. The larger enterprises have been undertaken by corporations. The state land board fixes the rate to be charged for the use of water. The cost of construction in the larger enterprises is placed at \$10 per acre, and

the annual charge is \$1 per acre, which, also, goes to the company. When apportioned to the several forty-acre tracts the liens range from \$2.50 to \$14.75 per acre, the amount being determined by the area of irrigable land in each forty-acre tract.

In January, 1905, 500 more sheep were ruthlessly slaughtered. They were the property of Fred Smith, of Paulina. The event occurred New Year's day, and almost in Mr. Smith's doorway, and entirely without the limits of the cattle range of the country. The deed was committed by six masked horsemen. They surrounded the herder in the afternoon while the sheep were resting near Grindstone, and he was bound and blindfolded. The sheep were then driven a short distance away, and the horsemen began a terrific fusillade until 500 lay dead on the ground. About 500 more scattered in all directions to become food for coyotes, and other wild animals. July 16, 1905, the *Morning Oregonian* published the following:

The following anonymous communication was received yesterday from the "Crook County Sheep-Shooters' Association," with an enclosed report which it, to say the least, terse and to the point. Just who compose this remarkable organization or whether the communication is genuine is not known to the *Oregonian*. This is what it has to say regarding the enforcement of so-called laws in Crook county:

"Mr. Editor.—Seeing that you are giving quite a bit of publicity to the sheep-shooters of Crook county, I thought I would lend you some assistance by giving you a short synopsis of the proceedings of the organization during the past year. We have not been accustomed to making unusual reports of the doings of the 'order,' but we have made such a respectable showing during the closing year that I think a brief summary of some of the most important transactions of the associations will be of interest to your readers. Therefore, if space will permit, please publish the following report:

"'Sheep-Shooters' Headquarters, Crook County, Oregon, December 29, 1904—Editor *Oregonian*: I am authorized by the association (The Inland Sheep Shooters to notify the *Oregonian* to desist from publishing matter derogatory to the reputations of sheep-shooters in Eastern Oregon. We claim to have the banner county of Oregon on the progressive lines of sheep-shooting and it is my pleasure to inform you that we have a little government of our own in Crook county, and we would thank the *Oregonian* and the governor to attend strictly to their business and not meddle with the settlement of the range question in our province.

"'We are the direct and effective means of controlling the range in our jurisdiction. If we want more range we simply fence it in and live up to the





Scene on the Deschutes



The Sisters





maxim of the golden rule that possession represents nine points of the law. If fencing is too expensive for the protection of the range, dead lines are most effective substitutes and readily manufactured. When sheepmen fail to observe these peaceable obstructions we delegate a committee to notify offenders, sometimes by putting notices on tent or cabin, and sometimes by publication in one of the leading newspapers of the county as follows:

"You are hereby notified to move this camp within twenty-four hours or take the consequences.

"Signed: COMMITTEE."

"These mild and peaceful means are usually effective, but in cases where they are not, our executive committee takes the matter in hand, and being men of high ideals as well as good shots by moonlight, they promptly enforce the edicts of the association.

"We have recently extended our jurisdiction to cover a large territory on the desert heretofore occupied by sheepmen, and we expect to have to sacrifice a few flocks of sheep there this winter. Our annual report shows that we have slaughtered between 8,000 and 10,000 head during the last shooting season, and we are expecting to increase this respectable showing during the next season providing the sheep hold out and the governor and *Oregonian* observe the customary laws of neutrality. We have burned the usual number of camps and corrals this season, and also sent out a number of important warnings which we think will have a satisfactory effect.

"We have just received a shipment of ammunition that we think will be sufficient to meet any shortage which might occur on account of increase of territory requiring general protection. In some instances the woolgrowers of Eastern Oregon have been so unwise as to offer rewards for the arrest and conviction of sheepshooters and for assaults on herders. We have heretofore warned them by publication of the danger of such action, as it might have to result in our organization having to proceed on the lines that 'Dead men tell no tales.' This is not to be construed as a threat to commit murder, as we do not justify such a thing except when flockowners resort to unjustifiable means in protecting their property.

"Mr. Editor, please excuse the lack of systematic order in preparing this, our first annual report. Our office is not yet supplied with the necessary printed forms so useful in facilitating reports. We have thought of furnishing the names of our officers, and also those of honorary members of the order, but as your space will probably not admit of a supplementary report at this time, we will not be able to furnish a roll of honor that will be complimentary to the cause.

"(Signed.)"

"CORRESPONDING SECRETARY."

"Crook County's Sheep-Shooting Association of Eastern Oregon."

#### SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT.

"The New Year was duly observed by our brave

boys by the slaughter of about 500 head of sheep belonging to a gentleman who had violated our rules or laws. The names of the active participants in this last brilliant action of the association have not yet been handed in. When they are we will take pleasure in recording them on the roll of honor above mentioned.

"The Crook county papers have recently said some uncomplimentary things about our order which may invite attention later on. Our work is now of too much importance to justify a diversion from the regular order of business.

"COR. SEC. C. C. S. S. ASSOCIATION."

Concerning the railway outlook the *Cline Falls Press* of April 22, 1905, said

"The prospects of a railroad being built into Crook county and Cline Falls looks brighter from day to day. Among the several roads which have their objective points centered in Crook county, the Great Southern seems to be the most likely to reach us in the least possible time. John Heimrick, president of this road, says it will be built from The Dalles to Bend with as little delay as possible, and as more than thirty miles of the road is already graded it would appear that he means what he says. But this is not the only reason why things are looking a bit brighter. The business men of Portland are getting in earnest and are using every means at hand to force those who are responsible for the delay in building into this county, to act. They want the trade of central Oregon and know that their only hope lies in getting it well established before others arrive to dispute it and direct it into other channels."

In April, 1905, the D. I. & P. Company had thirty men at work on the Pilot Butte flume, and would have hired more good carpenters at \$3 a day if they could have been secured. The flume was intended to send water down the canal by May 1, 1905. Ten miles out on the desert it was found necessary to build a flume 720 feet long. Lumber for their construction was hauled there from the High-tower Smith Mill, beyond the Tumalo. The D. I. & P. Company has completed fifty miles of ditch and laterals and has under water about 50,000 acres. The *Bend Bulletin* of April 28, 1905, said:

"W. E. Guerin, Jr., Mayor Goodwillie, G. C. Stennemann and Tom Sharp drove over to Prineville Monday and set on foot there a scheme to irrigate 37,000 acres of rich land in the valley to the eastward of the town. About 6,000 acres are deeded; 15,000 belong to the railroad company, and the remainder, 16,000 acres is open government land.

"As outlined the plan is to dam the Ochoco river twice and Mill creek once. Surveys that

have been in progress for some time show the feasibility of leading the water out of those streams to the thirsty acres that are now only half cropped at best. It will take between \$600,000 and \$700,000 to install the reclamation enterprise.

"The Prineville Business League has taken the matter up in earnest. There was a large attendance and free discussion of the project at a meeting held last Monday night and T. M. Baldwin, Thomas Sharp and C. Sam Smith were appointed a committee to visit Portland and see what can be done with the wagon road people in the way of securing encouragement for the work. Mr. Guerin will leave for New York next week in the interest of the new development project."

Meanwhile rumors had been freely circulated that the D. I. & P. Company had made arrangements to dispose of their enterprise in Crook county. The main portion of these pessimistic reports emanated from the columns of the *Morning Oregonian*, published at Portland. The appearance in Prineville of J. O. Johnston, of the D. P. & I. Company at once put a stop to these rumors.

"It is not an unusual rule," said Mr. Johnston, "for men who are financing a scheme of such proportions as that in the Des Chutes valley, to look over their ground thoroughly and know the exact amount which will have to be expended before an enterprise is brought to a successful termination. Our company is no exception to that rule, and there are ample funds to provide for everything in the undertaking. It is true that we laid off a force of men some time ago; but that was made necessary by the delay in the rock work at the end of the flume. Until that was finished it was necessary to haul water some twelve or fifteen miles on to the desert to the crew working on the ditch and we found it to be to our interest to lay off the latter force until the rock-work was completed and water flowing in the ditch so far as construction of it permitted. The report of a prospective sale may have gained ground by this action of ours, but it was, nevertheless, without foundation. We have paid cash and a lot of it for everything as we went along and we expect to continue this course in the future until every detail of the reclamation work is completed. There is a check ready and waiting for anyone who is dissatisfied."

May 4, 1905, the scheme promoted by the Citizens' Business League to irrigate 40,000 acres of land lying north of Prineville was practically assured. Sheriff Smith, who was a member of the committee appointed to confer with

Mr. C. E. S. Wood, the Portland representative of the Willamette Valley & Cascade Mountain Wagon Road Company stated that the conference was satisfactory in every respect, and Mr. Wood assured the road company's co-operation in the undertaking. This signified that the latter corporation would agree to a disposal of its lands as soon as water had been brought to them.

During the absence of the committee M. E. Guerin, Jr., who had been a prime mover in the project and who had assured the league financial backing in the event of favorable action by the road company, received a telegram from New York stating that the necessary funds were available with which to construct the reservoirs and canals necessary to reclaim the tract. The *Crook County Journal* said May 4, 1905:

Sheriff Smith while in Portland was approached by others who offered enough funds to complete the project, as it is certain that the money will be forthcoming with which to carry the scheme to a successful and early termination. The amount of money necessary for the reclamation work is placed at \$500,000 and it is believed considerably less than that sum will eventually finish all details of the scheme.

Inside of a few days the financial matters will be definitely arranged and preparations will then be made for the engineering work, after which the reservoirs and canals will be constructed. Sheriff Smith expressed the belief that the final surveys can all be complete by the first of July, in which event actual construction will begin soon afterwards. With the latter work pushed ahead rapidly almost the entire tract can be brought under irrigation before the present year has elapsed.

The first definite move toward securing transportation facilities for the Crook county section of Eastern Oregon was the filing of a water right on the falls at the mouth of Willow creek. This was in May, 1905. Negotiations were then, too, pending with the Willamette Valley & Cascade Mountain Wagon Road Company to secure a lease or the right to purchase from them Steel Head Falls, below the lower bridge on the Des Chutes river. At these two points sufficient electrical power can be developed to supply a current capable of running electric cars from the Columbia to the Central portion of Crook county. The action taken was in line with the proposition outlined by Archie Mason some time ago when he visited the city. In representing Portland and eastern capitalists he was in a position to state that if the business men here advanced enough money to build the first ten miles of road south of the Columbia and secured right of way the balance of the distance to Prineville, the necessary funds would be forthcoming with which to take up the bonds. When here Mr. Mason stated that only the securing of right of way was now necessary to enlist the necessary capital, and steps were immediately taken to seal the agree-



ment and advance along the lines proposed. This prospective line will touch the Columbia at The Dalles or some point on the Portage road and will continue southward through the canyon of the Des Chutes river to the mouth of Trout creek, thence eastward across the agency plains to Crooked river, and up the latter stream to this city.

Early in 1905 the Columbia Southern Irrigation Company, which succeeded the Three Sisters Irrigation Company, had completed about thirty-five miles of ditches and laterals, and had nearly all of its segregation of 30,000 acres reclaimed. They took the water from the Tumalo river and the land lies in the Tumalo basin, west of the Des Chutes river.

Tuesday, May 23, 1905, was the day set for opening to entry a large area of land south of Bend which had been withdrawn for forestry purposes. This land had been open to settlement since January 5, 1905, the purpose of the department being to offer every facility to those who wanted lands for homes—to give them every advantage over scrippers or others desiring the land for other purposes. Of thirty-five applications filed in the Bend office on the first day for 3,400 acres, all but six were homesteads. The homesteaders do not have to hurry. Those who have made bona fide settlements and improvements and occupied the land on the twenty-third had ninety days in which to get their application on record at the district land office.

## CHAPTER III

### PRINEVILLE.

The first question one naturally asks upon arrival at Prineville is "Where are all the tillable acres for the maintenance of the several hundreds of inhabitants of this inland town?" But let one remain a week or two and his understanding of conditions will have attained a much broader scope. Prineville cannot boast of long stretches of waving fields of golden grain in its immediate vicinity but she has much else of material value.

This pretty little city, the county seat of Crook county, is situated on a level plain at the junction of Crooked river and Ochoco creek, the greater portion of the city lying between them. Prineville has been called the treasure house of a "vast pastoral empire." In many respects this is true. A large area of country pays this city tribute and in consequence it is one of the best trading centers in the Inland Empire.

Mr. Barney Prine and his wife, Elizabeth, came to the Ochoco valley in 1868. They settled down upon the present site of Prineville, Mr. Prine building a small log cabin of willow logs near where Med Vanderpool's house stood in 1900. Mr. Prine at first opened a blacksmith shop and subsequently a small store. These two, Barney and his wife were followed by the Hodges, Vanderpools, Gullifords, Allens and W. G. Pickett, who built houses. Thus was started a small town named Prineville, after Mr. Prine. Having engaged in the blacksmithing, mercantile business, saloon keeping and stock

raising, Mr. Prine sold out his property in Prineville and removed to Weston.

The capital of Crook is about as near the center of the county as possible and is, therefore, the natural location for the county seat with stage lines in every direction. Going into details more thoroughly concerning the early history of Prineville a writer in 1870 says:

During that summer Barney Prine started Prineville by building a dwelling house, store, blacksmith shop, hotel and saloon. I think he was all of one day building them. They were constructed of willow logs, 10 by 14 in size, one story high and all under one roof. His first invoice of goods cost \$80; his liquor consisted of a case of Hostetter's Bitters, and the iron for the blacksmith shop was obtained from the fragments of an old emigrant wagon left up on Crooked river. In addition to his other business ventures Barney laid out and made a race track that ran from the banks of Crooked river up along where now is the north side of First street, and many were the bottles of Hostetter's lost and won over that track by the local racers of the period. Right here I want to tell of the first poker game played in this country which was also my first venture in that direction.

A few days before the game some one from The Dalles had brought out a wagon-load of apples which Barney had purchased. On this day I happened to go to the "town" and Barney took me out and very solicitously inquired if I was versed in the mysteries of "draw," stating that if I would go in with him we

could make a "raise" out of some Warm Spring Indians who were camped on the river and wanted a game. I very frankly confessed my almost criminal ignorance in that useful branch of a boy's education; that my parents had not been able to send me to college, so my education was limited to a country school grade; but I was willing to learn; as he told me that if I would sit just to his right and "cut" the cards just to his "break" we would go through those Indians like a case of the itch in a country school. I consented and we soon had the game in full blast; Barney and I and two of the Indians. Barney would run up hands and I would "cut," generally using both hands to get the "cut" correct. My work was a little "coarse" but I got there "Eli" all the same. Those Indians could speak only two English words, "I passe," and every time Barney and I would get in a good shuffle and "cut" those confounded heathen would ejaculate "I passe," with a unanimity that was paralyzing to our hope as it was astonishing, and when it came their turn to deal, the surprising hands that would be out! But the most singular part of it all was, invariably one of the condemned Indians would have the top hand, and it was not long before the Indians had all of Barney's money, and I am inclined to believe that it was all the money in the settlement at that time. After our money had all been lost we bet apples at \$4 a box, and it was not long before the Indians had won the entire load of apples. Then the game stopped. We were busted. We had nothing else the Indians wanted. I stood and watched them load their ponies with the apples and when they started off I turned to my partner and whispered, "Barney, I passe." He just snorted and said that any one was a blanked fool to play with a blankety blank "Stoten Bottle," though what resemblance there was between those Indians and a stoten bottle I couldn't perceive.

Barney was a good fellow; a man who stood by a friend and was always willing to divide the last crust with any one who needed it. I remember that one fall some strangers who were camped on the creek had the misfortune to lose everything they had by fire, leaving them destitute. Barney went down into his pocket and gave them \$20, and I am certain that at that time he did not have a mate to that twenty.

The second store in Prineville was built and occupied by William Heisler, with a stock of general merchandise. This was in 1871. The first hotel in the town was erected by Monroe Hodges in 1871. The first Baptist church of Prineville was organized April 15, 1873. The first post-office in Crook county was established at Prineville in 1873, with Dr. L. Vanderpool as postmaster. The third store in Prineville was erected by Hodges & Wilson in 1876. It carried a stock of general merchandise. The Prineville flouring mill was built by James Allen in 1875. After operating it for a time, he sold the property to

Breyman & Summerville, who conducted it until they sold to Stewart & Pett, the former one of the present owners. L. Senders & Company established a general merchandise business in 1882 and continued for five or six years. In 1884 the mercantile firm of Uren & Childs was established, who sold, in a few years, to W. F. Fuller & Company. This last firm bought out Hahn & Fried. M. Sichel & Company started business in 1881 and retired in 1881. In 1881 R. Rowan & Son opened a tin and hardware store and retired later. I. L. Ketchum started a shoe shop in 1877. The county court house was built in the fall of 1885 by H. A. Belknap. The Prineville public school building was erected in 1887. In 1887 D. E. Templeton & Son opened a drug store and still conduct the same. In 1887, P. B. Poindexter opened a restaurant in Prineville. In 1889 Ah Tye, an American Chinaman, opened a notion store which he conducted a number of years and then sold. M. A. Moore began business in Prineville in 1891, first doing harness work and later opened a drug store. Dr. C. A. Cline opened a dentist office in 1891. Mesdames Cline and Elliott engaged in millinery in 1892 and continued some time. In August, 1897, Will Wurzweiler and A. Thomson opened a general merchandise store, and in July, 1900, Arthur secured an interest in the firm. The initial drug store was built and conducted by Dr. L. Vanderpool in 1876.

Prineville's second hotel was erected by Oliver P. Jackson in 1876 and was conducted by him until about 1880, when the management passed into the hands of A. B. Culver. In 1876 Prineville contained a population of upwards of 200. The townsite plat of Prineville was filed for record in the office of the clerk of Wasco county March 28, 1877. It consisted of seventeen full, and five, half blocks. The blocks were 240 feet square and were divided into six lots each. The streets were eighty feet in width with the exception of Main street, which was 100 feet wide.

June 3, 1878, two desperadoes, Van Allen and Jeff Drips, came into Prineville and attempted to "run" it according to their own peculiar ideas. To this presumptuous proceeding the citizen's did not take kindly and a street fight was immediately precipitated. Following this row a warrant was issued for their arrest and Deputy Sheriff James T. Chamberlain was ordered to serve it. The desperadoes resisted. Allen was killed; Drips escaped but was captured the same night by Jerry Luckey, taken to The Dalles for trial and was acquitted.

The first religious structure erected was a union church built in 1879. The initial brick



building was erected in Prineville by J. M. Powell & Company, in 1879, and was utilized as a general merchandise store. Prineville was incorporated as a town October 23, 1880, by special charter by the Oregon legislature. An amended charter was granted February 14, 1887. An amended charter incorporating Prineville as a city was granted February 16, 1899. A Prineville correspondent of *The Dalles Times*, September 16, 1880, wrote:

Prineville is becoming quite an important village and we naturally feel somewhat slighted to be ignored, neglected and overlooked by the newspapers of our own county. \* \* \* \* Our town is growing quite rapidly. Several more or less pretentious residences have been erected this summer and fall. Mr. Selling of Portland has a large store building nearly completed. This will make three dry goods establishments in the place. We, also, have a variety store, a drug store, furniture store, harness and saddlery establishment, several blacksmith shops, a planing mill, two livery stables and two first-class hotels, one of them kept by Oliver Jackson and the other by Dan Richards—than whom there is no more obliging and attentive hotel keeper extant.

The Prineville city council convened for the first time December 22, 1880, E. Barnes presiding. The members of this initial council were: F. E. Whittaker, Alexander Hodges, J. Wilson and D. Richards. The original town officers of the young city were: Elisha Barnes, mayor; S. J. Newsom, recorder; Richard Philabier, marshal; A. H. Breyman, treasurer and George Noland, town attorney.

Prineville was visited by a disastrous blaze at four o'clock a. m., Saturday, November 10, 1883. The fire originated in the kitchen of the Occidental hotel, but was not discovered until it had burst into uncontrollable flames. Everything was as dry as tinder; the fire spread with wonderful rapidity through the rooms, and it soon became evident that the entire building was doomed. The flames were not checked until the principal business houses on one side of the street were destroyed. The losses were estimated as follows: William Circles, Occidental hotel, \$9,000; R. R. Kelly, hotel furniture, saloon fixtures, etc., \$1,200; H. A. Dillard's new building, \$1,500; Mrs. M. A. Holbert, millinery, \$400; *News* office, \$300; A. Hodges, store building, partially insured \$2,800. The stock of Selling & Winkler was damaged to a considerable extent.

At one o'clock, Saturday morning, January 19, 1884, another fire visited the place. The merchandise store of Selling & Hinckley, a vacant store building adjoining Kelly's saloon, T. Bush-

nell's harness shop, an unoccupied building in close proximity, S. Wilson's saloon and Til Glazes' livery stable were soon reduced to a mass of ruins. Here the flames were checked by an upon space. The total loss was estimated at \$10,000, with insurance of \$3,300. This blaze was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary.

The first bank in Prineville was opened in May, 1887, and was known as the First National Bank of Prineville. In 1899 Prineville was re-incorporated as a city with a mayor and six councilmen. January 1, 1900, the population of the town was estimated at 1,000. House Bill No. 275, which passed the legislature early in 1900, was for the re-incorporation of the city of Prineville; the corporate limits were as follows:

"Section 3—The corporate limits of the city of Prineville shall be as follows: Commencing at the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of section 31, township 14, south range 16, east of the Willamette Meridian, Crook county, Oregon, and running thence east one mile; thence south one mile; thence west  $\frac{3}{4}$  of one mile to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 6, township 15, south range 16 east of the Willamette Meridian, Crook county, Oregon; thence north eighty rods; thence west one mile; thence north to the township line between townships fourteen and fifteen south; thence east on township line to the northwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 6 township 15, south, range 16 east; thence north one-half mile and to the place of beginning."

At a special meeting of the city council in July, 1899, an agreement was entered into with M. S. G. Howeson, representing Morris & Whitehead, bankers of Portland, to sell them \$10,000 worth of water bonds. The amount of \$5,000 was to be delivered August 1st; and \$5,000 January 1, 1900. Mayor L. N. Liggett published the following in the *Portland Morning Oregonian* of January 1, 1900:

The past year has been an eventful one for Prineville. One year ago, isolated from the outer world—120 miles from railroad and telegraph communication—today we have a railroad building toward our city, and we are also in telephone connection with Portland and other cities. With the ushering in of the New Year we expect to have a system of water works and electric light plant in full operation. The city has issued bonds to the amount of \$10,000. These have been sold and the amount turned over to H. V. Gates, who has part in this system.

During the past year thirty or forty buildings have either been remodeled or erected. Many more would have been built if sufficient building material could have

been obtained. Next year the building will be resumed and the outlook is very flattering for another year. The population of Prineville is nearing the 1,000 mark. New-comers are constantly arriving in our city asking employment or looking for business locations, having heard of our city's thrift. The business interests of Prineville are in the hands of wide-awake, energetic and progressive business men. Good public schools are maintained and the city is well supplied with churches and newspapers.

The claim for a new charter enlarging the powers of the city council demanded the attention of this body at the beginning of the year 1900. Through the efforts of Hon. J. N. Williamson, legislative representative from Crook county, one passed the legislature and became a law February 16, 1899. The new charter legalized all existing ordinances except when they conflicted with the new charter. Consequently the city of Prineville was occasioned considerable expense in drafting ordinances in conformity to the new charter.

The First Presbyterian church of Prineville was organized in November, 1900, by the committee of the East Oregon Presbytery, with eleven members. David E. Templeton was elected and installed elder. Six trustees were elected and instructed to incorporate. B. F. Harper was called to become the permanent pastor of the new church. Lew Johnson was secured to assist in a series of special meetings beginning January 6th.

The following shows the number and amount of money orders issued at Prineville's postoffice from January 1, 1897, to and inclusive of December 15, 1900:

	No.	Amount.
1897.....	2,855.....	\$29,924.99
1898.....	3,248.....	31,313.69
1899.....	3,475.....	33,632.36
1900.....	3,402.....	32,896.42

Receipts from the sale of stamps for the same years were: 1897, \$1,820.72; 1898, \$2,339.31; 1899, \$2,540.01; 1900, up to November 30, \$2,300.73.

This office is the distributing center for the following mail lines: Prineville to Burns, 162 miles, two round trips per week; Prineville to Sisters, 38 miles, three round trips per week; Prineville to Crook, 48 miles, two round trips per week; Prineville to Lamonta, 16 miles, six round trips; Prineville to Silver Lake, 102 miles, two round trips; Prineville to Mitchell, 55 miles, three round trips; total number of offices served on these routes, 26; total mileage routes termin-

ating at Prineville, 496. Prineville was raised to a third class office July 1, 1900, with a salary of \$1,200 and clerk hire.

The year 1901 was marked by unusual building activity. More structures were erected than for the preceding five years. There was, also, a noticeable change in the style and quality of the buildings in that those erected that year were of a substantial character and the architectural designs of the latest approved styles. Expenditures for improvements approximated \$150,000. April 20, 1901, the *Prineville Review* published the following:

The question of water supply for irrigation purposes in the city was again agitated this week. On the arrival of Mr. Gates in Prineville he made a proposition to sell the Maling ditch to the city for \$1,100. At a meeting of the council held Saturday afternoon he made his proposition to the city and a committee was appointed by them to canvass the city and ascertain the wish of the citizens in this matter, and as many had signified their willingness to give a bonus to the city in paying for the ditch, a subscription paper was circulated and about \$450 was subscribed and the citizens were nearly unanimous in favor of the city purchasing the ditch.

Another meeting of the council was held Monday afternoon and these matters fully laid before the council and it was then on motion decided to purchase said ditch from Messrs. Gates and Forsythe for the sum of \$1,100 and the judiciary committee was instructed to draft the necessary ordinance to authorize this purchase and report at a future meeting. A committee was appointed to make a report of the necessary repairs to be made to the ditch, and be in a condition to commence active work on the construction of a dam as soon as the necessary papers can pass between the parties interested.

The citizens of Prineville have asked that the council purchase this ditch and they have done so. It has been a good investment as we believe. The water right alone is worth the purchase price. This right takes 350 inches of the water and during the summer Ochoco does not carry more than that.

Mr. Pringle who owns the irrigating ditch north of the Ochoco has a ditch commencing in the city limits and extending on below town for several miles, and he was an applicant for the purchase of this right. But Mr. Gates gave the city the first chance and they took it, hence Mr. Pringle has a good piece of property in his ditch but the most important thing of all, has no water, which is to be regretted as his ditch passes along some very fine land.

A water and electric light plant was erected in Prineville, in May, 1900. The last charter granted the town in 1898, made provisions for these plants and the Prineville Light & Water



Company was formed for the purpose of supplying them. The water is taken from a system of 22 wells, and is absolutely pure. Two duplex Dean pumps 14x12x7 inches are used, lifting eight hundred gallons per minute and discharging it into the reservoir situated north of the town, and about ninety feet above it. This reservoir has a capacity of 100,000 gallons, and is cemented and housed so that nothing can contaminate the water. The pressure for domestic purpose is 40 pounds, but in case of fire the valves of the pipes of the reservoir are closed and the direct pressure from the pumps is thrown into the mains. The pumps have a capacity of more than 1,000,000 gallons per day, while the average daily use is almost 50,000 gallons. Their are used in the system 7,000 feet of 4-inch, and 4,000 feet of 2½ inch mains, besides the usual quantities of service pipes. For fire protection there are five patent hydrants and 20 Don muzzle hydrants, 2½ inch. The electric light plant is in the same building. It furnishes 500 16-candle power light. There is a provision in the franchise that the city, upon proper notice at the end of each term of five years may purchase the plant, otherwise the franchise runs for 15 years.

Evidently determined to keep in line with the steady march of prosperity, Prineville seems alert to the best interests of Crook county. To this end, in August, 1904, between 30 and 40 business men of Prineville met at Athletic hall and effected an organization to be known as the Citizens Business League of Prineville. The officers were as follows: T. M. Baldwin, president; C. M. Elkins, vice president; M. R. Elliott, secretary, and A. H. Lippman, treasurer. The board of directors consisted of Fred Wilson, C. Sam Smith and T. H. LaFollette. This meeting was called at the instigation of a number of the business men in the city who had felt for some time the necessity of a commercial organization, or promotive association of some kind which would run hand in hand with the rapid development of the county. Following his election as president Mr. Baldwin stated that for its foundation, progress and the betterment of civic conditions and the taking of an active part in the building up of Crook county, the league, through its board of directors and committees appointed by the president saw that Crook, and the business centers of Crook county, received a bountiful share of advertising. Its resources were made known to the outside world through the use of circular letters sent in reply to numerous inquiries concerning the county which were constantly received. Statistics and data concerning the agricultural, timber, mining and irrigation interests, were gathered and kept on file

where publicity could at any time be given them. It was decided at the local meeting that the league should become a member of the Oregon Development League, with headquarters at Portland. Carl Abrams writes to the *Prineville Herald* under date of November 24, 1904:

The growth and development of Prineville has been slow, but it has never flagged; there never was a time in which any doubt existed as to the future of the city, and it has always been known as one of the best trading points in Eastern Oregon. Such a thing as a boom is entirely unknown, and today the city does not present the beautiful picture of fine buildings and picturesque avenues which might be expected, or which are possible, and the reason is apparent to the economic student. Men by the score have gone to Prineville and engaged in business only to reap a golden harvest for their efforts, and then move to the valley or some larger city, and the result is that some of the largest business houses in Oregon are transacting their business in wooden structures, some of them almost a makeshift. However, this is all now past. Merchants are recognizing the vast possibilities of the future for Crook county and hence for the city. They have determined to become permanent residents of Prineville, are almost without exception heavily interested in Prineville property, and last summer a building boom was inaugurated, with the result that the prediction is now made that within two years every business house on Main street will be of brick, and many of them will be erected next year.

As a trading center it stands alone, and holds almost undisputed control of the largest region of country in the United States not traversed by a railroad. In order to supply the needs of so large a territory for transportation, large stocks of merchandise are necessary, yet the necessity is always fully met and every want supplied by the energetic firms doing business in the city. No city in Oregon is better supplied with live business houses in almost every line, yet there is so far no exclusive cigar or confectionary stores, and the need of a steam laundry is keenly felt and this field offers enticing opportunities to one in that line of business. In November, 1904, the present houses included four general merchandise stores, three drug stores, two variety stores, one grocery, two meat markets, two jewelry stores, five saloons, two hotels, one restaurant, two barber shops, two public halls, three livery and feed stables, five boarding and lodging houses, a brewery, two dental offices, three physicians, five attorneys, three lumber yards, one planing mill and one flouring mill. There were three churches—Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist denominations.

The bank statement for the quarter ending October 1, 1904, is a good index to the financial

condition of the city of Prineville. The open deposits subject to check at that time amounted to \$277,270.36, which takes into account none of the numerous time deposits.

In November, 1904, it was joyfully announced that Prineville was in communication by telephone with Shaniko and The Dalles, and had six stage lines running to Shaniko, Burns, Sisters, Crook, La Monta, Silver Lake, Mitchell and Bend. The total mileage of these routes was 476. A total of 26 offices were served by these stage lines.

During the year 1904 there were over 10,000,000 pounds of freight forwarded from Prineville. These figures did not, however, include the many tons of freight which have been hauled through Prineville to Burns, or the freight shipped in from the railroad by individuals, stockmen and others.

In May, 1904, a deed to the land lying south of the high school which is to be converted into a city park, was received and placed on record. This deed came from the Willamette Valley and Cascade Mountain Wagon Road Company, and was obtained only through the tireless efforts of Mr. Elliott. The land was easily worth \$2,000 and the city owed its thanks to Mr. Elliott for the interest he took in the matter and his influence and work in securing the tract as a gift to Prineville. Probably in the future Mr. Elliott's work will be more generally felt than it is at present. Some of the results of the Citizens' Business League was a new \$3,000 roadway, and final arrangements practically made for the reclamation of 40,000 acres of land in the immediate vicinity of which was directly traceable to a civic organization.

The following postmasters have served

Prineville since 1873: Dr. L. Vanderpool; D. E. Thomas; T. M. Baldwin; J. F. Moore; A. C. Palmer; P. B. Howard; M. A. Moore; George Summers. The present city officials, 1905, are: William Wurzweiler, Mayor; F. W. Wilson, A. H. Lippman, J. W. Wigle, Walter O'Neil, D. F. Stewart, and W. F. Stewart, councilmen; J. L. McCulloch, treasurer; M. H. Bell, recorder; R. P. Harrington, marshal.

During the early days of 1905 the population of Prineville was quoted at 1,000. It is located 200 miles southeast of Portland and 64 miles south of Shaniko, the shipping point. It is the center of a fine stock raising country and has two live weekly newspapers, the *Prineville Review* and the *Crook County Journal*; electric lights, water works, two banks, flouring mill, brewery and fire department, long distance telephone connections, daily stage to Shaniko and six other stage lines to interior points and a daily mail. Religious denominations are represented by the Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Presbyterian and Christian churches.

Following is the Fraternal Society directory of Prineville:

Prineville Lodge No. 76, A. F. & A. M.; Carnation Chapter No. 44, O. E. S.; Ochoco Lodge No. 46, I. O. O. F.; Ochoco Lodge No. 101, Ancient Order United Workmen; Sunbeam Lodge No. 36, Degree of Honor; Prineville Camp, No. 216, W. of W.; Juniper Circle, No. 37, Women of Woodcraft; Luna Lodge No. 65, K. of P.; Pilot Tent No. 93, K. O. T. M.; Prineville Assembly, No. 163, United Artisans; Lookout Rebekah, No. 103, I. O. O. F.; Lucere Temple, No. 28, Rathbone Sisters; Prineville Camp, No. 956, M. W. A.; Welcome Camp No. —, Royal Neighbors.

## CHAPTER IV

### OTHER CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### BEND AND VICINITY.

The town of Bend is situated on the Des Chutes river on the line between the desert and the vast yellow pine belt about 25 miles southwest of Prineville. Its altitude is 3,618 feet above sea level. In May, 1904, the ground upon which now stands the city of Bend was a portion of the great Central Oregon Desert. Nine months

later \$100,000 had been expended in the construction of business blocks and residences.

The townsite of Bend was platted May 31, 1904, by the Pilot Butte Development Company, A. M. Drake, president, and is situated in section 32, township 17, south range 12 E. W. M. Under the management of this company the town came rapidly to the front. Bend is headquarters of numerous irrigation enterprises that are now re-



claiming hundreds of thousands of acres of rich land in Central Oregon. It is connected with other points by long distance telephone and there is, also, a local exchange. The roadway for an automobile line between Bend and Shaniko has been completed.

In the "front yard" of Bend lie half a million of acres of irrigated land, and its "back yard" holds about forty billion feet of merchantable pine. There is no chance elsewhere for a mill pond between Bend and the Columbia river, nor can a location for one be found for many miles to the south of the town. That is one reason why manufacturing interests will, eventually, center here. Moreover the configuration of the country makes it peculiarly easy to railroad logs to this point, and lumbering concerns that will employ 7,500 men have already arranged for manufacturing sites at Bend. The Pilot Butte Development company which owns the townsite, controls a total of 125,000 horsepower at three points on the river within twenty miles of the town.

Bend has had about the most rapid growth ever seen in the northwest. Later A. L. Goodwillie came out from Chicago and became associated with Mr. Drake in ownership of the townsite and allied interests.

Bend is not North or South Bend or Horse-shoe Bend—just Bend, Crook county, Oregon. It was known as Farewell Bend in pioneer times, when travelers followed down the river to the ford near Pilot Butte, bidding farewell to the Des Chutes and broke across the desert to the eastward. The name, too long for busy moderns, has been felicitously shortened to "Bend," the only Bend in the United States.

The conveniences of modern business and social life, are multiplying rapidly. September 4, 1904, a bank capitalized at \$25,000 was established.

In January, 1903, Bend has been wiped off the map of Oregon, and "Deschutes" duplicated by the third ex-postmaster general. This, however, proved a temporary arrangement, as a remonstrance was at once forwarded to the postmaster general by the people of Sherman county, as they, already, had a postoffice by that name in Sherman county. Consequently it was renamed Bend a short time subsequently.

The First Presbyterian Church of Bend was organized Monday evening, July 20, 1903, but the society has not, so far, erected a building. The thirty miles of telephone line between Bend and Prineville was completed Wednesday morning August 17, 1904. The officers of the company were W. E. Guerin, Jr., president; A. L. Goodwillie, vice president, secretary and treasurer;

Gerald Grosbeck, manager. During the year 1904 up to November 11th eighty buildings had been erected in Bend at a total combined value of \$75,000. The Baptist church of Bend, a comfortable building, was completed in December, 1904 at a cost of about \$2,800. The same year the question of incorporating the town came up before the people and the election was held at Bend with the following result: For incorporation, 104- against incorporation, 3; Mayor, A. L. Goodwillie; council, C. W. Merrill, C. H. Erickson, J. S. West, D. McMullan, C. M. Redfield, and F. G. Shonquest; recorder, J. W. Lawrence; treasurer, F. O. Minor; marshal, E. R. Lester.

The Bend Light, Water & Power Company was incorporated early in December, 1904, with a capital of \$100,000.

In December, 1904, the Methodists of Bend organized a church society and Sunday school. In January, 1905, a contract was awarded to Brasterhous Brothers by the city council to build a jail. The contract bid was \$292.32.

In April, 1905, a crew of 25 men were put to work laying water-mains. This work was completed from the river up to Wall street and along Wall nearly to Oregon. From that point south a number of rock points were encountered which made progress slower. The pipes were put down three feet, the trench being left open only long enough to lay the pipes when it was immediately filled. Most of this rock was picked out; some of it blasted. By July the water system was in operation.

In May, 1905, the city voted to buy from the A. G. Long Company, of Portland, a full fire-fighting apparatus for Bend. It consisted of 11 street hydrants; 1,000 feet of best quality fire hose; two hose carts; one 27-foot ladder, one 16-foot roof ladder and two 16-foot ladders; four nozzles each with a 1-inch and a three-quarter inch tip; six hydrant wrenches and six hose spanners. The entire cost of this plant was \$1,395.50, besides freight. It was paid for with six per cent. warrants on the fire fund, half to be redeemed in 1906, and half in 1907.

In 1905 the city of Bend marked a new era in the development of Central Oregon, and is a fine example of what can be accomplished when energy and capital unite in the development of vast resources. Prineville, the county seat, lies 30 miles northeast and Shaniko, the shipping point, eighty miles northeast.

#### MADRAS.

This young community is situated in the Willow Creek basin, thirty miles north of Prineville. This basin is about three miles long and

three-quarters of a mile wide. Madras is the center of the farming district of Crook county. There are about one hundred and fifty thousand acres of tillable land surrounding the town, and in the districts of Haystack, Lamonta and Agency Plains. The Indians of the Warm Springs reservation as well as the Hay creek country, with its countless sheep and fine cattle make Madras their trading point. It is only a short distance from the yellow pine belt of the Blue Mountains, and this circumstance makes lumber for building purposes comparatively cheap. Within the past two or three years many people have come from the middle west to settle upon the government lands of this part of the county. There are about one thousand families now settled there and most of them make Madras their center of trade. The soil of this country has been found to be very fertile and the people who have set out orchards and shrubs have met with good success. Sugar beets have been planted and found to produce as much as ten tons per acre.

In the *Prineville Herald* of November 4, 1904, Timothy Brownhill wrote:

Situated in a graceful curve of willow creek is what is commonly known as "the basin," a flat area of land shaped similar to a basin. In the center of this country surrounded by slight hills, and lying along a small creek is the growing city of "Madras." This town is on the line of the proposed extension of the Columbia Southern railroad, thirty miles north of Prineville, and forty miles south of Shaniko, the present terminus of the Columbia Southern railroad.

Madras is in the center of the great agricultural district of Crook county, comprising the Agency Plains country, with its 150,000 acres of the finest wheat land in Oregon, and the Haystack and Lamonta districts, which furnish the greater part of the wheat and grain now consumed in Central Oregon. Madras is, also, the trading point for the Hay creek stock country, with its sheep upon a thousand hills and countless herds of the finest range cattle in the northwest. Just twelve miles west is the Warm Springs Indian reservation, with about 800 Indians, who are all farmers and stock growers, and who will bring all their business to Madras. The reservation contains many thousands of acres of fine farming and timber lands, and the day is not far distant when it will be thrown open for settlement by the white men.

In the past two or three years many homeseekers from the middle west who have grown tired of the uncertainty of crops and the certainty of drouth and flood in Kansas, Missouri, Iowa, Nebraska and other Mississippi valley states, have taken up government lands in this favored locality, and it can be safely stated that there are about 1,500 families living there, who will do

all their bartering and buying in Madras. The yellow pine belt of the Blue mountains is a short distance only from Madras and prices for good lumber for building purposes prevail about the same as along the Columbia river. Willow creek basin, where Madras is located, is a wide place in the Willow creek valley, about three miles long and an average width of three-fourths of a mile. The soil there is of light, loamy quality, very fertile and underlaid with gravel and sandstone. Water is easily obtained in wells averaging from ten to fifteen feet in depth, and is of a very fine quality, containing no trace of alkaline substances.

There are fine openings in Madras for business men who have some capital to invest in stores, mills, etc., and as the country develops many branches of legitimate business will be opened. This country has grown and developed wonderfully within the past few years, although it has been quite a distance from the railroad; and now, that the extension of the Columbia Southern from Shaniko to Bend is an assured fact, business of all descriptions will increase and grow beyond all expectations. Madras is well represented along business lines, having two general merchandise stores, one blacksmith and wagon shop, a drug store, hardware store, meat market, two physicians, a good public school system, a weekly newspaper, United States commissioner, harness shop, barber shop, two hotels, livery and feed stables, contractors and carpenters and other smaller lines too numerous to mention. A number of churches are also represented.

The First Baptist Church of Madras was organized Sunday, April 30, 1904, with a membership of twelve. The population of the town is estimated at fifty.

#### PAULINA.

The altitude of Paulina, named after an old Indian chief of the Piutes, is 2,444 feet above sea level. There is established a postoffice and in its vicinity are located many residents.

It is located in the center of some of the finest natural meadow country in the northwest. It is situated on the north bank of Beaver creek, on what is known as the Paulina flats, five miles from where Beaver creek empties into the Crooked river. The Paulina flat is a part of the wonderful Beaver creek valley, the entire length, nearly twenty miles, being one great natural meadow, yielding from one to three tons of the very finest hay per acre, and the section of Crook county of which it is the trading center includes the valleys of Beaver, Grindstone, Indian, Little and Big camp and the north and south forks of Crooked river are indeed a stockman's paradise and the day is not far distant when it will be known for what it really is, the best dairy-



ing and stock farming country in the Indian Empire. Not only shall it be known as a great dairying section, but lately there have been discovered in the foothills near the Grant county line rich croppings of gold ores, both base and free milling; also several prospects of cinnabar have been lately discovered, but it is not known whether or not they are in paying quantities.

#### ASHWOOD.

The population is given at 100. A village was first settled in 1898 on Trout creek, twenty-five miles south of Shaniko, its railroad point, and forty miles north of Prineville, the county seat of Crook county. Gold has been found in its vicinity and the town now contains two general merchandise stores, and is connected by long distance telephone line and stage with Antelope. Trout creek flows through the center of the town. The townsite of Ashwood was platted June 16, 1899, by James Woods and Addie B. Woods and consisted of fifteen blocks in section 36, township 9, south range 16, E. W. M. In 1905 Lester Cohrs wrote of Ashwood as follows:

The town of Ashwood is situated on Trout creek in the northern part of Crook county, near the Wasco line. There are many fine ranches near Ashwood. One ranch, about three miles above the place, is owned by T. S. Hamilton who runs sheep on it. Mr. Hamilton puts up about 600 tons of hay each year. Another ranch about nine miles above Ashwood is owned by the Baldwin Sheep & Land Company. The ranches below Ashwood are small compared with those above. Alfalfa hay is raised along Trout, as well as Hay, creek. When the news spread over Crook county that gold had been discovered on Trout creek there was a great rush to the mining district. James Woods, one of the present residents of Ashwood, took the land where the town of Ashwood stands today as a homestead. During the rush to the mines the town of Ashwood was laid out in town lots. The town has grown rapidly since 1900.

Judging from the amount of developments already done in the mines the camps of Ashwood will rank among the first of the gold and silver producers of Oregon, and possibly, copper and lead. Most of the mining experts of the county consider the formation to carry precious metals and the same formation exists in other mining districts where thousands of tons of ore have been obtained.

There is only one mine in the district that has been developed to any extent, and that is known as the Silver King mine. It is owned by the Oregon King Mining Company. They have a shaft on one of these ore chutes that is 600 feet deep, showing large bodies of low grade ores which are generally found on the hang-

ing wall of the vein. Since the development of this mine began a large quantity of ore has been extracted and shipped to the Tacoma smelter. From this there has been a report of very good returns. The principal object of this company has been to block out the ores, or rather to place the ore in sight, without extracting it and have it in shape so that it can be extracted at any time.

Besides the Oregon King Mining Company's prospects, there are many others that show good values at the surface and will probably be good properties with proper development. There are a number within ten feet of the surface that are reported to carry values from \$10 to \$45 per ton. The ore is generally base, and is found in the oxide zone of the Oregon King mines which runs to a depth of about 125 feet. The silver ore is in the form of a chloride and carbonate. Then comes the sulphide ore which carries gold, silver, lead, copper and zinc. The development work of these mines is retarded and has been retarded since the discovery of the mines by different litigations. Whenever these lawsuits are settled and cheaper transportation for the ores provided, these mines will be one of Crook county's best resources.

March 30, 1901, the *Prospector* said:

Where now stands the beautiful and thriving little city of Ashwood with its score or more business and dwelling houses, its elegant school house and level streets was, years ago, the well improved farm of James Woods. The fertile Trout Creek valley had long been inhabited by a class of people, thrifty and industrious, who turned their entire attention to the stock and farming industries. For many years thousands of sheep, cattle and horses had roamed over the hills adjacent to the valley and were a source of great profit to the owners. The people were fast becoming well-to-do; were happy and contented.

In 1896 a petition was circulated and signed by everybody in the community asking for the establishment of a postoffice. After some delay their request was granted and James Woods appointed postmaster and the office christened Ashwood. The petition asked for the establishment of a postoffice to be called Ash, after Ash Butte just across Trout creek, and for the naming of James Woods as postmaster. For some reason (doubtless a good one) the Washington authorities did not give the name Ash to the new postoffice, but instead added the name of the postmaster, and the office was christened Ashwood. In April, 1898, the town was surveyed and platted and lots put upon the market.

In August, 1898, the large general merchandise store of J. W. & M. A. Robinson was built and a complete stock put in. The following month O'Neil Brothers, of Prineville, opened the Ashwood saloon, and after conducting it for a time sold out to Benton & Grater. H. Y. Huston started a blacksmith shop and W. H.

Grater a hotel and several other business enterprises were established. Upon the discovery of gold in the new town it took on new life, becoming a lively and prosperous mining center; not of the type of a pioneer camp in California or Colorado, but in a modern sense, the living and other expenses being as cheap as in other towns of the interior, the comforts of home life being within the reach of all miners and prospectors.

#### CLINE FALLS.

The altitude of Cline Falls is 2,875 feet. The city is located on the Des Chutes river in Crook county, about twenty miles west of Prineville. It lies in the center of a vast tract of land under irrigation during the past three years and sold under the Carey act. Through this means 400,000 acres of land has become available for cultivation, and a large portion of it is now producing crops. The land is now admirably adapted to the growth of alfalfa, and sugar beets. The Cline Falls Power Company owns immense water power at this point and at the lower falls, several miles below, 40,000 horse-power being available for manufacturing and other purposes. The falls, forty feet high, are of unceasing interest; its climate is mild; summer days are warm and the nights are cool. The winters are generally mild, the temperature seldom falling below the zero mark. The Eastern Oregon Transportation Company has built an automobile line from Shaniko to Bend.

The wonderful cataract of Cline Falls rivals the Willamette falls at Oregon City. A petition for a postoffice at Cline Falls was favorably considered by the department at Washington, D. C. The official papers giving notice of the fact were received in November, 1904, and Mr. Meredith was appointed postmaster. Cline Falls was then on the map. Late in November, 1904, the following was published in the *Pacific Homesteader* of Salem, Oregon:

One of the most promising of the cities springing up as if by magic in the western part of Crook county is Cline Falls, situated near the great waterfall which bears that name in the Des Chutes river. The townsite was only recently platted, and lots offered for sale less than two months ago, yet the sale has been enormous.

The Cline Falls Power Company of which D. J. Harris is president, and F. T. Hurlburt, of Shaniko, secretary and treasurer, was organized about two years ago, and at that time secured control of all the water power of the Des Chutes river at that point. The company now owns 2,500 acres of land, 1,500 acres of which lie on the west, and 1,000 acres on the east side of the river at Cline Falls. Of this land 1,800 acres are tilable and all can be irrigated. The soil is very fertile

and with the application of water abundant crops are produced. At present about 250 acres are cultivated by the company.

July, 1904, the company platted eighty acres of land into a townsite containing 500 lots, which were offered for sale to the public at from \$60 to \$250. The rapidity with which the lots were sold was a surprise to the townsite company and to all other persons interested. In the first three weeks of selling, and with scarcely any advertising sixty lots were sold, a portion going to speculators who could look into the future and see a great increase in the valuation of Cline Falls property, but most of the lots are owned by people who will in the near future become *bona fide* residents of that city.

When the writer called there in September, forty families had signified their intention of becoming residents of Cline Falls before winter sets in, and the following are the business houses now being erected and to be completed within thirty days: Meredith Brothers; Walla Walla general merchandise store; R. M. Bishop, feed stable; F. W. Hanna, store; F. M. Donaldson, meat market; J. W. Broen, hotel; Thomas R. Rayburn, hotel; Louis McAllister, commission house. A printing office has been established for some weeks, and the Cline Falls Press, a weekly newspaper, devoted to promoting the welfare of the country, is now published with a circulation of 1,000 copies. A school house is now being erected 24 by 32 feet in dimensions, and a large attendance is expected as many of the farmers of the surrounding country are planning to move to the city and send their children to school. The question might with impunity be asked, "What advantages are there to make a city spring up at Cline Falls in the midst of a vast wilderness?" But transportation facilities with the outside world such as are enjoyed by other cities, will make Cline Falls complete. This cannot be delayed any great length of time.

The great features of Cline Falls are pure water—cold as ice—electric lights, and cheap power, and surrounded by a tract of nearly half a million acres of land which are now being irrigated by strong companies under the Carey Act, with water taken from the Des Chutes river and tributary streams. A portion of this is already settled and will in the next five years support an average of one family to each eighty-acre tract.

In addition to this might be mentioned an ideal climate, beautiful scenery, fertile soil and abundant crops. Very simple, yet what more could be said of any city in the world; in fact it is doubtful if any city was launched on the road to success with as many natural advantages as Cline Falls possesses. At that point the angry Des Chutes river plunges over the rocks for a distance of forty feet giving 15,000 horse power easily developed. By damming and fluming this can be doubled and with the lower falls, also controlled by the company, bring the total available power up to 40,000 horse power, far greater than the power that has made Spokane such a thriving city.



## LYTLE.

The townsite of Lytle was platted by the Lytle Townsite Company, John Steidle, president, September 1, 1903, and consisting of sixteen blocks in section 29, township 17, south range 12 E. W. M. The altitude is 3,600 feet at the eastern base of the Cascade mountains, and its climate is *sans reproche*.

Articles for the incorporation of Lytle were filed in the office of the county clerk in April, 1903. The incorporators were H. W. Reed, John Steidle and Charles J. Cotter. The capitalization was \$50,000, with 500 shares of \$100 each. Lytle is in a peculiarly favorable location to control the vast volume of trade which is sure to be drawn in that direction from the broad areas of arid lands now being reclaimed by irrigation. It is, practically, surrounded on all sides by irrigated lands upon which homes and farms are springing up as if by magic in the midst of a wilderness solitude.

## SISTERS.

This town was platted by Smith Brothers, Alex and Roberts, July 10, 1901, and consists of ten blocks in section 4, township 15, south range 10, E. W. M. The location of the town is so unlike that of any other municipality in Eastern Oregon that it is conspicuous to those who are fortunate enough to make a visit to that section of Oregon. It is situated on the main highway to the Willamette valley, a feature which alone makes Sisters prominent and a profitable location for the merchant. The little town is situated in the midst of one of the most delightful pine forests to be found anywhere. It is only a short distance from the foothills of the three snow-capped peaks known as the "Three Sisters," and from which the town bears its name. The stately pines shade the village from the burning summer sun and protect it from the cold blasts of midwinter.

A stage from Prineville reaches Sisters every afternoon. It is the last stopping place until the station of Garrison, eight miles west and in the foothills is reached. The main road to the Willamette valley via Eugene—the McKenzie road—and the Santiam road pass through the town, making it an important stage point. The altitude of Sisters is 3,050 feet. It is twenty-five miles from Bend. In the Prineville *Herald*, of November, 1904, F. C. Welch wrote as follows:

There are two good stores, a hotel, blacksmith shop, saloon, real estate office, livery barn and a splendid

school house, costing \$1,800, and a short distance from the town is a fine lumbering mill. The largest store in the town is owned by Smith & Wilt. The store building is 25 by 40 feet, while in the rear there is a large warehouse 20 by 40 feet. The company carries a \$5,000 stock of groceries, hardware, harness, stationery, a small drug department, etc. The townsite belongs to this firm. The only other store in the town is owned by Alex. Smith. This building is 20 by 60 feet. A large stock of some \$4,000 of gent's furnishings, boots and shoes and dry goods is carried. The year's business aggregates to about \$12,000. Real estate has been changing hands so frequently of late that an office has been opened. The real estate and insurance business is run by W. B. Booth, who is an experienced business man and well able to handle such an important business. The only saloon on the place is run by George A. Stevens.

The only industry belonging to the town of Sisters is the saw mill owned and managed by Mr. W. F. E. Wilson. The mill is four miles west of the town and is run by water of twenty horse-power, taken from Pole Creek. This mill has a capacity of 5,000 feet of lumber a day.

## LAIDLAW.

The townsite of Laidlaw comprises the west half of section 31, township 16, south range 12, E. W. M. It was laid out by the Laidlaw Townsite Company, B. S. Cook, president, and A. W. Laidlaw, secretary, August 8, 1904. The post-office was established January 20, 1905, with W. G. Stiles, postmaster.

This town was named after its founder, A. W. Laidlaw, of Portland, and was chosen with peculiar regard to the natural conditions of the country and will not, doubtless, fail to become a city of some importance. Seldom it happens that new towns enjoy a more favorable outlook from the start than did Laidlaw. It is situated eight miles below Bend, on the angry Des Chutes, and it is surrounded on all sides by rich prairie land which is being reclaimed by irrigation, while to the west as far as the eye can reach is a vast stretch of fine yellow pine timber, with the Tumelo river affording a well-regulated flume for bringing down the logs, and a natural millsite and unlimited water power at Laidlaw.

The town of Laidlaw was surveyed and carefully laid off into streets and avenues and the townsite filed September 7, 1904. Headquarters of the Columbia Southern Irrigation Company are at Laidlaw. The company is composed of the following officers: E. E. Lytle, Portland, president; Walter H. Moore, Shaniko, vice president; A. W. Laidlaw, Portland, secretary and manager. This company has been operating

for three years past, having purchased the interest of the Three Sisters Irrigation Company. Their segregations of land from the government for irrigation was 27,700 acres.

#### HAY CREEK.

This Crook county valley along the creek bearing its name was settled in 1873, lies twenty-five miles north of Prineville, the county seat, and thirty-six miles south of Shaniko, its shipping point. The town has long distance telephone service, daily mail and stages to Shaniko and Prineville. The business of the place is represented by the Baldwin Sheep & Land Company; C. M. Cartwright and J. G. Edwards, general merchandise and blacksmiths.

Fire, starting from an overheated stove set fire to the interior of the Baldwin Sheep & Land Company's general merchandise store at Hay creek, Friday, May 6, 1904. The store and contents were totally destroyed, and the loss approximated \$5,000.

#### FOREST.

The altitude of this place is 2,313 feet above sea level. The store at Forest is owned by the Lone Pine Company. The store is located at the junction of the roads leading to Prineville, thirteen miles; Bend, twenty-two and one-half miles; Cline Falls, twelve miles; Shaniko, sixty miles; Sisters, Silver Lake and the Willamette Valley. There is no prettier point in Crook county than Forest, where numerous freighters daily stop for refreshments and rest. Shade and fruit trees are abundant. There are two stables for accommodating horses and one chop mill with a capacity of twenty tons daily.

#### HAYSTACK.

This is one of the earlier of Crook county towns, the postoffice of which was established in 1882. It lies twenty-five miles north of Prineville and fifty miles southwest of Shaniko, its shipping point. It has a tri-weekly stage and mail to Prineville. It derived its name from the Haystack Butte, which looms up within its borders and resembles a hayrick of great size.

The first settler in the valley was H. C. Belknap, father of Dr. Belknap, of Prineville, who came in the year 1876. The second settler was Thomas Jenkins, in the year 1878. A few years later when the possibilities of that country became known it was rapidly settled by eager home-seekers. In the vicinity of the Haystack country there are several places of great interest. One

of them is the "Cove." It is located about a mile from the Des Chutes, on the Crooked river, and reached by a very narrow grade one and one-half miles in length. Looking up on the upper portions of the grade, one sees the rocky cliffs which are almost perpendicular. Looking down one sees the river which appears to be a tiny stream in the distance. When the bottom of this grade is reached it appears to be one of the most delightful of places. An abundance of all kinds of fruits that are grown in temperate latitudes are raised there. Colloquially all the country around the postoffice is known as the "Haystack country," as there is no "town" of any importance. Another place of interest is the opal spring, situated in the Crooked river canyon, 800 feet below the surrounding country. This can be reached only by a very steep and dangerous trail leading down the canyon. The spring coming out of the rock is sixty feet wide and six feet deep. Opals are constantly boiling up from below. From that country many snow-covered mountains can be seen including Mounts Hood, Jefferson, Washington and the Three Sisters.

#### LAMONTA.

John C. Rush, in April, 1905, laid out the townsite of Lamonta the lots of which are now on the market. This action was taken because of the development of the Haystack country, and to the automobile line through that locality. The townsite was platted April 3, 1905, by J. C. Rush, in section 3, township 13, south range 14, E. W. M. and contains twenty-four blocks. The postoffice was established in 1896, seventeen miles northeast of Prineville, and sixty-two miles south of Shaniko, its shipping point. It has a tri-weekly stage between it and Prineville.

#### LAVA.

Lava is a postoffice on the Des Chutes river, fifty miles southwest of Prineville, and 115 miles south of Shaniko, its shipping point. It has a stage to Prineville and daily mail. Mrs. Sadie Vandervert is postmistress and proprietor of a general merchandise store, hotel and restaurant.

#### HOWARD.

This is a postoffice established in 1897 on the Ochoco river, twenty-eight miles northeast of Prineville, and eighty-eight miles southeast of Shaniko, the railway point. Hydraulic mining is the principal industry. It has a tri-weekly stage to Prineville, daily mail and one general merchandise store.



## POST

This is a country postoffice on the Crooked river, twenty-eight miles southeast of Prineville and fifty miles south of Shaniko. It receives a semi-weekly mail.

## CULVER.

Culver is a postoffice established in 1899, twenty-four miles northwest of Prineville, and fifty-five miles south of Shaniko, the railroad point. It contains a school house and Baptist and Christian church organizations, a general store and daily stage and mail between it and Prineville. In October, 1900, Q. G. Colver erected a store building at this place which bears his name (with a slight difference in orthography) and stocked it with general merchandise.

## OTHER TOWNS.

Desert postoffice was established in the Haystack country with S. S. Pringle as postmaster. This point supplies a large settlement with mail and is a great convenience to the people. It is on the line between Prineville and Warm Springs.

In 1887 the postoffice of Mowry was established at the residence of M. A. Carson in the Beaver Creek region. Mr. Carson was postmaster. The precinct in which the postoffice was established was formerly known as Maury. In organizing this precinct in 1886 a petition was circulated for the establishment of a postoffice at M. A. Carson's to be called Maury in honor of Lieutenant Maury who had a small command of soldiers near the place. In the petition the name was incorrectly spelled "Mowry" and after the establishment of the postoffice everything went by the name of Mowry. The mountain at the base of which Lieutenant Maury had his camp has always been called Maury on all maps. So,

in deference to that gallant officer, and with a desire to have the name accord with facts the Crook county clerk, in making the record of the boundaries copied the name of the precinct "Maury" as it should always have been.

Crook is a discontinued farmers' postoffice on Bear Creek, thirty miles southeast of Prineville.

The postoffice of Crater was established in 1888 at the Big Meadows. C. H. Findlay was postmaster. There has, also, been established a postoffice in the Meadows at C. W. Clark's place, his wife, Mrs. Clark, was postmistress.

In 1889 a postoffice was established on what was known as west Branch, a tributary of Bridge Creek.

• The Columbia Southern Railroad Company's surveyors laid out a townsite in the Agency Plains which was known as Tallman. There are indications that the place will be the center of a section of country admirably adapted to the cultivation of immense wheat crops.

Tremalo postoffice was ready for business in September, 1904. Its initial postmaster was George W. Wimer who was authorized to employ a carrier to take up the mail below Bend.

The altitude of Heisler, according to the United States Geological Survey is 1,875 feet above sea level. A postoffice was established here with A. R. Lyle as postmaster, and a mail from there to Madras is now in operation.

Fife is another foothills postoffice with an elevation of 3,375 feet.

Grizzly is a country postoffice sixteen miles north of Prineville. It has daily stages to Prineville and Shaniko.

The population of Warm Springs is given as thirty. The postoffice is at the Warm Springs Agency on the Des Chutes river, eighty miles south of The Dalles, its shipping point, and sixty miles north of Prineville, the county seat. It contains a Presbyterian church and a general merchandise store.

## CHAPTER V

## DESCRIPTIVE.

Larger than many states in the union is the territory embraced by Crook county. It is about 108 miles across from east to west and 84 miles north and south. In round numbers it contains

about 8,000 square miles. From this it will be seen that it is six times as large as the state of Rhode Island, four times as large as Delaware; about as large as Massachusetts. This vast

area had a population in 1900 of 3,896. Massachusetts, had a population of 2,846,670. Had Crook county been as densely settled as Rhode Island it would have sustained a population of 3,500,000.

Concerning the climate of Crook county it may be generally observed that for at least four-fifths of the year the skies are cloudless, with occasional rains from August to November. During the "heated term" the temperature ranges in the 90's for a week or so, and about zero generally for four or five days along about holiday time. These are the extremes, and between them the climate of Crook county is not excelled in Oregon. In the lower altitudes snow seldom falls to a greater depth than one foot, and rarely remains more than a week at a time until dissipated by a gentle "chinook" wind. Plowing is in progress every month of the year, except January and not infrequently in that month. Cattle and sheep are fed from one to three months owing to locality.

As a summary it may be said that the climate of Crook county is very much the same as that of the entire Inland Empire with few exceptions. In the northern portions of the county the climate varies. On the higher hills in the Blue Mountains the winters become very cold, considerable snow falling, which drives the cattle to the lower levels. Along the creek bottoms it is quite different. Little if any snow falls during the entire year. The climate is very much the same as that west of the Cascade mountains, stock running out without shelter during the entire year. On the desert lands south of Prineville, the cold, bleak winds make it very disagreeable and unpleasant as a place of residence. However, the stock remains on the range the entire year.

Along the Crooked and Ochoco rivers the summers are very beautiful, while the winters are quite similar to those of northern California. The greatest elevation of Crook county above the sea is 3,500 feet. It lies in the geographical center of the state, and exclusive of the Warm Springs Indian reservation contains in round numbers 7,000 square miles, the Cascade mountains timber reservation lopping off a slice of its western territory. To the northwest of Prineville for a distance of ten miles there is a stretch of semi-desert, about five miles wide on an average, comparatively level land; soil classed second rate; it is raised from 30 to 150 feet above the creek and river bottoms. The soil is largely mineral and very productive when irrigated and the longer it is cultivated the better it becomes. There are but few claims taken in this stretch,

sage-brush and the omnipresent road section holding the most of it.

To the north of this Grizzly butte, a spur of timbered mountains, pushing westward, rises nearly two thousand feet above the country around it. To the west of this butte is the Haystack country, near 300 square miles of good farming land, soil number 1, but the want of water bars settlement, except near the hills, where springs are plentiful. To the north of Grizzly butte, Willow Creek valley, about forty square miles, is a rolling, excellent farming country. Although some 3,000 feet above the sea, cereals of all kinds grow and ripen to perfection. This region has been the best grain section of the country, but the Haystack country now claims the honor. All through the northern portion of the county there are deep gorges, with sometimes small, rich spots of bottom land. When clear, or cleared of stones they produce the finest apples, peaches, pears, plums, prunes, melons and tomatoes.

Passing on northward over rolling bunch grass hills, Hay Creek next attracts the view. There in the widening bottom lands of Hay Creek and its tributaries the B. S. & L. Company have a vast expanse of alfalfa fields, the hay piled in numerous stacks and barns to insure the wintering of their stock that graze on a thousand hills. Hay Creek is a lower country than Prineville, six or eight hundred feet.

Northward from Hay Creek, over a series of hills eight miles lower Lower Hay Creek and part of Lower Trout Creek come into view. This being lower, rolls in its wealth of alfalfa, vegetables and fruit. Here we are near the north boundary line of the county. Thence eastward up Trout Creek seven miles the creek emerges from a huge gorge, or crack in mother earth, perpendicular at times, rock bound, rock tumbled, impassable to man or beast, for eight or nine miles Trout Creek boils and bubbles then Upper Trout opens out, the valley extending southeasterly ten miles wide, average over a quarter of a mile wide, produces grain, alfalfa, fruits, berries, vegetables, the yield being enormous. To the north of Upper Trout Creek amid rough hills and buttes high and sharp a few very small, but very rich valleys are located and cultivated. Eastward, three-quarters of a mile from Trout creek, and two miles from where it enters the canyons, the King mine is located which bids fair to be one of the mines of the world. A mile further upward is the town of Ashwood, a new but thriving village. To the southwest of Upper Trout Creek for eight miles the hill rises in a series of benches. Upon many of these claims are taken and immense crops of





Old Brokentop



Benham Falls of the Deschutes





grain and vegetables are raised without irrigation, there being a clay subsoil and springs abounding everywhere.

Northeastly from Trout Creek, and nearly parallel to it, from four to six miles distant, is the divide between the waters of the John Day and the Des Chutes rivers. A high, rough and rocky ridge with a few claims taken on the benches and in the small valleys. Current and Muddy creeks drain a large part of this slope and Cherry creek the remainder. These creeks, with immense grade, fall rapidly toward the John Day river. Their narrow, rich bottoms produce wonderful crops of alfalfa, corn, melons, peaches and grapes, this being by far the warmest portion of the county. Throughout the whole region from Grizzly Butte to the John Day river the soil is first-class, where it is clear from stone and level enough to be plowed. There are many small benches and little bottoms yet unoccupied. Good springs abound through the whole region.

Following the divide between the Des Chutes and John Day rivers southeasterly we enter fine timber in the northeastern portion of township 11, south range 17 east Willamette Meridian. This is an extensive timber belt composed chiefly of yellow pine, but fir, black pine and tamarack are plentiful. This timber belt extends southeasterly to the eastern boundary of the county and beyond.

Forty miles east of Prineville is Summit Prairie, of 25 to 30 square miles area, about 4,000 feet above sea level. It produces a vast quantity of wild grass; hay and summer pasture. It is all owned and fenced by prosperous stockmen. This prairie is surrounded by timber. The north fork of Crooked river has its source near Summit Prairie. First it flows eastward, thence bearing southward it describes a semi-circle and forms a junction with the south fork nearly due south of its source. The Beaver Creek country is situated in the most easterly portion of the county. Beaver Creek has two branches. The north fork has its source in Grant county, and the south fork in Harney county. They come rapidly down to a point about four miles west of the eastern boundary of Crook. There the bottoms widen out to about a mile in width, nearly twenty miles long, the creek falling only two feet to the mile. Here are the largest natural meadows in the county. To the north of Beaver creek, Wolf creek, a tributary, is rich in meadow land and alfalfa is grown to some extent.

Elevated and surrounded by low hills, Paulina and Rabbit Valleys lie between Beaver Creek and the north fork of Crooked river. These valleys are as beautiful as they are isolated, rich in their abundance of hay and produce. Passing

south from Beaver Creek near the county line we come to Little Camp creek. With a rich, narrow valley here, near the lower end of the valley, is the Red Rock soda spring, destined some time to become famous. This spring comes sparkling out of a rock, red with oxide of iron, covered with a low bank of alluvial earth, one dwarfed, mangled, cattled-twisted willow constituting all semblance of timber near it.

Then comes Little Trout creek, noted for large herds of sheep. On southward, over not a very rough country is old Harding, at one time a postoffice on Twelvemile creek, a tributary of the south fork of Crooked river. Twelvemile and its tributaries are principally devoted to the sheep industry. Thence, southeasterly, a half-day's journey—for be it known that this is a country of "magnificent distances"—we come to Buck creek. Here is plenty of limestone; down Buck creek valley, which is narrow, but rich, some five miles the creek disappears—such they call it—merging into a very extended, very level sage plain of some two hundred square miles in area, bounded on the north by a range of low hills; on the east by Buck mountain, which is timbered and a low gap passing southeasterly to the rest of the world, to the south by Glass butte, a mountain, sharp topped by vitreous rock, on the west by Hampton butte, and near the center of this alkali-impregnated sage bush plain, the south fork of Crook river rises boldly, but quietly out of the earth and creeps off northward with no tree nor bush to betray its presence for several miles.

There are level bottom lands for ten or twelve miles in its northwesterly course, then it enters a rock-bound canyon in which is the White Sulphur springs—the "stinking springs"—of the early emigrants. Ten or twelve miles further it emerges from the canyon, jumps a perpendicular fall, opens out in a rich bottom, picks up Beaver creek and winds its tortuous course along in a general northwesterly direction; about twelve miles from the confluence of Beaver creek it forms a junction with the north fork. The latter, after emerging from Summit Prairie, plunges, roars and foams through a very rough, rocky gorge, commonly called canyon, for most of its course, to the junction with the south fork, with places for only two farms in the entire distance. From the junction of the two forks, northwesterly, tortuously it winds its way for about eighty miles and empties into the Des Chutes. For little over half the distance there are bottom lands of various widths, no place exceeding one mile, all in cultivation. The other part is canyon, rough, ragged and rocky; for many miles rim rocks from two hundred to three

hundred feet high, stand guard over the river on one side or the other, and for long stretches on both sides, appearing as if the rock had cracked in cooling and drawn a part the indentations on one side matched by protuberances on the other.

To the north of Crooked river from the north fork to Pilot Butte, fifteen miles south-east of Prineville, is a rough, rugged hilly country, with splendid grass; the name "Horse Heaven," given to it expresses it well. A few ranches are located on the creek bottoms and branches. To the south of the river Camp Creek, running nearly east for about fifteen miles, turns north around the eastern base of Maury mountain, and empties into Crooked river. Maury, or Mowry, mountain could properly be termed an island mountain. It is surrounded by streams; Crooked river on the north, Camp creek on the east and the south and Bear creek on the west. On his mountain there is a body of good timber pine, about fifteen miles long, averaging three or four miles wide. There is a saw mill there supplying the local demand with lumber. Camp Creek bottoms are level and good and there are several large ranches, with hay in large quantities and horses, cattle and sheep grazing on the rough and rugged hills for many miles around. Here in the Camp Creek valley are the notorious soap holes that, some years ago, were thought to be rich in silver, held in liquid form. In one of these soap holes there is a pipe out of which flows the only artesian well of the county. Westward Bear Creek rises and flows, thence northward into Crooked river. This, like all other mountain streams, has its small farms and vast expanse of hills in all directions.

Hampton buttes, some twenty-five miles south of and nearly parallel to Maury mountain, about twenty miles long, terminating with Glass butte, on the east, and bounded on the west by the desert, or great sage plains, stands sentinel over the great desert near the south boundary line of Crook, and north boundary of Lake counties.

The agricultural possibilities of the desert are claimed to be great. The river bed and belt around the base of the butte are the better part of it, but other large tracts will be good if thoroughly irrigated. But little of it is good without water. The waters of the Des Chutes river are available to most of it, and companies are now at work constructing water ducts to reclaim the desert.

Now the most wonderful river in the world in some respects attracts our attention. Its sources are near the snowcapped peaks, Diamond Peak and Mt. Thielson, of the Cascade range. All the

branches have but little fall, with level, grassy, meadow-like bottoms bounded by dense black pine forests, with at times yellow and sugar pine; for about fifty miles, where at the Big meadows all the streams join their feeders and form a "big river." Deep and slowly it flows along, dammed by a comparatively recent lava flow, over which it pours, bubbles, boils and roars for three-quarters of a mile, when it reforms into a very mannerly, well-behaved river from 200 to 300 feet wide and from two to three feet deep, it flows rapidly to the northward for about forty miles to its junction with Crooked river. This part of the river, no matter how much the precipitation, never rises eighteen inches above low water mark. On account of this houses and barns are built near the water's edge, and bridges resting on trestles only a few feet above the water never float away. It is also, a wonderful stream for fish; for quality and quantity. To the west of the Des Chutes, Tornello creek, or river, comes tearing down from the Cascades. Its waters are available and work is progressing to utilize them in reclaiming a large area of sage brush, semi-desert, lying west of the Des Chutes river.

Northward about twenty miles, through scattering yellow pine and juniper timber, is Squaw creek, a large stream with low banks and a level country, sparsely timbered for miles around, and most of it located. This is the home of red clover and the best adapted to irrigation of any part of the county. Rye and the hardier vegetables grow to perfection here. Passing over the Des Chutes northeasterly, raised above the river about 300 feet is the country called the "Agency Plains." It is a continuation of the Haystack country northward, but cut off it by the Willow creek canyon, a very deep, ugly, rocky gorge. These plains are devoid of water, from 60 to 80 square miles in area, very level and soil very good, but little sage brush; one vast stretch of waving bunch grass. Water is available from the Des Chutes river, but the cost would be immense. Once there, in proper shape, it would be the garden spot of Crook county.

As has been previously stated Crook county, geographically, lies in the center of the state of Oregon. The county's 220 townships may be divided as follows: 26 in Cascade reserve, timbered; 12 in Warm Springs Indian Reservation; 48 timbered; does not include above: 30 "desert" lands; 104 rolling hills and valley. Crook county is bounded on the north by Wasco and Wheeler; on the east by Wheeler, Grant and Harney; on the south by Harney, Lake and Klamath; on the west by Lane, Linn and Marion counties. The headquarters of the Baldwin Sheep & Land Company are situated on Hay creek, about twenty-



five miles north of Prineville. The eastern and southern parts of Crook county are chiefly farming and grazing lands.

Outside of the Cascade Forest reserve Crook county contains over 6,000,000 acres of land, of which at least 5,000,000 acres are vacant, public land, subject to homesteading or for sale as school land, the minimum price being \$2.50 per acre for the latter. The cost of filing on a homestead in Oregon is \$16. The price of irrigated land under the Carey act is averaged at \$10 per acre. A price is set on every 40 acres ranging from \$5 to \$15. All of the above are good propositions and worthy of the homeseeker's investigation. The amount of public land open to settlement in Crook county on January 1, 1905, was 2,006,847 acres. A. C. Palmer writing in the *Morning Oregonian* of date January 9, 1902, said:

The so-called "desert lands" cover an area of about 30 townships in the south central part of the county. The term "desert" is not properly applied to these lands. It is not a desert under the ordinary acceptance of the word. The land is generally level, broken here and there by low ridges and occasionally a volcanic butte or crater extinct ages ago, and sloping to the northward with the general watershed of the Des Chutes and Crooked rivers which bound the desert on two sides of this triangular form. A large part of it produces a scattering growth of red juniper, valuable for fire wood and fence posts; thousands of acres of black sage and chemise, valuable for nothing except as an indication of the fertility of the soil, and above all, that which makes Crook famous for its live stock—bunch grass being in profusion everywhere. Except a few springs near the hills there is absolutely no water to be found in the section. Hence the name "desert."

During the year 1899 the long contemplated floating of logs down the Des Chutes and from within the county has been demonstrated to be possible. One million feet of pine logs were cut on the Matoles in the western part of the county, hauled to that stream and from there floated or driven down to a boom on the Lower Des Chutes. Crook county has immense tracts of fir suitable for lumber of excellent quality and easy of access. It produces annually several million pounds of wool. It has extensive water power. Situated about 25 miles west of Prineville, and extending a distance of more than forty miles along the Des Chutes river are numerous falls ranging from 6 to 20 feet, where the fall equals if not exceeding 100 feet per mile. Fall river, a tributary of the Des Chutes is five miles long. It has its source in three large springs, any one

which would turn a mill. Near its mouth is a beautiful millsite at a fifteen foot fall that will some day be valuable. Other streams afford some power, but these are the most important.

As the present and prospective plans concerning the subject of irrigation subdivide into so many important considerations, it is difficult to treat the matter under one general head.

The farmer in an irrigated country has many advantages over the one who has to depend upon the capriciousness of the weather. Having water available in his ditch or reservoir the irrigation farmer can control it and distribute it where it is needed and in such quantities as experience has taught will produce the best results. Furthermore, the local conditions making irrigation necessary to the production of crops practically insures immunity from damaging storms during the harvest season and, other things being equal, a crop is insured beyond all doubt every season.

Among the number of companies whose sole attentions are directed to the irrigation problems may be mentioned the Des Chutes Irrigation and Power Company, at Bend, the Three Sisters Irrigation Company, and many others of smaller proportions. In March, 1904, the company became interested in the projects of the Pilot Butte Development Company, by purchase of their rights and ditches. Since then they have steadily pushed ahead until today, thousands of acres are rented. The *Pacific Homestead*, Salem, Oregon, November, 1904, said:

This company has undertaken to reclaim 215,000 acres of land in the Des Chutes valley as their first segregation and to do this will be required the expenditure of over \$2,000,000. The company is capitalized at \$2,500,000.

The Hay creek ranch, owned by the Baldwin Sheep and Land Company, is more extensive than any other such enterprise in the county. It was originated in 1873 by Dr. Baldwin who came from California and took up 160 acres of land 40 miles from Shaniko and 25 miles from Prineville. From this it has grown to be the largest stock ranch in Oregon, and, although there are larger ranches in the world, this is the largest of its kind and stands alone before the world unchallenged in its products and accomplishments in sheep breeding.

The main ranch is located in a valley, and a village formed by the settlements of the owners and employees, which is a well-planned city, adorned with shade trees and is surrounded by waving fields of alfalfa, so that to the traveler approaching from either direction, from the wild and rock-ribbed mountains and sandy deserts

which the road passes, it appears as a charming oasis in the desert, and gives one a feeling of rest, and the close proximity of paradise. The business of this mammoth company is breeding fine sheep, and from the establishment money has not been spared in securing the best the world produced in sheep. The present owners are C. M. Cartwright, president; J. G. Edwards, general manager, and J. P. Van Houten, secretary and assistant manager. The company is making a good showing by exhibiting animals at all the world's great shows. They sent 83 head of pure bred animals to the St. Louis exposition, making two carloads. This shipment included Delaines, Rambouillets, and Spanish Merinos. Most of these animals were sold to eastern breeders so soon as the exposition closed. The annual amount of wool sheared and sold for market is about 500,000 pounds, which, considering the fact that the highest market price is always realized and usually something above the market price is realized on account of the excellence, makes a fine income.

The chain of ranches has a regular system of water works supplied from mountain springs. The proprietors are men who have worked themselves up in the world, and being of the class not hampered with bigotry they are always commonplace and sociable and well liked by everybody with whom they come in contact.

The Crook county lands are of a volcanic loam of unknown depth, and need nothing but water to grow anything in abundance that will grow in this latitude. Grain, hay, vegetables, fruits and everything of a temperate climate grows here in abundance. The soil is so rich that it will be years before any fertilizing will be used. It needs but one thing and that is water. The rivers and mountain streams carry an abundance.

Along the banks of Crooked river in Crook county, lie a series of rich valleys rarely ever equaled for their beauty and fertility of soil. From the mouth to the source of this stream a continuous unbroken chain of rich meadows greet the eye of the traveler. The broad areas of alfalfa, natural meadows and wild rye higher up in the foothills, dotted here and there with beautiful homes, surrounded with shade trees and green lawns, make one grand, serpentine panorama of beauty, wealth and comfort, such as is rarely seen in any other place in eastern or central Oregon.

While stock-raising is the grand chief resource that goes to make Crook county the wealthiest in the state, the hay raising of Crooked river is one of the great auxiliaries. But higher up the stream at its very source is the greatest of all institutions on Crooked river. The back bone

of the stock industry in Crook county is sheep-raising, and the back bone of sheep-raising in Crook is the natural advantages of the section, including climate, soil and water, grazing grounds and topography.

At the source of the river, on the very summit of the mountains, is a broad area of prairie land known as Summit Prairie, 35 miles east from Prineville, the capital of the county. This prairie contains at least 40,000 acres of natural meadow as fine as the sun ever shone upon. Down among the foothills of the mountains not very far away are Muddy and Current creeks. The valleys of these streams are sheltered from the wintry winds and all through that season the grass continues to grow here and the valleys and hillsides are as green as the tender vegetation of a well-kept park.

Upon Summit Prairie and in these valleys is located the entire system of ranches of the Prineville Land & Livestock Company. This is one of the important institutions to which the people of Crook county point with pride. It was organized back in 1887 by Henry Hahn and Leo Fried on a smaller scale and like every thing else in this section of the state has grown with rapidity. The well-known capitalist and business leader, Henry Hahn, is the president of this company. Among all the leaders of commercial life on the Pacific coast the names of Hahn and Fried stand out as beacons of success. They began business several years ago in Prineville on a small scale, and with good judgment and splendid management grew with the rapidly developing country. Besides their large stock interests they are connected with one of the largest businesses in the city of Portland, the firm of Wadhams & Company, who conduct one of the largest wholesale grocery establishments in that city of large business enterprises. Besides, they have many other interests than their main line of sheep raising.

About 24 townships bordering the Cascade reserve and in the Paulina mountains, 20 townships in the Blue mountains and four in Maury mountains make up the timber area covered principally by yellow pine of excellent quality, free from undergrowth and easily available. A fair estimate of the stumpage per section would be not less than 6,400,000 feet, making a grand total of more than 1,000,000,000 of feet of merchantable lumber. Practically all of these lands in the Blue and the Maury mountains and about one-third of that along the reserve is government land open to settlement or purchase. In all this area, however, the school sections have been sold and are held generally by eastern capitalists and lumbermen.

About fifty miles from Prineville, in a south-





Alfalfa Field. Scene in the Haystack Country





western direction, is one of the greatest wonders of the Pacific coast. On account of its isolation from railroads and other means of convenient public conveyance it is but little known. It is practically on a mountain top and towers above the Des Chutes river, upon whose banks it is situated the raging waters rolling and surging among the rocks and boulders 1,400 feet below. It is known as The Lava Butte. The main butte is symmetrical. From the main level it extends 1,000 feet in the air to a sharp point barely large enough for the crater, which is of shallow depth. This cone is of pure volcanic ashes, with a yellowish cast, tinged with red, that gives it the appearance at a distance of still possessing internal fires. And below the sight is more awe-inspiring. An area of several square miles is covered with great heaps of lava piled up in irregular form. This lava, or rock, is full of cells which are surrounded by a reddish dross that gives them the appearance of still being hot. To climb over them is almost impossible; the irregular surface, the sharp points that cut almost like a knife, make it hazardous for the shoe and trying to the feet. The whole surface of the lava beds looks as if the fire were smouldering beneath and one can scarcely content one's self to remain alone in the solitude of this ruin.

In the immediate vicinity of the Des Chutes there are other attractions for the tourist. None are more interesting than a succession of caves which are found here. Some caves have as yet been only partially explored, some of them as far as a mile, but the main length and depth of the main ones are yet unknown. They are comparatively smooth as far as they have been explored, and travel in them is easy, but the attractions here are so numerous, and the people who have visited the spot so few, that no account has been given of a thorough examination. One of the most wonderful phenomena of these caves is that most of them are natural icehouses and have ice in them the year around. The few ranchers in the vicinity regard the caves as commonplace and go into them in the summer time and supply themselves with ice to save fresh meats and make ice cream and think nothing of it, but investigation has shown that these are the only ice caverns in the United States, and that they are among the wonders of natural phenomena in the world. A few such discoveries have been made in European countries but they are rare.

On the upper Des Chutes there are a number of lakes from one mile in length to ten miles. They are fed by springs and mountain streams and fairly teem with every species of trout. When one tires of mountain climbing, sight-seeing, killing bear or deer, he may stop here and camp

beneath the tall pines on the shore of some clear lake and catch fish to his heart's content. In proper season these lakes are also the home of wild geese, ducks, brants, swan and every kind of water fowl. They are seldom molested and shooting here is good enough even for the amateur sportsman and a "picnic" for the professional. Most of the streams flowing into the Des Chutes and Crooked rivers, are good fishing waters and some of the finest "catches" in the country are made here.

Than the warm springs and rivers that boil from the earth, there are no more interesting features in Crook county. Near the headwaters of the Des Chutes are cold springs that boil up out of the earth—you might say out of the sage brush. In the parched sands, as if neglected for centuries, these streams shoot forth with a rush and flow away through the valleys, giving life to vegetation along their way. In the southeastern part of the county is a chain of warm springs. These springs have a large flow of water, and the medical qualities of the water are said to be equal to any in the world.

In the week of May 25, 1905, final arrangements were made for the organization of a furnace company to burn the cinnabar ore from the New Alamaden, Quick Silver and Gold Mining Company's property on Lookout Mountain. E. W. Elkins went to Portland to arrange such details as were necessary to the project. C. Fitzgerald, who came from San Francisco to erect the structure stated that he was highly pleased with present indications and that there was sufficient ore on the dump to justify an expenditure of \$8,000 or \$10,000 for the erection of a furnace. The furnace was completed in the fall of 1905.

The cinnabar mine is located about thirty miles east of Prineville, on the north slope of Lookout mountain, near the headwaters of Canyon City creek. It was located in the fall of 1899 by Carl Sitterly and H. S. Cram. The following Portland capitalists were interested in the property and it has since been developed as extensively as means of transportation would permit. It was incorporated in 1901 under the name of the American Alamaden Quicksilver and Gold Mining Company, with a capital stock of 1,500,000 shares. The principal stockholders were Levi Tillotson, H. S. Cram, vice-president; E. N. Wheeler, secretary; J. S. Silcox, treasurer; William Tillotson, and John Combs, board of directors. The general topography of the country is rough and broken, being well timbered with several varieties of fir, pine, tamarack and spruce. The property is well watered by several large springs.

Of the many and various resources of Crook

county none is more noteworthy than the quartz and placer deposits of the Oregon Mayflower Company, at Howard, on the Ochoco, twenty-eight miles from Prineville. The company since making its first purchase here has acquired all the holdings of any consequence in the camp, so that the property is made up of twenty-seven claims, five lines of ditch, a large storage reservoir and all the available water rights. Timber is abundant for all, the district being in the Blue mountain district. The mines of the camp are found in a tract of porphyrite making up Gold Hill Bunco and Inda Hills, and covering portions of the main Ochoco and Scissors creek. The veins are fissures, cutting through the porphyrites and generally have a northeast strike. On the Gold Hill system the Mayflower vein is the chief one as in depth all others on the hill will unite with it. The placer deposits at the camp, worked spasmodically, and without system since the '70's have yielded large amounts of gold. The Oregon Mayflower Company, owner of this property, is a Washington corporation formed by Thronson Brothers. J. A. Thronson is secretary; C. J. Thronson, treasurer, and Thron Thronson, an assayer, geologist and mining engineer of repute and reliability, is president and manager with address at Howard, Oregon.

The Oregon King, formerly known as the

Silver King, the first claim located in the Trout creek district, was discovered by a Walla Walla man named Wilson, in 1898. Soon after the discovery Wilson organized a company composed of John Kirby, Thron Thronson, J. T. and John Hubbard, and John Knight, and this company after sinking the shaft to a depth of about 100 feet, sold out their claims, twelve in number, to the Oregon King Mining Company, which company was organized by P. J. Inealy, of Krummerer, Wyoming, and J. G. Edwards and C. M. Cartwright, of Hay Creek, the original company retaining a controlling interest in the stock of the new company.

In the north central part of the county lies an extensive mineral belt upon which hundreds of mining claims have been located and a few of which were actively developed in 1902. At the head of Ochoco creek, east of Prineville, is another district containing some good prospects. During the summer of 1901 indications of petroleum were found over a large territory to the south and east of Prineville, and several companies were formed for the purpose of boring for oil and several thousand acres of so-called oil land filed on, but further than this nothing was done.

Crook county is quite rich in minerals, but owing to the lack of transportation facilities it has been held back until within, say, 1902.

## CHAPTER VI

### POLITICAL.

The first county officers of Crook county were appointed by Governor Moody, who was at the time of Crook county's separation from Wasco county, chief executive. These officials were: County Judge, S. G. Thompson; County Clerk, S. T. Richardson; Sheriff, George H. Churchill; Commissioners, B. F. Allen and Charles Cartwright; Assessor, S. J. Newson; School Superintendent, H. S. Dillard; Treasurer, G. A. Winckler; Coroner, Richard Graham. These appointments were made in September, 1882.

Following this appointment of county officials the first election in Crook county was held June 2, 1884, and at which 748 votes were cast. Following is the result:

For Congress—B. Herman, rep., 318; John Myers, dem., 430.

For District Attorney—T. A. McBride, rep., 381; W. B. Dillard, dem., 352.

For Joint Senator—C. M. Cartwright, rep., 322; S. G. Thompson, dem., 357.

For State Representatives—A. R. Lyle, rep., 349; W. H. Dufur, rep., 300; J. B. Condon, dem., 332; W. McDonald Lewis, dem., 446.

For Woman Suffrage, 224; against, 327.

For County Judge—B. F. Nichols, rep., 279; F. A. McDonald, dem., 415.

For Sheriff—J. P. Combs, rep., 132; J. W. Blakeley, dem., 380; George H. Churchill, ind., 174.

For County Clerk—A. C. Palmer, rep., 375; L. N. Liggett, dem., 320.

For Treasurer—J. T. Bushnell, rep., 427; Aaron Senders, dem., 257.



For Commissioners—B. F. Allen, rep., 352; L. C. Perry, rep., 144; L. Frizzell, dem., 507; J. H. Garrett, dem., 379.

For Assessor—M. D. Powell, rep., 441; J. W. Hereford, dem., 245.

For School Superintendent—Eunice Luckey, rep., 305; D. W. Aldridge, dem., 370.

For Surveyor—O. Tucker, rep., 199; R. McFarland, dem., 489.

For Coroner—A. W. Powers, rep., 143; J. R. Sites, dem., 529.

The vote on the question of county seat for which there were nine aspirants, was as follows: Prineville, 467; Willow Creek, 16; Cleek, 85; McKay Creek, 5; Cross Keys, 2; Carmicle, 7; Black Butte, 3; Mill Creek, 40; Mitchell, 43. Majority, Prineville, 1.

November 4, 1884, the citizens of Crook held their initial election for president of the United States with result as follows: Republican electors, 315; democratic electors, 426; prohibition electors, 1.

What is called the June or general election of Oregon was held June 7, 1886, with the following result:

For Governor—T. R. Cornelius, rep., 315; Sylvester Pennoyer, dem., 529; J. E. Houston, pro., 40.

For Member of Congress—Binger Herman, rep., 347; N. L. Butler, dem., 512; G. M. Miller, pro., 30.

For District Attorney—W. R. Ellis, rep., 379; George W. Barnes, dem., 522.

For State Representatives—A. R. Lytle, rep., 386; A. D. McDonald, rep., 309; W. H. Biggs, dem., 457; W. L. Wilcox, dem., 492; W. H. Taylor, pro., 30; A. T. Qumalt, pro., 30.

For County Judge—W. S. A. Johns, rep., 450; J. F. Armis, dem., 358.

For County Commissioners—W. M. Allen, rep., 395; S. F. Allen, rep., 296; T. J. Logan, dem., 569; P. Perkins, dem., 382.

For County Clerk—A. C. Palmer, rep., 257; Z. M. Brown, dem., 564.

For Sheriff—J. N. Williamson, rep., 476; J. M. Blakely, dem., 347.

For Assessor—Perry Read, rep., 291; W. R. McFarland, dem., 533.

For Surveyor—C. A. Graves, rep., 511; S. J. Newson, dem., 304.

For Treasurer—M. Sichel, rep., 219; T. M. Baldwin, dem., 606.

For Coroner—Linn Woods, dem., 523; B. F. Allen, rep., 19; Leo Fried, rep., 21; M. C. Aubrey, rep., 2; V. C. London, dem., 4.

For School Superintendent—Ira Walefield, rep., 257; William Johnson, dem., 564.

General election June 4, 1886:

For member of Congress—John M. Gearin, dem., 532; Binger Herman, rep., 520; G. M. Miller, pro., 8.

For District Attorney—W. R. Ellis, rep., 558; J. L. Story, dem., 489.

For Joint Senator—C. A. Cogswell, dem., 529; C. M. Cartwright, rep., 499.

For State Representative—George W. Barnes, dem., 479; J. N. Williamson, rep., 511.

For County Clerk—Z. M. Brown, dem., 625; H. A. Dillard, rep., 378.

For Sheriff—W. A. Booth, dem., 499; John Combs, rep., 502.

For County Commissioners—William Foster, dem., 580; H. Taylor Hill, dem., 522; W. C. Plummer, rep., 409; Z. F. Keyes, rep., 475.

For Treasurer—T. M. Baldwin, dem., 555; E. R. Carey, rep., 450.

For Assessor—J. H. Kelly, dem., 531; G. W. Ridgeway, rep., 475.

For Surveyor—W. R. McFarland, dem., 589; C. A. Graves, rep., 399.

For School Superintendent—George W. Slayton, dem., 531; H. P. Belknap, rep., 475.

For Coroner—J. R. Sites, dem., 526; V. Gesner, rep., 491.

The presidential election of November 6, 1888, resulted as follows: Democratic electors, 522; republican, 438; prohibitionist, 17.

General election, June 2, 1890:

For Governor—Sylvester Pennoyer, dem., 740; David P. Thompson, rep., 332.

For Member of Congress—R. A. Miller, dem., 614; Binger Herman, rep., 471; J. A. Bruce, pro., 2.

For District Attorney—E. B. Dufur, dem., 612; W. H. Wilson, rep., 464.

For State Representative—T. J. Stephenson, dem., 629; J. W. Stewart, rep., 393.

For County Judge—J. C. Sumner, dem., 657; W. C. Wills, rep., 361.

For County Clerk—Arthur Hodges, dem., 593; C. M. Elkins, rep., 441.

For Sheriff—W. A. Booth, dem., 528; John Combs, rep., 507.

For Commissioners—G. Springer, dem., 604; Francis Forest, rep., 430.

For Assessor—W. A. Gerow, dem., 604; A. Black, rep., 433.

For Treasurer—Edward N. White, dem., 581; J. H. Templeton, rep., 451.

For Surveyor—Knox Houston, dem., 548; Leslie Powell, rep., 471.

For School Superintendent—C. M. Hedgpette, dem., 543; M. R. Elliott, rep., 482.

For Coroner—L. W. Woods, dem., 614; M. A. Aubrey, rep., 385; George Cline, rep., 12.

General election, June 6, 1892:

For Member of Congress—C. J. Bright, pro., 16; W. R. Ellis, rep., 393; J. C. Luce, pop., 62; James H. Slater, dem., 509.

For District Attorney—G. F. Moore, dem., 591; W. H. Wilson, rep., 376; E. P. Sign, pop., 6.

For Joint Senator—C. A. Coggsell, dem., 552; A. Snyder, rep., 372; Roscoe Knox, pop., 14.

For Representative—B. F. Nichols, rep., 521; A. M. Roberts, dem., 440.

For County Clerk—E. G. Bolter, rep., 162; Arthur Hodges, Dem., 796.

For Sheriff—W. A. Booth, dem., 570; J. N. Williamson, rep., 383.

For Commissioners—J. P. Combs, rep., 424; James Zevelly, pop., 1; J. W. Howard, dem., 522.

For Treasurer—S. T. Belknap, rep., 355; Edward N. White, dem., 598; I. L. Ketchum, pop., 1.

For Assessor—J. H. Gray, rep., 483; A. L. Wigle, dem., 468.

For Surveyor—Knox Huston, dem., 493; H. B. Stewart, rep., 444; P. B. Nelson, pop., 2.

School Superintendent—H. P. Belknap, rep., 509; L. N. Liggett, dem., 435.

For Coroner—V. Gesner, rep., 428; L. W. Woods, dem., 516.

The presidential electors for the national campaign, fall of 1892, were: Republican delegates, 318; democratic electors, 411; populist electors, 121; prohibitionist electors, 5.

General election, June 4, 1894:

For Governor—William Galloway, dem., 386; James Kennedy, prohibition, 15; William P. Lord, rep., 486; Nathan Pierce, populist, 139.

For Member of Congress—W. R. Ellis, rep., 527; A. F. Miller, pro., 10; James H. Rayley, dem., 369; James Waldrop, pop., 105.

For District Attorney—E. B. Dufur, dem., 390; A. A. Jayne, rep., 508; E. P. Sine, populist, 104.

For State Representative—George W. Barnes, dem., 369; A. R. Lyle, rep., 496; G. Springer, pop., 117.

For County Judge—M. E. Brink, rep., 502; J. C. Sumner, dem., 321; D. E. Templeton, pop., 175.

For County Clerk—Arthur Hodges, dem., 546; J. S. McMeen, pop., 63; B. F. Nichols, rep., 392.

For Sheriff—W. A. Booth, dem., 490; John Combs, rep., 502.

For County Commissioners—E. Cyrus, pop., 108; H. T. Hill, dem., 429; Charles Requa, rep., 455.

For Treasurer—H. P. Belknap, rep., 463; C. L. Solomon, pop., 103; Edward W. White, dem., 427.

For Assessor—W. C. Congleton, dem., 448;

E. F. Foren, rep., 406; J. M. Mansfield, pop., 136.

For Surveyor—J. H. Miller, rep., 520; S. J. Newsom, dem., 459.

For School Superintendent—W. R. McFarland, dem., 575; Hattie O. Palmer, rep., 409.

For Coroner—E. F. Barnes, dem., 396; W. H. Birdsong, pop., 166; O. M. Pringle, rep., 428.

General election, June 1, 1896:

For Member of Congress—A. S. Bennett, dem., 437; W. R. Ellis, rep., 325; F. McKercher, pro., 5; H. H. Northup, ind., 273; Martin Quinn, pop., 117.

For District Attorney—John Cradlebaugh, dem., 516; A. A. Jayne, rep., 659.

For Joint Senator—O. C. Applegate, rep., 465; B. Daley, dem., 523; R. K. Frink, pop., 157.

For State Representative—George E. Houck, rep., 382; R. E. Misener, dem., 418; D. E. Templeton, pop., 370.

For County Clerk—Arthur Hodges, dem., 655; J. N. Williamson, rep., 525.

For Sheriff—J. W. Elliott, dem., 308; J. H. Gray, rep., 519; L. W. Woods, ind., 359.

For County Commissioner—T. S. Hamilton, rep., 610; H. T. Hill, dem., 542.

For Assessor—James T. Robinson, dem., 523; I. F. Shown, rep., 624.

For Treasurer—B. F. Nichols, rep., 896; M. H. Bell, dem., 1, and T. M. Baldwin, H. M. Bell, Sam Oden and Sam Chipman, democrats, 1 each.

For Surveyor—W. R. McFarland, dem., 908; J. O. Douthit, Pres. Nelson, and Ira Darrow, democrats, one each.

For School Superintendent—H. H. Davis, rep., 513; William Johns, dem., 627.

For Coroner—J. P. Combs, rep., 641; R. E. Daisy, dem., 469; John Combs, rep., 1.

The presidential election of November 3, 1896, resulted in Crook county as follows:

Republican electors, 607; democratic electors, 576; prohibition, 2; populist, 39.

General election, June 6, 1898:

For Governor—H. M. Clinton, pro., 21; T. T. Geer, rep., 667; Will R. King, dem., 492; John C. Luce, populist, 25.

For Member of Congress—H. E. Courtney, populist, 23; C. M. Donaldson, dem., 421; G. W. Ingalls, pro., 23; Malcolm Moody, rep., 642.

For District Attorney—N. H. Gates, dem., 418; A. A. Jayne, rep., 654.

For State Representative—W. H. Lasseer, dem., 473; J. M. Williamson, rep., 663.

For County Judge—M. H. Bell, fusion, 542; W. C. Wills, rep., 572.

For County Clerk—S. C. Belknap, rep., M.



- R. Biggs, fusion, 264; Arthur Hodges, ind., 477.  
 For Sheriff—J. H. Gray rep., 581; M. A. Moore, fusion, 578.  
 For Commissioner—I. B. Meyer, ind., 416;  
 D. E. Templeton, fus., 634.  
 For Assessor—P. B. Doak, ind., 229; J. B. Merrill, fus., 408; I. F. Shown, rep., 440.  
 For Treasurer—J. W. Boone, fus., 375; B. F. Nichols, rep., 691.  
 For Surveyor—Knox Huston, fus., 504; C. F. Smith, rep., 540.  
 For School Superintendent—William Johnson, fus., 648; H. G. Kibbell, rep., 419.  
 For Coroner—Josiah Hinkle, fus., 438; A. Lippman, rep., 596.  
 General election, June 4, 1900:  
 For Member of Congress—Leslie Butler, pro., 29; M. A. Moody, rep., 502; J. E. Simmons, ind., 147; William Smith, dem., 298.  
 For District Attorney—Frank Menefee, rep., 481; James F. Moore, dem., 493.  
 For Joint Senator—A. S. Bennett, dem., 443; J. N. Williamson, rep., 554.  
 For Joint Representatives—R. A. Emmett, rep., 441; T. H. McGreer, rep., 428; G. Springer, dem., 409; George T. Baldwin, dem., 401; Henry C. Leibe, dem., 383.  
 For County Clerk—Arthur Hodges, rep., 419; J. J. Smith, dem., 383.  
 For Sheriff—W. C. Congleton, dem., 596; Hugh J. Lister, rep., 419.  
 For County Commissioner—H. J. Healy, dem., 613; A. Zell, rep., 389.  
 For Treasurer—B. F. Nichols, rep., 415; J. N. Poindexter, dem., 583.  
 For School Superintendent—William Boegli, rep., 555; J. P. Holland, dem., 438.  
 For Assessor—G. D. LaFollette, dem., 592; E. E. Laughlin, rep., 389.  
 For Surveyor—Knox Huston, dem., 481; John D. Newsom, rep., 512.  
 For Coroner—W. H. Brock, dem., 491; J. Insley Huston, rep., 458.  
 The presidential vote for Crook county, November 6, 1900, was as follows:  
 Republican electors, McKinley and Roosevelt, Tilmon Ford, 475; J. C. Fullerton, 474; W. J. Furnish, 475; O. F. Paxton, 469.  
 Democratic electors, Bryan and Stevenson, Ernst Kroner, 365; Walker M. Pierce, 381; Dell Stuart, 379; John Whittaker, 371.  
 Prohibition electors, Woolley and Metcalf, N. A. Davis, 16; N. F. Jenkins, 16; C. F. Mills, 16; F. R. Spaulding, 14.  
 Regular People's Party, Barker and Donnelly, T. V. B. Embree, 3; Lucus Henry, 3; J. L. Hill, 4; John C. Luce, 2.  
 Social Democratic electors, Debs and Harri-
- man, N. P. J. Folen, 19; Joseph Meindl, 21; J. Frank Porter, 23; C. P. Ruthford, 21.  
 General election, June 2, 1902:  
 For Governor—George E. Chamberlain, dem., 538; William J. Furnish, rep., 590; A. J. Hunsakay, pro., 12; R. R. Ryan, soc., 47.  
 Initiative and Referendum—For, 607; against, 92.  
 For Member of Congress—W. F. Butcher, dem., 399; Diedrich T. Gerdes, soc., 37; F. R. Spaulding, pro., 21; J. N. Williamson, rep., 688.  
 For Joint Representative—P. B. Doak, dem., 568; L. E. Morse, dem., 414; Earl Sanders, dem., 387; J. N. Burgess, rep., 455; R. A. Emmett, rep., 476; N. Whealdon rep., 402.  
 For County Judge—W. A. Booth, dem., 762; W. C. Wills, rep., 402.  
 For County Clerk—Carey Foster, rep., 389; J. J. Smith, dem., 760.  
 For Sheriff—G. S. McMeen, rep., 567; C. Sam Smith, dem., 582.  
 For Treasurer—M. C. Aubrey, rep., 379; M. H. Bell, dem., 486; G. N. Poindexter, ind., 282.  
 For County Commissioner—C. B. Allen, dem., 362; M. D. Powell, rep., 714.  
 For Assessor—B. F. Johnson, rep., 616; J. B. Merrill, dem., 468.  
 For Surveyor—C. A. Graves, rep., 560; Knox Huston, dem., 521.  
 For Coroner—J. H. Crooks, dem., 664; J. L. McCulloch, rep., 392.  
 For High School building, 651; against high school, 323.  
 General election, June 6, 1904:  
 For Member of Congress—George R. Cook, soc., 103; J. E. Simmons, dem., 348; H. W. Stone, pro., 57; J. N. Williamson, rep., 841.  
 For District Attorney—Frank Menefee, rep., 764; Dan P. Smythe, dem., 480.  
 For Joint Senator—W. A. Booth, dem., 799; J. A. Laycock, rep., 477.  
 For State Representatives—J. B. Griffith, dem., 408; J. A. Taylor, rep., 601; J. A. Shook, rep., 601; R. E. L. Steiner, rep., 519.  
 For County Judge—W. A. Bell, rep., 612; M. R. Biggs, dem., 443; J. B. McDowell, soc., 287.  
 For County Clerk—J. F. Caywood, soc., 72; C. A. Gilchrist, rep., 443; J. J. Smith, dem., 870.  
 For Sheriff—W. H. Birdsong, soc., 80; Frank Elkins, rep., 653; C. Sam Smith, dem., 656.  
 For Treasurer—M. H. Bell, dem., 544; V. C. Gray, rep., 675; G. A. Riggs, soc., 111.  
 For County Commissioner—Thomas Arnold, soc., 176; E. F. Slayton, dem., 491; S. S. Stearns, rep., 644.  
 For School Superintendent—William Boegli, rep., 568; C. B. Dinwiddie, dem., 604; B. F. Wilhoit, soc., 142.

For Assessor—J. R. Benham, soc., 156; J. D. LaFollette, dem., 804; J. L. McCulloch, rep., 349.

For Surveyor—C. A. Graves, rep., 656; W. R. McFarland, dem., 616.

For Coroner—J. H. Crooks, dem., 633;

C. L. Edwards, rep., 555; David Hill, soc., 106.

At the presidential election in Crook county in 1904, the following was the result:

Republican electors, 763; democratic, 266; prohibitionist, 18; socialists, 119; populists, 7.

## CHAPTER VII

### EDUCATIONAL.

The first school taught in Crook county was by William Pickett, who had formerly been an editor of some paper in Albany, probably the *Herald*. He was a man of superior editorial and literary ability, but somewhat dissipated and his friends had located him at Ochoco, where he could be more remote from temptation. But Mr. Pickett was not of the hardy build of western pioneers, and could not emulate, or even compete with the results of the strong muscles of his neighbors; he was unequal to either the tasks of driving oxen, chopping logs for house building, cooking, or splitting rails. But he made friends with everyone, and the settlers decided it would be best for him to teach a pioneer school. To this end a school was built, the old log house that now stands in the fields just north of Wayne Claypool's residence.

Here, in the fall of 1869, William Pickett taught Ochoco's first school, and if he could not earn his salt by mauling rails he certainly more than earned his salary at school teaching. The house was floored with puncheon, and seated with benches of hewn logs and lighted by numerous "chinks" between the logs. A blackboard was entirely beyond the "reach" of the school directors; no two children had books alike; some had none, and taken altogether they were the wildest, most mischievous, fun-loving set of youngsters who ever were taken in hand by a fatherly editor. But he did it somehow to the complete satisfaction of all the patrons and went away respected by his neighbors and their children. Perhaps the names of those who were matriculated to this primeval curriculum may prove interesting. They were: Jake Johnson, Virgil Marks, Arthur Judy, Al Judy, John Marks, Henry Marks, William Daugherty, H. D. Davis, H. J. Anderson, Margaret Johnson, Geneva Marks, "Boz" Daugherty, Tiney Johnson, Clara Clark, Ann Clark, Nettie Marks, Luther Claypool and Clara Claypool.

The toddlers of that school are the men and

women of today, and are sending toddlers of their own to some other school. Let us earnestly hope that the today boys and girls are enjoying life to the full extent of that of their parents and pioneer students of Crook county.

The second school in the county and the first in Prineville, was conducted in an old log house. The teacher was Andrew M. Allen, of Polk county. In 1872 when O. D. Doane was superintendent of schools for Wasco county which is now Wasco and Crook counties, the present Crook county had but three school districts. This second school building was subsequently enlarged, in 1876, and two more teachers added. The present school house, however, in Prineville, was erected in 1887 and is a four-room frame building. Following is the report of County Superintendent William Johnson for 1888:

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number persons of school age.	694	610	1,304
Number pupils enrolled .....	349	291	640
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	499
Number teachers employed ....	13	24	37
Number pupils not attending school ... ..	324	296	620
Number teachers in private school .....	1	3	4
Number pupils in private schools	24	12	36
Average salaries of male teachers .....	\$43.15		
Average salaries of female teachers .....	38.61		
Value of school houses and grounds .....	11,593.00		
Value of furniture and apparatus .....	1,953.50		
Number of districts in county .....	35		
Number of districts reporting .....	35		
Number of months taught (average) .....	334		
Number of private schools in county .....	5		
Number of school houses built during year .....	5		
Number of school houses in county .....	27		
Number of graded schools .....	1		
Number legal voters for school purposes .....	927		
Receipts .....	\$14,148.68		
Disbursements .....	8,967.92		



Following are a few statistics from the report of County School Superintendent W. R. McFarland on the condition of Crook county's educational interests:

Number males between 4 and 20 years of age residing in the county .....	650
Number of females .....	630
Total .....	1,280
Total number of pupils enrolled in county .....	1,163
Average attendance .....	986
Number male applicants for teachers' certificates.	6
Number female applicants .....	8
Estimated value of school house grounds....	\$12,687.00
Estimated value of school furniture .....	2,000.00
Estimated value of school apparatus .....	500.00
Amount of insurance on school property ....	4,580.00
Average salary of male teachers .....	42.76
Average salary of female teachers .....	38.80
Number of commissioned teachers in county.....	36
Number of organized districts in county .....	41
Number school houses in co'ty. (log, 2; frame, 37)	39
Average number of months taught during the year	4
Total amount received for all school purposes	\$10,281.20
Total amount disbursements .....	9,661.59
Amount cash on hand .....	619.61

January 28, 1898, the *Prineville Review* published the following:

Those interested in the permanent organization of the Prineville Academy met last Tuesday at the *Review* office and adopted the following articles of incorporation.

"Know all men by these presents that we, J. H. Gray, W. A. Booth, and D. F. Stewart, all of Prineville, Crook county, Oregon, for the purpose hereinafter mentioned, and under and by virtue of the general laws of the state of Oregon, have incorporated ourselves and our successors and interest together, and by these presents do incorporate, and to that end and for that purpose have made and formed the following articles of incorporation, to wit:

"Article 1. The name assumed by this incorporation and by which it shall be known, is and shall be 'The Prineville Academy,' and the duration of the said incorporation shall be perpetual.

"Article 2. The enterprise, business, pursuit and occupation in which the said corporation purposes to engage in are to build, equip, maintain and carry on an academy or place of learning in the town of Prineville, Crook county, Oregon, in every respect as academies are carried on and maintained for the purpose of affording a means of higher education for the people of Oregon and their children; and to that end the corporation shall have power to buy, hold, own, lease, rent and sell real property; to hire teachers; to make rules for the government of the said school; to receive money and legacies; to own, buy and sell personal

property, and to do all things necessary to be done in order to carry on such an undertaking.

"Article 3. The place where the said corporation purposes to and will have its principal offices and place of business shall be Prineville, Crook county, Oregon.

"Article 4. The amount of the capital stock of the said corporation shall be \$1,000, to be divided into 100 shares of \$10 each."

The incorporation above mentioned are now soliciting stock for the new corporation and are meeting with liberal support. There is no excuse for any one failing to take a share or two in this laudible enterprise. This corporation should be broad in its management and this the incorporators desire. No one shall be refused stock in the corporation and no one should neglect this opportunity.

For a time the affairs of the prospective academy "dragged" in a business sense. At a meeting held in September, 1897, it was decided to go on with the school. The following officers were elected to manage the work for the ensuing year: Trustees, G. W. Barnes, W. A. Booth and J. H. Gray; treasurer, Dr. H. P. Belknap; clerk, L. N. Liggett. Professor I. L. Ullery, of Canfield, Ohio, had been engaged to officiate as principal of the new educational institution. Formerly he had been successfully at the head of a number of educational enterprises. The fall session of 1898 marked the beginning of the second term of the Prineville Academy, of Crook county. Professor Ullery remained at its head. This academy ran several years and finally suspended.

The report of Crook county's superintendent of schools, William Johnson, for 1899, is as follows:

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number children of school age.	612	629	1,241
Number pupils enrolled .....	362	418	780
Number pupils not attending ..	218	196	414
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	690
No. of teachers employed .....	23	44	67
Number of teachers in private schools .....	1	2	3
Number of pupils in private schools .....	9	11	20
Value of school houses and grounds .....	\$15,715.00		
Value of furniture and apparatus .....	3,895.59		
Average salary of male teachers .....	41.65		
Average salary of female teachers .....	34.60		
Salary of superintendent .....	300.00		
No. of districts in the county .....	47		
Number of districts reporting .....	46		
Number of private schools in county .....	3		
Average number of months taught .....	5		
Number of school houses .....	43		
Number of legal voters for school purposes.....	989		
Receipts .....	\$13,121.25		
Disbursements .....	11,512.72		

The following is the first report made by a county superintendent after the amputation of Wheeler county from Crook. This was in 1900:

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Number children of school age.	537	531	1,068
Number children enrolled .....	338	336	704
Number not attending school ..	188	157	435
Number teachers employed ....	22	43	65
Average daily attendance .....			540
Number of private schools .....			1
Number private school teachers ..			1
Number private school pupils ..	4	4	8
Value of school houses and grounds .....			\$11,710.00
Value of school furniture and apparatus.....			2,920.40
Average salary of male teachers .....			42.20
Average salary of female teachers .....			38.66
Salary of superintendent .....			400.00
Number of districts in county .....			41
Number of districts reporting .....			40
Average number of months taught .....			5½
Number of school houses .....			39
Number of legal voters for school purposes .....			1,086
Receipts .....			\$16,740.37
Disbursements .....			12,936.72

In 1901 the capital of Crook county, Prineville, had an excellent graded school of 165 pupils under the management of Professor F. M. Mitchell and three assistants. Throughout the county generally these schools were being graded, or classified according to the course of study prescribed by the state board of education. The schools were well supplied with apparatus and a number had installed libraries consisting of books of reference and supplementary reading. There were forty-two teachers, nine of whom held state certificates or diplomas. It should be noticed that at this period, 1901, the Crook county teachers received better salaries than ever before. In 1897 the average salary paid male teachers was \$34.25; female teachers, \$25.15; in 1898 we find this raised to \$38.40 and \$33.50; in 1899 to \$41.65 and \$34.60, and in 1900 to \$42.20 and \$38.66.

In September, 1901, the Prineville schools fall term began with 121 pupils, by October 26th it had increased to 191. The school was in a most healthy condition and the discipline excellent. There was a demand for higher grade work and the ninth grade could now be organized.

March 12, 1904, the contract for building the county high school was awarded to C. A. Gray, a contractor of Salem, his bid being \$19,998. It was specified that the material of the building should be brick and stone. The following general history of this structure, written by Prof. A. C. Strange, is of interest to all residents of Crook county:

Owing to Oregon's very limited railroad facilities a large area of the eastern section of the state is thinly settled and given over to a considerable extent to the stock business. As a consequence this portion of the state, until within the last few years, has been almost entirely without institutions of high school or academic rank. Residents were compelled to send their children at an early age away from home to remote sections of the state to procure desired education. To provide means of supplying this need the legislature of 1901 passed an act authorizing counties so desiring to submit to their voters the question of erecting buildings and maintaining county high schools, to be supported by a special tax and to be under the supervision of a board consisting of the county judge, the two county commissioners, the county superintendent of schools and the county treasurer.

Accordingly the matter was submitted to the people at the biennial election, June, 1902, and the vote was favorable by a considerable majority. Throughout the campaign the measure received the hearty support of the leading citizens of the county. But to no one is more credit due for the success of the movement than to William Boegli, at that time county superintendent.

The furtherance of the project then devolved upon the High School Board, consisting of Judge W. A. Booth, Commissioners M. D. Powell, and M. D. Healy, Superintendent Boegli and Treasurer M. H. Bell, to whom must be given the credit for its successful establishment. As the county possessed no suitable building an agreement was entered into with the school board and Principal E. E. Orton, of the Prineville public schools, to have the first year of the high school work taught in connection with the Prineville public school work. At the opening of the session about one dozen pupils presented themselves, of whom eight completed the year's work. It is quite probable that more would have completed had not an epidemic appeared in the community near the end of the school year compelling adjournment of schools.

During the year Judge Booth resigned on account of ill health, and M. R. Biggs was appointed by the governor as his successor and to him much credit is due for the upbuilding of the school. For the second year a room in the postoffice building was secured and A. C. Strange employed as teacher. Sixteen pupils enrolled in the two years' work, of whom six in the second and seven in the first completed the required branches.

During the year a contract for the erection of a \$20,000 building, as has been stated, was awarded to C. A. Gray, with the result that the county now possesses a brick and stone building that would be an ornament to any city. It contains four well-lighted class-rooms, of which two are separated by a sliding door which makes possible their conversion into an assembly hall, besides two smaller rooms adapted for use as library and office. A basement for use as a



gymnasium extends under the entire building and furnishes an abundance of room for all forms of indoor athletics. The building is heated by steam and is perfectly ventilated by the foul air shaft system. The campus is large and with proper improvement can be made very beautiful. The structure is located in a slightly spot where it meets the eyes of all entering the city from any direction.

At the biennial election in June, 1904, an almost entirely new board was chosen; County Judge W. A. Bell, Commissioner S. S. Stearns, Superintendent C. B. Dinwiddie and Treasurer O. C. Gray. However, these men are all public spirited citizens and the interests of the school did not suffer at their hands. The third year's enrollment increased to 40, a class of 24 having entered the first year. Another teacher, Miss Sarah Marshall, an alumnus of an eastern normal, was secured and she has conducted classes in English and Latin, leaving the work in mathematics, science and history to Mr. Strange. The school offers two regular courses: Scientific and Latin, covering the following studies: History, English, Science, Mathematics and Latin. In English; grammar, rhetoric, English and American Literature; English readings and themes are studied; in history, Greek, Roman, European, English and American; economics and citizenship; in science, physical geography, hygiene, botany, geology, zoology, physics and chemistry; in mathematics, algebra, higher arithmetic, plane and solid geometry and bookkeeping; in Latin, Cornelius Nepos, Cæsar and Virgil. Besides this required work classes in bookkeeping are maintained for those who desire it, who may not have completed the eighth grade examination necessary to admit them into the school.

At the close of the session of 1904-5, the first class in the history of the school was graduated. The members were Misses Gertrude Sharp and Iva Booth, and Charles O. Christiani who had completed three years' work, it being thought best by the board to limit the course to three years until attendance was sufficient to warrant the expense of maintaining the full four years' work. The future of this school appears bright. The county is large, wealthy, and of unlimited resources, and is having marvelous growth. With the incoming of many new homeseekers will come a great increase of attendance; additional apparatus will be secured, more teachers employed as needed, and there should grow up in Prineville one of the best institutions of high school rank in the state of Oregon.

The Following is the annual report of County Superintendent William Boegli, for the year 1904:

	<i>Male.</i>	<i>Female.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Number persons of school age..	787	757	1,544
Number persons enrolled .....	511	493	1,004
Number persons not attending..	169	146	315

	<i>Male.</i>	<i>Female.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Average daily attendance .....	...	...	616
Number teachers employed ....	17	50	67
Number districts in county .....			50
Number districts reporting .....			48
Number school houses .....			43
Average number of months taught .....			5¼
Number legal voters for school purposes .....			1,223
Number private schools in county .....			1
Number private school teachers .....			1
Number private school pupils (male, 0; female, 2)			2
Value of school houses and grounds .....			\$20,585.00
Value furniture and apparatus .....			3,900.00
Average salary male teachers .....			57.00
Average salary female teachers .....			42.99
Receipts .....			\$21,615.84
Disbursements .....			15,972.38

We cannot more appropriately close the educational chapter of Crook county than with the following comprehensive and interesting article on the present condition of the schools of Crook county, written by County Superintendent C. B. Dinwiddie:

The schools of Crook county are in a state of rapid development in every way. The old rough, lumber-school houses are fast giving way to new painted and belled school houses, and the home-made, back-breaking instruments of torture called "seats" are being replaced by patented seats, and a general interest is being taken in the appearance and comfort of school houses and surroundings.

Nor is the outward improvement the only one. We have a better class of teachers than ever before, or rather the same class have attained a greater degree of excellence, for many of our teachers have been at work in the county schools for some time, and as a result are prepared to do much toward aiding the proper development and grading of schools. Nearly all our new teachers are persons of broad experience and exceptional ability.

Another is in the way of salaries paid teachers, the average having risen nearly \$10 per month during the present year. Salaries range from \$40 to \$75 per month in country schools, and from \$40 to \$80 in city schools. Prineville public schools employ six teachers with an enrollment of over 200 pupils. Bend public school employs two teachers with an enrollment of over 100 pupils. Both city schools expect to build new additions. Prineville's graduating class numbered 31 for the closing term of 1904-5. Crook county's high school building is something of which to be proud. It is a brick and stone two-story building. The school itself is in a flourishing condition with two teachers.

There are in the county 54 districts, in running order, with an enumeration of over 1,500 pupils. The

present year will see a probable increase of 300 or 400 on account of the rapid settling up of some parts of the country. The schools of the county are fairly well graded according to the course of study, and the teachers are making a strenuous effort to get them in better condition. The average length of the school term

has also increased during the present year and bids fair to increase during the coming year.

We believe the schools of Crook county will compare favorably with any interior county where natural school conditions, distances, settlements, etc., are no more favorable than here.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## CROOK COUNTY

---

VAN GESNER, M. D., is one of Crook county's wealthy stockmen and resides about thirty miles out from Prineville on the Burns stage road. He is a native Oregonian, his birth place being Salem and the date of that event July, 1852. R. A. Gesner, his father, a native of Illinois, crossed the plains with ox teams in 1845 and settled on a donation claim near Salem. He became a wealthy and prominent man of that section. He married Mary E. Bartlet, a native of Indiana, who moved to Illinois with her parents when a girl, where her wedding occurred. She accompanied her husband across the plains and was one of the pioneer women of the Willamette valley. Our subject was well educated in the Salem schools and then entered the Willamette University where he spent one year. After that he matriculated in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia and graduated in 1883 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In the same year Dr. Gesner located at Prineville and opened an office. From the outset he was favored with a good practice which grew rapidly and steadily while he remained in the profession, but the strain of such an extensive practice wore on his health and he was forced to retire for recuperation. He tried the salubrious climate of San Jose, California, but later it was found that he must abandon his practice entirely or pay the forfeit of death. Consequently in 1891 he laid aside his office life entirely and invested his money in sheep. Later he entered partnership with J. N. Williamson and they now have a very extensive holdings in Crook county in both land and in stock. The same splendid success that attended the doctor in his professional life is now being enjoyed by him in the stock business, which manifests him a man of thoroughness, of splendid judgment and of industry.

In 1886 Dr. Gesner married Annie Fields, a native of Brownville, Oregon. Her father, William Fields, was among the earliest settlers to Oregon and was a well to do and prominent man. To the doctor and his wife two children have been born, Maude and Van.

Dr. Gesner is a member of the A. O. U. W. and a very popular man, while he and his wife are among the leading citizens of the entire country.

---

O. G. COLLVER, a merchant at Culver, Crook county, was born in Douglas county, Oregon, in 1854. His father was Alfred B. Collver, a native of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and one of the very early pioneers to Oregon, having crossed the plains in 1852 to Douglas county. The mother of our subject was Ruth (Rice) Collver, also a native of Ohio, who came across the plains with her husband. In 1857 our subject was taken by his parents to where Marshfield, Coos county, is now located, Marshfield then being unknown. They moved thither over a pack trail as no roads were then in the county. Our subject gained his education from the public schools and from Wilbur Academy of Douglas county, from which institution he would have graduated six months later had not his health failed. Being obliged to quit study on account of failing health, he then took charge of a fruit evaporator and conducted the same for three years. In 1880 he came to The Dalles and was there engaged for five years. Then he sought out a location in Crook county, taking a homestead, pre-emption and bought a quarter section besides. He gave his attention to farming this land and stock raising and with a good degree of success until 1900, when he sold out the entire property and opened a general

merchandise establishment at Culver. He succeeded in getting the postoffice established there and since that time Mr. Collver has prosecuted the mercantile business with splendid success. He carries a well assorted and complete stock of all kinds of goods used in this section of the country and is building up a splendid trade.

On October 16, 1881, Mr. Collver married Margaret Barnett, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on December 24, 1856. Her death occurred on January 21, 1900. Her father was E. M. Barnett, one of the early pioneers of Oregon, having crossed the plains in 1852. In 1901 Mr. Collver married Virginia (Prentice) Foster of Kansas City.

Fraternally our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., the Artisans and the Degree of Honor. He also belongs to the Christian Science church and takes a marked interest in educational and religious affairs. He has done the work of a pioneer well and has assisted materially in building this part of the west.

A. W. BOYCE is a farmer and stockman residing at Haystack. He was born in New York state in 1860, the son of Aldis Boyce, a native of New Hampshire. His education was received in Massachusetts, and when eighteen years of age he came to California where he worked for wages for a short time. In 1879 Mr. Boyce came on to Oregon and sought employment on the John Day river, where he was engaged for two years. Then he went to Trout creek and still worked for wages. After that he took up the sheep business for himself and continued in the same for ten years. Then he sold his bands of sheep and engaged in cattle raising which he still continues. He and his wife now have some fifteen hundred acres of land and a beautiful residence, besides considerable stock. Mr. Boyce is a man of thrift and good taste and everything connected with his place indicates these qualities. He has been favored with good success, owing to his industry and careful management and, therefore, is one of the leading men of this part of the county.

In December, 1896, Mr. Boyce married Mrs. Mary Weber, the daughter of S. S. Brown, who is mentioned in another portion of this work. To this union one child, Mamie, has been born, who is six years of age.

Mr. Boyce is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Artisans, while in politics he is a good active Republican. He is a man of good standing and has many friends throughout the county.

To illustrate some of the hardships of the

early settlers of this country had to contend with we mention the winter of 1884-5, when the snow lay five feet deep on the level. Before that it was the general opinion that it was safe to run sheep without putting up hay for the winter. That was the second year after our subject had started in the sheep business. He had as a partner his younger brother, and out of two thousand six hundred sheep they lost twenty-two hundred. They had no hay and no way of moving the sheep to it if they had possessed it. In the spring they bought more sheep and paid for them all in due time, paying ten per cent interest both on the price of them and on a large debt hanging over the dead ones. Still they perserved and came out all right in the end.

JAMES M. STREET is now one of the substantial men of Crook county and has been a typical frontiersman in this and other western sections. He is one of the hardy, fearless men whose pleasure it was to take up the hard part of pioneer living and fight back the savage until the way was open for the more timid class from the east to settle in this country. Mr. Street follows farming and stock raising at the present time and resides about thirty-seven miles out from Paulina on the Burns stage road. He was born in Putnam county, Tennessee, on January 4, 1860. John Street, his father, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, on January 12, 1812. When a young man he removed to Tennessee and engaged in farming. Also he gave considerable attention to teaching school both in South Carolina and in Tennessee. He enlisted at the time of the outbreak of the Mexican war and was an orderly sergeant under General Scott. After serving during that entire struggle he returned to Tennessee and married in 1851. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted to fight throughout. In 1870 he journeyed to California and there remained until his death, on August 30, 1884. He was a prominent, well educated and leading man. He had married Martha A. Roberson, a native of Putnam county, Tennessee. She was the mother of ten children and accompanied her husband in his various journeys, and is now living in California. Our subject was but a lad when the family came to California and there he received his education. When eighteen years of age he came to what is now Harney county, Oregon, and engaged as a cowboy. For two years he followed that business steadily, becoming one of the most expert horsemen and ropers in the country. Then he returned to California and farmed for a couple of years. He





Mr. and Mrs. James M. Street



George W. Noble



Charles T. Lillard





traveled about considerably until 1884 when he journeyed to Crook county and wrought for wages two years before taking the government land where he now resides. He has ridden the range in Nevada, California and Oregon and is thoroughly acquainted not only with the country but with the dangers and hardships of cowboy life. Starting in life with no capital whatever, Mr. Street has become a wealthy man and has gained it all by his own efforts.

In 1897 Mr. Street married Miss Emma Hamilton, who was born in Lane county, Oregon, and came to Prineville with her parents in 1876. Her father, William C. Hamilton, was born in Indiana, raised in Illinois and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. He married Jane Gholson, a native of Illinois, who was raised in Iowa and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Street have one child, Eva G. During the Bannock war Mr. Street was a scout for Colonel Bernard and did much excellent service. During this time he made one of the most famous rides on record. Being pursued by Indians, he started for help at three o'clock in the afternoon and the next morning at nine o'clock reached his destination, after riding one hundred and twenty miles. He escaped his pursuers and arrived in safety. He held the office of orderly sergeant of the home guards during this Indian war and his fearlessness and excellent service were well known to those who participated in that struggle.

---

GEORGE W. NOBLE lives on Beaver creek ten miles up from Paulina, and follows farming and stock raising. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, on September 30, 1851, the son of William and Sarah (Sulesberger) Noble. The father was a native of Ohio, came to Iowa in 1845 and remained there until 1850, in which year he crossed the plains with ox teams to Linn county, Oregon. During the trip they had a great many battles with the Indians and lost a good deal of their stock. Finally when they reached the Cascades their teams were so depleted that they were forced to yoke in the milk cows to assist in pulling the wagons across the mountains. Even then they were obliged to abandon one wagon in the mountains. Mr. Noble settled on a donation claim in Linn county and remained there until 1871. In that year he came to Crook county and located a ranch on Beaver creek. That was his home until just prior to his death when he returned to the Willamette valley. Our subject's mother was born in Germany and came to Ohio with her parents when nine years of age. There she grew up and was married and accom-

panied her husband across the plains and was a faithful helpmeet to him in all the pioneer labors that he performed. She is still living in Prineville.

When fifteen years of age George W. began to assume the responsibilities of life for himself and about that time went to California and remained in that state nine years. In 1875 he came north again and finally took government land where he now resides. He purchased land in addition until he has a fine large estate well fitted up with everything for a first-class farm and fruit ranch. He has displayed splendid ability in business lines and every move that he has made has been one of success. The result is that he is today one of the wealthy men of Crook county and one of its leading citizens.

In 1885 Mr. Noble married Miss Etta Stewart, who was born in Benton county, Oregon, the daughter of John and Cordelia (Hobb) Stewart. The father, a native of Indiana, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1845 and became a very prominent man in this state. He was a member of the legislature from Douglas county and did much to promote the settlement and the upbuilding of the state. His wife was born in Boone county, Missouri, and crossed the plains with her parents in 1860. To our subject and his wife two children have been born, Albert and Elme.

Mr. Noble is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F.

---

CHARLES T. LILLARD, an enterprising farmer and stockman of Crook county, resides about twenty miles south from Paulina on the south fork of Twelve Mile creek, where he does a fine business and has a well improved place. He was born in Santa Clara county, California, on April 11, 1865, being the son of David B. and Hetty (Allen) Lillard, natives of Kentucky and Missouri respectively. The mother died when our subject was a child. The father was born on May 13, 1827, and when six years of age moved to Missouri with his parents where he was reared and educated. In 1846 he enlisted in the Mexican war and spent two years under arms. After that he returned to Missouri, married and in 1853 crossed the plains with ox teams to California. He started to ranching there, continued in that business ever since and is living now on the same place. He has always taken a prominent part in public affairs and was a sturdy pioneer both of Missouri and California. Charles T. was educated in the schools of his native country and when grown to young manhood engaged with

Miller and Lux, very large stockmen of that section, where he wrought for a number of years. In 1887 he came to Harney county, Oregon, and spent one winter. The next spring he journeyed on to Crook county and finally selected his present place, taking it through government right. He has bought other land since and has a good farm, well laid out and improved. Mr. Lillard immediately engaged in stock raising and he has continued in that business very successfully since. He handles cattle, horses and mules. His horses and mules are all first-class draft animals and he does a fine business in this line. When Mr. Lillard started out in life he had no capital of his own and all he gained was by his own individual labor. Owing to his thrift and sagacity he has accumulated a fine property. His ranch is a large and valuable one. His stock is first-class and he has lots of it. Also he owns other property. He is one of the representative and substantial men of Crook county and has a splendid standing among his fellow men.

In 1894 Mr. Lillard married Miss Grace S., the daughter of A. O. and Mary A. (Calvert) Bedell, natives of Missouri. They crossed the plains in early days to Montana and were pioneers in the west. Mrs. Lillard's parents both came from prominent and well to do families and were leading people. Mrs. Lillard was born in Montana, and when still a child was brought to Oregon by her parents. To Mr. and Mrs. Lillard two children have been born, Joe Alvin and Dorothy.

Mr. Lillard is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M., while his wife belongs to the Eastern Star. He is a man who takes a lively interest in political matters and in educational affairs and in addition labors for the upbuilding and improvement of this country.

STEPHEN W. YANCEY is a farmer and sheep raiser residing on the Adams ranch, eight miles southeast from Prineville. He was born in Kansas on February 18, 1870, the son of J. P. and Susannah (Hegler) Yancey, natives of Illinois. In 1852 they crossed the plains to California where the father tried farming for some time. In 1857 he went to Nevada, followed various occupations and finally, with others, discovered the famous Walker mines in 1858. It was 1881 when he came to Crook county with his family, and in 1897 he removed to Lakeview where he engaged in freighting and also conducts a feed stable. He is well known for his honesty and sagacity. Our subject was educated

in the public schools of Prineville and early engaged in sheep shearing. He also raised stock for himself and followed various other occupations until he entered the sheep business in which he has now got a fine start, owning nearly three thousand head.

On October 22, 1893, Mr. Yancey married Miss Sarah Adams, the daughter of William Adams, a pioneer of Crook county and now residing at Prineville, who also is mentioned in another portion of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Yancey have three children, Orville, Adrian and Hazel.

SAMUEL R. SLAYTON, one of the venerable pioneers of Oregon and well acquainted with the various sections of the Pacific coast, is now living a retired life in Prineville, Oregon. He was born in Windsor county, Vermont, on August 27, 1830. Leland Slayton, his father, was also born in the same county and there remained until his death, being a farmer all his life. He was a very prominent man in religious matters, being at first a Universalist and then a member of the Adventist church. The original Slayton family came from England to America among the earliest colonists of Massachusetts. A little later they located in Vermont, being the first settlers in Woodstock. The father married Cassendana Ransom, who was also born in Woodstock. She came from a very prominent family of a distinguished martial record. Her brother, Truman B. Ransom, was president of the Norwich Military Academy in Vermont and later was a colonel in the Mexican War and was killed during the battle of Chapultepec. His son, Greenfield Ransom, was a brevet major general in the Civil War. Our subject began his education in his birthplace, then entered the Kimball Union Academy, New Hampshire, but before completing the course he decided to come west and accordingly journeyed across the plains in 1852 to Sacramento, California. A few weeks later he started for Linn county, Oregon, and there took a donation claim near the present city of Harrisburg. He made several trips to the mines in California, then he sold his donation claim and took another piece of land in what is now Douglas county, Oregon. He improved that well, taught school and did mining, and in 1863 sold out and came to Polk county, Oregon. In 1869 we find him in what is now Crook county, Prineville then being composed of one building. He located in the vicinity of Prineville and took some stock on shares. Notwithstanding his early labors, fortune had not smiled upon him and he started here with very little means.



The constant and industrious efforts brought their due reward and he began to prosper and has become one of the wealthy and leading stock men of central Oregon. Recently Mr. Slayton retired from active life and simply attends to the oversight of his business from Prineville.

In 1858 Mr. Slayton married Eliza J. Savery, who was born in Mississippi, the daughter of Seaborn and Massie Savery. The father died in Iowa. Mrs. Slayton, who died October 31, 1901, came across the plains in 1852 and settled in Douglas county, where she met and married the subject of this sketch. Mr. Slayton took part in the terrible Indian struggles and saw three months' service in the Rogue River War. The children born to our subject and his wife are Edgar T., a rancher in Crook county; George S., a rancher in Cottonwood, Idaho; Mrs. Virginia U'Ren and Mabel Engs. For many long years Mr. Slayton has labored here and has achieved a success of which any one would be proud. He is now enjoying the fruits of his labors surrounded by many admiring friends. He certainly is to be classed among the leading citizens of the county and has done well the extended labors which he has performed.

---

EDWARD NEWTON WHITE, an horticulturist and farmer of Crook county, is now living five miles southeast from Prineville. He is to be classed as one of the early pioneers of this county, and, in fact, has been on the frontier all his life. He was born in Hancock county, Illinois, on April 28, 1828, the son of Edward White, one of the earliest pioneers of Illinois. He was reared in the wilds of Illinois, being among the Indians a large portion of the time, until March 13, 1845, when he was seventeen years of age. He was then taken as interpreter for a train which was to make its way across the plains to the Pacific coast. When they arrived at the Boise river they were surrounded by hostile Indians, but Mr. White, owing to his skill and knowledge of the savages, succeeded in extricating his train without bloodshed. They settled in the Willamette valley and remained until 1849, when he went to the California mines. A year later he returned to Linn county. While going to California in 1849, on the Rogue river, he, with fifteen companions, was suddenly met by a large number of hostile Indians. Owing to his coolness and knowledge of Indian ways, customs and language, he was enabled on this occasion also to avoid bloodshed. Much is due to him on this occasion and especially at this last time for it was very evident that a massacre had been planned.

In the spring of 1855 he went to Colville, Washington, on account of his health, and in the fall, when he returned to the Willamette valley, he enlisted to fight the Indians. He was in the service for three months and then returned to the valley, where he farmed until 1871. In that year he came to Crook county and settled on the upper Ochoco, eight miles east from where Prineville now stands. He engaged in stock raising for ten years and then purchased a place one and a half miles from Prineville, where he remained about fifteen years with the exception of three years, which he spent at Dufur, for the benefit of his health. Three years since he came to his present location and secured one hundred and sixty acres of land. He has put out one of the choicest orchards to be found in eastern Oregon and doubtless the best one in Crook county. He also retains his farm near Prineville, but pays especial attention to the home place. Mr. White has taken great pains to beautify and improve his place and is very skillful in horticulture.

In 1848 Mr. White married Catherine J. Burkhart, a native of Greene county, Illinois. Her father, John Burkhart, was a pioneer of 1847. After her death Mr. White married Anna Woodsides, the latter wedding occurring in 1860. This Mrs. White was born in Ohio. Her father, Thomas Woodsides, was a pioneer of 1847. He started across the plains in that year with his family and he and four of his children died before they reached the Willamette valley, the last one being buried at The Dalles. To Mr. and Mrs. White the following named children have been born: Mrs. Cynthia L. Harshler, of Dufur; Mrs. Adelia A. Baker, of Benton county; Mrs. Jane McCulloch, of Prineville; Mrs. Udosica Zeace, of Boise; Grant, of British Columbia; Aaron W., in Harney county; Mrs. Grace E. Cham, and Edward C. Mr. White has passed a long and eventful career and is now hale and hearty and has the great privilege of spending the golden years of his life supplied with the competence that his labor and thrift have secured, while he has the esteem, confidence and good will of all who know him.

---

JOSEPH H. DELORE, a farmer and stock raiser residing in Prineville, who was born in Marion county, Oregon, on May 21, 1849. His father, Peter Delore, was born where LaGrande Oregon, now stands, in 1821, and is one of the historical characters of the Webfoot State. He now resides in southeastern Crook county, and a detailed history of his career will be found in another portion of this work. Joseph H. obtained his primary education in Marion county, and

also attended school in Wasco county, where he remained until 1874, when he went to Nevada and rode the range for fourteen years. He came to Crook county in 1889 and selected a place on Beaver creek where he engaged in horse and cattle raising until 1900. In that year he sold his land and bought his present place, consisting of one-fourth section of fine agricultural soil. This lies six miles north of Prineville and is well improved with house, barn and other buildings and is all under cultivation, producing the cereals and hay. Mr. Delore also owns a residence in Prineville where the family dwell during the school months of the year.

In 1902 Mr. Delore married Virginia Bertrand, the widow of Scipion Bertrand. Mrs. Delore and her former husband were born in France and came to the United States in 1893, settling in Connecticut. There Mr. Bertrand died in 1899. Five children survive him, three of whom are living with our subject and the other two in Connecticut. In 1901 Mrs. Delore came to Prineville and there occurred her marriage to our subject as stated above.

Mr. Delore is a hard working man and is fast laying the foundations for wealth and independence, being considered one of the well-to-do farmers of this section. During the Indian troubles he was engaged as a scout with his brother, Peter, who was captain of the scouts and who is also mentioned in this history. Mr. and Mrs. Delore are members of the Catholic church.

---

SAMUEL RUSH, a farmer residing at Lamonta, Crook county, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, on April 24, 1829. His father, Jacob Rush, was born in North Carolina, in 1806, and married Malinda Satterfield, who was born in Jackson county, Alabama, in 1813. Our subject received his early education in the common schools of Alabama, but owing to the fact that the country there was very new, he had little opportunity for schooling. However, he studied books and periodicals that he could secure outside of school and became well read. He went with his parents to Crawford county, Arkansas, in 1846, where they settled on a farm and remained until March 15, 1852, when they started with an ox team across the plains. Our subject's father was the captain of the train and the company consisted of twenty-one wagons and one hundred and five people. Their first difficulties were encountered when they got to the Big Blue, as there the cholera broke out and one man died. In a very short time the disease spread throughout the

train and to other trains on the road and when they reached the Little Blue our subject's father died. Our subject, one brother and his youngest sister took the disease and just at the critical stage a doctor came along and gave them medicine, which with good care pulled them through. So terribly fierce were the ravages of this disease that a cavalry captain in the United States army who came along at that time counted eleven hundred graves inside of ninety miles. As the Indians were hostile, our subject was urged to push on and they finally got to Fort Kearney, overtaking five wagons of their train that had gone on. There six people from these wagons died in seven days. Then the little train pushed on up the Platte valley and everything went well until in the Rockies, when Nancy Rush, a sister of our subject, took mountain fever. She lingered until they crossed the John Day and then died. At Willow creek, in Morrow county, they had exhausted their provisions and our subject purchased from a man who was camped on the road, seventeen pounds of flour for eighteen dollars. On Fifteenmile creek, in what is now Gilliam county, they came to a settler's place, named Nathan Olney, who sold them a few potatoes for thirty-seven and one-half cents per pound. When they arrived at The Dalles, our subject had no money but he sold a yoke of oxen and bought a little flour which cost three bits a pound. As Mr. Rush could get no passage on the boats on the river, he hired Indians to take him and the balance of the family to Cascade Falls. His brother, Richard, drove the cattle down, and took the typhoid fever. Then they hired another party to take the cattle on to the mouth of the Sandy and the family went down the river on a flat boat owned by Joseph Stephens, who, owing to their terrible troubles, suffering and shortage of cash, took them down free of charge. At the mouth of the Sandy, the mother died and was there buried. They had left one wagon on the Malheur in Eastern Oregon and one with Parker & Elliott at The Dalles, who agreed to deliver it at Portland by December 25. Afterwards, Mr. Gates, an attorney at The Dalles, said that the wagon was carried away by a freshet so our subject sustained that loss. At Sandy, he secured a wagon from Mr. Smith to carry their effects to Oregon City with the agreement with Mr. Smith that the wagon was to be delivered in Linn county by December 25. They were very short of provisions on this trip to Oregon City and on one occasion he met a man who had a little sugar who kindly divided with them as they had almost nothing. Out of one hundred and five souls starting on this memorable trip across the plains, but forty-five reached Oregon, the others having all





Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Rush





succumbed to disease. Many times the train was threatened by the Indians, but they had no serious trouble with them. Mr. Rush saw Mr. Smith from whom he had gotten the wagon and told him it was impossible for him to bring it to Linn county but that he would pay him for it if he would sell it. Mr. Smith said to bring the wagon or one hundred dollars by December 25. This agreement our subject carried out although nearly at the cost of his life. He took the money on foot from Oregon City through snow and ice to Mr. Smith's place. Heavy amounts of water had fallen and every swail was full. This was frozen and deep snow had fallen over it. The ice was not heavy enough to bear his weight up and he was constantly breaking through. It was a most exhausting trip, and often wet, entirely worn out at night, he was unable to find a place to sleep. On some occasions, he fought with the people to secure entrance within their doors. At one time, he was two days without food. Finally, he reached Mr. Smith's place on December 24, but this man refused to give him a receipt in full as he had failed to bring a chain that belonged with the wagon. Young Rush was not to be put off thus and finally Smith yielded and gave a receipt in full. Mr. Rush came back, arriving in Oregon City on January 10, 1853. He was then brought face to face with the gloomy outlook of caring for his five brothers and sisters with scarcely no means in hand and provisions terribly high, flour being thirty-five dollars per barrel. Finally his money run out and our subject applied to Dr. McLaughlin of the Hudson's Bay Company, who then owned the flouring mill at Oregon City, for work to buy flour, saying that he had a yoke of oxen and would do him good work. The doctor replied that he had no need of any work. Mr. Rush pushed his case, showing that they were starving and must have provisions. Still the doctor refused and Rush said, "If you do not let me have flour, I will go down to the mill and take it." The doctor perceiving his resolute spirit and desperate condition, invited him to his house and gave him money with which to buy food. The next year Mr. Rush had earned money enough to repay the doctor and brought it to him, much to that gentleman's surprise, who complimented the young man for his sterling integrity, saying, "Keep the money, a man with your grit can always get flour from me." The next move for Mr. Rush after the flour incident was to take a contract from William Barlow to cut fifteen thousand rails at one dollar and fifty cents per hundred, taking flour at twenty-two and twenty-five cents per pound for pay. His brother was still weak from the fever and unable to work. Mr. Rush remarks that Mr. Barlow was very

kind to him in many ways at this time and he continued in his employ until August, 1853, then the family made its way into Lane county, where our subject took a donation claim, the date being September 3, 1853. He lived there fifteen years and then in 1867, moved to Jackson county, where he remained until 1884. Then he journeyed to Crook county. Here he purchased land and has continued farming since. He has done pioneer work both in the valley and here and deserves much credit as a frontiersman and pathfinder.

On March 12, 1857, Mr. Rush married Elizabeth Breeding, who was born in Missouri, on December 25, 1838. The children born to this couple are Jennie, the wife of J. R. Bennett; Malinda, married to J. W. Robinson; J. C.; Mrs. Ella Springs; Belle, wife of James Wood; and Mamie, wife of J. T. Robinson.

Mr. and Mrs. Rush are members of the Christian church and are worthy people. In politics, he has always been a Democrat. Everything that is for the betterment of the country finds in Mr. Rush a hearty support and he is well known and highly esteemed.

It is of interest to know that Dr. Benjamin Rush, who signed the Declaration of Independence, was a brother of the grandfather of our subject.

---

DAVID E. TEMPLETON, a prominent citizen and an early pioneer of Crook county, is engaged in overseeing his interests in stock raising and farming and in the drug business. He was born in Indiana, on May 4, 1831, the son of William T. and Elizabeth (Ramsey) Templeton. The father was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1809, and descended from one of the prominent colonial families. The Templetons first came from England and settled in the wilds of the new world with the Jamestown colony. They were identified with the American cause before there was a United States and were sturdy and substantial people. The father moved with his parents to Indiana and settlement was made on a farm in Henry county. In 1837 he came to Missouri, where he remained until the spring of 1847, then he journeyed across the plains, being accompanied by his wife and nine children of whom our subject was the oldest. They used oxen to make the trip and finally landed in Linn county, where the father took a donation claim and remained until his death. He was one of the leading citizens of the country and became wealthy before he died. The Templeton family was among the first settlers in Virginia, in Indiana and in Linn county, Oregon. The mother of our subject was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, and came

with her parents to Indiana when young. There she was married. Her ancestors were of Irish extraction. Our subject received his early education in Missouri and then completed his studies in Rev. Spalding's missionary school in the Willamette valley. He labored on his father's donation claim until of proper age, then took one for himself adjoining. That was his home until 1870, when he came to the vicinity of Prineville and took government land and engaged in stock raising. He soon became one of the large stock owners of the county and now owns five quarter sections and much stock. With his son, he is operating a drug store, under the firm name of Templeton and son.

In 1855, Mr. Templeton married Lavinia Pell, who was born in Ohio and came with her father to Missouri in 1852 and then crossed the plains to Oregon. Her parents were Calvin and Mary (McCarren) Pell, pioneers of Oregon. Our subject was county commissioner of Crook county for four years and has always taken a keen interest in political matters. He has always done a great deal to advance the interests of Crook county. He is a man of sterling worth and integrity and is well known in central Oregon. Mr. Templeton and his wife belong to the Presbyterian church, he having joined when he was twenty-one years of age. He started in life with very little funds and in 1849 went to the mines of California where he was very successful. It is of interest to know that our subject was the clerk of the first election held in Linn county. Being then eighteen years of age he distinctly remembers that there were but seventeen votes cast at the election.

---

WALLACE POST is one of the industrious and capable men of Crook county and has labored continuously here for the past twenty years and has accomplished very much in the line of improvement and building up which is the strength of any community. He is a man with a deep sense of honor and has so conducted himself that he has won the admiration and respect of every one who is acquainted with him. At present, he is engaged in general farming and stock raising and resides about twenty-six miles out from Prineville on the Burns stage road. His birth occurred in Illinois, on November 19, 1847. Stephen Hoyt Post, his father, was born in Pennsylvania and moved to Illinois in very early days with his father, Joseph Post. There he grew to manhood, followed farming and in 1850, crossed the plains with ox teams to California. He remained one year in that new country then returned home and in 1852 he crossed the plains

with ox teams a second time, landing in California. In 1854, he returned to Illinois and the next year moved to Blackhawk county, Iowa, where he remained a year. His next move was to Missouri, where he purchased a farm and remained until 1857. In that year, he brought his family across the plains to Siskiyou county, California, being captain of the train. In 1859, they settled in Polk county, Oregon and in 1864, they went to Benton county, Oregon. There he remained until his death. On both trips from the Pacific coast back to the states, he went by water. He married Ursulia Wells, a native of New York, where also the wedding occurred. She crossed the plains with her husband in 1857. Our subject received a little education in states before he was ten years of age, but after that, as the family were on the frontier all of the time, all he gained from reading at home. He was reared on the farm and labored with his father until the latter's death, then he supported his mother until she married a second time. After that, he began farming for himself and bought and sold several farms in the Willamette valley. In 1885, Mr. Post came to his present location and took government land. He immediately began raising sheep but later exchanged them for cattle. Now he has a fine ranch with one hundred acres under ditch and considerable stock. He has been prospered in his labors here and is considered one of the well-to-do men of the county. Although Mr. Post started in life with absolutely no capital he has won his way by his own labors to a place of competence and has gained for himself the entire confidence and esteem of his fellows. Although he himself was not permitted to enjoy the privileges of school, he is a very warm advocate and supporter of educational institutions. He has a very active mind which has been gathering information all these years and he is a man well posted on the questions and issues of the day and is a first class reasoner.

In 1866, Mr. Post married Lucy E. Herbert, who was born and reared in Benton county, Oregon. Her father, Joshua Herbert, was born on Lake Erie and followed the trade of the millwright during his life and came in 1844, to the Willamette valley. He located the first flour mill south of Oregon City. He married Elizabeth Smith, who crossed the plains in 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Post have nine children: Mrs. Annie M. Crosby, Mrs. Ida Young, Mrs. Emma J. Gillmor and Mrs. Estella E. Boardman, whose husbands own fruit ranches in the Hood River country; Frank M., and William H., ranchers in Crook county; Joseph R., Clarence and Nelly B., at home.

Since he was sixteen years of age, our subject



has been a member of the Christian church and has always been very active in his labors for the spreading of the gospel and the upbuilding of the churches. He has labored much in Sunday school work and has been superintendent of the school for years. He and his wife are devout Christians and are constantly on the alert to set forth those principles taught by Scripture for the good of all mankind.

JAMES M. FAUGHT has been a pioneer of the Pacific coast for a great many years and various sections of the country bear evidence of his industry and thrift. He now resides on the Burns stage road, ten miles out from Prineville, where he has a good place and follows farming. He was born in Indiana, on November 4, 1834 the son of William M. Faught, a native of Shelby county, Kentucky. The father came to Indiana in early day and settled on a farm twenty miles west from Indianapolis. In addition to handling his farm, he operated a flourmill, a sawmill and a distillery and became very wealthy. In 1840, he lost his wealth by going security for other parties. Following that, he disposed of what property he had left and moved to Davis county, Iowa, and took up government land. In 1850, he and our subject crossed the plains to California where they were engaged in mining for three years, then they returned to Iowa with a pack train. The next year the father brought his family to the west, accompanied by two brothers. They located on land which they supposed belonged to the government but which afterward proved to be a Spanish grant. Upon ascertaining that point, Mr. Faught sold his improvements and the remainder of his life, lived with his children. He had married Nancy Sears, a native of Virginia, the wedding occurring in Indiana. Our subject was but ten years of age when the family moved to Iowa but as there were practically no schools in that then wild country he had very little opportunity to gain an education. As before stated, he accompanied his father on a trip across the plains then journeyed with a pack train back to the states and in 1854, came a second time to California. When twenty-three years of age, he started for himself, having as his capital a Spanish horse and a change of clothing. He began by renting land and during the harvest seasons operated a threshing machine until he finally secured sufficient money to purchase a farm in Mendocino county, California, in 1865. Twelve years later, he sold that property for eight thousand dollars and moved to Trout creek, Crook county, taking up the sheep business. He handled the first sheep in that part of the country and in 1882, moved to

Prineville, where he remained two years, handling sheep. Two years later, he purchased a ranch on Bear creek which was the headquarters for the sheep business, until 1895. In that year, he sold all his stock and purchased the ranch where he now resides, which has been his home since.

In 1860, Mr. Faught married Mary F. Stuart. She was born on a tract of land which was in dispute between Missouri and Iowa and which afterward became a part of the former state. With her parents, Abel and Elizabeth (Peal) Stuart, she came across the plains to California in 1849. The father was born in New York and was a veteran of the War of 1812, having participated in the battle of Lundy's Lane. He was a well known forty-niner to California, and a prominent man. The mother came from German ancestry. Following are the children born to our subject and his wife: William, a cattle raiser in Wallowa county, Oregon; Cora I.; Elmer J., a stock raiser on Bear creek; and Elam C. Mr. Faught enjoys a good reputation and he and his wife have so conducted themselves that they have won the admiration and esteem of all, have achieved a splendid success in financial matters and are best known as progressive and first-class people.

JOHN WAGONBLAST has lived in Oregon for half a century which is the larger portion of his life. He was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, on October 24, 1848, and now resides at Madras, Crook county, Oregon. His parents were Gottlieb and Christina (Rieff) Wagonblast, natives of Germany and now deceased. Their marriage occurred in their native land and in the early thirties they journeyed to the United States. In 1855, with ox teams, they crossed the plains and spent the first winter on Willapa creek in southwestern Washington. After that the father bought land six miles southeast from Oregon City where they remained until 1871. At that time our subject started out for himself and worked for a time at various places. In 1873 he bought land and three years later sold out and settled four miles east of Vancouver, Washington, just across the river in Multnomah county. In 1878 he left that place and rented land in Wasco county, then purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land on Threemile creek just out from The Dalles. Mr. Wagonblast made that one of the finest farms in Wasco county and in March, 1904, sold the same for fifty dollars per acre. Then he took a homestead at Agency Plains in Crook county, where we find him at the present time.

He is planning extensive improvements on his homestead and will raise grain and handle stock.

In Clarke county, Washington, in 1873, Mr. Wagonblast married Miss Mary C. Payne. Her parents were Almon and Minerva Payne, natives of Illinois. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852 and now reside in Clarke county, Washington. Mr. Wagonblast has the following named brothers and sisters: Jacob, William, Henry, Charles, Frank, Margaret, wife of W. S. Douthit; Caroline, wife of John S. Simmons; Alice E., wife of Henry Johnson. Mrs. Wagonblast has one sister and three brothers, Jane, wife of Sidney Stamp and Charles, Ben and Harvey.

Our subject is a member of the United Artisans and in politics is a Republican. He has several times been a delegate to the conventions, is active in the campaigns and is a respected and popular citizen. He is a representative man in his community, liberal and public minded and has always labored for the upbuilding of Oregon.

---

JOHN W. ROBINSON, a merchant of Ashwood, Oregon, was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, on September 23, 1857. His father, James T. Robinson, was born in the northwestern part of Ireland and settled in St. John, New Brunswick, where he followed ship carpentering and building. While thus occupied, he took a voyage to England and many other parts of the world. He married Susan Wiggins, on December 23, 1847, who was of English and Irish parentage. Our subject was left an orphan when quite young, his mother dying in 1867 and his father in 1868, leaving him to be cared for by relatives. He was educated at Canterbury, in York county, New Brunswick, by his cousin, the Hon. Robert Robinson, M. L. C. In 1874, he returned to his native city and went to sea as ship steward, which he followed for two years. During this time, he had one of the most thrilling experiences of his life. In the fall of 1875, while steward of the schooner, Rubina of St. John, Captain James Secord, while on a voyage from Pictou, Nova Scotia, to Boston, Massachusetts, loaded with coal, they were caught in a southeast gale off Cape Sable, Nova Scotia. The little vessel was driven before the gale, the sails being "wing and wing," shipping heavy seas, one of which broke over the stern, carrying away the only boat, snapping the three inch iron davits like pipe stems, unshipped the wheel causing the vessel to broach too, jibing the mainsail, which threw the vessel on her beam end nearly capsizing her. The main boom broke in two at the jaws. The

vessel was now laboring very hard in the trough of the sea and it took prompt and heroic work to save her. The wheel was put in place and orders given to cut away and let the main boom and sail go by the board. The foresail was also blown into ribbons, watercasks and everything were swept off the decks, the main boom was carried along the deck, tearing off the hatch bars and tarpaulins, leaving the hatches perfectly loose, which had not been caulked down as is customary, as they had not anticipated such heavy weather. It looked for awhile like the voyage would end, using a sailor's phrase, "In Davy Jones' Locker." They got the hatches nailed down, but the seas sweeping the decks poured lots of water into the hold through the uncalked hatches. Their wooden pump heads had been split by the main boom, which were repaired with difficulty. They had to keep the pumps running constantly to keep afloat while driven before the gale "under the gib only" across the mouth of the Bay of Fundy toward the coast of Maine. They made Owls Head harbor. Striking a reef going in caused the ship to spring a leak. They were then towed to Rockland, Maine, where the cargo was discharged and the vessel repaired. After this voyage, our subject shipped before the mast, following the coasting trade. On March 19, 1877, he shipped from New York and sailed around Cape Horn on the ship Freeman Clark, under James Dwight, captain, having a rough and tedious voyage encountering many gales and much head wind. The principal mishap occurred during a gale in the South Pacific when the block on the foreweather brace broke. The foreyard carried away, causing the loss of the foresail and fore lower topsail. The seas were so rough it was over a week before a new yard could be rigged up. They arrived in San Francisco September 5, 1877, being at sea five months and sixteen days, having put into no port on the voyage and sighting no land after rounding Cape Horn until they sighted the Golden Gate. He settled in Jackson county, Oregon, and followed farming and mining until 1891, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Wimer in that county, until 1898. In that year he took up mining, following that for a year. In 1899, he came to Ashwood, Crook county, Oregon, and erected the first building on the new townsite. Here he has been engaged in general merchandising. He has a large store and carries a complete line of general merchandise and is a leading and prosperous business man.

Mr. Robinson is a member of the Woodmen of the World, Circle of Woodcraft, and Ancient Order of the United Workmen. In politics, he





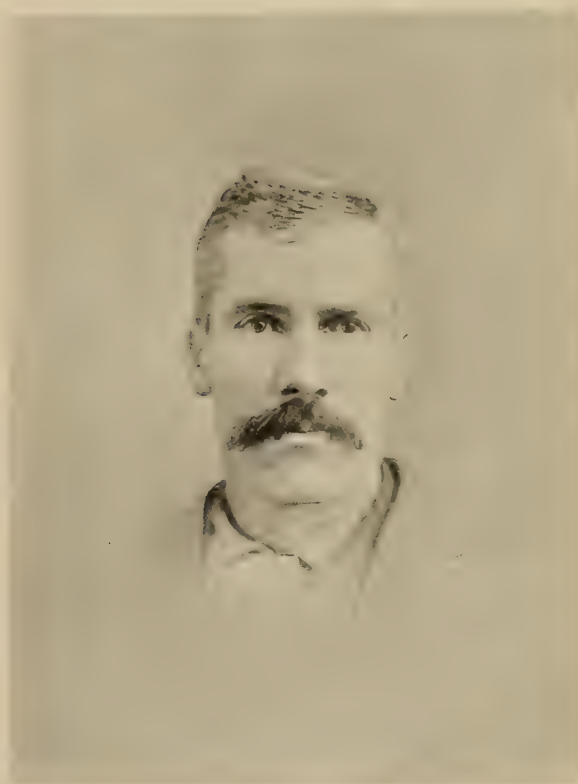
Mr. and Mrs. John W. Robinson



Mr. and Mrs. Howard Maupin



Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Friend



Thomas S. Hamilton





is a Democrat, but not radical, while in church relations, he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

Mr. Robinson married Malinda A. Rush, November 13, 1878, who was born in the Willamette valley, October 11, 1859, the daughter of Samuel Rush, whose biography appears in this work. The fruit of this union is two children, James C. and Lenna B., wife of Lee Wood. His only brother, James T. Robinson, resides on his farm near Culver, Crook county, Oregon.

---

HOWARD MAUPIN, deceased. Many brave and noble men have labored to open this western country and few have displayed greater courage and more genuine pioneer equalities than the subject of this memoir.

Howard Maupin was born in Kentucky, in 1815, and during the first fourteen years of his life was reared there and received his education. Then the family went to Missouri, where he remained until 1852. Then he brought his family across the plains to the Willamette valley, where they lived until 1863. At such early days as that, he came to Antelope valley, then Wasco county, and engaged in stock raising. He had a fine band of cattle and some twenty-two horses. Chief Paulina and his renegade band stole all his horses shortly after Mr. Maupin settled in the Antelope valley. This was a terrible calamity but Mr. Maupin was never able to recover his horses nor did he ever get any remuneration. Their nearest trading point at that time was The Dalles, many miles distant. They kept a stopping place for travelers and engaged in the stock business besides. Later, they journeyed from that place to the juncture of the Little and Big Trout creeks where Mr. Maupin took a ranch, being one of the first settlers in that section of the country. He erected buildings, provided corrals and was giving close attention to the stock business and farming. However, he had been there but a short time, when one night Chief Paulina and six of his band came to the corral and started off with Mr. Maupin's horses. Although single handed, Mr. Maupin was not a man to be deterred, so seizing a pistol he started after the band. He killed one Indian near the house but his companions packed him away. Also they ran the horses off. Mr. Maupin, although alone, pursued the band and surprised them in Paulina Basin, about two miles from the present site of Ashwood. He fired upon Chief Paulina and wounded him in the leg. The other Indians fled, leaving their chief and another shot from Mr. Maupin's trusty weapon killed another of the band. Then

he returned to the chief and dispatched him as he was terribly wounded. Paulina had been the terror of the settlers and Mr. Maupin took his scalp and his bones as trophies of one of the most renegade Indians the country produced. It certainly was an act of great bravery on the part of Mr. Maupin to pursue this band of thieves and secure his property, for he got back all his horses. It was bloody work, but it was a great benefit to the settlers for there were no more raids from these savages. They never even returned to get the body of their chief. Mr. Maupin preserved the scalp and bones of Paulina until his house was destroyed by fire when they were destroyed with it. In 1878, Mr. Maupin passed the way of all the earth and his remains rest in the land that he had assisted so materially to open up for the settlers.

In 1841, in Platte county, Missouri, Mr. Maupin married Miss Nany McCullum. She was born in Clay county, Kentucky, in 1821. She spent her childhood days in her native state, then went to Missouri where she was married. To this union were born five children, Perry, Elizabeth, Rachel, Garrett, and Nancy.

Mr. Maupin was a veteran of the Mexican War, enlisting in 1846 and serving until the close of the struggle. Mrs. Maupin is now eighty-four years of age, well preserved and vigorous and is passing the golden years of her life in the country which she has seen grow from a wilderness to its present prosperous conditions.

---

COLUMBUS FRIEND, deceased. It is very proper in a work of this character to include a memoir of the esteemed gentleman whose name appears at the head of this page, since he wrought well here, was known as a staunch citizen, a man of integrity, and a kind and loving husband and father. He was born in Iowa, on May 23, 1846, and came to Oregon in 1870, receiving his education in his native state. He remained in the Willamette valley for a few years and then came to what is now Crook county and engaged in the cattle business. After a few years in that line, he took up sheep raising and continued in that until his death in 1901. He acquired a fine property and left his widow with a splendid ranch besides much other property. He was known as a very successful man in his labors, being a skillful stock raiser and a first class farmer who always performed his labors in such a manner as to bring about the best results.

In 1888, Mr. Friend married Henrietta (Crooks) Hale, the daughter of Aaron Crooks. The father was born in Iowa and came as a pi-

oneer to Oregon in 1852, making the trip with ox teams. Mrs. Friend was born in Linn county, Oregon, in 1863. Mrs. Friend's first marriage was to John Brown. After that, she was married to Daniel Hale and finally to the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Friend has the following named children, Anna and Lenna Brown, Aaron and John Hale, and Angie, Edith, deceased, Roy, Ethel, and Bennie Friend.

Mrs. Friend has shown excellent skill and fortitude in attending to the business since her husband's death and has so handled the estate that it has increased in value, which demonstrates her capabilities in this line. She has a lovely home, a very valuable farm and is well known and a lady of many virtues.

---

THOMAS S. HAMILTON is one of the leading stockmen of Central Oregon and he has gained this position through his untiring efforts since the early pioneer days of this country. During all his labors, he has shown an energy and carefulness, coupled with skill that could but win the smiles of Dame Fortune. At the present time, he is living two miles south of Ashwood and in addition to handling his extensive real estate and stock interests has a one-half interest in the mercantile firm of Irvin & Hamilton.

Thomas S. Hamilton was born in Clay county, Missouri, on March 10, 1850. His father, Anderson Hale, was born in Missouri and there married Mrs. Elliott and in 1853, brought his family across the plains. Our subject was but two years of age when he accompanied his parents on that weary journey which ended in the Willamette valley. The father made settlement sixteen miles south of Eugene in Lane county. There are subject was reared and educated and in 1870 he came to Lake county in this state and worked for wages for one winter. Then he herded sheep near Reno, Nevada, one winter and in this way got his start. He returned to the valley and remained during the winter of 1872 and 1873 and then came to Summer Lake in Lake county, Oregon, and settled down on a ranch. He had forty head of cattle and thus he began really, his career of ranching and stock raising. In 1874 he traded his cattle for sheep and four years later came to his present location. Since that time he has steadily followed the business of stock raising and farming with such splendid success that he now owns two thousand eight hundred and forty acres of land, seventy-five hundred sheep, two hundred head of cattle besides much other property. Twenty head of his cattle are fine registered Short Horn animals and Mr. Hamilton has the dis-

tingtion of being the first man to introduce blooded stock in this part of the country. He is certainly deserving of much credit for his efforts in this line for it has resulted in very materially improving the quality of stock. As stated above, in addition to this property, Mr. Hamilton has a half interest in the firm of Irvin & Hamilton and is well known as a thorough, conscientious business man.

In January, 1889, Mr. Hamilton married Lorrinda Crooks, who was born in the Willamette valley, her father being Aaron Crooks. Two children have been born to this marriage, Arena and Josephine.

Mr. Hamilton is a member of the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Eastern Star and the Maccabees. The success that Mr. Hamilton has won in the financial and business world, speaks volumes of the man's ability and carefulness and in addition are a great incentive to others to strive well in the business world. He has done a great work in opening up and building up the country and is to be classed as one of the county builders, while he receives at the hands of his fellows, unstinted confidence and esteem of which he is eminently worthy.

---

CHARLES CLYDE HON was born in Linn county, Oregon, on July 8, 1871 and now lives about twenty-three miles east from Prineville, where he owns three-quarters of a section of land and is engaged in stock raising. His father, John Wesley Hon, was born in Iowa and crossed the plains to Oregon in company with his mother in the early fifties. She took a donation claim in Linn county and he wrought on the farm until grown to manhood. The mother had crossed the plains with four children, the oldest being but a small boy. The elder Hon married Olive Coyle, a native of California, who came to Oregon with her parents in pioneer days. She died when our subject was two years old. Charles Clyde was educated in the Willamette valley and as early as 1886, came to Crook county and settled on a ranch. Since then, he has given almost his entire attention to stock raising and has gained very good success in his labors. Mr. Hon has identified himself with the interests of Crook county and this portion of Oregon in a decided manner and has always displayed an industry and progressiveness that stamp him one of the substantial men of the county. His ranch is a good one, well improved and fitted for stock raising and he has a good many animals on the range. He selected a choice location when coming here and has made it much more valuable by carefully improving it and in addition to doing stock raising, his place is



admirably fitted for general farming and dairying.

In 1894, Mr. Hon married Miss Daisy Zevely, who was born in Union county, Oregon. She came to Crook county with her parents, James and Elizabeth (Boyle) Zevely, in 1886. Her father was born in Missouri and crossed the plains to Oregon with his parents when a child. Her mother was born in California and came to Oregon in pioneer days. To our subject and his wife one child has been born, Olive. Mr. Hon is a member of the M. W. A. and a man of good standing in the community.

JOSEPH P. HUNSAKER is one of the substantial and well known citizens of Prineville. He was born in Illinois, on February 11, 1827, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Brown) Hunsaker. The father was a native of Pennsylvania and descended from Dutch stock. He came to Illinois as a pioneer and settled near Quincy and there grew to be a prominent and well-to-do man. Our subject was educated in a little log school house in Adams county and there grew up on a farm. It was 1850 that he crossed the plains, first coming to Oregon City in an ox team train. The next year, he returned to Illinois and in 1852, crossed the plains with ox teams a second time, landing in Oregon City. Then he journeyed on to Linn county and took up a ranch, which occupied his attention until 1873. In that year, he put into execution a plan he had formed previously, that of exploring central Oregon and afterward selected a ranch on the Ochoco. He immediately began the good work of building a home and opening up a farm. Since that time, he has given his entire attention to stock raising and general farming and now he has splendid property some nine miles out from Prineville on Combs Flat. He also owns a residence in Prineville, where he makes his headquarters and resides most of the time. He has achieved success in this country and has gained his property through his wise labors here. For over thirty years, Mr. Hunsaker has dwelt here and during all that time he has shown an industry and ability to build up and improve the country, second to none. Much credit is due him for his labors and he certainly deserves a conspicuous place in the front ranks of pioneers.

In 1854, Joseph P. Hunsaker married Elizabeth Campbell, who crossed the plains in 1852 with her parents, being in the same train with Mr. Hunsaker. Her parents are John and Nancy (Shook) Campbell, natives of Kentucky. To our subject and his wife, the following named children have been born: Mrs. Alice Oman, living in Portland; Mrs. Annie Gray, living on a ranch

in Crook county; and Mrs. Ida Maredth, in Prineville.

Mr. Hunsaker has so conducted himself in his long residence in Crook county that he today enjoys a splendid reputation and is known as a man of uprightness and integrity.

THOMAS N. BALFOUR is rightly classed as one of the early pioneers of Crook county. His residence is forty miles out from Paulina on the Burns stage road where he owns a fine ranch and follows farming and stock raising. His birth occurred in Fifeshire, Scotland on March 28, 1855. Robert Balfour, his father, was born in Scotland and was a prominent and wealthy man. He married Elsbeth Nicholson, a native of Scotland who died when our subject was very young. Thomas N. was educated in Scotland and while he was still young, his father also died. He and his sister being the only ones of the family, they remained together for some time and Mr. Balfour learned the German language and took a position as German correspondent and translator for the firm of A. Bruntsch and Company. He continued in that position until 1874, when he came to Oregon and accepted a position on a farm in Linn county. Later he rented a ranch and afterward purchased a farm in that county. In 1882, he came to his present location and took government land, then sold it and purchased his present place and engaged in the stock business, and has continued steadily in that. When Mr. Balfour settled here, his closest neighbor was twelve miles distant. He and his family were forced to undergo much hardship and deprivation in their determined stand to open this country and make for themselves a good and comfortable home, but they were not the kind of people to give up at every little obstacle, but on the other hand with every rising difficulty and hardship their determination and spirit increased according and the result is that they have not only overcome but have gained for themselves a fine property.

In 1876, Mr. Balfour married Mattie Wilson, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, where also she was reared and educated. Her parents, Thomas and Martha (Smith) Wilson, were natives of Indiana and Illinois respectively and crossed the plains to Oregon with ox teams in 1847. The father took a donation claim in Linn county and has become a very prominent citizen. He was a well known breeder of fine stock and was a leader in that line. He died in 1892, in Linn county. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Balfour are Mrs. Maude Bixby, Mrs. Zoe Gibson, Bruce B., and W. Stanley.

Mr. Balfour established Fife postoffice and gave the name to the same. For ten years he was postmaster and was an efficient public officer. For four years past he has been justice of the peace and has always taken a very prominent part in educational matters and in the political affairs of the country. It is worthy of note that in 1884, when there was an uprising of the Indians so serious that most of the population of the country housed themselves up in the forts, our subject and his family remained on their farm between Prineville and Burns and one other family besides his were the only people who were not in the fort. It is evident, as we stated before, that Mr. Balfour and his family were not made of the material that gives way to difficulties and they came to this country to stay and open it up, to make themselves homes and they have succeeded admirably.

HARDY ALLEN, a stockman, blacksmith and general business man, resides at Sisters, Crook county, Oregon. He was born on Ochoco creek, four miles from Prineville, April 13, 1874.

His father, Albert Allen, born in Missouri in 1844, was taken by his parents in 1845, when he was one year old, across the plains, in a wagon drawn by oxen. They were in the Meeks party, and it is claimed that Meeks deserted them in what is now Lake county. Then his father's father, the great-grandfather of our subject, assumed charge of the train. The family settled in Polk county, Oregon. Mr. Albert Allen lived in Polk county until February 12, 1865, when he enlisted in Company A, First Oregon Volunteers, under Captain LaFollette, and served until the close of the war. In 1868 he came to what is now Crook county, being among the first settlers. He lived here until 1880 when he left and returned in 1895. At present he resides near The Dalles.

Our subject was among the first white children born in the territory now comprising Crook county. In 1880 he removed with his parents to The Dalles. Here he received his education, remaining until 1897, when he came to Crook county. He located a homestead near the mouth of the Matoles river, and engaged in cattle raising until last spring, when he came to his present location and became the proprietor of a hotel, and also did a considerable amount of blacksmith work. He retains his ranch and about one hundred head of cattle.

In 1900 Mr. Allen was married to Miss Daisy Davidson, born in Wasco county, Oregon. She is the daughter of W. J. Davidson, a native of Canada, who located near The Dalles. Our subject has one brother, Marion Allen, living at

Boyd, Wasco county, and two sisters, Hattie Thompson, residing at Prineville, and Clara Eggbert, of The Dalles. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have one child, Harold, three years old. Politically he is a Republican.

JAMES H. HAWKINS is a lumberman and stockman of Crook county, who has achieved prosperity in his labors since coming here. His mills are located about twenty miles above Prineville on the Ochoco. His father, Thomas D. Hawkins, was born in Memphis, Tennessee, and removed to Arkansas when a lad of twelve years of age. Being left an orphan when quite young, he had to make his own way in the world and early learned to meet adversity. When the Rebellion broke out, his sympathies were with the union and the result was that he had to leave that portion of Arkansas where he was living. On account of this, he lost all his property. He joined the First Missouri Cavalry and served during the entire war, being under General Blunt much of the time. He was in seventy-two regular battles, among them being Pea Ridge and Vicksburg. He had two horses shot from under him, three bullets through his hat and many through his clothes. However, he escaped injury. For two years he was a scout and rendered invaluable services to the army in this capacity. In 1886, he came to Oregon and remained here until his death. He had married Cynthia Hughes, a native of Tennessee, who had journeyed to Arkansas with her parents when a child. In 1862, she went to Missouri and there remained about a year, then returned to Arkansas. Our subject was educated at Rockbridge Missouri, then engaged in lumbering in the same state. In 1886, he came to Union county, Oregon, and the next year, went to Boise county, Idaho, where with his father and brother, he built a saw-mill. For three years they operated that plant, then came on to Oregon and in 1894, erected a mill on Combs flat and also bought the Marshall mill. In 1895 he bought another mill. In 1899 he sold out this property and came to his present location and erected a new mill. Shortly afterwards, he purchased another mill located nearby and in company with his brother, W. J., he has continued in the operation of this since. They own a section of fine land and have two hundred head of cattle in addition to the two mills. They supply Prineville and the surrounding country with lumber and are doing a splendid business.

In 1893, Mr. Hawkins married Miss Mary Thomason, a native of Arkansas. She came to Oregon with her parents in 1886. To this mar-





J. H. Hawkins





riage seven children have been born, Andrew, Alta, Mamie, Henry, Roy, Willie and Pearl.

Mr. Hawkins is a member of the I. O. O. F., the M. W. A. and the R. N. A. In addition to his other qualifications, Mr. Hawkins possesses a splendid ability in the mechanical line and is a machinist of much skill. He has been able to meet and solve all the various and intricate problems that arise in frontier and commercial saw-milling. He has shown himself a master of the business through and through for he has won a splendid success and is becoming one of the worthy and well-to-do men of the country. He stands well, has many friends, and is a representative man.

WILLIAM HUBBARD PECK follows blacksmithing and farming and resides two miles west from Culver. He was born in Shiawassee, Michigan, on June 4, 1853, the son of John Peck, a native of Canada. The father was an early settler in Michigan and died in 1856. Our subject received his education in his native country and in 1870, went to Missouri, where he dwelt four years. In 1875 he journeyed on west to Santa Barbara, California and remained there four years. On August 27, 1879, he started with teams overland from Santa Barbara to the Willamette valley in which latter place he spent two years engaged in farming. He came to his present location in 1881 and took a preemption to which he added, later, a homestead adjoining. He engaged in stock raising and freighting and other enterprises and in 1885 built a blacksmith shop and began work at his trade. He had followed the same in Michigan, Missouri, and California and was a skillful mechanic. Mr. Peck was the first blacksmith in this vicinity and has continued at the same work more or less since. He has a good farm which is well handled and does a good business in the shop.

On September 12, 1872, Mr. Peck married Mary Elizabeth Newman, who was born in Warren county, Kentucky, on December 17, 1852. Her father, Alexander Newman, was a native of Virginia. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Mrs. Vena M. Merchant, in Missouri, on July 11, 1873; David W., at Santa Barbara, California, in 1875; Mrs. Hattie Cyrus, in California, on December 15, 1877; Lee Oscar, in Yamhill county, Oregon, on December 29, 1879; John Alexander, in Crook county, then Wasco county, on July 23, 1882; Eureka, in Crook county, on December 8 1884; Ralph W., in this county, on March 30, 1888. The children are all settled nearby, on homesteads, except the two youngest, who are at home.

Mr. Peck is a member of the A. O. U. W., he and his wife are members of the Degree of Honor and the United Artisans. Politically, he is a Socialist and takes pleasure in keeping himself well informed on the questions of the day.

HENRY T. GRIMES has long resided in Crook county and been known as one of the substantial and industrious stockmen and farmers of this part of the state. His home is now five miles northwest from Prineville, where he lives retired from active business, having accumulated a competence sufficient to warrant this pleasant change. He was born in Indiana, on January 1, 1844, the son of John Grimes, a native of Kentucky. He remained in Indiana until fifteen years of age, receiving his early education there, then removed with his parents to Iowa, where he lived until the spring of 1864, in which year he crossed the plains with mule teams, consuming six months in the journey. He settled near Salem, Oregon and followed farming there until 1877, when he came to Crook county. He first took a homestead where he resided for six years, then he sold out and leased a large quantity of state land which he made his headquarters for the stock business. He handled cattle and horses for a number of years there, then came to his present location, where he purchased two hundred acres of land and continued in the stock business. About one year since he sold his entire stock holdings and is now living a retired life.

In 1871, Mr. Grimes married Samantha Eliott, a native of Missouri. They have become the parents of the following named children: Willie, Maggie, John, Mary, deceased, Dave, Addie, Fred and Frank.

Politically, Mr. Grimes is a Democrat and always takes a keen interest in the campaigns. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and for many years have labored faithfully for the spread of the gospel and the advancement of church interests, also they have been ardent workers for the progress of education and the betterment of educational facilities wherever they have resided and have endeavored faithfully to accomplish everything in their power for the upbuilding of this worthy cause. They are highly respected people and have hosts of admiring friends.

AMOS FISK THOMPSON is in real truth a genuine pioneer, for he has lived on the frontier nearly all his life. He now is retired from active business and resides four miles north from

Prineville. His birth occurred in Ohio, on December 24, 1824, and his father was Daniel Thompson, a native of Vermont. Our subject was brought by his parents to Indiana when quite young and remained there until 1828; then they moved to Illinois and settled about twenty miles from the present site of East Springfield. That was their home until 1831, when they journeyed to the western part of Illinois. There they remained two years, then the family made another move into Iowa. Our subject was one of the first white children in that territory and this move to Iowa was made shortly after the Black Hawk War. He remained in Iowa for some time but moved many times, so that he was always on the frontier. In 1847 he started from St. Joe, Missouri, with an ox team outfit in a train of forty-nine wagons and a carriage. They were six months in crossing the plains and he finally selected a place on the Santiam, ten miles above the present site of Lebanon. He wrought for wages until 1849, then he went to California to seek his fortune. For two years he delved in the golden sands of that territory, then he went to Yreka and mined one summer. During his journeys he was shipwrecked at the mouth of the Rogue River but escaped with his life. Finally, Mr. Thompson returned to the Santiam and in 1852 began farming. For twenty-two years he was on that place, then he moved to Ochoco in Crook county. His house was the last one east of the mountains, as one journeys west and therefore, by virtue of the position, became a natural stopping place for travelers. For twenty-five years Mr. Thompson entertained the travel on the old Santiam road, then sold the property and moved to town. Later he sold his town property to John Luckey and then bought two houses and five lots in Prineville, which is a valuable property. He also owns a ranch on McKy creek.

In 1852, Mr. Thompson married Elizabeth Nye, who was born in Ohio, in 1821 and crossed the plains in 1851. She died July 25, 1901. Her father, Jacob Nye, was a pioneer of 1850 and a native of Pennsylvania. He also was a veteran of the War of 1812. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are Susannah, the wife of Silas Hodges; Riley; Mrs. Jane Coyle; Minta Allen, deceased; Mrs. Victoria Powell; Preston, and Frank, deceased.

In politics, Mr. Thompson chooses the man rather than the party and reserves for himself the settlement of all issues, regardless of party lines. He is a consistent member of the Methodist church and has always labored ardently for the advancement of the gospel and the betterment of educational facilities. He has been a pathfinder on the frontier all his life and has done a splen-

did work in this capacity. He has so conducted himself that he has won the esteem and confidence of all who know him and is one of the venerable and respected men of the county at this time.

EWEN JOHNSON is not only a pioneer but comes from a family of strong and hardy pioneers who have labored in various parts of the country on the frontier in the great work of subduing the wilderness and blazing the path for others to follow. He and his estimable wife are now enjoying the golden days of their life in retirement at Prineville, have been blessed with an excellent abundance of this world's goods as the result of faithful labor in long years past. Our subject was born in Kentucky, on November 24, 1838. His father was William Johnson, also a native of the Blue Grass State and the Johnson family were among the very earliest settlers in Kentucky. In 1855 the father came on west to Missouri and there settled on a farm which was his home until death called him hence. Our subject's grandfather, also William Johnson, came to Kentucky among the very first settlers in the state and was personally well acquainted with Daniel Boone. On one occasion he was accompanied by a brother and sister and all were gathering wood. Upon looking up, they saw the door yard full of Indians and being afraid hid under the bank of the creek. The father and mother, who were the grandparents of our subject, and the children who were in the house, were all killed. The mother of our subject was Polly (Calavan) Johnson, also a native of Kentucky, who came to Missouri with her husband and there remained until her death. Ewen Johnson received what education could be obtained from the early schools of his native state but was well instructed in the lore of the pioneer. He remained with his father until September, 1855, and then went to Missouri and took a preemption. For ten years he labored there, after which he decided to come west. Accordingly he bought an ox team and joined a train to the Willamette valley. Two years were spent in that location and he journeyed to what is now Crook county, Oregon, locating a ranch on Mill creek. Mr. Johnson's family were the first to settle in the precincts of what is now Crook county. Some unmarried men had settled here before, but his was the first family and Mrs. Johnson was the first white woman to enter these wilds. Mr. Johnson immediately began stock raising and the good labor of building up a home here. In these lines he continued steadily until 1898, achieving the success that honest industry and esteem are bound to



bring forth. In the year last mentioned, Mr. Johnson rented his farm and stock and removed to Prineville, whence he oversees his property, being retired from the greater activities of life.

During the Civil War, Mr. Johnson was a member of the Missouri Home Guards and was twice called out to defend the country from the ravages of opposing soldiers.

The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Nancy S. Stinson, a native of Kentucky, occurred in Williamsburg, Kentucky, on September 20, 1854. Mrs. Johnson's father, Jacob Stinson, was born in Kentucky from one of the earliest families settled in that country. He married Elizabeth Wells, also a native of the Blue Grass State and the daughter of pioneers in Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, twelve children have been born: W. J., a farmer nearby; Mrs. Margaret J. Cadle; Sillistina; John J.; James; B. F., the assessor of Crook county; and six, who are deceased.

Personally, Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are genial and kind people and have won the friendship and the good will of all who know them. In business affairs, he has always conducted himself in such a manner as to win success and at the same time keep unsullied the honor of his name. As a citizen, he is broad minded, progressive and takes a lively interest in all that is for the welfare of the community. He and his wife are to be commended for what they are and have accomplished and that they have sought for the good of all.

D. P. ADAMSON is one of the younger business men of Prineville and is blessed with a prosperity and success which are very gratifying. His birth occurred in Harrison county, Indiana, on December 13, 1870 and he is now a first class druggist of Prineville. Mr. Adamson is a self made man in every respect and in the words of the noted Mark Twain, "he did not stop until the job was completed." Our subject's father, Elisha Adamson, was also a native of Indiana and came to Oregon in 1883. He made settlement in Linn county and is now living near Oregon City, occupied in farming. Our subject's mother, Sarah (Turley) Adamson, was born in Indiana and came to Oregon in 1884. D. P. studied in the common schools of Indiana and Linn county, Oregon, until 1890, when he entered the state Agricultural College at Corvallis. He graduated with the degree of B. S. A. and one year later completed a post graduate course for which he received an additional degree of Bachelor of Sciences. In 1895, we find Mr. Adamson in Prineville, teaching school and there he remained until 1899. In that year, he started in the drug

business and with such an energy and wisdom has he practiced the same that he owns today one of the most complete establishments in this part of the state. He has a splendid patronage, which is fully merited by his promptness, his accuracy and his deferential treatment of all. His establishment is one of the finest business places in Prineville.

In 1898, Mr. Adamson married Miss Tillie Lafollett, the daughter of Thomas and Margaret J. (Allen) Lafollett, who are mentioned in another sketch in this volume. Mrs. Adamson was born in Crook county, Oregon, and educated at Prineville. It is very interesting to know in this connection that Mr. Adamson started in life without any means whatever and everything that he now possesses and the labors he has achieved are the result of his own unaided efforts.

Fraternally, he is associated with the Masons and the order of the Eastern Star. Mr. Adamson is a close student and keeps fully abreast of the advancement of science and is a well informed and an up-to-date man.

ARTHUR HODGES. There is something in the career of success which shows the marks of true worth and stimulates others to better efforts, that is exceedingly interesting to follow. It is our pleasure and privilege at this time to chronicle the salient points of the life of one who has demonstrated beyond a peradventure, that he is made of the stuff which climbs to the top round of the ladder. Although still a young man, Mr. Hodges has demonstrated his popularity and ability in the business and commercial world in such a manner that gives him unstinted approval and the commendation of all who are acquainted with him. His has been a life of hard work and close application to the business in hand and the success that is now crowning his efforts has not come by itself but has been honestly earned by him.

Arthur Hodges was born in Benton county, Oregon, on March 14, 1865. His parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. When but five years of age, he came to what is now Prineville and since that time, has made this the field of his labors. The tenacity, stability and integrity of the man have been abundantly shown in all his efforts in this place. The public schools of this county gave him his primary education but not being contented with that, he entered the agricultural college at Corvallis in 1882 and completed a course. Then he entered the Columbia College in Portland and graduated in 1884. Returning then to Prineville, Mr. Hodges taught

in the city schools one year. In 1886 he was appointed deputy county clerk and served in that capacity four years. In 1890, he was elected county clerk and for five consecutive terms he held that office, a record that is hard to beat. In 1888, Mr. Hodges was elected mayor of Prineville and held that chair for two terms. In 1900, Mr. Hodges determined to enter the commercial world and accordingly bought an interest in the business under the firm name of Wurzweiler and Thomson. Since that time, he has been steadily engaged with this firm, which carries the largest stock of general merchandise in Crook county. They have a fine selection of everything that is needed in this country and are among the leading merchants of eastern Oregon.

On January 17, 1900, Mr. Hodges married Miss Stella Gesner, who was born in Salem, Oregon, where also she was reared and educated. Her father, Hon. Alonzo Gesner, came to Marion county, Oregon, in 1845, having crossed the plains with teams. He became a very prominent citizen, held various offices, among which was that of state senator and followed his profession, that of civil engineering. He married Rhoda Neal, a native of Marion county, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges have one child, Rhoda.

Mr. Hodges is a member of the I. O. O. F. and a popular man in fraternal circles. He and his wife are leading people in society, are genial and kindly hosts and their home is a center of refined hospitality.

B. F. JOHNSON is holding the important position of assessor of Crook county. He resides at Prineville and is one of the best known men throughout the county. He was born on the ranch about twelve miles east from Prineville, on November 5, 1872, being one of the first white children born in Crook county. His father, E. Johnson, was an early pioneer to Oregon and settled east of the Cascades in 1867. Our subject was educated in Crook and Sherman counties and has spent the major portion of his life in Crook county. He has seen the country develop from the wilds to its present condition and has assisted materially in bringing about this good end. Mr. Johnson well remembers the days of the "vigilance committee" and also one morning that he saw two horse thieves dangling from a tree where they had been left by these executors of the law. As soon as he was able, he was more or less in the saddle and has been identified with the stock industry from the earliest days until the present time. He owns a ranch of two hundred acres of fine deeded land on Mill creek and has ninety head of cattle, be-

sides horses and improvements for the place. In June, 1902, Mr. Johnson was elected to the office of county assessor on the Republican ticket but has refused renomination. In this office he has given entire satisfaction and displays a conscientiousness and skill very befitting.

On May 5, 1898, at Burns, Oregon, Mr. Johnson married Jennie McPheeters, who was born in Missouri, on September 21, 1873. Her father, C. M. McPherson, a physician and surgeon, came to Oregon in 1886 and died on June 22, 1901. Our subject has three brothers, W. J., a rancher and stockman in Crook county; J. J., a cattle man in Malheur county; and J. E., a sheep raiser in Harney county.

Mr. Johnson is a good active Republican, belongs to the Masons, is a member of the K. P., the W. W. and the circle.

WILLIAM A. BOOTH, who has shown himself one of the leading commercial men of Crook county, was born on September 6, 1849, in Lee county, Iowa. Robert Booth, a native of England was his father. He came to America when young and settled in New York and as early as 1852, crossed the plains to Yamhill county where he took a donation claim and in 1867, he moved to Douglas county and soon after to Josephine county, all in the state of Oregon. He was a preacher of the gospel in the Methodist denomination and was a man of prominence. Our subject's mother, Mary (Minor) Booth, was born in Indiana and came to Iowa when a young girl. She crossed the plains in 1852. After studying in the common schools, our subject entered the Wilbur Academy in Douglas county, Oregon, and there completed his education. In 1871, he came to what is now Crook county and engaged in the stock business. He was especially successful in this line and was soon one of the leading stock raisers of the state of Oregon. Being thus prospered, he gained wealth rapidly and at the same time, demonstrated his ability to handle it very successfully. From 1894 to 1899, he embarked in the mercantile business and gained an equal success in his labors to that in stock raising. Twice Mr. Booth has been sheriff of Crook county and gave the people a splendid administration. In 1902, he was chosen county judge. At the present writing, Mr. Booth is the moving spirit in the establishment of a Bank in Prineville. With several others, they have secured the incorporation papers and will soon elect their officers and open the doors of the institution. He is a man abundantly fitted to take charge of an enterprise of this sort and we may expect the same careful business





WILLIAM A. BOOTH





dealing as has been pursued in his life heretofore. The people have great confidence in Mr. Booth and it is well merited by his life.

In 1877, William A. Booth married Lucy S. Carey, a native of Marion county, Oregon, and the daughter of Abijah Carey, one of the earliest pioneers of the Willamette valley. Two children have been born to this union, Luren A. and Iva E.

Mr. Booth is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the K. P. He is deservedly classed as one of the earliest pioneers and is a leading citizen and one of the substantial and representative men of Central Oregon.

---

W. J. JOHNSON is one of Crook county's substantial farmers. He has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of central Oregon and his name is rightly embraced in any line of this worthy class of people. His father's farm is located on Mill creek, about eleven miles above Prineville and W. J. has made it his home for many years, and is now operating the entire estate. W. J. Johnson was born in Mercer county, Missouri, on February 3, 1857, the son of Ewen Johnson, a native of Kentucky. A detailed sketch of Ewen Johnson's life is found in this work elsewhere, therefore we need not repeat it here. Our subject came with his parents across the plains in 1865 and soon thereafter they located in central Oregon where he was reared and educated. His brother, James, was the first white child born in Crook county and the Johnson family is well known among the pioneers here. Our subject assisted materially to build up the country, has labored here steadily, has held various offices and is one of the substantial men of the county. He was the first deputy sheriff of Harney county.

He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and has been for twenty years, and for the last twelve years has been affiliated with the I. O. O. F.

---

WILLIAM H. CADLE follows the dual occupation of farming and stock raising, his headquarters being on the Ochoco, nine miles above Prineville. He has a splendid ranch, well kept and properly improved for the business and is one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the country. He was born in Iowa, on May 9, 1858, the son of James M. and Ellen (Stalcoup) Cadle, natives of Tennessee. They came to Iowa in early days, later crossed the plains, having then a family of five children, and settled on a

ranch in California. There the father remained until his death in 1901. Our subject was educated in the Golden State and in 1880, came north to Oregon. He soon selected a location on the Horse Heaven mountain in Crook county and there remained until 1902. Then he came to his present place, purchased a farm and engaged in stock raising and general farming. As stated, he has a fine place and knows well how to handle it in the best manner. He raises cattle and some horses and has good stock.

On October 29, 1882, Mr. Cadle married Margaret J. Johnson, who was born in Missouri and crossed the plains with her parents in 1865. A more extended sketch of her parents is given in another portion of this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Cadle, two children have been born, Alpha W. and Ruby M. Mr. Cadle is one of the successful men of central Oregon. He has gained this distinction all through his business ability and the thrift and thoroughness with which he manages his affairs. He is not only entitled to the prosperity he has achieved but is worthy of the esteem and confidence bestowed upon him by a large circle of admiring friends.

---

MICHAEL CHRISTIANI, a retired farmer now residing in Prineville, has had a most remarkable and adventurous career. He was born in the old country, in 1831 and twenty-two years later, left his native land for the United States. He landed in New York and worked in a meat market for a while after which he went to Sheboygan, Wisconsin. Shortly after that he went to Greenbay and then to Menomonie in the same state. Lumbering occupied him for a while and at the time of the Pike's Peak excitement, he came on to Colorado. He mined there until the Salmon River excitement broke out, when he came to that point. He located the second cabin on Grasshopper creek, Montana, in the fall of 1862, and secured a claim. This claim yielded him about eight thousand dollars. In the spring of 1863, we find him in the Yellowstone park. That was before the government had set apart that for a national park. He traveled all over Montana and Wisconsin and was in one hard Indian fight on the Big Horn, when the miners defeated the Crowe Indians. Next we see him in the famous Alder Gulch in Montana and in the spring of 1864 he went to Kootenai, British Columbia. He remained there until September 5th of the same year, then journeyed on down to Walla Walla. From that point he came to Portland and after spending two weeks in the city went to the adjacent country and remained dur-

ing that winter. The next spring he went to the mines and this occupation, in various sections of the country, engaged him until 1873, when he came to Prineville with a band of sheep. He purchased a ranch and settled down to raising sheep which he followed for a short time, then farmed until 1894, in which year he came to Prineville, bought a comfortable home and since that time has been retired from business. He still owns his ranch, which is valued at ten thousand dollars, and also has considerable other property.

On April 6, 1882, Mr. Christiani married Malinda Jane Barnard, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on February 6, 1866. Her father, James Barnard, was born in Tennessee and crossed the plains in early days. Mr. and Mrs. Christiani have two children, Charles O., aged twenty and Malinda Caroline, aged eleven.

Mrs. Christiani is a member of the United Artisans. Our subject and his wife are respected and esteemed people, have shown an industry and carefulness in their labors here which have met with their proper reward and they have done a good part in developing the country.

JUDGE WELLS A. BELL, a prominent and successful attorney at law, now residing at Prineville, Oregon, was born in Benton county of the same state on April 22, 1872. His father, Matthew H. Bell, crossed the plains as early as 1852, making settlement in Benton county. He married Elizabeth C. Wells, who also crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the early schools of his native county and then entered the college at Corvallis. In 1890, he went east and completed his literary training in Monmouth college, Illinois. Then he entered the Oregon law school and in 1894, was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. In the same year he located at Prineville and commenced practicing. For ten years he has continued steadily in this field, winning splendid success. His standing in the community is of the best and he is esteemed as a leading citizen. Mr. Bell has been a thorough student during his life, which, added to his natural ability, makes him a professional man of merit and standing. Among his colleagues he is recognized as a forceful and keen lawyer, devoted to the interests of his clients and a hard fighter. He has won, step by step, a fine practice and presaging the future by the past, we may look for even much greater things from Mr. Bell. He was deputy prosecuting attorney for the seventh judicial district from 1894 until

June, 1904, when he was chosen judge of Crook county.

In 1895, Mr. Bell married Effie D. Vanderpool, who was born and raised in this county. Her parents are William and Elizabeth (Templeton) Vanderpool, pioneers to Crook county. Two children have been born to our subject and his wife Fayne C. and Don A.

Judge Bell is a member of the K. P. and the W. W. and the Maccabees. He and his wife are leading members of society, are devoted supporters of everything that tends to build up this county and are highly esteemed people.

PERRY B. POINDEXTER is the owner and proprietor of the hotel Poindexter one of the choicest places of entertainment in eastern Oregon. Owing to his business management and his kind and constant care for his large number of guests Mr. Poindexter has made his hotel one of the most popular places in this part of the state and it is constantly crowded. Being one of the leading business men of Prineville and also a very successful man it is quite fitting that a detailed account of his life should appear in this volume.

Perry B. Poindexter was born in Eugene, Oregon, on August 26, 1858. James Newton Poindexter, a native of Illinois, was his father and he came across the plains in 1852. He was prominent in political matters and sheriff of Lane county, Oregon from 1874 to 1878. He was also a pioneer blacksmith of Lane county. His death occurred in Prineville, on March 20, 1903. Elvira McCord, a native of Missouri, crossed the plains in the same year as James N. Poindexter and they were married later in Lane county. She is still living. Our subject was educated in Eugene and there remained until 1878, then he went to Portland and worked for wages until 1881. In that year he came to Prineville and worked for wages in a livery stable and hotel until 1888. Then he opened a restaurant, having at that time very limited capital but possessed of sagacity and aptness that could win success. He began to have a fine patronage from the start and continued in handling the restaurant until 1901. Then he built the hotel Poindexter and the original restaurant is his dining room at the present time. The hotel is one of the best in the eastern part of the state and is a model of comfort and neatness. In addition to this property, he owns a fifth interest in the Bernolia mining property, owns one hundred and sixty acres of land at Pickett Island and two pieces of property in Prineville, one worth ten thousand



dollars and one worth five thousand dollars. In addition to this, he and his wife have a half section of fine timber land, besides considerable other property. Mr. Poindexter has accumulated these holdings since starting in business in Prineville and it bespeaks a man of superior business ability.

On November 22, 1885, Mr. Poindexter married Isabella Wilson. Her father, Robert Wilson, crossed the plains in 1854, settled in Lane county and later removed to Clackamas county, where he died February 10, 1877. Her mother had come across the plains in 1849. She was a pioneer of Crook county in 1877 and is still living in Prineville. Mr. and Mrs. Poindexter have five children, Ralph Victor, Bernola, Robert Newton, Dot, and Gerome Vernon.

Mr. Poindexter is a member of the A. O. U. W., the W. W., the Degree of Honor, and the Circle. Politically, he is a Democrat. Mr. Poindexter is very widely known throughout the county and is very highly respected. In addition to laboring faithfully to secure the personal success that has crowned his efforts, he has always shown a very marked interest in the welfare of the community and is one of the progressive, public minded men of the country.

JAMES LAWSON, who follows the substantial calling of the agriculturist and farmer, being located some thirteen miles up from Prineville on Mill creek, was born in Kentucky, on August 28, 1828. From worthy ancestors, he inherited a name untarnished and honorable and has kept it in the same way during a long and eventful life. He is one of the sturdy pioneers of the great state of Oregon and has done a lion's share in making it what it is today. Nathan Lawson, the father of our subject, was born in Georgia and came to Kentucky with his parents when a small boy. He followed farming all his life and died in the Blue Grass State, being prominent and wealthy. He married Amy Smith, a native of Virginia, who came with her parents to Kentucky in pioneer days. From the public schools of the Blue Grass State, our subject received his education and grew up on a farm. When of the proper age, he married and moved on west to Missouri. In 1863, he joined the tide of emigration to the Pacific coast and with his wife and two children, crossed the plains with ox teams. After an ordinary trip, they found their way to Linn county and there he purchased land and engaged in farming. In 1870, he decided to try the country east of the Cascades and accordingly sought out a location in Crook

county. The same year, he purchased a quarter section of land and has since added another quarter, having now a half section of choice agricultural land. The same is well improved and displays the thrift and sagacity of our subject. In Missouri, Mr. Lawson was a member of the state militia during the Civil War.

In 1849, occurred the marriage of Mr. Lawson and America Calavan, who was born in Kentucky, the daughter of James Calavan, a native of Tennessee. Mr. Lawson and his wife have labored long and hard in this western country and have not only accomplished much for themselves but have inspired many in the same good work. They are estimable people, have many friends and have well earned the honorable position which they have occupied in this community.

MICHAEL L. BROWN, of the firm of Meyer and Brown, is a well known stockman of Crook county. The business and holdings of the firm are particularly mentioned in the sketch of Mr. Meyer, which appears in another portion of this work. Michael Brown, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on April 7, 1861. His father, Joseph Brown, was born in Baden, Germany, and came to America when a young man, making settlement in Erie county. There he became a wealthy and prominent citizen. He married Lena Delanter who was born in Baden, Germany, and came to America when a young girl. Our subject received his education in his native county and when twenty years of age, came to Oregon. Since that time, he has been associated with Mr. Meyer and in the early eighties they entered into partnership in the stock business in Crook county. They have continued in the same ever since and are now among the leading stockmen of this county. He started here with no capital except his hands and everything that he now possesses is the result of his wisely bestowed labors.

Mr. Brown is one of the representative men of the community and is respected and esteemed by all.

MRS L. ROSE LAWSON resides some ten miles out from Prineville on the Ochoco, making her home with her children who own considerable property and are occupied in general farming and stock raising. She was born in Marion county, Oregon, the daughter of James Miller, a native of Missouri. He crossed the plains by teams with his father in 1847 and settled where Silverton now stands. Then he went to Cali-

fornia, where he received his education and later returned to Silverton, Oregon, and became a prominent and well to do man. His father, Charles Miller, owned the first drug store at Silverton. Mrs. Lawson's mother, Julia (Smith) Miller, was born in Arkansas and came to Oregon with her parents in 1847, being then but two years of age. Mrs. Lawson was educated at Silverton, Oregon, and in 1873, married J. J. C. Lawson. The following year, they came to Crook county where Mr. Lawson taught school and later did stock raising. He spent twenty-five years of his life as an active educator and was very successful in that calling. For two years, he was superintendent of schools for Crook county and was a well known and prominent man. To Mr. and Mrs. Lawson, four children have been born, Una, Douglas, Gilbert and Louise. Mr. and Mrs. Lawson were pioneers in Crook county and have done a great deal to assist in its development.

DAVID F. STEWART is one of the best known men in Prineville, being one of the pioneer business men there, who is still in active business, and having been intimately associated with the interests of the town and county since the early days. He is a miller and is also interested in other lines of business. David F. Stewart was born in West Virginia in 1853. His father, Joseph Stewart, was a native of Ohio. Owing to the disturbance of the schools by the Civil War, our subject was not favored with as good opportunities for education as he desired, still, by improving what he had, he secured a fair education and in 1871, left West Virginia and came to Nebraska. He worked for wages there until 1872, when he engaged in the milling business remaining there until 1876. Then he came to the Willamette valley, where he stayed until December 25, 1879, at which date he came to Prineville. He took charge of the flour mill owned by Breymann and Summerville in which capacity he remained until the following year, when he and Mr. Pet bought the property. Mr. Pet sold later to Mr. Fuller and the firm was known as Fuller & Company. In 1899, Mr. Hodson bought an interest and the firm became Stewart & Company. Upon the death of Mr. Fuller, in 1900, our subject purchased his interest. Since October, 1902, the firm has been known as Stewart & Hodson. Our subject was also engaged in merchandising for a number of years with Mr. Fuller and later he was with Mr. W. A. Booth and at the present time is associated with the firm of Michel & Company. Mr. Stewart was here during the reign of

the vigilance committee and was one of the five who organized the Moonshiners, a political organization to put down the terrors of the vigilance committee. They succeeded in bringing in law and order and much credit is due this stalwart and intrepid man who was assisted to establish the law.

In 1875, Mr. Stewart married Miss Plummer, a native of Ohio. To them three children have been born, Grace, James E. and Una E. Mr. Stewart is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the W. W.

Politically, he is a Republican, while in church relations, he and his wife belong to the Baptist denomination. Since 1872, Mr. Stewart has been continuously engaged in the milling business besides the mercantile and he is considered one of the leading and substantial business men of the country. He has won and retains the respect and confidence of all the people and has done a good labor towards building up the country and is a leader in society.

JOHN D. LAFOLLETTE, a stockman residing seven miles north from Prineville, was born in Iowa, in 1858. His father, Jerome B. LaFollette, was born in Indiana and was one of the business men of Crook county, coming to the territory now embraced in the county, in 1871. He took an active part in politics and at one time, was nominated for the legislature, from Wasco county. His death occurred in 1884. John LaFollette, his father, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Kentucky and his brother was the grandfather of Robert LaFollette, who served three terms as governor of Wisconsin, and is now United States senator from that state. Our subject came with his parents to Marion county, in 1862, crossing the plains with horse teams on a six months' journey. They settled near Salem and three years later moved to Linn county, where our subject received his education. In 1871, as stated before, they came east of the Cascades and settled near where Prineville now stands, being among the first pioneers of the section. At that time, the nearest postoffice was The Dalles, distant one hundred and twenty miles. For about five years they were on that location and then sold and moved to Camp Creek taking up the stock business. Five years later the father sold his cattle on Camp creek and moved to Prineville, where he bought a blacksmith shop and a livery barn. In 1881 he disposed of that property and moved to the place where our subject now resides, and there he was killed in the fall of 1884, by the accidental overturning of a load of hay.





Mr. and Mrs. David F. Stewart



John D. La Follette



Thomas H. La Follette





Then our subject engaged in the stock business and has continued thus since, with the exception of four of five years spent in Prineville. He owns a ranch of three hundred acres and fine bands of cattle and horses. The brothers and sisters of our subject are T. H., of the firm of Allen & LaFollette; Edgar A. P., a stockman on Dry creek; Charles F., a lumberman at Highland, California; and Elma L., the wife of Benjamin F. Allen, a miner at Grant's Pass, this state.

In 1903, Mr. LaFollette married Mrs. S. N. Tetherow, a native of Nevada. Her parents were both born in Illinois.

Politically, Mr. LaFollette has always been prominent and influential and in 1900, was chosen county assessor on the Democratic ticket, receiving next to the highest majority of any man elected, which speaks very strongly in his favor since the county is strongly Republican. In 1904 he was re-elected to the same office, receiving then the highest majority of any county officer. He has shown himself a man of sterling worth and ability in both public and private capacities and is highly esteemed throughout the county. During the Indian troubles of 1867 and 1868, our subject's uncle, Captain Charles LaFollette, came across the Cascades with a command and established Camp Polk, on Squaw creek in the Black Butte country. The LaFollette family embraces many men of prominence in various capacities and is a strong and old American family.

---

THOMAS H. LA FOLLETTE. Crook county has some of the leading and most wealthy stockmen of the state of Oregon. Among this number we mention the gentleman whose name appears above and who has labored here for years and won that success which industry and practical wisdom merit. His residence is in Prineville, where he oversees his interests and he is considered one of the leading citizens of the county.

Thomas H. LaFollette was born in Indiana, on March 1, 1853. His father, Jerome B. LaFollette, was also born in Indiana. And his father, the grandfather of our subject, came to Indiana from Virginia in very early days. In 1862, our subject accompanied his parents across the plains with ox teams to Marion county, Oregon, and in 1871, they came to Crook county and the father took land where Prineville now stands and engaged in the stock business. He became a prominent stockman in this vicinity and is one of the leading citizens of Central Oregon. He married Sophia J. Howard, a native of Tennessee who went with her parents to Indiana in early

days. The marriage occurred in Indiana and Mrs. LaFollette accompanied her husband across the plains. The mother is still living in this vicinity, but the father died in 1884. The common schools of Oregon furnished most of the educational training of our subject and about 1871 he commenced operations for himself in what is now Crook county, taking his father's stock on shares. He continued in that business until 1896, when he formed a partnership with B. F. Allen and together they are making a specialty of fine blooded sheep. They now have eight thousand first class Merino sheep, some of them being from the best strains known. They keep constantly on hand young blooded animals that sell for breeding purposes and the firm is well known among the leading sheep men of the northwest. In 1876 Mr. LaFollette married Margaret J. Allen, who was born in Illinois and came to Oregon via the isthmus when ten years of age. The children born to this union are Mrs. Tillie Adamson, Leo B., Guy, and Frank. Mr. and Mrs. LaFollette are among the leading people of the country, have showed those qualities of substantiality and worth which are so indispensable in building up the country and their efforts have always been valuable in bringing about the consummation of movements that are for the benefit and advancement of the community. They are kind, generous people, well liked and have hosts of friends.

---

ISIDOR B. MEYER, of the firm of Meyer and Brown, stockmen of Crook county, is one of the representative citizens of this part of the state. The headquarters of the firm are twenty-three miles above Post on Crooked river, and there they own one thousand acres of good land, besides a large quantity of stock. Isidor B. Meyer was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on April 30, 1859. His father, Dennis M., was born in Elsass, France, and came to Buffalo, New York, when a young man. Soon after, he went to Erie county, Pennsylvania and settled on a farm and became a wealthy and prominent citizen. He married Barbara Kraus, a native of Bavaria, Germany. She had come to the United States with her parents when a girl. Our subject was educated in the district schools of his native county and when twenty-one years of age, came to the Willamette valley. His first occupation was bridge carpenter on the railroad and the next summer was spent in searching over the great state of Oregon for a location. In 1882, he selected a place on Hay Creek, Crook county, and worked for wages for a short time. About that time, he and M. L. Brown formed a partner-

ship and they have wrought together since. At first they bought sheep and later gave their attention to raising cattle which they are engaged in at the present time.

In 1894, Mr. Meyer married Philippina Berz, a native of Germany. She came to America in 1889 and her parents are Jacob and Anna Berz, who are prominent and wealthy people. The father has held many offices of public trust and is a well known man. To Mr. and Mrs. Meyer two children have been born, Edward D., and Marie E.

Mr. Meyer is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is an advocate of good schools and roads and general improvement. The success he has achieved has been due to the industry and sagacity which he has manifested and he well deserves the generous competence he has secured and the enviable position which he holds in the community.

J. J. SMITH is a highly respected citizen of Crook county and at the present time is holding the office of county clerk. He was elected to this office in 1900 on the Democratic ticket and twice since then he has been chosen to the same office, which speaks very highly of Mr. Smith's integrity and ability as the county is Republican by two hundred majority.

J. J. Smith was born in Linn county, Oregon, on October 15, 1854. His father, Hon. I. N. Smith, was a native of Illinois and crossed the plains in 1852. He was a prominent citizen of Oregon and was a member of the territorial legislation in 1853. He followed the practice of law and was one of the first lawyers in the Willamette valley. In 1865 he journeyed to Idaho and practiced in the various courts there, being also clerk of Ada county. He was one of the first attorneys in Boise and later moved to Crook county, where he died in 1886. John Smith, the grandfather of our subject, was one of the pioneers of Linn county and crossed the plains in 1852. He was sheriff of Linn county for ten or twelve years. He was also a member of the territorial legislature in 1861, and was a very prominent man. For twenty years, he held the position of Indian agent at Warm Springs and died while an incumbent of that office. The mother of our subject was Josephine S. (Gray) Smith, a native of Indiana. She crossed the plains with her parents in 1852, being a member of the same train as her husband. Her death occurred in 1880. Our subject received his early education principally in Boise and completed the same in the Episcopalian Academy there. After that he was salesman in several mer-

cantile houses and in 1886, located the Sisters postoffice and opened a mercantile establishment. He continued there until 1897, then came to Prineville. In 1900 he was elected, as stated before, to the office of clerk of the county and has made himself an efficient and capable man in this position.

In 1887 Mr. Smith married Olive A. Forrest, who was born November 17, 1865, near Eugene, Oregon. Her father, Richard Forrest, was one of the pioneers of the Willamette valley and followed stock raising until his death. To our subject and his wife, four children have been born, Newton F., Verna O., Edith, and Paul J. In fraternal affiliations our subject is connected with the A. O. U. W., the K. P. and the Maccabees. He is a man of excellent standing and is very widely known in this part of the state.

GEORGE ROBA, who resides some eight miles north of Paulina, is engaged in the stock business and has achieved a splendid success in his labors in Crook county. It is much to Mr. Roba's credit when we understand that he came here in 1889 and began working for wages. Since that time he has secured a fine estate and a large amount of stock besides other property, which achievement has manifested his ability as a business man and a financier. In the meantime Mr. Roba has so conducted himself that he has won the admiration and respect of all who know him and is a man who has hosts of friends.

George Roba was born in Austria-Hungary, on March 15, 1862. His parents, John and Mary (Badner) Roba, were born in the same place as our subject and were well to do farmers. George received a first-class education in his home place and when nineteen came to Pennsylvania and secured employment in the factories and mines. He wrought thus until 1889 when he decided to try the west. He journeyed on seeking various locations until finally he landed in Crook county, where, as stated before he labored for wages. Shortly after coming he secured a homestead and then soon went into the stock business, starting in a very small way. From that time until the present he has been very successful in his labors and has come to be one of the representative men of the country.

In 1886 Mr. Roba married Miss Mary Sojka, who also was born in Austria-Hungary. She came to America with her parents when a young girl. To Mr. and Mrs. Roba eight children have been born, Joseph, Annie, Mary, George, Ula, Kose, Andrew, and Nellie.

Mr. Roba is a man who has not only been



successful in his labors but has shown a first-class industry and has also manifested scholarly ability. He has made a special study of the English language until he reads and writes it with ease and pays considerable attention to reading. He is a respected citizen, a good business man and one of the successful stockraisers of Oregon.

JOHN M. ELLIOTT, one of the industrious and wide awake farmers of Crook county, resides five miles northwest from Prineville and was born in Nebraska, in January, 1866. His father, Kenman Elliott, was a native of Missouri and brought his family across the plains in 1867. Our subject was then an infant one year old and remembers little of the journey. The family settled in Polk county, Oregon, where they remained until 1876, when a move was made to the territory now embraced in Crook county. Settlement was made at Powell Butte where they remained eight years. Then our subject came to his present location and engaged in farming, which he has followed since.

On September 21, 1891, Mr. Elliott married Miss Frances Backus, who was born near Albany, Oregon. Her father, Aaron Backus, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have seven children, Harry Morgan, Fred Layton, Rova Leone, Elbert Aaron, Fay, Helen, and Violet.

Fraternally Mr. Elliott is affiliated with the M. W. A. and he and his wife are well known people and have labored faithfully here during the years of their residence.

CHARLES M. LISTER, a farmer and stockman residing about nine miles up the Ochoco in Crook county, is one of the first settlers in the territory now embraced in this county and has labored here since, assiduously and wisely. The result is, he has achieved a splendid success and is now enjoying the fruits of his labors here. He has seen the country grow from the wilderness that prevailed everywhere when he came, to its present prosperous condition and has assisted very materially to bring about the same.

Charles M. Lister was born in Kentucky, on January 22, 1852. His father, Thomas Lister, was born on the Atlantic ocean between Liverpool and New York and spent his boyhood days in Boston. Then he journeyed west to Kentucky, being a young man and there enlisted to fight in the Mexican War. He served all through that struggle with Taylor and at the close of the war,

returned to the Blue Grass State. In 1853 he crossed the plains to Oregon, using ox teams for the trip and made settlement in Lane county. His train was the noted one which started on the Meeks cut off and nearly perished in crossing the barren plains of Central Oregon. By almost superhuman effort, however, they finally reached the Cascades and sent three men on over the mountains to secure aid and assist the others along. In due time assistance came and what was left of the train finally made its way into the Willamette valley. The father remained on his donation claim in Lane county until 1870 when he came to what is now Crook county, bought land and engaged in the stock business. This occupied him until his death. He became a very prominent and well to do man in this country and was widely known. The mother of our subject is Mary E. (Geter) Lister, and was born in Kentucky, where she was reared and married. She participated in the labors and successes of her husband and was a true helpmeet to him all through the trying pioneer days. Our subject was educated in Lane county and came with his father in October, 1870, to what is now Crook county. He bought land and engaged in the stock business which he started in a very modest way, having practically no means, but has gradually increased his holdings until he now has twelve hundred acres of choice land and a large number of live stock. He is one of the representative men of the country and is justly entitled to the position which he holds.

Mr. Lister has been twice married. His first wife was Clara Claypool, who died on January 16, 1888. To them were born three children, Clarence, Warren, and Kenneth, deceased. The second wife was Miss Mary Miller, a native of Marion county, Oregon, and one child has been born to this union, Laddas. Mrs. Lister's father, James F. Miler, was a native of Missouri and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1849, accompanying his father, Charles Miller. The Miller's were a very prominent and wealthy family and enjoy an excellent and extended reputation. Mrs. Lister's mother was Julia (Smith) Miller, a native of Arkansas and she crossed the plains with her parents in the early forties. Mr. Lister has every reason to take pride in the success that he has achieved and his example is a worthy one to emulate.

JOSEPH H. CROOKS is one of the pioneers of Crook county and is well known all through this part of the state. At the present time, he is handling a fine butcher business in Prineville, having been occupied in this for the past

nine years. He was born in Mercer county, Illinois, on May 6, 1844. Hon. John T. Crooks, his father, crossed the plains from Illinois to the Willamette valley with ox teams in 1848, bringing his family with him. They were six months on the road. He was a prominent man in the valley, being one of the very first settlers, and was a member of the first territorial legislature for two terms. He died in 1898, aged eighty-six. He married D. Everyman, who accompanied her husband in his pioneer journeys. There were no schools in the Willamette valley when our subject arrived there with his parents and he had little opportunity for education except what he could gain by his own personal efforts. He remained on the farm with his father until 1865, when he went to Helena, Montana, where he spent one summer. Returning to his old home, he continued there until 1872, then came to Prineville and engaged in stock raising. He followed that successfully until 1896, when he opened his present business which has occupied him since. He does a good business and stands well in this community.

In 1873 Mr. Crooks married Miss America Warren, who was born in the Willamette valley in 1855. Her father, Andrew J. Warren, crossed the plains from Missouri in 1855 and settled in the Willamette valley. He had married Eliza Spalding, who was born on the Nez Perce reservation in 1832, the daughter of Reverend H. H. Spalding. She was the first white child born west of the Rocky mountains so far as is known. However, there is a rumor that there was a white child born in 1819 in the vicinity of Spokane Falls. Mrs. Warren was captured by the Indians during the Whitman massacre. She is now living at Wenatchee, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Crooks five children have been born, Mrs. Robert E. Simpson, Mrs. Granville Clifton, Charles A., John Warren, and Beulah.

---

THOMAS J. POWELL, one of the representative stockmen of Crook county and a leading citizen, resides four and one-half miles northwest from Prineville. He was born in Missouri, in 1845. His father, John Powell, was born in Tennessee, in 1818, and was a man of great religious zeal, and a deacon in the Baptist church for fifty years. Although a man without education, still he was well taught in the scriptures. His father, Joab Powell, the grandfather of our subject, was a noted preacher, and a very powerful and commanding speaker. In 1852, our subject was brought by his parents across the plains to Linn county and there the father re-

mained until 1870, then removed to Prineville, where he resided until his death in 1891. The mother of our subject was Millie (York) Powell, a native of North Carolina. Her mother lived to be ninety years of age. The family settled on a farm in Linn county and there this son remained until 1872, when he came to the western part of what is now Crook county and settled on Beaver creek, taking a preemption. He also bought state land and engaged in stock raising, handling horses, cattle and sheep. For fifteen years he prosecuted that business and then moved to his present location, where he took a homestead and also bought five hundred acres. He retains his ranch of thirteen hundred acres on Beaver creek, and his estate on McKay creek, an alfalfa field of four hundred acres, the choicest in the entire country. Mr. Powell is one of the leading stockmen of the country, both in numbers owned and in the success he has achieved in the business. He has wrought many years faithfully and has not forgotten during that time to always forward with zest and interest the measures for the benefit and upbuilding of the county. He has hosts of friends and is an influential man. Mr. Powell married Amanda J. Ritter, a native of Missouri. Her father, Jackson Smith, was a pioneer of this state in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Powell have the following named children: F. A., a stockman in Crook county, who owns four hundred and fifty head of cattle and a large body of land; R. M., a sheepman in the county, who has about sixteen hundred head of sheep, besides a nice farm; Mrs. Lettie A. Miller, living in Manila, Philippine Islands. She went thither alone to meet her husband, Lieutenant Miller, who was in the military service. She was forced to travel three hundred miles from the town of Manila through a country inhabited by vicious savages but yet her pluck was equal to the occasion. Lieutenant Miller died ten days after her arrival.

Politically Mr. Powell is a Republican. He always takes a keen interest in these affairs, as also in educational matters and the general improvement and building up of the country. Thomas J. Powell died April 21, 1905, at his home on McKay creek.

---

PETER DELORE was born on January 1, 1821, where LaGrande, Oregon, now stands. He now lives sixteen miles north from Suplee and follows farming. He is a venerable man who has had some of the most thrilling experiences possible on the frontier and is well known not only in Crook county but in various other parts of the northwest. He is highly esteemed both for his





Peter Delore





personal worth and as a pioneer and it is a pleasure on our part to be enabled to give somewhat in detail an account of his life. His father, Joseph Delore, was born in Montreal, Canada, and when yet a young man entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company as a hunter and a trapper. He came right on to the west and there were no white people anywhere in this country except the very few connected with this company. His business being hunting and trapping he was forced to adopt the customs and habits of the Indians and lived as they lived. During the time he was trapping he married a Spokane maiden, the daughter of a noted chief in that tribe, and she accompanied him on all his journeys and was a faithful helpmeet to him during his life. Finally during the early forties, he, with several other French people, settled on the prairie in the Willamette valley, now known as French prairie, and they did the first farming in Oregon. Mr. Delore secured an old plowshare and supplied the other parts of wood and with that instrument did the first plowing in the state of Oregon. This was on French prairie in the Willamette valley. He died there at the old place in the valley when he was ninety-seven years of age. Much of the time in his early connections with the Hudson's Bay Company, Mr. Delore lived on meat entirely, with what berries the family could gather. Occasionally they would get a little flour, two or three times a year and after that they were allowed the generous stipend of one sack of flour in a year. The marriage ceremony of Mr. Delore and the Indian maiden named was celebrated according to the custom of her tribe but upon the arrival of Catholic priests in the Willamette valley, they performed the ceremony according to the church. Her name was Lizzett, which was given by the French people, the Indian name not being remembered. Our subject was born on the trail while they were on a trapping expedition and spent his entire early life on these trips. He early learned the art of hunting and trapping but had no schooling as there were no schools in the country. Later he learned from instructions privately but never had the advantage of school training now supplied to the youth. On many, many occasions, they were attacked by hostile Indians and were forced to fight vigorously for their existence. About the hardest battle that Mr. Delore remembers participating in, in those days, occurred on the head waters of the Missouri. In his father's company were about forty Frenchmen besides their wives and children, and twelve lodges of friendly Flathead Indians. The American Fur Trading Company, through jealousy of the Hudson's Bay people, inveigled the Blackfeet Indians to attack the employes of the latter company. The

battle commenced at daybreak and our subject's father with his compatriots and all they could muster, fought vigorously against the overpowering numbers of the enemy. During the battle, the elder Delore was shot through the breast, the bullet coming out through his shoulder blades. He was assisted back to his lodge, where Peter, then a young lad, was awaiting him. Immediately upon coming to the lodge the elder Delore instructed his son to bring a sharp knife so that in case the Blackfeet gained the day, he would be prepared for them. While he was thus obeying his father's instructions, the bullets began to pass through the lodge and young Peter was instructed by his father to lie down flat on the ground and place a camp kettle over his head. Thus they remained until the battle was over, the French people gaining the day and slaughtering the Blackfeet greatly. Among the killed was the Blackfeet chief. The Hudson's Bay people lost four of their number and two of the friendly Flathead Indians. Our subject continued with his father, spending the entire time in hunting and trapping. As his mother spoke the Spokane language, he became very familiar with it and from his father learned the French thoroughly. Also he learned to speak the language of every Indian tribe in the northwest so that he could easily converse with them. Not until the white people began to come in from the east, did young Delore learn the English. Finally his father decided to abandon this roving and dangerous life and settled on the prairie now known as French Prairie, as stated previously.

Our subject well remembers the first Catholic priests to come in. They needed some assistance to erect their church and he was detailed by his father to haul the logs. After completing the job the priests paid him in gold coin. He supposed they were buttons and wrapped them up in his handkerchief and brought them home. His father asked him if he had finished the job and was paid. He replied that he had completed the job and the priests gave him some buttons. His father at once asked for the buttons and upon examining them remarked very emphatically to his son, "always bring such buttons home to me." As his father and mother were forced to do, so our subject lived upon meat and berries, occasionally upon Christmas and New Year, getting a taste of flour. Yet they were seldom sick, being vigorous and hearty. For years they had no salt and Peter well remembers when he first saw his father put salt on his meat. He supposed it was good to eat and put a handful in his mouth but found he had no taste for such food. He remembers the first peas that he saw and thought they were beads and was afraid to eat them. For

dishes they would hollow out the quaking asp chip. For spoons, they used pieces of buffalo horn. After our subject grew to manhood, he took a donation claim in the Willamette valley near his father but it was contested on the ground that he had Indian blood in him and it was taken away from him. Not being discouraged however, he went to oak grove and settled on and improved another piece of land. He was the first person to settle on and improve land at Oak Grove. In the early eighties, he came east of the mountains and settled in the eastern part of what is now Crook county. He gave his attention to stock raising and farming and now owns two fine farms. He was engaged in all the early Indian wars and was especially active with General Crook against the Paiutes, being a scout for that personage. Mr. Delore has passed a long and eventful career and from the wildness of the uninhabited country he has seen the change to the prosperous and thrifty condition at the present time. He has done well his part in bringing it all about and has also won the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

MONROE HODGES, a farmer and stockman of Crook county, is also one of the earliest pioneers of the northwest and one of the first settlers in what is now Crook county. He resides at the present time in Prineville. His birth occurred in Allen county, Ohio, on December 18, 1833, his parents being Monroe and Catherine (Stanley) Hodges. The father was born in South Carolina, on December 8, 1788, and was a veteran of the War of 1812. He served during that entire struggle and participated in many battles and skirmishes, including the battle of Horseshoe Bend and New Orleans. In 1847 he brought his family across the plains with ox teams and made settlement in the Willamette valley. He died in Benton county, Oregon, in 1877, aged eighty-nine years. The mother was born in the same place as her husband and accompanied him in the pioneer journeys and died in Benton county. Our subject drove an ox team across the plains from Missouri, Platte county, to Benton county, Oregon, being then but fourteen years of age. They were six months making the trip and when they reached their destination, they sought out a claim in the wilderness nine miles north of the present site of Corvallis. The country was wild and almost entirely uninhabited and it was a great undertaking to carve out a home in such a place. Our subject was raised in this locality and completed his education as best he could. He remained with his father on the farm until 1854, then went to the mines at Jacksonville, where he was employed

for one year, then returned to the old home place and took up farming, continuing in that until 1871. Then he came to the present site of Prineville and took a homestead. He soon moved his family there and engaged in stock raising. In 1873 he built the first hotel and livery stable in Prineville which he operated for a number of years. In 1876 he made final proof on his property and platted the town of Prineville. One line of his homestead is Main street at the present time and all west from that is built on his former homestead. He still owns forty acres of the original piece. Mr. Hodges has seen the entire growth of Crook county and Prineville and not only has seen it but has materially aided in the unbuilding of the country. He has always been a progressive man and has labored hard and wisely for the good end of making a fine county and a good town. He was here during the reign of the vigilance committee but took no part in such dealings, being a law abiding citizen.

On January 13, 1855, Mr. Hodges married Miss Rhoda Wilson, who was born in Missouri, on March 6, 1837. Her father, Samuel Wilson, was a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia, and was shot by a white man in 1853, while crossing the plains. He had married Sarah Delaney, a native of Kentucky. After her husband was killed, she succeeded in bringing the family across the plains and made settlement in the Willamette valley about nine miles above Corvallis. There she married Mr. Charles Johnson and moved to the vicinity of Corvallis. Her death occurred in Prineville. Mrs. Hodges died July 12, 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges had the following named children, Lewis, Marion, Mrs. Sarah Luckey, Samuel, deceased, Arthur, Mrs. Carrie Wright and Eddie deceased.

Mr. Hodges is a Democrat and always takes a keen interest in the campaigns. He and his wife were members of the Baptist church for forty years and always labored faithfully for the advancement of church interest and education as well as for the promotion of all good enterprises. It is of interest to note that when Mr. Hodges' train was crossing the plains they met the Pawnee Indians at Ft. Laramie and had a pitched battle, defeating the savages. The next battle was on the Snake river with the Snake Indians.

On June 4, 1905, Monroe Hodges died at his home in Prineville. He had lived continuously here since 1871, in which year he filed on a homestead claim, which land is now where Prineville is situated. He was one of Crook county's oldest settlers and was largely instrumental in the establishment and upbuilding of Prineville.



LUTHER D. CLAYPOOL is rightly classed with the early pioneers of this country. His birth occurred in Linn county, Oregon, on September 13, 1858, and he now resides five miles north from Paulina and is devoting his attention to farming and stock raising. D. Wayne Claypool, his father, was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, on October 8, 1834. He came with his parents to the vicinity of St. Joseph, Missouri, when three years of age and in 1846 accompanied them across the plains with ox teams to Marion county, Oregon. Later they moved to Linn county where his father took a donation claim. Wayne Claypool remained there until grown to manhood, when he took land for himself and engaged in farming. D. Wayne Claypool joined the Oregon Volunteers in the Indian War of 1856, being enrolled in the Linn County company, captained by John Suttle, in the regiment commanded by Col. Thomas R. Cornelius. They were out about three or more months and traveled east to the mouth of the Palouse river. Their provisions becoming exhausted, they were forced to live on horse meat for three weeks. In the fall of 1867, in company with William Smith, Captain White, Elisha Barnes, Raymond Burkhart and Calvin Burkhart, Mr. Claypool came to what is now Crook county and made location on Mill creek. They were the first settlers in the country and the only white men who spent the winter of 1867-68 in Crook county. That same winter a band of outlaw Indians camped at what was known as Gesner station on Crooked river, learned of the settlers being there and in the spring made a raid on them. They succeeded in capturing a good portion of the stock belonging to the settlers and getting away with it. The men gathered up the balance and moved to Camp Polk, a deserted government post. Captain White remained to care for the stock while the balance crossed the Cascade mountains on snow shoes to Linn county. In a short time they returned with other settlers and began to establish themselves in this county. During the summer of 1868, the Indians burned the house of Mr. Claypool. It was the headquarters for all the old settlers and their blankets and provisions were there. The fire consumed everything and the men were obliged to make their way to Warm Springs station without any food. However, they were not to be deterred by such things as this and came back again with supplies, the distance being something over fifty miles. The house was rebuilt, other houses were erected and the country began to be opened. Mr. Claypool took the first homestead in what is now Crook county and had the first house built in the county. He was very prominently

connected with early settlers of the country and was a broad-minded and sturdy pioneer. He married Louisa Elkins, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio, February 2, 1835. She crossed the plains from Ohio with her people in 1852. Our subject came with his father to Crook county in 1868, being then but ten years of age. He had secured some education in the Willamette valley and finished that important part of life's training here in this county. In 1874 he came to his present location with a bunch of cattle and when he became of age, he went into the cattle business for himself. His present home place has been his headquarters since 1879 and during that time he has been farming and stock raising. He owns five hundred and twenty acres of land and some considerable stock.

In 1892 Mr. Claypool married Helen Douthit, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on May 12, 1867, and came to Crook county in 1883. Her parents, James O. and Louisa J. (Thompson) Douthit, were born in Indianapolis, Indiana, and Missouri, respectively, and crossed the plains with horses and ox teams in 1853. To Mr. and Mrs. Claypool four children have been born, Roscoe D., Thurman D., Luther E., and Winfield W.

Mr. Claypool is a member of the W. W. and the A. O. U. W. He takes a lively interest in politics and school matters and is a good substantial citizen.

---

THOMAS H. BRENNAN, a stockman and farmer of Crook county, lives on Grindstone creek, fifteen miles from Suplee. His birth occurred in Ontario, on January 13, 1861, and his parents, John and Mary (Hennesy) Brennan, were natives of Ireland and died when our subject was eight years of age. Being thus early in life thrown on his own resources he has learned a great deal of the hardships connected with the world and knows well what it is to stand against trials and obstacles of life. He began to work for wages when very young and also worked for his board and attended school. In this way he continued until 1880, when he journeyed to Auburn, Indiana, remaining there until the following spring. Then came a trip to San Francisco and he wrought there until 1882. That was the year that he traveled overland to Prineville, Oregon, and began working for wages as he had done in other places. In 1888, he selected a location on the south fork of the John Day river, in Grant county, where he remained until 1902. Then he came to his present location, purchased a ranch and has been devoting himself to cattle raising and farming. He

has made a reasonable success and has shown splendid industry here.

On November 28, 1889, Mr. Brennan married Polly Hinkle, who was born in Wasco county, Oregon. Isaac Hinkle, her father, came to Oregon in very early day. He had married Margaret Mozier, a native of the Willamette valley. Mrs. Hinkle's father was one of the early settlers in the state of Oregon. Four children have been born to our subject and his wife, Joseph H., Mary M. E., H. Ruth, and Claude.

---

PERRY READ, who resides at Culver, in Crook county, was born in Benton county, Oregon, on May 11, 1849. Thomas M. Read, his father, was born in New Hampshire, in 1812 and was reared in Massachusetts. He operated a flat boat on the Mississippi for a number of years, then in 1845, crossed the plains to Oregon. At The Dalles, the people of the train were sent down the river on rafts, while the wagons and teams went over the Cascades. Mr. Read located a donation claim in Benton county, six miles north of the present site of Corvallis. He married Nancy White, a native of Ohio, the wedding occurring on November 10, 1846. She had crossed the plains in the same train as her husband. Our subject was one of the first white children born in Benton county, Oregon, and he received his education from the common schools of that county and there remained until he had grown to manhood. In 1871 he came to the present site of Prineville and was occupied there variously for two years. Then he went to Willow creek, where he took a homestead, preemption and timber culture. He purchased other land until he had all told, eight hundred acres and engaged in general farming and stock raising. He had a fine herd of cattle and a splendid location, but the trying times of 1888-89 broke him up financially as that did many another good man and he was forced to begin life over again, practically. However, his courage and spirit were equal to the occasion and he took hold with a will and soon was on the high road to prosperity. In 1897 Mr. Read came to his present location and purchased four hundred acres of choice land. In 1904, he erected one of the most beautiful houses in the county and all the other improvements on the estate are commensurate therewith. He is a very thrifty man and although he has met with many reverses during his life, he is still favored by the goddess of good fortune and is one of the prosperous men of the county today.

On December 16, 1873, Mr. Read married Hattie E. Montgomery. She was born at Brown-

ville, Oregon, on May 15, 1856. Her father, Kennedy Montgomery, was a native of Iowa and crossed the plains in 1852. He made settlement in Linn county and became one of the prominent men there, being one of the early pioneers. He is now living on Willow creek in this county. He married Ellen Blakely, a native of Tennessee, who crossed the plains in 1846. Her father, James Blakely, was one of the most prominent men of Linn county. He was captain of a company in the Cayuse War and was a member of the state legislature. At the present time, he is ninety-one years of age, is very active and retains all his faculties. He raised a family of ten children all of whom are prominent and substantial people. The boys take a leading part in politics and James M. is at present sheriff of Wallowa county, Oregon; William is ex-sheriff of Umatilla county. To our subject and his wife, the following named children have been born: Lilly May, on May 21, 1875; and Pearl and Perry, twins, on January 15, 1882; Lilly is a graduate of the agricultural college at Corvallis and is now engaged in teaching. Mr. Read has two sisters and three brothers, Thressa, born in Benton county, Oregon, in 1847, being one of the first white children born there, and being now deceased; Clara, born in 1851; Columbia, Sumner, and Charles.

Mr. Read is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Artisans. He has always taken a very active part in building up the country and in promoting every enterprise for the public good. He is always found ready for any enterprise that is worthy and is known as a progressive, public minded and substantial man.

---

MRS. MARTHA J. SPALDING WIGLE, who lives at Prineville, Oregon, was born at Lapwai agency, twelve miles above Lewiston, Idaho, on March 20, 1845. She was educated at Forest Grove, Oregon, then moved to Walla Walla, where she married William Wigle in 1859. Soon after their marriage, they journeyed to eastern Oregon where Mr. Wigle engaged in the stock business. In 1886, he came to Prineville and here they have resided since and are known as substantial and good people.

Mrs. Wigle's father was the well known missionary, Reverend H. H. Spalding. This historical character is one of the best known men in the northwest and certainly did a work the like of which there are few to compare in the United States. It is quite in place that a brief review of his life should be embodied in this article. H. H. Spalding was born in Steuben county, New York, on November 26, 1803. He received a col-

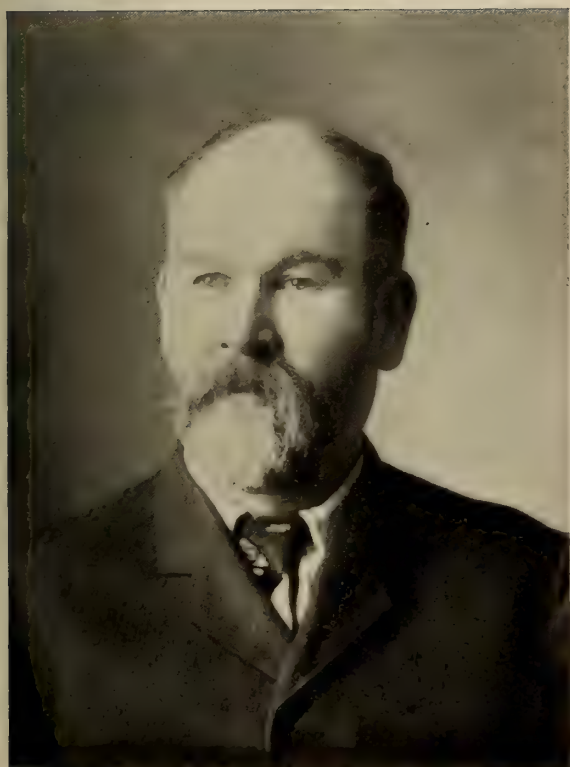




Mr. and Mrs. Perry Read



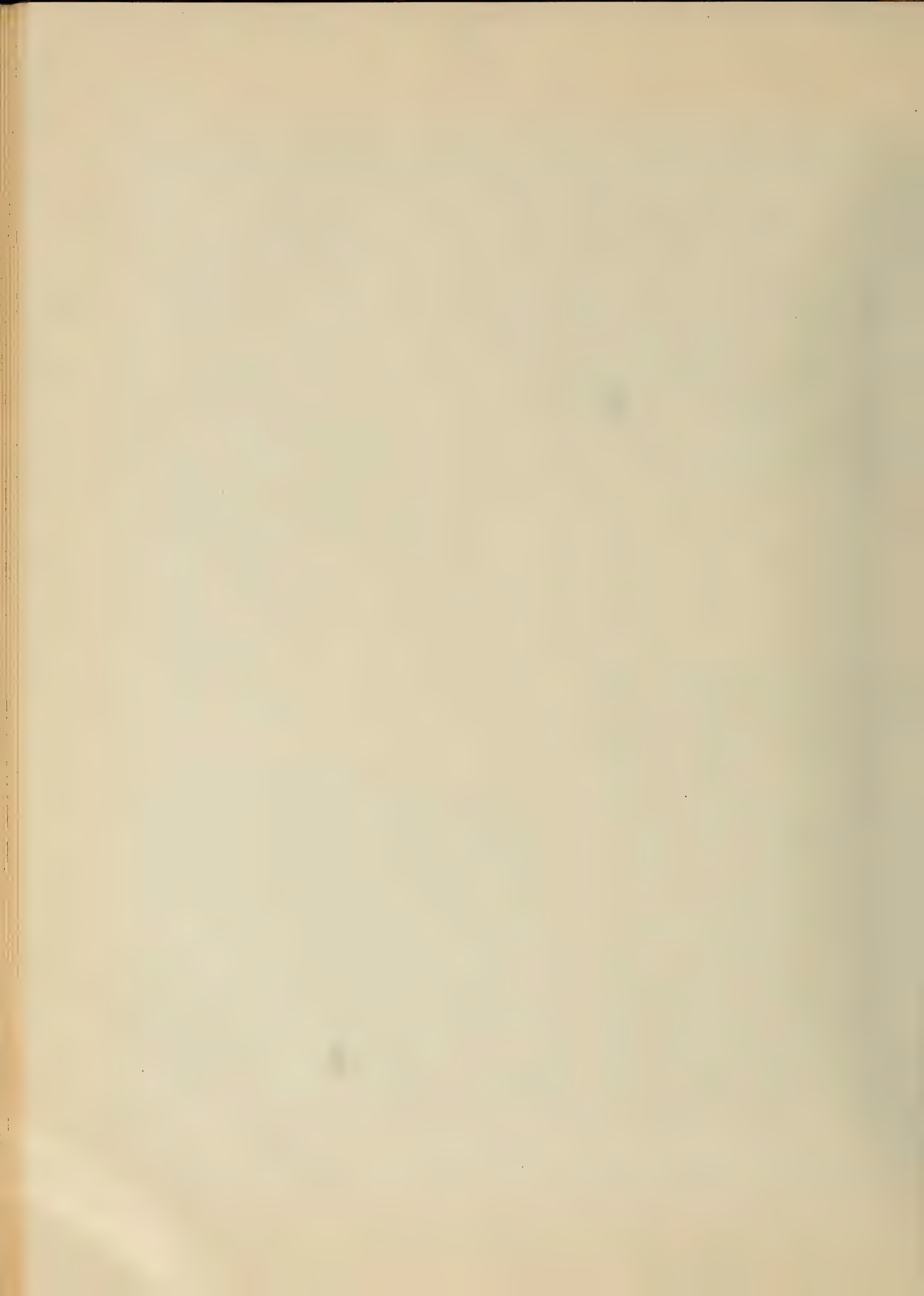
Mrs. Martha J. Spalding Wigle



George W. Barnes



Mr. and Mrs. W. R. McFarland





lege education and then graduated from Lane Theological seminary, being ordained a minister in the same year, 1835. He was also appointed that year as missionary of the Nez Perce Indians by the American board. In 1833 he had married Eliza Hart of Oneida county, New York, and in 1836 together they started on their journey to the then trackless west. It required no small amount of courage for a man to take his wife and leave civilization and travel over unbroken wilds and mountains for two thousand miles to a land amid savages, where there was no assurance of any welcome or freedom from hostilities. The Reverend H. H. Spalding and his lovely wife were not Christians in name only but Christians in reality and they could trust the God who had brought them from darkness to light to guide their steps through the desert and across the mountains and even protect them amid the savages to whom they were longing to bring the precious gospel. It would give us great pleasure were more details furnished both of this trip and of the life they spent afterwards but it is necessary to content ourselves with what has been furnished. In due time, the little party arrived at their destination and found the Nez Perce Indians. They selected a proper place to settle and erected the rude buildings necessary for their shelter and began the task of teaching the Indians and preaching to them the gospel. As early as 1839, so vigorously did Mr. Spalding prosecute his work, he succeeded in establishing a printing press, the first on the entire Pacific coast. This press is now the property of the historical society at Portland, Oregon. He translated portions of the New Testament into the Nez Perce language and printed it for distribution among the Indians who were taught to read. He also taught the Indians to farm and before the Whitman massacre they had progressed so well that they were producing twenty thousand bushels of grain annually. He brought in sheep, cattle, and horses and taught the Indians how to raise them. While he was engaged in these labors, his wife would gather the Indians, sometimes her school would amount to five hundred in number, and teach them to spin and weave. Thus they labored on until 1845. Their station was some one hundred and twenty-five miles east of the ill fated Whitman station and at that time one of Mrs. Wigle's sisters was at the Whitman mission. Mr. Spalding was on the journey to the Whitman mission to take his daughter home from her visit and just before he reached it he was met by a Catholic priest who was fleeing and who informed him of the awful tragedy and urged him to flee for his life. It seemed best for him to return to his family at Lapwai as he was not sure but that his own Indians would be

on the war path as well. What trial of heart and terrible suffering this good man passed through as he hurried back over the one hundred miles and more to his loved ones we are not told but the God who had guided him safely thus far protected him and his and although the excitement ran so high that he was even afraid to show himself to his own Indians, still he was enabled to get his family and make his way in safety to the Willamette valley. Colonel Olney, one of the Hudson Bay people, learned that Miss Spalding, who was attending school at the Whitman mission, had not been killed but was held captive with others by the Indians. He immediately entered into negotiations for her release and advanced the money necessary to secure it. So that three weeks after she was captured, her parents had the satisfaction of having their beloved daughter with them and the family circle unbroken. This young lady is now Mrs. Eliza Warren and lives at Chelan, Washington. The work of H. H. Spalding and his faithful wife was not without fruit as is evidenced among the Nez Perce Indians to this day. He is a character well known in history and his life has been written many times. Suffice it to say that to such men as he and to such brave women as his wife the people who dwell in this favored country now, as well as the savages to whom they brought the good things of civilization and the precious gospel of the grace of God, owe a debt of gratitude which may never be fully paid.

Mr. and Mrs. Wigle are parents of five children, named as follows: John H., born in Linn county, September 9, 1861; Ida, deceased, born in 1863; Minnie L., born in Linn county, July 15, 1865; Albert Lee, born June 10, 1868; Eliza L., born May 2, 1875, in Umatilla county.

GEORGE W. BARNES, a leading attorney of Prineville, is also one of the earliest pioneers of this part of Oregon. He was born in Andrew county, Missouri, on March 10, 1849. His father, Elisha Barnes, was born in Kentucky and was one of the forty-niners crossing the plains to California. After two years spent there mining, he returned to Missouri and then in 1852, he brought his family back west across the plains, our subject being then but three years of age. In the fall of 1860 he settled in Linn county, where he remained until the fall of 1866, when with five others, he came to the Ochoco and spent two years. Then he returned to the Willamette valley and moved his family to a place about three miles distant from the present site of Prineville. There he remained until 1898, when he returned to Missouri and died there in the same year. Our

subject's mother, Susannah T. (Glenn) Barnes, was born in Missouri and is now living in Prineville. George W., as stated above, came across the plains in 1852 and received his early education in the schools of Linn county. In 1867, he joined his father in Western Oregon and with him took up the stock business. There were no range difficulties here at that time and they were monarchs of all they surveyed which made the stock business a splendid occupation. When our subject became of age he took a homestead two and one-half miles distant from the present site of Prineville and engaged in farming. For seven years he conducted that occupation, then sold out and removed to Prineville, where he prosecuted further, the study of law, which he had been taking up for some time previous. In 1880 he was admitted to the bar and at once began the practice of his profession. From that time, until the present period of twenty-five years, he has steadily attended to this occupation and has won many distinct and brilliant triumphs. Mr. Barnes has seen the entire development of the country, and remembers the first house built in Prineville, and has seen the growth and improvement of everything that makes the wealth of Crook county today. He was the first attorney in Prineville and has made an indelible mark in the history of this county. He has assisted very materially in all the forward enterprises and is a man whose labor and life speak much. Mr. Barnes well remembers the vigilance committee of the early days and is as intimately connected with the history of the country as perhaps any man here today. Being one of the earliest pioneers and a leading man, he stands in a position to view the progress of the years and the achievement of his own life with a satisfaction at the gratifying results in both cases.

In 1870 Mr. Barnes married Miss Ginevra Marks, a native of Linn county, Oregon, her father, William Marks, being one of the early pioneers of that county. To this union the following named children have been born: Mrs. Mattie Nickelsen of Hood river, Mrs. Mary Miller of Brandon, Mrs. Susie Helms of this county, widow, Bert, Arthur and Valdie.

Mr. Barnes is a strong Democrat and takes a keen interest in political matters. He is well known through the country as a man of influence and worth and is one of the leading professional men of this part of the state.

W. R. McFARLAND, an educator, a civil engineer and one of the representative men of his county, is now residing at Prineville. He was born in Johnson county, Missouri, in 1848.

His father, William Alexander McFarland, was a major in the United States army. Our subject was well educated in Missouri and there kept his residence until 1875, when he came to the Willamette valley. Settlement was made in Yamhill county and he gave his attention to teaching school. He taught in Eugene and various other places of the valley until 1886, when he removed to Canyon City and taught there at John Day, in Prairie City and at other parts of Grant county. In 1896 Mr. McFarland settled on a farm in the Ochoco, where he resided three years. Then he taught at the Prineville school and has held various county offices, among them county superintendent of schools, surveyor, assessor and so forth. In 1864 Mr. McFarland took a trip to Colorado and there enlisted in the First Colorado Cavalry and saw much hard service in fighting the Indians. It was 1898 that he took up his permanent residence in Prineville and in addition to holding the positions above mentioned he has maintained an office for civil engineering and has done much in that class of work. He is very skillful in the profession and is a man whose reliability and integrity are well known.

In 1874 Mr. McFarland married Lucy Jane Masterson, who was born in Lane county, Oregon. Her father, William Masterson, was a pioneer of Oregon. The children born to this union are Etta, Blanche, deceased, Pearl, William A., Walter and Edward.

Mr. McFarland is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Maccabees, while he and his wife both belong to the Methodist church. Politically, he is a life-long Democrat and is always able to give good reasons for his position. He is an aggressive, capable man of good standing, who has won and retains the friendship of many people.

CHARLES A. GRAVES, who is the efficient surveyor of Crook county, is also a pioneer of this portion of Oregon, having come to Crook county in 1881. He was born in Benton county, Oregon, on July 16, 1855, the son of James and Melvina (Pyburn) Graves. The father was born in Ohio and in his youthful days learned the stone mason's and the carpenter's trades. In 1852, the year of the terrible cholera ravages, he crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley. He followed his trades in various portions of the valley and became a very prominent and well to do man. He and his wife are now living at Hillsdale, Oregon. The mother of our subject was born near Independence, Missouri, and was left an orphan at



an early age. In 1852 she accompanied some relatives across the plains and located at Corvallis, Oregon. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native county and in the Agricultural College, at Corvallis, and made a practical study of surveying and civil engineering. In 1902 he located a homestead in the Powell Butte country. In 1886 he was elected county surveyor of Crook county and is now serving his sixth term in this office. He has demonstrated his ability to cope with the intricate problems of this important branch of county work to the entire satisfaction of his constituency, while also he has manifested himself a progressive citizen, a good man and a generous and faithful friend.

In 1889 Mr. Graves married Miss Monia Lewis, a native of California. She came to Oregon with her parents when a child. Frank Lewis, her father, who was born in New York, was a pioneer to Wisconsin and then to California in 1850. For years he was mining in the Golden State. His mother was, in maiden life, a Miss Clark and her father, Abraham Clark, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Clarks were a very early colonial family and prominent in those pioneer days.

Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is deeply interested in everything for the welfare of his country. When living in the Willamette valley, his father's first neighbors were M. H. Bell, D. E. Templeton, and Joseph Hinkle, with others who are now residents of Prineville, Oregon. Mr. Graves has shown himself a genuine pioneer and has done a great deal for the advancement and building up of Crook county.

WILLIAM ADAMS is to be numbered with the stockmen of Crook county and has done faithfully the work of the pioneer in this place. He now resides in Prineville. His birth occurred in Missouri, in 1838 and his father, Elijah Adams, was a native of Kentucky. While William was very young the father died and so he remained with his mother until twenty years of age, receiving his education in the public schools. In 1859, being strongly attacked by western fever, he determined to try mining and accordingly went to Colorado during the Pike's Peak excitement. For three years he freighted and mined then came to Idaho and spent three years more in mining. After that he went to the Willamette valley, married and settled on a farm. That was his home until 1871, when he came to Beaver creek in what is now Crook county. He settled on school land and took up cattle raising. In

1878, during the time of the Indian troubles, he was forced to flee with the other settlers and sought safety for his family near Prineville and one year later settled on McKay creek. Some time thereafter he sold his farm to Thomas Powell then moved to a place eight miles southeast of Prineville. There he engaged in the sheep business and has followed the same steadily since. He owns an estate of eight hundred acres and also a residence in Prineville, where he now lives.

In 1867, in Lane county, Mr. Adams married Nancy A. Maupin, who was born in 1850. She died in 1901. Her father, Boyd Maupin, was a pioneer to Lane county in 1853. To Mr. and Mrs. Adams the following named children have been born: R. B.; George and John, in Alaska; William, deceased; Mrs. Manda Boegli, in Prineville; Mrs. S. W. Yancey; Silas, a sheepman in this county; Charles; Oliver; and Effie.

Mr. Adams and his wife are members of the Christian church and he is one of the staunch pioneers and substantial citizens of this county. During his long career here, Mr. Adams has always labored for the spreading of the gospel, has taken a keen interest in forwarding educational matters and is allied with everything that is for the benefit and upbuilding of the country.

CHARLES WILLIAM PALMEHN, who is one of the pioneers of the Pacific coast, now resides one mile west from Grizzly. He was born in Washington county, Minnesota, on March 2, 1858, the son of Peter and Helen Christeen (Lund) Palmehn. In 1866, the family left Minnesota and came via the Isthmus to Polk county, where the father bought an interest in a sawmill. He operated the same until his death and our subject received his education at the home place in Polk county. Until 1881 he remained there, then came to Eastern Oregon, taking a homestead where Madras now stands. He and his brother are engaged in the sheep business there and as they prospered, bought more land until they owned the entire basin. In 1892 they bought the place where our subject now resides, which consists of four hundred acres. Mr. Palmehn gives his attention to general farming and also raises stock. He has shown industry and thrift in this occupation and is reaping a good reward for his labors. He has one brother, John, and one half brother, Walter Waymire. The latter lives in Whitman county, Washington.

He also has the following sisters and half sisters: Mrs. F. J. Waymire, in Wilcox, Washington; Mrs. Clark Randall, Pulman, Washington; Mrs. Abram Robinson, Waverly, Washing-

ton; Mrs. J. A. Waymire, Mt. Idaho; and Mrs. Clide Hale. The last named one is the half sister.

Mr. Palmehn's father came from Northern Sweden in 1846, or thereabouts, and worked in a sawmill somewhere on Lake Michigan until he became head sawyer. In 1856 he purchased a piece of land in Minnesota. His death occurred in 1873, eight miles south from Dallas, Oregon. The mother came with her parents from Southern Sweden about 1845 and settled in Illinois. A few years later they removed to Minnesota and there she married Mr. Palmehn. After his death she married Mr. Waymire, and is now dwelling at Wilcox, Washington.

Our subject went to work in a sash, door and furniture factory and continued at that business until 1879. Then he tried farming and in 1880 he was teamster for the surveying party that was running the narrow gauge in the Willamette valley.

---

FRANCIS FOREST, a representative stockman of Crook county, residing twelve miles northwest from Prineville, was born in Polk county, Oregon, in 1857. Mose L. Forest was his father; his father, the grandfather of our subject, was one of the early pioneers of Oregon and from him the well known town of Forest Grove was named. Francis was reared and educated in Polk county until completing the common schools, then he took a course in the Columbia Business College at Portland. In 1876 he came to what is now Crook county and took up the sheep business. Later he sold his sheep and bought cattle and from that time until the present has steadily pursued the occupation of raising cattle. However, during this time Mr. Forest was engaged some in the mercantile business at Forest, Crook county. At the present time he owns a fine estate of twelve hundred acres of good land and one hundred and forty head of well bred cattle. He devotes his attention both to stock raising and general farming, and is considered one of the successful and substantial men of the county.

In 1885 Mr. Forest married Rebecca M. Rodman, who was born in Iowa, the daughter of William Rodman. Four children are the fruit of this union, Celia, Earl, Mark and Florence.

In political matters Mr. Forest is a strong Republican. He always takes an interest in the campaigns, keeps himself well posted in the questions of the day and thoroughly abreast of the times. He is a man of excellent standing and is to be classed with the builders of Crook county.

WILLIAM J. SCHMIDT, one of the leading stockmen of Crook county, resides eight miles east of Howard. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1850, the son of Peter Schmidt, a native of Germany. He was raised and educated in his native place and in 1871 went to Pittsburg and served his time at the machinist's trade. Then he followed steamboating on the Mississippi river, returning occasionally to his old home in Pennsylvania until 1878, when he journeyed west to San Francisco. For five years he was engaged there in the Union Iron Works, then traveled about some until October, 1885, when he located his present place. He took a homestead and resided there a short time, then being dissatisfied he left the country and was occupied for wages in various portions of the west. In 1892 he returned to his present location and took up stock raising. He started in a very modest way, having one horse and two cows, but Mr. Schmidt was not a man to either to despise the day of small things nor become discouraged at the paucity of his holdings. He carefully took up the good work of stock raising with the intention to succeed and with such wisdom and industry did he prosecute the calling that he has won splendid success. He now owns three hundred and fifty head of cattle, forty head of horses and a ranch consisting of sixteen hundred acres of good land. Mr. Schmidt is achieving success in which he may well take pride and which has stimulated many others to good efforts in this country.

In 1900 Mr. Schmidt married Sarah Lowrey, who was born in the east. They have four children, Ira, Alice, Mary and Glennie.

Mr. Schmidt is a member of the Masonic order and is a man of good standing and rated as one of the substantial property owners of the county.

---

JOHN T. FAULKNER, who has for twenty-three years been the efficient and faithful postmaster at Paulina, where also he handles a fine mercantile business, is one of the leading citizens of Crook county. In addition to the affairs mentioned, he oversees a farm of five hundred acres and a fine stock business. He was born in Ohio on January 8, 1846, the son of Thomas J. and Mary M. (Keener) Faulkner, natives of New York and Ohio respectively. The father came to Ohio as a pioneer and in 1850 started from that country with ox teams to the Pacific coast. He arrived in Marion county, Oregon, in 1851 and soon thereafter moved to Linn county, where he took a donation claim eight miles southeast of Albany. That was his home until his death and he was known far and near as a substantial and





Francis Forest



Mrs. Francis Forest



William J. Schmidt



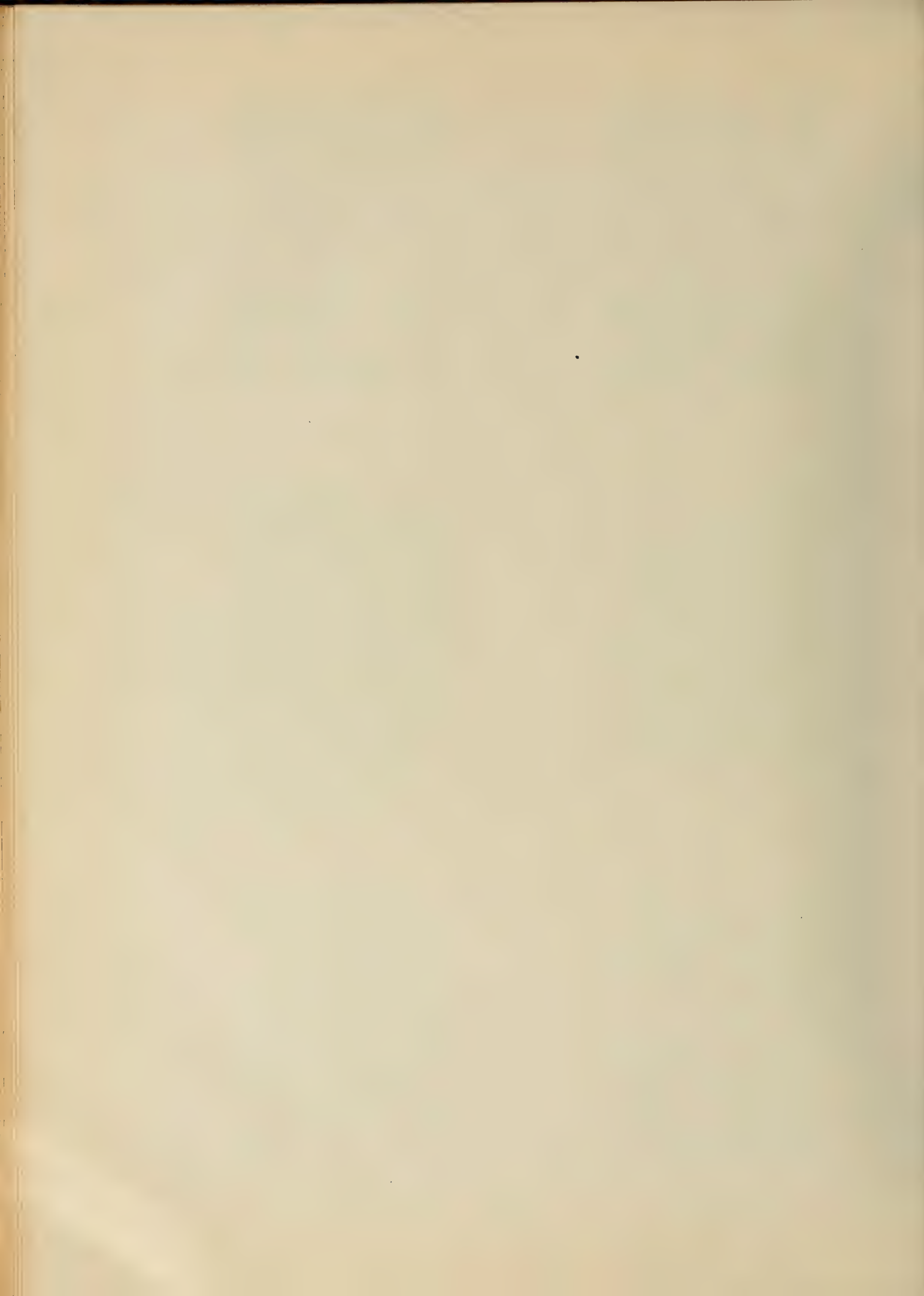
Mrs. William J. Schmidt



John T. Faulkner



William Smith





good man. Our subject was educated in Linn county and after growing to manhood he engaged in farming. It was November 21, 1877, when he came to the territory now embraced in Crook county, making settlement near Warm Springs. In 1881 he came to his present location and took a homestead. He has since purchased land until his estate is of the dimensions mentioned above. In the spring of 1878 Mr. Faulkner with the other settlers of the country, was obliged to flee from the Indians, who were on the war path, and the property that the settlers left behind was confiscated by the savages. He has labored faithfully during all the intervening years from the time of settlement until the present and he has accomplished a great deal for the upbuilding of the country. He knows well the hardships of the pioneer and the arduous labors and dangers incident to such life, having experienced them all. He is to be classed with the worthy pioneers of Oregon and is known as a splendid business man and an excellent neighbor.

In 1871 Mr. Faulkner married Charity E. Foster, who was born in Marion county, Oregon, the daughter of Henry Foster, a pioneer to Oregon in 1842. Three children have been born to this marriage, Orla B., Malissa A. and Henry J. Mr. Faulkner has always taken a deep interest in educational matters and in everything that tends for the improvement and building up of the country, and is liberal in the support of every public institution. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and is considered one of the representative men of the country.

---

**WILLIAM SMITH.** No record could be written of the pioneers of western Oregon that could claim any measure of completeness if it did not contain the name of the gentleman mentioned above. He is well known as the earliest pioneer of the country now embraced in Crook county and has been here through all the history making epochs since before the county organization. In all this he has taken the part of the good citizen and is certainly deserving of much credit for what he has done. Mr. Smith's home is some twelve miles up from Prineville on Mill creek. He was born in England, the son of James and Catherine (Baxter) Smith, both natives of the same country. After receiving his education in his native place he came to America in 1850 and spent one year in New York, then he went to Ohio and worked on a farm for wages for two years. The next move was to Rock Island, Illinois, and then with mule teams he crossed the plains in 1864 to

50

Stockton, California. He wrought for wages for some time there and in the spring of 1865 came to Linn county, Oregon. In the fall of the same year he journeyed east of the Cascades to Camp Polk, a military post in what is now Crook county. He remained there until 1866, when he returned to the Willamette valley and stayed one summer. In 1867 Mr. Smith came east of the mountains again, took land by squatter's right and built the house where he is now located. There were no settlers here then and he, as far as we have any record, is the first permanent settler in Crook county. The land was all unsurveyed and the wilderness uninhabited, save by the savages and the wild beasts. Warm Springs Post, a small military station some fifty miles away, was the nearest white man's abode and The Dalles, distant one hundred and thirty miles, was the nearest postoffice. Mr. Smith had to devise all sorts of plans to maintain himself in this new country and it was with difficulty that he secured the necessities of life. His flour had to be made in a coffee mill and it was no small task to raise wheat, cut it with a sickle, thresh it with a flail, winnow it by the breezes of heaven and thus gain bread for his subsistence. However, despite the adversities and the exceeding hard work that was necessary to gain all this, Mr. Smith continued. In the spring of 1868 six settlers located in this vicinity where Mr. Smith was residing. The Indians came in and stole their work oxen and one horse and the entire settlement buried their provisions and left the country. The next spring, however, Mr. Smith returned and since that time has made his home here. His is the oldest house in the country and his place is one of the abiding land marks of this part of Oregon.

---

**KNOX HUSTON** is a well known pioneer of what is now Crook county and resides at Prineville. He was born in Washington county, Indiana, on March 10, 1839. His father, Samuel B. Huston, was a native of Kentucky and moved to Indiana in 1825, being one of the early settlers of Washington county, that state. He followed farming and distilling and was a substantial and prominent citizen and was recruiting officer during the Mexican War. Margaret (Kennedy) Huston, our subject's mother, was born where Louisville now stands, on December 31, 1799, and came from a prominent and wealthy family. Six of her uncles were in the Battle of the Thames. The Kennedys were a strong race of hardy pioneers and Mrs. Huston's father came from Pennsylvania to Kentucky among the very early settlers in that country. Being strong

and hardy men, they were long lived and were prominent and leading citizens. John Park, her uncle, was the first white child born in St. Louis. The family later moved to Indiana and there various members of them were under General Harrison's army and became famous Indian fighters. Our subject received his primary education in the common schools of Indiana and Iowa, whither he went with his parents by team in 1850. In 1858 he entered Cornell college and remained there until he had very nearly completed the full course. In 1860 he traveled via the Isthmus of Panama to California and two years later, came on to Lane county, Oregon. Shortly after landing in Lane county, he went to the Salmon river mines and then returned to Lane county. Until 1878 he was engaged in teaching school, then secured a band of sheep and drove them across the mountains to Central Oregon. The Paiute Indians being then on the war path, he had much trouble and encountered dangers, being accompanied by his family. Still they managed to escape the dangers without loss of life and Mr. Huston gave his attention to stock raising in Central Oregon until 1890, when he was elected surveyor of Crook county. In early life he had given his attention to civil engineering in which he is very proficient. Upon being elected to the office named, he moved with his family to Prineville, both for the purpose of attending to the duties of his office and to educate his children. For ten consecutive years he has served in the county and has done most of the civil engineering work in the county. In 1890 he lost heavily in the stock business but has made more since.

In 1866 Mr. Huston married Victoria Childers, who was born in Franklin county, Missouri on December 9, 1839, and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852 with her parents, Thomas G. and Mary (Hinton) Childers, natives of Virginia. The mother's father, Colonel Clayton, was colonel of a regiment in the Mexican War. To Mr. and Mrs. Huston, the following named children have been born: Henry Y., a blacksmith in Baker county; Mrs. Maggie O'Neil, who graduated in the Prineville high school; Knox D., a stockman in Crook county; Wade H., a graduate of the Prineville high school who also taught school some in the county; Sarah E. Thomson; Jesse L., engaged in the government printing office in Manila.

Formerly Mr. Huston was a Democrat, but he has now allied himself with the Socialists. In addition to his work as a civil engineer, he has done considerable writing and is possessed of no mean ability in the literary line. It is of note that his father was contemporaneous with

George D. Prentice and assisted in the compilation of the biography of Henry Clay.

Mr. Huston had one brother, Hon. Henry Clay Huston, who crossed the plains to Linn county, Oregon, in 1852 and was state senator from that county in 1866. He also served in the Rogue River wars and was orderly sergeant in Captain Keith's company. He was badly wounded in the battle of Big Meadows, and was a true blue soldier. Hon. Henry C. Huston was also well known for his literary ability, having been author of many bright gems. His death occurred on December 18, 1899.

S. J. NEWSOM, now one of the retired stockmen in Crook county, has the distinction of being one of the first pioneers here and the foremost man during the years since. He was born in Springfield, Illinois, on March 13, 1834. His father, David Newsom, was born in Green Brier county, Virginia, in 1808 and was an early pioneer of Oregon, crossing the plains in 1851. He was a noted temperance advocate and did much good work both in Oregon and Washington. His death occurred in 1880. He had married Mary Huston, who was born in Monroe county, West Virginia, in 1815. She came of Scotch-Irish ancestry, her grandfather being a native of Ireland and her grandmother of Scotland. Our subject remained in Springfield, Illinois, until seventeen years of age, then, it being 1851, came across the plains with his parents. They utilized ox teams for this journey and settlement was made in Marion county a few miles northeast of Salem, the father taking a donation claim. Our subject remained in that vicinity for twenty years, making several trips to the mines in the meantime. In 1863 he returned via the Isthmus to Kentucky, wintering in Illinois, and the next spring returned to Oregon, bringing stock with him to his western home. In 1868 he purchased a farm near the home place and dwelt there two years. Then he came to that portion of Wasco county now embraced in Crook county and selected a home on the creek which received his name, some thirty miles east from where Prineville now stands. He continued there until 1879, then removed to Prineville, where he has resided since. He took up stock raising when he first came here and continued actively at it until a few years ago, when he retired from business. He owns now more than twenty-five hundred acres of land in Crook county, one-half section of which is within the city limits of Prineville. Mr. Newsom has made a splendid success



in the financial world and is looked up to as one of the leading men of the county.

On August 24, 1876, in Albany, Oregon, Mr. Newsom married Sarah J. Simpson, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on January 7, 1853. Her father, Frank Simpson, was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, and there grew to manhood and married. Then he moved to Missouri, where his first wife died. Later he married Mary Ann Corum, a native of Clay county, Missouri. She is now living in Pomeroy, Washington. Mr. Simpson left Missouri in 1850 and came to Oregon, settling on a donation claim near Albany. In 1870 he moved to Lassen county, California, and there died in 1872. To Mr. and Mrs. Newsom the following named children have been born, John D., Gale S. and Samuel J. John D. was born March 8, 1899, and received his early education in Prineville, graduating from the public schools when eleven. Then he entered the state normal, graduating when he was eighteen years of age. Then he enlisted in Company C, from Lane county, responding to the first call for volunteers during the Spanish War. He went to the Philippine Islands with the Second Oregon Regiment and did duty there for fifteen months. He returned in 1899 and matriculated in the Portland law school from which he graduated on March 3, 1902. He is now deputy state mineral surveyor, under thirty thousand dollar bonds. Gale S. was born on September 7, 1881, and after completing the public schools in Eugene, Oregon, he attended the normal and also took a business course in Portland. In 1900 he entered the medical college and graduated in April, 1904, and is now practicing at Arlington, this state. Samuel J. was born June 5, 1889, and is now a student in the high school.

Mr. Newsom served in the Yakima and Cayuse Indian Wars and although two captains, a lieutenant, a mate and companion were killed and crippled near him and he had many close calls, still he was never injured. At one time during the campaign, he subsisted for twenty days on horse meat, they being obliged to kill the worn-out cayuses for this purpose. He waited forty-seven years before receiving his pension for this service but finally succeeded in getting it. In 1879 Mr. Newsom filled the unexpired term of A. H. Brehman, the county assessor, and then was elected assessor of Wasco county. At the creation of Crook county, he was appointed surveyor by the governor, being the first encumbent of that office, and while performing his duties, he was urged by the county court to bring in the assessment for Crook county. Owing to that, he resigned his duties as surveyor and became assessor. He filled this office with credit to him-

self and, as in every capacity, was a thorough and stanch business man. Politically, he is a Democrat and gives of the time and interest that is demanded in this realm.

---

LEANDER N. LIGGETT, the present deputy sheriff of Crook county, residing at Prineville, was born in Polk county, Oregon, on December 23, 1853. His father, Joseph Liggett, was born in Missouri and came with his father, our subject's grandfather, across the plains. Joseph Liggett settled on what is known as the Liggett donation claim near Lewisville, in the Willamette valley. He started to fight the Indians but being taken sick at Oregon City he was obliged to return. His death occurred at Yakima, Washington, in 1892. He married Anna E. Sleeth, a native of Indiana, who crossed the plains in 1852 and died on March 16, 1903. Our subject remained on the ranch with his father in Polk county until 1866, when the father was elected sheriff and the family removed to Dallas. There Leander entered school and later matriculated at Corvallis college, graduating from the complete course in 1873. Among his classmates was William F. Harrin, now a leading attorney. After leaving school, Mr. Liggett went to Linn county and taught school. In 1875 he had charge of running the level from Corvallis to Newport, on the first line that went through that country. Then he took a position in the office at Albany as bookkeeper and assistant manager of the business, continuing until 1880. In 1878, however, he was elected superintendent of schools for Linn county and served two years.

On February 6, 1878, Mr. Liggett married Catherine E. Cowan, and to them one child has been born, Florence Ethel, the date being December 6, 1879, and she is now deputy clerk of Crook county. In the fall of 1880, Mr. Liggett left the valley and came to Crook county, engaging in the stock business. In 1893 he moved to Prineville, taking the position as principal of the city schools, continuing in the same for three years. In October, 1895, he bought the *Prineville Review*, which he conducted until July, 1902, then sold to William Holder. For three terms Mr. Liggett was mayor of Prineville and was recorder one term. For many years he was chairman of the Democratic county central committee, and has always been very active in political affairs. He belongs to the A. O. U. W., the W. O. W. and the K. P. and is one of the representative men of this county.

On January 30, 1905, since the above was written, the sad event of the death of Mr. Lig-

gett has been chronicled. Regarding it, one has said: "No death in recent years has come as such a sudden blow to the community, to the family, and to the many friends of the deceased. Few knew that Mr. Liggett was suffering from any bodily ailment. The death of Mr. Liggett marks the close of a lifelong career of usefulness and it is with a feeling of genuine sorrow and regret that the host of friends and acquaintances throughout the county and state see his remains laid to rest."

Mr. Liggett was a popular and beloved man, was a leader in many lines, had endeared himself to all by his sterling worth and principle, and in the midst of an active life, just when the prime of days had come to him, he stepped forth to the realities of another life. The entire community joined the intimate friends in extending sympathy to the bereaved widow and family.

WILLIAM H. FOSTER has been in Crook county nearly twenty years. During that time he has labored assiduously as a stockraiser and tiler of the soil and the result is that today he is one of the well to do men of the county, has a good standing, and is a representative man. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, on December 28, 1870, and resides at the present time some nine miles up Wolf creek. His father before him was a pioneer and his father's father, being known as hardy and brave frontiersmen who blazed the way for others to follow in many sections of the United States. William W. Foster, our subject's father, was born at Silverton, Oregon, and followed farming in the Willamette valley until 1893 in which year he came to Crook county, where he is still engaged in stockraising. His father, Henry Foster, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Missouri, crossing the plains to Oregon in 1846 and was the first white man married in what is now the state of Oregon. When coming to the west, this venerable pioneer was forced to transform his wagon boxes into boats and thus ferry his people and goods across the Mississippi river and the other intervening streams on the way to the west. The mother of our subject, Mary (Marks) Foster, was born in Linn county, Oregon, her people being among the first settlers in the state. William H. received his education in the Willamette valley and in 1887 came to Crook county, selected his present place, which is nine miles up Wolf creek from Paulina, and began stock raising. He purchased land until he owns four hundred and forty acres, which is well fitted for a good stock ranch. He has given his entire attention to the

breeding of stock and has gained steadily in wealth as the years have gone by. He is a man of substantial and excellent qualities and has done his share to build up the country, and stands well today.

In 1897 Mr. Foster married Josephine Brown, a native of Crook county and the daughter of Charles Brown, who was born in Sweden and came as a pioneer to this county. Two children are the fruit of this union, Roy L. and Mildred.

GUYON SPRINGER is a representative citizen of Crook county and a leading stock breeder of this part of the state. He has shown exceptional ability in the lines he has pursued by the unbounded success he has achieved. He resides three miles southwest from Culver and has one of the choicest estates in this part of the country. It consists of eight hundred acres of splendid agricultural land, a large body of excellent timber and three thousand acres of grazing land. He has fine improvements and is a man who shows excellent taste and the best of judgment.

Guyon Springer was born in Polk county, Oregon, on March 8, 1854. George W. Springer, his father, was a native of Steuben county, New York, and February, 1827, was the time of his birth. He crossed the plains with his parents, the grandparents of our subject. He was a leader in the Christian church, and his father, Barney D. Springer, kept a hotel among the stumps on the ground where Portland now stands, and was a stanch church worker. The mother of our subject was Sarah A. Clark, a native of Ohio, and the daughter of Elder Israel L. Clark, the noted preacher of the Christian denomination. The common schools of Yamhill county, Oregon, gave the early training to our subject and then he completed in the Portland Business College. In 1876 he removed to Whitman county, Washington, and in company with his brother, Byron Springer, introduced the first Clydesdale horses, Jersey cattle and Poland China hogs in that part of the country. Also they handled fine poultry and were very progressive men in these lines of breeding fancy stock. In 1880 he returned to the valley and there resided until 1887 when he came to his present location, taking a homestead. The next spring he went east and purchased some fine thoroughbred horses which he brought back with him. Since then he has been handling thoroughbred stock and has fifty head of choice horses. They are Clydesdale, Standard Trotters, Cleveland Bays, and other kinds. He is the first man crossing the English Hackney and the Standard Trotters, and has made a good success in this





Mr. and Mrs. Guyon Springer





breeding. Mr. Springer also handles blooded cattle and has some choice full bloods in poultry lines. Among these he has Barred Plymouth Rock, Black Langshan, Silver Wyandotte and others.

On December 15, 1883, Mr. Springer married Miss Nora Goucher, a native of Yamhill county, Oregon, and the daughter of Dr. G. W. Goucher, who was a minister and physician, and also an influential man in politics, having been in the legislature in California. Mrs. Springer has one brother, Dr. Goucher, a noted physician located at McMinnville, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Springer have two children, Melissa and George W., aged five and two respectively. Mr. Springer is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Artisans. He is also a deacon in the Christian church and is past master of the Yamhill county grange. Politically Mr. Springer is a Democrat and has served this county as commissioner and is a member of the board of road viewers. In all his labors he has manifested that thrift, sagacity, and keen foresight that are so needful in winning success. He is recognized as one of the leading men of the country and has stimulated much worthy effort in the line of improvement and upbuilding. His thoroughbreds are among the finest to be found in this part of the country and his skill as a horseman is known far and near.

---

RICHARD W. BREESE, who lives twelve miles out from Prineville on the Burns road, has wrought out a success for himself here that is well worth the commendation of all lovers of industry and thrift. A detailed account of his life will be interesting and instructive and with pleasure we append the same. Richard W. Breese was born in Butler county, Ohio, on January 15, 1854. His father, John Breese, a native of England, came to America in 1850 and settled on a farm in Ohio. In 1856, he moved to Jennings county, Indiana, and in 1868, moved to Livingston county, Illinois. In 1880, we find him again journeying and this time to Linn county, Oregon. Four years later he left that country and came to Crook county and here he remained until his death. He was a very extensive farmer in the east and also operated here in the west. During the time of the Civil War, he was captain of the home guards in Indiana and assisted to repel Morgan at Madison, that state. He married Mary Rooke, a native of Scotland who came to America in 1850, their wedding occurring in Ohio. Mrs. Breese came from a prominent and well-to-do family. Sir George Rooke, the English admiral who had charge of

the English and Dutch forces that captured Gibraltar in 1704, is the great-great-grandfather of Mr. Breese. Our subject was educated at home, being well trained in the ordinary English branches and accompanied his father on all of the journeys prior to 1876. In that year, he came to Linn county, Oregon, where he was engaged in farming and stock raising until 1889. That year he sought out a location in Crook county, taking a homestead near where he lives at present. Since that time, he has purchased land until he owns an estate of eleven hundred acres. During the past fifteen years, he has given his undivided attention to the improvement of his estate and to handling cattle, the result being that he has gained a large amount of first class property and is one of the leading citizens of Crook county.

In 1878, Mr. Breese married Miss Charlotte Gray, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, the daughter of John and Isabel (Rooke) Gray, natives of Kentucky and Scotland, respectively. Mr. Gray crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852 and took a donation claim in Linn county. He became one of the prominent citizens of the state and was a strong opponent to what was known as the Golden Circle, being more favorably inclined to the Union League. To Mr. and Mrs. Breese two children have been born, Mary and Ralph.

Like many of the most substantial men of our country, Mr. Breese started without any capital whatever except bright hopes, strong hands and an unlimited supply of courage and stability. He has won his way to his present prosperous condition by virtue of his own industry and sagacity and has always left an unsullied reputation. He has many friends, is well known and stands high.

---

MARCELL SENEAL, a native of Oregon, has passed his entire life in the territory embraced in this state. He is now residing four and one-half miles north from Suplee, in Crook county, where he follows stock raising and farming. Mr. Senecal was born in Marion county, on September 5, 1855. Dedron Senecal, his father, was a native of Canada, his birth place being near Montreal and he comes from French extraction. In early life he was associated with the Hudson's Bay Company and when young came on west to what is now Oregon. He was a trapper for that company for years and was all over Oregon before there were any settlers here. He finally took a donation claim on what is now French prairie in the Willamette valley, the point first settled in Oregon. There he remained until 1876 in which year he moved to Wasco county,

which was his home until his death. His entire life was spent on the frontier and as a brave adventurer he was a decided success. He married Lucy Dushart, who was born in Marion county, Oregon. Her father also was one of the employes of the Hudson's Bay Company. Our subject remained in Marion county until he was eighteen years of age, when he came east of the mountains to Wasco county. He selected a ranch, married and lived there until 1900 in which year he came to his present location. He has a good farm and is doing well in farming and stock raising.

It was 1874, that Mr. Senecal married Mary Delore, a native of Marion county, Oregon. Her father, Peter Delore was also a pioneer of Oregon and married Lizzie Depree. Mr. and Mrs. Senecal have two children, George and Albert G.

J. H. GRAY, one of the leading and representative men of Crook county, devotes his attention to farming and stock raising. He resides twenty-four miles east from Prineville on the Burns stage road and has an estate there of nearly two thousand acres. When he first acquired the place, it was very much run down but by his thrift and wisdom, he has made it one of the richest ranches in Crook county. He handles a great many horses and cattle of the finest strains. He also breeds Poland China hogs. Among cattle, he pays the most attention to the Hereford stock and his thoroughbreds are among the finest to be found in this part of the state. Altogether, he is a very successful and wealthy stockman.

Among the ancestors and relatives of Mr. Gray, we will give a brief mention of the following. His great-great-grandfather, Mr. Jackson of Ireland, married Miss Horner, also a native of Ireland and to them was born Martha Jackson. James Gray married Martha Jackson in Ireland. He was born in 1725 and died in Kentucky. To this marriage were born the following named children: Nizzle, on September 3, 1745, who died in Pennsylvania, on June 3, 1767; Mary, on February 19, 1747, married David Cowan of Bourbon, Kentucky; Rachel, February 28, 1749, married Mr. Cowan in Pennsylvania; George, May 10, 1751, and died September 21, 1775, the date he was to be married; Gennett, August 20, 1753, died July 30, 1767; James, June 11, 1755, married Mary Caldwell in Pennsylvania and died at Bourbon, Kentucky; Elizabeth, November 5, 1757, married Joseph McEnulta and died at Nicholas, Kentucky, in 1804; Sarah, May 24, 1760 and married David McKinley;

William, on November 8, 1762, and married Miss Mary, last name lost; David, on January 18, 1767, married Nancy Mooney, in Kentucky, in 1792. Martha (Jackson) Gray, the mother of these above mentioned, was a cousin of General Jackson and lived to be one hundred and five years of age, her death occurring in Kentucky. To David Gray and Nancy (Mooney) Gray were born the following named children: Nancy Gray, on April 21, 1793; James, on January 27, 1797; Martha, on March 26, 1799; John, on December 19, 1802; William, on February 7, 1805; David, October 23, 1807; and Jane, in 1813. The first two of these seven children were born in Bourbon, Kentucky. The other five were born in Nicholas, Kentucky. Their father, David Gray, died in Preble county, Ohio, on November 23, 1840. His father died in Preble county, Ohio, on November 25, 1837. Of the seven children of David and Nancy (Mooney) Gray, we have record of the death of six: Nancy Gray died in Crawfordsville, Linn county, Oregon when ninety-four years of age; Martha, died in Preble county, Ohio, December 14, 1845; John, who is the father of the immediate subject of this sketch, died in Portland, Oregon in February, 1879—it is supposed that he was drugged and put out of a hotel at night; he was found on the street insensible and died a few hours after being taken to the hospital; William died in Preble county, Ohio, where he lived on the old home place of his parents from the time they came there from Kentucky until his death; David died at Albany, Oregon, and was buried on his donation claim beside his wife, Elizabeth, who had died many years previously, near Halsey, Oregon; Jane died in Nicholas, Kentucky in 1813, aged twenty-one years. Nancy (Mooney) Gray, the mother of these children named, is the grandmother of J. H. Gray, the subject of this sketch. Her father was Patrick Mooney and would be the great-grandfather of J. H. Gray. This venerable patriarch was born in 1681 and died December 14, 1799, being one hundred and eighteen years of age. He married Jane Beard of Ireland and to them were born in Virginia, United States, on March 1, 1768, Nancy Mooney. After the death of his first wife Patrick Mooney married a second time. This wedding occurred when he was one hundred years of age and his bride was eighteen years of age. They lived together eighteen years before his death. Patrick Mooney was a well educated and prominent man. He was born in the north of Ireland but came of Scotch ancestry. One time during his life, while on a pleasure voyage their ship was wrecked. He and two others were attacked by pirates and sold as slaves on the island. Later they succeeded in



making their escape and came to America. The Gray family is related to the families of Presidents McKinley and Jackson.

J. H. Gray, who is the immediate subject of this sketch, was born in Linn county, Oregon, on April 23, 1855, the son of John and Isabel (Rook) Gray, natives of Kentucky and Scotland, respectively. The father came with his parents to Ohio when a boy, crossed the plains in 1852 with ox teams and located on a donation claim in Linn county, Oregon, and became a very prominent and well-to-do man. We have already mentioned concerning his death. His wife came to the United States when a young lady and accompanied him across the plains after their marriage. Our subject was educated in Linn county and there grew up and engaged in farming. In 1876, he came to Crook county and wrought for wages for two years, then went into a blacksmith shop at Prineville, completing the trade there. Later he bought land and also took government land. Finally he sold his property and in 1899, bought the estate where he is now located.

In 1875, Mr. Gray married Rebecca Hunsaker who was born in the Willamette valley and came to Crook county in early days. The children born to this union are O. C., a merchant at Prineville, and treasurer of Crook county; Bruce, also in the mercantile business in Prineville; Pearl, the wife of Mr. Rowell, a rancher in Crook county; and Roy, farming with his father. In 1896, Mr. Gray was appointed by Governor Lord a member of the state board of agriculture but owing to the fact that he had just been elected sheriff of Crook county, he was unable to accept. He filled that important office for two terms and county assessor one term, and was a very excellent official.

Mr. Gray is a member of the I. O. O. F., a prominent man and one of the leading citizens of central Oregon.

RALPH PORFILY was born beneath the perfect skies of Italy, Agnone being his native heath, and October 23, 1860, the date of this important event in his career. His parents, Francesci and Marie (Domenica) Porfily, were born in the same place as our subject and there remained until their death. The father followed farming and stock raising. Ralph received his early education in his native country and wrought on his father's farm until 1881, then he came to America. At first he secured employment of the railroad in Pennsylvania, whence later, he went to Texas and wrought in a stone quarry. In 1883, he took a trip on foot through

old Mexico and had many and varied experiences and he soon discerned that the United States was the better place for a man of thrift and industry and accordingly he made his way back. In 1888 he worked in the California quick silver mines, and in 1889, located in Crook county, Oregon. He immediately secured work herding sheep and soon got a band for himself. Then he took government land and bought land where he is now located, some fourteen miles out from Prineville on the Burns stage road, and started in the business for himself. He made himself master of the sheep industry and farming and knew well how to make everything count. Success could but attend him and he rapidly gained property. He now has about fifteen hundred acres of land and a large amount of stock. All this has been the result of his own efforts here and Mr. Porfily is to be commended for what he has achieved. He is a good citizen and takes an active interest in politics and educational matters as becomes a man of this free country.

PETER DELORE, JR., one of the pioneers of Crook county, and a man well known in the days of the Indian wars, is residing about three miles north from Suplee, where he has a nice estate and a good band of stock. His birth occurred in Marion county, Oregon. His father, Peter Delore, was born at Lagrande, Oregon and was a son of one of the Hudson's Bay Company's employees. That gentleman was at Lagrande, Oregon, before any white people were there and also spent his life traveling for the Hudson's Bay people to all portions of the west, long before any settlers were here. Our subject's father finally settled in Marion county, Oregon, on a donation claim. There he remained until 1861, when he came to Wasco county, settling near Oak Grove. In 1884, he came to Crook county and is now living here, aged eighty-nine. He married Lucy Delore, who was born at Fort Colville, Washington. Her father also was in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. Our subject came to Wasco county with his parents when a boy and secured his education there and in his native county previously. When the Modoc Indian war broke out, he was employed as a scout a portion of the time and did some excellent service. After the war, he went to Nevada and did ranching until 1889, when he came to his present location and here has been engaged in the stock business since. In 1897, Mr. Delore married Margaret Mosier.

It is worthy of note that in the Paiute Indian War, Mr. Delore was captain of the scouts

and did much excellent service. Being thoroughly acquainted with the country, a man of fearlessness and keen to discern the acts of the enemy, he was enabled to direct the other scouts, which resulted in the success of the soldiers and volunteers in quelling the outbreak. On one occasion, Mr. Delore was sent with seven scouts in his command to the top of Steen Mountain, by General Forsythe. The purpose was to ascertain the whereabouts of the savages and their numbers. While on the mountain, they surprised a couple of warriors building signal fires. Upon demanding their surrender they fired and killed the horse Mr. Delore was riding. Then the scouts captured one of the redskins and the other escaped under a volley from the white men.

---

HORACE P. BELKNAP, M. D., has the distinction of having practiced medicine in Prineville longer than any other physician in the county. During these years he has demonstrated satisfactorily to an appreciative and discriminating public his ability as a physician and surgeon, his integrity as a man and his progressiveness and broadmindedness as a citizen. Being a native Oregonian Dr. Belknap has always spent his life beneath the stars of the Occident and became fast wedded to the great Webfoot State. A detailed account of his life will be very interesting to the citizens of this county and we accept with pleasure the privilege of submitting the same.

Horace P. Belknap was born in Monroe, Oregon, on April 5, 1856. Harley Belknap, his father, was born in Ohio in 1832. Eight years later he moved with his parents to Iowa and ten years after that came with them across the plains by ox teams to the Willamette valley. He took a donation claim and there resided until 1875, when he came to what is now Crook county, where he engaged in the stock business. He also was a carpenter and builder and followed that occupation jointly with stock raising and many of the best contractors in Prineville testify to his skill and ability in this line. He married Thirza Inman, who was born in Tennessee, in 1836, and came with her parents to Missouri when six years of age. In 1853 she accompanied her parents across the plains to Oregon. She and her husband are now living retired in California, having secured a generous competence of this world's goods through their industry and thrift.

Our subject was educated in the Willamette University and after graduating from that institution matriculated at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he remained two years. Then he entered the

amous Bellevue Medical College at New York and graduated thence with honors in 1886, having fully earned the title of Doctor of Medicine, which was bestowed upon him. The doctor came to Prineville and since that time has been steadily engaged in the practice of medicine. He is extensively known and has a large practice. For two years Dr. Belknap was superintendent of schools for the county, then he was county treasurer for two years and for three years has been mayor of the city of Prineville. In these public capacities he has manifested a thoroughness and faithfulness to the interests of the people that have established him well in their confidence and esteem. Dr. Belknap is a thorough professional man, being well fortified with a classical education and an extensive medical course. He secured a thorough professional training and is also keeping well abreast of the advancing science of medicine all of which added to a splendid talent make the success which he has won and Prineville is to be congratulated that a man of his ability and skill is located there. The doctor comes from a family which has showed itself one of ability in various lines as well be noted by the following: Harvey B. is a contractor in California, and skillful in his work; S. I. is a leading druggist and assayer; V. C. is a skillful physician at Prairie City, Grant county, Oregon and Elbert is a druggist. All of these are brothers of our subject and are prominent business and professional men.

On March 15, 1888, Dr. Belknap married Miss Wilda Ketchum, who was born in New Brunswick and came to Prineville with her parents when a child eight years of age. The children born to this union are Horace P., Wilfred H., Leland and Hobart.

Dr. Belknap is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. He and his wife are leading people of Crook county and have well earned the confidence and esteem which is generously bestowed upon them.

---

I. L. KETCHUM, who resides about a mile and one half west from Prineville, has one of the beautiful places in this part of the state. He is one of the pioneers of Crook county and is also one its leading citizens. His birth occurred in Carlton county, New Brunswick, on November 30, 1839, his parents being John William and Sophia (Grant) Ketchum, both natives of King county New Brunswick. The father was born in 1788 and followed milling during his life. Our subject received his education and was reared in his native place and there began to work for





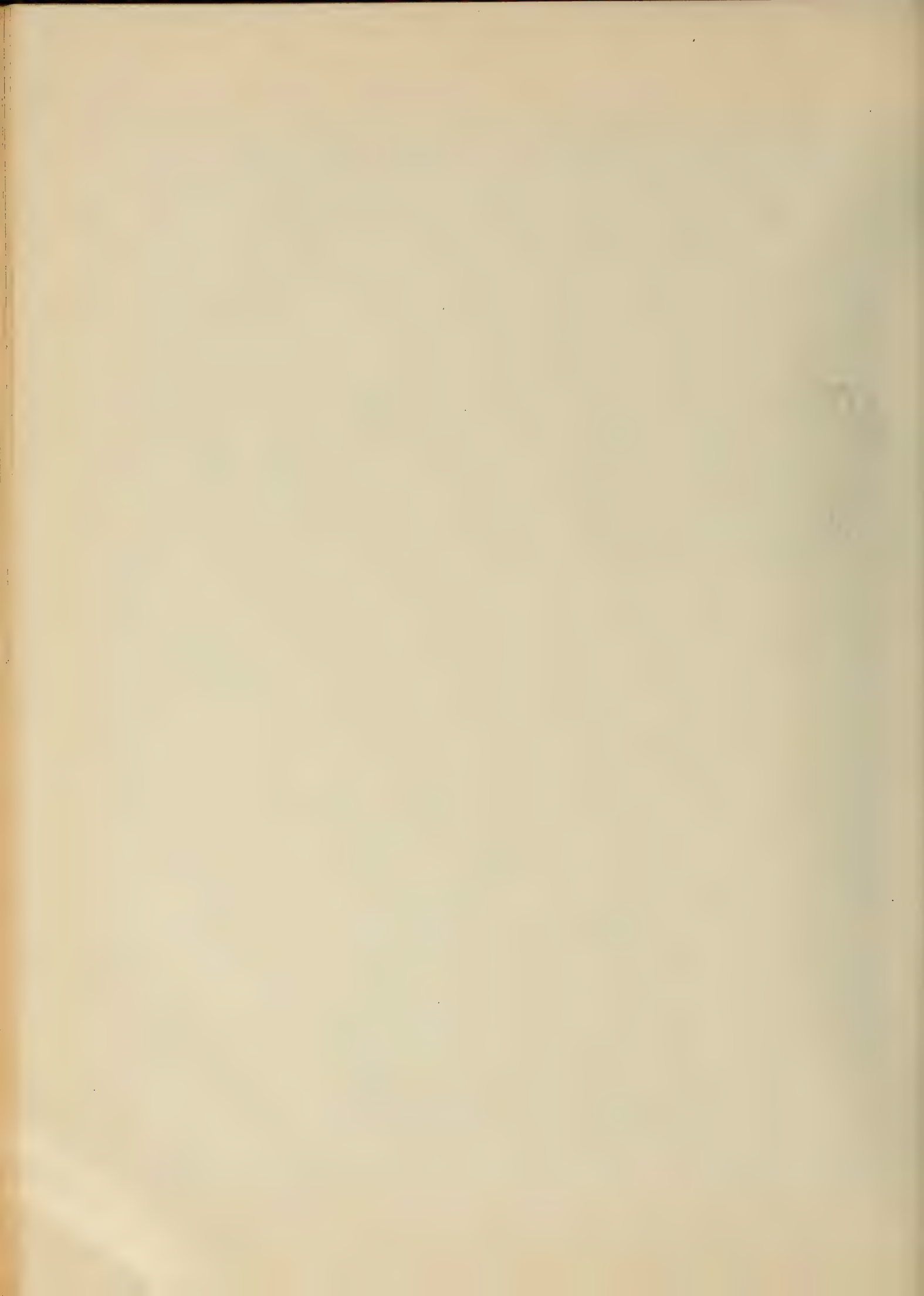
Dr. Horace P. Belknap



Mrs. Horace P. Belknap



Mr. and Mrs. I. L. Ketchum





himself, continuing until 1878. In that year he came to his present location and purchased a tract of school land. It was very barren and uninviting and Mr. Ketchum began at once to improve and among the first things he did was to secure a water right and dig a ditch for irrigation purposes. This made the desert bloom as the rose and he soon had one of the best estates to be found. He provided all improvements that could be desired, as fences, barns, outbuildings, orchard and so forth, and in addition planted a fine grove well laid out so that his grounds are very beautiful. Mr. Ketchum erected comfortable farm buildings and has taken great pride in beautifying and keeping his place in splendid order. These labors have all been very worthy, and are to be commended for others have been stimulated to greater effort by what he has accomplished.

In 1886 Mr. Ketchum married Sarah Dingee, who was born in Carlton county, New Brunswick, on March 22, 1849, the daughter of Charles D., a native of New Brunswick. To Mr. and Mrs. Ketchum the following named children have been born: Alwilda, the wife of Dr. Belknap; Fannie, the wife of Columbus Johnson; Jessie, married to Otto Grey; Emma, the wife of Henry Whitchet; Elizabeth and Randolph. Mr. Ketchum is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He and his wife are substantial members of the Methodist church and are known as upright and good people.

T. F. BUCHANAN is to be numbered with Crook county's substantial stock men and farmers. He resides two and one-half miles northwest from Grizzly, where he owns three hundred and sixty acres of land. His stock consists mostly of cattle.

T. F. Buchanan was born in Henry county, Missouri, on October 5, 1856, the son of Elja Buchanan, a veteran of the Black Hawk War. In his native state our subject was educated and reared. When eighteen years of age, being possessed of an adventurous spirit, he determined to try the west and accordingly journeyed to California. He did farming and worked for wages for about six years. Then, it being 1880, he came to Grant county, Oregon, and engaged in freighting from The Dalles to Canyon City. Seven years were occupied at that arduous labor and then he came to Crook county. He secured a place near Prineville and there was engaged in farming until 1898, when he came to his present location and secured the estate mentioned above. Mr. Buchanan has been favored with good suc-

cess and is one of the substantial men of this part of the county.

In 1890, Mr. Buchanan married Miss Hale and to them one child has been born, Nora. Mr. Buchanan is a member of the well known and prominent Buchanan family, one of whom was president of the United States in the fifties. Many members of the family have been distinguished people and are prominent in the professions.

JACOB STROUD is a genuine Oregonian. He was born in Benton county, this state, on March 8, 1849, and has passed his life within the boundaries of the state, showing, during the years intervening, his stability and his resourcefulness in the walks of life. His father, David D. Stroud, was born in Henderson county, Illinois, on April 23, 1812, and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1845. At The Dalles they had trouble with the Indians, but finally made their way down the river and then selected a place six miles north from where Corvallis now stands. May 11, 1846 was the date when settlement was made and there the family remained until 1874. Our subject was one of the first white children born in Benton county and he received his education in the common schools and in the agricultural college at Corvallis. Also, he spent some time in teaching in the college. Then he started out for himself. His father continued on the old place until the date last mentioned, when he removed to Butter creek, in Umatilla county and engaged in the sheep business until 1877. He died in Prineville in 1887. He had married Miss Susan Hawkins, a native of Kentucky, who crossed the plains with her husband and was one of the first white women in Benton county. She was a faithful helpmeet to her husband in his pioneer labors, and remained thus till her death in 1881. When our subject started for himself, he worked for wages until his marriage and then he settled down to farming in Benton county. After a few years at that, it being 1878, he turned his attention to handling sheep in Umatilla county. He was on Camas prairie at the time of the Indian outbreak and after taking his family to Umatilla Landing for the protection there afforded, he returned to round up his sheep and spent six weeks in the saddle. Then he returned to the valley and remained until 1885, in which year he came to the vicinity of Prineville and there engaged in stock raising until 1899. On March 1 of that year he came to his present location, two miles west from Lamonta, where he took a homestead and bought land so that with his son he now owns four hundred and forty

acres. The estate is choice land and is well improved with fine house, barns, out buildings, and so forth. They also own a threshing outfit which they operate during the fall of each year.

In 1872, Mr. Stroud married Miss Mary M. Seales, who was born in Arkansas, on January 18, 1852, the daughter of Burell Seales, a veteran of the Mexican War. Mr. Stroud has the following named brothers: William, in Idaho; John, in Josephine county; Zechariah and Henry, in Prineville; David, at The Dalles; Isaac, in King valley, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Stroud have two children, J. F. and Mrs. Ella V. Rodman. Mr. Stroud is a member of the A. O. U. W. and holds with the Democratic party. He and his wife both belong to the Baptist church and are good people.

---

W. T. WOOD. Without doubt the subject of this article is to be classed as one of the most successful pioneers of central Oregon. While he has not been within the presincts of the state so long as some, still he is one of the pathfinders of Crook county and his labors have resulted in very much good for the development of the country. To give a detailed account of his career would occupy more space than we are permitted to use but a succinct statement of the same would be very interesting and instructive to all.

W. T. Wood was born in Illinois, on December 29, 1830, the son of Milo and Elizabeth Ann (Telford) Wood, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee respectively. The father was born in 1795. He was a veteran of the War of 1812 and died in Illinois, in 1870. The mother was born in 1795 and died in Illinois, in 1875. Our subject completed his education in the Presbyterian school at Jacksonville, Illinois, and remained on the farm with his father until eighteen years of age. Then the family came to Petersburg, Illinois, where he continued until twenty-three years of age. Then he went to Nebraska, where he was variously engaged for a time. Mr. Wood distinctly remembers being on the grounds now occupied by the great city of Omaha when the first platting was done and he was offered a plat of sixty lots for the horse he was riding but refused to make the trade. These lots now are in the heart of the city. He owned a ranch at that time of one section of land on the Platte river, where he was engaged in farming. He also, later, freighted from Omaha to Denver. During that time the buffalo were very plentiful on the plains and also it was when William F. Cody was riding the pony express and gained notoriety and the soubriquet of "Buffalo Bill" by

shooting a large number of these roamers of the plains. In 1863, our subject went to California and engaged in farming for nine years. It was 1872, when he landed in the Willamette valley, where he was occupied for eight years. Then he came to his present location, which is Ashwood. This was a very fine country so Mr. Wood was induced to take up stock raising. He handled both cattle and sheep and his farm home is the place where Ashwood now stands. While he was engaged in the sheep industry, he handled bands of about six thousand all the time and was very successful in the business. About 1884, while Mr. Wood was digging a well, he discovered iron sulphate which led him to make further search and he soon discovered other unmistakable evidences of an ore body. He at once went to work to organize a company to develop the properties and was one of the leading spirits in opening the Ashwood mines. He is largely interested in that at the present time, owning a heavy amount of stock in two companies.

Mr. Wood is still handling stock and doing general farming in addition to his mining interests, and has disposed of his sheep, confining his operations to cattle. He is well known throughout the country and is esteemed as a man of ability and integrity.

In 1861, while in Nebraska, Mr. Wood married Martha J. Rush, who was born in Ohio, on October 27, 1847. Her father, Isaac Rush, was a sheepman in Ohio and Nebraska. To this union, three children have been born, James, Milo and Lee.

---

JAMES WOOD, the postmaster at Ashwood, who is also one of the early pioneers of Crook county, is to be mentioned as a leading citizen and a stanch business man. He is now occupied in mining and stock raising. His birth occurred in Nebraska, on May 22, 1862. His father, W. T. Wood, is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject was taken by the family from Nebraska to California when quite young. In 1875, they journeyed on to the Willamette valley and then he came to Ashwood. In 1880, he took a band of stock east and has driven cattle across the plains. He engaged in sheep and cattle raising, in 1886, and still continues handling cattle. In his labors, he has gained a good success, having displayed both energy and skill. In 1889, he began to work on the Red Jacket mines, which are now owned by the Red Jacket Mining Company and since that time, has been more or less engaged with mining. He discovered the Dexter and Red Jacket mines and has spent a good many thousand dollars in developing these



properties. At present, he is general manager of the properties mentioned. On the Oregon King they have a large quantity of ore blocked out. In addition to this, Mr. Wood owns a half interest in the Ashwood mines and owing to his industry and push, the mining interests of this section have been brought to the notice of the public and steps are being taken to make producers of these properties. In the spring of 1899, Mr. Wood laid out the townsite of Ashwood and still owns the principal portion of the same. At the establishment of the Ashwood postoffice, he was appointed postmaster and has held the office since to satisfaction of all.

On March 8, 1902, Mr. Wood married Ada Belle Rush, the daughter of Samuel Rush, who is mentioned in another portion of this work. Two children have been born to this union, Floyd and Bessie.

Mr. Wood is a member of the Masons and in politics, he is a Republican. He is looked up to and respected by all and readily holds this position, owing to his sagacity and his staunch principles.

CHARLES BOLSBY who was born in Denver, Colorado, on September 22, 1862, is now one of the substantial agriculturists of Crook county and resides in Suplee. His father was John K. Bolsby, a native of Ireland. When a young man he came to America and settled at Soda Springs, Colorado. By trade he was a cooper and baker and followed these occupations in Colorado. He fought in all the early Indian wars in that part of the country, and became a very prominent and leading man. He married Sophia Streeter of Scotch nativity who came to America when a young girl and the wedding occurred in Wisconsin. Our subject accompanied his parents from Colorado to Wisconsin when a mere boy and from that state, they journeyed later to Missouri. After that, they lived in Kansas and in 1876, Charles came on to the Willamette valley. His education was completed in the university at Eugene, Oregon, and following that he held the position of brakeman on the Oregon and California railroad for a number of years. Finally, in 1884, he came to Prineville, Oregon, and went into the stock business. That occupation has held him since and he has been quite successful in prosecuting the same. His ranch consists of six hundred acres of good land and at this time he is giving his attention to tilling the soil in addition to raising some stock. The place is well improved and Mr. Bolsby is planning more extensive additions and improvements to his estate in the near future.

Mr. Bolsby married Lily Delore, who was born at Dufur, Oregon, and died January 25, 1892. The household has been blessed by two children, Edith and Iva P. Mr. and Mrs. Bolsby enjoyed the esteem and confidence of all.

JOSEPH H. DEEN, a native Oregonian, resides two and one-half miles north from Suplee. The date and place of his birth was Wasco county, January 27, 1871. Jacob Deen, his father, was born in Missouri and crossed the plains in 1847, to where Portland now stands. For five years he remained there, then came to Wasco county and took government land and engaged in farming and stock raising. He continued the same until 1880 in which year he removed to Lewiston, Idaho. Four years were spent there and he returned to Wasco county, where he remained until 1905. He had fought in the Rogue River, Modoc and the Paiute Indian Wars and showed bravery and faithfulness in these trying and dangerous times. He married Frances Kingston, a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains with her parents to Oregon in 1848. Our subject was educated and reared in Wasco county and in 1893 came to his present location and took a homestead. He engaged in farming and stock raising and has continued the same ever since, with reasonable success.

In 1899, Mr. Deen married Miss Bertha Bush, who was born in Missouri and they now have two children, Velva and Lowel. Mrs. Deen's father, James F. Bush, was born in Missouri and became a well-to-do farmer. He married Sirena Thompson, a native of Putnam county, Indiana. She was brought to Missouri by her parents when three years of age and in 1847 came with them across the plains to the Willamette valley. The father took a donation claim near Salem and in 1852 removed to Portland. From thence they journeyed to San Francisco and started for Cuba by ship, but instead of stopping there they went on to New York then to Pennsylvania and finally back to Missouri. There Mrs. Bush remained until 1897, when they came back to Oregon. She was a pioneer in the true sense of the word and always lived on the frontier and never saw a cook stove until after she was sixteen years of age.

JOHN W. GILCHRIST is one of the progressive stockmen and farmers of Crook county and is to be numbered with the pioneers of central Oregon. His birth occurred in Indiana,

on October 23, 1856 and he now resides twenty miles out from Post, on the Burns stage road. His parents, James and Charity M. (Adams) Gilchrist, were born in Scotland and Indiana, respectively. The father came to Indiana in pioneer days and was a very prominent Presbyterian minister. The mother journeyed to California in 1875, where she remained until 1880 when she returned to Indiana and there died in 1893. Our subject was educated in Indiana and at the age of seventeen came west, stopping first amid the attractions of the Golden State. There he remained until 1877, when he journeyed on to the Willamette valley and one year later left that country for western Oregon. He has traveled over a large portion of the country east of the Cascades and south of the Columbia and finally located at the place where he now resides. From the beginning, he has been engaged in raising stock and now also does considerable farming in addition thereto. The success that has crowned his efforts has made him one of the well-to-do men of the county and he is considered a very substantial man.

In 1879, Mr. Gilchrist married Nellie Parish, who was born in the Willamette valley, the daughter of Edward Parish. Five children are the fruit of this union, Fred, Jamie, Floyd, Paul, and Willda. Mr. Gilchrist by experience knows well the hardships and arduous labors of the pioneer's life and he has done his share in opening this country for the ingress of civilization. Therefore it is with pleasure that his name is to be added to the list of worthy pioneers of this part of Oregon.

GEORGE H. OSBORNE, who is one of the representative agriculturists of Crook county, is residing at Culver, where he has a good estate. He was born in Missouri, in 1852. His father, Hon. William F. Osborne, is a native of Indiana, and was one of the first commissioners of Greenwood county, Kansas, and also enjoyed the distinction of being sent three times to the legislature of that state. He is a man of influence and ability and has had an interesting career. He made a trip to California at the time of the discovery of gold there and then returned to his home in Greenwood county where he resides at the present time. He married Mary Barnes, who was born in Missouri, and whose death occurred in 1864. Our subject was taken by his parents to Greenwood county, Kansas territory, from Missouri, they being among the earliest settlers of that territory. In 1872 our subject came from Kansas, where he had received his education, and located near Goose Lake, in Oregon. Three

years later he removed thence to the Willamette valley and there remained until 1878, when he came to his present location and took a homestead. He also took a timber culture and since then he has devoted his energies to farming, and has made a good success.

On November 6, 1877, Mr. Osborne married Miss Ella Rogers, and they have become the parents of ten children, whose names follow: Franklin C., Robert C., Francis E., Maude L., Lulu M., Winford C., Floyd H., Lois W., Florence G., and Rex R. Mr. Osborne is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Artisans and is to be numbered with the pioneers of the Haystack country. He has shown commendable industry in his labors and has a good standing in the community.

LEE WOOD, who resides at Ashwood, Oregon, was born in Lake county, California, on April 15, 1869. His father, W. T. Wood, is mentioned in another portion of this work. Mr. Wood is one of the stirring young business men of the county, possessing marked industry and integrity. He came from California to Lane county, Oregon, with his parents when but two years of age. The beginning of his education was gained in the Lane county home and in 1879, the family came thence to what is now Crook county. Here our subject was reared and completed his education and has been more or less connected with stock raising ever since the father settled here. It is interesting to note that where the shaft of the Oregon King is now located, Mr. Wood herded sheep for years, not knowing there were such valuable bodies of ore underneath. He is now largely interested in mining as well as stock raising and bids fair to become one of the wealthy men of this part of the country.

In the fall of 1901, Mr. Wood married Lena B. Robinson, the daughter of J. W. Robinson, an account of whose life is found elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Wood are young people of excellent standing, are favorites in society and are to be commended for their energy displayed in the good work of developing this country.

C. C. O'NEIL, a merchant, residing at Forrest, which is thirteen miles west of Prineville, is a man whose labors have accomplished very much for the development and upbuilding of Crook county. He was born in Connersville, Indiana, on August 27, 1857, the son of William G. O'Neil, who was born in Tennessee, in 1812 and was one of the pioneers to Indiana. Our



subject was educated and reared in Indiana until 1870 when he went to Kansas and spent three years. Then came the journey to California where he settled on a fruit ranch in Sonoma county. For nine years he was occupied there and then he came to the Bend, Oregon, in 1882. One winter was spent there and after that Mr. O'Neil engaged in the stock business in this county. In 1890, he took charge of the Prineville Land and Live Stock Company and continued in the management of the same until 1889. During that time, he was instrumental in forwarding many things that were for the advancement of the county. He has always taken a deep interest in bringing Crook county to the front and developing her resources to make them productive. In this line, Mr. O'Neil has been a real leader and deserves much credit. In 1904, he severed his relations with the company above mentioned and came to his present location, purchased twenty-six hundred acres of land, one-half of which is agricultural. He also purchased the store at this point and enlarged it, putting in a fine stock of general merchandise. He is in partnership with his brothers, George W. and Walter in the business and the firm is known as a very progressive and up-to-date business house. Mr. O'Neil also buys and sells hay and grain and operates a general supply depot for this part of the country. In 1894, Mr. O'Neil married Mary Clarke, who was born in Iowa. Mrs. O'Neil died, leaving three children, Annie, William and Bercia.

Mr. O'Neil is a member of the W. W. and the A. O. U. W. In politics he is a Republican and is always on hand during the campaigns pushing forward the interests of his party.

SAMUEL F. KING has succeeded in his labors in Crook county and may well take pride in what he has achieved. He resides about a half a mile west from Paulina and devotes his attention to farming. His birth occurred in Montgomery county, Kansas, on January 13, 1878, being the son of R. N. and Mary King, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. The father settled in Indiana in pioneer days and later came to Kansas where he died when our subject was nine years of age. Then Samuel F. left home and began life for himself. Although very young, he was enabled to make his own way and for four years did so in Kansas. Then, being thirteen years of age, he came on to the Willamette valley and wrought there until 1897. At that time he came to eastern Oregon and worked in Wheeler county for wages. He also wrought in

various other portions of the state and being of an economical and thrifty turn of mind, he saved his wages and in 1902 was enabled to purchase a half section of fine agricultural land, where he now resides. Mr. King is still a very young man and the fact that he has secured a farm of one-half section which is being improved and placed in a high state of cultivation, indicates the manner of man and his business ability. He bids fair to become one of Crook county's substantial men.

R. P. HARRINGTON, city marshal of Prineville, county seat of Crook county, was born in Columbia, Boone county, Missouri, December 27, 1853. His father was a native of Missouri, and although he took no part in the Civil War, he was met in the road by a party of Union troops and shot to death.

In 1881 our subject left Missouri and came west to Silverton, Marion county, Oregon, where he remained one year. He then came on to Prineville where at first he worked on a ranch, and subsequently engaged in the sheep business. In 1901 Mr. Harrington was appointed marshal of the city of Prineville, and subsequently was elected for three terms, which position he at present holds.

In 1891 Mr. Harrington was united in marriage to Miss Ada J. Crane, born near Eugene, Oregon. She is the daughter of Andrew J. Crane, a native of Illinois, who crossed the plains in the fifties. They have one child, Ernest Harrington.

Fraternally our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., and politically he is a Democrat. Mr. Harrington is an excellent official, and conducts the duties of his office in a most satisfactory manner. He is a popular gentleman, and numbers many friends in both business and social circles.

B. F. SHEPHERD who was born in Dakota territory, on October 28, 1867, is now residing twenty miles south from Paulina. He gives his attention to stock raising in which he has achieved a splendid success. Benjamin Shepherd, his father, was a native of Whiteside, Illinois, and came to Iowa when a young man. Thence he moved to Dakota. He married Esther Drur, a native of Indiana. Our subject went with his parents from Dakota back to Iowa when a small boy and in 1881, came to California. After spending one year in that state, he came on to Crook county and soon after landing here engaged in stock raising. He has continued stead-

ily at it from that time until the present and, as stated before, he has achieved a splendid success. He has a goodly amount of first-class stock, a well improved place and is one of the substantial and representative men of the county. In 1901 Mr. Shepherd married Miss Annie L. Pickett, who was born in Nevada and came to Crook county with her parents when a young girl. Her father was David C. Pickett. Mr. Shepherd is greatly in love with Crook county and believes it one of the finest places in the west. He has always taken a lively interest in politics and educational matters and is a man of excellent standing.

---

JOSEPH STREET, who was born in Putnam county, Tennessee, on May 28, 1854, the son of John and Martha A. (Roberson) Street, is now residing forty miles south from Paulina in Crook county. His parents are more particularly mentioned in the sketch of James M. Street, which appears elsewhere in this work. Our subject received his education in Tennessee and in California whither he went with his parents in 1870. When he arrived at manhood's estate, he engaged in ranching in Modoc county, California, and remained there until 1886, then he came north to Oregon and finally to the vicinity of his present home. He soon bought land and engaged in raising cattle and horses. He now owns two hundred and forty acres of good land and has a fine bunch of stock and is one of the enterprising and successful men of the country.

In 1884 Mr. Street married Nettie Best, who was born in California where also she was reared and educated. Her parents, John and Nettie (Larson) Best, were natives of Wisconsin and Norway, respectively, and crossed the plains to California in early days. To Mr. and Mrs. Street, six children have been born, Wesley, Maudie, William H., Lena J., Eddie, and Francis. Mr. Street began life without any capital and he now possesses a good home, a good farm and a nice holding in stock besides other property which is the result of his own labor and worthy efforts.

---

LEE STEERS is a pioneer of central Oregon and has done a splendid work both as such and as a stockman and farmer in later years here. He was born in Lincoln county, Illinois, on July 23, 1863, and now lives at Suplee in Crook county. James F. M. Steers, his father, crossed the plains from Illinois in 1865 to the Willamette valley. He drove four oxen and his wife drove four horses and thus they made their way

to the west. After one year in the Willamette valley, they came to Wasco county and later here the father died in 1867. The mother was in maiden life, Alvira Hieronymus. She was a devoted and faithful helpmeet to her husband and is still living in Wasco county. The schools of Wasco county furnished the educational training for our subject and he remained there until 1886, when he moved to his present location and took government land. He immediately began to improve and soon acquired more land, having now an entire section. The same is well laid out and in a good state of cultivation and supplied with everything needful for a first class farm and stock ranch. Mr. Steers has displayed great thrift and industry, the result of which is that he is possessed of a good fortune and is one of the leading men of the country.

In 1890, occurred the marriage of Mr. Steers and Nellie F. Laughlin. She was born in the Willamette valley and came to Wasco county with her parents in 1871. Her father, Samuel D. Laughlin, crossed the plains to Wasco county in early day and became one of the prominent men of the state of Oregon. He married Amanda Minter, a pioneer of Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Steers, four children have been born, Lulu, Ruby, Verne and Alvira. Mr. Steers has been devoted to improvements for the good of the country and its development and has accomplished a great deal on these lines. He is a worthy citizen, a good man and is rightly classed among the leading people in this part of the state.

---

FULGENZIO VANINA is a man of very extensive travels and wide experience in various occupations and enterprises in different parts of the world. He was born in Biasca, Canton of Ticino, Switzerland, on July 15, 1844. His father, Santino Vanina, was born in the same place as our subject and there owned a small farm. In addition to operating that, he did logging in the mountains. In 1854 he went to Australia and did mining for about ten years. Then he returned to Switzerland and remained there until his death. He married Veronica Vanza, who was born in Osogna, Switzerland, and remained in Switzerland until her death. Our subject left home when twelve years of age and went to Australia. He spent seventeen years in that country and New Zealand and mined in all the leading camps of those great countries. While operating in the mines he learned to read and write the Italian language from a friend. His other educational qualifications have been gained in the same way by personal effort without much assistance from



the schools. Finally, in 1872, he left the Southern Pacific ocean and returned to his native land, making a short visit to the home place. He then set out for California, whence he journeyed on to Nevada. Then he took a trip to Alaska after which he returned to California and engaged in the dairying business for five years. In 1882 Mr. Vanina came to The Dalles and engaged in ranching in that vicinity for two years. Then he came to the vicinity of his present location and here he has remained since, with the exception that one year was spent in traveling along the Pacific coast. He now owns a large estate of eleven hundred and sixty acres and handles a great many cattle. He is considered one of the wealthy men of Crook county and has gained every bit of it by his own efforts as he started in life without any capital whatever. In 1878 Mr. Vanina married Catarina Rivera, who was born in the same place as our subject. She came to California in 1877 and was married in that state. Mrs. Vanina's father is Pietro Rivera, a native of Switzerland. He journeyed to California in 1856 and remained in that state until his death. He had married Domenica Vanina, a native of Switzerland. Mr. and Mrs. Vanina have one child, Mrs. Lena Lowery. She and her husband are operating a farm in Crook county. Mr. Vanina has traveled very extensively and has seen great hardships and trying labors during his life. He has been in some very dangerous places but has always succeeded in making his way out and although he did not meet with the best of success in his many enterprises, nevertheless he is now one of the wealthy men of the country.

MARCUS J. WILT is a representative man of the country where he resides, and stands at the head of a good business. He is following merchandising in Sisters, and shows an ability and integrity that commend him to all who know him. He was born in Pennsylvania, on August 19, 1854. His father, Andrew Wilt, was also born in that state and enlisted in the Second Iowa cavalry, in 1861, being one of those who pressed forward at the first call. He saw hard service and died in the field hospital from the effects of it. Our subject left Pennsylvania with his parents when two years of age and they settled in Iowa. There Marcus received his education and remained until he had grown to manhood. When twenty-one he went to Leavenworth and there worked for wages for eight years. After that he came on west to Squaw creek and there took a homestead and engaged in raising cattle. He began with small means and has la-

bored steadily along since that time, receiving the due reward of industry and wisdom. Later he entered into partnership with Mr. Smith and they opened a general merchandise establishment which is being conducted successfully at this time. Mr. Wilt also retains his ranch which is rented, while he in person attends to his store.

In 1879 Mr. Wilt married Miss Creamer, who was born in Missouri. Her father, Joseph Creamer, was a native of Georgia. Mr. Wilt has two brothers, John and George. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and stands well in this community. He has labored faithfully and has accomplished good results. In business he is upright, accommodating, and careful of the interests of his customers. The result is that he has won the esteem of all and is worthy of the same.

HIRAM GIBSON, one of the representative stockmen and farmers of Crook county, resides about thirty miles southeast from Crook on the head of Crooked river, his place being known as the Cold Springs ranch. He was born in Meigs county, Tennessee, on March 18, 1853, the son of Randolph and Sarah (Brady) Gibson, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. The father came to Tennessee in an early day and settled on a farm in Meigs county. After a number of years, he removed thence to Texas and there remained until his death. His wife's father resided on the Tennessee river and there did farming and operated a ferry. Our subject received a little education in Tennessee but owing to the fact that the schools were broken by the war then in progress he was not enabled to pursue his studies very much. When twenty years of age he journeyed to California where he worked for wages for a time. Later, he went to ranching for himself in Tulare county and in 1878 he came with his family to Polk county, Oregon. The next fall he located at The Dalles and took up sheep raising which he followed for years. It was 1885 when Mr. Gibson came to Prineville and engaged in the stock business in Crook county. He finally selected his present place in 1891 and purchased it. Since that he has made this his headquarters, has improved the farm and is raising stock. He is one of the enterprising citizens of the county and always displays a lively interest in its up-building and improvement.

In 1875 Mr. Gibson married Margarete R. King, who was born in Arkansas and went with her parents, William and Rhoda (Enloe) King, to California when a small child, where she was reared. The parents took this trip from Missouri

in 1859. To Mr. and Mrs. Gibson, four children have been born, Randolph, Mrs. Mary Hutton, Abbie, and William H. Mr. Gibson has been prospered in his labors here in Crook county and has become one of the well to do men. He has a good standing, is widely known and has many friends.

JAMES S. McMEEN is a stock raiser and farmer residing three miles northwest from Lamonta. He was born in Ohio on February 25, 1852. His father, John McMeen, was born in Pennsylvania and was a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in Company J, Thirty-seventh Ohio Cavalry, in which he served until 1863, when he was thrown from his horse in Louisville, Kentucky, from the effects of which he died that same year. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Ohio and remained on the old home place until twenty-one years of age. Then he went to Philadelphia, later visited Chicago and then went back to the old home place in Ohio from which he started on September 8, 1883, for the west. He came direct to his present location and took a homestead. At that time, he had a capital of one hundred dollars. He began raising sheep and horses and has continued in that business together with farming. He is increasing his property holdings so that he now owns eight hundred and eighty acres which is well improved and productive. He has a beautiful home, one hundred head of cattle and other property.

In November, 1884, Mr. McMeen married Emma F. Williams, a native of Illinois and the daughter of William Williams. Three children are the fruit of this union, Charles, Lloyd and Bruce. Our subject has one brother, David, in Ohio.

Fraternally, he is a member of the W. W. and is a man well known as substantial and industrious.

ALEX SMITH, a prosperous merchant of Sisters, Crook county, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, August 16, 1869. His father, John B. Smith, was one of the first settlers of a portion of New Brunswick, where he plunged into the dense timber and succeeded in clearing a fine and productive farm of three hundred and twenty acres.

At the age of fourteen years our subject left New Brunswick and journeyed to Boston, Massachusetts, where he remained two years in the "Hub of the Universe," as the city has been felicitously called from time immemorial. It

was in 1886 that he came to Grass Valley, Sherman county, Oregon, of which locality he was one of the earliest settlers, as it might be said; a pioneer of pioneers. Here, for a period of twelve years Mr. Smith was engaged in the industry of raising sheep. He then disposed of his holdings in this business and came to the town of Sisters where he at once engaged in the mercantile business, in which he has been quite successful, and which he still profitably continues.

Mr. Smith is, fraternally, a member of the I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W. He has made a success of every undertaking in which he has engaged since coming west, and has excellent reason to be proud of his present prosperity. He numbers many friends in the community in which he resides and has won the confidence of his fellow citizens by upright business dealings and strict probity.

S. S. BROWN resides one mile east from Haystack in Crook county, where he has a choice estate of four hundred acres. He gives his entire attention to general farming and has made a good showing in that line. His place has good improvements and he raises sufficient stock to handle the estate.

S. S. Brown was born in eastern Tennessee, in 1844. His father, J. B. Brown, was a native of North Carolina and was a veteran of the Revolution. The mother of our subject was Sarah (McNeil) Brown, also a native of North Carolina. In his native state, Mr. Brown received his early education and at the breaking out of the Civil War, belonged to Company A, of the Tennessee Militia. His company and Company B were retained in the service by General Burnside and they spent some time in active service. In 1864, Mr. Brown removed to Kentucky and a few years later, went thence to Kansas, where he was engaged in farming for about eleven years. In 1876, he came on west to Linn county, Oregon, and did farming there for three years. Then, it being 1879, he came to this side of the mountains and settled on Willow creek in Crook county. That was his home for eleven years and then he sold out and came to his present location, purchasing four hundred acres, which is his farm today. Mr. Brown has always shown himself a man of industry and thrift, laboring faithfully and steadily to bring about the best results in his entire business enterprises and to build up the country.

In 1861 Mr. Brown married Miss Ross, a native of Tennessee. Mr. Brown has the following named children: Mary Jane, James A., John





S. S. Brown





B., Warren, Ella, Maude, Lulu, Vesta, Roy, Fred, and Thelma.

Fraternally, our subject belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W., while in political matters, he is allied with the Democratic party.

G. S. MILLER, an industrious and substantial farmer of Crook county, resides one and one-half miles southwest from Lamonta. He was born in Illinois, on March 1, 1837, the son of George Miller, who was a pioneer all his life. He always lived so far out on the frontier that he was away from railroad all his days. John Miller, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a patriot of the Revolution. Our subject received his education in his native country and in 1850 crossed the plains on horseback, driving cattle all the way. They chose a location in Linn county and at once set about stock raising and general farming, clearing their land for that purpose. Soon after landing in Linn county, however, our subject began to travel to different portions of the west and he has been engaged in the stock business in various localities all the time since. He has done much riding on the range and has experienced every phase of frontier and pioneer life. About five years since, Mr. Miller came to his present location and took a homestead, which has been the scene of his labors since. He also owns a ranch in Lincoln county, Washington, and has some other property.

In January, 1861, Mr. Miller married Miss Walton, who was born in Ohio and crossed the plains in 1851. Her father, Ralph Walton, was a pioneer of the Pacific coast and has recently died. His widow is still living in this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller five children have been born, F. D., A. C., George M., Eva M., and Estella.

Mr. Miller always takes an interest in political matters and has labored faithfully in many portions of the west to build up and develop the country. He is now passing his golden years in this favored region and has the esteem of those who know him.

MARCUS D. POWELL, one of the prosperous ranchers of Crook county, and one well and favorably known in the community in which he resides, was born in Linn county, Oregon, November 21, 1853.

His father, John Powell, a native of Tennessee, crossed the plains from Missouri in 1852. He was a prominent worker in the theological field, and assisted in founding the Baptist church

at Prineville. His father, Joab Powell, was a famous preacher in Oregon, Washington and California.

The early education of our subject was received in Linn county. When seventeen years of age, in 1870, he came to Prineville, where, in those pioneer days of roughing it, there were no public schools. But a short time after his arrival the people of the vicinity organized a subscription school, securing as teacher Mr. S. R. Slayton. This educational institution our subject attended and made the most of the slender opportunities offered, and here he received the greater part of his education. On attaining his majority he took a band of cattle on shares and began ranching on Beaver creek, where he remained about three years. Subsequently he engaged for a short time in the mercantile business, but again went on a farm where he continued six years. Then for six years afterward Mr. Powell was in the grocery business in Prineville, and on disposing of his interests in this enterprise he came to his present location, which is called the "Hay Ranch." This year Mr. Powell stacked between six hundred and seven hundred tons of hay. His ranch at present consists of four hundred acres—in this body—and four hundred and eighty acres in other parts of the county.

In 1880 our subject was married to Victoria Thompson, a native of Linn county. She died in 1893. Her father was Amos Thompson. In 1894 Mr. Powell was united in marriage to Mrs. Gerow Zevely, born in Linn county. She is the daughter of John M. Zevely. Their living children are Elizabeth and Lloyd. Ora, Marcus and Becky are deceased.

Politically Mr. Powell is a Republican, and was the first assessor elected in Crook county. For the past two years he has served as county commissioner, and during his official career as commissioner there have been a number of valuable improvements made in the county. Fraternally he is a member of the A. O. U. W.

EDMUND A. PARKER, a native of Oregon, having been born in Clackamas county, on February 29, 1864, is now an enterprising and successful stockman and farmer of Crook county, residing sixteen miles south of Prineville. His parents, Edmund A. and Sara E. (Bell) Parker, were born in Missouri and Kentucky, respectively, and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1850. The father took a donation claim on Rock creek and later moved to Oregon City, where his father-in-law, A. H. Bell, operated a drug store for a number of years. His death occurred in

Albany, in 1902. Our subject was educated in the public schools of the various places where the family lived when he was of school age and in 1885 he came across the mountains to Crook county. He soon secured employment, as he arrived here without capital and worked steadily until he finally decided to take land. Then he went into the stockbusiness for himself. Later he entered into partnership and he and his partner today own a large ranch and a great many cattle.

In 1895 Mr. Parker married Gertrude Richards, who was born in Illinois and came to Oregon when young. Some five years since, he was called to mourn the death of his wife, who left one child, George.

Mr. Parker has achieved splendid success in his labors in this county and is always known as a public minded and progressive man.

---

WILLIAM H. MILLIORN has been a citizen of Crook county for a long time and is numbered with the progressive and leading men of this part of Oregon today. He was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, on June 20, 1835. John Milliorn, his father, was a native of Virginia and moved to Tennessee when a young man. He crossed the plains with ox teams in very early day to Lane county, Oregon, taking a donation claim where he remained until his death. He became a wealthy and very prominent citizen in this state. He descended from Pennsylvania Dutch ancestors and married Mary W. Lee, a cousin of Robert E. Lee, who was born in Virginia and crossed the plains with her husband. She came from a very prominent and well-known family. Our subject was a boy when he accompanied his parents across the plains, yet he drove five yoke of cattle and became very expert in this business. Leaving the states when he was young and coming to a pioneer country where no schools existed he had a very poor chance of gaining an education but made the best of what he had. In 1855 he went to the Rogue river country and participated in the Rogue River War, being under General Wool. After that the family were in Lane county for a number of years and in 1880, came east of the Cascades. He located his present place very soon, which is known as Crook postoffice. Here he has remained for nearly twenty-five years, engaged in the dual occupation of farming and stock raising. Owing to the skill he has displayed and the industry, he has made a splendid success and is one of the well to do men of the country.

In 1859 Mr. Milliorn married Sarah J. Lemley, who was born near Little Rock, Arkansas, on

September 16, 1844, the daughter of P. G. and Nancy (Fletcher) Lemley, natives of Arkansas. In 1853, Mr. Lemley brought his family across the plains with ox teams to Lane county and there he became a very prominent man and for years was clerk and judge of Lane county. Mrs. Milliorn was reared and educated in Lane county and came to Crook county with her husband. For nineteen years past, she has been postmistress at Crook and is a very efficient and popular incumbent. To Mr. and Mrs. Milliorn the following named children have been born, Thomas H., Mrs. Maude Logan, Mrs. Lucy Long, P. G., George D., John, and Mrs. Jennie E. Mulholland. Mr. Milliorn has the distinction of being one of the earliest settlers in this portion of the county and for years he labored here when neighbors were scattering and few and in the good work of opening up the country, he has done a commendable part. The adversity and hardship incident to pioneer life have been experienced by him in no small degree and he is rightly classed as one of the builders of the country.

---

CHARLES LINCOLN REAM, one of Crook county's substantial farmers and stock raisers, resides on Crooked river thirty-three miles southeast of Prineville on the Burns stage road. He there owns two hundred and forty acres of finely irrigated land which produces abundant crops and is well improved by substantial buildings and all things necessary for the operation of the place. He also owns a quarter section a few miles from this home place.

Charles L. Ream was born in Des Moines county, Iowa. His education was obtained in the public schools of his native state and he remained with his parents until he had arrived at his majority, when he began life for himself. His father, Enoch Ream, a native of Pennsylvania, was a brickmaker by trade and followed this occupation in various sections of the country. When yet a young man, he came to Iowa and there married Miss Frances Dowell, a native of Indiana. Her parents had moved to Iowa when she was a young girl. Mr. and Mrs. Ream crossed the plains to the Willamette valley, making settlement near Eugene where he followed his trade. They were the parents of nine children, namely: Harriett Wells and Henry, of Eugene, Oregon; Edward, in California; Mrs. Mathilda Montgomery, in Iowa; Charles L., who is our subject; Enoch, Adam, Fred, and Gus, all in Oregon.

In 1873 occurred the marriage of Charles L. Ream and Miss Ida M. Dowell, the latter being a



native of Illinois, in which state the wedding was celebrated. They came west in 1881 and our subject worked at brickmaking with his father in various places along the coast until 1889, when our subject was obliged, on account of the ill health of his wife, to return to Illinois. She died there the same year. Two children had been born to them, Edward and Frances, both at home. After his wife's death, our subject returned to Oregon and took a homestead on McKenzie river in Lane county, where he engaged in farming and milling until 1900. In that year he came to Crook county and raised sheep one year. Then he sold his sheep and purchased the place where he now resides.

On May 17, 1895, Mr. Ream contracted a second marriage, this time, taking Mrs. Elizabeth Wade, a native of Texas, as his bride. Her parents, James H. and Margaret (Hurst) Wade, were natives of Texas and Alabama, respectively. Mrs. Wade died in her native state and Mr. Wade came to Oregon and settled in Lane county. Mr. and Mrs. Ream are the parents of four children, Daniel, Archie, Maude, and Nora.

Politically, Mr. Ream is very liberal, choosing men and principles for himself, rather than having the directions of any party. In educational matters, he is very active and a strong advocate of good schools and in fact everything for the upbuilding of the country.

J. O. GARNER has demonstrated what a man can do in this rich section of the west by taking hold with his hands with energy and wisdom. He resides on the Grindstone, just out from Suplee and follows farming and stock raising. His birth occurred in Iowa, on October 4, 1859, his father being Frank Garner, a native of Indiana. In very early days he moved to Iowa and followed farming. When ten years of age, our subject went from Iowa to Missouri and there remained until he had grown to manhood being occupied in the meantime in farming. His education was secured from the public schools and he remained in Missouri until 1884. In that year Mr. Garner decided to come west and after investigating concluded that Central Oregon was the best spot to locate. He accordingly made his way to Crook county and soon began to work for wages. Shortly thereafter he took land where he now resides and as the years went by, has added by purchase until he now owns ten hundred and forty acres. The same is well supplied with all improvements and handled in a skillful manner, for Mr. Garner is a good stockman

and a wise farmer. His stock consists of horses and cattle of which he has a goodly number. He is one of the respected men of the community and is well known for his integrity and sagacity.

ALFRED HENRY GRANT, postmaster of Bend, Crook county, Oregon, and the first one to fill that official position, was born in the West Indies, October 3, 1846, the son of Alfred and Katherine (Blair) Grant, both natives of England. The father of our subject was a major in the regiment commanded by the Prince of Wales, and was stationed in the West Indies where our subject was born. He was on the island of Jamaica in 1859. The mother, after the death of her husband, came to the United States, and after traveling extensively through the eastern portion of this country, located in Canada, where she died, May 28, 1864.

The greater part of our subject's early youth was passed in the West Indies with his parents, and until he was thirteen years of age. He received his early education at home, his parents engaging for this purpose an accomplished tutor. At the age of thirteen he went to England where he resumed his studies which had been temporarily interrupted, and again under a private tutor. At the age of seventeen years young Grant ran away from home and enlisted in the English army with which he remained seven years. He then purchased his discharge and came to the United States. This was in 1870. Until 1874 he served in the capacity of bookkeeper for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, located in Chicago. That year he went to California where he worked at various employments for wages, remaining in the Golden State until 1890, when he migrated to Utah and Wyoming, still pursuing a variety of industries. During the year 1899 Mr. Grant was a deputy county clerk in the state of Wyoming. Subsequently he served on a steamer trading between this coast and China and Japan. In the course of his extensive travels our subject has visited all the continents with the exception of Africa. For a period of two years he was bookkeeper for the Baldwin Sheep & Land Company.

Mr. Grant came to Bend in May, 1903, where, in company with some associates he erected a store—the first one in the place. He disposed of his interest in this enterprise and was appointed postmaster at Bend, April 16, 1904, which position he still retains and the duties of which he performs efficiently and satisfactorily. In 1900 Mr. Grant was united in marriage to Miss Bertie

Hazen, a native of Shawneetown, Illinois. This union has been blessed with one child, William Hazen Grant.

Fraternally our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Sons of St. George and the M. W. A. Politically his affiliations are with the Republican party.

---

W. E. GUERIN, Jr., a prominent banker and leading business man of Bend, Crook county, was born in Fort Scott, Kansas, November 24, 1871. His father, W. E. Guerin, is a retired capitalist, residing in New York city.

When quite young the subject of this biographical sketch removed from Kansas to the state of Ohio. He laid the groundwork of an excellent education in the public schools of the Buckeye State. Subsequently he was matriculated in Cornell University, one of the leading colleges of the United States, from which he was graduated with honors.

In December, 1893, Mr. Guerin was admitted

to the bar, commencing the practice of law in Ohio. In this state he was elected to the legislature, being a member of the Seventy-fifth Assembly.

April 1, 1904, Mr. Guerin came to Bend and is now president of the Central Oregon Banking and Investment Company. He erected a substantial building for the business of the company, his attention being divided between commercial pursuits and the practice of law. He is, also, the principal promoter of an excellent telephone system throughout the Bend country, and has charge of the sale of the land of the Des Chutes Irrigation & Power Company.

March 7, 1895, Mr. Guerin was united in marriage to Miss Alice T. Greenleaf. They have one child, Mary B. Fraternally our subject is a member of the Elks, and all the branches of Masonry, including the Scottish High Masons.

Mr. Guerin is a man of excellent business sagacity, popular in the community in which he resides and one who has a lively interest in the social and commercial welfare of the town of Bend.



# PART VII

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### EXPLORATION AND INDIAN WARS.

The political division of which we are now about to tell is the county of Lake, situated in the south central portion of the state of Oregon, a county whose population is less than one person to each two square miles of area; a county of lakes, of mountains, of fertile valleys, of deserts, and of great possibilities.

This great section of the state of Oregon was, before the advent of the white man, the home of the Indians. The natives who inhabited the lake country belonged to the Shoshone family, whose territory spread over Southeastern Oregon, Southern Idaho and the whole of Utah and Nevada, extending into Arizona and New Mexico, and the eastern border of California. This family has been divided by historians into two great nations, the Snakes, or Shoshones proper, and the Utahs; and these nations in turn were divided into several different tribes, who claimed different sections of the country as their home. The Snake branch of the family inhabited Southeastern Oregon, Idaho, Western Montana, and the northern portions of Utah and Nevada.

Here, from time immemorial, in the valleys and on the lake shores of the present Lake county dwelt one tribe of the savage and warlike Snakes. Here were doubtless fought many bloody battles in ages past with the other warlike tribes who inhabited the Northwest, for the Snakes of the lake country bore the reputation of being the most crafty and best skilled in war of all their neighbors. They tell of many battles and wars in which their forefathers took part be-

fore the white man was known to exist. All this is legendary, however, from the historian's standpoint, and we must content ourselves with the history of the lake country after it became known to the Caucasian race.

This country, for ages past the home of the Indian alone, was not destined to always remain so. Early in the nineteenth century the fur traders began to penetrate the interior of the northwest country. At first these traders did not send their men into the remote places, but gradually they were sent farther and farther into the interior until nearly every part of the country was covered.

That they penetrated the Eastern Oregon country at a very early day is known for fact, though the records of their visits are very meager. In these explorations and trapping expeditions there is evidence that the lake country, which was afterwards formed into Lake county, was covered to some extent and knowledge of the country gained. Ewing Young, in the fall of 1833, led a trapping company from the tributary streams of the Columbia river, across Oregon, to the upper end of the Sacramento valley. The records fail to state the exact route taken, and it may have been by the way of Goose lake and Pit river; in fact, that is the most practicable route of travel between the two points named.

But we have better evidence than this that the present Lake county was visited during the thirties by employes of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1838 Col. J. J. Abert, a United States engi-

neer, prepared a map of the Oregon country, in which Warner lake and other natural features of the present Lake county had a place. The data for this map, as credited by Col. Abert, was procured from Hudson's Bay explorers and trappers. Another map prepared from the same sources was published in 1844 by M. Mofras, attache of the French legation to Mexico. These maps showed a chain of four lakes in Warner valley, lying in a northeast and southwest direction, called by Mofras "*lacs des plants*"—lakes of plants or vegetable growth—and according to Abert, connected by "Plants river." Upon Mofras' map is shown a train called "*Route des wagons des Ute Unis au Oullamet*"—the United States wagon road to the Willamette—crossing the valley between the second and third of the "*lacs des plants*."

The first visit of members of the Caucasian race to the present Lake county, Oregon, of which there is record, was in December, 1843, when John C. Fremont, the Pathfinder, and party traversed the county, while on his second exploring expedition to the northwest coast. The party was on a journey through the unexplored regions between the Columbia river and California, and embracing the central basin of the continent between the Rocky mountains and the Sierra Nevadas. It was not originally intended to cross the latter, but to turn homeward over the Rocky mountains at some pass near the headwaters of the Arkansas.

The start was made from The Dalles of the Columbia river about the nineteenth of November, 1843. In his reports Fremont said of the proposed trip:

This was our projected line of return—a great part of it absolutely new to geographical, botanical and geological science—and the subject of reports in relation to lakes, rivers, deserts, and savages hardly above the condition of mere wild animals, which inflamed desire to know what this *terra incognita* really contained. It was a serious enterprise, at the commencement of winter, to undertake the traverse of such a region, and with a party consisting only of twenty-five persons, and they of many nations—American, French, German, Canadian, Indian and colored—and most of them young, several being under twenty-one years of age. All knew that a strange country was to be explored, and dangers and hardships to be encountered; but no one blanched at the prospect. On the contrary, courage and confidence animated the whole party. Cheerfulness, readiness, subordination, prompt obedience, characterized all; nor did any extremity of peril and privation, to which we were afterwards exposed, ever belie, or derogate from, the fine spirit of this brave and generous commencement.

Space will not permit our giving an extended account of this trip through the Eastern Oregon country, except that part of it through the country now embraced within the boundaries of Lake county. Coming from Klamath marsh the explorers entered the present Lake county in the Sican marsh country, which marsh Fremont called a "green savannah." From here the party proceeded east to Sumner lake, which name was given to the lake by Fremont. Although in the dead of winter, he found the lake and valley free from snow. Thence the party crossed Chewaucan marsh and discovered Abert lake, which was so named in honor of Col. J. J. Abert, chief of the bureau of topographical engineers of the army at that time, and under whose direction Capt. Fremont was then working. Leaving Abert lake the party proceeded in a southeasterly direction to Warner valley, which it reached December 23.

On December 15 Fremont wrote as follows. The party was then just entering Lake county from the west:

A present consisting of useful goods afforded much satisfaction to our guides; and, showing them the national flag, I explained that it was a symbol of our nation; and they engaged always to receive it in a friendly manner. The chief pointed out a course, by following which we would arrive at a big water, where no more snow was to be found. Crossing a hard frozen swamp on the further side of the Rond, we entered again the pine forest, in which very deep snow made our traveling slow and laborious. We were slowly but gradually ascending a mountain; and, after a hard journey of seven hours, we came to some naked places among the timber, where a few tufts of grass showed above the snow, on the side of a hollow; and here we encamped. Our cow, which every day got poorer, was killed here, but the meat was rather tough.

On December 16 Summer lake was discovered, and in his diary that day Fremont wrote:

We traveled this morning through snow about three feet deep, which, being crusted, very much cut the feet of our animals. The mountain still gradually rose; we crossed several spring heads covered with quaking asp, otherwise it was all pine forest. The air was dark with falling snow, which everywhere weighed down the trees. The depths of the forest were profoundly still; and below, we scarce felt a breath of the wind which whirled the snow through their branches. I found that it required some exertion of constancy to adhere steadily to one course through the woods, when we were uncertain how far the forest extended, or what lay beyond; and, on account of our animals, it would be bad to spend another night on the mountain. Toward noon the forest looked clear ahead, appearing



suddenly to terminate; and beyond a certain point we could see no trees. Riding rapidly ahead to this spot, we found our selves on the verge of a vertical and rocky wall of the mountain. At our feet—more than a thousand feet below—we looked into a green prairie country, in which a beautiful lake, some twenty miles in length, was spread out along the foot of the mountains, its shores bordered with green grass. Just then the sun broke out among the clouds, and illuminated the country below, while around us the storm raged fiercely. Not a particle of ice was to be seen on the lake, or snow on its borders, and all was like summer or spring. The glow of the sun in the valley below brightened up our hearts with sudden pleasure, and we made the woods ring with joyful shouts to those behind; and gradually as each came up, he stopped to enjoy the unexpected scene. Shivering on snow three feet deep, and stiffening in a cold north wind, we exclaimed at once that the names of Summer Lake and Winter ridge should be applied to these two proximate places of such sudden and violent contrast.

We were now immediately on the verge of the forest land, in which we had been traveling so many days; and looking forward to the east, scarce a tree was to be seen. Viewed from our elevation, the face of the country exhibited only rocks and grass, and presented a region in which the *artemisia* became the principal wood, furnishing to its scattered inhabitants fuel for their fires, building material for their huts, and shelter for the small game which ministers to their hunger and nakedness. Broadly marked by the boundary of the mountain wall, and immediately below us, were the first waters of that Great Interior Basin which has the Wahsatch and the Bear river mountains for its eastern, and the Sierra Nevada for its western rim; and the edge of which we had entered upwards of three months before at the Great Sale Lake.

When we had sufficiently admired the scene below, we began to think about descending, which here was impossible, and we turned toward the north, traveling always along the rocky wall. We continued on for four or five miles, making ineffectual attempts at several places; and at length succeeding in getting down at one which was extremely difficult of descent. Night had closed in before the foremost had reached the bottom, and it was dark before we all found ourselves together in the valley. There were three or four half-dead dry cedar trees on the shore, and those who first arrived kindled bright fires to light on the others. One of the mules rolled over and over two or three hundred feet into a ravine, but recovered himself without any other injury than to his pack; and the howitzer was left midway the mountain until morning.

On the 23d we find the party approaching Warner lake. Fremont's journal for the rest of the time the party was in Lake county follows:

Dec. 23.—The weather is mild, the thermometer at daylight 38 degrees, the wind having been from the south for several days. The country has a very forbidding appearance, presenting to the eye nothing but sage and barren ridges. We rode up toward the mountain; along the foot we found a lake which we could not approach on account of the mud, and passing its southern end, ascended the slope at the foot of the ridge, where in some hollows we had discovered bushes and small trees in which situation a sure sign of water. We found here several springs, and the hillside was well sprinkled with a species of *festuca*, a better grass than we had found for many days. Our elevated position gave us a good view over the country, but we discovered nothing very encouraging. Southward, about ten miles distant, was another small lake, toward which a broad trail led along the ridge, and this appearing to afford the most practicable route, determined to continue our journey in that direction.

Dec. 24.—We found the water of the lake tolerably pure and encamped at the farther end. There was some good grass and canes along the shore and the vegetation at this place consisted principally of *chenopodiaceous* shrubs.

Dec. 25.—We were aroused on Christmas morning by a discharge from the small arms and howitzer, with which our people saluted the day, and the name of which we bestowed upon the lake. It was the first time, perhaps, in this remote and desolate region in which it had been so commemorated. The day was sunny and warm, and, resuming our journey, we crossed some slight dividing grounds into a similar basin, walled in on the right by a lofty mountain ridge. The plainly beaten trail still continued, and occasionally we passed camping grounds of the Indians, which indicated to me that we were on one of the great thoroughfares of the country. In the afternoon I attempted to travel in a more easterly direction, but after a few more laborious miles was beaten back into the basin by an impassible country. We encamped on the valley bottom, where there was some cream-like water in ponds colored by a clay soil and frozen over. *Chenopodiaceous* shrubs constituted the growth, and made again our fire wood. The animals were driven to the hills where there was tolerable good grass.

Dec. 26.—Our general course was again south, the country consists of larger or smaller basins into which the mountain waters run down, forming small lakes; they present a perfect level from which the mountains rise immediately and abruptly. Between the successive basins the dividing ground is usually very slight, and it is probable that in seasons of high water many of these basins are in communication. At such times there is evidently an abundance of water, though now we find scarcely more than the dry beds. On either side the mountains, though not very high, appear to be rocky and sterile. The basin

in which we were traveling declined toward the southwest corner, where the mountains indicate a narrow outlet, and turning around a rocky point or cape, we continued up a lateral branch valley, in which we encamped at night on a rapid, pretty little stream of water, which we found unexpectedly among the sage on the right side of the valley. It was bordered with grassy bottoms and clumps of willows, the water partially frozen. This stream belongs to the basin we had left. By a partial observation tonight, our camp was found to be directly on the 42d parallel.

The camp of December 24 was probably on Christmas lake, north of the stone bridge. The camp on Christmas was, in all probability, at the place which is now known as Long Point. Leaving Warner valley Fremont proceeded southward and entered California, reaching Pyramid lake January 14, 1844.

It was nearly six years after the Fremont expedition before the next party of white men set foot on the soil of Lake county, so far as any records show. This was an exploring party under command of Capt. William H. Warner, U. S. Topographical Engineer, who in 1849, under the direction of General Persifer F. Smith, explored the country on the southern boundary line of Oregon for a practicable emigrant and military road and also for a railroad pass about that latitude. Accompanying Capt. Warner was an escort of the Second infantry, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Casey.

The party left Sacramento in August, 1849, and examined the country for several weeks to the east of the headwaters of the Sacramento, coming upon a pass in the Sierra Nevada with an elevation of not more than thirty-eight feet to the mile. Warner explored the country to the east and north of Goose lake, and several weeks were spent in the Warner basin. In returning through the mountains the party was set upon by Indians on September 26. Capt. Warner, Francis Bercier, the guide, and George Cove were killed. The exact spot upon which this tragedy was enacted has not been determined, but it is generally believed to have been in Warner valley. A range of mountains, a valley and lake have been given the name of Warner in honor of the explorer. After the death of Capt. Warner the command of the expedition fell to Lieut. R. S. Williamson, who continued the work and reported in favor of the Pit river route.

After this disastrous expedition of 1849 and until the early sixties the country now embraced within the boundaries of Lake county was not penetrated by white men, so far as is known. During these years it was the home of the Snakes, who dwelt here in all their savage freedom, un-

molested by the whites. These Indians, it is believed, occasionally took part in the massacre of immigrants on their way to the settlements by way of the south road, but their remoteness from the settlements prevented any successful pursuit or campaign against them such as was the lot of the Modocs and other tribes who were guilty of the same offenses.

The discovery of gold in Eastern Oregon and Idaho in the early sixties was the cause of the lake country becoming quite well known and the traversing of the country by a detachment of volunteer troops under Co. C. S. Drew in 1864.

In order to make clear the object of the troops in penetrating this country at this time, we shall divert here to give a brief description of the conditions as they were in this part of the Northwest. The newly discovered gold fields of John Day, Powder river and Jordan creek in Eastern Oregon and Boise, Idaho, caused a heavy influx of miners and others to those districts from the settlements of Western Oregon and Northern California. The natural routes of travel to these newly discovered mines was through the unsettled Snake and Piute country, and as that tribe was then, as it had always been, hostile to the whites, and was continually robbing and murdering all small parties passing through their country, as well as annoying the frontier settlements and advanced mining camps, it was deemed necessary to establish military posts in the vicinity of these routes of travel and near the settlements, not only as points from which to send scouting parties to protect settlers and travelers, but as bases from which to send expeditions to hunt down and punish the aggressive Indians. It was in pursuance to that policy that a line of posts from Chico, California, to Owyhee, Idaho, the main route of travel from California points to the new mines, was established, part of the route being garrisoned or guarded by posts in California and Nevada by California troops, and the northern part by Oregon troops.

While the principal forts on the immediate frontier were made permanent, the numerous small stations along the routes of travel were more temporary. Thus Fort Klamath in Oregon, Fort Bidwell in California, Fort Boise in Idaho; and others were the main frontier posts, while Camps Alvord, McGary, C. F. Smith and others were points on or very near the routes of travel, and from these points small parties of soldiers were distributed at the different stations on the road as guards.

While these forts were being established and the routes of travel protected, that strip of country lying along the California line between the Klamath lakes and Stein's mountain was being



scoured by the soldiers as a separate district—being in fact a part of the district of California. It was during the summer of 1864 that the soldiers first entered this territory and traversed the country which ten years later was set off as Lake county.

Toward the last of March of this year, Col. Chas. S. Drew, of the Oregon volunteer cavalry, received orders at Camp Baker, in Jackson county from the department of the Pacific, to repair to Fort Klamath as soon as the road over the Cascades could be traveled, and leaving there men enough to guard the government property, to make a reconnaissance to the Owyhee country and return to Fort Klamath.

The snow being still deep on the summit of the mountains, in May a road was opened through it for several miles, and on the 26th the command left Camp Baker, arriving at Fort Klamath on the 28th. The Indians being turbulent in the vicinity of the fort, it became necessary to remain at that post until the 28th of June, when the expedition, consisting of thirty-nine enlisted men of Troop C, First Oregon Cavalry, proceeded to Williamson river, and thence to the Sprague river valley, over a succession of low hills, covered for the most part with an open forest of pines. He had proceeded no farther than Sprague river when his march was interrupted by news of an attack on a train from Shasta valley, California, proceeding by the way of Klamath lake, Sprague river and Silver lake to the John Day mines.

This attack occurred within the boundaries of the present Lake county, near Silver lake. The train was in charge of John Richardson and consisted of seven wagons and fifteen men, several of whom were accompanied by their families. The Indians fell upon the train on June 23 and succeeded in capturing seven oxen and 3,500 pounds of flour. Three men were wounded in the fight. Fortunately Lieutenant Davis from Fort Crook, California, with ten men came up with the train in time to render assistance and prevent a massacre.

The train, escorted by Lieut. Davis, fell back forty miles to a company in the rear, and sent news of the attack to Fort Klamath, after which they retreated to Sprague river. An ambulance having been sent to take the wounded to the fort, the immigrants all determined to travel under Drew's protection to the Owyhee, and thence to the John Day.

Col. Drew, escorting the immigrant train, then proceeded up Sprague river to its headwaters, and across the Goose Lake mountains into Drew's valley, so named after the expedition's commander. From here the party entered Goose

Lake valley and proceeded around the head of the lake to a point thirty-one miles down its east side to the intersection with the immigrant road from the states near Lassen's pass, where a number of trains joined the expedition. Passing eastward from this point, Drew's route led into Fandango valley, a glade a mile and a half west from the summit of the old immigrant pass, and thence over the summit of Warner range into Surprise valley, passing across it and around the north end of Cowhead lake, eastward over successive ranges of rocky ridges, down a canyon into Warner valley, and around the south side of Warner mountain, where he narrowly escaped attack by their redoubtable chief Paulina, who was deterred only by seeing the howitzer in the train. Proceeding southeast over a sterile country to Pucella valley, the expedition turned northward to Camp Alvord, having lost so much time in escort duty that the original design of exploring about the headwaters of the Owyhee could not be carried out. The last wagons reached Drew's camp, two miles east of Alvord, on the 31st of August. From this point, with a detachment of nineteen men, Drew proceeded to Jordan creek valley and Fort Boise, escorting the immigration to these points, and returning to camp September 22. Here he found awaiting him an order requiring his immediate return to Fort Klamath, to be present with his command at a council to be held the following month with the Klamaths, Modocs and Paulina's band of Snake Indians.

On his return march Drew avoided going around the southeastern point of the Warner mountains, finding a pass through them which shortened his route nearly seventy miles, the road being nearly straight between Stein's and Warner mountains. Thence he went westward across the ridge into Goose Lake valley, with a saving in distance of another forty miles. On rejoining his former trail he found it traveled by immigration to Rogue river valley, which passed down Sprague river and by the Fort Klamath road to Jacksonville. A line of communication was opened from that place to Owyhee and Boise, which was deemed well worth the labor and cost of the expedition, the old immigrant road being shortened between two and three hundred miles. The military gain was the discovery of the haunt of Paulina and his band at Warner mountain, and the discovery of the necessity for a military post in Goose Lake valley.

Again in 1865 the country now embraced in Lake county was traversed by the Oregon volunteers, who followed practically the same route as that of Col. Drew of the year before. One or two skirmishes with the Indians took place this year. It was early in the summer of 1865 that B.

J. Pengra, the president of the Southern Oregon Military Wagon Road Company, was surveying the route of that road from Eugene, Oregon, to the eastern boundary of the state. He asked for and obtained an escort of a portion of Company A, First Oregon Cavalry, commanded by Capt. J. M. McCall. They established the line of their road on the route of Col. Drew's expedition of the year before. The escorting party was augmented by a detachment of Company C, First Oregon Cavalry, Capt. Kelly, at or near Stein's mountain, and on its return, late in August, was met at Round Grove, near the head of Sprague river, by Capt. Sprague's detachment of Company I, First Oregon Infantry, and a detachment of Company C, First Oregon Cavalry, commanded by Second Lieutenant Patrick McGuire. Orders were borne by these latter troops for Capt. Kelly's detachment to proceed with Capt. Sprague's commands to Stein's mountain to aid Capt. Borling, of Company G, First Oregon Infantry, in establishing and maintaining the military post of Camp Alvord, in the present county of Harney.

Capt. Kelly, owing to some trouble between himself and Major W. V. Rinehart, then in command of Fort Klamath, returned with Capt. McCall's company to the latter post under arrest. The troops designated, under the command of Capt. F. B. Sprague, proceeded on the expedition.

Sprague's orders were to go by way of Surprise valley and arrange co-operative measures with the commander of the post there. But when he arrived at Camp Bidwell, on the 28th of October, Capt. Starr, of the Second California Volunteer Infantry, was already under orders to repair with his company, except twenty-five men, to Fort Crook, before the mountains became impassible with snow.

He decided, however, to send ten men, under Lieut. Backus, with Sprague's escort, to prove the supposed location of the main body of the Indians. On the third day, going north, having arrived at Warner's creek, which enters the east side of the lake seven miles south of the crossing of the Drew road, without falling in with any Indians, Backus turned back to Camp Bidwell, and Sprague proceeded.

No sooner had this occurred than signs of the enemy began to appear, who were encountered 125 strong, about two miles south from the road. While the troops were passing an open space between the lake and the side of a mountain they were attacked by the savages hidden in trenches made by land-slides and behind rocks. Sprague, being surprised, and unable either to

climb the mountain or swim the lake, halted to take in the situation. The attacking parties were in the front and rear, but he observed that those in the rear were armed with bows and arrows, while those in front had among them about twenty-five rifles. The former were leaving their hiding places to drive him upon the latter. Observing this, he made a sudden charge to the rear, escaping unharmed and returning to Camp Bidwell.

On November 15, owing to the fact that there were not enough rations at Alvord for all the troops there to winter on, and the failure to hear from any source of supplies being forwarded, First Sergeant O. A. Stearns, of Company I, First Infantry, was ordered to return to Fort Klamath with part of the troops. This he did, taking with him twenty-five men of I Company First Infantry; twenty-five men of C Company, First Cavalry; ten men of A Company, First Cavalry, and a train of fifty mules that had been hired to convey the provisions, equipments, etc., or the outgoing troops. Later supplies were received at Camp Alvord via Fort Boise.

Two days after Sergeant Stearns and his troops started, all the cavalry horses at Alvord were run off by Indians leaving nothing but teams and pack mules for mounts for the cavalry troops, and for a fruitless pursuit of the thieves. This fact also prevented the overtaking and bringing back of the troops under Sergeant Stearns, as was desired.

The early abandonment of Camp Alvord and many of the other frontier posts and the establishment of Camp Warner, Camp Harney and others would seem to indicate that the earlier posts were not well placed for the purposes desired, doubtless from insufficient knowledge of the country to be policed.

Thus we learn from these expeditions and campaigns that Lake county during the early sixties, though without a settler within the whole length and breadth of it, had been visited a number of times and at least a portion of its topography known. A little later, when a military post, Camp Warner, was established within its boundaries, and the Indian war begun, it became better known, and with the termination of the war by General Crook in 1868, the country was so well known that the following year settlers began to pour in.

So far the military authorities had only attempted to provide protection for travelers going through the lake country and no vigorous campaign had been waged against the Indians. The murders and robberies continued, and it was finally decided to begin a campaign against the



Indians to punish them for the past misdeeds and to exert a wholesome effect upon their future conduct.

Early in 1866 Major-General F. Steele took command of the Department of the Columbia. He caused the abandonment of many of the camps in Southeastern Oregon, but he also made provision for the establishment of others. So early as March 20 he wrote to General Halleck, commanding the Division of the Pacific, that the Indians had commenced depredations, with such signs of continued hostilities in southern portions of Oregon and Idaho that he should recommend the establishment of two posts during the summer from which to operate against them the following winter, one at or near Camp Wright, and another in Goose Lake valley, from which several roads diverged leading to other valleys frequented by hostile Snakes, Utes, Pit Rivers, Modocs and Klamaths.

Accordingly, that year a small party was sent out from Fort Vancouver into the interior country to select a site for a fort from which to operate against and hold in subjugation the murdering savages. This party selected the point in Warner valley, on the west side of the lake, upon which Camp Warner was afterwards built by Gen. Crook.

However, Camp Warner was first established to the east of Warner lake. Troops stationed at Fort Boise were ordered to proceed to the point selected and there establish a camp. The command reached Lake Warner, and the discovery being made that the lake was many miles in length and that the country bordering its shores was rough and hazardous, the commanding officer decided that it would be best to establish camp on the east side of the lake and here the camp was made. It was at a point about fifteen miles east of North Warner basin, and became a military post in the year 1866. This camp is generally referred to as Old Camp Warner to distinguish it from the Camp Warner which took its place the following year on the other side of the lake.

During the fall of 1866, after the establishment of the camp, a number of scouting parties scoured the southeastern part of Oregon. They skirmished here and there, seldom inflicting or sustaining much loss. One of the most important of these skirmishes took place in territory later formed into Lake county. On September 26 Lieut. Small attacked the enemy at Lake Abert, and after a fight of three hours, routed them, killing fourteen and taking seven prisoners. The horses, rifles and winter stores of the Indians fell into the hands of the troops.

Shortly after the skirmish at Lake Abert, another fight with the Indians took place on Lake

county soil—on Chewaucan marsh. On the morning of the fifteenth of October Lieutenant Oatman, First Oregon Infantry, from Fort Klamath, with twenty-two men and five Klamaths as scouts, set out for Fort Bidwell to receive reinforcements and provisions for an extended scouting expedition. He was joined by Lieutenant Small with twenty-seven cavalrymen. The command marched to the Warner Lake basin, seeking the rendezvous of the enemy. Two days were spent in vain search, when the command undertook to cross the mountains to Lake Abert, at their western base, being guided by Henry Blowe, a Klamath chief. After proceeding six miles in a direct course, a deep canyon was encountered running directly across the intended route, which was followed for ten miles before any crossing offered which would permit the troops to pass on to the west. Such a crossing was at last found, the mountain being passed on the twenty-sixth and at eleven o'clock of this day the command entered the beautiful valley of the Chewaucan by a route never before traveled by white men.

About two and one-half miles from the point where they entered the valley, Indians were discovered running toward the mountains. Being pursued by the troops, they took up their position in a rocky canyon. Leaving the horses with a guard, the main part of the command advanced, and dividing, passed up the ridges on both sides of the ravine, while a guard remained at its mouth. At twelve o'clock the firing began and was continued for three hours. Fourteen Indians were killed and twice as many wounded. The Indians then fled into the mountains and the troops returned to their respective posts.

But these brushes with the Indians were of infrequent occurrence before Gen. Crook's arrival at Old Camp Warner and the subsequent removal of his command to the new camp. The lake tribes and their allies, consisting of marauding bands from different other tribes, had been carrying things their own way throughout the Southeastern Oregon country. The soldiers in the field were brave enough and were constantly on the alert, but they were unfortunate in not finding the Indians. The latter were generally broken up in small marauding squads, knew the country well, and after raiding a settlement or immigrant train, fled across the desert like Arabs and hid in some small valley, rich with grass and surrounded by rock-ribbed mountains that were divided from the next range by a wide expanse of desert. When tired of their retreat they would break forth again, and another Indian raid, leaving crime and death in its trail, would be reported at military headquarters. The soldiers would rush out to the pursuit, but the Indians had al-

ready generally made their escape, even beyond finding their trail.

Late in 1866 George Crook, then Lieutenant-Colonel of the Twenty-third Infantry, later general, relieved Marshall in the command of the district of Boise, and at once began a vigorous campaign. Crook was a man of quiet determination, and his previous record as an Indian fighter was good. The people of Oregon expected much of him, and they were not disappointed. To him is due the credit of subduing the hostile Indians of Southeastern Oregon, thus making possible the settlement of that vast country.

When Crook took charge Eastern Oregon was for the most part a *terra incognita*. The Oregon volunteers had spent some time in exploring it and tracking the Indians to their hitherto unknown haunts. Now it was decided that the Indians must be fought in the winter, and preparations were made for that style of campaign. Two companies of Indians allies were formed, who materially assisted in the campaign.

Crook, in assuming command, found that the Indians were already hemmed in by a cordon of camps and posts, with detachments continually in the field harassing and reducing them, but unable to capture them and break their power. With a small company he had started out to his new command at Warner from Boise, and on the way he had not been idle. He had made a circuit from his most direct route more than once on the way to attack Indians who had committed depredations in the settlements. The fact that with his small command he had done more Indian fighting on his way from Boise to Camp Warner than the command stationed at the latter place had done altogether led the men to believe that there was now going to be something doing.

The winter of 1866-7 was very severe in the Warner lake region, which has an altitude of about 5000 feet above sea level. The soldiers at the camp suffered severely in consequence. It is said that the entire company were compelled to walk around a small circle in the snow for several nights, not daring to lie down to sleep for fear they would freeze to death. There was at least one death from the cold during the winter. A sergeant got lost and perished in the snow.

It was partly due to the severe weather, and partly to the fact that General Crook considered the site a poor one from which to operate, that induced the relocation of the camp in the summer of 1867. On the 29th of July Crook left Old Camp Warner with forty troops under Capt. Harris, proceeded by Darragh with his company of scouts, with a view of selecting a site for a new camp. Passing southerly around the base of Warner buttes, and north again to the Drew crossing

of the shallow strait between Warner lakes, he encamped on Honey creek, fifteen miles northwest of the old camp. Here he found Darragh, whom he followed the next day up the creek ten miles, finding that it headed in a range of finely timbered mountains trending north and south, with patches of snow on their summits.

July 31 the new camp was located in an open timbered country, about fifteen miles west of North Warner Basin and thirty-five miles north of the Oregon, California and Nevada state boundary line, in latitude 42 degrees, 50 minutes north, and longitude 120 degrees west. The elevation was 500 feet lower than that of the former camp. The selection of the new site was made in keeping with the government's usual care and judgment in such matters. The place was surrounded by mountains with only one outlet. It could have been approached from only one direction by an enemy, and then one rapid firing gun could have defended the place against a thousand warriors. A large spring of pure water flowed out of the side of the mountain near the fort and this furnished a small waterworks which supplied the soldiers with all the pure water that was needed. The mountains were covered with stately pines, and from this forest they secured timber to construct the government buildings and wood for the fort. A small sawmill was set up in those days, and while some of the soldiers were fighting and scouting, others were engaged in logging, sawing and carpentering.

Concerning the removal from Old Camp Warner to the new camp Paul DeLaney has written:

When Gen. Crook arrived on the scene to take command in person of the troops and found that the originally selected site had not been made the headquarters, he is reported to have been very indignant. "Why did you not proceed to the place named in the orders?" the general is said to have asked. "We could not cross the lake," replied the officer previously in command.

Gen. Crook decided to move to the originally selected site immediately. The old camp was surrounded with lava rocks; in fact, the whole face of the earth was covered with them. The general selected the narrowest point across the lake and ordered men to bring rock to the shore at this place. The carts and wagons belonging to the command were brought into requisition. They were loaded with rock to their fullest capacity and were then backed up to the lake and the rocks dumped into the water. This was kept up until a foundation was made and a fill was started across the lake.

Men were placed on the fill as it proceeded to keep the rock straight and to see that they were properly placed, and in a few weeks the famous rock road across Warner lake was completed. Crook and his forces



crossed over and built Camp Warner where it was originally intended to be.

This stone bridge still stands, and farmers occasionally cross the lake on it, though by its own weight all of these years it has sunk a few inches beneath the surface of the water, and during high stages of water it is sometimes a considerable depth below the surface.

On the first of August Crook's command, which had been on the west side of the lake selecting the new site, returned to the old camp, having discovered some fresh trails leading toward California. At the old camp were found Capt. Perry and McKay, who had returned from a scout to the southeast without finding an Indian. Archie McIntosh, a half breed Boise scout, had brought in eleven prisoners, making forty-six killed and captured by the allies within two weeks.

When Crook had completed the buildings at New Camp Warner he prepared for unceasing action. He had engaged the services of Indian scouts and these had not been idle. They informed him of the movements of the Indians, the number and their many places of rendezvous. The general sent out detachments of soldiers and kept the various bands of Indians on the go. They were practically squads of brigands and never strong enough to give the soldiers a standing fight. But Crook's pursuit of them was unrelenting. He would not give them time to rest or recuperate at any place. As soon as they would find what they deemed a safe retreat his men were upon them and they were kept upon the run.

On August 16, by a general order issued from the headquarters of the department of the Pacific, Fort Klamath, Camps Watson, Warner, Logan and Harney were designated as constituting the district of the lakes, and assigned to Crook, who also had command of the troops at Camp Bidwell, should he require their services.

General Crook set out about the first of September for that part of the country from which he believed reinforcements of the Indians to come. His forces consisted of three companies of cavalry, one of mounted infantry and all of the Indian allies. It was hoped that by marching by night and lying concealed by day, the troops might surprise some considerable number of the enemy. On the ninth Indians were reported in the tules about Lake Abert. On proceeding from camp on the east side of Goose lake two days in a north course, the trail of a party of Indians was discovered, but Crook believed them to be going south. Dividing his forces, he sent Capts. Perry and Harris and the Warm Spring allies north to scout the country between Sprague and Des Chutes rivers, taking in Crooked river and termi-

nating their campaign at Camp Harney in Harney valley.

Crook with the rest of the forces took a southeast course to Surprise valley and the Pit river country. It is not the province of this work to tell the whole history of the Shoshone war, except as it relates to Lake county. Therefore it will be necessary to pass over, with a word or two, the interesting events that took place when Crook met the Indians in the country south of Lake county. Crook came upon the Indians well fortified in the lava beds. He fell upon them and a two days' battle ensued. The troops captured the fortress of the Indians, but the latter had escaped. On September 30 the troops began their return march, and on October 4 went into camp at new Camp Warner. Says Bancroft in his history of Oregon:

"The result of this long projected campaign could not be said to be a victory. According to Wassen, it was not claimed by the troops that more than fifteen Indians were killed at the Pit river fortress, while the loss sustained by the command in the two days' siege was eight killed and twelve wounded."

The expedition under Perry, which had proceeded north, did not find the enemy. However, fifty-one men from Fort Klamath and ten Klamath scouts, under Lieut. Small, came across hostile Indians in the vicinity of Silver and Abert lakes, and between the second and the twenty-second of September succeeded in killing twenty-three and capturing fourteen. Among the killed were two chiefs who had signed the treaty of 1864, and an influential medicine man.

During the winter of 1867-8 General Crook continued his aggressive campaign, and portions of his troops were constantly in the field, hunting down the now scattered bands of savages. This kind of warfare was beginning to tell and the various bands of marauders began to get together for mutual protection. Their provisions were running low, their horses were being reduced to skeletons by constant riding with no feed or rest. They had one resort which the white men had not yet discovered. This was a secluded valley where two rivers came together near the foothills of Stein's mountain, far away from the soldiers and the fort. Here they had long kept their wives and children, while they raided other portions of the country. Chased from one point to another on the desert by Crook's men, they began to gather at this point. Here they began a council of war and decided to make a final stand—not where they were, however, but at some other point on the desert, while their wives and children remained here in security. A number of their leaders were still on the plains,

dodging the soldiers, and it was decided to wait until all were in before the final stand should be made.

Crook's scout located the Indians in their retreat in the Stein's mountain country. They immediately reported and Crook made preparations for the march. He led the command in person and marched night and day to the place. Fortune favored the troops, and the fates seemed to be against the Indians. A heavy headrise in the river completely hemmed in the Indians, and upon the arrival of the soldiers they found them at their mercy. The battle which ensued was known as the Battle of Donner and Blitzen, it having been fought on the creek of that name, and occurred in February, 1868. Fourteen Indians were killed and captured.

Another battle was fought with the Indians in the neighborhood of Stein's mountain on April 14, when several were killed. The troops met the Indians at other points that spring, and invariably defeated them. General Crook did not rest after his victories, but relentlessly pursued the scattered bands. He rounded up a considerable number of them in Devil's garden, in the lower part of Goose Lake valley, where he again defeated them and destroyed their property.

Gen. Crook's campaign had been of the whirlwind variety and the power of the hostiles was broken. There was nothing left for the Indians to do but surrender.

According to an order of Gen. Halleck, no treaty could be made with the Indians by the officers in his division without consulting him, and it became necessary for Crook to wait for instructions from San Francisco. He repaired in the meantime to Camp Harney, where the principal chiefs of the hostile bands were assembled, and where a council was held on the 30th of June, 1868.

"Do you see any fewer soldiers than two years ago?" asked he. "No; more." "Have you as many warriors?" "No; not half as many." "Very well; that is as I mean to have it until you are all gone." The chiefs knew that this was no empty threat and were terrified. They sued earnestly for peace, and Crook made his own terms. He did not offer to place them on a reservation, where they would be fed while they idled and plotted mischief. He simply told them he would acknowledge Wewawewa as their chief, who should be responsible for their good conduct. They might return free into their own country and establish their headquarters near Castle Rock on the Malheur, and so long as they behaved themselves honestly and properly they would not be molested. Crook's idea of the best way to maintain peace with these wild people seems to

have been to show the natives that the whites did not fear them. Therefore the Indians were not entirely unarmed, but on the contrary, ammunition was issued them and orders were given for all the trading posts to supply ammunition to the Indians that they might make their living by hunting. These mild terms were eagerly accepted, and the property of their victims still in their possession was delivered up.

Crook had no faith in reservations, yet he felt that to leave the Indians at liberty was courting a danger from the enmity of white men who had personal wrongs to avenge which might provoke a renewal of hostilities. To guard against this, he caused the terms of the treaty to be extensively published, and appealed to the reason and good judgment of the people, reminding them what it had cost to secure the peace which he hoped they might now enjoy.

The disposition of these Indians was, however, an annoying and perplexing question. Among the worst of the tribes that took part in the Shoshone war were those inhabiting the Warner valley under Chief Otsehoe. Gen. Crook in military correspondence after the war said: "Among these bands and those near Harney are some as crafty and bad as any I have ever seen, and if they are retained in the vicinity of their old haunts, and the Indian department manages them as it has other tribes in most cases, there will be trouble."

Early in November, 1868, Superintendent A. B. Meacham, having been appointed to the position formerly held by Mr. Huntington, held a council with the Indians assembled at Camp Warner under Otsehoe and persuaded this chief to go with his followers upon the Klamath reservation. But the war department gave neither encouragement nor material assistance, although Otsehoe and other Indians about Warner lake were known by Crook to be of their race, and dangerous to leave at large.

True to his restless nature, Otsehoe left the reservation in the spring of 1870, where his people had been fed during the winter. They deserted in detachments, Otsehoe remaining to the last, but when the commissary required the chief to bring them back, he replied that Major Otis desired them to remain at Camp Warner, a statement which was true, at least in part, as Otis himself admitted.

Otsehoe, however, finally consented to make his home at Camp Vainix, so far as to stay on the reservation during the winter season, but roving abroad in the summer through the region about Warner and Goose lakes. On March, 1871, by executive order, a reservation containing 2,275 square miles was set apart on the north fork of



the Malheur river, for the use of the Shoshones. In the autumn of 1873 a portion of them were induced to go upon it, most of whom absented themselves on the return of summer. Gradually, however, with many drawbacks, the Indian department obtained control of these nomadic peoples, who were brought under those restraints which are the first steps toward civilization.

Indian raids ceased in that portion of Oregon and peace has since reigned there. Where Gen. Crook's men scouted and fought Indians live now prosperous ranchers, and the site of Camp Warner is one of the most prosperous in the country.

Although the Shoshone war was at an end, Camp Warner was not abandoned at once, and a force of three companies remained there for several years. When the Modoc war broke out in 1872, troops from Camp Warner went to the front and took part in that bloody and disastrous war. After that war Camp Warner was abandoned, the troops leaving the camp during the months of October and November, 1873.

The site of Camp Warner is now an isolated ranch, many miles from any other habitation. The ranch house occupies the old parade grounds, and a beautiful meadow spreads out in front, and from this the stockman cuts enough hay annually to feed his band.

At first sight one would not recognize the evidences of the former days, but with a little information and a further investigation, one finds enough to convince one that it was really a military post, and there are many things to remind one of this. An old rock chimney stands alone on the hillside near the ranch house. It shows awk-

ward, but substantial, construction. In front of the fire place, cut in this old chimney, the foundation logs of the former building still remain. Then, as one investigates further, piles of rocks are found here and there and the foundation logs of other buildings. These were the officers' quarters. The chimney, still standing, was the one that conveyed the smoke from Gen. Crook's headquarters while he was stationed at Camp Warner. The number of names cut into the hard rock indicates that many people have visited this remote point, many miles from railroads and even stage coaches. In fact, only a mere trail leads to it.

But these are not the only evidences of the presence of the government's strong arm here. On the opposite side of the parade grounds from the officers' quarters were the stables of the command. Here may be found mule shoes, harness buckles, parts of harness and traces, bridle bits and many other things that were required to handle the mounts. And about the grounds may be found old cooking utensils, broken sabers, officers' epaulets and other remnants of the equipments of the fort which were abandoned by the soldiers upon leaving it. The uniform initials "U. S." distinguish them from property belonging to civilians.

But up on the hill, nearby, surrounded by a grove of towering pines, are sadder evidences of the former days. Wooden headboards here and there, lying about the ground, tell in very dim letters of the death of this one or that who was a member of a certain company, while the posts that supported the fence around the little plat have long since been hauled away and destroyed.

## CHAPTER II

### SETTLEMENT AND CURRENT HISTORY—1869 TO 1905.

So far this history has treated of events that took place in the county-of-Lake-to-be prior to the arrival of the first settler. Up to the late sixties there was not a settler in the county. The lake country had been visited by a few trappers and explorers at a very early date. Later volunteer troops had passed through and gained some knowledge of the country. Then came the establishment of Camp Warner and the occupancy of the country of lakes by the soldiers. Coincident with this event was the Shoshone war,

which kept the whole Eastern Oregon country in a state of nervous excitement, and which was not terminated until Gen. Crook had completely subjugated the hostile Indians in the summer of 1868.

It seems hardly creditable that any one would have had the hardihood to attempt to make his home in this country, overrun by hostile Indians, prior to the victory of Gen. Crook, and yet we find that such is the case.

In 1867 a man by the name of Joseph Ross settled in Goose Lake valley, just across the line

in California, at the foot of "Sugar Hill." When he came there the Indians were on the warpath and had not yet felt the restraining hand of the military authorities. No lumber was to be had in the vicinity, of course, and as the task of getting logs out of the woods for a cabin was considered too risky by the daring adventurer, Ross concluded to forgo the luxury of a cabin, and burrowed his abode in the ground. Bands of Indians frequently visited the place, but because of Ross' manner of living and his peculiar ways he was not molested. Afterwards the Indians stated that they believed him a "crazy pale face," and for this reason no harm was done him.

Another settler of 1867 was David R. Jones, who claimed Lake county as his place of residence from Sept. 15, 1867, until his death, Oct. 10, 1901, over 34 years. Mr. Jones at an early day came by boat from New York to San Francisco. From there he had gone by stage to Jacksonville, Oregon, in 1860. Later he went to Washington Territory, and in 1866 to Idaho, where he engaged in the freighting business. In 1867 he loaded his big teams with grain and followed the soldiers to Camp Warner, where he arrived September 15, of that year. Here he made his home, and until the subjugation of the Indians the following year, he was under the protection of the camp. He took up a ranch in Warner valley near the camp and began raising hay, which he sold at the camp. He experienced all the perils and hardships incident to frontier life in the country's early history. Many hairbreadth escapes from the murderous Indians were his. Fleet footed and cautious as he was, in those days he came near meeting his death on several occasions.

One of the first settlers in Goose Lake valley was John O'Neil, who is still living in Lake county. When Gen. Crook took charge of the military forces in the lake country Mr. O'Neil came with him in charge of the pack train, and reached Camp Warner in July, 1868. The party stopped at Camp Warner for a time and then proceeded through Goose Lake valley to Fort Crook in California. Mr. O'Neil was again in charge of the pack train that accompanied the soldiers. After Gen. Crook left for Arizona, Mr. O'Neil returned to Goose Lake valley and settled near the state line, early in 1869.

A settler of Goose Lake valley in 1868 was A. Snider, who took up a claim at Willow Ranch, on the California side of the line.

This constitutes the list of settlers in the present Lake county and in Goose Lake valley close to the line until after the subjugation of the Indians. After it became known that the power of the Indians had been broken, there was quite a

rush of settlers to Goose Lake valley, and during 1869 some score or two settlers came and began building their homes there.

E. C. Mason, afterwards closely identified with the political history of Lake county, settled in the valley on October 8, 1869. E. P. Bodger came the same year and settled about three miles over the line in California. Mr. Bodger was a prominent figure in the destinies of Goose Lake valley. He later removed to Alturas, California, where he died in 1904. E. V. Coffey came the same year and settled in Lake county. A. Z. Hammersley and William Hammersley came with their families and settled just south of the line. In the party with these two there came from the Willamette valley Joe Robnette, T. Reed, William Tandy, Robert Tandy, Milton Brown, A. F. Snelling, H. M. Henderson, Sparks, Stone and Bogue. The Tandys located three miles south of the line. Alexander Reed was another settler of 1869. He lived in Lake county for many years and became one of its best known citizens. All of these settlers had located in Goose Lake valley, and so far as we have been able to learn there was only one who located in the county that year outside of the valley. This one was M. McShane, who settled on Crooked creek.

E. B. Reed was also a settler of 1869. He was the first to file a water right in the present Lake county. In the records of Jackson county is filed the following official notice of this claim:

Goose Lake Valley, Jackson county, Ore.,

November 17, 1869.

Notice is hereby given that I, E. B. Reed, do this day claim all the water flowing down this canyon from this point up or from the head of my ditch made for the purpose of conveying the water flowing down this canyon, or that may hereafter flow down said canyon, to have and to hold the use of said water for milling, mining and irrigating purposes.

Said canyon is situated on the east side of Goose Lake valley, about four miles north of the line dividing the states of Oregon and California.

(Signed): E. B. REED.

Filed for record at four o'clock p. m. July 23, 1870, and recorded the same day. SILAS J. DAY,

County Clerk Jackson county, Ore.

A. Tenbrook the same year settled on what is now known as the McKee ranch, some five or six miles south of Lakeview. Samuel Crane settled on the Vernon ranch, and gave the name to Crane creek. M. Cogswell located the Cogswell creek property; Alex Cooper took up the Robnette ranch; James Wardwell the Fleming place; Ben Warner what is now known as the Luhman





Fort Rock, a Noted Landmark in Lake County



A Result of the Lake County Range War



On the Lake County Desert





place; Oliver Shafer the Reed place; Ira Cogswell the Studley place; Frank Cogswell the Deeter place; Alex Contner what is now the Converse ranch; B. F. Lewis located adjoining Ben Warner; John Clark near the state line; M. W. Bullard on the Lakeview townsite. Other settlers of this year were William Greenman and Milton Brown. August Miller brought in a band of cattle and became one of the first stock-raisers of Lake county. At Willow Ranch, on the California side of the state line, C. U. Snider secured a claim in 1869, and D. A. Lambert the same year became a settler of Warner valley.

So extensive was the settlement of Goose Lake valley during 1869 that parties conceived the idea of starting a store. Accordingly one was opened near the state line, on the Oregon side, by Desible, Powley & King, and a man by the name of Darling was put in charge. The venture was not a success and in a few weeks the firm failed and the stock was removed. Thus came and went Lake county's pioneer store.

The year 1870 brought a few more settlers, among them the Cooksey brothers, who settled in the north end of Goose Lake valley. The next year witnessed the arrival of a few more, and during the few succeeding years the settlement, while not large, was steady.

C. Hagerhorst came at an early day and was the first man to run sheep in Lake county. Captain Barnes located in Drew's valley in the early seventies and engaged in cattle raising. An early settler of North Warner valley was a man by the name of Ish. In South Warner William Wallace settled at the mouth of Deep creek, and Joseph Wheeler at the mouth of Twentymile creek at what is known as the dug out. Both these settlers came at an early day.

During the winter of 1871-2 the settlers of Goose Lake valley devoted themselves to prospecting the hills on both sides of the valley for mineral, and succeeded in working up quite a mining excitement among themselves. Two mining districts were organized—Campbell's, on the west and north sides of Goose lake, and Goose Lake district to the east of the lake. In the records of Jackson county, of which county Goose Lake valley was then a part, are found the following notices of the formation of these districts:

Campbell Mining District, Goose Lake Valley, Ore.,  
December 25, 1871.

Silas J. Day, County Clerk Jackson County, Ore.:

Sir—You are hereby notified that at a miners' meeting held this day at the residence of Joseph Cook-

sey, at which twenty persons were present who are interested in mines, a mining district was formed, to be known as the "Campbell Mining District," and bounded as follows, viz.:

Commencing at the mouth of Drew's creek and running due west to the mountains beyond Sand creek, thence northerly along said summit to a point due west of the summit between Chewaucan and Goose Lake Valleys, thence to said summit and along the same easterly to the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, thence southerly along said summit to Bullard's canyon, thence westerly down said canyon to the foothills of Goose Lake valley, thence along said foothills southerly to the south side of Barton creek, thence down the south bank westerly to Goose lake and across said lake to the mouth of Drew's creek, the place of commencement, being all in Jackson county, state of Oregon. In witness whereof we have set our names this twenty-fifth day of December, 1871.

JAMES SMITH, President.

CHARLES A. COGSWELL, Recorder.

Goose Lake Mining District, Goose Lake Valley, Ore.,  
January 8, 1872.

Silas J. Day, County Clerk, Jackson County, Ore.:

Sir—You are hereby notified that at a miners' meeting held at the residence of Ira Cogswell, Esq., on the 23d inst., a miners' district was formed, to be known as the "Goose Lake Mining District," bounded as follows, viz.: Commencing at the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains on the California and Oregon state line, and running due west to Goose Lake, thence along the lake northerly to the mouth of Barton creek, thence along the south branch of said creek to the foothills of Goose Lake Valley, thence northerly along said foothills to Bullard's canyon, thence easterly up said canyon to the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, thence southerly along said summit to the state line, to the place of commencement, being all in Jackson county and state of Oregon. In witness whereof we have set our names this 8th day of January, A. D. 1872.

CHARLES A. COGSWELL, President.

M. J. COGSWELL, Recorder.

The instruments were both filed and recorded with the Jackson county clerk on February 2, 1872. The settlers did not confine their efforts to the creation of the mining districts; they prospected the hills, and thirty-three claims were located. Lake county undoubtedly contains some mineral, but it has not yet been located in quantities that would warrant extensive workings. The filings of claims in these two districts during the winter of 1871-2 are also a part of the records of Jackson county. They are as follows:

No. of Claims	Locators	Date	Mining Dist.	Name of Location
1	L. G. Torrance	Jan. 8, 1872	Goose Lake	{ Hidden Treasure Lode
4	{ M. J. Cogswell Ira Cogswell L. G. Torrance Frank Cogswell	Dec. 17, 1871	Goose Lake	{ Cumberland Ledge
7	{ Chas. A. Cogswell Fred A. Cogswell Amos Cogswell Silas J. Day Wm. Brown M. C. Smith Geo. Vanderhoff	Jan. 31, 1872	Goose Lake	{ General Logan Lode
4	{ Ira Cogswell M. J. Cogswell Frank Cogswell J. F. Campbell	Sept. 28, 1872	Goose Lake	{ Hidden Treasure Lode
4	{ J. F. Campbell Silas J. Day F. H. Wells D. D. Cook	Nov. 17, 1871	Goose Lake	{ Hidden Treasure Ledge
4	{ J. F. Campbell Silas J. Day	Jan. 25, 1872	Campbell	{ Hiland Chieftain Ledge
4	{ J. F. Campbell Silas J. Day	Feb. 18, 1872	Campbell	{ Defiance Ledge
4	{ J. F. Campbell Silas J. Day F. H. Wells D. D. Cook	Feb. 18, 1872	Campbell	{ Highland Mary Ledge
1	{ S. H. Vernator J. Vernator	Aug. 29, 1872	Campbell	{ Buckhorn Ledge

The year 1872 brought about the establishment of a mail route through the country afterwards set off as Lake county, and the establishment of the first postoffice. In 1870 the Oregon legislature had memorialized congress to grant mail facilities to that part of Southern Oregon east of the Cascades. The memorial was as follows:

To the Honorable Congress of the United States:

The memorial of the legislative assembly of the state of Oregon.

Your memorialists respectfully and earnestly represent that there is a large district of country in the southern portion of this state, embracing an area of over ten thousand square miles now being rapidly settled by citizens of the United States, which is at present destitute of any kind of mail facilities. To secure to the said citizens the desired mail accommodation, it is necessary that the following routes through said district be designated as post roads by act of Congress, viz.: From Ashland, Oregon, by Brown's, Link River, Lost River, Yainix, Drew's Valley, Hot Springs (in Goose Lake Valley) to Lake City (in California) two hundred and thirty-three miles; also from Yreka, California, by Ward's (on Klamath river, California), Brown's (on same river, Oregon), Link River, Klamath Agency, to Fort Klamath, one hundred and three miles.

Your memorialists further represent that the establishment of mail service over the above routes will secure mail supply to a population of over three thousand per-

sons, who are at present destitute of any such accommodation.

Wherefore your memorialists respectfully pray your honorable body to pass an act establishing post roads over the routes above described.

Passed the House September 29, 1870.

B. HAYDEN.

Passed the Senate September 30, 1870.

JAMES D. DAY,  
President of the Senate.

The request of the Oregon legislature was granted, and in the spring of 1872 a contract was let to Mr. Kilgore, of Ashland, to carry the mails from that point to Lake City, California. The contract called for weekly trips and for this service the contractor received nearly \$5,000 per year. Mr. Kilgore had charge of the mail route until 1875. A route from Redding, California, north to connect with this line was also established. A postoffice was at once established at New Pine creek, in Goose Lake valley, just north of the state line, and the settlers for the first time had mail facilities. S. A. Hammersley was postmaster and the office was at his house.

The winter of 1872-3 was a severe one and many hardships were encountered in delivering the mail. A man by the name of Reed carried the mail between Linkville and New Pinecreek on snow shoes, hauling a hand sled upon which the mail sacks were strapped. The snow that winter was so deep that it was impossible to keep a road open, and most of the travel was upon the lake, which was frozen over, and from the surface of which the wind blew the snow.

The establishment of the postoffice was a great convenience to the settlers. Before they had been obliged to go to Willow Ranch, and before the latter postoffice was established in 1869, the settlers had been obliged to go a much farther distance.

In 1873 the second postoffice was established in Goose Lake valley. This was at the A. Tenbrook ranch, some five or six miles south of the present town of Lakeview, and Mr. Tenbrook was the postmaster. Shortly after the establishment of the postoffice C. Hagerhorst started a store within a few rods of the postoffice. This was quite an event in the history of the valley. Before, the settlers had been obliged to go to Camp Warner or Willow Ranch for their supplies. While the Hagerhorst store was not conducted on a large scale and the stock of goods was limited, it answered the purposes. J. W. Howard, now a merchant of Lakeview, was a clerk in the Hagerhorst store. With the establishment of this enterprise the postoffice was moved to the store and Mr. Hagerhorst became postmaster. Later Henry



Dunlap was given charge of the office. William Hammersley succeeded him to the office, which was then moved to the Vernator ranch. J. W. Howard later purchased the stock of goods of Mr. Hagerhorst, and when the town of Lakeview came into existence, he moved the store building, and all to the new town. The postoffice was discontinued when the Lakeview office was started in 1876.

Our story has now been brought up to the year 1874, the year the legislature authorized the creation of Lake county. In a previous chapter of this work we have told of the creation of Wasco county in 1854 out of all that territory east of the Cascade mountains. This, of course, included the present counties of Lake and Klamath. This latter territory was shortly afterward taken from Wasco county and annexed to Jackson county, the political division lying immediately to the west and on the opposite side of the mountains.

By 1874 the settlers of Jackson county living east of the Cascade mountains thought their country had gained sufficient population and importance to entitle it to set up a county government of its own. The settlers of the Klamath basin, Lost river and Langell's valley were over 100 miles from their county seat, Jacksonville, while the settlers of Goose Lake valley and other settled portions of eastern Jackson county were from 200 to 300 miles from their seat of government. Separating the eastern part of the county from the western was the Cascade range of mountains. Intervening between the county capital and these interior settlements were mountains, lakes and a very rough country in which the roads were an abomination. The time was ripe for the formation of a new county. In this country, including the present counties of Lake and Klamath, lived, probably, 800 or 900 people, the census taken the following year showing a population of 944.

D. W. Cheesman, a resident of the country which it was desired to cut off, was Jackson county's representative in the Oregon legislature and it was he who introduced the bill and worked for the passage of the act. Petitions were sent in from the settlements of the future Lake county asking for the creation of county to be called Crook, taking in all of Jackson county east of the Cascade mountains. It was the almost unanimous desire of the settlers that the proposed new county be called Crook in honor of General Crook, the peerless Indian fighter. Notwithstanding this fact, Mr. Cheesman introduced the bill with the proposed name of Lake and as such it became a law. A few years later the legislature created a county from a part of Wasco and named it in honor of General Crook. The name Lake is a very appropriate one, on account of the many and

large lakes that occupy a considerable portion of its surface.

On October 24, 1874, the bill for the creation of Lake county was approved by Governor Grover and became a law. Following is the full text of the bill:

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon:

Section 1. That all that portion of the state of Oregon embraced within the following boundary lines be, and the same is hereby created and organized into a separate county by the name of Lake: Beginning on the forty-second parallel of north latitude at a point where said parallel is intersected by the east boundary of township number 23 east of the Willamette meridian; thence due north on said township line to the south boundary line of township number 22 south of the Oregon base line; thence due west on said township line to the east boundary of Lane county; thence southerly along said boundary line and the east boundary line of Douglas county to the southeast corner of said Douglas county; thence to and south on the east boundary of township number 4 east of the Willamette meridian to said forty-second parallel of north latitude; thence due east along said parallel to the place of beginning.

Sec. 2. The territory embraced within said boundary lines shall compose a county for all civil and military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws and restrictions, and be entitled to elect the same officers, as other counties of this state. Provided, That it shall be the duty of the governor, as soon as convenient after this act shall become a law, to appoint for Lake county, and from among her resident citizens, the several county officers allowed by law to other counties of this state, which said officers, after duly qualifying according to law, shall be entitled to hold their respective offices until their successors are duly elected, at the general election of 1876, and have duly qualified as required by law.

Sec. 3. The temporary county seat of Lake county shall be located at Linkville, in said county, until a permanent location is adopted. At the next general election the question shall be submitted to the legal voters of said county, and the place, if any, which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at said election, shall be the permanent county seat of said county, but if no place shall receive a majority of all the votes cast, the question shall be again submitted to the legal voters of said county, between the two points having the highest number of votes at said election, at the next general election, and the place receiving the highest number of votes at such election, shall be the permanent county seat of said county.

Sec. 4. The legal electors of Lake county shall be entitled to elect, at the general election of 1876, and thereafter until otherwise provided by law, one member of the house of representatives, while the county of Jackson shall be entitled to elect but two, and said

county for senatorial purposes, be annexed to the 16th senatorial district.

Sec. 5. The county clerk of Jackson county shall send to the county clerk of Lake county, within 30 days after this act becomes a law, a certified transcript of all delinquent taxes from the assessment roll of 1874 that were assessed within the limits of Lake county, and also a certified transcript of the assessment of persons and property within the limits of Lake county for 1874, and the said taxes shall be payable to the proper officers of Lake county. The county treasurer of Lake county shall, out of the first money collected for taxes, pay over to the treasurer of Jackson county the full amount of the state tax on the assessment roll of 1874 due from citizens of Lake county; the said clerk of Jackson county shall also make out and send to the clerk of Lake county, within the time above limited, a transcript of all cases pending in the county and circuit courts of Jackson county between parties residing in Lake county, and transfer all original papers in said cases to be tried in Lake county.

Sec. 6. The said county of Lake is hereby attached to the first judicial district for judicial purposes, and the term of the circuit court of said district shall be held annually, at the county seat of Lake county, on the fourth Monday of June and November, in each year until otherwise provided for.

Sec. 7. The county court of Lake county shall be held at the county seat of said county on the first Monday of every alternate month, beginning on the first Monday of the month next after the appointment by the governor of county officers, as provided for in this act.

Sec. 8. Until otherwise provided for, the county judge of Lake county shall receive an annual salary of \$300.

Sec. 9. The county treasurer of Lake county shall receive an annual salary of \$100.

Approved October 24, 1874.

By tracing on the map the boundaries as described in the enabling act, it will be seen that the county did not take in the Warner valley country. This was later added to Lake county, being taken from Grant county in 1885. This addition to the county will be treated more fully in its chronological order.

On Monday, February 1, 1875, the county of Lake as a separate political division came into existence. On that day there met at the house of George Nurse in the town of Linkville, which was named in the act as the temporary county seat, E. C. Mason, county judge; Henry Fuller, county commissioner; William Roberts, clerk; and Thos. Mulholland, sheriff, who took the oaths of office and proceeded to organize the county of Lake. W. J. Small, deputy clerk, was also present and recorded the doings of the county court.

Thus the county began its existence, with a territory of many thousand square miles and with less than one thousand inhabitants. According to the census taken during the summer of 1875, there were 944 residents in the new county. At a special election held on October 25 of the same year there were only 210 votes cast. This hardly represented the voting strength of the county, however. The election was for the choosing of a congressman, in which not much interest was taken, and not nearly a whole vote was polled.

Until the closing days of 1876 the county seat of Lake county was at the little town of Linkville, now known as Klamath Falls, then the only town in the whole 11,000 or 12,000 square miles which comprised the county. A building was rented from William Angle as a place for conducting county business, and in this little building what little official business was required was done.

For the year 1875 the county court made a tax levy of twenty mills on the dollar. Of this six and one-half mills was for state purposes, eleven and one-half mills for county purposes, and two mills for school purposes.

The county's first assessment was made in 1875, and the total taxable property was found to be \$469,334. Tax was collected on 249 polls. There were 13,088 acres of land assessed, which was returned at a total value of \$32,081, or about \$2.45 per acre. In addition to this there was placed on the rolls 297,975 acres of wagon road land, assessed at \$119,190, or 40 cents per acre. The total value of town lots was placed at \$300. Other items on the roll were: Improvements, \$32,171; merchandise and implements, \$35,341; money, notes, etc., \$56,194; household furniture, carriages, watches, etc., \$6,993; 2,841 horses and mules, \$69,640—average value, \$23.46; 22,030 cattle, \$220,056—average value \$9.99; 20,148 sheep, \$40,296—average value, \$2.00; 739 swine, 1,500—average value, \$2.03. This made the gross value of property \$613,762. The indebtedness was \$82,824 and exemptions \$61,604, leaving a total taxable valuation of \$469,334.

On the first assessment roll were 201 names for the precincts which compose the present Lake county, and 164 for the precincts composing the present Klamath county. Following are the names of the taxpayers in the precincts of the present Lake county and the gross value of all their property as assessed. The names of those with no amount following were assessed only for their polls. Some few of the others had sufficient indebtedness or had exemptions, so that they had no taxes to pay except the poll tax. The amounts given are the gross valuations and not the net:



## SUMMER LAKE PRECINCT.

J. Partin .....	\$715	C. Sherlock .....	\$70
John Whitaker .....	2,500	J. W. Belknap .....	458
W. Cawthorn .....	800	W. S. Bennett .....	300
J. Conger .....	200	James Foster .....	4,845
Rufus Dillard .....	...	J. A. Foster .....	...
Michael Sult .....	610	J. Foster .....	...
A. J. Cruzon .....	800	J. B. Blair .....	500
J. Sellers .....	200	S. B. Hadley .....	3,950
A. A. Averil .....	728	A. H. Hadley .....	100
W. H. W. Averil .....	1,020	Phelix Dorris .....	197
John Leonard .....	843	J. Dorris .....	20
T. S. Hamilton .....	962	W. Hill .....	185
R. Sherlock .....	370	C. Hayes .....	400
C. Hagerhorst .....	8,641	A. J. Scott .....	355
T. Sherlock .....	70	John Withers .....	2,540
S. A. Caldwell .....	1,825	J. S. Wooley .....	941
A. Hamilton .....	1,705	J. G. Hampton .....	720
S. Hamilton .....	342	Thos. Winkelman .....	785
William H. Mills .....	3,230		

## CHEWAUCAN PRECINCT.

P. R. Baldwin .....	\$1,200	Small & Bro. ....	\$6,420
J. Grundike .....	5,070	J. M. Small .....	...
J. Bringle .....	485	G. Wert .....	386
A. Fuller .....	385	J. H. Sears .....	235
Root & Hoskins .....	290	W. Harvey .....	160
J. O. Elder .....	507	J. B. Phelps .....	310
R. M. Elder .....	1,370	G. W. Avery .....	1,420
T. J. Brattain .....	1,190	P. Avery .....	2,601
C. W. Young .....	2,930	S. P. Moss .....	3,479
W. B. Small .....	75	W. D. Newland .....	1,590
John Burries .....	250	G. H. Small .....	...
W. M. White .....	5,470	J. G. D. Hepburn .....	...
J. Simmons .....	230	C. L. M. Innes .....	...
Studley & Brother .....	1,000	Hepburn & Innes .....	10,330
J. W. Henderson .....	380	J. C. Avery .....	4,500
Thos. Morgan .....	1,025	C. Gaylord .....	3,970
O. L. Morgan .....	1,710	D. W. White .....	1,354
Frank Scott .....	3,270		

## CROOKED CREEK PRECINCT.

Colvin & Freeman .....	\$5,446	A. G. Colvin .....	\$968
H. L. Davis & Bros. ....	1,380	T. Barnum & Colvin ..	520
W. Heryford .....	7,787	D. W. Cheesman .....	1,290
J. McKee .....	700	W. Patton .....	2,045
H. R. Heryford .....	...	J. McFay .....	65
R. Reading .....	4,850	T. O. Blair .....	673
J. W. Loveless .....	1,501	M. McShane .....	1,410
J. N. Rouse .....	110	C. A. Rice .....	935
B. S. Chandler .....	375	John Hollingsworth ..	360

## GOOSE LAKE PRECINCT.

A. F. Snelling .....	\$1,614	W. Barrington .....	\$100
D. Snelling .....	...	John Hall .....	600
Tandy & Bro .....	200	M. Brown .....	1,132

## GOOSE LAKE PRECINCT.

(Continued.)

J. M. Harrington .....	...	T. J. Hickman .....	\$4,320
J. G. Clark .....	\$569	James Barnes .....	7,920
A. B. Contner .....	815	Hagerhorst & Co. ....	6,000
Lucy Contner .....	890	Henry Blecher .....	2,000
E. B. Mulholland .....	630	C. E. Randall .....	1,830
C. A. Charlton .....	435	H. McDaniels .....	359
Estate Wm. Crickett. ....	2,534	M. D. Hopkins .....	1,030
Estate A. J. Rountree .....	1,100	W. Vincent .....	100
R. Buck & Co. ....	1,950	J. E. Watkins .....	50
G. M. Whitaker .....	287	E. A. Buck .....	...
C. A. Cogswell .....	913	G. Hammersley .....	140
A. D. Clerk .....	350	W. R. Davidson .....	175
A. Tenbrook .....	2,572	John T. Fitzgerald ..	150
Martin Walters .....	782	S. A. Hemmersley .....	1,772
W. Hammersley .....	526	A. Z. Hammersley .....	2,040
J. Stanley .....	410	J. S. Vincent .....	519
A. Reed .....	1,556	F. Vincent .....	...
B. Warner .....	862	B. F. Dowell .....	4,042
M. Wade .....	221	Thos. Mulholland .....	2,595
L. E. Henderson .....	533	S. H. Taylor .....	900
Joseph Robnette .....	6,945	Wm. Greenman .....	900
Isaac Robnette .....	795	C. D. Mulholland .....	120
R. L. Cheesman .....	...	E. L. Miller .....	1,005
R. Tenbrook .....	510	S. Johnson .....	40
J. A. Moon .....	2,675	W. M. Spry .....	2,020
T. C. Snider .....	2,494	J. W. Tullock .....	605
W. H. Cone .....	353	C. W. Broback .....	2,137
O. B. Allen .....	50	M. M. Denny .....	1,216
Augustus Miller .....	867	C. Pendleton .....	260
M. W. Bullard .....	875	McMillan .....	662
Leonidas Turner .....	540	A. J. Hutson .....	2,785
C. Turner & Bros. ....	1,250	S. C. Hutson .....	...
N. A. Robinette .....	650	J. Howard .....	...
M. A. Gaques .....	790	B. Vincent .....	440
M. S. Taylor .....	200	J. H. Page .....	375
J. J. Charlton .....	1,771	J. Vernator .....	980
R. Moore .....	300	G. W. Elliott .....	684
G. W. McGowin .....	405	I. Smelser .....	1,840
M. Wade .....	221	J. Fitzgerald .....	676
W. T. Lowry .....	1,370	John O'Neil .....	320
J. W. Smith .....	850	I. Eccleston .....	402

## DREW'S VALLEY.

G. H. Penland .....	\$3,024	O. P. Russell .....	\$305
W. Clark .....	869	Thos. Lofton .....	595
R. S. Favil .....	386		

## SILVER LAKE PRECINCT.

Marion Martin .....	\$1,700	J. Jackson .....	\$5,945
J. M. Martin .....	25	E. H. Noble .....	2,320
A. V. Lane .....	3,760	P. G. Christman .....	2,730
J. F. Sullivan .....	260	G. R. Chrisman .....	678

SILVER LAKE PRECINCT.  
(Continued.)

N. M. Hawley .....	\$2,330	George Langdon ..	....
C. P. Marshall .....	1,990	Horning Bros. ....	\$2,540
J. H. Barnum .....	340	J. C. Hanan .....	90
J. A. Musick .....	4,775	L. L. Hawley .....	1,810
Alonzo Musick .....	....	S. W. Smith .....	2,280

In 1876 the county seat of Lake county was moved from Linkville to Lakeview. It will be remembered that the enabling act provided for the location of the temporary county seat at Linkville; that at the general June election of 1876, the selection of the permanent seat of government should be made by the voters; and that if no place then received a majority of all the votes cast, the question should again be submitted at the next general election, the two places having the largest votes at the preceding election to be the only candidates.

When in 1874 the legislature named Linkville—the present Klamath Falls—as the temporary county seat, that was the only town in the whole territory named as Lake county. Although this little town in the western portion of the new county was the only one, the greater population was in the eastern part of the county—in Goose Lake, Summer Lake, Chewaucan and other valleys. The first assessment roll, as previously stated, showed 201 names in the eastern to 164 in the western part of the county. Having the bulk of the population, the east siders laid their plans to secure the county seat.

No town had yet been builded on the east side, but the settlers decided on "Bullard's Creek," or "Bullard's Ranch," as the place for which to vote for the removal, and preparations were made to build a town at this point. So early as April the store building of A. & C. U. Snider was started, and before the election in June, several other enterprises were under way. This town was being started at "Bullard's Creek," the present site of the town of Lakeview, although that name had not yet been applied to the place. The history of the town of Lakeview will be told in a later chapter, so we shall not here tell more of the building of the town.

The election was held on June 5, and 384 votes were cast on the county seat question. As is usual in cases where votes are cast for a place without a definite name, the vote for "Bullard's Creek" was divided as to the designation of the place, but evidently with unanimity as to intention. The votes cast for "Bullard's Creek," "Goose Lake," "Goose Lake Valley," "Bullard's Ranch," and "Bullard's Creek in Goose Lake Valley" were 193, a slight majority of all the

votes cast. The vote by precincts at this election was as follows:

Candidates	Eagle Point	Goose Lake	Chewaucan	Summer Lake	Silver Lake	Crooked Creek	Sprague River	Linkville	Bonanza	Total
Bullard's Creek .....	72	1	23	..	..	24	..	..	..	120
Sprague River .....	1	..	..	..	..	..	13	..	3	17
Bonanza .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	38	38
Drew's Valley .....	2	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	3
Goose Lake .....	..	..	..	..	17	..	1	..	..	18
Goose Lake Valley ..	..	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5
Bullard's Ranch .....	..	..	..	39	..	..	..	..	..	39
Chewaucan .....	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Linkville .....	..	5	..	..	2	..	76	5	..	88
Big Springs .....	1	..	..	..	..	..	6	4	..	11
Blank .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	33
Bullard's Creek in Goose Lake .....	..	11	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11

As might naturally be expected, trouble arose over the election. Fraud was alleged in the canvass of the votes. The east side people contended that the plain intention of the voters was to designate Bullard's Creek as the county seat, while those living in the present Klamath county maintained that it was not clear that the intention of the voters voting "Goose Lake," "Goose Lake Valley," etc., was to select "Bullard's Creek," and they contended that no majority had been received and that therefore the county seat should remain at Linkville until the next general election should be held and the contest finally decided.

A majority of the county court was favorable to the east side and ordered the county records removed to Mr. Bullard's ranch in Goose Lake valley. R. B. Hatton, the county clerk, was a Linkville man, however, and refused to remove the records in accordance with the court's instructions. Following is the official action taken by the county court at a session held on August 10:

Whereas an election was held on the 5th day of June, A. D., 1876, in accordance with an act of the legislative assembly of the state of Oregon, 1874, creating Lake county, and fixing the salaries of county judge and treasurer.

It appearing from the poll books returned from the various precincts of Lake county that Bullard's Creek did receive a majority of all the votes cast at said election for the county seat of Lake county as provided for in said act.

And that whereas Bullard's Creek and Bullard's Ranch, two names used in voting for said county seat,



does appear from evidence, and the knowledge of this court, and that it was understood by all who voted, that Bullard's Creek and Bullard's Ranch are both one and the same identical place, and from a careful examination of the poll books returned from various precincts, it appearing that a wrong, intentionally or otherwise, has been done a majority of the people of Lake county, that the abstracts are false, and that a majority of the legal voters of Lake county have decided by their votes that Bullard's Creek is rightfully and legally the county seat of Lake county,

Bullard's Creek in Goose Lake valley did receive 202 votes, Bullard's Creek and ranch being the same place, leaving a majority for Bullard's Creek of 45 votes, and then counting 17 votes from Silver Lake against Bullard's Creek, it then leaves a majority of 11 votes in favor of Bullard's Creek.

This court is satisfied from evidence adduced that the 17 votes from Silver Lake reported by the board of canvassers of the vote of election declaring 17 votes from Silver Lake to be for Goose Lake, were not so voted, but were voted for Bullard's Creek, as is clearly proven.

It appearing to the satisfaction of this court that there is no such place as Blank, and that it was intended to cheat and defraud the people of their rights at the polls; in view of all the facts that Bullard's Creek is the county seat of Lake county, and the clerk of Lake county, R. B. Hatton, is requested and instructed to select two justices of the peace, or the county judge for one, and to proceed to recount the votes on the poll books, in conjunction with the duplicate poll book of Silver Lake, which explains the blots and errors in the poll book of said precinct of Silver Lake, and to make out a true and perfect abstract of the same, and that he forward a copy of it to the governor of Oregon as required by law; and that the clerk immediately thereafter, within five days from this time, remove the books, papers and records of his office to Bullard's house at Bullard's Creek, in Lake county, Oregon, and that the expenses of the same be paid by Lake county.

Done in open court August 10, 1876.

(Signed) E. C. MASON,

Chairman Board of County Commissioners, of Lake County.

Anticipating the refusal of Mr. Hatton to comply with the court's orders, that body took further action the same day as follows:

The clerk having intimated that he would not remove his office to Bullard's, it is hereby ordered that if he neglects to do so within five days from this date, it is ordered that H. K. Hanna, district attorney, B. F. Dowell and William Harris commence suit immediately in the name of Lake county, an action or actions at law, suit or suits in equity, mandamus, or

any attachment or proceeding against the said clerk that they may deem necessary to compel the said clerk to remove the books, papers, records of his office, to Bullard's house at Bullard's Creek in said county, and that said attorneys be authorized to employ one or more agents, attorneys, to collect the evidence and assist in the perfection of said action or suit.

Done in open court August 10, 1876.

(Signed) E. C. MASON,

Chairman Board of County Commissioners,  
of Lake County.

Although this radical step was demanded by the county court, it was not carried out; neither did Mr. Hatton remove the records. The east side people believed that they could easily carry the election, which was to be held November 7, and waited their time. In the meantime Lakeview had come into existence and been given a name, and there was no danger that the mistakes of the June election would be repeated. Four hundred eighty-three votes were cast, 181 for Linkville and 242 for Lakeview.

Linkville put up a hard fight at this election, and a number of her emissaries invaded the territory of the enemy. It is said that some of these carried 'long sacks' containing the wherewithal to secure votes for Linkville from Goose Lake valley. The result shows that but little was accomplished by these tactics.

One incident is told by Mr. J. T. Fitzgerald of an attempt to secure a vote for Linkville from a resident of Summer Lake valley by a Linkville man. The occurrence was on election day at the polls at Hagerhorst's store. C. Hayes, who made his home at Summer Lake, was present and intended to vote for the location of the county seat on the east side of the county. Mr. Hayes could neither read nor write. The Linkville worker approached him and found that Mr. Hayes claimed to be a relative of Rutherford B. Hayes, on that day elected president of the United States, and proceeded to establish a confidential acquaintance with Mr. Hayes by praising the distinguished relative. At the right time the Linkville emissary approached Hayes on the election and proposed to fix the ticket for him. He was allowed to "fix it," but as soon as the ballot fixer left his man, Mr. Fitzgerald, who had been watching the performance, went to George Whiteaker and told him what he had seen. Mr. Whiteaker met Mr. Hayes on his way to the polls and asked him if he had voted, to which Hayes replied, "No; I am going to vote now." Mr. Whiteaker asked him to let him see his ticket. Mr. Hayes produced the "fixed" ticket and Mr. Whiteaker read it. "Why," said he, "you don't want to vote for Linkville, do you?" Mr. Hayes:

replied that he certainly did not. And then Mr. Whiteaker seized the opportunity to "fix" the ticket, and Mr. Hayes was hurried off to the polls and voted "Lakeview."

The official vote by precincts was as follows:

	Eagle Point	Goose Lake	Chewaucan	Summer Lake	Silver Lake	Crooked Creek	Sprague River	Lost River	Linkville	Total
Linkville .....	5	4	..	..	5	..	..	50	117	181
Lakeview .....	104	14	25	29	29	17	11	8	5	242

The westsiders then gave up the fight. However, they began to lay their plans for the division of the county so soon as the population would warrant. Their desires were not brought about until 1882.

Soon after the election the records were removed to Lakeview and that city has ever since been the county seat. The first session of the county court was held on December 6, 1876, and there were present E. C. Mason, county judge; Stephen Moss and A. Tenbrook, county commissioners; T. J. Brattain, sheriff; and R. B. Hattan, clerk.

When the county seat was moved to Lakeview in 1876 M. W. Bullard donated twenty acres of land to Lake county for county purposes, and a part of this, after the platting of Lakeview, was sold to private parties in town lots.

Arrangements were soon made to erect a building for a clerk's office at the new county seat. December 9, 1876, the county court authorized the erection of a 16x28 foot building, and Milton Brown was appointed to supervise its erection and procure material and help with which to erect it. This was soon completed, but it was not until 1881 that the county had what might be properly called a court house. A county jail was the next thing in order and at a special session of the county court on April 14, 1877, a contract was let to S. J. Hickman for \$130, and in a short time this was completed.

As is often the case where a new political division is set off from the parent county, litigation arose between Jackson and Lake counties over a settlement. This was in two suits—one, Jackson County vs. Lake County, for the recovery of \$423.68; the other, John Orth, Treasurer of Jackson County, vs. George Nurse, Treasurer of Lake County, for the recovery of \$1,066.18.

The first named case was brought about in this way: Some time in 1874, before Lake county was created, a murder was committed in the territory afterwards set off as Lake county. The alleged murderer was arrested and confined in the county jail at Jacksonville before the new county

was created. After the organization of Lake county the prisoner was tried at Jacksonville and the costs of the trial paid by the old county. Jackson county demanded payment from Lake county for the costs of the trial, which was refused. Lake county put in a counter claim, alleging it had money due in final settlement with the older county.

The suits were brought in 1877 and extended litigation seemed probable. In view of this fact, on June 7, 1877, the county court submitted a proposition to settle the matter by arbitration. It suggested that Jackson county should withdraw all actions it had begun at law, and that the decision by the board of arbitration should be binding upon both parties; that the arbitration board should consist of three members, one chosen by Lake county, one by Jackson, and the third to be selected by the other two; that the board hold its meetings at Ashland, Jackson county. The offer was refused by the county court of Jackson county and the suits were pressed. Lake county employed A. C. Jones and G. F. Harris as attorneys to represent it.

The cases were tried in the circuit court for Lake county before Judge Prim, who, on November 20, 1877, decided both cases in favor of the plaintiffs, giving the judgments asked for. On January 24, 1878, both cases were appealed to the supreme court and A. C. Jones and R. S. Strahn were selected as Lake county's attorneys to conduct the cases before that tribunal. On January 6, 1879, the supreme court ordered the appeal dismissed, that Jackson county recover from Lake county the costs of the suits, and that the cases be remanded to the lower court for further proceeding. The cases finally went against Lake county, and on April 8, 1881, a warrant was ordered drawn for \$663.88 in favor of Jackson county, a final settlement of the case.

During the first five years of the county's existence there was a rapid settlement, and where in 1875 there were 944 people we find in 1880 that there are 2,804, nearly three times as many. The population was divided into the several precincts as follows:

Chewaucan .....	179
Crooked Creek .....	83
Goose Lake, Lakeview and New Pine Creek.....	936
Linkville .....	737
Lost River .....	374
Plevna .....	139
Silver Lake .....	92
Sprague River .....	118
Summer Lake .....	146
Total .....	2,804



Of these, 2,722 were whites, three colored, seven Chinese, and twenty-seven Indians. The native born population was 2,575; foreign born, 229. The precincts which were two years later set off as Klamath county contained 1,368 of this number, leaving 1,436 in the present Lake county.

Other statistics from the census of 1880 are interesting because they show the condition of the county at that time:

Number of farms, 347; number of owners, 237; number rented for money, 6; number rented for shares, 15. Acres tilled, including fallow and grass in rotation, 9,691. Number of acres of permanent meadows, pastures and orchards, 33,312.

Value of lands, fences and buildings, \$430,025; value of farm implements and machinery, \$48,630; value of live stock, \$506,201; amount paid for wages, \$40,633; grass lands mown, 11,844; tons of hay, 12,651; number of horses, 5,318; mules, 224; oxen, 97; milch cows, 1,405; other cattle, 31,342; sheep, 25,809; swine, 679; pounds of butter made, 53,315; cheese, 2,550. Estimated value of farm productions, \$225,971. Acres of wheat, 611; bushels, 9,635. Acres of oats, 332; bushels, 7,031. Acres of potatoes, 49; bushels, 5,299. Acres of barley, 731; bushels, 18,215. Acres of apple orchard, 27; bearing trees, 83; bushels, 66. Total value of all orchard products, \$75; market vegetables, \$1,995.

In 1881 the county purchased a building for \$1,600 from George Conn, moved it onto the county property, and on June 11 of that year let the contract to N. A. Clark for \$965, to make additions and complete a court house. When this was completed Lake county had a court house, the one which is still used for that purpose.

In 1881 the county purchased a building for Klamath county from the western portion of Lake county. This took off about one-half of the county as it was at that time. Ever since the removal of the county seat to Lakeview in 1876, the people of the Klamath country had been determined to have this county formed. Agitation was begun before the 1880 session of the legislature, but at that time the population and assessed valuation of their country would not warrant such a step, and the agitation did not reach the stage of having a bill introduced in the legislature. During the next two years the question was a live one, and the separation was accomplished in 1882.

While this legislation cut down the dimensions of the county to a considerable extent, it was only a few years later that a generous slice of territory was added to the county. By 1885 Warner valley, which at that time was a portion of Grant county, had become settled to some extent. The county seat of Grant county

was Canyon City, half way across the state, and naturally this fact was a source of great inconvenience to the Warner valley settlers. All their relations, except official, were with Lakeview, which was comparatively only a short distance away, about thirty or forty miles, and it was only natural that they should desire to have their valley annexed to Lake county. Agitation was begun in 1882, but results were not obtained until three years later. The annexation was made by the legislature of 1885, the bill being introduced by W. F. Abshier, representative from Lake county. The bill as passed was as follows:

Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the state of Oregon.

Section 1. That all that portion of Grant county lying within the following described boundaries, to-wit: Beginning where the north boundary line of township 33 south intersects the east line of Lake county, thence east along said township line to the northeast corner of township 33 south, of range 28 east, thence south along said range line to the south boundary line of the state of Oregon, thence west along said line to the southeast corner of Lake county, thence north along the east boundary line of Lake county to the place of beginning; be, and the same is hereby, taken from said Grant county and annexed to and made a part of Lake county.

Sec. 2. The treasurer of Lake county shall pay to the treasurer of Grant county such a portion of the indebtedness of Grant county as the taxable property of the territory described in section one bears to the whole amount of taxable property of said Grant county not to exceed five thousand dollars, as said taxable property appears by the assessor's roll of 1884.

Sec. 3. Inasmuch as the boundary lines as they now exist between the counties of Grant and Lake are a source of great inconvenience to many citizens, this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the governor.

The bill passed both houses of the legislature and was approved by the governor on November 21, 1885. This added a generous slice of territory to Lake county, and proved a great convenience to the Warner valley settlers.

The annexation of Warner valley brought about a suit between Grant and Lake counties. On August 3, 1887, Grant county commenced an action to recover the amount due by virtue of section 2 of the act of 1885. The suit was for \$4,298.82, the amount claimed as the Warner valley share of Grant county's indebtedness according to the taxable property. The case was brought to trial in the circuit court for Lake county at the June term in 1888. The court gave Grant county judgment for \$483 with interest at

eight per cent. from November 21, 1885. From this decision both parties took an appeal to the supreme court, which remanded the case to the circuit court with instructions to render judgment against Lake county for \$4,298.82, without interest. The opinion was rendered by Judge Thayer May 8, 1889.

According to the state census of 1885 Lake county had a population of 1536. This was before the Warner valley country had been added to the county, but after Klamath had been set off. The federal census of 1880 had given the county a population of 2,807, when Klamath was included. The increase in the county with its new dimensions during the five years was not large, being just about 100.

During the latter part of the eighties a few new settlers came into the county, but very little of importance transpired during these years. The census of 1890 gave the county a population of 2,585. At that time there were only five counties in Oregon having a smaller population.

The even tenor of the ways of Lake county was marred in 1894 by a lynching at Lakeview, the first and last that has taken place in the county's history. On Monday morning, August 20, about one o'clock, W. S. Thompson was taken from the jail at Lakeview and hanged, it was generally believed, by residents of Warner valley. He was taken from the jail by a number of masked men who had previously held up acting nightwatchman Heminger, and secured the keys of the jail.

Thompson lived in Warner valley and was known as a desperado. He was in jail at the time, charged with the crime of drawing a gun on several Warner valley citizens. It was not for this offense that the lynchers demanded the life of Thompson; it seems to have been the almost unanimous opinion that the man should be hung on general principles. The day before the hanging he had indulged himself to the extent of smashing his wife's nose, breaking three of her ribs, cutting to death her saddle horse and ripping open the abdomens of a few other horses in the barnyard. A coroner's jury found that Thompson came to his death by strangulation at the hands of unknown parties.

While the lynching was deplored by the citizens of Lake county in general, they realized that the community was much better off than it would have been had the crime not been committed.

During the financial depression of the nineties Lake county made little advancement. Being a stock raising country, it did not receive the setback which the agricultural districts of our country suffered owing to the low price of cereals. The depression was hard enough, however, to retard

the county to a considerable extent. The taxable property in the county in 1894 was \$1,388,409, and according to the census of 1895 the county's population was 2,197, a loss in the five years.

After the hard times period Lake county came to the front again, and during the late nineties and the first few years of the 20th century the development was the greatest in its history.

The year 1899 was an exceptionally good one. On January 1, 1900, Beach & McGarry, then publishers of the Lake County *Examiner*, wrote of the preceding year as follows:

"Lake county in 1899 enjoyed a degree of prosperity never before known in its history. It might be said that 1899 was a banner year for the stock industry, for agricultural and horticultural development and for numerous industrial enterprises. Every industry has shown a material increase and every one is prosperous. The sale and shipment of about 35,000 head of beef cattle brought into the county nearly \$1,000,000. On 75,000 head of sheep driven to market \$225,000 more was added to the Lake county stockman's income. One million, five hundred thousand pounds of wool were sheared and shipped. Last year's product brought the sheepmen \$195,000. Besides sales of cattle, sheep and wool, there were sold from 1,500 to 2,000 head of horses and mules, valued at from \$25,000 to \$40,000; also 1,000 to 1,500 hogs for \$90,000 and 2,500 goats for \$7,500, making a total of \$1,460,000 received from stock.

"The sawmills of the county were not able to supply the demand for lumber last year, notwithstanding that they turned out over 1,250,000 feet, valued at \$20,000. The number of buildings erected last year was nearly double the number of any former year, and the indications are favorable for greater building in 1900. New farmhouses, barns and fences are good indications of the prosperity of the farmers. Nearly every one in the county made improvements of some kind during the year.

"Immigration to Lake county, while not large, has been steady, and the increase in population is quite perceptible."

Nineteen hundred was another prosperous year. In the spring immigrants began to come in from all parts of the country. The county's resources were becoming known to the outside world, and the outside world was beginning to investigate.

The federal census taken that year showed 2,847 people in the county, a gain of 243 in ten years. Only three counties, Curry, Harney and Wheeler, had less population. By precincts the population was:



Silver Lake .....	229
Summer Lake .....	129
Paisley .....	326
Crooked Creek .....	150
North Warner .....	143
South Warner .....	218
South Lakeview .....	234
North Lakeview .....	527
Drew's Valley .....	109
Goose Lake .....	233
Cogswell Creek .....	319
Thomas Creek .....	230
Total .....	2,847

The total taxable property for 1900 was \$1,546,916, an increase of \$81,000 over 1899. By 1903 the valuation had reached a figure of \$724,507, a gain of \$150,000 over the preceding year. In 1904 the valuation had increased to \$2,068,696. In the county were assessed that year 136,003 acres of tillable land, valued at \$402,146, and 371,156 acres of non-tillable land, valued at \$446,238. Stock was assessed as follows: 5,011 horses and mules, \$61,890; 23,716 cattle, \$355,740; 139,887 sheep, \$279,774; 373 swine, \$749.

The year 1904 witnessed the breaking out of the range war in Lake county. The county, devoted almost exclusively to stock raising, during all the years of its history had never been the scene of any trouble over range matters, and the events of the year 1904 are deplored by all fair minded citizens. Since 1904 there has been no repetition of the troubles and it is safe to say that there will not be.

As usual in range wars, the sheep men were the losers, and the trouble started with the slaughter of sheep. The killing took place near Christmas lake in the "desert" country, far from the inhabited portions of the county. Christmas lake is situated about twenty miles east and twelve miles north of Silver lake, and is nearly in the center of what is known as the "great Oregon desert." We shall not undertake here to describe the desert country, as a description of it will be found elsewhere in this history, but we shall endeavor to picture briefly particular localities which were the scenes of the sheep slaughters. The particular locality of Christmas lake is a rough sagebrush plain, cut up by rim-rocks and ridges covered with scrubby juniper timber. Standing upon one of the high points of these ridges or rim-rocks, one can see for miles around; drop down into a valley or ravine, and you are sheltered from storms. At many places on the desert almost complete enclosures can be found, where sheepmen with a little work can make corrals by piling rock and brush across gaps in the rim-rock

and pitching camp in an outlet. In some instances these enclosures cover several acres of ground.

It was in one of these enclosures that a band of sheep, most of which belonged to Benham Brothers, was corralled on the evening of February 3, 1904. No sooner had the herder corralled his sheep than five masked men rode up to him, emerging from a hiding place near by, where they had evidently awaited this opportunity, compelled him to stand with his arms up and his back to the crowd while they placed a sack over his face and tied his hands. He was then compelled to stand by a juniper trees, while, with rifles, pistols, knives and clubs, the clubs being juniper limbs about four feet long and the size of a man's wrist, the masked men proceeded to slaughter sheep.

There were in the neighborhood of 3,000 head in the flock. It was just getting dark when the slaughter commenced, and it took nearly all night to complete the job. The sheep stampeded and about 800 escaped the deadly onslaught, but many of these escaped the men, only to fall a prey to the predatory coyote. When the men had completed their job, they returned to the herder and told him what they had done, and warned him that other sheep found grazing on certain range would be treated the same way. They also stated that they had drawn dead lines, and that it was death to all sheep crossing them.

The men rode away, leaving the herder to contemplate the situation. Not, however, until they had cautioned him about "talking too much." The herder struck out at once for Silver Lake to give the news. He reached the town of Silver Lake late the next day and telephoned to Lakeview, a hundred miles away. Before an officer could reach the spot three days had elapsed and no trace of the perpetrators could be found.

A quiet investigation was carried on for some time. Men who were thought to be in possession of evidence received letters and warning in various ways, cautioning them to be careful what they said. One morning when one of the merchants of Silver Lake went to open his store he found a small piece of rope tied to the door knob and a note advising him to "keep quiet." All these warnings came from mysterious sources; some of the letters were mailed at distant post-offices, and no clue could be safely traced. The whole thong was a mystery, as it was generally believed that the sheep men and cattle men were on good terms, and it seemed impossible that the range war that had been a common thing in the counties farther north had begun in Lake county.

Time wore on, and finally J. C. Conn, a merchant of Silver Lake, lost a valuable string of freight wagons by fire. Mr. Conn, while very

reticent about the subject, showed evidence of his belief that parties connected with the sheep killing were punishing him for the leaking out of some facts connected with the sheep killing. He went to Lakeview and remained a few days. He acted very nervous about the affair, but said little.

On Friday morning, March 4, 1904, J. C. Conn ate his breakfast, went to the store, asked the clerk if he had got the mail, and then walked out. He went out along the road and was seen about a mile from town later in the morning. Mr. Conn did not return. Searching parties were sent out, but no track or trace of the lost man could be found. The creek, which at that time was running high, was dragged for miles up and down; parties scattered farther and farther out, but no sign could be found. More men were sent out; day after day and week after week passed and still no trace of the lost man. It was believed that every foot of country had been searched and the mystery grew deeper. Six weeks after Conn's disappearance a vaquero found his dead body lying in a field about a mile from the town and a quarter of a mile from the road leading north and west from Silver Lake. This was on April 25. The verdict of the coroner's jury, composed mostly of stockmen in the vicinity of Silver Lake, was to the effect that Mr. Conn came to his death by gunshot wounds self-inflicted. The body was lying on the ground, face up, arms outstretched, and Conn's revolver lying by his side. The body at first sight seemed to be in a fair state of preservation, but upon examination it was found to be badly decomposed. Two bullet holes were in the breast and one in the back; one bullet had passed through the body and was found a few inches under the surface of the ground. Regardless of the verdict of the coroner's jury, there were some who held out the belief that Conn was murdered.

On the 29th of April another band of sheep was raided some twenty or thirty miles from the scene of the first slaughter, but on the same range, and out of a band of 2,700 head, about 300 or 400 were all that could be found. Several sheepmen who had wintered their flocks on the desert had driven their ewe bands to the valley for lambing purposes, and for convenience and economy had put their weathers all together and left a Mr. Wilcox in charge of the band. Wilcox, in relating the story of the slaughter, said:

"About four o'clock on the evening of April 29 nine men on horseback came upon me when I was heading the sheep for the corrals. The men were all heavily armed and masked. They said unless I removed the sheep in two hours they would kill them, and then they left me. It was then nearly time for sheep to bed, and it was

absolutely out of the question to move them that day, so I proceeded to corral them, thinking probably they would not molest me that night. My expectations were not to be realized, however, for in two hours the men came back, and after placing a sack over my face and tying my hands, they told me they had come to kill the sheep and if officers came to arrest them they would treat the officers the same way, also that if any one offered a reward for their arrest they would kill the parties offering the reward. They were very deliberate in their work and went about it just as if it were an every day occurrence."

Wilcox reported this killing at Silver Lake as soon as he could reach there, and men were sent out to investigate, but the results were the same as those of the earlier slaughter.

The governor of Oregon was appealed to and, although he refused at first, he finally offered a reward of \$300 for the conviction of any one of the gang of sheep killers and \$2,000 reward for the murderer of J. C. Conn. The sheepmen of the county got together and formed an organization. They offered a reward of \$2,000 for the conviction of any party guilty of maliciously killing sheep belonging to any member of the organization. The county court also offered a reward for the capture of the parties who killed the sheep. No arrests were made, although information was filed against several unknown parties. In the state legislature of 1904-5, as a result of the Lake county range war, two bills were introduced for the protection of range stock. One was for the appropriation of \$10,000 and empowering the governor to use the money in apprehending and punishing persons guilty of maliciously killing stock belonging to others. The other bill was one making counties and municipalities responsible for the destruction of live stock to the amount of one-half the value of the stock destroyed. The former bill passed, but the latter was defeated in the senate.

The people of Lake county and of the whole of the stock country of Eastern Oregon are law abiding citizens, and the malicious deeds of the few who took part in the sheep killing episodes are not upheld by them.

In the spring of 1905 Lake county got out of debt, a condition which had not existed in the county's history for seventeen years. Three years before the county had outstanding and unpaid an indebtedness of \$63,000. The statement of the compilation of the state tax levy for the year 1905, as compiled by the governor, state treasurer and secretary of state, showed a reduction in Lake county's portion of \$2,140 under the levy for 1904. Lake's portion for 1905 was \$10,967.50 against \$13,107.50 for 1904. A reduction of



\$2,140 in the state taxes and a small reduction in county taxes placed Lake county in pretty good shape financially, and the further promise of a still greater reduction in taxes for 1906, by reason of the county getting out of debt in April, 1905, is great encouragement to the people. With no interest to pay and an economical conduct of the county's affairs there will be an attraction for out-

side capital that is never overlooked by investors.

Based on the number of children enrolled in the public schools, an estimate of the population of the county for 1905 is made at 3,011. With this population Lake county disputes the claim of Crook county to being the richest county in Oregon per capita. If Lake does not rank first in this particular, it certainly is a close second.

## CHAPTER III

### THE LAND GRABBERS.

There have been two events in the history of Lake county which we have as yet failed to mention in the current history chapters. This is because they have both covered periods of time from the earliest days of the county's history up to the present time and are entitled a separate chapter. They are the granting of a large tract of alleged swamp land in Warner valley and the subsequent litigation for the possession of the same, and the grant of about 40,000 acres of Lake county land to the Oregon Central Military Wagon Road Company and the alleged building of a wagon road by that company through Southern Oregon.

The first of these is the more important. Undoubtedly the prolonged litigation for the possession of the Warner valley lands between the settlers and the Warner Valley Stock Company is one of the most interesting events that has taken place in the county. Oregon is the breeding place of contests for the possession of government and state lands, and the Warner valley cases are the most noted of all that have arisen in the state. The contest has not yet been brought to a close and it is reasonable to believe that no decision will be considered final until one is handed down by the United States supreme court. The contest is for the possession of from 4,000 to 5,000 acres of valuable land, it being worth from \$35 to \$100 per acre. Litigation has extended over a period of more than twenty years, and while the last decision was favorable to the stock company, the case has been appealed to the Oregon supreme court and will probably be fought out in the highest court of the land.

Before beginning the history of this noted case we wish to tell of the effect it has had upon Lake county and the part it has played in the shaping of the county's history. It is not our in-

tention to make this a treatise of the case from the standpoint of either party to the controversy, but to give the facts as we find them. The case has been decided several times in favor of each party by people higher in authority than the author, and we hope to leave it in such a condition that the higher courts can decide it finally with minds unprejudiced by anything that may appear herein.

But the fact remains that the failure of the Warner valley settlers to obtain title to the lands upon which they live has been detrimental to the county whose history we are writing. It has retarded immigration to the rich valley in question and has forced many who attempted to build homes there to vacate. It has caused a valley, by nature intended for the small farmer and stock raiser, to be the range ground for a large stock company. It has left a section of the county, capable of supporting a large population, but sparsely settled. The few settlers upon these lands who have fought for what they believe to be their rights have built homes, raised families, established schools, paid taxes and made valuable improvements. This they wish to continue to do and to encourage others to come and settle among them as neighbors. On the other hand, a great stock company desires the valley for a stock range. It does not take the decision of a court to show which would be the better condition for Lake county and its inhabitants.

The history of the Warner valley case began years ago. On September 28, 1850, congress passed an act granting to the several states the swamp lands within their borders. Oregon was not then a state and this act did not apply to any lands within the boundaries of Oregon. On March 12, 1860, this act was applied to Oregon, which had the year before been admitted to state-

hood, and to Minnesota. The act provided that all "swamp and overflowed" lands should become the property of the state in which they were situated.

The state of Oregon made no effort to dispose of such lands, nor was any attempt made by private parties to secure them, until 1870. That part of Oregon in which there were swamp lands was not settled to any extent until the late sixties, and consequently the swamp lands, as well as most of the other lands, were unoccupied and unclaimed. But in 1870 the Oregon legislature passed a law authorizing its citizens to purchase without limit as to acreage, the lands granted to the state by the act of congress March 12, 1860. Very little of the land of eastern Oregon had been surveyed in 1870, and the character of the land, whether swamp or upland, was not of record in charts or field notes. Because of this arose the dispute between the claimants in Warner valley and other parts of eastern Oregon. The United States had granted to Oregon, and Oregon had authorized the sale at a nominal figure to its citizens, the "swamp and overflowed" lands within the boundaries of the state, but there was no record of what lands were swamp, and the whole controversy during all these later years has hinged on the question of whether the lands in dispute were swamp lands on March 12, 1860, the date of the passage of the bill by congress. On that date there were no settlers in the present Lake county and the facts as to the character of the lands in Warner valley could not be determined by direct proof.

Immediately after the passage of the act by the legislature of 1870, authorizing the sale of swamp lands, individuals and corporations were not slow in filing with the state authorities to purchase all the swamp lands in the state, and, apparently, a large part of the state looked "swampy" to them. Special agent, Charles Shackelford, who was sent out in 1886 by the government to investigate the conditions of the lands in controversy, said concerning the attempts to secure lands from the state immediately after the passage of the bill of 1870, that one named individual, and a few others in secret compact with him, filed with the state board of land commissioners of Oregon *to purchase nearly one-half of the state as swamp land*; that their filings included mountain ranges, sage brush plains, lava beds, lakes and deserts, surveyed and unsurveyed.

He made direct and specific charges against a number of United States officials, including former special agents, deputy surveyors and local officers, indicating that all these officers were members of the "swamp ring," who, acting conjointly with the agents of the state of Oregon, had

made fraudulent returns, reports, etc., in the matter of swamp land surveys, and inspection of the field, selection, etc.

The importance of this report, which has formed the basis for all subsequent action, justifies a further quotation from it, as follows:

"These selections embrace hundreds of thousands of acres of dry, arable land, situate in valleys or on hillsides and mountain ranges, all withdrawn from settlement. Other selections have been made by different parties in the same reckless manner. The chief object appears to have been to secure control of all the water frontage, as well as all approaches to water in eastern Oregon, and to obtain all the grass lands in that section of the state, for the purpose of sales to cattlemen."

As this act of 1870 was responsible for all the litigation in the Warner valley cases, and as under it, as claimed by the special agent, Shackelford, half the state of Oregon was filed upon as swamp lands, we here reproduce the bill in full:

An act providing for the selection and sale of the swamp and overflowed lands belonging to the state of Oregon.

Whereas, Congress, by an act entitled "An Act to extend the provisions of an Act to enable the State of Arkansas and other States to reclaim the swamp lands within their limits, to Minnesota and Oregon and for other purposes, approved Sept. 12, 1860, has granted to this State all the swamp and overflowed lands within its limits; and

Whereas, By the failure of the Secretary of the Interior to notify the Governor of the State that the surveys have been completed, and confirmed in accordance with the provisions of said Act, no swamp or overflowed lands have been selected in this State; therefore,

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon as follows:

Section 1. It shall be the duty of the Commissioner of Lands to appoint a suitable person or persons as his deputies to proceed as soon as practicable to select in the field all the lands rendered unfit for cultivation by inundation or overflow within this State, and to make return of the same to said Commissioner. And it shall be the duty of such deputies to describe each tract or swamp or overflowed land they may select in a clear or distinct manner, either by legal subdivisions or by actual survey, and upon the receipt of such returns it shall be the duty of said Commissioner to carefully examine the same.

Sec. 2. So soon as the selection of swamp and overflowed lands in any county has been completed by said Commissioner of Lands it shall be the duty of said Commissioner to make out maps and descriptions thereof in duplicate, one copy to be kept in suitable



books in his office, and the other to be filed in the office of the County Clerk of the county in which such swamp lands may be located; and it shall be the duty of such County Clerk to forward his official certificate to the Commissioner of the date on which said maps and descriptions were so filed. Upon the receipt of such certificate it shall be the duty of said Commissioner to give public notice of said completion, approval and filing, for four weeks successively in some weekly newspaper published in such county; and if no newspaper is published in such county, then in such newspaper as he may select in an adjoining county.

Sec. 3. The swamp and overflowed lands of this State shall be sold by said Commissioner at a price not less than one dollar per acre in gold coin. Any person over the age of twenty-one years, and being a citizen of the United States, or having filed his declaration to become a citizen, as required by the naturalization laws, may become an applicant for the purchase of any tract or tracts of said swamp or overflowed lands upon filing his application therefor (describing the tract or tracts he desires to purchase), by the actual survey; or, if no survey has been made, then by fences, ditches, monuments, or other artificial landmarks, with said Commissioner, whose duty it shall be to immediately endorse thereon the actual date of such filing. In case of adverse applicants for the same tract or parcel of swamp land, it shall be the duty of said Commissioner to sell the same to the legal applicant therefor whose application is first filed. Within ninety days after the date of the public notice provided in section two of this Act, twenty per centum of the purchase money shall be paid by the applicant to said Commissioner, whose duty it shall be to issue to the applicant a receipt therefor, and the balance of said purchase money shall be paid on proof of reclamation, as hereinafter provided.

Sec. 4. No patent shall be issued to any applicant for any swamp or overflowed lands until the applicant therefor has proved, to the satisfaction of said Commissioner, that the lands for which he claims a patent has been drained or otherwise made fit for cultivation; but upon such proof being made, and payment of the balance of the purchase money on the amount of land actually reclaimed, the said Commissioner shall issue to the applicant making such proof and payment a patent for the land so reclaimed. Said patent shall be approved and signed by the Governor, Secretary of State and State Treasurer, as provided for by the Constitution. At the expiration of ten years from and after his first payment, all swamp lands claimed by an applicant, upon which no such proof of reclamation has been made, shall revert to the State, and the money paid thereon shall be forfeited; Provided, That all swamp land that has been successfully cultivated in either grass, the cereals or vegetables for three years shall be considered as fully reclaimed within the meaning of this Act.

Sec. 5. The deputies employed to select the swamp

and overflowed lands, as provided in section one of this Act, shall receive not to exceed five dollars per day for each day actually employed in the discharge of their duties and such further allowance for traveling, assistance and other necessary expenses, as may be ascertained by said Commissioner, which shall be paid as other expenses arising from the management of the State lands.

Sec. 6. As the State is likely to suffer loss by further delay in taking possession of the swamp lands within its limits, this Act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the Governor; Provided, That in case the office of Commissioner of Lands is not created by law, the provisions of this Act shall be executed by the Board of Commissioners for the sale of school and university lands.

Approved October 26, 1870.

The lands, for the ownership of which has resulted in the prolonged litigation of which we are telling, are situated in Warner valley, in the southeastern part of Lake county. In the early days these lands were considered unfit for agricultural purposes or for anything but stock raising. Later development showed the section was a rich agricultural valley. The lands were found to be among the most valuable in the county and hence the determined struggle on both sides to secure title. The lands involved are situated in townships 39 S. R. 24 E.; 39 S. R. 25 E.; and 40 S. R. 24 E. W. M. In the early surveys these lands were returned as the bed of Warner lake.

The first survey of lands in Warner valley was made in June, 1875, by James H. Evans. His survey included fractional townships 39 S. R. 24 E. and 39 S. R. 25 E. A large part of the two townships was described and meandered as a lake. The field notes and general description were very meager and gave no light as to the character of the body of water therein spoken of as "Warner lake" and "lake." In July and August, 1879, a survey of township 40 S. R. 24 E. was made by Byars and Gray, in the returns of which a large portion of the township was described as marsh or lake, and was defined by a meander line running through "land marshy along lake covered with tules and flag grass;" "tules in and along lake;" "these lands are subject to overflow by the creek and lake."

White settlers began to come into the valley about the fall of 1876, and some 7,000 or 8,000 head of cattle and several thousand hogs were taken there in the winter of 1876-7, and thenceforward it was a winter range for stock. Although a few settlers came in 1876 there was not much settlement until 1885 and the following few years.

Before taking up the story of the settlement

of the valley and the subsequent contests that arose for its possession, let us tell of the acquiring of this land from the state under the swamp land law passed by the legislature of 1870.

That clause in the act making the first filed application the one of preference in case more than one party filed on the same piece of land caused the filing on the Warner valley lands just as soon as the bill became a law and a description of the lands could be secured. This application was made December 2, 1870, by W. A. Owen, A. P. Owen, T. G. Reams, C. C. Beekman and B. F. Smith. It is not possible for us to believe that these parties intended to reclaim this land or to make payment on the purchase price of these lands. Their intention seems to have been, merely, by filing an application, to secure the preference right to purchase and to hold the preference right for speculation.

This interesting application filed with Governor L. F. Grover was as follows:

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, and each over the age of twenty-one years, do hereby apply to purchase the following described unsurveyed swamp and overflowed lands situated, lying and being in Grant county [Warner valley was at that time a part of Grant county]: Commencing at "Stone Bridge," thence west to the road called "Lower Bidwell Road," near foothills; thence in a northeasterly direction to a point of willows on Honey creek and near the sink of said creek; thence north 20 miles, or along foothills on west side of marsh; thence east five miles to or near the east foothills; thence in a southerly direction along east side of marsh and near the foothills to the C. F. Smith military road, east of "Stone Bridge," thence west to the place of beginning. Also commencing at the "Stone Bridge," south to point of hill; thence west to spring near road; thence south along foothills to springs called "Warner Springs;" thence south along foothills to a large stone, the lower Bidwell road passing on each side of stone; thence along the road, called lower Bidwell road, to and including a lake called "Little Warner," at foot of mountain; still continuing along said road, passing old mail station known as Soldier Camp; still following said road, passing a small alkali lake; still south along said road to a point on Deep creek called "Halfway House;" still southward along said road to a creek with willowy growth on banks; thence eastwardly along line of said marsh, near foothills surrounding same; thence northerly along the line of said marsh of the camp of C. F. Smith military road; thence westerly to the place of beginning, the same intended to include both Lake Warner and Little Warner Deep Creek and all marsh lands surrounding the same.

This application is made under the provisions of an act of the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon,

entitled an act for the selection and sale of swamp and overflowed lands belonging to the State of Oregon, approved October 26, 1870.

Witness our hands this 25th day of November, 1870, at Jacksonville, Oregon.

W. A. OWEN,  
A. P. OWEN,  
T. G. REAMS,  
C. C. BEEKMAN,  
B. F. SMITH.

No tender of money was made with this application and no transfer of the lands asked for was made at this time.

On October 28, 1872, the Oregon legislature passed an act, the substance of which was that any lands which were held by actual settlers under the preemption, homestead or donation laws at the time the application was made by the swamp land claimants should not be included in the lists of lands for which application had been made. Farther, the state agreed to, upon request of the settler and his presentation of sufficient proof, issue a quit claim deed to such lands.

No further effort was made to secure the lands in Warner valley under the swamp act until December 6, 1876, when R. F. and Martin McConnaughy made application to purchase 3,366 acres in township 39. The application was rejected.

Although the applicants had so far failed to secure title to any of the lands in Warner valley, in other parts of the state they were more successful, and the people began to see large tracts of Oregon land passing into the hands of the swamp land claimants. It was seen that a mistake had been made and a vigorous campaign was inaugurated against the land grabbers. The legislature on October 18, 1878, passed an act which limited the sale of state swamp lands to 320 acres to any one person. It also provided that no sales should be made for less than one dollar per acre.

Another provision of the act was that all applications made prior to the passage of the act which were not regularly made in accordance with law, or that applications in which the applicants had not fully complied with the law, including the payment of the twenty per cent. of the purchase price, should be declared void. The same provisions were made in this act as in the one of 1872 to protect the actual settlers under the preemption and other laws for the acquiring of government lands.

Notwithstanding this act of 1878, on September 7, 1881, we find H. C. Owen filing an application to purchase 78,901 acres in township 39, in Warner valley. He tendered payment of the twenty per cent. required for first payment, but





A Tenderfoot on the Range



Table Mountain





the application and tender were both refused, in accordance with the law just mentioned.

October 31, 1882, R. F. and Martin McConaughy filed another application for the purchase of Warner valley lands. The lands asked for were only a part of those asked for in their first application, being for 902 acres in township 39. Accompanying the applications were affidavits by T. A. Henderson and M. W. Poindexter, dated August 9, 1880, stating that the lands had been reclaimed within the meaning of the provision of the act of 1870. R. F. McConaughy made affidavit to the same effect and tendered the eighty per cent. balance of the purchase price of the lands. This was accepted and on January 18, 1883, the deed to this land was issued to the McConaughys—the first land in Warner valley acquired under the swamp act.

H. C. Owen filed his second application on November 5, 1883, this time for the purchase of 63,500 acres of the land embraced in his former application. The tender of the twenty per cent. \$12,700, was made and rejected as in the former application and on the same grounds—that one person was not entitled to purchase more than 320 acres from the state.

On March 14, 1884, H. C. Owen filed his third application, this time for 78,901 acres. This time he presented an assignment from W. A. Owen, A. P. Owen, T. G. Reames and C. C. Beekman, who had, with B. F. Smith, filed the very first application covering these lands, in 1870. The board of commissioners for the sale of these lands this time accepted the tender of the first payment of twenty per cent., \$15,780.32 and issued a certificate of sale for all the lands applied for. The officials who had twice before rejected the application because of the law of 1878 now made arrangements for the sale of nearly 80,000 acres of Warner valley lands. The state authorities justified their action in this manner: Under the former applications Mr. Owen was entitled to only 320 acres of swamp lands, but bearing the assignment of the preference right filed by several men in 1870, he was entitled to 78,000 acres, because at the time of the first filing there was no limit to the amount of land that might be secured.

It must be remembered that at the time of the issuance of the certificates of sale to H. C. Owen and R. F. and Martin McConaughy and for some time afterwards none of the lands so sold had been selected or approved as swamp or overflowed lands, belonging to the state of Oregon, by any officer, agent or representative of the state or of the United States.

On April 3, 1884, Owen sold his right in a portion of these lands to R. F. McConaughy and other portions to other parties. April 8, 1884, he

conveyed the title to all the rest of the lands then in his possession, 43,207 acres, to C. N. Felton, ex-United States senator from California, in consideration of \$15,780.32 advanced by Felton in making payment of the twenty per cent. of the purchase price for the whole 78,901 acres, the certificate of sale of which was granted to Owen.

On October 15, 1884, Mr. Felton sold his interests to R. F. McConaughy, who remained the owner of these lands until Jan. 15, 1892, when the Warner Valley Stock Company was formed and acquired title to all the lands in Warner valley which had been obtained from the state. It is this company which has been one of the parties to the litigation that has been in progress ever since.

During the eighties these lands were quite extensively settled upon by men who expected to secure title from the United States government under the laws provided for the disposition of agricultural lands. These settlers and the dates of their arrival upon the lands were as follows: J. L. Morrow, November 20, 1885; S. E. Sloan, November 17, 1885; D. T. Faskett, June, 1886; R. Beatty, November 17, 1885; W. M. Harvey, January 28, 1887; Charles Tonningsen, July, 1886; John H. Green, July, 1888; Peter Tonningsen, July, 1879; Emma Nesham, November 20, 1885; L. D. Frakes, September, 1887; Jesse B. Morrow, November 20, 1885; John W. Morrow, May 20, 1885; Joseph A. Morrow, November 20, 1885; A. D. Frakes, September 15, 1887; A. N. Bennett, May 28, 1885; T. B. Wakefield, November, 1885; L. N. Frakes, October 1, 1887; S. Diken, January 16, 1886; L. F. Winkleman, November, 1885; Jerry Harrington, March 15, 1888; R. C. Clark, December 5, 1888; J. E. Dunnavan, January 16, 1888; A. D. Crawford, November 12, 1889; N. M. Frakes, August 12, 1887; John W. Morrow, March 12, 1888; W. H. Cooper, 1889; M. W. Poindexter, October 10, 1886.

These settlers were living upon the lands and cultivating them—lands which by previous surveys had been declared as being within the meandered lines of a lake. During the year 1886, and for some time prior disputes arose as to the ownership of the lands. Complaints were sent in to the general land office at Washington by settlers living on the lands and within the boundaries of what was returned as Lake Warner by the respective surveys of Evans in 1875 and of Byars and Gray in 1879. These settlers represented that there were large areas of dry land within the limits of the meandered lake, upon which land they had made bona fide settlements, and relief was earnestly requested.

The character of the land forming a part of and surrounding the boundaries of Lake Warner,

as well as other lands in Eastern Oregon, had been the subject of conflicting reports by agents of the land department, and it was charged by those claiming under the settlement laws, that fraudulent returns had been made by deputy surveyors and other government officials, whereby lands dry and in many instances desert in character, had been described as swamp and overflowed, etc., in order that said lands might be certified to the state of Oregon under the provisions of the Act of March 12, 1860.

The charges of fraud against certain officials of the government, and those claiming as grantees of the state of Oregon, being pressed so vigorously and the demands of the settlers being repeated with such persistence, special agent, Charles Shackelford, was directed to investigate the alleged irregularities and frauds, and by letter of June 20, 1886, he submitted an exhaustive report, which in the main related to conditions existing in Warner valley.

His report was of no uncertain tone. He charged fraud right and left on the part of those who claimed the land as swamp and many of the government officials and surveyors. Extracts from his report follow. The names of those against whom he made charges are omitted and blanks substituted:

The survey of what is called Lake Warner, near Deep Creek, in T. 39 S. R. 24 E. W. M., was made in 1875 by the late register of the Lakeview land office, ....., who reported a false meander of that part of the so-called lake, and embraced within the meander lines over one thousand acres of good arable land, much of it requiring irrigation, upon which a number of settlers have constructed their cabins and are living in the lake in dry land. The meander corners and meander lines show unmistakable evidence of fraud. I found a like condition of affairs near Dug Out ranch, at the southern end of the so-called lake, where nearly two thousand acres of land, now occupied by settlers, have been fraudulently included within the meanders of the alleged lake by surveyors ....., in a survey made in 1879. I found the homes of fifteen or twenty settlers on land reported by surveyors ..... as within and part of Lake Warner in townships 39 and 40 S., R. 24 E. W. M.

\* \* \* \* \*

My examination thus far justifies the conclusion that the reports of Messrs. .... and ..... in regard to swamp and overflowed lands are unreliable, inaccurate and corrupt, and that special agent, ..... 's report and acts are part and parcel of the conspiracy entered into by ..... and his confreres to defraud the United States out of large tracts of land, and that the attempted bribery of surveyor general, ....., the false surveys of the public domain; the perjury committed in proving

up swampy and overflowed condition of mountains and elevated sagebrush plains; the procurement of the issuance of false certificates of sale by the state officers in Oregon; the bribery of special agent, .....; the procurement of the issuance of certificates of the Interior department authorizing the issue of patents on the faith of the corrupt reports of said ..... by the State of Oregon without any consideration; the sale by the said ..... to his secret partner, ....., of all his fraudulent titles to alleged swamp land and the sales by the said ..... of the titles to said land \* \* \* all constitute links in the chain of a conspiracy to defraud the United States of the said lands.

The department of the Interior at once ordered a survey of all the lands embraced within the alleged Warner lake, or so much as practicable. Acting Secretary Muldrow said of the case at this time: "In fact, his report clearly indicates that there is no lake to be found as located by the government surveys. \* \* \* The settlers can not, for the want of survey, get their claims of record, and it is stated that the swamp land claimants threaten them with suits in ejectment as trespassers."

The survey thus ordered was made in August and September, 1887, by John H. Neal and the survey was accepted by the department June 1, 1888. With the exception of a small meandered lake (Pelican), the area of which was given as 444.31 acres, the lines of survey were extended in their entirety through what had been returned as the bed of Lake Warner in T. 39 S. R. 24 E., 39 S. R. 25 E. and 40 S. R. 24 E., though the field notes showed much open water in places. The lands in the townships in question returned by Mr. Neal, which were shown by the former surveys to be in the lake, amounted to 9,913.36 acres in T. 39 S. R. 24 E.; 9,279.29 acres in T. 40 S. R. 24 E. and 2,801.20 acres in T. 39 S. R. 25 E.

Substantially all the land thus surveyed was claimed by the state and its grantees under the swamp land act of 1860 and was included in list 61 and presented to the Interior department in December, 1888. Many of the tracts were claimed by individuals under the United States laws for the disposal of agricultural lands, and controversies at once arose in the courts and land department. Some of the early contests were suits of replevin brought by R. F. McConnaughy, who claimed title under deed from the state, against J. N. Willey and many others to recover hay alleged to have been wrongfully cut by Willey and the other settlers from the land of McConnaughy. The defendants set up their defense by alleging that they had settled upon the lands, established residence, made improvements and maintained



possession thereof, intending to acquire title under the provision of the preemption laws, and that the land at the date of settlement was vacant, unsurveyed public land of the United States.

The Washington authorities interested themselves in these suits and through the recommendation of Commissioner Sparks, the United States district attorney for Oregon, Lewis L. McArthur, was present at the trials to look after the interests of the government, and, in the language of the commissioner, "To spare no effort to prevent the acquisition of the lands in question under fraudulent claim." The cases came to trial and on January 16, 1888, Judge Deady decided in favor of the settlers. The court held that the purchaser from the state took the lands subject to the determination of the secretary of the Interior as to the character of the lands—whether or not they were swamp or overflowed, and that it did not appear that such question had ever been passed upon by the department of the Interior. Judge Deady in his decision said:

Having reached the conclusion that the plaintiff cannot maintain this action, it is not necessary to pass on the question whether this land is swamp or not. And I do not regret it. For in my judgment no one is qualified to decide the question in a case like this, where, apparently, there is room, in the present condition of the land, for difference of opinion, without having a view of the premises.

None of these cases was appealed from the decision of Judge Deady, nor were the cases further prosecuted in the federal courts.

But from the time of the approval and filing of the plats of the Neal survey in 1888, there arose numerous contests in the local courts of Oregon, as well as in the general land office. Injunctions and other writs were issued at the instance of those claiming as grantees of the state of Oregon, against those claiming under the timber culture, desert land, preemption and homestead laws, and the fifty or more claimants living in Warner valley at the time under the settlement laws nearly all had individual contests before the land department. Thousands of pages of testimony were taken in these cases. Some of the cases had been decided adversely to the settlers and many were still pending when, in 1892, the Interior department took action to settle all the cases.

On March 21, 1892, and on November 16, 1892, clear lists thirty and thirty-one, of Oregon swamp land selections, embracing nearly all the lands before and then involved in litigation, were submitted to the Interior department with the recommendation of the general land office that they be approved. April 9 and December 3, respectively, these lists were approved by Secre-

tary Noble as inuring to the state of Oregon under the acts of congress September 28, 1850, and March 12, 1860. The approval of these lists was made "subject to any valid adverse rights that may exist to any of the tracts therein described," which was the uniform character of approval given to all swamp land lists.

The settler claimants, by resident counsel, on December 28, 1892, applied to the department for the exercise of its discretionary power over the lands embraced in said clear lists Nos. 30 and 31. Secretary Noble then directed that further investigation be made and that no patents be issued for the lands without further instructions. The assignee of the state at once filed applications for their patents and the settlers filed supplement statements, accompanied by numerous exhibits.

The secretary, after having considered the showing made in behalf of the two parties and after having examined all the records relating to the case, on March 3, 1893, revoked his previous order approving lists 30 and 31. He stated at the time that had the charges and allegations made by the settler claimants been before him prior to his approval of the lists, he would hardly have approved the same, without further examination, etc., and that he took this later action in order that the consideration of the cases might not be prejudiced by his action approving the lists in the absence of full and accurate information.

Hoke Smith became secretary of the Interior in March, 1893, and at once began an investigation of the Warner valley cases. In addition to the papers, files, reports and petitions which had been before the land office for years, he also had affidavits, statements and briefs filed by the respective parties subsequent to March 2, 1893. On December 19, 1893, he rendered a decision to the effect that on March 12, 1860, the lands involved were a part of the bed of Lake Warner, a permanent body of water, and that they were therefore not of the class and character contemplated by the act granting swamp lands to the state of Oregon. He took official notice of the fact that a great many contests arising between the claimants under the land laws of the United States and the state of Oregon and its grantees had been decided adversely to the settlers by the general land office, and that other contests of like character were then pending, and directed that the general land office "cause all decisions recommending or holding for cancellation entries or declaratory statements, upon the ground that the lands in contest were granted to the state of Oregon as swamp and overflowed lands by the act of March 12, 1860, to be set aside and annulled and the cases reinstated, and all contests based upon said ground alone, to

be dismissed, and that you require all bona fide claims to said lands, lawfully initiated, to be prosecuted and perfected with all due diligence, according to law and the rules of practice."

An application for a new hearing was made to Secretary Smith, but on October 10, 1894, this was denied.

On December 13, 1894, there was transmitted to the Interior department clear list 39, made up of the tracts in lists 30 and 31 not within the area surveyed in 1887. There was presented to the department an application for certiorari by R. F. McConnaughy seeking to have reviewed the actions of the general land office of January 5, 1895, and the appeals of Jesse Morrow, Alexander Cameron, Robert Beaty, S. E. Sloan, Chas. Tonningson, Nils P. Tonningsen and Walter Poin-dexter from the action of the general land office of October 4, 1895, dismissing their protests against their approval of list No. 39. On August 4, 1896, Secretary Smith rejected and cancelled clear list No. 39, and in the decision of that date he said: "The true effect and meaning of the decision of December 19, 1893, in the case of Morrow et al vs. State of Oregon et al, above, was to cancel lists 30 and 31, and to reject and annul all claims of the state of Oregon and its alleged assignees to any and all of the tracts of land therein described. \* \* \* The lands embraced in said lists 30, 31 and 39 were not on March 12, 1860, swamp and overflowed lands, made unfit thereby for cultivation, and the state of Oregon has no right, title or estate therein."

Apparently not satisfied that exact justice had been done, on August 11, 1896, Secretary Smith recalled his decision of the week before for further consideration and directed that all action thereunder be suspended until further notice. No definite further action was taken by the department of the Interior on these Warner valley cases until the spring of 1899, when the cases were again brought up and for several years were threshed out in all the departments.

Although the contestants did not find themselves fighting the cases over again in the land office prior to 1899, they were not idle and the courts had their innings, the case finally landing in the United States supreme court.

Prior to the decision by the department of August 4, 1896, the Warner Valley Stock Company filed a bill in equity in the supreme court of the District of Columbia against Secretary Smith and Commissioner Lamoreaux, claiming as grantee of the state under the acts of congress of 1850 and 1860.

It was prayed that Secretary Smith and the commissioner be directed to prepare and issue patents to the state of Oregon for the lands embraced in lists 30 and 31, it being contended that

Secretary Noble's approval of those lists was a final determination of the character of the lands embraced therein, and that thereafter he was without authority to recall or annul such approval, and that his action in revoking and cancelling the same was consequently void. The bill was dismissed by the supreme court of the District of Columbia on March 21, 1896, and upon the plaintiff's appeal the decree of that court was, on June 11, 1896, affirmed by the court of appeals of the District of Columbia. In both the supreme court of the District of Columbia and in the court of appeals, the contention that the action of Secretary Noble approving said lists was final and not subject to reconsideration, was denied, and upon the further appeal of the Warner Valley Stock Company to the supreme court of the United States it was held that the suit was abated by the resignation of Secretary Smith, and it was directed that the bill be dismissed.

Secretary Francis, who succeeded Hoke Smith as the head of the Interior department, on Jan. 11, 1897, directed that all further action affecting the lists be suspended. His successor was to take office in a short time and he did not desire to take definite action which might not be in accord with his successor's plans.

The governor of Oregon, on April 5, 1897, addressed a communication to the department asking that patents issue for lands embraced in lists 30 and 31, but, in accordance with the decision of the department, no action was taken.

In the spring of 1899 preparations were made to start the cases all over again. E. A. Hitchcock, who had then become secretary of the Interior, noted the fact that each of his successors who had undertaken to dispose of the case had afterwards revoked or vacated his own decision and suspended action, that Secretary Francis, while rendering no decision in the case, had also suspended further action thereon; that therefore it was necessary that affirmative action be taken, and that as it did not appear that there had been a complete and fair hearing, with notice to all parties, he ordered that the decisions of December 19, 1893, October 10, 1894, and August 4, 1896, be accordingly vacated and all decisions respecting the character of these lands that had previously been rendered by the Interior department, the general land office or the Lakeview land office, be set aside with a view to a full and fair hearing after due notice to all concerned. It was further directed that the hearing should extend in addition to the lands embraced in lists 30, 31 and 39, to include any and all lands in controversy in Warner valley.

The description of the lands in controversy, the names of the claimants, the kind of entry and the date of entry is as follows:



Sec.	T. 39 S. R. 24 E.	Name	Entry	Date
9	Lots 2 and 3 (vacant)			
14	Ne $\frac{1}{4}$	C. Tonningsen	TC 1017	March 12, 1889 (Can.)
22	Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$			
23	S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ and Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	T. D. Faskett	Hd 1171	Jan. 16, 1889.
23	E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{2}$ and E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Willey	TC 1017	March 3, 1889 (Can.)
23	E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ and Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	M. P. Barry	Hd 1957	April 1, 1897.
24	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ and W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	A. C. Willey	TC 1018	March 12, 1889 (Can.)
24	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ and E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	Clara A. Larkin	Hd 1936	Jan. 22, 1895.
26	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ and E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	Emma Neacham	DS 3376	May 15, 1886, Jan. 10, 1889 (Can.)
26	E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	H. P. Tietje	TC 1008	March 5, 1889.
26	Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ and Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	H. P. Tietje	Hd 1167	Jan. 15, 1889.
27	Lot 6			
26	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	S. W. Sloan	DS 3368	Nov. 17, 1885.
27	E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$			
27	Lot 1, Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ and W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	C. Tonningsen	Hd 1938	Jan. 28, 1895.
27	Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	A. F. Tonningsen	Hd 1942	Feb. 4, 1895.
28	Se $\frac{1}{4}$	W. E. Poindexter	Hd 1931	January 16, 1895.
29	Lots 1 and 2	Wm. Ballou	Hd 641	March 19, 1887 (Can.)
33	Lots 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8	Jesse Morrow	DS 3378	June 1, 1878, Jan. 15, 1889.
33	Lots 9, 10, 11 and 12	Jos. A. Morrow	Hd 1937	Jan. 23, '95 (FC 587, July 8, '95.)
33	S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ and S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	J. W. Morrow	DS 3382	May 20, 1885, Jan. 16, 1889.
33	N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ and N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	J. L. Morrow	HD 1169	Jan. 12, 1889.
34	Lots 1, 2 and 3	Jas. Williams	DS 2569	May 4, 1885, March 8, 1887.
34	Lots 1, 6, 7 and Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$	R. Baty	Hd 1170	Jan. 16, 1895.
34	Lots 8 and 9 and N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	W. M. Harvey	TC 931	Jan. 28, 1889.
35	Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	J. W. Morrow	TC 1015	March 1, 1889.
35	N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ and Lots 3 and 4	Chas. Combs	DS 3448	March 15, 1888, March 5, 1889.
<b>T. 40 S. R. 34 E.</b>				
2	Lots 15, 16, 17 and Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$	Chas. Willey	DS 3437	Jan. 5, 1889, March 5, 1889 (Can.)
3	Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	Vacant		
3	Lots 1, 2 and 3	J. P. Barry	Hd 1939	Jan. 21, 1895.
3	Lot 4	J. E. Dunnavin	Hd 1935	Jan. 21, 1895.
4	Lots 1 and 2			
4	S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ and S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	E. F. Grant	Hd 2162	May 7, 1898.
4	Lots 3 and 4 and S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	Jos. A. Morrow	TC 1023	March 13, 1889.
5	Lots 1 and 2 and S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$	H. J. Stein	Hd 1950	Jan. 3, 1895.
7	Lots 5 and 8 and N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	S. Dixon	Hd 1166	Jan. 1889.
7	Lots 6 and 7 and S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	A. C. Willey	DS 3375	May 28, 1885.
8	N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	N. M. Frakes	DS 3366	Sept. 1, 1887, Jan. 16, 1889.
8	Ne $\frac{1}{4}$	L. A. Frakes	DS 3447	March 12, 1889.
8	E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ and	A. D. Frakes	DS 3369	Oct. 7, 1887, Jan. 16, 1889.
9	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$			
9	Ne $\frac{1}{4}$	G. J. Phinney	Hd 1927	Jan. 16, 1895.
		Isabel Vineyard	Hd 2021	Nov. 20, 1895.
9	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ and E $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	L. D. Frakes	DS 3371	Oct. 7, 1887.
10	Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	Ellie Platt	Hd 1932	Jan. 16, 1895.
17	Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ and W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$	L. W. Winkleman	TC 984	March 18, 1889.
18	S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Lot 10	A. Boyd heirs	Pre 1855	Jan. 16, 1895.
18	N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Lot 9	A. N. Bennett	DS 3377	March 28, 1885, Jan. 16, 1889.
18	N $\frac{1}{2}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ , Lot 11	J. M. Willey	Hd 1173	Jan. 16, 1889.
18	Lots 7 and 8	T. B. Wakefield	TS 1026	March 11, 1889.
18	S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	T. B. Wakefield	Hd 1196	Feb. 13, 1889.
19	Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ and Lot 12			
20	W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ and W $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$	F. B. Houston	Hd 1933	Jan. 14, 1895.
<b>T. 39 S. R. 25 E.</b>				
19	S $\frac{1}{2}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Se $\frac{1}{4}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$ and Lot 2	Robt. L. Barnes	Hd 2133	Nov. 20, 1897.
20	Lots 5, 6 and 7	Vacant		
29	Lot 2	Vacant		
30	Lots 7, 8, 9 and 10	R. C. Clark	Hd 1924	Dec. 9, 1895.
31	Lots 5, 6, 7 and Ne $\frac{1}{4}$ , Nw $\frac{1}{4}$	J. B. Morrow	TC 1016	March 12, 1889.
31	Lot 8	Vacant		

The north half of the southwest quarter and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 10, T. 33 S. R. 26 E., were included in approved list No. 31, but were omitted from the stipulation. It was also found that the southeast quarter, the north half of the southwest quarter and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 3, T. 40 S. R. 24 E., included in the stipulation, were patented to the state as swamp land on March 25, 1890. September 16, 1899, the Warner Valley Stock Company filed a waiver or disclaimer of any intent or purpose to prove the swampy character of lot 12 in section 19 of T. 40 S. R. 24 E., embraced in the homestead entry of T. B. Wakefield.

It was agreed between the parties to the suit that the cases should be consolidated and tried as one case in so far as possible, and on July 17, 1899, the celebrated case of J. L. Morrow et al vs. The Warner Valley Stock Company was begun in the land office at Lakeview, before E. M. Brattai, register, and Harry Bailey, receiver. The attorneys for the settlers were John Mullan and Joseph K. McCammon, and for the state and the Warner Valley Stock Company were Frederick D. McKenny, Archibald Young and Chas. A. Cogswell. A continuance was had until July 31, and again until August 4, and it was August 7 before the trial began. The case was closed as to taking evidence on August 28.

Voluminous evidence as taken and the case as stubbornly contested by both sides. The settlers sought to prove that at the time of the grant of the samp lands to the state, March 12, 1860, the lands which they were seeking to hold were the bed of a permanent lake and consequently not swamp lands. The state and its grantees sought to prove that at that time the land in question was a swamp. As there were no witnesses who had been in Warner valley in 1860, and none in subsequent years until 1864, the testimony was not of a direct nature.

On February 3, 1900, the local land officials rendered their decision favorable to the settlers. They held that from the testimony adduced it was reasonable to believe that the lands in question were on March 12, 1860, the bed of an apparently permanent lake, and as such did not come under the description of the lands granted to the state by the act of congress of 1860. The lands were therefore held to be open to settlement under the homestead, preemption and other laws applicable to settlers. A paragraph from the decision reads:

"The testimony shows that in 1864 the lands in controversy were covered with an apparently permanent body of water, and the weight of testimony tends to show that this body of water

continued to cover this land until about the year 1881; that the waters had gradually receded with the exceptions of a few years at intervals, when they would rise again, until the year 1881, after which they continued to gradually recede until the fall of 1889, when the land in contest became practically dry."

The decision was a complete victory for the settlers. However, it was understood by both parties that the case would be carried to the highest authorities. The valuable lands of Warner valley, which had been the cause of strife for so many years, were not to be lost by either side by an adverse decision in the local land office. On February 28 and March 9, 1900, respectively, the state of Oregon and the Warner Valley Stock Company filed appeal and specifications of error on appeal. This brought the case up before the general land office, of which Binger Hermann was commissioner. Briefs were submitted by both parties and oral arguments were heard by the commissioners, the hearing beginning on Jan. 18, 1900.

November 6 Commissioner Hermann reversed the decision of the local land office, ruling in favor of the state and stock company. Then, following the precedent of all who had previously handled the cases, the commissioner, on November 30, vacated his decision for further consideration because of "my attention having been called to the omission of very material testimony necessary for a just and impartial review of the merits of the case," and for other causes. Mr. Hermann then gave the matter his personal attention and reviewed the case in all its details. He said in his later decision:

Impressed with the gravity of the question at issue, as there is involved herein the title to thousands of acres of fertile and valuable land, conscious of the many suits at law and equity and contests before the land department, the continuous litigation of many years that has destroyed the peace of all parties hereto and wasted their substance in fees, costs and retainers, and doubting whether a just and right conclusion had been reached, I decided that, notwithstanding the great labor involved in the examination of so voluminous a record, the limited time now at my disposal, as in addition to the routine duties of this office, I am, during the sessions of the congress, called upon to consider bills and proposed legislation affecting the disposition of the public domain, it was my duty to personally consider said case. I have, therefore, in pursuance of such determination, attempted by personal examination of the papers in the case and the files, plats and field notes of survey on record in this office relating thereto, to reach the very truth as to whether said lands were "swamp and overflowed" within the meaning of the act of



Sept. 28, 1850, at the time the provisions of said act were extended conditionally to the state of Oregon, to-wit, March 12, 1860. The task was not an easy one. It has, however, convinced me that the former conclusion was not justified by what I now find from a personal search and reading of the testimony to be the real facts in the case and herein will be found not as before, a few incomplete references, but a full and careful summary and review of all the material facts.

In an exhaustive review of the case and decision rendered March 2, 1901, Commissioner Hermann permanently recalled his decision of November 6, 1900, and upheld the decision of the local land office. In this finding, addressed to the officers of the Lakeview land office, he said:

The communication of this office, dated Nov 6, 1900, reversing your office and awarding the land in controversy to the state of Oregon et al., temporarily recalled on Nov. 30, 1900, for further consideration, is now on motion of this office permanently recalled, vacated and annulled, in whole and in part, and the following findings and judgment substituted in lieu thereof:

The lands included in lists 30, 31, 39 and all others described by the agreement of stipulation filed in the office of the Honorable Secretary of the Interior on May 4, 1899, were not as a whole nor as to the greater portion of a smallest legal subdivision, swamp and overflowed on March 12, 1860, and that the state of Oregon and those claiming under it, has no title, interest or estate in and to any part of said lands by or through the provisions of the act of March 12, 1860. It is therefor the judgment of this office that the claim of the state of Oregon and those holding under it, in and to any of the lands included in lists 30, 31 and 39, or described in the foregoing stipulation, in any way arising or asserted by or through the provisions of the act of Sept. 28, 1850, as extended to the state of Oregon by the act of March 12, 1860, should be held as naught, rejected and cancelled, and said claims are hereby rejected and said lists held for cancellation.

The case having once been considered by the department is current work and in case appeal is filed, the case will be so treated and forwarded to the department as such.

Notify the parties thereof. Resident counsel will be advised by this office.

Respectfully,

BINGER HERMANN,  
Commissioner.

This was the second consecutive victory for the settlers, and their hopes for a final settlement in their favor were high. Of course, it was understood that the case would be appealed to the secretary of the Interior, but having favor-

able decisions from both the local land office and the general land office, they were led to believe that their contentions would be sustained by the higher authority. An appeal was at once taken by the state of Oregon and the Warner Valley Stock Company to the secretary of the Interior, where the case was again reviewed in all its details.

Secretary Hitchcock rendered a decision on March 16, 1903, in which he reversed Commissioner Hermann and found the facts to be diametrically opposite to those found by the commissioner. Mr. Hermann had held that the lands in question were on March 12, 1860, the bed of an apparently permanent lake, and as such did not come under the provisions of the act granting swamp lands to the state of Oregon. Here is Mr. Hitchcock's finding in this regard:

The evidence established that the lands in controversy at the date of the grant were not the bed of a lake or apparently permanent body of water, but were swamp lands, subject at times to be entirely overflowed, and at all seasons were thereby rendered unfit for cultivation. While these lands would for considerable periods of any year of ordinary rain or snow-fall present the appearance of a shallow lake, a careful examination would then, or at any time, have disclosed from its vegetation and soil, that it was a swamp upon which the waters coming in time of floods were retained by the spongy soil, dense and fallen vegetation, and lack of drainage channels, and that it was not a lake or permanent body of water retained by continuing banks or shores.

Concluding his decision the secretary, in a letter to Commissioner Hermann, said.

For the reasons herein given, your office decision of March 2, 1901, rejecting the claim of the state is reversed, and all of the claims, except that of the heirs of Amos Boyd, and any other existing preemption claim which has been or may be perfected before this decision is carried into effect, are hereby rejected.

Your office will prepare and submit for approval a new swamp land list, embracing such of the lands in controversy as properly pass to the state under this decision.

Very Respectfully,

E. A. HITCHCOCK,  
Secretary.

This was a blow to the settlers who for so many years had fought for the possession of the lands upon which they had made their homes. They at once asked for a review of the case, but their request was denied, Secretary Hitchcock declaring the case to be closed so far as the Interior department was concerned.

Finding that no further hearing could be had before United States officials, the settlers took their case to the state authorities. In June, 1903, thirty-two settlers presented a petition to the state land board, asking that the state should not take patent to the lands, as it had a right to do under a recent decision of the department of the Interior. The settlers asked that the state give up its claim, so that the United States government might be free to issue patents to the lands to the settlers.

The settlers interested Gov. Geo. E. Chamberlain in their behalf, and that official became very active in his efforts to protect the interests of the Warney valley citizens. He requested the Washington authorities to withhold the issuance of the patents in favor of the state until he had thoroughly investigated the case, but his request was ignored by the Interior department. In October, 1903, he started for Washington on business connected with the case and before departing left instructions that when the United States patent conveying title to the swamp lands to the state arrived in should no be filed or recorded. The state had already conveyed its title to the stock company and all that was lacking for the stock company to get clear title was the filing of the patent conveying title to the state.

Ordinarily a patent or deed is delivered by the grantor to the grantee. In this case, however, the attorneys for the Warner Valley Stock Company evidently expected delay if the patent reached the governor's hands, and they secured the document direct from the general land office at Washington. News to this effect was received by the state authorities at Salem on October 13, 1903. This proceeding was in accordance with instructions from Secretary Hitchcock.

Balked in their attempts to prevent the issuance of the patent, the settlers, now vigorously backed by Governor Chamberlain, sought relief in the state courts. In April, 1904, the settlers asked the state land board to begin a suit against the Warner Valley Stock Company to set aside the deeds by which the company and its predecessors secured the land from the state. The settlers offered to pay all the costs of the suit and secure the state against loss. The board was of contrary opinion as to whether or not to proceed as requested. Secretary of State Dunbar and State Treasurer Moore, constituting a majority of the board, decided on May 5, that the board had no authority to order a suit brought. Gov. Chamberlain, the other member of the board, filed a protest and then sent to Attorney General Crawford a letter directing him to bring suit in the name of the state to set aside the deeds. In this letter the governor was very positive

in his statement of belief and very caustic in his remarks concerning the case and those government officials who had conducted it. The letter in part is as follows:

Hon. A. M. Crawford,  
Attorney General,  
Salem, Oregon.

May 5, 1904.

Dear Sir—J. L. Morrow and other settlers in what is known as Warner valley, in township 39 south, range 24 east, have, through their attorney, Hon. John H. Hall, made application to the state land board, requesting the members thereof to authorize a suit to be instituted in the name of the state of Oregon against the Warner Valley Livestock Company to have cancelled and set aside certain deeds made by the state land board in 1891 and in 1899 to said Warner Valley Stock Company, or its predecessors in interest, but a majority of the state land board have declined to comply with the request of the settlers for the reasons set forth in the records of the state land board, to which I now refer you. As a minority member of the state land board I disagreed with the board and felt then and feel now that the state land board should have granted the application of the settlers and should have requested you as Attorney General of the state to institute proceedings to cancel and annul the deeds referred to.

\* \* \* \* \*

In about 1885 J. L. Morrow and other persons undertook to and did settle on about 5,000 acres of land embraced within the Owen's application; improved cultivated and built homes on the same and are now in actual possession thereof. It does not appear that any of the settlers ever had a hearing before the state land board. For nearly twenty years they have contested the claim of the Warner Valley Livestock Company and its predecessors in interest in the federal land office with varying degrees of success. Sometimes decisions have been rendered in their favor and sometimes against them.

My attention was called to this contest by these settlers nearly a year ago, and I have given their claims and the claims of the Warner Valley Livestock Company my very careful and painstaking consideration, and so much impressed was I with the belief that these settlers had not had such a hearing as I felt they were entitled to as citizens of this state that when I was notified by the commissioner of the general land office at Washington that the lands in controversy had been clear listed to the state as swamp land, I requested that no patent should be issued until I had investigated the merits of the controversy between the conflicting claimants. The swamp land act provides in substance that the patent to swamp lands shall issue at the request of the governor. Notwithstanding the fact that I did not request the issuance of the patent but on the



contrary vigorously protested to the secretary of the Interior against the issuance hereof until the matter could be investigated by me, the patent did issue and contrary to all precedent was not delivered to the officers of the state and never has been, nor has it ever been recorded. On the contrary, I was advised by the department that the patent had been placed in the hands of the Warner Valley Livestock Company.

Under all these circumstances I feel that the settlers on the land in controversy have had a right to have their cause heard, tried and determined in our own courts, untrammelled by any of the "red tape" methods of the department of the Interior, over the doors of which the plain, every day, ordinary citizen of the United States, at least finds written the motto which is found inscribed over Dante's Inferno: "Who enters here leaves hope behind."

If these men are defeated in one of the courts of our state the controversy will be ended; otherwise, in my opinion, there will always lurk in the minds of many of the citizens of this state the suspicion that they have not obtained a fair and impartial hearing of their cause.

I, therefore, as governor and ex-officio land commissioner of the state of Oregon request you as attorney general of the state to institute a suit in the name of the state against the present owners of the land in controversy, with the end in view of ascertaining whether or not they have been fraudulently obtained from the state. Provided, however, the parties directly in interest give satisfactory security to indemnify the state against the cost and expenses that may be incurred by such suit as provided by section 370 of Bellinger & Cotton's Code.

I have the honor to remain,

Yours very truly,

GEORGE E. CHAMBERLAIN,

Governor.

Attorney General Crawford brought the suit as directed, and thus we find, in 1904, the state of Oregon on the side of the settlers, where always before the state had had its name linked with that of the Warner Valley Stock Company in all suits.

The suit was brought in the circuit court of Lake county before Judge H. L. Benson. John Hall, former United States district attorney, and E. B. Watson, former judge of the state supreme court, appeared as assistant counsel for the state in the suit. The bill set up alleged frauds and prayed for the cancellation of the patents and a decree that the patents were void.

The Warner Valley Stock Company filed a demurrer on the ground that the facts alleged did not constitute a cause of suit. The case was argued before Judge Benson and submitted shortly

before the vacation in 1904. Judge Benson had the case under advisement until January 13, 1905, when he signed an order sustaining the demurrer and forwarded the order to Lake county to be entered in the records of the circuit court.

In sustaining the demurrer, Judge Benson held in substance that the state did not have an interest sufficient to permit it to be a plaintiff in the proceedings. The United States supreme court has held that the government cannot properly be a party plaintiff unless it has either a pecuniary interest in the result of the litigation or is under some obligation to some person or persons, which obligation is necessarily involved in the result of the litigation. Following this principle Judge Benson held that the state, having received full value for the lands in controversy, as swamp lands, and being under no obligation to the homesteaders or other claimants under the federal laws, had no substantial interest in the result of the litigation, and therefore could not maintain the suit.

This is the last decision on the case and in this manner the matter stands at present. An appeal has been taken to the supreme court, but a hearing has not yet been had. Some time it will be decided once and forever in favor of one party or the other.

Many of the settlers, worn out by the prolonged litigation, abandoned their homes, making the best terms possible with the stock company. The others, about thirty in number, have, since their settlement in the valley, lived upon and occupied the lands in controversy. The lands are very productive and were it not for the heavy expense of litigation, the valley would be one of the most wealthy in the state of Oregon.

#### THE WAGON ROAD LANDS.

Not resulting in the extended litigation that characterized the procurement of the Warner valley lands, but of great importance to Lake county was the grant of a large tract of land within its borders to the state of Oregon, which was later turned over to a private corporation, for alleged services rendered.

Like all other undeveloped countries, southeastern Oregon in the early days needed aid in its development; some action or inducement from the government was deemed necessary to bring in settlement. The territory was rough and untraversed. Bands of Indians roamed the hills and valleys at will, and the county's isolated condition offered them an opportunity to hold their country for their own.

It was believed that the southeastern part of the state would be found to be a hidden treasure

ground if it could only be reached by a sufficient number of thrifty settlers to make a stand among the savages. To accomplish this, it was believed that roads must be built from civilization into the country. It devolved upon the state to build these roads as there were no county governments with sufficient interest or means to accomplish the huge task. Even the state hesitated at the enormous expense, and appealed to the United States government for aid. Application was made for a grant from the government of every odd section by numbers, three miles on either side of the road proposed to be built.

The Oregon Central Military Wagon Road Company was organized and contracted with the state to construct a wagon road from Eugene City to the eastern boundary line of the state. This road was surveyed and enough work was done on it to secure the lands granted for the construction of the road. The road took a southeasterly course from Eugene City through Lane county and across the Cascade range, striking the present Klamath county near its northwest corner. It then followed a more southerly course to the southern boundary of the Klamath Indian reservation; thence an easterly course was taken to the western boundary of what is now Lake county. From its point of entrance to Lake county the road bore southeast, passing the site of the present town of Lakeview. From that point the road ran northeast to the only feasible crossing in Warner valley, the point where was afterwards built the stone bridge. This crossing was about a quarter of a mile wide, while for twenty miles north and as far south the valley was impassible. This bridge is a natural division between North and South Warner. From here the road took a northeasterly and easterly course to the east boundary of the state.

The grant to aid in the building of this road was made by congress, approved July 2, 1864, the act being entitled "an act granting lands to the state of Oregon to aid in the construction of a military wagon road from Eugene City to the eastern boundary of said state." Amended acts were passed by congress, approved December 3, 1866, and March 3, 1869. By these acts all the vacant and unappropriated lands in the alternate sections, designated by odd numbers, three miles on either side of the proposed road was granted to the state of Oregon by the United States government, and the state in turn granted these lands to the Oregon Central Military Wagon Road Company. It was a vast undertaking and months were consumed in arranging the preliminaries. In fact more time was consumed in making sure of the grant than was spent in building the road.

Through the territory which is now Lake county the road was very poorly constructed, and considerable difficulty was encountered in tracing the road. A crossing was effected at the north end of Goose Lake by means of long ropes. When the swamp in Warner was reached tules were cut, bound in bundles and thrown into the swamp until the working crews could cross, but it is not known how the rim-rock on the east side of Warner valley was climbed. When, in 1867, the soldiers attempted to cross by this road in moving the post to the west side of the lake, they were unable to do so without spending a long time in making the rock fill, as told in the first chapter of the Lake county history.

Notwithstanding the loose methods employed in the construction of the road, on July 2, 1870, the governor of Oregon approved the road and the lands passed into the hands of the wagon road company. The company was now the owner of the alternate sections three miles on either side of the road. But the act provided that only the unappropriated and unreserved lands should pass to the state, and consequently as some of the lands in the odd numbered sections within the grant, especially on the west side of the mountains, were otherwise claimed, the company did not obtain title to as much land as it desired, and steps were at once taken to secure a further allotment.

An appeal was made to the United States government for an additional grant the entire length of the road, three miles on either side of the original grant, to be known as indemnity lands, and from which selections could be made in lieu of lands located previous to the company's grant. No trouble was experienced in securing this additional grant, it being approved December 8, 1871, by C. Delano, secretary of the Interior.

By the original grant and the additional indemnity strip the road company secured approximately 400,000 acres of land in Lake county. Litigation resulted between settlers on this land and the road company, but the company won in every instance and finally secured absolute title to all the lands it claimed. Several transfers had been made by the settler claimants, but the fact that innocent parties were in possession gave them no advantage.

In 1903 the California and Oregon Land and Livestock Company purchased all the road lands in Lake county, and in fact all east of the Cascade mountains. This company has sold some of the lands and leased other portions. Efforts have been repeatedly made to consolidate the lands by exchanging with the government, but a transfer has never been effected.



## CHAPTER IV

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

In Lake county are four towns. The largest and most important of these is Lakeview, the county seat and only incorporated town in the county—a place of about 1,000 population. The other three, in the order of their size, are Paisley, New Pine Creek and Silver Lake, all towns of from 150 to 300 population, each surrounded by a country almost an empire in size, from which to draw support.

Besides these towns are four postoffices as follows: Adel, Plush, Summer Lake and Warner Lake. The two first named each support a store; the other two are simply country postoffices, established and maintained for the convenience of the citizens residing in the vicinity.

#### LAKEVIEW.

Lakeview, the capital and principal town of Lake county, is a city of nearly 1,000 inhabitants. It is beautifully situated in Goose Lake valley, about four miles north of Goose lake. The town is builded up against a ridge of hills which extend north and south to the east of the town. On the other three sides extends Goose Lake valley, as level as a billiard table, for several miles. The elevation of this point is 4,825 feet above sea level, one of the highest towns of Oregon. Lakeview is a beautiful town, its business houses being almost entirely constructed of brick, and its residences of latest architectural design and all neatly painted. It is not only a pretty town, but it is also a splendid business point.

Lakeview is one of the remote towns of interior Oregon, and yet it is one of the most prosperous in the whole interior country. It enjoyed the distinction a few years ago of being the farthest from a railroad of any county seat town in the United States. During the greatest part of its history Lakeview was 150 miles from the nearest railroad point, but the construction of a narrow gauge road to Madeline, Cal., has reduced this distance to ninety-five miles. In all other directions the town is a much greater distance to a railroad. Although it is far from a railroad, it is

connected by first-class stage lines with all the surrounding towns, all of which carry mail. To the west a line extends to Bly, connecting there with lines to Bonanza, Klamath Falls and Pokogama, on the Klamath Lake railroad. To the north a line runs to Paisley and Silver Lake, connecting with Prineville and all towns to the north. To the south a stage line operates to New Pine Creek, Alturas and Madeline, the nearest railroad point. All these stage lines are daily. To the east is a tri-weekly line to the Warner Valley country.

Lakeview, although an inland town, is not so remote from the outside world that it is void of the modern conveniences. An instance of the energetic nature of the people: Years ago some of the early settlers concluded that about the first thing necessary to the well being of a well regulated town was a city waterworks. Away in the mountains several hundred feet above the town-site, were a number of springs which they appropriated. Iron pipe to convey the water down the canyon was then an impossibility so far away from the railroad. They procured machinery and manufactured wooden pipe from pine logs. The wooden pipe served the purpose until 1904, when the increased population made it necessary to increase the capacity of the plant. Steel pipe was substituted for the wooden pipe that had done service for so many years, and today Lakeview has a modern waterworks system capable of supplying a city of 10,000 inhabitants, with the best of pure, spring water. Two of the advantages that Lakeview people mention, when speaking of their city, is their fine school and an abundance of good, pure water. A modern electric light plant, driven by water power, located at Pine Creek, fifteen miles away, supplies the city with electric light.

Lakeview is a self made town, made by self made men. There is not a dollar of outside capital invested in any enterprise in the town. The people have worked out their own salvation and they are proud of it. While many of the leading citizens are inclined to boast modestly of

what they have accomplished as individuals and as a community, they have no desire to build a Chinese wall around their community for the exclusion of the outsider. The newcomer is always welcomed—outside capital is not regarded as dangerous to the well-being of the people. While, as has been noted, no outside capital has so far found its way to Lakeview, it is not to be inferred that there is no room for the outsider with money to invest in legitimate enterprises.

Lakeview is a centennial town. The founders of the city waited until the government of the United States was 100 years old before they put Lakeview on the map.

In a preceding chapter we have told of General Crook's subjugation of the Snake Indians, and of the comparative rapid settlement of Goose Lake valley, which, prior to 1869, was without settlers. It was only natural that in time a town should spring up in this valley, then the most thickly settled portion of the lake country.

Among those who came to the valley in 1869 was M. W. Bullard, a bachelor, who settled near the head of the valley, upon land that is described in official papers as section 15, township 39 south, range 20 east—the land upon which the town of Lakeview was afterwards built. Here Mr. Bullard took two claims of 160 acres each, one under the preemption law and the other under the homestead law. He obtained title to the preemption claim on January 20, 1871, and to the homestead claim June 24, 1878. Mr. Bullard lived on this land until after the town was started, but moved away soon after. The place was known among the early day settlers as "Bullard's Ranch" or "Bullard's Creek." Today the former owner's name is perpetuated in the creek that flows through the town, a canyon through which the creek flows and one of the principal streets of Lakeview.

Mr. Bullard built a log house near where Harry Bailey's residence now stands, on the preemption claim, and afterwards moved it onto his homestead, near the M. T. Walters residence. The structure was rudely put up of rough logs, and partitioned off into three apartments. One was used for a living room, where Mr. Bullard cooked his meals, ate and slept; the next room was used for a wood shed and store room, and the other was used for a barn. His land was enclosed by an oddly built fence. A trench or ditch, about two feet wide by two feet deep, was dug around the land, and posts were set at intervals along this ditch, upon which poles were placed, fastened with wire.

The site upon which was afterwards built the town of Lakeview was well known to all the early settlers of the Lake country. C. U. Snider has

told the writer of a trip he made from Camp Warner to Willow Ranch in 1869, passing along the north end of Goose lake. The site of the future Lakeview was then covered with a very tall growth of grass and was, indeed, a beautiful spot. The day he first saw the location a large band of antelope was browsing there. M. T. Walters, who came to Goose Lake valley in 1872, has written of this spot as follows:

I saw the spot on which Lakeview now stands when the calmness of undisturbed nature was upon it. In the spring of 1872, approaching this place from the west, I was obliged to pass around the north end of the valley to get to the east side. The gently inclined plain upon which our pretty little town is built was then a beautiful meadow, all covered with water. The lake then extended north to this point. A mean log cabin, belonging to a man named Bullard, was standing at the mouth of the canyon of that name, and was the only indication that a man had been here before me. The landscape was indeed beautiful. Wild birds and animals looked at me in shy surprise, but could hardly be said to be afraid of one.

For some time Mr. Bullard was without near neighbors, but later a family named Petree settled on the other part of section 15. The Petrees took a squatter's claim, but never proved up on it. In the family were four brothers, James, William F., Malen and Tom. They lived in a little log cabin located about where V. L. Snelling's residence now stands. When the town was founded in 1876 the Petree and Bullard cabins were the only ones on the townsite.

Prior to the year 1876 the thought of establishing a town at this spot never entered the mind of anyone. In order to make clear the reasons for the founding of a town in the valley at this time we shall review briefly a subject treated heretofore in this work.

By an act of the legislature of 1874, Lake county, then including the present counties of Lake and Klamath, was created, and Linkville (the present Klamath Falls) was named as the temporary county seat, the selection of a permanent seat of government being left to be decided at the general election in June, 1876. At that time the settlers of eastern Lake county outnumbered those of the western portion, but the west enders had the advantage in one particular—they had a town, Linkville, which had been founded in 1867 by George Nurse. It was this fact that led the legislature to name a place on the west side as the temporary county seat. Outnumbering the Klamath settlers, the settlers of Goose Lake valley and of the other settled portions of the east side laid their plans to secure



the county seat at the June election in 1876. In order that the whole vote should be concentrated they agreed among themselves to vote for "Bullard's Creek" or Bullard's Ranch." Mr. Bullard agreed to deed twenty acres of his land to the county should his place be selected. A. and C. U. Snider, who had previously been post traders at Camp Warner, but more recently engaged in the mercantile business at Willow Ranch, Cal., were prevailed upon to open a store at Bullard's Ranch, and in April the store building was begun, the first business house of the coming Lakeview. The vote for the location of the county seat in June was clearly in favor of Bullard's Ranch, but this preference was made known on the ballots under such a variety of names that the removal of the county government was not accomplished until some months later. The question of the location was voted on again at the November election, and by this time "Bullard's Creek" had become "Lakeview," and was the choice by a vote of 242 over 181 for Linkville. Almost immediately thereafter the county records were moved to the new seat of government.

But during the summer and fall of this year, while the campaign for the permanent location of the county seat was going on, the town of Lakeview was coming into existence, and by the beginning of 1877 there was quite a little village here. To this place was given the name of Lakeview because of the excellent view of Goose lake that could be obtained from the townsite at that time. The lake then extended farther north than it does at the present time, and at the time of the founding "Lakeview" was not a misnomer.

The store building of A. and C. U. Snider, which had been begun in April, was completed in September, and a stock of general merchandise was put in. The store stood on the corner at present occupied by Bailey & Massingill's general merchandise store. Goods were freighted in from Red Bluff, Cal., by horse teams, over a rough and rocky winding road, a distance of 250 miles. It required about thirty days to make the trip for goods, and these trips were accomplished with more or less danger on account of the Indians. Andy McCallen was placed in charge of the store, and he also kept the postoffice, which was established that year. The first mail delivered at the office was carried from Fort Bidwell on horseback, but later a mail route was established from Redding, Cal. The arrival of the first mail was a great event. The papers, then a month old, seemed as fresh and newsy to the inhabitants of the little town and were read with even more eagerness than is now the case with the dailies, forty-eight hours from the press.

The second building erected was a hotel put up by A. R. Jones on the lot opposite where the Hotel Lakeview now stands. This hostelry, though unpretentious, was a creditable frontier establishment, and many a weary traveler found there the warmest hospitality and much needed refreshment from a hard journey through a country very thinly inhabited. John Moon began the construction of a livery stable the same year, but sold out to M. T. Walters, who completed the building and conducted the first feed and livery stable. Mart Hopkins built a blacksmith shop that year, located about where Mr. Lake's repair shop is now. He also erected a residence about where the George Jammerthal's business establishment now stands.

Another stroke of enterprise in 1876 was the erection of a two story building, to be used for a court house, by Geo. Conn on the present location of the Neilon residence. A saloon license was granted to T. J. Hickman by the county court on August 6, 1876, and his was the first saloon in Lakeview. It was located where the Hotel Lakeview now stands.

These were buildings erected and enterprises started in the town during 1876, and they presented quite a showing on the spot where a few months before there were only two log cabins. Of this period of the town's history Mr. Walters has said: "Most of our early day visitors were from the Rogue river or Willamette valleys. They were to us as our newspapers now are. If a newspaper chanced to come into possession of one of us it was passed around and read in every family, and reread until worn out from handling; it, though we were more careful with it than with money."

The town was not yet platted, but preparations were made for the platting in the following spring. On December 7, 1876, Mr. Bullard deeded the county twenty acres of land and on the following day sold the other 300 acres to J. A. Moon. The townsite was platted by Mr. Moon on May 25, 1877. The site was surveyed by Frank M. Cheesman, and consisted of blocks A, 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5. On the west of the site ran the county road, and parallel to this, one block east, was Water street. The present Main street was not laid out. Running east and west, separating the blocks, were Bullard street and Canyon street. The plat was recorded in the records of Lake county on May 26.

Additions to the town of Lakeview have since been platted as follows:

North and South additions, July 14, 1878, by John A. Moon.

West addition, July 20, 1878, by John A. Moon, George Freeman, Alice E. Freeman, Thos.

Colbin, L. A. Colvin, Joseph Robnett and Mary E. Robnett.

County Property addition was filed on February 17, 1877, but was not recorded until April 3, 1886. This addition consisted of four blocks and was the property of Lake county.

Walters' addition, November 14, 1899, by M. T. Walters.

McCallen's addition, October 6, 1900, by A. McCallen.

Lane's addition, August 13, 1902, by F. P. Lane.

The year 1877 and the few following years were not much behind 1876 in the matter of construction of buildings and establishment of business houses. During the winter of 1876-7 A. Tenbrook moved a building from his ranch, about five miles down the valley, to the new town and started a second hotel, the Overland House. In the fall of 1877 C. A. Cogswell put up a two story building, and in the lower part of this Dr. Casen opened a drug store. Dr. Wright moved to the new town from Davis creek in 1877 and became the first doctor. He remained only a short time and moved away. Returning shortly, however, he purchased the Casen drug store. Cobb Henkle opened the second saloon in 1877. Odd Fellows hall was erected that year and the lower floor was occupied by a saloon.

Soon J. W. Howard moved his store building from Hagerhorst and J. Frankl put one up, both being built on the locations now occupied by buildings still belonging to the same men. E. W. Joseph built a residence back of the Frankl store, which was later purchased by M. T. Walters and moved to where Mr. Walters now resides. The State Line *Herald* was established by Watson Bros. in 1878. A man by the name of Goos built a two story brewery on the corner now occupied by Reynolds & Wingfield. Other early day business enterprises were a shoe shop opened by A. Buckhart and a barber shop by Cosley Snelling. Hagerdine & Latta built the town's first brick building, on the present site of Ahlstrom's harness store and there opened a general merchandise store.

By the close of the year 1878 we find in the little town three general merchandise stores, two hotels, a newspaper, two livery stables, a harness shop, two blacksmith shops, a barber shop, two saloons, a drug store, and a county seat.

An important event in the history of the town was the removal of the land office from Linkville where it had been established several years before, to Lakeview in the spring of 1879. James Evans and George Conn were the first register and receiver, respectively, upon its removal. Geo. Conn was succeeded as receiver by Jerome Knox,

who served with Mr. Evans and also with Warren Truett, who succeeded Mr. Evans as register. Truett and Knox were succeeded by A. F. Snelling, register, and Wm. H. Townsend, receiver. Warren Truett again became the register of the Lakeview land office in 1889 and served until 1892. C. U. Snider became receiver in 1890 and served until 1894. J. W. Watts succeeded Mr. Truett in 1892 and served two years. W. A. Wilshire was appointed register and V. L. Snelling receiver by President Cleveland in 1894 and served four years. They were succeeded in 1898 by E. M. Brattain, register, and Harry Bailey, receiver, who served until 1903. The present incumbents were then installed. They are J. N. Watson, register, and C. U. Snider, receiver.

The year 1880 marked the first fire that visited Lakeview. The large two story brewery building of Mr. Goos was destroyed, together with the plant of the pioneer newspaper, the State Line *Herald*. The next fire of any importance was the A. R. Jones hotel building. Aside from these all the early day buildings remained intact until the big fire of May 22, 1900.

By 1880 Lakeview had grown to be a town of 270 people, according to the federal census taken that year. During the eighties Lakeview emerged from its pioneer ways. There was no boom, no rush, but a steady advancement. Settlers were coming into the country and the town advanced to keep pace with the settlement. Each year witnessed the beginning of a few new enterprises. The year 1887 was an exceptionally prosperous one for the little town. That year \$60,000 was spent in building improvements.

By 1889 the citizens believed the town had reached a stage where incorporation was needed. The act incorporating Lakeview became a law February 20, 1889, when it was filed in the office of the secretary of state. The act provided for the government of the town by a mayor and common council of four members, and that the other officers should be a recorder, attorney, marshal, treasurer and surveyor, all to be elected at annual elections. The first election was held on March 11, 1889, and thereafter the annual elections have been held on the first Monday of each November. The judges of the first election were Joseph Lane, W. H. Lackey and P. G. Christman, and the clerks were W. R. Stark and F. W. Beach. Those who were elected and thus had the honor of first serving the city in an official capacity were: W. M. Townsend, mayor; Will T. Boyd, B. Dalv, J. S. Field, John McElhurney, councilmen; Jerome Knox, attorney; Al Heminger, marshal; S. C. Wallis, treasurer; J. Q. Willits, recorder. The first meeting of the council was held on March 18, 1889.



Citizens who have held office since the incorporation of the town, beginning with those elected at the first general election, November, 1889, are as follows:

1889—Mayor, W. M. Townsend; councilmen, Bernard Daly, A. Snider, A. McCallen, M. T. Walters; marshal, Al. Heminger; recorder, Chas. Eshleman; attorney, Jerome Knox; treasurer, S. C. Wallis.

1890—Mayor, Warren Truett; councilmen, Wm. Carll, A. Frankl, W. M. Townsend, W. T. Boyd; marshal, B. J. Neilon; recorder, C. A. Moore; treasurer, H. M. Barnes; attorney, E. D. Sperry.

1891—Mayor, A. Snider; councilmen, B. Daly, S. F. Ahlstrom, W. A. Massingill; marshal, M. M. McBride; recorder, A. C. Auldron; attorney, Jerome Knox; treasurer, Chas. Eshleman.

1892—Mayor, C. A. Cogswell; councilmen, J. S. Dewey, F. M. Miller, J. S. Field, H. Schminck; marshal, J. S. Lane; recorder, Will T. Boyd; attorney, E. D. Sperry; treasurer, Chas. Eshleman.

1893—Mayor, C. A. Cogswell; councilmen, F. M. Miller, H. Schminck, J. S. Dewey, J. S. Field; marshal, Wm. McBride; recorder, Will T. Boyd; treasurer, Chas. Eshleman.

1894—Mayor, John McElhurney; councilmen, S. F. Ahlstrom, J. S. Field, Wm. Reid, G. A. Fallett; recorder, Will T. Boyd; treasurer, T. V. Hall.

1895—Mayor, C. A. Cogswell; councilmen, S. F. Ahlstrom, J. S. Field, N. R. Heryford, T. J. Magilton; marshal, J. N. Ruggles; recorder, Will T. Boyd; treasurer, Harry Bagley.

1896—Mayor, A. McCallen; councilmen, J. S. Field, H. R. Heryford, T. J. Magilton, C. E. Sherlock; marshal, Al. Heminger; recorder, Winslow Bagley; treasurer, T. V. Hall.

1897—Mayor, B. Daly; councilmen, S. F. Ahlstrom, T. E. Bernard, X. Arzner, Gus Schlagel; recorder, Will T. Boyd; treasurer, B. Reynolds.

1898—Mayor, S. F. Ahlstrom; councilmen, T. E. Bernard, X. Arzner, Gus Schlagel, J. W. Tucker; marshal, Manley Whorton; recorder, Will T. Boyd; treasurer, B. Reynolds.

1899—Mayor, F. M. Miller; councilmen, X. Arzner, S. F. Ahlstrom, Gus Schlagel, T. E. Bernard; recorder, Chas. Umbach; treasurer, Lee Beall.

1900—Mayor, F. M. Miller; councilmen, X. Arzner, Gus Schlagel, Peter Post, T. E. Bernard; marshal, Manley Whorton; recorder, Chas. Umbach; treasurer, B. Reynolds.

1901—Mayor, F. M. Miller; councilmen, T. E. Bernard, Gus Schlagel, Peter Post, X. Arzner;

marshal, Wm. Harvey; recorder, Chas. Umbach; treasurer, A. Bieber.

1902—Mayor, H. C. Whitworth; councilmen, W. D. Woodcock, E. C. Ahlstrom, Peter Post, X. Arzner; marshal, Wm. Harvey; recorder, W. B. Snider; treasurer, A. Bieber.

1903—Mayor, W. P. Heryford; councilmen, V. L. Snelling, B. Reynolds, A. Y. Beach, Harry Bailey; marshal, Manley Whorton; recorder, W. B. Snider; treasurer, A. Beiber.

1904—Mayor, W. P. Heryford; councilmen, V. L. Snelling, H. Bailey, D. P. Malloy, J. W. Tucker; marshal, Manley Whorton; recorder, W. B. Snider; treasurer, A. Beiber.

South Lakeview, a few miles south of the county seat town, was platted May 12, 1891, by Geo. G. Gibson, whose purpose seems to have been to found a rival to Lakeview. A neighboring newspaper said of the attempt:

A Yankee has reached Lake county with a yearning to be the founder of a new city. His name is Geo. G. Gibson, of Oswego, N. Y., and he proposes to start a 40 acre town three miles south of Lakeview. Laid off in town lots, streets, alleys and lanes, there lies the tract, away up on the mountain opposite Frank Duke's place, and it looks at a distance like seven or eight rows of old barn yards somebody had dragged up there to give them fresh air. We fear it will be a long time before the boom strikes South Lakeview.

And it has not struck yet. Although the town-site of South Lakeview never reached the importance of having a building erected upon it, it was extensively advertised and nearly all the lots were sold in the east by the gifted Gibson.

February 10, 1893, a revised charter was granted Lakeview by the legislature. The new charter provided for the government of the town by a mayor and four councilmen as did the former charter. The recorder and treasurer under the new charter were to be elected, but the marshal, street commissioner and town attorney were to be appointed by the council. The new charter was broader than the old one and provided for several improvements which the old one did not.

During the middle nineties there was no material advancement in Lakeview, owing to the prevailing hard times. However, it was not hit so hard as were many of the towns of the country which relied for their support on an agricultural country. Emerging from the depression in the late nineties, the town took on new life.

In 1898 a new charter was granted to the town of Lakeview, giving power to undertake some needed municipal improvements. During this period the town, which had been before the

most completely isolated, was given telephonic and telegraphic connections with the outside world.

In 1899 agitation was begun for the construction of a system of waterworks and an electric lighting system. A proposition to bond the city for \$25,000 for these purposes was voted down that year, but on March 27, 1900, by a vote of 44 to 20, authorization was given for the issuance of \$10,000 bonds for these purposes, and shortly after both were put in by the municipality.

May 22, 1900, is a date that will never be forgotten by anyone who was in Lakeview on the evening of that day. It was the day of the big fire, one of the most destructive that ever visited a town of the size of Lakeview. Every business house in the town, except two, was consumed, and a loss of about \$250,000 was entailed. Sixty-four buildings were destroyed, many of them big merchandise stores carrying immense stocks.

In this great conflagration there were destroyed six general merchandise stores, one dry goods store, two drug stores, two hardware stores, two harness and saddlery stores, two jewelry stores, three confectionery stores, one furniture and undertaking store, one fruit and vegetable store, three hotels, one restaurant, one grill room, one brewery, six saloons, three barber shops, one blacksmith shop, one wagon maker's shop, two printing offices, two dental offices, two bicycle shops, one law office, one soda fountain, one shoe shop, postoffice building, government land office, Bank of Lakeview, telegraph office, one livery stable, one laundry, three millinery stores, one tailor shop, eight residences, town hall and jail, Masonic and Odd Fellows halls, two physicians' offices, one paint shop and one butcher shop. The extent of the fire can be summed up as follows: Two entire blocks in the main business portion of the town were completely wiped out. The greater portion of six other blocks adjoining the two mentioned were consumed, taking in the entire business portion, including several residences.

The burning of Lakeview made such a big blaze that it was observed for over 100 miles in several directions. Citizens of Klamath Falls, over 100 miles west of Lakeview, noticed the heavens illumed and it was remarked at once that Lakeview must be burning. Silver Lake, 100 miles north, saw the fire and it was thought to be Lakeview. Alturas, sixty miles south, and Cedarville, seventy miles southeast, both saw the fire.

No lives were lost, but the excitement, worry, overwork and smoke nearly proved fatal in sev-

eral cases. Many people lost all they had on earth, saving only what they had on their backs.

The fire started about 8:30 o'clock in the evening, when a large part of the population was gathered at the town hall, where there was being held a Republican mass meeting. It started in the upper story of Hotel Lakeview, and the origin of the conflagration is a mystery to this day. When the alarm was given the fire had gained considerable headway and there was no possible chance to save the building. It seemed but a moment until the flames were leaping to the sky and fire brands flying in all directions, causing many brave hearts to quake.

From the Lakeview House the fire spread in all four directions, taking first Hart & Beach's store on the north, Charles Tonningsen's stable on the west, Beall & Willey's drug store on the south, and J. Frankl's residence on the east. Many thought the brick bank would stop the conflagration on the north, but it was not to be. Following the bank, George Ayers' store, J. W. Howard's store, Chas. Graves' shoe shop, E. Lake's bicycle shop, Peter Post's residence, occupied by E. M. Brattain, and several buildings in the near vicinity belonging to W. K. Barry were in flames while the fire was raging in the other direction.

South from the Lakeview House, Beall & Willey's drug store, H. Schminck's hardware, postoffice, Dunlap's variety store, C. U. Snider's store, A. Devine's barber shop, H. C. Rothe & Co.'s general merchandise store and Bailey & Massingill's general merchandise store were in the path of the flames. Dr. Dewey's office was the limit south on the east side of Water street. Every building on the blocks between Main and Water streets from the court house north to the old Racket store and old meat market building were consumed. The buildings destroyed in this section were the Commercial hotel and contents, Whorton & Fitzpatrick's saloon, Hong Sang's restaurant, Lakeview Drug Company's drug store, Ahlstrom Bros.'s Monogram, B. Reynold's store, city hall, I. O. O. F. hall, bowling alley and soda works, Tonningsen's stable and residence overhead, J. Aviragnete's barber shop, Henckle & Turpin's saloon, Lakeview brewery saloon, L. B. Whorton's vegetable store, Coulter & Co.'s meat market, G. S. Easter's jewelry store, Lakeview *Rustler* office, Lakeview brewery, Osmus Tonningsen's residence, G. Schlagel's blacksmith shop, and harness and saddlery store, Geo. Jammerthal's saloon, B. Daly's barn and residence, occupied by Mr. Tetro.

On the west side of Main street from and including Mrs. Coulter's hotel, followed Harris & Sublette's furniture store, the Masonic hall and





View of Chewaucan Marsh



A Common View in Lake County





Lake County *Examiner* office, S. F. Ahlstrom's harness and saddlery shop, Mrs. Neilon & Miss Maxwell's millinery store, T. J. Magilton's hardware store, Mrs. Aviragnete's residence and Beiber & Field's store. Numerous sheds and small buildings, ice houses, etc., were included. Quite a number of people occupied upstairs rooms and offices, among them Dr. Demorest's dental office over C. U. Snider's store, the land office over the bank, and a number of roomers in the Miller building. Post & King's saloon, Frank Smith and the telegraph office were located in the Lakeview House, and Frank Gunther's jewelry store was in the Monogram.

Many of the merchants and business men lost everything, while some saved a large portion of their goods. Following are the losses sustained. The figures are those furnished by the Lake County *Examiner* in its first issue after the fire:

Geo. H. Ayres, general merchandise.....	\$13,000
Ayres & Tonningsen, brewery .....	5,000
Chas. Tonningsen, livery stable .....	2,000
Beall & Willey, drug store .....	4,500
H. C. Rothe & Co., general merchandise.....	16,000
Peter Post, dwelling .....	1,200
Geo. Jammerthal, saloon .....	2,000
Dr. B. Daly, store buildings, etc.....	4,000
J. C. Oliver, <i>Rustler</i> plant.....	800
G. S. Easter, jewelry and millinery.....	2,000
Dr. O. F. Demorest, dentist office.....	1,000
L. F. Conn, personal effects.....	250
Bank of Lakeview .....	6,000
United States land office.....	entire loss.
G. Schlagel, buildings, tools, harness and saddlery	4,000
Miller & Lillenthal, buildings.....	6,000
F. D. Smith, barber shop .....	300
Dick J. Wilcox, buildings .....	1,000
H. Schminck, hardware .....	
H. C. Whiteworth, hotel .....	10,000
B. Reynolds, general merchandise.....	8,000
Lakeview Drug Company .....	200
B. Daly .....	30,000
J. Frankl, dwelling, store building, stock, etc..	16,000
E. Lake, bicycle shop .....	500
Harris & Sublette, furniture and undertaking goods .....	3,000
J. W. Howard, store .....	5,000
C. U. Snyder, dry goods.....	4,000
W. K. Barry, dwelling.....	2,500
S. F. Ahlstrom, saddlery and building.....	10,000
Ahlstrom Bros., dry goods.....	8,000
Bailey & Massingill, general merchandise.....	18,000
Hart & Beach, confectionery, tobaccos, etc....	800
Chas. Graves, shoe shop and stock.....	500
L. B. Whorton, confectionery and vegetables..	250

S. D. Coulter & Co., butchers.....	500
J. J. Magilton, hardware .....	2,000
Beach & McGarry, Lake County <i>Examiner</i> ....	2,000
Mrs. S. D. Coulter, Cottage hotel.....	1,500
Mrs. Neilon and Miss Maxwell, millinery....	250
Hudspeth, bicycle shop .....	300
C. P. Dunlap, confectionery and tobaccos.....	1,000
Dr. F. E. Smith, office .....	500
Henkle & Turpin, saloon .....	1,000
Hong Sang, restaurant.....	200
Whorton & Fitzpatrick, saloon .....	1,000
Commercial hotel .....	5,000
Bieber & Field, general merchandise.....	9,000
J. Aviragnete, dwelling and barber shop.....	800
Odd Fellows hall .....	9,000
Masonic hall .....	1,800
Town hall .....	800

The fire was a great blow at the time, but the citizens were not discouraged and they at once set about to rebuild the town. Merchants left at once for the cities to purchase new stocks of goods, contracts were let for the erection of new business houses, and every one seemed imbued with the idea that Lakeview must be rebuilt, and in a more substantial manner than before. At the time of the fire the business portion of Lakeview, including Water and Main streets, was composed almost entirely of wooden structures. In the whole town there were only four brick buildings.

By the first of October the town was largely rebuilt. There were then fifteen handsome brick buildings standing and three others were in course of construction. Commenting on the rebuilding of Lakeview, the *Examiner* said: "And look at Lakeview today! Within the few short months, attended by many adverse circumstances and unavoidable inconveniences, a wonderful transformation has taken place. Where stood the gloomy ruins now stand solid brick blocks, the wonder of man's skill and living monuments to the enterprise of proud citizens."

Lakeview is today one of the best built towns in Oregon, certainly the best in interior Oregon. The fire of May 22, 1900, will never be forgotten, but its disastrous effects have been overcome, and the fire has produced the direct result of a better Lakeview.

On November 23, 1902, Lakeview was visited by another fire, which, but for the newly installed water system, would have done much damage. The losses were about as follows: W. K. Barry, hotel building, \$7,000; L. F. Winkleman, furniture and supplies, \$2,500; C. Henkle, saloon, \$400; Geo. Jammerthal, residence, \$800; S. N. Guillems, barn and hay \$150; town of Lakeview, \$100; J. Aviragnete, \$150.

The population of Lakeview, according to the federal census of 1900, was 761. Since then there has been a slight increase and the population is now estimated at between 800 and 1000. The years since the fire have been prosperous ones. Peace and plenty have been the lot of the town and its citizens. When the government irrigation project in southern Lake county shall have been completed and the iron horse has entered the town, Lakeview will take on metropolitan airs and become a city. Until then it will continue to be one of the best towns in the interior.

Lakeview is one of the strongest lodge towns in interior Oregon and supports some eight or ten of the best secret organizations.

The first lodge to be organized in the town was Odd Fellows Lodge, No. 63. On April 26, 1878, George Conn, Abram Tenbrook, George H. Penland, William Tullock, B. F. Barnum and R. S. Parker made application for a charter. Dispensation was granted these brothers of the three links, and on May 13, 1878, the lodge was instituted. A good membership was soon gained and the lodge progressed rapidly. In the early part of 1886 the members of the Odd Fellows lodge started a movement for the organization of a higher degree in Odd Fellowship, and on May 18 of that year a charter was granted to Lakeview encampment No. 18. The charter members were S. P. Moss, William Tullock, Frank W. Beach, A. McCallen, Dr. H. Wright, B. F. Barnum, T. W. Colvin, A. F. Snelling, John Simmons, A. Fitts, R. S. Parker, V. L. Snelling, O. L. Stanley, William Townsend and H. R. Heryford. The camp, like the subordinate lodge, prospered. Being the only camp in southeastern Oregon, it gained members from all over that section of the country and from Northern California. The property and records of the encampment burned with the hall in the big fire of 1900. Immediately thereafter the order started out with more zeal than ever and now supports a strong lodge.

Some time after the organization of the Odd Fellows lodge its members and their wives began preliminary work for organizing a Rebekah degree. The exact date of the issuance of the charter cannot be obtained, as the date of the original charter is not given in the duplicate charter issued after the fire. Dispensation was granted and a charter issued to the following persons: Brothers A. Fitts, C. U. Snider, B. F. Barnum, O. L. Stanley, William Tullock, T. W. Colvin, George P. Lovegrove, Frank W. Beach, F. P. Light, H. R. Heryford, C. Henkle, John Simmons, W. M. Townsend, J. Frankl, and Sisters R. F. Stanley, S. P. Moss, Ann Barnum, A. R. Tullock, Flora J. Stanley, M. L. Heryford, L. A.

Colvin, N. C. Parker, Frances Colvin, Anna Wright, E. P. Steel, M. Simmons and Mrs. Townsend, for Lakeview Rebekah Lodge No. 22. A duplicate charter was granted May 25, 1900.

George Conn, William Denny and Abram Tenbrook applied to the grand lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Oregon for a dispensation and charter for a Masonic lodge in Lakeview. The dispensation was granted on June 12, 1878, and George Conn was made master, William Denny senior warden and Abram Tenbrook junior warden. There were about twelve charter members.

Some time after the institution of the Masonic lodge agitation for an Eastern Star lodge was commenced, and on April 19, 1883, a dispensation was granted to Martha Hammersley, Maggie Evans, L. A. Huff, Martha Bonebrake, Fannie Burrus, Mary J. Hanks, Lucinda Follett, J. B. Phelps, S. Hertzog, Mary Ramson, Orville Harrington, Kate Hutton, Lovina A. Blair, C. E. Down, N. J. Lesieur, E. Penland, Katie Dunlap, Carrie Phelps and Jennie Phelps for Oriental Chapter No. 5. J. Frankl was the first worthy patron, Louisa A. Blair worthy matron, and Martha Bonebrake associate worthy matron. A new charter was issued on July 20, 1894.

In October, 1886, Lakeside lodge No. 111, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized in Lakeview. The first officers were: James Clarkson, P. W. M.; C. A. Beach, M. W.; C. U. Snider, foreman; W. T. Boyd, recorder; William Townsend, financier; George P. Lovegrove, receiver.

So well did the A. O. U. W. lodge flourish that it was soon decided to organize the auxiliary lodge and Lakeshore Lodge No. 77, Degree of Honor, came into existence with the following first officers: Mary E. Snider, P. C. of H.; Frances Burrus, L. of H.; Lillie Harris, recorder; Anna Sherlock, receiver; Nellie Snelling, J. W.; Anna M. Milon, C. of H.; Frances P. Bieber, C. of C.; Minnie L. Willits, financier; Lulu Maxwell, L. U.; T. S. Handley, O. W.

Court Pinewood Lodge No. 8530, Ancient Order of Foresters, came into existence October 5, 1896, and started off under very favorable circumstances. The charter was granted to William Gunther, S. F. Ahlstrom, B. Daly, E. C. Ahlstrom and H. Schminck.

Lakeview Camp No. 526, Woodmen of the World, was the next to come into existence in the town, the charter being granted October 3, 1899. The first officers installed were: Ashley Pollet, consel commander; Thomas Cloud, banker; M. A. Striplin, escort; Joseph Judge, sentry; A. A. Graham, master lieutenant; J. M. Batchelder, clerk; C. Linebarger, watchman; T. V. Hall,



physician; H. M. Stoutenyer, O. F. Demorest and H. C. Whitworth, managers.

Solace Circle No. 374, Women of Woodcraft, was organized soon after the W. O. W. Following were the first officers: Lillie C. Harris, advisor; Ella Rehart, magician; B. M. Blair, musician; Sadie A. Linebarger, past guardian neighbor; Mollie McGarry, clerk; Ida M. Striplin, attendant; Annette Cheney, inner sentinel; Lucy T. Sublette, guardian neighbor; Maggie C. Bernard, banker; Anna E. Sherlock, captain of guards; C. P. Linebarger, outer sentinel; E. H. Smith, physician; E. F. Cheney, Bessie Combs and J. H. Tonnehill, managers.

The last fraternal order to be organized in Lakeview was Rimrock Aerie, No. 777, Fraternal Order of Eagles, which came into existence December 1, 1904, with fifty-one charter members. The dispensation was granted to L. N. Brautlacht.

Lakeview supports two churches and each organization owns its own place of worship and conducts regular services.

#### PAISLEY.

Second in size to Lakeview of Lake county towns is Paisley, a town of from 250 to 300 people, forty miles north of the county seat and about 140 north of the nearest railroad point, Madeline, California. To the north it is about 200 miles to the nearest railroad point, Shaniko, and nearly the same distance to Pokegama, its nearest point to the west. The town is the nearest one to the geographical center of the county, and the people hope that some day their town will be designated the county's seat of government.

Paisley is located on the Chewaucan river near the foothills, and its site is one of great beauty. In fact nature seems to have placed all her resources under tribute to create this little paradise. The town is on the south side of the river, which is here heavily fringed with a growth of cottonwood timber. The elevation above sea level is 4,550 feet.

Approaching the town from the north the first glimpse of Paisley by the stage bound passenger brings an exclamation of surprise to the lips as with his face to the south he ascends a small eminence from a level plain and the sudden vision of beauty is revealed. Hidden in the luxuriance of nature's growth, among orchards and shady poplar, beside the beautiful, sparkling river of the Chewaucan here spanned by a large bridge, with the smoke from fifty homes and firesides gently floating on the balmy and exhilarating air down the valley, the town presents to him a picture of beauty that would defy the skill of an artist to

reproduce or the word painter to describe. On the west of Paisley rise tall, majestic mountains, adorned with fragrant forests of the stately pine and fir, relieved by canyons and high cliffs, among which sunshine and shadow chase in and out, picturing alternately the light and shade in seeming fantastic pleasure upon the water of the river, making a scene sublime. To the south lies the low, level valley of the Chewaucan and to the north opens a practically level country for miles which terminates upon the desert beyond and which contains thousands of acres. Paisley is situated like Reno, Nevada. One is on the Chewaucan, the other is on the Truckee, both streams flowing from the high Sierras to fill lakes on the desert.

Three general merchandise stores, a drug store, a blacksmith shop, livery stable, saloon, barber shop, brickyard, carpenter shop and a first-class hotel cater to the wants of the people. A flouring mill run by water power stands on the banks of the river. The district supports a good school and there is one church in the town, the Methodist. The Masons, Eastern Star, Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World and Circle of Woodcraft have lodges here. The growth of Paisley has not been rapid, but it has been substantial. It is an excellent trading point and one of the prosperous towns of the county.

The first settlers in the Chewaucan valley, in which Paisley is located, came in 1871. Among the earliest were Root & Hoskins, who drove in a band of cattle from California, and a Mr. Gillespie. One or two others came that year and a few the next year, among them N. A. King of Portland, who brought in cattle and located on the marsh. By 1873 there was quite a settlement in the valley.

In 1876 a mail route was established through this interior country from The Dalles, by way of Prineville and Silver Lake, to Lakeview with weekly mail service. That same year a postoffice was established four miles south of the present site of Paisley and named Chewaucan. It was at the home of T. J. Brattain and that gentleman was postmaster. The following year the postoffice was moved to John Blair's ranch, six miles farther south, and Mr. Blair officiated as postmaster until he resigned about four years later, when the office was discontinued.

The site upon which afterwards was built the town of Paisley was state land, having been obtained from the government as agricultural college lands. Three eighties, upon part of which the town was afterwards laid out, were purchased from the state by Messrs. Averill, J. P. Cochran and Robert Drinkwater. The first business house of the future town was a store started in 1878 by



George Steele and J. P. Cochran. Unlike many of the first enterprises of a new town, this store was quite a pretentious affair, the stock put in being valued at about \$10,000. The goods were freighted in from Red Bluff, California, and until the railroad was built to Redding the store was obliged to secure all its stock from that far away town.

Soon after the establishment of the store a postoffice named Paisley was granted and George Steele was made postmaster. The name was suggested by Charles Mitchell Innes, a native of Scotland, and was named after the Paisley of Scotland. During the year 1878 other enterprises were started and a little village began to make its appearance on the marsh. A blacksmith shop was opened by Graham & Hamlir. T. J. Brattain opened a hotel and feed stable, and in the fall a school house was erected. This latter was a big help in the building up of the town. A nine months' school was maintained, and the surrounding settlers would come to the little town and make their homes there during the winter months that their children might have the advantages of the school. In the spring of 1879 Paisley business houses were added to by the opening of a saloon by J. Fickle.

Paisley was platted May 2, 1879, by S. G. Steele and John P. Cochran, but the plat was not filed until December 14, 1879. The site was surveyed by J. H. Evans. It consisted of four blocks. Running north and south were three streets named Willow, Main and Chewaucan. The blocks were separated by one street running east and west—Mill street. Additions have since been platted as follows: South, East and West additions, October 1, 1881, by J. P. Cochran, William F. Mah and E. H. Morgan; Second addition, July 16, 1883, by J. P. Cochran, William F. Mah and E. H. Morgan; West, Second North and Second South additions, June 27, 1889, by Herman J. Sadler, Minnie C. Sadler, J. P. Cochran and Mary E. Cochran.

A second store was opened in 1881 by George Conn. Two years later Virgil Conn bought an interest and later acquired the whole business. George Conn then established the third store in Paisley. An important move forward in the history of the town was the building of a flouring mill in the early eighties by George and Virgil Conn. It is said that 250 barrels of flour were manufactured the first year—quite a record for that period of the county's development.

Since its founding the growth of Paisley has not been rapid. It is now and always has been the trading point for a vast section of country in central Lake county and the educational center for the same region.

#### NEW PINE CREEK.

Third in size and importance of the towns of Lake county is New Pine Creek, the state line town, situated fifteen miles southeast of Lakeview, in the most fertile and productive part of Goose Lake valley. It is the nearest to a railroad of any town in Lake county, being only seventy miles north of Madeline, California.

Surrounded as it is by a large scope of agricultural country, New Pine Creek is an important business point, and the volume of its business compares favorably with that of any town of like size in Oregon. It has a population of 150 or 200 people. There are two general merchandise stores, a drug store, two hotels, two feed stables, a blacksmith shop, barber shop and meat market. A good school is maintained here and there are three church organizations, Methodist, Baptist and Christian.

New Pine Creek is one of the best locations for a town in Southern Oregon or Northern California. It is beautifully situated with the majestic hills to the east and Goose lake to the west. The scenery is truly magnificent. In a few hours travel in the warmest months of the year one can ride to the summit of a mountain to the delightful Cave lake and mineral spring, where the atmosphere is uncomfortably cold at night without a good supply of wraps and bedding. The town-site is certainly a model one, with its broad stretch of bottom land converging to the magnificent Goose lake, with its pretty mountain scenery, with the great level plateau leading down from the foot of the mountains, with its splendid water power and natural irrigation facilities dashing down its canyons. It is a garden spot.

New Pine Creek despite its name, is the oldest town of Lake county. The first settlers to the county came to Goose Lake valley and the greater part of these settled in that part of the valley near the Oregon-California state line, some in one state and some in another. In the history chapter we have told of these early settlements and shall not repeat the events of the valley in treating of the town that afterwards came into existence there.

Although the name, New Pine Creek, was not officially applied to a town or post office until in the early seventies, there was a business house on the state line near the present town so early as 1869. That year Desible, Powley and King started a store, which, however, ran only a few weeks. In 1871 a flouring mill was built by Joseph Robnette, about one-half mile west of the store location. The mill was necessarily of the old-fashioned, primitive style, in which burrs were used. Mr. Robnette operated the mill four sea-



sons and then sold to A. Z. Hammersley. The latter ran it until July 1, 1879, when the State Line Milling Company was organized and took over the interests of Mr. Hammersley. The members of this company were Luke Mulkey, Joseph Robnette, Enoch Loper, Stephen P. Moss and Johnson Mulkey.

But before these changes in the mill property had taken place New Pine Creek had gained an official standing and had become entitled to a place on the map. In 1872 the mail route asked for by the Oregon legislature having been granted by the Washington authorities, the settlers of the Pine Creek country petitioned the postoffice department for the establishment of a postoffice in their valley to be called Pine Creek. The petition was favorably acted upon and Lake county's first postoffice came into existence. Owing to the fact that there was at the time one postoffice in Oregon named Pine Creek, another of the same name could not be established, so the authorities made out the commission under the title of New Pine Creek, and as such it has always been known. S. A. Hammersley was the first postmaster, and the office was maintained at his house. The office remained at this point until 1897, when it was moved a half mile east to its present location.

When the State Line Milling Company purchased the mill in 1879, it opened a store at New Pine Creek and the following year the townsite was platted. The site was surveyed by Frank M. Cheesman and was platted December 16, 1880, by Enoch Loper and his wife, Mary E. Loper. The original townsite consisted of eight blocks. The streets north and south were named Center and West, and those east and west were Mill street, Church street and State Line avenue. The townsite is located just north of the California line, one of the streets touching the line. There have been no additions platted.

The State Line Milling Company sold the store in 1883 to B. W. Rees, who conducted it two years and then moved it to Lakeview. In 1884 the company also sold the mill property to J. R. Hammersley. The latter ran it until 1900, when he sold to A. M. Smith, and the latter to E. Keller. From the date of the removal of Mr. Rees' store to Lakeview up to 1890 there was no store at New Pine Creek, and the town during these years consisted only of the postoffice and the mill.

On the latter date some of the farmers in the vicinity formed a corporation and opened at New Pine Creek a cooperative store. Farmers' cooperative business ventures are seldom successful and this was no exception to the rule. Although it was not a prosperous venture, the store

continued to exist for some time. Ben Warner, one of the supporters of the corporation, finally came into possession of the store, and about 1898 the remnants of the cooperative store were sold to Lemons & Hartzog. These gentlemen conducted a general merchandise business a couple of years, and the business then passed into the hands of Fleming & Hartzog. In 1903 Fleming Bros. bought the store and still conduct it. Another store was started in 1897 by Stanley McLaughlin, who shortly afterwards sold to Capt. Follett, and the latter to his son, Eb. Follett. The stock was finally closed out.

The town of New Pine Creek did not grow to any extent until about 1900. The mill, store and postoffice constituted the town until the general prosperity of late years has caused it to grow to some extent. The year 1900 was a prosperous one and at the beginning of 1901 we find there are two general merchandise stores, a hotel, blacksmith shop, livery stable and several residences. A petition was circulated in 1901 asking for a change in the name of the postoffice from New Pine Creek to Orcal, but the proposed name did not prove popular with the citizens and was not made. "Orcal" is made up of the abbreviations of the two states upon the dividing line of which the town is built, but despite the novelty of the name, the old fashioned one of New Pine Creek was considered good enough.

Several attempts have been made to start a saloon in the state line town, but the sentiment against it is strong, and so far the attempts have been unsuccessful.

#### SILVER LAKE.

Silver Lake is the most northerly town of Lake county. It is one of the most interesting points in Oregon in many ways. Its remoteness from railroads, its natural surroundings, its varied resources, make it an important factor in the development of Inland Oregon. It has been called the "Gateway to the Oregon Desert."

If there is a town in the United States which is farther from a railroad than Silver Lake, its whereabouts is unknown to the writer. Its nearest point is Shaniko, 170 miles distant to the north. To the west the nearest point reached by wagon road is Eugene, about the same distance. To the south is Madeline, California, nearly 200 miles away, while to the east the distance to a railroad is much greater.

Within a radius of twenty-five miles of Silver Lake are to be found some rich farming lands, the greater portion of which can be easily irrigated. The village is a thriving little community and will continue on the map of Oregon as a town

of more or less importance for all time to come. While the citizens of Silver Lake and vicinity are very ambitious, they do not insist that their town is about to become the metropolis of eastern Oregon. The place has a population of about 100 people. It is situated on Silver creek, and has an elevation of 4,300 feet above sea level.

The town supports two general merchandise stores, a newspaper, a hotel, livery stable, blacksmith shop, shoemaker's shop and a saloon. There is one church, the Methodist, and one lodge, the Woodmen of the World, organized in February, 1899. A good school is also maintained here.

Although the town of Silver Lake did not come into existence until the middle eighties, there was some little settlement in Silver Lake valley in the seventies. During the winter of 1874-5 a postoffice named Silver Lake was established on the lake of the same name at the home of G. C. Duncan, nine miles east of the present site of the town. The postoffice was in the little log cabin belonging to Mr. Duncan and that gentleman was postmaster. The office continued in existence for many years, being discontinued about 1881. In 1882 the office was re-established at the ranch of C. P. Marshall, about one and one-half miles west of the present town, and Mr. Marshall was the postmaster.

The site of the present town of Silver Lake was government land until it was settled upon by Mr. H. F. West under the preemption laws in 1884. Here Mr. West built a little cabin and lived for a time. Later he took up a homestead and moved his cabin onto that.

For the convenience of the settlers in the Silver Lake country and as a business proposition, in the fall of 1885 J. P. Roberts, who had previously been engaged in the mercantile business at Linkville and Merganser, in the Klamath country, freighted in a stock of goods and opened a store. This was just west of the present site of the town. The store was conducted in a little log building, and the stock was valued at about \$1000. Mr. Roberts was not successful in his venture and the business went into the hands of a receiver. Mr. Johnson, the receiver, took charge of the store in February, 1886.

In the fall of 1886 the first business house on the land now platted as the townsite of Silver Lake was established. This was the Silver Lake hotel, put up and run by George Elliott and wife. A feed barn was put up about the same time and was run by Mr. Elliott in connection with the hotel. A little later Mr. Johnson moved the Roberts store over to a point opposite the hotel and the new town boasted two business houses. The Roberts stock of goods was closed out in the spring of 1887.

The fall of 1886 witnessed the establishment of the second store. This was put in by J. H. Clayton. Shortly afterwards the postoffice was moved from the Marshall ranch to the Clayton store and U. F. Abshier was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded by R. S. Mansearh, and in 1891 F. M. Chrisman became postmaster, which position he has held ever since.

About the time of the establishment of the Clayton store the citizens of the surrounding country raised \$700 by subscription and established a school at Silver Lake, which was at that time the pride of the settlement, and it may be said that the Silver Lake school has ever since been an institution in which the people take pride. Fifteen scholars attended the first term.

In 1887 several new enterprises were established in the little town. Milton Brown that year purchased the stock of the Roberts store, freighted in a lot of new goods, built a two thousand dollar building and started a general merchandise store. He continued in business until 1891. A saloon was also established that year by F. A. Duncan and Felix Green.

Silver Lake was platted October 19, 1888, by H. F. West and his wife, Emogene West. It was surveyed October 19 by Lincoln Taylor, surveyor. The site consisted of fifteen blocks. North and south the streets are First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth. East and west the streets are named Main, Center and South.

Sam Allison started a blacksmith shop in 1888, thus filling a long felt want in the little town. In 1890 F. M. Chrisman purchased a one-half interest in the store of J. H. Clayton. Two years later W. A. Chrisman bought Mr. Clayton's interest, and in 1894 F. M. Chrisman became sole owner of the business which he still conducts. A second store was established in 1892 by J. C. Conn, which he ran until his death in 1904.

During the year 1894 we find that Silver Lake had grown to be a town of about fifty people. On Christmas eve of that year occurred the most horrible catastrophe that has ever taken place in a town the size of Silver Lake, and one of the most terrible that ever occurred in the history of Oregon,—the death of forty-three people in an awful holocaust. That number of persons taken out of a small community leaves vacancies in the homes that will not be filled this generation.

On the evening of December 24 there were gathered at the J. H. Clayton hall, on the lower floor of which was the store of Chrisman Bros., between 175 and 200 people, come together for the Christmas eve festivities. A well arranged program had been prepared and the exercises were drawing to a close. The applause of



the audience was resounding throughout the hall, showing the appreciation of the entertainment. All were happy and free from care that night. But how soon a time of pleasure and enjoyment can be replaced by one of the darkest despair! How quickly unsuspecting souls can be hurled into eternity!

The persons who were to take part in the last number of the entertainment were behind the curtain preparing for their appearance, when some one in the audience, wishing either to get a better view or to leave the room, arose and walked across the benches. In doing so he accidentally struck the hanging lamp with his head, which threw some of the oil into the burner. This immediately ignited and a burst of flame shot to the ceiling. Francis M. Chrisman, who was seated near by, rushed to the blazing lamp, succeeding in getting it from its frame, and started to carry it to the door.

He doubtless would have averted the terrible calamity that followed had he been left alone. But, as is usual in a case of this kind, the audience became excited and then panic stricken. The courage of Mr. Chrisman and a few others who calmly attempted to carry the burning lamp from the thronged hall was made useless by the excited crowd, which dashed it from Mr. Chrisman's hands, scattering death and destruction in its path. Of what avail is human forethought in an emergency of this kind, when reason gives way and not even thought of self-preservation exists?

When Mr. Chrisman started for the door with the burning lamp the excited ones began to strike it with hats, coats and whatever came handy. The lamp was knocked from Mr. Chrisman's grasp and rolled upon the floor, a burning, seething mass. When a realization of the dangerous state of affairs began to dawn upon the excited and horrified people, a bold dash was made for liberty.

For a very short space of time, while the burning lamp lay near the door, there was comparative quiet, although even then women and children and some few of the men were being held back by other who were cooler. Possibly the disaster might have been less direful had not some one jumped through the flames and reached the door, thus exciting others to imitate him. A young lady approached the fire's edge, doubtless with the intention of attempting an escape in the same manner. She hesitated for a moment as if about to leap, when a tongue of flame reached out and caught her dress. Some of the less excited people went to her rescue and in that way their attention was taken from those whom they were restraining.

It is not known whether it was because of the

imprisoned ones' belief that the only avenue of escape was through the doorway, or because the sight of the lady's burning apparel moved them to a frenzy of fear—perhaps both—that caused the wild rush to the door. A little girl, at a disadvantage from her stature, was pushed or fell down and was trod upon. Her mother cried: "For God's sake, don't trample on my child," and bending to lift her, was herself forced down by the crowd. Others stumbled over them, and the flames from the oily floor enveloped them as they did all who fell.

The building in which the catastrophe occurred was a two-story structure, about 24x50 feet. There was only one small door that opened from the inside, and this was approached from the outside by a narrow flight of stairs. The door was in the rear of the building. The only other means of escape were two windows, both in the front end of the hall. After the first rush of the crowd for the door in its mad effort to escape, a burning death had been made, a rush was made for the windows.

The rudely constructed benches that were in the center of the hall greatly impeded the progress of escape. At the first onslaught the blockade at the door and windows was so great that it was necessary for help inside and outside to break the jam and effect escape. Under the burden of men rushing from the hell of sudden flame the stairs fell to the ground, and those who escaped thereafter fell from the landing to the ground, a distance of about thirteen feet.

The windows offered no deliverance except through flame and smoke that few human beings could withstand, but the stifling, shrieking, crazed victims in the blazing passage attempted to stagger thither, many to fall to rise no more. Some, however, escaped from this outlet, being aided greatly by a small porch under the windows. It was on this porch that Walter Duncan stood and helped several to safety. Instead of jumping off when pulled out, they stood there until about twenty had been rescued, when the porch gave way and all fell to the ground. A ladder was then placed at the windows, but only two more persons were saved from the windows after the porch fell. In his testimony before the coroner's jury Mr. Duncan said of this rescue at the windows.

I broke out one of the front windows and spoke to some ladies that were standing on the stage to come that way. I threw myself out on the porch and pulled them out. I think I must have helped out about fifteen persons, big and little. One man came through the window, when I heard my wife scream on the inside: "For God's sake, pull me out; I am burning up." I reached

my arms and body through the window and got hold of her, the smoke coming out of the window at the time. Just then the porch gave way and we fell to the sidewalk. I hallooed for a ladder and then raised my wife up, and she said: "Where is our baby?" I left her and ran around the house to the stairway. When I got there I saw that all hope of getting any one out at the door was gone, as the blaze was coming out of the door twenty feet high. I found my boy there alive. A ladder was put up in front and just two persons, Mrs. Busick and Roy Ward, were saved after the porch fell.

It was hardly more than two minutes after the lamp fell until the entire building was aflame. everything was in a turmoil of excitement and commotion. Some were calling loudly for loved ones that could not be found. Some were rushing hither and thither through the blinding heat and smoke and flame, trying to find some means of escape from the prison of flames. Some knelt down and prayed, while others, so overcome by the suddenness of the dangerous situation, fainted and fell prostrate in the flames. One who went through this terrible ordeal has written of the few minutes of hell:

The scene can not be imagined by one not actually present at this or some similar catastrophe. Now and then for an instant when the thought of self or the help of others was not uppermost, some expression of face would catch your eye and leave its impression on your memory forever. In many a face was the expression of terror mingled with pain and fear. On top, trying to crawl over those erect, could be seen some with eyes protruding. One such sight leaves with you a memory never to be forgotten. The expression of those eyes said plainer than any words, and said nothing else: "Life! Life! I must have life!"

Amid this scene, however, there were examples of manly courage. One man who tried to rescue a little girl whose clothing was on fire and who undoubtedly would have been trampled upon in another moment, hurriedly went to her assistance, picked her up on his shoulder, at the same time trying with his bare hands to smother the fire which was rapidly consuming her garments, the flames from which all the time lapped his head and face. He remained cool and was apparently aware of the selfishness of pushing onward or backward to the injury of others. Suddenly he was seen to stagger and sink, evidently having inhaled the flames from the girl's burning clothing. Appeals for help were heartrending.

When the last of the rescued were pulled from the building not a sound or a moan was to be heard above the roar and crackling of the flames. The gas doubtless produced instant suffocation, and the forty odd souls that perished in the death trap met their death without suffering after the first terrible agony. Further rescue was

impossible and those who had escaped were obliged to stand and witness the terrible scene. It was one of the most horrible, ghastly spectacles that was ever presented to the human gaze. Nearly all who were present had relatives or friends who were being consumed before their very eyes. It was truly a heart-rending and sickening sight to behold.

Forty persons met their death that night and three died from the effects of the fire two or three months later. The forty-three victims of the holocaust were:

S. A. Ward.  
Ella Ward.  
Etta Ward.  
Royal R. Ward.  
Juda J. Absbier.  
W. C. Martin.  
Rebecca Martin.  
Melinda J. Payne.  
George L. Payne.  
Robert J. Small.  
Whanetta E. Williams.  
Henry C. Williams.  
Ella LaBrie.  
Hazel W. LaBrie.  
H. F. West.  
Emogene P. West.  
Herbert H. West.  
Bertha A. West.  
Isabella R. Phillips.  
Lillie Phillips.  
Frank R. Ross.  
Mrs. Wm. M. Owsley.  
D. Bruce Owsley.  
S. Gertrude Howard.  
Harry B. Howard.  
Bessie E. Howard.  
Ada B. Hurst.  
Woodford F. Hurst.  
Mary J. Snelling.  
Robert Snelling.  
James J. O. Buick.  
Frankie M. Horning.  
Marietta L. Buick.  
David N. Buick.  
Lela Buick.  
Mrs. T. Cashow.  
Lucinda C. Schroder.  
Eston B. Schroder.  
E. A. Bowen.  
Laura F. McCully.  
Fred M. Busick.  
Ira C. Hamilton.  
Lillie W. Owsley.



The seriously injured were George L. Payne, Mrs. T. J. LaBrie (who is Ella LaBrie), Robert Snelling, Miss Gertie Busick, L. J. Henderson, Miss Annie Anderson, Mrs. Ida Hamilton and son, Bert Gowdy, Henry Egli, Charles C. Hambrick, Clara Snelling, Samuel Wardwell, R. E. Ward and Mrs. S. A. Ward. Of these the first three named later died from the effects of the burns and injuries received. Slightly injured in the disaster were Mrs. S. K. Busick, Miss Corena Howard, Mrs. J. R. Horning, Mrs. J. J. Buick, C. F. Hamilton, W. H. McCall, Mrs. Warren Duncan and son, Miss Annie Egli, Miss Mabel Egli, Amel Egli, Mrs. N. Comegys, Mrs. Effie Hamilton, Mrs. J. J. Ward and son, J. M. Ward, W. L. Coshaw, T. J. Jackson, W. J. Thomasson, Mrs. C. P. Marshall and S. G. Hadley.

There was nothing left of the unfortunate ones by which they could be identified except a few charred bones which would fall to pieces with the slightest touch. Immediate attention was given to the injured and suffering, and the entire village was turned into a hospital. Couriers were at once dispatched to Summer Lake, Paisley and Lakeview, and assistance came from all over the county. Everything was done that willing hands could do to alleviate the suffering of the injured. Drs. Thompson of Silver Lake and Daly of Lakeview attended to the injured. In getting to the scene of the disaster, Dr. Daly accomplished a feat never performed before in Oregon. In twenty-four hours he rode over 200 miles across vales and mountains, the snow girth deep in a hundred places and the thermometer below zero.

The charred remains were gathered and a few days later the funeral was held, the remains being buried in one coffin.

A coroner's inquest was held, whose findings were as follows:

We, the coroner's jury empaneled to ascertain the cause of the death of the following deceased persons, to wit: \* \* \* do find that the said deceased persons above mentioned were residents of Silver Lake, Lake county, Oregon, and that said deceased persons mentioned above came to their death on Dec. 24, 1894, by being burned by fire while in Chrisman's hall, when

the said hall was accidentally consumed by fire; and we find that the cause of death was accidental.

J. R. McCORMACK, Foreman.  
GEO. M. JONES,  
G. C. DUNCAN,  
J. B. BLAIR,  
W. O. STONE,  
P. W. JONES,  
WM. H. HAYES, Acting Coroner.

In 1898 a handsome monument was erected in the cemetery at Silver Lake in honor of the memory of those who met their death in the awful holocaust.

The growth of Silver Lake during the nineties was not rapid. It continued to be the trading point for the immense, but thinly settled, country surrounding. During later years, however, the town has advanced to some extent. In 1901 the town had its first telephone, when a company of local people built a line to Lakeview, ninety-eight miles long.

The year 1904 was an exceptionally prosperous one for the little town. The country surrounding was settled upon quite extensively, the timber land in the vicinity was taken up and the town felt the effect. A few new enterprises were started and several new residences were built.

#### ADEL.

Adel is the name of a postoffice on Deep creek, thirty-five miles due east of Lakeview. In addition to the postoffice there is also a store owned by J. J. Monroe. A tri-weekly stage operates between Adel and Fort Bidwell, and the office has a tri-weekly mail. The postoffice was established in 1896.

#### PLUSH.

Plush postoffice is located on Warner lake at the mouth of Honey creek, forty miles northeast of Lakeview. There is one general merchandise store in Plush owned by Daniel Boone.

#### SUMMER LAKE.

Summer Lake is a postoffice and stage station sixty-five miles northwest of Lakeview.

#### WARNER LAKE.

Warner Lake is a country postoffice situated near the southern end of Warner lake, twenty-two miles southeast of Lakeview. It has a tri-weekly mail and is connected by stage with Plush, Lakeview and Fort Bidwell.

## CHAPTER V

### DESCRIPTIVE.

Most appropriately named is Lake county. It is in the center of the great lake country of Central Oregon, where are located some of the most remarkable bodies of water in the world. This county lies in the central southern portion of the state, about midway between the eastern and western boundaries. On the north it is bounded by Crook and on the east by Harney county, on the south by the states of California and Nevada, and on the west by Kalamath, which latter was at one time a part of Lake county.

Regarding its area it stands third in the state, having a trifle over 8,000 square miles. Malheur county has 9,784 and Harney 9,986 square miles. Its length is about one hundred and fifteen miles and its width east and west is eighty miles. Some idea of these figures is obtained by comparison. When the statement is made that its area is 8,000 square miles, a correct understanding of its size may not be gained, but when it is said that Lake county is larger than Delaware, larger than Rhode Island, larger than Connecticut, larger than New Jersey, and about the size of Massachusetts its proportions become clearer and more distinct. Yet in all this vast area are living about 3,000 people only. Compare this with the conditions in the states just named, and stronger grows the belief that there is room for more people in Lake county.

The county contains 5,230,080 acres divided as follows: 1,986,048 acres of agricultural land; 1,124,352 acres of grazing land; 1,152,000 acres of timber land; 714,240 acres unsurveyed land and 253,440 acres covered by lakes of which 80,000 acres can be drained. The land approved and deeded amounts to 1,000,000. There are temporarily withdrawn from settlement 1,801,550 acres. There were on January 1, 1905, 2,346,293 acres of government land in Lake county opened to settlement. The county is situated at an average height of 4,500 feet above sea level. Generally the country is mountainous interspersed with numerous large, and countless small and fertile valleys. On the

mountains is an abundance of grass and hundreds of thousands head of stock are there pasturing continuously. The land is well adapted to agricultural purposes, but scarcely sufficient has been cultivated to supply local demands. Professor E. B. Cope, a high geological authority, has written concerning the formation of Lake county:

"The whole country appears to have been covered at some not very remote geological period, by a great sheet of lava, which has been cracked, uplifted and depressed in various proportions; almost every plateau ends in an escarpment of naked basalt, known throughout that region as rimrock, perhaps, geologically, the most characteristic feature of the county; nearly every valley is enclosed in such formation."

There are numerous natural hot springs scattered throughout Lake county, in which eggs may be boiled hard within two minutes. There are fine forests of timber, numerous saw mills, great cattle ranches, an abundance of water flowing through the mountain canyons all the year round. In the way of sport and pleasure there are the finest fishing pools and camping places in the northwest. Here can be found on the summit of the mountain, at an elevation of 8,000 feet, a lake of crystal water abounding in mountain trout, and at the edge a mineral spring the waters of which are said to possess remarkable curative powers. At Summer lake a river bubbles forth from the ground and courses through the valley. Bands of antelope numbering in the hundreds scurry over the hills and the big mule deer can be found in numbers anywhere on the mountains and foothills. Here may be found majestic mountains, mazes of sylvan solitude and poetic silence, broken only by the murmurs of the sad and solemn pines; sparkling streamlets ripple and sing, weaving through myriad-tinted meadows like threads of silver hair. In the way of majestic, picturesque scenery nature has contributed bountifully to Lake county. While located among the mountains the



county is interspersed with some of the finest valleys in Oregon, and only second in extent of area to the far-famed Willamette valley. Between these valleys are ridges and in some places mountains covered with juniper, fir, mahogany, and pine, shrubs and wild plums.

The principal valleys are Goose lake, North and South Warner, Chewaucan, Summer and Silver lake. These valleys cover an area of hundreds of square miles and are very productive. When properly cultivated all the soils of Lake county yield abundantly. The bottom lands are covered with native grasses and grow huge crops of alfalfa, as well as cereals and vegetables. There is no body of land, occupied or unoccupied, in Lake county that is farther than ten miles from timber. However, the county is so large and its resources and natural wonders so many and varied, that a general description would convey only a faint idea of them. It is our purpose to tell of each portion of the county in turn. First let us direct our attention to the several valleys which lie within the boundaries of the county.

One of the largest and most productive is Warner valley, the lands of which have been in continued litigation for so many years. As we have given a full account of this legal tangle in a preceding chapter we shall here confine ourselves to a simple description of the valley. It is located in the southeastern portion of the county, is about 70 miles long, north and south, by from four to ten miles wide, east and west. Warner, in fact comprises two valleys, North and South Warner, separated by what is called the Narrows. Running through the valley and into Warner lake are several large streams, the principal ones being Twenty-Mile creek, flowing into the lake from the south; Deep creek on the west, and Honey creek into North Warner from the west. While there are these streams flowing through the valley and into the lake, there are none flowing out, and the water goes into North Warner lake where it either evaporates or sinks.

This valley produces fruit of all kinds adapted to the climate, and all varieties of vegetables. Grain grows here as well as it does in any valley in Oregon, but on account of being so far from market very little is raised. The principal product of the valley is hay, where it grows in profusion, natural and tame. Warner valley, as you first see it, looking from the graded road of Deep Creek canyon, presents a beautiful view. The haystacks, so thickly dotted over the meadows, tell their own story of prosperity. The comfortable houses with their gardens and orchards, are pleasant features of the scene, and besides these

are thousands of acres of land which are unquestionably swamp. Warner basin is a settling basin, and seems to occupy the bowl of an extinct crater, and is surrounded on the east, south and west by igneous rocks, chiefly brown basalt, which on its west side rises abruptly from 1,500 to 2,000 feet above the level of the basin. The existence of Warner basin is due, no doubt, to its having been within a zone of displacement of the earth's crust in a past period when near the border of an immense volcanic movement that once visited this region.

The Chewaucan basin is part of the Great Basin that covers parts of Utah, Nevada, California and Oregon, and which has no outlet to the sea. The Great Basin is divided into seven small basins, Sulton, Boneville, Lahonton, Owens, Mono and Chewaucan, each having no connection with the others. The Chewaucan is the most northerly of the smallest of these basins. From the headwaters of Crooked creek to the Silver lake summit is about 100 miles, and east and west from the rimrock east of Lake Abert to the rimrock west of Summer lake is about 60 miles. This rimrock is due to the faulting of the formation, and rises about 3,000 feet in places almost perpendicularly above the valley that lies between. In this valley there are between 150,000 and 200,000 acres of fine agricultural land and the basin is protected on all sides by high ranges. At one time this entire basin was covered by Lake Chewaucan. Its dessication has been marked by five distinct stages where the old shore lines can be plainly traced. During the glacial period the waters of this lake were from 300 to 400 feet deep where Paisley now stands, and extended nearly a hundred miles in length. The water has receded until all that is left is one small lake under the rimrock on either side of this basin. The origin of this basin was volcanic and the leaching of the volcanic rocks has impregnated the waters of these lakes with salt, soda and potash, just as has been done in varying degrees in each of the other divisions of the Great Basin. These salts will be valuable whenever a railroad offers a market. The Chewaucan basin has three principal divisions, Summer lake, Chewaucan marsh and Crooked creek. Clover flat is a small settlement higher up on the mountain, and there are several ranches on the Little Chewaucan.

Should one desire to view grand and impressive scenery let him climb the mountain on the east side of the Chewaucan valley, where he may feast his eyes on the great Shewaucan panorama, which in its entire length is 19 miles long by 7 miles wide. The elevation of Chewaucan marsh is 4,336 feet above sea level.

Goose lake valley is one of the largest and most productive. The entire section more resembles a middle west farming country than a Pacific Northwest farming and stock raising district. Grain, hay, fruits, berries, vegetables and melons grow there in abundance. It is an ideal valley and extends from the northern part of California northward to some distance above Lakeview. To the west of Goose lake is Drew's valley, a rich and productive section, 4,951 feet above sea level.

Summer and Silver lake valleys are, also, fertile spots in the county. The former, just beyond the Chewaucan, and over a crest of hills, is the paradise where fruit and berries grow abundantly and mature more rapidly than in any other section of Lake county. This valley hugs the rimrock mountains, and is a naturally sheltered spot where beautiful flowers mingle their fragrance with the lovely wild flowers of the foot hills. Here is the spot for the fruit grower, with high mountains to the west and a beautiful lake covering the heart of the valley. Here, also, many wealthy farmers and stock raisers have their homes. This valley was discovered in 1843 by General Fremont who named it Summer lake.

Silver lake valley, thirty miles north of Summer lake valley, is decidedly a stock country, and many extensive ranches are located within it. It lies close to the great desert and it has a fine outlet for stock. There are excellent agricultural lands here in abundance and a progressive people make up the community. Besides these there are a number of smaller valleys where agricultural pursuits are carried on to some extent. The whole northern part of the county is known as the "desert," and of this we shall have more to say later on. While these valley lands are well adapted to agricultural purposes only sufficient to supply local demands and to furnish the mills and stockmen has thus far been cultivated. This is because Lake county is remote from railway transportation, and there is no profit in raising grain and shipping to the outside. The soil is diversified, consisting of rich, black loam, sage brush loam of different grades and in some places it is sandy.

Irrigation is yet in its infancy in Lake county. Only a few ditches have been constructed and these are on a small scale. Subirrigation from lakes and streams is mostly depended upon at present. Water is going to waste that would be ample to irrigate all the valley lands of the county, and there are a sufficient number of ample reservoir sites to store the snows and rains of winter and spring to irrigate all the level lands of the region. The United States Reclamation Service engineers are making a careful investigation of

the reservoir sites in the neighborhood of Lakeview. It is estimated that at least 200,000 acres of land can be reclaimed and irrigated in the county. All this land is not in one body like the Klamath Falls project, but it is quite as easy to reclaim, and at less cost per acre, because there are no vested water rights to be bought out as was the case in Klamath county. The engineers are, also, looking over the marsh and lake bottom lands that it is proposed to drain. The landholders have all expressed a willingness to promptly comply with the governmental conditions with reference to signing up their lands if by so doing they can induce the secretary of the Interior to approve of the project. According to the third annual report of the service—covering the years 1903 and 1904—and issued in 1905, the government has investigated three sections of Lake county with a possible view of undertaking government irrigation. These are the Chewaucan, Ana river and Silver lake projects. Concerning the Chewaucan project the report says:

The lands for the Chewaucan project lie generally north and east of Paisley and Chewaucan marsh, in the south central part of the state. Their elevation above sea level is approximately 4,500 feet. The lands to the east and north of Chewaucan marsh are very fertile and, for this altitude, unusually free from frosts. \* \* \* The area of irrigable lands which can be covered by a gravity system is about 33,000 acres. \* \* \* Owing to the high elevation late frosts frequently occur in the bottom lands and prevent the general cultivation of such vegetables as tomatoes and potatoes. Along the foothills, however, in the more protected places, all the fruits and products of the ordinary garden are grown. Two crops of alfalfa are now successfully raised. It is not believed that these lands, remote as they are from railroads, could at present stand a charge for even a storage supply of more than \$20 per acre. Surveys have been made during the past season of two reservoir sites in upper Chewaucan valley. One of these, with a 100-foot dam, will store 130,000 acre-feet, and the other, with a dam of the same height, will store 95,000 acre feet. Preliminary lines were also run from a division point at the lower end of the canyon to determine the amount of land which could be covered. The withdrawal from all entry of irrigable lands under the project, together with reservoir sites and division site has been requested. Probably not 15 per cent are patented.

Concerning the Ana river project the report says:

This project lies northwest of the Chewaucan project and north of Summer lake, in south central Oregon and has an elevation of about 4,500 feet above



sea level. Ana river rises in five large springs in the west half of section 6, township 30 south, range 17 east, and flows south into the north end of Summer lake, about five miles distant. The lower pool or spring is about 25 feet above the surface of the lake, and the river for a mile or more flows through a narrow canyon from 30 to 50 feet in depth, cut in a soft, whitish earth or volcanic ash. The discharge from the springs is said by people in that vicinity to be constant. A measurement made in July of this season showed 155 second-feet. With this supply it is estimated that 12,000 to 15,000 acres could be irrigated. The temperature of the water as it flows from the springs is from 65 to 68 degrees.

On the west side of Summer lake fruit and garden produce of all kinds are grown in abundance. The area that could be irrigated from Ana river should have the same climate as Summer lake, except that it would be more subject to winds. The soil in places is very alkaline and much of it is covered with sand dunes. With water at this temperature and running the entire season, it is believed that the alkali can easily be taken care of and that a sufficient amount of level land can be found to at least justify further investigation. It is believed that for this water supply the land will easily stand a charge of \$20 per acre. The lands under this project are practically all unpatented. Pending further investigation the lands covering the division of the river have been withdrawn from all entry and the irrigable lands from all except homestead entry. Surveys have been made this season of the sources of Ana river, and preliminary lines run to determine the available area for irrigation. A preliminary estimate has been made, based on these surveys, for raising the water 70 feet by a dam, and diverting it over the better alkaline lands.

Speaking of the Silver Lake project the report continues:

The land for this project lies north of Silver lake, in Lake county, and is what is locally known as the Low Desert, or Silver Lake Desert. There have also been included lands west of Silver Lake. The lands of Silver Lake Desert are a little lower than Silver lake, which discharges a greater or less amount of water in different years toward Thorn lake. There is said to be a reservoir site on upper Silver creek from which lands west of Silver Creek may be irrigated. The general elevation of this region is about 4,700 feet above sea level. Practically nothing is known of the water supply available, but it is said that water can be found at a little depth below the surface over the Silver Lake Desert. A fresh water well on the border of Christmas lake indicates that here and at Thorn Lake the water table is probably near the surface, and that there is a constant flow to these lower places. Silver lake water is entirely fresh, showing that this year's

discharge is not unusual at least. It is said that the wild hay lands of Pauline marsh would be materially improved if a portion of the flood waters could be diverted. Not even an approximate estimate of the area can be made until measurements of the discharge of the streams emptying into Pauline marsh have been made. The climate in this region is more severe than in the Summer lake and Chewaucan regions. Frosts occur every month in the year and snow is said to drift a great deal in the winter. It is not probable that the land so remote from railroads and with such a climate could stand a charge for water of more than \$15 per acre. Practically all of the land of the Silver lake district is unpatented. Of that west of Silver lake probably half is patented. No surveys have yet been made. Gaging stations may be established on the streams flowing into Pauline marsh and at the outlet of Silver lake. The withdrawal of all entry of lands bordering on Silver lake and of all irrigable lands from all except homestead entry under the reclamation act has been requested.

In Lake county apples, prunes, cherries and all the hardier fruits can be grown. Lake county apples are noted for their preservative qualities. Sound, well-flavored apples one year old are quite common. Berries of all kinds are easily cultivated and as they ripen from four to six weeks later than the berries of Hood river and the Willamette valley they would find a ready market in Portland were there any means of getting them there. A. Y. Beach writing to the *Morning Oregonian* for a special edition of that paper of January 1, 1898, said of the fruit industry of Lake county:

"Early settlers in Lake county made the same mistake as has been made in nearly every fruit district on the Pacific coast. Many of the old orchards are composed of trees planted without regard to their quality. In case the fruit was poor the settler said, 'This is no fruit country.' Later a more dauntless settler came; he planted a few good trees, and with the argument of experience said, 'This is a fruit country.' Today Lake county produces peaches that for quality can be excelled nowhere. During the last year the apples of Lake county have so impressed the Californians that private parties from as far south as Sacramento have sent here for their winter's supply; this though the fruit must be hauled 150 miles in a freight wagon. White cherries that rival the famous orchard product of General John Bidwell are raised in abundance. That we have them is an accident; it simply happened that a good variety was planted. The purple cherries are a poor variety, but the few good trees that have later been planted give most satisfactory results. Plums, prunes and pears grow in such

abundance that a description would jeopardize the veracity of an honest man. There is now on exhibition in the office of the Lake County *Examiner* a picture taken of some plum trees so laden with fruit as to give impression of fraud. But this is not all; some of Lake county's orchards are twenty years old, yet insect pests are unknown. Our orchardists could not tell a woolly aphis from a primeval man, and a sprayer would be as worthless as the proverbial fifth wheel to a wagon."

Because the rich valleys are made to produce only a fraction of what they are capable of producing, owing to their remoteness from transportation, and markets, the stock industry is the leading one, as it ever has been since the country was first settled. On the mountains is an abundance of grass and many thousands of head of stock graze there continuously during the summer season. The term "desert" as applied to a part of Lake county is misleading. The "desert" affords good pasturage for thousands of head of stock of all kinds every winter, where they rustle for themselves and do well so long as the melting snows afford them water. When this fails they work into the valleys until the pasturage gets dry or short, when they drift into the foothills or mountains as the snow recedes.

The great desert surrounding Lake county and emerging inside its borders, with its expansive acreage, is looked upon by the stranger crossing it as an awful waste of God's own gifts—fit for nothing but to dampen the ardor and make gloomy the days of the traveler. But the stockmen of Lake county will tell you that the same desert, "Nature's folly," let it be called, was made purposely by Providence for the benefit of all men in his business. It is the natural winter home of the great herds of Lake county stock. There only sufficient snow falls to furnish water for stock, while all around and about on the outside of the desert snow falls so deep that stock must be kept up and fed to save them from starving, at least two months in winter. Labor Commissioner O. P. Hoff in his report, January, 1905, said: "There is sold annually out of this county about 10,000 head of beef cattle, 60,000 head of mutton sheep, and 1,200,000 pounds of wool. In the county are pastured about 220,000 sheep, 10,000 head of horses and 50,000 head of cattle, besides a large number of mules, goats, swine, etc."

In Lake county there are many new industries in contemplation and some that have been worked only moderately will take on new life and be extended when easy transit for products is secured. There is in the county a natural salt mine that furnishes the crude product for all the local

stockmen. Near the headwaters of Warner lake there are a succession of small lakes not exceeding one mile in length or breadth. These lakes go dry in the summer, and with the evaporation of the water a layer of salt is left on the ground several inches in depth. Tons and tons of this salt are gathered by the ranchers which they feed to their stock. In fact no other salt is shipped into this vast section of country except for table use. As a stock salt it is said to be of superior quality. There is very little cost in getting the salt; three men can pile up 100,000 pounds in a week; then all there is to do is to sack it, weigh it and haul it to market. This salt is delivered in Lakeview for \$1.25 per hundred pounds. In an ordinary year 500,000 pounds can be taken off the marsh, and in a dry year there is much more available. This salt marsh has been known and used by the Silver Lake stockmen for more than a dozen years. In quality it is much better and purer than that usually found in salt marshes, as the little lakes are fed by salt springs. Six gallons of the water when boiled will make one gallon of fine, pure table salt.

Near Lakeview there is, also, a lime mine, inexhaustible, the quality of the product of which is said to be equal to any on the Pacific coast. The discovery of borax was an accident, and the industry at this point has never been developed. A few years ago when the lakes went dry one season, they failed to leave the salt deposit. The ranchers thought there must be a salt mine beneath, and as their stock was suffering for salt, proceeded to the place and began to dig for it. Within a few feet they struck a white substance, but it was not salt. They took it to a local blacksmith who did splendid welding with it, and they afterward learned that it was a fine grade of borax. No development has been made, however, to this date, although the borax is practically inexhaustible, and is worth from nine to six cents per pound. In the vicinities of Summer and Abert lakes are potash deposits that in time may be developed into profitable industries. Natural rock quarries abound in Lake county and there are millions of dollars' worth of fine quality of rock and gravel for building purposes and road construction within five minutes' walk of Lakeview.

Not the least valuable resource of Lake county is its timber, but, as is the case with agricultural industries, lack of transportation has retarded development of the lumber industry. The county has an area of 5,230,080 acres of which nearly 200,000 acres are covered with valuable timber—black and yellow pine, sugar pine, fir, juniper and mahogany. While there are no vast bodies of timber compared with those of the Cascade range the many small bodies and belts are dis-



tributed over the entire county and convenient for local use in the numerous valleys. This division has an advantage worthy of notice. Destructive forest fires are comparatively unknown in these small bodies as the lack of underbrush to carry the fire any great distance, and the small valleys that head off the progress, prevent the raging fires that consume so many thousands of acres of timber in more extensive forests. It will, also, be noticed that while other parts of the state have large saw mills with capacities ranging from 25,000 to 100,000 feet per day, there have been only five small mills operating in the Lake county timber, the capacity of which in no instance will exceed 10,000 feet per day in a running season of not more than six months in the year. This, in addition to the fact that most of the fencing is of wire and posts of juniper—a species of timber unfit for lumber—and most of the fuel of the same, must be seen to have preserved Lake county's supply of saw timber. There has never been a foot of lumber shipped out of this county, and unless railroads are built through here over which such transportation can be secured the limited lumber demand will keep out large mills.

The climate of Lake county is unsurpassed. Owing to its high altitude the summer months are seldom extremely hot. The actual winters are about two months long and never severe. The following incomplete figures will convey some idea of the general range of the mercury and the amount of precipitation in Warner valley and Lakeview:

Mean temperature and precipitation for the years 1868 to 1873, inclusive, as kept by the United States Hospital corps at Camp Warner during the years mentioned:

Year	Mean temperature	Precipitation
1868 .....	43.4	—
1869 .....	46.6	—
1870 .....	47.0	11.79
1871 .....	48.1	13.24
1872 .....	45.7	17.67
1873 .....	45.0	14.26

The mean temperature and precipitation by months for this same period was as follows:

Month	Mean temperature	Precipitation
January .....	28.9	1.61
February .....	29.9	1.98
March .....	34.6	1.21
April .....	40.5	1.21
May .....	49.6	1.89
June .....	59.2	.64
July .....	68.1	.28

Month	Mean temperature	Precipitation
August .....	65.2	.19
September .....	57.0	.60
October .....	47.5	.23
November .....	37.4	1.70
December .....	30.1	2.89

The following record for later years is from the station at Lakeview:

Year	Mean Temperature	Precipitation
1884 .....	43.7	—
1885 .....	50.1	—
1886 .....	50.4	14.07
1887 .....	—	12.44
1890 .....	46.6	—
1891 .....	—	24.55
1892 .....	—	19.67
1895 .....	—	14.62

The precipitation and temperature by months for this period was:

Month	Mean temperature	Precipitation
January .....	27.9	2.82
February .....	29.3	2.60
March .....	36.3	1.99
April .....	43.0	1.56
May .....	52.9	1.98
June .....	58.0	1.45
July .....	66.8	.37
August .....	66.5	.30
September .....	57.9	.85
October .....	49.7	.79
November .....	39.1	1.59
December .....	30.9	2.54

Within the boundaries of Lake county there are about 1,000 miles of county roads which are maintained by a tax levy. They are not, all things considered, in a particularly good condition.

No section in the Pacific Northwest excels Lake county as a fishing and hunting ground. Brook trout as large as two pounds in weight have been taken from its mountain streams and lake trout weighing as high as eight pounds are numerous in lakes and tributary streams. Mule deer weighing 210 pounds dressed, have been killed in the glens, and the mountains and deserts are alive with them. Bands of fifty have been seen running over the hills. Antelope numbering as high as 500 in one band have been seen within thirty miles of Lakeview. Wild geese and ducks of every variety make their home here and rear their young.

In February, 1888, Mr. Henry J. Biddle contributed the following geological view of the Lake

country, embracing the counties of Klamath, Lake and Harney, to the West Shore:

In very remote times, but in what the geologist calls one of the later periods, this region lay below the level of the sea, and probably while it was still under water, was covered with vast sheets of melted rock and beds of broken volcanic material. These beds covered not only this region, but extended into California, Nevada and Idaho, and accumulated to a thickness of many thousand feet. Later, when a great upheaval of the region took place, the crust of the earth was broken into huge blocks. These blocks were tilted, some eastward, some westward; some had their edges thrust far above the others, or sunk down leaving great depressions. The raised or tilted blocks form the mountain ranges of today; the sunken ones the valleys. In time the winds, the rains and running streams carved ravines and canyons in the mountain flanks, shaping the peaks and gorges in all their manifold and wondrous forms, while the depressions were partly filled with the washed down mountain mass, and became broad, level plains. But in many places the sheer and stupendous cliffs still show where the crust of the earth was rent and the mountain range upheaved. These are the "fault scarps" of the geologist. The lake basins of the region are thus of two kinds; either a block has sunk, leaving a cliff on each side; or a depression has been formed on the lower edge of a tilted block, and the edge of its neighbor rises as a cliff on one side, while the surface of the tilted block forms a gradual slope on the other. Some of the larger valleys combine both of these types.

Hoping to have made clear to the reader how the lake basins were formed, I will now consider another of the prime causes of their existence, namely the climate.

Everyone knows that there is an immense region in the interior of North America in which the rainfall is very slight. In a great portion of this region so little rain falls that it is all dried up by the summer's heat, and the streams never reach the ocean. Thus we have a region of interior drainage, or, as it is generally called, the Great Basin. The lake country of Oregon lies in this dry region, and nearly all the lakes are without any outlet. Strange as it may seem some of the lakes owe their existence to the fact that the rainfall is so limited. If they received a greater supply of water the basins would fill up until the water overflowed at some point. Then the streams forming the outlets of the lakes would cut their channels deeper and deeper in the course of time, and the lake basins would be completely drained off. This has been the history of great lakes which once existed in northeastern California, and is, also, probably the reason why no large lakes are to be found in the northern half of Oregon. Thus the lake country of Oregon is the driest part of the state; and outside of this dry region, not a single large lake exists within her borders.

In what the geologists call the glacial period, when the lofty peaks of the Cascade range had huge tongues of ice stretching down from their summits, the climate was probably moister than today; or what amounts to much the same thing, the climate being colder, the rainfall was more slowly evaporated. Hence the lake basins of Oregon received larger supplies of water than now, and lakes of great size and depth existed in the valleys where we find the much smaller lakes of the present. The waves of these ancient lakes cut away the hill slopes, and, in places built up great bars of gravel. Among the most interesting features of this region are the old beach lines, which may be plainly seen stretching for miles along the mountain sides, showing us how deep the water once stood over what are now fertile plains where horses and cattle graze.

Lake county, as we have observed, received its name from its topographical character. Wholly, or partially within its borders are four large bodies of water, Goose, Warner, Abert and Summer lakes. Besides these are the considerable lakes Silver, Alkali, Christmas, Benjamin and innumerable small lakes in the mountains. Descriptions of these lakes, many of which are natural curiosities, and nearly all of which possess peculiar characteristics, may prove of interest to our readers.

In the southeastern corner of the county lies Warner valley. It is a singularly wild and picturesque region. It was named after Captain Warner, of the United States army who was killed here by the Indians while he was exploring the route of a military road to California in 1849. The valley, long and narrow, stretches nearly north and south, and has been formed by the dropping down of a gigantic block of the earth's crust. Steep precipices of black, volcanic rock rise on either side to an immense height, bare, rugged and imposing. To their summits cling a few stunted cedars; at their base sage brush grows among the huge boulders. But broad meadows cover the level floor of the valley, and marshes, with here and there a lake. The freshness of its verdure contrasts distinctly with the dark, barren mountain sides. On the maps Warner lake is shown as a long, narrow sheet of water of considerable size. In reality there is a chain of small lakes separated by marshy tracts. The water drains through sloughs during the wet season into the northernmost lake. No outlet has this latter, and its water is brackish while that of the others is fresh. This valley was entirely filled by an ancient lake, which left the mark of its water line on the mountain sides, but never rose high enough to find an outlet. As all streams have some salt in their waters, they are continually supplying salt to the lakes or ocean into





Lakeview, County Seat of Lake County





which they empty. The water evaporates but the salt stays behind; hence a lake without an outlet will, in time, become salt like the ocean. This ancient lake no doubt existed long enough to accumulate a great deal of salt, and when it finally dried up, it left its salt in the mud upon the floor of the valley. So it is no wonder that there are pools or marshes in parts of this valley, filled with a strong brine. When they dry up in summer they leave crusts of salt and this is collected and sold. The elevation above sea level of Warner lake is 5,455 feet.

Goose lake is the largest in this region, but only a portion of it belongs to Oregon. It lies on the southern edge of Lake county, extending across the border into Modoc county, California. Its greatest length in a nearly north and south direction, is thirty miles, and its greatest width, east and west, is about ten miles. It covers about 190 square miles, a third of its area being within the boundaries of Oregon. The country about this lake is mountainous. The mountains about their summits are clothed with fir and pine, while lower down is a sparse growth of cedar, and the lowest slopes are overgrown with sage brush. The floor of the valley, particularly the north end, is a level sage plain, which, nearer the lake, gives place to broad meadows of natural grass, extending to the marshy border at the water's edge. The water of the lake is for the most part shallow at the edges, and only attains a depth of about twenty feet near the center.

Any one approaching Lakeview from the west can see a sharply defined line drawn horizontally on the mountain side behind the town, and several hundred feet above it. It is the water line of the ancient lake which filled this valley in a past time. It had an outlet at its southern end, and its waters found their way through the Pit river into the Sacramento. The outflowing water cut a deep channel nearby, but not quite deep enough to completely drain the valley. Goose lake usually does not overflow, but during an exceptionally wet season it rises high enough to discharge some of its waters through this ancient outlet. This occurred in 1869 and again in 1881, but not long ago its surface was very much lower and one of the pioneer trails crossed it at a point now deeply covered by water. Professor Israel C. Russell, of the University of Michigan, in his "Geological Reconnaissance in Southern Oregon, 1881-82, says that for a term of years prior to 1869, the waters of Goose lake ran much lower than at the time of writing, as was shown by the fact that a road then crossed the lake basin some four or five miles from its southern end, at a place which was in the early 80's covered by fifteen feet of water.

The water of Goose lake is slightly brackish and usually filled with the mud stirred up from its bottom. The lake well deserves its name, for in the autumn it is the resort of vast numbers of wild geese, together with ducks and all manner of other water fowl.

Abert lake lies nearly north of Goose lake, covering only some sixty square miles. But of all the lakes of Oregon it is the most interesting. The basin in which it lies has been formed by a single great crack, or fault, running nearly north and south. The block on the west side of the crack has been tilted so that its edge next to the break, is depressed, while the block on the east side has its edge thrust high in the air. The basin thus formed has a gradual slope on the west side, and stupendous precipices on the east. The strange, wild beauty of the landscape here can hardly be described in words. Viewed from the south the deep, blue-green water is seen stretching away in the distance; on the left a rugged slope of rock, scantily overgrown with sage brush, rises from the shore; on the right huge boulders, fallen from the cliffs above, lie in confused masses on the water's edge; above these tower the mighty cliffs, rising fully one thousand feet above the lake, black, silent and majestic. Far into the distance stretch these awful heights, their colors mellowing and contours softening until they are lost in an indistinct mountain mass on the far horizon. We look in vain for a sign of life; a single sail upon the broad expanse of water; the smoke of a settler's cabin on the shore; all is silent and desolate; nature is alone in her grandeur.

This lake is without any outlet and its waters are as salt as those of the ocean. They contain not only common salt, but carbonate of soda and glauber salt as well, and impart a strange, greasy feeling to the skin. No fish can live in the water, nor any living thing except little brine shrimp. Chewaucan river, its principal feeder, is filled with fish. At the mouth of this stream there is a fall where fish that have ventured or fallen over these falls are there in evidence to show that nothing can live in Abert lake. The shores of the lake at this point are composed of dead fish and fishbones. Tons of these bones could be gathered up, and at certain seasons of the year the shores are lined with fish in all stages of decomposition. When the fish first strikes the water of the lake it makes for the shore and tries to flounder out, and if it fails, hugs the shore as closely as possible, with its head out of the water until it dies. The geese and ducks and other water fowls that abound in this section do not even light upon the lake, except at the mouths of fresh water streams. The elevation of Abert lake above sea level is 4,209 feet.

Summer lake is located near the geographical center of Lake county, dividing the distance between the north and south, east and west boundaries nearly equally. The lake itself extends over twenty miles in length, fifteen miles in width, and as seen from surrounding table land deflects a deep, green tint. This lake was named, as stated before, by General Fremont in 1843. A story contradictory to this historical fact has gained some little credence. It is to the effect that a romantic plainsman named Sohmers wandered into the country many years ago, fell in love with a native daughter, a beautiful black-eyed Pocahontas of Oregon, was jilted by her and died of a broken heart, leaving his name as a legend among the Indians, which some transformed into the appropriate name of Summer lake.

This valley is bounded by high and abrupt mountains, timber-clad on west and south; low, sloping desert hills on north and east. The valley contains probably 100,000 acres that could be converted into the best agricultural land by irrigation; of this only a few thousand acres are in actual use. The country is, practically, in its infancy; a few early settlers scattered throughout the vale have grown rich in cattle raising, but have made little or no effort toward improvement.

Ana river, one of the greatest natural curiosities in the state of Oregon, is the source of supply of this lake. The river is clear as crystal, is fifty feet wide and at places of immeasurable depth. Its tide is constant, varying little with the seasons, and it flows for the most part through a level country, bank high, and so close to the surface that one can readily partake of its refreshing water with the lips by kneeling on its banks. Its source is composed of seven immense springs, probably submarine overflows, for the volume of water flowing from the earth is so great as to render the term spring inapplicable. From these springs flows water sufficient to irrigate all the present arid lands of Summer lake valley.

Silver lake lies only a few miles northwest of Summer lake and completes the list of those in Lake county. It is of small size, being only fifteen to twenty-five square miles in area, and so shallow that one can almost wade across it. It lies in the corner of a basin which once contained a much larger lake, covering some hundreds of square miles, and stretching northward over what is known as the "desert." A remarkable feature of this lake is that, although it has no outlet, its water is perfectly fresh. As before stated lakes which do not overflow usually become salt in time. It is possible that this exception to the rule may be explained as follows: Silver lake lies somewhat higher than Summer lake, 4,300 feet,

and is separated from it by a rocky ridge a few miles wide. Now, it is possible that the water finds its way underground beneath this ridge, and reappears in the large springs mentioned at the north end of Summer lake. Thus the water in the lake being continually renewed would remain fresh. But it must be understood that this is merely a theory, and there is nothing to absolutely prove it. Professor E. B. Cope says that a comparatively small elevation of the waters of Silver lake would connect the waters of that lake with those of Summer lake, eighteen miles distant, and those of Summer lake with the Chewaucan river, seven miles distant. This would convert the Chewaucan swamp into a lake, and connect Abert lake with the series.

Lake county has no large rivers within her boundaries. There are a few of fair size, however, and numerous creeks. The principal streams are the Big and Little Chewaucan and Summer rivers. These are magnificent rivers, full of fish and would furnish water to irrigate large tracts of land. Summer river bubbles up out of the ground at the north end of Summer lake valley, and rolls on to Summer lake. The waters of this river stand the year round at a temperature of 68 degrees, and are clear and limpid. In the big basin where the water boils up, in places forty feet deep, one can see a silver coin at the bottom.

The Chewaucan river is another fine stream heading in the great snow belt near the Gahart mountains. The river is an old one, and in the subsidence of the waters of the old tertiary sea, when land first appeared on hills, extended up the river to the falls, or near them, a distance above the site on which Paisley now stands. It has a winding course from the mountains and flows east for about sixty miles and empties into the south end of Lake Abert. Chewaucan is an Indian name, a translation of which is said to be "Big patch of small potatoes, or camas."

Ana river, at the head of Summer lake, is an interesting study to the stranger. Only five or six miles from the head of this beautiful lake Ana river springs out of the ground like a torrent, and flows down through the sage brush to supply the lake. Winter and summer the water boils forth from a hollow basin more than an acre in width and breadth, and flows away making a current large enough to float an ordinary river boat. The water has a lukewarm temperature, winter and summer, and is pronounced artesian water by all who see and taste it. There are many theories about Ana river. It is claimed that it flows under a mountain and is fed by Silver lake, on the opposite side of the mountain, many miles away. Silver lake is of a much higher alti-



tude, and although it does not have a feeder its depth is about the same the year round.

Lake county contains within its borders some of the most remarkable formations and natural curiosities found anywhere in the world. We shall attempt to describe a few of these that have come under our observation.

The northern part of the county embraces a large territory lying in what is known as the "desert," and within this territory are found wonders that will afford food for thought for the scientist for years to come. When they are known to the outside world they will draw a horde of tourists and students of science to them annually. The field is a virgin one as yet, only having been visited by the stockmen who have interests in the vicinity, and an occasional traveler who is hurrying from one business point to another.

The fossil fields, the moving lake, the modern Dead Sea and the salt and borax deposits, the hot springs and natural artesian wells are, possibly, among the best of the wonders within this territory, but they are so prominent and many of them cover such a large section of the country they could not remain hidden from the most casual observer, and their remarkable appearance could not fail to attract the attention of the most disinterested student in the formations of nature.

Few people realize the beauty and grandeur of the rim-rocks of Eastern Oregon, and Lake county has her share of these. In fact many people do not know what they look like, and some do not know what the word signifies. In the "desert" country these rimrocks are prominent features. The country is a succession of level plains, varying in width and length from a few miles to more than a hundred. These plains are often spoken of as plateaus from their high elevation above sea level; in fact they are nothing more or less than a succession of basins, in many cases resembling crater beds, for they lie among the mountain tops, only lower than the snow-capped peaks that have to be ascended from almost every point to reach them, and the tall rim-rocks that tower immediately above them. These plateaus or basins are separated by the rim-rocks and along one side or the other of the large lakes they tower from a few feet to hundreds of feet in the air. The walls of these rocks are perfectly perpendicular, often possessing the appearance of having been constructed by skilled human hands. Layer upon layer of smooth rocks lie upon one another, with the joints broken as carefully as modern masonry work, with pillars now and then, many feet tall, to support them on larger tables or rock. These pillars, however, are close together and although possessing various sides, from a triangle to an octagon, they fit perfectly together. At the top

of these walls lie broad, level rocks, jutting out to several feet above the sides of the wall, like the leaf of a table or the rim of a hat. It is impossible to descend from the top of this rim down the wall, or to ascend from below to the top of the rim-rock, except where the wall is broken by crevices, gulches or canyons.

A two days' drive from Silver Lake (in the northern part of the county), the entrance way to the main "desert," brings one to the greatest wonder on the Pacific coast, possibly the greatest in the United States. Here is a vast fossil field covering hundreds of acres, in the midst of which is the wonderful "moving" lake. One does not see it move, in fact, but the evidence is there to show that it moves, and there are men living in Lake county who can verify the fact that it is constantly on the move. Not only the water moves, but the lake changes its bed from time to time, and in the course of a few decades traverses considerable territory.

In this region there are many sand beds. The sand is of the finest grain and of unknown depth. It is always dry, as it seems to never rain to amount to anything at this point, and what little rainfall there is in this section does not even dampen the sand, much less moisten the earth. At this place the wind blows a gale most of the time, and carries with it clouds of the sand. In a few days' time the wind shifts the sand until a point that was high last week is a deep hole, or pit, this week. Then the wind changes and blows from another direction for a few days, and this shifts the surface of the earth at this point again. The lake which lies in these sands is necessarily compelled to change its bed continually. As the wind sweeps out a hole on the north side the water must follow; then it changes to the west so that one can see where it has traveled about the desert for years, never getting far from home, it is true, but still it travels considerable distances for a lake. It is a mystery to all who visit this section why the lake never dries up in such a place. There seem to be no springs and there is no stream to feed it; the rainfall is light, and being constantly on the move one would naturally think that it would be absorbed by the dry sands. But within the knowledge of the first settlers of the country this lake has never been dry, and has neither grown larger or smaller.

But the greatest object of interest to the scientist in this section are the fossil beds. The entire sand-covered section is a fossil field. Animals for ages have come to this lake (Fossil, or Moving lake) for water, and as the aged and sick ones have died they have been covered by the dry sands and their bodies preserved in such a state so long that they have become completely fossilized. And

as they have followed the lake in its travels the consequence is that the field is a large one. The inexperienced who pick up the petrified bones of these animals find many the species of which are unknown to them. It is said that species have been found here that puzzled and interested the few scientists who saw them. They have been carried away by the occasional visitors and adorn many of the yards of distant ranches. But the field is still full of them, and the scientist may find work here for years to come.

Fort Rock, one of the most peculiar rock formations to be found in the west, is situated just sixteen miles north of Silver lake. It is so named because it is a natural rock-walled fort, enclosing about thirty-five acres of land, with a rock wall averaging 300 feet high. The fort is circular in form and rises from a level plain many miles from the surrounding mountains. The wall is about 200 feet thick at the base and thirty-five feet wide at the top. Outside it rises perpendicularly, but there are several places on the inside where by exercising care and caution one may scale it. Such a feat is impossible from the outside. At the south side of the fort there is an opening less than one-eighth of a mile wide, which makes it easy of access.

There is no particular legend or tradition among the Indians regarding Fort Rock. They say it has always existed so far as they know. It was never used as a fort or place of refuge during tribal wars. The name Fort Rock was given to the formation by the early settlers owing to its resemblance to a fort. During the warm, sultry days of summer cattle and horses in the neighborhood seek the sheltering shade of the high rock wall. The only use ever made of Fort Rock was occasionally as a round-up corral by cattle and horsemen. During the years to come thousands of people will visit this curiosity from all parts of the country, and possibly in the future Silver lake will be one of the noted places on

some trunk line railroad, where tourists will be advised to stop and see the sights. Recently the land where this natural curiosity is located, which during all these years has been government land, was filed upon.

Lake county, like most of the counties of Southern Oregon, has a number of hot springs where boiling hot water rushes from the earth. A number of these springs lie just outside the town of Lakeview. Most of these have been taken up by settlers on their homesteads, but they are lying idle awaiting the time when it may pay to improve them. In passing through the country on a cold day the steam arising from these springs conveys the idea, from a distance, that a great fire is raging at that particular place. All vegetation is killed near the springs, but as the water flows away in the distance and the temperature is reduced, a heavy growth of grass is produced, and winter and summer stock come to these places to graze.

Another peculiar formation in Lake county are the "pot-holes," so called, situate in South Warner basin. They appear to be large, inverted, cone-shaped rock formations, the chasms between the scarps of the rocks being filled with water, around the extreme outer edge of which grow dense clusters of vigorous tules from fifteen to twenty feet high. These pot-holes are always dangerous to man or beast; both alike dread them; for once in them the chances of escape from drowning seem to be few and far between.

In concluding this chapter we desire to express the opinion that Lake county will, in future years, become one of the richest in Southern Oregon. When conditions make possible the development of its resources, then the county will contain a population many times as great as at present. It is now among the richest, if not the richest, according to population, of any county in Oregon.

---

## CHAPTER VI

---

### POLITICAL.

Next to Wasco, Lake county is the oldest in the series of counties herein treated, and next to the "Mother of Counties" of eastern Oregon, Lake county's political history dates back farther than any of the others. The first election held

within the boundaries of the present Lake county was in June, 1870, four years prior to the formation of the county. This territory was then a part of Jackson county, and for the election the county court of that county granted an election



precinct for the settlers of Goose lake valley. The voting place was at A. Tenbrook's ranch, about five miles south of the present site of Lakeview. An active interest was taken in the election and about twenty-five or thirty votes were cast, more, in fact, than there were settlers in the precinct. Many of the votes cast were by soldiers who came over from Camp Warner, and who were not legally entitled to vote. Thereafter until the county was created in 1875 the settlers voted, the Lake country being a precinct of Jackson county.

During all of its early history Lake county was strongly Democratic. At all of the presidential elections a safe majority was given the Democratic electors; the Democratic state and district tickets nearly always carried the county, and it was only occasionally that a Republican was found serving the county in an official capacity. Each election would find both parties in the field with the Democrats carrying off the plums. These conditions prevailed until the nineties, when the Peoples party appeared in the field. That party gained considerable strength and carried the county in 1892 for its candidate for president. It also occasionally elected a county officer during the nineties. The Republican party during these years became stronger and began to contest the claims of the Democrats of being the dominant party in Lake county.

During the later years the county has been quite evenly divided on the local ticket, both the Republican and Democratic parties electing a part of their ticket. William McKinley, in 1900, and Theodore Roosevelt, in 1904, carried the county by overwhelming majorities, the first time in history that the county cast its vote for Republican presidential candidates.

Complete data for the political history of Lake county is not available, but we have, by a careful gleaning of all records known to be in existence, compiled as nearly complete an account of the different elections as is possible.

Lake county came into existence on February 1, 1875, by authority of an act passed by the legislature and approved by Governor L. F. Grover on October 24, 1874. The enabling act provided that the governor should appoint the first county officers of the new county, and this Governor Grover did on January 22, 1875. A Democratic administration being in power at the time, most of the first officers of Lake county were Democrats. Their term of office was from February 1, 1875, until their successors, elected in June, 1876, qualified. They were:

Eli C. Mason, Democrat, county judge; Henry Fuller, Democrat, county commissioner; A. F. Snelling, Democrat, county commissioner; William Roberts, Democrat, county clerk; Thomas

Mulholland, Democrat, sheriff; George Nurse, Republican, treasurer; J. J. P. Smith, Democrat, assessor.

Besides these, William R. Jones was selected by the county court to serve as school superintendent, the governor having neglected to name an incumbent for the office. County offices in these early days of Lake county's history were not sought so eagerly as is the more recent custom, and there were many resignations before the first term expired and other officials were named to fill the unexpired terms. J. J. P. Smith resigned the office of assessor and George C. Duncan was appointed in June, 1875. Henry Fuller resigned as commissioner and J. P. Roberts was named for that office August 23, 1875. On the same date Nelson Stephenson was appointed clerk, vice William Roberts, resigned. In October, 1875, Quincy A. Brooks was chosen school superintendent, taking the place of William R. Jones. These men named served as the county's first officers and their terms of office expired in July, 1876.

The first justices of the peace were appointed by the county court and were as follows: Chewaucan precinct, Stephen Moss, appointed February, 1875; Crooked Creek, O. L. Stanley, February, 1875; Summer Lake, Dr. Colwell, February, 1875; Silver Lake, A. V. Lane, February, 1875; Linkville, Nelson Stephenson, February, 1875; Crooked Creek, George Freeman, June, 1875; Linkville, J. W. Hamaker, October, 1875; Eagle Point, O. P. Russell, October, 1875. For Eagle Point precinct M. T. Walters was appointed constable in June, 1875.

Although the first general election was not held until in June, 1876, there was a special election held on October 25, 1875, to elect a member of congress. At this initial election held in Lake county there were 210 votes cast. The official vote was: Lafayette Lane, dem., 143; Henry Warren, rep., 65; J. W. Dimmick, 1; Whitney, 1.

The county was divided, at the first term of the county court, February 1, 1875, into nine election precincts, and at the meeting of the county court on June 7, the first election judges were named. The precincts and first election officers who served at the special election of October 25, 1875, were:

No. 1—Linkville precinct, place of voting at the town of Linkville. Judges, O. T. Brown, N. Stephenson, Stephen Stukle.

No. 2—Lost River precinct, polling place at the house of John Shook. Judges, John Fulkerson, John Shook, J. H. Colahan.

No. 3—Sprague River precinct, polling place at the house of John Smith. Judges, J. A. Smith, William Ferrell, W. M. Prine, Sr.

No. 4—Goose Lake precinct, polling place at the house of John Broback. Judges, A. R. Jones, James Barnes, Thomas Lofton.

No. 5—Eagle Point precinct, polling place at the house of L. Lowry. Judges, M. T. Walters, A. Tenbrook, James Fitzgerald.

No. 6—Crooked Creek precinct, polling place at the house of Loveless. Judges, Robert Redding, Thomas Patton, George Freeman.

No. 7—Chewaucan precinct, polling place, "at the house now occupied by Henry Fuller." Judges, Stephen Moss, George Elliott, T. J. Brattain.

No. 8—Summer Lake precinct, polling place, "at the house now occupied by James Foster." Judges, J. B. Blair, A. C. Marks, James Foster, Sr.

No. 9—Silver Lake precinct, polling place, "at the house now occupied by Lane & Chase." Judges, Horace Lane, E. H. Noble, J. L. P. Smith.

Of these nine precincts the three first named were in that part of the county later formed into Klamath county; the others were all in the present Lake county.

Lake county's first general election was held on June 5, 1876. The judges and clerks of election of the several precincts were:

Linkville—J. L. Hanks, John Shalloch and William Hicks, judges; F. M. Smith and John A. Miller, clerks. Lost River—N. S. Goodlow, J. H. Campbell and S. N. Hazen, judges; O. C. Applegate and A. H. Griffin, clerks. Sprague River—Enoch Loper, J. A. Smith and William Prine, judges; B. B. Demming and Robert Scott, clerks. Goose Lake—William Denny, Chas. Broback and Thomas Lofton, judges; S. Campbell and J. J. Charlton, clerks. Eagle Point—M. D. Hopkins, G. C. Clark and D. H. Hartzog, judges; M. T. Walters and A. B. Contner, clerks. Crooked Creek—Chas. A. Rice, Jas. McAfee and William Patton, judges; J. C. Shellhammer and W. H. Patton, clerks. Chewaucan—T. J. Brattain, J. C. Elder and John Alexander, judges; S. P. Moss and J. M. Small, clerks. Silver Lake—G. C. Duncan, F. J. Murdock and A. V. Lane, judges; J. O. Bunyard and P. G. Chrisman, clerks.

At this first general election there were cast 389 votes, a gain of 179 over the vote at the special election of the preceding October. Nearly the full vote of the county was cast, due largely to the interest taken in the permanent location of the county seat. The number of votes cast by the several precincts of the county was as follows: Eagle Point, 79; Goose Lake, 23; Chewaucan, 23; Summer Lake, 42; Silver Lake, 23; Crooked

Creek, 24; Sprague River, 17; Linkville, 103; Bonanza, 53.

Owing to the county seat contest the election was an exciting one and the excitement continued for some time after the ballots were counted. The canvass of the returns was made by County Clerk N. Stephenson, John P. Shook, justice of the peace for Lost River precinct, and J. W. Hamaker, justice of the peace for Linkville precinct. The action of the board of canvassers was not unanimous. The canvas was signed by the two first named, while Justice Hamaker protested. His protest, annexed to the abstract as signed by the other members of the board, was as follows:

I hereby protest the correctness of the above abstract, there being no precinct in Lake county, Oregon, known as Hamaker precinct.

J. W. HAMAKER,  
J. P., Linkville Precinct.

Mr. Stephenson annexed the following explanation to the findings of the board:

Justice Hamaker protests receiving and counting "Bonanza," which was endorsed on the *back* of the "poll books" as returned to this office by the clerks and judges of election. The polls were held on the day of election at "Bonanza" school house in said precinct of Lost River—hence the protest of Justice Hamaker.

The vote of Bonanza was allowed to stand. Had it been thrown out there would have been only one change in the result of the election; S. C. Hudson would have been elected sheriff instead of T. J. Brattain.

The result of the vote as declared by the county clerk and Justice Shook was:

For District Attorney, First Judicial District—H. K. Hanna, dem., 230; C. B. Watson, rep., 142.

For State Senator—S. G. Thompson, dem., 213; E. Barnes, rep., 129.

For Representative—D. W. Cheeseman, dem., 202; O. C. Applegate, rep., 174.

For County Judge—E. C. Mason, dem., 200; Q. A. Brooks, rep., 149.

For County Commissioners—S. P. Moss, dem., 231; W. H. Horton, rep., 170; A. Tenbrook, dem., 222; O. T. Brown, rep., 139.

For Sheriff—S. C. Hudson, dem., 175; T. J. Brattain, rep., 202.

For Clerk—R. B. Hatton, dem., 243; J. J. Charlton, rep., 133.

For Treasurer—J. L. Hanks, dem., 204; Geo. Nurse, rep., 169.



For School Superintendent—Ed. Fitzgerald, dem., 156; H. M. Thatcher, rep., 217.

For Assessor—G. C. Duncan, dem., 168; Milton Riggs, rep., 210.

For Surveyor—Frank Cheesman, dem., 191; Lyman Hawley, rep., 182.

For Coroner—C. W. Broback, 101; E. C. Mason, 4; Q. A. Brooks, 2.

For County Seat—Bullard's Creek, 120; Sprague River, 17; Bonanza, 38; Drews Valley, 3; Goose Lake, 18; Goose Lake Valley, 5; Bullard's Ranch, 39; Chewaucan, 1; Linkville, 8; Big Springs, 11; Blank, 33; Bullard's Creek in Goose Lake Valley, 11.

All the officers elected at this election served the full two year term with the exception of the treasurer. J. L. Hanks resigned that office and on August 9, 1876, Louis Hanks, Democrat, was appointed. The latter also resigned after serving less than a year and Andrew McCallen, Democrat, was appointed June 7, 1877.

The first presidential election in which Lake county participated was held November 7, 1876, and showed the county to be in the Democratic column by nearly 100 majority. There were 438 votes cast, a gain of 49 over the June election. The official vote was:

For Democratic presidential electors—Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks—258; for Republican presidential electors—Rutherford B. Hayes and W. A. Wheeler—172.

For Congressman—L. F. Lane, dem., 250; Richard Williams, rep., 171.

For County Seat—Linkville, 181; Lakeview, 242.

Four hundred ninety-three votes were cast at the general election of June 3, 1878, a gain of 204 in two years. The Democrats succeeded in electing every officer. The official vote:

For Congressman—John Whiteaker, dem., 296; H. K. Hines, rep., 190; T. F. Campbell, 1.

For Governor—W. W. Thayer, dem., 319; C. C. Beekman, 143; M. Wilkins, 5.

For District Attorney—J. R. Neil, dem., 290; H. Kelly, rep., 104.

For Representatives—H. Wright, 180; C. W. Broback, 216; D. W. Cheesman, 37.

For County Commissioners—C. E. Randall, dem., 275; Jacob Bales, dem., 218; Jacob Thompson, rep., 164; Geo. H. Penland, rep., 214.

For Sheriff—J. L. Hanks, dem., 227; T. J. Brattain, rep., 209; J. K. Beals, 1.

For Clerk—R. B. Hatton, dem., 239; Chas. S. Moore, rep., 199.

For Treasurer—A. McCallen, dem., 272; J. H. Clayton, rep., 199.

For School Superintendent—E. O. Steele, dem., 283; H. C. Dyar, rep., 150.

For Assessor—Henry Conn, rep., 197; A. J. Foster, dem., 244.

For Surveyor—V. L. Snelling, dem., 275; Lyman Hawley, 2; J. Neal, 1.

For Coroner—D. W. Cheesman, dem., 35; H. Wright, 11; E. C. Mason, 1; C. H. Broback, 5; L. Reed, 1; C. Pendleton, 3; L. Hawley, 2; F. W. Netherton, 4; Jesse Hill, 1; Frank E. Howard, 5.

These officers served their full term with the exception of the school superintendent. E. O. Steele died while holding that office and on December 4, 1878, P. B. Vernon, Democrat, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

At the next general election, that of June 7, 1880, over 700 votes were cast, a gain of over 200 in two years. The official vote on the congressional and district tickets was as follows:

For Congressman—John Whiteaker, dem., 417; M. C. George, rep., 286.

For Judge First Judicial District—A. P. Hammond, rep., 294; T. B. Kent, dem., 407.

The Democrats succeeded in electing nearly all their candidates on the county ticket, although a few Republicans were chosen, among them O. A. Stearns for representative. Unfortunately the official vote of the county election cannot be obtained. Those elected were: O. A. Stearns, rep., representative; George Durand, dem., county commissioner; George W. Penland, rep., county commissioner; J. L. Hanks, dem., sheriff; F. M. Cheesman, dem., clerk; A. McCallen, dem., treasurer; J. S. Watts, county judge; William Tullock, dem., assessor; J. H. Clayton, rep., school superintendent; T. W. Colvin, dem., surveyor; William Harvey, coroner. With one exception these officers served the full two year term. Geo. Durand resigned the office of county commissioner and U. F. Abshier, Democrat, was appointed in August, 1881.

The next general election, that of June 5, 1882, showed a falling off in the vote, there being a trifle less than 600 votes cast. The Democrats elected every candidate on the county ticket and carried the county by over 100 majority for all the state, congressional and district tickets. Following is the official vote:

For Congressman—W. D. Fenton, dem., 346; M. C. George, rep., 238.

For Governor—Joseph H. Smith, dem., 354; Z. F. Moody, rep., 224.

For District Attorney—Thos. Kent, dem., 351; Merritt, rep., 219.

For Representative—S. P. Moss, dem., 316; H. Clayton, rep., 228.

For Sheriff—J. L. Hanks, dem., 310; Robt. Emmitt, rep., 220.

For Clerk—R. B. Hatton, dem., 317; L. G. Ross, rep., 211.

For Treasurer—A. McCallen, dem., 379; Hoffman, rep., 155.

For Assessor—E. B. Miller, dem., 318; N. Clark, rep., 222.

For County Commissioners—U. F. Abshier, dem., 360; J. B. Phelps, dem., 304; P. G. Chrisman, rep., 247; Manning, 2.

For County Surveyor—H. C. Dyar, rep., 216.

For School Superintendent—T. B. Vernon, dem., 217; Hays, 153; Dunlap, 170.

For Coroner—J. W. Howard, dem., 538.

In 1882 Klamath county was cut off from the mother county and Lake was reduced by about one-half. We find at the next election, June 2, 1884, that the county under the new conditions was still strongly Democratic, that party electing every county officer. The vote of this election cannot be obtained. The county officers elected were: A. Fitts, dem., county judge; W. D. Arnett, dem., county commissioner; T. O. Blair, dem., county commissioner; A. F. Snelling, dem., clerk; A. McCallen, dem., treasurer; O. L. Stanley, dem., assessor; W. J. Moore, dem., school superintendent; A. W. Charlton, dem., sheriff.

Again in 1886 the Democrats swept the county, electing the whole county ticket with the exception of clerk. Nearly 500 votes were cast. The official vote of this election, which was held on June 7, was:

For Governor—T. R. Cornelius, rep., 185; Sylvester Pennoyer, dem., 289; J. E. Houston, pro., 17.

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, rep., 186; W. L. Butler, dem., 287; G. M. Miller, pro., 17.

For Judge First Judicial District—H. Kelly, rep., 249; W. M. Colvin, dem., 230.

For Joint Representative (Lake and Klamath)—Robert McLean, rep., 174; John F. Miller, dem., 286.

For County Commissioners—T. J. Brattain, rep., 156; G. H. Penland, rep., 213; G. M. Jones, dem., 245; C. C. Loftus, dem., 290.

For Sheriff—J. S. Field, rep.; A. W. Charlton, dem., 328.

For Clerk—W. T. Boyd, rep., 285; W. J. Moore, dem., 164.

For Assessor—Geo. Miller, rep., 151; O. L. Stanley, dem., 301.

For Treasurer—S. V. Rehart, rep., 126; A. McCallen, dem., 324.

For School Superintendent—J. Q. Willits, rep., 171; A. H. Fisher, dem., 283.

For Surveyor—P. M. Curry, rep., 242.

For Coroner—Geo. Rawson, rep., 184; J. W. Howard, dem., 268.

The office of county judge became vacant in 1887 by the death of A. Fitts, and on February 10, Charles A. Cogswell, Democrat, was appointed by Governor Sylvester Pennoyer to fill the unexpired term.

A special election was held on November 8, 1887, to vote on several proposed constitutional amendments. One of these was the prohibition question. The result in Lake county was: For the amendment, 160; against, 204.

Lake county polled 282 more votes at the June election of 1888 than two years before. The Republicans were successful in electing four candidates on the county ticket, which was the best record they had made in the history of Lake county politics. The officers elected at this election were: W. A. Wilshire, dem., county judge; J. E. McDonough, dem., assessor; L. Taylor, rep., surveyor; R. L. Sherlock, rep., commissioner; Wm. A. Bagley, dem., commissioner; Wm. Carll, rep., sheriff; Wm. T. Boyd, rep., clerk; J. W. Howard, dem., coroner; A. McCallen, dem., treasurer; W. J. Moore, dem., school superintendent.

At the presidential election this year the heretofore big Democratic majorities were cut down, and Grover Cleveland received a majority of only thirteen over Benjamin Harrison for president.

At the general election of June 2, 1890, over 800 votes were cast. The Democrats regained the offices they had lost at the election two years before and again made a clean sweep. The Republicans carried the county for their candidate for joint representative. The official vote:

For Governor—D. P. Thompson, rep., 330; S. Pennoyer, dem., 484.

For Congressman—Binger Herman, rep., 405; Robert A. Miller, dem., 409.

For District Attorney—C. B. Watson, rep., 251; Wm. M. Colvig, dem., 551.

For Joint Representative—Andrew Snider, rep., 486; G. W. Smith, dem., 308.

For Commissioner—Silas J. Studley, rep., 365; A. V. Lane, dem., 428.

For Clerk—Will T. Boyd, rep., 250; W. N. Sutton, dem., 542.

For Sheriff—C. Hinkle, rep., 378; William Hervford, dem., 413.

For Treasurer—Will J. Miller, rep., 288; A. McCallen, dem., 504.

For School Superintendent—J. Q. Willits, rep., 326; A. H. Fisher, dem., 463.

For Assessor—Will J. Clelan, rep., 327; J. E. McDonough, dem., 473.

For Coroner—J. W. Howard, dem., 783.

There was a falling off in the vote at the general election of 1892, only a little over 700 votes being cast. This election was the first one at



which the people of Lake county had a chance to vote for candidates of the Peoples party, there being candidates of the new party on the congressional and district tickets. The vote they received in Lake county ranged from 70 to 182. The Republicans gave Binger Hermann for congress a plurality of twelve over the Democratic candidate. The contest on the county ticket was close in several cases, the Republicans electing one officer, John McElhurney, for commissioner by a plurality of five votes. The official vote:

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, rep., 301; Winfield T. Rigdon, pro., 6; M. V. Rork, pro., 111; R. M. Veatch, dem., 289.

For Judges Circuit Court—W. C. Hale, rep., 284; H. K. Hanna, dem., 413; P. P. Prim, dem., 403; Ira Wakefield, pro., 182.

For District Attorney—H. L. Benson, rep., 286; W. C. Edwards, pro., 118; S. U. Mitchell, dem., 289.

For Joint Senator—C. A. Cogswell, dem., 403; A. Snider, rep., 268; Roscoe Knox, pro., 27.

For Joint Representative—B. Daly, dem., 478; O. A. Starns, rep., 154; W. F. Welch, pro., 70.

For County Judge—W. M. Townsend, dem., 429; J. Q. Willits, rep., 270.

For Clerk—S. T. Colvin, rep., 168; W. N. Sutton, dem., 527.

For Sheriff—H. A. Brattain, rep., 343; A. W. Charlton, dem., 358.

For Commissioner—John McElhurney, rep., 351; Wm. Tullock, dem., 346.

For Treasurer—H. Bailey, rep., 201; A. McCallen, dem., 499.

For Assessor—U. F. Abshier, dem., 481; C. S. Benefiel, rep., 208.

For School Superintendent—H. C. Fleming, dem., 364; J. J. Monroe, rep., 329.

For Surveyor—P. M. Curry, rep., 336; F. B. Houston, dem., 358.

For Coroner—J. W. Howard, dem., 654; W. H. Patton, 1.

Although a poor showing was made by the Peoples party at the June election, that party carried the county at the presidential election on November 8, the electors favorable to General Weaver for president receiving 300 votes. The Harrison electors received 237 votes and the Cleveland electors 110. The county gave the prohibition electors one vote.

The election of June 4, 1894, was a close one. The Peoples party had gained in strength until it now ranked up close to the old parties. All three parties had county tickets in the field and the contests were all close. Nearly 800 votes were cast. The Republicans carried the county for

their candidates for congressman, governor and district attorney, while the Democrats succeeded in carrying the county for their candidate for joint representative. On the county ticket the Republicans elected five officers, the Democrats three and the Peoples party one. This year marked the change in the condition of Lake county politics from solid Democratic to close and doubtful. The official vote was:

For Governor—Wm. Galloway, dem., 242; Wm. P. Lord, rep., 308; Nathan Pierce, pro., 200; James Kennedy, pro., 7.

For Congressman—J. K. Weatherford, dem., 229; Binger Hermann, rep., 339; Chas. Miller, pro., 174; John D. Hurst, pro., 4.

For District Attorney—W. H. Parker, dem., 194; H. L. Benson, rep., 355; Abe Axtell, pro., 173.

For Joint Representative—B. Daly, dem., 317; Virgil Conn, rep., 252; R. K. Funk, pro., 171.

For County Judge—E. M. Brattain, rep., 277; J. W. Scott, dem., 254; S. P. Moss, pro., 205.

For Commissioner—A. V. Lane, dem., 301; Wm. McCormack, rep., 283; L. A. Carriker, pro., 160.

For Sheriff—C. Henkel, rep., 251; F. P. Lane, dem., 284; R. A. Paxton, pro., 209.

For Clerk—U. F. Abshier, dem., 219; W. A. Massingill, rep., 388; J. S. McLaughlin, pro., 136.

For School Superintendent—H. C. Fleming, dem., 271; J. J. Monroe, rep., 292; T. B. Vernon, pro., 179.

For Treasurer—A. McCallen, dem., 296; J. S. Field, rep., 337; H. Schmick, pro., 103.

For Assessor—J. E. McDonough, dem., 231; Geo. Miller, rep., F. E. Harris, pro., 273.

For Surveyor—J. P. O'Farrell, dem., 281; Chas. Moore, rep., 428.

For Coroner—J. W. Howard, dem., 349; B. Reynolds, rep., 331.

The election of June 1, 1896, showed a slight gain in votes cast, there being over 800. Again the three parties had tickets in the field and again the contest was close. The Republicans carried the county for their candidates for congressman, district attorney and joint representative, the Democrats for joint senator. Six Republican candidates on the county ticket were elected and two Democrats. The official vote:

For Congressman—Thos. H. Tongue, rep., 346; Jefferson Meyers, dem., 232; W. S. Vanderburg, pro., 211; N. C. Christenson, pro., 17.

For District Attorney—Geo. W. Colvig, rep., 359; S. S. Penz, dem., 111; J. A. Jeffrey, pro., 333.

For Joint Senator—O. C. Applegate, rep., 226; B. Daly, dem., 473; P. K. Funk, pro., 109.

For Joint Representative—Virgil Conn, rep., 361; J. L. Hanks, dem., 96; J. A. Larrabee, peo., 335.

For Sheriff—John McElhurney, rep., 278; F. P. Lane, dem., 291; A. W. Charlton, peo., 241.  
For Clerk—W. A. Massingill, rep., 546; R. W. Vernon, dem., 106; F. W. Foster, peo., 148.

For Treasurer—Harry Bailey, rep., 501; A. H. Fisher, dem., 296.

For Assessor—Wm. Barnes, rep., 348; F. B. Houston, dem., 273; Duke Bennett, peo., 175.

For School Superintendent—J. J. Monroe, rep., 336; W. J. Moore, dem., 448.

For Surveyor—P. M. Curry, rep., 425; Chas. E. Moore, dem., 355.

For Coroner—A. Lessig, rep., 428; J. W. Howard, dem., 352.

For County Commissioner—Chas. Tonningesen, rep., 349; F. M. Greene, dem., 305; Ben Warner, peo., 149.

The Republicans had shown the greatest strength at the June election, but in the presidential election, November 3, the Democrats and Peoples party, united on William Jennings Bryan for president, carried the county over William McKinley. The vote of this election was as follows:

McKinley electors, 350; Bryan electors, 382; Palmer electors, 2.

A slightly smaller vote was cast at the election June 6, 1898, than was two years before. The Republicans had by this time become very strong and were acknowledged to be the dominant party in Lake county politics. They carried the county for all their candidates on the state, congressional, judicial and legislative tickets and elected all but four candidates on the county ticket. A fusion of some of the county officers was accomplished between the Democrats and Peoples party, the first and only time in the county's history fusion was tried. The official vote follows:

For Governor—T. T. Geer, rep., 433; Will R. King, fusion, 323; H. M. Clinton, pro., 7; John C. Luce, regular peo., 10.

For Congressman—Thos. H. Tongue, rep., 440; R. M. Veatch, fusion, 303; L. H. Pederson, pro., 10; J. L. Hill, regular peo., 16.

For Circuit Judge—H. L. Benson, rep., 483; J. A. Jeffrey, fusion, 251; H. K. Hanna, independent, 327; J. L. Batchelor, peo., 35; Jonathan Tressler, peo., 13; E. C. Wade, fusion, 193.

For District Attorney—C. B. Watson, rep., 433; A. N. Soliss, fusion, 310; J. B. Wells, peo., 23.

For Joint Representative—W. A. Massingill, rep., 502; J. B. Griffith, dem., 257.

For County Judge—Chas. Tonningesen, rep., 442; S. P. Moss, fusion, 342.

For Sheriff—A. J. Neilon, fusion, 439; Harry Roberts, rep., 345.

For Clerk—J. M. Batchelder, rep., 457; O. E. Charlton, fusion, 325.

For Treasurer—S. F. Ahlstrom, rep., 489; T. E. Bernard, fusion, 277.

For Assessor—George H. Stevens, rep., 266; Feliz Duncan, fusion, 272; Chas. Umbach, ind., 243.

For School Superintendent—J. Q. Willis, rep., 423; Thos. Beall, dem., 338.

For Surveyor—P. M. Curry, rep., 430; Geo. D. McGrath, dem., 317.

For Coroner—F. E. Harris, fusion, 558.

For Commissioner—S. B. Chandler, rep., 349; Geo. L. Gilfrey, dem., 414.

Eight hundred and three votes were cast at the general election of June 4, 1900. The entire Republican county and district tickets were elected by safe majorities with the exception of treasurer and coroner. Bernard Daly, fusion candidate for congressman carried the county over Thomas H. Tongue. The Peoples party was eliminated from the county ticket at this election and again the Republicans and Democrats met as of yore. The official vote:

For Congressman—Thos. H. Tongue, rep., 364; Bernard Daly, fusion, 390; W. P. Elmore, pro., 5; J. K. Sears, peo., 7.

For District Attorney—C. B. Watson, rep., 404; R. A. Reames, dem., 301.

For Joint Senator—J. N. Williamson, rep., 447; A. S. Bennett, fusion, 300.

For Representative—R. A. Emmett, rep., 408; T. R. McGeer, rep., 380; A. S. Roberts, rep., 353; G. T. Baldwin, dem., 250; H. C. Liebe, dem., 278; G. Springer, dem., 221.

For Sheriff—H. R. Dunlap, rep., 461; A. J. Neilon, dem., 326.

For Clerk—William Gunther, rep., 453; R. A. Hawkins, dem., 332.

For Treasurer—L. G. Beach, rep., 356; Lee Beall, dem., 417.

For Assessor—J. B. Blair, rep., 417; W. W. Hampton, dem., 332.

For School Superintendent—J. Q. Willis, rep., 456; H. C. Fleming, dem., 299.

For Surveyor—P. M. Curry, rep., 570.

For Coroner—F. E. Harris, dem., 554.

For Commissioner—S. J. Prose, rep., 372; T. B. Wakefield, dem., 361.

A big change is noted in the presidential election of 1900. While in 1896 W. J. Bryan had carried the county by 32 plurality, William McKinley at this election carried the county by a plurality of 224. The vote was: Republican electors, 456; Democratic electors, 232. This was the first time in Lake county's history that a majority had



been given the Republican party at a presidential election.

Nearly 850 votes were cast at the general election of June 2, 1902. The election was an exciting one and very close. The Democrats secured a majority of the county officers, while the Republicans carried the county for state and district candidates. The official vote:

For Governor—William J. Furnish, rep., 491; Geo. E. Chamberlain, dem., 328; A. J. Hunsacker, 11; R. R. Ryan, 13.

For Congressman—Thos. H. Tongue, rep., 509; J. K. Weatherford, dem., 272; Hiram Gould, 12; B. F. Ramp, 11.

For Joint Representatives—J. N. Burgess, rep., 468; R. A. Emmett, rep., 479; N. Whealdon, rep., 424; P. B. Doak, dem., 305; L. E. Morse, dem., 255; Earl Sanders, dem., 257.

For County Judge—Chas. Tonningsen, rep., 368; Bernard Daly, dem., 468.

For Sheriff—H. R. Dunlap, rep., 448; A. B. Shroder, dem., 354.

For Clerk—William Gunther, rep., 409; A. W. Manring, dem., 434.

For Treasurer—G. W. Johnson, rep., 344; Lee Beall, dem., 448.

For Assessor—J. B. Blair, rep., 509; O. L. Stanley, dem., 306.

For Surveyor—P. M. Curry, rep., 356; C. E. Moore, dem., 474.

For Coroner—F. E. Harris, rep., 610.

For Commissioner—J. M. Martin, rep., 377; W. A. Currier, dem., 451.

A special election was held June 1, 1903, to elect a successor to Thos. H. Tongue, who died while serving a term as congressman. The election was a walkover for Binger Hermann, Republican. The vote: Binger Hermann, rep., 325; A. E. Reames, dem., 154; W. P. Elmore, pro., 2; J. W. Ingale, soc., 2.

At the election of June 6, 1904, 783 votes were cast. The Republicans were in the main successful, though the Democrats succeeded in electing three candidates on the county ticket. The official vote:

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, rep., 471; R. M. Veatch, dem., 229; H. Gould, pro., 20; B. F. Ramp, soc., 15.

For Circuit Judges—H. L. Benson, rep., 512; H. K. Hanna, rep., 388; E. B. Dufur, dem., 191; J. R. Neil, dem., 248.

For District Attorney—E. M. Brattain, rep., 396; W. J. Moore, dem., 345.

For Joint Senator—J. A. Laycock, rep., 390; W. A. Booth, dem., 315.

For Joint Representatives—J. S. Shook, rep., 384; R. E. L. Steiner, rep., 532; J. B. Griffith, dem., 236; J. A. Taylor, dem., 190.

For Sheriff—E. E. Rinehart, rep., 443; F. M. Duke, dem., 314.

For Clerk—E. N. Jaquish, rep., 361; A. W. Manring, dem., 398.

For Treasurer—F. O. Ahlstrom, rep., 451; T. E. Bernard, dem., 289.

For Assessor—C. Umbach, rep., 310; W. D. West, dem., 445.

For School Superintendent—J. Q. Willits, rep., 639.

For Surveyor—C. E. Moore, dem., 557.

For Commissioner—C. W. Dent, rep., 462; J. C. Dodson, dem., 253.

The voting strength of the several precincts at this election was as follows: South Lakeview, 132; Summer Lake, 21; Crooked Creek, 39; Silver Lake, 98; Paisley, 102; North Lakeview, 110; Goose Lake, 49; Drew's Valley, 23; Pine Creek, 81; North Warner, 33; South Warner, 50; Thomas Creek, 36—Total, 783.

The last election in Lake county was the presidential election held on November 8, 1904. It shows the county to be overwhelmingly Republican on national issues. The plurality of 244 for McKinley in 1900 was increased 55 for Theodore Roosevelt in 1904. The official vote:

Republican electors, Roosevelt, 397; Democratic electors, Parker, 118; Prohibitionist electors, Swallow, 9; socialist electors, Debs, 5; Peoples party electors, Watson 10.

## CHAPTER VII

### EDUCATIONAL.

Lake county is in no whit behind the other counties of Oregon in matters educational, in fact, she holds an enviable position in the state and in many points excels her sister counties. As to the average wages paid teachers, there is but one county in the state that pays higher than does Lake. Possessed of a population wide awake to the necessities of educational facilities for the rising generations, and with the determination to provide for her sons and daughters, in this important point, steady progress has been made in the county from the date of the first school held in a ground floor shanty until today many commodious school houses dot the hillsides in charge of a corps of teachers up to date and capable. The people have kept pace with the demands in furnishing facilities for proper schools and as fast as new districts were needed they have been organized and suitable buildings erected so that all communities might have the benefits of instruction as needed. It is well known that the school system of any community or section reflects the intelligence of the residents and applying this test, Lake county need have no fear of falling behind the other counties of the great state of Oregon.

Inasmuch as much relative to the schools of the county has been stated in different portions of the chapters where the thread of history has called for such expression, it simply remains for us in this brief chapter to give such statistics as are available and will be useful for reference, as a detailed account of each school is not called for and would be burdensome to the reader. There has always been and is today that healthful and friendly rivalry between districts in Lake county that is productive of so much effort to make a good showing for the home place and each community has many things to show that are very commendable. It would be our pleasure to make extended mention of the many incidents of school life throughout the county and enter into the spirit of the district scholar's work, both routine and extra, as the pleasant matches and various meetings public and regular that are held

from time to time, and chronicle much that would be interesting to the younger minds, especially, but the facts are that we have been utterly unable to find data for such a chapter. While there has been no lack of zest and inspiration among the scholars and teachers of the county, there has been an almost total lack of preserving minutes or accounts that would assist us in making such a chapter. Therefore, it is impossible to place it here, though we much desire it. The early debates, the spelling matches, the exhibitions and many other things that combine to make school life happy and interesting have all had their place in Lake county and still do, as the spirit of emulation in kindliness is fostered by the teachers and is a sign of healthful growth.

As to the course of study, we find substantially the same as in all well regulated schools of the land, while the thoroughness of instruction constantly maintained brings the privilege of the Lake county boys and girls to gain a good education well up to the best to be found.

Thus far in her history Lake county has not voted the high school allowed by the state laws and the school in Lakeview is the only graded one in the county. Therefore all districts look to Lakeview to furnish the opportunity for the scholars to pursue the higher branches. The city has not been slow to respond and in addition to the regular grades two years of high school work have been maintained while it is intended at once to add another year. This will provide for the students who are inclined to seek the benefits of extended study, the privilege of enjoying the same in their home county. A splendid corps of teachers are employed in Lakeview and the large brick school house is filled each year with earnest seekers for the knowledge that is power. In addition to the regular residents of Lakeview, there are many pupils from the country districts in attendance on the city schools and the high school course being extended is thus beneficial to all parts of the county. Owing to this, Lakeview schools are prosperous and excellent as every endeavor has been made to provide the best for



the students in the way of instruction. When Lakeview was swept by the demon of flames fate decreed that the school building should remain and this was an untold benefit to the youth as the school was enabled to continue its way without interruption.

No school was held in the boundaries of what is now Lake county prior to 1873, although there were many settlers. Among those settlers were few families and therefore the need for schools had not been felt. But in the year mentioned there were a number of families in Goose Lake valley and it was apparent that a school was needed. The law in Oregon is that a three months' term of school shall be held in a section desiring to be organized into a district before the organization can be consummated. Therefore the first step was to secure a teacher and commence actual instruction of the young. As no person in the valley held a school certificate it was decided that Miss Nannie Fitzgerald should apply to the county superintendent of Jackson county, for Lake was then embraced in Jackson county, for a permit to teach the required three months in Goose Lake valley. Miss Fitzgerald, now Mrs. John O'Neil, secured the permit asked for from the superintendent at Jacksonville and in due time was installed as teacher of the school in Goose Lake valley. A little shanty about twelve feet square with no floor except the ground was set aside for the school house, it being on A. Tenbrook's ranch, and there gathered the fifteen children to be found in the settlement. Many of these children had never attended school before and there was a great scarcity of suitable books. But who can stop the spirit born in the atmosphere of the west! Ground floor, rough shack, lack of books, with nothing but the most primitive conveniences, or, rather, necessities, for the word "conveniences" is strangely out of place in this description, could not do it. The new teacher and the new scholars adapted themselves to the situation with a spirit of determination to make the best of it and soon they were in the harness in real earnest and the hum of the little school was as real and pleasant as that in many a more favored region of wealthy communities. They studied and taught and labored on together with the real inspiration of the muse of learning and various ones can point back to many pleasant days even in the floorless shack a third of a century ago. Thus started the first school in what is now Lake county. Upon the completion of the required three months the district was organized and so was set in motion the regular machinery of education.

The next year, 1874, Miss Fitzgerald taught a

term of school on Kelly creek, which was the second school of Lake county. The school was held in a little log cabin and the enrollment was about twenty.

In 1875, the year Lake county was organized, the enrollment of school children in the entire county was 248, while the attendance was much less. It must be remembered that while we have been detailing the starting of the first and second schools in what is now Lake county, there were other schools started before this in what was then set off as Lake county in 1875, which accounts for the seemingly large number of school children in this year. But the county of Lake, as originally set off, embraced what is now Klamath county.

It is very unfortunate that there is not available, so far as the writer is able to ascertain, the detailed reports of the various school superintendents of these early days. Beside bare statistics, only what can be gained from personal interviews can be found now, and it is a matter of common understanding that it is very hard for the human memory to recall such things as school history which now would be so interesting, back for a period of thirty years. Some can recall items, here and there, and then others may bring up memories of some other things, but few can make accurately any statements as to the actual conditions. Therefore, we can do nothing otherwise than to pass these things.

William J. Moore, superintendent of schools for Lake county for the year ending June 30, 1886, reports at that time fourteen organized districts in the county, 274 pupils enrolled with an average daily attendance of 211, while seventeen teachers were employed. There were eight school houses and the total value of the school property amounted to \$3,010.00. This allows a comparison to ascertain the growth from 1873, with the start of the ground floored shack with fifteen pupils, to 1886. The figures present a showing of good growth and a mindful interest in things educational.

The next three years show an equally increased growth as the enrollment was 490, daily attendance 330, while the total number of school children was 788. Concerning this A. H. Fischer remarks in his annual report, "This is much better than the older counties are doing in the thickest portions of the state." In this year we learn that the county had sixteen organized districts, fifteen school houses and the total value of school property was \$9,928.00.

In 1892 we note that there were in the county nineteen organized districts, seventeen school houses and twenty-three teachers employed. The

number of enrolled pupils was 512 while the average daily attendance was 453. The value of school property had increased to \$25,629.00.

From the statistics prepared by the state superintendent of public instruction, we reproduce the following table showing the number of children between four and twenty years of age in the county, number of pupils enrolled and the average daily attendance, for the years from the organization of the county until 1902.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>No. Children.</i>	<i>No. Enrolled.</i>	<i>Aver. D. A.</i>
1875....	377	248	—
1876....	562	115	—
1877....	412	171	156
1878....	507	190	110
1879....	601	271	179
1880....	863	285	175
1881....	738	348	270
1882....	845	436	248

<i>Year.</i>	<i>No. Children.</i>	<i>No. Enrolled.</i>	<i>Aver. D. A.</i>
1883.....	400	272	195
1884.....	409	267	215
1885.....	525	249	220
1886....	576	274	211
1887.....	787	367	247
1888.....	709	441	345
1889.....	788	490	330
1890.....	818	590	322
1891.....	785	582	393
1892....	801	512	453
1893....	698	603	333
1894.....	821	518	374
1895.....	824	614	367
1896.....	860	576	398
1897....	853	631	338
1898.....	876	590	447
1899....	939	633	423
1900.....	979	625	560
1901.....	977	757	319
1902.....	968	753	400



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## LAKE COUNTY

---

**JOSEPH L. MORROW.** The subject of this sketch is a prominent farmer and stock raiser residing in South Warner valley, two miles south from Adel postoffice. No resident of Warner valley stands higher in the estimation of his fellow settlers than does Mr. Morrow, chiefly on account of the leading part he has taken on behalf of the people of Warner valley against the Warner Valley Stock Company in the far-famed land contest that has occupied the attention of the citizens of the valley for the past nineteen years. The case was brought about and is kept in progress through the effort of the aforementioned stock company to procure the lands of the valley under the Swamp Land act, and have it set aside for use only as grazing land. In reality the land, in order to be made productive, requires irrigation, and in consequence the settlers have constructed the Deep creek and Twenty-Mile creek irrigation ditches with which they irrigate their farms. Notwithstanding this fact, the efforts on the part of the Warner Valley Stock Company have been persistent to deprive the settlers of their land, and the fight has been one of the bitterest in the history of the state. Mr. Morrow has from the first been the champion of the settlers' cause, and in their interest he has made three trips to Washington, D. C., and six to the Oregon state capital, for all of which strenuous effort his fellow citizens give him due honor and credit.

Joseph L. Morrow is a native of Chariton county, Missouri, born July 2, 1834, but was reared in Macon county, Missouri. His father was the Rev. Jesse S. Morrow, a Baptist minister and a farmer born in Kentucky, and an early pioneer of Missouri. He died on March 2, 1855, in Macon county, Missouri. Mr. Morrow's mother was Henrietta (Williams) Morrow, also a native of Kentucky, who died in Platte county, Missouri, in 1838. Mr. Morrow has one brother,

John S. Morrow, a resident of Macon county, Missouri; and one sister, Esther A. Morrow, of Texas. One brother and two sisters, William W. Morrow, Mrs. Rebecca Summers and Mrs. Elizabeth Green, are deceased.

Although he never enjoyed the opportunity of attending school, Mr. Morrow acquired a good common school education by home study, both in the state of his birth and after coming west. In the spring of 1854 he started west with Tom Gorum's train of ox teams, he having hired to Mr. Gorum at twenty dollars per month as driver of three yoke of oxen. The train started on April 12 and arrived at Nevada City, California, August 19, 1854, our subject having walked the major part of the distance. While en route the train was annoyed to some extent by the hostile tribes, and in one fight Mr. Morrow was shot in the leg with an arrow, though not critically wounded. After arriving at Nevada City he engaged in working in the mines, later going to the Forest City mines, where he mined until 1858, when he went to Sonoma county, California. He was there married, July 2, 1858, to Sibbrina Ahart, a native of Roane county, Tennessee, born June 21, 1835. Mrs. Morrow's parents both died during her childhood, and she crossed the plains with a brother-in-law and sister, Mr. and Mrs. James Cook, and two brothers, James Ahart, of Amador county, California, and Spencer Ahart, of Sonoma county, California. She has another sister Mrs. Hanna Puckett, of Douglas county, Oregon.

Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Morrow removed to Big River Mills, where Mr. Morrow was engaged in the sawmill business until the autumn of 1859, when they returned to Nevada county. Here our subject again engaged in mining until the fall of 1865, when he emigrated to Douglas county, Oregon, and entered the business of farming and mining on

Myrtle creek. In 1881 he removed to Fort Bidwell, California, and there made his home for four years. In the year 1881, while on a horse-hunting expedition, Mr. Morrow passed through the Warner valley, and was so favorably impressed with the country that in 1885 he brought his family to reside here, settling on the ranch where they now live. He has taken an active interest in the welfare and development of the country from the day of his arrival and has always been one of the most nearly indispensable citizens of the valley.

Mr. Morrow now owns three hundred and twenty acres of good hay land but represents six hundred and forty acres, one quarter-section of which belonged to a son, now deceased, and the remaining one hundred and sixty acres being the property of a minor grandson. He has some stock, but having leased his land, Mr. Morrow is now living a life of semi-retirement.

To Mr. and Mrs. Morrow have been born six children, named as follows: John W., born in Mendocino county, California, April 21, 1859, and died July 25, 1889; Joseph A., born in Nevada county, California, April 2, 1861; Nancy J. Bennett and Jesse B. Morrow, twins, born in Sacramento county, California, May 16, 1863; Mrs. Sarah E. Neisham, born January 24, 1869, in Douglas county, Oregon, and died in Chico, California, August 5, 1892; and Mrs. Mary E. Cooper, born July 21, 1872, in Douglas county, Oregon.

AHAZ WASHINGTON BRYAN resides some twenty-three miles north of Lakeview at what is known as the Bryan stage station. He is a stage contractor and has been in the business for many years in Lake county. He was born on December 16, 1858, in Mercer county, Missouri, the son of Daniel Boone and Mary (Fairley) Bryan. The father was born in Tennessee, in 1828 and served in the state militia in Missouri during the Civil War. The mother is a native of Ohio. They now live in this county. The other children of the family besides our subject are Mrs. Ella Strohm of Yamhill county, Oregon; David M., of this county; Mrs. Lucy J. Reed of this county; and Mary H. The family crossed the plains with ox teams in 1864, making settlement in Yamhill county, where our subject was reared on the farm and received his education. When still young, he took a trip to western Oregon, then returned to Yamhill county and in 1887 journeyed to Lake county. He worked for wages for several years then began sub-contracting on the mail routes. Finally, in 1902, he secured the contract of the mail from

Lakeview to Paisley and he has been handling the business ever since. In 1902, he purchased his present home, an estate of five hundred acres, one-third of which is first class hay land. He has a good house, large barn, blacksmith shop and various other improvements. He does his own horse shoeing and blacksmith work. Mr. and Mrs. Bryan keep a stage station for the accommodation of the traveling public and are doing a good business in that line. He also raises cattle and horses.

Fraternally, he is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the W. W. On July 24, 1892, Mr. Bryan married Nancy J. Moss, who was born in Modoc county, California, the daughter of Stephen P. and Susan (Casteel) Moss. To this union three children have been born, Bessie E., Tressie H. and Annie L.

WILLIAM ANDREW CURRIER, who is engaged in stock raising, resides fourteen miles northwest from Paisley, his postoffice. He was born at Corvallis, Benton county, Oregon, on October 12, 1851. His father, J. M. Currier, was born in Irasburg, Vermont, February 12, 1827. He went with his parents to New York state in 1842, thence journeyed to Missouri in 1844 and two years later, crossed the plains with his brother-in-law, A. L. Humphrey, and two sisters, and settled on a donation claim near Corvallis where he still resides. He took part in the Cayuse Indian War. In August, 1850, he married Maria Foster, who was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, April 11, 1834. Her father, Andrew Foster, fought in the War of 1812. She had crossed the plains in 1845 with her parents. To Mr. and Mrs. Currier, four children were born, of whom our subject, Mrs. J. W. Belknap of Hanford, California, and M. C. Currier, of Paisley, are still living. It is of interest to note in this connection, that Mr. Humphrey was a member of the first Oregon Legislature.

William A. Currier came to Lake county in 1875 and settled at Summer Lake where he still lives. He had married on January 19, 1875, Miss Kitty E. Hadley and to this union three children have been born, Eva, Ada and William Manley. Mr. Currier is in Lake county a most prominent and respected citizen and has the confidence and esteem of all who know him. He has been instrumental with others in making the county what it is today and has been very faithful in his labors. Since Mr. Currier has been elected commissioner of the county, it has prospered beyond expectation and is now entirely out of debt and he deserves great credit



for bringing about these desirable ends. He is a successful business man and has accumulated a snug fortune since he came to Lake county. He owns seventeen hundred acres of land, all under fence, good comfortable house and barns, and raises all kinds of fruits and vegetables. Mr. Currier also owns two thousand head of cattle and is considered one of the largest horse owners in Central Oregon, having over a thousand head of these valuable animals.

Fraternally, Mr. Currier is a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge, No. 177, of Paisley.

Mrs. Currier was born on July 7, 1862, in Siskiyou county, California. Her father, S. B. Hadley, was born May 10, 1828, and died April 20, 1891, at Paisley, Oregon. Her mother, Amelia (Shinn) Hadley, was born September 21, 1825, and died October 3, 1886, at Myrtle creek, Douglas county, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Hadley were married on April 10, 1851, and the same year crossed the plains from Galesville, Illinois, and settled in the Umpqua valley, Oregon, in 1852. To them were born the following named children: Albert, December 20, 1852, deceased; Margret, March 9, 1854, deceased; Samuel, December 3, 1856; Melvin and Melvina, April 21, 1858; John, March 14, 1860, deceased; Kitty, July 7, 1862; and Henry, June 15 1866.

WILLIAM L. POPE is a native of Yreka, California, born September 18, 1864, and is now a cattle raiser residing five miles south from Warner Lake postoffice on Twenty-Mile creek. His ranch is known all over southern Oregon as the "20-Mile Ranch" and is a noted way station on the Fort Bidwell-Plush road.

Mr. Pope is the son of Charles W. and Medora (Combs) Pope, California pioneers. The father was born at Chillicothe, Ohio, and crossed the plains to California in 1849, settling at Yreka, where he was engaged in mining and the stock business until 1868. He then removed to Little Shasta, where he resided until his death, which occurred in May, 1889. He was sixty-eight years of age when he died. The mother was a native of West Bend, Indiana, born in 1842, and crossed the plains to Yreka, California, at the age of ten years. She died in 1880.

Our subject grew to manhood at the home of his parents, and received a good public school education. In June, 1884, he came to Lakeview and engaged in the sheep business with D. V. Cleland, Jr., under the firm style of Pope & Cleland. Three years later the firm dissolved, and Mr. Pope engaged in the business of buying and selling sheep, which business he followed

until 1901, when he abandoned the sheep business and engaged in raising cattle. He now devotes himself exclusively to the raising of cattle and the management of his ranch. He purchased his present home in 1895, but has lived upon it only since 1901. He has three hundred and twenty acres, about forty acres of which is in alfalfa meadow, thirty in grain and one and one-half acres in orchard. He has three miles of irrigation ditch and flume, receiving an abundance of water from Twenty-mile creek. His land will produce any variety of fruit or vegetable adapted to the temperate zone.

On November 27, 1896, Mr. Pope was married to Mary L. Clark, a native of Lake City, situated in Surprise valley, California. Her father, John A. Clark, was a native of Arkansas, who came to Oregon in 1856, and a short time later removed to Surprise valley. He was one of the pioneer settlers of that valley, and served during the Piute Indian war as a volunteer soldier. He has been engaged in the stock business the greater part of his life since coming west, and is now living on Twenty-mile creek, Lake county, Oregon. Mrs. Pope's mother was Jane A. (Ford) Clark, born at Yreka, California, and died at Plush, Oregon, on March 12, 1893.

L. N. KELSAY is the editor and proprietor of the *Central Oregonian*. It is a sheet of great merit considering that it has been but a short time in the field and especially does it show forth excellent judgment in its policies and general make-up which but reflect Mr. Kelsay's probity and substantiality. Less than two years have passed since the first issue of the *Central Oregonian* appeared and it has so unmistakably voiced the proper sentiment that it is the exponent of the progressive element of the community and Mr. Kelsay well deserves the patronage of all, being entitled to win success in his chosen field.

L. N. Kelsay was born in Lane county, Oregon, on November 4, 1878, and received his educational training in the public schools of Wasco county and the Portland University, from which latter institution he graduated with honors in 1901. Hon. William Kelsay, his father, was a native of Kentucky, being born June 11, 1831. In 1853 he crossed the plains with ox teams and settled on the homestead in Lane county and engaged in farming and stock raising there until 1885, then he removed to Wasco county and embarked in sheep raising, which he followed for several years. Then he disposed of these interests and is now engaged in the real estate

business at Shaniko, this state. He is a veteran of the Rogue River Indian War and draws a pension from the government. In 1886, he represented Lane county in the state legislature.

He married Miss Lucy M. Saylor, a native of Iowa. Her father, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was a farmer and also a native of Iowa and crossed the plains with ox teams to Oregon in 1853.

Following his graduation, our subject worked one year as a freight agent for the Shaniko Warehouse Company at Shaniko but being possessed of a desire to enter journalism, he bought an interest in the *Shaniko Leader* in 1902 and set to learn the printer's trade. In the spring of 1903, he sold his interest in the *Leader* and removed to Silver Lake, Oregon, and founded the *Central Oregonian* which he is at present conducting. He has closely identified himself with the interests of the country and has so voiced its resources through the columns of the *Oregonian* that he has won much attention to this section of Oregon. The result is, the country is being invaded annually with home seekers and in a short time we may expect a large population in this favored region.

At Paisley, Oregon, on the 28th day of October, 1903, occurred the marriage of Mr. Kelsay and Miss Georgia Tribou, the daughter of George F. and Annetti (Tucker) Tribou. Mrs. Kelsay was born on May 8, 1885, at Portland and her father, a pioneer of Oregon, died in 1886. Her mother married a second time, R. L. Sherlock becoming her husband, and they now reside at Paisley, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Kelsay have one child, Leston Lovelle, who was born January 12, 1905. Mr. Kelsay is a good strong Republican and voices the principles of that party with ability through the columns of his paper. He is a man of great clearness and has ability to expound his belief in a very convincing manner. The result is, he has an interested and increasing circle of readers. He is a progressive and enterprising man, takes a keen interest in everything for the upbuilding of the country and is especially active to build up educational facilities. He and his wife have won many friends during their stay in Silver Lake and are popular young people.

GEORGE F. MAUPIN was born in Shelby county, Missouri, January 10, 1858, the son of Charles M. and Elizabeth (Barton) Maupin, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Kentucky. The father served during the Civil War under General Price, of the confederate

army, and died in Missouri, in August, 1896. The mother is now living, at the age of eighty-two years, in Clarence, Missouri.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Maupin are, Daniel, Roscoe, Charles M., Mrs. Mary R. Kirby, John T. and Fannie Maupin, all of whom are still residents of Missouri with the exception of the last named brother, who resides in the Warner valley, Oregon.

Mr. Maupin grew to manhood in his native county and state and came west to Glenn county, California, in 1882. He came to Warner valley in December, 1888, and engaged in riding the range as a cowboy. Soon afterward, however, he took a pre-emption claim and engaged in the cattle business. In September, 1900, he entered the sheep business in conjunction with his cattle business, and now has large numbers of each of these animals and is making a success of his business. His home is one and three-fourths miles south from Warner Lake postoffice, where he has two hundred and forty acres of choice land. His land is well improved and is irrigated by the Twenty-mile creek ditch. Alfalfa, natural hay, and fruit are his principal products.

Mr. Maupin was married March 3, 1895, to Mrs. Ella (Brooks) Platt, a native of the state of California. At the time of her marriage to Mr. Maupin, Mrs. Platt was the mother of three children, Anna, Dora and Rufus. Mr. and Mrs. Maupin are parents of three children, Myrtle I., Grace V. and George E.

Mr. Maupin is a member of the Eagles fraternity, and one of the prominent citizens of his locality. Upon coming to Warner valley in 1888, his entire estate consisted of one horse and a buck-board, but he is now rated as being in comfortable circumstances.

RICHARD L. SHERLOCK is a prominent wool grower of Summer Lake valley, residing on a sheep ranch one and one-half miles south from Summer Lake postoffice. He was born in County Cork, Ireland, December 14, 1852. His father, Thomas Sherlock, now deceased, was a prominent attorney at law in Ireland. His mother, Mary C. (Kingston) Sherlock, is also dead.

Mr. Sherlock was educated in his native country, and at the age of sixteen he and a brother, Thomas H. Sherlock, went to New Zealand and engaged in the sheep business, following it successfully until 1871, when they came to Humboldt county, California, and continued in raising sheep there. In 1872 our subject came to Lake county, where he engaged to work on a ranch as a herder of sheep. He has the distinction of



having put up the first crop of hay ever harvested in the Silver Lake valley. Two of his brothers were here at that time; Thomas H., who came in 1871, and Charles E. They formed a partnership in the sheep business, in which business our subject has been engaged continuously since, with the exception of two years he spent in the Klondike at the time of the memorable rush to that country in 1898. He has always prospered in his business and is now one of the wealthy wool growers of Lake county.

He was married in 1886, and is now the father of three daughters. Mr. Sherlock, being one of the pioneers of Lake county, was in the country during the Modoc Indian war, during which he saw many hardships and had many narrow escapes.

Richard L. Sherlock is regarded as one of Lake county's most substantial citizens and at one time was chosen by the voters as member of the board of county commissioners.

LORENZO D. FRAKES is a farmer and stock raiser residing in Warner Lake valley. He is a native of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, born June 24, 1864, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Nathan M. Frakes. The father was born in Kalamazoo, Michigan, in 1841, and died in Warner Lake valley, August 22, 1904. In 1873 he came to Glenn county, California and in 1887 to Warner Lake valley. The mother, who is now Mrs. P. A. Flower, is living, at the age of eighty-four, in Warner Lake valley. Her ancestors were prominent in the early history of the United States, some of them being soldiers in the Revolutionary War and her father served in the War of 1812, under Commodore Perry.

Our subject is the eldest of a family of five children. He has three brothers, Lewis N. Alonzo D., and Leon W., who are likewise stock men of Warner valley, and his only sister, Libbie L., died November 27, 1893.

Mr. Frakes grew to manhood at the home of his parents, and with them came to Warner Lake valley in 1887. The family remained united, all working in mutual partnership, until ten years ago, when our subject started in business for himself. He began an independent life by filing a preemption claim on a quarter section of land, to which he has since added by purchase one hundred and thirty acres, making him now the owner of two hundred and ninety acres in all. He has his land well improved, as to buildings, orchard, and so forth, and it all is under irrigation, his mother, brothers and himself owning irrigation ditches leading from Twenty-mile creek.

On October 22, 1895, Mr. Frakes was married to Mrs. Nellie (Green) Allen, a native of Eldorado county, California, and daughter of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Wilson) Green. To this union three children have been born, Nathan B., Lewis G. and Dow F.

Mr. Frakes has been deputy sheriff of his county during the past five years, and is one of the most prominent citizens of Warner Lake valley. He is doing a prosperous business, raising cattle almost exclusively, of which he has a large herd. He is now in comfortable circumstances financially, notwithstanding the fact that he started in life in this county almost without means.

WILLIS E. SCAMMON was born February 18, 1862, in Stanislaus county, California. He is now a stock raiser residing at Plush, Oregon.

His father is Benjamin Scammon, a native of the state of Maine, who, in 1849, came via the Panama route to California. Mr. Scammon's mother was Mary Jane Scammon, also a native of Maine. She came west with her husband, and some years later the two took a trip up the Fraser river to Alaska, and Mrs. Scammon is supposed to have been the first white woman in that country. Their journey was one beset with many perils, and while still in the far North Mrs. Scammon was stricken ill and had to be carried out by men a distance of three hundred miles. She died in 1896, the father of our subject being now a resident of Surprise valley, California.

Elsworth Scammon, a brother of the subject of this sketch, is now county recorder for Modoc county, California, and another brother, R. R. Scammon, is a resident of Humboldt county, California. He also has one sister.

The early boyhood of Mr. Scammon was spent in San Joaquin valley, and in 1871 he came with his parents to Surprise valley. At the age of fourteen years he left home and went to Harney valley, Oregon, and worked on the stock ranch of Hardin & Taylor. He was in this valley at the time of the Bannock Indian war, and it was he who carried the dispatch from Harney valley to Camp creek, warning the settlers of the sudden hostility of the Indians. After this war Mr. Scammon worked on the ranch of Mr. Hudspeath for thirteen years, the latter three years of which time he was foreman of the ranch, and then took a homestead on Rock creek and engaged in the stock business for himself. He sold his ranch and came to Plush in 1901. Here he purchased two hundred and forty acres of land, the most of which is

meadow land and now well improved as to buildings, and so forth. He also owns the store building at Plush. His stock business consists chiefly in raising draft horses, mules, and some cattle. He has a stallion of the English Shire breed that weighs twenty-two hundred pounds.

In 1898 Mr. Scammon was married to Mrs. Lena Sweet. Mrs. Scammon had at the time of her marriage to our subject, two children, Maud, wife of Joseph Fine, of Warner valley; and Alfred Sweet, now a student in the Cedarville, California, high school.

---

WILLIAM P. MOULDER formerly was a prominent stock raiser of Warner Lake valley, but now is a resident of Plush, Oregon. Born March 14, 1835, in Tennessee, he was the son of John and Margaret (Yadon) Moulder, and was the eldest of a family of four children. He has one brother, Thomas D. Moulder, in Indian Territory, and two sisters; Mrs. Mary Byrum, of Fort Smith, Arkansas; and Mrs. Caladonia Voucher, of Kansas City, Kansas.

Early in life he went with his parents to Alabama, and from that state to Fort Smith, Arkansas. In 1854 he crossed the plains with Bennett & West's train to the San Joaquin valley, California. Here and at other points in California, he followed mining until 1861, when he went to the Walla Walla valley, in Washington, in the employ of the government as wagonmaster in the army. He was in the service of the United States government continuously until 1891, serving in the capacity of wagon-master, pack-master, guide and scout. During this time he saw service in the Pinto, Modoc and Bannock Indian wars, being wounded repeatedly by gunshot and arrows, and travelled through southern Oregon, California and Nevada. He was in Warner valley as early as 1866 before there were any white settlers here. In 1892 he located a homestead where Adel postoffice now stands and engaged in ranching and sheep raising. He followed this occupation until 1902, when he sold his interests and retired from active life.

---

JOSEPH HOWARD is a stock raiser residing twenty-four miles west from Lakeview, where he maintains the half-way house on the Klamath Falls stage road between Lakeview and Bly. He was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 21, 1852, the son of James W. Howard, a native of England, and Emily Howard, a native of New Jersey. The father came from England with

his brother and two sisters, Joseph W., now of Lakeview, and Betsy and Maria Howard, who are living in Philadelphia. Mr. Howard, senior, was a mechanic by trade, and died in Philadelphia. The mother, now aged seventy-seven years, is still living in Philadelphia.

The brothers and sisters of our subject are, James, William, Mrs. Anna Miller, and George. The brothers are all well-to-do business men of Philadelphia. During his sojourn in the Quaker City our subject followed the business of teaming. He was married in that city in 1875 to Plyner Taylor, who was born in England, and who came to the United States with her parents as a child.

Mrs. Howard's father, now deceased, was James Taylor, who served as a volunteer during the entire Civil War. The mother, Mary Taylor, also is dead.

In September, 1886, Mr. Howard came to Lake county, Oregon, having been preceded here by an uncle. He purchased his present home and engaged in the stock business. He and his sons now own three thousand acres of land, the greater portion of which is adapted to the culture of hay, in Drew's valley. All of this tract is fenced and well improved in regard to house, barns, and so forth. They are doing a successful business and own some of the best bred cattle, sheep and horses in the valley.

To Mr. and Mrs. Howard have been born five children: Walter, Frank, Oliver, married to Ida Humphrey, Ida, and Eva Howard. Each of the sons owns his own ranch and some stock.

---

DANIEL CHANDLER has an extensive stock ranch on the Lakeview and Klamath Falls stage road twenty-one miles west from Lakeview, upon which he lives during the summer months, and he also owns a fine modern home in the city of Lakeview where he lives with his family during the school year in order to give his children the advantages of the city school.

Born January 13, 1854, in Dane county, Wisconsin, Mr. Chandler is the son of Bazelial S. and Rebecca M. (McKinney) Chandler. The mother died in 1902, in Lakeview, while the father is still living in that city, being over eighty years of age. Bazelial Chandler is a native of the state of Ohio and was an early pioneer of Dane county, Wisconsin. He served two years during the Civil War, the second year being spent in a hospital as an attendant, and he was an active participant in many of the most bloody battles of the struggle. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and is now living a quiet life in his own home in Lakeview.



Mr. Chandler is a member of a family of nine children, seven of whom are still living. Omitting our subject, their names are: Salmon B., Lakeview; Mrs. Mary E. Kinsey, Lakeview; James A.; Mrs. Adell A. Tucker, and Heaton L., of Lakeview. Two sisters, Armonia A. and Ellen are dead.

At the age of seven Mr. Chandler went with his parents to Fayette county, Iowa, and in the fall of 1866 he came with them via the New York and Panama route to San Francisco, and settled in Yolo county, California. Here the father took a homestead and settled, but the son left home and went to Plumas county, California, and in the fall of 1875 he came to the Crooked Creek valley, Lake county, Oregon, and began work on a ranch for wages. Three years later he filed a homestead on the tract of land where he now lives and began to make improvements on his land. He also invested the small amount of money he had in cattle and engaged in a small way in the stock business. In 1899 he went into the sheep business, which he still follows greatly to his profit. He has now a flock of a few thousand sheep, and a tract of seven hundred and forty acres of land. His ranch for the most part is natural meadow land, though he cultivates some timothy for hay. He makes a specialty of raising hay on his land to feed to his sheep. He now has his ranch in a high state of improvement in regard to fencing, buildings, and so forth.

When he first came to Drew's valley Mr. Chandler found a few settlers, but all whom he found here then are gone elsewhere now, so in reality he is the pioneer inhabitant of the valley.

On June 1, 1886, Mr. Chandler was married to Elva C. Sanders, daughter of Jacob and Kate Sanders, who now live near Avon, Washington. To this union seven children, all girls, have been born. Their names follow, Mabel F., Evalyn, Opal, Edith, Belle, Pearl and Leah.

Mr. Chandler is a member of the Woodmen of the World lodge of Lakeview. He is a prosperous and, one might say, wealthy man today, despite the fact that he came to the country absolutely without means.

---

JOHN A. MORRIS is engaged in the general merchandise business at Plush, Oregon, and it is in his store building that the Plush postoffice is located, Mrs. Morris being the postmistress. Mr. Morris carries a complete line of groceries, clothing, hardware, and so forth, his store being run according to strictly modern and up-to-date methods.

Born, February 14, 1869, Mr. Morris is a na-

tive of Dade county, Missouri, and the son of William and Sarah Elizabeth Morris, who are now living in Jackson county, Oregon.

During early life Mr. Morris came west with his parents and grew to manhood in Jackson county, Oregon, where his father followed the business of mining. Our subject received a thorough common school education, and worked with his father in the mines. In 1890 he came to Warner valley and engaged in the occupation of a cow-boy in the employ of the "J. J." ranch. Six years later he engaged in the stock business for himself, raising cattle and horses. Afterward, selling his cattle, he returned to the employ of the "J. J." ranch. He now has a large drove of horses, some of which are of large draft breed and choice animals. In 1904 Mr. Morris purchased the store, residence, barn and twenty acres of ground, belonging to Daniel Boone, in Plush, and is now engaged in the management of his business, of which he is making a success.

On Christmas day, 1899, Mr. Morris was married to Daisy Overton, a native of Fort Bidwell, California. The father of Mrs. Morris is living in Curry county, Oregon, and her mother is now Mrs. James N. Givan, a resident of Warner valley.

To Mr. and Mrs. Morris have been born two children: Hallie Evelyn and Raymond Morris.

Mr. Morris is a member in good standing of the Lakeview lodge, No. 63, I. O. O. F. He is a prominent man of the county and is in prosperous circumstances, although he started in life here practically without means.

---

NEHEMIAH FINE. Born March 20, 1858, in Petaluma, Sonoma county, California, Nehemiah Fine is now a wealthy stock raiser residing ten miles east from Plush, Lake county, Oregon. His father was Fred E. Fine, a native of Missouri, and one of the earliest pioneers of California, he having crossed the plains to where San Francisco now stands prior to the advent of that great city. During the latter part of his life he was engaged in the stock business in Sonoma county, and died in Marion county in 1894. The mother was Jane (Cushenburg) Fine, a native of California.

Our subject was reared on a stock ranch, and during his early life lived in different sections of the state of California. While residing in Merced, San Joaquin county, he was married to Rose Hageland, a native of Illinois, who came to California while a child. Her parents were Walker and Jane Hageland.

In 1878 Mr. Fine brought his family to Lake

county, Oregon. This was during the time that the Bannock and Pinto Indians were on the war path, and many were the hardships and dangers that the early settlers of Warner valley were compelled to undergo on account of this fact. Upon first coming here Mr. Fine filed a preemption and homestead claim on the land where he now makes his home, and engaged in the stock business. He now has a large herd of cattle and an equal number of horses, and his realty holdings consist in fourteen hundred and forty acres of land, the greater part of which is suitable to the culture of hay and grain. He came to the county without a dollar, but was an industrious, hard-working man and a skillful manager of business and stock, and is now, as was stated at the beginning of this sketch, one of the well-to-do citizens of Warner Lake valley.

Mr. and Mrs. Fine have been parents of two children, a son and a daughter. The son, Joseph Walker, is married to Maud Sweet, has one child, Charlotte, by name, and is a stock raiser of Warner valley. Their daughter, Maud, lives at home with her parents. Both the children have been well educated by their parents.

Mr. Fine is a member of the A. O. U. W. fraternity of Lakeview.

---

WALTER D. TRACY is a farmer and dairyman residing twenty miles west from Lakeview, Oregon, on one of the most valuable tracts of land in that locality. He has in all five hundred and sixty acres of land, about one-half of which is natural meadow and under irrigation, producing an abundance of feed for his large herd of dairy stock. All of his land is well improved and under fence.

Mr. Tracy is a native of Clayton county, Iowa, born November 21, 1864, the son of John S. and Malissa (Baker) Tracy, the former a native of Illinois and the latter of New York. John S. Tracy was an early pioneer of Clayton county, Iowa, and came to California in 1876, settling in Shasta county, where he still lives at the age of sixty-four years. His father, James Tracy, came from Ireland to Illinois and died in Iowa at about the age of eighty years. The mother of Walter D. Tracy removed in early life with her parents to Iowa, where she was married. She came west with her husband and died in Shasta county, California twenty-two years ago.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Tracy are, Charles C., Mrs. Clara Tooney, John O., and Ernest F., all residents of Sacramento, California.

Mr. Tracy came west with his parents and grew to manhood on a farm. In the spring of

1884 he came to Silver Lake, Oregon, where he obtained work for a short time, after which he took a homestead and preemption in Drew's valley and engaged in improving his land and raising stock. This land he sold in 1897, when he purchased his present farm.

On November 17, 1886, Mr. Tracy was married to Miss Nannie Barker, a native of Shasta county, which union has been blessed with five children, Lawrence E., Joe E., Agnes E., Douglas O. and Roy A.

Mrs. Tracy was a daughter of George and Mary Barker, who came via Panama to Shasta county in very early days. Her grandparents were about the first who crossed the plains with an ox team and settled in Shasta county, where both they and Mrs. Tracy's parents since have died.

In fraternity life Walter D. Tracy is associated with the Woodmen of the World and is a member of Lakeview lodge, No. 63, I. O. O. F. Both he and Mrs. Tracy are members of the Rebekah degree of Oddfellowship and Mrs. Tracy belongs to the Women of Woodcraft.

Mr. Tracy deserves great credit for his present high standing among his social and business associates, as he started in life in his present locality with hardly a dollar to his name. He is a man of pluck and energy, honor and integrity,—qualities which have won him a place in the confidence and esteem of a wide circle of friends.

---

ALBERT STEPHEN DOWN has followed the sea a great many years and probably has seen as much of the world as any man in the state of Oregon. He is now a farmer and stock raiser residing two and one-half miles south from Lakeview, Oregon, where, he says, he is content to spend the remaining years of his life. He is a native of the historic city of Hastings, England, born July 9, 1837, the son of John and Mary (Stace) Down. The latter attained the age of seventy-eight years, dying in Hastings, October 8, 1895. Mr. Down is the eldest of a family originally comprising four children, only two of whom, himself and his youngest sister, are living. This sister is now Mrs. Mary Ann Clark, and is living at Hastings, England. She and her brother have not met since she was two years of age.

Mr. Down went to sea on board a fishing boat at the age of ten years, and remained with this craft for four years, after which time he shipped with a merchant vessel as a common seaman. He was at his home in Hastings for the last time in 1855, thence went to Gothenburg, Sweden. He was in Constantinople in



1856, when peace was declared between Russia and the allied powers. From this city he voyaged to different parts of the civilized and uncivilized world, and in 1858 he left the sea to engage in mining in Australia. There he became interested in many different mines, but in 1866 he abandoned the business and sailed for San Francisco, California, arriving at that city March 25, 1866. He left his ship and went to Sonoma county, where for four years he worked in the redwoods, and on February 23, 1870, he was married to Carrie Elizabeth Ballard, a native of Atchison, Missouri.

Mrs. Down crossed the plains in a "prairie schooner" with her father in 1862, to Sonoma county. Her parents were Smithfield and Delina Ballard.

In 1878 Mr. and Mrs. Down went to Colusa county, California, and in the spring of 1879 came to the Goose Lake valley, Oregon, and settled eleven miles west from Lakeview. Mr. Down purchased his present home in 1896. He has two hundred and sixty acres of land, the major portion of which is choice hay land and well improved with good farm buildings, orchard, and so forth. Formerly, Mr. Down owned sheep, but he has disposed of them and is now engaged in raising cattle and horses in connection with farming.

To Mr. and Mrs. Down have been born six children: Mrs. Effie Vernon, Lakeview; George, married to Myrtle Grimes, Lakeview; Mary, wife of Flint Vernon, Lakeview; James, deceased since 1886; Anna, wife of Homer Pollard, San Jose; and Stephen. The first named has five children, the second, one, and the third, four.

Mr. Down was made a Mason in 1868 and is now a member of the Lakeview lodge of that order. Both he and Mrs. Down are members of the Eastern Star.

---

FRANK PEARSON LIGHT, in partnership with George D. Harrow, conducts the leading hotel in the city of Lakeview, Oregon. Their house is a three-story brick structure, containing sixty rooms, exclusive of parlor, dining room and kitchen, with a first-class bar in connection.

Born in Humboldt county, California, October 25, 1859, Mr. Light is the son of James and Mary (Pearson) Light, pioneers of Humboldt county. The father was born in Maine and reared to young manhood in Massachusetts. Early in life he took to the sea and before many years became captain on a merchant vessel. In 1846 he set sail from Boston and sailed around Cape Horn to San Francisco. Here he abandoned the

sea and three years later he went to Humboldt county, being a member of the second party ever to penetrate that wild country, and his second son, Edwin A. Light, was the first white child born in that county. Mr. Light lived in Humboldt county until his death, which occurred in 1881. The mother died in the same county in 1875. The surviving children are, Monroe, Edwin A., our subject, and Mrs. Clara Yocum, all of whom, with the exception of our subject, are still residents of Humboldt county, California.

Mr. Light grew to manhood in his native county, came to Lakeview in the spring of 1880, and has made his home there ever since. In 1900 he engaged in partnership with F. M. Miller in the hotel business. Two years later Mr. Miller disposed of his interest in the business to Mr. Harrow, the present junior member of the firm, who is a pioneer of Lake county of about twenty-one years. Messrs. Light and Harrow conduct a first class and up-to-date hostelry and are doing a creditable business.

On May 8, 1901, Frank Pearson Light was married to Minnie Cannon, to which union one child, Amos Evans, has been born.

Mr. Light is a member and past grand of Lakeview lodge, No. 63, I. O. O. F., and is also a member and past chief patriarch of Lakeview encampment No. 18. He belongs also to the Knights of Pythias order.

---

FRANK M. DUKE has a home consisting of two hundred and thirty-seven and one-half acres of land three miles south from Lakeview, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising. His land is well improved and is for the most part devoted to the growing of hay for feed for Mr. Duke's large herd of cattle.

Born April 18, 1861, Frank M. Duke is a native of Morgan county, Missouri. His father was William H. Duke, a native of Madison county, Kentucky, and went to Missouri at the age of nineteen years. He came to the Goose Lake country in 1876, and lived there until his death at the age of seventy-three years, March 18, 1904. William H. Duke's father was Patrick Henry Duke and his grandfather served in the patriot army during the Revolutionary War. Our subject's mother was Ann (Thompson) Duke, who was born, and who died, in Missouri.

Mr. Duke came west with his father in 1876. He began life for himself in 1882, his start being by working for a salary on a ranch. He located a homestead in 1888 and has been engaged in stock raising and farming since that time.

In 1904 Mr. Duke was the nominee of the

Democratic party for the office of county sheriff, but owing to the great strength of the Republican party in Lake county, and to the popularity of its nominee for the office to which Mr. Duke aspired, he was defeated at the polls.

Mr. Duke was married November 20, 1887, to Mary E. Feeler, born in Walla Walla county, Washington. Her father is Simon Feeler, a native of Indiana and an early pioneer of Walla Walla county. From Walla Walla he removed to California, then to Goose Lake valley, and lastly to the vicinity of Fruitland, Stevens county, Washington, where he is now living. Mrs. Duke's mother was Martha (King) Feeler, a native of the state of Missouri.

Mr. and Mrs. Duke are parents of one child, Lora Ethel Duke.

Mr. and Mrs. Duke are regarded as being among the most strictly moral and honorable residents of Lake county, and both are members of the Baptist church.

---

GEORGE H. SMALL resides one-half mile north of Silver Lake, where he has a magnificent estate of sixteen hundred acres well supplied with buildings and other improvements. Portions of the estate are irrigated from Silver creek and he makes a specialty of raising hay and stock. He is one of the prosperous men of the county and is doing a good business here. An account of his life will be interesting reading and it is with pleasure that we append it.

George H. Small was born on September 18, 1843, in Pettis county, Missouri. His father, George Small, a native of Kentucky, moved to Missouri in early days and crossed the plains with his family to Lane county, Oregon in 1853. Later, he removed to Glenn county, California, and there died. The mother Malinda (Hinch) Small, a native of Missouri, is also deceased. The children born to this worthy couple are named as follows: Mrs. Garrett Long, of Benton county; Mrs. Gabriel Stockton, of Glenn county, California; Mrs. A. V. Lane; George H., our subject; James M., of Silver Lake; Barton; Samuel; Mrs. David Mosby; Mrs. Jane Payne; Parthenia; Amanda, born on the plains. The last six named are deceased. Mr. Small assisted his father in bring the stock across the plains and although young, drove cattle every day that they traveled. The old donation claim in Lane county was the first home in the west, then the family moved to Glenn county as stated in another portion of this work. Our subject gained his education as best possible on the frontier and as early as 1872, came to the Chewaucan valley, se-

cured a ranch and went to raising cattle. In 1878, he came to the Silver Lake valley and took a preemption and homestead and has added to this by purchase until he has the fine estate above mentioned. He has given his attention to farming and stock raising constantly since and has achieved a splendid success in this line, having now a good holding in property.

On July 6, 1879, Mr. Small married Mary Underwood, a native of Douglas county, Oregon. Hon. David C. Underwood, her father, was born in Middlesex, New York state, and came to California by way of Cape Horn in a sailing vessel in 1849. He worked in the mines on American river until the fall of 1850, then removed to Umpqua valley, Oregon, being one of the pioneers to that section. He took a donation claim near where Oakland, Oregon, is now situated, in June, 1857. There he remained until 1869, having married Eliza J. Long. He served one term in the state legislature and was the first county judge of Douglas county. He built the first court house of that county, the same being located on his farm. He participated in the Rogue River Indian War of 1856 and in 1862 enlisted in Company A, First Regular Oregon Volunteers, under Colonel E. D. Baker, with the expectation of going east to the seat of war. Owing the Colonel Baker's death, our subject remained in Oregon to keep the Indians quelled. He was with the command that located Fort Klamath and had charge of the same. He was very instrumental in bringing about the treaty with the Indians which was concluded there. He participated in many skirmishes with the Indians but was never wounded. In 1869, he received his honorable discharge as first lieutenant, and in the same year went to Cottage Grove where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1877, when he removed to Eugene and there operated as a broker in partnership with his brother, J. B. Underwood, until his death on August 14, 1882, being then aged fifty-two. He married Eliza J. Long, a native of Missouri who crossed the plains with her father, John Long, when eleven years of age. This was in the early forties and they were a part of the Donner party. She died at Pacific beach, California, on May 30, 1904, in her seventieth year. Mrs. Small has the following named brothers and sisters: Hiram E., of Cottage Grove; David M., deceased; John M., of Oelrich, South Dakota; Anna E. Underwood, of Tacoma, Washington; Mrs. George Wall, a physician of Cottage Grove; Mrs. A. E. Johnson, of Pacific Beach, California; and Mrs. C. E. Hubbard, of Pacific Beach, California. The last named is a half sister of Mrs. Small. To Mr. and Mrs. Small three children have been born, namely: Malinda,





Mr. and Mrs. George H. Small



Mr. and Mrs. John A. Foster



William H. Blurton





a graduate of the agricultural college of Corvallis and now teaching in the public schools of Silver Lake; Lora M., a graduate of the Portland business college and a stenographer; and Irvin Earl, a student of the agricultural college at Corvallis. In addition to property already mentioned, Mr. Small owns eleven hundred acres of grazing land in Thompson valley and his stock consists of horses and cattle of which he has a large number. He was active in pioneer days and has done very much to build up the country. During the Indian uprising in 1873, he was one of the settlers who assisted to drive the savages out of the Chewaucan valley. He has ever shown himself a man of worth and ability and he and his wife are leading people in Lake county.

JOHN A. FOSTER resides some six miles south of Summer Lake postoffice on the west bank of Summer Lake. He has a splendid farm of two hundred acres extending for a mile and more along the lake front and here he has resided for many years. The farm is well improved and equipped with a good six room residence, barns and other outbuildings and is one of the choice ones of the county. It is so situated that it is especially adapted for raising both grain and fruit as well as all kinds of vegetables. Mr. Foster has an orchard that contains every kind of fruit adapted to this climate and he has made a great success in this line. He raises corn, tomatoes, watermelons in abundance and potatoes grow so thrifty that the larger ones will weigh over four pounds apiece. In addition to general farming, Mr. Foster pays great attention to handling blooded stock; he has between thirty and fifty Shorthorn animals all prize winners and from the best strains imported into this state by Mr. Miner of Heppner, Oregon. One animal that Mr. Foster owns weighs over two thousand pounds and is still under three years of age. In all his labors here, Mr. Foster has met with the success deserved by his thrift, wisdom, and stability and he is one of the leading men in this part of the country. This valley where he resides has always been famous for its wild game, such as almost every kind of fowl, besides bear, cougar, deer and other animals. It is still a great paradise for the sportsman.

John A. Foster was born December 29, 1851, near Corvallis, Oregon. His parents were James and Elizabeth (Currier) Foster. He grew up on the old homestead with his parents in Benton county and there received his education. As early as 1872, he came to Summer Lake valley, being among the very first settlers here. He located on

his present place, taking it as a homestead and for over thirty years, he has resided here. He came in as a sturdy young pioneer with no means except two good strong hands and abundance of grit, and everything that he now possesses is the result of his own labor and wisdom. In addition to the stock mentioned, which Mr. Foster raises, we should speak of the extra fine Poland China hogs which he is breeding. He has very good success in this enterprise and has some choice animals as well as some fine horses.

On June 19, 1890, Mr. Foster married Laura Mercer, who was born near Monroe, Oregon. Her father, George Mercer, was a native of Ohio and crossed the plains to Oregon with ox teams in 1853. His parents both died when he was a child and he was forced early to meet the hardships of the world but his fund of determination and genuine grit, enabled him to make the best of life and although not favored with schools, he gained a good education and soon was able to teach school which he did for some time. Then he followed merchandising and also was surveyor of Benton county, which office he held for almost twenty years. He is now living a retired life on his farm near Corvallis, this state. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. His birth occurred on January 15, 1829. The mother of Mrs. Foster, Elizabeth (Hilemon) Mercer, was born in New York state, on December 1, 1833. She crossed the plains one year before her husband did and they were married in the west. They now are both living a retired life and are highly esteemed people. For years they have been members and supporters of the Presbyterian church and have labored for all good enterprises. The children born to this venerable couple are Albert, Mrs. Foster, Frank, deceased, Lester, Walter, George and Bertha. To Mr. and Mrs. Foster, one child has been born, Earl Lawrence, on October 7, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Foster are both members of the Methodist church and are highly respected people.

WILLIAM H. BLURTON who is operating a hotel and livery barn in New Pine Creek, was born on February 26, 1860, in Butte county, California. His father, John, was a native of Missouri and came across the plains with ox teams in 1858, making a settlement in Butte county, California. Later, he lived in Monterey county a short time then returned to Butte county and in 1872, came to Goose Lake valley. He settled near the mouth of Davis creek and engaged in stock raising there until his death in July, 1898. He had married Rachel L. Boydstun, the wed-

ding occurring in Missouri. She accompanied him across the plains and was a faithful helpmeet until his death. She is now residing in this valley. They were the parents of fourteen children, eight of whom are now living. Our subject was educated in the various places where his parents lived during his youthful days and accompanied them on their journey to this portion of Oregon in 1872. He was here during the ravages of the Modoc war, there being but few settlers in the valley at that time. At the age of thirteen, Mr. Blurton began the occupation of riding the range and soon became an expert horse breaker. He has handled some of the fiercest and most stubborn animals in this county and has always mastered them in fine shape. He has the reputation of being one of the best horsemen in the county. For a time, he had a band of stock on the range, then he sold out his horses and ranch and came to New Pine Creek. Here he purchased two acres of ground and erected a fine two story hotel of thirteen rooms and a fine livery barn, thirty-six by sixty-four feet. His hotel is well handled and a fine stopping place. His livery is supplied with all rigs and horses necessary and gives a first class service. Mr. Blurton is being prospered in his business and is one of the substantial men of the town.

On February 29, 1888, Mr. Blurton married Miss Annie Wallace and to them four children have been born, Edith May, Roy Earl, William Lee, and Crystal Lonson.

---

JAMES T. FITZGERALD is a farmer and stock raiser residing five miles south from Lakeview. He is a native of McMinn county, Tennessee, born June 3, 1830, and the son of Joseph B. Fitzgerald, a native of Jackson county, Tennessee, and Nancy (Thomas) Fitzgerald, also a native of Tennessee. The grandfather, also a native of Tennessee, was a veteran of the Indian wars of colonial days.

Mr. Fitzgerald grew to manhood in the state of his birth, acquiring a common school education in a subscription school held in a log house. He was married September 8, 1851, to Sarah Neil, who was born within five miles of the birth place of our subject, June 14, 1832. Her parents were John and Sarah (Lane) Neil, both natives of Tennessee. Her father was the son of Irish parents, and her mother's father was Isaac Lane, a soldier in the Revolutionary War, who lived to be ninety-eight years of age, when he was killed in an accident.

In 1859 Mr. and Mrs. Fitzgerald removed to Laclede county, Missouri, and remained there

during the Civil War. Here they accumulated considerable property, but it was all destroyed by the soldiers during the war. During Price's last raid through that section Mr. Fitzgerald was informed by Colonel Cosgrove of the union troops that if he did not accompany his command he would be considered a bushwhacker, and as such be dealt with. Our subject was persuaded by this argument to become a member of Colonel Cosgrove's band, severing his connection with it thirty days later.

In the fall of 1870 Mr. Fitzgerald left Missouri and brought his family to Jackson county, Oregon and settled near Ashland. Two years later he was employed by the government as teamster in Major Wright's command, and served in that capacity during the Modoc War. After the war he returned to Ashland, and in May, 1873, came to Goose Lake valley, and located south of the present site of Lakeview. Lake county was at that time a part of Jackson county, and Mr. Fitzgerald was instrumental in having the present Lake county created and the county seat located at Lakeview.

Mr. Fitzgerald came to Ashland with only seventy-five cents to his name, but made some money during the Modoc War, and during the war he purchased a right to a claim seven miles south from Lakeview. When he came here to live he filed an additional homestead and began at once to improve his farm and he now has one of the pleasantest and most valuable homes in the valley. He has two hundred acres of land in all, the greater part of which is suitable to the growth of hay, and is under irrigation.

During his life here he has been constable and for two years he was deputy sheriff. He was made the Lakeview lodge of that order. He and Mrs. Fitzgerald are members of the Baptist church. They have been parents of five children: Nancy J., wife of John O'Neil, of Pine Creek; Montez, who died in Missouri; Esther N., wife of Loyal Carter, Santa Rosa, California; John N., married to Bertha Pike, Lakeview; and George C. Fitzgerald, who is a wool grower of Lake county and a partner with his father in the stock business.

---

C. OSCAR METZKER is the editor and publisher of the Lake County *Examiner*, published in Lakeview, which is the leading newspaper in that section of the state of Oregon. He is also engaged in a prosperous real estate business in connection with the management of his newspaper. Mr. Metzker received his first experience in the newspaper business in 1894, when



he became connected with the *Examiner* as a printer. He worked in this capacity until February, 1901, when he went to Paisley, Oregon, and established the *Chewaucan Post*, which publication he managed successfully for three years, when he sold out and in March, 1904, he purchased the *Examiner*. This paper was founded in 1880, and for a number of years thereafter was the only paper in Lake county. It always has been one of the most influential newspapers in Southern Oregon.

Mr. Metzker was born January 19, 1869, in Yamhill county, Oregon, and was reared to the age of twenty years on a stock ranch. He received a good common school education in the states of Oregon and California, which, together with the self-education which he has acquired, has amply qualified him for his chosen field of labor.

The father of the subject of our sketch, William Metzker, crossed the plains from Iowa in 1852, and settled near Portland. His father, John Metzker, was captain of the train of ox teams by which means the journey across the plains was made. He is now living in Portland at the age of eighty-six. William Metzker came to Goose Lake valley in 1869, removing to that section with his family one year later. He engaged in the stock business here and continued thus engaged until recently, when he removed to Modoc county, California, where he now lives. Our subject's mother, Tacy S. (Reese) Metzker, died in 1896.

Mr. Metzker was married November 19, 1901, to Renna V. Kearney.

In fraternity circles Mr. Metzker is identified with the Odd Fellows and A. O. U. W. societies. Of the former he is a member and past grand of Lakeview lodge No. 63, and is a past chief patriarch of Lakeview encampment No. 18.

---

DAVID H. HARTZOG is a prominent pioneer of Lake county and a farmer residing five miles south from Lakeview. He is a native of Hickman county, Tennessee, born April 13, 1847, the son of Richard and Susana Hartzog. The father was a soldier in the federal army during the Civil War.

Mr. Hartzog while still a child removed with his parents to Cooper county, Missouri, and during the latter part of the Civil War he enlisted and served for a brief term in the Union army. After the close of the Rebellion he went to Cedar county, Missouri, where he was married, in the year 1870, to Susan Eslinger, daughter of John and Martha Eslinger.

In 1874 he came west to Yolo county, California, and to Goose Lake valley the following year, arriving here August 5, 1875. He settled on a homestead and began at once to make improvements, in order to do which he was compelled to work for wages among the settlers round about. Mr. Hartzog was a judge of the election when it was voted to establish Lakeview as the county seat of Lake county, and was a juror of the first circuit court to sit in Lakeview. He has served four years as deputy sheriff of his county, and has held other prominent positions manifesting the confidence and trust reposed in him by his fellow-citizens.

When he first came to this locality Lakeview was unheard of, and Mr. Hartzog recalls the times when he has harvested hay on the land where the city now stands. He came to the country with only five dollars in currency and a span of ponies and a light wagon, but both he and Mrs. Hartzog have always been industrious, frugal people and their patient efforts brought reward in the form of a competence in the way of worldly goods, so that they now own six hundred and fifty acres, a part of which is as good land as can be found in the valley, the principal part of which is devoted to the raising of hay and cereal crops of all varieties and their farm is one of the best improved in Lake county. They have some cattle, horses and the other domestic animal commonly found on a well-regulated farm.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hartzog have been born eight children, four of whom are still living. Their names are; Edwin, married to Elma Funk, Pine creek; Pearl A., Clara L. and Mary Delphia, the three latter living at home.

Mr. Hartzog is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of Lakeview, and both he and Mrs. Hartzog are devout members of the Baptist faith. They have always taken an active interest in all things pertaining to the betterment of the community in which they live, especially through the medium of the church and school.

---

AHIRA W. MANRING came to Lake county, Oregon, in the spring of 1886 and began life here as a wage earner. Later he engaged in the sheep business, which he followed successfully until 1901. In the spring of 1902 he entered politics as the candidate of the Democratic party for the office of county clerk. At the polls he was victorious, though Lake county went Republican and the great majority of the Democratic candidates were defeated. He was re-nominated in 1904 and elected to succeed

himself, receiving an increased majority of votes over his previous election, so is now serving his second term as clerk of Lake county.

Mr. Manring was born in Gallia county, Ohio, December 13, 1864. He was the son of Alvin and Nancy (Tanner) Manring, both of whom also were natives of Gallia county Ohio. He is the second in point of age of a family of eight children; Charles E., Whitman county, Washington; Ahira W.; Benjamin F., Lakeview, Oregon; Ora V., a pharmacist of Spokane, Washington; George W., Whitman county, Washington; Sanford A., Whitman county; Cora E., deputy county clerk of Lake county; and Edgar A., a harness merchant of Colfax, Whitman county, Washington.

At an early age our subject accompanied his parents to Gentry county, Missouri, and in the spring of 1878 the family crossed the plains in a "prairie schooner" to Whitman county, Washington, being among the early pioneers of that county. They settled on a homestead adjoining the present site of the town of Garfield, upon which the father lived until his death, which occurred during October, 1903. The mother died in 1895.

This farm was also our subject's home until he removed to Lake county, as stated above. He received a good common school education in Whitman county, and is amply fitted for the duties of the office to which the voters of his adopted county have elevated him.

In society and fraternity circles he is a man of considerable prominence. He is a member and past grand of Lakeview lodge, No. 63, I. O. O. F., of the Rebekah degree, and the Encampment, No. 18, and also holds membership in Damon lodge, No. 31, Knights of Pythias, of Garfield, Washington.

---

THOMAS BENTON VERNON, ever since his advent into Lake county, has taken a most active part in the religious and educational progress of the county. He came here a poor man, financially, but he is now a well-to-do farmer and stock raiser residing on a two hundred and twenty-acre timothy and alfalfa farm five and one-half miles south from Lakeview. His land is all well improved, irrigated by water taken from Crane creek, and his farm buildings are of the latest and best models.

Mr. Vernon was born December 13, 1851, in Laclede county, Missouri. His father was Anderson Perry Vernon, of English ancestry, a native of Tennessee and a son of Col. Miles Vernon, an officer in the War of 1812. Col.

Miles Vernon also served in the state legislature of Missouri, representing Laclede county, for sixteen years. He died at St. Louis at the age of eighty years. The father of our subject settled in Missouri when a young man, and a few years later went to Texas, thence to Benton county, Arkansas. He came to Surprise Valley, California, in 1876 and the following fall located a homestead near where Lakeview now stands. Here he engaged in farming and stock raising until his death from cancer in 1901, aged seventy-eight years. While a resident of Missouri he enlisted in General Price's army, serving during the Civil war. The mother of our subject, who is now living on the old homestead near Lakeview, aged seventy-four years, is Dollie (Leathers) Vernon, and a native of Tennessee. Both parents have always been devoted members of the Baptist church. They reared a family of thirteen children, ten of whom are now living, nine sons and one daughter. Their names follow, Miles, Thomas B., Richard W., Sterling P., Elliott, Mrs. Grace Stanley,—the latter two being twins—Stonewall J., Flint, Hurley and Lester.

Mr. Vernon went with his parents to Texas and to Benton county, Arkansas, in 1866. He received a thorough common school education, and spent some time in college, and he taught school some years in Arkansas. He came to Siskiyou county, California, in 1875, and here engaged in school teaching until returning to Arkansas several months later. He was married January 6, 1876, to Mary F. Duckworth, a native of Benton county, Arkansas, and daughter of Johnathan P. and Nancy (Alexander) Duckworth, natives of Missouri and Bowling Green, Kentucky, respectively. The father of Mrs. Vernon emigrated to Arkansas when young and is now living in that state at the age of eighty-seven years. The mother died in August, 1902, aged seventy-six years. Mrs. Vernon is a member of a family originally comprising nine children, six of whom are living; Rev. Joseph Duckworth, Tahlequah, Indian Territory; Mrs. Vernon; Gideon, and George W., Benton county, Arkansas; Johnathan P., Lakeview; and Andrew J., Benton county, Arkansas.

Mr. and Mrs. Vernon went to Surprise valley California, in 1876, and the following year they came to Goose Lake valley, Oregon, where Mr. Vernon followed school teaching for several years. He was later appointed to fill a vacancy in the office of county school superintendent of Lake county, which then included Klamath, and was elected on the Democratic ticket to succeed himself upon the expiration of his term.

He now owns his handsome home, referred to above, and a quarter section of grazing land



besides. He has some stock, consisting principally of cattle, with some horses, hogs and sheep.

Mr. and Mrs. Vernon have been parents of eight children: Perry Johnathan, deceased; Gertrude May, a graduate from Monmouth college, and now a teacher in the Moro, Oregon, schools; Minnie Ethel, Rilla Ann, deceased; William Pulaski, Harry, Grover, and Agatha Beryl.

Mr. and Mrs. Vernon are actively affiliated with the Baptist faith.

ELMER E. RINEHART is sheriff of Lake county, Oregon, having been elected to that office on the Republican ticket in the spring of 1904. He came to Lake county in 1894 and engaged in the saw mill business in partnership with Rhesa A. Hawkins, a pioneer of the county, under the firm name of Hawkins & Rinehart. Their plant is situated in the Crooked creek valley, where the company also owns a large tract of timber and agricultural lands. They are still running the mill with profit, and in addition they are quite extensively engaged in the business of cattle raising and farming.

Mr. Rinehart is a native of Chillicothe, Ohio, and was born January 29, 1864. His father, David G. Rinehart, is a native of Pennsylvania, but removed to Ohio about the time of the construction of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Upon the outbreak of the Rebellion he enlisted in the army and his military record covers a period of three and one-half years, during which time he was a participant in some of the most severe battles of the war, among which may be mentioned the battle of Bull Run. He is still living in Ross county, Ohio, at the age of eighty-two years. Our subject's mother was Elizabeth (Erlywine) Rinehart, a native of West Virginia. She had attained the age of sixty-five years when she died, in 1895.

Mr. Rinehart was a member of a family of eleven children, eight of whom are still living. The first twenty years of his life were spent in the state of his birth. In 1884 he came west and settled in Surprise valley, California. During his boyhood he mastered the trade of stationary engineer, and since coming to the west has followed that trade, his work being confined to the running of engines in lumber and grist mills.

On May 20, 1888, Mr. Rinehart was married to Addie Peters, a native of California, and daughter of Claus Peters, a German by birth, and a pioneer of California. Claus Peters was one of the first settlers in Surprise valley, and his death occurred there December 14, 1904. Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart have been parents of one

child, a son by the name of Clarence D.

It may be said to the credit of Mr. Rinehart that he started in business in Lake county ten years ago without a dollar in his own name; but so diligently has he applied his energies to his business and so faithfully has he met all adversities that he is now in the best of circumstances and enjoys the good will of a wide circle of friends.

RUFUS K. FUNK resides seven and one-half miles south from Lakeview, where he follows the business of farming and stock raising. He is a native of Hocking county, Ohio, born December 31, 1853. His father was Abraham Funk, a native of the same county as is our subject, and son of Daniel Funk, born in Pennsylvania, and one of the pioneers of Ohio. Daniel Funk was the son of Rev. Christly Funk, of German birth, who came to America in 1750 and settled in Pennsylvania. Rev. Christly Funk was a captain under George Washington during the Revolutionary War, and was the father of seven sons, six of whom were in his company. The seventh, Daniel, was a teamster in General Washington's army. One of the sons, Abraham by name, is said to have lived to the age of one hundred and thirty years. The father of our subject removed to Macon county, Illinois, in 1863, where he died at the age of eighty-two years, in 1891. Our subject's mother, Martha (Crook) Funk, who was born in Hocking county, Ohio, and died in Illinois, at the age of seventy-two years, in 1885, was the daughter of George Crook, a Revolutionary War soldier. She was also first cousin to General Crook of Pacific coast Indian war fame. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Funk are, Mrs. Susan Beery, Henry, Daniel, Amos, Albert R., and John A. Funk. One brother, Noah, and two sisters, Mrs. M. Stiers and Mrs. Emma Dudley are now deceased. All who are living reside in the eastern states.

Mr. Funk went with his parents to Macon county, Illinois, where he received a complete common school education. He taught school near his home for some time, then, in 1874, went to Texas, where he worked on various stock ranches and also in a cotton gin. He traveled extensively over the states of Texas, Missouri and Kansas, after which he returned to Illinois. In the spring of 1878 he started with a party of emigrants across the plains, arriving in Paradise Valley, Nevada, just in time to participate in the Bannock Indian war. He took an active and prominent part in this war, after which he returned to Illinois. Here he gathered together

a party, formed an emigrant train of fifty-seven wagons and started on his second journey toward the west. He acted as captain and guide for the train. A large number of these emigrants came with him to the Goose Lake valley, where Mr. Funk has since made his home.

Mr. Funk arrived here without means, but took a claim and began at once to farm, later engaging, to a limited extent, in stock raising. He now has two hundred and eighty acres of choice land, good improvements, and a large herd of cattle and some horses. He has always taken an active interest in politics, and in 1892 was a delegate from the state of Oregon to the Populist convention in Omaha, Nebraska.

Mr. Funk was married January 28, 1877, in Macon county, Illinois, to Lydia King, a native of Pennsylvania, and daughter of Daniel and Elvina (Homm) King, the former a native of Pennsylvania, now living in Macon county, Illinois. The mother is now deceased. Both of Mrs. Funk's parents were of German ancestry.

To Mr. and Mrs. Funk have been born five children, Henry A., Elma E., now wife of Edwin Hartzog, Daniel G., Oran J., and Corda M.

Mr. and Mrs. Funk are pronounced Baptists in religious faith.

JOHN DAVID EDLER is a well-to-do wool grower of Klamath county, Oregon, residing principally in Lakeview. He was born May 27, 1865, in Perry county, Pennsylvania, the son of John and Doratha (Myers) Edler. He has one brother, Jacob, and one sister, Emma C. Edler, both residing in Crawford county, Kansas.

As a boy Mr. Edler removed with his parents to Illinois, and from that state the family emigrated to Crawford county, Kansas, where the father took a homestead, upon which he lived until his death, and upon which the mother is still making her home. In June, of the year 1885, Mr. Edler removed to Alturas, Modoc county, California, and during the following autumn came to Lake county, Oregon. He began life here as a sheep herder, but soon acquired capital sufficient to enable him to purchase a small flock of sheep of his own. With that start he has continued during subsequent years to add to his flock until his sheep now number several thousand. He also owns eighteen hundred acres of land twelve miles east of Bonanza, Klamath county, Oregon, the tract being known far and wide as the "Keno Springs ranch."

Mr. Edler is a member of the United Workmen lodge of Lakeview.

He is a man of great industry, as may be

judged by the foregoing facts relating to his life, and is generally looked upon as one of the leading citizens of southern Oregon.

JAMES P. DUKE is a farmer and stock raiser, residing seven and one-half miles south from Lakeview, where he has four hundred and ninety acres of land, the major portion of which is devoted to the culture of hay and grain. His land is well improved, as to buildings, and so forth, and water is piped into his house from a near by spring. His stock consists chiefly of cattle, though he keeps a few head of horses and a small drove of swine. Although he came to the county in what might be called an impoverished condition, he is now considered to be well supplied with the good things of the earth.

Mr. Duke is a native of Benton county, Missouri, born January 25, 1859, the son of William H. and Ann (Thompson) Duke, the latter dying in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. William H. Duke reared a family of four children, John M., Mrs. Jennie Cogburn, James P. and Frank M. Duke. The father was married for the second time in 1869 to Mrs. Elizabeth Thurston, and to this union were born four children, Walter, Mrs. Anna Sherlock, Samuel, and Mrs. Estella Dunlop.

Our subject came to Lake county with his parents in 1876 and settled in the Goose Lake valley, where he worked with his father in the building of a home. In 1881 he went to work for wages and in 1890 he filed a preemption claim on his present home.

He was married January 8, 1893, to Minnie Myrtle, who was born about seven miles south from Pine creek in Modoc county, California. Mrs. Duke is the daughter of Horace D. and Nancy C. (Bogart) Myrtle, the latter now residing at the home of our subject. The father was one of the first settlers of Goose Lake valley, coming here in 1869. He was a native of the state of Kentucky, from which state he removed to Missouri. He was a veteran of the Mexican War and of the more recent Rogue River Indian war. He first crossed the plains to the Willamete valley during the early "50's", and died in 1883.

Mr. and Mrs. Duke are parents of four children, Lera, Essie, Ross, and Mildred.

Mr. Duke was among the first settlers of Goose Lake valley, and has seen all of the hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life in the far west. Lakeview was unthought of at the time of his advent into the valley, although there was a small postoffice near the present site of the city, known as Lake postoffice, which received mail thrice a week. He takes a pardonable pride in



the fact that he began life here in a raw country and without means, but is now in comfortable circumstances, all of which is the direct result of the hardest of toil.

---

WILLIAM JOSEPH MOORE was born May 22, 1862, in Adair county, Missouri. He was the son of John W. and Edna F. (Payton) Moore, the former a native of Indiana, who early in life removed to Illinois and later to Missouri, and the latter of Missouri. Mr. Moore has one brother and one sister, Charles A. Moore, a prominent attorney of Baker City, Oregon, and Mrs. Mary D. Moss, of Lakeview.

During boyhood Mr. Moore accompanied his parents from his native state to New York city, whence the family went by steamer over the Panama route to San Francisco, California. They settled in Shasta county, and in the autumn of 1870 returned by rail to Adair county, Missouri. Two years later they came again to Shasta county. In 1874 they again journeyed to their old Missouri home and four years later they returned to Shasta county, whence they came to Lake county, Oregon, and settled at Lakeview in June, 1878, which city is our subject's present home. The father, however, had in 1852, crossed the plains with ox teams passing through the Goose Lake country, to Yreka, California, but remained only a brief time before returning to Missouri. After about twenty years' residence here Mr. Moore, senior, removed to Crescent City, California, where he died February 15, 1901, aged sixty-four years. The mother is now living in Lakeview, aged fifty-nine years.

In 1893 Mr. Moore entered the law office of Judge E. D. Sperry in Lakeview, engaged in the study of law and four years later was admitted to the state bar. He is now a practitioner in all of the courts of the state of Oregon.

Mr. Moore has twice held the office of superintendent of schools of his county, his first election to that office having taken place in 1884. At that time Mr. Moore had just been graduated from the public school and had no actual experience as a teacher. He served two terms, being a candidate both times on the Democratic ticket. In addition to superintending schools he engaged in teaching. This occupation he followed in different sections of his county for several years. He had taken a homestead in the meantime, and worked hard as opportunities presented themselves at improving his land. He also engaged in a small way in the stock raising business. In 1894, while still a law student, he was again elected to the office of school superintendent, and in

June, 1904, he was elected prosecuting attorney for the second district of Oregon, which includes the counties of Lake and Klamath. He was elected as a Democrat by fifty majority, notwithstanding the fact that his district went Republican by upwards of four hundred majority.

July 6, 1885, occurred the marriage of our subject and Miss Anna H. Moss, a native of Linn county, Oregon. Mrs. Moore's father, Hon. S. P. Moss, is a pioneer of Lake county, and a well-to-do stock man residing near Paisley. Her mother in maiden life was Sarah Robnett, and is now deceased.

To Mr. and Mrs. Moore five children have been born: William C., deceased; Frank S., a student of Lakeview high school; Ralph A., deceased; Bessie and Beatrice, twins.

In lodge circles Mr. Moore is identified with the I. O. O. F., Rebekah degree, Woodmen of the World and the United Workmen. He is past grand of Lakeview lodge of Odd Fellows and for several years has held the office of scribe in Encampment No. 18. Mrs. Moore also is a member of the Rebekah degree.

Our subject is owner of five hundred and sixty acres of land in Lake county, and a fine home and two-acre plot of ground in Lakeview. He also owns the *Lakeview Herald*, a newspaper published in Lakeview, and for two and a half years past has been its editor and manager. He now leases the plant to other parties.

Mr. Moore is a man of exemplary habits and of high standing in his community, which fact is attested by the very complimentary vote he has received whenever his name has been before the public for election to office. He is an enthusiast in matters appertaining to education and has held some office in connection with this good work almost continuously since he left school. At present he is a member of the board of directors of Lakeview school district, which position he has occupied for the past six years.

---

GEORGE VINCENT is a farmer residing one and one-fourth miles north from New Pine Creek. He was born June 17, 1843, in Scotland county, Missouri, the son of John and Matilda (Moore) Vincent, both natives of Virginia. The father was born in 1803 and died at Pine Creek in 1886 at the age of eighty-six years. His father, Josiah Vincent, was a participant in the battle of Waterloo. The present Vincent family descended from two brothers who came originally from Scotland and settled in Virginia early in the life of the American republic. Mr. Vincent's mother's ancestors were of Revolutionary fame.

Our subject remained in Missouri until attaining the age of seventeen years, when the Civil War broke out and he went to Wapello county, Iowa. Here he enlisted in the Seventeenth Iowa Cavalry as a member of Company C, and served three years and three months in the federal army. Later he was sent west to protect the frontier settlers from the ravages of the hostile Indian tribes and while on this mission was engaged in many hot skirmishes in New Mexico, Colorado and Kansas. Returning to Iowa he was married during March, 1868, to Maggie Jackson, a native of Nodaway county, Missouri. In the spring of 1869 Mr. and Mrs. Vincent came west to Jackson county, Oregon, and the spring following to Goose Lake valley, where they have since lived, with the exception of a few months spent in the Willamette valley in 1870.

When Mr. and Mrs. Vincent first came to what is now Lake county there were but few settlers here, and many hardships had to be endured in starting a home. Mr. Vincent purchased his present home of eighty acres upon which now stands the first log school house ever erected in the county, built in 1872.

His home is well improved by a first class house, with barn and other outbuildings to correspond, and contains four acres of thriving orchard. He makes a specialty of raising grain, although he each year harvests a large quantity of hay.

Mr. and Mrs. Vincent have two children: William, married to Nora Smith, and James, married to Cora Martin. The former has four children and the latter two; both have homes adjoining that of their parents.

Each member of the family belongs to the Baptist church.

---

CHARLES S. LOVELESS resides five and one-half miles north from Lakeview at the well known road station, Warner Canyon or Loveless Place. He was born on January 2, 1862, in Plumas county, California. J. W. Loveless, his father, better known as "Dave" Loveless, was born and reared in Essex county, New York. He went to the lumber woods in Wisconsin then to Iowa and later to Louisiana and Mississippi. In 1857, he journeyed from Iowa across the plains to California and did mining and trapping. He returned to Iowa and married Emma Miller and the next year crossed the plains and located in Plumas county, California. His wife died there, leaving one child, the subject of this sketch. In June, 1871, Mr. Loveless journeyed to Oregon, settling on the Crooked creek in what is now Lake county, being the second settler in

that valley. Very few people were in the entire country and the nearest postoffice was Willow ranch, a distance of thirty-eight miles. During the Modoc War, Mr. Loveless carried the mail on snowshoes from his place to Camp Warner. He was a large and very powerful man and has been known to carry ninety pounds of mail at one load. The first fourteen winters after coming to Oregon, he spent on snow shoes, trapping and carrying the mail. He was also engaged in stock raising. In January, 1884, Mr. Loveless contracted a second marriage, Roberta A. Davis becoming his wife at that time. She died in December, 1889, leaving two children, Frank D. and Lena A. Mr. Loveless was very successful financially and was one of the foremost citizens of the country. He died in 1901, being then seventy-one years of age. Our subject has spent most of his life in this county and grew up with his father on the frontier and early learned the stock business. He used to herd his father's sheep and soon he went into the sheep business for himself. In 1901, he purchased the place where he now resides, which consists of four hundred and forty acres of land, half of which is excellent hay land and the balance is timber and pasture. He has a fine eight room residence, very large barn, plenty of other outbuildings and all improvements needed on the farm. He makes a specialty of raising hay and keeping the traveling public and is widely known as a very generous and hospitable man.

He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and Forresters and has always taken a great interest in building up the country and especially in educational matters.

On April 15, 1891, occurred the marriage of Mr. Loveless and Cora B. Sloan, who was born in Leavenworth county, Kansas, the daughter of Lemuel D. and Henrie (Cuthenthal) Sloan, natives of Kentucky and Missouri, respectively. Mrs. Loveless has one brother, William Albert and one sister, Mrs. Winifred Huff, the former older and the latter younger than she. Mrs. Loveless came with her parents from Colorado to Lake county, Oregon in the fall of 1890. Her father died on May 2, 1891, and then her mother returned to Kansas where she is now living. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Loveless, Emma, Mary and Ralph.

---

HERBERT E. REED is a well known farmer and stock raiser of Lake county and resides nine miles south of Paisley. His birth occurred on February 3, 1868, in the province of New Brunswick, Canada. His parents, George and Annie





Mr. and Mrs. Charles S. Loveless



Mr. and Mrs. Herbert E. Reed



James Foster



Mrs. James Foster





E. (Mitchell) Reed, are now living at Paisley, Oregon. Our subject came with his parents to Boston, Massachusetts, when a child and also resided in various parts of the east. Then they crossed the plains with ox teams from Iowa to Saguache county, Colorado, in 1874. Five years later, they removed to Wyoming and from that point journeyed to Ashland, Oregon, in 1886. It was 1889, when they came to this county and our subject soon filed on a preemption in the Goose Lake valley. Then he herded sheep and shortly afterwards in company with his father and brother, Walter F., engaged in the sheep business. Later, he and his father purchased a ranch which our subject now owns, being known as the Avery ranch, and it is one of the first locations in the Chewaucan valley. His house was the first lumber residence in this part of the country. In 1897, our subject bought his father's interest and since has added by purchase until the estate is six hundred and eighty acres, about one-fourth of which is very valuable agricultural land and the balance is pasture. Mr. Reed makes a specialty of raising hay, some alfalfa and handles cattle and horses. He has a good residence, plenty of barns, outbuildings and other improvements and is a prosperous man.

On November 17, 1895, Mr. Reed married Lucy J. Bryan, who was born in Yamhill county, Oregon. Her parents, Daniel Boone and Mary (Fairley) Bryan, are living in this county. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Reed are Rex E., Lester H., Lee R., and Ivan W.

JAMES FOSTER is one of the leading citizens of Lake county and is, as well, one of the earliest pioneers of the Summer Lake valley. His residence is eighteen miles northwest of Paisley on the west bank of Summer lake. He was born on July 4, 1827, in Coshocton county, Ohio. His father, Andrew Foster, who fought in the War of 1812, was a native of Virginia and a pioneer to the Willamette valley in 1845. He married Elizabeth Smith, a native of Ireland. They had a family of nine children and our subject is the only one now living. He crossed the plains with ox teams in 1845, the train coming via the Meek's cut off with Mr. Meek as guide. They came on to the Harney valley and later went where Corvallis is now situated in Benton county, Oregon. Previous to taking this trip across the plains, our subject migrated with his parents from Ohio to Missouri and from this latter place they started across the plains. His education was received in the various places where the family resided during his youthful days and in 1848, on November 30, he married Elizabeth Currier. She was born

in Vermont, on June 18, 1832, and came to Missouri with her parents where they both died. She and her sister, Mrs. A. L. Humphrey, came across the plains to Benton county in 1846. They came via the Goose Lake valley and Rogue river and were the first white women that went through the Cow Creek canyon. They crossed the Missouri river on May 10, arriving in Benton county on December 5. Our subject was engaged in farming and stock raising in the Willamette valley until the spring of 1871, when he moved to the Summer Lake valley, his present place. This has been his home since and for over a third of a century he has been one of the prominent and leading men of Lake county. Very few settlers were in the country when he came and he has seen it grow from the wild to its present state of development, having assisted materially in this transformation. Mr. Foster has always been on the frontier. Ohio was new when he was born there. Before it was much settled he was on the frontier in Missouri. Then they came to the Willamette valley and opened that country and afterwards he was one of the first settlers in Lake county. He has done a noble work as a pioneer, adventurer and frontiersman and is deserving of the esteem and respect which has been accorded to him. To Mr. and Mrs. Foster, the following named children have been born: Lorena, and J. Manley, deceased; John A. and James A., in this valley; Angeline, William H. and Annie E., deceased; Frederick W., of this valley; Marion L., deceased; Elizabeth F. Klippel, of this valley; Luvia S., deceased; Endora Hartin, of Tonopah, Nevada; Aurora A. Walters, of Spokane; Ralph C., of this valley; and Lulu Schmink, of Lakeview.

Mr. Foster has always been in the stock business since coming here and now owns a fine band of cattle. He also has one hundred and sixty acres of good hay land which is improved with a large twelve room residence, good stables, four acre orchard and everything needed in the carrying on of his business. He raises all kinds of fruit, as peaches, apricots, apples, pears, plums, prunes, berries, cherries and so forth. Formerly, he made a specialty of raising race horses and raised the noted Oregon Eclipse, which he took to various places in the west and also to Chicago. He sold him for seven thousand dollars. He owned his half brother, Hercules, who was also a well known horse.

SVANTE F. AHLSTROM is a native of Christianstadt, Sweden, and was born May 12, 1850. His father was John F. Ahlstrom and died at the age of seventy-seven. His grandfather,

of the same name, was a soldier of Sweden, and lived to the age of ninety-nine years and nine months when he died from the effects of an accident. Mr. Ahlstrom's mother, Johannah (Waring) Ahlstrom, died in 1861.

In 1869 Mr. Ahlstrom went to Denmark, Germany, France and England, afterward coming to New York. From the latter state he came by the first overland train ever run over the Union and Central Pacific railroad from Omaha to San Francisco. He removed from San Francisco to Red Bluff, California, where he learned the saddler's trade, which he has followed as means of livelihood ever since. In 1873 he went to Marysville where he worked with H. M. Harris as a saddle and harness maker until 1886, when he formed a partnership with his employer and came to Lakeview. Here they engaged in business under the firm name of Harris & Ahlstrom, and continued in partnership until 1889, when Mr. Ahlstrom purchased the interests of Mr. Harris, since which time he has conducted the business independently. Fire destroyed his shop and the greater part of his stock in 1900, since which time Mr. Ahlstrom has erected a modern brick building on the site of the old. In addition to this building he owns a first class two-story residence in Lakeview.

Mr. Ahlstrom was married in 1876 to Mary Gunther, who was born in San Francisco and reared in Marysville, California. Her parents were Jacob J. and Sarah C. Gunther, natives of Germany and early pioneers of California.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ahlstrom have been born three children; Elmer C., a Lakeview merchant; Fred O., also a merchant and treasurer of Lake county; and Lottie Ahlstrom, bookkeeper for Ahlstrom Brothers.

Our subject was elected county treasurer on the Republican ticket in 1898; he has been school director for six years and has been a councilman and mayor of his home city. He has been a member of the Odd Fellows lodge for a period of thirty years, is now a member and past grand of Lakeview lodge, No. 63, is a past chief patriarch of Lakeview encampment, and has on different occasions represented his lodge in the conventions of the grand lodge. Both he and Mrs. Ahlstrom are members of the Rebekah degree, and he is also a charter member of the Foresters, of which order he has been chief ranger and is now district deputy.

Mr. Ahlstrom may feel justly proud of the business he has built up in his line since locating in Lakeview. He manufactures a special grade of saddle known as the "Lakeview saddle," the popularity of which has become so great during recent years that he ships great quantities of them

to the states of Idaho, California, Nevada and the eastern states, besides the great number which find ready sale in his home state. Some have found a market in even as remote a locality as the Hawaiian islands. He also makes a specialty of manufacturing saddles and harness to order. From a beginning the most meagre his establishment has grown through the popularity of his goods into the most extensive plant of its nature in the state, outside the city of Portland.

---

EUGENE SPENCER EDE is proprietor of the hotel and livery barn at New Pine Creek, and is also proprietor of a flock of two thousand head of sheep. Born September 15, 1869, in Plumas county, California, Mr. Ede was the son of Abraham and Mary J. (Easton) Ede, the former a native of England. While a child of seven years Abraham Ede came to the United States with his parents and settled in Illinois, whence he crossed the plains to Plumas county, California, in 1851. Here he settled on a farm, where he lived until his death at the age of sixty-eight in 1900. The mother is still living in Plumas county.

The brothers and sisters of our subject are Walter, Mrs. Emma O'Conner, Edward J., Stephen, Mrs. Ida A. Anderson, and Albert A. Mr. Ede grew to manhood in Plumas county, California, where he received a thorough common school education, notwithstanding the fact that he was reared on a stock farm, and in September, 1894, came to Lakeview. Here he purchased four hundred head of sheep in partnership with his brother, Walter, and subsequently purchased his brother's interest. In 1897 he was indebted for more than the value of his property, but so skillfully did he conduct his affairs that two years later he was free from debt and in 1900 he had one thousand two hundred dollars in cash additional to an increased flock of sheep of about one thousand head. He has been successful in business ever since coming here. He continued to manage his sheep until during the fall of 1901, when he leased them to other parties and the following spring he purchased the hotel and stables at New Pine. He has recently built an addition to his hotel making it a three-story building containing twenty-five sleeping compartments, with office, dining room, kitchen and so forth. It is a strictly modern hostelry in every respect, located just thirty feet from the California state line. Mr. Ede also has his livery and feed stable well stocked and equipped.

On November 4, 1900, Mr. Ede was married to Iva D. Basey, daughter of John C. and Kate



Basey. To this union two children have been born, Albert Irving and Edwin Leroy.

Mr. Ede is a member of Pine lodge, No. 48, A. O. U. W., of New Pine Creek, of which lodge he is also recorder, and both he and Mrs. Ede are members of the Degree of Honor, of Lakeview.

---

WILLIAM HARVEY has been a continuous resident of Lake county, Oregon, for the past thirty-two years, all of which time he has followed the sheep business, making him, by a wide margin, one of the pioneer wool-growers of the county.

Born August 21, 1845, in the northern part of Ireland, Mr. Harvey came to the United States and direct to California in 1870. He lived for a time at Tehama, California, and in August, 1872, came to Summer Lake valley, Lake county, Oregon,—at that time, however, Lake county was included in the county of Jackson. The nearest store to him was that at the Willow ranch, in Modoc county, California, distant seventy miles, and the nearest postoffice was at Hot Spring, fifty miles away. There were no roads nor public improvements of any sort in the valley, and at the time of Mr. Harvey's advent the valley contained only eleven inhabitants. Here our subject took a homestead and preemption, to make the required improvements upon which required his working for wages, and in 1875 he went to California and purchased a small flock of sheep. He brought his sheep to his Summer Lake valley ranch, and from year to year he has continued to add to the flock until he is now one of the wealthiest stockmen of the state. He owns two ranches containing about four thousand acres each, but his headquarters are at the Summer Lake ranch, which is situated at the southern border of Summer lake, about twelve miles west from Paisley. He has here one of the finest homes in Lake county, upon which he produces all varieties of fruit grown in this latitude and upon which he has the best of improvements. He also owns a handsome home in Lakeview.

Mr. Harvey was married during April, 1892, to Ruby Aitken, of Tehama, California. Two children have blessed this union: William Hamilton and Joseph Balentine.

---

SILAS J. STUDLEY is one of the large property owners of Lake county, his residence being ten miles south from Lakeview. He was born on March 17, 1844, in Walderboro, Lincoln county, Maine, the son of Thomas and Hannah

(Gilchrist) Studley. The father was born while his parents were en route from England to the United States and the mother was born in Maine. They both remained there until their death. Our subject was well educated in the public schools of his native state and at the age of twenty, he came via New York and the Panama route to San Francisco. He at once engaged in mining then traveled to Yreka and afterwards to Aden, California. In the latter place, he did stock raising until 1869, when he assisted to drive the first cattle to the Big valley from Yreka. It was 1876 when he came to where Lakeview is now located and soon located a ranch about eight miles from that point. In the spring of 1881, he disposed of that and took land where he now resides. He has some thirteen hundred acres of land in three different tracts, each farm being well improved. The home place has a fine ten room residence, two good barns, and a large orchard of all kinds of fruit and is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Studley has a nice band of cattle and much other property. He started in life without a dollar and has made by business tact and industry every dollar that he now possesses, which speaks very favorably of his business ability.

On September 11, 1873, Mr. Studley married Mary J. Stanley, who was born in Yreka, California, on June 16, 1855, the daughter of William and Johanna Stanley. The parents crossed the plains in 1853. To our subject and his wife eight children have been born, named as follows, Jerome, Harry, Bertha, May, Chester F., William Thomas, Alsy, and Oscar. Four of them are living at home but the first four, born are deceased.

---

LESLIE I. VANDERPOOL is a farmer and stockman of Lake county and resides five and one-half miles south of Lakeview. He was born on October 20, 1869, in Marion county, Oregon. James Vanderpool, his father, was born in Missouri and came west across the plains in 1851, using oxen for the teams. He located in Marion county, served all through the Rogue River War and died at Klamathton in 1899. He married Mary E. Miller, a native of Illinois, who took a trip across the plains in 1852. Her mother died while they were en route and thus bereft they made the last part of the journey. Settlement was made in Polk county when they arrived. Mrs. Vanderpool is now living in Prineville, where she has been for twenty-five years except the time when her husband was sick when they stayed at Klamathton. She has a nice property in Prineville and is living retired.

Our subject went with his parents to Prine-

ville in 1875 and there was reared and received his education. When not in school, he was riding the range with his father and became thoroughly acquainted with the stock business. He has made two trips to Chicago with cattle and is one of the leading stockmen of this part of the state. The old home place lies six miles out from Prineville and consists of three hundred and sixty acres of choice agricultural land. Mr. Vanderpool is interested in stock raising where he resides and has a fine band of cattle and horses. He also owns a large band of horses in Crook county.

On December 1, 1902, Mr. Vanderpool married Edna R. Venator, who was born in Lake county, Oregon, the daughter of Jesse Venator. She owns a half interest in the Venator estate, where Mr. Vanderpool now resides and which estate he is managing. They are well-to-do people, have a good standing in the community and are reckoned among the leading citizens of the county.

---

CHARLES U. SNIDER. One of the earliest pioneers of Lake county, and one who, probably, has done a lion's share toward the upbuilding and development of the county and especially the city of Lakeview, where he now resides, is the man whose name forms the caption for this sketch. Mr. Snider came to Jackson county, now Lake county, March 12, 1869, and soon after his advent here he engaged in clerical work for his uncle, A. Snider, who conducted a merchandise store at Camp Warren. He began as bookkeeper but in the fall of the following year he assumed the management of a store, also belonging to his uncle at Camp Harney. Two years later he took charge of a store at Willow Ranch, in California, six miles from the Oregon line. In 1874 he formed a partnership with his uncle under the firm style of A. & C. U. Snider, and in April, 1876, built the first business house in Lakeview. In 1890 Mr. Snider was appointed by President Harrison to the position of receiver for the United States land office at Lakeview, which position he filled four years at that time, and on October 12, 1903, he received an appointment to the same office at the hands of President Roosevelt, so is now serving his second term. In politics Mr. Snider has from the first been a Republican. He cast his first presidential vote for General Grant and has voted the Republican ticket ever since. He has been continuously in the mercantile business until 1904. He has built and owned grist and saw-mills in different parts of the county, and has also been engaged more or less in the business of farming and stock raising. He has always been

actively interested in the promotion of education and has ever been ready to donate substantial aid toward the erection of churches and all institutions making for the moral betterment of his community.

Charles U. Snider is a native of Shawneetown, Illinois, born March 20, 1846. His father was Joseph U. Snider, a native of Germany, who came to the United States at the age of eighteen years and located in Mansfield, Ohio. From that city he went to Shawneetown in 1842, and there died at the age of seventy-eight, in the year 1893. Margaret (Dorsey) Snider was our subject's mother. She was born in Hagerstown, Maryland and died in 1872.

Before coming west Mr. Snider received a common school education, and in 1862 he became a clerk on an Ohio river steamboat. In this capacity he worked until coming to Oregon. He returned to the east in 1876, and was there married, May 2 of that year, to Miss Mary E. McCallen, a daughter of Andrew and Mary A. (Castle) McCallen, of Shawneetown, Illinois. To this marriage five children have been born, two of whom died during infancy. The three now living are: Warner B., married to Frances Jones; Mae and Clarence U. The first named is now city recorder of Lakeview.

Mr. Snider is prominently identified with the fraternity interests of his city, being a member of the Blue lodge, A. F. and A. M., Lakeview lodge, No. 63, I. O. O. F., of which he is a past grand, and of the A. O. U. W.

He has a considerable amount of city property in Lakeview, including a brick and a frame store building and a first class home. He is one of the first pioneers of Lakeview, and is looked upon by the public generally as one of her first and best citizens.

---

STERLING P. VERNON was born in Crook county, Texas, on February 13, 1862, and now resides some three miles south of Lakeview, where he follows farming and stock raising. He has a choice ranch of two hundred and seventeen acres, mostly first class hay land. Owing to his thrift, industry and wisdom, he has gained a fine holding in property through his own labors here and is considered one of the substantial men of the county. His parents, Anderson P. and Dollie (Leathers) Vernon, journeyed to Benton county, Arkansas, when our subject was a young lad. In 1876, the family came to Surprise valley, California, and the following year, to Lake county. Thus they were among the early pioneers in this section of the country. They made location in



the Goose Lake valley and selected a homestead. There were only two or three houses in Lakeview at that time and the entire country was very sparsely settled. Game of all kinds was in abundance on every hand and it seemed to be a veritable paradise for pioneers. Our subject, being of a studious turn of mind, gained an education although his opportunities were very limited. He accomplished this by studying much at home and in due time, he received a certificate and began teaching school. For three years, he followed this occupation and showed himself a thorough and first-class educator.

In 1892, on October 12, Mr. Vernon married Miss Effie Down, who was born in Sonoma county, California, the daughter of Albert S. and Carrie (Ballard) Down. To this happy marriage, six children have been born: Ralph, Willard, Dora, Vera, Frank and May. Vera is deceased.

Mr. Vernon is a member of the A. O. U. W. while he and his wife both belong to the Baptist church. They have been very active in church work and also constantly labor for the upbuilding of the cause and the spreading of the gospel. In addition to doing school teaching as mentioned above, Mr. Vernon has always been a warm advocate of educational advantages and has a strong record in that line. Besides the property mentioned, he owns a fine band of well bred cattle, has a good large barn, plenty of outbuildings and so forth and is one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the county. He also owns two hundred and seventy-three acres of land six miles east from his home place which is utilized for pasture. When it is considered that Mr. Vernon started at twenty-one years of age without any means and has gained this fine list of property besides some more, entirely through his own efforts, we can well see that he is a man of energy and wisdom.

---

BERNARD DALY, M. D., is judge of the county court of Lake county and a prominent physician of Lakeview. His reputation as a practitioner, however, is not confined to his home city, but extends over the entire state of Oregon.

Dr. Daly was born February 17, 1858, in Ireland, and came to America when a boy, and it was in the United States that he obtained his excellent education. He was graduated from the Ohio state normal university, and later from the medical department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky. In 1887 he came to Lake county, Oregon, and has been successfully practicing medicine here continuously since. A lifelong Democrat, he was elected to the house of repre-

sentatives of Oregon in June, 1892, and to the state senate on that ticket in 1896, serving four years. During his tenure in office his party was in the minority in the senate and Dr. Daly was one of the Democratic leaders throughout his term. In 1900 he was his party's candidate for Congress for the first judicial district, but was defeated in election after running ahead of his ticket by five thousand votes. Though Lake county was a Republican stronghold, Dr. Daly was elected, in 1902, by a flattering majority, to the office of county judge, which office he still holds.

During the past fifteen years he has been a member of the board of trustees of the Lakeview high school and has given marked attention to educational affairs in his county in general. He was one of the organizers of the Bank of Lakeview, instituted September 1, 1898, which is recognized as being the strongest bank in the state of Oregon south of Salem, having a paid up capital of ninety thousand dollars and a surplus of sixty-five thousand dollars. Our subject is now president of this bank. He was also one of the organizers and is president of the Lake County Land & Live Stock Company, incorporated, which has a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He has been president during the past twelve years of the Lake County Agricultural society, instituted for the purpose of encouraging the agricultural and horticultural interests of Lake county.

Dr. Daly is a member of the American Medical association, and of the Oregon State Medical society, and maintains a high standing among his fellow practitioners throughout his state. He is a successful financier, not only in the management of his personal affairs, but those of the public, and since assuming the office of county judge he has been instrumental in freeing his county from debt without incurring additional burdens upon the tax-payers.

---

CHRISTOPHER WALTER DENT is county commissioner of Lake county, Oregon, and a wool grower and stockman residing in Warner valley. His postoffice address is Plush, Lake county, Oregon. He is a native of St. Francois county, Missouri, and was born June 18, 1863, the son of Flemmon and Adaline S. (Tullock) Dent. The father also was born in St. Francois county, where his father, grandfather of our subject, Absalom Dent, was a pioneer of 1815. The mother was a sister of William Tullock, one of the first settlers in Drew's valley, Oregon.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Dent are:

William F., Big Springs, Texas; Mrs. Mary A. Waller, New Franklin, Missouri; Mrs. Lucy J. Sublette, Chico, California; Houston, Drew's Valley, Oregon; Albert, Lakeview, and Mrs. Rebecca E. Devine, Bismarck, Missouri. Another brother, John H., died in Warner valley in 1893.

Mr. Dent grew to manhood on a farm in his native state and started west August 22, 1885, arriving in Lakeview during September of that year and immediately engaged in herding sheep. In 1895 he purchased a flock of sheep and engaged in the sheep business for himself. He now has several thousand head of these animals, and a small herd of cattle. He has two ranches in Warner valley, one of which, contains two hundred and forty acres, including one hundred acres of alfalfa pasture, and the other, upon which he makes his home, is a natural meadow ranch, situated where old Camp Warner stood in early days. Both of these ranches are well improved. Mr. Dent also owns a handsome home in Lakeview.

In 1904 Mr. Dent was elected to the office of county commissioner for Lake county, on the Republican ticket, which office he is still holding. During the past twenty years he has been a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity, and is now a member of Lakeview lodge and also of the encampment No. 18. He also belongs to the Rebekah degree.

On June 27, 1903, occurred the marriage of Mr. Dent and Mrs. Percy Benefield.

Mr. Dent is another example of the sturdy type of men who came to the west without means, and who, by their indomitable energy and perseverance, have striven against adversities and eventually became well-to-do and influential citizens. After many years of toil he took a vacation during the fall of 1898, going first to San Francisco, where he sailed for the Hawaiian islands. Returning, he visited Arizona, New Mexico, Texas and his old home in Missouri. He consumed four months on this tour and returned with the impression that Lake county was the best country he had seen and is now more content than ever before to spend the remaining years of his life here.

MARION S. BARNES. Lake county is well supplied with good mechanics and as a leader among the number stands the gentleman whose name initiates this sketch. He resides at Lakeview and in company with Eldon Woodcock, operates a large general blacksmith and wagon shop. They do all sorts of wagon work, horse shoeing and general mechanical work. They have a fine business and perhaps the best equipped

shop in the county. This partnership was formed in February, 1904.

Marion S. Barnes was born on May 11, 1869, in Mono county, California, the son of James and Mary (Patterson) Barnes. The father was born in Iowa and served in Company H, Third Iowa Cavalry until he nearly lost his eyesight from exposure, being then discharged on account of this disability. In 1863, he started across the plains with wagons for California, making his first stop at Aurora, Nevada. They had considerable trouble with the Indians and at one time lost their entire band of stock, which, however, they recovered later. After some time in Nevada, he journeyed on to Mono county, California, where he followed freighting and the stock business until 1885. In that year, he came to the Goose Lake valley and settled at the Willow ranch just south of the state line, where he lived until 1893, the year of his death. His wife was also born in Iowa, crossing the plains with her husband and is now living with our subject. The children of this couple were Hiram, of New Pine Creek; William, of Silver Lake; Frank, of Summer Lake; Marion S., our subject; and Mrs. Emma Harris, deceased. Our subject grew up on a ranch received his education from the early schools and learned the blacksmith trade. He wrought at this in various vicinities, among which was Baker City, Oregon, and then he returned to this valley and opened a shop in Lakeview. Here he has continued uninterruptedly since, having gained a splendid patronage, owing to his skill and ability as a workman.

On December 17, 1888, Mr. Barnes married Stella C. Linville and to them three children have been born, Fay Lillian, Ralph Hobart, and Marvin James.

Mr. Barnes belongs to the A. O. U. W. and is a man of excellent standing in the community. Mrs. Barnes' parents are L. G. and Emmeline (Stevens) Linville, and reside in Lakeview. Mr. Linville is a native of Missouri and crossed the plains with ox teams as early as 1852. He settled in Lane county, Oregon, and in October, 1855, he volunteered to fight the Indians in the Rogue River War. He was in active service throughout the entire struggle and among other battles, participated in that of Risley's Ferry under Captain Miller, and in the fight at Hungry Hill. He also was in many other battles and skirmishes. He was in the mining camps in Yreka, California, and participated in quelling several uprisings in that state. In 1870 he came to Goose Lake valley and settled on the Modoc county side. He was among the first settlers in the valley and was one of the sturdy pioneers who assisted to open up and subdue this country. He



and his wife have resided in Lakeview for the past fifteen years. He is aged seventy-two and his wife sixty-one. They are the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are now living and they are substantial and highly esteemed people.

WILLIAM HOLDER is now one of the thrifty tillers of the soil and lives in the vicinity of Paisley, Crook county, Oregon, his home being eleven miles south of that place. He was born on August 11, 1854, near Cornwall, Benton county, Oregon. His father, Adam Holder, was born in Pennsylvania, crossing the plains from Iowa in 1853 to Benton county and in 1859 settled in Corvallis, where he followed blacksmithing. In 1885, he came across the mountains to Sherman county where he is now living, aged eighty-two years. He married Julia A. Kompp, who was born on the Rhine, in Germany. She came to the United States when a girl and lived in Iowa where she was married. She is now seventy-two years of age and is still living. Her father, August Kompp, was an officer in the German army. Our subject has one brother, Lewis D., of Sherman county, Oregon, and one sister, Mrs. Pinkie Johnson, deceased. William was educated in the public schools and the agricultural college at Corvallis. In 1881 he went to Sherman county and engaged in farming. In 1894, he was elected sheriff of Sherman county, his name appearing on the Republican ticket and he was the first Republican sheriff of the county. So well did he fill the office that two years later he was chosen again to the same position and in 1898, the people determined to give him a third term and accordingly he was overwhelmingly elected. This gives him six years of continuous service in that important office and he left a record of uprightness and faithfulness seldom exceeded. In 1900, Mr. Holder went to Shaniko, where he operated a newspaper for a while, then he bought the *Prineville Review* and conducted it for a time. After that, we find him in charge of the *Paisley Post* and in the fall of 1903, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of good land where he now resides, one-third of which is in cultivation and it is a splendid estate. It possesses some natural meadow, has an abundance of water for irrigation, has all the improvements and conveniences, as house, barn, orchard and so forth.

Mr. Holder has been twice married and has six children: Nellie, the wife of Erwin Pike of Sherman county; Minnie, wife of Prof. Frank Henry, of Moro, Oregon; Carl; Neva; Eulalia; and Thomas.

Mr. Holder is past grand of the I. O. O. F. and present noble grand. He is a member of the encampment, also of the W. W., the Maccabees and the K. P. He has been representative to the grand lodges of the I. O. O. F. and the Maccabees. He is a man of energy and intelligence, well informed on the questions of the day and a progressive, public minded citizen.

JOHN S. FIELD, of Lakeview, Lake county, Oregon, is a pioneer of 1879 and has passed through all the hardships and vicissitudes attending the life of the frontiersman. He was born December 28, 1856, in Pettis county, Missouri, in which state he grew to manhood. His parents both died during his childhood, so he had to shift for himself the greater portion of his life. He came to Susanville, California, in 1876, and, as has been stated, to this county three years later. Lakeview at that time was a mere hamlet containing only a few houses scattered about and was in a truly primitive state. Mr. Field adopted the life of the cowboy soon after coming to this state and for three years rode the range for various pioneer cattle men, after which he started the first meat market in the town of Lakeview. He later engaged in the general merchandise business, also following the business of sheep raising to a limited extent meanwhile. In 1900 his store was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss to its owner of eight thousand dollars. Mr. Field then erected a brick structure on the site of the burned building, which he later sold to the Odd Fellows lodge, and he now has under course of construction a two-story brick and stone building. He is at the present time engaged in the butcher business, but expects to re-enter the mercantile business upon the completion of his new block. He still has a flock of sheep and is doing a good business.

During the year 1886 Mr. Field was married to Cora Walters, daughter of Martin T. and Harriett Walters. In 1890 Mrs. Field died, leaving one child, a daughter named Oattie. Our subject was again married in 1901, his wife being Julia Robinson. This union has been blessed by two children, Neta and Opal.

Mrs. Field is a milliner by trade, and now conducts a millinery shop in Lakeview.

Mr. Field is a charter member of Lakeview lodge, I. O. O. F. In 1896 he was elected to the office of county treasurer, running on the Republican ticket, serving one term. He now devotes his entire time to his business.

Upon his arrival in the county Mr. Field had only twenty dollars in his possession, but he is now classed as one of the well-to-do men of Lake

county, notwithstanding his great loss by fire only a few years ago. All that he has he has made by diligent application to business and untiring industry.

---

FRANKLIN O. BUNTING was born September 9, 1868, near Virginia City, Nevada, the son of Alexander J. and Mary M. (Schalk) Bunting. The father was born in Ohio and crossed the plains to California in 1852, and after residing short periods in different parts of the state removed to Virginia City, Nevada, where he engaged in the freighting business. From Virginia City he removed to Austin, Nevada, thence to Reno. From the latter city he at length returned to the state of California, founded the town of Buntingville and entered the general merchandise business. He came to Lake county, Oregon, in 1883 and located at Lakeview where he lived until 1900, when on account of failing health he went to San Francisco. He died in a hospital in that city at the age of seventy years. Our subject's mother was a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and emigrated to the west with her parents during the pioneer days.

The brothers and sisters of Mr. Bunting are: Charles A., of Merrill, Oregon; Mrs. Kate E. Hazelton, of Lakeview; and Edward R., of Reno.

When at the age of sixteen years, shortly after coming to Lake county, Mr. Bunting started in life for himself. He had no means, so in order to get a start, he worked for a time on salary for a stock man. In 1894 he took a contract to run a stage line between Lakeview and Paisley and Plush, the latter a small town in Lake county. Four years later he began running a stage from Lakeview to Alturas, California. This line he conducted until 1902, when he retired from the stage business. During the meantime he engaged in the stock raising business. In 1900 he went to Missouri and purchased a herd of pure bred Hereford cattle, ever since which time he has made a specialty of raising that particular strain of stock. He has the largest herd of pedigreed Hereford cattle in the state of Oregon, numbering two hundred and thirty head,—all pure bred Herefords. Of lands he has in all one thousand acres in Drew's valley twenty-three miles west from Lakeview, and a small hay ranch six miles southwest from Lakeview. All of his land is fenced and well improved, yielding him all the feed required for his stock. His large farm is known far and wide by the name of "The Bunting Stock Farm." In addition to this property Mr. Bunting has a modern home in Lakeview, where he spends the winter each year in order to give his

children the benefit of the city schools, and the summer months are spent on the farm.

On December 9, 1897, occurred the marriage of Mr. Bunting and Miss Alice Rebecca Tullock, a native of Drew's valley, Lake county, Oregon. Mrs. Bunting's father and mother, William and Armona Rebecca (Chandler) Tullock were the first settlers in Drew's valley, where they followed the stock business during their residence there. The last ten years of their lives they spent in Lakeview. The father died in 1899 and the mother in 1898. Mrs. Bunting was their only child.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bunting have been born two children, Frederick Oscar and Ruby Armona, though they have another child, Elma Chandler by name, whom they are caring for as their own.

Mr. Bunting is one of the most prominent stock men in his state. He enjoys a wide circle of acquaintances and is a man of great popularity owing to his public spirit and his many acts of kindness and generosity. He is also a prominent Odd Fellow, being a member of Lakeview lodge, No. 63, of which he is a past grand. He is also a past chief patriarch of the encampment No. 18, of Oregon.

---

MARK E. MUSGRAVE is a farmer residing one and one-half miles south from Lakeview, Oregon, the Lakeview hot springs being on his farm. The springs mentioned have become a well-known health resort of Lake county, and since coming into possession of them Mr. Musgrave has spared neither money nor pains in placing them in condition to invite tourists and health seekers. The water of the springs contains sulphur, iron, borax and magnesia in considerable quantity and are at one hundred and seventy degrees in temperature. Mr. Musgrave has erected a building over them which building contains a swimming bath twenty-two by fifty-two by seven feet in dimensions. The waters have attained a wide reputation for their curative properties, and Lakeview Hot Springs are rapidly becoming one of the leading resorts in southern Oregon.

Mark E. Musgrave was born June 23, 1878, in Siskiyou county, California, the son of Mark and Lorinda (Burr) Musgrave, the former a native of Devonshire, England, and the latter of Ohio. The father, upon coming to the United States, settled in South Carolina, and in 1856 he crossed the plains to Yreka, California, where he engaged in mining. He is now living in San Jose. The mother, also living at San Jose, is the granddaughter of a cousin of Aaron Burr, of colonial fame.

Our subject was reared in a mining camp in

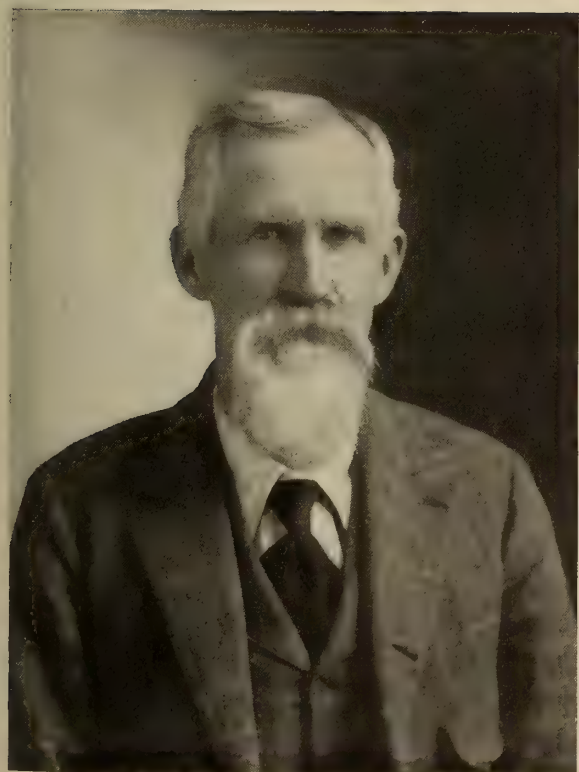




Mr. and Mrs. Franklin O. Bunting



Mr. and Mrs. Mark E. Musgrave



John B. Blair



Mr. and Mrs. Henry R. Heryford





Siskiyou county until ten years of age, when he left home and went to work on a ranch, preferring ranch life to that in a mining camp. He soon went to San José, where he worked and attended school for a time, and later went to San Francisco, and there learned the wire-worker's trade. Later he learned to be a cook, and travelled extensively over the state working at the latter trade. He made several short voyages abroad coastwise steamers during his travels in California, and in 1897 he enlisted in the navy as a landsman aboard the United States coast defense monitor Monadnock, and while aboard that vessel he became familiar with all the ports along the Pacific coast from Mexico to British Columbia. During the war with Spain Mr. Musgrave was stationed on different vessels, the greater part of which time he was either first or second cook. He was aboard the "Mohegan" when she made a flying trip from Mare's Island with ammunition for Dewey's fleet before the battle of Manila. The Mohegan was met at Honolulu by the Baltimore which took the cargo of ammunition to Dewey, who was then stationed at Hong Kong. Mr. Musgrave was one of the crew of the Mohegan which replaced the Hawaiian flag with that of the United States on August 12, 1898. He was also at Hilo, Hawaii, at the time of the recent great earthquake. On May 8, 1900, he was discharged from service. During his time of enlistment he had travelled pretty generally over the entire world and saw more sights than it is commonly given any one man to see.

Mr. Musgrave while in the navy, always received a good salary, and being saving with his money, he was enabled to start into business upon his discharge. He came to Lakeview in 1901, and engaged first as cook in the Lakeview hotel, but purchased his present home in May, 1902, and has resided here since that time. He has two hundred and ten acres of land, the major portion of which is first class hay and grain land, and well improved.

On March 16, 1902, Mr. Musgrave was married to Rose E. Rehart, a native of Modoc county, California. Her parents are Charles A. and Martha Rehart, sketches of whose lives appear elsewhere in this volume.

To Mr. and Mrs. Musgrave has been born one child, who is christened Charles Paul.

---

JOHN B. BLAIR, a prominent citizen of Lakeview and formerly county assessor of Lake county, is a native of Lee county, Iowa, born March 23, 1844. His father, Hon. Colbert P. Blair, was one of the earliest pioneers of southern

Oregon, coming here with an ox train, of which he was captain, in the summer of 1853. He was a native of North Carolina, born January 1, 1805, and for the past fifteen years has made his home in Pendleton, Oregon. Although on the eve of his one hundredth year he is as hale and hearty as many men a quarter of a century his junior. He is a veteran of the Black Hawk and the Rogue River Indian wars, in both of which he saw active service as a scout and much severe fighting. After coming to Oregon he settled in Benton county, which county he at one time represented in the state legislature. Our subject's grandfather was Colbert Blair, a native of Scotland and a soldier during the Revolutionary War. Mr. Blair's mother was Elizabeth (Hill) Blair, also a native of South Carolina and of Scotch parentage, her father being Henry Hill. He, too, served in the Revolutionary War. The mother lived to the age of sixty-five years, when she died in Benton county, Oregon.

The brothers and sisters of John B. Blair are: Thomas J., Pendleton; James H., and Mrs. Meeky Trapp, both of Lincoln county, Oregon. One brother, Oliver P. Blair and four sisters, Mrs. Fanny Scovel, Mrs. Cloe Jane Skipton, Mrs. Sophia Irwin, and Martha B. Blair, are dead.

Mr. Blair crossed the plains with his father and family, the family at that time consisting of the parents and eight children, and assisted his father in opening a ranch in the wild and unsettled prairie in Benton county, Oregon. Opportunities for attending school were at that time decidedly meagre, but notwithstanding that fact our subject managed to obtain a fair common school education by applying himself to study at home. He was married during August of 1867 to Jennie Fuller, and in the spring of 1872 he came to the Chewaucan valley, now Lake county, but at that time Jackson county, Oregon. The valley at that time contained only five settlers and was not improved even by as much as a public road. The following spring he went to Summer lake valley and took a preemption and worked for wages in order to make improvements on his ranch. Later he traded his claim for cattle and engaged in the stock business. Returning to the Chewaucan valley, he took a homestead, upon which he made his home until 1901. In 1900 he was elected to the office of county assessor and two years later he was elected to succeed himself. He was elected on the Republican ticket, and was the first man in the county to be elected to the office of assessor a second time. He removed to Lakeview in 1901, where he has since made his home. He is one of the most highly respected citizens of Lake county, where he is universally regarded as a man of ability and of honor. As an example of

the trust reposed in him by his fellow citizens we may mention the fact that he is at the present time executor for two estates, the testator in each instance appointing him with the request that he perform the duties of the position without being placed under bonds.

Mr. Blair has been a member of Lakeview lodge, I. O. O. F., for twenty-five years, that being the only secret order with which he is affiliated.

To Mr. and Mrs. Blair, five children have been born: Wellington S., married to Birdie McDonald and residing at Paisley, Oregon; Dollie Viola, deceased; Tracy C.; Richard, deceased; and Dovie Maria, the wife of James Reeder, of Silver Lake, Oregon. Wellington and Birdie Blair have three children. Tracy C. Blair, the second son mentioned, is married to Annie Miller and has one child. He is a surveyor and civil engineer of prominence in Anaconda, Montana. He has been a surveyor on the Great Northern railroad for three years, and is now in the employ of the Anaconda Copper Company for which he engineered the flume and great smoke-stack at Anaconda.

It is pleasant to state that since the above was written, our subject went to Pendleton, Oregon, and there, January 1, 1905, with other members of the family, celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of his father's birth, Hon. Colbert P. Blair.

---

HENRY R. HERYFORD, one of the early pioneers of the territory now embraced in Lake county and a steady laborer here for the upbuilding and improvement of the country since those early days, is now residing a mile and one-half north of Lakeview, where he owns six hundred acres of choice farming land. He was born on July 29, 1850, in Knox county, Missouri, the son of Clemens R. and Nancy (Chambers) Heryford, natives of Missouri and Ohio, respectively. The mother is now deceased and the father is living retired in Santa Rosa, California, in his eighty-fourth year. The children born to this venerable couple are William P., in Lakeview; Mrs. Sarah Hunt, of Shasta county, California; Henry R., who is our subject; John M., of Shasta county, California; James D., of Lakeview; Thomas J., of Shasta county, California; and Aaron M., of that same county. Our subject crossed the plains with his parents in 1857, being in an ox team train. They made their way to Shasta county, California, where the father engaged in farming. There the father remained until 1900, when he moved to Santa Rosa, California, as stated above. On July 3, 1872, our

subject, then being a young man of twenty-two, came to the portion of Oregon now occupied by Lake county. His two brothers, William P. and James D., accompanied him and they camped where Lakeview now stands and well remember that the rye grass was higher than their heads. On July 4 of that year, they settled on the north end of the valley and entered into partnership in the stock business. This continued until 1896, when our subject sold his interest. Since that time, he has been operating alone and in addition to the fine estate that we have mentioned, he owns one hundred and sixty acres of timberland. His residence is a large twelve room structure provided with all conveniences, while the other improvements of the place are equally as good. His farm is supplied with plenty of water and among the various springs are some boiling hot.

On August 12, 1877, Mr. Heryford married Mary L. Parker, who was born in Iowa, the daughter of Robert L. and Ellen (Conger) Parker. In 1875, they journeyed from Iowa to Oregon and now live in Jackson county of this state. To our subject and his wife, eight children have been born, named as follows: Nellie, wife of Fred Ahlstrom; Lem, who married Selma Averiganett; Ollie E., wife of A. H. Hamersley; Harry; Fred; Willard; Hazel; and Hildred. Fred is deceased, and Mrs. Hamersley died March 4, 1905.

Mr. Heryford is a member of the I. O. O. F., being past grand of the order. He is also past chief patriarch of the encampment and is a popular man in fraternal circles. In addition to general farming, Mr. Heryford gives considerable attention to handling stock, the same consisting of well bred horses and cattle. He is to be classed among the earliest pioneers of this section and for over thirty years, he has labored assiduously for the upbuilding of the country with a measure of success that has placed him not only in possession of a large amount of property but as one of the leading citizens of this part of the state who enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellow men.

---

GEORGE REED, a carpenter and cabinet maker of Paisley, is one of the leading men of this part of the county and is doing a fine business. He has a large shop, well fitted and supplied with everything necessary to do first-class work in the lines mentioned. He has a gasoline engine which operates circular, groove, rabbit, scroll, and other saws and planes, while also he has a first class lathe. Mr. Reed is a mechanic of no small ability and is able to do first class building and also other lines of carpenter work.



He has been especially successful in this line and is a very valuable man for the county as there is much to do still in building up and improving this fertile section.

George Reed was born on December 15, 1839, near Fredericton, New Brunswick. His father, Joseph Reed, was a native of the same place and his father, Benjamin Reed, the grandfather of our subject, was born in New York and was a sea captain. The mother of our subject was Abigail (Jewett) Reed, born in the same place as her husband, and her father, Daniel Jewett, a native of the same place as his daughter, was a miller. Our subject's parents both died in New Brunswick. They had a family of fourteen children, twelve of whom lived to be grown and nine of whom are now living. After securing a good education, George was apprenticed to a first-class carpenter and served four years in that capacity, during the latter portion of which he received twelve and one-half cents per day as compensation. In 1865, he went to Concord, Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade for a year and one-half. Then he returned to New Brunswick and in 1867, married Annie E. Mitchell, a native of New Brunswick. It was with her father, James Mitchell, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, that our subject learned his trade. Mrs. Reed's mother was Fanny (Heustis) Mitchell, also a native of New Brunswick. Following his marriage, Mr. Reed returned to Concord, Massachusetts, and worked for the same firm he had been with before. For the last two years, he was foreman in their carpenter shop. Following this service, he went to South Dakota and dwelt just across the line from Iowa. He wrought in Akron, Iowa, erecting the first hotel and various other buildings there. His son, Walter F., was the first white child born in that town and one of the streets was named for Mr. Reed. After three years in that section, Mr. Reed moved his family to San Luis valley, Colorado, the date then being 1875. He assisted in the organization of Gunnison county there in 1876 and was the first county commissioner. In 1878, he moved to the head waters of the Tongue river in Wyoming and located a ranch that is now part of the townsite of Sheridan. He was one of the very first settlers in that vicinity and engaged in the stock business. There was a large quantity of game of all kinds such as deer, elk, buffalo, antelope, and so forth, and Mr. Reed greatly enjoyed hunting. So sparsely settled was the country that whenever one discerned a moving object, he could be reasonably sure that it was a wild animal or an Indian. In the fall of 1886, Mr. Reed removed with his family to Ashland, Oregon, and in the spring of 1888, he came to the Goose Lake val-

ley. After that, he returned to Eugene, Oregon, and the fall of 1890, he came to the Chewaucan valley and there was engaged in the stock business with his sons. After they were married, he sold out and came to Paisley where he opened a shop that he now is operating. In addition to doing general building, he makes a specialty of the manufacture of furniture, which finds a ready sale through the country. He has a good residence and some other property and is a member of the I. O. O. F. For two years, Mr. Reed served as deputy sheriff of this county and was a capable and efficient officer. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Reed are Herbert E., in New Brunswick and now a stockman near Paisley; Walter F., born in Akron, Iowa, and now living at Bly; and Maude E., born in Colorado and now the wife of John McCormack, of California.

---

JOHN N. WATSON is register of the United States land office and a prominent wool grower residing in Lakeview, Oregon. He was reared on a farm in Montgomery county, Illinois, and upon the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry, being a member of the first regiment which was a part of Kimball's provisional division attached to the Sixteenth corps. He joined the army in August, 1862, and was given an honorable discharge in August, 1865. During his term of enlistment he was in many of the prominent battles and in numerous minor fights and skirmishes, prominent among which we may mention the siege of Vicksburg and the battle of Little Rock. He is now a member of the Gen. O. M. Mitchell post, G. A. R., of Reno, Nevada.

After the war Mr. Watson returned to Illinois and in 1866 he went to Labette county, Kansas, in fact, prior to the organization of that county, as he was one of its organizers and was elected its first sheriff. In 1875 he came to Portland, Oregon, and the year following to Chico, California, where he engaged in the stock business and freighting. He went to San Francisco in 1884 and there engaged in the business of buying stock for a number of the prominent wholesale meat markets of that city. In 1891 he came to Lake county in the interest of his firms and seven years later he came to locate here, though he still continues to buy stock for the San Francisco markets. He engaged in the sheep business upon coming to this county and rapidly increased his holdings in sheep and land until he now has a large flock of sheep and four hundred acres of choice land in Lake county. He was ap-

pointed register of the United States land office during October, 1903. He always has been an uncompromising Republican in politics. He was made a Mason in November, 1868, and is now a member of the Paisley lodge of that order.

Mr. Watson is classed as one of the well-to-do citizens of Lake county, although he started in business here with very small means. He is a man of great energy and perseverance and of strict honor, traits to which is wholly due the success he has made of his life.

John N. Watson was born in Scott county, Illinois, January 3, 1843, the son of James C. Watson, a native of Ohio, and Serena (Thomas) Watson, whose native state is New York. He was married in May, 1868, to Malissa Craft, in Chetopa, Kansas. Mrs. Watson died in April, 1882, at Chico, California, leaving three children, whose names follow: Bertha, wife of Robert S. Boyd; Maud, wife of Robert W. Gray; and Benjamin C. Watson, married to Irene Lutgen. All of the children are residents of San Francisco.

In December, 1904, Mr. Watson married Mrs. Cornelia (Barnard) Knox, the daughter of James E. and Luemina Barnard, at Lakeview, Oregon.

---

JOHN D. FARRA is one of the leading citizens of Paisley, where he is operating a first-class livery barn. He is favored with an excellent patronage, owing to his care for the interests of his patrons, and he is considered one of the most skillful business men of this part of the county. The birth of Mr. Farra occurred on September 6, 1861, in Jackson county, Kansas, his parents being David R. and Mary (Rice) Farra, natives of Kentucky, and South Carolina, respectively. The father made a trip across the plains to California in 1849 and later returned east. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Thomas J., deceased; Mrs. Mary White, of Klamath Falls; Edward L., of Jackson county, Oregon; Mrs. Lucy J. Singleterry of Portland, Oregon, and Walter H. and Samuel G., of Bly. Mr. Farra is the second one of the children. Our subject went with his parents to Daviess county, Missouri, when a child and came with them also to Jackson county, Oregon, in 1870, where they both died. He secured his education in the various places where he dwelt during his boyhood days and was reared on a farm. In the spring of 1880, he came to Silver Lake in this county and began to work for wages on a stock ranch. Later, he went to Goose Lake Valley and was foreman on the X. L. ranch for over five years. Then he engaged in the stock business for himself and removed to the Chewaucan valley. This was about

1887. He purchased a ranch and continued steadily in stock raising until 1897, when he engaged in the livery business at Paisley. His two ranches of over five hundred and fifty acres in the valley, are operated by tenants. He personally handles the livery barn and oversees the ranches, and the handling of the stock which consists of about two hundred head of cattle. The ranches are mostly hay land and are valuable. The entire property that Mr. Farra now owns has been gained by him since coming to this county, as he started entirely without means. In addition to what has been mentioned, he has a good residence in Paisley and some other property.

Fraternally, Mr. Farra is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and the Eastern Star.

On June 9, 1902, Mr. Farra married Fannie B. Taylor, who was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, the daughter of Pres and Clara (Wilson) Taylor, both living near Paisley. Two children have been born to this union, Earl Merritt and Opal Esther. Mr. Farra has also one step-daughter, Virgie. Mr. Farra has served as school clerk for several years and also as constable and at the present time, he is justice of the peace in the Paisley precinct. He is a good citizen, an upright man and a first-class business operator.

---

JAMES H. TURPEN resides in Lakeview, Oregon and follows the business of wool growing. He is a native of Benton county, Missouri, born November 4, 1856, and the son of Jonathan and Emily (Atterbury) Turpen. The father was a native of the state of Kentucky. Mr. Turpen is a member of a family of three children, having a brother, Edwin, who now lives in Lane county, Oregon, and a sister, Mrs. Emma Statts, of Bend, Oregon. The family crossed the plains with an ox team in 1857, coming to Stanislaus county, California. In 1865 they came to Lane county, and soon afterward our subject went to Idaho, where he resided until 1883. The father lived in Lane county until his death, which occurred in 1902, when he was eighty years of age. The mother died in 1876.

In 1883 our subject came to his present locality, and the following year he went to Goose Lake valley, where he followed working for various stock men for a means of livelihood. In 1886 he engaged in the sheep business on his own account and has followed that industry continuously from that date. Mr. Turpen is a member of the Lakeview lodge of Foresters of America.

He is one of Lakeview's substantial citizens and business men.



GEORGE CONN is one of the wealthy citizens of Lake county and stands at the head of several important enterprises. His birth occurred on January 31, 1840, in Cass county, Indiana. His father, Henry Conn, was born October 12, 1816, in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, and descended from an old American family, many of whom were in the various colonial struggles and especially in the Revolution. He came west to Hamilton county, Ohio in 1837, then was in Cass county, Indiana, about 1839, and in 1854, crossed the plains to Roseburg, Oregon, with teams. He took a donation claim near Roseburg and there remained until his death in May, 1896. He had married Miss Mary J. Stultz, who was born in Hamilton county, Ohio. She died on the old donation claim in 1898. Her birth had occurred on April 24, 1821. They were the parents of eleven children, nine boys and two girls and nine of the number are now living. Our subject accompanied his parents on their journey to the west and received his education from the common schools, finishing in the Willamette University at Salem. Then he taught school for a time and in 1862 was on the crest of the wave that rolled into the Salmon river mining country. He traveled all through that section, through the Grande Ronde valley and the Walla Walla country, also visiting Florence and many other mining places, as Boise and Canyon City. He was at the last place in 1862. In March, 1865, he enlisted in Company A, First Oregon Volunteer Cavalry, and went as escort to the parties locating the military road across the state. After that, he was at Fort Klamath, then went to Vancouver, where he was mustered out in March, 1866. During his service in 1865, he was through this country, where Paisley now stands and August 18, of that year, camped on the site of the town. Indians, wild game, and grass were all that were here in those days. After his discharge, he taught school and being a natural mechanic, did contracting and building. In May, 1872, he was appointed the receiver at the United States Land Office at Linkville and five years later the office was removed to Lakeview, where he continued until January, 1882, making ten years in that capacity. In 1880, he opened a general merchandise establishment in Lakeview and in September, 1881, he moved his stock of goods to Paisley, where he has continued steadily since. He now has a large stock of goods and does an extensive business. In 1886, Mr. Conn erected a fine roller flouring mill of fifty barrel capacity, which property he still owns. He has a fine eight room residence with some eight hundred fruit trees on the grounds. Mr. Conn has made a splendid success in raising fruit of all kinds and such vegetables as tomatoes and

so forth. He has about eight hundred acres in his ranch, six hundred of which are tillable. About ninety acres are producing alfalfa and he also has some natural meadow on the estate. Mr. Conn has quite a bunch of stock and altogether is one of the most prosperous and wealthy men in this part of the country.

On February 27, 1887, Mr. Conn married Miss Margaret Sergeant, who was born in the Rogue river valley in this state. Her parents are Conrad S. and Loetta (Hauck) Sergeant and are now living in Jackson county, Oregon, having been pioneers of the state in 1861. Mr. Conn came to this country without means and by his own efforts unaided, he has made his splendid success in the business world which he enjoys today.

---

DANIEL BOONE was born December 28, 1842, in Lincoln county, Tennessee, the son of William and Sarah (Howard) Boone, both of English descent and the former a native of North Carolina. The father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and, although still almost a boy, was with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. William Boone was a son of Benjamin Boone, who was the son of John Boone, the latter being a brother of Squire Boone, the father of Daniel Boone, the famous Kentucky pathfinder. This branch of the family is descended from George Boone, who came from England and who was an early pioneer of Pennsylvania.

Daniel Boone grew to manhood on a farm in his native state, and at the age of sixteen was graduated from the Darnell College, of Marshall county, Tennessee. At the age of seventeen he went to Washington county, Arkansas, and on May 27, 1861, enlisted in the confederate army under General McCullough. He was the youngest member of Company I, but was soon made captain of his company. He served in Arkansas until the battle of Elkhorn, or Pea Ridge, when his company was transferred to Corinth, Mississippi. Captain Boone participated in the battles of Iuka, Corinth and the siege of Port Hudson, as well as numerous skirmishes, and was finally returned to Arkansas. He was involved in the battle of Prairie Grove, in the latter state, and later was again sent to Mississippi. He was under General Dick Taylor against General Banks in the Red River campaign, during which he was in two hardly contested battles. Returning again to Arkansas, Mr. Boone fought his last battle with General Price at Saline river. During his military service Mr. Boone was wounded numerous times though, fortunately, never very

seriously, and his army record is one of bravery and attention to duty.

Following the war our subject taught school for three years in Washington county, Arkansas. He was married June 24, 1868, to Millie Dodson, also a native of Tennessee. He was a merchant and farmer in Washington county for sixteen years, and then brought his family to Modoc county, California, mainly for the benefit of his own and his family's health, which was very poor in their home state. They arrived in the Surprise valley, California, in the spring of 1884, but soon afterward Mr. Boone came on to Big valley, Lake county, Oregon, and purchased land. He was joined by his family in 1890. He was engaged in the cattle and mule raising business for a number of years in Warner valley, and in 1898 he gave his land and stock to his son and he accepted the position of postmaster at Plush. Here he also started a small store, which he managed in connection with the postoffice, and before many years he had a stock of general merchandise on hand and was doing a good and profitable business. He has recently sold out his store at Plush, but expects soon to engage in business at Lakeview.

Mr. and Mrs. Boone have been parents of nine children, as follows: Erin and Veva, who fell victims of scarlet fever in the Surprise valley, California; Dr. Eugene D. Boone, a graduate from the Missouri Medical College, and now a practicing physician and surgeon at Caldwell, Idaho; J. Early, E. Marvin and George P. Boone, partners in the stock business in Warner valley, Oregon; Mirth and Mayfield Boone.

WILLIAM JOHN SHERLOCK is one of the prominent wool growers in Lake county and has won his way to the front by virtue of his hard labor and wisdom. He resides in Paisley, where he has a good dwelling and from which he handles his stock interests in other parts of the country. William J. Sherlock was born in Bandon, county of Cork, Ireland, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Sherlock, the date of this event being June 3, 1863. After studying in the common schools until fourteen, he went to sea as an apprentice and rose from that position to second mate of a fine craft. For ten years Mr. Sherlock sailed and visited almost all the principal ports of the world, being acquainted with many peoples and their ways. Afterwards, he came to the United States in 1888 and in June of the same year, landed in the valley where Paisley is now located. His brother, Thomas, was here before and together they labored in the sheep business until finally,

Mr. Sherlock decided to go into business for himself. He has a good ranch, several thousand sheep, comfortable residence and other property.

In February, 1883, Mr. Sherlock married Miss Lucy Austin, who was born in Ireland. Their wedding occurred in London, England. Mrs. Sherlock's parents are William and Jane (Barrett) Austin, natives of Ireland. The father was a manufacturer in London and is now deceased. The mother is living in Clonkilly, county of Cork, Ireland. To Mr. and Mrs. Sherlock, four children have been born: Thomas Austin, William John, now in the county of Cork, Ireland; Richard Flemming and Walter Alexander in the civil service in South Africa.

MANLEY CROMWELL CURRIER, who resides in Paisley, Oregon, was born on July 6, 1856, in Benton county, Oregon. His father, Jacob Manley Currier, was born in Vermont, February 12, 1827, and crossed the plains from the state of Missouri in 1846 to Oregon, taking a donation claim near where Corvallis is now located. He served among the volunteers in the Cayuse Indian war and of the Rogue river war and is still living on the old donation claim near Corvallis, in his seventy-ninth year. He married Maria Foster, who came across the plains in 1845 to what is now Benton county. She is now deceased. Our subject has one brother, William A., of this county and one sister, Mrs. Laurena Belknap of King county, California. Our subject grew to manhood in Benton county and there secured his education. In the fall of 1880, he came to Summer Lake in this county and engaged in the stock business. In 1896, he sold out and located in Paisley and two years later opened up a retail liquor store. He has a prosperous business and owns a good residence in town.

Fraternally, Mr. Currier is affiliated with the I. O. O. F.

On November 11, 1903, Mr. Currier married Kittie Bell Hanan, who was born in Lake county, Oregon, near Summer Lake valley. Her father was John C. Hanan and her mother Margaret E. (Hadley) Hanan. John C. was born on February 29, 1844, at Oregon City and as far as is known, was the first white child born in the territory now embraced in the state of Oregon. His father, George W. Hanan, had come to the Willamette valley in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company as a shoemaker. John C. Hanan came to Lake county in 1875 and was married in the Chewaucan valley to Margaret E. Hadley, who died in 1902. They were the parents of eight children, George, Mrs. Emma Kelsay, Mrs. Cur-



rier, Charles M., Henry E., Andrew, John and Waymen.

Mr. and Mrs. Currier are well known as are also Mr. and Mrs. Hanan, having been pioneers in this county.

JOHN ALLEN WITHERS, deceased. It is very fitting that in a volume which purports to speak of the early pioneers and prominent citizens of Lake county, we should incorporate an epitome of the life of John A. Withers, for he certainly was one of the leading men of this part of the county and was beloved and esteemed by all who know him. The old home place is about nine miles northwest from Paisley where his son, Charles W. Withers, resides at the present time.

John A. Withers was born on May 1, 1854, in Benton county, Oregon. His father, Peter Withers, married Effie A. Early and they crossed the plains from Missouri to Oregon in very early days and are now living in Lane county. Our subject was the oldest of the family and the other children are Peter, of Lane county; Mrs. Mary Hadley, of Lane county; and Mrs. Ada Roberts, of Prescott, Arizona. Our subject grew up with his parents and received as good an education as the pioneer country would afford. Then in 1871, he came to Summer Lake and soon after located a homestead. He engaged in the stock business and on May 10, 1875, married Melvina Frances Hadley who was born in Shasta county, California. Her father, Samuel B. Hadley, crossed the plains from the state of Illinois to Oregon in the early forties and was about the first settler where the city of Portland now stands. Later, he went to Douglas county and took a donation claim being one of the first settlers in that county. After that, he journeyed to Shasta county, California, and returned to Douglas county and then came to Summer Lake valley in this county. This was in 1871 and he was one of the very first settlers here. He made this his home until his death in 1891. He married Emily A. Hammond, who accompanied him across the plains and died in Douglas county in 1886. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Withers are Albert H., deceased; Mrs. Margaret L. Hannan, deceased; S. G., of Silver lake; Melvina F., who is the wife of our subject, and Melville F., twins, the latter in Lincoln county, Washington; John T., deceased; Mrs. Kitty E. Currier of Summer lake; and Henry M. of Fruitland, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Withers, two children were born, Chester Lawrence, who married Melva Lewis and is now in the general merchandise business in Paisley; and Charles Wayman, who married Lottie D.

Harris. He was formerly in partnership with his brother in the store but sold out and bought the old home ranch which consists of one thousand acres of hay and pasture land. It has all conveniences, good house, barn and orchard, and is one of the choice places of the country. Mr. Withers has quite a band of sheep and also raises cattle and horses. To him and his wife, two children have been born, Muriel Frances and Vancil Allen. The sons of Mr. Withers are both members of the I. O. O. F. He gave them both a college education in Portland and San Francisco. On March 27, 1902, Mr. Withers died from the effects of smallpox. His death was most sincerely mourned as he was one of the leading and good men of the country. His circle of friendship was as wide as his acquaintance and he was looked up to and respected by everybody. He was a prominent citizen and devoted and faithful husband and a kind and generous neighbor. He was always ready to assist in every movement for the upbuilding of the country and no unfortunate person ever appealed to him for help without receiving the same.

ALVA L. HOWELL was born in Michigan, January 23, 1850, the son of William H. and Ellen (Hackett) Howell, and at an early age crossed the plains by ox team with his parents to Oroville, California. Later the family settled in Sutro county, of the same state, where, for a number of years they lived on a farm. They then went to Petaluma county, California, then to Colusa county, and lastly to Tulare county, where the father died. The mother died in Colusa county.

The son then came to Lake county, Oregon, in June, 1878, and engaged in the stock business in Goose lake valley. Lakeview, at that time, was a very small village, with only a handful of inhabitants and there were but few families living in the valley of which we speak. Mr. Howell continued in the cattle business here until 1901, when he disposed of his cattle to engage in the sheep business, which he now follows successfully. He has a stock ranch near Lakeview, and quite a large flock of sheep. He also has a residence in Lakeview, where he makes his home.

Mr. Howell was married in 1889 to Alice McGarey, a native of Shasta county, California. She died in 1898, leaving one child, Bessie Clarey Howell, who is now attending school in Shasta county. Mr. and Mrs. Howell were parents of four children in all, three of whom died in infancy.

Mr. Howell is a member of Lakeview lodge,

1. O. O. F. and of the Lakeview encampment, No. 18.

Alva L. Howell came to this county with limited means and has seen, perhaps, more than one man's just share of hardships and sorrows. He has been energetic and persevering, however, and is now realizing the fruits of his labor, being one of the popular and prosperous citizens of Lakeview.

---

CHARLES A. REHART is a wool grower residing in Lakeview, Oregon. He was born in Perry county, Ohio, November 24, 1852, and in 1863 he went with his parents to Keokuk county, Iowa. Three years later he crossed the plains with his father, Joseph Rehart, to Marion county, Oregon, and in 1868 they removed to California, since which time they have lived in different parts of California, Colorado, and Oregon. Our subject came to Lake county in 1883 and engaged in the sheep business, which he has continued to follow successfully ever since. Twelve miles north from Lakeview, on Crooked creek, he has eighteen hundred acres of land, two hundred acres of which are meadow land and well improved. In 1899 Mr. Rehart removed to his present home in Lakeview, where he has a two story, nine room house and twenty acres of highly improved land adjoining the city. He now owns several thousand head of sheep, and some cattle and horses.

He is a member of the Woodmen of the World fraternity, and one of the prominent citizens of his city.

Mr. Rehart has been twice married—the first time to Martha A. Brooks, in Modoc county, California. By this union seven children were born, Ella A., Rose R., William J., Edna, Artie, Roy and Benjamin. Mrs. Rehart died in 1889, since which time our subject was married to Mrs. Clara (Wright) Simpson. This marriage has been blessed with six children: Mildred, Katren, Marie, Georgie, Ruby and Ethel.

Mr. Rehart's second wife was a widow at the time of her marriage to Mr. Rehart, and was the mother of two children, Myrtle and Nellie Simpson. These children were very small at the time of their mother's second marriage, and are being raised by Mr. Rehart, making in all fifteen children in the family, all of whom are still at home.

---

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS CANNON is certainly to be classed with the leading pioneers and substantial citizens of Lake county. He now resides at New Pine Creek where he has a fine estate and does general farming and stock rais-

ing. He was born on February 11, 1842, in Holt county, Missouri, the son of George W. and Mary A. Cannon. The father died in the Goose Lake valley aged eighty-three and the mother died here at the age of eighty. They have been members of the Methodist church for over sixty years. In 1853, the family came across the plains with ox teams the father being captain of the train. On the 30th day of May in that year, they crossed the Missouri river and on October 26th of the same year they landed on Salt creek in Polk county, Oregon, where Mrs. Cannon's father, William Robinson, was living. He had come across the plains in 1847. In 1854, Mr. Cannon removed to the Umpqua valley and there built a mill which was burned down during the Rogue river war. In 1861, our subject began prospecting in the promising fields of western Oregon, Idaho and Washington and was well acquainted with all the leading camps. Then he returned to Lane county whither his parents had come and in 1869 he came to the Goose Lake valley, locating at the mouth of Lassen creek. He built his cabin on June 14, 1869 and is supposed to be the only man now living here that helped to celebrate the 4th of July in that year. In 1871, the parents came and remained here until their death. Our subject hired to a Mr. Snyder to operate a sawmill and for seven years labored in that capacity, receiving as wages, one hundred dollars per month. Then he engaged in farming and stock raising and several years ago sold his ranch in Lassen creek. He now has about three hundred acres of fine land adjoining the town of New Pine Creek, part of which is located on his land. His farm is all under cultivation, has three fine dwellings and three good barns, besides many other improvements and is one of the valuable estates of the county.

In 1887, Mr. Cannon married Miss Blanche Follette, the daughter of Captain E. and Christina Follette. They formerly came from Iowa to California and then settled in this country, being now residents of New Pine Creek. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have one child, Olive Blanche. Mr. Cannon and his wife and daughter are all members of the Methodist church and are highly respected people. As early as fifteen years of age, our subject started out for himself and has made his entire holding by reason of his industry and thrift. He had the privilege of assisting to care for his parents in their declining years and was very faithful in all his duties. It is very interesting to know that when Mr. Cannon first came here, he was considerable of a nimrod and had great experiences in slaying elk, deer, bear, cougar and so forth. He has met and slaughtered many of the genuine grizzly and has had some





Charles A. Rehart



Christopher C. Cannon



William R. Random



Mrs. Rhesa A. Hawkins



Rhesa A. Hawkins



John D. Venator



Mrs. Francis M. Chrisman



Francis M. Chrisman



Felix D. Duncan





very narrow escapes. On one occasion, he was very nearly killed by a cougar but he always managed to find a way out and generally brought trophies of slaughtered game.

---

WILLIAM RANDOLPH RANDOM is proprietor of the hotel Paisley, in Paisley, where he is doing a good business. He makes a genial and first class host and he has so conducted his hotel as to make it a favorite with the traveling public. In addition to this he oversees his estate lying near Paisley, which is one of value. Mr. Random was born on March 5, 1856, in Portland, Oregon, being thus one of the natives of the Webfoot State, where he has been engaged most of his life. Robert E. Random, his father, was born in Maryland and in 1851 came across the plains, settling in Portland where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1859, the year of his death. Our subject's mother, Elizabeth (Lambert) Random, was born in England and came to the United States when a child. In 1850, she accompanied her parents across the plains to Portland where her father, Noah Lambert, was a well-to-do contractor and builder. He acquired a good fortune there and died in 1901, being ninety-three years of age. Mrs. Random is now living in Red Bluff, California. Our subject went to Yreka, California with his mother at the age of six and received his education in the common schools of Yreka, California. In 1880, he came to Lake county and for a time labored in the Goose Lake valley. After that, we find him in the vicinity of Summer Lake where he rode the range for some time. Afterward, he came to the Chewaucan valley and secured a farm of one hundred and forty acres, which lies about a mile southeast from Paisley. It is all good creek land and is supplied with comfortable house, barn and improvements and is one of the very productive farms of the county. Mr. Random also raises stock.

On Thanksgiving day, in 1885, Mr. Random married Harriett L. Bagley, who was born in Siskiyou county, California and the daughter of John and Lucretia (Millsap) Bagley, the former of whom is deceased. The family crossed the plains from Arkansas to the Willamette valley, then went to Siskiyou county and about twenty years ago, settled in the Chewaucan valley. To Mr. and Mrs. Random, two children have been born, Virril Lambert and Verda Wanneta.

Mr. Random is one of the well known citizens of the county and has done much pioneer work here. His portrait is found on another page in this volume.

RHESA A. HAWKINS, of the firm of Hawkins and Rinehart, is one of the leading business men of the county. Mr. Rinehart is now sheriff of Lake county and the firm conducts a large sawmilling business, while also they own a ranch and buy and sell stock. Mr. Hawkins resides in Crooked creek valley, Lake county, sixteen miles north of Lakeview. He was born in the Shenandoah valley, Virginia, on July 15, 1857, the son of Rhesa and Eliza (Crabill) Hawkins, natives of Virginia. He was the youngest of a family of nine children and his parents both died in Virginia when he was a small boy. Thus he was early called to meet the responsibilities and hardships of life and he got his education as best he could, growing up amid these adversities. In 1878, he determined to try his fortune in the west and although he was without means, he succeeded in borrowing enough to pay his way to the Surprise valley, California. The next year, 1879, he came on to Goose Lake valley and worked in a sawmill for Mr. Russell for three years. He not only was enabled to pay up all his debts but by economy and thrift saved some. Then he returned to Surprise valley and engaged with his brother, John Hawkins, in a flour mill at Cedarville, California. Two years later, he sold out to his brother, who is still operating the mill. He returned to Lakeview in 1887 and bought a half interest in a sawmill near where his mill is now located. His partner sold out to Elmer E. Rinehart and together Messrs. Rinehart and Hawkins have operated the business since. They do an extensive business and are well known and thoroughly reliable men.

On November 26, 1887, Mr. Hawkins married Lena Best, the daughter of John C. and Anetta Best. She was born in Missouri and came with her parents to California in early days. Soon they moved to Lakeview, where they reside at the present time. Our subject, as stated before, began early in life to do for himself and by his labors and careful management has come to be one of the well-to-do and leading citizens of Lake county. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the encampment and the A. O. U. W. Personally, he is a sociable, kindly man, has many friends and is one of the active elements in the upbuilding of the country.

---

JOHN D. VENATOR is a prominent attorney at law residing in Lakeview. He is a native of Lake county, born July 5, 1873, on the old Venator homestead five and one-half miles south from Lakeview. His father was Jezereal Venator, a native of Tennessee, who came to Illinois at the age of nineteen years and crossed the plains

in 1852 to the vicinity of Albany, Oregon. Here Jezereal Venator took a donation claim, where he made his home until the outbreak of the Rogue River Indian war. He was actively engaged, and was wounded in this war. He came to Goose Lake valley in the fall of 1870 and located the ranch now known as the "Old Venator ranch" mentioned above, which was the first ranch located in what is now Lake county. This place was originally filed upon by a man named Crane, from whom Crane creek derived its name, who sold it to a Mr. Moon, who erected upon it a log cabin which was the first house built in the county, and which was only recently razed. Mr. Moon sold his claim to Mr. Venator, who engaged in the stock business and lived on the homestead until his death at the age of sixty-four years. Just prior to his death Mr. Venator, senior, started to Harney county on business and it is the supposition that he became lost in the desert and perished for the want of water. His remains were found in a canyon, which has since taken the name of Venator canyon. The mother of our subject, Eliza (Miller) Venator, was born and reared in Illinois. She crossed the plains with her husband, and is now living on the old homestead, aged seventy-two years. Our subject is the youngest of a family of nine children. His brothers and sisters are, Ira K., Mrs. Mary Cooksey, Al, Ulyssus G., Frederick, and Mrs. Edna R. Vanderpool; two of the children being dead.

Mr. Venator was given a common school education while living on the old homestead, after which he took a four-year course in the law department of Ann Arbor, being graduated in 1901. He was admitted to the bar of the states of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, while in the east, and upon his return was admitted to the Oregon state bar in November, 1901. In each of the states named he is entitled to practice before the supreme court. He has been engaged in the practice of his profession ever since his return to Lakeview.

Mr. Venator is a member and past grand of Lakeview lodge, No. 63, I. O. O. F., of the Lakeview encampment and of the Rebekah degree.

He owns one-half interest in the old homestead, which consists altogether of three hundred and sixty acres of the choicest land in Goose Lake valley. The farm is well improved in every particular, and is irrigated by a ditch leading from Crane creek. It is regarded as being the best ranch of its number of acres in the valley. Mr. Venator also owns cattle and horses.

---

FRANCIS M. CHRISMAN is one of the best known business men in Lake county. He personally supervises his diversified interests in

such a manner that he has won a splendid success in every line. Without doubt an account of his life will be very interesting to everybody.

Francis M. Chrisman was born in Lane county, Oregon, on October 29, 1865. His father, Peter G. Chrisman, better known as "Major" Chrisman, a native of Illinois, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1851. He came west with his father, Campbell E. Chrisman, who was the grandfather of our subject. Major Chrisman was one of the sturdy and leading pioneers of the Willamette valley and in 1874, came to Silver lake, being among the first settlers of this section. He occupied himself with the stock business until 1882, when he sold out and was a moving spirit in the organization of the Lakeview Bank. For eleven years he was president of that institution and then retired from active life. For a time he dwelt in California and now is residing in Baker City, Oregon. He married Nancy Porter, who crossed the plains from Illinois to Oregon about the same time as her husband. She is now living with her husband in Baker City. They were the parents of four children: Francis M., who is our subject; Mrs. Amanda J. Moore of Baker City; Rhoda and Wiley A., deceased. After studying in the public schools, our subject took a three years, course in the state university at Eugene. He had come with his parents to Silver Lake in 1874 and after returning here from his school work, he engaged in the stock business. Later, he sold these interests and went into partnership with J. H. Clayton in general merchandising, the firm being known as F. M. Chrisman and Company. This was in 1890. Two years later Mr. Chrisman's brother purchased the interest held by Mr. Clayton and the firm was changed to Chrisman Brothers. Owing to the failure of his brother's health, Mr. Chrisman purchased his brother's interest and has since conducted the establishment alone. His brother died in 1895. Mr. Chrisman has a fine large store building, forty-four by sixty, two stories high with two store rooms below, and the upper apartments, which are all well fitted with a first class assortment of general merchandise. He carries everything in the line of dry goods, notions, groceries, crockery, clothing, boots and shoes, hardware, farm implements and so forth. Mr. Chrisman is a very progressive and energetic man and is also a skillful buyer. Thus he is enabled to keep his store replenished and thoroughly up-to-date. It is the second best stock of goods in Lake county. The store building is supplied with a fine fire proof safety deposit vault which is first class in every respect. Since 1891, Mr. Chrisman has been postmaster at Silver Lake and is now also notary public. In addition to this, he handles the hotel Chrisman, the leading hotel in Silver Lake,



which is a fine, up-to-date hostelry. This thriving hotel business is practically under Mrs. Chrisman's management. Nearby, Mr. Chrisman has a comfortable dwelling, besides other property in the village. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of first class farming land. He is vice president of the Lakeview Telephone and Telegraph Company and is among the largest stockholders. He also owns town property in Silver Lake. Thus it is seen that in the business world, Mr. Chrisman is one of the leading men of this part of Oregon. His ability and integrity as a business man is first-class and his standing in the community is of the very best. Mr. Chrisman has so handled his large interests that everything from the minutest detail to the general management is conducted on sound business principles with a wisdom and an energy that is bringing success in every department.

Fraternally, he is associated with the Masonic lodge at Eugene, Oregon. Mr. Chrisman has always been very active in educational work and is a moving spirit for the betterment of facilities in this line constantly. He is a public minded man, generous and always ready to assist every movement for the benefit of the community. In church matters, Mr. Chrisman has always donated liberally and is an ardent supporter of the gospel.

On September 28, 1888, Francis M. Chrisman married Juda E. Robinett, who was born in Lane county, Oregon. Her father, James Robinett, was born in Boone county, Missouri, and crossed the plains from Buchanan, Missouri, to Clackamas county, Oregon, in 1847. Later, he removed to Linn county, then to Lane county, where he remained until his death in 1896, being then in his sixty-fourth year. He married Jennie Shields, a native of Clark county, Illinois, who journeyed with her parents to Buchanan county, Missouri, and there attended the same school as did her husband. She crossed the plains in 1851 with her parents to Linn county, Oregon, where she was married on November 27, 1851. She is now making her home in Silver Lake. Mr. and Mrs. Chrisman have one daughter, Vida R. Mr. Chrisman and his wife and her mother all belong to the Baptist church as also did Mr. Robinett before his death. In addition to the other enterprises mentioned, we note that the public telephone is in Mr. Chrisman's office.

Mr. Chrisman was owner of the goods in the storerooms of the building which burned on the night of December 24, 1894, in which terrible conflagration sixteen men, sixteen women, and eight children lost their lives, and which is fully detailed in another portion of this work. Immediately upon receipt of the news of the fire in San

Francisco, Mr. Chrisman's creditors garnisheed such an amount of his insurance as would cover their accounts, and telegraphed to the Portland creditors that a balance of insurance was available to apply on their accounts. Let it be remembered that so terrible was the catastrophe that the whole country was dazed at the appalling loss of life and property, and scores of homes were draped in mourning for loved ones. Every effort was being put forth to rescue the remains of the unfortunates, and Mr. Chrisman, with others, was wholly occupied in looking after the injured and rescuing the remains of the dead. At such a time, the harsh act of the San Francisco men tell heavy. However, some men were found in Portland who had enough of the milk of human kindness and honor to reply to the unwarranted advances of the San Francisco men by wiring back that F. W. Chrisman would pay every cent of his obligations without such harsh actions in the time of such deep sorrow. And he did—paid every cent, but we can well understand how differently he feels toward the two set of creditors.

Hon. Campbell E. Chrisman was a member of the Oregon legislature in early days and was a man who succeeded in life well, not only in financial lines, but in leaving a testimony for right and integrity. He stood above reproach and his advice and counsel was sought by all who knew him. He died in 1884, at Cottage Grove, Oregon.

G. R. Chrisman, who is an uncle of our subject, is county judge of Lane county and interested in the First National Bank in Eugene.

It is interesting to note that P. G. Chrisman, our subject's father, built a log cabin on Silver creek, hired a teacher and had school for six months for his and the neighbors' children, this being the first school on the creek. He was very liberal in his dealings, was highly thought of by his neighbors, who had the utmost confidence both in his integrity and his ability to handle finances. Even in the stringent times of 1892, and thereabouts, while he was president of the Lakeview bank, they all counted on his ability to carry the institution through safely, which he did.

---

FELIX DORRIS DUNCAN should be named among the early pioneers of the country now embraced in Lake county. He resides some eight miles southeast of Silver Lake postoffice on the west bank of Silver Lake and there owns a nice home place besides two hundred acres at the foot of the lake. He gives his attention largely to stock raising and has some very choice Dur-

ham cattle and Norfolk horses. He takes great pride in raising first-class stock and always has fine animals. Mr. Duncan started without capital whatever and has gained the property that he now owns through his own efforts entirely.

Felix D. Duncan was born on March 26, 1858, in Lane county, Oregon, the son of George C. and Louise (Rinehart) Duncan. They crossed the plains from Iowa in 1854 and made settlement in Lane county. In 1873 they came to Silver Lake valley, where the father is now living. The mother is deceased. Mrs. Duncan's mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Rinehart, died in February, 1903, aged ninety-seven. Our subject grew up in Lane county and there received his education. When the family came on to Silver Lake valley, he accompanied them and here rode the range and took his present place as a homestead. He has been laboring steadily since in stock raising and farming and has a very good holding in property at this time. Fraternally, Mr. Duncan is affiliated with the W. W. and in 1898, he was elected assessor of Lake county on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Duncan was among the first ones of the early settlers to come to this valley. Those who located in the Silver Lake valley in 1873, were Charles P. Marshall, James Sullivan, Emery Noble, George Thompson, Albert Rose, A. V. Lane, Samuel Smith, A. R. Chase, Mr. Murdock and G. C. Duncan and family. Mr. Marshall, Mr. Sullivan and the Duncan family are the only ones of the entire number that still remain. Mrs. Duncan, Mrs. Murdock and A. V. Lane's mother were the only women that wintered here in 1873. Our subject has assisted materially in the transformation of the country from the wild to its present prosperous condition and has always been a good substantial citizen.

ALVIN N. BENNETT is a prosperous wool grower residing one mile south of Warner Lake postoffice, in south Warner valley. He is a native of Waldo county, Maine, born March 18, 1846. His father, Morton Bennett, and his mother, Sarah (Martin) Bennett, were also natives of the Pine Tree State. The father was of English ancestry.

At the age of fourteen young Bennett went to sea aboard a man-of-war, upon which he served for three years, during which time his vessel was engaged in the attack on Fort Sumter. Later he shipped on a merchantman, serving nine years. While aboard this vessel Mr. Bennett saw the greater portion of the civilized world and touched on many of the South Sea islands. In 1870 he went to Nevada, with the intention of remaining

there, but the longing for the sea was irresistible and he soon returned to the life of a sailor. Three years later, however, he came to California and engaged in mining in that state and Nevada until 1877, when he came to Fort Bidwell. In 1885 he settled in Warner valley, Lake county, Oregon, where he was one of the first settlers in the country. He came into possession of land in south Warner valley and is today the only one of the first eight settlers to locate here, all of whom came at the same time. He first engaged in the business of raising horses, later disposed of his horses and entered the cattle business, and lastly, in 1897, he engaged in his present business, that of raising sheep. He owns a flock of several thousand sheep, and has a choice hay ranch of one hundred and sixty acres where he makes his home. His land is well improved, as to buildings, fencing, and so forth, and is all under irrigation ditch, making it one of the most desirable farms in the county. He also owns several hundred acres of grazing land.

On July 22, 1883, Mr. Bennett was married to Miss Jennie Morrow, born in the Sacramento valley, California. Mrs. Bennett's father was Joseph L. and her mother Sibbrina (Ahart) Morrow, pioneers of California.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have been born two children: Lenora E., now the wife of Irvin Wakefield, of Warner valley; and Joseph M. Bennett. Mr. and Mrs. Wakefield have one child, a daughter, named Daisy Wakefield.

Although Mr. Bennett came to Lake county with limited means, and had a hard struggle for existence for some years after locating in Warner valley, he has made a success of his business and today is in circumstances commonly classified as "well-to-do."

JOHN PRADER, a farmer of Lake county, resides a mile and one-half southeast from Summer Lake postoffice. He was born on August 24, 1855, in Switzerland, the son of John L. and Verona Prader, also natives of that same country. The father is now dwelling in North Dakota. The mother died before the family left Switzerland and the father married a second time. Our subject has three sisters, Mrs. Elizabeth Guler, in the Willamette valley, Anna, of North Dakota, and Maria, deceased. He also has the following named half brothers: Andrew, in Spokane; Peter and J. Lucius and Lawrence of North Dakota. Our subject received his education in the old country and there remained until 1873, when he journeyed to the United States. He first sought a location in Sauk county, Wisconsin, and then went to North Dakota and as-



sisted to organize a county. After that, he traveled to various portions of the United States a great deal and finally in 1888, came to Crook county and there remained seven years. After that, he traveled again and finally in 1898, he located in Lake county securing his present place of one-half section. It is a good farm, mostly all tillable land and is well improved with barns and other equipments. Mr. Prader gives his attention to raising hay and doing general farming. In this line he has been very successful and is one of the substantial men of the county.

Mr. Prader has three children, Rena, John and Walter. Mr. Prader is a member of the W. W. and when in North Dakota was commissioner of his county. He always takes a lively interest in political matters and is a warm advocate of general progress and better educational advantages.

FREDERICK WARNER FOSTER has one of the most beautiful places in Lake county. It consists of six hundred and sixty acres of farm land and lies on the west bank of Summer lake, about a quarter of a mile north from Summer Lake postoffice. The farm is well improved with a fine residence, good barn and other outbuildings and is productive of large returns in grain, timothy, alfalfa, red top, natural meadow hay, besides also a first class orchard which contains every variety of fruit grown in this latitude. Mr. Foster also raises a large amount of first class vegetables and has an abundance of tomatoes, potatoes, corn, watermelons and so forth. He started in life without any means and has gained this fine property by his own efforts unaided. He raises some stock, horses and cattle, and altogether is one of the rich and prosperous men of this portion of the state.

Frederick W. Foster was born in Benton county, Oregon, on March 11, 1862, the son of James and Elizabeth (Currier) Foster. He grew up with his parents on the farm and received his education in the home place. In the fall of 1872, the family came to this county and our subject the next year began to ride the range. When he was of age, he located a homestead five miles south from where he lives at present and began stock raising and farming. He improved his ranch in fine shape and in 1897 sold it. Then he purchased the estate which he now owns and where he has made his home since. The farm is laid out wisely and extends for a mile and a quarter along the lake beach and is an ideal place. A magnificent grove of poplar and locusts beautify the residence site and everything indicates a taste and thrift which are very becoming.

The main county road runs right by his house and Mr. Foster certainly has an ideal home. He takes especial pains in raising blooded stock and has a fine band of registered Shorthorn animals.

On May 28, 1887, Mr. Foster married Ada McDowell, who was born in Iron county, Missouri, the daughter of John and Flavia (Harris) McDowell. The father died in Missouri and the mother came across the plains with Mrs. Foster and another daughter about twenty years ago. The other daughter is now Mrs. Ava M. Barnes. To Mr. and Mrs. Foster, four children have been born: James Guy, Ruby Faltel, Carmel and Harold Neal.

Mr. Foster is a man who always takes a keen interest in the progress and upbuilding of the community and has ever labored ardently for the betterment of educational facilities. He is giving his children a thorough education at the Corvallis institution. Mr. Foster believes in thorough education and is a very progressive and up-to-date man.

JAMES N. GIVAN. Born April 13, 1862, in Keokuk county, Iowa, James N. Givan is now a prominent stock raiser residing one mile south from Adel postoffice, in Lake county, Oregon.

His father, Henry C. Givan, is a native of Indiana and a veteran of the Civil war, and his mother is Phoebe E. (Jacobs) Givan, both of whom are now living at Fort Bidwell, California.

In 1871 our subject came with his parents to Surprise valley, California, in what is now Modoc county, and eight years later came to Warner valley, Oregon. Here he worked for a salary on the "J. J." ranch for a period of twenty-one years, the last ten years of which time he was foreman of the ranch. In 1899 he purchased his present ranch and two years later he engaged in the sheep and cattle business. In 1902 he sold his cattle and for a time was exclusively a sheep raiser, but later he disposed of his sheep and bought cattle so that now he has a large herd of the latter and is doing a prosperous business. Where he lives, Mr. Givan has two hundred and twenty acres of land, the greater portion of which is adapted to the raising of hay, and eighty acres of which is seeded to alfalfa. He can irrigate the most of his land from an irrigation ditch leading from Deep creek, and his home is well improved with good dwelling and outbuildings, a first-class orchard, shade trees, and so forth.

Mr. Givan was married to Mrs. Dora E. Overton, December 6, 1890, which union has been blessed with three children, Earnest Truman, Hazel Olive and Dallas Gordon.

The only secret society to which Mr. Givan belongs is the Odd Fellows, he being a member of Lakeview lodge, No. 63. He was one of the early settlers of the valley and when he came here all that was his in the way of worldly goods was a saddle pony and saddle. He was industrious and saved his earnings until he could get a small start in the stock business, after which time skilled management and good business judgment have brought him ample returns and he is now one of Lake county's substantial stockmen.

---

GILBERT B. WARDWELL is United States land commissioner at Silver Lake. He is a well known resident of this part of Lake county and is one of the leading business men. He was born on May 28, 1854, in Swampscott, Massachusetts, the son of Gilbert and Abbie (Sargent) Wardwell, now deceased. The father followed the seas and traveled over the most of the world. His death occurred in Massachusetts. Our subject has one brother, Edward, still living in the home state. Gilbert B. was educated in the common schools and in a classical college of Massachusetts. He also completed a business course in the Bryant and Stratton college. Then he engaged as a salesman in a mercantile house and also did bookkeeping. In the fall of 1876, he came west to Hutchinson, Kansas, and was engaged in trade and traffic through Kansas, Indian Territory, Texas and Colorado. After that, he went to the Black Hills in South Dakota and followed mining and prospecting. Returning to Hutchinson, he was there married on July 21, 1880, to L. Matilda Ward, a native of Pennsylvania and the daughter of Samuel A. and Elizabeth (Russell) Ward. The father was born in Pennsylvania and met his death at the terrible Silver Lake fire in 1894. The mother is still living in Silver Lake.

Our subject and his wife started across the plains about August 1, 1880, by wagon and arrived at the Grande Ronde valley in December following. In the summer of 1881, he moved to Asotin county, Washington, and followed farming. While there, he was county commissioner for two terms. In 1888, Mr. Wardwell journeyed to the Willamette valley with a band of horses. Later, we find him in Lincoln and Spokane counties, Washington, and in the fall of 1889, he arrived in Lake county. He immediately engaged as bookkeeper and salesman in Mr. Chrisman's store and on April 21, 1898, he was appointed United States land commissioner by Judge Bellinger. At the expiration of his term of four years, he was reappointed and is now filling his second

term. He is clerk of the W. W. order in Silver Lake and chairman of the Republican central committee of the Silver Lake precinct. Mr. and Mrs. Wardwell have the following named children: Samuel S.; Cora A., the wife of Arthur A. Martin; Jennie and Elizabeth, deceased; Alice and Gilbert. Mr. Wardwell owns a homestead of eighty acres, half a mile east of Silver Lake town, which is his home at the present time. It is a fine location, provided with a good nine room residence, large barn and all other improvements necessary.

Mr. Wardwell is a good citizen, an ardent laborer for the progress of educational interests and the general upbuilding of the country and is considered one of the substantial men of principle and integrity in this part of the country.

---

WILLIAM H. COOPER is a stock raiser residing one and one-half miles south from Adel, Lake county, Oregon. He is a native of Wisconsin, born September 3, 1859.

His father is Byron Cooper, a native of the state of New York, and his mother was Malissa (Frekes) Cooper.

Early in life Mr. Cooper removed with his parents to the state of Minnesota, and in the fall of 1872 the family came to Colusa county, California, thence to Alturas county, of the same state. Here the mother died. Our subject came to Warner valley in 1888; and soon after returned to Alturas county, California, only to remove with his father and two sisters to Warner valley, where he took a homestead and preemption claim. He engaged in the stock business, on a small scale at first, and now has a fine band of cattle and four hundred and eighty acres of land. The major portion of his land is devoted to the culture of hay and is irrigated by the Deep creek irrigation ditch, in which Mr. Cooper is heavily interested.

On March 17, 1892, Mr. Cooper was married to Marv E. Morrow, a daughter of Joseph L. and Sibbrino (Ahart) Morrow. Two children have been born to this union, Malissa Sibbrino and Martin Franklin Cooper.

Mr. Cooper's father is still living, at the age of seventy-seven years, in the Warner valley.

---

WARREN M. DUNCAN, the senior member of the firm of Duncan & Company, is managing a livery and feed business at Silver Lake. He was born on July 31, 1854, where the town of Vale now stands, in eastern Oregon, while



his parents were crossing the plains to Oregon. His father, George C. Duncan, was a native of Tennessee and came to Iowa at the age of sixteen. He located near Des Moines and there married Louise Rinehart. They started across the plains in the spring of 1854 and arrived in Lane county, Oregon, September 17th, of the same year. Mr. Duncan took a donation claim in Lane county and for four years was assessor of that county. As early as 1873, he came to the Silver Lake country, locating on the west bank of Silver Lake, and engaging in the stock business. He is now living a retired life in Harney county, this state, being nearly eighty years of age, his birth occurring on October 12, 1825. The mother is a relative of the Rinehart family of Union county, this state, and her mother, Isabel Rinehart, died in 1903, in her ninety-seventh year. Mrs. Duncan died in 1882. The children born to this venerable couple are Mrs. Sarilda Comegys of Burns, Oregon; Mrs. Emma Bunday of Harney county, Oregon; Warren M., who is our subject; Felix D., of Silver Lake; and George W., of Lakeview. Our subject located on a farm with his parents in Lane county and came with them to Silver Lake in September, 1876. He engaged in the stock business and took a preemption and a homestead in the Silver Lake valley. Later, he sold this property and came to the village of Silver Lake where he built a large livery stable. Since that time, he has been engaged in the livery business, his son being his partner. He has some good rigs and plenty of horses and does a general livery, feed and sale business. Mr. Duncan also has a good six-room residence in Silver Lake and one hundred head of cattle.

On December 31, 1880, Mr. Duncan married Ida Vanderpool, who was born in Marion county, Oregon. Her father, James Vanderpool, was a pioneer of Oregon in 1856 and also was one of the earliest settlers of Crook county, coming there in 1871. He died in Prineville in 1898. Her mother, Mary (Moore) Vanderpool, is now living at Prineville. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have one child, Leslie Willard, who is actively engaged with his father in the livery business.

Mr. Duncan is a member of the W. W. and is a very active and stirring man.

♦♦♦

WILLIAM K. McCORMACK, a leading citizen of Lake county, is occupied in wool growing and resides some eight miles northwest of Paisley. He was born on August 16, 1875, in New Brunswick, Canada. William McCormack, his father, a native of the same place, descended from Scotch ancestors and came to the United

States in 1876. In the same year he made his way to the Sacramento valley in California and in 1881, moved to Sierra county, California, and in 1887, he landed in Paisley. He engaged in the stock business until 1901 when he sold out and is now living retired in Los Angeles, California. He married Elizabeth McKinzie, also a native of New Brunswick, who is still living. The children born to this couple are John R., in Inyo county, California; Mrs. Anna Moss, near Paisley; and William K., our subject. William K. came with his parents to California in 1876 and to this part of Oregon in 1887. He graduated from the high school in Lakeview when seventeen years of age and two years previous to that had secured a certificate to teach school. However, he never engaged in that business but when nineteen bought a few cattle and commenced stock raising, in which he has continued since. In 1903, he purchased sheep and now has about two thousand head and is giving his attention largely to wool growing. He has quite a large band of thoroughbred Durham cattle and also owns nine hundred and twenty acres of land, at the home place, which is practically all suited to raising hay. The improvements are a good large barn, comfortable residence, two acres of orchard, fences and so forth and so forth. In the orchard, besides other varieties of fruit that can be grown in this latitude, Mr. McCormack has planted some English walnuts, which are doing very fine at this time. He also owns four other ranches in different parts of the county, which are utilized for grazing purposes.

On October 25, 1899, Mr. McCormack married Frances Uren, who was born in Wisner, Nebraska. Her father, William Uren, married Frances J. Ivey and both are natives of England. They came to the United States and lived in Nebraska, then in Colorado, and in 1881 came to Oregon. After spending some time in The Dalles, they came to Crook county and are now residing at Oregon City. Mrs. McCormack's brothers and sisters are William S., an attorney at Oregon City; Mrs. Salina Child of Lane county; Thomas, who was a wholesale merchant at Johannesburg, South Africa, and died there in July, 1900; Charles of Wasco county. Mrs. McCormack is the youngest of the family. She is a graduate of the state normal at Monmouth and holds a life certificate for teaching in the state of Oregon. She has taught in various places and is a thoroughly well educated woman. To Mr. and Mrs. McCormack have been born two children, William Uren and Elizabeth. Mr. McCormack belongs to the W. W. and is a staunch Republican. He is a well informed man, a good citizen and highly esteemed by all.

JAMES M. SMALL, who resides some two and one-half miles east of Silver Lake, was born on July 27, 1850, in Pettis county, Missouri, the son of George and Malinda (Hinch) Small. In 1853, the family crossed the plains with ox teams from Missouri to Lane county, Oregon, where the father took a donation claim. That was their home until 1860, when they journeyed on down to Glenn county, California, and there the father died the next year. Our subject gained his education in the various places where the family lived during his youth, and as early as 1873 made his way into the Chewaucan valley, arriving here in May of that year. The mother came into the valley in the same year and they were among the very earliest settlers in the country. In 1880, she journeyed to Lane county, Oregon, and there died four years later. Our subject met the various adversities and hardships incident to pioneer life and took hold with a will and very soon had land opened up and a good band of cattle on the range. In 1886, he journeyed from his first location to the Silver Lake country and here has been raising cattle and sheep since. He now has disposed of his sheep and handles cattle and horses, having a nice stock of each. He has been well prospered in his work and is among the substantial men of this part of the country.

On December 12, 1880, Mr. Small married Maude Brattain, who was born in Lane county, Oregon, the daughter of Thomas J. and Permelia J. Brattain. Mrs. Small's parents crossed the plains from Iowa to Oregon in 1850 and were among the early pioneers in Klamath county. Later they returned to the Willamette valley and in 1873 came on to the Chewaucan valley, where they are now residing. To Mr. and Mrs. Small, three children have been born: Belle, the wife of Ernest Carlson of Summer Lake; Robert, who was burned to death in the Silver Lake fire on December 24, 1894; and Ross. Mr. Small owns about two thousand two hundred acres of land in Lake and Klamath counties, five hundred of which are utilized for hay. The home place is well improved with house, good barn and other equipment and he is considered one of the prosperous and leading men of the country.

ELMER D. LUTZ is one of the industrious farmers and stockmen of Lake county and resides about a mile north of Silver Lake, where he has one of the best farms in the county. It consists of two hundred and forty acres of first class soil, well adapted to the production of all kinds of grain, fruits and vegetables usually grown in this latitude. The place is well im-

proved and kept in a good state of cultivation and Mr. Lutz is considered one of the thrifty and substantial men of this county.

Elmer D. Lutz was born on February 7, 1864, in Forest Grove, Iowa. His father, Charles Lutz, was born in Pennsylvania and was an early pioneer in Iowa. He was in that state when the Sioux Indians were on the war path and was exposed to much danger and hardship. He married Martha Long and they are now living in Whatcom, Washington. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Albert J., on the police force of Whatcom; Mrs. Irene Boyd; Charles B.; John L.; Walter A., a druggist; and Mary; deceased. Those living are dwelling in Whatcom. Our subject was the third child in the family and from the time he was twelve years of age, has been doing for himself. He has met with much adversity and has seen a great deal of hard labor but has always been possessed of sufficient grit and force to overcome. His education was secured in the various places where he lived during his boyhood days and when the family journeyed to South Dakota, he went with them. In 1866, he came to California, settling in Shasta county and a year later journeyed thence to Silver Lake valley, landing here in May, 1887. He first took a preemption but was beat out of that owing to the swamp act. However, he succeeded in getting a clear title to the place. Silver Creek runs through the land and he irrigates portions of the farm from it. His ranch is very productive and in addition to handling that, Mr. Lutz raises cattle and horses and is prospered in his labors. He had no means and everything that he now owns has been gained by his labors and careful management here. Mr. Lutz stands well in the community and always takes a keen interest in educational matters and politics and everything that tends to build up the country.

WILLIAM D. WEST, the efficient assessor of Lake county, resides about two and one-half miles northwest of Silver Lake. He was born on November 13, 1859, in Waseca county, Minnesota. His father, Hiram West, was a native of New York state and an early pioneer of Waseca county, Minnesota, and was there during the terrible Sioux uprising in early days. He was auditor of Waseca county for several years and died in 1864. He had married Susan Bailey, also a native of New York state and who died in Sierra county, California, in 1882. Besides our subject, one other child was born to this marriage, Ward R., who now resides in Modoc county, California.



Our subject crossed the plains to Sierra county, California, with his mother in 1870. His education was received in the public schools and in 1883, we find him in Modoc county, California. In the spring of the next year he came on to the Silver Lake valley and rode the range here for several years. Finally, he took a homestead where he now resides and engaged in raising horses. He has a band of horses at this time, owns one hundred and sixty acres of meadow land which is well improved with house, barn and so forth, and is one of the prosperous men of this part of the county. On June 4, 1904, his name was on the Democratic ticket for assessor of Lake county and he was promptly elected by the people, his term being for four years. Mr. West is a man well known and has labored faithfully with display of integrity and uprightness in this county for many years. He is deserving of the success he has attained and is the recipient of the good will and esteem of all.

---

WILLIAM H. MCCALL is a wool grower residing two miles east and two miles north of Silver Lake. He was born on April 2, 1855, in Lane county, Oregon. His father, William McCall, was a native of Tennessee and journeyed to Illinois whence he crossed the plains with ox teams to Lane county, Oregon, being one of the earliest settlers in that section. He located a donation claim and remained on the same until his death. He was an elder in the Christian church and an exemplary man. His birth occurred in 1815 and his death in 1877. He was of Scotch-Irish extraction and married Matilda Markley, a native of Ohio, who accompanied her husband across the plains. She was born in 1820, and is now living in Eugene, Oregon, being of German ancestors. Our subject grew up in his native country and secured his education there. In 1873, he made the first trip to Silver Lake valley with stock. From that time until he came here to reside in 1877 he visited this country each year, but made his residence in Lane county. When he finally removed here, he took up land near his present home and at once went to riding the range. He had a family, a wife and five children, and was practically without means, so that he knew well the hardships incident to pioneer life. For three years, Mr. McCall was foreman of the G. S. S. ranch. In 1897, he engaged in the sheep business and now has a fine band of sheep and twelve hundred acres of land, over half of which produces hay. He also has taken up ten acres under the Saline Act. On this tract, there is a lake of about five acres which is fed by salt

springs that come up in and around the same. There is a very large per centage of salt in this water with a very little soda. It is located about ten miles northeast of Silver Lake postoffice in what is known as the desert and some years many tons of salt are formed by evaporation of the water. Mr. McCall expects to put in an evaporating plant and produce salt for the market shortly.

On November 28, 1875, Mr. McCall married Cynthia I. Miller, a native of Yamhill county, Oregon. Her father, Alexious N. Miller, was a native of Missouri and crossed the plains in 1847 to this state. He settled in Yamhill county and afterwards in Lane county, where he lived until his death at Pleasant Hill. The same occurred on November 11, 1902, he being then seventy-nine years of age. He married Jane Hutchinson, who was born in Missouri. Her parents came from Kentucky and she came west a few years after her husband, the marriage occurring in Oregon. She is now residing at Florence, being in her seventy-seventh year. Mrs. McCall has the following named brothers and sisters; R. N. of Okanogan county, Washington, W. M., J. R., E. G., and D. J. of Eugene, Mrs. C. M. Hamilton, Mrs. Fred Wilhelm, Florence, Mrs. T. Elliott, Robert, and John. The last three are deceased. Mrs. McCall is the fourth from the youngest. Mr. McCall has the following named brothers and sisters, James, John A., Henry D., Lorenzo D., Adin J., deceased, Mrs. Elizabeth Rowland, Mrs. Martha Bristow, Mrs. Ella Bridges, Mrs. Emma Miller, and Catherine, deceased. Mrs. McCall's mother was a great niece of Chief Justice Marshall. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. McCall are named as follows; Olo J., the wife of Marion Conley of Paisley; Claude M., Adin N., Ira C., Virgil, Henry, Robert M.

---

CHARLES P. MARSHALL is one of the early pioneers of the Silver Lake valley, where he now resides some five miles northeast of the lake. He has labored here assiduously for over a quarter of a century and deserves to be classed with the builders of the country. He was born on January 19, 1834, in England, the son of Nicholas and Mary A. Marshall. He came with his parents to the United States in 1839 and lived in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in the coal mines as soon as he had arrived at sufficient age. He secured his education "between times" when a boy and in 1846, went aboard a man of war at New York city. He was in the merchant marine and has been at the various leading ports of the world. He circumnavigated the globe and was on the sea in all some ten years. At the time he

quit, he was first mate of the good craft Aquilla, which was later sunk in San Francisco bay. In 1856, he quit the sea at San Francisco and devoted his attention to mining until 1869 when he journeyed to Modoc county and settled at farming in the Big valley. There he raised stock and tilled the soil until July, 1873, when he came to Silver Lake valley. He was one of the very first men to settle here and since that time has continued here steadily except two years spent in Albany, this state. When he located, he had some stock and has continued in that business together with farming since. In those early days to run to the postoffice was no slight job as it was one hundred miles distant. All kinds of supplies had to be brought in over rough mountain roads with great expense and labor. Nevertheless Mr. Marshall continued his good work here and has not only done well in building up but has stimulated others by his industry and thrift.

On February 22, 1887, Mr. Marshall married Mrs. Frances A. (Brown) Anderson, a native of Missouri. Her father, Milton Brown, crossed the plains from Missouri in 1846 and settled at

Oregon City, being one of the earliest pioneers of that vicinity. He was also one of the first settlers of the Summer Lake valley and came to Silver Lake where he engaged in the mercantile business. His death occurred here on November 18, 1904, he being then in his ninetieth year. He was one of the substantial and good men of this county, well known and beloved by all. He was faithful in labor, upright and honorable in business and a genuine good citizen and a first-class man. He married Christian Farris, who is also deceased. By her former marriage, Mrs. Marshall had three children: Ida, the wife of John Hill in The Dalles; Mary, the wife of F. M. Taylor, of Benton county; and Anna C., the wife of William Hough of Silver Lake, all in this state. Mr. Marshall formerly operated the hotel at Silver Lake but now is giving his entire attention to his stock business and farming. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall are people of good standing and have many friends throughout the country. They have certainly done an excellent work as pioneers and deserve to be classed with those who have made the country what it is.



# PART VIII

## HISTORY OF KLAMATH COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### FROM EARLIEST DAYS UNTIL SETTLEMENTS OF 1867

Klamath county came into existence as a separate political division in 1882. Prior to that period, although it had before been a part of Wasco, Jackson and Lake counties, respectively, the territory that now comprises it was known as the "Lake Country," or the "Klamath Country." The history of the Klamath country dates from many years before the formation of this county and even prior to the advent of its first settlers.

This country was inhabited by the Klamath and Modoc Indians when the first small, crawling wave of immigration curled over the bunch grass plains and through the foothills and mountain peaks—ever onward to the settlements west of the mountains. And this had been the Indians' home for centuries. The Klamath Indians, then known as the La Lakes, inhabited that district of the country—the vicinage of Big Klamath lake, and north of Klamath, and west of Link rivers. They were strange, uncanny tribes; their very language was peculiar to themselves while they, at the same time, also understood the universal "jargon."

The Modocs inhabited the country south of Little Klamath lake, and around Tule lake, east of Goose Nest Mountain, and west of Goose lake. They, also, conversed in a language common only to themselves and the Klamaths. In reality they were only one people. There was only a slight difference in the pronunciation of a few of their words, yet no greater difference than there is in the speech of northern and southern white people. They were friendly tribes; they

intermarried. It has been written and published in histories that the Klamaths and Modocs were hereditary enemies. This is not so. At all times they were friendly. Overlapping the present Klamath country in the vicinity of the Sican marsh dwelt a branch of the Snake Indians. But the greater portion of the present Klamath country was inhabited by the Klamaths and Modocs.

Through the country of these two tribes—the present Klamath country—led Indian trails over which the natives traveled to and from their favorite fishing grounds. Nearly all evidence of these primeval trails has been erased, although we know that they were in existence when the first white men set feet on Klamath soil.

And of these "first white men" they were, undoubtedly "the Rocky Mountain men" who visited nearly every part of the country. While there are no accounts of their visits here, there remains undeniable evidence that they were here on several occasions at a very early day—before the explorations of John C. Fremont, the "Pathfinder."

It was during the winter of 1843-4 that Fremont's party traversed the Klamath country. Coming in from the north their journal shows that they found themselves at the Klamath marsh, or, as Fremont terms it in his journal, "Tlameth lake." This point was reached December 11, 1843. Here was the Indian village Ouyx, of which Skidat, father of "Dave Hill," of later day prominence, was chief. Observing this Indian village on the border of the marsh, and unacquainted with the temper of the tribe, the

"Pathfinder" discharged his cannon with the result that the Indians scattered in all directions among the willows and tules. Presently the chief and his squaw came out to meet Fremont and personally assured the latter of their friendliness. Fremont greatly admired the soft-voiced chief and his comely wife. In his journal he states that this was the first time he had known a woman to take part in the circumstances of war. The following day this chief, as a pledge of his friendship, piloted Fremont across the marsh and led him through the forest in an easterly direction to a "green savannah" which we now recognize as Sican marsh.

Fremont's party continued to the east until they won their way to Summer lake which they so named on account of finding the snow all gone at that point, although it was in the middle of the winter season. Hence they went in a southeasterly direction passing the point where is now situated the town of Paisley, passed around the north end of Abert Lake, and on to Christmas Lake, or as it is now commonly termed Warner lake.

Thus we perceive that the Klamath country, although not settled until the 60's, had previously been visited and, at least, a portion of its topography known, at a comparatively early period in the history of this country. Only a few years later, however, an enterprise was undertaken and accomplished which, while not resulting in an extensive exploration of the whole Klamath country, made a part of it very well known. This was the establishment of the South Emigrant Road in 1846, and which diverted a large part of Oregon immigration through the southern part of the present Klamath country. Let us revert to a period three years anterior and tell of the arrival of the builders of this road to Oregon.

Away back in the 40's when Oregon was a wilderness; when even its possession was in dispute between the United States and Great Britain; when no permanent American settlement had been made on the Pacific coast, that is, in 1843, a vast train of immigrants numbering some 800 people with their cattle, horses, wagons and household goods, left the Missouri river early in the spring. This party gained the Willamette valley after the closing in of winter—the first through wagon train. In this company were the three notable Applegate brothers, Charles, Lindsay and Jesse, all men who became conspicuous in the history of Oregon. Lindsay was the father of Ivan, Lucien and Oliver Applegate, early pioneers of the Klamath basin. Ivan and Lucien, aged respectfully three and one years, were junior members of this expedition of 1843. Oliver,

a native son of Oregon, was born two years later.

Having made permanent settlement in the Willamette valley, Lindsay and Jesse Applegate, in company with thirteen other courageous men, performed the historic feat of laying out the "South Road" to Oregon in 1846. The names of these other thirteen pioneers were: Captain Levi Scott, John (Jack) Jones, John Owens, Henry Boggs, William Sportsman, Samuel Goodhue, Robert Smith, Moses (Black) Harris, John Scott, William G. Parker, David Goff, Benjamin F. Burch and Bonnett Osborn.

Passing through the Umpqua canyon, Rogue River valley, over the Cascades, through the Klamath basin and on the Humbolt river and to Fort Hall, they conducted an emigrant train to the Willamette by that route. As they passed through the Little Klamath lake, Lost river and Tule lake countries, they noted the extent and character of the great Klamath basin.

We here present to the reader the story of the selection of the South Emigrant Road, extending from Fort Hall to the Rogue River Valley in 1846, as told in after years (about 1888 or 1890) by Lindsay Applegate, (now deceased) one of the party. This route passed through the southern parts of what are now Lake and Klamath counties:

On the morning of June 30th we moved along the north bank of the creek, and soon began the ascent of the mountains to the eastward, which we found gradual. Spending most of the day in examining the hills about the stream now called Keene creek, near the summit of the Siskiyou ridge, we moved on down through the heavy forests of pine, fir and cedar, and encamped early in the evening in a little valley now known as Round prairie, about ten or twelve miles, as nearly as we could judge, from the camp of the previous night. We found no evidence of Indians being about, but we did not relax our vigilance on that account. We encamped in a clump of pine in the valley and kept out our guard.

On the morning of July 1st, being anxious to know what we were to find ahead, we made an early start. This morning we observed the track of a lone horse leading eastward. Thinking it had been made by some Indian horseman on his way from Rogue river to the Klamath country, we undertook to follow it. This we had no trouble in doing as it had been made in the spring while the ground was damp and was very distinct until we came to a very rough, rocky ridge where we lost it. This ridge was directly in our way. Exploring northward along the divide for considerable distance without finding a practicable route across it we encamped for the night among the pines. The next morning, July 2d, we explored the ridge south-



ward as far as the great canyon of the Klamath, but having no better success than the day before, we encamped at a little spring on the mountain side. The next day, July 3d, we again traveled northward farther than before, making a more complete examination of the country than we had previously done, and at last found what appeared to be a practicable pass. Near this was a rich, grassy valley through which ran a little stream, and here we encamped for the night. This valley is now known as Long prairie, Parker's home.

On the morning of July 4th our route bore along a ridge trending considerably toward the north. The route was good, not rocky, and the ascent very gradual. After crossing the summit of the Cascade ridge, the descent was, in places, very rapid. At noon we came out into a glade (Spencer creek) where there were water and grass and from which we could see the Klamath river. Afternoon we moved down through an immense forest, principally yellow pine, to the river, and then traveled up the north bank, still through yellow pine forests, for about six miles, when all at once we came out in full view of the Klamath country, extending eastward as far as the eye could reach. It was an exciting moment, after the many days spent in the dense forests and among the mountains, and the whole party broke forth in cheer after cheer.

An Indian who had not observed us until the shouting began, broke away from the river bank and ran to the hills a quarter of a mile away. An antelope could scarcely have made better time, for we continued shouting as he ran and his speed seemed to increase until he was lost to our view among the pines. We were now entering a country where the natives had seen but few white people. Following the river up to where it leaves the lower Klamath lake, we came to a riffle where it seemed possible to cross. William Parker waded in and explored the ford. It was deep, rocky and rapid, but we all passed over safely and then proceeded along the river and lake shore for a mile or so when we came into the main valley of the Lower Klamath lake. We could see columns of smoke rising in every direction, for our presence was already known to the Modocs and the signal fire telegraph was already in active operation. Moving southward along the shore we came to a little stream, coming in from the southward, and there found pieces of newspapers and other unmistakable evidences of civilized people having camped there a short time before. We found a place where the turf had been cut away, also the willows near the bank of the creek, and horses had been repeatedly driven over the place. As there were many places where horses could get water without this trouble some of the parties were of the opinion that some persons had been buried there and that horses had been driven over the place to obliterate all marks and thus prevent the Indians from disturbing the dead. The intense excitement among the Indians on our arrival there strengthened this opinion.

Colonel Fremont, only a few days before, had reached this point on his way northward when he was overtaken by Lieutenant Gillispie of the United States Army with important dispatches and returned to Lower California. The Mexican War had just begun and the "Pathfinder" was needed elsewhere. On the very night he was overtaken by Lieutenant Gillispie the Modocs surprised his camp, killed three of his Delaware Indians, and it is said that had it not been for the vigilance and presence of mind of Kit Carson, he would have suffered a complete rout. At this place we arranged our camp on open ground so that the Indians could not possibly approach us without discovery. It is likely that the excitement among the Modocs was caused, more than anything else, by the apprehension that ours was a party sent to chastise them for their attack on Fremont. We were but a handful of men surrounded by hundreds of Indians armed with their poisoned arrows, but by dint of great care and vigilance we were able to pass through their country safely. On every line of travel from the Atlantic to the Pacific there had been great loss of life from a failure to exercise a proper degree of caution, and too often have reckless and foolhardy men, who have, through the want of proper care, become embroiled in difficulties with the Indians, gained the reputation of being Indian fighters and heroes, while the men who were able to conduct parties in safety through the country of warlike savages, escaped the world's notice.

On the morning of July 5th we left our camp on the little creek (now called Hot creek), and continued our course along the shores of Lower Klamath lake. This threw us off our course considerably, as the lake extended some miles to the southward of our last camp, and we did not reach the eastern shore until the day was far spent. We camped on the lake shore and the next morning, July 6th, we ascended a high, rocky ridge to the eastward for the purpose of making observations. Near the base of the ridge on the east, was a large lake, perhaps twenty miles in length. Beyond it to the eastward we could see a timbered butte, apparently thirty miles distant, at the base of which there appeared to be a low pass through the mountain range which seemed to encircle the lake basin. It appearing practicable to reach this pass by passing around the north end of the lake, we decided to adopt that route and began the descent of the ridge, but we soon found ourselves in the midst of an extremely rugged country. Short lava ridges ran in every direction, while between them were caves and crevices into which it seemed our animals were in danger of falling headlong. The farther we advanced the worse became the route, so that at length we decided to retrace our steps to the smooth country. This was difficult as our horses had become separated among the rocks, and it was some time before we could get them together and return to the open ground. Then we discovered that one of our party, David Goff, was missing. While in

the lava field he had discovered a band of mountain sheep and in pursuing them had lost his way. Some of the party went quite a distance within the rocks, but could hear nothing of him. We decided to proceed to the meadow country, at the head of the lake, encircling the lava beds to the northward and encamp until we could find our comrade. While we were proceeding to carry out this program we discovered a great number of canoes leaving the lake shore under the bluffs, and making for what appeared to be an island four or five miles distant. We could, also see a lone horseman riding leisurely along the lake shore, approaching us. This soon proved to be our lost friend. The Modocs had discovered him in the lava fields, and probably expecting that the whole party were about to assail them from the rocks, took to their canoes. He said that, seeing the Indians retreating, he concluded to leave the rocks and ride along the lake shore, where the going was good. We nooned in a beautiful meadow containing about two sections near the head of the lake.

After spending a couple of hours in this splendid pasture, we repacked and started on our way toward the timbered butte, but had not proceeded more than a mile before we came suddenly upon a large stream (Lost river) coming into the lake. We found this stream near the lake very deep, with almost perpendicular banks, so that we were compelled to turn northward up the river. Before proceeding far we discovered an Indian crouched under the bank and, surrounding him, made him come out. By signs we indicated to him that we wanted to cross the river. By marking on his legs and pointing up the river he gave us to understand that there was a place above where we could easily cross. Motioning him to advance he led the way up the river about a mile and pointed out a place where an immense rock crossed the river. The sheet of water running over the rock was about fifteen inches deep, while the principal part of the river seemed to flow under. This was the famous Stone Bridge on Lost river so often mentioned after this by travelers. For many years the waters of Tule lake have been gradually rising, so that now the beautiful meadow on which we nooned on the day we discovered the bridge is covered by the lake, and the back water in Lost river long ago made the river impassable; is now probably ten feet deep over the bridge.

After crossing the bridge we made our pilot some presents, and all shaking hands with him, left him standing on the river bank. Pursuing our way along the northern shore of the lake a few miles, we came to a beautiful spring, near the base of the mountains on our left and encamped for the night. After using the alkali water of Lower Klamath lake the previous night, the fresh, cool water of this spring was a real luxury. There was plenty of dry wood and an abundance of green grass for our animals and we enjoyed the camp exceedingly. Sitting around the fire

that evening we discussed the adventures of the past few days in this new, strange land. The circumstances of the last day had been particularly interesting. Our adventure in the rocks, the retreat of the whole Modoc tribe in a fleet of thirty or forty canoes across the lake from Goff, the singularity of the natural bridge, the vast fields of tule around the lake, and the fact that the lake was an independent body of water, were subjects of peculiar interest and only intensified our desire to see more of this then wild land.

July 7th we left the valley of Tule lake to pursue our course eastward over a rocky table land among scattering juniper trees. We still observed the timbered butte as our landmark, and traveled as directly toward it as the country would admit. This butte is near the state line, between Clear and Goose lakes and probably distant fifty miles from the lava ridge west of Lost river, from which we first observed it, supposing it to be about thirty miles away. In pursuing our course we passed through the hilly, juniper country between Langell valley and Clear lake without seeing either the valley or the lake, and at noon arrived at the bed of a stream where there was but little water. The course of this stream was north or northwest and appearances indicated that at times quite a volume of water flowed in the channel. This was, evidently, the bed of Lost river, a few miles north of where this singular stream leaves the Clear lake marsh.

Leaving this place we pursued our journey through a similar country to that passed over during the forenoon, and encamped at a little spring among the junipers, near the base of the timbered hill, and passed a very pleasant night.

On the morning of July 8th we passed our landmark and traveled nearly eastward, over a comparatively level but extremely rocky country, and nooned in the channel of another stream where there was a little water standing in holes. On leaving this place we found the country still quite level but exceedingly rocky—for eight or ten miles almost like a pavement. Late in the afternoon we came out into the basin of a lake (Goose lake) apparently forty or fifty miles in length. Traversing the valley about five miles along the south end of the lake we came to a little stream coming in from the mountains to the eastward. The grass and water being good, we encamped here for the night. Game seemed plentiful, and one of the party killed a fine deer near the camp. From the spur of the mountains near our camp, we had a splendid view of the lake and of the extensive valley bordering it on the north. On the east between the lake and mountain range running nearly north and south and which we supposed to be a spur of the Sierra Nevadas, was a beautiful meadow country, narrow, but many miles in length, across which the lines of willows and scattering pines and cottonwoods indicated the courses of a number of little streams coming into the lake from a mountain chain. A little southeast of our camp there



appeared to be a gap in the mountain wall, and we decided to try it on the succeeding day.

Space will not permit us to publish in full the very entertaining article written by Mr. Applegate. There is much in his narrative that bears directly on the country west of the Cascades and east of the territory embraced within the limits of the territory now under consideration. There is, however, a great deal that is necessary to complete the earlier history of Klamath county, and this we shall continue, confining our work to such scope of country as falls within the perspective of our story. It was on the morning of July 14th that, according to plans matured at Black Rock, the explorers divided into two parties; eight men leaving in a southerly direction, and seven men, including Mr. Lindsay Applegate, laid their course to the east. The survey was continued until July 23d, when they ascended by a very gradual route to the table lands from which they could plainly see Black Rock. Exploring the country about them they found the Rabbit Hole Springs. Continuing his narrative Mr. Applegate says:

The line of our road was now complete. We had succeeded in finding a route across the desert and on to the Oregon settlements with camping places at suitable distances, and since we knew the source of the Humboldt river was near Fort Hall, we felt that our enterprise was already a success, and that immigrants would be able to reach Oregon late in the season with far less danger of being snowed in than on the Columbia route down the Humboldt and over the Sierra Nevadas. The sequel proved that we were correct in this opinion, for this same fall the Donner party, in endeavoring to cross the Sierras, were snowed in, suffered the most indescribable horrors, and about half of them perished.

Among other interesting events related by Mr. Applegate is the rescue of a party of immigrants en route to the Willamette valley. Mr. Applegate says:

So soon as we could possibly make the arrangements we sent out a party with oxen and horses to meet the immigrants and aid them in reaching the Willamette settlements. For this assistance we made no demand, nor did we tax them for the use of the road as was alleged by parties inimical to our enterprise. It had been the distinct understanding that the road should be free, and the consciousness of having opened better means of access to the country than was afforded by the expensive and dangerous route down the Columbia which we had tried to our sorrow, would be ample compensation for all our labors in opening the South road.

Of course our enterprise was opposed by that mighty monopoly, the Hudson's Bay Company, whose line of forts and trading posts on the Columbia, afforded them rare opportunities for trade with the immigrants. Many of the immigrants who followed us during the fall of 1846 had a hard time, though not as hard as they would have experienced on the other route; and some of them, not understanding the situation fully, became infected with the spirit of persecution, which had its origin with the Hudson's Bay Company, and joined in charging us with leading the travel away from the Northern Route for purposes of personal speculation. Certain members of the party were singled out to bear the burden of persecution, whereas, if any member of the party was animated by improper motives in seeking to open the road, all were equally guilty, as the party was governed in all its proceedings by a majority vote of all of its members.

The efforts of the Hudson's Bay Company to put down the road proved an eminent failure. Its superior advantages were better and better known and appreciated every year. It never ceased to be an important route of travel, and a large portion of the population of our state entered by this channel. It is a very significant fact that the great thoroughfare of today, from the Willamette to the Siskiyou chain, and thence out through the Lake country and on to the Humboldt, departs rarely from the route blazed out by the road company 42 years ago.

So early as 1848 an abortive effort was made to settle the Klamath country. The strenuous party who two years before had traversed the territory in "blazing" the South Emigrant Road had been favorably impressed with the natural beauties and possibilities of that country. A number of them developed a plan of settlement of such an inviting field. The historic "Klamath Commonwealth," was organized in 1848; the scene was the Willamette settlement; the principal projectors, Jesse and Lindsay Applegate. Preparations were made to start a colony at some available point in the Klamath country.

Preparations were elaborate; all agencies were brought to bear to make the venture a success. The party was a strong one; danger from Indians were fully realized; the party was heavily armed and fully organized. Among them were farmers, blacksmiths, carpenters, millers, doctors, millwrights and nearly all classes of people. Eastward to the Klamath country they headed, accompanied by a long and amply guarded train of wagons conveying everything which they believed might prove necessary in a settlement outside of all practical communication with civilization.

Had it not been for the discovery of gold in California the entire earlier history of Klamath

county would, doubtless, have read far different from what it does in the Year of Our Lord, 1905. For it should be known that this gold discovery wrought dissensions in the Klamath Commonwealth, and this pioneer enterprise proved but Dead Sea apples, attractive to the eye but ashes to the taste. The original design never reached fruition. A portion of the community were strongly in favor of carrying out their original schemes; an equally strong opposition were determined to seek the land of gold. Leaving the South Emigrant Road the whole party proceeded to Strawberry Valley, California, when opinions as to the course to be pursued becoming widely divergent, caused a complete disruption of the entire enterprise. The once brilliant plan of settling the Klamath country faded from view and was abandoned. A portion of the commonwealth proceeded to the gold fields in Sacramento; the balance of the party returned to their homes in the Willamette valley. That portion which decided to seek the gold fields encountered Peter Lassen at the head of an emigrant train, and assisted him in exploring a route to the Sacramento valley.

In those parlous pioneer days it should be remembered that all "roads," "routes" and "trails" of travel were dangerous. Following the completion of the South Emigrant Road in 1846 by the Applegates and party, much of the travel to the settlements west of the Cascades was made via this route in preference to the northern route by way of the Dalles of the Columbian river. But severe was the penalty paid by these immigrants for their choice!

The Modoc Indians in the country along that part of the road where it passed through the southern portion of the Klamath country, Oregon, and the northern portion of the present Modoc county, California, earned the character of the most barbarous and blood-thirsty savages west of the Rocky mountains. Peculiarly adapted was this country to protect them in their depredations, slaughter and cruelties; to shield them from successful pursuit, punishment or capture. Following sudden and impetuous raids on wagon trains, they could retire into the impregnable lava beds where nothing less than a large and well equipped army could dislodge them from their coign of vantage as was learned later in the Modoc war of 1872-3. Not only were they able to exact a heavy tribute from the emigrants, but their possession of the strongholds of the lava beds made it possible for the Modocs to exert a powerful influence and control of the neighboring tribes.

Innocent and unoffending immigrants, accompanied by their families, passing through the

Modoc country along the old southern immigrant road, were attacked and butchered indiscriminately by these painted savages; their property confiscated or destroyed; their bodies inhumanly mutilated, and left unburied, a prey to wolves. In some cases the victims of these Modocs were caused to suffer excruciating tortures before relieved by death. In some cases girls were kept among them as captives for months; to suffer more than torture, with death only to crown their miserable existence.

More than 300 immigrants are known to have been slain in this manner by Modoc Indians; facts ascertained by actual count of their bleaching skeletons along the road, previous to the establishment of the military post at Fort Klamath in 1863. Where the road met the shores of Tule lake was a favorite point of attack; it appropriately gained the name of "Bloody Point." Here were enacted tragedies of the bloodiest description—tragedies that, even at this late day, cause one to shudder on visiting the scene. Here the Modocs would fall upon the poor, weary and footsore immigrants as they wended their way along the point. Speaking of Bloody Point, Major C. S. Drew, when in 1863, he recommended the establishment of a military post in the Klamath country, said:

"Since 1846 one hundred and fifty-one persons have been murdered and an estimate of about three hundred other persons more or less seriously wounded by Indians in that vicinity."

Certainly, it appears incredible that the United States government had not before taken some effective steps in protecting this country. According to records of the war department the government had little to do with the Modocs until the establishment of the post at Fort Klamath in 1863. Aside from the volunteered efforts of settlers west of the Cascade mountains in occasionally assisting immigrants through the country, no efforts were made to check the murders committed or to punish the red fiends who committed them, with the exception of the Ben Wright expedition in 1852.

Of course no idea of settling in such a country was entertained by any one. Yet we find that when practical military protection was at last granted, the country was quite rapidly settled—for that period in Oregon's history. Little did these immigrants—passing westward in the shadow of death—dream that this country would ever be fit for the habitation of white men. To them the Klamath country was only a land of sage brush plains, big lakes and Modoc Indians.

In the spring of 1852 a party was packing from Scottsburg to Yreka. One evening while camped about 1½ miles south of Cole's place,





Williamson River at the Mouth of Spring Creek



Link River





on the west side of the mountains, Indians stole four of their horses. Four of these packers at once set out in pursuit. They trailed the Indians to their camp, on the present site of Keno. Here the packers fell upon the Indians—about 16 of them—completely surprised them and killed four of the hostiles. The rest escaped across the Klamath river. The packers found their stolen horses and returned with them. Jerden Metland was one of the party.

The same year an attack was made on immigrants at Bloody Point in which many of them were killed, and to wreak vengeance upon these Modocs and teach them a lasting lesson, a company of volunteers was formed at Yreka, California, and proceeded to the Modoc country. This company was under command of one Ben Wright. They rapidly advanced to the Modoc country, and in Lost River valley, near where now stands the town of Merrill, they killed 40 Indians out of a party of 47. Of this sensational campaign many conflicting stories are told. As stated by the volunteers they met the Indians in council; that treachery was apparent on the part of the savages and in order to save themselves they administered the first blow. The facts appear to be that a big barbecue had been arranged for, at which was to be served an ox roasted whole, which animal had been brought with the volunteers from Yreka. The whites and Indians were then to meet in friendly council and, if possible, come to an amicable understanding. Before the feast, however, a Modoc squaw, friendly to the whites, told Wright that treachery was intended and that at the feast all the whites were to be massacred. Ben Wright was a man who did not hesitate to act when immediate action was imperative. Without further delay he fell upon the unsuspecting Modocs.

There were those, however, who maintained that the Ben Wright party was guilty of the basest treachery and that their conduct was a shade darker than anything ever attempted by savages; that Wright had no reason to believe that treachery was intended, and that his action was wilful and premeditated murder.

Without discussing the merits of the case, we will state that then and there the Modocs were taught a severe lesson, and one which they did not soon forget. Upon their return to Yreka the volunteers, who were miners from that famous mining camp, were received with all the honors of conquering heroes. If their conduct in dealing with these Indians was not of the best, it is certain that censure was not apparent at home. We here reproduce a short article written by E. Steele, a frontiersman who for many years had dealings with various tribes of Indians. It

is only proper to state that little credence can be placed in the poisoning story related:

The Modoc War of 1852 took place whilst I was away at Crescent City; therefore all I know of that is hearsay; but I know that it was generally known that Ben Wright had concocted the plan of poisoning those Indians at a feast, but that his interpreter Indian, Livile, had exposed the plot to them so that but few ate of the meat, and that Wright and his company then fell upon the Indians and killed 40 out of 47, and the others died of the poison afterward. There is one of the company now in the county who gives this version, and I heard Wright swearing about Dr. Ferber, our then druggist, selling him an adulterated article of strychnine, which he said the doctor wanted to kill coyotes. That the plan was concocted before they left Yreka defeats the claim now made for them that they only anticipated the treachery of the Indians. John Schonchis was one of the Indians that escaped, and in a late interview he made this an excuse for not coming out to meet the commissioners during the Modoc War of 1873. The story of the Indians corresponds so well with what I have frequently heard from our own people, before it became so much of a disgrace by the reaction, that I have no doubt of the correctness in its general details. At the time others, as well as myself, told Wright that the transaction would sometime react fearfully upon some innocent ones of our people, but so long a time had elapsed that I had concluded that the matter was nearly forgotten by all, and that nothing would come of it, until the night of my second visit in the cave, when Schonchis would get very excited talking of it as an excuse for not going out.

Adverse criticism of the proceedings of the Ben Wright party is nil among the pioneers still living who were in the country at the time the event occurred. By their personal admissions the Indians for years had been guilty of most cruel murders committed upon immigrants. They had put to death by torture those whom they had captured; they had taken captive white girls and women and compelled them to live with them. Many of the Ben Wright party were relatives of those who had been murdered by the Modocs. Opinion has been freely expressed that had it been Wright's intention to poison the Modocs, as suggested, it was justified by the crimes that had been committed by the savages.

The following version of the Ben Wright affair is given by the Alturas (Cal.) *Plainedealer* in 1902.

Somebody has surely been "stuffing" DeLaney (correspondent of a Portland paper). The latter says it was Mose Hart of Malheur county. But the utter absurdity of arming Ben Wright's men with Winchester

rifles should have warned our friend of the hoax, as Winchesters were unheard of until 12 years later. The old Henry rifle, the forerunner of the Winchester, was not placed in the hands of our soldiers until late in 1863.

The true story of the "Ben Wright massacre," as some have been pleased to term it, and as detailed to us by Frank Riddle, one of Wright's men, was in substance as follows: It must be remembered that the Modoc Indians in 1850 and in 1851 had committed all kinds of atrocities upon the immigrants. Hundreds had been massacred. Colonel Ross in 1850 had arrived from Jacksonville with a company of miners in time to bury 100 men, women and children. He remained in the country until the remainder had passed safely through the Modoc country. The next year John F. Miller arrived at Bloody Point on Tule lake just in time to save a large train that was surrounded and would most certainly have perished but for his timely arrival. The Indians were fiercely attacked and severely punished. Many were killed and the remainder chased into the lava beds where they were safe from pursuit. He also captured a good many of their women and children. These were held until the immigrants passed when they were turned loose.

In the fall of 1852 news was received at Yreka that a large immigration was coming. Knowing the danger, Ben Wright organized a company of 32 men. They were well armed with rifles and revolvers. He proceeded to the Modoc country and escorted the immigrants safely through. The lesson taught the year before by Miller and his men had had its effect. The Indians came in and proposed a treaty. Ben Wright was then encamped at the peninsula. The Indians were feasted on an ox that Wright had purchased from the immigrants. They told Wright they had two captive white girls which they would surrender so soon as they could be brought in. Several days were spent in waiting when Wright moved his camp to Lost river, near where Merrill now stands. The Indians accompanied him and camped close by. Days of waiting occurred, the Indians all the time protesting good faith. But Wright and his men had noticed that the Indians were increasing in numbers. One morning he told his men that they were trapped. He bade them get ready, and at a signal they were to fire their rifles and charge with revolvers. He told his men that he was going to the Indian camp, would demand of the chief the instant delivery of the captive girls, and if refused or further delay was sought, that he would kill the chief then and there. That to pay no attention to him as they would all, probably, be killed anyway.

Accordingly Ben Wright went to the camp 75 yards away. He told the chief he had come for the girls. The chief said in reply that he would not deliver them and had never intended to do so. That he had men enough to kill all the white men and would do it. Scarcely had the words escaped the lips of the

treacherous old savage than Ben Wright whipped a revolver from beneath his blanket and shot him dead. He then, with a revolver in each hand, fought his way out as best he could. The instant that the first shot rang out, the men in waiting opened with their rifles, and then charged, revolvers in hand. This sudden onslaught terrified the savages who, after two or three ineffective volleys of arrows, fled in dismay. Many jumped into the river and attempted to hide under the steep banks.

They were punched out with willow poles, and shot while struggling in the water. Others hid in the sage brush and were hunted out and shot as they ran. About 185 of the savages were killed and most of them scalped to prove to friends in Yreka that they had done good work. After the fight Wright and his men returned to Yreka. Ben Wright was afterward assassinated by a half-breed while acting as agent on a coast reservation. This is the true and unvarnished story of the Ben Wright massacre.

The two captive girls were never released. One was killed at Hot Creek by the chief to settle a quarrel among the Indians. The writer and Judge Bellinger made a search and found a portion of her remains scattered about in the rocks where the body had been thrown. The other girl probably met a similar fate.

Shortly after the Wright expedition another one was dispatched, in 1853, to punish the Modocs for fresh atrocities. This was commanded by a detachment of regular soldiers, under command of Captain Mack Bushy, and California volunteers. They encountered the Modocs in Northern California and defeated them. These Indians were driven to the shores of Clear lake, where they took to their canoes and sought refuge on an island where they believed themselves safe from further pursuit. The soldiers, however, camped near the lake, constructed boats, attacked the hostiles on their island and again defeated them.

During the very early days a few fur traders penetrated the Klamath country, as they did all portions of the northwest. One of the best known of these traders who visited the Klamath country was Mart Frain, and the knowledge he gained of the customs of the Indians who dwelt in the Klamath basin was extensive. The *Klamath Falls Express* of May 5, 1892, related one of Mr. Frain's experiences in Klamath land, when that country was known to only a few traders and explorers, as gleaned from an interview with Mr. Frain. The *Express* said:

Thirty-five years ago last Saturday night, April 30, 1857, Mr. Frain camped out under the big ledge of rocks on the river bank near which Reames, Martin & Company's store now stands. He had journeyed from Yreka with five mules laden with beads which he in-



tended trading to the Indians for furs. He arrived on the west bank of the river in the afternoon and on the opposite side—the present townsite of Linkville—were camped bands of Modocs, Klamath, Snake and Cayuse Indians who had assembled to trade their furs. It was "barter day"—the natives never failing to congregate at certain times of the moon as it was a popular belief that the fish would not come up the river if the formal gathering were not held at the regular period. Frain swam his mules across the river and a squaw conveyed his beads and saddle over on a tule float, which had in the center a hole through which she thrust her limbs, using her feet as paddles. By sundown the beads were in the hands of the Indians and Frain was in possession of 1,200 skins. The night was devoted to gambling for the beads at an "odd or even" game, and as there was an element of science as well as luck in the transactions, it was not long before a dozen of the most expert natives owned the greater bulk of the ornaments.

"There was one kind of pelt that I never obtained," said Mr. Frain. "On barter days the richer Indians brought with them for show stuffed white deer, the skins of which were worth from \$75 to \$150 apiece, and the Indians would rarely part with them. Occasionally they would sell one for Indian money called *allicochick*—a shell obtained from the Queen Charlotte islands. A piece of this shell reaching from the line of the palm of one's hand to the middle joint of the little finger was worth \$5; nearly every native had a scale of measurement marked on his arm, from the shoulder to the elbow, and ten pieces of shell that would reach from the end of the thumb to a certain mark on the arm were valued at \$100; the smaller and less valuable pieces were worth \$25 a fathom. The Indians prized *allicochick* so highly that they would pay handsomely in gold for the smallest amount."

"Were your relations peaceable with the Indians?"

"Yes," answered Mr. Frain, "and would have continued so had not the whites popped down one every now and then. That reminds me of one of their very odd customs. The Indians would not revenge themselves upon the murderer of one of their number, but instead would kill the near relatives, beginning with the father and slaughtering the whole family except the murderer before they were appeased; their idea being that if they killed the man who did the shooting his death would not occasion him so much grief as would the loss of his relatives."

"Their burial ceremony was peculiar and lasted two days, accompanied by feasting and dancing, and at the conclusion the departed brave's squaw shaved her head and wore a hat, largely made of pitch, for several moons."

As has been said, very little of the Klamath country was known during the 50's, with the exception of what could be gleaned by immigrants

as they journeyed through the extreme southern portion of the county on their way to the settlements west of the mountains and by fur traders who penetrated the country. However, we find that one or two stockmen had the hardihood to winter stock in this wilderness during the late 50's. As a matter of history it might prove interesting to know that Judge F. Adams was the first man to introduce a band of cattle into Klamath county. He grazed 2,000 head where Keno now stands, in the winter of 1856. He was undisturbed by Indians, having made terms with Captain Jack. Judge Adams stated that the winter was quite mild; the wild rye so high and plentiful that stock came out in the spring fat and ready for market. He sold 1,100 cattle at \$80 a head at Yreka and the northern California mining towns.

Another of these pioneer stockman was Wendolen Nus, who during the winter of 1858-9 grazed a band of stock on the Klamath river, where is now the ranch of O. A. Stearns a few miles southeast of Klamath Falls. Mr. Nus later went to the John Day mines, but returned to the Klamath country in the 60's and became the first settler of the county.

Under Lieutenant Piper, in 1859, a detachment of soldiers from Fort Jones penetrated the Klamath country. For a short period they camped upon the soil of the present Klamath county. Lieutenant Piper was with an expedition looking for stock that had been stolen by Indians. For a few days he camped on the west side of Klamath river, just below the present site of the town of Keno, at the place known in early days as "the cabins." Proceeding up the river the soldiers, when they gained a point which is now the O. A. Stearns' ranch, saw a band of Indians approaching them. Not knowing whether the Indians were peaceably inclined or not, the soldiers hastily threw up entrenchments near the river bank, and prepared to defend themselves should an attack be meditated. A few trees were felled and around these was thrown up the earth. But the Indians proved to be peaceable. A conference took place; Lieutenant Piper was confident that the stolen stock was not in the neighborhood; the troops resumed their line of march. Wendolen Nus was in the vicinity at the time with a band of stock. Later he related the incident to the early settlers. Mr. O. A. Stearns afterward took up the land, and while one day mowing a meadow found the intrenchments at the spot described by Mr. Nus.

Because of the knowledge gained quite valuable was an expedition made through this territory in 1861. A portion of the country visited had never before been explored. As a result of

this trip Fort Klamath was established which made possible the settlement of the country. Lindsay Applegate, one of the two brothers who selected the South Emigrant Road, at the head of a company of 42 volunteers, crossed the Cascades and proceeding to Bloody Point on Tule lake there met an emigrant train menaced by Modoc Indians. Wallace Baldwin, of Klamath Falls was a member of the party and has furnished us valuable data relative to the meeting of the emigrant train at that point. The party were met by Chief Schonchin and his warriors. They first inquired if the party had come to

"We replied that we had not," says Mr. Baldwin, "but that we were prepared for just such an emergency. The Indians sized us up, counted our men and evidently came to the conclusion that their mission was, also, peaceful. Upon inquiry concerning the whereabouts of the immigrant train that we were to meet, Schonchin maintained that he knew nothing of it. We decided to push on further. Instead of following the road, at the instigation of the Indians, we proceeded by a "cut-off" trail, which Schonchin said would, and which did, save us many miles of travel. However, when we again reached the road we found that the train had recently passed while we had been on the trail recommended us by the Indians. We suspected treachery and immediately set out on a forced march to overtake the train. We should not have been surprised to find the immigrants massacred and the Indians in readiness to attack our party. But such was not the case. We came upon the immigrants safe, but greatly alarmed by actions of the Indians who were endeavoring to approach the train, as they explained, to tell the new arrivals of our whereabouts. The immigrants would not allow the Indians to approach, and in this antagonistic position we found them. They had experienced a severe journey, and all they had left to eat was a cow recently killed. We were well supplied with provisions and, if I ever saw a grateful party of men and women, it was that same band of immigrants."

Anxious to see more of the Klamath country, Mr. Applegate divided his company, sending twenty men with the train to Rogue river valley, while with the remaining twenty-two he journeyed up Lost river valley, passed near the site of the present town of Klamath Falls, on up the east side of Upper Klamath lake, crossed the Wood river valley and returned to Rogue river by the way of the Dead Indian country. The members of this party were:

Captain Lindsay Applegate, First Lieutenant C. F. Blake, Ivan Applegate, Marion Anderson, George Brown, Wallace Baldwin, A. J. Walls,

William Songer, Joseph Wells, Giles Wells, Jr., I. P. Chandler, Norman Lee, John McCoy, Rash Simpson, Robert Tenbrook, Louis Hyatt, William Jaquett, D. F. Cole, G. W. Gaskell, William Harris, Warren Vennoi, Mike Murphy, William Pittenger, Peter Smith, John Sperry, John Robinson, William Steward, F. F. Fulton, J. W. Mills, Thomas Williams, J. C. Raper, J. J. Carter, Charles Sumner, David Laugherty, J. P. Woodson, William West, Samuel Richey, W. W. Shedd, Daniel Chapman, C. F. Blake, Isaac McCoy, Ben Johnson.

In the early 60's the discovery of gold in the John Day country of northern Oregon was the incentive to considerable travel through the future Klamath county. During 1861 and 1862 several different parties went from California to the mining districts in the north, driving stock and taking in provisions and mining utensils by means of pack trains. Their route through the territory was by way of Tule lake, Lost river, Sprague river, Sican marsh, Silver lake and thence to the north.

Observing more of the extent, fertility and resources of the Klamath country on the trip of 1861, previously mentioned, it was resolved to take advantage of every opportunity offered for opening up the country for settlement. Lindsay Applegate was enthusiastic in his desire to see a military post established in the Lake region for the two-fold purpose of protecting travel on the South Road through the Modoc country, and to encourage the income of settlement. As a member of the Oregon legislature in 1862 he advocated the passage of a memorial to congress praying for the establishment of Fort Klamath and the negotiation of a treaty with the Klamath and Modoc Indians. These measures proving successful the fort was located in 1863.

It may be stated that the establishment of the post was by the advice of General Alvord, then in command of the district of Oregon. He maintained that the post was necessary to "protect the emigrant roads and the frontier settlements." Although General Alvord was in command of the district of Oregon, the site was selected by Colonel C. S. Drew who made a trip into the interior for the purpose.

As we have stated Fort Klamath was established to protect travel through the Klamath country. Up to this period there was not a settler in the whole of what is now Klamath county, and the only route of travel was via the old emigrant road. Why, then, was the fort established at its present location in preference to a point nearer the road where troops would be of some use in protecting emigrant trains? This is explained as follows:



When the Oregon legislature memorialized congress for the establishment of a military post in the Klamath country, no suggestion was made as to a definite location. It was, of course, understood that it would be located near the road. Pine Grove was a point mentioned by many who had become acquainted with the country and certainly it would have been much more desirable than the one selected. Entering into the situation of the fight was jealously existing between the towns of Ashland and Jacksonville on the west side of the mountains. Ashland favored a location on Lost river, or at some point near the road. Jacksonville, per contra, realized the advantage this would give its rival town which, being nearer, would have the advantage in furnishing supplies to the post, etc., and laid its plans to have the post located where the advantage would be with Jacksonville. Colonel Charles Drew, who recommended the site, was favorable to the county seat town—Jacksonville—and his influence prevailed. A road over an impracticable route was built from Jacksonville to the site selected. The post was established where Jacksonville wanted it, but the folly of the choice was apparent ever after. The road, the first to penetrate the county, beside the old South Emigrant road, was built in 1863 by the soldiers under Colonel Drew when that officer was on his trip to select a site for the post. The road was as bad as could well be imagined and after the other road was built in 1865 by Captain Sprague it was not used.

At the date of establishment of Fort Klamath the Civil war was in progress. Regular troops were all in the east; the fort was first garrisoned by Oregon volunteers. The original garrison stationed at the post was Troop C, First Oregon Cavalry, under command of Captain William Kelly. They arrived in the fall of 1863 and during that winter lived in tents. In the spring were begun the fort buildings, all of which were completed in the spring of 1864. A primitive sawmill was installed at the fort, which prepared lumber for the buildings. The structures erected this year, and which served until the regulars garrisoned the post, were nearly all built of box lumber, a few of logs. There were four officers' quarters, the adjutant's office, a guard house and arsenal of logs, a quartermaster's and commissary store house, also of logs; hospital, barracks for two companies in one long, double building, with two small additions, for first sergeants' offices, stables for two troops of cavalry, the best and most substantial of all the buildings; a company bakery and four log houses occupied by the families of the married men of the troop.

In the spring of 1865, Company I, First Ore-

gon Infantry, which had been recruited in Jackson county the preceding year, was stationed at the post. Captain Franklin B. Sprague was the company commander. Major W. V. Reinhart, of the same regiment, was in command of the post. In 1865 the second road was built from Fort Klamath across the mountains to Jacksonville. The work was done by members of Company I, First Oregon Infantry, under command of Captain Sprague. This time a more practicable route was selected and a fairly good road was the result. The Drew road was such an impossible one that when Captain Sprague took charge of the post early in 1865, he asked permission of the government to select a route and build a new road. This permission was granted, and with John Mathews, a mulatto, and old hunter and frontiersman, Captain Sprague selected the route, and the road was built by the members of Company I.

The post received another troop of the First Oregon Cavalry in the fall of 1865. This was Troop A, of which Captain John McCall was commander. All these troops remained there until the spring of 1866, when the two cavalry troops were ordered to Vancouver to be mustered out of service. Company I remained at the fort until July, 1867, when it was relieved and moved to Jacksonville, where it was mustered out on the 19th of that month.

The Civil War was now over and thereafter Fort Klamath was garrisoned by regular troops. Captain Sprague's company was relieved by Troop A, First United States Cavalry, commanded by First Lieutenant John Snell. Captain McGregor, of the same troop arrived later and took command of the fort. The regular troops at once began the erection of new buildings at the fort, all of which were completed in 1868; the ruins of the others may still be seen on the old site. In 1870 Troop B, of the First Cavalry, commanded by Captain James Jackson, relieved Troop A, and at the outbreak of the Modoc War Major John Green, of the First Cavalry, was in command of the fort.

Following the Modoc War, Fort Klamath was garrisoned by a few regular troops until 1889, when it was abandoned. In 1886 the government was on the point of ordering its abandonment, but so many urgent protests against such a course were received in Washington from the people of Klamath county that the order was not issued.

September 28, 1886, a mass meeting of citizens was held at Linkville to protest against the proposed abandonment of Fort Klamath and the removal of United States troops. County Judge G. W. Smith was chairman of the meeting and J.

W. Hamaker was made secretary. The people were very much in earnest in protesting against the removal of troops and adopted the following resolutions:

Whereas, It is proposed by the Hon. Secretary of War to abandon Fort Klamath, in this county, and to remove the United States troops therefrom; and,

Whereas, The Klamath, Modoc and other tribes and bands of Indians located on the Klamath Indian reservation, located in said county, have always required the presence of a strong military force in the vicinity of said reservation in order to maintain peace; and

Whereas, It was the inadequacy of the military force at said post that was the cause of the Modoc War of 1872-3; and

Whereas, There is at present only a small fragment of one company of troops at Fort Klamath; and

Whereas, owing to the present disputes between the whites and Indians as to the boundary lines of the reservation, the constant trespassing thereon (as alleged by the Indians) of cattle, horses and other animals belonging to the whites; the constant driving off of those animals by the Indians; the recent killing of an Indian by a white man, growing out of these disputes; all these facts show that there is imminent danger of another Indian war unless Fort Klamath is strengthened by additional troops; and

Whereas, An adequate military force is as necessary to protect the Indians from trespass and injury by whites, as to protect the whites from trespass and injury by the Indians, therefore be it resolved:

First: That we respectfully and earnestly protest against the proposed abandonment of Fort Klamath, and request that the order therefor be countermanded, or indefinitely suspended.

Second: That we most respectfully and urgently urge and request the Hon. Secretary of War to increase the military force at Fort Klamath to at least two companies of cavalry.

Third: That we heartily endorse and approve the able letter on this subject addressed by Senator John H. Mitchell, of Oregon, to the Hon. Secretary of War.

Fourth: That a copy of the proceedings of this meeting be forwarded immediately to the Hon. Secretary of War, and to each member of our delegation in congress.

Thus for a time the people of Klamath county were able to postpone the abandonment of the fort. But an order for the removal of the troops came a few years later. In 1889, after having been garrisoned 26 years Fort Klamath was abandoned. An earnest remonstrance was forwarded to the authorities at Washington, but this time it did not prevail. As an excuse for the abandonment the government said that it was much more economical to retain a large body of

troops at one post than to scatter them throughout the country at a number of small stations, adding that there was now no necessity for troops at that point.

During the Indian unrest and occasional uprisings caused by the Messiah craze throughout the west in 1890 and 1891, the people of Klamath county made efforts to induce the government to regarrison Fort Klamath. Their efforts were unavailing. The following letter from the secretary of war to Congressman Hermann, explains how that gentleman felt in regard to the matter:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th ultimo, calling attention to the defenseless condition of the Pacific coast and Oregon frontier, and stating that the buildings and cavalry stables at Fort Klamath are all in good repair and that there is a very general desire on the part of the people in that vicinity that troops should be stationed at that place until the spirit of hostility and unrest disappears from the Indian tribes.

In reply I beg to advise that upon reference of the matter to the commanding general of the division of the Pacific he reports that upon the Indian reservations of Oregon the Indians are actively engaged in civil pursuits, trying to make a living; that in his opinion there is no military necessity for the placing of troops on the Klamath reservation; and that he can not recommend the re-occupation of Fort Klamath, as in the case of formidable trouble there, the post would be of no use to the government. He adds that from the numerous reports received at the headquarters of that division of anticipated Indian troubles, it is problematical where an outbreak will occur, *if anywhere*, and that the alarming reports concerning the hostile demonstration by the Bannock Indians, have proven to be without foundation.

It may be added that the reservation is now with all appurtenances thereon under the control of the secretary of the interior.

Fort Klamath was the most beautiful frontier post that it was ever permitted a soldier to occupy. Historic interest, exquisite scenery and streams of crystal purity cast a charm over Fort Klamath which haunts a visitor to its solitude for many days after his departure. Though the soldier has left it in solitude, the eye quickens none the less at its charm. Abandoned, the buildings of Fort Klamath soon fell into ruin. Today a few of the old buildings still remain, uncared for and unoccupied, save by an occasional company of Indians from the reservation. About a mile from the buildings of old Fort Klamath stands the new Fort Klamath, a little village located in one of the most beautiful spots of Klamath county.



With the completion of the entire history of Fort Klamath we have taken several long strides ahead in the chronological order of our work. The year following the establishment of the fort, in the fall of 1864, there occurred an important event in the history of the county. This was a treaty with the Klamath and Modoc Indians and the creation of the Klamath reservation. Establishment of the fort had been for the protection of travel through such a hostile country and the encouragement of settlement. Naturally the next succeeding step to bring about the latter condition was a treaty with the Indians inhabiting the country. This was finally accomplished; the two tribes ceding all their lands to the government, except the reservation, on which the Indians were to live. This treaty was made October 14, 1864, at Council Grove near Fort Klamath, between Superintendent Huntington, of Oregon, A. E. Wiley, superintendent of California, by his deputy, Agent Logan, of Warm Springs reservation, Lindsay Applegate, and the Klamath, Modocs and Yahooskin band of Snakes. The military present were a detachment of Washington infantry under Lieutenant Halloran, W. C. McKay with five Indian scouts, Captain Kelly and Lieutenant Underwood, with a detachment of Company C. The Indians on the ground numbered 1,070, of whom 700 were Klamaths, over 300 Modocs and 20 Snakes, but more than 1,500 were represented. Huntington estimated that there were not more than 2,000 Indians in the country treated for, though Colonel Drew and E. Steele, of California, made a much higher estimate.

Special Agent Lindsay Applegate and McKay acted as counsellors and interpreters for the Indians. There was no difficulty in making a treaty with the Klamaths. The Modocs and Snakes were more reculant, but signed the treaty which they perfectly understood. It ceded all right to a tract of country extending from the 44th parallel on the north to the ridge which divides the Pit and McLeod rivers on the south, and from the Cascade mountains on the west to the Goose lake mountains on the east. The boundaries of the Indian reservation as defined in the treaty are as follows:

Beginning upon the eastern shore of middle Klamath lake at the point of rocks about twelve miles below the mouth of Williamson river; thence following up said eastern shore to the mouth of Wood river; thence up Wood river to a point one mile north of the bridge at Fort Klamath; thence due east to the summit of the ridge which divides the upper and middle Klamath lakes; thence along said ridge to a point due east (west) of the north end of the upper lake to the summit of

the mountains on the east side of the lake; thence along said mountains to the point where Sprague river is intersected by Ish-tish-ia-wa creek; thence in a southerly direction to the summit of the mountain, the extremity of which forms the point of rocks; thence along said mountain to the place of beginning.

This tract contained, besides much country that was considered unfit for settlement, the Klamath marsh, which afforded a great food supply in roots, seeds, etc., a large extent of fine grazing land, with sufficient arable land to make farms for all the Indians and access to the fishery on Williamson river and the Great, or Upper Klamath lake. The Klamath reservation, as did every Indian reservation, if that on the Oregon coast was accepted, contained some of the choicest country and most agreeable scenery in the state. White persons, except government officers and employees, were by the terms of treaty forbidden to reside upon the reservation, while the Indians were equally bound to live upon it; the right of way for public roads only being pledged. The United States agreed to pay \$8,000 per annum for five years, beginning when the treaty should be ratified; \$5,000 for the next five years and \$3,000 for the following five years; these sums to be expended under the direction of the president for the benefit of the Indians. The United States further agreed to pay \$35,000 for such articles as should be furnished to the Indians at the time of signing the treaty, and for their subsistence, clothing and teams to begin farming for the first year. As soon as practicable after the ratification of the treaty, mills, shops and a school house were to be built. For 15 years a superintendent, a farmer, blacksmith, wagon maker, sawyer, and carpenter were to be furnished and two teachers for 22 years. The United States might cause the land to be surveyed in allotments, which might be secured to the families of the holders. The annuities of the tribes could not be taken for the debts of individuals. The United States might at any future time locate other Indians on the reservation, the parties to the treaty to lose no rights thereby.

On the part of the Indians they pledged themselves not to drink intoxicating liquors on pain of forfeiting their annuities; and to obey the laws of the United States, the treaty to be binding when ratified.

At this great council which was attended by nearly all the Indians in the basin, they asked the appointment of Lindsay Applegate as their agent, which appointment was made during the summer of 1865, and he repaired to Fort Klamath in October of that year with Oliver Applegate,

his son, as clerk and interpreter, his only employee, and took charge of the Indians. The treaty had not yet been ratified by the United States senate and little could be done for the benefit of the people.

In May, 1866, the agent, with Lucien Applegate, Oliver Applegate, Samuel D. Whitmore and a man named Reed, with a wagon drawn by four yoke of oxen and laden with various articles for the begining of agricultural operations on the reservation, came over the Cascades on the old emigrant road. They crossed Link river where the boom now is, at the head of the river, swimming the cattle and horses and ferrying the wagons and goods over in Indian canoes.

Knowing no way up the big lake except the rocky trail along the lake margin, they supposed they would have to make the circuit around Lost river gap and down Sprague river to reach the proposed site of Klamath agency, but a Link river Indian volunteered his services and piloted them directly through the mountains to Williamson river, the present road from Klamath Falls to Naylox being on the route traveled. At the "Point of Rocks," north of Naylox, they climbed to the summit of the mountain, thence along the summit and down the steep bluff to the ford on Williamson river, a few miles above the site of the present bridge. They christened the Indian guide Moses, for obvious reasons.

At this point in our history we divert for the purpose of giving the list of agents who have served at Klamath agency since the establishment of the reservation.

A gentleman named Rogers was the first agent, he having served from the time of the treaty until the appointment of Lindsav Applegate, in 1865. The latter served until 1869. Mr. Applegate was succeeded by O. C. Knapp, who continued in charge about one year. John Meacham was a special agent for a very short time. He was succeeded by L. S. Dyar who held the position for a number of years. Matthews was for a short time agent, and he was succeeded by E. L. Applegate who continued in charge about two years. L. S. Wilkenson was agent about eight years. The next succeeding agent was Joseph Emery, who was, in 1898, succeeded by Captain O. C. Applegate who remained in charge until May, 1905, when H. G. Wilson became agent.

Having established the Klamath Indian agency the Applegate party proceeded up Sprague river and located Yainax, as a sub-agency station for the benefit of the many Indians residing in the beautiful valley of that stream, being watched the entire distance by the wilder Snake and Piute Indians of Silver and Summer lakes, their signal fires being many

times observed on the summits of the northern hills. Ivan Applegate was in charge of this sub-agency until the summer of 1871. With one white assistant he built a few log buildings, organized an Indian police force, fenced some land and raised a crop of grain the summer of 1870, with aid of the Indians. During the summer of 1871 about twenty log cabins were erected at the sub-agency for the Indians, and other improvements were made. O. C. Applegate took charge in 1871.

The main Klamath agency was established at Ko-was-ta, at the head of Klamath lake, May 12, 1866. A log cabin was erected and plowing at once began. Wheat, oats, rye and barley, with an assortment of the hardier vegetables, were successfully grown that season and the feasibility of field culture in the Klamath basin was demonstrated. The Indians entered into the spirit of the new proceedings with great zest and the field was fenced in a day with willows, sage brush and pine limbs, the interpreter, with thirty stalwart warriors doing the work. The next season rails were made, mostly by the Indians and several miles of substantial fence were made, much of which still stands as a memorial of those initial days of enterprise and improvement. And long after the establishment of the agency it was menaced by the Snake Indians, then on the warpath, and the little log buildings were hastily enclosed by a stockade and was for a portion of the time guarded by a detachment of troops from Fort Klamath. Vexatious delays attended the ratification of the Klamath and Modoc treaty, so that operations could not be commenced under it until the year 1867. In October of that year Superintendent Huntington undertook to lead in a band of beef cattle for the Indians, and several ox and horse teams laden with annuity goods, the first installment to come from The Dalles to Klamath agency, via the Warm Springs reservation. As the Snake war was yet in progress there was no little danger of the great train falling into the hands of Paulina, the war chief of the Oregon nomads. Mr. Huntington called upon the agent for assistance and he went at once to meet him with an escort of five regulars from Fort Klamath and Oliver Applegate, with his hastily organized company of Klamath scouts. Two of the principal chiefs were his lieutenants and the subordinates consisted of the most daring and active of the young warriors. This was called the "Axe and Rifle Company," as these men guarded the train through the hostile country and, going in advance through the dense black pine forests, between the Des Chutes and Klamath, cut out the way with their axes for the teams, mostly



along the route of the old Indian trail. This great train in November encountered a snow storm in the Des Chutes country and for a hundred miles progress was difficult and trying.

At the period the original treaty with the Indians was made the reservation had not been surveyed, the boundaries being described by what were supposed to be well defined topographical features. This treaty was signed in 1864, accepted by the Indians and ratified by the government. But when a survey of the reservation was made it was found to be a difficult task to locate the boundaries; this led to complications which were not settled for many years after.

In 1870 the described line was surveyed by Mr. Mercer, of Corvallis. He submitted his map to the Indians at that time. They then claimed that he had not included all the land which they had supposed was reserved to them in the treaty. His survey cut off a portion of Sican valley and the whole upper portion of Sprague river valley. The Indians declared that all this country had been included in the tract reserved as they had agreed upon the boundary in making the treaty; but Mr. Mercer could not find it so in the treaty. The Indians then insisted that it was not written as they understood it; but the Mercer survey was accepted and ratified by the government. Thus the whole land business and settlement of Klamath county conformed to the survey as placed upon the records. The difference between Mercer's reading of the treaty and the version of the Indians is the question as to what point was to be considered the junction of "Ash-tish" creek and Sprague river. The treaty provided that from a point near the head of Klamath marsh the line should run to "the point where Sprague river is intersected by 'Ash-tish,' or Wax creek." Now this creek after emerging from its upper and mountainous course, spreads out, somewhat after the fashion of Lost river, over a wide, nearly level, marshy plain, which is called upper Sprague river valley, but does not intersect any other water course until it reaches what is called the middle fork of Sprague river. The surveyor ran a line to this, the first point of intersection with another stream that he could find, and maintained that he could not follow the directions and do otherwise. The Indians said they considered Ash-tish creek as ended where it reached the valley or plain, and that the stream thence onward was Sprague river; and they had intended to keep the whole of upper Sprague river valley. The treaty was written by Agent Huntington and the boundaries were described to him by the Indians through an interpreter. Neither he nor the witnesses to the treaty went over the line, and it is not surprising that opportunity was left

for future disagreement. The description in the treaty was vague and indefinite, and the surveyor, Mercer, undoubtedly interpreted it conscientiously and properly.

Thus the matter rested for many years. The Indians were dissatisfied with the survey of 1870 and believed that they were entitled to the whole of Upper Sprague river valley, as they understood the treaty of 1864. The government having accepted the Mercer survey of 1870, leaving out of the reservation the rich lands of upper Sprague river valley, this land was settled upon by whites and patents to the lands were issued by the government.

At last efforts were made to effect a settlement of the perplexing question. As the representative of the Indians Mr. Ivan Applegate went to Washington, D. C., where he succeeded in having action taken. It was during the second administration of Grover Cleveland that congress authorized the appointment of a commission to investigate and report the claims of the Indians. This commission was composed of William C. Coleman, of Missouri, Richard R. P. Hammond, of California and Ivan Applegate, of Oregon.

Upon investigating the case in all its details the commission found that the treaty provided for the whole of Sprague river valley to be included in the reservation; that according to the later surveys a large portion of that valley had been left out and had been settled by whites; that between 500,000 and 600,000 acres of land had thus been denied the rightful owners, the Indians. The commission fixed a value of about 78 cents per acre on the land and recommended that an appropriation be granted the Indians in payment. The report was accepted, but up to the present time the appropriation has not been granted by congress, although attempts to pass such a bill are made at nearly every session.

The Klamath and Modoc Indians of the Klamath reservation all dress as whites, wear their hair short and are well advanced in civilization. While they are not what might be termed fully civilized, the elements of progress are well grounded and steadily developing among them. A stranger riding through the district would never suspect that he was passing through an Indian settlement. Commodious residences, good barns, extensive stock pastures and hay meadows, stacks of hay and good fences, with what little live stock they have in fine condition, show general prosperity and give it the appearance of a community of prosperous white pioneers, instead of being among the Klamath and Modoc Indians, some of whom were hostiles of the "Lava Beds" troubles of 1872 and 1873.

With the exception of the very old people

these Indians are fairly well educated, a majority of them being well advanced, and of the 200 whose signatures were attached to an agreement with the government in 1900, 95 signed their own names. All appear to understand English, and most of them, both men and women, speak the English language quite intelligently and without native accent so common to most tribes.

The Klamath Indians, in customs, education and business ability, are superior to most of the American tribes and are surpassed by none. Contrast the Klamaths with the blanketed, long-haired Sioux or any of the several branches of that tribe. The Klamaths are far in advance of them.

The government has taken good care of its

wards on the Klamath reservation. At the agency is maintained one of the most promising Indian schools in the service, having an average attendance of about 125 pupils. As shown by statistics it stands only second to the Chemawa Training school, or Harrison Institute, near Salem, among the several Indian schools of Oregon, and is a permanent institution. The school buildings alone represent a valuation of not less than \$30,000. Besides the school there are several other institutions at the agency for the benefit of the Indians. Early in the present decade congress appropriated \$11,000 for improvements at the agency. Of this amount \$5,700 was for a system of water works; \$2,100 for sewers, and \$3,200 for electric lighting.

## CHAPTER II

### FROM EARLY SETTLEMENT TO MODOC WAR

We have now advanced to the primal settlement of Klamath county. Prior to the Indian treaty no thought of permanent settlement in the country had entered the mind of any one. To a few people only was the country known—those who had come from the far western settlements to pilot immigrants across the mountains and protect them from Indians; a few trappers and traders; two or three men who had had the courage to graze stock upon the range; and a small force of troops under Colonel Drew who had made an exploration of the country. But with the establishment of the military post and the resultant knowledge gained of the country, a few stalwart pioneers ventured to build homes and wrest a heritage from the wilderness. But this early settlement was not accomplished without great danger, privations and hardships. Few and far between were the settlers; surrounded by wild beasts and wilder men, deprived of all life's comforts and the conveniences of social life; they joined determinedly in the struggle with material things. But to these pioneers the swamp and sage plains of Klamath county presented a scene at once picturesque, but unpromising, except for the sole industry of stock raising. The natural meadows afforded sustenance for winter, and the bunch grass hills were the almost limitless pastures where their cattle flourished and fattened.

Thus the Klamath country for so many years

passed by with indifference; considered fit for nothing but savage Modocs, sage brush, coyotes and jack-rabbits, was discovered to be valuable as a stock raising country. One by one the pioneers ventured in here and thus satisfied the more timid that this was indeed a fair and goodly land—that in addition to being a good stock, it was a farming country as well. But this latter fact was not demonstrated until many years later.

The honor of being the first permanent settler in Klamath county undoubtedly belongs to Wendolen Nus, who was later killed in the Modoc War. We have related the experiences of Mr. Nus during the winter of 1858-9, in the Klamath country, and of his subsequent removal to the John Day mines. In 1866 Mr. Nus returned to the Klamath basin. With him he brought a band of cattle. He located on the west side of Klamath lake at a point about three miles north of the present town of Klamath Falls. Here he built a cabin, did some fencing and passed the winter of 1866-7. That winter he furnished beef for the fort. In 1867 he took up a place on the east bank of Klamath river, about two miles below the present site of Klamath Falls. Here he built a cabin and ran a ferry across the Klamath river.

In April, 1867, two soldiers stationed at the fort, First Sergeant O. A. Stearns and Lewellyn Colver, of Company I, First Oregon Infantry,



selected land in the Klamath country upon which to settle so soon as they were mustered out of the service. This occurred in July, of that year, at Jacksonville, and they at once returned to their new homes. The holdings by them selected were state lands on the west side of Klamath river, seven miles southwest of the present town of Klamath Falls. Messrs. Stearns and Colver formed a partnership which was maintained for several years. They built one cabin and laid the foundation for homes. Being without means they were obliged to work out a portion of each year in order to secure a "grub-stake" to start them in the stock-raising business.

O. T. Brown, who had been at the fort for some time previous, accompanied Stearns and Colver in their search for land, and about the same time located on Spencer creek. Mrs. Brown accompanied her husband and was the first white woman to make her home in the Klamath country.

Arthur Langell was a settler of 1867. He located upon the Hot Springs property, just east of the present town of Klamath Falls. Later he sold this property and moved to the valley which now bears his name.

Another settler of 1867 was Dennis Crawley who settled on land on the west side of Klamath river near the O. A. Stearn's place. H. M. Thatcher, who was a school teacher living in the settlements west of the mountains, was a partner of Mr. Crawley and came out the following year. He took land adjoining his partner. Being of small means these two men decided to economize in the matter of buildings and so only one cabin was erected, and that was on Mr. Crawley's claim. They put in a crop of grain, their intention being to supply grain for Fort Klamath. Their venture resulted in failure; their partnership was dissolved, and each member settled at different points in the county.

C. C. Bailey, in the same year, settled on the present site of Maylox, the place then being known as Humming Bird Spring.

Another settler of 1867 was A. J. Burnette, who took up his place of residence on the east side of the lower end of Upper Klamath lake. William Hicks, also, came to the country this year and was employed by Mr. Langell on his place at the Hot Springs.

The crowning event of the year 1867 was the founding of the town of Linkville, on Link river; the present town of Klamath Falls. The creation of the town at this time was not effected with loud whoops and a brass band. Possibly it is stretching a point to say that the town was "founded" at all. But we will accept the benefit of the doubt and say that Linkville was founded

in 1867. At all events a cabin was built here by George Nurse and Edgar Overton, and within the cabin was a store consisting of the remnants of Mr. Nurse's sutler's stock at Fort Klamath. The entire assortment could, probably, have been loaded on a buckboard. It consisted of trinkets which caught the Indian's eye; tobacco which was more to the liking of the white man; and a few other articles generally found in a frontier sutler's store. As we shall in a later chapter tell of the subsequent history of this town, let us pass it here with this brief mention.

Thus we find at the close of 1867, where at the beginning there was only one settler, a town with something less than a dozen people and a few scattered settlers living in the Klamath country, aside from the soldiers at Fort Klamath. The year 1868 witnessed the arrival of quite a number of new settlers in the Klamath country. These, as did those of the preceding year, came with a view of making permanent homes for themselves and families. Being quite doubtful of the practicability of successful farming, they gave their more serious attention to the raising of horses and cattle.

From the general character of the soil it soon appeared to the casual observer that crops might be grown, barring the doubt entertained of the effect of severe winters and early frosts. However, the human family is endowed with an experimental temperament, and these hardy pioneers had unlimited possession of it.

The subsequent four or five years determined the fact that grain by careful and expedient cultivation could be grown with moderate success in about four particular localities, viz: the John H. Miller and O. A. Stearns' places, near Keno; the Reames & Martin place, near Linkville and the A. J. Burnette place on the eastern shore of Klamath lake. Grain at that time sold readily at three, four and five cents per pound. Around these four small farms centralized the thought and experiment of the entire community in harmony with the owners who performed the manual labor, the desire of the consumers being to avoid transportation of this much needed article over a rugged, rocky, rough and mountainous road from Rogue River valley on wagons drawn by horses and mules. These places were located on the shores of Little Klamath lake, or swamp surrounding the lake, immediately adjacent to the natural swamp grasses used for hay; the lands in their wild state being covered with small brush and weeds—not the variety commonly known as sage brush land of which the county is mostly composed, but rather the intermediate between swamp and sage brush land.

These supposed favored localities were taxed

to their limited capacities in an effort to supply the demand of a rapidly increasing stock country which was being populated by migratory herds from every county and state on the Pacific coast for the purpose of gaining free access to the bunch grass that carpeted the hills and plains. The stockmen were reclining at their ease, reaping handsome profits from their fat herds of cattle and horses. A very large percentage of the revenue derived from the sale of stock was expended in Rogue River valley for flour, vegetables, fruits and other necessities of life. So commonly was the settler seen on the road after supplies that the lookers-on facetiously remarked, "There goes another sage-brusher down to Egypt after corn."

In 1868 Messrs. Coultas and Kuhn, with their wives, settled in the Klamath basin. These ladies were the second and third white women to become residents of Klamath county. In 1868 J. T. Fulkerson and Mr. Harris took up homes about ten miles southwest of Linkville where they built cabins. Mrs. Harris and Mrs. Fulkerson were also, among the first white women to locate in the county. Steven Stukel, still a resident of Klamath county, settled two and one-half miles east of Klamath Falls, on what is now known as the Mitchell place, in 1868. He made his home there until 1878 when he moved to the Merrill neighborhood. In the fall of 1868 a Mr. Miller accompanied by his three sons, John H., William and Warren settled on land on Little Klamath lake on what is now known as the Downing ranch. Robert Whittle, who for several years previously had annually come from Yreka up to the Klamath river where Keno is now situated, to catch fish which he took back to Yreka to sell, in 1868 with his son-in-law, Francis Picard, built a cabin and the two became residents of Klamath county. Joseph Conger also came in 1868, and worked for George Nurse at Linkville for several years. Two other settlers of this year were John Corbell and John Scheffbauer, who bought the Hot Springs property of Arthur Langell.

The year 1868 was, also, fraught with other events of importance. A sawmill was then established in the territory now embraced by Klamath county. It was located on Spencer creek by Granville Naylor and John Hockenyoss. For ten years it continued to saw lumber for the settlers of southern Oregon and northern California. In 1871 this property was purchased by E. Spencer. This mill was quite a primitive one, but it answered well the demands of that primitive period. Nearly all of the buildings in Klamath county in the earlier days were erected from lumber sawed at this mill.

More settlers came in 1869. At the close of that year there were, possibly, 100 people living

within the boundaries of the present Klamath county. This settlement of 1869 was due, largely, to the ending of the Snake Indian war following the successful campaign of General Crook. To Goose lake valley there was quite an immigration that year, and as the route was through the Klamath county territory, many, being satisfied with the country, stopped off and settled. Among the new comers this year were George S. Miller, who drove in a band of cattle and located at Lost river gap; Thomas J. Brattain, who settled near Linkville that year and moved to the Bonanza neighborhood the following season; William J. Horton, Amon Shook, and several sons who located near the Stearns ranch; Francis Smith, Edward Penning and John S. Shook who took claims in, and named Alkali, (now Yonna) valley; Benjamin Hall and a small party who found homes in Lankell's valley; Jacob Thompson, Jesse D. Walker, who located on the west side of Klamath river near Keno; Mr. Whitney who built the bridge at Linkville; Judson Small, Dennis Small, A. F. Woodruff, Joseph Campbell, Silas Kilgore and George Thomas, all of whom located southwest of Linkville.

It was in 1869 that the few settlers who had made homes in the Klamath country began to discuss seriously the question of a road through their particular section of the country. The road from Fort Klamath to the towns west of the mountains was of no benefit whatever to those who had settled in the southern portion of the county. The members of the county court of Jackson county were not, at first, inclined to grant the petition of the settlers east of the mountains for a county road. Through a country so sparsely settled the court could not see the wisdom of building a roadway. But, eventually, after two of the settlers had furnished a bond for \$1,000 to cover expenses in case it was not found practicable to lay out the road, they dispatched a surveyor to the Klamath country. He made a favorable report and laid out the road. This was all the settlers wanted; they constructed the highway. It wound up along the Klamath river; thence to Lost river and down that stream to the Stukel place; thence down the east side of Tule lake to the state line.

Another event of this year was the survey of a railway route across the county. In the Klamath Falls *Express* of April 20, 1893, Mr. D. B. Worthington, who was a member of the surveying party, said of this incident:

We call attention to the fact, though forgotten no doubt by many, that Hon. Jesse D. Applegate made a preliminary survey across the Cascades in 1869, which penetrated Klamath county.



Applegate's line commenced near the old James Miller place on Little Butte, following the same toward its head in the Cascades to Fish lake; thence southeast to Lost Prairie; thence on nearly the same course across the main summit to Buck lake; thence in a more easterly direction to Aspen lake; thence easterly to the Klamath river, and crossing the same at the old Nus ferry, about three miles below Klamath Falls; thence in a southwesterly course to the Oregon and California line.

Our information in this matter is not borrowed, as ye scribe (D. B. Worthington), was one of the chain bearers on that memorable expedition, and the scenes and incidents occurring along the virgin line are yet quite vivid in our memory, notwithstanding the intervention of many years. This route proved to be exceedingly rough in places, especially along Butte Creek and its head tributaries, abounding in brush, rocks and heavy timber, until we reached the neighborhood of Lost Prairie. Then the woods became more open and rocky, precipitous gorges and cliffs less frequent. From there on we had no great difficulty in running several miles each day, and on reaching the Klamath basin we had plain sailing until we suddenly and quite unexpectedly ran into Captain Jack's camp on Lost river, near the old Bybee & Colwell stock ranch. Here our further progress was questioned by his highness, Captain Jack, who informed us through his interpreter, Scarface Charley, that he did not desire his dominion should be surveyed, as he had no intention of joining the "Bostons" in agricultural pursuits.

When made to understand that the survey was not being made for that particular purpose, but for a line of railroad, he was still obstinate (one of his noted peculiarities) and said that he did not want a railroad; his ponies being good enough for him and his people. After a talk which lasted nearly through the night, costing the outfit all the tobacco it possessed and nearly everything eatable, he told us we had his permission to proceed to our objective point, the state line, but not to linger, as his people were "Hiyu sullix copa Boston" (angry at the whites) and he would not hold himself responsible for any loss of life or property which we might suffer at their hands. As the redoubtable captain looked very much in earnest while he was saying this, we were not inclined to doubt him in the least. On the following day we connected with the state line and returned at "double quick" to Linkville with feelings of considerable relief that we were well out of a bad scrape.

To the best of our recollection this survey was made at the instigation of a party of wealthy and prominent men of Oregon, to test the feasibility of a railroad line from Rogue river valley across the Cascades to the Klamath basin. The route following the Applegate survey is altogether practicable, though exceedingly rough in the vicinity of Little Butte; but a rough surface in building railroads does not cut any

very great figure so long as a sufficiently easy grade can be obtained.

Some definite idea of the population of Klamath county in 1870 may be gained from the fact that at the election in June of that year there were cast in the precinct of Jackson, lying east of the mountains, including the present Lake and Klamath counties, 32 votes.

During the three years preceding the outbreak of the Modoc War, 1870, '71 and '72, settlement was quite vigorous, although when the war came there were not to exceed 400 men, women and children, possibly not over 250, in what is now Klamath county. Data is not available to give the names of all these settlers, but a few who lived in the county for many years and became closely identified with the county's history in after years have been brought to our notice. In 1870 came J. P. Roberts, James Taylor, Joseph Sweigle and Benjamin Stout. In 1871 W. M. Roberts, John Gleim, J. F. Arant and Henry C. Duncan. The year 1872 brought George McDonald, Daniel Colwell, Isaac Wilson, John Loosley, Michael Hartery, J. F. Adams, Thomas Wilson, I. P. Chandler and W. F. Arant.

Prior to the spring of 1872, although the Klamath country was settled to a considerable extent, there had been no mail facilities. The troops at the fort secured their mail from Henley, California, on the west side of the mountain, a soldier making the trip once every two weeks. The settlers got their mail as best they could. But in the spring of 1872 the government was prevailed upon to grant a mail route into the interior country, and a contract for carrying the mail was let. The route was from Ashland, Oregon, to Lake City, California, via Linkville. At the latter town a postoffice was established with George Nurse as postmaster. Later another office was opened at Merganser, of which J. P. Roberts was postmaster.

The contract for delivering over this route was let to Mr. Kilgore, of Ashland, for between \$4,000 and \$5,000 a year. Weekly trips were made, the mails being carried by Mr. Kilgore and his sons; sometimes on horseback; often in a light vehicle, and occasionally they carried the mail sacks afoot on their backs. This contract was held by Mr. Kilgore three years.

In 1875 Garrett & Hatton were awarded the contract to convey the mails, subletting the route from Linkville to Lake City to John McCurdy. Then they turned their attention and energies toward building up a first-class, old time stage route between the two first named points. The terms of the contract called for semi-weekly trips from Ashland to Linkville, which continued

until the expiration of the first two years. Receiving nearly all the government passenger traffic to and from Fort Klamath, which was heavily garrisoned at that period, and as the Klamath country was beginning to be rapidly settled up, the staging business increased accordingly. Two-horse stock and light wagons fail-

ing to accommodate the general public, regular Concord coach, four and six-horse stock, was substituted at great expense, and the service increased to daily trips, running the original contract price up to \$17,000 per year, which continued until the expiration of their contract. During the four years' service they lost only one trip.

## CHAPTER III

### THE MODOC WAR.

In previous chapters we have told of the stirring events in the Klamath country—which is now the political division known as Klamath county—from the date of the first visit of white men up to the opening of the Modoc War. It remains to detail the tragic incidents of this short, but desperate struggle between a few score of the Modoc Indians, under the leadership of Captain Jack, and the United States troops and Oregon volunteers.

But at the outset let us consider the status of the Klamath country at the date of the outbreak in the fall of 1872. Within the present boundaries of Klamath county at that period were living between 300 and 400 white people—stock raisers, mainly, in Lost river, Tule lake and Langell's valleys, on Link river, and one or two on Sprague river. Within this county were two small trading points; Linkville on the present site of Klamath Falls, and Merganser, on the east bank of the river, two or three miles below Linkville. Each of these towns boasted of a store and two or three other business houses, which catered to the trade of the settlers in the Klamath country. To the north of these settlements, from 40 to 60 miles was Fort Klamath, garrisoned by a small body of troops. On the Klamath reservation lived the Klamath Indians and portions of a few other tribes who, according to the treaty of 1864, had agreed to live there. The Modocs, in defiance of the treaty, occupied the old lands and laid claim to them, levying tribute on the settlers who wished to make homes there.

The war broke out in November, 1872. Under Captain Jack the Modocs swept through the settlements of Lost river and Tule lake valleys, murdered the white inhabitants, destroyed homes and, retiring into the impregnable recesses of the lava beds of Northern California, bade defiance to

the combined forces of all the United States troops in the country, and several companies of volunteer troops from Oregon and California for nearly a year. A trail of blood, ashes and tears was left from Linkville to the lava beds; terror entered the hearts of every settler in the Klamath country. One of the fiercest Indian wars ever fought, it attracted world-wide attention.

During the progress of this war, covering a period of less than a year, nearly as many were killed—soldiers, volunteers and citizens—as were lost in battle on the American side during the Spanish-American war. The money expended in this outbreak by the United States was more than \$4,000,000.

Briefly the primal causes of the Modoc War was the refusal of this tribe of Indians to live on the Klamath reservation, as provided by treaty, and the attempt of the government to force them to do so.

The main incidents leading up to the breaking out of hostilities are told in an official communication from Brigadier General Edward R. S. Conby, commanding the department of the Columbia, to the assistant adjutant general of the military division of the Pacific, dated Portland, February 7, 1872. This communication in part was:

The treaty with the Klamaths, Modocs and Yahooskin Snakes, was made on the 14th of October, 1864, and approved by the senate with certain amendments on the second of July, 1866, but not finally ratified until the 10th of December, 1869. This long delay made the Indians who were parties to the treaty very suspicious, and I have been informed by the superintendent that when the treaty, as amended by the senate, was interpreted and explained to them, Captain Jack, the present leader of the troublesome Modocs, protested that it did not represent what they



had agreed to. He was, however, convinced by the testimony of the other chiefs, and finally assented to it. When they were established on the reservation they went to work with a good deal of interest to build cabins and enclose ground for cultivation, but were so much annoyed by the Klamaths that they complained to the local agent, who instead of protecting them in their rights, endeavored to compromise the difficulty by removing them to another location. At this point the same difficulties recurred, and a third selection was made. The Modocs then abandoned the reservation, alleging that the last point selected was a trap to place them in the power of their enemies, the Klamaths.

These changes were made without the concurrence of the superintendent, and I believe did not come to his knowledge until after the Modocs had fled from the reservation. All subsequent attempts to induce them to return have failed.

In the summer of last year, and in consequence of complaints against these Indians, the superintendent sent commissioners to confer with them, who authorized the Modocs to remain where they were until the superintendent could see them. This has been understood as a settlement of the question until some permanent arrangement could be made for them; and unless they have violated some subsequent agreement, I do not think that the immediate application of force, as asked for, would be either expedient or just. They should, at least, be notified that a new location has been selected for them and provision made for their wants. They should, also, be allowed a reasonable and definite time to remove their families and fully warned that their refusal or failure to remove to the reservation within the appointed time would be followed by such measures as may be necessary to compel them. I am not surprised at the unwillingness of the Modocs to return to any point of the reservation where they would be exposed to the hostilities and annoyances they have heretofore experienced (and without adequate protection) from the Klamaths, but they have expressed a desire to be established upon Lost river, where they would be free from this trouble, and the superintendent informed me last summer that he would endeavor to secure such a location for them.

In no other respects are the Modocs entitled to much consideration, and although many of the complaints against them have been found to be greatly exaggerated, they are, without being absolutely hostile, sufficiently troublesome to keep up a constant feeling of apprehension among the settlers.

As stated in General Canby's report the Modocs were taken upon the reservation where they remained only a short period when they again left and went to their chosen home on Lost river. It was in January, 1870, when Superintendent A. B. Meacham succeeded in removing them to

the reservation. The story of the accomplishment of this deed is worth preserving. The party that entered upon this mission were Superintendent of Indian Affairs A. B. Meacham; O. C. Knapp, agent of the Klamath reservation; W. C. McKay, the noted scout, and Ivan Applegate, then in charge of the Yaimix agency. They assembled at Linkville and preparations were made to go to the Modoc camp, on Lost river, to confer with Captain Jack's band. A messenger was dispatched to Jack, who returned word that he did not recognize their authority and that he would not confer. However, they went to his camp. As a matter of precaution a detachment of soldiers, fourteen strong, in command of Sergeant Beard, were brought down from Fort Klamath to Linkville. Here they were ordered to remain while the party under Meacham went to the Modoc camp.

The latter party, accompanied by Silas Kilgore, of Linkville, as teamster, and Chief Henry Blowe and "Jim" Parker, Indian interpreters, with their squaws, proceeded to the Indian camp where they met Jack's party in conference. As usual Captain Jack was haughty and refused to go upon the reservation. He produced letters from white men of Yreka advising him to remain where he was. It appeared as if the efforts of the Meacham party would prove unavailing. Such was the condition when a very unexpected event occurred—unexpected to both the Indians and the commissioner's party.

It was after dark; the party of white men noted a commotion in camp. Men and women were gesticulating wildly; the whole party was thrown into the greatest excitement. The camp was panic stricken. Some of the warriors bolted the camp; the greater portion remained a disorganized mob. This is what had happened: The thirteen soldiers under Sergeant Beard, who had been left at Linkville, had immediately upon the departure of Mr. Meacham's party, proceeded to fill up on Linkville liquor. Before night they were in a condition to imagine that all sorts of tragedies were being enacted at the Modoc camp, in which the Meacham party was being massacred and greatly in need of assistance. With Sergeant Beard to imagine was to act. With his thirteen followers he set out on a lope for the Indian country. It was dark when they gained the camp and surprised the Modocs and the commissioner's party. Throwing his command into a line of skirmishers Beard advanced. The Indians, not being able to distinguish the number of soldiers, and imagining that they were confronted by the advance guard of an army, became panic-stricken and utterly demoralized.

Having been unable to accomplish anything before, Superintendent Meacham decided to take advantage of the unexpected arrival of the soldiers and the excitement of the Indians. Agent Knapp assumed charge of the fourteen men, and so disposed them as to surround the camp. Then, with some of the warriors, the women and children, he proceeded to Link river where they went into camp. Captain Jack, with seventeen men, had escaped and gone to his stronghold in the lava beds, a thing which he did subsequently; but when the women and children were not in custody, as we shall show later, Captain Jack and his following of seventeen not wishing to desert the women, soon came in to Linkville and gave themselves up. His whole band was removed to the Klamath reservation peaceably. Here they remained only a short time, soon taking up their residence on Lost river.

During the closing days of 1871 and the beginning of 1872 the Modocs became arrogant and numerous complaints were made of depredations upon the Klamath county settlers. Among others molested was J. M. True, who resided on Lost river. The Indians knocked down the fence surrounding his haystack and turned in their cayuses to his winter feed. They also carried off some of the hay to their own tepees. This they did on several occasions. Other settlers were, also, annoyed by Indian thievery. Several household utensils were stolen from Mr. Doten and some halters from Mr. Whitney. From Mr. True the Modocs demanded money. Captain Jack threatened the lives of several white men, among others Messrs. Ball and Blair who lived near Lost river. These facts were sworn to in an affidavit made by Mr. True, January 3, 1872.

Conditions had become serious. The Indians grew daily more and more arrogant and overbearing in their behavior. Their threats to kill and burn, together with their numerous depredations, alarmed the settlers of the Klamath country. Many sent their families west of the Cascade mountains for safety. Those who did not very shortly regretted it. Apparently the government was making no effort to better the condition of the settlers, and this led to a strong petition signed by forty-four residents, which was forwarded to the military authorities and to the department of Indian affairs, asking that steps be at once taken to remove the Modocs to the reservation. Following is the petition of the citizens of the Klamath country to A. B. Meacham, superintendent of Indian affairs, and General Canby, commanding the department of the Columbia, presented in January, 1872:

Hon. A. B. Meacham,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs:

General Canby,

Commanding Department of the Columbia:

We, the undersigned, citizens of Lost and Link rivers, Klamath and Tule lake country, after suffering years of annoyance from the presence of the Modoc Indians, who, through the delay of the Indian and Military departments, have not been removed to the reservation as required by the treaty stipulations of 1864, entered into by the authorized agents of the government and the chiefs of the Modoc Indians, by which all their lands were ceded to the United States except those embraced in the reservation, as stipulated in said treaty; but notwithstanding all the conditions of said treaty have been faithfully performed on the part of the government, it is a well known fact that a factious band of the Modocs of about 300 who were parties to that treaty have, through the influence of citizens of an adjoining state, who have been engaged in an illicit traffic with them, instigated to set the authority of the government at defiance, and to utterly refuse compliance with their treaty stipulations, by not going on the reservation; and since there is no longer any conflict between the Indian and military department, such as prevented Sub-Agent Applegate from bringing these Indians on the reservation, we therefore make this earnest appeal to you for relief, knowing that you have the cavalry force we petitioned to be sent to Fort Klamath two years ago for this specific purpose at your command.

We ask you to use for the purpose for which it was procured, that the departments, both civil and military, have not been kept ignorant of the fact that we have been repeatedly on the verge of a desolating Indian war with this band of outlaws, who, by your delay to enforce the treaty, have been led to despise rather than to respect the authority of the government. Their long continued success in defying its authorities has emboldened them in their defiant and hostile bearing until further forbearance on our part would cease to be a virtue; that in many instances our families have become alarmed at their threats to kill and burn, until we were compelled to remove them for safety across the Cascade mountains, thereby suffering great loss of time and property. That the agent at Klamath and commissary at Yainix, during this long delay growing out of this unfortunate conflict of departments, have done all they could to prevent a war, and bring about an amicable adjustment of our troubles we have no reason to doubt; but we ask now, since no such conflict exists, shall a petty Indian chief, with twenty desperadoes and a squalid band of three hundred miserable savages any longer set at defiance the strong arm of the government, driving our citizens from their homes, threatening their lives, and destroying their property?





Lake Ewaucan



Lost River, Klamath's Historic Stream





Their removal to the reservation in the winter season may be easily accomplished by any one acquainted with them and their country, and will not require more force than can be furnished from Fort Klamath. We recommend Com. A. (I.) D. Applegate, of Yainix, to the consideration of the department as a suitable man to take charge of any force or expedition to their removal. His long connection with the Indian Department, and thorough knowledge of them and their country, and all facts connected with the whole Modoc question, and as a stock raiser equally interested with us in their removal, point him out to us as the right man in the right place, in charge of this much needed expedition for the removal of the band of Modocs to their reservation, for which we, your petitioners, will ever pray.

Signed by I. N. Shook, Samuel Colver, James H. Calahan, Simpson Wilson, Thomas Wilson, Frank Hefling, David P. Shook, James Ninson, I. J. Brattam, G. S. Miller, H. Duncan, Edwin Crook, D. C. Kilgore, A. C. Modie, Joseph Langell, O. H. Swingle, C. A. Miller, Willis Hall, I. C. Turindge, E. Hall, G. B. Van Riper, H. Hall, P. H. Springer, I. T. Heant, J. V. Kuhn, Joseph Seeds, H. Berlmann, John E. Naylor, Thomas Callar, George Vuen, G. M. Rambo, Edward Overton, Drury Davis, William Roberts, W. Dingman, John Gattrod, John Gleim, W. Hicks, W. H. Miller, O. A. Stearns, Isaac Harris, O. L. Stearns, George Thomas, John Fulkerson.

The condition of affairs at this time is plainly set forth in a letter written by Jesse Applegate on February 1, 1872, to A. B. Meacham, superintendent of Indian affairs. Mr. Applegate's letter in part was as follows:

Having broken away from the reservation in defiance of the agent and the military, and conciliatory means alone resorted to to induce them to return, they (the Modocs) have misunderstood your forbearance and humanity, and think your policy dictated by weakness and fear, and the impunity with which they commit aggressions and levy "blackmail" upon the settlers, encourages and confirms that belief.

From advices from that quarter, their arrogance and impudence have been greater than ever before, and the patience and forbearance of the settlers most inclined to peace is well nigh exhausted.

The Indians help themselves to what they want when by intimidation they fail to obtain permission. Instead of a more friendly feeling growing up between the races, the hatred of one and the assurance of the other is by this conduct continually intensified, and open hostilities may any day commence between them. This state of affairs discourages new settlers, and keeps those in the country in a feverish state of uneasiness and alarm, and instead of their increased numbers driving the Indians into better behavior, the number of Indians are constantly recruited by the bad and discontented

flung to them from the neighboring reservations, and they being concentrated in a body, they actually hold the settlements on Lost and Link rivers at their mercy, and being perfectly aware of the fact, they use it to their own advantage.

But at last the military authorities took action for the protection of the settlers. February 16, 1872, orders were issued from the headquarters of the Department of the Columbia, at Portland, to the commanding officer of the district of the lakes, at Camp Warner, to establish a force of fifty or sixty cavalymen at some point in the threatened country with a view of giving protection to the settlers. These troops were to be taken in nearly equal proportions from Fort Klamath and Camp Warner, and Yainix Station on Sprague river, was suggested as a suitable place from which to operate. This order was not intended as a demonstration of war, as the following paragraph in the letter of instructions will show:

"You will be careful to impress upon the commanding officer that the object in view is not to make war upon the Modocs, but if possible to avert war by preventing collisions between them and the settlers, and taking such other measures as may be necessary to keep the peace and secure the settlers from depredations and hostilities. \*

\* \* But if hostilities should actually be commenced or be inevitable, the most prompt and energetic measures must be adopted to suppress and punish them, and to this end all the resources in men and material at the posts in the district of the lakes will be at your disposal."

During this time the question of selecting a new location for the Modocs was being duly considered by the commissioner of Indian affairs at Washington, D. C. Owing to the inability of the Modocs and Klamaths to live peaceably on the Klamath reservation, it appeared desirable to some that a new location should be secured for the Modocs. This plan had been suggested by Superintendent A. B. Meacham to the department at Washington, he having recommended that a small reservation be made for the Modocs at the north end of Tule lake, but no action was taken by the department along that line.

The fact that no action was taken by the government toward granting a new reservation for the Modocs cannot, by any possibility, be construed as a mistake on its part. By treaty the Modoc Indians had agreed to live on the reservation, and had ceded their Lost river lands to the United States; the greater portion of them were willing to remain on the reservation. Here were the conditions: Captain Jack, who represented only the worst element of the tribe and whose au-

authority as chief of the Modocs the government did not recognize, had taken a small part of the tribe and, in defiance of the treaty, was assuming control, and ownership of a country in which he had no right to live. With this cut-throat element of the Modocs he wanted a reservation in the heart of a country which was settled by whites with no protection against the lawless deeds of the Indians. Had a reservation been granted them on Lost river conditions would have remained the same as we find at this date, and the settlers would have lived in constant fear of attack and would have been obliged to suffer from their thievery and threats. Aside from these conditions the effect on other Indians would have proved unfavorable. They would have seen that a treaty was not to be considered binding and that when they desired to repudiate it and secure a new location, all they would have to do would be to leave; intimidate all the settlers in the country to which they moved; commit a few depredations and the government, fearful of an outbreak, would readily grant them all they asked.

We desire to state here positively that the plan of granting a new reservation to the Modocs was an impossibility. In our opinion if any error was committed by the authorities during and preceding the Modoc war, it was not in refusing to grant the reservation on Lost river.

We have previously stated that the cause of the Modoc war was the refusal of these Indians to live upon the Klamath reservation, coupled with the attempt of military authorities to remove them. To everyone that fact was patent. But the Modoc war would never have broken out had there not been another cause—a cause which it is necessary to detail in order that a faithful history may be presented. This was the relation existing between the Modocs and certain residents of California, notably those of Yreka. For many years while the Modocs were living on the lands of Lost river all their trade and business relations had been with the people of that California town. Many of the Modoc squaws had become wives of white men of Yreka. The Indians were treated fairly by Yreka people, and through long intercourse had come to look upon them as friends and advisors.

Such were the actual conditions when the Modocs became dissatisfied with their treaty obligations and refused to live on Klamath reservation. Had it not been for the advice of their Yreka friends they would have been easily persuaded to do so, *and there would have been no Modoc War.*

At the several times when attempts were made to get the Captain Jack band of Indians to go

back, this advice from Yreka was each time encountered, and it balked the efforts of the superintendent of Indian affairs in the accomplishment of his mission. Practically this advice from Yreka to Captain Jack was: "We are your friends and will stay by you. The Oregon officers have no authority over you. Stay where you are on your Lost river lands and we will see that you are not removed, but that your homes shall be there forever."

These statements are not from hearsay evidence, but are made from letters which were turned over by Captain Jack when efforts were made to remove him. This advice did not come from irresponsible parties, but from men of high standing at Yreka. However, there can be only one explanation for such advice—selfishness. Had the Modocs been removed to the reservation Yreka would have been deprived of a profitable trade with the band. These Yreka men knew of the treaty of 1864 and that the Modoc Indians had no legal or moral right to the lands on Lost river.

So when attempts were made to remove Captain Jack's band the commissioner was met by a haughty chief. "My white friends tell me to stay here," argued Jack. "You of Oregon have no authority over me. I shall never go to the reservation." Without this advice and promised support from Yreka these Indians would have been placed on the reservation with very little difficulty and the Modoc war would have been averted.

Along the same lines was the part taken by the large stockmen just over the line in California. It is the history of the west that stockmen have always discouraged settlement by farmers, and these large stockowners of Northern California, who ranged their cattle up into the present Klamath country, did not wish to see the country settled. Their influence was thrown to the side of the Indians in their contentions for their old lands on Lost river.

This California influence was apparent throughout the war and the several propositions to grant the Modocs a reservation on Lost river were considered by the Washington authorities originated in Yreka, California. That this regrettable stand taken by Yreka parties resulted in a prolongation of the war, as well as being the actual cause of it, is apparent. Through it, and the first reports of the war sent out to the world from Yreka, a decidedly wrong idea was conveyed. These reports were wired by people who were interested in retaining the trade of the Modocs, and were all prepared from the Indian point of view. In fact, the correspondents at Yreka at the outset, had no data from which to



write their stories except that as told by the Indians themselves. Because of this the reading public did (and were justified in doing so) believe that the Modocs were a much abused people and were fighting for a principle much the same as our forefathers did in the War of the Revolution. Influence from all parts of the country was brought to bear on the authorities to grant the Modocs a reservation on Lost river. So strong was it that this was nearly done, despite the better judgment of the authorities. No greater mistake could have been made.

In February, 1872, Superintendent Meacham suggested to General Canby that either Linkville or Langell's valley would be a more eligible point for the cavalry to operate from than the other suggested point, Yainix. Either of these two places was only four or five hours' ride from the Modoc camp, and with no mountains between, while Yainix was some 50 or 60 miles from the camp and in the vicinage of a rough country. It was the opinion of Superintendent Meacham that the presence of the cavalry at either of these places would have the effect of intimidating the hostiles and at the same time afford assurance to the settlers which would not be the case were the cavalry stationed at Yainix. The suggestion of the superintendent was put into effect; the troops came direct to the threatened country.

In accordance with instructions from headquarters of the Department of the Columbia, Major Elmer Otis, commanding at Camp Warner, left that point March 15, 1872, to move on the threatened country. With him was a detachment of two officers, Captain D. Perry and Second Lieutenant J. G. Kyle; Acting Assistant Surgeon L. L. Dorr; Chief Packer Mason McCoy, Guide and Interpreter Donald McKay; twenty-seven enlisted men and a pack train of 25 mules. He proceeded first to Fort Klamath, arriving there March 24th. On the 30th Major Otis sent Guide and Interpreter Donald McKay, with four Indians, to invite the Indians to a conference ten miles from Link river, east, on Lost river, at a place called the "Gap." This conference was to be held without the presence of troops.

April 1st the command started for Link river. The force was augmented by a detachment from Fort Klamath as follows: Lieutenant Moss, Acting Assistant Surgeon C. W. Knight, 23 enlisted men and ten pack mules. The command reached Link river on the following day. It was met here by McKay and also by two messengers from Captain Jack. Following a considerable "pow wow" with the messengers it was learned that Captain Jack would meet Major Otis at the Gap on the following day, April 3d, provided he would

bring no troops. Major Otis took with him Major J. N. High; sub-Indian agent of the Klamath agency, and I. D. Applegate, commissary at Yainix agency; Interpreter Donald McKay and the four Indian scouts and proceeded to the Gap. About noon Captain Jack, with some 35 or 40 Indians made their appearance, all armed. However, Jack left some of his arms on the opposite side of the river. The council began between Major Otis, Captain Jack and about 35 of his warriors. Some of the neighbors, settlers in the vicinity, also made their appearance. Following is a report of the conference written by Edward Everett Young, the substance of which was gained from an interview with Major J. N. High, who was at that time Indian agent:

Jack and his warriors, who were divided into three bands, occupied what is known as the Tule lake district, 15 to 40 miles south and east of the Klamath Falls. Colonel E. Otis, a field officer of the United States army, and Major J. N. High, the then Indian agent, met Ivan Applegate at the town of Linkville, and after consultation decided to communicate with Captain Jack through a squaw known as "Mary," and arrange for a friendly meeting next day.

The woman left Klamath Falls soon after dark on this May night. She rode a horse and promised to return with her message from Jack at dawn the next morning. This she did, reporting that Jack would see the commission that day without arms and with only an equal number of men. It was understood that Captain Oliver C. Applegate, who was then in charge of the sub-agency at Yainax, on the reservation, should join them the next day and act as secretary of the commission, which he did. With him came Dave Hill, the Indian, always friendly to the whites, and one other Indian. These then made up the party representing the white men and the government, which went out on that occasion to meet one of the fiercest Indian warriors of whom border history makes any note. Colonel E. Otis, United States Army, Major J. N. High, Government Indian agent at the time; Captain O. C. Applegate, in charge of the sub-agency at Yainax; Ivan Applegate, pioneer, interpreter and general defender of the settlers; Dave Hill, the friendly Klamath Indian from the reservation.

The party arrived at the rendezvous on time, but no Indians were visible. The meeting place was in an abandoned dwelling situated in Lost river gap, about ten miles from here to the southeast. Finally the Indians were seen coming horseback and following the Lost river road, which afforded the whites only a partial view by glimpses, and the number of Indians could not be determined. Major High maintains that there were 70 in the band, while Captain Applegate is of the opinion that there were not more than 50. They rode to a clump of small trees in a flat bend of Lost river,

and there detailed men from their band to hold their horses. Later developments showed them to have been armed with Winchesters and revolvers. They left their rifles behind with their horses, but wore their pistols as also did the whites, despite the former precaution.

So soon as Captain Jack and his warriors approached the meeting house it was observed by the Applegates, who understood these tribes thoroughly, that they were hostile, and but rudely concealed their predetermined plan to murder the entire commission. They did not greet the commission when they arrived but elbowed their way into the cabin where the council was to be held. Captain Oliver Applegate went instantly in among them to determine whether they bore side arms. This he soon ascertained by rubbing up against them and feeling the butts of their pistols through their clothing. He quietly gave his associates to understand that Jack and his warriors were to murder all the whites and the friendly Indians. There seemed to be no other recourse but to proceed with the business of the peace commission, await results and take chances, which at best looked like certain death. At this point Major High will be introduced and allowed to tell his story in his own modest way:

"There was only one door to the little abandoned dwelling in which we met. It was formerly occupied by a pioneer named Galbraith. There was a little table on the left of the door as one entered. On the side toward the door sat Colonel Otis and on the other side sat Captain O. C. Applegate. He was acting as secretary for the commission, reducing all questions and answers to writing to be submitted to Washington. Ivan Applegate was the interpreter, and while Captain Jack could speak fairly good English, he preferred to speak through an interpreter on this and other similar occasions. I was sitting on the right of Colonel Otis and nearest the door. The cabin was packed with Indians. They were in an ugly humor and their questions and answers and general demeanor did not please Colonel Otis. Finally, appearing somewhat exasperated and evidently discouraged at the prospect of not arriving at any satisfactory understanding, he gave vent to a remark expressing his feelings, and at the same time wrenched his belt around, bringing his revolver to the front and within easy reach. All the commissioners followed suit. Scar Face Charley, Jack's chief lieutenant, was standing near me and a little in front. He looked down at me, and, observing my revolver's hilt, asked with a sneer what I thought I was going to do with that. I answered that they had come to kill us, but that some of them would die as well. I told him that I would get him the first one.

Captain Jack had been sitting across the room against the wall and his keen eye and ear had seen and heard what had passed between Scar Face Charley and myself. He came swiftly to us and asked us what we were quarreling about, but before I could reply beck-

oned me to follow him outside. I felt sure that I could see my finish. I went. As we passed out of the door Jack said something to Charley in their native tongue, but under his breath. I want to divert here to say that while in the cabin and expecting that every minute would be our last, I could not but observe the calmness and serenity of Captain Applegate, whose hand never even trembled in his writing, although he knew that any scratch of the pen might have been his last.

"Jack and I walked about ten paces from the cabin, when he suggested that we lie down under some small underbrush. We talked there I think about an hour. I was not in the best of humor, and upbraided him, charging that he had evidently come to a peace conference with his warriors instructed to murder us. He looked at me silently for a few minutes and then answered that he had come there to kill us all. He spoke fairly good English. I began to reason with him. I asked him what he wanted; what he was holding out for. He answered that he wanted for his people the Tule lake district, and explained that without its grasses and fish products neither their ponies nor themselves could subsist. He explained that the section in question had belonged to their fathers before them; that the only way to insure peace between them and the Klamaths was to build a stone wall from the earth to the sky, not meaning a material one, but a legal one; one which it would be death for either one to cross. He grew excited and jabbed a stick in the ground with his right hand, remarking as he did it, that he would hold that country, meaning the Tule lake district and the lava beds or die in the attempt.

"I tried to show him that he was taking the wrong course by deciding to murder us. I explained that I was the agent of the government, and willing to treat him and his people fairly; that I was not his personal enemy; that bloodshed would delay him in getting what he wanted. I told him that the Applegates had always been the Indians' friends when the latter were in the right, and that they were the interpreter and secretary of our commission, and that at present we could not present the Modocs' claim, etc., at Washington without the assistance of the Applegates. He seemed to follow me closely, and hope began to revive for myself and companions. I told him that Colonel Otis had never done him a wrong, but was a field officer of the United States Army, and if Jack's band killed Otis the army would send enough soldiers out to surely kill Jack and his people. I promised that if he would give us time the matter would be submitted to Washington and he would be heard.

"Finally he fixed his piercing eye on me and looked at me with an expression of disappointment and anger which I shall never forget, and then slowly said:

"I came here to-day to kill you all, but you have changed my mind for the present. You and your friends may go this time, but I'll be ——— if I don't



kill the next peace commissioners who come near me. I'm tired of this talk, talk, all time talk.'

"I thanked him and suggested at once that he go into the cabin and so inform his warriors, to which he replied:

"When we left the cabin I said to Scar Face, you not kill until I come back; so your people are safe.'

"I then understood what he had muttered to his lieutenant as we passed out of the door. Our commission returned all safe, but Jack kept his oath and General Canby and Rev. Mr. Thomas of the next commission were murdered and A. B. Meacham would have been had not a friendly squaw now on the reservation and known as Toby Riddle, ran in and cried out that the soldiers were coming. As it was Meacham was scalped, but the scalp was left dangling in the rush for safety.

"I asked Jack on that occasion if I could take my wife and mother, who were sick, from Klamath Falls to Red Bluffs, California, where I would reach the railroad. His warriors infested the mountains intervening, and plains, and life was not safe. He told me that he would guarantee that I could make the trip unmo-  
lest. I agreed to get ready and start on a certain day, which I did. Sikes Warden drove the ambulance, and George Barge drove the wagon for us. We traveled the first day and camped the first night and saw no Indians. The second night about one o'clock, I was sitting at my right front wagon wheel smoking. My wife and mother were sound asleep. I looked to my right, and there, not three feet from my side stood an Indian warrior, tall, straight and silent as a post. My hair seemed to push my cap off my head. I swallowed my heart back a time or two, and then exclaimed:

"What do you want here?" to which came the answer in English: 'Nothing.'

"I then asked, 'where are you going?' He answered, 'Nowhere.'

"I then ventured, 'Did you come here to fight?' At this he broke into a real, hearty laugh, a wild laugh which rang out on the night air almost like an echo from hell. Between his fits of laughter he finally ejaculated: 'If I had come to fight you would not now be here to talk.'

"This reassured me completely. I realized instantly that what he said was absolutely true. He then motioned me to a log a few feet away, and after assuring me again of his friendly mission, said: 'Captain Jack tell me watch you three days and two nights. Any Indian make ready to kill you I say to them Captain Jack say no. I near you all day yesterday, all night last night; all day today and night. Tomorrow I be near you all day. Tomorrow night I leave you. You then be near Red Bluff.'

"So saying he vanished into the darkness and I never saw him more. Again alone in the forest, surrounded by blood-thirsty savages known to be on the warpath, I sat and thought over the strange, contra-

dictory elements of character possessed by the unfortunate Jack. He had merely given me his word that I should not suffer while passing through his alleged territory or that occupied by his men, and yet he had sent one of his men to shadow me all the way and protect me from his own men. Yet about seven months later Jack and his men killed General Canby and Rev. Mr. Thomas of the next peace commission. Jack paid for his perfidy on the gallows at Fort Klamath, October 3, 1873."

With all due respect for Major High, and with our knowledge of his services at the conference, and his intention of giving an accurate account of the event, there are a few corrections which the author deems necessary to make. This is in order that the report of the peace commission may stand as unimpeachable history. Our authority for these corrections is from a source that cannot be disregarded.

Major High has placed the number of Indians present at 70; there were, probably, not to exceed one-half of that number. We, also, believe that Major High has considerably overestimated the danger to the party who composed the commission. While subsequent events fairly proved that Captain Jack and his associates were cold-blooded cut-throats, capable of the basest treachery; while those present realized fully the character of the savages with whom they were dealing; while there was more or less danger, as there invariably was when in contact with this, the worst element of the Modoc tribe, the fears that were entertained by Major High were not manifested by the other members of the party. We believe that there was no more than the ordinary danger attached to the meeting.

The fact that Captain Jack provided a guard for the family of Major High in their trip out of the country is, certainly, worthy of consideration, and was so regarded by himself. It was an exception to Jack's general conduct. We have talked with a number of veterans of the Modoc War. Some of them had had personal acquaintance with Captain Jack and members of his company. Their testimony is almost unanimous that Jack was a savage of savages; a red man who was not noble; a man with no decency of character and without honor; one who possessed none of the traits with which he was accredited by a few people, most of whom, however, lived east of the Appalachian range of mountains.

We present here the official report of the conference as made by Major Otis to the Assistant Adjutant General of the Department of the Columbia:

On the 3d of April, 1872, Major Elmer Otis, First Cavalry, held a talk with Captain Jack, chief of the

Modoc Indians, at "the Gap" on Lost river, Oregon. Mr. High, sub-agent of the Klamath agency, and Mr. Applegate, commissary at Yainax station, and about 35 men of the Modoc tribe being present.

Major Otis informed Captain Jack that settlers complain that his band frighten women and children at their homes during the absence of the men, by going about armed and demanding food; that the Modocs have stolen cattle, and hay for their ponies and turned their animals in to graze, or have tramped down the grass in hay fields while in the pursuit of game; that these acts charged as committed during the past winter, and still continued.

Captain Jack was warned that he must restrain or punish his men, or the whites would do it. He was reminded that the country in which he lived did not belong to his tribe, having been ceded by the Klamath tribe, which the Modocs signed; that his band were only suffered to remain where they are until the president can determine the propriety of giving them a suitable portion of land to live on apart from the Klamaths, and he was warned that he must control his men thoroughly and prevent their further molesting the settlers and that troops would, for the present, be kept in the neighborhood to secure their quiet and good order.

Major Otis demanded of Captain Jack that he keep his Indians apart from the settlers, except when they desired to work; that when in need of food they should go to Camp Warner for supplies, but under no circumstances go armed among the settlers to demand food or steal it.

Captain Jack at first denied these charges, and throughout the talk evaded, as far as possible, direct answers to specific charges against his band. He endeavored to convey the impression that if these thefts had been committed at all, they were the acts of the Klamaths (to which tribe the Modocs are hostile) or of other Indians, and that his own disposition, and that of his tribe, was friendly.

When Major Otis arrived in Linkville with his troops early in April, 1872, at the time of the conference with Captain Jack, he interviewed many of the settlers there and in the vicinity in regard to the conditions. The evidence was almost unanimous. They asserted that in 1870 and 1871 they, the settlers, were either located or seeking suitable sites for ranches in the Lost river country, or in the neighborhood of Tule lake; that after leaving the Klamath reservation in 1870, the Modocs claimed the entire country in that vicinity, and demanded compensation for ranching, or for hay cut; that they stole, committed depredations, assumed a hostile attitude and excited such fears for the safety of their property, and in a few cases for life, so as to drive them (the settlers) from the country. Such was

the evidence adduced from the testimony of Messrs. Poe, Bull, G. S. Miller, Charles Monroe, George Nurse, Drury Davis, Joseph Seeds, Hudson, Applegate, Forcythe and Trip, residents of the Klamath country.

On the other hand two settlers, Henry Miller, later killed by the Indians, and Mr. Ball, who resided respectively ten and six miles from the Modoc camp, stated that they had not been molested, and did not believe that the Modocs had committed any of the crimes of which they were accused. Both were friendly to Captain Jack and accompanied that chief to the conference with Major Otis.

The intentions of the military authorities at the time troops were sent to the Modoc country are shown by the following extract from a letter by General Canby dated April 17, 1872:

I propose to hold the Modocs under quiet supervision for the present, by keeping a detachment of cavalry at this point, selected by Major Otis for the purpose of exercising a salutary restraint upon the Indians and preventing any collision between them and the settlers. The temper of both parties is such that a very slight cause may give rise to serious consequence.

Nothing having been accomplished by Major Otis' attempts to bring about a peaceable removal of the Modocs in April, conditions remained about the same as formerly during the summer of 1872. The Washington authorities were wrestling with the question of what to do with the Modoc Indians. At last the proposed plan of giving them a new reservation was discarded and in the latter part of November, 1872, F. B. Odeneal, superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon, having replaced Mr. Meacham, received instructions from the Commissioner of Indian affairs at Washington to remove the Modocs to Camp Yainax of the Klamath reservation, "peaceably if you possibly can, but forcibly if you must." The superintendent went at once to Link river to arrange for a conference with the Indian chiefs. The band which were defying the authorities numbered about eighty warriors all well armed. Mr. Odeneal sent I. D. Applegate to the camp of the Modocs to arrange for a conference to be held at Link river. Mr. Applegate returned bearing a haughty answer from the Modocs. They defiantly declined to meet the superintendent. They authorized Mr. Applegate to say that they did not desire to see or talk with Mr. Odeneal, and that they would not go upon the Klamath reservation.

In a communication to Major John Green, commanding the forces at Fort Klamath, dated November 27, the superintendent in accordance with his instructions from the commissioner of



Indian affairs, called upon the military authorities to force the Modocs to go to Camp Yainax on the Klamath reservation. The matter of compelling the Modocs to go to the reservation was on this date transferred from the department of Indian affairs to the military. The hostile Indians at this time were encamped near the mouth of Lost river. Just previous to the commencement of hostilities they were in three bands, as follows:

Captain Jack, with several warriors and their families, about three miles from the mouth of Lost river, on the west side.

Hooka Jim, a petty chief, with his band, occupied the shore of Tule lake, east of the mouth of Lost river, in Oregon.

The Hot Creek band were camped on the south side of Little Klamath lake, in California, some twenty-five miles from Captain Jack's band in a southwesterly direction.

November 28th order 93 was issued from Fort Klamath signed by F. A. Boutelle, adjutant, by order of Major Green. This was for Captain James Jackson, First U. S. Cavalry, with all the available men of his troop to proceed at once via Link river, to Captain Jack's camp, endeavoring to reach there before the following morning. If any opposition was offered on the part of the Modocs to the requirements of the superintendent of Indian affairs, Captain Jackson was ordered, if possible, to arrest Captain Jack, Black Jim and Scar Face Charley. His orders were to accomplish the desires of the superintendent without bloodshed, if possible, but if the Indians refused to obey the orders of the government he was ordered to use such force as should be necessary to compel them to do so; "and the responsibility must rest on the Indians who defy the authority of the government."

Captain Jackson left Fort Klamath at nine o'clock on the morning of the 28th and at once proceeded to the camp of the Modocs. Then ensued the first battle of the Modoc War. Following is a graphic report of the same, and the events leading up to it as related by Ivan Applegate:

At noon on the 28th day of November, 1872, Captain Jackson with 35 men of Company B, First United States Cavalry, left Fort Klamath and arrived at the pioneer town of Linkville at a little after dark. Here he met Superintendent Odeneal and received instructions as follows:

"When you arrive at the camp of the Modocs, request an interview with their head men and say to them that you did not come to fight or to harm them, but to have them go peaceably to Camp Yainax on Klamath reservation, where ample provisions have been made for their com-

fort and subsistence, and where, by treaty, they agreed to live. Talk kindly but firmly to them, and whatever else you may do, I desire to urge that if there is any fighting let the Indians be the aggressors. Fire no gun except in self-defense, after they have first fired upon you. I. D. Applegate will accompany you as my representative; he will also act as guide and interpreter."

During that dark, rainy night we made our way from Linkville down the Klamath valley towards the stone bridge on Lost river, where Captain Jack was encamped on the west side of the river. About a third of his forces under Hooka Jim and the Curley-Headed doctor and some other of his trusty lieutenants were encamped on the east side of the river near the Dennis Crowley cabin.

We found it very difficult in the darkness to make our way through the heavy sage brush, for we had to leave the road in order to avoid being discovered by the wily Indians who doubtless were observing us closely as possible every movement. We followed along the foot of the chain of hills west from Lost river and at daybreak we were about one mile west of the Modoc camp, which was at that point on the river bank where Dan Colwell's residence now stands.

The company was formed into two platoons and we rode directly through the village and halted upon the river bank, facing the encampment. As we came near the river Scar Face Charley, who had crossed just before we came up, fired at us from the other side of the river, shouting at the same time to arouse the sleeping Indians. In a moment there was great excitement and commotion. As soon as the men were dismounted and advanced in line, standing at order arms in front of the horses, I was directed to enter the camp to see Captain Jack and inform him of our friendly mission and assure him that no harm was intended but that he would be required to remove with his people to the reservation. Going from camp to camp I was not able to find Captain Jack. As I came out of one of the huts I saw Scar Face coming up the river bank. As he passed Major Jackson, who was still mounted, the major ordered him to halt, at the same time drawing his revolver. To this Scar Face paid no attention, but came on into the village, all the time haranguing his people and demanding that they fight to the death; telling them that if they would be quick enough they could kill every soldier without the loss of a man. With an oath he rushed past me and went into Bogus Charley's tent, and in a moment both Scar Face and Bogus appeared with their guns drawn and called to the women and children to throw themselves flat on the ground. Then I knew that they were going to fire upon us. I immediately started toward our men, saying, "Major, they are going to fire." At this the major ordered Lieutenant Boutelle, who stood in advance of the line, to take four men and arrest the two Indians who had guns in their hands. As Boutelle stepped forward with the four men the

two Indians fired. The warriors in the camps and in the heavy sage brush in the rear of the village, fired almost simultaneously. Then all was din and commotion; men were falling in the line; the riderless horses were dashing here and there and kicking among us, but instantly came the order from the brave major, "fire!" The attack was so sudden and desperate, the Modocs rushing on to us with demoniac yells, that the men were forced back a step or two, and it seemed for a moment that the thinned line would yield and break. But immediately came the order, "forward!" and it was like an inspiration. The men sprang forward under the leadership of the brave Boutelle, delivering a deadly fire, and the Indians were forced back. Scar Face's first shot struck Boutelle's revolver, disabling it, and cutting through the sleeve of his blouse, passed through the clothing on his right shoulder. Scar Face was knocked down by a bullet which cut through the handkerchief he had tied around his head, and Watchman, Captain Jack's most daring lieutenant, fell, riddled with bullets almost at our feet. Boutelle's calmness saved us. Speaking to his men coolly and confidently, he led the charge into and through the village, driving the Indians out, advancing his skirmish line far beyond the heavy sage brush.

O. C. Applegate, who was to take charge of Captain Jack's band in case they came onto the reservation, rode from his station at Yainax on November 28th, reaching Linkville (Klamath Falls) late in the evening. Superintendent Odeneal informed him of the movement on foot and requesting him to be present to assist in securing, if possible, a peaceable removal of the Modocs. With the Klamath scout, Dave Hill, and five trusty citizens, he forded Lost river near the Lone Pine that night and reached the Crowley cabin, near Hooka Jim's camp, about daylight on the morning of the 29th, finding there Messenger Brown of the Indian Department, Dennis Crowley, Dan Colwell and a few other citizens. When daylight revealed the presence of the cavalry in Captain Jack's camp, Hooka's men made a rush for their canoes, evidently to, reinforce Captain Jack, but were prevented by the citizens. The object of the authorities was explained to the Indians and a few of them were in the act of giving up their arms when the firing began at Captain Jack's camp. Instantly the Modocs fired on the citizens and a fierce fight at close range took place, so that looking across the river during the fight with Captain Jack, we could see another battle going on almost opposite to us. Two citizens, Jack Thurber and William Nus were killed and Joe Penning was maimed for life, and the Indians securing their horses, which were near at hand, escaped to the long, rocky ridge east of where the Frank Adams farm is now located; while the citizens rallied at the Crowley cabin.

Captain Jack, with most of his best and most desperate men, had made good his escape, although at

at the time both he and Scar Face were reported killed, even by the prisoners. We had lost Sergeant Harris, killed, and as nearly as I can remember, six men were mortally wounded, and several others painfully though not dangerously hurt. Among the Indians killed were Watchman and We-sing-ko-pos, leading warriors, and Black Jim, Long Jim and Miller's Charley were among the wounded. The loss on our side amounted to nearly a third of the military force then in the field and was quite sufficient to disable Captain Jackson's small force for the time being.

After the fight Captain Jackson sent his wounded across the river in a canoe, Dave Hill being the oarsman; Surgeon McElderry and a few more as a guard were also taken over and the men were conveyed to the Crowley cabin. The remaining troopers mounted their jaded horses and, as there was no ford in the vicinity, hastily rode up toward the Stukel ford, seven miles distant. Before arriving at the ford word reached them that Jack and his infuriated men had renewed the fight. Looking toward Tule lake great volumes of smoke could be seen arising from burning buildings. Dashing through the rapid, the poor horses seemed to realize the awful situation as they put renewed effort down the river with utmost speed on the east side and soon the cavalry rode on to the ground where the citizens and Hooka's men had so lately fought, but the wily savage was wreaking vengeance on the in-offensive settlers beyond the ridge, on the plains at the head of Tule lake.

The butchering and devastation on Tule lake had already begun, and eighteen settlers were added that day to the long list of Modoc victims. The Modoc War was fairly inaugurated. A war, short, terrible and dramatic, but the unwritten history of which would fill volumes. From the beginning until the 3d of October, 1873, when the curtain fell upon the last scene of the tragic drama, the execution of Captain Jack, Black Jim, Schonchin John and Boston Charley for the peace commission massacre, it abounded in thrilling incidents and startling adventures.

It is here proper to add to the above two official reports made by Captain Jackson concerning this opening battle of the Modoc War, November 29, 1872. Although each report covers certain features of the same event, the two should be read together in order to properly understand the circumstances from Captain Jackson's view point:

Crowley's Ranch, Lost River, Oregon, November 30, 1872: Major—I have the honor to report that I jumped the camp of Captain Jack's Modoc Indians yesterday morning, soon after daylight, completely surprising them.

I demanded their surrender and disarming, and asked for a parley with Captain Jack. Captain Jack, Scar Face Charley, Black Jim and some others would



neither lay down their arms nor surrender, and some of them commenced making hostile demonstrations against us, and finally opened fire. I immediately poured volley after volley among the hostile Indians, took their camp, killed eight or nine warriors and drove the rest into the hills. During the engagement I had one man killed and seven wounded, three of the last severely and, perhaps, dangerously.

The band that I attacked was on the south side of the river; another smaller band on the north side was attacked by a party of ten or twelve citizens, and their surrender demanded; but when the firing commenced in Captain Jack's camp, these Indians opened on the citizens, and drove them to the refuge of Crowley's ranch. One citizen was killed during this fight, and two others coming up the road, unsuspecting of any trouble, were shot; one (Mr. Nus) mortally wounded, and the other Joe Penning, badly. My force was too weak to pursue and capture the Indians that made off, owing to the necessity of taking immediate care of my wounded, and protecting the few citizens who had collected at Crowley's ranch. The Indians were all around us, and apprehensive of a rear attack, I destroyed Captain Jack's camp, and crossed to the other side of the river by the ford, a march of fifteen miles, taking post at Crowley's ranch, where I now am. I need re-enforcements and orders as to future course. There are a number of citizens and families in this valley and it will be necessary to look after them and protect them if they are not already killed. Most of the Indians have retired to their caves south of Tule lake, but I imagine they will soon be out in war parties. From the best information I can secure, Captain Jack, Scar Face Charley and Black Jim are killed or mortally wounded.

The troop behaved gallantly and deserves every praise. The fight was at close quarters, and very severe for thirty minutes. The citizens engaged did good service, I learn, and deserve much credit; but for them we would have had a fire in the rear that would have been very destructive. The Indians, or their leaders, were determined on a fight at all hazards, and got enough of it, I think. The worst men among them are, undoubtedly, killed, not less than 16 of them being put out of the way. I need more men, for the valley will have to be scouted to protect its citizens. The troops from Warner should come over immediately if it is intended to pursue these Indians. Please send me instructions by courier at once. Dr. McElderry, who goes up this morning with the wounded will give you more detailed information.

Citizens killed: John Thurber, William Nus; wounded, Joe Penning.

Soldiers killed: Private Harris; soldiers wounded, Corporal Fitzgerald, severely; Corporal Chandler; Private Totten, Private Doyle; Private Kasshafer,

severely; Private Kershaw; Private Gallagher, severely.

In haste, I am respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES JACKSON,  
Captain First Cavalry,  
Commanding B Troop.

Major John Green,  
First Cavalry.

Later and fuller report of the battle by Captain Jackson; also an account of the massacre of settlers and the names of the victims:

Camp at Crowley's ranch, Lost River, Oregon,  
December 2, 1872:

Major—I sent you two days ago a hasty report of operations in the field. I now have the honor to submit a detailed report of my operations since I left Fort Klamath, Oregon.

In compliance with your orders No. 99, of November 28th, I moved from Fort Klamath, Oregon, at 11 a. m., with Lieutenant Boutelle, Dr. McElderry, 36 men of B troop in column and four with the pack train. Guided by Mr. Ivan Applegate we marched all day and night through a heavy rainstorm, and arrived at the principal camp of the Modoc Indians about daylight. Forming line I moved down on the camp at a trot, completely surprising the Indians, and creating great commotion among them. Halting just at the edge of the camp, I called upon them to lay down their arms and surrender. I also got Mr. Applegate to interpret to them my intentions and ask them to comply with the orders of the Indian department. Some of them seemed willing to do so, but Scar Face Charley, Black Jim and some others kept their guns and commenced making hostile demonstrations against us. After repeated demands on them to lay down their arms and surrender had been unheeded, and seeing that the hostile Indians were getting more numerous and determined, I directed Lieutenant Boutelle to take some men from the line and arrest the leaders if possible. This order was followed by firing on the part of the Indians, and a general engagement immediately ensued. I poured in volley after volley among their worst men, killing most of them, capturing the camp and driving the Indians to the refuge of the brush and hills, from whence they kept up a desultory fire for some little time. I lost during the engagement, and almost at the first fire one man killed and seven wounded and one horse killed. After driving the Indians out of range it became necessary to take care of my wounded; to prevent the squaws remaining in camp from killing and mutilating them. Leaving a slight skirmish line in charge of Lieutenant Boutelle, I took what men could be spared and had the dead and wounded carried to the river bank, and from there canoed across to Crowley's ranch, half a mile below.

I then dismantled the camp, capturing Captain Jack's three rifles and his two saddles. All Indian guns found in camp were broken up or thrown in the river. At the same time that I moved on the main camp of the Modocs, a smaller camp on the north side of the river was attacked by the citizens, among them Mr. Oliver Applegate, Mr. Brown, Mr. Jack Burnett, Mr. Dennis Crowley, Mr. C. Monroe, Mr. Thurber, Mr. Colwell and others; they also, demanded the surrender of these Indians, which was not acceded to, and when the firing commenced on the main camp they opened on the citizens and the citizens on them. One citizen (Mr. Thurber) was killed, and it is believed several Indians were killed and wounded. The citizens after the first attack, retired to Mr. Crowley's ranch and kept up the fight at long range, preventing the Indians from crossing the river and attacking my flank or rear.

Two citizens coming up the road, not knowing of the fight, were shot, one mortally and the other dangerously wounded. Soon after the fight Mr. Applegate, Mr. Brown, Mr. Burnett and some others left to warn citizens in other places of danger, leaving but a small force at the house where my wounded had been sent, and where a family resided. Mr. Crowley rode up and asked for protection at the ranch, stating that the Indians were preparing for a new attack. I mounted my command and moved out at a trot for the ford, some eight miles up the river, sending Lieutenant Boutelle with a skirmish line to clear the Indians out of the sage brush, which he did effectually. It was between 3 and 4 o'clock when the troop arrived at the ranch, where we took post to await supplies and care for the wounded. While moving around to the ranch some straggling Indians collected on the other side of the river and burned a haystack and house belonging to Mr. Monroe. After this they moved out down Tule lake for their refuge in the caves and rocks south of the lake. One band from the north side of the river, who had been fighting the citizens, moved down on that side of the lake during the fight, and commenced killing the unwarned inhabitants of Tule Lake valley.

It was not until the next morning after the fight, while sending the wounded away in charge of the surgeon, that I learned that there were any inhabitants near the scene of the conflict, or that they had been unwarned of approaching danger. I immediately sent a detachment with Mr. Crowley to ascertain the condition or fate of these people. He visited the first place (Mr. Boddy's) about three and one-half miles below his (Mr. Crowley's) ranch, and found the house deserted, but everything in order; no sign of attack or murder; no tracks around the house, a dog tied to the doorstep and animals in the corral. Thinking from appearances that the family must have had warning and fled, and believing that the warning had been

carried down the valley, he came back and so reported.

That evening, November 30, I moved to the ford to meet the supply train and prevent its being intercepted by prowling bands of Indians. The pack train came up at midnight, and the next morning, December 1st, the command was moved back to Crowley's ranch for station, until such time as supplies sufficient for a campaign could be collected. The evening of the 1st of December two citizens, residents of Tule lake valley, came in and reported that the men of the Boddy family had been murdered right after, or during the fight, by the band of Indians who had escaped, and that the women of the family had not been molested, but had walked across the mountains to Lost river bridge and were then in Linkville. Lieutenant Boutelle with a detachment was sent down with these men this morning, and some of the bodies of the Boddy family found in the timber, quite a distance from the house, where they had been cutting and hauling wood. The detachment was proceeding on down the valley when they were met by Mr. Ivan Applegate, Mr. Langell and some others, who had come up the valley visiting the ranches on the north side of the lake. They reported the killing of the men of the Brotherton family (three), two herders and Mr. Henry Miller. Mrs. Brotherton, with her two little boys had fought the Indians away from the house, wounding some of them. She, with her three children, two boys and a little girl, came up with the party of citizens and soldiers and are at this station. Quite a party of citizens have collected here.

Tomorrow quite a large force will move down the valley to hunt up the remains of the murdered inhabitants. I send you a list of those known or supposed to have been killed:

Mr. William Boddy, Rufus Boddy, William Boddy, Jr., Nicholas Schira, William Brotherton, W. K. Brotherton, Christopher, Erasmus, Robert Alexander, John Tober, ——— Collins, Henry Miller.

I have sent a detachment to Clear lake for the protection of Mr. Jesse Applegate's family, and will move the infantry you send me into Langell's valley and Clear lake, the only places now threatened. A company of Klamath Indians, 36 in number, commanded by Captain Ferre, of Klamath Indian Agency, came in today and will go out on the trail of the Modocs tomorrow to hunt them up and keep them from raiding until the troops can move on their place of hiding. I think it will be necessary to make a depot of supplies at this point, as beyond this, in the direction the Indians have gone, wagons can not be moved any distance and the troops will have to depend on a pack train for supplies.

The troops behaved splendidly under fire, although a number of the men were raw recruits. Dr. McElderry was present on the field during the fight, and



I take great pleasure in commending him and Lieutenant Boutelle for coolness, gallantry and efficient service.

I am, Major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES JACKSON,  
Captain First Cavalry,  
Commanding B Troop.

MAJ. JOHN GREEN,  
First Cavalry Commanding,  
Fort Klamath, Oregon.

The following are extracts from a letter written by Major John Green, commanding at Fort Klamath, dated December 3, 1872, reporting the first battle:

It was believed that the Modocs would submit to go on a reservation if surprised by the troops; if not, the leaders were to be arrested if possible, in the hope that the balance would surrender.

The troop as expected made its march, and completely surprised the Indians, and could have almost destroyed them had it not been fair to give them a chance to submit without using force. \* \* \* I expect that the cavalry troop from Camp Warner will reach the field of operations by the 6th or 7th instant, after which, when I hear from district headquarters, I expect to go to the field in person. If the war be prolonged (and I fear it will be) it will be necessary to have a depot of supplies at or near Tule lake for the troops operating against the Indians. \* \* \* At the urgent request of citizens of Linkville, I have issued 20 muskets and ten carbines, with ammunition, for self defense. I have also issued 10 carbines to the Yainax agency, and ten to the Klamath agency at the request of the agents. I understand from Dr. Dyar, agent for the Klamaths, that he has sent 30 or 40 Klamath Indians into the Modoc country.

As is almost invariably the case in movements of the military, there was considerable criticism of the officers who participated in and were responsible for the initial fight with the Modocs at Lost river, on November 29, 1872. It has been urged that the soldiers should not have undertaken the removal of the Indians with the small force which was at Captain Jackson's command. The authorities believed that by appearing at the camp of the Modocs unexpectedly the latter being taken by surprise, would at once yield and allow themselves to be taken peacefully to their reservation. That such was not the case, and that many lives were lost as a result is, certainly, to be deplored. The Indians outnumbered the troops sent to conduct them to the reservation, and were fully armed.

But this plan, it appears to us, is not open to grave censure. It surely had a precedent as we

have previously shown when in 1870, Captain Jack's whole band, when taken by surprise, were removed to the reservation without a shot being fired. And that, too, with a force of only fourteen men, and they not in the best fighting condition. No doubt exists in the minds of any of those who took part in the battle that the troops were badly handled and that serious blunders were made. Instead of placing his men in a position to prevent the escape of the Indians, and then making known his errand, Captain Jackson marched his troop right into the heart of the village and lined them up on the river bank on foot, the horses having been left some distance on the other side of the camp. They were in an exposed, perilous position. The Indians knew it. The latter were in their tepees, out of sight and protected from the fire of the soldiers by the ridges of earth which were always banked up at the base of the wickiups. Although, as stated by Captain Jackson, the troop "fired volley after volley into the camp of the Indians," the only damage to them was the wounding of a squaw. This is a matter of fact, although otherwise reported. Had this camp been properly approached Captain Jackson should have been able to remove the Modocs without a fight.

Without offering any further criticism on the handling of the troops at the time of the first battle, it remains our opinion that had the precedent established two years previously been followed, after this camp had been taken and the women and children captured, the Modoc War could have been ended then and there. A mistake was certainly made after the battle. It is an error concerning which very little has been written, but one which in our opinion was responsible for the massacre of the settlers which followed. Captain Jackson in his reports speaks of having captured the Modoc camp and the squaws. But he makes no mention of having later released them and permitted them to rejoin the warriors. This release of the women and children was responsible for the horrible butchery which followed. Is it possible that any one acquainted with the characteristics of Indians believes that the savages would have entered upon their butchery while their women were in the hands of the troops? It is indisputable that none of the whites were killed until after the squaws were released. The holding as prisoners of war of women and children may not favorably appeal to those who are acquainted only with civilized warfare, but such a course would have saved many lives.

Captain Jackson and his troops fully believed that in this first fight all the leaders and the worst Indians had been killed including Captain Jack. That fact was, doubtless, the reason

the commander did not take the precaution to hold the camp and women after the battle. Believing that he had broken the power of the outlaws, the possibility of the butchery that followed did not, apparently, enter the head of Captain Jackson. While we can, at this late day, see that a mistake was made, we can, also see that it was a natural mistake under the conditions as Captain Jackson then saw them.

General Edward R. S. Canby, commanding the department of the Columbia, who was afterward killed by the Modocs, in a report dated January 15, 1873, said:

A grave mistake was no doubt committed in attempting their removal before a sufficient force had been collected to secure that result beyond the probability of failure. \* \* \* The questions as to the time and manner of applying force rested in the discretion of the military commander to whom it had been committed and, while I think that Major Green was in error upon this point, I do not think that he or the superintendent should be judged wholly by the result. If the measures had succeeded, the conception and the execution would, probably, have been as highly commended as they are now censured.

## CHAPTER IV

### CONTINUATION OF MODOC WAR—1872-73

The massacre of the settlers which was alluded to at the close of the preceding chapter, was one of the most deplorable incidents of the Modoc War. Subsequent to the affray between the command of Captain Jackson and the band of hostiles on the west side of Lost river, under Captain Jack, the Indians led by Hooka Jim, on the shore of Tule lake, east of the mouth of Lost river, scattered in small parties among the isolated settlements, within a radius of twenty-five miles, and massacred eighteen unoffending citizens, sacked and destroyed their residences and drove off their cattle and horses. For two days lasted this hellish work of butchery and pillage. Eleven citizens were murdered on the 29th, and seven on the 30th of November, by Hooka Jim's savages. This band had not been approached by the soldiery.

On the fateful 29th a few miles below the scene of the fight, a mule team was seen coming toward the Boddy residence, but no driver held the reins. The team was secured, unhitched and stabled by Mrs. Boddy. With apprehensive fear she called to her married daughter, Mrs. Schira, and hastily the two women started toward the woods where the men had gone that morning to their accustomed work. They had not gone far when they saw the Indians a short distance away and heard the fearsome war-whoop. Soon they came upon the stripped and mutilated body of Mr. Schira, and soon after those of Mr. Boddy and his elder son. The younger boy who had been on the plain below herding sheep could not

be seen and the sheep were wandering at will among the sage. These heroic, but horror-stricken, women knew that all were killed; that nothing remained for them but to seek their own safety in flight; to hide themselves among the juniper and mahogany, in the almost trackless and, to them, unknown woods. Struggling onward, they knew not whither, only that they felt that they were going away from a sad and awful scene, soon night settled upon them among the mountain solitudes. As they shivered amid the snow and strove to look down through fears of burning anguish toward the mutilated forms of dear ones and upon desolated homes, what tongue could tell, what pen depict the poignancy of their grief. The following letter bearing upon this massacre, was written by General John E. Ross, of the Oregon militia to Adjutant Owens, dated Camp Tule lake, Oregon, December 12, 1872:

There were a number of families living down the east side of the lake, among them, the first below where the fight took place being the Boddy family. About three miles from the battlefield Mrs. Boddy and her married daughter, Mrs. Schira, were at the two respective houses of herself and daughter, only about fifty yards apart. They say that at 10 minutes to 12 o'clock m., on that day, not knowing anything of the fight in the morning just above them, the daughter looked out and saw her husband's team running down the hill from where himself and Mr. Boddy, her father and brother had gone after wood. Her mother and herself ran out to meet the team supposing it had run



away and perhaps killed her husband. When they reached the team they saw blood scattered on the wagon and followed back on the track about half a mile, and found where her husband, Schira, had been dragged from the road about twenty yards, where she found him with his face buried in the sand, with gunshot wound in his cheek and through the back. They saw about this time six Indians and one squaw; four of them they knew, Hooka Jim, Long Jim, One-Eyed-Mose, Jerry and Hooka Jim's squaw. They rode up to us (them?) and asked for the other white man, and then rode past them. They (the women) then went on and found the son. He was shot through the chin, with several other wounds on his person. They then went on to ascertain if they could find anything of the father, and saw one more Indian at some distance, but did not recognize him. The indications were that there were more in the sage brush and juniper, as they saw two more at a great distance off. They were afraid to return to their home, and made across the hills for Lost river "Gap," and lay out on the hills that night after a wretched trip over the rocks and sage brush. They had no fire and came very near freezing to death. The next day the Indians, or a part of them, went about three miles below the Boddy ranch and killed one Alexander, who was herding sheep, and William Brotherton and two of his sons who were in the hills after wood, and came on to Mr. Brotherton's house, where his wife, her two small sons and daughter were. Mrs. Brotherton, with Spartan bravery, barred the doors and made loop holes, and with a good gun they had in the house kept the Indians at bay from Saturday noon until the following Monday before they got any relief. This point is six miles down the valley of the lake below the battle ground, at or near what is known as "Bloody Point." A part of my command, Company A, under Captain Kelly, has been very vigilant and industrious hunting for the dead bodies and the Indians. In fact they have been in the saddle all the time since they left Jacksonville. Yesterday a squad of men under command of Sergeant Snyder, found the body of one of the Boddy family, a young man who had been herding sheep. This boy had his throat cut from ear to ear, besides being shot. The body was found about two and one-half miles from the Indian ranch where the fight was. A portion of the command under Captain Kelly today found the body of Alexander about four miles below here, shot in a number of places through the body and hands. They also found today the body of Henry Miller, shot through the head and body; in fact badly shot to pieces, about five miles below here near Bloody Point. Those last named men were all killed on Saturday after the fight, probably twenty-four hours or more, having no knowledge, of course, of the fight, but being very close to it. I have ordered the bodies to be sent to Linkville for burial.

H. H. Blecher, who was one of the early set-

tlers of the Klamath country, in after years related this incident of the war to the Klamath County *Star* of March 24, 1893:

"When the Indians were fighting at Tule Lake," he said, "I met them. Each warrior had nothing on but a suit of war paint, with a bandana kerchief round his head and one around his leg. They told me to go home, but I went down to California, and while I was gone my friends had me set down for dead. When I returned I discovered that I was alive. My 12,000 sheep and 800 head of cattle were, also, alive. I am going to live 100 years longer. Whiskey can't kill me; Indians won't kill me, and my enemies are all dead. Yes, sir, I am going to live another 100 years and then get on to a rosy summer cloud and sail to glory."

At this point we desire to deflect the thread of our story long enough to say a word or two concerning the part taken in the Modoc War and the protection afforded settlers by two men still residing in Klamath county, Oliver C. and Ivan Applegate.

To Captain O. C. Applegate is probably due more credit for saving the imperiled settlements of the Klamath country than any other man. The darkest period ever known in the history of Southern Oregon was during the Modoc War. His phenomenal control of the Paiutes, Snakes and Modocs under his charge at Yainax sub-agency at the beginning of the outbreak doubtless prevented many restless warriors from joining the hostiles. His courage and skill as captain of the company of citizens and picked Indian scouts organized by him for the protection of the settlements and for offensive operations in the lava beds, are well known and duly appreciated in the Klamath country.

Ivan Applegate has been referred to as "The pioneer defender of western homes; the noted scout of three Indian wars and respected citizen of Klamath county." During the Modoc War he many times took his life in his hands in order to protect the settlers. With a small body of men he scoured a country overrun with members of Captain Jack's band, far from the protecting aegis of soldiery, warning those who had not yet been attacked and assisting them to places of safety. Immediately after the outbreak he organized a force of volunteers in Linkville for this work. The small company consisted of himself, O. A. Stearns, John Burnette, Joseph Seeds, George Fiock, Charles Monroe and Jack Wright. While the troops were anxiously awaiting reinforcements, this party proceeded down Langell's valley to Clear lake and through the Tule lake country. They rescued Mrs. Brotherton, and children and gave warning to many others. Ivan

Applegate served as guide and interpreter for nearly all the early commissions which attempted to remove Captain Jack's party to the Klamath reservation. He fought in the first battle of the Lava Beds, January 17, 1873, although attached to no command, and in General Miller's report, he received special mention for bravery on the field. In fact he took a part in the Modoc War second to no man whose name falls into the warp and woof of this history.

Following the outbreak and massacre in the valley settlers flocked to Linkville for protection. Accommodations of this little town were taxed to their utmost. Precautions were immediately taken to defend the town from an attack by the hostiles. On the high ground north of Main street, east and north of the present location of Baldwin's hardware store, was erected a stone enclosure wherein the people proposed to congregate and repel the Indians in case of attack. This wall was about five feet high. Farther south the Indians had all they could attend to and did not get so far north as Linkville; the town escaped attack. At Mr. Whitney's place, the Hot Springs property just east of the town, a stockade was erected, pierced with loop-holes, and surrounded by a trench wherein protection was offered those who desired to avail themselves of it. Throughout the entire country people were in a state of panic. At Merganser armed men picketed the town and guarded it from surprise. At a number of farm houses settlers gathered and placed pickets around them. War was in the air; the reign of terror existed for some time following the massacre.

At this dark period all classes of people labored under the greatest excitement. An incident is related illustrating to what length this excitement led some of them. December 4th a band of about forty-five Modocs who had been living on Hot creek and who had participated in none of the murders, were rounded up and headed for the reservation in charge of Messrs. Fairchild, Davis, Ball and Colver. They proceeded northward. On the 5th they reached Bob Whittle's ranch on Link river. Here they were met by a party of eight or ten settlers who opposed their proceeding further. They were also met by the Indian agent who informed the men in charge of the Hot creek band that a mob had congregated on the opposite side of the river which would certainly attack the Indians should they attempt to make a crossing. The settlers appeared imbued with but one idea and that was to wreak vengeance for the murders already committed and were not at all particular what Indians became the victims. These Modocs had been in no way connected with Captain Jack's band of desperadoes and had always been peace-

fully inclined. Those in charge of them attempted to pilot the Indians to the reservation without going through Linkville. But the Indians had become frightened; they bolted and scattered all over the country. Finally they found their way back to Yreka and were later taken to the reservation.

Following the first fight with the Indians reinforcements were at once sent to the front from Camps Warner, Bidwell, Harney and Fort Klamath. Every available soldier stationed at points in the district of the lakes was soon on the field as well as two companies of volunteers. Immediately after the outbreak and slaughter of settlers Governor Grover authorized the mobilization of a volunteer force to assist in bringing the hostile Modocs to time. This action was taken on receipt of a telegram from Hon. A. J. Burnette, dated Linkville, November 30th, which told of the massacre and stated that the forces in the field were insufficient to protect the settlements. A mass meeting was held at Ashland attended by over 100 citizens at which a resolution was adopted asking the governor to authorize them to recruit a force of volunteers to co-operate with the regular troops.

These Oregon volunteers were composed of Companies A, Captain Harrison Kelly, and B, Captain Oliver C. Applegate, under command of Brigadier General J. E. Ross. These two companies served during the first part of the war. Their term of service began December 2, 1872, and they were mustered out January 24, 1873. Companies C, Captain John H. Hyzer; D, Captain Thomas Mulholland; E, Captain George R. Rodgers, also under command of General Ross, were mustered in April 14, 1873, and served during the latter part of the war.

The part taken by the volunteers, many of whom are now residents of the county in which they fought, was important. They not only participated in the battles side by side with the regular troops, but they thoroughly policed the country of the lakes, protecting settlers and exerting a strong influence over other tribes who at times seemed on the point of joining the hostiles. Nor must we forget the point taken by the loyal Indian allies. Ivan Applegate has paid the following tribute to these allies of the whites in an oration delivered July 4, 1892:

"Only a few years ago the straggling settlements of Klamath would have been swept away by the hand of savage war had it not been for the noble defense made by a mere handful of brave and hardy pioneers, nobly supported by our ever loyal, ever trusty and ever faithful friends, the Klamaths, and those patriotic heroes, Modocs, led by the old hereditary chief, Schonchin. These



people here with us today, native Americans, people who but a few years ago were the wild men of these wild forests, proved themselves true patriots and through these trying times stood shoulder to shoulder with the white pioneer, and were among the first to go to the rescue of our people in distress."

Lieutenant Colonel Frank Wheaton, commanding the district of the lakes, at once hastened to the scene of hostilities and assumed command in person. He established headquarters near Crowley's ranch; preparations were at once made to proceed against the hostile Modocs who had moved south to their stronghold in the Lava Beds. These Lava Beds, lying principally in Modoc county, California, bordering Tule lake on the south, are certainly most hideous freaks of nature. Here is, indeed, a feast for the eyes of those who prefer the grewsome, uncanny and repulsive to the sublime and beautiful. Of the latter the Lava Beds are the antipodes. They are, in fact, practical Gibaltars, as was proved in this campaign when a mere handful of half starved Modocs held at bay for many months a large force of United States troops aided by volunteers and Warm Springs Indian allies. Had the Modocs been plentifully supplied with food and ammunition it appears quite probable that it would have taken twice as long to dislodge them as it did the Spaniards to wrest from the Moors the historic Gibraltar, and that consumed a period of 800 years. The intricate formation of the Lava Beds needs to be seen in close proximity to be duly appreciated; and it is well worth time and trouble to those seeking the outre and bizarre to visit this world-famous locality. To those who anticipate doing so we here tender a bit of advice; provide yourself with a guide and a plentiful supply of rattlesnake bite antidote; the Lava Beds are certainly the fatherland of that venomous reptile.

Howitzers were brought in and on January 16, 1873, camp was broken and the cavalry, infantry and artillery forces, together with the volunteers, started on their memorable campaign of the Lava Beds. The forces under Colonel Wheaton numbered about 400, of which 225 were regulars, and the others volunteers. Opposing them were about 150 Indians, according to Colonel Wheaton's estimate. But the natural stronghold was such that everything favored the Indians.

Colonel Wheaton attacked the Modocs on the 17th of January and lost sixty-five men—sixteen killed and forty-nine wounded, accomplishing very little except making a reconnaissance developing the Modoc strength and position. In his report of the battle Colonel Wheaton said:

We fought the Indians through the Lava Beds to their stronghold, which is in the center of miles of

rocky fissures, caves, crevices, gorges and ravines, some of them one hundred feet deep. In the opinion of any experienced officer of regulars of volunteers, 1,000 men would be required to dislodge them from their almost impregnable position, and it must be done deliberately with a free use of mortar batteries. The Modocs were scarcely exposed at all to our persistent attacks; they left one ledge to gain another equally secure.

I have been 23 years in the service of the government, and have been employed a greater portion of that time on our remote frontier, and generally engaged in operating against hostile Indians. In this service I have never before encountered an enemy, civilized or savage, occupying a position of such great natural strength as the Modoc stronghold, nor have I ever seen troops engage a better-armed or more skillful foe.

Owing to the conditions described in the report none, or very little, injury was inflicted on the Indians. The troops taking part in this battle were: Regulars—Company C, 21st Infantry; Company B, 21st Infantry; the former commanded by Captain C. H. Burton, the latter by Lieutenant John M. Ross; detachment of Company F, 21st Infantry; Company F, 1st cavalry; Captain D. Perry; Company G, 1st cavalry, Captain R. F. Bernard; Company B, 1st cavalry, Captain James Jackson; Companies A and B, Oregon Volunteers, the former commanded by Captain H. Kelly; the latter by Captain O. C. Applegate; Twenty-fourth California Volunteer Riflemen, Captain J. A. Fairchild.

It was estimated at the time that more than a ton of lead was poured into Captain Jack's stronghold. Yet, incredible as it may appear, only one Indian was hit, while sixty-five regulars and volunteers were killed and wounded. The dead were left where they fell, but the wounded with one exception were carried out. Two men were killed in an attempt to drag this poor fellow to a place of safety. The spot where he lay was lost owing to the fog, and he was, perforce, left in the hands of the merciless savages. He belonged to Captain Perry's troop of United States cavalry.

This battle was an emphatic defeat for the troops. Colonel Wheaton was forced to retreat to a suitable camp on Lost river. The Modoc insurrection had now assumed a quite formidable aspect. Three hundred more troops were asked for by Wheaton. They were at once dispatched to reinforce him. Before they arrived orders were received from the war department to suspend hostilities, indicating a desire to again resort to peace measures. Considerable humiliation was felt by the troops over this order. Practically it was to so place the troops that they might protect the citizens, but if possible to avoid war. The

order was received January 30, 1873, and was the first step toward peace in the endeavor to accomplish which General Canby and Dr. Thomas were massacred.

From the date of these instructions from Washington suspending military operations against the Modocs until April 11, 1873, active efforts were made to secure this desired peace. Commissioners were appointed to confer with Captain Jack and secure his consent to live upon a reservation with his tribe. To the commissioners was given great latitude in treating with these Indians. They were authorized to grant a separate reservation if the Modocs would consent to lay down their arms and live peaceably.

General Canby, who had up to this period remained at headquarters, at Portland, acted with the commissioners and at once joined the forces in the field. February 15th he reached Linkville. The day following he went to Dorris ranch, California; later to Fairchild ranch and Van Bremer's ranch. February 18th the commission was organized. It at once tried to open communication with Captain Jack. During the succeeding few weeks there were many changes in the personnel of the commission. For nearly two months they were unsuccessful in making satisfactory arrangements with the Indians. Captain Jack and his followers would occasionally promise to meet for a "talk", but there was, inevitably, some excuse put forward; the proposed meeting did not materialize. During this prolonged period the military authorities were so disposing their forces as to cut off all avenues of escape for the Modocs. The disposition of the war department is shown by the following extract from a telegram from General W. T. Sherman to General Canby, dated March 13, 1873:

It is manifestly desired by all in authority that this Modoc affair should be settled amicably, and for that reason I advise you to exercise considerable patience. \* \* \* But should these peaceful measures fail, and should the Modocs presume too far on the forbearance of the government and again resort to deceit and treachery, I trust you will make such use of the military force that no other Indian tribe will imitate their example, and that no other reservation for them will be necessary except graves among their chosen Lava Beds.

At last, on April 11, 1873, Captain Jack consented to a conference. General Canby and three commissioners, Rev. Dr. Eleazer Thomas, A. B. Meacham and L. S. Dyar set forth to meet the Indians, accompanied by T. F. Riddle and Indian wife, Toby, or Winema. The details of the

fearful tragedy that ensued are told officially by Colonel Alvan C. Gillem in his report to the adjutant general of the United States army as follows:

Headquarters Modoc Expedition,

Camp South of Tule Lake, April 11, 1873.

Sir—It is with the most profound sorrow that I have to inform you of the death of Brigadier General E. R. S. Canby, U. S. A., which occurred today at 1:30 p. m., about one mile in front of this camp under the following circumstances:

For a day or two communication between the Indians and the peace commission had been virtually suspended. Yesterday morning an Indian (Boston Charley) came into camp and informed the commission that Captain Jack would "talk." In order to avoid all misapprehension, the commission sent their interpreter (Frank Riddle and his squaw, Winema) into the Indian camp; they returned in the evening and reported that Captain Jack said he would *not* meet the commission, nor come out of his stronghold again until the troops were removed from the vicinity. An Indian returned with Riddle and confirmed his statement. This morning, however, the Indian, Boston Charley, asserted that Riddle (the interpreter) had not told all that Captain Jack had said, and asserted that Jack had agreed to meet General Canby, myself and the commission at a tent that had been pitched about a mile in front of this camp. In order to reconcile these conflicting statements the two Indians, Boston and Bogus, were sent back to the Indian camp. They soon returned and said that Jack would meet five of us—General Canby, myself and three commissioners, at the tent. After duly considering the subject it was determined to accept the proposition. I was too ill to accompany the party, and before leaving the interpreter brought the commissioners to my bedside and asked me to bear witness that he had warned them that there was danger in going out; however it was decided to go.

At 11:06 a. m., the party left camp. I directed the signal officer to keep a strict watch on the tent and to inform me of everything that occurred. At 1:30 p. m., the signal officer brought me information that Major Mason's camp on the east had been attacked and two officers probably captured. (This afterwards proved to be incorrect.) Convinced that treachery was intended, I sent for Assistant Surgeon Cabaniss, who volunteered to take a note to General Canby. I could not send a verbal message as many of the Indians understood English. I had written but a few words when shots were heard, and officers from the signal station brought the information that General Canby and the peace commissioners had been murdered. The troops were under arms at once and advanced. I found the bodies of General Canby and the Rev. Dr. Thomas about seventy yards from the tent. Mr. Meacham was near, severely.





Klamath County Alfalfa Field



Nesting on the Klamath



Klamath County Fruit, 4,200 feet above sea level



Typical Klamath Indians





if not mortally wounded; all were stripped. Mr. Dyar, one of the commissioners, escaped unhurt, having a small pistol which he drew on his pursuer.

The remains of General Canby and Dr. Thomas will be sent to Yreka tomorrow, in charge of Lieutenant H. R. Anderson, A. D. C., to the general.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALVAN C. GILLEM,

Colonel First U. S. Cavalry, commanding  
Modoc Expedition.

To Adjutant General U. S. Army.

In this report of Colonel Gillem we have the bald facts. There were many sensational details of this tragedy which were subsequently brought out in evidence at the trial of the captured assassins. One of the most important witnesses was T. F. Riddle, the interpreter, and the following is an extract from a portion of his evidence:

Mr. Meacham, then he made another speech, and he told Captain Jack: "Jack, let us talk like men and not like children," and he sort of hit him on the knee or shoulder once or twice, or tapped him—he said, "Let us talk like men and not talk like children." He said; "You are a man that has common sense, isn't there any other place that will do you except Willow creek and Cottonwood?" And Mr. Meacham was speaking rather loud, and Schonchis told him to hush; that he could talk a straight talk; to let him talk. Just as Schonchis said that, Captain Jack rose up and stepped back, sort of in behind Dyar's horse. I was interpreting for Schonchis, and I was not noticing Jack. He stepped a few steps out to one side, and I saw him put his hand to his bosom like—

\* \* \* Well, he stepped back and came right up in front of General Canby and said: in Indian, "All ready, boys—" at we—that is "All ready," and the cap busted, and before you could crook your finger he fired. \* \* \* Yes, sir, and after the cap busted, before you could crook your finger, he fired and struck General Canby under the eye, and the ball came out here (showing—in the neck under the chin.) I jumped and ran then, and never stopped to look back any more. I saw General Canby fall over, and I expected he was killed, and I jumped and ran with all my might. I never looked back but once, and when I looked back Mr. Meacham was down, and my woman was down, and there was an Indian standing over Mr. Meacham and another Indian standing over her, and some two or three coming up to Mr. Meacham. Mr. Meacham was sort of lying down this way (showing) and had one of his hands sticking out. \* \* \* They commenced firing all around. I could not tell who was firing except Schonchis, here; I saw him firing at Mr. Meacham,

but the others were kind of up in behind me, and they were firing and I did not turn around to look back to see who it was. I thought it was warm times there.

Since the assassination of President Lincoln, probably no news had created such intense excitement throughout the country as did this murder of General Canby and Peace Commissioner Thomas by these perfidious Modocs. To the four winds of heaven was scattered the policy of "peace." It was war to the knife and knife to the hilt. In recapitulation of what has been said concerning this fiendish deed it may be said that Boston and Bogus Charlie had come in on Thursday the 10th, and solicited an interview at the cave, a mile beyond the tent, at exactly the same spot where they had previously attempted to entrap the commission. The members refused to go to this place but were willing to compromise on the tent as neutral ground. It is undeniably true that both Riddle and his wife advised the commission not to go, insisting that treachery was in the air, but they were overruled by Dr. Thomas and General Canby who could not believe that after their kind treatment of the Indians harm could befall them.

"They are firing on the peace commission!"

Such was the terrible cry that echoed through the camp and such was the fearful fact. Hastily the soldiers responded to the long roll and swept onward toward the fateful conference ground. Colonel Miller's battery E, Fourth artillery, was in the van, and cavalry and infantry followed, crossing the lava field to the scene of the affray—Colonel Miller and Lieutenant Leary with their own men at the double quick, closely followed by Major Throckmorton, commanding batteries K and M, with Lieutenant Harris taking the right center, and Captain Wright, Company E, and Lieutenant Howe on the extreme left. These companies followed each other so rapidly that it was difficult to determine which was ahead.

Too late! That which was sought to be prevented had been committed. General Canby had been killed by Captain Jack—shot in the eye, the ball ranging downward, emerging through the jaw and breaking it. He had, also, received a stab under the right ear, dislocating the neck, probably, as it was found to be broken.

Dr. Thomas was shot by Boston Charley who that very morning had eaten breakfast with him, and had walked with him to the field of death. Truly a hellish deed, equalling in atrocity the barbarity of ancient piracy. He was shot through the right lung, this wound itself being almost instantly fatal. Having fallen he was again shot through the head, the ball entering rather back

of the apex of the crown. He was seen to throw up his hands after the first shot, as he fell to his knees, and heard to exclaim, "Don't kill me!" The second shot put an end to his life. He died without a struggle; a peaceful smile was on his lips when found, as though he was asleep.

From the dead let us turn to the living. Schonchin attacked Mr. Meacham. The first shot crashed through his arm and disabled it, probably knocking him down. Another bullet shaved away an eyebrow and cut the bridge of the nose, wounding the bone and cartilage quite seriously. Another bullet struck him at the lower lobe of the left ear, glancing along the skull and emerging some three inches above. An attempt had been made to scalp him, but further than cutting a large ugly gash partly around the head, the fiends had not succeeded. Meacham was taken to the hospital where every attention was paid him. Aside from the other injuries mentioned a bullet had shattered the forefinger of the left hand.

Let us in this place consider the miraculous escape of Mr. Dyar. He was standing by his horse when the first cap exploded. Instinctively alive to this sudden exhibition of treachery, like a deer he sprang past the rocks in the direction of the camp. He was closely followed by Hooka Jim who fired two shots at him. Dyar turned and presented his derringer. The cowardly savage bounded away in the opposite direction; Dyar resumed his run for the camp which he gained in safety.

The advance of the troops was checked by Colonel Miller who, just as the bodies were found, had received from Major Green, commanding the forces in the field, through Acting Adjutant Lieutenant Taylor, an order to assume command of the whole line. Just as the cave around the bend was reached, where Jack had tried to get the conference, could be seen, three-fourths of a mile away, the flying Modocs, some mounted on horses captured from the commissioners. It was impossible to come up with them before they reached their stronghold, and as the canteens and haversacks were empty of water and provisions, it was necessary to return and await for another day of reckoning.

During the progress of the war Wi-ne-ma, of whom we have spoken, was selected as the official interpreter by the government. She was one of the brightest of the Indian tribe, the daughter of a Modoc chief. Her early life had been passed on the lakes of the Klamath country and along their shores. She used to gather with the great peace parties on Link river, at the foot of the falls, now the present site of Klamath Falls. By her beauty in early days and extraordinary intelligence, Wi-ne-ma won the heart and hand of her present

white husband. They were legally married and when the Modoc War broke out she enlisted in the cause of the white people, as a peacemaker, however, between two races. Wi-ne-ma still lives. She resides on the Klamath reservation. The romance of her life has passed and she now goes by the simple name of Toby Riddle, after having served the white race faithfully and beyond all compensation.

General Canby began his military career as a cadet at West Point in the summer of 1835, graduating in 1839. He was continuously in the service for thirty-eight years, passing through all the grades to Major General of Volunteers, and Brigadier General of the regular army. He served in early life with marked distinction in the Florida and Mexican wars, and the outbreak of the Civil War found him on duty in New Mexico where, after the defection of his seniors, he remained in command and defended the country successfully against a formidable inroad from the direction of Texas. He was afterward transferred east to a more active and important sphere, where he held various high commands, and at the close of the Civil War was in chief command of the military division of the west. In the campaign he received a serious wound, but he had the honor to capture Mobile and compel the surrender of the rebel forces in the southwest. Following the close of the war he was repeatedly chosen for special command. In 1869, when fatigued by a long and laborious career, he consented to take command of the Department of the Columbia, where he expected to enjoy the repose he so much courted. The following tribute to General Canby is found in general order No. 3, issued by command of General W. T. Sherman, at Washington, April 14, 1873:

"He responded to the call of his government with alacrity, and has labored with a patience that deserved better success, but, alas! the end is different from that which he and his best friends had hoped for, and he now lies a corpse in the wild mountains of California, while the lightning flashes his requiem to the furthestmost corners of the civilized world.

"Though dead, the record of his fame is resplendent with noble deeds well done, and no name on our Army Register stands fairer or higher for the personal qualities that command the universal respect, honor, affection and love of his countrymen."

Following the massacre of General Canby and Dr. Thomas a vigorous campaign against the Modocs was inaugurated, such an onslaught as should have been commenced months before. The "shilly-shally" of "peace" was now exchanged for the stern reality of hot and impetuous war.



Of this campaign space forbids an exhaustive account, but we shall confine ourselves to the salient features of this last, but decisive movement against the treacherous tribe led by Captain Jack, a name that must go down in Indian history, as has that of Blackbeard, the inhuman piratical monster of the Spanish Main, in the story of the sea.

The perfidy and treachery of the savages must be punished to the fullest extent. Authorities at Washington who had so long dallied with the "peace policy," now forwarded instructions of no uncertain interpretation. The Modocs must be exterminated or captured—their power broken to the utmost. Colonel Gillem, of the first cavalry, had assumed command of the forces in the field. April 14th he began an advance into the Lava Beds. Realizing the impossibility of taking the Modoc stronghold by assault, this officer determined to surround the hostiles, thus saving his own men and preventing the escape of the Indians. Fighting began on the 15th. Mortars and howitzers played no unimportant part. During the day the loss to the soldiers was Lieutenant Eagan, wounded; three men killed and nine wounded.

On the 16th lines were advanced and fighting was severe. The command was pushed to the immediate vicinity of the caves held by Captain Jack. A junction was formed by the commands of Majors Green and Mason; the water supply of the Indians was cut off. During the night of the 16th firing was almost continuous. The hostiles attempted to break through the lines to procure water; they were unsuccessful. On the 17th the stronghold was captured, but the savages had fled; they were not discovered until the 20th. Then they were located about four miles south of their old stronghold. Here they remained until compelled to come out for water. No more fighting occurred until the 26th. Then a company under command of Captain Evan Thomas fell into an ambushade and was annihilated, the most disastrous event of the war. The party consisted of six commissioned officers, sixty-four enlisted men and fourteen Indian scouts, sent out by Major Green to reconnoiter the position of the hostiles with a view of taking a mortar battery by pack train through a lava bed to a sand hill, near the center, about five miles distant from the camp. The objective point was reached without difficulty by noonday; the party halted for rest and refreshment. No Indians had been encountered; no resistance appears to have been expected. A general feeling of security seems to have prevailed among the officers. A signal sergeant was preparing to send a message back to camp announc-

ing the success of the enterprise when a few shots in close proximity announced the presence of the enemy.

Though surprised the officers immediately sprang to action. However, a well directed fire from the Indians by this time caused a large number, probably two-thirds of the enlisted men, to break and fly in a most cowardly manner. The officers, thus deserted by their men, rallied the few brave spirits, mostly non-commissioned officers, and fought the foe with undaunted courage. They were all found, killed or wounded, where they had so nobly, but ineffectually fought.

General Jeff C. Davis, who a short time later assumed command in the Lava Beds, in his report of the affair said: "The result was conspicuous cowardice on the part of the men who ran away, and conspicuous bravery and death on the part of the men and officers who stood."

Major Green went at once to the scene of the fighting. Captain Thomas' command was entirely disorganized and scattered. In the lava chasms were found the dead bodies of Captain Thomas, Lieutenant A. B. Howe, Lieutenant Thomas F. Wright, Lieutenant Arthur Cranston and thirteen enlisted men. Lieutenant George M. Harris, Acting Assistant Surgeon B. Swing and sixteen enlisted men were found wounded where they had so gallantly made a stand. The bodies of four Modoc Indians were found near the scene of the fighting.

General Davis arrived at the Lava Beds May 2d. It had been his intention to make another effort to dislodge the Indians immediately. But the recent defeats, culminating in the disaster of April 26th, had exerted a demoralizing influence among the troops, and General Davis decided to await further developments before resuming active operations. We shall now tell the story of the rest of the campaign in General Davis' own words as related in his report:

The order assigning me to the command of the department of the Columbia was dated April 14, 1873; it was received at Indianapolis, Indiana. I at once left for the Lava Beds and reached the camp of the troops on the 2d of May. I found them laboring under great depression of spirits; their cheerless winter camps, heavy losses and repeated failures, had doubtless diminished their zeal and confidence to a considerable extent before the disaster to Thomas' command. Its effects were very visible upon the morale of the command; so much so that I deemed it imprudent to order the aggressive movements it was my desire and intention to make at once upon my arrival, in order to watch the movements of the Indians. During the few days required to examine into the condition of affairs, and to effect a re-organization of the command, made neces-

sary under the circumstances, as well as by the arrival from San Francisco of Captain Mendenhall's command, I sent a couple of friendly Indian squaws of the Modoc tribe into the Lava Beds. After two days they returned almost exhausted from fatigue, having searched the country quite thoroughly. They reported the Indians gone but recently. A few Warm Spring Indians sent out the next day confirmed their report.

Hasbrouck's and Jackson's companies, with the Warm Spring Indians, all under command of the former, were immediately sent out in pursuit, and signs of Indians were found near Sorass lake, where the troops camped for the night. On the morning of May 10th the Indians attacked the troops at daylight; they were not fully prepared for it, but at once sprang to their arms and returned the fire in gallant style. The Indians soon broke and retreated in the direction of the Lava Beds. They contested the ground with the troops hotly for some three miles.

The object of this hasty movement of the troops was to overhaul the Indians, if out of the Lava Beds, as reported, and prevent them from murdering settlers in their probable retreat to another locality. This object was obtained and more. The troops have had, all things considered, a very square fight, and whipped the Modocs for the first time. But the whole band was again in the rocky stronghold. So soon as the result was made known to me by signals, I immediately ordered the troops to be dismounted and follow the enemy on foot, the horses to be sent to a safe place for grazing, and never lose sight of him. Water and provisions were ordered up also. Major Mason, with his own and Mendenhall's foot artillery, was ordered to leave behind suitable camp guards, and to move directly through the Lava Beds, so as to take a position as near as possible to the enemy, and opposite the one assumed by Hasbrouck's command. This scramble (it can not be properly called a march) of fourteen miles was exceedingly creditable to the troops and commander, Major Mason.

The Indians were now closely threatened with attacks from two sides, sandwiched but not surrounded. All the troops by this time were much recuperated and inspirited, and I resolved to carry out my plan, formed when I first arrived. This was to move them, the troops, all into the Lava Beds and form a series of bivouacs from which they could fight when opportunity offered, or could rest and take things easy, like the Indians. The pack trains engaged in supplying the troops already there were ordered to be increased with this view, but the Indians had already become exhausted in watching the forces threatening them so persistently since their fight at Sorass lake that a retreat or capture was inevitable. The chief could no longer keep his warriors up to the work required of them; lying on their arms night and day watching for an attack. These exactions were so great, and the conduct of the leader so tyrannical, that insubordination sprang

up which led to dissensions and final separation of the band into two parties; they left the Lava Beds bitter enemies. The troops soon discovered their departure and were sent in pursuit. Their trails were found leading in a westerly direction. Hasbrouck's command of cavalry, after a hard march of some fifty miles, came upon the Cottonwood band and had a sharp running fight of seven or eight miles. The Indians scattered in order to avoid death or capture. The cavalry horses were completely exhausted in the chase, and night coming on, he withdrew his troops a few miles distant to Fairchild's ranch for food and forage:

Indians captured in this engagement expressed the belief that this band would like to give themselves up if opportunity were offered. When given this, through the medium of friendly Indians, they made an effort to obtain terms, but I at once refused to entertain anything of the kind; they could only be allowed safe conduct through the camp to my headquarters when they arrived at the picket line. They came in on the 22d of May and laid down their arms, accompanied by their old men, women and children; in all seventy-five. It had been rumored for a day or two that Jack's party had taken a different direction from this band. These captives confirmed this report, but from them I could learn only enough to satisfy me that he and his band had fled in one of two directions; north, in the Pit river country, or east, toward Goose lake, either course endangering the lives of citizens and destruction of property. The mounted troops were all drawn, by recent operations, west of the Lava Beds, and this band of the marauders was yet at large, probably about 100 miles from us, perhaps on the rampage, enjoying an Indian's luxuries in the settlements outside of reservations.

In order to meet this emergency the cavalry force, including Indian scouts, was divided into three detachments under Captains D. Perry, H. C. Hasbrouck and James Jackson; Major John Green commanding the whole. All were ordered to rendezvous as soon as possible at Boyle's camp, east of Tule lake. This movement would require at least three days. To learn the exact whereabouts of the Indians was now very important, and I determined to accept of the offered services of a Modoc captive; one who up to the time of their separation was known to be in the confidence of his chief, and could lead us to the hiding place of the band. He was an unmitigated cut-throat, and for this reason I was loath to make any use of him that would compromise his well-earned claims to the halter. He desired eight others to accompany and support him, under the belief his chief would kill him on sight; but three others only were accepted and those of the least guilty ones. (Hooka Jim is the one referred to as the "cut-throat.") They were promised no rewards for this service whatever. Believing the end justified the means, I set them out thoroughly armed for the services they were to perform.



Before the last of the Modocs were taken into custody, the troops were aided to a considerable extent in capturing the remainder of the band by four Modocs who had participated in the Canby massacre. These were Steamboat Frank, Hooka Jim, Bogus Charley and Schacknasty Jim. They had seen the handwriting on the wall and volunteered their services in running to earth Captain Jack and the remnants of his band. For this service they were not included in those selected for trial for the murder of General Canby and Dr. Thomas, although they were, possibly, equally guilty with the others. We now resume the report of General Davis:

After nearly three days' hunting they came upon Jack's camp on Willow creek, east of Wright lake, fifteen miles from Applegate's ranch, to which I had gone after separation from them at Tule lake, to await their return and the arrival of the cavalry. The scouts reported a stormy interview with the angry chief. He denounced them in severe terms for leaving him; he intended to die with his gun in his hand; they were squaws, not men. He intended to jump Applegate's ranch that night, the 28th, etc. On the return of these scouts I immediately sent Captain E. V. Summer, aide-de-camp, back to the rendezvous at Tule lake with orders to push forward Captains H. C. Hasbrouck's and James Jackson's commands to Applegate's ranch, with rations for three days in haversacks, and pack mules with ten days' supply. All arrived and reported by 9 o'clock a. m., the 29th, under command of Major John Green, their veteran cavalry leader since the commencement of the Modoc War, in excellent spirits. The impenetrable rocky pedregal was behind them; the desperado and his band were ahead of them in comparatively an open country. After allowing the animals an hour's rest the pursuit was renewed, and about one o'clock p. m., Jack and band were jumped on Willow creek near its crossing with the old emigrant road. This stream forms the headwaters of Lost river. It was a complete surprise. The Indians fled in the direction of Langell's valley. The pursuit from this time on until the final captures, June 3d, partook more of a chase after wild beasts than war; each detachment vying with each other as to which should be first in at the finish.

Lieutenant Colonel Frank Wheaton, Twenty-first Infantry, reported to me in compliance with his orders from Camp Warner, on the 22d, at Fairchild's ranch. He was placed in command of the district of the lakes and the troops comprising the Modoc expedition. After making necessary disposition of the foot troops and captives at Fairchild's ranch, he came forward to Clear lake and joined me at Applegate's with Perry's detachment of cavalry; these troops were at once sent to join in the hunt. Most of the band had by this time been run down and captured, but the chief and a few

of his most noted warriors were still running in every direction.

It fell to the lot of these troopers to capture Jack. When surrounded and captured he said his "legs had given out." Two or three other warriors gave themselves up with him. Though called for, no reports have been received of these operations from the different detachment commanders, hence details can not be given. As soon as the captives were brought in, directions were given to concentrate the troops, captives, etc., at Boyle's camp on Tule lake. There the Oregon Volunteers who had been called into the field by the governor, turned in a few captives they had taken over on their side of the line. It is proper to mention in this connection that these volunteers were not under my command. They confined their operations to protecting the citizens of their own state. Yet on several occasions they offered their services informally to report to me for duty in case I needed them. No emergency arose requiring me to call upon them.

By June 5th the whole band, with a few unimportant exceptions, had been captured and was assembled in our camp on Tule lake, when I received orders from the general of the army to hold them under guard until further instructions as to what disposition would be made of them.

The Modoc War was ended. The following table shows the number of killed and wounded soldiers and citizens participating therein:

	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Officers .....	7	4	11
Enlisted men .....	39	61	100
Citizens .....	16	1	17
Indian scouts .....	2	2	4
	—	—	—
	64	68	132

Following the capture of the hostile Modoc Indians there occurred a deplorable affair on Lost river. A band of Hot Creek Indians, who had taken no part whatever in the war, were being removed to the reservation, when they were set upon by a party of settlers, and six of their number slain. These Indians had always been peaceable, had had no hand in the massacre of settlers, and this attack on them was entirely unwarranted.

After the capture of the Modocs General Davis at once prepared to execute without trial, eight or ten of the ringleaders, when he received instructions from Washington of a contrary nature. In a dispatch to General Schofield dated Tule lake, June 5th, General Davis said:

I had already made arrangements to execute eight or ten of the ringleaders; scaffold and ropes were

prepared. I was engaged in determining the exact list, with a view to executing them at sunset tomorrow, when your dispatch was handed me. I have no doubt of the propriety and the necessity of executing them on the spot at once. I had no doubt of my authority, as department commander in the field, to thus execute a band of outlaws, robbers and murderers like these, under the circumstances. Your dispatch indicates a long delay of the cases of these red devils, which I regret. Delay will spoil the moral effect which their prompt execution would have had upon other tribes, as also the inspiring effect upon the troops.

That General Sherman's idea as to the proper disposition of the captured Indians was in accord with General Davis is shown in the following communication dated June 7th:

"It is to be regretted that General Davis was interrupted in his proposed dealing with the Modoc criminals, but the dispatch having been shown to the attorney general, he thinks that no action should be taken until he has furnished his opinion on the subject of their final disposition to the president."

The captured Modocs were taken to Fort Klamath and held under military guard. Before a military commission which convened at Fort Klamath, July 1, 1873, and remained in session until July 9th, Captain Jack, Schonchis, Black Jim, Boston Charley, Barncho alias One-Eyed-Jim and Sloluck, alias Cok, were tried for the murder of General Canby and Dr. Thomas. The members of this commission were Lieutenant Colonel Washington L. Elliott, First Cavalry, president; Captain John Mendenhall, Fourth Artillery; Captain Robert Pollock, Twenty-first Infantry; Second Lieutenant George W. Kingsbury, Twelfth Infantry. Major H. P. Curtis, judge advocate United States Army, served as judge advocate of this commission. Each one of those tried was found guilty. The sentence imposed by the commission was:

"And the commission does therefore sentence them, Captain Jack, Schonchis, Barncho, alias One-Eyed-Jim, Sloluck, alias Cok, Black Jim, and Boston Charley, Modoc Indian captives, *'To be hanged by the neck until they be dead, at such time and place as the proper authority shall direct, two-thirds of the members of the commission concurring therein.'*"

The proceedings, findings and sentences of the commission were approved by the commander of the department of the Columbia, August 22, 1873; they were also approved by President U. S. Grant, who named October 3, 1873, as the date of execution. September 10th President Grant modified the sentences of Barncho and Sloluck to life imprisonment, designating Alcatraz Island,

harbor of San Francisco, as the place of confinement.

The other four were hanged October 3, 1873, at Fort Klamath. Of these four Captain Jack was the only one who lost his stoical nerve and failed to "die as a man." For this weakness he was upbraided by Boston Charley, one of the condemned. After the quadruple execution the two sentenced to life imprisonment were taken to the island. The other Modocs, 153 in number, including Scar Faced Charley, who died in Indian Territory about 1900, were first taken to Fort McPherson, Nebraska, arriving there October 29, 1873. There were 39 men, 54 women and 60 children. Shortly afterward they were all removed to the Quapaw agency, Indian Territory. Near the buildings at the fort are four headboards bearing the names of those hanged and the date of their execution. Although these monuments are still standing the bodies are not buried there and never were, having been removed immediately after the hanging. This is a fact not generally known.

No punishment was inflicted by the civil authorities for the murder of settlers during the war, although efforts were made to do so. The following telegram explains itself:

Jacksonville, Oregon, October 4, 1873.

To Jeff C. Davis, U. S. A.,

Commanding Department of Columbia, Portland, Oregon:

The hour of the execution of Captain Jack and his co-murderers at Fort Klamath, on yesterday, the sheriff of Jackson county was present with bench warrants and exemplified copies of the indictments of the Lost river murderers, and demanded their surrender to the civil authorities of this state for trial and punishment. A writ of habeas corpus has also been issued by Justice Prime, of the circuit court of Jackson county, commanding that the indicted murderers be brought before him and cause be shown why they are withheld from trial. I respectfully ask that you communicate the proceedings to Washington, and that final action in the premises be taken by order from there.

L. F. GROVER,

Governor of Oregon.

This was communicated to the authorities at Washington, but the request of the governor of Oregon and demand of the civil authorities were ignored. The order had previously been issued to take the Modocs to the east and this order was in no way changed. Following are the names of the Indians indicted by the Jackson county grand jury November 29th and 30th, 1873: Scar Face Charley, Long Jim, Humpy, Little Charley, Dave, Hooka Jim, Old Doctor, One-Eyed Mose, Boston Charley and Little Jim.



Just thirty years after the deportation of the 153 Modoc Indians from the Klamath country to the Indian Territory in 1873—in June, 1903—forty-seven, the remnant of these, returned to the

Klamath reservation. Their arrival was reported to be agreeable to the other Indians on the reservation, and they were treated cordially and generously.

## CHAPTER V

### FROM CLOSE OF MODOC WAR TO THE YEAR 1905.

Following the subjugation of the Modocs in 1873 conditions in the Klamath country again became normal. A small increase in population was noted each successive year during the 70's, but immigration was not large. Settlers devoted their energies almost exclusively to stock-raising. Only a few residents of supposed favored locations attempted to till the soil. A large majority of the people believed the bulk of the land worthless for anything save grazing purposes. Thus conditions existed until about the year 1881. Then an experiment was made with sixty acres of sage brush land on what was known as the Plevna ranch, near Keno. Thirty acres were sown to barley with the surprising result of a yield of thirty-six bushels per acre. The following season other tests were made on uplands with similar favorable results. From that date onward there was annually a steady increase in cereal acreage and the number of settlers engaged in agriculture.

Yet for a number of years after the demonstration of grain growing possibilities, it was still believed by many that grain could only be successfully produced west of Linkville (Klamath Falls.) Practical tests proved the fallacy of this and soon the Lost river, and other valleys, east of the town of Linkville were classed as grain producing sections.

#### TAX PAYERS OF 1875.

Following is a list of all the taxpayers among the residents of the present Klamath county in the year 1875, as taken from the Lake county assessment roll for that year, and the gross value of all the property:

#### KLAMATH INDIAN AGENCY.

S. Worden .....	\$2,600	J. R. Hamersley.	\$ 665
L. S. Dyar .....	3,037	James Harer ..	140
John Kieykendall.	907	Enoch Loper ....	1,925

#### SPRAGUE RIVER.

J. A. Stewart....	\$ 800	J. P. Gearhart....	\$
Fred Muntz .....	4,110	W. D. Ferrill ....	
J. W. Gearhart...	1,082	Isaac Gearhart ...	152
S. Gardner .....	1,800	W. M. Prine, Jr.	815
R. W. Scoville....	980	J. Brown .....	270
W. M. Prine, Sr..	1,227	J. Smith .....	660
W. H. Gearhart..	2,669	J. Jones.....	3,280

#### FORT KLAMATH.

John Stanley ....	\$	R. Hutchinson ...	\$ 864
Jay Beach .....	920	James H. Collahan	6,100
John Loosley ...	1,364	T. J. Goodwyn ..	1,470
John Brannan ...			

#### LINKVILLE.

J. T. Arant .....	\$1,765	H. S. Conn .....	1,926
Thomas Lang ....	120	J. W. Conn.....	1,220
Ben Stout .....	1,050	T. J. Ferree .....	1,945
S. B. Cranston...	2,301	M. Powell .....	
Small Bros .....	8,367	Quincy A. Brooks	1,200
W. J. Small .....		Jesse D. Walker..	2,682
Deimis Small ...		E. F. Walker ....	3,455
J. W. Hamaker ..		Jacob Thompson..	3,520
Chere (Chinaman)		F. French .....	
M. Cody .....		William Jaquette .	
J. S. Ball.....		Henry Duncan ...	440
John Dick .....		H. E. Spencer....	2,532
Ed Penning .....	475	H. A. Spencer....	1,010
H. M. Thatcher..	1,000	A. Rockafellow ...	1,040
J. P. Baker .....	1,300	C. Frafton .....	505
J. N. T. Miller..	1,160	M. Tunget .....	60
John F. Miller ..	1,000	Benson Walton ..	1,185
John Kuhn .....	150	Dan Gordon, Sr..	1,010
James H. Hudson	235	W. P. Martin....	555
S. S. Wilcox.....		Stukel & Co.....	1,619
Applegate Bros ..	16,200	R. G. Galbreath...	1,082
John M. Corbell..		William Hicks ..	595
John La Tourette.	1,898	J. L. Hanks.....	1,631

## LINKVILLE—CONTINUED.

Joséph Penning ..\$1,252	George C. Thomas \$1,330
W. F. Arant..... 975	N. Stephenson ... 225
John Gfeim ..... 3,305	Robert Whittle .. 876
J. E. Kennedy.... 380	S. Walker ..... 40
Dennis Crawley... 2,095	W. Y. Decker ... 291
Jacob Bales ..... 1,850	G. Sherman ..... 840
John H. Miller... 1,705	John Burnette ...
C. Pratt ..... 420	C. Canton ..... 120
George Conn .... 930	Joseph Conger ...
S. A. Eaton..... 846	A. F. Woodruff... 1,081
O. T. Brown..... 3,033	J. Gordon ..... 120
Sam Colver ..... 2,844	L. Goodwin ..... 20
O. A. Stearns.... 1,140	James Tabin ..... 1,410
A. N. Smith..... 108	James Barkley ... 135
Thomas McKay .. 470	Ben Lewis ..... 330
J. H. Snyder .... 120	Amerman estate.. 1,960
G. T. Baldwin... 280	George Nurse.... 17,110
William Forsythe. 210	Handy & Roberts. 4,395
N. Pratt ..... 834	Calby & Co.... 119,190

## LOST RIVER.

J. J. B. Smith...\$ 95	R. Buckmaster ...\$ 80
Louis Land ..... 3,175	Coleman & Goddard 250
C. Horsten ..... 1,540	Robert Taylor ... 1,400
M. Walter ..... 591	S. D. Whitmore.. 410
Shook & Walter.. 300	W. S. Feicke.... 970
John Shook ..... 10	J. H. Campbell... 202
Henry Vinson ... 3,135	G. B. VanRiper.. 1,820
James Vinson ... 965	Joseph Russ ..... 4,100
George S. Miller.. 2,630	Louisa Boddy .... 726
F. Hefling ..... 1,207	S. N. Hazen.... 357
George McDonald. 830	C. Myers ..... 320
Thomas Wilson.. 3,973	John F. Fulkinson 584
Asa A. Horrow... 315	Matthew Kewen.. 885
N. S. Goodlow... 480	Bybee & Colwell.. 2,756
J. Haywood ..... 370	Arthur Langell .. 9,210
S. Nelson ..... 725	J. Langell ..... 500
Simpson Wilson 680	L. Hiatt ..... 394
N. Fisher ..... 500	Albert Modie .... 500
William Lockie... 1,550	Ben Hall ..... 1,790
J. Buckmaster ... 180	I. N. Shook..... 2,112
E. Kilgore ..... 811	D. P. Shook ....
D. C. Kilgore .... 200	A. Shook ..... 200
James Kilgore ... 350	William Roberts.. 3,394
M. Hartley ..... 710	W. H. Horton... 1,640
S. W. Kilgore ... 350	I. P. Chandler.... 868
H. White ..... 3,205	L. M. McWharton 298

It is undoubtedly true that the settlement of the Klamath country during the 70's and 80's was greatly retarded by land grabbers, colloquially known as "swamp angels." In many instances—far too many—they forced settlers to leave the country and, by their high-handed and presumptuous attempts to secure possession of too much

of the best lands prevented settlers coming in. A history of Klamath county devoid of mention of this really serious status would be incomplete; we purpose to present a brief account of this land grabbing.

In 1860 the United States government granted to several states the swamp lands within their borders. This was before there were many settlers in the Klamath country. The purpose of the grant was to place these lands in the hands of the states, who could to better advantage dispose of them and supervise their reclamation. In the Klamath country very little attention was paid to this swamp land grant prior to 1870. Only a few years before the first settler had located within the boundaries of the present Klamath county. But in the year mentioned a bill was introduced in the Oregon legislature, passed, and was signed by Governor Grover making it possible for much of the best land to come under the pernicious control of the "land grabbers." Ostensibly the bill provided for the reclamation of swamp lands in Oregon. It provided for the filing on swamp lands by private parties, who were to pay \$1 per acre for the same, twenty per cent. to be paid down; the balance when proof of reclamation should have been made and accepted. No sooner had the ink dried on the governor's signature to the bill than 200,000 acres of Klamath soil was filed upon. The bulk of this land was secured by Quincy A. Brooks, the author of the bill, A. J. Burnett, N. Owens and a few others. Had the land thus filed upon been all swamp land and unfit for cultivation and pasture without reclamation, there would not have been the set-back to settlement which resulted. But much of the soil thus taken was "swamp land" only in the minds of the land grabbers. Some of this land had already been settled upon by homeseekers. Others came and began to till the soil and raise stock on the lands which were high and dry.

Then ensued a long, tedious campaign on the part of the land grabbers to secure titles from the state. They were successful; then began the contest between the settlers who had taken claims and the state which had given away the lands to the land grabbers. The result was extended litigation, the state attempting to wrest from the settlers the lands upon which they were building homes. It was not a contest between the land grabbers and the settlers, but the responsibility and expense of doing this was placed upon the shoulders of the state. The land grabbers were employed by the state to prosecute the cases. Most of the settlers gave up in despair and moved to other parts of the country. They had tilled the soil and engaged in the stock business, trying to



build themselves homes. Intending settlers steered clear of the country where such strife was going on and where they were led to believe the titles to all lands was clouded. The few who fought for their rights to a finish—some fourteen or fifteen in Klamath county—won their cases in every instance. But the litigation produced a deleterious effect on the country and retarded its growth as did no other cause.

Those who have read the preceding chapters of this volume have learned of the various county formations of Oregon. For the benefit of those who have not it may be well to state that in 1854 all that portion of Oregon between the Cascade and Rocky mountains was formed into Wasco county, with the seat of government at The Dalles. A little later the present counties of Lake and Klamath became a part of Jackson county. Then in 1874 that part of Jackson county east of the Cascades comprising the present counties of Lake and Klamath, was formed into Lake county, with Linkville as the county seat, the seat of government two years later being removed to Lakeview. The next county remodeling was the creation of Klamath county from the western portion of Lake county; this brings us up to 1882.

Klamath is a name of aboriginal origin, and is the name of a tribe of Indians which has occupied the country since and before the advent of white men. The Indian name, besides the now authentic spelling, has been spelled Clamet, Klamet, Tlemath and Tlamatl.

Agitation for the formation of a new county from the western portion of Lake, began before the 1880 session of the legislature. The moving of the county seat to Lakeview in 1876 had the effect of making a division desirable so soon as the population would warrant it. Although some thought the time had arrived in 1880, the effort along this line was not united and the matter was not brought before the legislature that session. But in the winter of 1881 and 1882 a united effort was put forth and continued until Klamath county was created in the fall of 1882. Mass meetings were held at various points in the western part of Lake county to obtain the sentiment of the people and to devise means to carry their desires to a successful termination. Following are the proceedings of one of these meetings as reported by the *Ashland Tidings* of December 16, 1881:

Pursuant to notice meeting was called to order at 2 o'clock p. m., B. Price being chosen chairman and T. J. Goodwyn, secretary. After a somewhat lengthy discussion of the bridge question, the propriety of dividing Lake county and forming a new county was submitted to a vote, when it was determined that all

present were in favor of such division. A resolution was also passed requesting the secretary to furnish a copy of their proceedings to the *Ashland Tidings* for publication.

Quite naturally the people of the eastern side of Lake county objected to the dismemberment of their county. Still, this opposition was by no means intense or bitter. They were willing to allow the slicing of their county provided "the western end had taxable property enough to support a county organization," and they argued that this was not the case.

The campaign of the "west-enders" was waged spiritedly throughout the spring and summer of 1882. During the months of July and August a petition to the legislature was circulated asking for the cutting off of the Klamath basin, Langell and Sprague river valleys, to form the new county. This petition was liberally signed and found its way to the legislative halls. The bill was introduced by E. C. Mason, a resident of Goose Lake valley, and in due time passed both houses and was signed by the governor October 17th.

The population of Klamath county at the time of its organization was, probably, about 700 or 800. At the general election held in June, 1882, the precincts of Lake, which were afterward formed into Klamath county, polled 258 votes. A proper multiple to be used for that period in determining population from the voting strength was not over three, which would give the proposed new county a population about as stated. Following is the Klamath county enabling act:

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon:

Section 1. That all that portion of the State of Oregon embraced within the following boundary lines be, and the same is hereby created and organized into a separate county by the name of Klamath, to-wit: Beginning on the south boundary line of the State of Oregon at its intersection with the line between ranges No. 15 and 16 east; thence due north to the south line of township number 32 south; thence due west to the line between ranges No. 11 and 12 east; thence due north to the south line of township No. 22 south, being the south boundary of Wasco county; thence due west to the summit of the Cascade mountains; thence southerly along said summit to its intersection with the line between ranges No. 4 and 5 east; thence due south on said range line to the south boundary line of the State of Oregon, and thence east along said boundary line to the place of beginning.

Sec. 2. The territory embraced within said boundary lines shall constitute a county for all civil and military purposes, and shall be subject to the

same laws and restrictions and be entitled to the same rights and privileges as other counties of the state.

Sec. 3. The county seat of Klamath county is hereby located at the town of Linkville, in said county, until otherwise located, as provided in this act, and the county court of Klamath county shall not expend any of the funds of said county for the erection or construction of county buildings until after the first of July, A. D., 1884.

Sec. 4. The county clerk of Lake county shall, within thirty days after this act becomes a law, make out and deliver to the county clerk of Klamath county a certified transcript of all deeds or other records pertaining to real estate in Klamath county, or to any right, title or interest therein, together with a transcript of all liens and mortgages upon real or personal property in said Klamath county, which said transcript when filed in the office of the county clerk of Klamath county shall have the same effect as original records of the county; and the expense of making said transcript shall be paid by Klamath county.

Sec. 5. It shall be the duty of the county clerk of Lake county to make out and deliver to the county clerk of Klamath county, within thirty days after this act shall have gone into operation, a transcript of all taxes assessed upon persons and property within said Klamath county, and which shall remain unpaid on the day that this act shall become a law, and said taxes shall be paid to the proper officers of Klamath county.

Sec. 6. It shall be the duty of the county judges of Lake and Klamath counties to ascertain the amount of indebtedness of Lake county on the day that this act becomes a law; from this indebtedness shall be deducted the value of the county buildings of Lake county, as estimated by said county judges; also the amount of all state taxes assessed in Lake county and remaining unpaid, together with all money then remaining in the hands of the county treasurer of Lake county, school funds excepted. Two-fifths of the remainder is hereby fixed as Klamath county's proportionate share of said county indebtedness, and when said proportionate share shall be ascertained as aforesaid, the same shall be paid without delay to Lake county out of the treasury of Klamath county. And it is hereby made the duty of the county treasurer of Lake county, within thirty days after this act becomes a law, to pay over to the county treasurer of Klamath county, upon the order of the school superintendent of said county, all school funds then in his charge belonging to the several school districts in Klamath county.

Sec. 7. The counties of Klamath and Lake shall constitute one representative district, and the legal voters of said district shall be entitled to elect jointly one representative to the legislative assembly of this state; and the counties of Lake, Klamath and Wasco shall constitute one senatorial district, and the legal voters of said district shall be entitled to elect jointly one senator to the legislative assembly of this state.

Sec. 8. The county of Klamath is hereby attached to the first judicial district for judicial purposes, and the terms of the circuit court of said county shall commence on the third Monday in May and the fourth Monday in August in each year.

Sec. 9. The first term of the county court of Klamath county shall commence on the second Monday after this act becomes a law, and thereafter the regular sessions of said court shall commence on the first Mondays of March, June, September and December of each year.

Sec. 10. It shall be the duty of the Governor, so soon as convenient after this act becomes a law, to appoint for Klamath county, from among her resident citizens, the several county officers allowed by law to said county, which said officers, after duly qualifying according to law, shall hold their respective offices until their successors are duly elected and qualified as provided by law.

Sec. 11. Until otherwise provided by law the county judge of Klamath county shall receive an annual salary of two hundred and fifty dollars, and the county treasurer an annual salary of one hundred dollars.

Sec. 12. At the first general election after this act becomes a law the question of permanently locating the county seat of Klamath county shall be submitted to the legal voters of said county, and the place which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at said election shall be the permanent county seat of said county.

Sec. 13. As the citizens living within the boundaries of the proposed county of Klamath labor under a great inconvenience in the transaction of necessary business at their present county seat (Lakeview), this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the Governor.

Approved October 17, 1882.

Monday, November 6, 1882, the official machinery of Klamath county was set in motion. On that date, in the little town of Linkville, the commissioners' court convened for the first time and formally organized the county government. At this meeting there were present Hon. W. S. Moore, county judge; Stephen Stukel and O. T. Brown, commissioners; Charles Putnam, sheriff, and W. C. Hale, clerk. The business transacted at this initial assembly was the approval of the bonds of the several county officers; the making of arrangements for county records and the appointment of precinct officers.

The first assessment of Klamath county, 1883, disclosed the fact that the taxable property in the new political division was \$499,013. The first tax levy was as follows: County purposes, 10½ mills; state, 5½; school, 4; total 20 mills. The county court found it necessary to raise \$5,800 upon the assessment roll of 1884. The



amount of taxable property was \$561,536. The levy was: County purposes, 10 4-10 mills; state, 5 5-10 mills; school, 4 mills; state university tax, 1-10 mill. Total, 20 mills.

The new county began its career in poverty. At first no effort was made to provide county buildings; nothing very elaborate was required. Whenever the county officials had need of a temporary office they generally found a way to provide the same without cost to the county. Finally, however, a court building became an actual necessity. July 8, 1884, a structure for this purpose was leased from G. W. Smith for \$20 per month. There was a steadily increasing demand for a jail. In August of the same year the county purchased of W. J. Nichols lots 3 and 4 of block 23, for \$200. A contract was let to Paul Breitstein to erect a jail building at a cost of \$800; before the close of the year the county had provided a cage for its jail birds.

While immigrants were settling in some other portions of Oregon quite rapidly during the early '80s, Klamath county, being so remote from transportation and trade centers, was overlooked. There was, practically, no increase of population up to 1884; in fact there was no immigration up to that time. Beginning that year, however, settlers began to come in and locate within the boundaries of the new county. Even so late as 1884 when there was quite a settlement in the county, there were few who considered the locality capable of producing crops, mainly on account of frosts. This year, however, quite a number sowed crops and Thomas Martin erected a grist mill on Link river, just above Linkville, the first one in the county and a pronounced success.

While irrigation projects in Klamath county are now working wonders in the development of this section, it is not a new undertaking. In 1884 William Steel came to the Klamath country from Reno, Nevada, and undertook to irrigate a large tract of land. He bought for himself and son-in-law, George W. Wilson, several hundred acres of land, secured a right of way and built an irrigation ditch, taking water from Big Klamath lake. This enterprise brought many settlers and land which could be supplied from this ditch at once increased in value from \$1.25 to \$10 per acre. Others undertook like enterprises. Vanbrimer Brothers expended thousands of dollars in bringing water from Little Klamath lake for a like purpose, reclaiming quite a scope of otherwise valueless land. The latter enterprise was incorporated in January, 1886, as the Little Klamath Water Ditch Company.

The year 1885 was a prosperous one for Klamath

county. According to the Oregon state census of that year the population of the county was 1,222. The *Klamath Weekly Star* claimed that the population was double what it had been the year before, as was the actual wealth of the county. This was, probably, an exaggeration, but wonderful advancement had been made. The assessed valuation for the year was \$630,915. The entire indebtedness of the county on July 3, of that year, was \$4,774.76.

The first header for Klamath county, owned by Naylor & Townley, made its appearance in 1885, and its advent may be noted as a new era for this country. While it was standing in the streets of Linkville it brought fresh to memory the earlier days of California and the first one that was brought to that state, and that, too, when it was by many thought doubtful whether the growing of grain in northern California could be made a success.

The taxable property for 1886 was \$709,236, and this was increased the year following to \$1,015,559, showing that the country was rapidly developing. The *Star* of May 13, 1887, said:

"The assessed value of property in the county today will more than double that of 1884. The acreage seeded to grain this season will, also, double that of any previous year in the county. Today we see our valleys dotted here and there with comfortable homes, decorated with green fields of growing grain. The mighty lakes and rivers, by the hand of industry, have been made to contribute to the dry sage brush plains a continuous stream of water converting them into ever green meadows for the benefit of man."

In September, 1887, the county court purchased grounds in Linkville, and decided to erect a court house at a cost not to exceed \$7,500. The lots were bought of Mrs. Lizzie Brooks for \$500; bids were solicited for the erection of the building at a cost within the amount above stated. At the session of November 25th the contract for this building was let to W. S. Moore & Company for the sum of \$3,500. County Judge G. W. Smith strenuously objected to the action of the county court at this time. Upon the commissioners' journal of November 25th appears the following:

"G. W. Smith, county judge of Klamath county, hereby refuses to take any part in letting a contract to build a court house for Klamath county under either of the bids or specifications now on file and being considered by the commissioners, as he does not believe either reaches the wants of this county or is agreeable to the taxpayers to build such a structure as is represented by either bid; and in signing the journal of this day's proceedings I wish it distinctly understood

that I object to any order going on the journal to let said contract.

"(Signed.)

"G. W. SMITH,  
"County Judge."

Notwithstanding this protest the other commissioners let the contract. The building was erected and occupied July 2, 1888. It is the same building now in use for county purposes. While it answered all purposes during those early days it has now outgrown its usefulness and is today a disgrace to the rich county of Klamath whose people generally take great pride in their public buildings. It is a question of only a short time when the county's capital building will be one to which its citizens can point with some satisfaction.

The gross property value of the county according to the assessment roll of 1888 was \$1,392,929. The net taxable property valuation was \$988,566.

The contract for a new jail building was let March 8, 1889, to L. Biehn for \$3,500. This was erected upon the same grounds on which the court house stands. September 5th, the jail building was accepted. The population of Klamath county according to the United States census of 1890 was 2,444. Of all the counties of Oregon only two, Sherman and Curry, had less population. This was an increase of over 100 per cent. over the population of 1885—doubling in five years. The total assessed property in 1891 was \$1,186,635; in 1892 this was reduced to \$1,080,323.

During 1892 an effort was made to secure a railroad through Klamath county. Considerable interest was aroused; the people as an inducement offered a fair bonus in land to the proposed railway company. It was announced that the Southern Pacific Railway Company offered to build a road to be finished by December, 1893, for \$100,000 in land and cash. April 29, 1892, there had been collected \$10,153, in cash, and 2,497 acres of land. But the railway company abandoned the project; the money and lands were returned to the donors. In truth the people of the county were unable to raise the large sum demanded. Other railway projects subsequently resulted in failure.

Then followed the "hard times" prevailing generally throughout the country between 1893 and 1897. The growth and prosperity that had prevailed during the preceding nine years was checked. Practically the county was at a standstill and in common with the rest of the United States waited for the unfolding of the silver lining within the cloud.

In 1893 the total valuation of property was \$1,476,393. In 1894 this was increased to \$1,558,709. The population of the county in

1895, by the Oregon state census, was 2,318, a decrease from the census of five years previous. In 1896 the total taxable property listed was \$1,589,440, but in 1897 this had decreased to \$1,496,822. In 1898 it had gained to \$1,529,398.

Emerging from the "hard times" period Klamath county once more came to the front as one of the leading interior counties of Oregon, and prospects appeared to favor the possibility of her no longer being an interior county. Early in November, 1899, the Oregon Midland Railroad Company was formed to build a railroad from Klamath Falls to a point on the Southern Pacific at, or near, Klamathon, California, a distance of about sixty miles. The incorporators were George T. Baldwin and R. S. Moore, of Klamath county; David Horn, of Siskiyou county, California, and L. W. Van Horn, W. J. Woods and J. A. McCall, of Jackson county. The capital stock was fixed at \$1,000,000, divided into 10,000 shares of \$100 each. Preparations were at once made to build the road; surveyors were placed in the field and for several months worked on the proposed line. Nothing, however, eventuated.

During the year 1899 the price of real estate advanced fully 100 per cent. More transfers of property were made this season than in any other year since 1891. During 1899 there were erected in Klamath county in all 52 dwellings, 23 barns and 16 stores, with a total valuation of \$64,050. For this year the total taxable property was \$1,483,443.

According to the census of 1900 the population of Klamath county was 3,970. During the previous ten years the county had gained 1,526 people, an increase of 62 per cent. For the entire state of Oregon the gain had been only 31 per cent. Klamath had eclipsed all neighboring counties; Crook had gained 746; Harney, 37 and Lake 243. Jackson county gained about 17 per cent. Following is a comparison by precincts:

Precincts.	1900	1890
Dairy .....	221	231
Klamath Lake .....	52	59
Langell Valley .....	195	
Lost River .....	187	363
Lakeville .....	852	787
Plevna .....	239	
Snow .....	183	340
Poe Valley .....	156	141
Tule Lake .....	336	194
Sprague River .....	145	119
Wood River .....	278	210
Klamath Indian Reservation .....	1,136	
	3,970	2,444



The population in 1901 was estimated at 5,000. Assessed valuation for 1901 was \$2,299,169, about \$800,000 more than in 1900.

In 1901 a correspondent of the *Portland Oregonian* wrote of Klamath county conditions as follows:

Klamath county is enjoying a growth in improvement unprecedented in its history. The influx of new settlers was never so great. Of late all stages coming here, besides many private conveyances, have been loaded with homeseekers, timber men and others in quest of different investments. \* \* \* The rush for timber has begun. Dozens are already in the woods, some to locate new claims and others to inspect large tracts owned by individuals for eastern buyers. Reliable information states that hundreds of people, hitherto quietly waiting on the outside for the snows to disappear from the mountains, will soon augment the scramble for Klamath county pine. The growing demand has advanced the price somewhat. The spirit of improvement is rife everywhere in the county. The most important is that of enlarging irrigating canals and building new ones. The pay-roll of the Klamath Falls Irrigation Company, whose canal is being widened, is \$1,000 per week. Work is progressing on two ditches near Bly and there is assurance of two more in the vicinity of Bonanza this season. Surveys are in progress for the proposed irrigating ditches for Klamath reservation. Preparations are being made for the building of electric light, water works and sewerage systems for the agency, appropriations for which were made at the late session of congress. Work of construction will begin soon and be pushed as rapidly as possible.

The year 1902 was another era of prosperity for Klamath county. "Times were good; the only complaint voiced was that there was more work to be done than could be accomplished by the limited number of laborers. Money was plentiful and good wages prevailed. In various enterprises was capital invested. Hundreds of men and women, during this year, went into the mountains between Klamath and Goose lakes to take up yellow pine timber land under the timber and stone act.

November 13, 1901, work was begun on the only railroad which so far penetrated Klamath county. This road was built by those interested in the Pokegama Lumber Company. The Officers of the road who were also members of the above named company, were George Mason, president; Hervey Lindley, vice-president, and general manager; J. E. Coffin secretary and Dean Mason, treasurer. This line was named the Klamath Lake Railroad, and was built from Thrall, California, to Pokegama, in the extreme

southwestern corner of the county. This road was completed to Pokegama in May, 1903.

While the year 1902 had been a most prosperous one for the county of Klamath, 1903 completely distanced it. Day by day increased the number on the ground. New stage lines were added and the old ones increased their equipment. Filled to overflowing were the hotels of the several towns. Various were the causes which produced this rush. Some came to secure the little government timber land that remained; others sought investments and business opportunities in the towns. The total value of taxable property in 1903 was \$2,756,690.

In the spring 1904 the Klamath Canal Company began operations, undertaking to irrigate an extensive tract of land with water taken from Upper Klamath lake. This company was incorporated in San Benito county, California, May 16, 1904. The capital stock was \$1,000,000. William K. Brown was the attorney in fact and general agent. The officers were Charles N. Hawkins, president; Paul F. Brown, vice president; John Peterson, secretary; Bank of Hollister, California, treasurer. The directors were Paul F. Brown, Charles N. Hawkins, Frank E. Shore, Thomas S. Hawkins, Nash C. Briggs, all of Hollister, California. In the spring of 1905 arrangements were made for a sale of this plant to the government, as was the case of the other two large irrigating projects.

This irrigation scheme of the government's, involving a contemplated outlay of \$4,400,000, is destined to work wonders for the Klamath country. During the past summer (1904) government engineers were in the field and it was estimated by them that the amount of land to be reclaimed will be in the vicinity of 320,000 acres. Nearly all of this land is of the best quality and well adapted to the growing of grain, alfalfa, potatoes and all varieties of vegetables.

This is, probably, the cheapest and greatest irrigation enterprise undertaken by the government in the west. In the Klamath basin it is rapidly assuming substantial form. The people of the region are thoroughly enthused over the project and all conflicting elements have been swept away with the purchase of private interests in other canal projects. T. H. Humphries is the engineer in charge of the work. Mr. Holgate represents the legal department of the government in all its proceedings. These gentlemen have been to California where they asked that state to cede to the government all its unsold swamp land in the basin. The same request was made to the Oregon legislature and granted.

Before the government drains the lakes and

marshes contemplated in a portion of the tract it wants title placed with it so that the land may be sold as homestead as soon as the work is complete. The state of Oregon holds title proper under the old swamp land act. The tule lands adjacent to the lakes have already been sold to private interests, and now all of these acquiesce in the government plan.

Upper Klamath lake will be used as an immense storage reservoir for which its situation is admirable. Two other lake beds will be utilized for storage reservoirs for which there will have to be dams, but this work will be at a low figure as the sites are well adapted to the purpose. Upper Klamath lake is at an altitude of 4,142 feet above sea level. It has an area of 65,000 acres, and there is marsh and tule land at the head covering 75,000 acres. This vast swamp is remarkably level, and by lowering the level of the lake three feet the swamp will be drained sufficiently for agriculture. When the 75,000 acres of marsh is drained it will be irrigated, from Sprague and a sister river, which have sufficient volume to irrigate all of this land and fill the great lakes for the irrigation work in lands below.

Lower Klamath lake covers 84,000 acres, the water being of but one to twelve feet in depth. Tule, sometimes known as Rhett, lake and situated near Lower Klamath, has an area of 94,000 acres, with a depth of from ten to twenty-five feet. Clear lake is within six or seven miles of Tule lake. Lost river running out of the former, circulates about 100 miles through the country and returning to Tule lake keeps it replenished. Lower Klamath is but 56 feet less altitude than upper lake. The river running through the valley near Lower Klamath has cut a channel 16 feet deep, and at Keno there is a fall of 50 feet in a mile. The government purposes cutting a channel from Keno down until the falls are destroyed, giving 12 to 15 feet drainage for Lower Klamath lake, which will leave that basin entirely dry. The water of Clear lake will be reservoired and then used for irrigation, the waste being diverted so that it does not reach the Tule lake basin, and by the natural process of evaporation it will soon become dry.

Drainage will be built to expedite this process if necessary. Clear lake will be restrained with a dam 30 feet high. This basin will be made to impound 500,000 acre feet of water which will be distributed by a canal forty miles long. The watershed for Clear lake comprises about 400 square miles, and will be ample to store it during the wet season. Another basin is near Clear lake, known as Horse Fly valley. A dam 70 feet high will be built across one end of this valley, pro-

viding a basin that will impound 200,000 feet of water. Its drainage basin is also ample to furnish this volume. A canal fifteen miles long will distribute the water from this reservoir, it reaching the east side of the Lost river valley, and the Clear lake canal on the west side of the same valley. These two canals will water three areas, known as Langell valley, of 15,000 acres; Alkali valley, of 20,000 acres and Swan lake valley of 30,000 acres. The government experts estimate that the two reservoirs will be equal to this task, with a margin of water to spare.

A channel will be taken out of Link river immediately below its origin in Upper Klamath lake. This ditch will have a length of 40 miles and water an area of 60,000 acres in what is known as Klamath River valley; 10,000 acres north of Tule lake, 50,000 acres in Tule lake basin and 84,000 acres in the lower Klamath lake basin. The water that can be controlled in the upper lake is good for 600,000 acres, so that this canal when made sufficiently large, will be ample to fructify the entire region indicated.

The secondary reclamation scheme mentioned which is not connected with the main project outlined, is in the Butte Creek valley, where 25,000 acres of good land are found. The engineers believe that Klamath river may be made to pump sufficient water to irrigate half of this tract, lifting the flow 150 feet, and that storage reservoirs may be constructed so as to irrigate the other half. However, this enterprise is not to be pressed until the other larger work is finished.

The canal begins from Link river, near the head, and is to tap the upper lake half a mile east of Klamath Falls. Since the government entered the field the people who have made contracts with the private canal companies seek to have them release them and many who had signed with these companies have signed with the government.

During the summer of 1904 there was another stir in railroad circles, and it is still quite a live issue. In June, 1904, it was announced that the "Weed" railroad was to be constructed to Klamath Falls. At this time the road was being built in the direction of Klamath county, in California, by the Weed Lumber & Railroad Company, the personnel of which was: Abner Weed, president; B. F. Brooks, secretary; G. H. Wendling, San Francisco; G. E. Bittinger, Los Angeles; E. S. Moulton, Riverside; Mr. Martin and others, directors.

For some time there was much speculation concerning this enterprise. Surveyors were in the field. Early in January, 1905, a definite proposition was submitted by the owners of the Weed road. They agreed to have a road built into



Klamath Falls, from Weed, California, by March 31, 1907, providing the people of Klamath county would secure a right of way from the California line, in addition to a bonus of \$100,000 to be paid upon the completion of the road. The citizens of the county at once became active and set to work to meet those requirements. In the summer of 1905 the \$100,000 was raised, all being subscribed in Klamath county with the exception of \$15,000 raised by San Francisco people. This indicates that this road is a certainty.

While the attention of the people of Klamath county is riveted to the building of the Weed railroad and the irrigation project, there is another enterprise that will prove of great benefit to the county. This is the proposed road to Crater Lake by the Medford & Crater Lake Railway Company. The first sod in the construction of this road was turned early in April, 1905. At present the plans are to build into the timber belt west of the mountains, but in time it will be extended into the Klamath county.

The increase in valuation of assessable prop-

erty in the county for the past year (1905) is the greatest in its history. It has reached a total of \$3,163,955, above a valuation in 1904 of \$2,755,690, or an actual gain of \$506,965. The financial condition of the county is excellent. It probably ranks with the best in the state. While it is nearly four years behind with its warrants, yet it has the full confidence of the commercial world, for its largest warrants, when they can be obtained, are selling at a premium immediately upon issuance.

And now we bring to a close the history of Klamath, the favored county of Oregon. In the earlier days it was the dreaded Modoc country; now it is the county of happy homes. Where once resounded the blood-curdling war-whoop of savage Indians, now live a contented people at peace with all the world. And yet this county is but in its infancy. Could we be permitted to read a history of Klamath county from 1905 to 1950, what wonders would be revealed. But it is quite certain that it would be a record of peace and prosperity; not of war and pioneer hardships.

## CHAPTER VI

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

Within the boundaries of Klamath county there is only one town that has reached a stage which may be termed "important." This is Klamath Falls, the county seat, a town of 1,100 or 1,200 people. It is the trading center of a large territory; it is rapidly becoming one of the principal towns of southern Oregon.

Two other towns in the county have won their way to municipal government and have been granted charters by the legislature. These are Merrill and Bonanza and rank second and third in importance. Besides these three mentioned are the villages of Fort Klamath, Keno and Dairy, each eligibly located and surrounded by rich farming sections and a country abundant with resources. With the general advancement of the county these are keeping pace. Each has a good school and a few business houses to supply the immediate wants of the people in the vicinity. Aside from the points mentioned are a number of country postoffices near some of which are

stores, sawmills, etc. There are nineteen postoffices in the county as follows: Bedfield, Bly, Bonanza, Dairy, Forest, Fort Klamath, Keno, Klamath Agency, Klamath Falls, Langell's Valley, Lorella, Merrill, Odell, Olene, Pelican, Pokagama, Royston, Vistillas and Yainax.

#### KLAMATH FALLS.

The capital of Klamath county lies in the great Klamath basin at the mouth of Link river, near which point the extensive irrigation canal will receive its water to irrigate 300,000 acres lying in Klamath county and northern California. It is situated on Lake Ewauna, which in Indian lore means "Elbow," the lake at this point assuming that form. Sheltered on the north by a low range of mountains it is seldom extremely cold here in winter; the breeze from many surrounding lakes contribute to make it a delightful place in summer. The elevation of the town is 4,169 feet above sea level.

Klamath Falls was originally called Linkville, and it is as Linkville that the greater portion of this history will treat it. Although the town is an old one it has but recently put on a new appearance and is now forging rapidly to the front. Adjacent to the town are a number of hot springs famed for high temperature and medicinal qualities. While at present Klamath Falls has an electric light plant and water system, they are to be greatly enlarged and improved to meet the demands of a growing city. The town has one of the best equipped telephone systems in the interior. At present Klamath Falls is 33 miles from the nearest railway point which place is reached by stage. The present route to Klamath Falls is via the Southern Pacific Railway to Thrall, in northern California, thence by the Klamath Lake Railway to Pokegama, and thence by stage. There are also daily stage lines from Klamath Falls to Merrill, Fort Klamath, Lakeview and all intermediate points. The Lakeview line passes through Dairy, Bonanza and Bly. The Methodists and Presbyterians each have substantial edifices at Klamath Falls and large memberships. The Catholics are preparing to build a church and school. Fraternal societies are represented by the Masons, Odd Fellows, K. of P., A. O. U. W. and W. O. W.

The pioneer selected this spot by instinct and experience as the natural trade center of this region on account of its striking location and here pitched his tent. In later years the keener business man and close observer cast his lot here willing to bide his time. One bright, sunny afternoon in the year 1858 a solitary individual might have been seen winding his way up the steep mountain side fringing the town on the west. On gaining the summit he accumulated two piles of brushwood and lighted them almost simultaneously. Two columns of smoke rose in the air—the signal for barter—which met an almost immediate response from the Lost river hills. In less than an hour's time native riders and their horses reeking with sweat, had gathered about Mart Frain—pre-eminently the first white trader to visit the present townsite of Klamath Falls.

Linkville, Klamath county's first town, was founded in 1867. George Nurse, its founder, had had for some time previously business relations with the troops at Fort Klamath. Ever since the establishment of this post he had had dealings there, being post sutler, carrying a small stock of goods to sell to the soldiers and trinkets for the Indians. Here he remained for some time, but at last determined to leave the fort and establish himself at another point in the Klamath country. The location he selected was the site of the present town of Klamath Falls, on the east bank of Link

river, at the point where it broadens into the Little Ewauna Lake. Securing a "permit" from the government in the spring of 1867 he ran a ferry across Link river, now spanned by the county bridge, at the foot of Main street. This work was done under the supervision of Mr. Edgar Overton and was begun in March. Nelson Stevenson, a carpenter, did most of the work in building the ferry boat.

Under the direction of Overton, who appears to have been interested with Mr. Nurse in his adventures, lumber was rafted down from the fort that summer, and the pioneer building in Linkville, a little box lumber cabin was constructed. It was built on a rocky point on the river's bank, the site of the Brick Store Company's building. About the same time, or possibly a little later, a second cabin was put up just across the street where the Lakeside Inn is now located. Into this building Mr. Nurse moved the remnants of his sutler's store and opened a business which he conducted until 1883. Although Mr. Nurse has always been given credit for founding the town there was associated with him in nearly all his enterprises Mr. Alexander Miller. Mr. Miller had been his old time partner in the sutler business, and when the change was made to Linkville, Mr. Miller was, also, a partner in the venture, although all the business was transacted in Nurse's name.

Of all the frontier stores established in Oregon this was, undoubtedly, the most picturesque and primitive. The "trade" at first was almost exclusively with Indians; the "stock" carried consisted largely of articles that appealed to the natives. These were exchanged for furs. Gradually, however, as settlers flocked into the country Nurse added to his stock until in time the store assumed fair proportions and "Uncle George's store" became a distributing point for a large territory. The land upon which Mr. Nurse built his store, and that adjacent thereto, he secured from the state. His idea from the inception seems to have been to found a future town at this spot, as he at once platted the site and placed lots on the "market." This early platting, however, was very informal and never recorded. Later, in 1878, the townsite was replatted and recorded; the original plat was declared void.

Appropriately enough the town was named Linkville by Nurse because of its location on Link river, the stream which connects Upper Klamath lake with Lake Ewauna. Thus came into existence the future metropolis of the Klamath country. During the four years following the establishment of the store a few other buildings were erected. On nearly all of these the carpentry





Klamath Falls, County Seat of Klamath County





was done by O. A. Stearns and William Angle. In 1868 or 1869 a saloon for James Barclay and a blacksmith shop for a Mr. Coultos were built. In 1869 a carpenter's shop was put up by Nelson Stevenson and a residence by James Barclay.

This same year the ferry was replaced by a wooden bridge across Link river. It was built by George Nurse at a cost of \$1,200 or \$1,500. This structure served until the bridge that now spans the river was erected by the county in the middle '80s. In 1869 or the year following, two cabins were erected on the west side of the river for Dave Durvall and another party. This was the beginning of West Klamath Falls. The Linkville postoffice was established in 1872. George Nurse was the postmaster for 12 years. As stated in a previous chapter in the spring of this year a contract for carrying the mail from Ashland to Lake City, California, via Linkville, was let—the first mail facilities that Klamath county had secured. In the fall of 1872 the United States land office was located at Linkville, quite an event in the history of the little town. George Nurse was appointed receiver but did not qualify. The receiver and register who opened the office were George W. Conn and Judson S. Small. This office remained at Linkville until 1879, when it was removed to Lakeview.

Quite slowly grew Linkville during these days; it was not until 1872 and 1873 that its name became immortalized in history's pages by the occurrence of one of the bloodiest Indian wars that ever crimsoned the land. At the time of the outbreak of the Modoc War, in the fall of 1872, Linkville was a town of, possibly, 40 inhabitants. There were the store and a postoffice, a hotel, a blacksmith shop, a feed stable, and a few residences all close to the river at the foot of what is now Main street. Later a drug store was added to the business enterprises of the little town. In previous chapters we have told of the war and the part taken by the citizens of Linkville. It was from this point that most of the war news was sent broadcast throughout the length and breadth of the land; the name of Linkville was upon the lips of every one who read of the bloody deeds enacted in that short, fierce struggle. Linkville was advertised in blood; the most catchy advertising ink in the world.

The next event of importance in the chronological history of this little frontier town was the creation of Lake county in 1874, and the naming of Linkville as the county seat. This honor she held only two years; the seat of government being moved to Lakeview as the result of the election of November, 1876.

Following the close of the Modoc War the surrounding country became more thickly settled

and as a result a few more business houses were added to the town during the next few years. Among other enterprises was the establishment of a hardware store by George T. Baldwin, who brought in a stock of goods in 1875. Mr. Baldwin still conducts the business here and his is the oldest commercial establishment in Klamath Falls. Although the Linkville townsite had been platted previously by George Nurse it was not until February 26, 1878, that an official plat was made, the former platting not having been made according to law. The true plat was recorded in the office of the clerk of Lake county January 27, 1879. The townsite comprised 40 blocks, extending from Link river to Ninth street, east and west, and from High to Klamath street, north and south. Following is the acknowledgement made by George Nurse February 26, 1878:

This is to certify that I, George Nurse, am the original owner and proprietor of the land on which the town of Linkville, Lake county, Oregon, has been laid out; that said town is situated on section 32, township 38, south of range 9, east of the Willamette Meridian, and that the above is a correct plat of said town. All former plats of said town made by me are hereby revoked and cancelled, the same not having been recorded as required by law. Block No. 12 is dedicated to common school purposes, and is hereby granted to the school district in which said block is situated. Witness my hand and seal this 26th day of February, A. D., 1878.

(Signed.)

GEORGE NURSE,  
Proprietor.

This acknowledgement was made before J. W. Hamaker, notary public. West Linkville, on the west side of Link river, was platted by George Nurse and H. M. Thatcher. The survey was made July 6, 1880, and the plat was recorded in the clerk's office at Lakeview on October 2, 1880.

Nichols' addition to Linkville was platted by W. J. Nichols and Quincy A. Brooks, October 5, 1885. The plat was recorded in the county clerk's office at Linkville, November 20, 1885.

Klamath addition to Linkville was platted September 4, 1900, by Christine Murdock, Hiram F. Murdock, Charles E. Worden, Emma Worden, J. G. Pierce and Edna F. Pierce.

Fairview addition was platted December 23, 1903, by Charles E. Worden and A. L. Sargent. East Klamath Falls was platted by L. A. Duffy, May 3, 1904.

Mountain View addition was platted by Charles E. Worden, July 20, 1904.

The first addition to Klamath Falls was platted by G. H. Woodbury and L. B. Yaden, December 17, 1904.

Lakeside addition was platted by Paul Breitenstein, January 17, 1905.

North Klamath Falls was platted by George Biehn, March 9, 1905.

Fairview addition No. 2 was platted by G. W. White, February 6, 1905.

Shive's addition was platted by W. T. Shive, April 5, 1905.

By 1880 we find Linkville grown to be a town of 250 people, according to the United States census taken that year. Two years later we find it a county seat, Klamath county having been created in 1882, and the metropolis named as the capital city. Up to 1884 the growth was slow. In the year above mentioned two events occurred which had an influence for good in the little town. One was the establishment, May 10th, of the county's first newspaper, the *Klamath Weekly Star*. The other was the building of the county's first grist mill on Link river, just above the town, by Thomas Martin. During the succeeding few years the town enjoyed a steady growth and there was considerable business activity.

Linkville's first church, Presbyterian, was erected in 1885, being dedicated November 15th, Revs. S. Sayers and Robert McLean officiating. Its cost was \$2,810.79. In the spring of 1886 we find Linkville's business houses to consist of seven stores, four saloons, three hotels, three blacksmith shops, a brewery, three livery and feed stables, a flouring mill, sawmill, sash and door factory, harness shop, butcher shop, U. S. telegraph office, four doctors, four lawyers and one newspaper. In the fall of 1886 the *Star* claimed a population of 600 for Linkville, which was, probably, an over estimation. Several business houses were built this year. The lack of banking facilities was a great annoyance to the business men. The cost of building improvements this year totaled \$35,800.

The growth of Linkville had been so favorable in the past few years that an attempt was made to secure municipal government. In January, 1887, a bill was introduced in the Oregon legislature to incorporate the town of Linkville. This measure, however, was defeated, and a city government was not established until two years later. At the legislative session of 1889 a city charter was granted to Linkville, going into effect February 25, 1889. The last section of the act granting municipal government reads:

"Inasmuch as improvements are very much needed in the town of Linkville, and said town is greatly in need of municipal government, this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its approval by the Governor."

W. S. Moore, W. C. Hale and Charles

Graves were named in the act as inspectors of the first election which was held on the first Monday in March. Unfortunately the early records of the town of Linkville are lost and the names of those who first served the town in an official capacity cannot be learned. Following are the names of the citizens who have served as town officers from 1891 to 1905, inclusive:

1891—Trustees: G. W. Smith, C. S. Sergeant, R. W. Marple, A. M. Peterman, Wallace Baldwin; treasurer, T. F. Miner; recorder D. C. Brownell.

1892—President of council, G. T. Baldwin; trustees, A. M. Peterman, B. F. Van Brimmer, John W. Siemens; treasurer, Alex. Martin, Jr.; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1893—President, A. L. Leavitt; trustees, G. T. Baldwin, J. D. Fountain, C. S. Moore, C. S. Sergeant; treasurer, W. E. Bowdoin; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1894—President, R. W. Marple; trustees, Wallace Baldwin, J. F. Goeller, C. S. Moore, C. S. Sergeant; treasurer, W. E. Bowdoin; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1895—President, J. D. Fountain; trustees, Joseph Conger, R. S. Moore, E. R. Reames, B. F. Van Brimmer; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1896—President, William M. Shellabarger; trustees, Wallace Baldwin, John V. Houston, Henry F. Schallock, A. L. Leavitt; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1897—President, A. L. Leavitt; trustees, Wallace Baldwin, J. V. Houston, H. F. Schallock; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1898—President, A. L. Leavitt; trustees, Wallace Baldwin, H. Schallock, John V. Houston; Joseph G. Pierce; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1899—President, R. W. Marple; trustees, A. D. Carrich, Joseph Conger, Marion Hanks, William Terrill; treasurer, J. W. Siemens; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1900—President, J. G. Pierce; trustees, W. W. Hazen, Otto Diedrich, S. Ed. Martin, H. F. Schallock; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. L. Parrish.

1901—President, Otto Heidrick; trustees, C. C. Maltby, George Humphrey, A. C. Beals, W. W. Hazen; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, H. W. Keesee.

1902—President, J. G. Pierce; trustees, George R. Hurn, A. C. Beals, William Terrill, J. B. Campbell; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, H. F. Schallock.

1903—President, W. F. Shives; trustees, A.



C. Beals, E. B. Henry, Frank Ward, J. B. Campbell; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, Fred Schallock.

1904—President, Alexander Martin, Jr.; trustees, Frank Ward, George R. Hurn, B. St. George Bishop, L. F. Willits; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. C. Brower.

1905—President, - Alexander Martin, Jr.; trustees, L. F. Willits, Frank Ward, B. St. George Bishop, Fred Schallock; treasurer, John W. Siemens; recorder, C. C. Brower.

On the morning of September 6, 1889, occurred Linkville's "big fire," which destroyed almost the entire business portion of the town and entailed a loss estimated at \$50,000. The commercial houses at that period occupied that portion of Main street extending from the bridge to the bend of the street. On the east side this was solidly built up as was the greater part of the north side. Both sides of that portion of the street were entirely destroyed. The fire broke out at two o'clock, a. m., the blaze continuing for two hours. Furiously the citizens worked to subdue the flames, but all efforts were unavailing. The only fire protection afforded by the town was a hand pump, and this was, practically, worthless against a blaze of such magnitude. Everything was quite dry and burned readily. The bridge across Link river caught fire, and this was the only structure saved. A severe blow to the little town was this fire; insurance was light and rebuilding did not afterward progress rapidly.

For many years Linkville, and as it was afterward known, Klamath Falls, supported a troop of the First Cavalry, Oregon National Guard. This was troop B, and was organized in 1889. John W. Siemens, formerly a soldier at Fort Klamath, was selected captain, which position he held during the life of the organization.

At the time agitation for incorporation began there was a disposition among many citizens to change the name of the town. "Klamath City" was a name proposed and met with popular approval. Linkville was not distasteful with the exception of the diminutive termination. The town was growing; its citizens expected it to rapidly increase in size, and considered that a name with "city" attached to it would be more appropriate than one terminating with "ville." However, when the bill incorporating the town was passed, "Linkville" was the name used. The change in name to Klamath Falls was brought about by Isa Leskeard. It was suggested by him in 1891. The first mention of Klamath Falls as the name for the town made in print appeared in the Klamath County *Star* of April 10, 1891, as follows:

"Isa Leskeard, who has been in Portland most of the time since last summer, thinks the name of this town should be Klamath Falls. That name advertises the fact that there are falls here, and thus gives the town an advantage fully recognized as such by other towns similarly situated, though provided with names of the falls at which they stand. 'There is' he said, 'a great deal in the name of a town situated by a heavy cataract,' and we are inclined to think so, too."

In December, 1891, a petition addressed to the first assistant postmaster general was drawn up by Attorney W. C. Hale, of the firm of Cogswell & Hale, setting forth reasons why the present name was objectionable. This petition was placed in the hands of County Surveyor Isa Leskeard, Town Recorder D. C. Brownell and Real Estate Agent Robinson, and names solicited. December 18th the *Star* said:

"There is an argument of one or two dry-mouthed old settlers that Linkville is well enough known by its present name. But the more spirited believe that the town is not and never will be known by her present name as she ought to be."

The prayer of the petition was granted. The first assistant postmaster general sent to Postmaster C. H. Withrow the following communication which was received March 16, 1892, and it is self-explanatory:

Washington, D. C., March 11, 1892—Sir: The postmaster general has changed the name of your postoffice from Linkville to Klamath Falls, in the county of Klamath and state of Oregon. The new name, however, must not be used until the beginning of the next quarter, nor until you have executed a bond and been commissioned under the new name.

Q. G. RATHBONE,

First Assistant Postmaster General.

Linkville postoffice officially became Klamath Falls April 1, 1892. Although the postoffice had been known as Klamath Falls since April 1, 1892, the incorporated town was still Linkville and remained so until February 7, 1893, when a new charter was granted the town and its official name became Klamath Falls. At the last stroke of 12 on Monday night, February 6, 1893, Linkville ceased to exist except in memory.

Klamath Falls was again visited by fire on the morning of April 8, 1892, when the Grand Central block, in which was conducted a general store, hotel, barber shop and saloon, was burned, with a loss of between \$20,000 and \$30,000.

A considerable business portion of the west end of the town was consumed by fire Monday, July 2, 1894. The losses were:

Howe & Parrish, \$5,000, insurance, \$2,800; T. E. Clapp, \$4,600; insurance, \$3,500; J. D. Fountain, \$3,000, insurance, \$1,500; Dunn & Ammerman, \$2,500, insurance \$1,500; F. E. Robinson \$2,500, insurance, \$1,000; Ky Taylor, \$200; Troop B, \$2,000; Athletic Club, \$150; C. S. Sergeant, \$600, insurance, \$600; M. H. Daggett, \$1,000, insurance, \$500.

A census of the town of Klamath Falls taken in April, 1895, gave a population of 452. During 1896 an electric light plant was placed in commission and a system of water works installed. Although the city had not entirely recovered from the business depression incident to that period several business and residence houses were erected in 1896. During the "hard times" which held the whole country in their grasp from 1893 to 1897 Klamath Falls suffered in common with all other towns. Practically, the city was at a standstill; business was dull; enterprise stifled and the town simply existed, waiting for the promised better times to come. With the revival of business conditions throughout the country Klamath Falls emerged from its comatose state and again resumed its place as one of the lively towns of southern Oregon. The streets were crowded with teams and the stores with people; the general animation to be seen on every hand was such as to make the heart glad and the pocketbook full.

The year 1900 was a prosperous one for Klamath Falls. Good crops were harvested, good health was the rule, and favorable railroad prospects (which did not, however, at that time materialize) made the town a lively one. The population this year was 447 according to the federal census. During the few years following conditions were about the same. There was no big rush, but the growth was steady, brought about by the increasing settlement of the surrounding country.

Then came the first intimation that the government was considering a big undertaking for the Klamath country, the irrigation of nearly 300,000 acres of land. This was in 1904. To illustrate the growth of the town it may be said that at the beginning of 1904 the assessable property within the corporate limits of the city was \$167,820. At the opening of 1905 it was \$231,179, an increase in the year of \$63,359. At this writing, summer of 1905, the irrigation project is assured, and the effect on the business conditions of Klamath Falls is highly favorable.

We stated at the beginning of this chapter that Klamath Falls is the favored town of the interior of Oregon. We wish to repeat and emphasize that statement here. Klamath Falls is today a town of between 1,100 and 1,200 people,

its population having nearly tripled in the past five years. It will, in all probability, five years from this date, be a city of 5,000 people. A railroad is coming, right of way through the city having been granted; a franchise for a street car system has been secured; new enterprises are being started on every hand; the town is taking on the airs of a city. The business portion of the town is principally built upon one street—a street a mile long and almost solidly built up. Adjacent to the street and along its whole length, is the residence part of the town, in which are beautiful homes, surrounded by handsome lawns and shade trees.

Thirty-eight years ago, in the summer of 1867, when George Nurse opened his "store" at the point of rocks, with his ambition to establish a town at this spot, did he imagine that such would be the conditions in 1905? Can we imagine what Klamath Falls will be forty years hence?

#### MERRILL.

The town of Merrill, on the historic Lost river, twenty-two miles southeast of Klamath Falls claims to be the second town in importance to the county seat. It is located in a beautiful valley four miles wide and from ten to fifteen miles long. The town was named for N. S. Merrill, who laid it out a number of years ago. The valley is to receive the benefits of government irrigation, and its fertile soil will add materially to Klamath county's great output. The site is ideal; its buildings are substantial, and the surrounding heights, with Mount Shasta's hoary head in the distance, combine to present most picturesque and attractive scenery. Merrill has now one flouring mill, a large sawmill, two large department stores, two hotels, two saloons, two blacksmith shops and a livery stable. The town has no bonded indebtedness, but on the contrary is in excellent financial condition. It is with justice that Merrill boasts of her public school. It is a most substantial building, and the number of pupils enrolled is 67. At present the town numbers between 200 and 300 inhabitants, although one of the youngest towns in Klamath county. Previous to, and for some time after, the founding of the town there was a little place called Gale, about one and three-quarter miles northeast. At Gale was a postoffice, a store owned by James O'Farrell, a blacksmith shop conducted by Mr. Woodcock and the Pioneer hotel. With the founding of Merrill, however, Gale moved into the new town.

Merrill is located upon land the patent to which was issued to Benjamin Van Brimmer at quite an early date. It was not until 1894 that



any serious efforts were made to build a town here. It was platted by N. S. Merrill May 22, 1894, and recorded May 28th. The number of acres platted was eighty. The original enterprise was a grist mill built the same year by Martin & Brandon. The building of a mill is a better initiative for a town than the selling of many lots, and during 1894 quite a little village appeared. The mill people built a residence, the second building on the townsite. This was followed by the store of James O'Farrell, blacksmith shop of James Stobie and a number of dwelling houses. A school house 24x40 was erected in 1895. The money for this purpose was secured by subscription in Merrill and the surrounding country. In 1896 a postoffice was established with H. E. Momyre as postmaster. The town was incorporated May 18, 1903, and at that time the town board comprised F. S. Brandon, George Jory, H. E. Smith, W. P. Rhodes and George Offield. S. Ed. Martin was recorder, M. E. Hutchison treasurer and A. Schortgen, marshal.

#### BONANZA.

This town claims to be next in importance to Merrill. It is 26 miles east of Klamath Falls on Lost river. The town draws a trade from a radius of 15 to 20 miles, and lies in the heart of a rich country, including Langell's, Poe, Alkali and Lost river valleys. Its products consist of cattle and horses, grain, hay, fruits and vegetables. These valleys are a portion of the field for the great government irrigation project, and with the thousands of acres now lying idle, placed in cultivation, Bonanza is destined to become an important town. Already it has two stores, two hotels, two blacksmith shops, a hardware store and two livery stables, a daily mail by stage line east and west, an Odd Fellows and Rebekah Lodge. It has also a Methodist church and a good school. Bonanza is an incorporated town, in good financial condition, out of debt and with a surplus of \$500 on hand. The school has an average attendance of 45 and the school property is valued at \$1,100. This town was founded in 1876 by J. P. Roberts, at which time he opened a store and conducted it twelve years. The townsite, comprising eleven blocks, was platted by Benjamin Price May 16, 1878, and recorded in the clerk's office at Lakeview. The first addition to Bonanza was platted March 30, 1888, by J. Q. Hamaker. At the opening of 1888 the town had two general stores, two hotels and a blacksmith shop. True, Bonanza's growth has been slow, but at the present writing the town is coming rapidly to the front. During the many

years since its founding it has been a trading post and supply point for a rich agricultural country. Now it has aspirations to become a city.

#### FORT KLAMATH.

This place is 39 miles north of Klamath Falls, at the junction of Wood river and Anna creek, near the head of Upper Klamath lake. It is located in a romantic place, and here was once the seat of government of the reservation. It was a lively military post when garrisoned—especially lively and business-like during the Modoc War. Here, also, was enacted the closing scene of that dark tragedy, the trial and execution of the chiefs of the rebellion. But now most of the buildings of the fort have been abandoned and are rapidly falling to decay. A writer describing the location of Fort Klamath has written that "It looks like an Eden whose first inhabitants were struck with sluggishness for daring to occupy the land before acquiring a patent from the Kingdom of Glory."

The elevation of Fort Klamath is 4,200 feet above sea level. At present it has two general merchandise stores. While the site of the fort was the first spot occupied by white people in Klamath county, the town of Fort Klamath is a new one, having been established only a few years ago. It was platted June 19, 1902, by William T. Shive.

#### KENO.

This is a small-sized town twelve miles southwest of the county seat, on Klamath river. Besides the business houses necessary for the trade of that section, it is the shipping point for the products of two sawmills. The town is eligibly located on Klamath's big stream and where its waters cease their tranquility and go roaring and foaming down miles upon miles of canyon. The site of the town is a novel and pretty one. Kissing the border of a dense forest on the south, it has for its northern boundary the Klamath river, which at this point is broad and deep. Across the river is a substantial bridge.

Keno has two sawmills, two general stores and a hotel and two blacksmith shops. On the site of Keno was erected one of the first grist mills in the county, but it was not until 1887 that the town of Keno came into existence. March 23, 1888, the *Star* said: "Keno now has all the requisites necessary to make a first-class town; one grocery and dry goods store, one hotel, one blacksmith shop and a saloon, besides other attractions. Keno will surely become quite a town at no distant date."

October 19, the same year, the *Star* added: "The town of Keno, although but one year old, has a long street on which are two large, freshly painted hotels, a large mercantile establishment, blacksmith shop, livery stable, saloon, wagon shop, stage station and private residences."

## DAIRY.

This town is located 21 miles east of Klamath Falls. It has one general store, two hotels, a harness and blacksmith shop and a saloon. During the year 1885 about 25 families settled in this vicinity and a little village named Dairy came into existence. At the close of the year there was a general store conducted by Mr. Purdum, a blacksmith and carpenter shop and a halting place for travelers where accommodations could be secured. Dairy townsite, consisting of only four blocks, was surveyed by Rufus Moore March 24, 1886. The plat was dedicated April 19th, the same year, by William Roberts, the owner of the townsite, and recorded the day following. Soon after this a number of lots were readily disposed of.

## BLY.

This is a postoffice on Sprague river 54 miles north of Klamath Falls. It has two general merchandise stores, two hotels and a saloon. Bly is near the east end of the Klamath Indian reservation, but not on the reservation. The precinct at the last election cast 150 votes; this would indicate a population of about 750 in the precinct. The products of the valley consist of horses, cattle, mules and sheep, although the latter are few in number. At least 1,000 head of cattle, 100 head of horses and a like number of mules are sold annually from this valley. The soil products are oats, red clover, Alsike clover, timothy and natural meadow hay. At least 5,000 tons of hay are cut annually. The schools are good, there being two districts in the valley. J. O. and J. S. Watts, under the name of Watts Brothers, are conducting a large merchandise business at Bly, dealing also in farm machinery and implements. W. F. Reed is postmaster, also proprietor of a hotel. J. W. Wells is a large property owner and a worker for the interests of Bly. In the summer of 1888 Bly consisted of one store and a hotel combined.

## OTHER TOWNS.

Klamath reservation, the seat of Indian government, is on the Williamson river, 31 miles north of Klamath Falls. Here is an Indian

school, government sawmill and blacksmith shop, and one general merchandise store. W. Huse who visited Klamath agency in the summer of 1901, had this to say of the village in his paper, the *Klamath Republican*:

"This is an elegant little town and under the energy of Captain Applegate is rapidly growing. During the past year it has had fine systems of waterworks, and electric lights, a large and stylish school building, a well arranged hospital, skillfully conducted by Dr. Hemenway and many other appropriate improvements in the way of streets, shade trees, gardens, etc. In good looks the agency reminds one of an old eastern village where the good taste of citizens has been for years at work adorning their homes and surroundings."

Yainax is a sub-agency of the Klamath reservation, on Sprague river 42 miles northeast of Klamath Falls. Here is located the Yainax Indian school, a store and a blacksmith shop. A postoffice was established at this place in May, 1894, with Frank Terry as postmaster.

The only railway town in Klamath county is Pokegama, in the extreme southwestern portion of the county. It is 36 miles southwest of Klamath Falls. It is the terminus of the Klamath Falls railroad which runs from Pokegama to Thrall, California, on the Southern Pacific, 24 miles southwest. The town is built on a mountain and is surrounded for miles by a dense forest. This place consists principally of tent buildings; but has a hotel, good school, telephone service and is the present terminus of the Oregon Stage Company's line from Klamath Falls. The town derived its name from the Pokegama Lumber Company. We first hear of the place in a letter written in 1901, when work was commenced on the Klamath Lake Railroad. At this time the company purchased the 1,500 acre "Virginia Ranch" on which to lay out a townsite and upon which to build their terminal station.

Lorella lies 38 miles southeast of Klamath Falls. It is a country postoffice having a Methodist church and a sawmill. Formerly Lorella was known as Haynesville. It is located on what was recognized as the "Simp Wilson" domain. Haynesville came into existence in 1887 at which time a postoffice with F. K. Haynes as postmaster was established. Soon afterward a store was opened by J. L. Truett and Mr. Haynes started a blacksmith shop. February 17, 1888, the town was platted by Simpson Wilson. March 14, 1895, it was announced that the name of the postoffice had been changed to Lorella. The reason for this move was that "Haines" and "Haynesville," Oregon, were so near alike that the one was often mistaken for the other.



Whitelake City, on the shores of White lake, about three and one-half miles from Merrill, is known as Klamath county's newest town, although considerable history has been made there. It is a "boom" town and its most enthusiastic supporter can not deny that. Early in September, 1904, J. E. Loy, president; L. G. West, vice-president and F. T. Cook, treasurer of the Oklahoma & Oregon Townsite Company, came to Klamath county to select a site to lay out a town under their scheme. They at once secured an option on 350 acres of land belonging to C. N. F. Armstrong, on Lower Klamath lake, south of Merrill. The purchase price was understood to be \$10 an acre. The town was platted May 15, 1905. The drawing, or more properly, the assignment of lots took place June 1, 1905, attended by about 250 visitors. For some little time previously lumber and tents had been shipped in and a few temporary buildings had been run up and a few business houses, on a small scale, opened.

Altamont, about four miles east of the metropolis, contains a general merchandise store and a postoffice. It came into existence in the spring of 1895. Judge Smith officiated as the first postmaster and conducted a small store.

At Olene, a postoffice on Lost river, about 11 miles east of Klamath Falls, is a sawmill, store, hotel and blacksmith shop. It is on a stage line and has a daily mail.

Langell's Valley, a country postoffice on Lost river, is 43 miles southeast from Klamath Falls, and contains a sawmill. Although small it is a historic location in Klamath county.

Vistillas, a postoffice, lies 60 miles east of the county seat, and 35 miles west of Lakeview. It has a semi-weekly mail. The postoffice was established in the spring of 1892.

Odell postoffice on the Des Chutes river, is 110 miles north of Klamath Falls. The office was established in 1901 and was supplied by special mail from Rosland. Eva M. Graves was the first postal official.

In May, 1902, Representative Tongue secured the establishment of a postoffice at Odessa, and Blanche Griffith was postmistress.

Pelican is a summer resort and postoffice on Pelican bay, of Upper Klamath lake, 31 miles northwest of Klamath Falls.

Royston postoffice, 48 miles northeast of Klamath Falls, is on the stage line to the latter point, 10 miles east of Bly and about five miles east of Keno springs. Mrs. Laura E. White was appointed postmistress at the time of the establishment of the office in February, 1893.

Forest postoffice is on Klamath river, 17 miles southeast of Klamath Falls, and about the

same distance from Pokegama. It is on the Pokegama-Klamath Falls stage line and has a daily mail.

Bedfield is a postoffice on Lost river, 18 miles southeast of Klamath Falls. L. Pfannstiehl is postmaster.

There is only one "dead" town in Klamath county. That was Merganser. Only the earlier settlers of the county remember the town of Merganser, at one time the rival of Linkville. It was the second town founded in the county and for several years was a place of considerable importance, especially during the Modoc War of 1872 and 1873. The townsite of Merganser was on the west bank of Klamath river, about two miles below the city of Klamath Falls, and the town came into existence in 1870. The cause of the founding of the town in such close proximity to the village of Linkville was that the proprietors of the older town site did not offer inducements to people to start in business in competition with lines already established, and it was impossible to secure lots upon which to conduct business which would in any way interfere with the few lines of business there represented. It was this fact that led to founding of Merganser by J. Roberts and Albert Handy. For a time this new town was known as Lakeport, but shortly after the name Merganser was given it. The naming of the town was brought about in a peculiar manner. Two Scotchmen named Ennes were one day at the little town and in the vicinity shot a merganser duck. The question of a suitable name for the town was being discussed when one of the Scotchmen suggested "Merganser," which was at once adopted. The founding of the town dates from 1870, when the first business house was established, a general merchandise store, by J. P. Roberts and Albert Handy. Following a short delay a postoffice was secured, the second in Klamath county. Mr. Roberts became postmaster. The new town did not enjoy a mushroom growth, although the store did a fairly good business and Merganser became a favorite trading point. Mr. Wallace Baldwin, who resides at Klamath Falls, visited at a time during the Modoc War at Merganser, and has told the writer that at that time the town consisted of the store of Roberts & Handy, the postoffice, a blacksmith shop and the residence of Joseph Penning.

Following the close of the war the town took on new life and other business houses were established. Joseph Penning laid out a townsite in 1875. It was surveyed July 1 by E. C. Mason. The plat was filed for record in the clerk's office of Lake county August 3, 1875. The town's

business houses were increased by a harness shop of Robert T. Baldwin, and a large hotel built by John Gleim. A bridge was constructed across Klamath river. A little later Paul Breitenstein began the brewery business in the building which had been occupied as a harness shop, Mr. Baldwin having moved his business to Linkville. But this rival town was doomed; Linkville was destined to become the only place of importance in the county. The Roberts & Handy store at last secured a site in Linkville and moved from Mer-

ganser; the blacksmith shop elsewhere and the brewery closed down. The last business establishment abandoned the place and the town passed away. Now it remains only in the memory of pioneers who lived in the country prior to the '80's. The bridge which spanned the river was left to rot and fall away, and the last of this was only a few years ago torn down when the first steamboat was placed in commission on the river, the old structure impeding navigation of the stream.

## CHAPTER VII

### DESCRIPTIVE.

"A river ran through Eden and watered the garden."—Genesis.

The rough outline of Klamath county may easily be traced on a map, but there is no skillful word-painting so deft that it will portray the beauty, wonder and grandeur of that which nature has within these four cold walls to the north, the east, the south and the west. And yet, no man who has resided there a quarter of a century can truthfully say that he has seen more than a portion of these creations of nature.

Lofty mountains, dressed in stately timber, are seen everywhere below, everywhere above. Broad and attractive lakes sleep here and there, catching the glint of the noonday sun, or lying silent, bathed in the moonlight and reflecting the shades of the heavy shadows above. Rivers, nearly ice cold, from the Cascades and as clear as the air above them dash through canyons and gorges, to afterward meander dreamily through flowery prairies to lose themselves in the lakes; hot springs, warm springs, and cold springs are on every hand. All in all 'tis a delightful country. The natural resources wonderful; game and fish are in abundance. There are medicated hot springs, solfatara or hot earth, fossiliferous deposits and volcanic formations. Such, in general is a not overdrawn picture of Klamath county. The *Klamath Republican* in 1900 said:

It is said that the early Indians of this country cherished the belief that Klamath county comprised the only and original holy lands with the settlement of Noah and his descendants thrown in. Hence, in-

stead of Mount Ararat, it was the antecedent of Crater Lake on which the ark landed after the freshet of several thousand years ago, B. C. We would suggest that it was amidst the verdant foliage and picturesque beauty of old Fort Klamath set the pace and inaugurated sin by surrounding some forbidden fruit—probably vegetables in the shape of turnips instead of apples. This presumption is suggested by climatic conditions. Therefore Babylon and a few other important towns were strung along Williamson river instead of the Euphrates. Then Sprague river should have the place of the Tigris in history. Klamath Falls, doubtless, succeeded to the old site of Jerusalem and Klamath river in reality is the river Jordan, and so on. All the ancient patriarchs and others mentioned in the scriptures were Indians. That is about the way the first Indians of this country had the situation figured out, and is a version of sacred history quite novel to most of us.

Many residents of Oregon even regard the Klamath region as a vast stock range, encompassed by the seclusion which that term implies—a place memorable in the annals of the state for the Modoc massacres and the fortunes that sturdy stockmen, defying isolation, have made there during many successive years.

But a visit to the county dispels all this. Visions of vast sage plains and foot-hills tenanted only by stock, covered by waving bunch grass fade before this showing, or are rounded out into a variety that is at once pleasing to the imagination and suggestive of prosperity, real and possible in a material sense.

Klamath county is situated in Southern Oregon, east of the Cascade mountains and is among



the largest counties in the state. Its mean or plateau altitude is about 4,200 feet above sea level. It comprises an area of 5,854 square miles, 3,732,480 acres divided as follows: 1,206,000 acres of agricultural land; 1,000,000 acres of grazing land; 1,250,000 acres of timbered land and 276,480 acres covered by lakes and marshes.

The county is larger than the state of Connecticut. Klamath is limited on the south by the south boundary of the state; on the east by Lake county; on the north by Crook and on the west by Jackson, Douglas and Lane counties. It is her boast that she has more sunny days in the year, hardier range cattle and sheep and greater forests of soft pine than any other section of America. One such feature would make any locality worth living in; but with all three and many minor ones this county has a future before it of great wealth, great population and great industries. The main deterrent to immigration into this inland plateau so richly endowed by nature, has been the lack of transportation facilities. But before many more months the great civilizer and foundation of agricultural and commercial advancement—the railroad, will have pushed its way into this beautiful upland of fertile valleys, large, navigable lakes, crystal streams of cold water and forests of the grandest pine trees that ever reared their tops to the blue sky of a cloudless heaven.

There is every indication that at some former period this country was hemmed in by the Cascades and Siskiyou mountain ranges, until some convulsions of nature of volcanic origin rent the mountain barriers on the west and permitted the waters to escape toward the Pacific ocean through the rocky gorge now known as the channel of the Klamath river. Succeeding ages have obliterated many of the land, or rather water-marks, made by the wash of the angry waves of this ancient sea; enough, however, remains to trace its former boundaries. And the deposits of fertilizing material have formed the basis of a soil rich in all the elements of plant growth. The ages of accumulated vegetable mould; the wash of disintegrated volcanic rock, and pumice and deposits of lime and chalk combine to form a variety of soils according to the preponderance of the several materials that are not only productive of a varied class of agricultural products, but are very easily subdued by the plow and respond handsomely to intelligent culture.

The cereals of all kinds are produced in abundance. Oregon flour has fame for superiority wherever introduced. The first prize for wheat awarded at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893, went to wheat on exhibition from Klamath county.

All the hardier vegetables flourish here and are of a flavor and crispness found in but a few other localities. Potatoes yield bountifully and are never affected with pests or other unsoundness so common elsewhere. Sugar beets grow well and contain enough saccharine matter to justify their culture for sugar making. Apples, pears, plums, prunes, cherries and in some localities peaches and berries are successfully raised. All kinds of grasses do well here, but the main ones used are the natural grasses and alfalfa. Flax is native of this county but the cultivation of tame flax has never been tried. Oregon marshes would furnish a wonderful revenue if prepared for cranberry culture, as the location and general characteristics are ideal for the raising of that berry which has made many a millionaire in the eastern states. On the dry uplands alfalfa, sain foin, sand vetch and other productive forage plants have been successfully cultivated and if more extensively planted would become a valuable source of revenue to the stock raiser. Hops, though not raised for the market, are grown somewhat and never fail to yield abundantly.

January 1, 1905, the government land opened to settlement in Klamath county was 399,191 acres.

The climate is all that can be desired, the temperature ranging from 95 degrees in summer to zero in winter in the plateau section and the average annual precipitation is 19.76 inches. There is none of the hot, dry, enervating weather of the more southern regions and none of the severely cold weather of the east. It is in fact a climate that conduces to the highest development of man and the most perfect development in the animal and vegetable kingdom. Quite the largest percentage of the precipitation occurs from October to May, the snowfall varying greatly, some winters being from three to four feet and others not exceeding six inches. At no time of the year does rain fall in torrents or in very heavy showers, but it is usually a gentle downfall lasting for several hours.

During the summer the wind, or gentle breeze, as it might be more properly called, prevails from the north and during the winter from the south. No cyclone or blizzard was ever known to occur in this region, nor any severe drouth, flood or other unusual climatic occurrence. From the records compiled by the Oregon Weather Bureau for eighteen years are taken the following average laws in Klamath county:

Average mean temperature, 45.6; average maximum temperature, 59.3; average minimum temperature, 31.9; highest temperature on rec-

ord, 95; lowest plateau temperature, 15; average precipitation, 19.76 inches; average number of days clear each year, 112; average number of days partly cloudy each year, 158; average number of days cloudy, 95; average number of days each year on which one-one hundredth of an inch of precipitation fell, 84.

Mean temperature and precipitation at Fort Klamath from 1863 to the time of the abandonment of the fort as observed by the U. S. Hospital corps and the U. S. Weather Bureau:

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Mean Tem.</i>	<i>Precipitation</i>
1863.....	.....	.....
1864.....	42.4	.....
1865.....	38.6	30.06
1866.....	.....	.....
1872.....	.....	.....
1873.....	44.2	.....
1874.....	43.2	18.05
1875.....	45.0	.....
1876.....	44.6	19.90
1877.....	44.4	22.72
1878.....	44.2	20.02
1879.....	42.4	26.40
1880.....	40.0	.....
1881.....	40.9	27.24
1882.....	39.2	23.15
1883.....	43.4	11.94
1884.....	42.2	22.42
1885.....	45.7	22.61
1886.....	44.7	27.08
1887.....	44.3	23.45
1888.....	43.5	23.59

At Klamath Falls the temperature is much warmer than at Fort Klamath, and the southern part of the county is milder still than at Klamath Falls. By months the mean temperature and precipitation at Fort Klamath for the period above tabled was:

<i>Month</i>	<i>Mean Tem.</i>	<i>Precipitation</i>
January.....	25.3	3.72
February.....	28.3	2.85
March.....	33.3	2.84
April.....	41.4	1.42
May.....	48.8	1.19
June.....	55.9	.94
July.....	62.0	.46
August.....	60.2	.30
September.....	52.6	.55
October.....	43.3	1.57
November.....	35.1	3.25
December.....	29.2	3.66
Annual mean temperature, 42.9.		
Annual mean precipitation, 22.60.		

The county of Klamath is so extensive, the resources and conditions of different sections so varied that a general description of the county, covering all points is impossible. We will endeavor to describe the county by sections, presenting a brief description of each. Our attention will be first directed to agricultural sections which are located in the different valleys. These sections are the valleys of Lost river, Tule lake, Sprague river, Langell's, Swan lake and Poe, the fertile lands bordering Link river, Lower Klamath lake and Wood river valley.

Lost River Valley, as it is generally termed, comprises the territory between Klamath Falls and Lost river as far south as the head of Tule Lake valley. It averages about five miles wide by 20 miles long and by reason of its twenty-mile irrigation system which has been in operation several years, early settlement, great extent and proximity to the county seat is one of the best known and most improved. It produces abundantly of grain, alfalfa, potatoes, etc., there being some 4,000 or 5,000 acres irrigated. It lies so that 50,000 acres of it can be irrigated and at present this is one of the main feeding grounds of the county.

Tule Lake Valley lies from the California line about five miles north and is some 15 miles in length. Its principal town is Merrill and its chief pursuits raising grain, alfalfa and cattle. The soil is sandy and peculiarly adapted to the raising of alfalfa. The principal irrigation system is known as the Little Klamath Irrigation Company—or locally the Adams Canal. The water is taken from the Little Klamath lake by two lines of canals, the length of one being fifteen miles and the other 28 miles. Combined they have a capacity to irrigate 15,000 acres of land. This company claims that its irrigation system is the most complete in the United States.

Poe Valley, which is about four miles wide, begins at Lost River Gap and runs in a south-easterly direction for about ten miles. It is quite well settled and the residents devote their attention to the raising of farm produce and cattle, the latter having good range on the surrounding hills. The Klamath Canal Company's system extends through this valley, and when in operation will cause this to be one of the most fruitful areas in the county.

Langell's Valley is about five miles in width and extends eastward from Bonanza some fourteen miles. It is essentially a valley of stock-growers, owing to its ample range and large areas of natural grass land. It lies quite level and is watered through its entire course by Lost River and its tributaries. Much irrigation is done here in a small way, but it remains for pub-



lic enterprise to establish canals which will bring out the fullest values of the lands of this valley. The floor of this valley is quite level and is watered throughout its entire course by Lost River and its tributaries.

Sprague River is very extensive, most of it being in the Klamath Reservation and therefore of interest to the homesteader when the reservation is opened for settlement. Its course runs for fifty miles through the county, ranging in width from half a mile to a dozen or more miles. It has a magnificent range for stock adjacent to its whole length and the valley is a veritable wonderland of natural meadows.

Sican Valley is a tributary to Sprague River valley and through its forty-five miles, ranging in width from half a mile to ten miles, the stream meanders in and out of rich meadows and large flats of agricultural lands. It is devoted at present to stock raising by the Indians, but some day will be a great and wealthy stock raising section.

Williamson River Valley extends from the mouth of Williamson river, where it empties into the Upper Klamath lake, for fifty miles to the northeast and with its various tributary valleys forms a large system of fertile agricultural, meadow and natural grass lands, supplemented by excellent range on the surrounding hills and mountains. The valley varies from half a mile to fifteen miles in width and contains the vast Klamath marsh of some 60,000 acres.

Horsefly and Barnes Valleys are in the uplands of the eastern part of the county and are devoted to the raising of cattle, a very extensive range falling under the control of these small but well-located valleys.

Swan Lake Valley lies north of Lost River valley, a range of high hills intervening. It is about six by ten miles in extent and has a lake on the east side which by its overflow produces large areas of grass land. This valley is well watered toward the upper end and is surrounded by an exceedingly large territory of valuable range land and timber. The residents devote their attention to stock raising.

Yonna Valley, which is about twenty miles east of the county seat, is some ten miles long and four miles wide. It is well watered and produces much natural grass on the overflow lands. It is surrounded by good timber and plenty of range for cattle, which is the chief industry, although considerable grain is raised and general farming done. Alkali lake is located in this valley and is one and one-half miles wide by three miles long. This lake is fed by snow and by the numerous large springs flowing from the sides of the mountain. Thus it will be seen that

nature has provided irrigation. It is surrounded by plenty of range for cattle and fine, large timber.

Wood River Valley in which is located the town of Fort Klamath, is one of the most beautiful valleys in Oregon. It is noted principally for its fine beef and dairy products. After making a trip to the Wood River country in the summer of 1901, Mr. W. Huse published the following in his paper, the *Klamath Republican*:

From all we saw we feel ready to maintain that the Wood River country is one of the most favored spots that nature ever smiled upon. And the time will come not long hence when that country will be crowded with people, and Wood River and Big Klamath lake will be celebrated as summer resorts by tourists everywhere.

Klamath River Valley which lies along the north and west side of Klamath river, is from one to five miles in width and extends from Klamath Falls along the river for twelve miles. There is much natural grass land and its inhabitants devote their attention to both stock-raising and diversified farming.

The Odel country has been declared by the editor of the *Klamath Republican* as the "Darkest Klamath Land." And yet Odel is the largest and remotest school district in the United States. This Odell precinct, a rich belt of country, of fertile valleys and magnificent forests, practically unknown to the remainder of the county, is over 100 miles from Klamath Falls and is gained by trails and circuitous routes. From 10 to 11 days are required for a letter mailed at Odel to reach the county seat. While the vote of Odell precinct is only 17, yet the exact results of an election are invariably delayed for days and even weeks, until Odell can send in her returns. This peculiar precinct lies at the extreme north end of the county on the headwaters of the Des Chutes river, and it is claimed that it was discovered to belong to Klamath county only a few years ago. Charles Graves wrote in the *Klamath Republican*, February 16, 1905, as follows:

Arriving here on the Des Chutes a few years ago I was astonished to find such a beautiful river and such fine forests of yellow pine mixed with sugar pine on the higher ridges. This river has many rapids and with its high rock walls, dam building is easy and inexpensive. The continuous descent gives opportunity for as good water power here as there is in the world. Walker Basin, the principal valley, is sixty miles long and averages from six to twelve miles in width. Much of this basin is good agricultural land, and where tried produces timothy and red clover to perfection; also

wheat, barley, rye, oats and vetch, yielding an exceptionally good crop.

Many eastern people have timber claims here and no doubt will now take agricultural land as it has been restored to entry. This part of Klamath county has only recently been discovered. Two years ago the assessor found it and pounced down on two or three settlers who had discovered the region and located here hoping to elude him. The sheriff also discovered it about six months ago. Odell had a school district containing two schools. The teachers say that the county school superintendent has so far been unable to find or even locate the district. This, however, is not to be wondered at. The district embraces 1,554 square miles. January 1, 1902, the district contained \$4,095 worth of taxable property; March 1, 1904, there was nearly \$350,000, and by March 1, this year it will reach, or even exceed a half million dollars in value. There is one postoffice in the district—Odell. It receives mail twice a week from Rosland. A letter to reach Klamath Falls must go north to Rosland, thence southeast to Silver Lake, thence to Lakeview, and thence west 110 miles to the county seat town, a total distance of 295 miles which requires eight to eleven days for a letter to reach its destination. This is rather inconvenient for settlers and retards the development of this portion of the county. Strangers will not settle where the mail facilities are so poor. A gauging station has been established at Odell by the United States Reclamation Service.

Aside from its splendid farming and stock-raising facilities Klamath county contains the finest timber belt in interior Oregon. It is conservatively estimated that there are at least 15,000,000,000 feet of pine now standing awaiting the logger, the mill and transportation facilities to carry it into the outer world where it is so badly needed. This timber, consisting of both yellow and white pine, is of superior quality. Ten years ago Charles H. Pierce, of Seattle, wrote as follows concerning Klamath county timber:

The principal varieties of timber for commercial value in Klamath county are sugar pine, yellow pine, red fir, yellow fir, red cedar, larch and white pine. The area covered by sugar pine in any appreciable quantity is very small, that timber being confined almost alone in Klamath county to the Jenny creek plateau, which extends from Lake of the Woods south to the California line, and from the summit of the Cascades eastward to the Klamath river. The sugar pine of Klamath county is apparently of as good quality as any on the coast, and of very healthy, clean growth.

Notwithstanding the small area to which the growth of sugar pine is confined I should estimate the total stumpage of that timber in Klamath county and that small strip in Jackson county which lies on the eastern slope of the Cascades at not less than 400,000,000 feet:

Yellow pine largely predominates in quantity over any other timber in the county, and it is probable that three-fourths of all timber in the county is yellow pine of some variety, for I class the so-called "bull pine" as a species of yellow pine, with, however, a thicker sap and of smaller and younger growth than the finer body of the true yellow pine, which also grows best on the Jenny Creek plateau, but is found in more or less quantity all over the county. Pacific coast yellow pine is a much better wood than the best yellow pine of the Southern states, being softer, closer grained, and freer from pitchy substance.

Red and yellow fir are fairly abundant in Klamath county and in some spots high up in the mountains predominate over all other timber, notably in the Dead Indian region, where a large portion of a body of fir ranks with the best fir on Puget sound in quality and yield per acre. As a general thing the fir which grows among the pines of Southern Oregon is not of so good quality as the fir which abounds in the moister climates of Northern Oregon and the Puget sound region of Washington. There is sufficient good fir in Klamath to round out the other and more valuable timber and to enable the mills to fill general and mixed orders for heavy and long framing sticks and structural timbers to which pine is not well adapted.

The red cedar of the Cascade range in Southern Oregon is not of much value, due to the peculiarly hot, dry summer seasons, which climate, however, is just adapted to the superior growth of sugar and yellow pines. The Klamath red cedar will answer very well for shingles and fence posts, but the dry rot which enters nearly every tree, even in the grand Jenny Creek section, renders this cedar of little value for timber. The larch and white pines of the Klamath slope grow together in one place only so far as the writer knows, high up on the summit plateau of the Cascades, but readily accessible to the river or to the Upper Klamath lake. The quality of both woods is fine, but the quantity is rather limited, especially the white pine, of which there is, all told, less than 25,000,000 feet scattered among the other timber.

Larch has been used and highly commended as a furniture and finish wood by firms in Portland and Oregon City. Of larch there is not probably to exceed 250,000,000 feet in Klamath county, confined within the radius of six miles of the natural point for operations, in places the heaviest stand of timber in all Southern Oregon, and equal to almost everything on the coast. In general figures even, it would be very difficult for the best timberman in Oregon to even approximate the amount of saw timber tributary to the Klamath lakes and the upper end of the Klamath river. But I have little hesitation in saying that I think when sawed, it will aggregate more than 5,000,000,000 of feet.

I have estimates on nearly every 40 of timber on the Jenny creek plateau, including everything north as far as Lake of the Woods, made by competent



cruisers, and on that great plateau alone I am prepared to state emphatically that there is three billion feet of merchantable pine, yellow pine, fir, larch and white pine. The balance of the county and that portion of Jackson county which drains toward the Upper Klamath lake must surely contain as much more timber, though the average yield per acre for the balance of the county is much less than for the Jenny creek plateau, and the timber surrounding the lakes is shorter bodied and of smaller growth. Assuming that five billion feet of merchantable timber now stands tributary to the lakes and upper portion of the river, what does it mean? It probably means that lumber of such quality, when worked up, including the dressing of the same, yield on an average \$12 per M. at the mills, assuming that the value of Klamath's timber will enhance much before it is half cut off, and that of this \$12 about \$8 for every thousand feet manufactured will come to and be spent in Klamath county in some form or other, or counting it as a basis of exchange. This means \$40,000,000 certain revenue for Klamath county at some time in her history, almost incredible figures, but which will, I firmly believe be borne out by the facts.

For stock raising Klamath county is eminently fitted. Buyers from all parts of the coast come here and purchase cattle. The number of communities more or less isolated from the great commercial markets of the nation have never had a greater factor in producing prosperity and acquiring a reputation for industrial success than the dairying industry. When hay and other agricultural products would not pay to ship they were fed to cows and the products—butter and cheese—yielded a profit that was distributed throughout the entire community, creating a prosperity that always comes from frequent payments of honestly earned cash, so this county, should anything occur to cause an overplus of hay, can do likewise with every factor to secure a successful competency.

The fishing grounds of Klamath county are extensive and embrace a large variety of game fish than any similar resort on the coast. In the Upper Klamath lake and Link river seven varieties of the steelhead trout have been caught, ranging in weight from a few ounces to sixteen pounds which raise to the fly readily during the summer months, take the spoon in the spring and fall and the minnow at all seasons of the year. The famous Dolly Varden trout are found in Cherry and Sun creeks, Seven mile creek and other streams which flow into the Upper Klamath lake. In Lost river, which flows within ten miles of Klamath Falls, there is an annual spring run of mullet of such an extent that a cannery has been established at the point of vantage. In Klamath river which flows from Klamath Falls to the Pacific ocean, the

fall fishing for salmon, salmon trout and silver side trout is exceptionally fine. The most noted of all the fishing streams are Spring creek and Williamson river, celebrated for their exceptionally gamey rainbow trout weighing from a half to fourteen pounds, and Pelican Bay which teems with lake trout.

Deer are plentiful along the summit plateau of the Cascade range and spurs east of the lakes, and bear and elk are occasionally found. In the way of lesser game may be mentioned pheasants, grouse, sage-hens, prairie chicken and rabbits, while the great marshes of the lakes abound in swans, pelicans, ducks and geese. Snipe shooting about the lakes has long been a favorite sport with the sportsmen of Klamath Falls.

It is now ours to describe in a humble way some of the wonders of Klamath county—or rather attempt a description—for some of them are indescribable. These will include its rivers, lakes, springs and last, but not least, its famous "berry patch." The magazines and newspapers of the country have told of the beautiful scenery of Klamath county. Crater Lake, one of the most famous productions of nature, is here, and comprises a portion of a panorama of grandeur which has been converted into a national park and to which thousands come annually to visit.

Upper Klamath lake is forty miles long with an average of ten miles in width and is navigable its entire length and breadth. It is fed by two large rivers and numerous smaller streams, and a number of these are navigable for smaller craft, into which the man with rod and gun may penetrate and enjoy unexcelled sport. This lake is connected with Lake Ewauna by Link river. The two lakes are one mile apart, and the river is a gradual fall, the water boiling over the rocks with a roar. At the foot of this stream is the town of Klamath Falls, the capital of the county. From Lake Ewauna flows the Klamath river into the Lower Klamath lake, another vast body of water lying in Oregon and California, which is, also, navigable. Indeed, Lake Ewauna, Klamath river and Lower Klamath lake are all used at present for navigation purposes with Klamath Falls the market for the products of the country adjoining them. It has been a perplexing question where Klamath river begins. In reality its source is Lake Ewauna and the head of the river is at Baldwin's Island. The following story is given as a tradition among the Cahroe Indians:

The Coyote went at length on his tour of inspection to the country of the Klamath river and found the people there in the most destitute condition. The river had had an abundance of salmon, but three Skookums at the mouth of the stream had constructed a dam so

that they might get all the fish, and thus prevented the ascent of the customary food supply. By this selfishness of the Skookums he was much incensed and vowed that before many days so much fish should come up the river as to give all the men, women and children, and even the dogs, all the food they could eat.

He went to the mouth of the river and found the house of the Skookums, and entering as a homeless coyote began his observations. Although he was hungry and whined for some of the fine fish that the Skookums had, he was not noticed, and his fast was unbroken, even with the smell of delicious salmon in his nostrils. He saw, however, where the Shookums kept their key for the gate of the dam, and the next morning, when one of the three women started down to open the trap and let out a fish for herself, he darted out of the lodge and running between her feet succeeded in tripping her, so that she fell and threw the key out of her hand. Seizing this instantly the Coyote went to the dam and opened the gate, letting the swarming salmon pass through, and up to the country of the Cahroes. He then broke down the dam and since that time the fish have gone every year to the upper stream.

One of the most important and historic streams in the state of Oregon is Lost River. Some of the best ranches in Klamath county now lie along this stream, though in the early days it was the battle ground of the Indians. It was here that more immigrants were slain than at any other point in the country, and here it was that Ben Wright and his famous twenty-three wreaked vengeance upon the savages by attacking a whole band and killing and scalping the men, women and children. The river runs through a level plain, "losing" and "finding" itself alternately. It rises as a vast spring and after flowing a long distance it disappears in the sands, but emerges again within a short distance and one may watch its course and easily determine that it is the same stream. Hence the name Lost River. Along its banks the soil is fertile, and where the Indian once laid in wait for the weary, travel-stained immigrant who sought the water of this stream, after crossing the plains, for himself and team, and to pass a few days in this, at that time the great oasis in the Oregon desert, now well-to-do and prosperous farmers and stockmen dwell in peace and comfort, and the latch-string of their homes is always out to the weary traveler.

Lost River is one hundred miles long, and averages eighty feet in width. Through the lava beds, noted as the stronghold of Captain Jack and his Modoc confederates, the stream has a subterranean channel. The ice caves which refreshed the Indian warriors of 1873 add to their stores by seepage from this famous stream. In

the stirring times of war the nearby thunder of rushing waters mingled with the Modoc tongue in a large cavern occupied by the savages for refuge and council. In this chamber Captain Jack and his band, sipping from chips of ice and improvising seats from the bones of prehistoric animals, would plan to frustrate the federal soldiers.

Link is really the upper course of the Klamath river, and is a stream of considerable volume. Upon leaving Upper Klamath Lake the river plunges over a succession of rapids, descending about one hundred feet in the course of two miles, and providing a fine water power. At Klamath Falls it broadens out, forming a lakelet, and then flows placidly through the level plains until joined by the stream from Lower Klamath lake. Here it begins its turbulent descent through the grand and picturesque gorge of the Klamath. It has an average width of three hundred feet. In a distance of a trifle over a mile it has a fall of between sixty and seventy feet, thus providing power sufficient to turn the wheels of all the machinery that could be located along its banks. Geographers have made the mistake of saying that Link river connects Upper and Lower Klamath lakes. This is erroneous, Lower Klamath lake being a dozen miles from the place where Link river terminates. It connects Upper Klamath and Ewauna lakes. A few times within the memory of white men Link river has been dry, not from the usual causes, but owing to heavy winds driving its waters back to their source. On each occasion this phenomenon has been preceded for a number of days by strong south winds.

Sprague, which flows into Williamson river, a few miles from its mouth, rises in the eastern portion of the county. With its tributaries it forms an immense valley nearly one hundred miles long. This section of the country is devoted almost exclusively to the industry of stock-raising, the range grasses and natural meadows being practically inexhaustible.

Williamson river is a wide and beautiful stream fringed by trees on both banks. It flows from the northern part of the county and debouches into Upper Klamath lake. It is equal to its tributary, Spring Creek, as a fishing stream, but it is not so clear and cold, the temperature of Spring Creek being 38 degrees the year round. The latter stream is about six miles east of the Klamath Agency, and its surroundings are as peaceful and glorious as the sylvan dells and shaded retreats of the Rhine. It derives its name from the many springs which may be seen bubbling up out of its white, sandy bottom. In many places in the bed of Spring Creek are patches



of water balls of a greenish brown hue, filled with a gelatinous liquid. They present an interesting picture.

The waters of Wood river are deep, clear as crystal and cold as ice. The streams flowing into the northern end of Upper Klamath lake are Wood river, with its tributaries, Fort, Crooked, Cherry, Anna and Sevenmile Creeks.

Rogue river rises just within the boundaries of Klamath county and the famous Des Chutes heads in the northern end. The principal lakes of the county are Upper and Lower Klamath, Tule, Lake of the Woods and Crater. Aside from these there are Davis, Odell, Crescent, Summit, Fish, Aspen, Wocus, Long, Round, Buck, Two-Mile, Four-Mile and Diamond.

Of these lakes the one that looms highest on the horizon of natural scenery is Crater which, with its surroundings, presents a most magnificent and marvellous spectacle. The geology and petrography of Crater Lake National Park have been described by Joseph Silas Diller and Horace Bushnell Patton, and their work published by the government in 1902. From their report we take the following excerpts:

Twenty years ago Crater Lake was unknown to the general public, but since then a knowledge of its remarkable features has been spread abroad through the press, and Congress recognized its worth as an educational feature and made it a national park by the act approved May 22, 1902.

As defined by the bill the park is "bounded north by the parallel forty-three degrees four minutes north latitude, south by forty-two degrees forty-eight minutes north latitude, east by the meridian one hundred and twenty-two degrees west longitude, and west by the meridian one hundred and twenty-two degrees sixteen minutes west longitude, having an area of two hundred and forty-nine square miles."

A great impetus to the spread of information concerning Crater Lake was given by Mazamas of Portland, Oregon, who held a meeting at the lake in August, 1896, which attracted many visitors. The principal features in the history of the lake has previously been made out, and the Mazamas, recognizing the fact that the great peak which was nearly destroyed in preparing the pit for the lake had no name, gave it the name of their own society. Upon the rim of the lake are a number of small peaks, each having its own designation. The term Mount Mazama refers to the whole rim encircling the lake. It is but a mere remnant of the once lofty peak, the real Mount Mazama, which rose far into the region of eternal snow. To get a basis for reconstructing the original Mount Mazama it is necessary to study in detail the structure and composition of its foundation, now so attractively displayed in the encircling cliffs of Crater Lake. \* \* \* The wrecking

of Mount Mazama was the crowning event in the volcanic history of the Cascade Range, and resulted from a movement similar to that just noted in Mount Thielsen but vastly greater in its size and consequences. This volcanic activity culminated in the development of a great pit or caldera, which for grandeur and beauty rivals anything of its kind in the world.

The rim encircling Crater Lake, when seen from a distance from any side, appears as a broad cluster of gently sloping peaks rising about 1,000 feet above the general crest of the range on which they stand. A good view is obtained from the road along Anna creek, where the southern portion of the rim appears as shown on Pl. III, B. Here Castle Crest and Vidae Peak are the most prominent features, with the canyon of Anna Creek in the foreground. The topographic prominence of Mount Mazama can be more fully realized when it is considered that it is close to the head of Rogue, Klamath and Umpqua rivers. These are the only large streams breaking through the mountains to the sea between the Columbia and the Sacramento, and their watershed might be expected to be the principal peak of the Cascade range. To one arriving by the road at the crest of the rim, the lake in all its majestic beauty suddenly appears upon the scene, and is profoundly impressive. The eye beholds twenty miles of unbroken cliffs, the remnant of Mount Mazama, ranging from over 500 to nearly 2,000 feet in height, encircling a deep, blue sheet of placid water in which the mirrored walls vie with the original slopes in brilliancy and greatly enhance the depth of the prospect. The lake is about  $4\frac{1}{4}$  miles wide and  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles long, with an area of nearly  $20\frac{1}{2}$  square miles.

From the wooded slope a short distance within the rim at Victor Rock, an excellent general view of the lake may be obtained. The first point to catch the eye is Wizard Island, lying nearly two miles away, near the western margin of the lake. Its irregular western edge and the steep but symmetrical truncated cone in the eastern portion are very suggestive of volcanic origin. We cannot, however, indulge our first impulse to go at once to the island, for the various features of the rim are of greater importance in unraveling the earlier stages of its geological history.

On the left is the western border of the lake, with the Watchman, Glacier Peak, and Devil's Backbone opposite Wizard Island, and Llao Rock beyond. \* \*

\* \* \* On the right is the southern border of the lake. Castle Crest, Kerr Notch, Scott Peak, Sentinel Rock and Cloud Cap appear in the distance along the rim. The boldest part of the southern rim is cut off from this view of Castle Crest. \* \* \* There are three types of lavas in Mount Mazama—andesites, dacites and basalts. The immediate rim of the lake is made up wholly of andesites and dacites, chiefly the former; the basalts are limited to the outer slope. They came from the smaller vents around the base of the larger cone.

The theory of magmatic differentiation, so ably advocated by Professor Iddings and others in this country to explain in differences lavas erupted from the same volcanic center, accords well with the course of events in Mount Mazama. Its eruptions began with and long continued to be composed of lava having intermediate composition. This lava was followed first by less siliceous lava, the basalt from a number of small vents on the flanks of the great volcano, and finally by the dacites, which closed the petrographic cycle. It is possible that the basalts and dacites may have been in part contemporaneous, but the last eruption from the great mountain was of dacite. Then came the great engulfment, and a new petrographic cycle began with the andesite of Wizard Island.

With the above scientific and reliable description of Crater Lake as an introduction let us continue our story of this marvelous and picturesque sample of nature's handicraft along less scientific yet, possibly, more attractive lines. In 1902 Governor Geer wrote:

"The crater which holds the lake, including the 2,000 feet of walls above it, would easily hold Mount Hood as it stands today. In fact if Mount Hood were inverted and dropped into Crater lake it would make a very happy geological fit."

In 1881 there was published at Lakeview a paper called the *State Line Herald*. A writer in that journal thus describes a "Trip to Crater Lake."

The only means we have of determining the grandeur or magnitude of an object is by comparison, using some other as a standard. But where we can find no suitable standard for comparison, the mind is for a time absorbed with contemplation, until by degrees the reality is unfolded, and in the case under consideration, the greatness of the scene dawns upon the beholder and the traveler is made to feel that he is gazing upon one of the great natural wonders of the world. For a time our little party stood in silence, almost dazed in contemplating the silent, solemn grandeur before us.

Here, ages ago were enacted some of those terrible upheavals, which within a day raise up or tear down mountains. Evidences of volcanic action are scattered and piled all around us, and evidently this mammoth excavation has at some time been the crater of an active volcano, now extinct. Just imagine this a boiling cauldron, eight by fifteen miles in extent, and of an unknown depth, with its liquid fire shooting tongues of flame toward the sky, blackening and charring the walls of its rocky prison from base to summit. The tracks of flame are clearly visible and will remain so for all time. The walls are composed of conglomerate masses of rock all showing more or less the unmistakable influence of fire. These walls, or rather this wall, for it encircles it completely without a break, varies from 1,500 to 3,000 feet in perpendicular height

above the surface of the lake. In places the wall is nearly perpendicular, and a rock dropped from the highest points finds no obstacle in the way for at least one thousand feet, and with three bounds strikes the water three thousand feet below. The writer tried the experiment. Lying flat, his face beyond the brink, he dropped a stone from his hand and as he watched it rapidly sink down, down, down, was taken with an almost irresistible impulse to follow. The sensation was too unpleasant for repetition.

The character of the scene may be better understood by the reader who is conversant with high mountains, if he will imagine a lofty peak 14,000 or 15,000 feet high, with 5,000 or 6,000 feet of the top taken off, and the inside hollowed out to the dimensions given of Crater lake. Toward the west side is an island 1,500 feet high, having a hollowed place on the top which is usually filled with snow. This mountain is evidently the last chimney of the old volcano, which judging from the character of the rocks composing it and the timber occupying its sides, has slept for ages and to all appearances will sleep on to the end of time. There is but one place where it is possible to make the descent to the water, and there is great caution required to avoid an accident. At this point a track or causeway has been worn through the cliff by the rolling of rocks, which have ground and battered down these natural battlements and left in their stead rock dust and ashes into which the traveler sinks ankle deep as he slowly winds his way downward. This causeway is about 100 feet wide, and in places has walls from two to four hundred feet high. It is perfectly straight and about 1,500 feet in perpendicular height above the water, the angle inclination varying from twenty to forty-five degrees from the perpendicular. We amused ourselves for a time rolling rocks down this pathway, and were astonished at the velocity they obtained. Huge boulders weighing a ton would bound along with accelerated speed until their great velocity would cause them to spring 100 feet in the air, and strike near the bottom, after flying through space for two hundred yards when, with a final spring they would plunge beneath the waves two hundred yards from shore. By placing the ear to the edge of the cliff the sound of the falling boulders could be heard as they bounded from rock to rock for some time after they had disappeared below the surface.

Some time before our first visit to this mystic spot a party had been there and after great difficulty had lowered a skiff to the water, and with sounding line and lead had embarked upon the lake. They turned their course toward the cone-shaped island before described, and about two miles distant. At different points they played out all their line; about 600 feet and touched no bottom. They landed upon the island and with difficulty climbed to the summit of the cone. There is no visible inlet or outlet to the lake, but currents are distinctly traceable upon its surface, showing that the







Crater Lake





Threshing Scene in Klamath Valley



Pelican Bay, Upper Klamath Lake





waters have ingress to and egress from this giant basin. This theory is confirmed by the fact that Anna Creek, which flows into Klamath lake from the north, emerges in a body from the side of this mountain and about one and one-half miles from the summit, and coming from the immediate direction of this lake. Rogue River, also, though its course lies to the west and finds its way directly to the ocean, has its source in Crater lake. It, as does Anna creek, flows in a body from the side of the mountain and about two miles from the summit.

While investigating the curiosities to be found and wonders to be seen about the banks of the lake, a storm of wind and snow came upon us. None except those who have been on high mountains under like circumstances can easily imagine the effect of a snow storm among the clouds. Here, 9,000 feet above the ocean, we found ourselves suddenly enveloped in clouds, which seemed in a body to roll along on the surface of the mountain, while we, thus surrounded, were almost suffocated by the blinding, whirling flakes as they were deposited among the rocks and peaks about us. Within five minutes the waters of the lake were hidden from our view, and our party were forced to seek the shelter of trees near at hand.

The writer had a curiosity to descend to the water and view the appearance of Crater Lake in a snow storm. No one else seemed inclined to attempt the descent under the circumstances, so providing ourselves with a staff we started alone. The trip down was made in a reasonably short time, and standing there we looked about upon the surging billows and then around at the towering walls that hedged us in. It is difficult to give an idea of the effect upon one's nerves. There we stood, apparently in the bowels of the earth, the clouds formed a complete covering and seemed to rest on the top of the mighty wall. Those of the party at the summit, though they declined to accompany us, stood upon the bank, though they could not be seen from the bottom. The wind had lashed the lake into fury and foam, and the waves were running four and five feet high and beating the shores as if in a maddened effort to break their prison walls and give freedom for the lake. The old skiff lay upon a rocky shelf, and that we might claim a solitary credit we pushed it into the water and in a minute more were afloat upon the stormy waves. We did not venture far, however, and breathed freely when again on terra firma.

From this point a splendid view of the towering cliffs could be had, and in that lonely spot alone we, in imagination, saw re-enacted the terrible convulsions of nature that once held headquarters near and transformed the country for hundreds of miles in extent. The walls seem at that time to have been in a semi-molten state when old Vulcan with the power alone vouchsafed to him, belched forth the missiles of war, fire and lava, throwing boulders of tons in weight with such force as to imbed them in the plastic wall where they still cling, an evidence of volcanic power. Here the

maddened flames played, and in liquid flashes darted their fiery tongues heavenward. Here the awful thunders belched forth terror to the inhabitants of the surrounding country, and the frightened Indian crouched in fear beneath the shelter of neighboring mountains, or fled before the mighty avalanche of burning lava that poured down from the devil-possession heights. Here, alone in this loneliest of spots, with the waves fire-begrimed and time-scarred battlements of nature, dashing madly against the shore, surrounded by this the clouds resting upon its summits, and apparently shutting us in from all the world alone; where the seething fires of hell seem once to have held high carnival and, cancer-like, to have devoured a mighty mountain, we were seized with a feeling that in this awe-inspiring solitude some of the minions of Beelzebub might still lurk to punish the presumption of sinful man who should dare to invade even this deserted sanctuary of his Satanic Majesty.

The Indians of this section of the country have a tradition that this lake is the abode of evil spirits, and that to him who had the hardihood even to look into its silent depths, the penalty of death will surely be meted out. Hence they do not come near it, and have warned the whites of the danger of incurring the displeasure of these spirits.

The water of Crater Lake is nearly pure, very cold and incomparably clear. Objects are seen at a great depth, but no one has yet succeeded in ascertaining how deep the waters are. Our curiosity was soon satisfied and, in dread of the task ahead, we commenced the toilsome ascent. At every step one sinks ankle deep in the loose deposits of ashes and pulverized pumice and the journey becomes tedious and tiresome. To avoid excessive fatigue we turned from the causeway and attempted to clamber up among the rocks, where it seemed we might find firm footing; but we came near being the victim of an accident which would have thrown another young widow upon the world. With great difficulty we regained the causeway and after an hour of laborious climbing rejoined the party that was awaiting our return.

The clouds had passed away and old Sol again illuminated the deep recesses of these rugged mountains, and gave a more cheerful prospect for our investigation. We climbed to the summit of the highest peak, and from that point saw one of the most interesting and extensive landscapes it has been our pleasure to behold.

The following short description of Crater Lake is from the pen of W. S. Parrott, written in 1892. Mr. Parrott is an eminent artist and painted a picture of the lake which he visited about that time:

What a grand spectacle in mid-winter when swirls of frost driven by Arctic storms howl through the splintered crags of Castle Mountain and sigh among

the sturdy hemlocks—a mass of knots and twists—that hang in the almost sunless caverns of perpetual winter! This hardy specimen of the vegetable kingdom is almost immortal, for it will grow on the crests of toppling pinnacles which seem held intact only by the network of roots which fetter it to its drossy environment. Again it may be seen at the base of some dizzy height from which it has been hurled hundreds of feet through the open air, but still clutching some of its native soil in its cancer-like grasp, continues to grow on as though transplanted, and year after year comes forth from a grave of ten months' snow as fresh and green as the arbor vitae of our gardens.

Now wander back in fancy to the ancient crater Lake mountain and for a moment revel in the handiwork of the furies as they paint the stormy panorama through unreckoned ages of chaos, written only in the hieroglyphics of crumbling walls and sunken mountains. But with a Dante's ambition to transcend, in search of a terror inferno, may we through burning firmament descend to the war of primitive nature where tableaux of vanishing recreation linger for a moment, then vanish in the fierce maelstrom of unchained elements; at last the furies, their work complete, join hands in their wrath and the troubled earth rises to mid-heavens, a Plutonic throne of fire to light the surrounding world—but, alas! a temple of time, it fell back with a crash that shook a continent, to slumber forever 'neath the lake ultramarine.

Nature's wreck and man's glory, may you on canvas and in poet's pen forever live!

The most picturesque of all the larger lakes of Oregon may be said to be Upper Klamath. Theoretically, this lake, with the Klamath marsh, the plains in the vicinity of Klamath Falls, and the basins of Lower Klamath and Rhett lakes, were all formerly submerged under a single sheet of water of great size. This prehistoric lake, it is supposed, was drained off at the period when the gorge of Klamath river had been cut down below its level. Comparatively speaking the present lakes are only pools of water left in the deepest parts of its bed.

At the base of the Cascade Range lies Upper Klamath lake. Over 4,000 feet above sea level is its elevation; its area is about 130 square miles. To our knowledge its depth has never been ascertained. It is hemmed in by magnificent, imposing mountains. On the west rise the densely wooded slopes of the Cascades, some of whose loftiest peaks are mantled with perpetual snow. To the east are bare, rocky acclivities, of no slight elevation. Especially fine is the view from the hills at the south end of this lake. To the northward sleeps the lake, framed in mountain peaks, while far to the southward the summit of Shasta,

overtopping all intervening ridges, forms the most prominent features of the landscape.

Of irregular outline are the shores of Upper Klamath lake; they are, mainly, steep and rocky, and a few small islands dot the surface. Several large streams flow into the northern part, and at the southern end the waters discharge through Link river. This is the only large lake in Oregon that overflows.

Lower, or Little Klamath lake, is of small size and only a portion of it (some nine miles) lies in Oregon. It is navigable and steamers ply its waters from Klamath Falls to various points on the lake.

Rhett, or Tule lake is a fair-sized body of water, but properly it belongs to California, only about four square miles of its area lying within the boundaries of Oregon. Rhett, Tule or Wright lake as it is variously called, is a body of water known to fame. On its southern shore lie the celebrated Modoc lava beds.

Lake of the Woods, some five miles in length, surrounded by dense forests and green meadows, is situated about ten miles west of Pelican Bay, of Upper Klamath lake. It is near the western boundary of the county. It has a beautiful pebbly shore, and is among the handsomest of lakes.

For over thirty years Klamath Falls (Linkville) has stood on the shore of a little lake now known as Ewauna. Until lately it had no name, and was referred to locally as simply "the lake." The name Ewauna, according to Captain O. C. Applegate, was conferred upon it by the Indians, and signifies "elbow."

South of Lake of the Woods five comparatively small lakes, in the midst of a vast field of lava, lie at a great altitude, surrounded by a dozen lofty peaks, constituting what was known in earlier days as the "Snowy Cluster."

There is in the immediate vicinity of Klamath Falls a "nest" of hot springs. Some of them contain medicinal properties; some of them do not. They vary in temperature, one of them running exceedingly high, so high in fact that it has been named the "Devil's Tea Kettle." Throughout eastern Oregon some of these springs are used by ranchers and butchers for the purpose of scalding hogs; in earlier days they were utilized by Indians for boiling their meats. But the "Devil's Tea Kettle" is too hot for all practical purposes.

Near this place, also, is the famous hot earth, or solfatara, a spot—an acre or so in extent—situated on a hillside, at least 150 feet above the big hot spring, or "Devil's Tea Kettle." By boring down seven feet into this hot earth the temperature was ascertained to be 210 degrees. It is claimed that this hot earth, when applied to the



parts affected with lumbago, acts like magic. To relieve pain in cases of rheumatism, neuralgia, sciatica and paralysis, this treatment is said to be equally efficient.

Of Klamath county's big berry patch the *Morning Oregonian* of November, 1900, published the following account:

Along the side of Crater Lake and Pelican Bay, in Klamath county, there is a great wonder which is visited by thousands of people annually, that is seldom mentioned and but little known outside of southern Oregon. The great huckleberry patch of Oregon is situated 75 miles from Klamath Falls, in a northerly direction, and eight miles from the famous Crater Lake. At least 3,000 people visited the place this year, and from 3,000 to 5,000 people journey thither every year. They do not visit it as sightseers, but strictly with a business motive.

In earlier times it was the home of the bear and the great storehouse of the Indian. Here the different tribes met on friendly terms and picked the berries and dried them for winter food. Now the bear have almost entirely disappeared and the red man and the white man meet on equal terms and pick this fruit from nature's own orchard.

This remarkable huckleberry patch covers an area of land 20 miles long and from four to five miles wide. The bushes average from three to five feet in height, and are literally loaded with the fruit every year. A failure of the crop has never been known. The "patch" lies along the summit of Huckelberry mountain, a peak of the Cascades, at an altitude of 7,000 feet. The berries are blue-black in color, about the size of a tame cherry and are of delicious flavor. Besides the Indians and Whites of southern Oregon, the inhabitants of northern California and western Idaho flock to this place every year. The berries are picked and canned, or dried on the ground, and taken home ready to be stored for winter's use. In early days the Indians dried them exclusively, but now they have learned the white man's ways.

During the huckleberry season the mountain resembles a city. From 3,000 to 4,000 people are camped

about the place, and the numerous camp fires send up their smoke by day, and shoot farther their light by night and the mountain is made merry for twenty miles by the shouting of children and song and merry making. The berries begin to ripen in August and picking continues until snow flies, generally the latter part of November. One person usually picks five or six gallons a day, which when sold bring \$1 a gallon in the town. Most of the berries, however, are put up by private families for home consumption. The berries here picked and saved annually run up into the hundreds of thousands of gallons.

Visits to this section are marked by both pleasure and profit. Every kind of amusement is carried on. There are music, dances, Sunday schools and preaching. Besides berry picking there are other features of attraction. Although the bear is practically driven from this, his desirable home, a number are still killed every season while stealing in to make a meal from the luscious berries. Deer are plentiful and hundreds of them are killed annually. Fishing is good in all the lakes and mountain streams, and the place is an ideal spot for the romantic pleasure seeker as well as families who desire to replenish the larder for winter.

We cannot more appropriately close this descriptive chapter of Klamath county than with a short quotation from J. W. Howerton, who published the following in the "Farm and Irrigation Age:"

"This great county, with its healthful climate, its vast area of irrigable land, its numerous beautiful lakes and rivers, so happily situated to be of the greatest service to man, the mountain reservoirs, the great extent of mountain grazing lands, the great herds of horses, mules, cattle and sheep, its marshes, with an abundance of natural hay, the beautiful alfalfa meadows, its enormous body of choicest timber, the adaptability to all staple crops of its fertile valleys, the cheapness of land and the possibilities of irrigation, invite to its shores all good people less favorably situated, to assist in developing these wonderful resources and to secure a happy home."

## CHAPTER VIII

### POLITICAL.

Since its organization Klamath county has made few mistakes in the selection of men to transact the county's business. Only once in her political history, from 1882 to 1905, has a county official betrayed the confidence of the people who placed him in office. Up to a few years since the county was sparsely settled and those who were candidates for office were known personally to nearly all the voters in the county. Thus the people have been enabled to select honest, capable and conservative officials with but very rare exceptions.

Prior to the formation of Lake county, in 1874, the territory which now comprises Lake and Klamath counties was a part of Jackson county. At that period, aside from the soldiers at Fort Klamath, there were few settlers in southern Oregon east of the Cascade mountains. What few there were, however, occasionally took part in the political matters of Jackson county. The inconveniences this interest in matters political occasioned is illustrated by an event which occurred in 1866. O. A. Stearns was then a soldier at Fort Klamath, and was selected as a delegate representing that part of the county east of the mountains in the county convention held at Jacksonville. He was granted a twenty days' furlough in which to perform this service. For the trip he was denied the use of any of the horses in the government service and was compelled to accept the proffer of a decrepit, feeble pony on which he determined to make the start at least. After wading through snow, mud and slush for nine days, the destination was reached, and Mr. Stearns was on time to participate in the deliberations of the convention.

He left the pony on the eastern slope of the mountains after about half the trip had been accomplished. Here he fell in with a party who offered the use of an unbroken mule to ride, which offer was accepted. He made the return trip on a mule that belonged to the government and which he had been requested to conduct to the fort. But for all its utility to him, he says, he would not have disturbed the long-eared animal

in its Rogue River lodging. He won his way to the fort two days before the expiration of his furlough, and expressed himself as glad that he did not have to repeat this experience.

When Lake county was formed, in 1874, conditions were materially improved, but in 1882 the Klamath country was granted a county government of its own, with the seat of government at the little town of Linkville.

When the county machinery was put in motion at the initial meeting of the commissioners' court, November 6, 1882, the following were the officials who took the oath and served as the first officers of Klamath county: W. S. Moore, county judge; Stephen Stukel, commissioner; O. T. Brown, commissioner; W. C. Hale, clerk; Charles Putnam, sheriff; Evan R. Reames, treasurer; S. C. Sumner, coroner. With the exception of Treasurer Reames these gentlemen were all Republicans and were appointed by Governor Moody.

It was not until a month later, December 6, 1882, that a school superintendent was chosen. He was selected by the county court and his salary was placed at \$100 a year. C. H. Dyar, a Republican, was the one appointed to this position. J. W. Hamaker's bond as county surveyor was approved at this meeting of December 6th. J. H. Clark, Republican, was the first assessor. June 6, 1883, he resigned and W. C. Clark was appointed to succeed him by the court.

Klamath county's first election occurred June 1, 1884. At that time there were six voting precincts. The precincts and judges of election of this first political contest were as follows:

Plevna precinct—E. Riggs, John Connolly, C. H. Withrow.

Linkville—John F. Miller, D. J. Ferree, J. L. Hanks.

Lost River—I. D. Applegate, G. B. Van Riper, Ira Chandler.

Tule Lake—R. Hutchinson, D. Van Brimmer, E. Whitney.

Sprague River—William Robinson, James Barnes, M. Obenchain.



Wood River—George Loosely, George Nully, Sr., W. J. Tuhoey.

The following were the officials elected: G. W. Smith, Dem., county judge; Mat Obenchain, Rep., commissioner; R. Hutchinson, Dem., commissioner; W. C. Hale, Rep., clerk; Charles Putnam, Rep., sheriff; J. O. Allen, Rep., surveyor; Evan R. Reames, Dem. treasurer; M. D. Childers Dem., assessor; C. R. De Lap, Rep., school superintendent.

At this election the vote did not exceed 350.

At the June election of 1886 the vote of Klamath county totaled 596, a gain of 265 since June, 1884. The election was quite hotly contested, and the Democrats secured a majority of the county officers. The result:

For Congressman—N. L. Butler, Dem., 304; Binger Hermann, Rep., 292; Robert A. Miller, Dem., 2.

For Governor—Sylvester Pennoyer, Dem., 326; Thomas R. Cornelius, Rep., 267; J. E. Houston, Pro., 1.

For Circuit Judge—J. R. Neil, Dem., 158; L. R. Webster, Rep., 427.

For District Attorney—W. M. Colvig, Dem., 310; H. Kelly, Rep., 277.

For Joint Representative—John F. Miller, Dem., 200; Robert McLean, Rep., 336.

For Commissioner—John Conolly, Dem., 223; John A. Wells, Dem., 390; R. A. Emmitt, Rep., 327.

For Sheriff—M. D. Childers, Dem., 310; Charles Putnam, Rep., 241.

For Clerk—Charles P. Hughes, Dem., 242; W. C. Hale, Rep., 403.

For Treasurer—George T. Baldwin, Dem., 353; scattering, 4.

For School Superintendent—W. E. Greene, Dem., 277; H. M. Thatcher, Rep., 272.

For Surveyor—J. B. Griffith, Dem., 275; Rufus Moore, Rep., 276.

For Assessor—R. B. Hatton, Dem., 286; W. F. Arant, Rep., 261.

John Wells, Democrat, who was elected county commissioner, failed to qualify, and James L. Hanks, Democrat, was appointed in his place.

Over 700 votes were cast at the June election of 1888, a gain of more than 100 in two years. Again were the Democrats successful in securing a majority of the county officers. There were Democratic majorities, also, for candidates on state and district tickets. The official vote:

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, Rep., 336; John M. Gearin, Dem., 369.

For Prosecuting Attorney—William M. Colvig, Dem., 416.

For Joint Senator—C. M. Cartwright, Rep., 313; C. A. Cogswells, Dem., 385.

For Joint Representative—S. J. Studley, Rep., 321; S. P. Moss, Dem., 380.

For County Judge—N. F. Hilderbrand, Dem., 297; W. S. Moore, Rep., 382.

For County Commissioners—N. S. Goodlow, Dem., 267; W. B. Grubb, Rep., 321; L. B. Kester, Rep., 342; W. C. Crawford, Dem., 427.

For Sheriff—I. C. Johnson, Rep., 329; M. D. Childers, Dem., 350.

For Clerk—W. W. Smith, Dem., 328; A. L. Leavitt, Rep., 351.

For Assessor—J. O. Hamaker, Rep., 248; John Smart, Dem., 433.

For Treasurer—W. C. Hale, Rep., 301; Charles Graves, Dem., 379.

For School Superintendent—J. S. Orr, Rep., 320; P. L. Fountain, Dem., 359.

For Surveyor—S. B. Low, Rep., 336; J. B. Griffith, Dem., 348.

For Coroner—H. Kossler, Dem., 329; J. W. Siemens, Rep., 347.

The returns for the presidential election of 1888 are not obtainable but the number of votes cast in Klamath county Tuesday, November 6th, for the presidential candidates were about 750, with a Democratic majority of 89.

There was a small gain in the spring vote of 1890 over that of 1888. The Republican county ticket fared somewhat better than usual. The Republicans elected the county judge, sheriff, clerk and treasurer. They also carried the county for Hermann for congressman. The Democrats carried the state and district tickets. The official vote:

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, Rep., 381; R. A. Miller, Dem., 361.

For Governor—D. P. Thompson, Rep., 316; Sylvester Pennoyer, Dem., 425.

For District Attorney—W. M. Colvig, Dem., 386; C. B. Watson, Rep., 351.

For Joint Representative—G. W. Smith, Dem., 369; A. Snider, Rep., 336.

For County Judge—J. S. Orr, Rep., 458; H. W. Keesee, Dem., 267.

For County Commissioner—Charles T. Silvers, Dem., 395; Dan Cronemiller, Rep., 319.

For Sheriff—E. W. Gowen, Rep., 369; H. L. Webb, Dem., 355.

For Clerk—A. L. Leavitt, Rep., 452; J. F. Kertchem, Dem., 274.

For Treasurer—W. E. Howe, Rep., 420; H. Kessler, Dem., 308.

For Assessor—J. H. Smart, Dem., 486; G. D. Horner, Rep., 289.

For School Superintendent—P. L. Fountain, Dem., 435; J. G. Walker, Rep., 289.

For Surveyor—W. B. Simpson, Rep., 350; Isa Leskeard, Dem., 373.

For Coroner—J. T. Forbes, Dem., 371; scattering, 69.

There was quite a change from the regular Democratic victories at the spring election of 1892. At this contest every Republican on the county ticket was elected with the exception of the candidate for assessor. On the district ticket, also, the Republican candidates carried the county, failing only on the member of the state board of equalization. The People's party had a ticket in the field for the first time and polled a very respectable vote. The total vote was about the same as that of 1888. The official result:

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, Rep., 373; Winfield T. Rigdon, Pro., 5; M. V. Rork, PP., 129; R. M. Veath, Dem., 234.

For Joint Senator—C. A. Cogswell, Dem., 317; A. Snider, Rep., 361; Roscoe Knox PP., 47.

For Joint Representative—B. Daley, Dem., 253; O. A. Stearns, 321; W. L. Welch, PP., 161.

For Member State Board of Equalization—V. A. Dunlap, Dem., 464; George W. Dunn, Rep., 179; S. H. Holt, PP., 97.

For Circuit Judges—W. C. Hale, Rep., 432; H. K. Hanna, Dem., 444; P. P. Prim, Dem., 236; I. P. Wakefield, PP., 188.

For Prosecuting Attorney—H. L. Benson, Rep., 347; W. C. Edwards, PP., 130; S. U. Mitchell, Dem., 275.

For Sheriff—H. B. Compson, Dem., 249; T. M. Durham, PP., 149; E. W. Gowen, Rep., 329.

For Clerk—P. L. Fountain, Dem., 220; A. L. Leavitt, Rep., 433; W. W. Norton, PP., 77.

For Treasurer—George T. Baldwin, Dem., 333; W. E. Howe, Rep., 370.

For Assessor—A. H. McClellan, PP., 117; C. L. Parrish, Rep., 296; John H. Smart, Dem., 317.

For County Commissioner—J. T. Henley, Rep., 333; R. Hutchinson, Dem., 211; N. S. Merrill, PP., 172.

For School Superintendent—C. R. De Lap, Rep., 339; W. R. Hendricks, Dem., 208; A. T. Wilson, PP., 181.

For Surveyor—A. Castel, Rep., 424; Ira Leskeard, 279.

For Coroner—J. W. Siemens, Rep., 638.

The presidential election of 1892 was a great victory for the People's party in Klamath county, the Weaver electors carrying the county by a safe plurality. The official vote: Republican electors, Harrison, 270; Democratic electors, Cleveland, 76; People's Party electors, Weaver, 324; Prohibitionists, 7. Total vote 677.

The election of June 4, 1894, was one of the most interesting and exciting ever held in Klamath county. The People's Party which had made such a good showing at the previous election, had made gains, and now secured the bulk

of the county offices. Each party, the Republicans, Democrats and People's Party, had a full ticket in the field and were of almost equal strength, which resulted in a close and interesting contest. For the head of the ticket 765 votes were cast. The official vote:

For Governor—William Galloway, Dem., 186; James Kennedy, Pro., 9; William P. Lord, Rep., 294; Nathan Pierce, PP., 276.

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, Rep., 312; John D. Hursh, Pro., 4; Charles Miller, PP., 267; J. K. Weatherford, Dem., 172.

For Joint Representative—Virgil Conn, Rep., 273; Bernard Daly, Dem., 199; R. K. Funk, PP., 288.

For Prosecuting Attorney—Abe Axtell, PP., 264; Henry L. Benson, Rep., 328; William H. Parker, Dem., 170.

For County Judge—C. S. Moore, Rep., 315; G. W. Smith, Dem., 189; H. Snogoose, PP., 256.

For Sheriff—I. D. Applegate, Rep., 239; A. A. Fitch, PP., 276; J. H. Smart, Dem., 250.

For Assessor—J. A. Chastain, Dem., 119; J. A. Hill, Rep., 270; A. T. Wilson, PP., 359.

For Treasurer—Alex Martin, Jr., Dem., 259; J. O. McClellan, PP., 257; C. S. Sergeant, Rep., 241.

For Clerk—O. H. Harshbarger, Dem., 250; A. L. Leavitt, Rep., 297; William Terrill, PP., 217.

For County Commissioner—S. W. Kilgore, Rep., 192; Fred Melhase, Dem., 244; John Wells, PP., 314.

For School Superintendent—W. T. Butcher, Dem., 246; C. R. De Lap, Rep., 242; Mrs. C. N. Gordon, PP., 269.

For Surveyor—Fred Beck, PP., 323; A. Castel, Rep., 408.

For Coroner—R. G. Galbreath, PP., 679.

The election of June 1, 1896, found the three parties, Republican, Democratic and People's again in the field with full tickets, and with nearly equal strength. On the county ticket the Populists elected one candidate, the Republicans three and the Democrats four. There were cast 796 votes, the largest poll in the county's history up to that period. The official vote:

For Congressman—N. C. Christenson, Pro., 9; J. Myers, Dem., 190; T. H. Tongue, Rep., 342; W. S. Vandeburg, PP., 236.

For Joint Senator—O. C. Applegate, Rep., 339; B. Daly, Dem., 189; J. Gaston, Pro., 235.

For Representative—V. Conn, Rep., 265; J. L. Hanks, Dem., 213; J. A. Larrabee, PP., 288.

For District Attorney—G. W. Colvig Rep., 337; J. A. Jeffrey, PP., 266; S. S. Pentz, Dem., 163.

For Sheriff—W. F. Arant, Rep., 254; A. A. Fitch, PP., 308; O. H. Harshbarger, Dem., 224.



For Clerk—C. H. Withrow, Rep., 365; D. F. Driscoll, PP., 330; R. W. Marple, Dem., 81.

For Assessor—J. I. Donnell, Rep., 242; A. T. Wilson, PP., 247; Charles Horton, Dem., 264.

For School Superintendent—Charles Pattee, Rep., 232; W. F. Chase, PP., 218; P. L. Fountain, Dem., 313.

For Treasurer—J. W. Siemens, Rep., 298; William Nail, PP., 212; Alex. Martin, Jr., Dem., 266.

For Commissioner—R. M. C. Brown, Dem., 181; George McDonald, PP., 267; William Davis, Rep., 320.

For Surveyor—W. B. Simpson, Rep., 231; Fred Beck, PP., 229; W. T. Butcher, Dem., 306.

For Coroner—L. Biehn, Rep., 330; J. Hunsacker, Dem., 349.

In the fall election for president November 2d, Bryan carried the county by a plurality of 116 over McKinley. The official vote: McKinley electors, Republican, 347; Bryan electors, Democratic, 463; Levering electors, Prohibition, 8; Palmer electors, gold Democrat, 8.

The election of June 6, 1898, was hotly contested and resulted in a pronounced victory for the Republican forces. The Democrats, Populists and silver Republicans joined forces and placed a union ticket in the field. They succeeded in electing only two candidates on the county ticket. There were cast 837 votes for the head of the ticket, a slight gain over the vote of two years previous. The official vote:

For Governor—H. M. Clinton, Pro., 15; T. F. Geer, Rep., 439; W. R. King, Union, 342; John C. Luce, PP., 41.

For Congressman—J. L. Hill, PP., 61; L. H. Pederson Pro., 12; T. H. Tongue, Rep., 443; R. M. Veath, Union, 318.

For Circuit Judge—H. L. Benson, 470; J. L. Bachelor, PP., 51; H. K. Hanna, Ind., 397; J. A. Jeffrey, Union, 269; E. C. Wade, Union, 184; J. Tressler PP. 28.

For District Attorney—A. N. Soliss Union, 285; C. B. Watson, Rep., 459; J. B. Wells, PP., 75.

For Joint Representative, Klamath and Lake—J. B. Griffith, Union, 397; W. A. Massingill, Rep., 408.

For County Judge—C. T. Silvers, Union, 347; L. T. Willits, Rep., 465.

For Clerk—M. E. Hutchinson, Union, 257; C. H. Withrow, Rep., 551.

For Sheriff—A. Kershner, Rep., 413; W. D. Woodcock, Union, 399.

For Treasurer—Marion Hanks, Union, 344; H. H. Van Valkenburg, Rep., 448.

For Assessor—W. S. Hoagland, Rep., 449; Charles Westlotörn, Union, 352.

For Commissioner—H. T. Anderson, Union, 415; J. W. McCoy, Rep., 394.

For School Superintendent—P. L. Fountain, Union, 413; D. A. Presley, Rep., 389.

For Surveyor—W. T. Butcher, Union, 354; E. B. Henry, Rep., 451.

For Coroner—S. Hemenway, Rep., 473; John Hunsacker, Union, 326.

The People's party was eliminated at the election of 1900, and again the two old parties were the only ones in the field. The contest was close and each party elected a portion of its ticket, the Democrats having a shade the best of it. There was a falling off of the vote, there being only a few over 800 cast. The official vote:

For Congressman—Thomas H. Tongue, Rep., 389; Bernard Daly, Dem., 343.

For District Attorney—A. E. Reames, Dem., 408; C. B. Watson, Rep., 391.

For Joint Senator—J. N. Williamson, Rep., 413; A. S. Bennett, Dem., 397.

For Joint Representative—R. A. Emmitt, Rep., 544; George T. Baldwin, Dem., 441; Harry C. Liebe, Dem., 281; T. H. McGreer, Rep., 362; A. S. Roberts, Rep. 335; G. Springer, Dem., 224.

For County Clerk—James H. Driscoll, Dem., 433; C. L. Parrish, Rep., 364.

For Sheriff—S. T. Summers, Dem., 393; A. Kerchner, Rep., 391.

For Treasurer—H. H. Van Valkenburg, Rep., 453; Alex. Martin, Jr., Dem., 336.

For Assessor—Jasper Bennett, Dem., 456; W. S. Hoagland, Rep., 336.

For Commissioner—Fred Melhase, Dem., 431; S. B. Gardner, Rep., 360.

For School Superintendent—C. R. De Lap, Rep., 425; George W. Offield, Dem., 366.

For Surveyor—W. B. Simpson, Rep., 574.

For Coroner—R. W. Marple, Dem., 490.

Following are the returns, official, of the presidential election of the fall of 1900: McKinley electors, Republican, 428; Bryan electors, Democratic, 324; Woolley electors, Prohibition, 10; Barker electors, middle of the road Populists, 4.

There were cast 915 votes for the head of the ticket at the June election of 1902, a considerable gain over the two years previous. The Democrats elected the greater portion of the county ticket, while the Republicans carried the county for the state, congressional and district tickets. The official vote:

For Governor—George E. Chamberlain, Dem., 414; W. J. Furnish, Rep., 501.

For Congressman—Thomas H. Tongue, Rep., 523; J. K. Weatherford, Dem., 349.

For United States Senator—T. T. Geer, Rep., 484; C. E. S. Wood, Dem., 361.

For Joint Representative—R. A. Emmitt,

Rep., 584; N. Whealdon, Rep., 452; I. N. Burgess, Rep., 476; P. B. Doak, Dem., 366; L. E. Morse, Dem., 325; Earl Sanders, Dem., 313.

For Clerk—A. Castel, Rep., 389; J. H. Driscoll, Dem., 569.

For Sheriff—J. W. Siemens, Rep., 407; S. T. Summers, Dem., 539.

For Treasurer—George W. Bradley, Dem., 469; H. H. Van Valkenburg, Rep., 481.

For Judge—George T. Baldwin, Dem., 535; L. F. Willits, Rep., 339.

For Commissioner—N. S. Merrill, Dem., 497; O. A. Stearns, Rep., 429.

For Surveyor—W. T. Butcher, Dem., 503; A. C. Lewis, Rep., 424.

For Coroner—R. W. Marple, Dem., 353; F. D. Reames, Rep., 567.

There was a special election held June 1, 1903, for the purpose of electing a congressman to succeed Congressman Tongue, deceased. The result in Klamath county was as follows: Binger Hermann, 387; A. E. Reames, Dem., 273.

There were cast 962 votes for the head of the ticket at the spring election of 1904. Neither party could claim the election, each securing a portion of the ticket. Politically Klamath county was quite close at this period. The official vote of 1904:

For Congressman—Binger Hermann, Rep., 562; R. M. Veatch, Dem., 351; H. Gould, Pro., 17; B. F. Ramp, Soc., 32.

For Circuit Judge—H. L. Benson, Rep., 716; E. B. Dufur, Dem., 259; H. K. Hanna, Rep., 562; J. R. Neil, Dem., 334.

For District Attorney—E. M. Brattain, Rep., 434; W. J. Moore, Dem., 571.

For Joint Senator—J. A. Laycock, Rep., 542; W. A. Booth, Dem., 438.

For Joint Representative—R. E. L. Steiner, Rep., 477; John S. Shook, Rep., 458; J. A. Taylor, Dem., 341; J. B. Griffith, Dem., 568.

For County Clerk—George Chastain, Dem., 506; W. P. Rhoads, Rep., 493.

For Sheriff—Charles Horton, Dem., 488; Silas Obenchain, Rep., 524.

For Treasurer—R. I. Hammond, Dem., 407; L. Alva Lewis, Rep., 476.

For Assessor—D. G. Brown, Rep., 435; J. P. Lee, Dem., 517.

For Commissioner—J. W. McCoy, Rep., 462; Fred Melhase, Dem., 496.

For School Superintendent—C. E. Fox, Dem., 373; J. G. Wright, Rep., 589.

For Surveyor—E. B. Henry, Rep., 682.

For Coroner—H. B. Hargus, Dem., 438; G. W. Merryman, Rep., 524.

The presidential election of 1904, November 5th, resulted as follows: Republican electors, Roosevelt, 553; Democratic electors, Parker, 208; Prohibition electors, Swallow, 10; Socialists, Debs, 29; People's party, Watson, 8.

## CHAPTER IX

### EDUCATIONAL.

It was not until the fall of 1870 that the juvenile population of the Klamath country reached a number making it necessary to provide a school for their education. This initial school was at that time established at Linkville. From the county no funds could be obtained for school purposes, but this fact did not deter the citizens from raising an amount of money sufficient to pay a teacher and rent a building for school purposes. A gentleman by the name of Nail was secured to teach, and Klamath county's first school was in full swing. From its inception the attendance was fairly good, including many half-breed children. After this school had been conducted three months it was possible to secure county aid; the Linkville school was organized by

the county court. Mrs. Chauncey Nye taught the second term.

The second school in the county was not far behind the Linkville institution and was established near the present town of Bonanza, in the Lost River settlement.

The third school was in the Plevna district, southwest of Linkville. Three patriotic settlers furnished \$75 each and about 1877 erected a school house. School commenced with four pupils.

Such was the educational genesis of Klamath county. Other schools were established in the Klamath country, and by 1883, just after the organization of Klamath county, we find that there were 345 children between the ages of 4 and 21



years, of which 164 were enrolled. The average daily attendance was 131.

The following table shows the number of children from 4 to 20 years old in the county, the number enrolled and the average daily attendance in public schools each year from the organization of the county up to and including 1903:

Year.	No. Children.	No. Enrolled.	Av. Daily Attend.
1883 .....	345	164	131
1884 .....	417	190	220
1885 .....	474	236	133
1886 .....	582	249	162
1887 .....	630	318	194
1888 .....	792	384	245
1889 .....	911	437	277
1890 .....	876	551	330
1891 .....	907	609	360
1892 .....	927	625	380
1893 .....	964	573	409
1894 .....	988	624	388
1895 .....	1028	650	442
1896 .....	1052	701	511
1897 .....	1065	758	505
1898 .....	1114	752	490
1899 .....	1107	758	492
1900 .....	1033	736	474
1901 .....	1073	728	405
1902 .....	1072	765	433
1903 .....	1168	818	475

Educational facilities in Linkville during the early days were limited. School was held in a little, primitive wooden shack, crowded with scholars. It was a disgrace to the otherwise thriving town. A writer in the *Star* of July 25, 1885, said: "No citizen of pride would, if he could avoid it, point out our excuse of a school house, east of town, to an eastern man, as our institution of learning."

At last the people of Linkville, ashamed of the public school facilities, called a mass meeting, December 1, 1885, and took steps toward securing a suitable building to cost not less than \$5,000. Still no progress was made, although numerous other meetings were held.

Finally a building was erected, but at a cost much less than the original sum suggested, the new school house being erected for \$1,550. Up to the present writing this building has been in commission, but otherwise educational interests are keeping abreast of the times. Saturday, May 28, 1904, District No. 1 voted to issue bonds to the amount of \$11,500 to erect a public school building which edifice is now in process of erection and will be a credit to the county seat.

Late in 1901 agitation was begun in Klamath

Falls for the founding of a high school. This was continued until the high school became a fact, as it is now being erected, the contract price for which is \$29,500. Previously students were compelled to go outside the county in order to secure a higher education. The act providing for the founding of a county high school was passed by the Oregon Legislature and approved by the governor February 26, 1901, and under this act the people of Klamath county proceeded to make their plans. It was necessary to put the question to a vote, which was done at the general election, June 2, 1902. The result was, for high school, 597; against high school, 161. January 12, 1905, the county court made a six-mill levy to secure funds with which to erect a county high school to cost \$25,000. This will be a handsome structure with all modern improvements and up to date in every respect. However, the contract price for the high school building is \$29,500.

The latest available report of Klamath county schools is that of 1903:

No. of children between 4 and 20 years of age.....	1168
No. pupils enrolled .....	818
Average daily attendance .....	475
Teachers employed during the year .....	67
Teachers holding state certificates or diplomas....	13
Teachers holding first grade certificates.....	13
Teachers holding second grade certificates.....	20
Teachers holding third grade certificates.....	5
Teachers holding primary certificates.....	1
Teachers holding permits.....	13
No. of organized districts in county .....	31
No. of school houses .....	30

Following is a roster of the teachers of Klamath county for the year 1903:

Mrs. Myrtle Weeks, Merrill; Elizabeth Y. Dix, Pokegama; Mrs. G. D. Brown, Crystal; Miss Gertie Van Meter, Bedfield; Miss Evelyn Bunnell, Klamath Falls; Miss Elizabeth Moreland, Pokegama; Gilbert D. Brown, Crystal; Miss Alice Swift, Beswick, California; Miss Nett R. Drew, Dairy; Dora A. Eglington, Bedfield; E. Ray Fountain, Klamath Falls; Miss Nora Keithley, Dairy; Miss Restora French, Klamath Falls; Miss Dora Goss, Bonanza; Maril Elsie Grey, Klamath Falls; Miss Anna Maxx, Merrill; Mrs. James Worlow, Fort Klamath; Miss H. F. Ganiere, Klamath Falls; Daisy Pattison, Bonanza; U. S. Worden, Klamath Falls; Mrs. Helen Gay Sunwalt, Tule Lake; Miss Louise E. Sargeant, Keno; W. R. Dilley, Olene; Miss Stella Campbell, Lorella; Miss Minerva C. Cal, Klamath Falls; Miss E. V. Cogswell, Klamath Falls; Miss Alice Applegate, Klamath Falls; W. H. Musselman, Klamath Falls; Kitty C. Wells, Fort Klamath; Miss

---

Emma Bussey, Lorella; C. E. For, Lorella; Miss  
Jennie L. Cartwright, Odessa; Miss L. L. Dick-  
son, Fort Klamath; Miss Edna Wells, Ashland;  
D. A. McComb, Klamath Falls; Miss Joyce Arant,

Klamath Falls; Mrs. Jennie M. Kearns, Evelyn R.  
Applegate, Mrs. Lou Norris, Gertrude Richard-  
son, Beagle; Ida C. Grigsby, Klamath Falls; C.  
C. Brown.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## KLAMATH COUNTY

---

THOMAS H. WILKERSON is well and favorably known in Klamath county. He resides one mile southeast of Lorella where he has an estate of two hundred and forty acres, well improved and in a high state of cultivation. He handles considerable stock and is known as one of the prosperous men of the community. His birth occurred in Monroe county, Missouri, on January 17, 1842. The father of our subject, William Wilkerson, is a native of Kentucky and an early pioneer to Monroe county, Missouri, arriving there about 1819. In 1850, he crossed the plains with ox teams accompanied by his three brothers. After working for some time in the mines, he started home in 1852 and was taken sick on the Isthmus of Panama. From that place he was transferred to the Island of Cuba, where he died the next year. His father, William Wilkerson, the grandfather of our subject, was born in England and came to the United States when quite young being one of the early settlers of the county. He was well acquainted with Daniel Boone, served in the War of 1812 and was a captain in the Black Hawk War. He did a great deal of scouting in Virginia and once was captured by the Indians, who held him for three years. His death occurred in Monroe county, Missouri, when he was aged ninety-two. The mother of our subject, Margaret (Dale) Wilkerson, was born in Tennessee and came to Monroe county, Missouri, with her parents when she was a child, it being about 1827. She made a trip to Oregon with our subject in 1875 and two years later returned to Monroe county where she died in 1878. Her father, John Dale, was a lieutenant in the battle of New Orleans, and a captain in the battle of Tippecanoe. He was captured there by some Indians but as they were taking him away, he struck one into the water with a paddle and so escaped. He was known as John Dale, of Tippecanoe fame. The Dales were all

of Irish extraction and our subject's uncle, Matthew Dale, lived to be one hundred and ten years of age. The brothers and sisters of our subject are named as follows: John, deceased; Wiley, in Monroe county, Missouri; Sarah, wife of Alexander Clemens, a brother of the famous Mark Twain, and they now live in Monroe county, Missouri; Ross in Monroe county, Missouri; Mary, deceased; Milton in Monroe county; and Nancy, deceased. Our subject was the fifth from the last. He grew up on a farm in Missouri, attended school in the little log cabin of the day, being obliged to walk many miles even for that. In the spring of 1862, he started across the plains with Dr. Hugh Glenn's train who was afterwards a noted land owner of California. Mr. Wilkerson drove a band of mules across the plains and then mined in California for some time. He was at Virginia City in 1867 and returned via the Panama route to New York city, whence he journeyed back to Missouri. He had been very successful in the west and in Missouri engaged in farming and stock raising.

On September 11, 1873, Mr. Wilkerson married Julia Hardwick, a native of Monroe county, Missouri. George Hardwick, her father, was born in the same county and died in Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1895, being then sixty years of age. His father, John Hardwick, was born in Madison county and was one of the early settlers of Monroe county, Missouri. Many of the ancestors of this family were in the Revolution. Mrs. Wilkerson's mother, Mary A. (Sisk) Hardwick, was born in Alabama and most of her ancestors came from North Carolina. She died in Missouri. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Wilkerson are named as follows, she being the oldest: Jethro, of Portland, Oregon; Lucy, deceased; John, of Marion county, Oregon; Clementine, deceased; George T.; and Mrs. Dollie Leveatt, both of Yamhill county, Oregon. In the fall of 1875, our

subject started west with his wife and family, being accompanied by his mother and his wife's father and family. They headed toward Oregon and in due time arrived on the Pacific coast and located in West Chehalem valley. There he was engaged in general merchandising for eleven years. Not being especially successful, he sold out and came to his present place in June, 1886. He took up a homestead and engaged in stock raising and farming. Few settlers were here then and the hard winter of 1889-90 swept nearly all of his stock away. Since then, however, he has been prospered and has gained a nice holding of property. His residence is a fine two story eleven room structure, which is surrounded with fine improvements and makes a beautiful place. The children born to this family are Nora M., wife of James Krogue; Ella L., wife of Clarence Walker; Eugene W.; William L.; Clementine M., wife of Charles Wiley; Geneva A., a school teacher; Mary, Lulu and Kenneth C. Ella used to teach school. The children are all located near by and the two oldest have ranches in this vicinity. Our subject and his wife are consistent members of the Christian church and also two of their daughters belong to that denomination. They are known as substantial, upright, and good people and fully deserve the generous confidence and esteem bestowed upon them by their fellows.

CHARLES C. LEWIS is one of the younger men of Klamath county, who has demonstrated his ability to make a financial success in general farming and stock raising as is evidenced by his present holding. He resides one mile south of Olene and his birth occurred on May 27, 1875, in Custer county, Colorado. His father, Leonard A. Lewis, was born in Indiana and served in the Civil War. He came to Colorado, where he did farming and stock raising and in 1885, journeyed west to Klamath valley. He settled on Round Lake first and later went to Klamath Falls. That was his home until a short time previous to his death, when he went to Eureka Springs for his health. There in March, 1902, he passed into the world beyond. He had married Mary A. Bruner, a native of Iowa who survives him and is now dwelling in Klamath Falls. Our subject accompanied his parents on their various trips and received the balance of his education in the agricultural college at Corvallis. Owing to his father's ill health, he was obliged to stop the course and in 1896 he came home and engaged in stock raising. He purchased the old homestead and operated there until 1900 when he sold his property and purchased a farm where he now re-

sides. It consists of two hundred and eighty acres, two hundred of which are agricultural land. Three fourths of this land is under cultivation and eighty acres are seeded to alfalfa. The entire alfalfa field is irrigated from large springs on his farm. Mr. Lewis has improved the place with his own hands and has splendid buildings, an orchard of all varieties of fruits and other things needed in the carrying on of his farm. He formerly handled considerable stock but now has sold the stock and gives attention to raising grain and hay.

On June 2, 1901, Mr. Lewis married Miss Caroline Stockwell and to them one child, Leonard, has been born. Mr. Lewis is a member of the A. O. U. W., and is a well known and substantial man. He started here with no means whatever and took hold with his hands to carve out his fortune. So well has he succeeded that he is now rated as one of the well to do citizens of the county and bids fair to be one of the wealthy men here in the near future.

GEORGE W. COPELAND, an industrious farmer and stockman of Klamath county, resides some two miles east of Lorella. His father, William H. Copeland, was born in Ohio in 1852 and came west about thirty-five years ago. Settlement was made near Portland, Oregon, and in 1885 he came to Klamath county and located in Langell valley. He took up general farming and stock raising and now owns an estate of some four hundred acres, which is well improved with all necessary buildings, machinery and so forth. In addition to this fine estate, he also has a nice band of cattle. The mother of our subject, Mary L. (Nesmer) Copeland, was born in Arkansas. Her parents had crossed the plains in early days. The other child of the family besides our subject is Mrs. Martha M. Abbaloose of this county. George W. was born on August 17, 1871, in Columbia county, Oregon, and came to this county with his parents in 1885. His education was received in the various places where he lived during his boyhood days and as soon as he became of age he began farming for himself and took a homestead where he now resides. He has added a quarter section more and improved the place with good residence, barns, orchard and so forth. The estate is cropped almost entirely to hay for his cattle, of which he owns a goodly number.

On June 17, 1902, Mr. Copeland married Miss Bessie McClung, who was born in California, the daughter of Carter and Mary McClung. Two children are the fruit of this union, Floyd L. and Flossie Marie. Mr. Copeland has



the distinction of having started for himself in this county with no means and gained his entire property by the fruit of his own industry and sagacity. He is a modest, unassuming man and one of the solid, substantial citizens of our county.

---

HENRY T. ANDERSON was born on April 9, 1850, near St. Louis, Missouri. He now resides five miles northeast from Merrill, where he owns a good estate and gives his attention to farming and stock raising. His father, Richard Anderson, was born in Virginia and came as a pioneer to the vicinity of St. Louis and served as a soldier in the confederate army. During the battle of Prairie Grove, one of his legs was shattered by a ball. Nevertheless he fought all through the battle and died from the effects of the wound. His father was Richard Anderson, the grandfather of our subject, and was a prominent planter of Virginia and owned many slaves. Our subject's mother, Eliza (Brand) Anderson, died when he was a small boy. He was the second of a family of three, the others being Mrs. Emma B. Albin, of Chico, California and Robert C., near Merrill. Henry T. was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools and in the spring of 1870 started west. He finally landed in Sacramento valley and went to work for wages. Afterwards, he rented a farm, then journeyed to Colusa county, California. In 1882, he moved to Ashland and wrought on the S. P. railroad. In the spring of 1884, he came to Klamath county and took his present place as a homestead. Here he has resided since. He also took a timber culture and then bought a quarter section, which gave him the generous allowance of four hundred and eighty acres which is all fenced and over three hundred acres in cultivation. Among the improvements, is a seven room, two story house, large barn, plenty of outbuildings, a good well and wind mill, orchard and other accessories. Some two miles east from Merrill, Mr. Anderson owns three hundred and eighty acres of choice farm land all under the plow. Two hundred and twenty acres are producing alfalfa and the other one hundred and sixty, grain. He has a nice large herd of cattle, some horses, and a good many of them well bred. When Mr. Anderson started here, he had no means and he has labored here to gain his present holdings and is to be commended for the success he has achieved. He has won many friends and a popularity in the county, which was demonstrated in 1898, when he was elected county commissioner on the Democratic ticket. For thirty-four years he had been absent from his old home near St. Louis and in May,

1904, accompanied by his wife, who had not seen her parents in Illinois for twenty-eight years, he journeyed east and visited the world's fair and the old farm places, both of his wife's and his own native home. The trip was fraught with many pleasures and is one of the prominent incidents of Mr. Anderson's life.

On November 30, 1877, Mr. Anderson married Miss Mary Crawford, who was born in Perry county, Illinois, the daughter of Jacob J. and Eliza (Wiedon) Crawford, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. Mrs. Anderson is the oldest of a family of twelve children. Her people moved to the Sacramento valley in 1876 and there her marriage occurred. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are Frank, married to Grace Sims, of this county; Charles I., Herbert E., Dora M., Pearl, and Gladys E. In 1882 Mr. Crawford came to Klamath county, then went to Ashland and finally returned to this county, where he died in 1897, aged sixty-six. His widow resides with her children.

Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are good, substantial people, well known and highly esteemed and their labors and uprightness have won for them much success and many friends.

---

CHARLES H. HOAGLAND is one of the prosperous farmers and leading citizens of Klamath county. He resides some three miles east of Bonanza and was born on March 9, 1863, in Coles county, Illinois. His father, Henry W. Hoagland, came to California in 1852, then went to Oregon and afterward returned to Illinois. Again he crossed the plains, both times with ox teams, the last time being in 1865. He settled a second time in California, and finally, in 1879, came to Klamath county, where he died in 1890. The mother of our subject is Jane Hoagland, who is now living in Central Point, Oregon. There were ten children in the family. Our subject came with his parents in 1865 across the plains to Napa county, California, then moved to Merced county and accompanied them later to Langells valley in 1879. Few settlers were here then and his father purchased the first place that had been taken in the valley, which our subject owns at this time. It is one of the most valuable pieces of land in the county, being very fertile, and on the bottom. The father engaged in farming and stock raising and became very prosperous and had much land and stock but sold all except this quarter before he died.

On July 1, 1884, Mr. Hoagland married Miss Margaret Burzan, who was born in Jackson county, Oregon. Her father is deceased and her moth-

er is living in that county now. Six children have been born to our subject and his wife, Bird, wife of Levi McDonald of this valley, Georgia, Emma, Lewis, Fernie and Grace.

Mr. Hoagland is a member of the A. O. U. W. and has the distinction of having gained his entire property through his own efforts of industry, since he started here with no means whatever.

---

FRED L. POPE. Among the enterprising men of Klamath county, it is with pleasure that we are privileged to mention the gentleman whose name appears above. He is a progressive farmer and stockman, residing some three miles east of Merrill and was born on September 15, 1861, in Hillsboro, Iowa. His father, James W. Pope, was born in Highland county, Ohio, and was an early pioneer to Henry county, Iowa. His father, Samuel Pope, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Virginia and one of the earliest pioneers in Ohio. He died in Iowa at the age of ninety-three. The mother of our subject was Eliza J. (Stephenson) Pope, a native of Indiana. She came to Iowa where her wedding occurred. Her father, Dr. Samuel Stephenson, was born in Ireland, came to Indiana, then moved to Iowa, where he died at the age of eighty-four. The brothers and sisters of our subject are mentioned as follows: Elizabeth D., Edgar B., Mrs. Fannie B. Kane and Mrs. Margaret Thompson, twins, and Mrs. Bertie Auble, all of Modoc county, California. Fred L. was the oldest of the family and was much associated with his father in the various occupations in the different places where they resided. In 1864, the parents crossed the plains with wagons, being members of a very large train. They came direct to Yreka, California, and until 1870, the father followed teaming and freighting. Then he came to Stone Coal valley in Modoc county, being the first man that took a claim in that valley. A short time thereafter he removed to Hot Springs valley, a distance of seven miles, where he secured three hundred and twenty acres of land. Since that time, he has made that place his home. For a while he was postmaster at Canby but his attention has been largely given to stock raising. At this time he is about sixty-eight years of age. Our subject's mother died in 1887. He grew up on a ranch and worked at home for wages until he rented the Davis ranch, where he engaged in farming and stock raising, and where he made his start in life. In November, 1898, he sought out his present place and bought it; it consists of two hundred and sixty-five acres. In June of the following year, he moved his family here and this has been

his home place since. He has a nice eight room residence, barn, other outbuildings, shade trees, and so forth and the place is one of the best ones of the county. Forty acres are bearing alfalfa and the entire estate is good land, producing hay and grain. Mr. Pope also owns one hundred and twenty-seven acres just east of Merrill, half of which is producing alfalfa and the balance is used for grain and pasture. Mr. Pope makes a specialty of raising choice Shorthorn cattle and has been favored with splendid success in the enterprise.

On March 27, 1892, Mr. Pope married Miss Dora O. Ballard, a native of Modoc county, California. Her father, James L. Ballard, was born in Illinois and came as a pioneer to California. He was a skilled carpenter and wrought on the state capital at Sacramento and in many other important places. As early as 1872, he brought his family to Modoc county and there died in 1902. He was a millwright as well as carpenter and built the first sawmill in Hot Spring valley. He married Serilda Thornton, a native of Missouri who is now living in Modoc county. Mrs. Pope's brothers and sisters are Simeon T., Charles A., Nora E., Anna H., James T., Jesse L., John R. and William. She is the third child. To our subject and his wife five children have been born, Leslie B., I. Leland, Marjorie D., Wanda M., and Fred L., Jr.

When the time came for Mr. Pope to start in life, his father was not in a position to assist him with any capital, consequently with his bare hands and a good stout heart, he began the battle alone, and everything that he now owns is the result of his own labors. His mother taught school a great many years and was successful in this calling. Being the oldest of the family and much of the time on the frontier, he had little opportunity to gain an education compared with the youth of today, still he has made himself a well informed and well trained man mentally. He is enterprising and progressive, has many friends and is considered one of the leading men of this part of the county.

---

MAJOR JEROME WHITNEY, a native of Klamath county, and now residing two miles southeast of Merrill, was born in the house where he now lives, on October 29, 1875. The old homestead owned by his father is now owned by him and his brother, Johnson. The parents of our subject were Elkanah and Mary A. (White) Whitney, who are named more fully in the sketch of another son in this work. Our subject grew up in this county and received his educa-



tion from the public schools. Early in life he began to work for himself. In the spring of 1898, in company with his two brothers, Albert and Daniel M., he started to Alaska, sailing from Portland, Oregon, with the intention of mining. They later turned from this intention, owing to the discouraging reports, and stopped at the Islands of Karluk and Kodiak and were engaged in the salmon fisheries there during the season. In the fall, they returned to San Francisco and thence journeyed home. Much of the time until his father's death, our subject was associated with him, then later purchased the homestead with his present partner. Before that, he was in partnership with all his brothers in the stock business and they prospered well until 1900, when they divided all their holdings. They still hold a large band of sheep altogether and are recognized as among the leading stockmen of the county. The place where our subject resides is a quarter section, half of which is growing alfalfa and the balance grain. The two brothers have a fine band of cattle and horses all well bred and the farm is stocked with everything needed to handle it in first class shape.

On August 16, 1900, Mr. Whitney married Miss Emma Shuck, a native of Canton, Illinois. She came with her parents, S. A. and Cornelia Shuck, to the Rogue river valley when a child. Later, they came to Klamath county, where her mother is now living. The father died on the ranch near Merrill in 1902. Mrs. Whitney's brothers and sisters are Charles, near Merrill; Mrs. Edith Warren of Canton, Illinois; Mrs. Clara E. Bush, deceased; Lora E. and Lois E., living with their mother. Mr. and Mrs. Whitney have one child, Chester Leroy. It speaks well of the industry of our subject when we know that he started in life without any means and owing to sagacious management of the resources placed in his hands, he is now one of the well-to-do citizens of Klamath county. He is a man of unquestioned integrity, surrounded by a wide circle of admiring friends and is to be credited with doing a great deal for the upbuilding of the county.

OSBERT E. IRVINE is one of the substantial and well known business men of Merrill. He is operating a first class hotel and owing to his skill and sagacity as host has met with a very gratifying patronage. He was born on July 27, 1862, in Buchanan county, Missouri, the son of John M. and Malissa (Gibson) Irvine, natives of Missouri and Virginia, respectively. The father is a veteran of the Civil war and for many years of his life was engaged as an educator. Our

subject grew up in Missouri and there received his education. In 1879, he came west to Redding, California accompanying his parents and later they journeyed by wagon to Josephine county, Oregon. The father died April 4, 1880, and the family moved to Ashland. The mother is now living at Vancouver, Washington in her eightieth year. Our subject traveled over various portions of California, Oregon and Washington. Finally in 1885, he came to Klamath county. He wrought here at various places and did farming in Barnes valley. Finally, in May, 1899, he came to Merrill and since that time has been one of the active builders of this county. He now owns a good residence and eight lots in Merrill, also sixty acres of valuable land, one-half mile south of the town. The agricultural land is all under cultivation and well improved. Mr. Irvine gives his attention amost entirely to his hotel and oversees his other interests.

On December 15, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Irvine and Miss Florence Gibson, a native of Arkansas. She came with her parents to Oregon when a child. One child has been born to this union, Erle M.

Mr. Irvine is a member of the W. O. W. and a good progressive man.

GARRETT K. VANRIPER is to be classed as one of the pioneers of the territory now embraced in Klamath county. When he came here it was Jackson county, later Lake county, and now Klamath county. Thus, he has lived in three counties without moving from his farm. His residence adjoins Bonanza on the west. He was born on June 20, 1863, in Douglas county, Oregon, the son of Hon. Garrett B. and Sarah (Cozad) VanRiper, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was reared in Michigan and in the spring of 1850, came across the plains in wagons to Douglas county, Oregon, and took a donation claim and engaged in farming. In 1870, he came to Poe valley, this county and built the first house in that valley. While in western Oregon, he had participated in the Rogue river Indian war. The Modoc War broke out after he settled in Poe valley and realizing the danger he hurried his family to a place of safety, just in time to escape the ravages of the savages, for they burned his house and destroyed all his property but a few hours after he had left. After the war, he built another house and in 1885, moved to Bonanza. Later, he settled in Ashland and there died in 1902, aged seventy-three. He had always lived on the frontier and was a genuine pioneer. In 1874, he was

a member of the state legislature, this then being Jackson county and he was instrumental in getting Lake county organized. It embraced this territory. The ancestors are traced back to the Mayflower and come of Holland Dutch extraction. The mother's ancestors came from France. She now lives in Ashland, aged sixty-nine. The other children of the family besides our subject are Mrs. Anna Walker, in Langell valley; Mrs. Fannie Hughes, of Poe Valley; Mrs. Ida Crane, of Sacramento, California; Gard P., of Ashland. Our subject grew up on the farm and received his education from the early schools in the various places where he lived then graduated from the old normal school at Ashland, Oregon. He has been engaged in stock raising most of his life and has made several trips with stock to California. In 1885, he located his present home as a homestead and here he has remained ever since. He now has one-half section, well improved and mostly under cultivation. A good barn, windmill, pump and various other buildings are in evidence, while his residence is a very comfortable dwelling. Mr. VanRiper pays especial attention to raising hay and cattle and also handles some fine horses.

On June 13, 1888, Mr. VanRiper married Miss Nellie Patterson, who was born in Butte county, California, and for the past eighteen years has lived in this vicinity. The children of our subject and his wife are Garrett K., Jr., Jessie H., Lillie and Josie. Mr. VanRiper has always taken a marked interest in political matters and the advancement and development of the community and especially in educational affairs. He has given of his time and served on the board and is a very enthusiastic supporter of everything for the benefit of the county.

---

JOSEPH NICHOLS, a farmer and stockman of Klamath county, came to this section when but few settlers were to be found and since that time has labored with a display of energy and enterprise, both in building up the country and increasing his own exchequer. A sturdy and capable frontiersman, a substantial and good man, he has not only won success in his labors during this time but has also won many friends and a fine standing. When he landed here in the fall of 1878, he was without means and had a family to support. Consequently there was much arduous labor and many trying experiences to pass through but he and his family have weathered all and he has become one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the country.

Joseph Nichols was born on April 1, 1844, in

Linn county, Iowa. The parents were Joseph and Indiana Nichols, natives of Virginia and Indiana, respectively. The mother died in Linn county, Iowa, in 1852. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Mrs. Eliza Cochran, died at Yakima, Washington; John, died near Bonanza; Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis, died near Prineville; Amos, died in Kansas; William, living near Viola, Washington; Mrs. Sarah J. Payne, residing near Denver, Colorado; Nathan, of Union county, Oregon; Taylor living near Bonanza. Our subject is the third from the last. He lived in Linn county, Iowa, during the early days and remembers well the hostility of the Indians and frontier life on the prairie. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Thirty-eighth Iowa Volunteer Infantry and was in the department of the Gulf of Mexico. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg, the capture of Fort Morgan and Mobile and saw much hard service. He was injured at Vicksburg and for several months languished in the hospital. During the siege he was obliged to work four nights out of each week. He continued in the service until September, 1865, being then honorably discharged. Many times he was on short rations and on the verge of starvation and was in many trying scenes where his comrades were falling all about him, yet he escaped with his life and the consciousness that he had fought well for his flag. Shortly after his discharge, he went to Lawrence, Kansas and in 1875, came to Placer county, California. The following winter his father joined him and in the fall of 1878, they came to what is now Klamath county. Mr. Nichols located his present place, which is one and one-fourth miles north of Bonanza, as a homestead and his father took one adjoining. The latter lived there until his death on November 18, 1898, being at that time one hundred years, nine months and twenty-nine days old. Mr. Nichols now owns a half section of land, two hundred acres of which are under cultivation and the estate is all fenced and well improved with good residence, barns and so forth. He raises grain and hay and handles some cattle and horses.

On October 27, 1872, Mr. Nichols married Miss Mary A. Griffiths, a native of Missouri. Her father is deceased and her mother is living in Lawrence, Kansas. Her brothers and sisters are named as follows: William T., of Douglas county, Kansas; Mrs. Lizzie Hughes, of Lawrence, in that state; James of Auburn, California; and Mrs. Lou Davis, of the same place. To our subject and his wife, nine children have been born: Clara, wife of Edward Wallace of Merrill; Nellie, the wife of George Moore, of Mabton, Washington; Harry; Lou, wife of Charles Wallace, of



Antelope, Oregon; Eva, wife of Alax Bradburn, of Antelope, Oregon; Homer; James; Charles; and Myrtle.

Mr. Nichols has always dwelt on the frontier and has always shown himself an enterprising and progressive man. He has endured his share of the hardships of life and has overcome them in a good manner, being now one of the respected and substantial men of the county.

DANIEL F. DRISCOLL is a member of the Driscoll Mercantile Company, dealers in general merchandise, farm implements, etc., of Bonanza, Oregon. He was born June 25, 1868, in Nevada county, California, the son of John and Catherine Driscoll, both natives of Ireland.

Mr. Driscoll was married in February, 1894, to Grace C. Kuhn, a native of Lake county, California. She was a daughter of John B. Kuhn, deceased, and Sarah E. Kuhn. The family of Mrs. Driscoll were among the early pioneers of Lake county, locating twenty-five years ago.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Driscoll, Mary Agnes, Johanna Frances, and Viola Alethea.

JOHN ANDREW SHORT, a prosperous farmer and stock man of Klamath county, residing seven miles southeast of Klamath Falls, was born on December 24, 1850, in Moore county, North Carolina. His father, Burrell H., was also a native of North Carolina and was killed in 1862 in the battle of Richmond, being in the Confederate army. He had married Mary Cole, a native of North Carolina and now deceased. The children of this family are Mrs. Martha England, of Venos, Texas; Pleasant, of Greensburg, North Carolina; John A., who is our subject, and James of this county. Our subject grew up on a farm and was educated in the public schools. In 1864, his mother was called away by death. In Union county, Georgia, on December 31, 1874, Mr. Short married Miss Clementine Odom, a native of the same county. Her father, Washington Odom, served in the confederate army and participated in many battles. He was wounded and his death occurred in Georgia, May, 1903, being in his seventy-fourth year. The mother of Mrs. Short is Mary (Chastain) Odom, a native of Georgia and now deceased. There were three children born in this family; Mrs. Martha Neece, of Sunset, Texas; Mrs. Short and John W., of Lake county, Oregon. In 1885, Mr. and Mrs. Short came to Klamath county and took their

present place as a homestead and here they have lived ever since. Out of the quarter section of land, they have one hundred acres in cultivation, a good house, barn, and orchard and plenty of other improvements. Mr. Short turns his attention almost entirely to raising grain and potatoes, in which he has made a good success. He has one son, Burrill, owning half a section near the home place, two hundred acres of which are under a ditch and one hundred acres planted to alfalfa. They handle some stock, mostly cattle. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Short, are Burrill W., married to Elizabeth Rothley; Robert C., married to Inez Turner; Mary E., wife of James Dixon; and Samuel P.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Short are members of the Baptist church and are very substantial and respected people.

CLYDE BRADLEY, who resides five miles northwest from Merrill, is known as one of the substantial and progressive agriculturists of Klamath county. He was born on February 13, 1861, in Grayson county, Kentucky, the son of Creed and Naoma (Preston) Bradley. His childhood days were spent in Harden county, Kentucky, where he received his educational training. In 1884, Mr. Bradley journeyed west to Lewis county, Missouri, and in 1886 he went to Solano county, California. Two years later, he came thence to Klamath county and entered a pre-emption where he now resides. It is all fine sage brush land, fifty acres of which are under the ditch and seeded to alfalfa. The balance is all in cultivation and produces grain crops annually. He has the place well improved, with barns, fences and other accessories. When Mr. Bradley first came here, the country was all sage brush and settlers were far apart. He has done his part in building up the country and in making it the prosperous place that it is today. Since coming here, he has taken a trip to California and also one to Kentucky.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Klamath Falls lodge of the I. O. O. F. Mr. Bradley is still a bachelor. He has one of the finest places in the county and is a highly respected man.

NATHAN S. MERRILL, who resides at Merrill, was born August 22, 1836, in Hillsborough, county, New Hampshire. His father, Nathan Merrill, was also born in New Hampshire and his father, William, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of that city. They descended from three brothers who emigrated from

Paris and landed in the New World about the same time as the Mayflower. These men settled in the vicinity of Boston and from them came the Merrill family. The mother of our subject was Julia A. (Merrill) Morrill, also a native of New Hampshire. Her father died in service in the war of 1812. Our subject was the oldest of the children and the rest are named as follows: William R., of Calusa, California; John A., of Redding, California; Charles H., of Merrill, Oregon; Morris A., of Willows, California; and Mrs. Henrietta Scruggins of Calusa, California. Our subject came west with his parents to Kane county, Illinois, in 1846 and was well educated in the common schools. In the fall of 1857, he and his parents removed to McDonald county, Missouri, and in the spring of 1862, he returned to Kane county, Illinois, and in the fall of 1869, accompanied by his wife and his father, our subject came to Calusa county, California. There he engaged in farming until 1881, when he emigrated to Chehalis county, Washington. In that vicinity, he gave his attention to agricultural work until the fall of 1890, when he came to his present home place, which is in Merrill. He purchased a ranch and in the spring of 1894, he laid out a portion of the town of Merrill. The town occupies eighty acres of the farm and Mr. Merrill owns two thirds of the townsite. He has five hundred acres adjoining the town and all of it is in cultivation. Two hundred acres of this are in alfalfa and the balance produces grain. It is all under ditch and Mr. Merrill owns an interest in the ditch. He has a nice two story, eight room house, a barn sixty-two by one hundred and sixteen feet, and two acres in orchard, having all kinds of fruit in this lot. In addition to this, Mr. Merrill has improved the place wonderfully by artistically arranged shade trees and other improvements, so that his is one of the best places and one of the most beautiful homes in the county. 1902, Mr. Merrill's name appeared on the Democratic ticket for county commissioner and he was promptly elected, carrying the Merrill precinct by three to one. His term was for four years and he has given entire satisfaction in this position as he brings to it a wealth of experience and sagacity that have made him the successful business man that he is today. Mr. Merrill was the first man to sign the charter of the Klamath Falls Lodge, number 137, I. O. O. F., and is past grand of that order. His wife is a member of the Rebekahs. He has withdrawn from that lodge, being a charter member of Tule Lake Lodge, No. 187, and noble grand. He has always been very active in every enterprise to build up and improve the country and is one of the leading men of this part of the state.

On October 26, 1860, in McDonald county, Missouri, Mr. Merrill married Miss Nancy J. Newland, who was born in Washington county, Arkansas. They are representative people and are widely and favorably known in this part of the state. The knowledge, wisdom and progress manifested by Mr. Merrill in his career here have done much to build up the country and to further its prosperity. In addition, his integrity and uprightness have won him a place among the people which is very gratifying.

---

GEORGE W. BLOOMINGCAMP resides on a stock ranch three miles north from Bly, Oregon, on the north side of the Sprague river valley. He and his brother, Edward, are in partnership in the cattle business, the firm style under which they operate being Bloomingcamp Bros. George W. Bloomingcamp was born at Eureka, Siskiyou county, California, December 23, 1879. His brother was born at the same place February 13, 1877. They are sons of John F. and Adeline Bloomingcamp, both natives of Germany. The parents came to California during the 60's and are now engaged in the stock business in Siskiyou county, the father being now seventy-one years of age and the mother five years his junior. Our subject is a member of a family of ten children, equally divided at to sex.

Our subject engaged in the stock business on Sprague river in 1890, and seven years later formed his present partnership with his brother. He started in the business with no means, and today the firm is in a state bordering on wealth. The brothers have on Sprague river a tract of twelve hundred and forty acres, most of which is choice hay land, and in the Klamath basin they own four hundred and eighty acres of good real estate. They make a specialty of raising hay which they feed to their large herd of choice cattle. Having been born and reared on the frontier, and trained from infancy in the handling of stock, they are eminently fitted for their business and are making it a signal success.

---

CALEB TOWNSEND OLIVER is the owner and operator of one of the finest livery barns in southwestern Oregon. It is located at Merrill, while he also has one at Klamath Falls, and they are certainly a source of pride to the county. Being a practical horse man and especially endowed with talent for the business, Mr. Oliver has made a success in his enterprise, which is very gratifying and bespeaks both his



ability and his industry. In addition to general livery, feed and sale business, wherein he is most careful in every particular to provide for his patrons everything first class, he also has taken a great interest in breeding fine horses for the betterment of the county stock. Mr. Oliver has eight as fine stallions as are to be seen in southern Oregon, everyone of which is registered, and everyone of which is a choice prize winner. His barn is next his Mascot stables and his stallion, Mascot, is one of the finest horses in the west. At this writing, he is a little over four years of age and when four years of age weighed exactly twenty-two hundred pounds. When he has finished his growth, he will weigh at least twenty five hundred pounds. He is a cross between a registered Clyde and a registered Percheron. He is one of the most beautiful draft horses to be found and certainly the stock men of Klamath county are to be congratulated that through the untiring efforts of Mr. Oliver, have been brought to Klamath county such magnificent stallions. Mr. Oliver owns choice driving horses and has some of the best roadsters in this part of the state. His driving teams are known all over and some of the finest rigs to be found on the roads come from his barns. He takes great pride in securing the comfort and safety of his patrons and altogether is one of the most successful gentlemen and up-to-date business men to be found in Klamath county.

Joseph C. Oliver was born in Iowa. With his parents, he went to Ohio when young and graduated from Miami university. He was then retained in the college as an instructor, continuing there until the breaking out of the Civil War. Then he enlisted in the Eighty-ninth Ohio Infantry as private and was soon promoted to a captaincy. He served under General Thomas and at the battle of Chickamauga was taken prisoner. For three months he languished in that infamous den, then with three companions, dug his way out. They were six weeks in getting away and finally when they reached their own lines, they were almost naked and had traveled barefooted through snow and over the frozen ground. He then took part in Sherman's march to the Sea and was in command of two companies. He participated in many hard fought battles and in numerous skirmishes and served in all four years. Then he received his honorable discharge and since has been very prominent in G. A. R. circles. When the war ended he returned home and again took up teaching and later was principal of the public schools in Champaign, Illinois.

At Goshen, Ohio, he was married to Martha Washington Gatch, who was born at Mulberry, Ohio. She had followed teaching school for sever-

al years and was a very prominent educator. Her father, John D. Gatch, was born in Baltimore, removing to Virginia and later settled in Ohio. They were descendants from Godfrey Gatch and came from England in 1727 and settled in the vicinity of Baltimore. The colony established was known as the Gatch settlement and the Methodist church was organized by them which was known as Gatch chapel. One of the noted members of the family was Rev. Philip Gatch, who was a powerful speaker and one of the noted pioneers of Ohio. He did very much throughout Ohio and especially in Clermont county, preaching the gospel, being a fervent and devout Methodist. He attended the first conference ever held in America, which was in 1773. He was appointed the first judge of Clermont county in 1800 and represented that county and the first constitutional convention ever held in the northwest territory, it being 1802. After that, he gave his whole life to preaching the gospel and was a noble and successful man. He was born in 1751. During colonial days, many of the Gatch family had titles of honor for various works that they had done. They are a very prominent and strong American family. Our subject's father taught in various places in the west then came to Santa Barbara county, California in 1873 and was principal of the public schools there until 1880, when he moved to Los Angeles and engaged in the real estate business. He is still operating in this capacity and is one of the very successful men of that state. The children of the family are Nellie, a teacher in the schools of Los Angeles; Caleb T., who is our subject; J. Scott, a writer of considerable merit now on the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*; Byron L., a graduate of Ann Arbor, and a leading attorney of Los Angeles and a noted orator; Myrtle G., wife of Professor Frederick Stien, who is teaching in the Philippines. Our subject was well educated and from a child showed a marked talent for handling horses. Early in life, he gave himself to this and the result is that he is today one of the most successful horsemen in the state of Oregon. He worked with horses in various places in California and came to this county in 1884. He was handling horses for a firm on salary for a time and finally located some sage brush land near Merrill and commenced raising horses for himself. He had come to this country on horseback from southern California. He succeeded very well until 1890, when a hard winter swept away all his stock. He restocked and stayed with the business until 1904, at which time he owned two hundred of the finest horses and cattle in Klamath county. Then he sold the ranch and engaged in his present business, commencing in a very modest way.

The business has grown continuously since under his wise guidance and he stands today one of the representative men of this part of the state. He early began bringing in pure bred stallions of different breeds that he could purchase and the result is that Klamath county has come to have some of the best horses to be found in the west.

On October 21, 1890, Mr. Oliver married Miss Frances Gertrude Brown, a native of Woodland, California and born August 20, 1873. Her father, John T. Brown, was an early pioneer to California from Minnesota. He had married West Anna Lyle. To Mr. and Mrs. Oliver, one child, John Joseph, has been born.

Since the above was written, Mr. Oliver has purchased the Exchange stables of Klamath Falls, and is handling them in connection with those at Merrill. The stables in both places are named Mascot Stables, and they are to be numbered with the very best in the entire Northwest. Mr. Oliver named his stables from his magnificent stallion Mascot, which, undoubtedly, is as fine a horse as can be found on the coast.

---

GEORGE WASHINGTON OFFIELD is well known in Merrill where he has resided for some time. He owns about three hundred acres of choice agricultural land besides a fine residence and eight lots in Merrill. He was born on January 14, 1868 in Parkersburg, Coos county, Oregon, thus having the distinction of being a native Oregonian. His father, John L. Offield, came from English ancestry. He married Amanda E. Vance, of French extraction. Our subject grew up in his native place and spent his time between laboring on the farm and attending the public schools until he was sixteen years of age. Then he started out for himself, working at various occupations, on the farms, in the stores and so forth all through western Oregon and northwest California. At the age of twenty-seven, he discovered that it would be more to his advantage for him to be skilled in educational matters, consequently he began studying in a private business college at Bonanza, Oregon. In addition to the business course which he completed in due time, he had made special progress in various other branches and came from the institution fairly skilled in an ordinary English education. After quitting the course, he took the Civil service examination under the government for bookkeeping and secured one hundred as his mark, a very remarkable standing. Later, he took another examination in other branches and secured ninety one per cent. In 1886, he had come to this county and after his

examination, he spent three years in teaching here. Then he purchased a ranch and has added since until he has the amount mentioned, which is all first class agricultural lands. One half of it is under cultivation and he produces alfalfa and grain. In 1901, Mr. Offield accepted a position as bookkeeper of the Whitney Mercantile Co., of Merrill, which position he still holds. His residence is a nice six room cottage and he also has other property besides which has been mentioned.

On October 1, 1899, Mr. Offield married Miss Winifred Brown, who was born near Pueblo, Colorado, the daughter of Rice and Mary Brown, the latter deceased. Mr. Brown was a native of Missouri and immigrated to California in early day and about twenty-two years ago, came to Ashland, Oregon. In 1886, he settled in Klamath county and is now living some nine miles west of Klamath Falls. Mrs. Offield has one brother, Madison, of Billings, Montana. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife, Elda Ruby, Lester Clifford and Vera Viola.

He and his wife are members of the Baptist church and are highly esteemed people. Mr. Offield is serving his second term as justice of the peace and also is in his second term as mayor of the town of Merrill. In 1900, he was nominated by the Democratic party for county superintendent of schools but as the county was Republican, he lost the day by a very small majority.

---

WALTER F. REED is the proprietor of the Pioneer hotel, and is postmaster at Bly, Oregon. He is a native of Plymouth county, Iowa, born September 2, 1871. His father, George Reed, now a cabinet maker at Paisley, Oregon, was born in the province of New Brunswick and came to Massachusetts in 1865. Five years later he went to Iowa and from Iowa to Colorado in 1872. From the latter state he went to Wyoming and in 1887 he came to Oregon and settled in Ashland. Two years later he came to Lake county, where he has since lived. Mr. Reed's mother is Anna E. (Mitchell) Reed, a native of New Brunswick. The family is composed of the father, mother and three children, of which our subject is the second in point of age. He has a brother, Herbert E., residing near Paisley; and a sister, Mrs. Maud E. McCormack, who lives in California.

Mr. Reed grew to manhood on his parents' stock farm. The family was the second that lived in what is now Sheridan county, Wyoming, where they remained eight years. Sheridan county



was at that time included in Johnson county. The Reed home was situated only about forty miles from the scene of the historic Custer massacre. The family experienced no trouble with the Indians while in Wyoming, but while living in Colorado the savages were on the warpath and made life for the settlers decidedly disagreeable. Large game, such as deer, elk, antelope and buffalo, was plentiful at that time, and Mr. Reed can recall the times when he has watched his father stand in his door and shoot the later named animals with his rifle.

Our subject attended school at Ashland, Oregon, and at the age of twenty he engaged in the sheep business with his father and brother. They also farmed to some extent and did a great amount of contract work, during harvest time, harvesting hay. Mr. Reed was always successful in what he undertook and as a result is now in well-to-do circumstances. He owns near Paisley one hundred and sixty acres of land. The farm where he resides consists of a quarter section of well improved land and may be irrigated by a ditch, in which he is heavily interested. He purchased this in 1903. The farm is known as the Bly ranch. In Bly, Mr. Reed owns the Pioneer hotel, as has been stated, containing twenty rooms, and he is also the proprietor of a large livery and feed stable, and keeps the stage station for the Klamath Falls & Lakeview stage company.

On September 25, 1892, Mr. Reed was married to Mattie B. Mulkey, a native of Missouri and daughter of Willis J. and Mary E. Mulkey. Mr. and Mrs. Mulkey came to Oregon eighteen years ago and are now engaged in running a hotel at Eugene, Oregon.

To Mr. and Mrs. Reed have been born five children, Archie M., Helen M., Bennie A., Richard W., and Violet B.

In addition to the property already enumerated Mr. Reed owns the town hall of Bly, a building twenty-six by sixty feet in dimensions, known as Reed's Hall. This hall is used for public entertainments and social gatherings.

FRANK OBENCHAIN is a prominent stock raiser residing on Merrill creek near the north bank of Sprague river, ten miles northwest from Bly. Born January 19, 1877, in Jacksonville, Oregon, Mr. Obenchain was the only child of Madison and Minnie (Crah) Obenchain, Oregon pioneers. The father was born in Buchanan county, Iowa, and crossed the plains to California during the early days. After one year in that state he came to Jackson county, Oregon and set-

tled in the Sprague river valley in 1881. Here he died eight years ago. The mother is a native of Germany and is now living in Jacksonville, Oregon.

Our subject grew to maturity on a farm and was educated in the common schools of Jacksonville. He is now engaged in the cattle business and is making a success.

Mr. Obenchain was married June 8, 1898, to Carrie A. Wendt, daughter of Henry and Marie Wendt, both natives of Germany.

Mr. and Mrs. Obenchain have two children, Minnie Marie, and Madison.

They are prominent and well-to-do citizens and enjoy the respect and confidence of a wide circle of friends in southern Oregon.

THOMAS JEFFERSON OFFIELD is a well known business man of Klamath county where he has won splendid success in the financial world. He was born on January 23, 1870, in Coos county, Oregon. His father, John L. Offield, is a native of Indiana and came of English extraction. His father, William Offield, the grandfather of our subject, participated in the War of 1812. John L. Offield came across the plains in 1850 with ox teams and while en route, his mother died. He settled near Oregon City and later was appointed assessor of Clackamas county. He moved to Coos county after some time and to Klamath county in 1886. Three years later he journeyed to Lane county and then went to Ellensburg, in Washington in 1900, where he died the following year. He had married Amanda J. E. Vance, a native of Missouri. She came to Oregon in 1850 and is now living in Ellensburg, Washington. The children of the family are William H., of Tacoma; George W., of Merrill; Thomas J., our subject; Lafayette V., Arthur L., Walter and Nellie, all in Ellensburg. Our subject lived with his parents in the various places where they dwelt until 1886, when they came to Klamath county, then he began riding the range and in 1890, engaged with Geber brothers, wholesale butchers of Sacramento, on their ranch. Five years later, he was appointed as foreman and had charge of their business, shipping cattle, until the fall of 1903. In the winter of 1895, he took a lay off which continued for six months, during which time he traveled all over the states of California and Oregon, then resumed his work. On May 22, 1895, Mr. Offield married Miss Laura Maxim, who was drowned the following August while in bathing. On May 19, 1899, Mr. Offield married Mrs. Elizabeth Dorris of Yreka, California. She is a near relative of the late Senator

Vest of Missouri. In 1890, Mr. Offield purchased one hundred and seventy-four acres of land one mile north of Merrill. He now has one hundred and fifty acres of this in fine alfalfa and in 1903, he purchased one hundred and forty acres more which he expects soon to seed to alfalfa. When he quit the Geber ranch, he engaged in the hotel business at Merrill and now owns the two story, Riverside hotel which has a fine bar in connection. He personally conducted the hotel until July, 1904, then rented it to Thomas A. Balis, still retaining a half interest in the bar. In addition to this, Mr. Offield has a mercantile establishment, which is under the charge of his wife. He also owns several lots and buildings in the town of Merrill and has a fine band of cattle on the range. His time is given largely to attending to his real estate and stock interests, although he superintends his other business matters.

Mr. Offield has shown himself a thorough and talented business man and has won a success which is very gratifying. He has the esteem and confidence of all who know him and has shown a generous and progressive spirit in the upbuilding of the country.

THOMAS W. GARRETT is a stock raiser residing three fourths of a mile northwest from Bly, Oregon. He was reared on a farm in St. Francis, county, Missouri, in which county and state he was born October 24, 1861. In May, 1884, he came west to the San Joaquin valley, California. Here he worked on a salary until the fall of 1886, when he came to Goose lake valley, Oregon, and procured employment on a stock ranch. In 1889 he took a homestead near Goose lake and afterwards purchased a quarter-section more of land adjoining. He sold his homestead in 1895, but still owns his remaining one hundred and sixty acres. He came to Bly in the fall of 1895, and for two years thereafter managed the Pioneer hotel at this place, after which he purchased his present home. He has in all two hundred and eighty acres of land, a good portion of which is valuable for agricultural purposes and well improved. Mr. Garrett also owns an interest in the irrigation ditch which runs through that section and can irrigate a great portion of his land. He is engaged extensively in raising hay for his large herd of cattle.

Mr. Garrett was married October 27, 1889, to May Millis, who passed away September 16, 1903, leaving no children.

Mr. Garrett's parents, William and Susan C. (Grider) Garrett, were both reared in the same

county and state as was he. The mother died there in the month of April, 1900. The father made his home in that county until the fall of 1903, when he sold out and came to Bly. He is now sixty-eight years of age and makes his home with the subject of this sketch.

Thomas W. Garrett is now serving his third term as constable for the Sprague river precinct. He is a man of wide acquaintance and of great prestige in Lake county.

JOSEPH STUKEL is a native of Klamath county, having been born in Klamath Falls, on March 17, 1873, the son of Stephen and Delilah (Perdue) Stukel. He is one of the prosperous young men of the county and has demonstrated himself possessed of excellent ability. His labors have all been along the line of stock raising and farming for himself and in everything that tends to build up the country in general. He is widely known as a successful, substantial and capable man. The other members of the family are Frederick; Ollie, wife of S. M. Heller, in Iowa; Mamie, wife of G. W. Wilson of Merrill; Amy, wife of Bert Davis of Merrill; and Stephen, at home. Mr. Stukel resides some four miles northwest of Merrill on Lost River. The farm is beautifully situated at the foot of Stukel mountain and the bridge across Lost river at this point is known as Stukel bridge. When our subject was about four years of age, he came with his parents to this location, worked with his father, and gained his education, meanwhile.

On November 4, 1893, he married Florinda A. Booth, who was born in Iowa, the daughter of Shannon and Laura Jennings Booth. She had recently come from Iowa at the time of her marriage. He brothers and sisters are Olive, wife of G. W. Jory; Mamie, wife of Frederick Stukel; Ella, wife of Carl Robley; and Harry. To our subject and his wife, two children have been born, Goldie Olive and William Charles. In the spring of 1903, Mr. Stukel and his brother Fred purchased the home ranch where he had spent his days after he was twelve years of age and together they are now operating the same. The estate consists of five hundred and thirty-three acres, all fenced and all good land. Four hundred and fifty acres are under ditch and the balance will be irrigated from a new ditch now being constructed. This makes it an especially valuable place. It is well improved, with all buildings needed, having three barns, residence and so forth. They give their attention largely to handling stock and raising hay for the same on this valuable ranch. They grow some horses but



mostly cattle, of which they have a large band at this time. The Stukel estate was one of the first places taken in this part of the county and it is considered one of the best ranches of its size in this portion of the state.

---

EDWIN CASEBEER. Born near the town of New Philadelphia, Ohio, August 18, 1849, Edwin Casebeer was the son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Mosier) Casebeer, and the fourth member of the family of five children. The following are the names of his sister and brothers: Mrs. Mary Morgan, Kansas; William Casebeer, Colorado; George, in Kansas; and Jacob M., at Ashland, Oregon.

Mr. Casebeer's father was a native of Pennsylvania, who, as a youth, emigrated to Ohio. From Ohio he removed to Buchanan county, Iowa, in about the year 1854, traveled extensively over the United States and finally settled in the Rogue river valley, Oregon, in 1873 and died seventeen years later in Ashland, Oregon, aged seventy-six years. The mother was a native of the state of New York and died during her eighty-seventh year in Ashland, Oregon, in the year 1903.

The first eighteen years of Mr. Casebeer's life were spent with his parents, after which he went to Sedgwick county, Kansas, where he engaged in the stock business, and upon attaining his majority he took a homestead. Kansas was comparatively a wild state at that time and Mr. Casebeer can recount many a buffalo killed by him almost from his door-step. In 1871 he came to California and to the Rogue river the year following. Here he engaged in ranching and fruit raising until 1879, when he came to the Sprague river valley and again engaged in the stock business. He brought into the country the first band of Hereford cattle to be imported into the Sprague river valley, and at the same time he imported a start in the mule raising business, which he has since successfully followed in conjunction with his cattle raising. In April, 1898, he took a band of mules into Alaska for sale. He went through British Columbia over the old Telegraph trail and up the Frazier river to Glenore, on the Stehikin river, where he disposed of his animals at a profit. From that point he went via dog sledge to Skagway, whence he took a steamer for home. While on this trip Mr. Casebeer suffered many hardships, such as frequently befalls travelers in the far north. On one occasion his supply of provisions became exhausted and he was compelled to sustain life for several days on a diet of badger meat.

In 1900 he sold his cattle and three years later invested in a flock of sheep and has been engaged in the raising of wool ever since. His sheep number some thousands and he also owns a thousand acres of fenced land, a few hundred acres of which is hay land and well improved with a large twelve-room house, two barns and other outbuildings in proportion. His dwelling is one of the largest and finest farm houses in the state of Oregon. His home lies three fourths of a mile east from Bly.

On October 28, 1889, occurred the marriage of Mr. Casebeer to Mrs. Caroline H. (Owen) Watts, a native of Clark county, Missouri, and daughter of James and Susan F. (Tull) Owen, natives, respectively, of the states of New York and Kentucky. Mr. Owen removed from the state of his birth to Hancock county, Illinois, where his parents both died, after which he went to Clark county, Missouri, being an early pioneer of that county. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Casebeer are: John S., Haden Hill, California; Mrs. Mary L. Kilgore, Langell's valley, Oregon; Mrs. Margaret E. Long, Susanville, California; James H. Owen, residing near Bly; and George W. Owen, Ashland, Oregon.

Mrs. Casebeer's father, started across the plains as a member of a large train of emigrants bound for California. He had with him his wife and five children and experienced many hardships in making the journey on account of the hostility of the tribes inhabiting the plains. On one occasion the entire train narrowly escaped a massacre. His family were among the first to settle in the Sacramento valley, and lived in many places in California before coming to the Sprague river in 1878. Here Mr. Owen engaged in the stock business, and followed that occupation until his death in 1901. The mother died ten years previously.

Mrs. Casebeer was living in Aden, Modoc county, California, during the Modoc war, and several times during that struggle between the red men and the white she was a witness to the Indian war dance. In 1870 she was married to S. Watts, now deceased. She has two sons, John S. and James O. Watts, who are merchants of Bly.

Mr. and Mrs. Casebeer have two children, Edwin J. and Susie May Casebeer.

---

IVON D. APPLGATE. The name Applegate is indissoluble from the history of Oregon. No mention of the early history of this state to any extent can be made without including the labors of different members of this leading

family. It is our purpose to deal particularly with the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this article and had we the full data, it would be very interesting to mention more fully regarding the other members of the family as well.

Ivon D. Applegate was born on January 25, 1840, in St. Clair county, Missouri. His father, Lindsay Applegate, was a native of this county and married Elizabeth Miller. As early as 1822, he settled in Missouri and there was married. In 1843 he crossed the plains and settled in the Willamette valley, Oregon. The history of that most wonderful trip in which these brave pioneers with their families wended their way through the unbroken regions of deserts and mountains, beset with wild animals and wilder men, forms an epoch in the history of this great country and Lindsay Applegate with his brothers took a very prominent part along with Dr. Whitman. They were men composed of the right material for such an enterprise as a calm review of their acts indicate and their subsequent lives prove. A limited account of that journey would fill a volume in itself and has been mentioned in other portions of this publication. In due time, Mr. Applegate reached the Willamette valley and with his brothers, settled near what is now Dallas, in Polk county, being among the very first settlers there. From this time, until Oregon assumed proportions of a prosperous territory, the Applegates were moving spirits in assisting emigration, in opening up the country, in fighting the savages and in all movements for the general good of the people. Their efforts were not confined to any local section but were as broad as the state itself and their influence was always for the good. Lindsay Applegate and his brother, Jesse, located the south road through the Tule lake country to the Willamette valley in 1846. Thus they were among the first pioneers of what is now Klamath county. In 1861, Lindsay Applegate was captain of the volunteers and he came through this vicinity again. Our subject was with him at that time and was appointed Indian agent and helped to establish the Indian reservation. The father died in 1891, aged eighty-three, Swan lake being the place of his demise. Our subject was with his parents on their memorable trip across the plains and lived with them in Polk county and received his education from home training and the primitive schools of the country and in 1850, went with them to Douglas county. In 1859 they journeyed to Jackson county and in 1862, he enlisted in the militia as captain. In 1864, he was appointed recruiting officer, by Governor A. C. Gibbs and stationed at Eugene. In 1868, he was appointed

by Superintendent Huntington in charge of the commissary in the Indian department of the state. While in this position, he acted as interpreter of the Snake Indians and took charge of that trip, bringing them to the reservation. He established Yirnax agency in 1869. In 1870, he settled in Swan lake valley and laid aside public duties, preferring to devote himself to stock raising. The next year, however, he received a special appointment from the government as special representative to the Modoc Indian camp on Lost river and while in this capacity participated in the first battle of the Lava Beds, one of the first battles in the western Indian warfare. The personal bravery of Mr. Applegate is shown in that he went with six men in the very heat of danger to secure the bodies of some citizens who had been slain. He was a man who knew no fear and owing to this was most successful in handling the savages for the government, which has resulted in untold good to the pioneers. Mr. Applegate was among the very first settlers in this county, and has done a lion's share in developing it and stimulating others to worthy effort. In addition to his estate, he has a fine residence in Klamath Falls where he is making his home at the present time.

On July 14, 1871, in Jackson county, Mr. Applegate married Miss Margaret Hutchinson, a native of Pennsylvania and the daughter of Richard and Anna Armstrong Hutchinson. Mrs. Applegate came west in 1869. To this marriage, five children have been born, Alice A., who graduated from the state normal school at Monmouth and has been retained as a member of the faculty in the training department, and later was transferred to the Ashland normal as principal in one department, afterward was principal of the Klamath Falls public school and is now assistant principal of the Klamath Falls high school; Ada F., deceased, who was the wife of J. G. Pierce and was also a graduate of the state normal school; Moray Lindsay, who graduated from the state normal school at Monmouth in 1896. Following that he matriculated in the state university at Eugene and in 1898 enlisted in the Second Oregon Volunteers and served eighteen months in the Philippine wars. He was with Company C and participated in the principal campaign in that conflict. From the fourth of February until the following June he was in almost constant fighting and in 1898, he returned to the university and graduated with honors in 1900. In the fall of that year, he returned to Manila and was appointed assistant to the Superintendent of Public Instruction in that city. He continued in that capacity until 1902, then was with the ethnological survey. After that, he was collector for the



Philippine exposition for the world's fair exhibit and directed that work until everything was completed for the exhibit. Later, he returned to Klamath county and now expects in the near future to enter the stock business with his father. Lena L. was educated at the state university and is now the wife of Dr. Hargis of Klamath Falls. Jessie is still at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Applegate are leading people in Klamath county and as stated before, the Applegates are leading people in the state of Oregon. Our subject is a man of unquestioned integrity whose life has shown forth self sacrifice and uprightness and whose labors have been most excellent in bringing about the development of the county and the state of Oregon. He has been a great benefactor to his fellow men and receives what is right, a most generous compensation in esteem, respect and love.

---

CHARLES NEWTON MEYER, a farmer and stock man residing three and one-half miles southeast of Klamath Falls, is one of the substantial residents of the county. Although he has not been in this particular section as long as some of the early pioneers, still Mr. Meyer is to be classed as a leading pioneer of various sections of the country. His life has been filled with adventure and extensive service and all will be interested in an account of the same.

Charles N. Meyer was born on September 4, 1850 in St. Louis, Missouri. Charles W. Meyer, his father, was a native of New York and was in the government employ during the Civil War, giving his attention to buying horses. He had seven brothers who were killed in the service. He was one of the starters and promoters of the Union Stock Yards in St. Louis and his death occurred in that city, in 1868. He had married Mary Shannen, who was born in Mayo county, Ireland and is now deceased. Our subject had one sister, Mrs. James Brennan, who is deceased and one brother, John, a business man in Chicago, both being older than he. After receiving a good education, our subject went to Cheyenne in the fall of 1870 and in the spring of the following year he commenced to clerk for the government. He occupied that position for two years, then as packer for the government, first operating in the Black Hills. After that, he was in the Big Horn country and was on the ground where Custer and his forces were massacred and saw the remains of that terrible conflict. Then he took part in the Rosebud Indian fight and later, returned to Collins in the vicinity of Cheyenne.

Afterwards, he was in the famous Meeker massacre where every pack and train mule was killed. He was among the few survivors and escaped the Indians. Following that, he was ordered to Fort Bridger, where he was promoted to the position of wagon master and was then sent to Salt Lake City. Later, he bought a ranch in Arizona and raised stock some but continued in the employ of the government. When the Spanish-American War broke out, he was ordered to Washington, D. C. and reported to the quartermaster general. He was sent to Savannah, Georgia, then to Tampa, Florida, to break mules to be used in Cuba. Returning to Savannah, he there remained until the stock began to return from Cuba, when he took charge of the same. Later, we find him at the Jefferson barracks, Missouri, and then he was sent to the Philippine islands. He had charge of the pack train known as number thirty-eight and took part in numerous battles. At the battle of Niac, the pack train was cut off but the thirteen packers were enabled to hold their stock although the goods were all pierced with bullets. Next, he was ordered to Manila but being taken sick, was sent back to San Francisco. When able to be out, he was ordered to Portland, reporting to Major Jacobs. Then he was sent to China on the transport Lennox, being in charge of three hundred and seventy cavalry horses and one hundred pack mules. On July 6, 1900, they started on the expedition with the allied forces to suppress the Boxer uprising and rescue the foreigners at Peking. He was in the entire pack service and saw the downfall of Yangtsun, Hosiwu, Tungchow and Peking. Following that, he returned to the United States in the transport Packling, having been gone eleven months. He returned to Portland and received horses there for the government for a short time, then resigned, having been in the employ of the government for twenty-one years. During this long service, he had traveled to various portions of the country and had wide experience in many lines. He finally came to Klamath county and selected the place where he now resides, making settlement in the summer of 1902. Mr. Meyer is exceptionally well pleased with the climate and the resources of this part of the country and expects to make this his permanent home. Being a man of great economy, he was enabled to save during the long service for the government, a nice sum of money, so that now in the later years, he has abundance to make life more pleasant.

In 1884, Mr. Meyer married Jennie Wilson, who died, leaving one son, James. Just as Mr. Meyer quit the service of the government, his son died. On June 1, 1904, Mr. Meyer married Mrs. Charity E. Leafdahl, who has one adopted daughter.

ter, Delia. Mr. and Mrs. Meyer are representative people of Klamath county, have a beautiful and pleasant home and have made many warm friends during their residence here.

---

ROSCOE E. CANTRALL, one of the most extensive and prosperous farmers in Oregon, resides upon a large and beautiful agricultural ranch five and one-half miles southeast of Klamath Falls. He was born July 14, 1872, in Jackson county, Oregon, the son of John and Sarah (Newland) Cantroll. The father, a native of Illinois, was one of the earliest of California Argonauts, crossing the plains with ox teams in 1849. Arriving in Oregon he soon afterward settled in Jackson county, securing a donation claim where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1891. The mother of our subject is, also, an early pioneer of Oregon, and is now living in Jackson county.

In the latter county our subject was reared and received his education in the public schools in his vicinity. He pursued the twin industries of farming and stock raising, and in 1900 came to his present home in Klamath county and, in partnership with his father-in-law, Henry E. Ankeny, purchased one thousand two hundred acres of land, nearly all of which is copiously irrigated by an extensive ditch. About four hundred and fifty acres of this land are devoted to alfalfa; the remainder to grain and pasture. It is all level, one of the best ranches in the valley and produces two thousand tons of hay and twenty thousand bushels of grain annually. The principal crops are alfalfa, wheat, barley, oats and timothy.

September 21, 1898, Mr. Cantrall was united in marriage to Nannie M. Ankeny, born in the Willamette valley, the daughter of Henry E. and Cordelia (Striker) Ankeny. Her father is a brother of Senator Levi P. Ankeny, of Walla Walla, Washington, junior United States Senator from that state. Mr. and Mrs. Cantrall have three children, Edward L., Howard S. and Cordelia A. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W. and the United Artisans.

---

RUSSELL A. ALFORD, residing six miles southwest of Klamath Falls, Klamath county, Oregon, is a prominent stock-raiser and general business man of that community who has achieved success commensurate with his enterprise, industry and superior business sagacity. He is a native Oregonian, having been born in

Linn county, March 16, 1865, the son of Albert and Catherine (Brinker) Alford. The father, a native of Missouri, born May 4, 1833, settled in Linn county on a donation claim in 1850. He was, at one period, a volunteer in the Rogue River Indian war. In 1869 he removed with his family to Jackson county, Oregon, where he has a farm near Talent. His father, Thomas Alford, crossed the plains in company with him, and lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years, dying in Linn county. He was a native of Tennessee. The parents of our subject are still living in Jackson county. They have four children, viz: Russell A., our subject; Moses L., of Medford, Jackson county; Mrs. Alice Willets and Mrs. Ollie Watters, of Talent. The latter was educated in the public schools, and, also, attended the academy at Ashland.

May 9, 1880, our subject was united in marriage to Jennie Neil, born in Jackson county, the daughter of Clayborn Neil, who crossed the plains from Tennessee in 1852 and located in Jackson county. Mr. and Mrs. Neil were the parents of nine children most of whom are at present living in Oregon.

It was in 1885 that our subject went to Siskiyou county, California, where he secured a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land which he still owns. To Klamath county, Oregon, he came in 1890, and soon afterward leased his present ranch and became interested in the stock business, mainly cattle. Since removing to Oregon, Mr. Alford has been quite successful in all of his business enterprises, and reaped the rewards usually attendant on industry and ability. He owns also, a substantial residence in Klamath Falls.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Alford, Albert C. and Lloyd R. Fraternally, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., his lodge being at Klamath Falls. His band of cattle is at the present writing quite an extensive one, including a number of thoroughbred Herefords.

---

FRANK H. DOWNING, an enterprising stock raiser of Klamath county, resides on his ranch nine miles south of Keno. He was born June 1, 1864, at Susanville, Lassen county, California, the son of George W. and Margaret A. (Elliott) Downing. The father, a native of Indiana, removed to Missouri, and served a short period in the Civil War, and was discharged owing to poor health. Following this event he crossed the plains in 1862, locating in Lassen county, California. The mother, a native of Virginia, is now living in Oakland, California.



They were the parents of six children; Thomas J., a commercial man, of Oakland, California; our subject, Frank H.; Ulysses S. G., now engaged in the hotel business in British Columbia; Mrs. J. L. Smith, of Oakland; Lucy, of Oakland and James B. of Tonapah, Nevada.

With his parents our subject removed to Santa Barbara county, where he attended the public schools in that vicinity and grew to manhood, having received a practical business education. In 1890 he went to Siskiyou county, California, where he engaged in general business, remaining there until the spring of 1903 when, in partnership with his oldest brother, he purchased his present home and they engaged in the stock business. They have over one thousand, two hundred acres of land, all fenced, quite a large band of cattle, the land being mainly devoted to hay and grazing purposes.

This property lies about three miles west of Miller Lake. Mr. Downing has won his undoubted prosperity by a continued career of industry and superior business sagacity in the conduct of whatever enterprise he had in hand. He began with practically no means at his command and has achieved success in the face of many disheartening obstacles. Today he is one of the well-to-do citizens of the community in which he resides. His home comprises an excellent house, fine orchard, substantial barns and an abundance of water in his immediate vicinity.

Faternally Mr. Downing is a member of the order of the Eagles, his lodge being at Yreka-California.

---

S. EDWARD MARTIN, a responsible and leading business man of Klamath county, is residing at Merrill. He was born on December 7, 1874, near Otterville, Illinois, the son of Thomas and Thirza (Pattenmore) Martin, both natives of England. They came to the United States in 1872, and dwelt in Illinois. Six years later they journeyed to Phoenix, Oregon, where the father followed his trade of milling. In 1884, they came to Klamath Falls and the father erected the Linkville flour mill which was the first completed in this county. He erected it at first as the burr system but since then the roller process has replaced the former. In partnership with Frank S. Brandon, he erected the roller mills at Merrill. These two places are the only milling establishments in Klamath county and have been instrumental in building up the country. Mr. Martin was among the early pioneers here and has always been a very enterprising and progressive man. Two years since, he retired from the mill business and moved to his

large farm in Spring Lake valley, some thirteen miles south of Klamath Falls. Here he gives his attention to stock raising and general farming. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Charles J. and Mrs. Elizabeth Ransby, of Klamath Falls, John H., at Merrill, May and Maude at home. Our subject grew up in the various places where his parents lived and received his education from the common schools and at the Medford business college. He thoroughly learned the miller business in all its branches and was associated with his father until the latter retired from business. Mr. Martin owns one-third interest in the mill at Merrill, where he resides, also a third interest in the one at Klamath Falls. His brother, Charles owns a third interest in each plant and the father owns the other third in each one. While our subject handles the one at Merrill, his brother is in charge of the one at Klamath Falls, being experienced and skillful miller. Our subject has owned his interest in the Klamath Falls mill since 1895 and the Merrill one for four years. In addition to the business mentioned, Mr. Martin in company with his brother Charles has opened a general merchandise establishment in Merrill. This was in June, 1904, and it is now one of the substantial business enterprises of the county. They own a large building and have a fine and complete stock of dry goods, hardware, clothing and gents furnishing, groceries, farm implements and so forth. The mills are each of sixty barrel capacity per day and in addition to what has been mentioned, Mr. Martin has a fine residence and other property.

On May 21, 1899, Mr. Martin married Miss Myrtle B. Ramsby, a native of Oregon. Her parents are Ephraim and Sophia (Woodcock) Ramsby, the former an early pioneer of Oregon and the latter born in Oregon, and both now living at Klamath Falls. To Mr. and Mrs. Martin, two children have been born, Vera and Dorothea E. He is one of the substantial men of Klamath county and is well known all over this part of the country, where he has hosts of friends.

---

HARRY H. VAN VALKENBURG, an enterprising farmer and stock raiser, resides four miles southwest of Klamath Falls on the Pockegama road. He was born March 4, 1866, at Rockford, Illinois, the son of George VanValkenburg. The latter was a native of Illinois and enjoyed the distinction of a splendid war record serving with the federal forces four years and being wounded five times. Having received a promotion to a first lieutenancy he was sent home

invalided from a wound, and died in 1867. He was a descendant of an old and distinguished Holland family.

The mother of our subject, Josephine (Billick) Van Valkenburg, is also, a native of Illinois, and is now the wife of Ky Taylor, of Klamath Falls. Our subject has one brother, L. G. Van Valkenburg, of Sumas, Washington. After the death of his father, our subject accompanied his mother to Poweshiek county, Iowa, where he was educated in the public schools in that vicinity, and subsequently worked on a farm. It was in 1881 that he removed to the far west, and in 1882 came to Klamath county, remained on the ranch till 1890 then visited Washington and Montana. Returning to Klamath Falls in 1895, he engaged in the jewelry business. In this he continued until the spring of 1904. Soon after his arrival here he studied telegraphy and had a telegraph office in his jewelry store. For a while, also, he had the telephone office in connection with the telegraph system.

Entering the political field in 1898 he was elected county treasurer on the Republican ticket, and was re-elected in 1900, and again in 1902. In the last named election he was the only Republican candidate elected on the ticket which was defeated generally by a majority of one hundred and fifty. This is a political record of which Mr. Van Valkenburg may certainly feel proud. During the spring of 1903 he purchased his present place of one thousand, eight hundred acres, about half of which is farm and hay land, and the other half grazing range. The entire ranch is fenced and provided with a comfortable house and commodious barn. This land lies along the western bank of the Klamath river. It was in July, 1904, that he disposed of his store and removed on to the ranch where he is now profitably engaged in the stock business, and also owns some property in town still.

November 14, 1897, our subject was married to Emma McIlmoil, a native of Marysville, California. She is a daughter of R. H. McIlmoil, one of the early pioneers of the Pacific slope, who came here in 1852. In 1884 he came to Klamath county, but removed to Phoenix, Arizona, in 1900.

Twelve years ago, with practically no means, our subject returned to Klamath county, and worked for one dollar a day on the same ranch that he now owns. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and the A. O. U. W., both lodges of Klamath Falls. In the spring of 1904 Mr. Van Valkenburg was a delegate to the state convention at Portland, and is a member of the state Republican central committee.

WILLIAM S. HOAGLAND, who is a farmer and stock raiser, residing some nine miles southeast of Bonanza, has certainly shown himself to be an active builder in the great commonwealth of western United States. He was born on March 6, 1837, in Holmes county, Ohio, the son of Arod and Margaret (Anderson) Hoagland. The father was an early pioneer of Illinois then came in 1844 with his family to Coles county, being among the first settlers there. Later he moved to Moultrie county in the same state and there remained until his death in 1854. Our subject accompanied his parents to Coles county and in that frontier place he was reared and received his education. The schools were very primitive and he had to travel four miles to a little log cabin where his studying was done. He remembers well the days when they traveled fifty miles to mill. On July 7, 1861 in Douglas county, Illinois, he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-fifth Illinois Infantry as regimental wagon master. They were transferred to Missouri immediately and he participated in the battle of Pea Ridge. In 1862 he was at the evacuation of Corinth, Mississippi and then was with General Buell at Louisville, Kentucky. He was at the battle of Crab Orchard and through exposure was paralyzed before but he continued with his command until they got to Crab Orchard and there was discharged on account of disability in October, 1862. In 1864 he was engaged by the government as wagon master for a supply train at Raleigh, Missouri. After this he took up farming, then sold his property and moved to Barber county, Kansas, in 1883. In the spring of 1889 he journeyed west again and came this time to Klamath county and in 1897 he purchased his present place. He has a quarter section of good land, one hundred acres of which are in cultivation. The place is supplied with a good residence, large barn and Mr. Hoagland makes a specialty of raising grain and hay and also handles some cattle. He is a member of the G. A. R. and also of the I. O. O. F. In 1898 he was elected assessor on the Republican ticket and served two years. In December, 1899, Mr. Hoagland married Miss Frances Bear.

A point of early history in his life is of interest and we append the same. In the spring of 1859 he started from Illinois journeying west to Atchison, Kansas. There he joined a freight outfit and went as far as Salt Lake City with them. The train consisted of thirty-one wagons, each of which was supplied with six yoke of oxen. He drove one of the teams but at Ogden, he parted company with the freight outfit and engaged to assist in driving a band of cattle



through to California. Later he returned via the Panama route to New York City and back to Illinois. Mr. Hoagland had considerable experience on the frontier and has also shown himself an industrious and substantial man.

---

HORATIO HILL BURNHAM resides nine miles northwest of Langell postoffice in Langells valley. He owns six hundred and forty acres of land, four hundred acres of which are good for agricultural purposes. The place is utilized for pasture and timber. He has three hundred acres under the plow at this time which annually raises bounteous crops of the cereals and hay. His farm is provided with everything necessary for its successful operation including three fine barns, good house, splendid orchard with bands of stock, as cattle and horses. He has a very fine spring on the place which irrigates his garden and orchard.

Horatio H. Burnham was born in New Brunswick, Canada, on April 1, 1847. His father, Enock B., was a native of the same place and came to Minnesota where he remained until his death. He married Mary H. Hall, also a native of New Brunswick, where, also, her death occurred. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Mrs. Julia Smith, Samuel and Mrs. Mary Wilkenson, all of Minneapolis. Horatio H. is the third of the children. At the age of sixteen, having acquired a good common school education in his home place, he journeyed to Maine, and there learned the tanner's trade. In September, 1868, he sailed from New York city and journeyed via the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco and went thence to Santa Cruz. In 1870, he went to Butte county, California, and engaged in mining for two years. His next venture was to purchase a sawmill which business employed him until 1889, then he sold his property and came overland with teams to Langells valley, settling on the place he had purchased the winter before. He had one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land and went to work to build a home and make a fortune. He now has the fine estate mentioned above and is very prosperous.

On November 26, 1885, Mr. Burnham married Sarah Patterson, who was born in Coles county, Illinois, the daughter of John W. and Louisa (Weaver) Patterson, natives of Indiana and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Burnham has the following named brothers and sisters: Harmon and Samuel, of Oroville, California; Myles, of Durham, California; Thomas, deceased; and Mrs. Lucy Strong, of Paradise, Cal-

ifornia. Mrs. Burnham came with parents via New York city and the Panama route to San Francisco in 1867. Her father settled in Butte county, California, and is living there now aged seventy-two. Her mother died there on December 9, 1885. To our subject and his wife three children have been born: Ernest Horatio, in Butte county, California, on October 9, 1886; Hall Harrison, January 30, 1894; Hazle Patterson, September 10, 1895.

Mr. Burnham is a member of the A. F. & A. M., having joined that order in 1868, and of the I. O. O. F., while his wife belongs to the Rebekahs.

It is of interest to know that Mr. Burnham started here without any means whatever and has gained his entire property holding through his efforts of thrift and industry. He stands well in the community and is a man who has many warm friends.

---

JAMES B. MOORE, one of the successful and enterprising stock raisers of Klamath county, residing three miles southwest of Klamath Falls, is a native of Washington. He was born near Walla Walla, March 16, 1862, the son of Joseph Moore. The latter is a native of Muncie, Indiana, who crossed the plains in 1850 and located in Washington territory, near Walla Walla, where he engaged in general farming and stock raising. Twenty-two years ago he came to Klamath county where he continued to make his home until recently. He has just removed to Fresno, California, where he expects to make his permanent home. He is about seventy-six years of age, a devoted member of the M. E. church, in which he does church work in the line of preaching. The mother of our subject was Elizabeth E. (Morris) Moore, a native of Tennessee. She died in 1902 at the age of seventy-five years, a devoted and consistent member of the M. E. church, a noble woman and one without enemies.

The brothers and sisters of our subject are Joseph M., of Klamath county; William E., of Madera county, California; Lydia A., of Madera county; Mrs. Martha F. Sigler, Klamath Falls; Mrs. Alice Norton, Woodland, California.

In 1868, at the age of six years, our subject accompanied his parents to Davisville, Sacramento county, California, remaining there one year, subsequently removing to Lake county, in the same state. A few years afterward the family located in Yolo county. Having passed several years in the public schools of California our subject went to Mendocino county and in

1883 came to Oregon and located in Klamath county. He secured a homestead in Poe valley, made a number of trips to California, and lived at Red Bluffs four years. Two years ago he located permanently on his present ranch of nine hundred acres, where he is profitably engaged in stock-raising. Two hundred and fifty acres of this land are under cultivation, the ranch is all fenced, he has a good house, barn, and all necessary farming implements. His stock consists of cattle and horses of which he has a fine band.

January 1, 1899, our subject was married to Nettie F. Lewis, daughter of Leon and Mary Lewis. To them have been born three children, Nellie L., James M. and Lola E. Mr. Moore came to Klamath county with only a horse and cart, and was compelled to work for wages among the neighboring ranches. During three and one-half years he drove a team for the late Judge G. W. Smith. He was one of the early settlers of Klamath county, endured many vicissitudes and hardships, but today he is recognized as one of the successful and enterprising business men of the locality in which he resides.

---

FRANK H. McCORNACK residing five miles northwest of Klamath Falls, is in partnership with his brother, Eugene P. McCornack, and together they own one of the best bands of stock in the vicinity. Our subject was born January 31, 1869, near Eugene, Oregon. His father, Alexander McCornack, was a native of Scotland who came to the United States when quite young, settling first in Illinois. In 1852 he crossed the plains with ox teams extending his journey through to Puget sound. A short time afterward he came to Lane county, Oregon, and located on a donation claim. One of the earliest pioneers of Lane county, he enlisted as a volunteer in the memorable Modoc War, and soon afterward was killed by a runaway team. This sad accident occurred near his home, in Lane county.

The mother of our subject was Maria (Eakin) McCornack, a native of Ireland. She came to Illinois where she was married and crossed the plains with her husband, dying in 1902. Our subject is the youngest of a family of twelve children, all of whom are living with the exception of the oldest. Reared on the Lane county ranch, he was educated in the public schools in his vicinity, and, also, attended the state university, at Eugene, and the business college at Salem, Oregon. He removed to his present location in 1891, where he at once engaged in the stock business. The same year, December 25, he

was united in marriage to Rosa Wolf, who was born in the Willamette valley. Her parents were among the earliest pioneers of Oregon, her father now living near Falls City, Oregon. Her mother is dead. Eugene F., Mary E. and Agnes M. are the three children of Mr. and Mrs. McCornack.

The extensive ranch owned by the McCornack Brothers comprise nearly twelve thousand acres, mainly hay, swamp and grazing land. They are engaged in raising cattle, sheep, and horses, and have quite a considerable herd of stock, principally cattle and sheep. Our subject has witnessed many of the vicissitudes of life, and endured many of life's hardships. At one period, he worked on ranches for others where the remuneration did not rise to over fifty cents per day. And this experience ran through a number of well remembered years. He came to the community in which he now resides, with very limited means, and his unqualified success is due to the sterling qualities of industry, energy and superior natural business ability.

Mr. and Mrs. McCornack are members of the Presbyterian church. Politically, he is a Republican, a progressive citizen and highly esteemed by all with whom he has business or social relations.

---

LUCIEN B. APPLGATE is well known in Klamath county. His residence, one of the finest in the county, is eight miles northeast of Klamath Falls in the Swan Lake valley. There Mr. Applegate has a magnificent estate of five thousand acres, a considerable portion of which produces alfalfa, timothy and grain. He has commodious out buildings, besides a large ten room two story residence, well supplied with all modern conveniences. Mr. Applegate gives his attention to farming and stock raising and has prospered very much in these endeavors. Each winter he takes his family to California, both for the purpose of improving his life and giving his children first class educational facilities.

Lucien B. Applegate was born in St. Clair county, Missouri on April 24, 1842, the son of Lindsay and Elizabeth (Miller) Applegate. These worthy pioneers joined the first emigrant train that ever wended its way through the wilds to the Pacific coast, it being led by Marcus Whitman and made that journey with their infant son, in 1843. Whitman has often been credited with bringing the first train of emigrants across the plains to the Pacific coast, but he followed the train which Mr. Applegate was conducting, overtaking them when they were nearly through.



After that he rendered valuable assistance in furthering the emigrants of the Applegate train and those with him. Fremont, also, followed the Applegate trail until overtaking them. The first ones had a very hard time as they were called on to clear much of the way in hard places. Settlement was made in the Willamette valley where our subject was reared. Owing to the fact that school facilities were very limited he was obliged to study at home under the instruction of his father. In those primitive days, the light for the student was the flickering glare of the fireplace and the dim blaze of the wick lying in a vessel of oil, and despite all these drawbacks, he received a good education, as did also the other brothers of the family. His father owned a toll road across the mountains from Oregon to California and at one time owned a large portion of the land where Ashland is now situated. Our subject was engaged in the mercantile business when he arrived at manhood's estate and was also interested in the woolen mills. He came with his father to help locate the Klamath agency. After that, he was superintendent of farming there and in 1869, located in Swan Lake valley. The valley received its name from the fact that numbers of these noble birds were found on the lake. He engaged in stock business and this has been his home ever since. His means were very limited when he started and so well has he conserved the resources to be found that he is now one of the wealthy men of this part of the state.

On June 7, 1866, Mr. Applegate married Miss Margaret E. Grubb, who was born in Iowa and crossed the plains with her parents in 1852. Her father and mother, Samuel and Elizabeth Grubb, were early pioneers from Iowa to the Rogue river valley. To our subject and his wife six children were born, named below: Elmer Ivan, married to Esther Ogden, who was a special student in botany in Stanford University and was for two years professional botanist in the employ of the government covering the country from California to Washington but is now secretary of the Klamath Water Users Association in the government irrigation project; Minnie A., wife of C. C. Chetwood, of Klamath Falls, and she is well educated and a talented artist; Fred L. married to Myra VanBrunner; Evelyn R., a graduate of the conservatory of music in San Jose, California; Bessie B., a student at Stanford; and Elsie T., studying music in San Jose.

Mr. Applegate is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the A. O. U. W. He is a man who receives the esteem and respect of all who know

him and he has so wrought that his efforts have resulted in much good besides the accumulation of his fine fortune.

Upon the outbreak of the Rebellion, Mr. Applegate was commissioned by Governor Gibbs, major of the Oregon volunteers. Mr. Applegate has always taken an active part in politics, but never would accept office for himself.

---

JOHN I. DONNELL, a farmer and stock raiser residing fourteen miles northwest from Bonanza near the head of Alkali valley, was born on January 15, 1844, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. His father, Moses D., was also a native of the same county and followed blacksmithing. He remained there until his death in 1862, being then sixty-two years of age. He had married Miss Sockman who was also born in that county. She died in 1866, aged sixty-two. Our subject was the youngest child in the family, the others being named as follows: Mrs. Margaret Neville, of Dayton, Pennsylvania; Mrs. Susan Gormin of Burr Oak, Kansas; Charlotte, deceased; William, who served in the Civil War and is now deceased; Thomas, of Madison county, Arkansas, who served three years in the Civil War. Our subject grew up in his native county and in addition to receiving a good education from the common schools, learned the blacksmith trade from his father. In September, 1861, he enlisted for three years in the Union Army being in Company C, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry. He was transferred from Harrisburg, Pennsylvania to Washington, D. C., then was sent to the Army of the Potomac under General George B. McClelland. His first fight was in the Seven Day Battle of Richmond, then he was at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, after which he participated in the awful struggle at Gettysburg. He was in the battle of the wilderness, of Spottsylvania and took part in the struggle of Petersburg. He was in much other fighting and in all was in fifty-two battles. He was in constant service and although in the hottest of the fights where scores of men were shot down around him, he never received a wound. His clothing was frequently pierced by bullets and he was, as it would seem, at the very cannon's mouth, but providence decreed that he should escape uninjured. He had two horses shot down under him and he was in many, many trying places. He never was in the hospital and although sometimes sick, he never was so disabled but that he always reported for duty. The result was that Mr. Donnell experienced a terrible and trying time, dur-

ing the years of his military career. His cup of hardship and arduous service was filled to the brim but he showed himself a staunch and capable man and a brave soldier, whose actions in defense of his country, gained him a higher command. After being mustered out, he returned to his home in Pennsylvania then traveled around for several years and finally, in 1870, located in Jewel county, Kansas, where he engaged at his trade. In 1883, he came to Ogden with wagon train, whence he journeyed by cars to San Francisco and shipped to Coos Bay, Oregon. He worked at his trade for the Coos Bay Coal Company until the fall of 1885, when he came to Dairy, in the Alkali valley. He operated a shop for a time there, then sold out and opened a general merchandise store. After this, he was appointed postmaster which place he held for about twelve years. Then he removed to his ranch and engaged in farming and stock raising. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land and raises mostly hay for his stock. He has a fine barn, residence and other improvements while his place is especially well provided with water. Mr. Donnell is a member of the A. O. U. W.

On March 31, 1871, Mr. Donnell married Harriet B. Harrell, born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and was living in Ralls county, Missouri, at the time of her marriage. She died on May 22, 1902. Seven children have been born to this union, three of whom died in Kansas. The others the Blanch, the wife of Loren Bailey, of Lakeview, Oregon; John H., Myrtle L., and Cora M.

Mr. Donnell is a reliable and substantial man and is one of the good citizens of Klamath county. Since the above was written Mr. Donnell died at his home near Dairy, January 11, 1905, and was buried at Bonanza cemetery.

HON. ORSON AVERY STEARNS, the pioneer settler of Klamath county, is of long and honorable record and a descendant of one of the most distinguished families in the United States. At present he is engaged in general farming and dairying, and resides seven miles west of Klamath Falls. He is a native of Winnebago county, Illinois, born January 9, 1843. His father, David E. Stearns, a son of Vermont, was born February 11, 1808, and subsequently became one of the earliest settlers of Winnebago county, going there in 1835 and casting his lot with the ancient tribe of Winnebago Indians, that is, residing in a locality entirely surrounded by them. By trade the elder Stearns was a carpenter, and built some of the larger buildings in Buffalo, New

York. In Winnebago county he secured land upon which he resided until 1853, when the stirring times on the Pacific coast attracted his attention and he made the perilous trip across the great plains, accompanied by his family, a wife and five children. Six months and four days from their departure they arrived in the Rogue River valley. He secured a donation claim, and then found himself with but limited means at his command. Potatoes were selling at twenty-five cents per pound, and flour at thirty-three dollars per hundred pounds. Here the elder Stearns traded a two-horse wagon for one hundred hills of potatoes—and dug them himself. He was accompanied across the plains by three brothers and two sisters, Myron N., Samuel E., Avery P., Mrs. Velina A. Williams and Mrs. Charlotte E. Pengra. With the exception of Mrs. Pengra they all settled in the Rogue River valley. With her husband, Byron Pengra, she located near Eugene, Oregon. He was one of the founders of the town of Springfield, Oregon. With the exception of the two sisters the family is now deceased. David E. Stearns died in 1878.

The paternal grandfather of our subject, John Stearns, born at Monkton, Vermont, April 14, 1778, accompanied his son, David E., across the plains. At the advanced age of ninety-two years he passed away in the Rogue River valley in May, 1870. The mother of David E. Stearns, died in Vermont at the age of one hundred years, and his grandmother died in Winnebago county, Illinois, June 9, 1852. A great-grandfather of our subject, Ebenezer Stearns, was a native of New Hampshire, and was captured by the Tories during the Revolutionary war. A genealogy of the Stearns family has been published in two volumes, and it contains more than eighteen thousand names, all descendants from three brothers who came from England to America on the ship *Arabella*, in 1630. They settled in Watertown, Massachusetts.

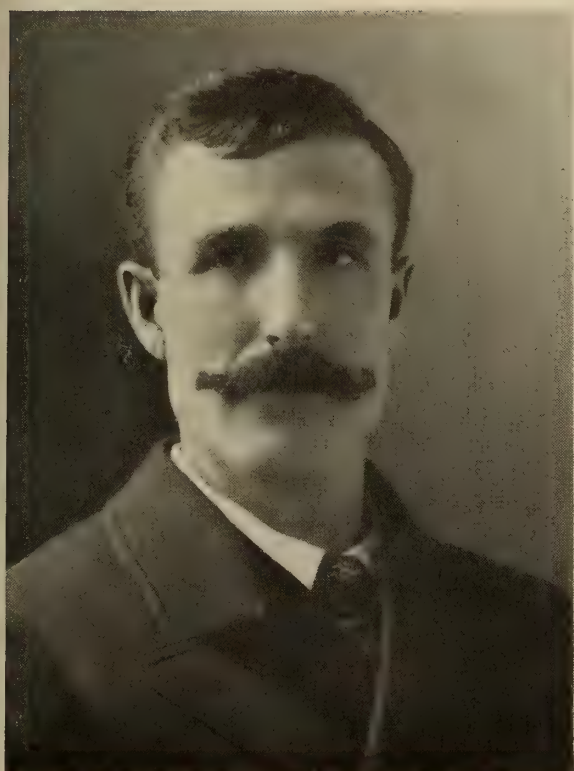
Our subject had five brothers and sisters, viz: Oscar L., deceased, Newell D., deceased, Mrs. Armina Purves, of Rogue River valley, George A., deceased and Emily M., deceased. In 1864 our subject enlisted in Company I, First Oregon Infantry, his being the first name on the company roster.

He saw service in Oregon, and was stationed at Fort Klamath, but was in various parts of the state at different times. Some comrades in his company discovered what is now called "Crater Lake." Our subject named this body of water Majestic Lake, and by that name it was recognized two years. It was later renamed Crater Lake by James Sutton, editor of the Oregon Sentinel, who published the account of a discov-





Orson A. Stearns



Charles D. Willson



Louis Hessig





ery of a crater on an island in the lake. In July 1867, he was mustered out, being a member of one of the last companies to be discharged after the war. The present townsite of Linkville, or Klamath Falls, was the first location in the county. Two weeks subsequently our subject secured his place, and a man named O. T. Brown took the third place, on Spencer creek. For thirty-seven years Mr. Stearns has made his home in one place in Klamath county. He participated in the Modoc war.

In Sacramento, California, May 17, 1873 our subject was married to Margaret J. Riggs, born in Ray county, Missouri. The wife died May 17, 1895, on the twenty-second anniversary of their wedding. To them were born three children, Leslie Orrin, Blanche Alice, wife of George Ager, and Eva May, wife of Theodore Bryant. January 10, 1897, our subject was again married, his bride being Luella M. Sherman, daughter of Salsbury Sherman, a second cousin of William Tecumseh Sherman, the distinguished union general. They have one child, E. Orson Everett Stearns, born September 1, 1898. Our subject was the first justice of the peace in Klamath county, and in 1880 was elected representative on the Republican ticket.

CHARLES D. WILLSON, a merchant in Klamath Falls, was born on November 6, 1862, in Clinton, Iowa. His father William N. Willson, was born in the state of New York and came with his father, Daniel Willson, the grandfather of our subject, to where Clinton county, Iowa, now is. He was one of the first settlers there. Daniel Willson later lived in Root county and followed his profession, that of physician, there for many years. He was a member of the last territorial legislature and the first state legislature of that state. Mr. William Willson married Miss Sarah Tupper, the mother of our subject. She was born in Sheboygan, Michigan. Charles D. has one sister, Mrs. Ballard, of Klamath Falls. Our subject left home when a boy and was engaged at various occupations, and in 1883 came to Cassia county, Idaho where on July 12, of the same year he married May D. Alley. They were the first couple married in Cassia county and came thence to Columbia county, Oregon, where his parents were. Mrs. Willson, the mother of our subject, died there and her husband is now living in Klamath Falls, one of the prosperous and wealthy men here. In 1888, Mr. Willson came to Klamath county. He first engaged in the stock business, afterward he moved to town

and took up the grocery business in the spring of 1890. He was not very successful at the start but has since become to be one of the wealthy men of Klamath Falls and is doing an extensive business. He is a member of the Elks in Portland, and the Foresters in Klamath Falls. When he landed in this county, he had very limited means but at the present time, he owns much valuable business property in Klamath Falls, has a fine two story, ten room residence and several hundred acres of choice timber land. Mrs. Willson was born in Phelps county, Missouri. Her father, Leonard B. Ally, was a wealthy citizen of that county and later moved to Oregon where he remained until his death. He married Miss Lou Love who is now living in Portland. To Mr. and Mrs. Willson, three children have been born, Thomas, deceased, Della and Arthur.

LOUIS HESSIG is a well known merchant at Fort Klamath where he has a fine business establishment and is favored by a good trade. He was born on June 27, 1843, in Galena, Illinois. His father, Jacob Hessig, a native of Switzerland, came to Illinois in early days and was a pioneer miner at Galena. He was also one of the first copper miners of the copper district and in 1849, crossed the plains with ox teams. He met with much opposition from the Indians and had a hard trip, twelve of the party being killed by the savages. Being one of the earliest pioneers to the Golden State, he assisted to hew many of the first trails through the country. His trade was carpentering and he followed that in various mining mills and erected a quartz mill at French Gulch, where he was interested. He was in most of the leading camps of the state and continued in the business until his death in 1862, which occurred in Shasta county. He was buried by the Royal Arch Masons. He had been a good and upright man and had many friends, during his life. He had married Miss Rosa Versell, a native of Switzerland. After his death she married Mr. Francis and is now living with one of her grandchildren in Edgewood, California, aged eighty-four. She has one brother, Joseph Versell, who is a pioneer of Rock Island county, Illinois, and served as assessor of his county for twenty-two years. He is now ninety-five years of age, hale and hearty. Our subject is the oldest of three children. His brother John, who was a promising young man, was slain by the Indians in 1864, while mining at Hay Fork, Trinity county, California. He was then aged nineteen years. Mary, the sister of our subject, is now deceased. She

was the wife of Dave Gibson, who was one of the forty-niners of California and the first man in the Humboldt country. He got there about 1850 and remained until 1885, the time of his death. He was there when the *Laura Virginia* came into port, the first ship that ever entered Humboldt bay. Mr. Gibson was conducting the first pack train into that country and one day when out of camp was shot by the Indians, one ball entering his body and an arrow his groin. As he came staggering back to the camp, he was mistaken for an Indian and his friends shot him with a charge of buckshot. However, he survived it all and lived until 1885. It is interesting to note that while handling this pack train, one of the hands, an old sailor, expressed himself as not understanding why they unshipped their cargo every night. Our subject came via the Panama route in 1854 to San Francisco, arriving there on April 2. They immediately went to French Gulch to join his father, but later went to Weaversville, where he attended school. After that, he followed packing for years in Humboldt county, then was engaged in the general merchandise business with his brother-in-law, David Gibson, for fourteen years. After that period, he went to Siskiyou county and took up stock raising. During all these years, Mr. Hessig was well acquainted with pioneer life, being out in the camps in snow and storm and enduring all sorts of hardships while he performed his arduous labor. He also showed the true frontiersman spirit and overcame many obstacles that seemed unsurmountable. Finally, in 1900, he came to Fort Klamath and opened a merchandise establishment. He now has a nice store, a good residence, and enjoys a liberal patronage. He still owns a stock ranch in Siskiyou county, California besides other property.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., having joined in 1876.

On May 1, 1872, Mr. Hessig married Miss Charlotte Keer, a native of Denmark. After seventeen years of happy life, Mrs. Hessig was called to the world beyond, leaving a devoted husband, three sons and a daughter. She was a member of the Eastern Star and was a lady beloved by all. The children are Harry, Herbert, John Humboldt, Joseph and Mrs. Salmona Josephine Farewell, of San Francisco. The two youngest boys are graduates of Heald's business college, of San Francisco.

In 1895, Mr. Hessig contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Mary Bridget Francis Butler becoming his wife at that time. They are both highly respected people and have won the confidence of all.

Mr. Hessig is the daughter of Patrick and Elizabeth (McCormic) Sullivan, natives of Ire-

land. They migrated to the United States in 1844 and made settlement in Vermont, where this laughter was born. Later they removed to Burnham, Maine, where they reside at this time.

ALFORD MELHASE, residing about four miles southwest of Fort Klamath, Klamath county, Oregon, is one of the most extensive and prosperous ranchers in that vicinity. He was born June 7, 1858, in Prussia, Germany. He is of a family of seven children, viz: Fred, our subject, Richard, Gustave, Emma, Clara and Bertha, deceased.

When ten years of age our subject came from Germany with his parents, sailing from Hamburg and landing in New York city. This was in 1868, soon after the close of the Civil War. From the metropolis of the Empire state the family removed to Hannibal, Missouri. There still residing with his parents, he grew to manhood. In 1889, at the age of thirty-one years, Mr. Melhase removed to Oregon, locating first at Klamath Falls, where he resided two years. At the close of that period he came to the vicinity where he now resides and, in a small way, engaged in the stock business. He confesses that he experienced periods of ill fortune, and "went broke" a couple of times. But in 1896 the clouds broke, exhibited a silver lining, and since then he has accomplished a great deal in the way of acquiring a competence. In that year he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land, to which he subsequently added until he now has seven hundred and twenty acres, all natural meadow land and well adapted to the grazing of sheep which is his principal industry. Mr. Melhase also owns seven hundred and sixty acres in another tract which is mainly hay and swamp land. He also has a half section near Klamath Falls. On his original homestead he has a fine seven room house, two large barns, supplied with all the conveniences necessary for successful sheep growing, and he is, in short, one of the most substantial sheep growers. And all this prosperity has come to him since 1896—a trifle over eight brief years. He has a large band of sheep and quite a number of cattle and horses.

June 13, 1881, Mr. Melhase was married to Dora Brummer, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio. She was reared at Hannibal, Missouri, where her parents are both living. Mrs. Melhase has one sister, Mary, wife of Richard Melhase, brother of our subject. Six children have been born to our subject and his estimable wife, viz: John, Delia, Emma, William, Edna, and Daniel W.



Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W. of Klamath Falls. He is one of the pioneers of the community in which he resides, and this was not his first experience in the west, as, in 1875, he went with his parents to Humboldt, California, where they lived three years, returning to Hannibal. He is enterprising, broad minded and progressive, and takes a lively interest in educational work. His father died a few years since; his mother is still living.

HON. JOHN SAMUEL SHOOK is one of the first settlers within the precincts of Klamath county. His residence is one and one-half miles south of Dairy and he was born on February 26, 1847, in Ripley county, Indiana. His father, Amon Shook, was also a native of Indiana. John Shook Sr., the father of Amon, came from Baltimore, Maryland to Indiana, settling in the Miami bottoms in early days. There he lived until aged eighty-four, the time of his death. Our subject's father came on to Iowa in early days and in 1864 crossed the plains to Jackson county, Oregon. In 1869 he located in Klamath county and remained there until his death in 1903, he being then eighty-seven years of age. He had married Catharine Yost, who was born in Jennings county, Indiana. Her father was born in Germany. Her grandfather on her mother's side, Samuel Glasgow, was born in Pennsylvania and lived to be one hundred years of age. He came from Scotch ancestry. Mrs. Shook is still living, her home being that of our subject and her age eighty-three. Her children are Mrs. Mary J. Sutton, near Dairy; Mrs. Hattie Parker, of Los Angeles, California; Mrs. Fannie Schumann, of Guatemala, Central America; Mrs. Ada Rueck, near Dairy; John S., who is our subject; Isaac N., of Ashland, Oregon; David P., a partner of our subject; and William H., of Klamath county. Mr. Shook came with his parents to Davis county, Iowa, when a child. Schooling facilities were very limited but he was determined to have an education so spent his evenings studying before the hickory bark fire of the old fashioned fireplace. At the age of fifteen, it being in the spring of 1862, he left home and took up the weary journey across the plains with a large emigrant train of ox teams. At American Falls on the Snake river, they were attacked by Indians and ten of their party were killed while fourteen were wounded. Coming on, he landed in Susanville, California, where our young traveler worked for fifteen dollars per month for the

first winter. During the evenings he kept up his studies and the next year he followed teaming in Virginia City. In the fall of 1863, Mr. Shook walked from Virginia City to Susanville and used all the money he had to start a store with. In the fall of the next year, he sold out and went to where his parents had located in Phoenix, Oregon, they crossed the plains in 1864. In the spring of 1869, he started out to find a first class stock location and lighted on Yonna valley, in what is now Klamath county. Such excellent grass, fine water and other favorable things as were evident there induced him to locate and he succeeded in getting his people to come there too. They bought a few head of stock and went into business. Very few people were in the country then and much danger was experienced from hostile Indians. During the Modoc War, Mr. Shook enlisted as scout in Company B, Oregon State Militia and was chosen sergeant. He did excellent service, was in many trying and dangerous places, assisted to quell the savages and when the war was ended returned to his ranch. Later he located a sawmill at the Big Springs, which he afterward called Bonanza where Bonanza is now located and furnished the lumber to build the first school house in Bonanza. After completing it, he taught the first term of school there then later he dropped the lumber industry and turned his attention exclusively to stock raising, being in partnership with his brothers, Isaac N. and David P. In 1887, Isaac N. Shook sold his interests and the firm has been confined to the two brothers since. They are known among the leading stockmen of this part of Oregon and have bands of cattle and horses besides three thousand acres of land, two thousand acres of which are mostly meadow. At one time, the Shook brothers had about two thousand head of cattle on the range, besides a great many horses and mules. They have been very prosperous in their business and now their extensive meadows, dotted with great hay stacks, their fine bands of well bred cattle and horses, and their other property proclaim them leading and substantial men. In addition to the dangers from Indians they experienced considerable trouble with cattle and horse thieves, but were instrumental in putting the latter entirely out of business. In the spring of 1904, Mr. Shook was elected to represent the twenty-first district of Oregon in the state legislature, being joint representative of Klamath, Lake, Crook and Grant counties. He is a man of experience, of ability and force, and will, without doubt, conserve carefully the interests of his constituents. Mr. Shook is a member of the state stock association of Klamath county and

was delegate to the national live stock association at Portland in January, 1904. He was also a delegate to the Republican state convention in April, 1904. Mr. Shook has always shown a marked interest in getting the country settled up and developed and in making it prosperous. He has done a lion's share in this noble endeavor and is to be commended for his generosity and progressiveness. He was a charter member of the Klamath Falls lodge, I. O. O. F. and also a charter member of the Bonanza lodge when it was organized. Being a pioneer, he has endured much hardship, performing a great deal of trying and arduous labor, but despite it all, he is a man well preserved, vigorous, forceful and has the confidence and esteem of all the people.

On April 20, 1904, Mr. Shook married Cora (Jones) Blake, who was born at Cedarville, Ohio. In addition to their stock business, the Shook brothers have taken great pains to show what the country will produce and they have orchards in which some of the trees are over twenty years of age and in the fall of each year, these magnificent trees bend to the earth with their great wealth of luscious fruit. They have fine vegetables and produce some of the choicest to be found in the country. Altogether they are known as thrifty, progressive and substantial men.

EUGENE R. HANAN resides four miles west of Fort Klamath and is one of the leading stock raisers of Klamath county. He was born on January 10, 1857 in Douglas county, Oregon. George Hanan, his father, was born in Ireland and came to New York with his parents in 1844. They crossed the plains with ox teams in the second train that ever made the trip. They landed in Oregon City and he there followed shoemaking. Afterward, he came to Garden valley on the Umpqua in Douglas county and secured a donation claim. That was his home until his death in 1876, being then aged sixty-five years. He was a very active and progressive man and did very much to open and build up this thriving country. He served as treasurer of Douglas county and was a leading man there. He married Miss Eliza Evans, a native of New York city. The wedding occurred in that city and she accompanied her husband across the plains. She is now living at Lewiston, Idaho, aged eighty-one. Our subject grew up on a farm in Douglas county and received his education from the early schools. He continued on the farm until eighteen years of age and then took up stock raising. He has handled both cattle and sheep and at the

present time is raising cattle almost exclusively.

On October 14, 1875, Mr. Hanan married Miss Harriet C. Gilliland, a native of Putnam county, Illinois. Alexander B. Gilliland, her father, was born in Brown county, Ohio, of Scotch ancestry. He married Mary T. Willis and in the spring of 1853, with a family of three children they started across the plains to Oregon. Mrs. Hanan was then four years old. It took them nine months to reach Douglas county and the trip was arduous and trying. Mr. Gilliland took a donation claim and was one of the sturdy pioneers to build up that county. A few years before his death, which occurred in 1884, he retired from the farm to Roseburg. He was aged sixty-four at the time of his departure. The mother died in 1896. In 1901, Mr. Hanan brought all his cattle from west of the Cascades to Klamath county. He has an estate of one thousand three hundred and twenty acres, where he now lives, which produces abundance of hay for his large herds. He has over four hundred head of cattle with horses enough to handle the enterprise.

Mr. Hanan is a member of the A. O. U. W. lodge and is a progressive and good man. They have four children, George Mar, Ariel, deceased; Myrtle and Wren. Mr. Hanan is the fifth in his family and his brothers and sisters are named as follows: John C., William J. and Henry, deceased; Mrs. Ella, widow of A. C. Marks; Jefferson D., deceased; Mrs. Belle Fenton; and Richard E. Mrs. Hanan's brothers and sisters are Lyle W., Mrs. Margaret Smith, Cyrus B., Robert O. and Cassius C. deceased; Inez, the wife of T. B. Foster and Lillie, the wife of John Jamison, both of Portland. Mr. Foster is with the First National Bank there. Mrs. Hanan was the second child of her father's family.

JAMES G. WIGHT has the responsible position of county superintendent of schools for Klamath county. His residence is at Bonanza. The birth of our subject occurred on April 27, 1859, in Ontario, Canada. His father, James M., was born in Scotland, a son of William Wight, who was a soldier in the Napoleonic wars. The mother of James G., Agnes (McKinley) Wight, was born in Scotland. The public schools of Canada contributed the educational training of our subject then he studied in various other lines. In 1879 he came to the United States and settled first in Solano county, California, where he gave his attention to studying further. It was 1885 that Mr. Wight came to



Klamath county where he took up teaching. After that, he took a course in the state normal school at Monmouth, Oregon, graduating in 1896. Then he was principal of the high school department at Carlton, Oregon, and now is teaching his fourth term in the public schools of Bonanza. In the spring of 1904, he was elected on the Republican ticket as superintendent of the county schools and has given his attention to that, together with his teaching. He is a very efficient and thorough educator and has the confidence of the people and the good will of all. Mr. Wight is a member of the Methodist church and is an exemplary citizen. He has a farm of two hundred and forty acres of land in Yonna valley some twelve miles northwest of Bonanza all of which is good land and a portion is in cultivation.

---

RICHARD M. MORGAN has done a good work in Klamath county and is now one of the leading and representative stockmen. He resides about a mile west from Fort Klamath, where he has a fine estate of one quarter section of choice meadow land. The same is under irrigation and produces abundance of forage for his bands of stock. He was born on September 21, 1868, in the Rogue river valley, Jackson county, Oregon. Edwin Morgan, his father, was born in England and came to the United States when a boy with his parents. They settled in the state of New York and in 1850, he crossed the plains with ox teams and on the journey had several severe fights with the Indians. They finally landed in San Francisco all right and he drove the first stage from Sacramento to Carson City. He followed mining in the various camps throughout the state and in the early fifties, came to Oregon. He was a volunteer in the Rogue River War and fought in several battles. He finally settled in Douglas county and took a donation claim, but later, he came to Jackson county and in 1889, settled in the Wood river valley, where he remained until his death in February, 1896, being then sixty-five years of age. He was a stanch and enterprising pioneer and had blazed the way into many regions that are now prosperous places. He was an upright and good man, and won many friends. In fraternal circles he affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He married Miss Lucretia F. Odin, a native of Missouri. She crossed the plains with her parents in 1852, with ox teams and came direct to the Willamette valley. After the death of her husband, she went to Jackson county where she died in 1904, aged sixty years. Seven children are the fruit of this

union, whose names are given below, Charles D., Walter S., Richard M., who is our subject, Mark P., William H., Mrs. Elizabeth Morrison, and Mrs. Mary C. Pankey. Our subject grew up in Jackson county and came with his parents to Klamath county, in 1889. He took a homestead on Anna creek and worked out for a time to get means with which to improve it. Then he began raising stock and continued there until 1903, when he sold out the entire property and bought his present farm. It is a fine place and Mr. Morgan has prospered in handling it and in raising stock.

On May 30, 1895, Mr. Morgan married Miss Tessie Scott, a native of Pennsylvania. She came with her parents to Oregon twenty-two years since. Her father and mother, Joseph and Jennie (Foster) Scott, now live in Medford, being retired from active life. The father fought through the Civil war. Mrs. Morgan has two brothers, William and Thomas. Mr. Morgan is a member of the Foresters and a man of first class standing. They have three children, Floyd N., Jennie and Rydal B.

---

ALBION H. BOOTHBY is one of the prominent and successful stock men of Klamath county. He resides about four miles northwest from Fort Klamath and was born January 11, 1841, in Athens, Maine. His parents, Bradford and Rebecca (Leman) Boothby, were also born in that state. The father's ancestors were English and two brothers of them came to America with the very first colonists. They were stanch Americans and fought in the Revolution. He died about sixteen years since, aged seventy-five. The mother came from Scotch-English extraction and is now living at South Livermore, Maine, aged seventy-five. Our subject went to see her some four years since, after an absence of thirty-five years. He is the oldest of five children, the others being Adney, Loretta, deceased, Edwin and Mrs. Clara E. Howard. Our subject grew up in his native place and there received a good education and also taught school for several terms. On February 18, 1862, he started from New York city on a steamer, via Panama, to San Francisco, landing at the Golden Gate about the middle of March. For a short time he followed mining then in the fall of 1864 came to Jackson county. Milling occupied him for a time then he taught school and finally turned his attention to sawmilling. On August 13, 1871, in Jackson county, Mr. Boothby married Miss Margaret J. Noland, who was born in Portland,

Oregon. Her father, Henry Noland, was a native of Kentucky and came to Oregon as a pioneer. He died in Pendleton. His wife had died when Mrs. Boothby was a small child. Our subject lived at Prospect, in Jackson county and the last few years spent there were occupied in raising stock. In July, 1903, he came to his present home where he secured a half section of fine land. Part of it is hay and part timber. Anna creek, a beautiful mountain stream, clear and cold, crosses through the place and supplies abundance of water for irrigating purposes. He has a nice band of stock and is well prospered. He owns a quarter section of land near Prospect, Oregon, and also a hotel building in that place. Mr. and Mrs. Boothby are devout members of the Methodist church and are substantial and upright people. They have seven children: Sarah R., wife of Joseph Buck of Jackson county; Edwin M.; Clara M., wife of Chauncey F. Arant; Charles W.; Albion T.; Ida I.; and Elfa A.

---

JAMES M. EMERY, who resides about one half mile north from Fort Klamath, was born on November 13, 1865, in Gilroy, California. His father, Rev. Joseph Emery, was born in Pennsylvania seventy-three years since. He was educated in the Washington and Jefferson college as a Presbyterian minister and has followed preaching and school teaching during all his life. He came west via the Panama route in 1850, to California, did mining for a couple of years then continued preaching. In 1868, he came to Corvallis and was installed as professor of mathematics in the state agricultural college there. For eighteen years he held that chair, then was appointed Indian agent by President Cleveland for the Klamath agency. At the second term of Mr. Cleveland, he was reappointed but was finally let out under President McKinley, then he returned to California, where he expects to pass the balance of his days. After coming west he united with the Methodist church, South, and has affiliated with that since. His home is in Hollister, California, and although he has passed his three score years and ten, he is still in good health and rugged. He married Sarah E. Finley, a native of Missouri. She came across the plains with her parents when a small girl and her wedding occurred in California. She is now sixty-three years of age. Her brother, Mr. Finley is coroner of Portland. Our subject is the second child in a family of nine children, the following named ones being still alive; W. G., Mrs. Bertha Lake, Mrs. Lilian Vanderhurst, and Mrs. Lulu

Shaw. Our subject had an excellent opportunity to gain an education in the Corvallis college and improved the same well. On December 17, 1886, he married Miss Etta Matthews, who was born at Fort Lapwai, Idaho. Her father, Captain Jack Matthews, was a pioneer to the coast and a soldier in the Rogue River War. He represented Jackson county in the state legislature and at one time organized a company of Volunteers in Oregon to fight the Indians and was stationed at Fort Lapwai. His death occurred in Albany, Oregon, in 1880. He married Henrietta Worth, who is now deceased. Mrs. Emery is an only child. Mr. Emery came to this county in 1889 and engaged in farming and stock raising near Klamath Falls. In 1896, he located at his present place. He has a quarter section of fine hay land with a large band of stock. He has sold a good deal of stock and now gives his attention largely to dairying. When he landed in Klamath county, he had no means whatever but by his industry and thrift has accumulated a fine competence.

He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and has served his third term as justice of the peace. To Mr. and Mrs. Emery, five children have been born; Charles M., who is attending the agricultural college at Corvallis; Earl; Hazel, who has developed a fine musical talent; Edith and Juanita.

Mr. and Mrs. Emery are substantial people, have won the confidence of all who know them, and have done much to build up and advance the interests of the county.

---

DANIEL B. NICHOLS, who resides some three miles southwest of Bonanza, and devotes himself to stock raising and farming, was born on February 16, 1852, in Linn county, Iowa. John Nichols was his father, and he was born in Indiana and came as an early pioneer to Linn county, Iowa, and to Shasta county, California. About 1879 he settled in Poe valley and there remained until his death in 1902, being then aged seventy-six. His father, James Nichols, who is the grandfather of our subject, was born in Virginia in 1798. He lived on the frontier all his life, split rails where Indianapolis, Indiana, now stands and died in the vicinity of Bonanza in 1900, being one hundred and one years and eight months of age. His trade was that of the millwright and he was a sturdy pioneer and substantial man. Our subject's mother was Anna (Lewis) Nichols, a native of Indiana. She came with her parents to Iowa in early days and



is now living near Bonanza, aged seventy-two. She is the mother of nine children and the only one of the family who is deceased is the father, mentioned above. The children are Daniel B., who is our subject; Simeon L., of Leavenworth county, Kansas; Mrs. Eliza E. Wise, of Lake county, Oregon; Benjamin F. and John A., near Bonanza; Mrs. Malinda, of Merrill; Mrs. Alice Parker, of Josephine county; A. Abram of Almira, Washington; and Norman, of Bonanza. For fifty years no death occurred in the family, so far as is known, it being a most remarkable record. Our subject went with his parents from Linn to Fayette county, Iowa, when a child and when sixteen went with them to Douglas county, Maine. There, on January 1, 1874, he married Julia A. Warren, a native of Missouri. In the fall of that year, he came to Shasta county, California, and followed teaming in the mines, returning the next year to Kansas. In 1877 he came back to Shasta county and in September, 1879, came to Poe valley. He selected a place and since has remained here, engaged in stock raising and farming, with the exception of a short time spent in Crook county. The country was very new and wild when he came and his finances were soon depleted and having his family to support met with much hardship. In 1882 Mr. Nichols was called to mourn the death of his wife, who left two children, Edwin D. and Bertha, wife of Hugh Clopton, at Bonanza. On September 21, 1904, Mr. Nichols married Miss Mildred J. Frazier, who was born in Harrison county, Iowa. The daughter of Daniel R. and Matilda (Inther) Frazier, the former living in Douglas county, Washington, and the latter deceased. Mrs. Nichols has one brother, Kenneth E., of Douglas county, Washington. Mr. Nichols has a good farm, half of which is in cultivation and a fine band of well bred horses and mules. He is a charter member and past grand of the Bonanza Lodge, of the I. O. O. F., and also belongs to the Rebekahs.

JEFFERSON KIRKPATRICK is operating a hotel, feed store and butcher shop at Fort Klamath and in company with G. S. Hoyt also conducts a general merchandise establishment. He was born on July 27, 1859, in Uba county, California. His father, John Kirkpatrick, crossed the plains with ox teams in 1847 to Oregon, where he was engaged in mining for a number of years. Then he settled in Uba county and took up the stock business. He made several trips across the plains to the west, has traveled over a large portion of California and is one of the

old timers. He was a volunteer in the Modoc Indian War and at the time of the Cayuse War in 1847, he enlisted at Vancouver and was discharged honorably at Fort Walla Walla, after having participated in the heat of the struggle. He was in the mining excitement in California in 1849 and operated one of the first pack trains in the state. Finally in 1884, he came to this county and engaged in the stock business. After that, he sold out and is now retired, being eighty-seven years of age. His father, the grandfather of our subject, died recently in Illinois at the age of one hundred and four years. The mother of Jefferson was Rebecca (Coplantz) Kirkpatrick. She came west when young and died in June, 1900, at the age of seventy-eight. There were ten children in the family of whom the following named are living, our subject, who is the oldest, Esther A. Steele, Charles, Algernon, Angress, Orlando and Willis. Our subject accompanied his parents twice on trips to the west and spent most of his younger days on a stock farm in California and this state. He was educated in the public schools and in 1882, came to Klamath county. He entered a pre-emption claim near Fort Klamath and was among the first settlers in this vicinity. He took up stock raising, and conducted the same until 1903, when he sold his ranch and entered the feed business in Klamath Falls. He purchased property here and is doing a nice business in the lines mentioned. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and is a man of good standing.

On September 24, 1883, Mr. Kirkpatrick married Miss Alfaretta Pearsons, who was born in Ottumwa, Iowa. Her father, Jerry Pearsons, died when she was small. Her mother, Eliza (Watkins) Pearsons, is now Mrs. Gray and dwells in this county. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick, Maude Ray, on May 20, 1900.

DR. JOHN ALEXANDER CHASTAIN, who is now living a retired life in Bonanza, was born on April 3, 1834, the old home place being situated one mile above Blythe ferry at the mouth of the Hiawasse river in Meigs county, Tennessee. His father, William Chastain, was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, on February 11, 1809. When twelve years of age, he accompanied his father, Rev. Joseph Chastain, to Meigs county, Tennessee. Joseph Chastain, who was the grandfather of our subject, was a noted Baptist preacher, the son of John Chastain, one of the French Huguenots who came over from France on account of religious persecution and settled in South Carolina. He preached for the Baptist

church also and was known as the nine shilling bell man, owing to the fact that his powerful voice could be heard as far as the nine shilling bell. He was well known all over North and South Carolina, Georgia and adjacent states. Joseph Chastain was with General Jackson in the War of 1812. Our subject's father grew up in Meigs county, Tennessee and there married Miss Mary Ann Frie, the third daughter of John and Abigail Frie. She was born in Blunt county, Alabama and came with her parents to Meigs county, Tennessee when thirteen years of age. In 1837, William Chastain enlisted in Captain Vernon's Company, United States Volunteers for the purpose of gathering the Cherokee Indians and placing them on the territory reserved for them in the Cherokee Nation. It was then that the Hiawasse purchase was made. He was mustered out of service in July, 1838. In October of the same year, he moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, twenty miles west of Springfield, which was then a mere hamlet of four or five houses, and farmed there for sixteen years. Then he sold and moved to Howell county. When the war broke out, he enlisted in the confederate army in General McBride's brigade, under Price but afterward was transferred to Marmaduke's brigade. At the breaking out of the war he had much property but it was all destroyed or confiscated. Later, his family moved to Oregon county, Missouri where he died on January 24, 1866 in his fifty-ninth year. The mother died in 1879, in Arkansas in her sixty-sixth year. They were the parents of six children, three of whom are living, Joseph and Elizabeth, both of Baxter county, Arkansas, and our subject. He grew up with his parents but his schooling facilities were meager. He studied by the open fire place and by the light of the old dip candle at home so thoroughly that when twenty years of age he secured a certificate to teach school. His first term was taught in Jasper county, Missouri. He also taught in various other places and engaged then in buying horses and mules to take to Louisiana. While teaching, he studied medicine and in 1856, went to Yell county, Arkansas and studied under the noted Dr. Ward. Then he drove a team west and later returned to the lead mines of Missouri where he dealt in mining property successfully. After this, he was salesman in a store, bought an interest in the same but owing to a lawsuit, lost all. Then again he turned to medicine, studying under Dr. James, in Granby, Newton county. He handled a drug store in Jasper county, then sold out and went to Neosho river, Cherokee Nation, where he took up the practice of his profession. Returning to Jasper county, he was appointed deputy sheriff and took the census of that di-

vision in 1860. On March 3, 1861, the day before Lincoln's inauguration, he married Miss Sarah T. Boyd. On August 29, 1862, a son was born to them and the mother died the following morning. The child is William Chastain, now a farmer in Douglas county, Oregon. On November 29, 1862, the doctor left his boy with an aunt and organized a company of men for the confederate army. He was clerk of the brigade in the commissary department under General Shelby and in the fall of 1863, he went into the ranks, being appointed regimental quartermaster. Resigning from this, he was recruiting officer and gathered a company of seventy-four. In August, 1864, he was elected captain of Company C, in Colonel J. T. Caffrey's regiment. This company was left at Bateville on provost duty and part of that year he was detailed as recruiting corporal. In the fall of 1864, he was appointed on a special duty to make a map of the country preparatory to making a raid that was planned. His work was so favorably received that he was recommended to Richmond to be appointed as inspector general of Fagan's cavalry, of the trans-Mississippi department. The commission was issued but owing to the close of the war, it was never received. On June 8, 1865 he was paroled at Shreveport then went to Baton Rouge and at Balls Bluff bade his company farewell. Among other things, the doctor stated that he was forced into the war and he made as good a soldier of himself as he knew how. Now he proposed to return to private life and make as good a citizen of himself as he could. He was in thirteen engagements and many skirmishes. During much of the time, he was sharpshooter and though in many close places and though his clothing was pierced by many bullets, he never received a wound. He saw many men shot down at his side and endured all the hardships of a soldier's life. After the war, he went where his father was living in Oregon county, Missouri and engaged in farming, having lost everything during the war. He had lost trace of his son but found him later in Cooper county, Missouri.

On March 1, 1866, Dr. Chastain married Miss Mary J. King, who was born in Greene county, Illinois. She had moved thence to Tennessee and later to Howell county, Missouri, accompanied by her parents, Wilsey P. and Eliza P. King. The father was a soldier in the army and died in Klamath county March 17, 1904, aged eighty-four. The mother had died in Howell county, Missouri ten years ago. In the fall of 1867, Dr. Chastain moved to Izard county, Arkansas and engaged in the mercantile business. After that, he raised cotton and later moved to Boone county, Arkansas where he was editor of the Boone County



*Record*, at Bellefonte, Arkansas. He fitted up two wagons with ox teams and on April 28, 1875, started with a train of emigrants across the plains to Oregon. At Cheyenne he sold one outfit and in due time reached Moonville on the Rogue river. He located on October 15, on a rented farm and began the practice of medicine. He soon was very busy, riding forty miles in every direction. Finally, we find him at Phoenix, Oregon, where he had a large practice and also operated two drug stores. Later, the doctor sold out and moved to Williamsburg, Oregon, continuing his practice, then returned to Phoenix. Finally in April, 1888, he came to Bonanza and here took up the practice of medicine. He had all he could do and his family handled a hotel and feed barn, and also conducted a farm. In 1901, the doctor sold the hotel and barn and moved to his ranch. Later, he traded that for town property and retired from business. He is now comfortably fixed in Bonanza while he and his wife are enjoying the competence that their labor and skill have provided. The doctor has filled various positions, as, justice of the peace, notary public, was member of the first council in Bonanza and president of the board, and is now town recorder. For forty-six years he has been a Mason and a member of the Baptist church. He was baptized by his grandfather, Rev. Joseph Chastain. Mrs. Chastain is also a member of the church and of the Rebekah and Eastern Star lodges. To the last marriage of the doctor ten children have been born: Charles, deceased; George, married to Effa Sutton, at present clerk of Klamath county; Cora, Price, and Adah, all deceased; Ann Elizabeth, wife of A. T. Langell; Etta, wife of R. I. Kilgore; Claude, clerk in a store; Sarah J., wife of Robert L. Goss; and John K., a harness maker in Bonanza. The doctor and his wife are hearty, genial people, highly respected and substantial. They have educated their children well and are happily located in that all live near by and are prosperous.

MARION HANKS, who resides about one mile north from Klamath Falls, was born on July 28, 1865, in Douglas county, Oregon. His parents, James L. and Mary J. (Perdue) Hanks, are mentioned in another portion of this work. Marion remained with his parents in Douglas county until 1873 being then eight years of age, when the family came to this county, then included in Lake county. He received his education in the public schools and grew up here so that he is practically a product of this county. After school days, he learned the butcher business and followed the same for about eight years in Klamath Falls.

Then he sold out and purchased the ranch where he is now residing, which consists of three hundred and eighty-five acres. He turns his attention to farming and stock raising and has a nice band of well bred cattle, besides some horses. Just recently, Mr. Hanks sold his farm for twelve thousand dollars but he is still residing upon it. He owns his cattle and personal property and will soon secure a new location. He has made a splendid success in financial matters and is considered one of the leading men of Klamath county.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., has filled all the chairs and has represented his lodge in the grand lodge.

On September 24, 1903, Mr. Hanks married Miss Amelia Hedrick, who was born in St. Louis, Missouri, the daughter of Otto and E. E. Hedrick, natives of Germany. Mrs. Hanks came to Portland, Oregon with her family when a child. The year following, about 1876, they came to Klamath Falls, where the father remained until his death. To our subject and his wife two children have been born, Eva and Leona Fern.

Mr. Hanks is a reliable and esteemed man and is one of the leading citizens of the county.

STEPHEN HERLIHY resides at Naylox, which is eleven miles north from Klamath Falls on the east bank of Klamath Lake. He was born on October 16, 1870 in the county of Victoria, province of Ontario, Canada. His father, Jeremiah Herlihy, was born in Canada and came of Irish parents. Later in life he moved to Rochester, New York, and there remained until his death. He married Miss Katherine O'Shea, a native of Canada. Her parents were born in Ireland. At the age of seventeen our subject left home and came to North Dakota. There he worked some in handling horses and finally went to Itasca county, Minnesota and entered a homestead in the timber. Being an expert hand in handling a threshing machine, he used to go each year to the wheat districts where he received seven dollars per day with the threshing crew. After a while, he took a stone and timber claim adjoining his homestead which gave him a full section of fine timber land. After the election of McKinley in 1896, owing to the protective tariff on lumber, Mr. Herlihy sold it at a very fine price, reserving the land for himself, which he still owns. He had endured great hardships and did much arduous labor but reaped a good reward for it all. Then he took a trip to Rochester, New York to see his people and in 1900, he determined to see the Pacific coast. He purchased a ticket to Seattle but stopped over in Spokane where he

fell in with a party who told him about Klamath county. Becoming greatly interested, he traveled thither and after viewing the country over thoroughly, he purchased his present place. This was known as the Captain Frie station as that gentleman had built a toll road in early day and kept here a toll gate. It was a very famous camping place for the Indians in early days and by them was called Naylox, which means daylight. Mr. Herlihy owns a half section of fine meadow land, a large two-story house and considerable stock. He has two large barns and plenty of other outbuildings and all other improvements needed and in addition to his general farm and stock raising, keeps a hotel and a feed stable. Being on the main traveled road, he keeps a large number of guests. Mr. Herlihy is so well pleased with this country that he is determined to make this his permanent home.

On May 24, 1903, occurred the marriage of Mr. Herlihy and Miss Elanore Garlarneau, who was born in Portland. Her father, Charles Garlarneau, was born in Canada and came to Oregon thirty-five years ago. He has been a resident of Klamath county for twenty years. He married Eliza Ryan, a native of Ireland. Mrs. Herlihy graduated from the state normal school at Ashland and taught for some time in Jackson county, before her marriage. Mr. Herlihy started in life a poor boy and everything he possesses has been won by hard labor and wise management and it is very gratifying to know that from his modest start, he has won his way to competence and wealth. He is one of the substantial men of the county and is considered a leading citizen.

---

GEORGE WASHINGTON MORINE. Since thirteen years of age the gentleman, of whom we now have the pleasure to speak, has been doing for himself and although having traveled a great deal and been in various enterprises, his financial ability has been such that he has never been without money. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on December 6, 1848. His father, Antoine Morine, was born in Toronto, Canada, of French ancestry and came to St. Louis in early day. He resided in that portion of St. Louis known as Frenchtown, until the spring of 1852, when he started across the plains with his family. His team being a part of the very first ox train that made its way to Hangtown, later known as Placerville. There he took up mining and also followed it in various places. His death occurred in Jackson county, Oregon, in 1896, he being then in his eightieth year. His mother lives in St. Louis, being one hundred and

four years of age. The mother of our subject, Mary Magdalene (Cook) Morine, was born in Germany, came to St. Louis when a child and died soon after coming to the Pacific coast. The children of this worthy couple are Mrs. Henrietta Woodliff, deceased; George W., who is our subject; Albert, of Jackson county; Charles E. and Frank, twins, a farmer in Jackson county and a farmer in Bonanza, respectively; Mrs. Eliza Burch, of Red Bluff, California; and Mrs. Cynthia V. Reeves, of Oakland, California. Our subject accompanied his parents across the plains in 1852 and was with them until thirteen years of age. At that time, his mother died and then he began work for himself. He worked in a blacksmith shop until he had mastered the trade and at the age of twenty, started a shop of his own, this being in Colusa county, California. For several years he beat the anvil there, being well known and highly respected. In 1881, he came to Central Point, Jackson county and opened a shop. There and in other places he wrought at his trade, being one of the best blacksmiths in the state. In 1898, he came to Fort Klamath and did blacksmithing and stock raising until 1901, when he sold out and removed to Bonanza. Here he purchased a hotel and livery barn and since that time has been successfully operating these enterprises. His barn is sixty-five by seventy-five feet, supplied with water from living springs near by and equipped with good rigs and horses. His hotel is a seventeen room structure, well furnished and provided with the best the land affords. Mr. Morine secures his share of patrons both in the livery barn and hotel and is a popular man in this part of the county.

In 1881, Mr. Morine married Miss Addie Clift, who was born in Canada. She came to Jackson county, Oregon with her parents when a child. Six children have been the issue of this union; Alice, wife of Charles Conrad of Aurora Grande; Henrietta, a clerk in a shoe store in Klamath Falls; Silas F.; Mabel; and Harold and Harry, twins. The last named died at Fort Klamath. Mr. Morine is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a very enterprising and substantial man.

---

JAMES LOUIS HANKS, who resides about three miles north of Klamath Falls on the east bank of Klamath Lake, was born on February 14, 1820. His native place was a farm near Decatur, Macon county, Illinois. His father was John Hanks and his mother, Susan (Wilson) Hanks. She was born in Grayson county, Kentucky and came from English ancestors. Her death occurred in 1863. The father's father, William



Hanks, the grandfather of our subject, came from Ireland to Virginia before the Revolution. He and two of his brothers served in that war, one of them being Colonel Benjamin Hanks under General Washington. William Hanks was a brother of Nancy Hanks, who married Thomas Lincoln. They were the parents of President Lincoln. This makes our subject a second cousin to that great man. The Lincoln farm adjoined the Hanks estate in Macon county and as John Hanks was a first cousin to Abraham Lincoln, they became very intimately acquainted. He was born on February 9, 1802 in Nelson county, Kentucky and for a while lived in Grayson county, that state. He was a few years older than Abraham Lincoln and the latter made his home with John Hanks for many years. These two young men used to split rails together and in company made several trips down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers in the old time flat boats. In 1828, he moved to Decatur, Macon county, Illinois, and on the trip passed by the home of Thomas Lincoln in Indiana. Mr. Lincoln requested Mr. Hanks to inquire what kind of a country Illinois was and as the report was favorable, the Lincolns moved on out, settling near the Hanks farm. They were very hard working people and when the Black Hawk war broke out in 1832, John Hanks and Abraham Lincoln enlisted in the same company, the latter being captain of the company. Being thus together so much, they became intimately acquainted and in 1860, when Mr. Lincoln was nominated for president at Chicago, Mr. Hanks had the distinction of carrying one of the rails split by Mr. Lincoln. At the commencement of the Civil War, John Hanks enlisted in the Twenty-First Illinois as wagon master, although he was about sixty years of age, and served faithfully for two years in Missouri, Tennessee, Arkansas, Alabama and Mississippi, until he was incapacitated by an attack of rheumatism, when he was honorably discharged at Winchester, Tennessee, in 1862. He had made the trip across the plains to California in 1850 and returned to Illinois later and there made his home until his death in 1889. The brothers and sisters of our subject were eight, five of whom are now living; Mrs. Emily Loomis of Bloomington, Illinois; Grayson A., of Maysville, Missouri; Mrs. Mary E. Manon, of Humboldt county, California; and Levi, of Macon, Illinois. Our subject grew up on the farm in Illinois, was much with Abraham Lincoln in those days, and in the spring of 1850, came across the plains to California with his father and two years later, they returned via the isthmus. In the spring of 1853, Mr. Hanks started from Decatur, Illinois, and crossed the plains with ox teams the second time. He stopped

at Springfield, Illinois and bid his cousin, Abraham Lincoln, good by, and this was the last he ever saw of him. After reaching California, he spent some time in mining, visiting nearly every prominent camp, and finally in 1859, came to Douglas county, where he mined.

In Douglas county, on September 25, 1861, Mr. Hanks married Mary J. Perdue, who was born near St. Joseph, Missouri on February 14, 1845. Her father, John Perdue, was a native of Virginia and came from German ancestry. They came across the plains in 1852, settling in Douglas county, Oregon where he lived until his death, in 1901. He had married Mary F. Mills, a native of Virginia. She died in 1902. They were aged eighty-two and eighty-four, respectively, at the time of their death. Mr. Hanks did considerable freighting in the early days through southwest Oregon and was also out during the Modoc war when it was very dangerous. He endured many hardships and performed much arduous labor. In the spring of 1873, he located where he now resides, taking a homestead near the site of his present dwelling. He was among the very first to settle here and since that time has been a progressive and enterprising citizen. He now has three thousand acres of fine soil, mostly under cultivation. His crops are grain and hay and he owns a large threshing outfit besides all machinery necessary. His residence is a good eight room, two story structure, while three large barns and various outbuildings, orchard and many other things are in evidence on the place. He has made his farm one of the finest in the country and an air of thrift and taste pervades everything. In addition to general farming, Mr. Hanks handles considerable stock and has a fine herd of registered Durhams and Galloways. He also has a nice band of horses. In 1876, Mr. Hanks was elected county treasurer on the Democratic ticket. In 1878, he was elected sheriff and was twice re-elected making six years in that office. After that, he was chosen county commissioner which completed ten years in constant service for the county, in all of which he showed unswerving integrity and uprightness so that he has won the esteem and confidence of all who know him. He brought the same wisdom and good practical judgment to bear in the discharge of his duties that he did in his own affairs and the result was of much benefit to Klamath county.

Mr. Hanks is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and has been for thirty years. He is also a charter member of the Klamath lodge.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hanks, ten children have been born, named as follows: John, of Red Bluffs, California; Marion, in this county; Mrs. Ella Eastwood of Mono county, California; Ma-

linda, deceased; Emma, deceased; Jessie, at home; Mrs. Effie Hill, of this county; Louis, of California; Edward, deceased; and William, of Klamath Falls.

It is interesting to note that when Mr. Hanks came to Klamath county, he had very little means but at the present time, he is one of the wealthy citizens of the county, all of which has been gained by his own labor and wisdom.

---

REV. JAMES T. ROBERTS is well known in Klamath county and adjacent sections, being both a stockman, farmer and a preacher of the gospel. He resides in Poe valley near Bedford postoffice and was born on January 9, 1853, in Washington county, Arkansas. His father, Joel (Lee) Roberts, was born in Kentucky and went with his parents to Indiana. Then they removed to Illinois, later to Missouri and finally to Arkansas. His mother was a sister of Gen. Robert E. Lee. During the war he went to Arkansas but had to return to Missouri as a refugee, and there enlisted in the union army, being a member of the state militia. In 1886 he came to Poe valley, this county, where he engaged in the stock business. Here he remained until his death in September, 1903, being at that time in his seventy-ninth year. He was a devout member of the Methodist church, South. He married Malinda Spencer, also a native of Kentucky, who is now living with our subject and his brother, Elijah W. She is seventy-five years of age and has been a life long member of the Methodist church, South and is a devout and honorable Christian woman, highly esteemed by all. Our subject is one of eleven children, six of whom are now living, named as follows: Mrs. Julia Marsh, of Salem, Oregon; John J., of North Yamhill, Oregon; James T., who is our subject; Elizabeth J., the wife of Hiram Roberts, he being the same name but no relation, and now residing in Poe valley; Elijah W., who is the partner of our subject; and Mrs. Rosa Taylor, of Olene, Oregon. At the age of eleven, James T. went with his parents to Missouri and later learned the barber trade, which he followed for fifteen years. During this time he was rather a wild young man, paying little attention to the claims of God and his soul, preferring rather the pleasures of a season to religious ways. In 1890 he came to Poe valley, where his parents and brothers were living, and soon thereafter he was led to grasp the faith of the Scriptures and turned his attention to their study. He soon was licensed to preach, having joined the South Methodist church, the date of his first licentiate being June, 1896, in Roseburg

district. He preached in Langell and Yonna valleys and is very earnest in this labor. Soon after coming here he entered into partnership with his brother, Elijah W., and they went to work by the month to get a start. They invested their earnings in cattle and gradually became more deeply engaged in the stock business, purchasing land betimes and increasing their herds. They now own over seven hundred acres, two hundred acres being natural meadow and about two hundred acres in cultivation. They also have four hundred acres in the Klamath Basin under the ditch and eighty acres are seeded to alfalfa. They own a fine band of cattle and horses, having gained their entire property holdings by their own industry and excellent management. They are hard working men, highly respected and upright.

---

FRANKLIN PIERCE VAN METER is one of the enterprising men who have made Klamath county the prosperous political division she is today. His residence is in Poe valley, near Bedford and there he owns a fine estate of two hundred and forty acres, half of which is under cultivation. He was born in Lasalle county, Illinois, on August 9, 1854. The father, Jacob R. VanMeter, was born in Grayson county, Kentucky and came to Illinois in 1852. Five years later he moved to Kentucky and was a veteran of the Mexican War. The mother of our subject was Rhoda (Hackley) VanMeter, a native of Kentucky. She died in Redding, California in 1893, aged seventy-six. The children of the family are named as follows: Dr. Abraham, a prominent physician at Lamar, Barton county, Missouri and who followed his profession four years in the Civil War; Isaac L., now deceased, who served his country four years in the Rebellion, being corporal; James H., deceased; Dr. Miles E., one of the most prominent and skillful physicians and surgeon in San Francisco, California, being also a lecturer on surgery and medicine; Franklin P., who is our subject; Marion L., a mechanic and farmer of Poe valley; George W., a machinist in Los Gatos, California; John H., a farmer and stockman in Poe valley; Charles E., a leading machinist of San Francisco whose skill brings him a salary of two hundred and forty dollars per month; Mrs. Sarah E. McClure, deceased; and Mary, deceased. Our subject grew up on a farm in Missouri and also learned the engineer's art. His education was received from the common schools and he made the best of his opportunities. In 1876, he went to Colusa county, California and engaged in engineering. Two years later, he returned to Missouri and on



August 13, 1878, there married Miss Maggie A. Carter, a native of Linn county, Missouri. Her father, Collin T. Carter, was born in Kentucky and came to Missouri in the early forties. In the spring of 1862, he joined a wagon train for Sacramento, Mrs. VanMeter being one of the children then in the family. In 1867 the family returned to Linn county via the Panama route and in all, they made five trips across the plains. He died at Springfield, Missouri, in 1900, aged sixty-six. He came from Irish extraction. The mother of Mrs. VanMeter was Emily M. (Sandusky) Carter, a native of Kentucky, who died in 1872, in Linn county, Missouri. The other children of the family are William S., of Greene county, Missouri; Lee D., of the same county; Mrs. Emily Adams, deceased; and George, deceased. In the spring of 1882 Mr. VanMeter came to Colusa county, California and engaged as a stationary engineer. For three years afterward, he was foreman on a ranch and in the spring of 1894, he came to Poe valley and located a homestead. He soon brought his family here and a careful invoice of his capital showed that beside his wild land, he had only five dollars in cash in all his holdings. He had very little else to do with, but undaunted, Mr. VanMeter took hold with his hands and has made a splendid success financially. His farm is well improved, having a house, barn and other accessories. He has a good band of cattle, some horses, plenty of implements for the ranch, and altogether he is one of the prosperous men of Klamath county. He has labored assiduously since coming here and has shown himself a man of uprightness and unswerving integrity. The children born to this family are Roy L., Gertie, and Clara May. Roy L. is raising stock and farming in Poe valley. Gertie holds a first-class certificate and has taught school throughout the county. She possesses a fine talent in drawing and is an artist of considerable note, having made some very excellent pictures. Her people justly take considerable pride in her labors and give her the encouragement that she so thoroughly merits. Mr. VanMeter has been a great traveler, having crossed the plains five times, and is a man of wide experience and good ability. He comes from a strong family and he and his wife are among the most substantial and progressive people in this part of the country.

---

REV. JOHN WALLACE BRYANT resides in Klamath Falls and was born on July 19, 1847, in Wilson county, Tennessee. His father, Elijah L. Bryant, was a native of Tennessee and came from English ancestry. He married Mary A.

McConnell, a native of Tennessee. Her parents were born in Ireland. Our subject was raised in Tennessee until the close of the war when the family removed to Hart county, Kentucky, where the father was drowned. Our subject received a good education, was graduated from the theological course under the auspices of the Methodist church south, and then, in 1875, entered the ministry of that church.

On December 23, 1869, Mr. Bryant married Miss Sarah N. DeWitt, who was born and reared in Hart county, Kentucky, where also her wedding occurred. She was a daughter of the Rev. Nelson C. DeWitt, a native of Bedford county, Virginia. He was a teacher for years, was assessor of Hart county sixteen years and preached locally for the Methodist church south. His father, James DeWitt, served in the War of 1812 and his grandfather in the Revolution. They came from an English family. Mrs. Bryant's mother was Henry Ann (Markham) DeWitt, also a native of Virginia. Her father, John Markham, was in the War of 1812 and her grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution. Her family also is from English ancestry. Mrs. Bryant was educated in the public schools and in the seminary and taught school for thirteen years while her husband preached the gospel. In March, 1889, they emigrated to Klamath county, Oregon and for a few years, Mr. Bryant was engaged in preaching. Next we see him in Applegate and later in Medford. After that, he united with the Congregational church at Ashland, Oregon, and held various pulpits in Jackson county and other places. Then he was Sunday school organizer in Jackson county, Oregon, preached in California and also in various other places. His home for eight years has been constantly at Klamath Falls but he has made trips to the various fields of labor. In the latter years, Mr. Bryant has been retired from regular pastorate work, although he frequently holds different pulpits still.

To our subject and his wife, the following named children have been born: Mary, the wife of Robert Williams in this county; Emily, wife of Henry Farrer of Klamath Falls; James L. and William N., deceased; Theodore J., who married Eva Stearns of Klamath Falls; Elijah C., deceased; Ella, the wife of Leon Lewis of Klamath Falls; Sallie W. and J. F. DeWitt.

Mr. Bryant is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Bryant is a member of the Rebekahs and holds the position of noble grand.

Mr. and Mrs. Bryant have a comfortable residence with six lots in Klamath Falls and in addition own a choice quarter section of land under the ditch, which is very valuable for agricultural.

purposes. They also have a five acre tract of land in Medford, Oregon, well improved. They are highly respected people and have labored faithfully for the benefit of humanity, during many years.

---

**WILLIAM HENRY McCLURE.** Klamath county has many vigorous and enterprising men but few of them have been more active and progressive than the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. He is a farmer and stockman in 'Poe valley, his estate being near Bedfield postoffice and an epitomized review of his career would be interesting to the citizens of this county.

W. H. McClure was born July 24, 1862, in Linn county, Missouri, the son of James F. McClure, a native of Kentucky and born about 1842. The father came to Linn county, Missouri when a child of six years and later served in the state militia. He remained there until his death. His ancestors were of Irish extraction and he married Sarah VanMeter, a native of Illinois, who died in Missouri. Our subject has three sisters who married brothers, Mrs. Mattie E. Foster, Mrs. Laura E. Foster, Mrs. Rhoda Foster. William H. grew up in Linn county, Missouri and received a fair education and when eighteen years and five months of age, on December 24, 1880, married Miss Irene Roberson, who was a native of the same place as her husband. Her father, Ed Roberson, came from Virginia, being one of the pioneers of Lincoln county and a highly esteemed citizen. He married America Easley, a native of Virginia and they are both now deceased. In 1881 our subject with his wife came via San Francisco to Portland, experiencing three wrecks on the railroad and a severe storm at sea without any loss of life. Being of an active and roving disposition, Mr. McClure always desired to see the place just ahead and he has traveled with his wife over almost all the United States. They have visited every principal city and it is with no small pride that he can remark that he has made plenty of money for all their journeys. They have made two trips to the Atlantic coast, have been seven times to the Mississippi valley and traveled nine times up and down the Pacific coast. His wife has accompanied him on all these trips and he has followed numerous occupations in various parts of this great Republic. Finally in 1887, he selected a place in Klamath county and here he has resided every since. He immediately gave his endeavors to stock raising and farming and also in the past eleven years has been doing butchering, selling the meat over the

beeves besides other animals and has made a good success in this enterprise. Such a life of activity as Mr. McClure has led has not been without much hardship and adversity yet he has overcome all and is now well-to-do, owning two hundred and twenty acres of land well improved besides other property. At this present writing, Mr. McClure and his wife are enjoying a trip to the world's fair at St. Louis whence they expect to return to their Klamath county home and for a time at least, retire from active labor, renting the property. Five children have been born to this union, Georgia Gertrude, the wife of Benjamin Johnson, James E., Virgile, Charles Amos, Flossie. Mr. McClure landed here without capital but has made such a good success that he is rated among the substantial and well-to-do men, with plenty of means to enjoy the good things of life. He is a good and respected citizen and has hosts of friends while he and his wife have always labored for the upbuilding of the country and the advancement of its interests in such a manner that they have accomplished a great deal, both for themselves and theirs.

---

**JOHN FRED GOELLER,** who came to Klamath Falls in very early days, is one of the wealthy men of the county. He has been an active business man here during all the intervening years and is personally very closely connected with the upbuilding of the country. He stands at the head of a large manufacturing plant and has shown himself a man of ability and enterprise. His plant embraces machinery for the manufacture of lumber, of all kinds of building material and is one of the most important institutions in the county. It is a large two-story structure located on the wharf, is provided with the latest and best machinery and is conducted in a manner that demonstrates Mr. Goeller's ability as a machinist and manufacturer. He has followed contracting and building in connection with his manufacturing work and all of the larger buildings of this part of the state, show his handiwork. A detailed account of Mr. Goeller's life is an important part of Klamath county's history and with pleasure we append the same.

John F. Goeller was born in Winesburg, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on January 22, 1860. His father, John M. Goeller, was born in Sandusky county, Ohio and his father, the grandfather of our subject, came from Germany. John M. Goeller was a butcher and now resides at Beach City, Ohio. He married Barbara Woener, a native of Ohio, and a descendant from German ancestors. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Goeller



are John, a jeweler in Payette, Idaho; George and William of Pratt county, Kansas; Charles and Caroline of Beach City, Ohio. Our subject received a good common school education during the first eighteen years of his life and was apprenticed to learn the carpenter trade. While working at that in the day, he spent his evenings in studying at a business college. At the age of twenty-two, he went to Nemaha county, Kansas and followed his trade there for eight years. In 1890, we find Mr. Goeller in San Francisco, later in Santa Rosa, then in Alameda, following his trade in all these places. Finally in September, 1891, he landed in Klamath Falls, Oregon and soon purchased a half interest in a planing mill and door factory, his partner being A. M. Peterman. The firm name was known as Peterman and Goeller. In the spring of 1892, Mr. Peterman sold his interest to C. A. Dillon and the firm was known as Goeller and Dillon. Later, C. H. Witherow bought Mr. Dillon's interest and the firm was known as Goeller and Witherow. He later sold to O. H. Harshburger and the firm was known as Goeller and Harshburger. Finally in 1896, Mr. Goeller bought his partner's interest and since that time has handled the entire business himself. He is now doing a large business, both in building and in the manufacturing field and is one of the leading men of the country. In addition to the property mentioned. Mr. Goeller owns two and one-half sections of fine timberland, has a quarter section of agricultural land, has a large number of fine business lots and a beautiful residence situated in a plot of ground one hundred and sixty by two hundred feet. The same is beautified by trees and so forth, while the dwelling is one of the best in the county. It is a ten room structure of modern architectural design, supplied with all the conveniences of the day. He has the house heated by a fine furnace, lighted by electricity and acetalene gas and everything bespeaks a man of ability and culture. Mr. Goeller handles in addition to his business, a large stock of builders' hardware, paints, oils and so forth, and does a good trade. Politically, he is an influential man and always takes a keen interest in all the campaigns. He was elected chairman of the Democratic central committee for the county and has served in the city council. He has always shown himself a man of progress, public spirited and ready to assist in any line for the building up of the country.

On September 1, 1887, at Garden City, Kansas, Mr. Goeller married Miss Alice Sawyer, who was born near Boyle, Kansas, on January 21, 1868. Her parents are Cyrus A. and Delia F. (Hull) Sawyer, natives of Kentucky and Ohio,

respectively. The father emigrated to Missouri in early days and at the time of the Civil War, went to Kansas where he served as a teamster in the army. The mother came to Kansas with her parents when a girl. Mr. and Mrs. Sawyer are now living at Fairview, Kansas. The other children of the family besides Mrs. Goeller are: Clara B., deceased; Mrs. Lula Rutherford, deceased; Bertha E., who has the degree of D. O. and presides in Ashland, Oregon; Cyrus H., Walter M., Lawrence L., Daisy M., all in Brown county, Kansas. Mrs. Goeller was well educated and had prepared herself for school teaching prior to her marriage. To our subject and his estimable wife, three children have been born, Harry E., Hazel M., and Barbara F.

Mr. Goeller is a member of the I. O. O. F. in Klamath Falls, is past grand, and was delegate to the grand lodge in Oregon in 1902. He also belongs to the encampment. He and his wife are members of the Rebekahs, she being past grand of that order and in 1903 was delegate to the grand lodge. Mr. Goeller belongs to the A. O. U. W. and he and his wife also belong to the order of Washington.

---

CHARLES IRA ANDREWS, a well known merchant at Olene, was born October 9, 1867, in Mower county, Minnesota. His father, Webster Andrews, was a native of Maine and emigrated to Minnesota in early days. He served in the Seventh Minnesota Infantry until wounded then lay for many weary months in the hospital at Memphis. After the war, he came to Lincoln county, Kansas and took a homestead. Later, he moved to Ellis county at Fort Hayes and was engaged in farming and in the livery business. In 1881, he traveled across the plains with a large emigrant train of some three hundred families. In March, they left Fort Hayes and journeyed via North Platte where they saw Buffalo Bill, and then on to Fort Laramie. Under inducements of the railroad company, that they would receive high wages in the west, the emigrants shipped their stuff to Ogden but were unable to secure the employment and the company refused to give them their goods until they would secure the company by a mortgage upon them. This they refused to do and a pitched battle ensued. The company called the soldiers to their assistance. Finally a settlement was made and the company carried the emigrants on to Pocatello, Idaho. Again they had trouble and thirty of the train got away with their outfits and continued the journey. Later, they were overtaken by armed men sent by the company and the emi-

grants disarmed their assailants and sent them back empty handed. In crossing the desert, they paid as high as three dollars per barrel for water. Finally, they reached Portland and the father secured a farm, twenty miles east of that city. There he remained until his death in 1891. The mother of our subject was Cyrena Andrews, a native of Maine. She died in 1885. There were nine children in the family. Our subject grew up on the farm and received his education from the common schools and as early as sixteen, went to logging. Later he got the contract of carrying the mail from East Portland to Eagle creek and continued it for six years. He secured eighty acres of land near the home place and improved it well and in 1891, came to Klamath county. Here he did logging. In January, Mr. Andrews married Miss Georgia Cottrell at Klamath Falls. She was born in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, the daughter of George and Carrie Cottrell. They farmed here and later lived at Ashland, Oregon. Three children have been born to this union, Carrie C., Clyde C., and Alta A. Later, Mr. Andrews returned to his Portland farm but owing to ill health came again to Klamath county. He still owns the Portland property. In 1901, Mr. Andrews took a homestead near Olene and later bought a small tract of land in town. Upon this latter he erected a nice store building and has a good stock of general merchandise, including dry goods, groceries, hardware, boots, shoes, gents' furnishing and so forth. He is doing a fine business and best of all his health is fully recovered in this excellent climate. He and his wife are substantial and highly respected people and are among the leading citizens of this part of the country.

---

ARTHUR C. LEWIS, a prominent stockman of Klamath county, also owns and operates a city meat market in Klamath Falls. He does a general wholesale and retail business in meats and is one of the prosperous and entergetic business men of the town. He was born on September 5, 1871 at Bedford, Iowa, the son of Leonard A. and Mary A. (Bruner) Lewis, natives of Indiana and Iowa, respectively. The father was a veteran of the Civil war. Besides our subject, they had the following named children, Mrs. Nellie Moore, Charles C., L. Alva, C. Leon, and Lester and Leslie, twins, deceased. Our subject came with his parents to Greenwood, Colorado in 1873 where the father engaged in stock-raising until 1885. In that year they came to this section and followed the same business until his death in March, 1902. The mother is still living on the old home place which adjoins the

town of Klamath Falls. After attending the common schools until he was twenty years of age, our subject thirsted for more education and accordingly began to work his way through the state agricultural college at Corvallis. After four years of arduous labor, paying his own expenses by his labor entirely, he graduated with well earned honors and returned to Klamath county and took up the stock business. After operating here for two years, he went to Clackamas county and began raising teasels for the woolen mills. For three years, he did that successfully and then came back to this county and again embarked in the stock business. Since that time, he has continued uninterruptedly in that industry. He handles cattle and horses and is fast breeding his cattle into thoroughbreds. He makes a specialty of full blood Herefords and Shorthorn cattle and is very successful. His estate consists of three hundred acres of choice meadow land three miles out from Klamath Falls on the Klamath river. It is a very valuable place, producing abundant returns of hay. In addition to this, he has one hundred and sixty acres, fifteen miles southeast from town on Lost River. He also owns valuable property in Klamath Falls. For two years, he has been conducting the City Meat Market and has won for himself splendid returns.

On May 25, 1899, in Clackamas county, Oregon, Mr. Lewis married Miss Iva M. Sawtell, who was born in Clackamas county, November 8, 1875. She spent two years at Corvallis in college when her husband was there. Her father, A. J. Sawtell, was of English birth and was one of the well known pioneers of Oregon. He died in September, 1901. Her mother, Eliza E. (Dibble) Sawtell, crossed the plains with her parents in early days and was a pioneer of the state. To Mr. and Mrs. Lewis, two children have been born, Rollin O. A., and Ruby Ollis.

Fraternally, we find Mr. Lewis affiliated with the W. O. W. and A. O. U. W. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church and are leaders in society here.

---

DANIEL GORDON, SR., is a retired business man residing at Keno, Klamath county, Oregon, who has seen a great deal of life in the east and far west. He was born September 13, 1810, on the bank of the St. Lawrence river, St. Lawrence county, New York, the son of John and Jerusha (Barnett) Gordon. The parents were natives of Scotland, the mother dying while our subject was quite young. The father lived to be over one hundred years of age.

It was but a limited schooling received by the





Mr. and Mrs. Arthur C. Lewis



Daniel Gordon



Mr. and Mrs. William P. Whitney



Mr. and Mrs. William P. Rhoads





subject of this sketch, but he improved his opportunities and by working around mills and machinery became a most expert machanic. He constructed wool carders, spinning wheels, looms, etc., and becoming an expert millwright constructed saw and grist mills. In 1829 he went to New Orleans and was in the employ of the government for two years. Here he saw his first railroad and enjoyed his first ride on the cars, going from the Crescent City to Fort Pike, a distance of five miles. In 1831 he was engaged in carpenter work in Buchanan county, Missouri, and established a shop where he manufactured wagons and plows. Following a visit to his old home in New York he went to Muskingum county, Ohio, where he became acquainted with his future companion in life, and they were soon afterward married. The name of the bride was Sarah Castle. Remaining there four years the couple then removed to Buchanan county, Missouri. The spring of 1852 he sold out his business, purchased several yoke of cattle, wagons, etc., and journeyed across the plains with an immigrant train. Six months later they arrived at Yreka, California. Here he engaged in dairying, and subsequently built a saw mill costing \$13,000. During the Modoc war he served as a volunteer citizen with his three sons, fighting the Indians, and then although over sixty years of age, saw some active service. It was in 1873 that our subject came to Klamath Falls, and built a saw mill near where Keno now stands, the first one in that part of the country, as was the mill at Yreka the first in that district. He now owns one hundred and sixty-five acres of improved land; one-half farm land, the balance timber: He also owns valuable property in Klamath Falls. At the age of ninety-four our subject is in fairly good health, except some inconvenience from an injury by being thrown from a horse in 1902, and he is the oldest inhabitant in Klamath county. Mrs. Gordon died in 1899 at the age of eighty years. Seven children were born to them: Jane, widow of the late Newton Pratt; Mrs. Adeline Sherman, deceased; Mrs. Mary Hamacker, deceased; John, deceased; Daniel, in Klamath county; Alexander, deceased; and Newton, a former deputy sheriff of Klamath county, but now an attorney of Yreka, California.

—♦♦♦—

WILLIAM PERRY WHITNEY is a prominent farmer and stockman residing two and one-fourth miles south and one and one-fourth miles east from Merrill. With his brother, he owns over eleven hundred acres of choice land, part of which lies in Oregon and part in California. They have three hundred and fifty acres seeded to alfalfa

and expect to sow at least one hundred and fifty acres more as they have five hundred acres of level land under the ditch. They own an interest in the irrigation ditch besides having a very fine equipment for general farming and stock raising, including a first class steam thresher and everything needed in their business. Mr. Whitney was born on January 18, 1865, at Cottage Grove, Lane county, Oregon. His father, Elkanah, was a native of New York and came across the plains in the early fifties. He settled in Lane county, being one of the pioneers there and wrought until 1871, when he journeyed to Klamath valley. He lived near Klamath Falls for two years, then came to where Merrill now stands, settling first near the California line. He was a prominent man and sturdy pioneer. His death occurred in 1898. He came from a strong American family. John Whitney came from London to the colonies in 1635, being the first American progenitor. The Whitney family took a prominent part in the Revolution and have always been staunch Americans. The father married Mary A. White, a native of Indiana, who crossed the plains with his parents in the early fifties and settled in Lane county. She died in 1896. The children born to this worthy couple were Albert, of Merrill, William P., who is our subject; Daniel M., the partner of our subject and now living with him; Mrs. Caroline Ball, of lower California; Major J. and Johnson, in Merrill; Mrs. Martha A. Brandon and Rosana, of Merrill. Our subject was but six years of age when he was brought by his parents to the Klamath valley and the rest of his career has been spent in this region. He has seen the country grow from an almost unsettled wilderness to its present prosperous condition and has materially aided in building up and developing the same. His education was gained in the public schools here and with his three younger brothers, he has spent the time in ranching and in raising stock. His first work for money was done when he was about sixteen or seventeen, when he herded sheep for thirty dollars per month and continued for twenty-four months in that trying occupation. The brothers all worked together until the spring of 1901, when they divided their property and our subject and Daniel M. entered into partnership. They now possess the property that has already been mentioned and in addition thereto, in 1901, they purchased a two-thirds interest in a general mercantile establishment at Merrill. The business is incorporated under the style of Whitney Mercantile Company and is one of the best in this city. They own a commodious building and well selected stock of all kinds of goods used in this part of the country. The four brothers are interested

in a large band of sheep. It is very interesting and instructive to know that the Whitney brothers all started in life without capital and each one now is a wealthy man and a most respected citizen. All this has been gained by their integrity, industry and sagacity. The two brothers have plenty of horses and cattle besides their other stock and many implements.

On June 6, 1901, Mr. Whitney married Miss Augusta Kattenhorn, who was born in Nevada. Her mother is now residing at Merrill. One child has been born to this union, Myra Augusta, now deceased.

Mr. Whitney is a member of the I. O. O. F. and one of the leading citizens of Klamath county.

---

WILLIAM P. RHOADS is an enterprising business man of Klamath county. He resides in Merrill where he has a choice eight-room dwelling and where the family lives during the school year. His business is sawmilling and he owns a fine plant on Stukel mountain, some seven miles north from Merrill. He has been operating it for some years, with good success. In addition to this he owns four hundred and eighty acres of fine timber land and is becoming a prosperous and well to do man. The fact that he came to this county recently with his finances well depleted and has secured the fine property mentioned in a short time, speaks very flatteringly of his ability as a business man.

W. P. Rhoads, the father of our subject, was born in New York and went to Minnesota in very early day. He was there during the terrible New Ulm massacre and although in imminent danger, he escaped with his life and fled to Iowa. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was killed in the Mexican War. The mother of William P. was Hannah (VanCamp) Rhoads, a native of Pennsylvania. Her father was also killed in the Mexican War. The children of the family are Charles T., William P., who is our subject, Milton and Mrs. Anna Wuestney. Our subject remained in Iowa until fourteen years of age and there received his primary education. Then he came with his parents to the head of the Elkhorn river in Nebraska where his father was engaged in the cattle business. There also his mother died. In the spring of 1888, the father came to Winlock, Washington, and later settled on Vashon Island, where he is now living, aged seventy-four. In 1889, our subject came on to the sound country and soon entered Vashon College, where he completed the commercial course. After graduating from that, he went to work in the mills at different places and soon was a skillful mill man.

He was accustomed to hard labor previous to this, however, as he had earned all the money that paid his expenses in college. Among other mills, he worked at Port Blakely mill and became a first class sawyer. Being economical, he saved his wages and soon bought an interest in a sawmill. This was burned later and resulted in a total loss as they had no insurance on it. Again, Mr. Rhoads went to work for wages and later came to Medford, Oregon. There on September 15, 1893, he married Miss Mattie Boussum, who was born in the Willamette valley. After that, we find Mr. Rhoads in the American Bar Mines on the Klamath river, laboring for one year. Then he was appointed foreman and held that position for four years. In 1898 he came to Merrill and leased a ranch. Some time thereafter, he bought a sawmill and in March, 1900, erected it on Stukel Mountain. Since that time, he has given his undivided attention to the operation of his mill and has met with splendid success. He has shown himself one of the substantial and progressive men of the county and is public spirited and bright minded. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rhoads, Beulah C., Robena R., and Donovan A., deceased.

In fraternal circles, Mr. Rhoads is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. In the spring of 1904, he was nominated on the Republican ticket for clerk of Klamath county but owing to the fact that the county is Democratic, he was defeated, yet only by thirteen votes, which demonstrated his popularity.

---

ANTONE CASTEL is to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of Klamath county and he is now one of the leading citizens of Klamath Falls.

On January 17, 1859, in Cologne, on the Rhine, occurred the birth of Antone Castel. He received a good education in the schools in his native country, learning during that time, the English language. When fourteen, he shipped as a deck boy on a merchantman and before twenty years of age, had visited every leading port in the world and had circumnavigated the globe as well as becoming acquainted in many places. In 1879, he landed in New York city and quit the sea. After that, we find him in Chicago and for the next three or four years he was an extensive traveler in the United States, visiting nearly every state and territory in the union. Finally in 1884, he made his way to southwest Oregon and selected a location at Klamath Falls. He had made a study of surveying during his navigation and in 1892, was elected to the position of county surveyor. He was re-



elected in 1894 on the Republican ticket and in 1897, was appointed postmaster at Klamath Falls. This position was held for five years. In 1902, he received the nomination on the Republican ticket for county clerk but owing to the county being Democratic, he was defeated. From 1889 to 1892, Mr. Castel was engaged in the livery business. In 1903, he erected a brewery in Klamath Falls and is now owner and operator of this plant. He has a nice establishment, a good trade and has shown commendable wisdom in the conduct of the same.

On May 1, 1894, Mr. Castel married Miss Alpha Engle, who was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. To this union, one child has been born, Alfred B., on June 6, 1895. Mr. Castel has a fine home in Klamath Falls and has won many friends during his life here. He is a man of enterprise and ability and has always taken hold to assist in building up the country.

---

CAPTAIN JOSEPH P. LEE a popular and leading citizen of Klamath Falls, is now holding the responsible position of assessor in his county. His residence is ten miles south of Klamath Falls and in addition to the public business he discharges, he oversees his farm and stock interests. Joseph P. was born on November 15, 1840 in Maury county, Tennessee. William T. Lee, his father, was a native of Virginia and a first cousin to General Robert E. Lee, who traces his ancestry back to colonial days. He died in Tennessee at the age of seventy-seven. He had married Elizabeth Aldmond, born near Petersburg, Virginia, who lived to be eighty-five years of age. This worthy couple has seven children, only one of whom is living besides our subject, named Dr. J. G. Lee, a prominent physician in the old home county in Tennessee. Our subject had limited opportunities to gain an education but made the best of them and at the age of fifteen engaged in the drug business with his brother, continuing there until the war broke out when he enlisted in Company H, First Tennessee Infantry. He responded to the first call and for three years was captain of his company. He served the Confederacy faithfully and participated in the battles of Sheep's Pass, Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Jonesborough and many others. In addition to this he was in very arduous service in skirmishing much of the time. He was wounded three times and once very severely. After the war he returned to Tennessee and took charge of his father's place and in 1886, decided to come west. He was appointed to take charge of the farm on the Klamath agency and

held that position for three years. His wife was assistant teacher in the Indian school. They resigned, owing to the change of administration and came to Klamath Falls, where they opened a hotel. A few years later, Mr. Lee decided to take up the stock business so secured the estate where he now resides and has given his attention to this since. He has a fine meadow farm and raises good stock.

On December 31, 1867, Mr. Lee married Miss Dellie Davis, a distant relative of the noted Jefferson Davis. She was born in the same vicinity as her husband. To this union the following named children have been born: William T., married and following general merchandising in Hanford, California; Emma, wife of F. H. Mills an attorney of Klamath Falls; Minnie, the wife of E. B. Henry, a merchant of Klamath Falls; Aggie; and Louise.

Mr. Lee has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. for forty years. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and are highly respected people. In June, 1904, Captain Lee's name appeared on the Democratic ticket for assessor of the county and although the county is strongly Republican, he was elected by a handsome majority and makes a very efficient and reliable officer.

---

JOHN V. HOUSTON, proprietor of a thriving restaurant and the Houston opera house in Klamath Falls, is one of the prominent and well known business men who have achieved a marked success here. He was born in a little log cabin near South English, formerly Houston's Point in Keokuk county, Iowa. His father, James H. Houston, was born in Indiana, married in Iowa and settled in Keokuk county and in very early day, came to Oregon. He participated in the Rogue river Indian war and later returned east and followed the hotel business in South English, Iowa. Then he came west and bought an interest with his sons in the business in Klamath Falls, where he continued until his death. He had married Miss Elizabeth J. Tate, a native of Indiana.

Our subject accompanied his parents to Nodaway county, Missouri where his mother died, then he came with his father to Leadville, Colorado in 1878 where the former engaged in mining. Our subject had received a fine common school education, and then he began to learn the newspaper business, serving first on the Leadville *Herald*. For eight years he was engaged on that paper, then with his partner, Hon. James Little, established the Meeker *Herald* at Meeker, Colorado, the year being 1885. They built up a

good circulation and made the sheet very prosperous, then he sold to his partner and was appointed postmaster at Meeker. Later, he engaged in the printing business, but owing to ill health, sold his entire interest and came west. He finally landed in Klamath Falls and here engaged in business with his brother, Jabe A., under the firm name of Houston Brothers. This was in 1894. His father came on west, afterwards bought the brother's interest and the firm was changed to J. H. Houston and Son. In 1897, they erected the Houston Opera House and on the death of his father, on December 18, 1901, he took entire charge of the business and has successfully continued it since. He has a fine large property well located in the center of the town and owns other property, including the opera house recently erected at Merrill, Oregon. He is one of the prominent citizens here and has been a very faithful laborer in building up the country and bringing in the prosperity that is enjoyed here at this time. Mr. Houston is a public spirited man and takes a keen interest in politics and everything that tends to build up and forward the country.

On December 24, 1882, in Leadville, Colorado, Mr. Houston married Miss Mae McClarren, a native of Ohio. Three children have been born to this union, Thomas Merle, Edna May and Elizabeth Ellen. Mr. Houston has one sister, Mrs. Celia B. Roberts, of Mullan, Idaho.

WILLIAM W. HAZEN, the owner and operator of the Klamath Falls livery barn, is one of the enterprising business men of the town. He was born in Linn county, Iowa, on March 8, 1857, the son of Sears N. and Martha Hazen, natives of Pennsylvania. He has one brother, John P., of this county and one sister, Mrs. Nancy Cameron of Modoc county, California. Our subject crossed the plains with his parents in 1863, coming with ox teams to Sacramento county, California. Six months were consumed on the journey which was about the ordinary trip of that kind at that time. Later, they came to northern California and in 1873, the family, with the exception of the mother, who had died in California, settled on Lost river. It was then in Jackson county, Oregon. Later it was situated in Lake county and is now in Klamath county. The father is now living near Merrill in this county. Our subject was reared on the ranch and educated in the public schools and in boyhood days, rode the range for several years. Then he went in the stock business for himself and later took a trip through Wyoming. Afterwards, he returned

to this county and in 1898, he opened a livery business in Klamath Falls. He has one of the largest establishments of the county and does a general sale, feed and livery business and has his place well stock with rigs and horses.

He gets a good share of the public business and is a favorite with travelers, owing to the care and pains he takes to make everything comfortable and safe. In addition to his business here, Mr. Hazen has a nice residence, well located, surrounded by lawn, shade trees and so forth, besides owning other property.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is past grand, while he and his wife belong to the Rebekah lodge. He is past grand of that order and captain of the Rebekah team.

On September 23, 1895, Mr. Hazen married Miss Hattie Arant, who was born in Douglas county, Oregon. Her parents were early pioneers to this state and are now deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Hazen, one child has been born, Sears N.

IRA R. HANSON is one of the enterprising stockmen of Klamath county and resides on Pelican Bay just one-half mile southwest from Pelican postoffice. The bay is a tributary of Klamath Lake and is in one of the best locations in Klamath county. Ira R. Hanson was born in Anglaise county, Ohio, on September 25, 1862. His father, James Madison Hanson, is a Methodist preacher and is now dwelling in Kansas, where he is active in his profession. He was enrolling officer during the Civil War and his brother, Amaziah, was at one time state treasurer of Ohio. They trace their ancestors back to one John Hanon, who was very prominent in the colonies before the Revolution, being president of the united colonies. James Hanson, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the War of 1812 and lived within thirty days of being one hundred years of age. Our subject's mother, Rosa (Welch) Hanson, is now deceased. Her grandfather was one of the five charter members of the order of Odd Fellows in the United States. The organization was effected in 1819 and he was influential in it. Mr. Hanson has one brother, Albert, and two sisters, Mrs. Elva Arbogast, deceased and Mrs. Jenette G. Copeland, who died some ten years ago in this county. Our subject went with his father to Bates county, Missouri and there commenced his education. Later, he went to Fort Scott and completed his training in the schools, then went to Anderson county, Kansas. In 1886, we find him in New Mexico, whence he journeyed to Arizona and did railroading for a while. During this time, he



learned the engineers trade and operated an engine for some time. He traveled over various portions of California and finally in 1893 landed in Klamath county. In 1897 he came to his present place and engaged in the stock business. He has a fine quarter section of hay land and an unlimited range for stock. He owns now one hundred and fifty head of cattle besides a lot of horses and has been prospered exceedingly. Coming here without funds and starting in to build a home he has succeeded so well that today he is worth fifteen thousand dollars at least. Mr. Hanson is active as a guide for home seekers and has the satisfaction of having established many a good location.

On April 11, 1896, Mr. Hanson married Mrs. Hopy (Dodson) Wilson, who was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, the daughter of Robert and Mary L. (Roy) Dodson. The father is deceased and the mother is now living with this daughter. The parents crossed the plains with ox teams in 1847 and settled in Washington county on a donation claim. They came in the same train but were not married until after they arrived in Oregon. Mrs. Hanson's former husband, Thomas Wilson, was of Washington county, Oregon and to them five children were born: Chloe, wife of John Linn, in this county; Clay, a miller in Washington county; Mary, Burke, and Thomas B.

Mr. Hanson is a member of the I. O. O. F. in Klamath Falls. He and his wife are substantial people, well known and highly respected.

KY TAYLOR, a tensorial artist of excellent skill, is handling a thriving establishment in Klamath Falls. He is a genial and good man and has won the confidence and friendship of all who know him. Mr. Taylor is a respected and substantial citizen and one of the pioneers of this part of Oregon. He was born June 6, 1850 in Poweshiek county, Iowa. The parents were Hiram and Margaret (Severns) Taylor, natives of Ohio and early pioneers to Iowa. They are now deceased. Our subject is the only one of the family living and was left an orphan when eleven years of age. Since that time, he has been entirely on his own resources. He gained a good education by industrious effort and in 1868 entered an apprenticeship with a barber, and since that time, he has followed his trade at different times and places. He has a fine establishment in Klamath Falls and owns a half interest on a fine business corner and a store which he rents. Mr. Taylor also has a very nice residence in one of the choice locations of the city and the place is well improved with shade and fruit trees, making it

valuable and beautiful. He has always taken an interest in the affairs of the county and has labored hard for its prosperity. In 1881, he came to Reno, Nevada and shortly thereafter journeyed by stage to Aden, California. There he bought a team and wagon and journeyed overland to Portland. Later, he visited other points of the west and northwest and on May 21, 1882, landed in Klamath Falls. For a short time he followed farming and stock raising then removed to town and engaged in the barber and confectionary business. He closed out the store later and continued in the operation of the barber shop ever since. Klamath Falls, it was Linkville, then, was a very small hamlet and but few settlers were in the county. Mr. Taylor has not only witnessed the growth of the county and town in these years but has very materially assisted in their prosperity and upbuilding.

On November 26, 1871, Mr. Taylor married Mrs. Josephine A. Van Valkenburg, of Dutch ancestry. By her former husband she has two sons, Luman G., a prominent mining man of Sumas, Washington and Howard H., a leading stockman of Klamath county and also ex-county treasurer.

Mr. Taylor is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also the A. O. U. W. He and his wife are highly respected people and are good substantial citizens.

JOHN L. JONES, who resides about seven miles northwest from Klamath Falls on Long Lake, was born on April 2, 1854, in England. His parents, Inigo and Agnes L. (Lemmey) Jones are now deceased. At the early age of eleven, our subject left home and went to sea, shipping on the sailing vessel, Maggie, bound for Mediterranean ports. After a voyage of nine months, he returned to England and shipped as an ordinary seaman to Calcutta. Then he went to China and later to San Francisco and in 1871 went to the mines at various points in California. Two years later he went to South America and worked in a saltpeter mine for five years. After that, he again went to sea and held the position of mate on various vessels and traveled all over the globe. Three times he has sailed around the globe and every port of any importance in the entire world has been visited by him. During this long career of thirteen years on the water, he was shipwrecked twice, both times in the English channel, and on those occasions it was only by the utmost exertion that his life was saved. In 1880 he quit the sea at Puget sound and journeyed down to Yamhill county, Oregon where he did farming for seven years. Then he raised hops

until 1897, after which he sold out in Yamhill county and came to Klamath county in 1899. He located on Long lake, as stated above, where he owns something over a half section of land part of which is fine meadow and part timber land. It is well located for stock business and he has considerable stock at the present time. In addition to handling his farm and stock, Mr. Jones is logging for Moore Brothers on Upper Klamath Lake and has been so engaged for a long time. He is one of the successful men in this business and is also a leading and a substantial citizen.

On October 23, 1884 in Yamhill county, Mr. Jones married Miss Mary E. Wood, who was born in Nebraska City, Nebraska. Her parents are Ora and Mary E. (Lake) Wood. The father is deceased. To this union thirteen children have been born, eight of whom are living, named as follows: Agnes L., wife of F. Z. Hawkins, Inigo, Lorenzo T., Edith I., Frank M., Mary E., Lillie M. and Richard V.

Mr. Jones is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is well and favorably known. He takes a great interest in politics and in everything that tends to upbuild the country. While Mr. Jones has traveled all over the world, he believes that Klamath county is one of the best sections he has ever visited and is thoroughly in love with the country and the climate. It is interesting to note that while Mr. Jones has been in all kinds of company in his long and extensive traveling, he has never acquired the habit of using tobacco or intoxicating drinks and has set an example worthy to be copied by his associates. He has the following named brothers and sisters: Richard V., Isaac, Mrs. Catharine Chapman, deceased; Inigo; Lorenzo W.; Annie; Thomas; Perinella. Those living are in England. Our subject is the eldest of the family. Since coming to Oregon, Mr. Jones has shown commendable industry and enterprise and is one of the substantial men here.

---

RUFUS S. MOORE, a lumber manufacturer of Klamath Falls, was born March 7, 1855, in Marion county, Oregon. He came from an old and prominent family of colonial times, many of whom distinguished themselves in fighting for their country. His father, Judge William S. Moore, a native of Illinois, came from Scotch-Irish ancestry and crossed the plains with ox teams in 1849 to Oregon City. He took a donation claim in the Willamette valley and also followed his trade of Millwright. He wrought on the Oregon City plants and also built a flour mill at Salem and in 1873 he came to Klamath Falls.

Here he took to sawmilling and operated a mill at the agency in addition to one at Klamath Falls. He was also postmaster for several years at Linkville, now Klamath Falls, and was appointed the first judge of Klamath county. In 1888, he was elected again to that position but resigned to move to Portland, in 1890. He then built and operated a mill at Gladstone, but later lost his health and died in 1899, at his house in Portland. He married Miss Margaret O. Meldrum, also a native of Illinois who crossed the plains with her parents with an ox train in 1845. They made settlement at Oregon City where her mother is now living, aged eighty-six. Her father passed away in 1890. They were well known and highly respected pioneers. Mrs. Moore is still living, aged sixty-eight. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Charles S., treasurer of the state of Oregon, Mrs. Estella O. Bellinger, Mrs. Frankie Hammond, Mary B., and Henrietta E.

Our subject attended the public schools in the Willamette valley then finished his education in the Willamette University, perfecting himself in surveying. He was in the employ of the United States government, as United States deputy surveyor, for a good many years and surveyed all through the state of Oregon. He came to Klamath county in 1877 and since then has made this his headquarters. In 1887, he and his brother Charles S., went into the sawmill business at Klamath Falls and they now handle a large business. They purchased the property owned by their father and in addition have several thousand acres of timberland. They do all kinds of wood manufacture for building and are one of the large establishments of the county.

On July 7, 1900, Mr. Moore married Miss Clara A. Shaw, who was a resident of Portland, Oregon. Politically our subject has always taken a keen interest in the campaigns and in 1900 was delegate to the national convention which nominated McKinley and Roosevelt at Philadelphia, in 1900. Mr. Moore is a man of ability and enterprise and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellows.

---

DANIEL M. GRIFFITH lives at Odessa about twenty-eight miles northwest from Klamath Falls. He was born June 19, 1861, in Franklin county, Virginia, the son of Captain S. H. and Mary (Campbell) Griffith, both natives of the same county. Their children number ten, six boys and four girls and nine of them are living. The father was a prominent man in his county, having been sheriff for some time and was quite wealthy at the breaking out of the



Civil War. He enlisted in the confederate army as captain and fought through the entire struggle, only to find then that his property was all gone and he was a poor man. He came west to Shelby county, Missouri, and there died about fifteen years since, aged seventy-six. His father, Daniel Griffith, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the Revolution. Daniel M. learned the printer's trade after receiving his education and at the age of fifteen came west to Gunnison, Colorado. For twenty years thereafter he was engaged in mining and has been in all the principal camps in Colorado, Nevada, Arizona, California and Idaho. Also, he has operated a great deal in Oregon. He has been superintendent of some very large properties and is a very successful and thorough mining man. For a good many years he made his home at Sumpter, Oregon, and was the owner of the Griffith placer mines there. In 1901, Mr. Griffith purchased the place where he now resides and two years later, moved over from Sumpter. The place was formerly known as the Poplars and is one of the choicest nooks that nature has made on the Pacific coast. The great Klamath lake lies in front, a magnificent sheet of water. To the back and west rise the Cascades among whose towering peaks is Mount Pitt, capped with snow throughout the year. The springs are as fine as can be found anywhere and lie one half mile west from the lake. So large is the flow of water from them that the steamboat is enabled to make its way right up into the springs. The water is nearly ice cold and on the banks stands the beautiful hotel that Mr. Griffith has just completed. The country adjacent for miles in every direction is beautiful in scenery and filled with all sorts of game, as bear, elk, while the lakes and creeks swarm with trout and aquatic fowl. The steamer makes regular trips from Klamath Falls to Odessa and the summer tourist sees the delights of the mountains with the comforts of civilization right at hand, having the choicest spot for his outing. Mr. Griffith has planned great improvements and every year sees the banks of the lake and the spring, white with the campers' tents. For those who prefer the accommodation, he has provided the best in his hotel and also a large number of separate cottages, all of which may be secured at very reasonable rates. Boats of all descriptions are at hand and everything to make life pleasant and happy for the city sick is to be found. Mrs. Griffith, a most estimable lady, with her mother, personally supervises the hotel and attends to every detail that may bring her guests comfort. They are both ladies of culture and provide a hearty welcome for those who may find their way to this pleasant place. Mrs. Griffith has traveled

extensively and is highly educated in English, German, and French, speaking all three of the languages fluently and is a great student of books and nature. With her other accomplishments, she is a first class stenographer, but instead of seeking the busier marts of the world is far happier in this sequestered spot. It will certainly repay every tourist to visit Odessa on Klamath Lake, Oregon if it is possible for them so to do. There is a spot of land adjacent to the spring called "Squaw's Garden" which had been tilled by the Indians for over one hundred years before the white men secured the place. Many spots in the vicinity have historical interest in connection with the aborigines and many beautiful tales are told in connection with these of Indian lives and Indian loves.

Mr. Griffith has erected a sawmill and owns several thousand acres of timber land and in addition to handling the same is doing a fine lumber business. He owns the steamer Alma and makes regular trips from Klamath Falls to Odessa. He also handles stock and owns a fine large dairy. The new steamer "Winema," also makes regular trips to Odessa.

In Victoria, British Columbia, on February 5, 1897, Mr. Griffith married Mary (Thompson) Claye, who was born in Derbyshire, England. By her former marriage, she has one son, Robert Claye, who is a student in the State university in Idaho and is captain of the cadets in the military department.

Mr. Griffith belongs to the Masonic fraternity, while he and his wife belong to the Eastern Star and the Episcopal church. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith are very extensively known although they have been here but a few years and are highly respected people.

---

RICHARD I. HAMMOND, one of the leading merchants of Klamath Falls, was born July 4, 1851, in St. Louis, the son of William and Isabella Hammond, both natives of Ireland. The father located in St. Louis at an early day, where he followed the profession of an architect and builder. He died when our subject was but two months old. The mother subsequently married Robert T. Baldwin, with whom she came to Ashland, Oregon, in the early '70s. Later they removed to Klamath Falls where she died in 1897, in her seventy-seventh year.

Our subject attended the common schools and, also, the Christian Brothers College in St. Louis, receiving a good business education. In 1872 he came to Ashland, Oregon, with his mother, where he obtained a position as a clerk. During

the Modoc Indian War they took refuge in Fort Klamath, where they witnessed the hanging of a number of Modoc Indians. In 1878 Mr. Hammond settled in the Tule Lake country, Klamath county, where he engaged in the stock business. It was in 1880 that he came to Klamath Falls.

November 15, 1882, in Linkville, now Klamath Falls, he was united in marriage to Miss Frankie S. Moore, born at the place where Mt. Angel now stands, in Marion county, Oregon. Her father, Judge William S. Moore, was born in Belleville, Illinois, April 24, 1829. By trade he was a millwright, and in 1849 came to Oregon City, where he assumed charge of the construction of a large flouring mill. This was in the spring of 1850, and the mill is still in operation. In 1870 he was elected treasurer of Marion county by a large majority. In 1878 he was appointed postmaster of Linkville, and at the time of the organization of the county he was appointed county judge, and was elected to the same office in 1888, but resigned in 1890, and removed to Portland. For several years before his death June 10, 1898, he was a confirmed invalid. Her mother, Margaret O. (Meldrum) Moore, was a native of Illinois, and crossed the plains with her parents, settling at Pacific City, near the mouth of Columbia, on the Washington side. She was married in 1854, and is now living in Portland, Oregon, at the age of sixty-eight years. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Hammond Etta E. Moore. Mrs. Hammond received an excellent education, and taught school four years in Klamath county. Mr. and Mrs. Hammond have three daughters, Mabel K., Bessie M. and Bertha M. They take a profound interest in the education of their children.

Our subject has engaged in various occupations. During five years he clerked in the Linkville Hotel, and in 1890 removed to Portland, where he remained fifteen months. On his return he was appointed postmaster and conducted the office in connection with a small store. In March, 1903, he was burned out, sustaining a loss of about five thousand dollars with no insurance. Nothing daunted he rebuilt on a larger scale, and now has a handsome and commodious store building, in which he carries a complete stock of general merchandise. In addition to the store building he has six rooms in which his family are most comfortably housed. He is agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company and the Oregon Stage Company. During three years he served as a member of the school board. Fraternally he is a member of Klamath Lodge, No. 137, I. O. O. F., also the encampment, No. 46, of which he is treasurer, and Linkville Lodge No. 110, A.

O. U. W. Mrs. Hammond is a member of the Degree of Honor, of which she is past chief, and in 1902 was representative to the grand lodge. She is also a member of the Rebekah degree, and has served two years as financial secretary.

In 1904 Mr. Hammond was nominated on the democratic ticket for the office of county treasurer. He was defeated by a very small majority, the county being strongly Republican and his opponent a cripple.

---

EVAN ROGERS REAMES, one of the leading capitalists and bankers of Oregon, resides in a beautiful home on the banks of Klamath river, Klamath Falls. The place of his nativity is Litchfield, Montgomery county, Illinois, having been born April 5, 1850, the son of Woodford and Mahulda (White) Reames, both natives of Hart county, Kentucky. Woodford Reames was born April 4, 1811; his wife, April 2, 1825.

The paternal grandfather of our subject, Aaron Reames, although living in the south and being a large slave owner, was found firmly on the Union side when slavery became a national issue. He then emphasized his sincerity by liberating those who had toiled for his personal success in life. Probably of Scotch descent his ancestors settled in Virginia, whence his parents moved to Kentucky, where he was born. During the Civil War he attained to the rank of colonel in the Union army. Aaron Reames was the father of nine children, and lived to an advanced age.

Woodford Reames, the father of our subject, in his youth learned the blacksmith trade, working at the same in Kentucky and, also, after he had removed to Montgomery county, Illinois. In April, 1852, when Evan R. was two years of age, he crossed the plains accompanied by his wife and four children, and a long train of many other emigrants. The family tarried one winter at St. Helens, Columbia county, Oregon, and the following spring Woodford Reames located about one mile south of Phoenix, Jackson county, Oregon, where he secured a donation claim of three hundred and twenty acres. On this land he made many improvements, and in connection with his farming operations conducted a blacksmith shop, this being one of the first in the neighborhood. Having erected a small log cabin and cleared a patch of ground which he sowed to grain, he removed his family to Talent, and thence to Fort Wagner. In each of these places the set-



tlers had erected stockades to protect themselves from the hostile Indians. Following the Rogue River Indian War, assured of greater safety, they returned to their land and resumed their improvements of a "home in the wilderness." About 1879 he removed to Jacksonville where he lived a retired life until his death in 1884. His wife survived him until 1890. They had a family of six children, the two youngest being born in Oregon; Thomas G., a banker in Jacksonville, Oregon, who died in March, 1900; Martha, widow of Joseph Rapp, of Talent, Oregon; James R., a farmer on the old homestead at Phoenix, Oregon; Dora, the wife of Oliver Harbaugh of Jacksonville, Oregon; Richard, who died in infancy; and our subject, being the fourth of the family.

The latter received a fair education in the public schools of that pioneer period and at the age of nineteen entered upon a six-year clerkship in the store of Major James T. Glenn. At the breaking out of the Modoc Indian War he promptly responded by enlisting as second lieutenant, Compay A, First Oregon Volunteer Cavalry. This was on November 26, 1872. He served until April, 1873, under Captain Harris Kelley, and was detailed to service in southern Oregon and northern California. In his first important battle he received a flesh wound in the leg. Returning he again assumed his old position in the store. In 1881 he was in partnership with his brother, Thomas G., in a general merchandise store, with a branch store at Klamath Falls, then called Linkville, of which Evan R. took control, removing here the same year. In 1886 he disposed of his interest in both stores and turned his attention to stock-raising. His ranch comprised two thousand acres, two miles south of Klamath Falls. He engaged two years in business in San Jose, California, chiefly on account of the superior educational advantages offered for his daughter.

In 1890 Mr. Reames engaged in the hardware business with George T. Baldwin, at Klamath Falls, but in 1898 disposed of his interest and inaugurated a general merchandise and banking business, in company with Alexander Martin & Sons. He purchased Martin's interest in two years and has since conducted the same under the firm name of Reames & Jennings. He is one of the promoters and stockholders of the Klamath Falls Electric Light & Water Power Company, and is treasurer and owner of a quarter interest in the Midway Telephone & Telegraph Company, and is, also, vice-president of the Klamath County Bank. Politically Mr. Reames is independent and he has held

many positions of honor in the community. At the organization of Klamath county he was appointed treasurer by the governor, succeeding himself at the following election. He has served several terms in the city council, and has ever been recognized as a broad-minded and public-spirited citizen. He is a member of Klamath Falls Lodge, No. 77, A. F. & A. M., the Knights Templar and the Royal Arch Masons.

October 3, 1873, near Jacksonville, Oregon, he was united in marriage to Jennie E. Ross, a native of Jacksonville, born in 1855. She is a daughter of General John E. Ross, one of the best known Indian fighters in the northwest. They have one daughter, Molette, an accomplished and very popular lady, the wife of F. W. Jennings, of the firm of Reames & Jennings.

---

ISAAC A. DUFFY, who stands at the head of the Duffy Mercantile Company of Klamath Falls, is a well known business man of accredited ability, whose labors in this county have, for years past, won a success which is gratifying, indeed. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on January 12, 1860. His father, Barney Duffy, a native of Ireland, came to the United States when a boy and married Miss Elizabeth Hess, a native of Pennsylvania, of German extraction. He is deceased but his widow is still living in Macon county, Missouri. When a child our subject accompanied his parents from his native state to West Virginia, thence to Missouri, in which place he grew up and received his education. Then he engaged in the drug business, continuing the same for twenty years. At the end of that period, he determined to try the west and accordingly made the journey to Oregon. For a while the stock business employed his energies, his headquarters being on the Owyhee river. After that, we find him at Gray's Harbor in the general mercantile business. Then he moved to various sections and finally located in Palouse City, Washington. In 1897 he journeyed thence to Klamath Falls and being impressed with the location, opened a small general merchandise store. From the beginning he was successful and trade rapidly grew. Finally in 1901 he organized the Duffy Mercantile Company and erected a fine new building in one of the best locations of the city and stocked the same with a full line of dry goods, clothing, groceries, shoes, gents furnishings, crockery and hardware. The trade has increased in a remarkable degree and Mr. Duffy is considered one of the most skillful and enterprising merchants of this part of the

state. In addition to this business he is interested in the boats that navigate the Upper Klamath lake which are doing a good business. In every way Mr. Duffy has shown himself to be an enterprising and progressive man and has labored assiduously for the improvement and up-building of the country. Every enterprise which is for the betterment of the country and the bringing in of improvements has been fostered and favored by Mr. Duffy. He stands well in the community and is a public spirited man and one of the leading citizens of the county.

SILAS H. OBENCHAIN, sheriff of Klamath county, resides at Klamath Falls. He is by birth an Oregonian, having been born at Central point, Jackson county, September 18, 1863, the son of Bartlett and Nancy (Morse) Obenchain. The father is a native of Virginia; the mother of Pennsylvania. Bartlett Obenchain crossed the plains in 1861, accompanied by his wife and three children. One winter they tarried at Marysville, California, coming thence to Central Point, where he was one of the earliest settlers. He located a homestead upon which, with his wife, he is still living, in his seventy-seventh year. His estimable wife is sixty-nine years of age. Besides our subject they had seven children, viz: Meldoran M., of Gold Hill, Oregon; George E., of Klamath county; Mrs. Alice A. Lindsay; Mrs. Jennie Wilson; Mrs. Sarah Pankey; Mrs. Nannie Pankey, and Mrs. Minnie Penniger.

On the Jackson county farm our subject was reared, receiving a common school education in the public schools of his vicinity. He came to Klamath county in 1885, but subsequently returned to Jackson county. During the spring of 1886 he secured a homestead in Klamath county, in the Langells valley, but continued to work for wages, while at the same time sagaciously improving his ranch. For seven years he was in the employment of Gerber Brothers driving beef cattle. He also worked the same length of time for Swanston & Son, both firms having headquarters at Sacramento, California. For them he, also, purchased and sold cattle.

June 15, 1904, Mr. Obenchain was married to Emma Grohs, a native of Placer county, California, where she was reared and educated. Her parents were Fred P. and Mary L. (Brendeau) Grohs. Both of them are dead. She has a brother, Frank P. Grohs, of Klamath county, and three sisters, Mrs. Minnie Martin and Mrs. Lollye Foster, of San Francisco, and Mrs. Jewel Carpenter, of Sacramento.

Sheriff Obenchain owns two hundred acres of land, with a substantial house and all necessary improvements. He has, also, a small band of cattle and horses. In June, 1904, he was elected sheriff of Klamath county, on the Republican ticket, and is now serving in that official capacity. Fraternally he is a member of the A. O. U. W., an enterprising and progressive citizen and one highly esteemed by his numerous friends and acquaintances.

JOHN W. BRANDENBURG, an esteemed citizen of Klamath Falls, is now living retired having passed a life of activity. He was born on November 14, 1840 in Richland county, Ohio, the son of John W. and Lydia J. (Sisney) Brandenburg, natives of Maryland and Ohio, respectively. The father's father, William Brandenburg, was born in Germany. He was the son of Solomon Brandenburg, who was a wealthy and influential military man and left Germany owing to some supposed insult to the Richstag. He came to America in 1770. This man was descended from the old and influential Brandenburg family, who has at one time owned the walled town of Brandenburg. Our subject's father came to the coast in 1850 and settled in Linn county and there remained until his death in 1864, being aged sixty-one. The mother was a granddaughter of Colonel Conine, who was a commissary officer under General Washington, in the Revolution. She crossed the plains several years after her husband and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. M. J. Countiss, at Portland, December 4, 1904, aged eighty-two. The other children of the family besides our subject, are Otho S. and George, the former in Harrisburg and the latter in Portland, Oregon; Mrs. Martha Countiss, in Portland; and Mrs. Annie Kiehlmeyer, of Tacoma, Washington. Our subject went with his parents to Ottumwa, Iowa, in 1845 and his oldest sister is the first white girl born there. In the spring of 1859, he crossed the plains with an emigrant train and settled near Petaluma, California. Later, he came to Linn county and took a normal course in the academy at Lebanon. After his school days were finished he made a trip to the Cariboo mines in British Columbia in 1862, and the same year, came to the Santiam, where he discovered, with five other prospectors, a year later, the Santiam mines, at Quartzville, which caused a marked excitement. For a time, Mr. Brandenburg served as deputy sheriff of Linn county.

On July 8, 1868, at Albany, Oregon, he married Melissa Cooper, who was born in Adams county, Illinois, on December 3, 1849. Her fath-



er, William H. Cooper, was born in Kentucky, in 1812 and was one of the early settlers in Adams county. He came to California in 1849, and returned in four years to Adams county, and then went to Putnam county, Missouri. Later, he was in Texas and in the spring of 1862, crossed the plains with ox teams. Settlement was made in Lane county and later, they removed to Linn county where his death occurred in 1880. His father was an officer in the war of 1812 and was of German ancestry. The mother of Mrs. Brandenburg was Mary (Job) Cooper, a native of Indiana. Her father, a Baptist minister, was a native of England. She was the granddaughter of Emily Little, who lived to be one hundred and fifteen years of age. Mrs. Cooper is now living in Albany, Oregon, aged seventy-eight. Her children, besides Mrs. Brandenburg, are Mrs. Martha Elson, Mrs. Nancy Burkhart, Mrs. Sarah Arnold, and Otho. Mr. Brandenburg served seven years in an official capacity at the state penitentiary of Oregon, commencing in 1871, and was a very faithful and trusted officer. Later he had charge of a portion of the asylum at Salem. In 1887, he came to Klamath Falls Indian reservation and took charge of the Indian school, conducting the same for six and one half years, his wife being matron. Later, he had charge of the industrial school at the agency and was disciplinarian. In this last position he served six years. In 1899, they came to Klamath Falls, determined to live retired and there purchased a beautiful home place. It consists of two acres of choice fruit and garden land, a nice residence and other improvements. He also owns one hundred and sixty acres of land near Merrill, a nice tract adjoining the state grounds near Salem and a quarter section of timber.

Mr. Brandenburg is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is a very popular and substantial man. The children of this worthy couple are Altha, the wife of Mr. Pogue, an attorney of Salem, Oregon; Clyde K., of Klamath Falls; Maude M., wife of Horace W. Cox, Indian agent and officer at Quinault, Washington; Floyd K., of Klamath Falls; Grace E., Mabel E. and Earl R. The last three are deceased. It is of interest to note that Count Brandenburg, who was prime minister of Germany in 1848, was of the same family as our subject.

JUDGE HENRY L. BENSON, residing at Klamath Falls, was born July 6, 1854, in Stockton, California. His parents were Rev. Henry C., D. D., and Matilda M. (Williamson) Benson,

the father a native of Ohio; the mother of Kentucky.

The ancestors of Rev. Henry L. Benson were of Scotch-Irish descent and early pioneers of Ohio. It was in 1852 that Henry C. came to California as a missionary for the Methodist Episcopal church. He followed preaching and editorial work on various religious journals in California and Oregon, until a few years before his death in 1897, having been fifty years in active work. He died in San Jose, California, in his eighty-third year. The mother of our subject was a granddaughter of the late Earl of Warwick. She was reared in Indiana and was married to Rev. Henry C. Benson at Greencastle, that state, during the period when he was professor of ancient languages at Asbury, now DePauw University, Bishop Simpson being at that time president. Mrs. Benson died at San Jose, California, in December, 1901, about eighty years of age. To them were born a family of twelve children, nine of whom are now living, viz: Sanford G., city editor of the San Jose Daily Mercury; William W., a merchant; our subject; Frank W., an attorney of Roseburg, Oregon, and president of the Douglas County Bank; Fred T., a farmer, near Salem, Oregon; Mrs. Emma E. Goodell, whose husband is an attorney in Alaska; Mrs. Susie P. Carpy; Mrs. Gail E. Perkins, her husband being assistant state treasurer, at Salem, Oregon; and Mrs. Clara Tonkin, living at San Jose, California.

In 1864 our subject came to Portland, Oregon, with his parents, but in 1868 returned to San Jose. There he was matriculated in the university from which he was graduated in 1873 with the degree of A. M. Subsequently he received the degree of Doctor of Literature. He then studied law in the office of Judge Herrington, of San Jose, and was admitted to practice in all courts in 1878. For two years he followed his profession in San Jose, coming to Roseburg, Oregon, in 1880. Here he devoted himself to teaching, and, for a period, was principal in a private academy. It was in 1886 that he went to Grant's Pass where he practiced law, and in 1892 he was elected district attorney for the First Judicial District of Oregon, embracing Josephine, Jackson, Klamath and Lake counties. In 1896 Judge Benson was elected to the Oregon Legislature and was chosen speaker of the house. In 1898 he was elected as one of the two circuit judges for the same district in which he had served as district attorney, on the Republican ticket, and removed to Klamath Falls. He was re-elected in 1904, by an overwhelming majority.

September 7, 1876, our subject was united in

marriage to Susie E. Dougharty, born in Lafayette, California, July 14, 1858. To them have been born six children, viz: Rea W., married to Grace Cook, a bookkeeper in San Francisco; Arthur S., department clerk in the supreme court, Salem; Clark, deceased; Gail E., Harry G., and Louise R. Two children have been born to Mrs. Cook, Cyril and Elwood.

Fraternally Judge Benson is a member of the Masons, Elks and A. O. U. W.

---

JAMES HENRY WHEELER, one of the leading citizens of Fort Klamath and a well known business man, was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on May 1, 1863. His father, James Wheeler, was a native of Vermont and a veteran of the Civil war, dying in the service of his country when our subject was an infant. He had married a Mrs. Anna Holda Whiteman and after her husband's death she married Dr. Wentworth and resided in Kansas until her death, which occurred in 1877. James Henry had a very poor opportunity to gain and education but made the very best of his chance and was largely thrown on his own resources, being but nine years of age when he left home. He worked his passage to Wadsworth, Nevada, at such things as washing dishes, herding cattle and anything that he could find to do. Finally, he desired to see the country on west and in company with some companions of the same mind, journeyed from Wadsworth to Tule Lake, Oregon, where they embarked in stock-raising. He has been in Klamath county since and has met good success in his labors, being now one of the substantial property owners of the county. He has considerable property in the town of Fort Klamath and one of the finest residences there. He has just completed a large hall which is used for lodge purposes and also owns considerable other property.

On March 4, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Wheeler and Miss Gesine Janssen, the daughter of Cornelius and Marie (Ols) Janssen, natives of Germany. Mrs. Wheeler was born April 6, 1878. Her father died in Germany in 1882 and she came to the United States with her mother, making settlement first in Iowa. Later, they came to Klamath county and the mother is residing here. Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler have one child, Grace Marie, who was born January 6, 1897.

Fraternally Mr. Wheeler is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Foresters. He is past chief ranger of the latter order and is now director of

the same. He is also deputy grand master for this district. Politically, he is a very strong and active Republican always taking a keen and very lively interest in the campaigns as well as in everything that is for the building up of the community. Owing to the fact that Mr. Wheeler had little opportunity to gain an education, he is greatly interested in educational matters and not only is providing the best means for the education of his daughter but is an ardent worker for the betterment of all school facilities. Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler are highly esteemed people and have very many friends in the country.

---

MARK L. BURNS, a wide awake and progressive real estate man of Klamath Falls, was born near the old Spanish grant on Sand creek, Tulare county, California, on March 9, 1873. Two years later he came with his parents to Wilderville, Josephine county, Oregon, and was raised on the farm, receiving a good education from the public schools of Josephine county. Also he studied three years in a private high school conducted by Prof. John H. Robinson. He was contented to remain on the farm until he reached life's majority, at which time he assumed responsibilities for himself, taking up mining as his first venture. He operated on the Illinois river in his home county and succeeded in locating some fine old channel diggings and worked on the same for two years successfully. He was variously engaged until 1900, when he selected Klamath Falls for a business point and came here in charge of a large band of cattle which he took to Fort Klamath and sold. He engaged in the mercantile business there for a while, then sold out and located in the town of Klamath Falls. At first he opened a butcher shop but sold the same in 1903 and engaged in real estate and insurance and is now handling a very excellent business. He is the agent for the Mutual Life Insurance Company and has made a marked success in that line. Mr. Burns is an up-to-date man, full of energy and believes in going right after business, which is the secret of his success. He is a genial man, social and kindly disposed and the result is, he has won many friends. His close application to business and perseverance, backed by good natural ability, have brought him the business he has sought for and he is considered one of the most successful men of the town. In political matters, Mr. Burns is a Democrat and takes a keen interest in the campaigns as well as in every movement that tends to build up the country. Although his residence has not been so long in



Klamath county as some of the pioneers yet he has so thoroughly identified himself with its interests that no work purporting to mention the leading men could with impunity omit his name. He has accumulated a nice property both in Klamath Falls and in farm holdings and is one of the well to do men of the country.

The father of our subject is Francis G. Burns, a distant relative of the noted poet Burns, and was born in Ohio, whence he removed to Michigan, where he received his education. At the age of seventeen he crossed the plains to Tuolumne county, California, and engaged in placer mining, which occupied him for some time. Later, he married Miss Caroline, the daughter of James and Susan Woody, pioneers of Oregon. Later he and his wife removed to Grant's Pass, Oregon, where they now reside. They are parents of the following named children: Sarah L., James T., Mark L., who is our subject, Robert G., Wiley, Mary J., Caroline, Frank, William J., John S., and Harvey. The last named one is deceased.

At Grant's Pass, Oregon, on February 25, 1894, Mr. Burns married Miss Emma S. Longenbaker, the daughter of John and Margaret Longenbaker, natives of Germany, who came to this country before the Civil war. Mr. Longenbaker is a veteran of that struggle and now resides at Grant's Pass, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Burns, the following named children have been born, Lena M., Raymond L., Elsie M., John F., Albert, Caroline and Marie.

Mr. Burns is a member of the K. O. T. M. and in that as in everything else he undertakes, he is an enthusiastic and ardent worker. He and his wife are highly esteemed people and have many friends in the places where they have dwelt.

JOSEPH M. MOORE was born in Wasco county, Oregon, on June 29, 1857, and now resides in Klamath Falls, Oregon. His father, Joseph Moore, was a native of Muncie, Indiana, and crossed the plains in 1850, locating near Walla Walla, Washington, where he engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He later removed to Wasco county and then to Red Bluff, California. In 1883 he journeyed with his family to Klamath county, and located in Poe valley, taking a homestead. It is claimed that he raised on that place the first wheat ever grown in Klamath county. He made his home there until recently, when he removed to Fresno, California, and there he expects to dwell. He is seventy-six years of age and devotes much time and attention to church work and does some

preaching. He is a member of the Methodist church and a devout and earnest Christian. Our subject's mother was a native of Tennessee and died in 1902, aged seventy-five. She also was an ardent and consistent Christian worker and an estimable and honorable woman. James M. Moore received his education in the common schools of Lakeport, California and came with his parents to Klamath county, where he took a homestead which he disposed of. He has been constantly engaged in freighting from different railroad points to the interior of Klamath and Lake counties for some fifteen years and he hauled the first load of freight from Pokegama to Klamath Falls.

On February 22, 1883, occurred the marriage of Mr. Moore and Mrs. Ella A. Wilson, at Cloverdale, California. Mrs. Moore was the daughter of Benjamin and Amanda Wilson, natives of Iowa. They followed farming and are now both deceased. Mrs. Moore died at Red Bluff, California, in 1893, leaving two children, Joseph B. and Lena Campbell, who are now both deceased. Mr. Moore owns considerable valuable property in Klamath Falls and is a citizen of influence and excellent standing. He has many warm friends and is known as a good man.

ISAAC W. BURRISS, proprietor of the Linkville Hotel at Klamath Falls, is one of the leading citizens of the town. His house is a favorite with the traveling public and is known as one of the best places of entertainment of the county. It is a commodious structure, with a fine dining room, office, bar and so forth, with plenty of sleeping apartments. Mr. and Mrs. Burris are skillful and up-to-date hotel people and have made themselves very popular with all.

Isaac W. Burris was born in Paris, Missouri, the son of Isaac and Eliza A. (Foreman) Burris. The early progenitors of the family were Welsh people. Three brothers came to the colonies and settled in Virginia. They were patriotic and staunch men and did their part to make this country free. The father learned the trade of the hatter, then removed from Virginia to Kentucky, and later returned to Virginia. He finally came to Paris, Missouri, where he died a few months before our subject was born. The mother was born in Virginia and was married in Kentucky and after the death of her first husband, married A. L. Chapman, a blacksmith. He came to California in 1859 and two years later returned to Missouri and in 1852 took his family across the plains with ox teams in company with Lane brothers, who became

famous and wealthy miners in California. They settled in Stockton, California, and in 1854 went to Andrews county, later to Solano county and finally to Santa Clara county. There he remained until his death in 1902, being then ninety years of age. He was one of the prominent pioneers of California and was a Knight Templar Mason. Mrs. Chapman is still living in Santa Clara county, in her ninetieth year. Our subject was the only child born to the first marriage. To the second were born Mrs. Fannie Horn, Mrs. Lucy Lane, Mrs. Mattie A. Proctor, and Mrs. Susan Lampkin of Santa Clara, and Asa, deceased. When a mere lad, our subject began prospecting, but made his headquarters at his home. In 1863 he went to the Boise Basin and made some money. He then returned to California and engaged in farming. In 1872, he went to Modoc county, California, and took up the sheep business, having over two thousand head. The hard winter following swept away all his sheep. During that time the Indians were on the war-path and he had much fighting in company with the soldiers, to subdue the savages. Later, our subject returned to Ba-

kersfield, California, and engaged in the sheep business. He was successful and operated in the various places in the state until 1879 when he closed out the business and came to Ashland, Oregon. There he did business about twenty years and in 1901, he came to Klamath Falls and took charge of the Hotel Linkville, which he has operated since. Mr. Burris has a one hundred and sixty acre farm near Merrill besides other property. On February 29, 1883, at Ashland, Oregon, Mr. Burriss married Miss Fracina Erb, who was born in Illinois. She crossed the plains with her parents in 1864. Three children are the fruit of this union, Warren E., Lois E. and Hazel.

Mr. Burris is a member of the I. O. O. F., the encampment and A. O. U. W. He is one of the early pioneers of the Pacific coast and is intimately acquainted with all that country besides having endured much personal hardship in those early days. By way of reminiscence, we note that in 1854 he purchased a hat from a Mexican which he wore several years and then preserved as a relic, having it still, as much history is connected with it.



# ADDENDA

## CHAPTER I

### PRESS OF WASCO, SHERMAN, GILLIAM, WHEELER, CROOK, LAKE AND KLAMATH COUNTIES.

A most potential force is a well-written, lively, up-to-date country newspaper. True, the journalist who strenuously labors for the best interests of his locality and the general good of humanity, is, as a rule, poorly compensated for his toil and effort. But he stands for something; he represents something tangible; he poses in no reflected light; he is, perforce, compelled to have opinions of his own and, oftentimes, he gives them free ventilation; but he is several pegs ahead of the colorless, negative, non-trenchant money-grabber, bounded by the narrowest social horizon of any man on earth. The daily laborer on a daily newspaper—or weekly—will perchance, find himself beset by hornets and made the victim of bitter revilings. But he who has no enemies has few friends, and in the long run the average country editor is proven in the right as a progressive and hustling advisor. Quite often the pioneer journalist is editor, compositor, reporter and pressman. Once each week must his paper appear, as a rule on time, even though the overburdened toiler is compelled to work eighteen or twenty hours a day. Never must he neglect to accord full meed of praise where praise is due; if he fearlessly administers rebuke where rebuke is merited, he is likely, north, south, east or west, to be suddenly and unexpectedly confronted by the proverbial "bad man with a gun."

But the theme of editorial routine is, in these early days of the Twentieth Century, a trifle trite and threadbare. His weal and woe are more familiar to the reading public than they were in the times of old, when even a tinge of mysterious romance clung to the smut-stained, inky printer's devil. Even country weekly journalism is, nowadays, a hard, matter-of-fact, busi-

ness proposition, requiring that wonderful combination of financial, literary, diplomatic, mechanical and, oftsoons, pugilistic genius. We come now to chronicle the varied histories of the newspapers within the counties mentioned above.

#### WASCO COUNTY.

April 1, 1859, the first newspaper in Eastern Oregon made its appearance at The Dalles. This was *The Dalles Journal*. It was established by Captain Thomas Jordan, then in command of the garrison at Fort Dalles. Mrs. Lord states that this semi-official journal was "edited by two educated soldiers," and it is to be presumed that they, also, set the type. One year subsequent to the appearance of the Journal, April 1, 1860, the plant was purchased by W. H. Newell, and the name changed to *The Mountaineer*. Of Editor Newell, Mrs. Lord says:

Mr. Newell was an able writer, but extremely deaf. His office was on the corner of Main and Union streets, opposite and west of the new Columbia hotel, where Victor Trevitt owned store rooms with those high, square fronts.

One day there was a very high wind, and this being an exposed corner, the wind caught the front of the printing office and whirled it away. Some one seeing it go ran over to the office. There stood Mr. Newell composing and "setting up" his editorials at the same time, which was his habit, as he seldom wrote them first. They shouted to him:

"Don't you see the front of your office has blown off?"

He replied in the quietest tone imaginable:

"Well, well; I thought I heard something."

I want to explain that the ground where those build-

ings stood has caved away, and Mill Creek has cut down so much that it looks nothing like the original place.

In 1862 *The Mountaineer* was issued daily and so continued until June 23, 1866, when the weekly edition only was printed. These four successive years of daily journalism in the history of *The Mountaineer* comprised a period of most exciting mining operations in Idaho. It was in 1866 that Mr. Newell was succeeded by Messrs. Cowne & Halloran, who assumed charge of the columns of the paper. In 1867 Mr. W. M. Hand purchased *The Mountaineer* and continued at the helm until his death, September 19, 1881, aged forty-seven years. During Mr. Hand's proprietorship of the paper he labored assiduously to build-up and develop the country. He was a man loath to give offense to any one, and so conducted his journal that it incurred no man's enmity. By his genial affability in business affairs he won a large circle of friends.

A stray copy of *The Mountaineer*, printed May 12, 1869, shows it to be a six-column folio. The running head-line reads "Vol. IX. No. 34." Following the death of Mr. Hand *The Mountaineer* passed into possession of a joint stock company by which it was published a short time only. Colonel T. S. Lang was the editor, in which position he continued until its consolidation with *The Dalles Times*. This event took place August 14, 1882. We will now consider the history of the *Times* which was established April 27, 1880, by R. J. Marsh and John Michell. At its inception it was a seven-column folio, Republican in politics. Its salutatory appeared April 27th:

With this issue appears Volume 1, Number 1, of *The Weekly Times*, a journal devoted to the interests of the community, and the publishers by their honest and earnest endeavors to promote the welfare of Wasco county, hope and expect to receive a share of the public patronage. We do not think this is asking too much of the citizens of our county as we intend to make *The Times* a live paper, taking note of everything in our columns which may be of importance and interest to the whole county in which we have lived for nearly fifteen years, and thus giving our readers an equivalent for their patronage.

In politics *The Times* will be Republican because the predilections of the publishers are in that channel.

\* \* \* To the newspaper fraternity in general we shall try to be courteous and gentlemanly.

MARSH & MICHELL,

Editors and Publishers.

From the first *The Times* was successful, financially, and the publication was an excellent

one. In a trifle over a year a new press was installed; increasing patronage demanded an enlarged paper. June 1, 1881, it appeared as an eight column folio.

In July, 1882, R. J. Marsh disposed of his interest in the printing business, and on the 18th inst. he left The Dalles. Mr. Michell then became sole publisher and shortly afterward *The Times* was consolidated with *The Mountaineer*, and he became publisher of *The Times-Mountaineer*, a nine-column folio. August 19th the paper said:

This issue is the first since the consolidation of *The Times* and *The Mountaineer* under the editorship of John Michell. We are too well known to our readers to require any extended introduction in assuming editorial management of *The Times-Mountaineer*. In politics, as heretofore, we shall be Republican, but shall criticise the actions of members of our party as well as those of the opposition. \* \* \* \* Our constant aim will be to make *The Times-Mountaineer* a medium of news, local and general.

*The Times-Mountaineer* became a nine-column folio. The original press of this paper was an old Potter press, and was brought here from San Francisco, California, and on which the *Alta-Californian*, the first paper in California, was printed.

The first issue was an evening paper, but it was at once changed to a morning edition. This it will be remembered, was the second time the paper was issued as a daily. September 1, 1895, J. H. Douthit bought *The Times-Mountaineer*, and continued as editor and publisher until its suspension. November 30, 1900, *The Daily Times-Mountaineer* suspended. The editor said:

For five years the present management has endeavored to make *The Daily Mountaineer* a welcome visitor to its many readers, and we believe our efforts have been appreciated, but we do not feel justified in continuing the publication of a daily paper at a loss. To the many patrons of *The Daily Mountaineer* we desire to express our appreciation of their patronage and request that it be extended to the *Weekly Times-Mountaineer*.

November 12, 1901, *The Times-Mountaineer* began the publication of a semi-weekly edition, a six-column folio published Tuesdays and Fridays, until its suspension, September 30, 1904, when the following valedictory appeared, written by Editor Douthit:

This is the last issue of *The Times-Mountaineer* under the present management, and probably the last



paper that will ever be issued under the above name. Conditions are such that I have found it impossible to continue further the publication of the paper.

For three years past *The Times-Mountaineer* has been losing money, and the drain has been such as to consume former accumulations. The party holding a mortgage on the plant has insisted on a settlement and the only means of settlement is to turn the plant over to the mortgagee.

September 1, 1895, I bought and assumed the publication of *The Times-Mountaineer*, and during the past nine years it has been my endeavor to publish a paper in the interest of The Dalles and Wasco county. How far such efforts have succeeded only the reader can judge. It has been my aim to give my patrons the worth of their money, and at the same time to help build up the community.

To those who have given the paper a loyal support, I desire to say that their support has been appreciated, and I thank them for it. And while I am forced to say good-bye to my readers, I assure them that it is with the profoundest regret that this step is necessary.

J. A. DOUTHIT.

And so passed out of existence the oldest paper in Eastern Oregon, the paper which, as *The Mountaineer* had been greeting the people of Wasco county, daily, semi-weekly or weekly, for over forty years. At the time of its suspension it was a semi-weekly, six-column folio. The editors of this paper had been successively Captain Jordan, W. H. Newell, Lieutenant Halloran, Lieutenant Catley, Henry Miller, George B. Curry, Colonel Thomas L. Lang, John Michell and J. A. Douthit. Among its correspondents it had had Joaquin Miller, Minnie Myrtle Miller, M. Aubrey Angelo and other well-known literary celebrities on the Pacific coast.

However, the second paper to be published in Wasco county was the one named *The Weekly*, which was issued a short period in 1860, at The Dalles. Comparatively little of its history can be traced. The third paper to live up times at The Dalles, but one of which very little can be learned, was the *Daily Journal*, published during the "boom" mining times of 1863-4-5. It was a five-column folio and Democratic in politics. It is thought that, for a time at least, its editor was Hubert Bancroft, the historian.

October 28, 1875, M. H. Abbott issued *The Dalles Tribune* and continued at the head of the paper until July 7, 1877, when it was discontinued, and the plant removed to La Grande. It was a six-column folio, a weekly, the fourth paper in The Dalles, and was democratic in politics.

The fifth paper to be published at The Dalles was the *Inland Empire*. Its publication was com-

menced July 6, 1878, and was suspended December 10, 1880. Its editor, Mr. T. B. Merry, was an able writer and well known throughout Oregon and the whole Pacific coast. He became the first editor of the *Sunday Oregonian* of Portland. It was a seven column folio and politically democratic.

The *Wasco Weekly Sun* was presented to the public of The Dalles June 4, 1881, with T. Draper as editor. Subsequently it fell under the management of C. Y. Draper, and August 1, 1882, it passed into possession of Lang & Marsh, with Mr. Thomas S. Lang as editor. It rapidly grew in popular favor and assumed a prominent position in the political and historical affairs of Wasco county. April 23, 1884, the daily edition suspended publication. Mr. Floed was for a period editor of the journal, but he severed his connection with it and returned to his home in Roseburg. He was succeeded by Professor W. S. Worthington, and the latter's successor in the editorial chair was Colonel T. S. Lang. January 23, 1884, the *Sun* plant was damaged by fire to the extent of \$500. January 1, 1887, *The Times-Mountaineer* said:

T. S. Lang, Esquire, who has been the soul and brains of the *Sun* since it passed under its present management, severed his connection with that paper last Wednesday. As a writer on political economy he was a forcible advocate of protective tariff, and never missed an opportunity to speak in favor of this doctrine. In his articles on stock and agricultural industries he displayed a practical knowledge possessed by few, and in his advocacy of internal improvements was on the side of the people. The paper did not state on whom the mantle of editor would fall, but we presume this will appear in due time.

April 15, 1887, articles of incorporation of The Dalles Publishing Company were filed with the clerk of Wasco county. The object of this incorporation was the publication of *The Sun*. The capital stock was placed at \$4,000, divided into 400 shares, no one person being permitted to subscribe for more than five shares. The names of the incorporators were: George H. Knaggs, O. S. Savage, N. H. Gates, R. F. Gibbons, J. L. Story, J. H. Jackson, George Herbert and A. S. Bennett. In October of this year the *Sun* was sold to certain representatives of the Democratic party. In September, 1890, F. C. Middleton assumed editorial charge of the *Sun*. He had been preceded by Mr. Morgan. Mr. T. H. Ward followed Mr. Middleton as editor, and his valedictory appeared May 20, 1891. He was succeeded by George P. Morgan. The latter resigned in Sep-

member of the same year. Meanwhile the paper was published by Campbell brothers. January 6, 1882, we find that Mr. Morgan had again become editor and business manager of the paper. In February, of that year Campbell Brothers severed their connection with the *Sun* as publishers. November 5th, we are informed James W. Armsworthy began editing the *Sun*. In March, 1893, D. C. Ireland accepted the management of the Wasco *Sun*. The paper, however, never resumed publication after the great flood of 1894. Mr. Ireland was the last editor of the paper.

The *Oregon Democratic Journal* came into The Dalles journalistic field October 2, 1884, with M. H. Abbott as editor. It went out of existence in the latter part of the year 1885. With Mr. Abbott was associated Charles Craig.

The *Trade Journal* with Mr. T. J. Simpson as editor made its appearance April 2, 1896. This paper, it was claimed, was placed in the field for political purposes and was continued only three or four months.

In March, 1889, appeared at The Dalles, Volume 1, Number 1, of the *Economist*, published by Dr. Wingate, and issued as the organ of the American Progressive League. This was a monthly, printed in *The Times-Mountaineer* office, and was in form a four column octavo. It was continued about one year.

In 1890 the only paper published in The Dalles, a city then of 5,000 inhabitants, was the daily and semi-weekly *Chronicle*. Alone it occupied a field in which so many periodicals had been born, only to pass away in periods of time ranging from a few weeks to forty-five years. The *Chronicle* was born December 10, 1890. It was put on its feet by a stock company and was a result of a municipal fight concerning the water question. J. H. Cradlebaugh was the first editor. At the time of its organization the principal stockholders of the company were: D. M. French, J. W. French, Robert Mays, B. F. Laughlin, W. Lord, Max Vogt, Hugh Glenn, A. C. Nicholson, A. S. McAllister, S. L. Brooks. The capital stock was \$5,000, of which the five incorporators, D. M. and J. M. French, Mays, Brooks and McLaughlin, subscribed \$500 each. The initial manager of the paper was B. F. Laughlin. It opened for business as an evening daily. For a period Mr. Cradlebaugh was editor, and he was succeeded by Mr. Hugh Gourlay, who printed his salutatory February 26, 1891. It appears that D. C. Ireland was editor of the paper for awhile, resigning early in the year 1893, and accepting the editorial management of the Wasco *Sun*. Since its event the

editors of The Dalles *Chronicle* have been: J. H. Cradlebaugh, Hugh Gourlay, D. C. Ireland, S. L. Brooks, F. W. Wilson, J. H. Cradlebaugh, R. J. Gorman, Miss Rose Michell, Hugh Gourlay, Miss Rose Michell, John Michell, and, again, Miss Rose Michell, the present editor.

The publication of the Hood River *Glacier*, a seven-column weekly, was begun in June, 1889, by Judge George T. Prather. The earlier issues were edited by John H. Cradlebaugh, and the paper was printed in the office of the *Sun*, at The Dalles. At its inception it was a five-column journal. In September of that year Mr. Cradlebaugh secured a printing plant and permanently established the *Glacier* at Hood River, enlarging the paper to a six-column folio. Mr. Cradlebaugh continued in possession of the *Glacier* until July, 1894, when the paper was purchased by Samuel F. Blythe. A six-column folio with patent outside, continued to meet the demands of the community until August, 1899, when the paper was enlarged to seven-columns. In 1902 the *Glacier* was published by S. F. Blythe & Son.

May 1, 1904, Arthur D. Moe purchased the *Glacier* and changed it to a seven-column quarto, all home print. In January, 1905, he installed a simplex type-setting machine, and now has the most complete office and publishes the best and largest weekly newspaper in Wasco county.

Arthur D. Moe was born in Princeton, Wisconsin, August 31, 1865, and attended the public schools at Beaver Dam, that state. In 1881 he was inducted into the printing business at Princeton, and continued there until 1891, when he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and started the South St. Paul *Daily Reporter*, which he sold to Swift & Company in 1892. He then went to Grand Forks, North Dakota, and with W. Murphy, of the Minneapolis *Tribune*, bought the *Daily Plaindealer*. On May 1, 1904, Mr. Moe purchased the Hood River *Glacier* and is still editor and publisher.

The *Glacier* is exclusively a paper for Hood River. It aims chiefly to furnish its patrons with a resume of local happenings, served in a style that makes it all wholesome reading matter, and with the intention to give outsiders a truthful pen picture of what Hood River offers to the industrious home seeker. The paper is read by nearly every one in the valley, and offers an excellent advertising medium through which to reach the attention of Hood River people.

Under the management of the Blythes the *Glacier* was, politically independent. When Mr. Moe assumed charge it became a Republican journal. The *Glacier* is the only paper ever pub-



lished in Hood River, with the exception of the *Sun*, and which was only for a brief period.

The Baptist *Sentinel* was established at The Dalles in 1894 by Reverend Miller, then pastor of the Baptist church at that place. It was a religious journal and was continued until 1897, when it was removed to North Yakima.

In the latter part of April, 1894, the *Reformer* was first issued at The Dalles and continued in existence about a year. This was an organ of the People's Party, and edited by H. D. Joey. January 9, 1897, The Dalles *Chronicle* commented thus on the demise of another ambitious organ at The Dalles.

"The *Dispatch* is dispatched, turning up its little toes this morning. There never was room for it here; in fact there is not room for the papers already here, and that it was doomed to an early death every person who knows anything of newspapers was well assured. \* \* \* Miller made a hard struggle to keep it going, but it was a task neither he nor any one else could accomplish in The Dalles under present conditions."

G. J. Miller the editor, conducted the paper about six months. The *Dispatch* was a daily, and Republican in politics.

The Hood River *Sun*, a seven-column folio, weekly, published at first by Sloan P. S. Schutt, rose on the journalistic horizon in 1899. Mr. Schutt three weeks later sold it to E. R. Bradley. The paper lingered several months when it was discontinued and Mr. Bradley confined his attention to a job office.

November 28, 1891, the material for a new paper, the Dufur *Dispatch* arrived at The Dalles. Mr. Brooks, the prospective editor, removed this plant from Monmouth to Dufur. Shortly afterward the paper was issued, a seven-column folio, and it was filled with interesting local news. In his salutatory Editor Brown said: "It will be a country paper, giving its attention mostly to Dufur and vicinity, kindly permitting the president and congress to run the United States; Democratic by proclivity, and independent by force of circumstances."

The Dufur *Dispatch* was continued for about a year when it was discontinued. Then Dufur was without a paper until the spring of 1896. At that time H. S. Turner moved a plant to Dufur, and May 8, 1896, he issued the first number of his paper which he called, also, the *Dispatch*, and headlined the paper Volume 2, No. 1, thus making it a continuation of the Brooks publication. It was a six-column folio, enlarged November 26, 1897, to seven columns. In October, 1898, Mr. Turner began the publication of a daily. January 6, 1899, he disposed

of his interest in the *Dispatch* to A. J. Douglas, and the daily edition was discontinued. Under the new ownership Mrs. Edith Douglas became editor. May 2, 1899, Hisler & Temple became the publishers and December 22d, the same year, the property was disposed of to Henry Menefee. September 1, 1901, the *Dispatch* was purchased by Charles H. Reed, and February 27, 1903, it was enlarged to a six-column quarto. For some time previous four pages had been "patent," and this is the form in which it is now issued. March 1st the publishing firm became Reed & Shepherd. February 24, 1905, Mr. Reed purchased his partner's interest and is now sole publisher of the paper. The Dufur *Dispatch* is a neat little paper, loyal to the town in which it is published and the town is loyal to the paper.

The only newspaper in southern Wasco county is the Antelope *Herald*, published by Max Luddemann. It has an extensive field and is prosperous. It was established July 22, 1892, by E. M. Schutt; a six-column folio. It was, politically, independent. October 29, 1897, Mr. Schutt disposed of the *Herald* to M. E. Miller and went to Heppner where he started another journal. During the summer of 1898 Max Luddeman took the *Herald* over from Mr. Miller. This was shortly after the fire at Antelope. September 29, 1899, E. C. Goodwin became associated with Mr. Luddemann in the publication of the *Herald*, the firm name being Luddemann & Goodwin. November 1, 1900, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Goodwin retiring. In the spring of 1905 the *Herald* was increased in size to a seven-column folio. H. G. Kibbee purchased the Antelope *Herald* of Max Luddemann and is now acting as editor and business manager.

One attempt only has been made to publish a journal in Antelope in opposition to the *Herald*. This was the *Republican* the initial number of which was issued in July, 1900, by A. M. F. Kircheiner. The *Republican* suspended in October, 1901.

In April, 1900, the plant of the Moro *Leader* was purchased and shipped to Shaniko. Arthur Kennedy, of The Dalles took charge of the journal, William Holder being the owner. The new Shaniko *Leader* made its appearance April 10, 1900. The paper suspended publication in 1902, and the plant was removed to Crook county. This was the only newspaper ever published in Shaniko.

The latest paper to make its appearance in Wasco county is the Tygh Valley *Bee*, established in April, 1905, by E. O. Shepherd, formerly one of the proprietors of the Dufur *Dispatch*. The *Bee* is a four-column quarto.

## SHERMAN COUNTY.

Four weekly newspapers are being published in Sherman county at the date of writing. They are the *Sherman County Observer*, published at Moro by D. C. Ireland & Son; the *Wasco News* of Wasco, by J. W. Allen; the *Grass Valley Journal*, of Grass Valley, by W. I. Westerfield, and the *Kent Recorder*, at the little village of Kent, by E. H. Browns. There is, also, a quarterly, *The Occidental Magazine and Parishioner's Guide*, a Catholic publication edited by Rev. M. J. Hickey, and printed at the office of the *Wasco News*. Consequently the press history of Sherman county is not very extended, although there have been a number of other papers published within its limits in addition to those mentioned above. While their numbers have been small the history of each is quite interesting from a journalistic view point owing to the many changes in ownership and the different places in the county from which the same papers have been issued.

Sherman county's first paper was the *Wasco Observer*, established at Wasco November 2, 1888. It is still published as the *Sherman County Observer*, at Moro, the county seat. During the later '80's that portion of Wasco county lying between the John Day and Des Chutes rivers, had become settled by a population of thrifty stockmen and farmers, and in 1888 the question of forming a new county was one exciting considerable animation. A few small towns and trading points had sprung up and the population of what, a little later, became Sherman county, had reached about 1,400. Yet there was no newspaper within the proposed boundaries of the new county, and few are the counties created without the advantageous assistance of a newspaper published within its borders. This condition led to the establishment of the *Wasco Observer*. Its first issue was dated November 2, 1888; published by C. J. Bright and A. B. McMillan. The *Observer* was, politically independent, at its inception, but it became staunchly Republican when D. C. Ireland & Sons assumed charge. In April, 1889, Mr. Bright, being appointed school superintendent of the new county, the plant was turned over to Mr. McMillan, who conducted it until February, 1890, when the paper was sold to J. B. Hosford. He continued it until July, 1891, when he removed the plant to Moro. The journal then became the *Moro Observer*. Doubtless this change was made by Mr. Hosford under the belief that he would better his condition thereby. Moro was a growing prosperous town, and was without a paper. Indications at this time pointed strongly to the selection of Moro as the

county seat at the election one year away. To the paper Moro promised liberal support. Following its removal to Moro C. E. Jones became interested with Mr. Hosford in the publication of the *Observer*, but in July, 1892, he retired and the paper was in the sole charge of Mr. Hosford. In November of that year the latter sold the paper that he might devote himself exclusively to the practice of his profession as a lawyer. For a short period the *Observer* appears to have been in charge of E. M. Shutt, as it is recorded that he retired June 1, 1892.

However, F. M. Bixby assumed editorial charge of the paper, succeeding Mr. Hosford in November, 1892. December 1st Mr. Hosford wrote:

"I desire to notify the readers and friends of the *Observer* that I have leased the paper to Mr. F. M. Bixby, a competent and enterprising journalist, who will donate all his time and talents to the management of said paper.

J. B. HOSFORD."

January 12, 1893, Mr. Bixby severed his connection with the *Observer*, and the paper was conducted for Mr. Hosford by Mr. Clyde Williams. June 7, 1894, appeared the following self-explanatory articles in the *Observer*:

With last week's issue my connection with the *Observer* ceased. I have disposed of the paper to Mr. D. C. Ireland, who is an excellent journalist, a talented writer and a gentleman who will take pleasure in aiding with his pen the development of eastern Oregon and Sherman county. The readers of the *Observer* may rest assured that under Mr. Ireland's management the columns of the paper will always be bright and newsy. I shall always feel a warm interest in the welfare of the *Observer* and in Sherman county, where I intend to continue in the practice of law. It is, of course, unnecessary, for me to solicit a continuance of your patronage for my successor, as the *Observer* will furnish in its own columns proof of his merit sufficient to entitle him to the support of all who appreciate a good newspaper.

Respectfully yours,

J. B. HOSFORD.

It may be stated in this connection that no change in the management of the paper is contemplated, so far as the political complexion is concerned. Mr. Hosford has trimmed the sails of the *Observer* and shaped its course to suit us, and we shall continue upon the lines marked out, producing as nearly a first-class family paper as our ability and business will justify. It shall be our constant endeavor to properly represent Sherman county at all times, and upon all occasions to assist in every laudable undertaking having the up-building of the Inland Empire in view, and a complete development of the wonderful resources of nature surrounding us, and for this purpose a cordial invitation



is extended to all men of a progressive and enterprising spirit irrespective of political preferences, to make the *Observer* office frequent visits, to the end that we may become well acquainted with one another.

Very respectfully yours,  
D. C. IRELAND.

Mr. Ireland then organized the firm of Ireland & Sons, C. L. and F. C., which continued until about 1898, when Ireland Brothers had charge of the paper for a short time. In September, 1901, C. L. Ireland secured a two-thirds interest in the *Observer*.

The term "Inland Empire" was originally applied to regions tributary to the Columbia and Snake rivers, by the "O. Man," (D. C. Ireland), in the *Astorian*, in his contention for an open river from Lewiston to the sea. In 1903 Mr. Ireland had been publishing papers in Oregon for 40 years, among other ventures having established the *Astorian*, of Astoria. The Sherman County *Observer* is an eight-column folio, all home print, independent in politics and all other matters. Since its establishment in 1888 it has taken a prominent part in all matters relating to Sherman county, and today is one of the leading papers of Eastern Oregon. D. C. Ireland is editor and C. L. Ireland, business manager.

Following the removal of the Wasco *Observer* to Moro in July, 1891, another plant was brought in and another paper took its place. The new comer was the Wasco *News*, published by J. M. Cummins, formerly of the Goldendale *Courier*, and Dr. H. E. Beers. This was Sherman county's second newspaper. In August, 1892, Mr. Cummins disposed of his interest in the *News* and removed to Centerville, Washington county, being succeeded by Frank M. Bixby, who continued with the paper four months. In November of that year the *News* became the property of James W. Armsworthy. Of this gentleman The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* of January 1, 1898, said:

The well-known and popular editor of the Wasco *News* is one of those jovial, good fellows that it does one good to meet. His first work was on the old *Observer*, and he afterward completed his mechanical knowledge in Portland. Returning to Wasco in 1892, in November of that year, he bought the plant of the Wasco *News*, and by adding a complete job department to it, has today the most complete printing office in the county. The policy of his paper is of an independent character, and as he wields a facile pen and is well informed upon state and national affairs, his paper is sought after by the intelligent class of readers. He is, also, an indefatigable news gatherer, and no la-

bor, trouble or expense are spared to secure for the *News* the first publication of a piece of news.

In October, 1897, the *News* was published by Armsworthy & Brock, who made the paper a five-column quarto. In 1889 the Sherman County Bank took the paper under a chattel mortgage. Lucius Clark was the assignee appointed by the bank and, with the assistance of A. H. Kennedy, he edited the paper. February 15, 1900, Norman Draper purchased the plant and V. C. Brock was again placed in charge. In the spring of 1901 the *News* and *People's Republic*, of Moro, were consolidated, V. C. Brock continuing as manager and editor until April 1, 1902, when A. S. McDonald bought the paper. He conducted it about two months and then disposed of it to Pound & Morris, of Arlington. In the fall of 1903 G. E. Kellogg became the owner, conducting it until the spring of 1904, when it was sold to J. W. Allen and M. P. Morgan. Mr. Morgan retired about six months afterward and Mr. Allen assumed sole control and is the present owner and publisher of the paper.

The first edition of the Grant *Dispatch* was issued Saturday, December 16, 1892. It was published by W. H. Brooks, and the plant was the same used for one year in the publication of the Dufur *Dispatch*. It was the third paper published in Sherman county. In July, 1893, publication of the *Dispatch* was suspended. Another journalistic venture, however, was placed in the town of Grant. This was the Grant *Gazette*, edited by W. O. Maxwell, formerly of Goldendale. It was independent in politics; a kind of "boom" sheet, and the plant was washed away in the great flood of 1894, May 14th.

The first number of the Grass Valley *Journal* was thrown to the breeze November 12, 1897. Politically the new venture was independent Republican. C. E. Brown was editor, and the paper was owned by The Journal Publishing Company. It was a seven-column folio, "patent sides." It is the only journalistic venture ever made in Grass Valley (with the exception of the school paper), and has been successful. In July, 1898, we find that the *Journal* was issued by The Grass Valley Publishing Company. The capital stock was \$2,000; C. E. Brown, George W. Bourhill and J. H. Smith were the incorporators, and William Holder, C. W. Moore and J. D. Wilcox the principal stockholders. In 1897 W. I. Westerfield came to Grass Valley and was employed by the publishing company to edit the *Journal*. At the expiration of a year he leased the plant, November 18, 1898. February 24, 1902, Mr. Westerfield purchased the paper and has since ably and suc-

cessfully conducted it. It is a popular journal and fully covers the field.

March 2, 1898, the *Moro Leader* came into existence, issued by the Moro Publishing Company. The *raison d'être* for this move was that some of the businessmen of the county seat were dissatisfied with the *Observer*, or rather, some of the principles advocated by it. L. H. Hunting was editor of the *Leader*, an eight-column folio, politically Republican. As editor of the paper Mr. Hunting was succeeded by Mr. Fitzmaurice. Some time previous to the removal of the *Leader* to Shaniko, William Holder became the editor. This removal occurred in April, 1900, when the publication of the *Shaniko Leader* was begun. This left the Moro field exclusively to the *Observer*, and the *Republic*; the removal of the latter a short time later left the *Observer* the only journal in Moro.

So the *Republic* was taken away to Wasco in April, 1898. It became a seven-column folio, was attractive, typographically, and was ably edited by Mr. W. J. Peddicord, at that period county school superintendent. Politically it was a People's party organ and their only exponent of populism in Eastern Oregon. Its first issue was dated April 21, 1898. July 21 of the same year we find that Mr. Peddicord retires from the editorial chair. He was succeeded by F. E. Kellogg. The *People's Republic* was subsequently removed to Moro, making the third paper at the county seat. Here it was published until December, 1900. December 1st, of that year, The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* said:

V. C. Brock, of Wasco, and F. E. Kellogg, of Moro, have formed a co-partnership for the publication of the two papers—the *Wasco News* and *Moro Republic*. Both papers will be printed at Wasco, though the *Republic* will maintain an office at Moro. It is their purpose to improve both papers so as to make them a necessity to the people of Sherman county.

These papers were finally consolidated and publication continued under the name of the *Wasco News*. And this was the last of the *People's Republic*.

In April, 1902, the plant of the *Shaniko Leader* was moved back to Moro and the *Moro Bulletin* was issued by William Holder. It was a six-column folio, politically Republican. Its form was soon changed to a seven-column folio and it continued that size until its suspension, November 21st of that year. This was the plant that had formerly been in commission at Moro in the publication of the *Moro Leader*, and which was removed to Shaniko in 1900.

"The X" was for nearly a year the official

organ of the Middle Oregon Academy, at Grass Valley. It was devoted to educational subjects and was a worthy publication.

The first issue of the *Kent Recorder* was printed November 4, 1904, by Edward H. Browns. It is a seven-column folio, having commenced as a six-column folio. It was enlarged after a few issues were printed. The *Recorder* is the latest venture in Sherman county journalism.

#### GILLIAM COUNTY.

The press history of this part of the Inland Empire is, necessarily incomplete owing to the loss of many of such records as may have existed at one time. We must therefore, perforce, give only a skeletonized description of Gilliam county journalism.

The first that we hear of the *Arlington Times* is in the statement in The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* of December 18, 1886, that the *Arlington Enterprise* was no more as it had been consolidated with the *Inland Times*, and would appear the next day as the *Arlington Times*. Mr. Orval Tucker was the editor and proprietor of the journal.

The first issue of the *Arlington Town Talk* was printed in February, 1889. It was edited by Harry Hawson and was rather a spicy sheet. May 4th, of that year we find that the paper suspended.

In July, 1894, the *Riverside Enterprise* was published at Alkali by M. C. Harris. Typographically the paper was neat and attractive one, and decidedly newsy.

In April, 1898, Robinson & Pound began the publication of the *Arlington Review*, a five column folio, which they conducted about a year and then disposed of the paper to W. A. Maxwell. Politically it professed to stand in the middle of the road, looking neither to the right or left, but devoting its attention strictly to purveying the news. April 14th Mr. Pound disposed of his interest to his partner who continued to conduct the paper.

From The Dalles *Times-Mountaineer* we learn that the *Arlington Advocate* was first published by Jayne & Shutt, November 11, 1890. In March, 1891, S. P. Shutt purchased the interest of A. A. Jayne in the *Advocate* and removed the plant to Condon, where it was issued as the *Condon Globe*. It appears that the *Arlington Advocate* was issued March, 1899, by R. H. Robinson who soon after sold the same to C. E. Hicks. Later in the year the name was changed to the *Arlington Independent*. In 1901 J. M. Johns purchased the *Independent* and consolidated it with the *Record*. The *Independent* had



been a six-column folio. At the time of this merger C. E. Hicks was publisher of the *Independent*. It was a newsy, local paper, but the attempt to give it a footing in a field already covered by the *Record* was, evidently, a mistake.

The *Arlington Record* was founded in January, 1892, by John A. Brown. With the expiration of the first year it came into possession of J. M. Johns, January 6, 1893. He conducted the paper until October 10, 1895, and placed it on a paying basis. On the date mentioned he disposed of the property to W. A. Maxwell, formerly of Grant. Until January 1, 1900, Mr. Maxwell conducted the *Record*, when he sold it to the Record Publishing Company and Attorney S. A. D. Gurley became editor. July 28, 1900, J. M. Johns again purchased the plant. From a small "patent outside" the *Record* has grown to a seven-column folio, all home print. Politically it has always been Republican, but by no means a partisan organ.

The *Arlington Appeal* made its initial appearance February 26, 1903. It began in a small way as a four-column, four-page paper, and still continues the four-column make-up, but has enlarged to ten pages. Since its advent Mr. S. A. Thomas has been editor and proprietor. Its motto was "All Coin Looks Alike to Us." Mr. Thomas was formerly editor of the *Ortonville, (Minn.) Journal*. The salutatory "bow" of the *Appeal* was:

In establishing a newspaper it has been customary in all ages for the editor to make a statement of his intentions and the policy to be pursued by the paper. In establishing the *Appeal* it is not our intention to run any one out of town or business. It is with us, as with all other enterprises, a business proposition. We feel that the field is large enough to support another newspaper, and it will be our earnest endeavor to make the *Appeal* a newspaper in every sense of the word. In national and state politics the *Appeal* will be republican, while in county and municipal affairs we shall support those best qualified to fill the position, but we will endeavor to give the news regardless of politics, and can assure the public that we do not intend to publish a political sheet. To those who have placed their advertisements in our columns we shall always feel grateful and assure them that our efforts shall always be used in their behalf. The columns of the *Appeal* are always open for the discussion of any subject that is before the people.

It will be recalled by the reader that S. P. Shutt removed the plant of the *Arlington Advocate* to Condon, the capital of Gilliam county, and began the publication of the *Condon Globe*. This was in March, 1891. In his salutatory, published March 27th, Mr. Shutt said:

Realizing the fact that sooner or later Condon would have a newspaper of its own, and knowing equally well that no better location for a newspaper exists in Gilliam county, we have concluded to pitch our tent among you. Henceforth the *Globe* will be your friend. Its columns will be devoted to the general and local news of the day, which it will endeavor to give you faithfully and impartially. Editorially it will be independent, worshipping at no political shrine in particular, but honestly striving to promote the general good of Gilliam county and Eastern Oregon.

We solicit your patronage and support, confident that you will recognize both the advantage of having a newspaper in your midst and the necessity of helping to maintain it.

In February, 1898, the *Globe* plant passed into the hands of S. A. Pattison, who during the four years previous had published the *Emmett (Idaho) Index*. Mr. Shutt had conducted the *Globe* nearly seven years successfully, financially and otherwise. Editor Pattison announced his intention of conducting the paper as a non-partisan, non-sectarian, "local newspaper, and as a business proposition." March 31st the paper was enlarged from a six to a seven-column folio to take care of increasing patronage. December 1, 1904, it was again enlarged to a five-column quarto.

The initial number of the *Condon Weekly Times* was printed in July, 1900; a seven-column folio, edited by William Christie. It was issued by the Condon Publishing Company. Its editor announced that the paper would be impartial in county matters, but would favor the republican administration. In December, 1904, Mr. Christie left the *Times* and was succeeded by Edward Curran, who is at present editor and proprietor, having purchased the plant from the Condon Publishing Company.

#### CROOK COUNTY.

In the fall of 1880 John E. Jeffrey began the publication of the *Ochoco Pioneer*. This was the initial journal published in Prineville, the present capital of Crook county. It was a brisk, lively sheet and continued financially successful for some time when business depression compelled its suspension. As described by The Dalles *Times* the *Pioneer* was a "neatly printed, 7-column folio, independent in politics and devoted to the best interests of Wasco county," there being no Crook county at that early period.

In 1881 the *Prineville News* was issued under the management of Dillard & Company. It was independent in politics, with Republican inclinations. With the suspension of the *Pioneer* Prine-

ville was without a paper for nearly a year, when the *News* was thrown to the breeze. While Horace Dillard was the projector of this venture he subsequently formed a partnership with D. W. Aldridge and under their control its publication was continued for several years. Saturday, November 11, 1883, the *News* suffered a loss by fire of about \$1,500, although nearly all the material was saved except the press. The net loss was estimated at about \$300.

In June, 1885, the city of Prineville was made lively by the appearance of the *Ochoco Review* with the names of Barnes & Douthitt as publishers. It was made bright and breezy by the editorial pen of George W. Barnes. We find that it had been a folio, but in July, 1887, it had blossomed into a quarto, just doubling its original size. In 1888 *The Review* was being published by J. A. Douthitt. From *The Dalles Times-Mountaineer*, of May 6, 1893, we learn that F. R. Willmarth had published his valedictory and retired to be succeeded by D. W. Aldridge. In August, 1894, the *Ochoco Review* and *Prineville News* were consolidated as one journal under the name of the *Ochoco Review* and the management of J. N. Williamson, formerly editor of the *News*. This left Crook county with only one newspaper, and with a claimed population of double that of Gilliam county. In October, 1895 the editorial control of this journal was handed over by Mr. Williamson to L. N. Liggett, a resident of Prineville. August 17, 1897, Mr. Liggett said:

With this issue the *Prineville Review* enters upon its fourth year and twenty-two months under the present management. During this time we have tried to give the news both general and local. How well we have succeeded its many readers can testify. In entering upon another year we can only reiterate what we have said on former occasions that we will work for the interests of Crook county and that the state at large and above all things will be non-partisan in politics.

*The Review* has the largest circulation of any other paper in the county and, hence, is eagerly sought after as an advertising medium. It is the official paper for Crook county in which all official notices are published. We take this opportunity to thank its many patrons for the liberal support they have given this paper in the past and hope to merit the same in the future.

In July, 1902, the *Prineville Review* again changed hands. Mr. L. N. Liggett had edited the journal six years, and now sold out to William Holder, publisher of the *Shaniko Leader* and *Moro Bulletin*. April 16, 1904, the *Des Chutes Echo* said: "A. H. Kennedy, formerly of this place, has purchased the *Prineville Review*

of William Holder and is now sole proprietor of that publication."

In October, 1896, A. G. Palmer purchased the plant of the *Mitchell Monitor* and removed it to Prineville where it was known as the *Crook County Journal*. But in August, 1897, we find that Mr. Hugh Gourlay, of The Dalles, had taken charge of the *Journal*. July 23, 1898, the *Prineville Review* said of the *Journal*:

Mr. Hugh Gourlay informs us that he has issued the last number of the *Crook County Journal* under his management. Mr. H. J. Palmer, one of the *Journal*, was over last week and arrangements were made to turn the paper over to the owners, A. C. and H. J. Palmer, but as neither one appeared before this week's issue appeared no arrangements were made. In justice to Mr. Gourlay we will say that since he has taken hold of the *Journal* he has made a first-class paper out of it and it will revert back to the Palmer Brothers in a great deal better shape than when they delivered it over to Mr. Gourlay.

According to the *Review* of April 6, 1901, another change was made in the fortunes of the *Journal*:

The *Journal* came to hand this week with the name of W. T. Fogle as editor and publisher. He promises a great deal for his paper, and time will tell whether he can carry out his intentions. We hope the relationship between the *Review* and the *Journal* in the future will be of a different nature than it has been in the past. In the meantime the *Review* will remain under the same management that it has for over five years and still publish the best county newspaper in Crook county.

In November, 1901, Mr. Fogle sold a half-interest in the *Crook County Journal* to W. H. Parker, of Albany, Oregon, who had held the position of foreman on the *Daily Herald* of that city for nine years. Mr. Fogle remained as editorial writer; Mr. Parker having charge of the mechanical department. In June, 1902, the *Journal* was enlarged to a 12-page paper. In January, 1903, the *Journal* again changed hands, passing under the management of W. C. Black, and S. M. Bailey, the former assuming editorial charge. In April, 1903, Mr. Bailey disposed of his interest in the *Journal* to W. C. Black. In September of the same year an interest was purchased in the paper by D. F. Steffa, who became a resident of Prineville. But in January, 1904, we find that at some previous period the *Journal* was under the joint management of Steffa & Bailey, for in January of that year Messrs. Steffa & Bailey disposed of their interest and W. C. Black again resumed possession.



Volume I, Number I, of the *Bend Bulletin* appeared in March, 1903, with Max Luddemann as publisher and Don P. Rea as editor. It was a six-column quarto with "patent sides." In August of that year J. M. Lawrence purchased a half interest in the paper. In May, Mr. Rea withdrew from the editorial management with the intention of devoting himself to other interests. He was succeeded by J. M. Lawrence, a newspaper publisher of ability and experience.

In June, 1902, the Des Chutes *Echo*, published at Bend, Crook county, was the latest newspaper venture in the state. The paper was edited by A. C. Palmer. It was naively observed by the *Grass Valley Journal* that "Mr. Palmer has started his paper a little early in order to catch some of those always welcome to the printer, timber notices."

In July, 1903, there occurred a change in the ownership of the *Echo*. Up to that date H. J. and A. C. Palmer had judiciously managed the journal. On the above date they disposed of the plant to The Des Chutes Publishing Company, of which George Schlecht was the controlling factor. In July, 1903, the building, with the entire printing plant of the *Echo* was destroyed by fire. It was impossible to ascertain the origination of this blaze. Thenceforth for about a year the *Echo* was issued from the office of the *Prineville Review*. In July, 1904, it suspended publication. The *Echo* was in its third year, had enjoyed a good circulation and had been edited by George Schlecht at Des Chutes and, as stated, since the fire printed in the *Review* office. The editor, finding more lucrative employment elsewhere, decided to abandon the little paper and turned it over to the *Review* management. But the latter found it inexpedient to employ a writer at Des Chutes and having no time to look after the paper decided that the best thing to be done under the circumstances was to abandon the field to the *Bend Bulletin*.

In July, 1904, a six-column folio, all home print, called the *Madras Pioneer*, was started at Madras by the Pioneer Publishing Company. It was edited by Timothy Brownhill. April 1, 1905, the paper was purchased by Max Leuddemann. It was, then, a six-column folio, all home print, and conducted for Mr. Luddemann by S. D. Percival.

In 1904 the *Cline Falls Press* issued its first number. It was a four-column folio and entered at the *Prineville* postoffice. It appears to have been under the editorial supervision of B. F. Monger, and financed by F. T. Hurlburt, a banker of Shaniko.

The *Ashwood Prospector* was established March 30, 1901, by Max Luddemann, a five-

column paper printed from the office of the *Antelope Herald*. This paper was discontinued in April, 1905.

#### LAKE COUNTY.

Three newspapers are being published in Lake county at the present time, the *Lake County Examiner*, of Lakeview, by C. O. Metzker; the *Lakeview Herald*, by William Wagner; and the *Central Oregonian*, of Silver Lake, by W. D. West. Besides these only three other papers have had an existence in the county.

The first paper started in Lake county, and the first in Southern Oregon east of the Cascade mountains, was the *State Line Herald*, which first greeted its subscribers at Lakeview in December, 1878. The plant upon which this paper was printed had formerly done duty in the publication of the *Bidwell Herald* at Fort Bidwell. That paper was edited by Fred Smith, one of the soldiers stationed at Fort Bidwell. When the troops were removed to another post the *Herald* suspended publication.

After the suspension at Fort Bidwell the plant was moved to Lakeview and relaunched as the *State Line Herald*. It was purchased from W. B. Ayer by C. B. Watson and W. W. Watson, who were the first publishers. The *Herald* at the start was a six-column folio, but was later enlarged to an eight-column paper. Later B. P. Watson, another brother, secured an interest and the firm name was "The Watson Bros." Of these brothers, B. P. is dead; C. B. is an attorney at Ashland, Oregon; and W. W. resides in Portland.

For the first two years of its life the *Herald* was a valuable piece of property. The pioneer paper saw many exciting times in Lakeview, and it is alleged that shooting at the editor was not an uncommon occurrence. However, the paper never failed to come out each week, except once, when the office was over the old Goos brewery, when fire destroyed both the brewery and the *Herald* office.

In the spring of 1881 C. B. Watson left Lakeview, and on March 16 the paper was sold by C. B. and W. W. Watson to J. H. Evans, at that time register of the Lakeview land office, the consideration being \$700. August 11, of the same year, Mr. Evans sold to R. F. McConaughy, and he the same day to B. P. Watson, the consideration in each case being \$898.70.

During the political campaign of 1882, there was a fierce campaign waged between the *State Line Herald*, which was a strong Republican organ, and the *Lake County Examiner*, which at that time was as strongly Democratic. The latter won and left the *Herald* without much support,

and as the town was too small to properly support two papers, arrangements were made to leave but one paper in the field. The *Examiner* purchased the *Herald's* plant, subscription list, good will, etc., and Lake county's pioneer paper ceased to be.

Lake county's second newspaper was the Lake County *Examiner*, established at Lakeview early in 1880. In the fall of 1879, Lake county, then comprising the present Lake and Klamath counties, was strongly Democratic, and a number of leading Democrats decided to start a newspaper in opposition to the State Line *Herald*, a Republican paper, and the only one published in South-eastern Oregon. They organized a stock company, among the stockholders of which were S. P. Moss, M. T. Walters, A. F. Snelling, C. A. Cogswell, Bob Redding, William Tullock, T. N. Lofton and George T. Baldwin. They bought a plant at Adin, California, paying \$2,000 for it, and, as it was in the dead of winter, they had to haul it in on bob-sleds. There was no road broke down the valley, and when the teams bringing the plant struck the south end of the lake, which was frozen, they took to the ice and slid the outfit the entire length of the lake, about forty-five miles.

The first week in January, 1880, the Lake County *Examiner* was established as a Democratic paper with Frank Coffin as editor and manager. It managed to hold its own against the opposition paper, and in 1882 enlarged its plant and its field of support by purchasing its rival. Shortly after this Bruce Allen bought an interest in the paper and conducted it until March, 1885, when W. F. Beach came to Lakeview and bought Allen out. Three months after this transfer S. C. Beach came to Lakeview and bought up a lot of outstanding stock from C. A. Cogswell. The publishing firm now became Beach & Beach, and the *Examiner* took on a look of prosperity. Under this management the paper was independent politically, but leaned heavily to the Republican party.

In 1890 or 1891 F. W. Beach sold his interest to S. C. Beach, and a year later William Townsend and A. Y. Beach bought S. C. Beach out. In 1892 Mr. Townsend was elected county judge, and shortly afterward A. Y. Beach bought Townsend's interest in the paper and ran it independent until the campaign of 1896, when it was made a Republican organ. In January, 1898, J. E. McGarry bought a half interest in the *Examiner*, and the publishers became Beach & McGarry.

On May 22, 1900, the fire which wiped out of existence the business portion of Lakeview, destroyed the *Examiner* plant, all that was saved being a job press, a little type and a small quan-

tity of paper. From the time of the fire until October of the same year the paper was printed on the job press and issued as a three column, eight and ten-page paper. Then a new plant, including a cylinder power press, was put in and the *Examiner* became a five-column, eight page paper.

John E. McGarry died on November 17, 1902, and in May, 1903, A. Y. Beach bought from the administrator of the McGarry estate the half interest in the paper for \$2,000. The next change in proprietorship occurred on March 10, 1904, when C. O. Metzker, who up to a short time before had been publisher of the Chewaucan *Post*, at Paisley, purchased the *Examiner* from Mr. Beach. Mr. Metzker has continued the paper in the same form and with the same political principles as under Mr. Beach.

The *Examiner* ever since its establishment, over twenty-five years ago, has been an active factor in the advancement of Lake county. Today it is one of the best known and most reliable papers in Southern Oregon. Its plant is up-to-date and is one of the most expensive ever put in a town the size of Lakeview.

It was fifteen years after the establishment of the *Examiner* before the next newspaper came into existence in Lake county. This was the Lake County *Rustler*, known since at various times as the Lakeview *Register* and the Lakeview *Herald*. It was during the fall of 1894 that agitation was begun for a second paper in Lakeview. The People's party had been gaining strength during the preceding years, and at the presidential election of 1892 had carried the county for General Weaver. It was the promised support from the members of this party that induced the establishment of the *Rustler*.

The plant of the John Day *Living Issue*, which paper had suspended some few months before, was purchased and the Lake County *Rustler* came into existence in January or February, 1895. Oliver & Baker were the publishers, the latter retiring a few months afterward, when J. C. Oliver became sole publisher. October 15, 1898, J. G. Walters leased the plant, changed the name to the Lakeview *Register*, and conducted it as a Democratic organ. At the expiration of Mr. Walters' lease, October 1, 1899, J. C. Oliver again took charge of the paper and rechanged the name to the Lake County *Rustler*.

On May 22, 1900, the *Rustler* was entirely destroyed by fire. For one or two issues thereafter the *Rustler* was gotten out on the job press saved from the *Examiner* plant. Then Mr. Oliver took his forms to Alturas, California, where he printed the paper, sending the edition to Lakeview to be mailed.



During the summer of 1900 Mr. Oliver interested C. B. Irvine, who furnished a second-hand printing plant against Oliver's subscription list and book accounts, and the Lake County *Rustler* was again issued from its own plant in Lakeview. Oliver & Irvine published the *Rustler* until Dec. 1, 1901, when W. J. Moore took up Mr. Irvine's half interest. Oliver & Moore continued at the helm until July 1, 1902, when Chas. A. Fitch purchased Mr. Oliver's interest. Moore & Fitch, in September of the same year, renamed their journal the Lakeview *Herald*. Mr. Fitch died on November 6, 1902, and W. J. Moore then assumed full control and published the *Herald* until September 8, 1904. On the latter date the plant was leased by William Wagner, and on December 15, of the same year, that gentleman became the proprietor. The *Herald* is Democratic.

The fourth paper to be established in Lake county and the first one in the county outside of Lakeview, was the Chewaucan *Post*, which for nearly four years was published in the little town of Paisley. The *Post* was founded on February 7, 1901, by C. O. Metzker, the present editor and proprietor of the Lake County *Examiner*. It was established as a six column folio and it was independent in politics.

On April 9, 1903, the *Post* was purchased by William Holder, who, at the time, was interested in several newspapers in Eastern Oregon. Under Mr. Holder's administration the *Post* was a Republican paper. May 24, 1904, Chas. H. Keith bought the *Post* and at once changed it to a five-column folio, with all of its pages printed at home, it having had two "patent" pages before this change. Mr. Keith continued to publish the paper until in December, 1904, when it suspended, and the plant again became the property of Mr. Metzker. The *Post* during its life was a potent factor in the development of Northern Lake county and deserves a large share of credit for the settling of the country in that vicinity.

In February, 1903, the looming up of a big list of timber notices which had to be published, the lands lying in the vicinity of Silver Lake, caused several newspaper men to cast longing glances in that direction. William Holder, who had formerly published the Shaniko *Leader*, and was at that time publishing the Prineville *Review*, associated himself with W. A. Bell, a U. S. commissioner at Prineville, and they started for Silver Lake with a plant. Bailey & Black, publishers of the Crook County *Journal*, published at Prineville, also gathered up a printing outfit and started for Silver Lake, at the same time, L. N. Kelsay, not knowing of the movements on foot for the establishment of a newspaper at Silver Lake, bought the Shaniko *Leader*

from William Holder, and after getting out only a few issues at that place, he, too, headed for Silver Lake. The three plants arrived at Silver Lake within a few days of each other and their owners began making preparations for business.

Three newspapers in such a small town seemed like overdoing the thing, so Bailey & Black and Kelsay consolidated their plants and began the publication of the *Central Oregonian*, which first appeared on March 5, 1903, under the firm name of Bailey & Kelsay. In November of the same year the *Central Oregonian* absorbed the *Bulletin*, at which time the publishing firm became the Central Oregonian Publishing Company, L. N. Kelsay editor and manager. On August 5, 1905, W. D. West purchased the *Central Oregonian* and he is still the publisher.

In the history of the *Central Oregonian* we have told of the rush of newspaper men to Silver Lake. On the day following the launching of the *Central Oregonian*,—on March 6, 1903,—the Silver Lake *Bulletin* came forth under the proprietorship of Holder & Bell and with L. N. Liggett as editor and manager. In November of the same year, after the greater portion of the timber in the vicinity of Silver Lake had been thrown into a forest reserve, and filings thus prohibited, the *Bulletin* was consolidated with the *Central Oregonian*, the owners of the former taking a part ownership in the latter paper. The *Bulletin* was in existence thirty-eight weeks.

#### WHEELER COUNTY.

The weekly journals of Wheeler county are, as a rule, bright, newsy and up-to-date. Among the first publications was the *Fossil Journal* which was published in 1886. It was a sheet worthy the patronage of the citizens. Sloan P. Shutt was the publisher and it was edited by H. H. Hendricks. The *Fossil Journal* first appeared Friday, October 15, 1886.

In October, 1894, Bruce Smith, backed by a number of responsible people, placed a journal in the field, at Mitchell. This paper favored a new county seat, and it was the general opinion that Mitchell ought to support a good newspaper. November 30, 1894, the Condon *Globe* said:

"The first issue of Mitchell's new paper, the *Monitor*, reached our table last week. 'Rocky Mountain Smith,' the notorious temperance reformer (who tries to drink all the liquor himself in order to discourage others from drinking) and W. F. Magee, a school teacher over there, were partners until the first issue came out and in it their dissolution notice appears. 'Rocky' has hit the road again and the paper is now owned and managed by Mr. Magee. The first issue was, of

course, edited by 'Rocky' and is filled up mainly by abuse of neighboring editors, some of them receiving flattering comments. We wish the paper success under its new management, but believe it will fall short of its main object—that of having a new county cut off—for a number of years yet, at least until the population and wealth justifies it."

In 1895 the *Monitor* came perilously near giving up the ghost, but just as it was about to yield up its existence, a Mitchell attorney, A. C. Palmer, came to the rescue and he became editor and publisher. In October, 1896, it was the opinion of the *Condon Globe* that the Mitchell *Monitor* had changed hands nearly every month since its establishment, and had finally pulled up stakes and moved to Prineville. Thereafter it was known as the *Crook County Journal*.

In March, 1900, we find the *Wheeler County News*, edited by E. M. Shutt, formerly of Antelope and Heppner, published at Twickenham. It was a crisp, newsy little paper and became quite an important factor in the interests of the town.

In June, 1900, Roy C. Irvine, a bright and experienced newspaper man from Independence, Polk county, assumed editorial charge of the *Wheeler County News*. Mr. Shutt withdrew in a graceful and well worded editorial, and the plant was turned over to Mr. Irvine. In November, 1900. Mr. Irvine sold the paper to J. E. Adamson. In his salutatory the latter said: "Where others have quit I have begun anew." In April, 1902, the *Wheeler County News* ceased to exist and its plant and subscription list passed into the hands of James Stewart, of the *Fossil Journal*.

But the *News* was not dead; only sleeping. In July, 1902, it was awakened and came out as a five-column journal with "patent insides." In 1903 J. E. Adamson again resumed charge of the *Mitchell News*, having purchased it from James S. Stewart to whom he had sold it a year previous.

In March, 1904, we find the *Mitchell Sentinel* in the field, a six-column folio published by the *Sentinel Publishing Company*, which in reality meant Helm & Gillenwater. Mr. Helm finally purchased the whole interest. In August, 1904, the *Sentinel* plant was washed away by a waterspout, but immediately replaced with an entirely new outfit. It still remained, politically, uncompromisingly Republican. In November, 1904, the *Pacific Homestead* said:

The leading Republican paper of Mitchell at the present time is *The Sentinel*, which was founded in the year 1894 by Hon. W. P. Gillenwater and A. Helm, as a six-column paper to be devoted to the interests and

advancement of Southern Wheeler county. It is a bright, newsy sheet, well filled with interesting local news and has a good circulation in the surrounding country. The paper suffered somewhat of a mishap during the waterspout of last July in that town, the office and supplies being swept away by the angry waters and publication was suspended until September 1st, in order to allow the publishers to replace the lost apparatus. It has now appeared again as the local Republican organ, and with renewed activity on the part of the publisher. The paper is well patronized by citizens and merchants of the town and country, both as a newsy sheet and as an advertising medium. The Hon. W. P. Gillenwater died on April 11th of the present year, leaving Mr. Helm as sole proprietor of the paper.

In October, 1901, the first number of the *Spray Courier* made its appearance. It was a journal creditable to the editor Jesse Shelby, and the town in which it was published. In November the paper had passed into the hands of David E. Baxter, an able newspaper man who owned the lot and building.

#### KLAMATH COUNTY.

In Klamath county there are two newspapers, the *Klamath Falls Express* and the *Klamath Republican*, both published at the county seat. They are good papers and are doing much to advertise the county in which they are published.

Although the history of the press of Klamath county covers a period of over twenty years, there have been established in the county only four newspapers, all at the county seat. It was over a year after Klamath had been cut off from Lake county before the click of type was heard in Klamath land. The pioneer paper was the *Klamath Weekly Star*, which first greeted its readers May 10, 1884, the plant from which it was issued having been brought from Etna, Siskiyou county, California, where it had formerly done service for the *Etna Post*. The *Star* was started as a six-column folio, all home print, and was very much devoted to Klamath county and the little town of Linkville. The founders of this pioneer newspaper were Joseph A. Bowdoin and a Mr. Curtis, the firm name being Bowdoin & Curtis. These gentlemen had been partners in the newspaper business elsewhere, and while they started the *Star* as partners, Mr. Bowdoin had sole charge of the Linkville paper and Mr. Curtis was never in the town. August 1, 1885, the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Bowdoin became sole publisher.

Every one who was in Klamath county prior to the establishment of the *Star* remembers how



much people, who could not often come to town, wished to know of the happenings of the county, and how warmly the few business men talked about having a paper to advertise in, and thus keep the business relations with their patrons a little closer. Notwithstanding this good will of the people toward the paper, owing to the sparsely settled condition of the county at that time, the prospect was far from flattering, but the indomitable will power of Mr. Bowdoin, coupled with his business ability, overcame the difficulties and he conducted the venture to a successful issue. Mr. Bowdoin died February 14, 1904.

Mr. Bowdoin was a Democrat in politics, but he conducted the *Star* as an independent and strictly neutral paper, although he allowed its columns to be used for the free discussion of all political questions. The patronage of the paper increased and on June 1, 1886, it was enlarged to a seven-column folio. Another change was also made on this date. The name of the publication was changed from *Klamath Weekly Star* to *Klamath County Star*.

In July, 1889, J. A. Bowdoin retired from the *Star*, selling to his son, W. E. Bowdoin. A few weeks later, on September 6, 1889, the plant was destroyed by fire which wiped out almost the entire town of Linkville. A new outfit was at once purchased and publication continued.

September 5, 1890, Mr. Bowdoin sold an interest in the *Star* to P. J. Connolly, who for a year previous had been editing the paper. Mr. Connolly, who was known as "Peter the Poet," by the newspaper fraternity, was a gifted writer and his articles were copied extensively. Under Bowdoin & Connolly the publication became a strong Republican organ and took an active part in county politics. During three years the *Star* was one of the best country papers ever published in Oregon and was a credit to the Klamath country.

The firm was dissolved on September 18, 1894, and Mr. Connolly became sole publisher and proprietor. It then became an ardent advocate of the principles of the People's party, which at that time was very strong in Klamath county, and it remained an organ of that party until its suspension. Mr. J. K. Haynes became associated with Mr. Connolly in the publication of the paper in January, 1895, the latter, however, retaining the ownership of the plant. Financial troubles overtook the *Star* in the fall of 1895 and in September of that year an attachment was placed upon the plant. Mr. Connolly was forced to retire and for a few weeks the paper was issued by Mr. Haynes. On October 31, the last issue was printed and the *Star* was no more.

The plant, subscription list and other accounts were purchased by the express. The plant did duty for a short time in the publication of the *Independent* at Klamath Falls, but in July, 1896, it was shipped to Sisson, California, and was used in the publication of a paper at that point.

On April 28, 1892, appeared the first number of the Klamath Falls *Express*, the second publication to come into existence in the county of Klamath. The *Star* at this time was a strong Republican organ and the *Express* was established in the interests of the Democratic party of Klamath county, and it filled the bill admirably. The *Express* was an eight-column folio with the two inside pages "patent matter." David B. Worthington was the editor and proprietor, and under his management the paper was a creditable one. The hard times had its effect on the *Express* and on August 23, 1894, the size was reduced, being made a seven-column folio.

Mr. Worthington sold the paper in the spring of 1895 to Joseph G. Pierce and George J. Farnsworth, who assumed charge June 6th. The fall of this year was a bad one for the newspaper men of Klamath Falls, and, like the proprietor of the *Star*, the publishers of the *Express* experienced financial difficulties. December 16th an assignment was made, precipitated by an attachment of the plant under an action brought in the circuit court by J. W. Hamaker on two promissory notes aggregating \$669. On the 19th Evan R. Reames, assignee of the dissolvent partnership of Farnsworth & Pierce, took charge of the paper and issued a few numbers. On January 6, 1896, the financial tangle having been straightened, we find that Mr. Pierce became editor and proprietor. He subsequently conducted the paper for nearly seven years. Under his management the journal advocated free silver principles and was the organ of the fusion forces of Klamath county.

October 27, 1902, the paper was purchased by Roy Hamaker, who presided over its destinies about a year and a half. Under his management the paper took very little part in politics and was independent. J. Scott Taylor, the present owner, purchased the plant and business in May, 1904, the first number under his control being issued on the 19th. Mr. Taylor made many improvements in the *Express*, among other things making it an all home print paper. It is strongly Democratic and is conducted on up-to-date principles.

Early in February, 1896, D. C. Boyd leased a part of the *Star* plant which a short time before had been purchased by the *Express*, and launched a new paper, the *Independent*, a seven-column folio, at Klamath Falls. Not filling the "long felt

want," after a life of only a few months, it suspended, and the Republican, launched immediately after the suspension of the *Independent*, was more successful in filling the want.

The Klamath *Republican*, established April 23, 1896, has had many changes in ownership during its life of less than ten years. As its name suggests it is a Republican paper and has been throughout all its many changes in editors and proprietors. The *Republican* was established by W. E. Bowdoin, who had formerly been the publisher of the *Star*, and was a seven-column folio. One year after founding the paper Mr. Bowdoin took as a partner Milan A. Loosley, and in July, 1898, Mr. Loosley became sole publisher. June 1, 1889, Mr. Loosley sold the *Republican* and for a short time it was published by the Republican Publishing Company, Charles J. Roberts, manager. September 21, 1899, W. Huse & Son, formerly of Ponca, Nebraska, purchased the business. Additions to the plant and improvements in the paper were made during the ownership of Huse & Son.

Wesley O. Smith the present owner, purchased the *Republican* April 30, 1903. The paper was made all home print early in 1905, to accom-

moderate the increasing demands of its patrons, and it is one of the "live" papers of Southern Oregon.

On January 1, 1904, was born the Klamath High School *News*, a publication devoted to the interests of education, a four-column folio, quarterly publication. It was organized and is still published by the students of the Klamath County High School, the only publication of its kind in interior Oregon. From the start the paper met with success, and on November 1, 1904, it became a monthly publication. It is printed in the office of the Klamath *Republican*. Following was the staff at the date of founding: John G. Swan, editor-in-chief; John Yaden, assistant editor; Agnes Stevenson, exchange editor; Bertha Hammond, society editor; Harry Benson, business manager; Will W. Baldwin, assistant business manager.

The staff at present is: Professor John G. Swan, editor-in-chief; Agnes Stevenson, assistant editor; Alexander Martin, local editor; Georgia B. White, society editor; Maud E. Nail, exchange editor; Will W. Baldwin, business manager; Austin White, assistant business manager.

## CHAPTER II

### REMINISCENT.

#### INDIAN WARS OF 1854-56.

February 23, 1881, C. W. Denton published the following concerning the stirring times of that epoch in the history of Oregon:

"It was during the occupancy by Major Haller, of Fort Dalles, that the first Indian war broke out, some of the incidents of which I will relate. Soon after the great treaty made by General Palmer at The Dalles in October, 1854, hostilities commenced. The general had with him as interpreters Messrs. McDuffe, John Through, Alex. McKee and C. W. Denton, the writer. This treaty included all the important tribes of Indians in the northwest. The greater portion of these Indians became dissatisfied with the terms of the treaty, or, perhaps, never were satisfied with the stipulations. At any rate they soon ignored its provisions.

"Your correspondent thus accounts for the

action of the Indians: The Hudson's Bay Company used to trade and traffic a great deal with them; in fact their trade had grown to such an extent that the company established trading posts at Vancouver, Walla Walla, Boise river, Fort Hall, Colville and Coeur d'Alene. Mr. Thomas McKay, the father of Alexander McKay and others of the younger McKay boys, was the overseer and had charge in building these posts. By treaty stipulations between the United States and Great Britain, these were evacuated, and the 'King George men,' as the Indians termed them, were removed into British Columbia. This, I think, was the principal cause of the Indian outbreak, though, perhaps, other causes of slight importance, such as their right to hunting and fishing grounds, might have played some part in the matter. The dissatisfaction seemed to be general throughout all the Indian tribes of the northwest.



"The first act on the part of the Indians was by the Klickitas who killed two or three miners. Lieutenant Rowland, from Vancouver, was detailed to ascertain, if possible, what was the cause of the outrage and to prevent any further depredations. While in the faithful discharge of his duties the lieutenant was killed by the hostiles at, or near, what is now called the 'blockhouse' in Klickitat county. He had before this sought an interview with the Indians, but to no avail. Quartermaster Forsythe detailed an Indian by the name of Mark and your correspondent to deliver a message to Stock Whitley and his tribe, requesting a 'wa-wa' between the Indians and the government authorities at The Dalles; but the old chief refused such an interview. Immediately after these unsuccessful attempts at reconciliation, Major G. O. Haller proceeded to the scene of action, taking with him about sixty men. He encountered the Indians in large numbers between the Klickitat and the Yakima rivers. Here a terrible battle ensued, his handful of men fighting manfully all day against fifteen or twenty times their number. The soldiers were eventually cut off from water and in a perishing condition they maintained the unequal fight. The command finally extricated themselves with the loss of several killed and fifteen or sixteen badly wounded—among the latter Sergeants Roaper and Laweety and Private Murray. Some few of the wounded afterward died. Captain John Darragh did gallant service. He had charge of the pack train and managed to bring supplies to the camp of the besieged. This was one of the most skillfully conducted engagements of the war, though unsuccessful. A scout by the name of Douglass was detailed to bring in the crippled and wounded, and he so adroitly managed it as not to lose a man. Instead of following the trail direct to The Dalles, Douglass made the nearest point on the Columbia river, which he did by traveling an old road near what is now called Goldendale, and from thence to the river at or near where Columbus now stands, from which point he came to the city. He made this tedious and perilous trip in about two days, landing the crippled and wounded at The Dalles, where they received proper care. Had the hostiles attacked this place then, they could have taken and destroyed it, as there were not here a half dozen able-bodied men. The slaughter would have been terrible, as, besides the wounded men there were several helpless women and children."

An "Old Settler" commenting on this portion of Mr. Denton's article, wrote: "The idea that 'a half dozen able-bodied men' were all the town

could afford is absurd. The town was full of refugees from the country, and while there were some who predicted our capture, and even went so far as to see the Indians coming several times, nothing happened here to warrant such fears."

"Major Haller with his remaining command fought his way to The Dalles, losing, however, several of his men, among whom was James B. Moholland, a promising young man, who was one of the bravest and most faithful I ever knew. About this time Colonel James K. Kelly, since United States senator from this state, was doing desperate fighting with his command of Oregon volunteers in the vicinity of Walla Walla. In several engagements he fought against great odds, and, on one occasion the volunteers were outnumbered by the Indians thirty to one. The fighting was done in rifle pits and lasted seven days and nights. It is acknowledged by all to have been the hardest Indian fight on the Pacific coast and to this day is called the 'Seven Days' Fight' among the volunteers, several of whom, officers and privates, are still living among us, honored and respected for their bravery on this occasion.

"While this fighting was in progress at Walla Walla, Colonel Wright, of the regular army, was en route to reinforce Colonel Kelly with his volunteers, and being delayed at The Dalles in making ready for the trip, an Indian outbreak took place at the Cascade Falls, the news of which had not been received, however, until he and his command had started and were camped on Five Mile creek. A messenger (the writer of these reminiscences) was sent to apprise Colonel Wright of this state of affairs. He immediately returned to The Dalles and every preparation was made for the relief of the settlers at that place. The colonel and his command, together with a number of volunteers, proceeded down the river the next day, taking with them two steamers, the "Mary" and "Wasco," and a large flat boat, the latter loaded with artillery and cavalry horses. On the trip the machinery of the "Mary" became disabled, in consequence of which the whole convoy was compelled to stop all night at Wind Mountain. The Cascades was reached early the next morning. Orders had previously been given by Colonel Wright not to fire a musket until a landing was made, for fear of causing a general stampede among the cavalry horses, and the old flat-boat being a very frail craft. While nearing the shore the Indians opened fire, wounding one cavalry horse in the hip. While landing and climbing up the bank, one regular soldier was killed. He was a young man from Baltimore, Maryland. A general fight now ensued, and in

a short time fighting was going on along the river at different points for a distance of five miles. During the battle Phil Sheridan and his soldiers could be seen at Bradford's Island, on the Oregon side. He rendered great assistance by co-operating with Colonel Wright's forces.

"Your readers can easily conceive from these short reminiscences, which I draw entirely from my memory, of the events, the obstacles and difficulties our pioneers encountered in first making their homes in Eastern Oregon and Eastern Washington. This vast region, extending from the boundary of Southern California, Nevada and Utah, and thence northward to the Missouri river and its tributaries, seems to have been the desired hunting grounds of all the Indian tribes west of the Rocky mountains. Indeed they had roamed undisturbed wherever their wild and semi-savage fancy led them. When immigration extended westward and this once uninhabited region became sparsely settled by the whites, it seemed to mar the quiet disposition of the Indians. Civilization was not congenial to their savage natures. Sickness and disease came among them from the whites, and this, also, seemed to increase their hatred of the conquering race. The several treaties made between the United States and the different Indian tribes, which on the part of the government had not been kept in good faith, had the effect to cause the Indians to look with distrust upon the white man, and to lose confidence in the government. This has been a source of great annoyance to the early settlers of our western territory and thousands of our citizens have been sacrificed to appease the wrath of the savages."

#### HOW EXPLORER CLARK SPELLED HIS NAME.

Many histories, reminiscences, and historical sketches, including a "Journal" purporting to have been published by Captain Meriwether Lewis, spell the name of Captain William Clark, companion of Lewis, "Clarke," with the final "e." There is no authority for this. The copyplate of his signature is spelled "Clark." But the following letter from Hon. Walter B. Douglas, Judge of the Circuit Court, Eighth Judicial Circuit of Missouri, received by the publishers of this volume February 20, 1905, removes all doubt concerning the correct orthography:

"Dear sirs—Your letter to the secretary of state was sent to me by him; he thinking that by reason of my being president of the Missouri Historical Society, I might be able to give an authoritative answer to your question.

"The Historical Society has a collection of

letters of Governor Clark's, and I have seen many other of his writings. In every instance he spells the name 'Clark.' as all of the members of his family did and still do. He wrote the name something like this (here is given a spelling with a slight flourish on the end), I have not made the flourish at the end quite like he generally did. Sometimes it looked not at all like an 'e'—sometimes very much like one, but at all times it was only a flourish. The usage of spelling the name 'Clarke' in the public prints came, I think, from Gass's book. That book, as you know, was the first published account of the exploration. Gass was an unlettered sergeant, whose notes were written out by a Virginia country schoolmaster in what is now West Virginia. Gass, no doubt, had letters or papers signed by Clark, and the schoolmaster took the flourish for an 'e.' The Historical Society has commissions given to military officers of the state by Clark when governor. These are all printed 'William Clark, Governor of Missouri Territory.'

"George Rogers Clark, the governor's brother wrote his name with a like flourish, yet it was never mistaken for an 'e,' and his name is always printed 'Clark.' I may add one other bit of evidence. A monument to Governor Clark, erected by his descendants, over his grave, was unveiled here (St. Louis), last fall. Upon that his name is, also, spelled Clark. These various instances ought to settle the question.

"Yours truly,  
"WALTER B. DOUGLAS."

#### A REMINISCENCE OF THE INDIAN WAR.

O. P. Cresap served as a guide to General Howard during the Bannock and Piute war of 1878, and in that capacity witnessed much of the campaign. His account of the adventures in which he participated during this war is interesting and is as follows:

Tom Meyers and I left Elk creek on the morning of July 2, 1878, bound for Canyon City. We had no particular object in view except to visit the city and did not know there was an Indian war in progress. We arrived at the old Dribblesby ranch, now known as the Smith ranch, about noon, intending to stop there for dinner. I went up and knocked at the door but could get no answer, so went back of the house to see where the family had gone. But I could find no one and going into the house discovered that things were undisturbed. I concluded that the occupants were away on the hills. We fed our horses and secured a cold lunch for ourselves, and rode on. At the next ranch I found no one at home; like-



wise at the next. Then I became suspicious and the more so because I saw a man scouting near us. So I made bold to inquire of him the reason for this condition of affairs and learned for the first time that the Bannocks and Piutes were on the war-path and that he was one of General Howard's scouts. As he was going to Canyon City we rode along with him and learned more of the trouble. He said that Howard was south of Canyon City in pursuit of the Indians, who were crossing the range and headed toward Long creek.

At Canyon City there was a material stir in the air and all was excitement. Most of the men were under arms and a portion of the women and children had been removed to the mining tunnels west of the town. A shipment of one hundred stands of arms together with ammunition had just been received from The Dalles in response to an appeal from the citizens, who found themselves short of weapons, and every able-bodied man and boy in the town was well equipped and ready to give an account of himself, should the redskins appear. As soon as I learned enough of the particulars to convince me that the people at Elk creek were in danger I made preparations for an immediate return. Before midnight I was well on my way accompanied by Tom and two others who joined us. That was one of the darkest nights I have ever seen and we had to walk our horses so soon as we reached the foothills. We reached Elk creek, or Susanville, about nine o'clock the next morning and in a short time the six or seven families there, the Blake, Bison, Mael and other families, had packed what few necessities were required for the trip and with the exception of John Blake, the merchant who offered to stay and keep watch until we could return, the party headed southward.

After we were well on our way, John Austin and I left the company with the intention of reconnoitering and if possible discover the exact whereabouts of the redskins, who were thought to be over toward Fox valley. We took a north-eastward course. We saw no signs of Indians that day and camped that night on Long creek, about eight miles above the town of that name.

The next morning we descended the creek, soon reaching the open country. We passed Thomas Keeney's place but looked in vain for the next ranch house. I knew about where the house was situated and could not account for my failure to see it now. As we came a little nearer we noticed that the chickens were out of their yard and huddled together in the branches of a tree. By this time we were close to where the house had stood and looking again very closely, we easily solved the mystery of its non-appear-

ance, for there lay a pile of ruins still warm. Although we were aware that the Indians were probably not a great many miles away, we did not believe they were very close to us and rather ascribed the fire to accidental causes than to the redskins. The ruins of the next ranch house were smouldering when we reached it and then it dawned upon us that we were probably close to the trail of the redskins. From that on we proceeded with great caution. The next house was burning and afar off we could see the flames leaping skyward and the smoke curling up in great clouds. Here we saw our first Indian, a scout, but evidently he thought we were advance scouts of the army for he quickly rode out of sight. Little did we think we were so close upon the Indians' heels, but in a few minutes we came in sight of a party of Indians which had passed through Long creek the day previously and was now headed toward the middle fork of the John Day.

The inhabitants of this town and settlers living near by had constructed a log fort and stockade here and in it were gathered the population of the town and those who had come in from surrounding ranches. When the Indians reached this place they attempted to send a small force into the fort on the pretext of being friendly Indians. Wisely and fortunately for those in the fort the warriors were refused admission. Further parley followed, the Indians endeavoring to effect an entrance through some ruse and each time meeting with a repulse. Finally, seeing that the whites could not be deceived and that the fort was too strong to be attacked successfully, the war party passed by within two hundred yards of the fort without offering in any way to molest property. Had the redskins succeeded in gaining an entrance to the fort a massacre of the whites would probably have followed.

Of the Indians there were likely between six and seven hundred, mostly Bannocks and Piutes. The old men, women and children formed the van, the fighting men the rear. With the Indians were some two or three hundred head of horses, which were herded and driven by those unable to fight. The wickiups, personal property and plunder were packed on poles which were dragged by the horses. This advance did most of the plundering and pillaging.

Here at Long creek we met Colonel Bernard, who was the real fighter of the army. He asked me where I had come from and what I had seen of the Indians and I told him all I knew. I told him of conditions at Susanville and he very kindly placed a small detachment of troops at our disposal to guard property at Elk creek. Austin accompanied the soldiers back. With the army

were about thirty scouts, recruited mostly from Arizona, and in command of Rube Robbins. While these scouts were well acquainted with Idaho and that portion of Oregon lying near the southern boundary, they were unfamiliar with this region and Colonel Bernard was looking for a man who could pilot them northward through the mountains. He proposed that I go with them and I accepted his offer to act as guide, though no actual enlistment was required of me.

General Howard's plan was to make no attempt to drive the Indians, but rather to follow them closely and keep them headed northward if possible, planning to surround and capture them on the Columbia river. He was afraid that if the Indians were pushed too hard they might make a dash across the Columbia before he could place troops and boats there in sufficient numbers to check them while he cut off their retreat. During the whole time the Indians were marching northward troops had been gathering along the Columbia river, but their movements were very slow. Up to this time but one battle had been fought in this region, the battle of Silver Creek, in which the Indians held their own and might be said to have been victorious. As to General Howard's ability as an Indian fighter, opinions differ, but that he was sincere in his belief that it would be disastrous policy to push the Indians too hard, there is no doubt in my mind. The Indians did not go very far out of their way to commit depredations, but confined themselves strictly to their line of march, evidently wishing to delay hostilities until they were reinforced by their hoped for Umatilla allies.

Thus the army moved slowly, going from Long creek north across the middle fork of the John Day, thence to the north fork and down on Camas prairie toward Pendleton. Our route was marked on every hand by evidences of destruction and carnage. Sometimes we found ranch buildings razed to the ground by fire; again simply ransacked, furniture destroyed, clothes, carpets, etc., stolen, windows broken and goods scattered about. Occasionally we found a white man murdered by the savages. At all the ranches the stock had been driven away and killed, and one had only to notice the dead horses and cattle along the road to know that the Indians had passed that way. At one ranch on Birch creek we found a baby carriage drawn out under the arbor leading to the door of the house, and in the carriage was placed a dead colt. At another place, evidently a dairy farm, in Camas prairie, our attention was attracted by a huge pile of butter stacked up near the house. From the appearance of it the little Indians had used it

as a toboggan slide. As we approached one place we noticed a huge, white pyramid. At first we could not make out what it was but as we drew nearer we saw that it was composed of dead sheep, several hundred of them. One of the most pitiful and frequent sights was that of a dead lamb tied between two posts so that it could not move and under its body the ashes of a small fire showing that it had been burned to death. Around these dead lambs were always small moccasin tracks, indicating that this was the work of the children.

Our scouts had frequent skirmishes with the Indians but none of enough consequence to be worth relating. The scouts always moved in front and were followed by the cavalry, the infantry, pack train and artillery bringing up the rear. Next in command after General Howard were Colonel Forsythe and Brevet Colonel Bernard. When we reached the headwaters of the north fork there were two courses for the Indians to leave the country, by Butter Creek or by the Grande Ronde river. By a little maneuvering we turned them from the Grand Ronde and they started down Butter Creek. Here we fought a battle.

A succession of low hills slopes away westward, forming an ideal place for the Indians to make a stand and they did make a stand. When we came up, the hillside was fairly alive with Indians and they commenced heavy firing in our direction. The scouts fell back, the cavalry was ordered to the front and formed into two lines and the men were then ordered to dismount. Then the gatling gun, the only one with the army, was brought up and in less time than it takes to tell it, was dashing out in front of the army on its way up the first hill. The redskins were on the second hill, while between the two there was a small elevation within two hundred yards of the Indians. Slowly the horses mounted the first hill, reached the summit, and then to the astonishment of all, kept on its way to the smaller elevation. The Indians could not understand such apparently foolhardy actions and they stood thunder struck, not even offering to fire. Had they not been overcome by the audacity of the act our men would have certainly met death. As the lead horses reached the summit of the elevation they whirled around; the carriage was unlimbered and in an instant a perfect storm of bullets was carrying death and destruction to the ranks of the dusky warriors. The redskins scrambled from their hiding places and rushed pell mell over the summit of the highest hill and into the timber. Our troops came to support the gun, but were not needed. The officers did not



allow the soldiers to take full advantage of this victory and the result was that the Indians were pursued only a short distance. George Smith, a soldier was killed in action and several were wounded, though none mortally. After the battle scores of dead horses covered the ground telling plainly of the deadly work of the bullets. This fight took place between the 10th and 15th of July. The casualties among the Indians must have been great, though I never learned just how great. I had followed the gatling gun up the hill and so saw the whole fight very plainly.

The defeated braves, closely pursued by the army, pushed northward and, as is well known, were defeated in battle by Miles near Pendleton. With the death of their chief and leader, Egan, the Indians lost courage and executing a flank movement, commenced to retreat southward. We followed and came up with them a few days later on Lake creek, which empties into the North Fork. Here the Indians made another and final stand and had they possessed the courage which accompanies success they might have made us pay more dearly for victory.

This time they chose for their battle ground a high table rock covering several acres and with nearly perpendicular sides. From its top they bade defiance to the cavalry and scouts, who were under Colonel Forsythe. The trail over this high plateau led through a small gap which could be easily defended against hundreds by a handful of brave men. The scouts, led by Rube Robbins, were ambushed while attempting to gain the summit of this rock through the gap and as a result suffered the loss of one man killed and several wounded, among the latter being Robbins himself. Kennedy, the man who was killed, was wounded in the arm and bled to death. I found him on the field and after giving him a drink of water from my canteen, went for the surgeon and informed him of Kennedy's condition. Then I went to look after another wounded man named Campbell. When the surgeon found Kennedy he was dead.

The cavalry were drawn up in line for a charge when Colonel Bernard came up to me and asked if I knew of any way to dislodge the redskins without great loss of life. I pointed to a high steep hill to the west, which overlooked the table rock, and told him that if he could gain its summit it would be an easy matter to take the Indians in the rear. The troopers having ascended the hill in safety soon dislodged the Indians and forced them to retreat.

The last defeat was too much for the Indians and soon after they divided into two bands, one going south by way of the Greenhorn mountains

and the other down the Dixie range. The party which returned by way of the Dixie range killed a Frenchman near Robinsonville and Jimmie Varderman on Elk creek. The Indians kept in the mountains as much as possible, however, and destroyed little if any property. The war was now at an end and as I could be of no further service to the army I helped to take Campbell, the wounded man, down Burnt river, after which I returned to my home at Susanville.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE IN WASCO COUNTY.

In her entertaining and valuable book entitled "Reminiscences of Eastern Oregon," Mrs. Lord says:

This is the first authentic account of a legal marriage in the county which was really then a part of Clackamas. I will give the incidents as given to me by George Snipes. While I have been familiar with the facts and incidents here related, as they occurred, and have related them many times, as being of an interesting character, yet I was not sure enough of details and felt a delicacy about using the story without having it verified. Mr. Snipes says:

"I came across the plains in the year 1853, arriving on Ten Mile creek in September. While camped there I met a man who, in conversation, asked me where I was from. I told him from Iowa. He asked what county. I replied from Jefferson. He then said he wondered if I knew his people; his name was Nathan Olney. I told him I knew them all, but could not remember that I had ever seen him, as he had been away so long.

"While we were hitching up to start, intending to take the road which branched off across the Cascade mountains, I saw a card on the ground and on picking it up found on it the name of Dr. Shaug, or The Dalles. I had known him well in Iowa, as he had been our family physician for years before coming west. I told one of the boys I wished one of them would drive for me that day, as I wanted to go into town and see an old acquaintance. This was on Saturday, and it was the intention that the train should lie by on Fifteen Mile creek over Sunday. Out from The Dalles are Three Mile, Five Mile, Eight Mile, Ten Mile and Fifteen Mile creeks. I intended to make my visit and overtake them there.

"When I found the doctor he was out at the ranch which he had taken up, the place where I now live. After awhile he said that he thought I would better stop in The Dalles. I said I did not see anything there to make me stay for, but he said it was a good country and he could assure

me that I would do well. He said if I wanted a farm he could pick out a good place for me. I said that was what I was looking for, but I thought I had better go on, as I came with that intention.

"Well," said the doctor, "I went through when I came and I have come back because I think this is a better place for a man to get ahead than in the Willamette valley."

"I don't think I can stop now," I replied; "the fact is I have got to go on, as I am going to be married when I get there. The old man won't give me my girl, and I will have to steal her; but I am going to steal her so soon as we get through to the valley."

"Is the girl willing for you to steal her?"

"Yes; she says so."

"Well, why not steal her here and stay? I'll get some fellows I know to go with you and I'll furnish the horses. I know where we can get a side saddle for the girl to ride on, and you can steal her now."

"I thought about this for awhile when the doctor said:

"Let's go back to town and talk it over with my wife."

"We did so and Mrs. Shaug was delighted with the plan. I concluded to try it. Then they told me to go into the tent and write a letter telling the girl just what to do, which I did. The doctor got two men, Jim Thompson and Jim Griffin to go with me and furnished cayuses for all three and one with a side saddle for my girl. When we got to Fifteen Mile we found my train camped there, but the Imblers had gone on, and were either going through to Tygh Valley or make a dry camp before reaching there. I told my friends what I was going to do. They did not like to have me leave them but all understood how the affair stood and wished me good luck. We went on until we got up near where the Brookhouse place now is, and found their train had made a dry camp. Griffin and myself waited at a safe distance, while Thompson went up to the camp, having been instructed how to proceed.

"He tied his horse to a wagon having a certain name, or number on it, went to where they were eating supper, asked for Mr. Imbler and told a yarn about expecting to meet a brother with that train. On being asked to eat supper with them he said that he had eaten supper, but would take a cup of coffee just to be sociable. On seeing Miss Imbler go to the wagon he made an excuse to see to his horse and managed to give her the letter. He then returned to the campfire and told so many tales that when he

finally took leave old man Imbler had become suspicious. He at once called the men together and told them that the fellow who had taken a cup of coffee with them had acted and talked so suspiciously that he believed a gang was coming to steal their cattle in the night. They were all excited and drove the cattle up and set a guard over them.

"When Miss Imbler received the letter she called her sister to bring a light and they read it together. By the time she was ready to start the cattle had been rounded up in front of the wagon she was in and her two brothers were standing guard directly opposite. There was nothing to do but wait with patience for an opportunity which at last came. While both of the boys were talking with their backs turned toward the wagon she slipped quietly away and walked down the road to where we three men were waiting for her. When she joined us we all quickly mounted our horses and started for The Dalles, where we arrived at half past two o'clock. We rode up to Dr. Shaug's tent and told them everything was all right. The doctor replied:

"I have good news for you; I have a preacher here."

"We had expected to have to go to Portland to be married, but one of the Hineses came up on the boat that evening to meet a brother expected across the plains. The doctor called in several persons and we were married within an hour after arriving."

Here is another case which is, apparently, the first marriage after Wasco county was created. It is taken from a newspaper of recent date:

In the pioneer days of the 50's weddings were of infrequent occurrence. In fact, Wasco county had been established more than two and one-half years before a marriage was solemnized within its borders. Still, men were susceptible to the charms of women, and doubtless others would have fallen victim to cupid's wiles had the fairer sex been more plenty. Nevertheless fair maidens were led to the altar by brave men, and the first marriage in Wasco county of which there is any record, was celebrated October 3, 1856. In a little volume among the county's archives this record is found:

"Territory of Oregon, County of Wasco, ss:

"This is to certify that the undersigned, a justice of the peace, did on the 3d day of October, 1856, join in lawful wedlock William C. McKay and Miss M. Campbell, in the presence of Dr. Atkins, Dr. Bates, R. R. Thompson and many other witnesses. Oh! what a glorious time we had.

"C. W. SHAUG,  
"Justice of the Peace."



## A GOOD INDIAN.

The following is a reminiscent sketch from Mrs. Lord's book:

Somewhere along between 1855 and 1856 a family by the name of Peat took up a place on Three Mile, above the Bettenger place. A bachelor had the place above the Canyon City road. Mr. Peat had to go to the valley on business and left his wife alone except for a small child and a boy who herded their sheep. A young Indian, handsome and saucy, who had been spoiled by associating with the whites, came into town and bought a bottle of whiskey and got just full enough to be a fool. Starting home he remembered that Mrs. Peat was alone, so he thought he would take her home with him. Of course she was nearly frightened to death, but kept her wits about her.

He worked with all his might to put her on his cayuse, but about the time he thought she was safely mounted she would fall off; then he would whip her and force her to climb on again. Then he would attempt to mount the pony, too, and again she would fall off. Next time he would lead the horse a short distance and she would fall off again. The little one would cry, but he would beat and threaten to kill her, but Mrs. Peat persuaded him not to. The boy talked English very well. He had tied the white boy, who finally got the fastenings loose, and slipping away went to Mr. Brownlee's for help. Mrs. Peat's repeated falls were for the purpose of gaining time until some one would come. I don't know that she knew the boy had gotten away.

The Indian was arrested, tried, convicted and hanged for his night's entertainment. He was hanged from the limb of a large pine tree which used to stand near the Fourth street bridge. He hung there all night and the next morning his relatives got permission to cut down and carry away the body. I can remember those squaws with it across the saddle, going up the beach, wailing their death chant, the most weird and ghastly sound one ever heard. The Indians were very sulky for some time.

## BUILT AN EIGHTY-TON BOAT.

The following diversion of 1857 is from *The Dalles Chronicle*, of 1896:

If any one imagines that the days of daring enterprise in the far west began with the advent of the railroad and telegraph, they will be undeceived when they read the following truthful incident of a task performed which seems herculean, and if a similar one were projected today it would be pronounced visionary and impossible of execution.

In 1857 R. R. Thompson and Jonathan Jackson built a saw mill on the present Wiley place on Fifteen Mile, five miles above Dufur. One day, at a time when there was a temporary lull in business, Mr. O. Humison, then residing at The Dalles, appeared at the sawmill with an astounding proposition. It was to build a boat to navigate the upper Columbia and enter the field of commerce as a common carrier. The plan was to build the boat at the sawmill and haul it overland to a point above the Celilo Falls and launch it in the Columbia. The sawmill men were very skeptical regarding the virtue of the plan, as may readily be imagined; but were finally persuaded to enter into the scheme by the very magnetism and confidence of the projector. So they began work on it. The boat was seventy feet in length; eleven and one-half feet beam, and had a carrying capacity of eighty tons.

It was at length finished and the most difficult part of the work was before them; how to get this unwieldy river monster, weighing many tons, to the water. Three days were spent surveying a route for it. It was then decided to gain the ridge between Des Chutes and Fifteen Mile, and follow it down. This leads into a precipitous canyon, and just how that part of the trip was accomplished is, unfortunately, not known at the present day. But the boat was hauled along by eight yoke of oxen, on slides or long sleds, and it took three weeks to haul it to the river, a distance of thirty miles. Talk about Napoleon crossing the Alps! His heaviest artillery was but a toy to this gigantic river craft, two-thirds as large as the "Regulator." The men of '57 on this coast were built of the staunchest kind of stuff, and nothing could daunt or appall them. They didn't think about Prince Albert coats, immaculate shirt fronts, toothpick shoes, but they just set themselves to some task for the development of the country, and they went ahead. If they lacked any refinement of science or mechanics, any labor-saving device, implement, tool or appliance, they simply conjured up a substitute or got along without it.

And they launched their boat. And they christened it the "Mountaineer." With the aid of pike poles and lines from the bank they ascended the river to Wallula and returned, conveying freight and passengers both ways. When the round trip was accomplished, and they counted up the money in the till, it was found that there was enough funds to pay for all the expenses undergone, of building the boat, hauling and launching it and operating it up the river and down again, and a handsome surplus over and above all.

Afterward the proprietors put sails on the

boat, and besides being the first boat on the river, it was for many years the fastest, as well. This company was the nucleus of the old Oregon Steam Navigation Company, afterward merged into the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. Before the days of the "Mountaineer" nothing navigated the river except the batteaux of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Indian canoes. The "Mountaineer" opened the way and pioneered the steam navigation on the Upper Columbia.

A massive shaft of California granite in Sunset Cemetery today marks the last earthly resting place of this pioneer of navigation of the Upper Columbia. Chiseled out of this durable stone near its base appears the name, "Humison," and this is the man whose memory the *Chronicle*, in this humble way, desires to recall. He was a pioneer.

#### THE CASCADE MASSACRE.

Concerning the following account of this tragedy it should be remembered that the massacre occurred just across the river from the Cascades in what is now the state of Washington, during the Indian war of 1855-6. Although it did not actually take place on Wasco county soil, it was so closely identified with the history of that county that it should be given in this place. The latter portion of the data brings the story into The Dalles and Wasco county. Our first extract is from a letter published in the *Portland Oregonian* of January 1, 1857, written by L. W. Coe:

The following letter handed us by Putnam F. Bradford, Esq., descriptive of the massacre at the Cascades, on the 26th of March, 1856, now appears for the first time in print, and is probably the only recorded history in detail, written contemporaneously. Mr. Bradford was at the time in Massachusetts, and having large interests and acquaintances at the Cascades, the letter was intended to convey to him thorough information and description:

#### THE LETTER.

CASCADES, W. T., 6th April, 1856.—My dear Put:—We have had a little "tea party" since you left, and I will try and give you a little description of the same.

On Wednesday, March 26th, about 8:30 o'clock, a. m., after the men had gone to their usual work on the bridges of the new railway, mostly on the bridge near Brush's house, the Yakimas came down on us. There was a line of them from the Mill creek above us to the big point at the head of the falls, firing simultaneously on the men. The first notices were the

bullets and the crack of the guns. Of our men, at the first fire one was killed and several wounded. Will give you a list herein after. Our men, on seeing the Indians, all ran for our store through a shower of bullets, except three who started down stream for the middle blockhouse, distant one and one-half miles. Brush and his family also ran into our store, leaving his own house vacant. The Watkins family came to the store, after a Dutch boy, who was lame from a cut in the foot, had been shot in their house. Watkins, Finlay and Bailey were at work on the new warehouse on the island, around which the water was now high enough to run about three feet deep under the bridges.

There was great confusion in the store at first, and Sinclair, of Walla Walla, going to the railroad door to look out, was shot from the bank above the store and instantly killed. Some of us then commenced getting the guns and rifles which were ready loaded, from behind the counter. Fortunately about an hour before there had been left with us for transportation below nine United States government rifles, with cartridge boxes and ammunition. These saved us. As the upper story of the house was abandoned, Smith, the cook, having come below, and as the stairway was outside where we dare not go, the stovepipe was hauled down, the hole enlarged with axes, and a party of men crawled up, and the upper part of the house was soon secured. We were surprised that the Indians had not rushed into the upper story, as there was nothing or nobody to prevent them. Our men soon got some shots at the Indians on the bank above us. I saw Brush shoot an Indian, the first one killed, who was drawing a bead on Mrs. Watkins as she was running from our store. He dropped instant. Alexander and others mounted into the gable under the roof and from there was done most of our firing, it being the best place of observation. In the meantime we were barricading in the store; making portholes and firing when opportunity offered. But the Indians were soon very cautious about exposing themselves. I took charge of the store, Dan Bradford of the second floor, and Alexander of the garret and roof.

The steamer "Mary" was lying in the mouth of Mill creek, and the wind blowing hard down stream. When we saw Indians running toward her and heard the shots, we supposed she would be taken, and as she lay just out of our sight and we saw smoke rising from her, concluded she was burning, but what was our glad surprise after awhile to see her put out and run across the river. I will give an account of the attack on her hereafter.



The Indians now returned in force to us, and we gave every one a shot who showed himself. They were nearly naked, painted red and had guns, bows and arrows. After awhile Finlay came creeping around the lower point of the island toward our house. We shouted to him to lie down behind a rock and he did so. He called that he could not get to the shore, as the bank above was covered with Indians. He saw, while there, Watkins' house burn. The Indians first took out all they wanted—blankets, clothes, guns, etc. By this time the Indians had crossed in canoes to the island, and we saw them coming, as we supposed, after Finlay. We then saw Watkins and Bailey running around—the river side toward the place where Finlay was, and the Indians in full chase after them. As our men came around the point in full view, Bailey was shot through the arm and leg. He continued on, and plunging into the river, swam to the front of our store and came in safely, except for his wounds. He narrowly escaped going over the falls. Finlay, also, swam across and got in unharmed, which was wonderful, as there was a shower of bullets around them.

Watkins next came running around the point and we called to him to lie down behind a rock, but before he could do so he was shot in the wrist, the ball going up the arm and out the elbow. He dropped behind a rock just as the pursuing Indians came following around the point, but we gave them so hot a reception from our house that they backed out and left poor Watkins where he lay. We called to Watkins to lie still and we would get him off; but we were not able to do so until after the arrival from The Dalles of the steamer "Mary" with troops—two days and nights afterward. During this period Watkins fainted several times from weakness and exposure, the weather being very cold, and he was stripped for swimming, down to his underclothes. When he fainted he would roll down the steep bank into the river, and the ice-cold water reviving him, he would crawl back under fire to his retreat behind the rock. Meantime his wife and children were in the store, in full view, and moaning piteously at his terrible situation. He died from exhaustion two days after he was rescued.

The Indians were now pitching into us right smart. They tried to burn us out; threw rocks and fire-brands, hot irons, pitchwood—everything that would burn on to the roof. But you will recollect that for a short distance back the bank inclined toward the house, and we could see and shoot the Indians who appeared there. So they had to throw from such a distance that the largest rocks and bundles of fire did not quite

reach us, and what did generally rolled off the roof. Sometimes the roof got on fire and we cut it out, or with cups of brine drawn from pork barrels, put it out, or with long sticks shoved off the balls. The kitchen roof troubled us the most. How they did pepper us with rocks; some of the big ones would shake the house all over. There were now forty men, women and children in the house—four women and eighteen men who could fight, and eighteen wounded men and children. The steamer "Wasco" was on the Oregon side of the river. We saw her steam up and leave for The Dalles. Shortly after the steamer "Mary" left. She had to take Atwell's fence rails for wood.

So passed the day, during which the Indians had burned Iman's two houses, your sawmill and houses, and the lumber yard at the mouth of Mill creek. At daylight they set fire to your new warehouse on the island, making it as light as day around us. I suppose that they reserved this building for the night that we might not get Watkins off. They did not attack us at night, but the second morning commenced as lively as ever. We had no water, but did have about two dozen bottles of ale and a few bottles of whiskey. These gave out during the day. That night a Spokane Indian, who was traveling with Sinclair, and was in the store with us, volunteered to get a pail of water from the river. I consented and he stripped himself naked, jumped out and down the bank, and was back in no time.

By this time we looked for the steamer from The Dalles, and were greatly disappointed at her non-arrival. We weathered it out during the day, every man keeping his post; never relaxing in vigilance. Every moving object, shadow or suspicious bush on the hill received a shot. The Indians must have thought the house a bombshell. To our ceaseless vigilance I ascribe our safety. Night came again; saw Sheppard's house burn; Brush's house, near by, was also fired, and kept us in light until about 4 o'clock a. m., when, darkness returning, I sent the Spokane Indian for water from the river, and he filled two barrels. He went to and fro like lightning. We, also, slipped poor James Sinclair's body down the slide outside, as the corpse was quite offensive.

The two steamers now having exceeded the length of time we gave them in which to return from The Dalles, we made up our minds for a long siege and until relief came from below. We could not account for it, but supposed the Ninth Regiment had left The Dalles for Walla Walla, and proceeded too far to return. Morning dawned—the third morning—and, lo, the "Mary" and "Wasco," blue with soldiers, and towing a flat boat with dragoon horses, hove in sight. Such

a halloo as we gave! As the steamers landed the Indians fired twenty or thirty shots into them, but we could not ascertain with any effect. The soldiers as they got ashore could not be restrained, and plunged into the woods in every direction, while the howitzers sent grape after the now retreating redskins. The soldiers were soon at our store and we, I think I may say, experienced quite a feeling of relief on opening our doors.

During this time we had not heard from below. A company of dragoons, under Colonel Steptoe, went on down; Dan with them. The block house at the Middle Cascades still held out. Allen's house was burned and every other one below. George W. Johnson's, S. M. Hamilton's, F. A. Chenowith's; the wharf-boat at Lower Cascades—all went up. Next in order comes the attack on the "Mary." She lay in Mill creek—no fires—and wind hard ashore. Jim Thompson, John Woodard and Jim Hermans were just going up to the boat from our store and nearly reached her as they were fired upon. Hermans asked if they had any guns. No. He went up to Iman's house, the rest staying to get the steamer out. Captain Dan Baughman and Thompson were ashore on the upper side of the creek, hauling on lines, when the fire became so hot that they ran for the woods past Iman's house. The fireman, James Lindsey, was shot through the shoulder. The engineer, Buskminster, shot an Indian on the gang plank with his revolver, and little Johnny Chance, Watkins' stepson, climbing up on the hurricane deck, with an old dragoon pistol, killed his Indian. Johnny was shot through the leg in doing so. Dick Turpin—half crazy, probably—taking the only gun on the steamboat, jumped into a flat boat lying alongside, then jumped overboard and was drowned. Fires were soon under the boiler and steam was raising. About this time Jesse Kempton—shot while driving an ox team from the sawmill—got on board—also a half-breed named "Bourbon," who was shot in the body. After sufficient steam to move was raised, Hardin Chenowith ran into the pilot house, and, lying on the floor, turned the wheel as he was directed from the lower deck. It is almost needless to say that the pilot house was a target for the Indians. After the steamer was backed out and fairly turned around, he did toot that whistle at them good. Toot! toot! toot! It was music in our ears. The steamer picked up Hermans on the bank above. Iman's family, Sheppard and Vanderpool all got across the river in skiffs, and boarding the "Mary" went to The Dalles.

Colonel George Wright and the Ninth Regiment, Second Dragoons, and Third Artillery, had

started for Walla Walla and were out five miles, camped. They received news of the attack at 11 o'clock p. m., and by daylight were back at The Dalles. Starting down they only reached Wind Mountain that night, as the "Mary's" boilers were in bad order because of a new fireman the day before. George Johnson was about to get a boat's crew of Indians, when "Indian Jack" came running to him saying the Yakimas had attacked the blockhouse. He did not believe it, although he heard the cannon. He went up to the Indian village on the sand bar to get his crew; saw some of the Cascade Indians who said they thought the Yakimas had come, and George, now hearing the muskets, ran for home. E. W. Baughman was with him. Bill Murphy had left the blockhouse early for the Indian camp, and had nearly returned before he saw the Indians or was shot at. He returned, two others with him, and ran for George Johnson's about thirty Indians in chase. After reaching Johnson's Murphy continued on and gave Hamilton and all below warning, and the families embarked in small boats for Vancouver. The men would have barricaded in the wharf boat but for the want of ammunition. There was considerable government freight in this wharf boat. They staid about this craft and schooner nearly all day, and until the Indians commenced firing upon them from the zinc house on the bank. They then shoved out. Tommy Price was shot through the leg in getting the boats into the stream. Floating down they met the steamer "Belle" with Sheridan and forty men, sent up on report of an express carried down by Indian Simpson in the morning. George and those with him went on board the steamer and volunteered to serve under Sheridan. The steamer returned and the Indians pitched into Sheridan; fought him all day and drove him with forty men and ten volunteers to below Hamilton's, notwithstanding he had a small cannon; one soldier was killed.

The steamer "Belle" returned next day (third of the attack) and brought ammunition for the blockhouse. Your partner, Bishop, who was in Portland, came up on her. Steamer "Fashion", with volunteers from Portland came at the same time. The volunteers remained at the lower Cascades; Sheridan took his command, and with a batteaux loaded with ammunition crossed to Bradford's island on the Oregon side, where they found most of the Cascade Indians, they having been advised by George Johnson to go there for the first day of the attack. They were crossing and recrossing all the time and Sheridan made them prisoners. He pressed a boat's crew and as they towed up to the head of the island and above, saw great numbers of Indians on the



Washington Territory side and opposite them. Sheridan expected them to cross and fight him, and between them and the friendly Indians in his charge, he thought he had his hands full. Just then Sheridan discovered Steptoe and his dragoons, infantry and volunteers, coming down from the "Mary" surprising completely the Indians, who were cooking beef and watching Sheridan across the river. But on sound of the bugle the Indians fled like deer to the woods with the loss of only one killed—"old Joanam." But for the bugle they ought to have captured fifty.

So ended the battle. The Ninth Regiment are building a blockhouse on the hill above us; also at George Johnson's, and will hereafter keep a strong force here. Lieutenant Bissell and twelve men who were stationed at the upper Cascades, were ordered away, and left for The Dalles two days before the attack was made upon us. The Indians Sheridan took on the island were closely guarded. Old Chenoweth (chief) was brought up before Colonel Wright, tried and sentenced to be hanged. The Cascade Indians, being under treaty, were adjudged guilty of treason in fighting. Chenoweth died game; he was hanged on the upper side of Mill creek. I acted as interpreter. He offered ten horses, two squaws and a little something to every "tyee" for his life; said he was afraid of his grave in the ground, and begged to be put in an Indian dead house. He gave a terrific war-whoop while the rope was being put around his neck. I thought he expected the Indians to come and rescue him. The rope did not work well, and while hanging he muttered, "Wake nike quash copa memaloosa!" He was then shot. I was glad to see the old devil killed, being satisfied that he was at the bottom of all the trouble. But I cannot detail at too great length.

The next day Tecomcoc and "Captain Joe," were hanged. "Captain Joe" said that all the Cascade Indians were in the fight. The next day Tsy, Sim Sasselas and "Four-fingered Johnny" were hanged. The next day Chenoweth Jim, Tunwalth and Old Skein suffered the same fate, and Kenewake sentenced to death, but reprieved on the scaffold. In all nine were executed. Banaha is a prisoner at Vancouver, and decorated with ball and chain. The rest of the Cascade Indians are on your island and will be shot if they get off from it. Such are Colonel Wright's orders. Dow, Watiquin, Peter, Makooka John and Kotzue, and perhaps more, have gone with the Yakimas.

I forgot to mention that your house at the lower Cascades, also Bishop's, were burned; also to account for Captain Dan Baughman and Jim Thompson. They put back into the mountains,

and at night came down to the river at Vanderpool's place, fished up an old boat and crossed to the Oregon side. They concealed themselves in the rocks on the river bank opposite, where they could watch us, and at night went back into the mountains to sleep. They came in safely after the troops arrived. We do not know how many Indians there were. They attacked the blockhouse, our place, and drove Sheridan all at the same time. We think there were no less than two or three hundred. When the attack was made upon us three of our carpenters made for the middle blockhouse, overtook the cars at the salmon house, cut the mules loose and with the car-drivers all kept on. They were not fired upon until they got to the spring on the railroad, but from there they ran the gauntlet of the bullets and arrows to the fort. Little Jake was killed in the run, and several were wounded. I append a list of the killed and wounded, but this is a long letter; knowing you would be anxious to have all the particulars I have endeavored to give you a true description. Dan is writing to others at home, and he has read this letter. We have got to work again building and transporting; are going to build a sawmill as soon as we can. We had but few specimens of poor men here during the fight—generally all behaving well. There was, however, one notable exception, a person who arrived at the store a few minutes before the fight commenced and whose name I will give you in person.

## KILLED.

George Griswold, shot in leg; B. W. Brown and wife, killed at sawmill, bodies found stripped naked in Mill creek; Jimmy Watkins, driving team at the mill; Henry Hagar, shot in Watkins' house, body burned; Jake Kyle, German boy; Jacob White, sawyer at the mill; Calderwood, working at the mill; "Bourbon," half-breed, died on the "Mary" going to The Dalles; James Sinclair, of the Hudson's Bay Company, Walla Walla; Dick Turpin, colored cook on the steamer "Mary;" Norman Palmer, driving team at mill; Three United States soldiers, names unknown; George Watkins, lived four days; Jacob Roush, carpenter, lived six days.

## WOUNDED.

Fletcher Murphy, arm; P. Snooks, boy, leg; J. Lindsav, shoulder; Tommy Price, thigh; Two soldiers United States Army; H. Kyle, German; Moffat, railroad hand; Johnny Chance, leg; M. Bailey, leg, arm; J. Alain, slightly.

I am a little afraid to go to Rock Creek to fish,

in fact have had no time so far. Don't think I shall have much fishing this summer. Wish you were back. Yours,

L. W. COE.

March 30, 1881, The Dalles *Times* published another reminiscence relating to the same melancholy tragedy. The *Times* said:

The following letter from Colorado Springs to a lady in this city from an old resident of White Salmon, Washington Territory, and who fled from there on the "Mary" as described, at the time of the terrible massacre at the Cascades in 1856, has been handed to us for publication:

I am very grateful to you for awakening so many reminiscences by your recent postal. I have never saved by writing or picture any one of these early experiences; but they come back to me vividly—freshly as I ponder them o'er, filling my otherwise lonely hours with brighter pictures than I find in books, so that I am only afraid of being too lengthy or egotistical.

Yes, I was there that 26th of March, 1856, waiting at Mr. Atwell's, on the opposite side of the Columbia, while my husband returned to The Dalles on business. You may recollect that only three weeks before I had seen our own home consumed by Indian fires and heard their savage yells as the troops attempted to cross the river, but returned to the Oregon side to await further orders. So, as we heard firing on the opposite side of the river, and saw the strange course of the steamer "Mary" as she staggered in the strong current, dropped down, down, turned and trembled, and finally made trifling headway upward, we were perhaps more calm than some when the hurrying neighbors said it was the Indians.—"The woods on the other shore are alive with hostiles; they have killed, will kill everybody; their hideous yells even now come across the water. But see! The "Mary" is nearing our shore. We are safe."

Mothers hurry their crying children on board; fathers carrying wood and rails; (anything to burn, for I think she burned hatchways to get across). We gather a little bedding, a few eatables, but think more of escaping with our lives. At another time we might have said, "what a bare, comfortless boat," but now it was our only hope. Her every plank meant protection; escape. My first greeting from the engineer is, "Can you do anything for the wounded?" And as I looked around I realized how narrow the escape—only six men on board; four of them wounded while getting her off; no officer but the engineer. The men who have families on board help as well as landsmen can. We are barely under way when a small boat hails, and a woman

is lifted aboard with a babe scarce twenty-four hours old.

On the bare floor of the little cabin one of the wounded ones is moaning sadly, while his life blood is tickling through his blanket and staining the boards. We ask can we help him; try to find him a pillow; but he seems not to understand our language and turns away, so we seek for the others. Little Johnny Chance is in the cook's bunk, crying piteously. "Where are you hurt, Johnnie?" "Oh, my leg—they will cut off my leg!" And then he cries for his mother. But when we take off his boot and find the bullet in it, having gone clear through the leg, he is less excited, and he seems to believe us when we tell him, "They won't cut off your leg." We meet the third man, Jesse, by the engine, holding his shoulder, and trying to show the raw hands how to help, and to our query, "What can we do for you?" says, "I am pretty bad, but that fellow in Brush's room is worse." So we go on to find Mr. Lindsay, with the cold drops of perspiration on his forehead, and his lips closely pressed from excessive pain. The ball had passed through his lung. Can we staunch the blood? We find in the engineer's satchel some cotton and make lint as we have read, for not one person has had experience. We bathe his hands and face and try to find something to nourish him; succeed in getting a little tea, of which the man in the cabin partakes. The sick woman has a few blankets on the other side of the cabin, and the children are huddled in the corner and the women soothing as best they can, for there is nowhere else to go. As the long hours pass by—the boat runs slowly against the wind and current—the engineer is now at his engine, now at the wheel, untiring, calm, masterful.

Mrs. Atwell; I think it is, finds us something to eat; some flour on board, and soda that she mixes and bakes while doing her part watching the children and sick. She is a brave, true woman, and I feel ashamed when I see her energy and endurance; but I can't stay long from the sufferer in the little room. To die so! Can we prolong his life until help is reached? We have not time to think of the dear old home so recently devastated as we glide slowly past. The night shadows are gathering now, and weariness and well nigh despair come over me as I steal over the guards and curl down at the end of the boat. Rumor says The Dalles was to be attacked at the same moment with the Cascades. It was just as unprepared. So we may be met by hostile foes instead of our friends. If so, what can we do? No friendly port within reach! We drop back to meet the foe almost anywhere on either side. There is no outlet over these impass-



able mountain ranges. We almost hear savage yells as we round rocky points or steer nearer shore, to avoid the swift current. It is quite dark now. The man in the cabin has ceased to breathe. Lindsey is sinking. We forget self as we try to minister to his needs. We can give the cup of cold water if nothing more.

How welcome the cry, "The Dalles! The Dalles!" The lights are burning as usual. All is well. What a crowd of citizens is on the shore, for word has reached them by the little "Wasco" of our peril and probable escape. How precious is kindness now. How keenly we appreciate the upper room made ready for us by Mrs. Cushing. Lindsey is carried so carefully to a room, and the army surgeon is ready to do all that can be done, and after a long illness he recovers. The engineer has done a brave, grand deed, for which I cannot think he was ever suitably rewarded.

A publication unknown to the writer, several years ago published the following relating to the Cascade massacre and the blockhouse which still stands at the upper Cascades:

"It has been suggested that the old blockhouse at the upper Cascades be sent to the World's Fair as a historical relic of this region, and especially because of the association with the name of Sheridan, who, as is often asserted, was quartered there and had a hard battle with the Indians during the great war of 1855-6. There are two reasons why this blockhouse should not be a memento of either that battle or Sheridan. First, it was not built until after the battle; and second, Sheridan was never quartered in any blockhouse, and did not defend one. There was a blockhouse on the level ground known as the Middle Cascades, now gone completely to ruin, where a battle was fought in February, 1856. But Sheridan was not there. When news of the battle reached Vancouver Sheridan, then a lieutenant, was sent with some troops on a steamer to the scene of trouble, arriving the second day of the fight. He made a landing at the lower Cascades, was driven off by the Indians, and retired to Bradford's island, in the river opposite the blockhouse, where he remained until the troops that had come down from The Dalles, under Colonel Wright and Colonel Steptoe, drove the attacking Indians away. It was after this that the present blockhouse was built, two miles up the stream from the old one, and it has stood all these years without receiving a hostile bullet. Sheridan afterward became a great general, but the spurs he won in this fight were very small ones, not for want of bravery, but because he had not men enough to fight the swarm of Indians opposed to

him, and he was compelled to seek refuge from destruction."

JOHN SLIBENDER.

The following is from "Hood River Fifty Years Ago," by H. C. Coe:

Old John Slibender, the subject of this sketch, was the last of the old Indians who were strictly residents of Hood River valley, as he and his ancestors for as far back as his family traditions go, made their home here. Slibender must have been close to his hundredth year, for when I first knew him, nearly fifty years ago, he must have then been between forty and fifty years of age. This would fix his birthday close to the period of the Lewis and Clark expedition. During my early boyhood I used to frequently visit his camp, and being the only white boy in the valley the Indians made a good deal of me and taught me to speak their language, which I could do quite fluently. Many a lovely Sunday have I wandered down to old Slibender's camp and listened to his wonderful legends and traditions. Among many, very many, was the noted one, "Bridge of the Gods," and how his great, great grandfather used to paddle his canoe through this wonderful arch and of his uninterrupted canoe trips to sea and return, and how Mount Hood and Mount Adams grew angry at each other, and after a great deal of preliminary swearing, went to work in good earnest, throwing stones at one another until they finally knocked this mighty bridge down and dammed up the river, overflowing much land and killing many Indians. Of the absolute truth of this tradition I never had any question, and the dates must have been about as he stated.

He claimed that his paternal grandparents were very long-lived, and allowing them seventy years each, it would have placed his great-great-grandfather about two hundred years before his time, about the year 1600, or, perhaps later; certainly not before that. John Slibender was a true friend of the whites. All through the Indian wars of 1856 he was unswervingly our friend, upright, truthful and honest; a man one could trust if his skin was dark. A few years ago he was converted to the Christian religion and became a member of the Indian branch of the Shaker church that is spreading so wonderfully throughout the tribes in eastern Oregon and Washington. He was an earnest and enthusiastic worker in his new found hopes. Vale, good John! And for your sake and mine, may your belief in a happy, never-ending future be fully realized.

## FORT BOISE MASSACRE.

To the *Dufur Dispatch* of April 16, 1897, Hon. D. W. Butler contributed the following:

Probably the hardest horseback ride ever made through a hostile Indian country, and the most remarkable case of endurance on record in the northwest, was the 400-mile ride of Enoch Fruit from Fort Boise to The Dalles, in August, 1854, when, without rest he traveled the distance in four days and nights. Fruit was employed by H. P. Isaacs and Orlando Humason to convey the news of the massacre of twenty-three emigrants at a place some forty miles east of Fort Boise. The horrible story told by the messenger created great excitement at The Dalles; but as an eye witness of the scene of horror a short time after, I can testify that man could not tell of, nor pen describe the sickening sight and do it justice, and to the memory of all those, who with me viewed it, it will always rank in the annals of savagery as the most fiendish ever perpetrated—but of that later.

On receipt of the news we gathered as quickly as possible a force of regulars and volunteers, and started for Boise. Our companions numbered thirty-six regulars under Major Granville O. Haller, and by picking up a few after starting, we had about the same number of volunteers under Captain Nate Olney, with Orlando Neal and I. Stoley, lieutenants. At Grande Ronde Valley we were joined by about twenty Cayuse and Nez Perce Indians as allies; R. R. Thompson as Indian agent, with his two packers, and Ex-Governor Gaines also accompanied us from this point, Governor Gaines being on his way to meet his family who were on their way to Oregon (he met them near the scene of the massacre.)

On leaving Grande Ronde Olney took about 18 men and our Indian allies and made a forced march to the Owyhees where he surprised at early dawn an Indian encampment, killing about ten and taking fifteen prisoners, which he held in the bastions of old Fort Boise until the arrival of Major Haller with the rest of the command.

As soon as Major Haller had made camp a short distance from the fort the prisoners were started from their quarters with the intention of bringing them before him. It happened to be about dinner time, and at the sound of the bugle call our captives took it for granted their death warrant had been signed, so scattered to make a desperate run for liberty. A half-breed Indian addressed them in their own tongue and succeeded in reassuring them and all but one stopped. This unfortunate was brought to a halt by a charge of bird shot fired by one of our tame Indians who bore the very appropriate name of

"Cut Mouth John." The shot did no serious injury but the Siwash concluded to make the most of it, so jumped into the air, fell flat, and after a few struggles was, apparently, dead. We gathered around the corpse, but old Cut Mouth John declared him "wake memalose" and deliberately poked the end of his iron ramrod into the victim's eye which, though a severe test of death, in this case proved a very effectual one, for the victim jumped to his feet with a howl and went back to his comrades.

We were soon convinced that this band had not been concerned in the massacre, and learned that the tribe that had committed the deed had gone north, so we took a northeasterly course and after a few hard days' ride reached the Payette valley, and the second day found their camp with fires still burning; here it was very evident the band had scattered in all directions to avoid pursuit. The next morning we saw two hostiles and closely pressed they ran into a small creek and hid, but our most careful search could not discover their hiding place, so the whites abandoned the search. Not so with our Indian allies who would not leave the stream until they secured the scalps of the fugitives, and finally their perseverance was rewarded; the fugitives were found in a hole which the water had washed in the bank, and which the sod and vegetation concealed from view of any but these human bloodhounds.

The volunteers also captured an Indian and his family this day and took them along, striking south to the Boise valley; here we found the thigh bone and leg down to the boot of some boy that had been killed. We turned down the river to the scene of the massacre. It is over forty years since I visited that spot, and yet the horror of the sight is often before my eyes. Here were the ghastly and mutilated remains of 23 men, women and children stripped of their clothing and putrifying in the sun. The men and children had been killed, the wagons burned and six women of mature age had been taken a distance of fifty yards, thrown down and ravished. And not even then satisfied to dispatch their victims, these inhuman fiends took the red hot bolts from the burning wagons and thrust them into the bodies of their helpless victims, thus burning them to death. After stripping all their victims naked the fiends had cut open the feather beds and scattered the feathers over the bodies. Mr. Isaacs and others had attempted to hastily bury the decaying bodies, but the Indians had returned and dragged them from the shallow graves and left them to rot, exposed to sun and storm, or be devoured by wild beasts. The unfortunate train consisted of three families named



Ward, Wilson, and the other I have forgotten. Two of the Ward boys, twelve and fourteen years of age, escaped, forded the river and made their way to Fort Boise where they were cared for by Isaacs and Humason, who brought them to The Dalles. I afterward became acquainted with one of the Wards at The Dalles. After burying the bodies we started back to Fort Boise. I have forgotten to mention however that owing to the increase of our force, prisoners, etc., we had been out of provisions two weeks, and had been living on horse flesh; but when we reached the fort we met the government supply train which had been delayed on account of being burdened with an old cannon sent out by Uncle Sam.

The season being so far advanced it was thought best that part of our force return to The Dalles, so Major Haller, ten regulars and about as many volunteers, with our Indians, took the old cannon and started on our return. On the upper Umatilla river we found a large concourse of friendly Indians (estimated from two to three thousand of them) who had prepared a grand reception—killed beef, brought vegetables and made ready to treat us royally, and here we camped, cooked and made merry. After dark commenced the war dances over the scalps we had brought in. They built two rows of fires about 150 yards long, the warriors taking the middle aisle with the squaws on the outside; then with the beating of drums, tom-toms, pounding on boards and sticks, with songs and chants interrupted frequently with the most unearthly yells, and with their war-clubs fringed and painted they beat the scalps from one end of the rows of fires to the other, and all the time keeping up their war dances, the figures made weird and horrible by the firelight, it was such a reception as few have ever had the fortune, or misfortune, to be honored with. The next day for fear of more honors we wended our way toward The Dalles, which we reached in due time and were discharged.

Just forty years after we received our pay for the hardships of this trip at the rate of \$17 a month and a land warrant, which we might have had much sooner, but Uncle Sam was so busy providing for the support and education of the fiends who had caused the trouble, together with their offspring, that he had no time to attend to the just claims of those who protected his western empire.

#### A REAL LIVE PRESIDENT.

The Dalles was visited by President Hayes, Mrs. Hayes, Secretary Ramsey and General W. T. Sherman in October, 1880.

Through the city the news had been pretty freely circulated that the presidential party would arrive on the fourth. Excitement began to boil about ten o'clock, a. m., on that day. A special boat had been chartered; every one was on the *qui vive*. In honor of the occasion one of the elegant, first-class coaches lately arrived from the east had been handsomely decorated for the occasion. The interior was festooned with evergreens; two American flags ornamented the ends of the coach; the chandeliers were girdled by wreaths of beautiful flowers, contributed by Mrs. J. T. Storrs and Mrs. S. L. Brooks. The whole ornamentation was the work of ladies of the city, principal among whom might be mentioned Mrs. H. H. Sansbury, Mrs. E. R. Noble, Mrs. S. L. Brooks and Miss Ella Moran.

A large number of people thronged the railroad bridge, eager to secure a sight of one "real, live president," of the United States. At 2:30 p. m., a whistle announced his approach. Crowds rushed down to the wharf-boat, and besieged the steamer *Hassalo*, anxious to obtain a glimpse of the notable party. The coach was taken to the boat landing and the administrative representatives placed on board the cars. President Hayes came out on the platform and addressed a few pleasant remarks to the assembly. He was followed by Secretary Ramsey and General Sherman, and vociferous was the applause from The Dallesites. Mrs. Hayes appeared and in her customary agreeable manner expressed her appreciation of the ovation. Three hearty cheers were given, followed by a general handshaking.

The presidential train was *en route* for Walla Walla. It stopped in front of the Umatilla House where the same crowd again thronged around the car, and again the president greeted them with a smile and a handshake. Both the Umatilla House and the Cosmopolitan Hotel were decorated with flags. Amid shouts and waving of handkerchiefs the train roared on its way to Celilo. That afternoon was a half holiday; the president had promised to stop for awhile at The Dalles on his way back from Walla Walla. That evening a public meeting was held at the court house, and preparations made for a reception of the party. A number of committees were appointed. The two days following were devoted to preparing Masonic Hall for receiving the honored guests. The streets were crowded. Almost every store was decorated with flags and bunting. Arrangements had been made that when the party arrived at Celilo notice should be given by ringing the bells of the city so that the school children might meet and march to the hall. But it was eight o'clock p. m., before the bells rang out; by that hour every one had congregat-

ed at the hall. Therefore it became inconvenient for the children to meet at the school house.

Around the new Masonic hall the streets were densely packed on the arrival of the presidential party. Mr. Hayes appeared leaning on the arm of the mayor, accompanied by Mrs. Hayes, Secretary Ramsey and General Sherman. The president was escorted to a platform and Judge W. Lair Hill, in a few appropriate remarks welcomed the guests of the evening. In response President Hayes expressed astonishment at meeting so large an assembly to greet his party. He said that his visit to Oregon had been a constant succession of surprises, and that he had been most favorably impressed with the Columbia river and the country that he had seen along its banks. He declared that the grandeur of its scenery rivalled that of the St. Lawrence or the Hudson, and far surpassed that of any other river on the American continent. Many of his hearers, he doubted not, had been pioneers in this country, and had wended their difficult way many years ago over mountains and across plains to these far away shores where they had remained patiently waiting for the "good time coming." They had, he said, not much longer to wait, for within a few years at most they would have two lines of railway connecting them with the wealth and population of the Atlantic coast, and then Oregon would become an important and populous state.

At the conclusion of the president's speech Secretary Ramsey and General Sherman were introduced and spoke briefly. Mrs. Hayes was then requested to greet them, with which request she graciously complied, bowed her acknowledgments and was welcomed with enthusiastic cheers. At the close of the speeches over 300 children filed into the hall and were pleasantly greeted by the president and Mrs. Hayes. Tastily dressed and carrying wreaths of flowers the little ones swarmed around the party and shook hands with the distinguished guests. At ten o'clock, p. m., carriages were in waiting, and escorted by The Dalles Fire Department, brass band, etc., the party boarded the boat and went down the river the following day.

A pleasant incident occurred at the close of the general reception. Mr. Ben Robinson came in with a basket of fine Oregon apples, as a present to Mrs. Hayes, by "Master Winfred Robinson." She looked at this fruit in amazement, and thought they must be wax work. She was assured that they were apples grown around the country where General Sherman said he didn't know how men made a living. She was very much pleased with the present and declared she would take them home with her. On entering

the carriage she was very careful that she had her basket of fruit with her.

Thus ended an event long to be remembered in the history of The Dalles. The crowd might have filed past the president and his lady with more military precision and thus pleased the taste for discipline which General Sherman's military education had given him; but all attempted to give the president and his party a cordial and hearty welcome, and by so doing to attest their appreciation of his administration and their loyalty to the national government.

#### THE GREAT OREGON SNOWSTORM OF 1884-5.

December 25, 1884, over one hundred weary passengers on the snowbound Pacific Express ate their Christmas dinner in the snowbanks, near Viento, Wasco county, Oregon, a small station on the main line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's road, sixty miles east of Portland. There were no turkeys and cranberry sauce; no plum pudding and pumpkin pies; no Christmas tree, holly or mistletoe; no Santa Claus showed up to fill the stockings of the little ones. But there was a superabundance of snow, ice and chilling east wind. The latter swept down the Columbia river gorge in unabated fury. Old time residents of Portland will well remember the period of that historic blockade—twenty-three days when the Pacific Northwest was in the grip of a record breaking storm; a ceaseless fall of snow. All over Western Oregon and Washington Territory, as well as the Inland Empire, the storm raged angrily; traffic was blockaded; many lines of industry were paralyzed.

During this memorable episode the center of interest was the blockaded train in charge of Conductor Edward Lyons. For three weeks the Pacific Express was hemmed in by snow and ice, and all the time big Ed. Lyons busied himself looking after the wants of the passengers and doing everything possible that might contribute to their comfort and safety. Once he risked his life by going alone on foot to Cascade Locks to procure food for the imprisoned passengers.

This ill-fated train left The Dalles on the morning of December 19, 1884. During fifteen days the train was tied up in the snow two miles west of Viento. Following the breaking of that blockade it was held at Cascade Locks for several days, while a thousand workmen cut and picked at a solid bank of snow and ice that obstructed the track between Oneonta and Multnomah Falls. At last the second blockade was broken and Conductor Lyons brought his train through, reaching Portland shortly after midnight of January 7, 1885.



At the time of the Viento blockade the Columbia River line was the only transcontinental railroad leading into Portland. The blockaded train consisted of seven cars, containing 150 passengers, aside from through mail and express from the east. The train left Wallula Junction with passengers from the Northern Pacific and the through Pullman car from St. Paul, as well as a Pullman from the Dayton-Walla Walla branch. At Umatilla Junction passengers from Huntington were picked up, and the train won its way to The Dalles without serious delay. Here two days were passed, and after a conference with H. S. Rowe, the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's superintendent, Conductor Lyons decided to attempt the run to Portland. Another train that had followed from Umatilla was consolidated with the first train, which still remained in charge of Conductor Lyons and Engineer Charles Evans. The train was, also, provided with a "helper" engine.

The night of December 17th snow-plows were sent westward from The Dalles, and when it was reported back that the track was opened to Mosier the Pacific Express pulled out. Without serious delay Hood River was reached; the train proceeded to Viento. Two miles west of this station snowdrifts became impassible; the train was brought to a standstill. Night came on dark and gloomy. Fuel and provisions were running short; steadily the drifting snow grew deeper. The paralyzed train hung close to the massive rocks that almost overhung the Columbia; the chilling winds tossed broken limbs of pine and fir upon the cartops. The sullen river at first ran flush with ice floes; latter on they were frozen into a solid sheet. No news or comfort came with the morning to cheer the imprisoned passengers.

Conductor Lyons was fully alive to the fact that the situation had become alarming. He promptly decided to organize his colony. Accordingly he appointed himself commander-in-chief, and two railroad men from the Northern Pacific line were selected as lieutenants, and placed in charge of the commissary. Supplies of food had been brought from Hood River on sleds; the "lieutenants" purveyed it so judiciously that no one suffered from hunger. Two days dragged away monotonously; on the morning of December 22d all able-bodied men were ordered to "move on." Accordingly some twenty-five men struck out on foot for Cascade Locks, eleven miles distant. Some of these became exhausted and sought refuge at neighboring ranches. But the greater number of them reached the Locks safely. Afterward they came on to Portland—walking until the relief trains met them

near Troutdale. Between December 23d and 30th more men abandoned the train and started for the Locks. One hundred passengers, mainly women and children remained, aside from the train crew. Provisions were at a low ebb and there was no coal. The pine limbs that fell upon the cars were cut and burned.

Conductor Lyons started on his memorable journey to Cascade Locks on the morning of December 24th. He proceeded alone floundering through blinding snow, and reaching his destination about dusk. Here he organized a relief party and employed a dozen Columbia river fishermen to assist him in conveying his supplies to the storm-bound train. To each of these men Lyons gave an order for \$20 on the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. Christmas morning they left the Locks and toiled through the heavy drifts and blinding snow. With them they carried a substantial, if not a delicately assorted, Christmas dinner. It consisted of bacon, beans, canned fruit, pickles and coffee.

One dreary week of imprisonment passed; then another and still the blockade remained unbroken. Meantime the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company was making most strenuous efforts to reach the train. From Portland were brought all the idle men to dig snow and ice from the tracks between that city and Bonneville. There were more than a thousand shovelers. Every hobo in Portland was provided with a pick and shovel; the prisoners in the city jail were liberated and set to work. From both directions snow-plows were digging steadily in, still it was impossible to get within miles of the train. Between Hood River and The Dalles the engine attached to one of the snow-plows upset, killing Engineer Hudson. It is estimated that the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company expended \$5,000 a day to liberate the passengers from the blockade. Officials of the company and laborers endured many hardships, but worked on doggedly; human endurance against the elements. So fast as snow was cleared from one portion of the track it piled up again. Fresh storms swept over the country, but the powerful snow-plows and determined shovelers wrought on grimly.

December 30th, from Wallula, a Northern Pacific snow-plow, larger and heavier than any owned by the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, was sent down to The Dalles. This gigantic machine was in charge of J. M. Buckley, Western superintendent of the Northern Pacific Company. It reached Viento on the 31st. Here the Pacific Express had backed down in order to be sidetracked. Two days later the road was opened as far as Bonneville, into which sta-

tion the blockaded train followed Superintendent Buckley and the big plow. Upon learning that no supplies were to be had at Bonneville, Conductor Lyons backed his train to Cascade Locks and awaited developments. The storm had nearly exhausted its fury; still there remained an almost solid wall of snow and ice between Oneonta and Multnomah Falls. Eight hundred men were assaulting the frozen mass. On the afternoon of January 7, 1885, the road was cleared; a "chinook" wind sprang up; the storm was over and traffic was resumed.

#### RELIC OF THE LEWIS AND CLARK EXPEDITION.

Within a stonethrow of the Pacific ocean, surrounded by a thicket of underbrush, a score or two of smooth stones, almost concealed by a century's growth of dwarf pines and rank grasses, compose a most interesting relic of the Lewis and Clark expedition. In the winter of 1805-6 these smooth stones which still by their arrangement suggest a small oven, were utilized by the explorers for boiling salt from sea water. Recently the Oregon Historical Society has spared no pains to establish the fact that these stones actually composed the famous cairn used by Lewis and Clark, and has protected the precious relic from the attacks of cows and vandals by surrounding it with a high barbed wire fence.

This ancient salt cairn is located on the beach at Seaside, Oregon, half a day's journey from Portland. A visit to it composed one of the many side trips enjoyed by visitors this year to the Lewis and Clark exposition. A short distance from Seaside is the site of old Fort Clatsop where the Lewis and Clark expedition passed the winter of 1805-6. This locality, aside from its natural attractiveness, is one of peculiarly historic interest. The story surrounding this heap of rocks makes an interesting chapter in the entertaining history of the daring explorations of these men. The Lewis and Clark expedition, commemorated this year by the grand exposition at Portland, was notable as being the primal cause of adding to the domain of the United States, by right of exploration, the vast "Oregon country," composed of the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, and portions of Montana and Wyoming; a territory of wonderful fertility and vast mineral wealth, covering 307,000 square miles. Incidentally the expedition opened the way to further acquisitions of territory, which included Alaska, Guam, the Hawaiian and Philippine Islands.

December 28th, according to the journals of the explorers, five men were sent, "each with a large kettle," to the seaside "to begin the manufacture of salt." This was the first successful ef-

fort made to secure the salt, and the cairn which the exposition visitors went to Seaside to view, was built by the five men who started out so boldly "each with a large kettle." The five men were five days in discovering a suitable place. The cairn erected by them was substantial and suitable for the purpose. It measured 33 feet in circumference, with a long, narrow fireplace to accommodate the five kettles. It was constructed of the smooth, clean stones that abound in the neighborhood, and the stones were cemented together with a native clay found near at hand. The authenticity of this pile of stones which now remains to mark the place has been established by the affidavits of Silas B. Smith, a grandson of old Chief Comowool, and Mrs. Jennie Michel, or Tsin-is-tum, a squaw who recently died at a great age.

January 5th two of the five salt makers returned to Fort Clatsop with a gallon of home made salt, the result of four days' labor. The narrative says of it that it was "white, fine and very good, but not so strong as the rock salt common to the western parts of the United States. It proved conclusively to be a most agreeable addition to our food, and as the salt makers can manufacture three or four quarts a day, we have prospect of a very plentiful supply."

But the prediction of "three or four quarts a day" proved incorrect. It was a rainy winter. Sergeant Gass, whose journal is a valuable source of information, writes under date of April 8, 1806:

"Some of the men are complaining of rheumatic pains which are to be expected from the wet and cold we suffered last winter during which from the fourth of November, 1805, to the 25th of March, 1806, there were not more than 12 days in which it did not rain, and of these but six were clear."

Rain and salt making did not go well together. The task of securing fuel proved difficult; the boiling process was slow and tiresome in the extreme. Practically every one in the party, with the exceptions of Captains Lewis and Clark, was compelled to do his turn at the cairn, and when the party was ready to leave winter quarters and begin the long return journey across the mountains, only twenty gallons of salt evidenced their labors. Of this supply twelve gallons were packed in kegs to be used until the party could reach the Missouri river caches, where the supply could be replenished.

The story of the salt makers, forming as it does a single incident in the romance of Lewis and Clark, has been read with unusual interest by many this year on account of the Lewis and Clark exposition which opened June 1st. The trip



to Seaside and the salt cairn is entertaining, and is made at comparatively small cost. On the way to the coast one may stop off a day at Astoria, a delightful old town which owes its name to John Jacob Astor, and which bears the distinction of being the first American settlement on the Pacific coast.

#### COLONEL GILLIAM.

"No doubt the name of Colonel Gilliam is a household word with many in this county," says the *Fossil Journal* of February 22, 1889. "If it isn't it ought to be. Aside from the fact that this county is named after him, the late Colonel Gilliam's services in behalf of his fellow men entitle him to an important place in the history of this coast. A few facts regarding his career may be interesting to our readers. He was born while Washington was yet president, in 1798, in the state of North Carolina. His father's family moved westward and settled in Missouri, where during the year 1820, in Ray county, the colonel married Miss Mary Crawford. Ten years later we find him elected sheriff of Clay county. Those days were full of stir and eventful happenings throughout the land. In 1832 the last signer of the Declaration of Independence died. The same year the Indians of the northwest began hostilities. In 1835 trouble began with the Indians in Florida. In 1836 and 1837 were the financial panics and Texan war for independence. It seems that Mr. Gilliam determined to have a share in some of those things and, when during the early part of Van Buren's administration, it was decided to push the Seminole war to a speedy end, he went from Missouri in 1837 as a captain. He served during the winter of 1837-38 in that vigorous campaign which Zachariah Taylor carried on in the everglades of Florida. During the summer of 1838 Captain Gilliam returned to Missouri, having won honest distinction during this brief but arduous service.

"In the fall of this same year, when it had been decided by the state authorities to remove the Mormons, or rather to expel them from their homes in Jackson county, and the militia had been summoned to the field, Captain Gilliam raised a company and was chosen its captain. He was soon promoted and made colonel on account of meritorious conduct. When the Mormons had been helped to emigrate, and his services were no longer needed, he returned to his family and devoted his energies to helping on their interests. Previous to his going to the Mormon war he had removed to Andrew county,

Missouri, where he lived until his emigration to Oregon. Somewhere about 1840 he was sent to represent his county in the legislature. While attending upon this session of the legislature he seems to have become an ardent admirer of Thomas H. Benton. It is probable that his notion of going to Oregon came from Mr. Benton's well known enthusiasm about the west, and his plan for settling the Oregon boundary seems to have found a responsive chord in Colonel Gilliam's breast, and it was not long until he was one of that company which looked toward those 'continuous woods where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound save its own dashings.'

"The year 1844 saw the difficulties, the trials, and finally the successful ending of Colonel Gilliam's journey across the plains. He first settled in Dallas, in Polk county, but soon sold out and moved a little farther south, settling on Pee Dee creek, somewhat north of King's Valley in Benton county. Not many are aware that Mr. Gilliam was a life long member of the Masonic fraternity, but such is the fact. \* \* \* \*

"Following the Whitman massacre Colonel Gilliam led a company up the Columbia to The Dalles, and in the spring and summer of 1848 led a vigorous campaign against the hostiles. His death, as related by William A. Jack, an eye witness, occurred at Wells Springs, north of Heppner. His command was marching from Walla Walla to The Dalles. Colonel Gilliam had put his lariat in a wagon driven by a man named Evans. In the evening the colonel asked for the rope, and while pulling it out, Evans in some manner discharged the rifle of a half-breed, which had the ramrod down upon the bullet. The bullet missed the colonel, but the ramrod struck him in the middle of the forehead, killing him instantly.

"Colonel Gilliam was a religious man in the truest sense of the word. In this connection it may be said that soon after his settlement in what is now Polk county, he organized a Free Will Baptist church in what was known as the Gage neighborhood on the North Luckiamute. The church held its meetings in the house of Joseph (?) Gage, and Colonel Gilliam was their preacher. Some of the members of that old organization yet live, though the organization itself has long been a thing of the past. To those who knew him intimately, it is a great pleasure to cherish their knowledge of his quiet, unobtrusive piety. In the words of a writer who has prepared an interesting biography of the late Colonel Gilliam, 'he was indeed, a good man, whose wise and kind words furnished guidance to some who still live to cherish his memory.'"

## HANK VAUGHN.

The Dalles *Times*, January 4, 1882: Mr. J. H. Ward, who was in a livery stable across the street at the time of the occurrence, gave us the following version:

Vaughn and Long had quarreled in the morning over a game of cards. About four o'clock in the afternoon they met in Til Glaze's saloon, and Vaughn, approaching the counter said, "Gentlemen, I wish you to drink with me as a gentleman." At this several walked up to the counter and among the rest Charlie Long. Vaughn went up to Long and said: "Now, Charlie, if I'm right, drink with me like a gentleman, and if I am wrong, commence shooting." At this they grabbed left hands and emptied their revolvers at each other, Long taking the first shot, which was the glancing scalp wound Vaughn received. Both were intoxicated at the time and the ranging of the balls at such quarters would give evidence that they moved around considerably and fired unsteadily. Vaughn fired five shots and hit Long four times. Long shot four times. Both had self-cocking pistols. During the shooting there were only two men in the room besides the combatants—one of them hidden behind a screen, and the other dead drunk and lying on the floor between two barrels.

After the shooting Vaughn came out and told the crowd it was a hard fight, and then walked up to Graham's saloon, said he was a dead man and invited the men to take a drink with him, after which he was taken home in a buggy. Our informant says Long is getting alone nicely, but he thinks he will lose the use of his left arm, as that shoulder is terribly shattered. Dr. Baldwin has called to see Vaughn and after probing for the ball came to the conclusion that it had ranged upward and lodged in the body but not in any vital point. He thinks with care Vaughn may recover.

## PEDRO AND WILSON.

In the early days there lived in the Klamath country two Indians, Pedro and Hunter Wilson, who, in their palmy days, according to a story told by Sikes Worden, himself an early day resident, far outstripped all others in the skill of hunting and trapping. Among Indians or hunters they never had any peers in the country and their names are familiar to all the very early settlers. They were widely known as crack shots and as adepts in finding wild game. But with all their skill and daring in bear hunting, their efforts never resulting in failure, they had many

hair-lifting experiences with the long-clawed huggers of the forest and many narrow escapes from being devoured.

However their valor never left them when in close quarters with a hungry bear, and when in numerous instances wherein guns could not be used, they whipped out their knives and, overpowered the ferocious animals in a hand to hand fight. Wilson was a better marksman than Pedro, while the latter surpassed in the ability of an observer, that is to hunt out and locate retreats of big game. They were not only well known as hunters, but bore high reputations for friendship to the whites, and frequently acted as guides for the latter, and their services were particularly sought often and considered valuable by the soldiers when they were stationed at Fort Klamath. Neither of the two hunters took part in the Modoc War, each refusing to break his friendly ties with the whites. Wilson was a Klamath Indian and lived on Williamson river. Pedro was a survivor of the Molla band and became blended with the Klamaths by marriage as a sequel to periodic visits to that tribe in his youth.

## ADVISING THE GOVERNMENT.

During the progress of the Modoc War the authorities at Washington received many suggestions for the conduct of the war. After the Indians had been captured the departments at our national capital were fairly deluged with petitions and advice as to the disposal of the Indians under sentence of death and the rest of the tribe. Most of the petitions were for clemency. To those acquainted with the habits of the savages on what was on their frontier, these petitions were often amusing. Most of the prayers for clemency came from the eastern states and the knowledge of the subjects written about were often limited.

One enthusiast suggested that sulphur smoke be employed to bring the savages out of their "lava holes." Another thought the proper disposition of the captured Modocs would be to distribute them among the farms of Pennsylvania, where they could secure employment. Still another thought they should be taken to a distant island and that he, the writer, should be employed to take care of them. We reproduce two of the letters:

"New Brunswick, April 17, 1873—This morning I wrote to Mr. Creswell suggesting that it might be of much good practice to use any material that would be most likely to drive the Modocs from their fastenings, but as by the morning papers Mr. Creswell is not in Washington, per-



mit me to suggest that gas—smoke from sulphur, as the most sure means of forcing the savages out of their lava holes.

"Yours respectfully,

"A. HAMILTON.

"The Hon. Secretary of the Interior."

"Concordville, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, Ninth month, 11, 1873, Esteemed President: I am a member of the Society of Friends, for which, however, I do not claim to be a saint, but if rightly knowing my own mind, I have a strong desire for the advancement of truth and practical righteousness.

"I presume thou hast received many letters in relation to the Modocs, and I do not wish to be in any way troublesome, but as I sat in meeting this morning the subject of those prisoners arose before my mind, and it seemed to impress me so forcibly that I believe it to be right to lay the case before thee, hoping that thy judgment in the matter (be it what it may) will be for the very best.

"It appeared to me that the government that had shown so much advancement in Christian charity in the treatment of those lately in rebellion against it should not now be stained with the blood of a few miserable savages; poor, ignorant and deluded, yet withal, men and brothers in the sight of the Infinite Creator of us all. And the proposition came before me which I will state, in a spirit of love, for thy consideration.

"It is that these prisoners be sent to some Island, or place of security for the rest of their lives, with or without some of the rest of their tribe, and some one or more be sent with them to have charge over them; that endeavors be used to enlighten them in better way of life, and awaken in their hearts that sense of truth and right which will lead them into a condemnation of their previous course.

"Now, though I have a good home, and surrounded with a family whom I love, and have no desire for preferment in political affairs, yet should there be no one more suitable, nor willing to undertake the task, my name is at thy command for, as undesirable as is the undertaking, I would much rather do it than to see the Christian name and power of this beloved nation lowered in the sight of God and man.

"Very truly,

"LEWIS PALMER.

"U. S. Grant.

"Ninemonth, 24, 1873.

"P. S., Since writing the above I have deferred sending it, hoping it would not be required, but I now seem to feel it right to send it.

"L. P."

#### INCIDENT OF THE MODOC WAR.

During the Modoc War and the massacre of settlers which accompanied the breaking out of hostilities, some of the incidents are retained in the memory of those who took an active part during this stirring period, but who can tell in detail the tragedies enacted when the hostile Modocs swept down upon their unsuspecting victims? Who can depict the terror which entered the breast of the settler when he heard the savage warwhoop and knew that his life was demanded?

The parties of men who scoured the Tule lake valley after the massacre hunting the bodies of the victims and seeking to rescue possible survivors of the massacre, came in contact with many incidents that did not raise their estimation of the "noble red man."

One case was that of Adam Schillinglow, a Scotchman who had settled just south of Tule Lake, in close proximity to the stronghold in the lava beds. After the massacre a party of five soldiers from Captain Jackson's command, under the leadership of Ivan Applegate visited the cabin of Mr. Schillinglow. The cabin was devastated and partly burned. A bloody arrow and blood-stains in the cabin told the story of the Modoc's visit. The remains of a man supposed to have been murdered could not be found and the party passed on.

A little later Ivan, accompanied by his brother O. C. Applegate, and a small party of friendly Indians, again visited the Schillinglow's cabin. Now it was daylight and a bloody trail could be traced leading away from the house in a northerly direction. It was evident that the Scotchman had made his escape, though in a badly wounded condition, and the Applegates decided to follow the trail and if he still lived to rescue the man. The trail of blood was visible for some distance and the party spread out to make the search more thorough. The dead body of Mr. Schillinglow was at last found. The searching party came near being cut off and massacred by Indians, but the succeeded in escaping.

The details of the attack on the Scotchman were learned after the war was over and the Modocs were taken into custody. The Indians had stealthily approached the cabin at night and a few made their way to the roof. An opening was made in the roof without awakening the sleeper within. When an opening sufficient for their purpose had been made the Indians began tapping on the roof, which of course aroused the sleeper. He arose, lighted a lamp and, the tapping continuing, looked up to see what caused the noise. Then came an arrow through the

hole which struck Mr. Schillinglow in the throat and ranged downward.

The wounded man pulled the arrow from his throat, dashed it upon the ground in front of the cabin and made a dash for his horse, which was in a stone corral back of the cabin. Almost miraculously, it would seem, he succeeded in mounting his horse and making his escape, starting for the settlement in the north. One can only imagine the terrors of that ride. Wounded to death he continued on until from loss of blood, he fell to rise no more.

#### DAVE HILL, THE KLAMATH SCOUT.

Dave Hill, the well known Klamath chief and scout, the white man's friend and an acknowledged leader of his people in civilization, was about forty-six years old when assassinated near Linkville. The following account of his death was published in the *Ashland Tidings* in April, 1892, by Mr. O. C. Applegate:

His father, Skidart, was the chief of the old village of Ouxy, on the Klamath marsh, when Fremont reached there on his exploring expedition. Wa-wa-laix, as Dave was known in youth, was a worthy son of superior parents. He acquired great skill in athletic sports, as horsemanship and the chase, and while yet quite young gained credit as a scout and warrior in the days of almost ceaseless conflict among the Indians, prior to the Klamath and Modoc treaty of October 14, 1864.

In 1866 he distinguished himself as a scout in the Snake war in connection with the Oregon volunteers under command of the lamented Lieutenant John F. Small. The Klamath scouts took an active part in an attack on the Snakes at Lake Albert. Dave killed the chief, Chac-chach-chuck, and did more, perhaps, than any other man toward the final discomfiture of his band. Late in the fall of 1867 Hon. J. W. Perit Huntington, superintendent of Indian affairs in Oregon, undertook with a band of beef cattle and a large wagon train laden with supplies and annuity goods for Klamath agency, to traverse the country from The Dalles to Klamath, along the eastern side of the Cascade chain. This was a hazardous undertaking at that season, as there was a hundred miles of almost unbroken forest to encounter, and deep snows were liable to occur in October and November in the high lands about the source of the Des Chutes.

The Snakes were yet at war, and the contemplated route lay through Chief Paulina's realm. Agent Lindsay Applegate received orders to meet the superintendent and immediately set out to comply, accompanied by an escort of six regulars and the writer's hastily organized company of Klamaths. This was a unique and interesting organization. It was the famous "Axe

and Rifle" company which rendered efficient service in guarding the train through the Snake country, but more in opening the way through the black pine forests about the upper Des Chutes, Corral springs and Klamath marsh, during a snowy November when some nights all the animals, including sixty or eighty head of wild steers had to be tied to the pines to prevent their instinctive flight from the regions of snow. Dave Hill, who was, I believe a second lieutenant, Allen David being first, was throughout the campaign tireless in his vigilance and activity, and the success of the expedition was due much to his activity and skill.

In 1869 in company with Superintendent A. B. Meacham and Ivan Applegate, Dave was present at the treaty made with the Piute chiefs, How-lock, E-e-gan and O-che-ho, at Camp Harney, and assisted in establishing O-che-ho's band at Yainax on the Klamath reservation. Later the same autumn he took an active part in the removal of Captain Jack's band of Modocs from Tule lake and in their establishment at Modoc point on Klamath lake. On the breaking out of the Modoc War Dave Hill was the first loyal at the front. On the night preceding the outbreak, with the writer and Charlie Monroe, he lay in wait for Modoc scouts at the lone pine on Lost river; at daylight he was in the Modoc encampment, near the Crawley house on the north side of the river encouraging those sullen people to lay down their arms and consent to go peaceably to Yainax, and when the firing began we had no man more fearless or intrepid on the field that day.

Seeing the Modocs, who considerably outnumbered our force, on the north side of the river, getting their horses and escaping to the hills, the writer and four men, including Dave Hill, started to intercept them, when a wounded sergeant from Captain Jackson's command, which was engaged with Captain Jack on the opposite side of the river, galloped within hearing of us with a request from Jackson to assist in getting his dead and wounded across Lost river. Nearly a third of his command—ten men out of 35—were already either dead or wounded and they were placed on the river bank, under a strong guard, a quarter of a mile above us, awaiting assistance. There were no boats on Jackson's side. We first detailed Dave Hill and Dan Colwell to take a canoe and row up the river, but this proved of no avail on account of a heavy wind. Then Dave sprang onto the horse behind the writer, with his Winchester before him, and we were soon at a point opposite Jackson where we had the good luck to find a canoe which we used in conveying the dead, wounded and a guard across the river.

It is impossible in a brief sketch of this character to detail all the thrilling events in which Dave Hill took an active part in the tragic drama of the Modoc war. Suffice it to say that during the interim, while Captain Jackson's command, disabled by the first fight, was unable to protect the settlements, and no other troops, either state or national were in reach, a few citizens,



a small detachment of Indians from Yainax and 36 Klamaths under Chief Blowe and Dave Hill, held the Modocs at bay, protected the persons and property of settlers and gathered up the stricken victims of Modoc treachery from the sage plains of Tule lake, where they fell in the massacre of November 29, 1872. After the arrival of troops Dave was given a command of a detachment of 20 Klamath scouts, attached to the regular cavalry, and operated with Colonel Bernard, on the east side of the lava beds, during and subsequent to the investment of the stronghold, and rendered active and efficient service. The writer's company, which included 27 Indian scouts, was with General Wheaton, on the west.

In 1874 a company was organized in Boston, having in view the presentation upon the American stage of scenes representing Indian and frontier life; the conflict between settlers and Indians, and the eventual reign of peace between the races and the final acceptance of the Indian as a civilized man. The conception was a unique and original one and it was hoped the enterprise would pay its way, and perhaps more, while awakening new interest in the cause of the Indian throughout the country. As far as possible the actors were to be characters who had participated in such scenes on the border as it was the intention to present.

James Ridpath, the well-known author and humanitarian, was to be the manager; Major C. B. Raymond, treasurer; Colonel A. B. Meacher, lecturer, and the writer was engaged to take charge of the Indians; to attend to the dramatic part of the program, and to translate the speeches of the Indians.

Mr. Meachman selected Frank Toby (Winemar) and Jeff Riddle from the Klamath country; George Harney, wife and child from Siletz agency, and Scar Faced Charley, Steamboat Frank and Shacknasty Jim from the Indian Territory. The writer selected Dave Hill and his faithful friend, Tecumseh, from the Klamath reservation. The company met Mr. Ridpath at St. Joseph, Missouri, and began its career at that point as "Ridpath's Modoc Lecture Company." It subsequently appeared at Jefferson City, St. Louis, Terre Haute, Louisville, Covington, Washington, Philadelphia, Morristown, Reading, Camden, Trenton, Elizabeth, Jersey City, Newark and repeatedly in New York City. In Washington the company was delayed for some time on account of the illness of Harney's wife. During that time, however, we appeared several times at the National Theatre, called on President Grant at the White House; visited the capital and other places of interest and interviewed the Commission of Indian Affairs in regard to the welfare of the Klamath agency.

Dave was a natural orator, made a fine appearance on the stage and became very popular. Some of his speeches were models of their kind. Surrounded by mementoes of American liberty and with the portraits of the fathers of the republic looking down from the

walls, he made a speech in old Independence Hall, Philadelphia, a stirring appeal for Indian civilization and eventual citizenship—which was greatly appreciated.

In New York and Brooklyn considerable interest was awakened, and finally Peter Cooper tendered the use of Cooper Union for a grand mass meeting in the interest of these people, to be addressed by our company. So far the company had not been a financial success, and the Boston Bank, in which Major Raymond's capital was deposited had failed, but a successful issue of the Cooper Union meeting would, probably, give us such recognition as would likely open the way for final success. The writer was taken sick at the St. Charles hotel and on the very day the meeting was to occur at Cooper's Institute, Dave Hill mysteriously disappeared, having, evidently been kidnaped in the hope of a reward, as he was regarded as indispensable to the company.

The police were notified the same evening; detectives were employed and everything was done that seemed possible to discover his whereabouts, but without avail. Two or three weeks were spent in the search. The Indians were disheartened. The organization was reluctantly abandoned. The Modocs were sent without escort to the Indian Territory, and the writer, with George Harney, the Rogue River chief, and family, and the disconsolate Tecumseh, returned to Oregon.

Two months and a half later, Dave Hill, footsore and travel worn, arrived among his people who rejoiced as one risen from the dead, and narrated the story of his strange experience. Of how two men representing themselves to be Christians and his friends, enticed him away from the hotel; full of information about his people and his own career; they told him he had been accused of treachery in the lava beds, secretly tried and a scaffold erected for his execution. While insisting upon the truth of this bewildering story, they had taken him into a covered vehicle and had driven about the city until night was at hand and he had entirely lost his bearings. They kept him constantly under guard in a cellar for several days. Then one night they took him on to a train and to a small town in the country, where he was concealed for some time, when he was returned to the same cellar in the city. This was, probably, during the time that negotiations for a reward were going on.

Finally, no doubt fearing detection, one of his guardians escorted him to the train at night, accompanied him as far as Cincinnati, gave him \$40 in money and gave him Godspeed for his journey homeward.

In the overthrow of the hereditary chieftainship of the Klamaths, in 1868, by the reduction of La Lakes and the elevation of Allen David according to democratic principles; in the emancipation of Pit river slaves held by the Klamaths; in the opening of the Modoc Point road in 1870; in the settlement of prospective trouble with the Snakes in 1873; in the liberation of the

people from the domination of unprincipled medicine men; in the prompt execution of the few murderers known to the Klamath agency, history since the treaty of 1864; in the improvement of morals, opening of schools and farms; in the settlements of disputes and in the efficient work of the police force, Dave exercised great influence.

Brave, honest, enthusiastic, he was the champion of the white man's civilization among his people, and his influence was of inestimable value in maintaining peaceable relations between the whites and Indians. Few people in the Klamath basin realized how much gratitude was due to Dave Hill; for the pioneer settlements knew no defender more ready, fearless and sincere. The writer who saw him tried on many occasions of peril, knew well the worth of this man, and hoped he would live to realize the gratitude that was his due for the honorable part he performed in the struggles of the early days, but a cruel fate decreed otherwise.

#### CHIEF HENRY BLOWE.

In May, 1904, W. W. Nickerson wrote as follows concerning Chief Henry Blowe, one of the best known Indians who helped make history in the Klamath country:

At his home on Williamson river, on the Klamath reservation, died ex-chief Henry Blowe, on the morning of May 17, 1904. It is only just that the record of this noted man should be mentioned through the public journals, I think, for no man took a more honorable part as a leader of his people during the darkest days in the history of the early settlement of the Klamath country, and as a fast and forceful friend of our government. He was one of the signers of the great treaty of October 14, 1864, was a scout with the United States troops during the Paiute war; was with Hill as his associate at the head of a detachment of Klamath Indians, 36 strong, as a guard to the settlements immediately following the outbreak of 1872 until the arrival of troops sufficient to make the country practically safe. In 1869 he was chosen second chief among the reservation tribes, and subsequently, on the retirement of High Chief, Allen David, became his successor.

In the organization of the mounted police force he became its captain and was for many years a most efficient factor in the work of this executive arm of the agency administration. In all of his official work, either as a chief in his tribe, as a judge of the court of Indian offenses; as a policeman, or in whatever capacity he was called upon to serve, he was a safe and conservative, though forceful leader of his people, as well as an unswerving friend to the government and a strong, right arm of the agency authority. \* \* \*

At the time of Blowe's death he was about 76 years of age. All his children have preceded him to

the great beyond, and of the 26 chiefs who signed the great treaty of 1864 with the tribes of southeastern Oregon, only Allen David and Lelu and Charley Preston, the official interpreter, now old and feeble, remain.

#### STORIES OF THE RANGE.

Paul DeLaney, who has written many interesting things, fictitious and historical, of the Southern Oregon country, has penned the following relative to some of the landmarks of Lake county:

"Interior Oregon, that is, the isolated portion, contains many interesting landmarks that are familiar to the stockman of that section, and which will later be regarded as a part of the most interesting history of that wonderful country. These landmarks are far apart, and in traveling through the country one always finds it necessary to cover the distance between two of them every day. They are usually watering places, and it takes a hard day's travel from one to another in most cases and in some cases it requires travel deep into the night. They stand out in the great Oregon 'desert' like the beacon lights and guiding points to the mariner at sea. The stockman or traveler who does not know the landmarks of the Oregon range is in as much danger as the pilot at sea who is ignorant of the charts and maps of the country he is in.

"One of the most interesting of these is Ram's Peak or Wagontire Mountain. It is marked on the maps as Ram's Peak, but few stockmen know it by that name. They all speak of it as Wagontire, and this name carries with it a great deal of speculation on the part of those who hear the story, and the story is a romantic one, too. This mountain is situated near the Harney and Lake county line. It is supposed to be geographically in the center of the desert. A large creek flows from its foothills and a number of springs boil out from its base.

It is thirty to fifty miles from this point in any direction to other water. The water from the creek and springs flows out into the plains and is drunk up by the dry sands. But along their channel and for many acres distant the moisture causes vegetation to spring forth like a well cultivated garden and all wild vegetation always grew here, and now a few hardy ranchers have settled at the place and have fine meadows, and some are beginning to raise vegetables and fruits. Ram's Peak was formerly a great game country, and also a great rendezvous for the Indians. When the latter were hard pressed by the early day Indian fighters they would hie themselves across the desert and take refuge in the foothills where game and water and grass were plentiful.



while a lookout from the peak could observe the approach of the enemy.

"Deer, antelope, elk and smaller game were as plentiful as horses and cattle are now; in fact there is scarcely a day of the present time that the antelope do not visit fields of fresh grass. The settlers sit in their houses and watch them graze among their cattle and horses as a sort of way of breaking the monotony of the isolated and lonely section, where a stranger is sometimes not seen for months.

"It is claimed that the name on the map originated from the fact that in early days there were hundreds of wild sheep on the mountain; that these animals came down into the meadows occasionally and when hard pressed would climb up among the peaks and look out from the overhanging rocks and ledges at the enemy and stamp their feet with all of the known impudence of the mountain sheep when once out of danger. There are old timers yet who still remember when an old ram stood guard on the highest peak, and they claim that the name of the mountain originated from this particular ram.

"But the name of Wagontire originated from another cause, and no one who roams the plains will permit it to be called anything else. In early days a large pile of old, worn out wagon tires were found near a spring at the foot of the mountain. A trail led across the desert at this place and it was naturally presumed that an emigrant train had found its way to this point. But no person has ever been able to explain how or why the old tires were placed there. The mystery about the matter lends importance to it, and for all these years there has been all kinds of speculation about the wagon tires.

"There are those who think that an emigrant train wandered this way in the early days and that the Indians attacked it and massacred the immigrants and destroyed their wagons and took away their animals and property. They think that they burned the wagons in a heap and for that reason the tires were found in a pile. But this theory is offset by the argument that no skeletons were ever found at the place, and that had there been murder committed these evidences would have remained undestroyed. But there are those who argue that some member escaped and afterwards returned and buried the bones of the deceased, or that other immigrants may have performed this act of charity later, and that there may have been a massacre after all.

"The theory of the famous Blue Bucket mine is also interwoven with the story of the place, and there are those who are positive that buckets full of gold nuggets are lying idle in some of the gulches of the mountain. It is well known

that a woman, the member of some immigrant train in early days, somewhere in Oregon, Idaho or Northern California, discovered the Blue Bucket mine, and that it has never since been actually located. People of all these places know 'about' where it is. The well known story is that the immigrant train was in camp and that they were exhausted and dying of thirst. Each member of the firm took a bucket or pail, or whatever he or she could get, and all started out in different directions to search for water. After many hours a woman of the party returned with a bucket of water—it was an old blue bucket—and she had in a pocket of her dress a handful of little curios that had attracted her attention. She exhibited them, stating that she had found them in a stream where she procured water. Upon examination they were found to be gold nuggets, ranging from the size of partridge eggs down. 'Why, I could have picked up this bucketful,' said the woman, and this gave the mine the name.

"A death occurred in the party as a result from the exposure and after burying her—it was the woman who found the mine—they searched for a few days for the mine and moved on. Members of the party afterwards returned and searched for the mine, but they were unable to find it. Other persons have been searching for it ever since. Every watering place and every gulch from Idaho to California bear evidence of being the place where the Blue Bucket mine was discovered, and no one will be surprised at finding it any time.

"Wagontire, the people of that section claim, was surely the place. They say it is perfectly reasonable that there were immigrants there or the wagontires would not have been there. They say that Indians may have massacred the immigrants and that that is a good reason why the mine was never found. Then there are those who say it is perfectly reasonable that the immigrants were the ones who discovered the mine for the reason that if they were not massacred by the Indians they stopped there and repaired their wagons, and while the men were doing this the women went out and discovered the mine. Anyway, no one has ever been able to shake any of these respective communities on their theory of the mine, and in spite of the official name on the map, of Ram's Peak, the people of the interior will always call it Wagontire.

"Almost due south from Wagontire, at a distance of about fifty miles, is another landmark with a name given it at a more recent date, which is equally as interesting to stockmen. This place is Horseshoe Spring. A sluggish spring seeps out from the base of Juniper mountain and fills a few holes about the place where cattle and

horses come for miles to exhaust the water daily and lick the damp ground where the water had formerly stood. A large area around this spring is covered with old horseshoes and bleached bones of horses. This is a great mystery to the stockman who does not know the story. It is well known that the horses of the desert were never shod, and why these piles of bones and hundreds of horseshoes should be found at this faraway and isolated place is a puzzler to them. Anyway, these horseshoes were the cause of the naming of the spring.

"In the early days a Californian was traveling through Oregon looking for a location for a stock ranch. He saw this spring and thought that if it was properly protected the point would make a good one for his stock ranch. He accordingly hired men and hauled wire and posts several hundred miles to the place and erected a fence about the spring, taking in all of the meadow adjacent to the spring. This meadow was fine and the water was ample when protected from the stock generally, and he brought several hundred fine horses from California to the place. He left a man in charge and returned to his home.

"As fall approached the representative of the Californian decided to come out for winter supplies. He had to come more than a hundred miles, and while he was out winter came on, which comes on suddenly in that country. The snow followed, and it was unusually severe. The herder was delayed several weeks in getting back to the ranch, and when he finally reached it he found that the snow had drifted many feet high all over the fenced portion, completely covering up the band of horses. They had all either starved or frozen to death, and this accounts for the bones and horseshoes at Horseshoe Spring."

#### A RELIC OF EARLY DAYS.

Ever since the days of the early settlement of Lake county, up to a couple of years ago, travelers in the vicinity of Abert lake saw, not far from the shore, portions of a wagon projecting from the waters of that lake. Various opinions have been rife as to how that wagon got into the lake, one of them being that sometime in the distant past a venturesome traveler attempted to drive across the lake on the ice and broke through. The most probably theory is, perhaps, that before the early settlement of Lake county, a band of immigrants with their train of wagons passed through this country and were killed by Indians. The train was probably on the top of the rim, overlooking the lake, when the murders were committed, and the wagon was rolled down into the water by the savages.

The east side of Abert lake is too rough for wagons to go clear around, and another theory is advanced that immigrants, who had wandered off the regular route of travel, had attempted to go that way, and finding it impossible, they abandoned their wagons. Years ago, it is said, other portions of wagons were found on the shore of the lake, and in recent years a tar bucket, such as was carried by all the early day immigrants, was discovered in the same vicinity. Great interest has been aroused in those historically inclined in the solution of this unexplainable mystery, but so far nothing authentic has been learned that would tend to solve it.

In the fall of 1903 the wagon was hauled out of its long abiding place in Abert lake. Contrary to expectations, there were only two wheels and the hind axle of the wagon, instead of the complete wagon as was always supposed. It was an old fashioned thimble skein, with nuts to hold the wheels on, and not a lynch pin as was supposed. The action of the alkali water from years standing submerged nearly ate into the center of the wood parts, and the tires were rusted in two.

#### DEATH ON THE DESERT.

Leading out from a great basin, surrounded by an irregular border of mountains and rimrocks, near the east boundary line of Lake county, is a deep canyon which leads out in a zig-zag course to another plain, writes Paul DeLaney in one of his stories of the Eastern Oregon country. There are many canyons leading out from this basin, but this one is the most noted by reason of the history which gave it its name. The basin covers many thousand acres of ground and upon approaching it in summer from a distance it looks like a vast snow field. The traveler knows that cannot be true, for the thermometer rises far above one hundred degrees in the shade, when a shade can be found. It might be called the "death valley" of Oregon but for one redeeming feature.

In spite of the alkali that lies deep upon the surface and blinds the eyes during the summer wind storms, giving the whole country the appearance of snow banks in the distance and the appearance of vast lime kilns at a nearer approach, water can be found here. Near the center of the plain a large spring of pure water boils forth and is drunk up by the alkali dust, but not until it has flowed some distance formed a small lake, which is designated on the map as "Alkali." It is after the death of a man for whom the canyon was named, whose remains were found a few miles from the place, after a fearful death from starvation and thirst.



Mr. Vernator, of Lakeview, which is about 75 miles from Alkali, started alone on horseback into the region in search of horses that had wandered away. After he was absent many days his friends became alarmed and went in search of him. Large rewards were offered for his discovery, as he was wealthy and the head of an influential family. After many days the horse he had ridden was found near the spring in the center of the alkali beds, browsing on the runty, dry grass. The saddle was still on the animal and a fragment of rope about its neck showed that it had broken loose from some place at which it had been tied.

The back trail of the horse into the mouth of the canyon is many miles distant. Here the other fragment of the rope was found tied to a juniper bush, which told a story. The horse had been tied there, and when the biting pangs of hunger and thirst could be endured no longer, it had thrown its strength against the rope, broken it and made it way to grass and water with animal instinct.

The search was then renewed for the lost man. Finally his tracks were found leading along the foot of the rim-rocks, at first, and afterwards leading out into mid-desert. Then they found where he had paused and walked about in a circle. Then the trail led out again in another direction, the feet having sunk to their ankles in the soft alkali sands.

Then they came to holes dug in the heated soil at intervals along the trail. They ranged in depth from six inches to two feet, and the marks showed that it had been done by means of a pocket knife and the naked hands.

They at last came upon his body, which showed that he had died an agonizing death. He had removed one of his boots and placed it under his head. He still clasped his pocket knife, and by his side there was a deep hole, which he had

dug in his delirium, doubtless imagining that he might obtain water in this way. Irregular marks of the last knife stabs were still visible about the hole he had dug, which showed that to the last breath he had vainly plied the instrument. Since that time the canyon has borne his name.

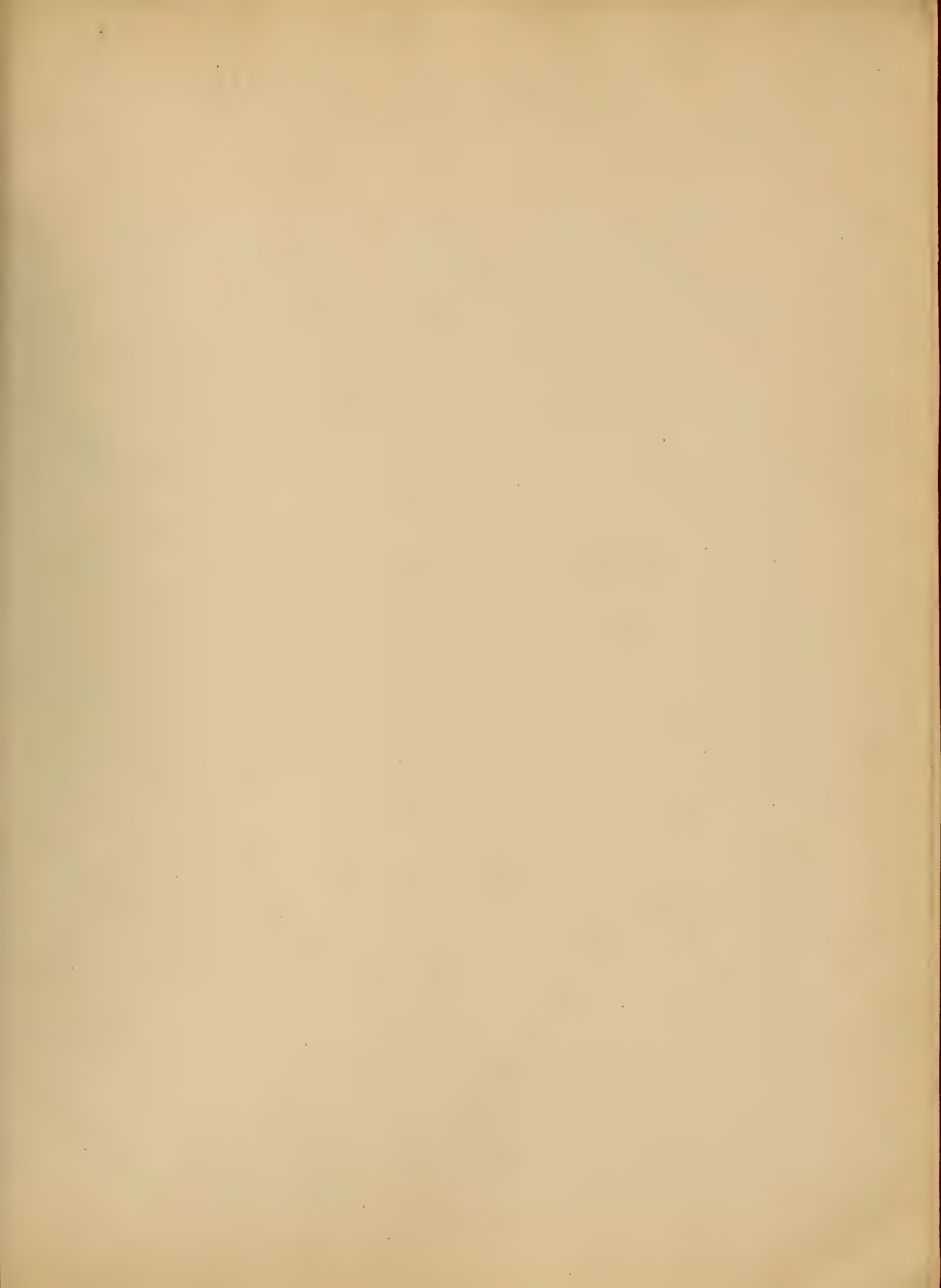
#### RELIC OF THE STONE AGE.

In 1884 Dr. Oglesby, of Fossil, brought into that place a beautiful Indian relic which he had found imbedded in the roots of a fir tree near Mary's Peak. This tree, or rather the remains of a tree, was about three hundred years old, and so far advanced in decay was the trunk that it could be easily kicked to pieces. The relic resembles the blade of a huge knife, 18 inches in length, three inches in width and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. It is cut out of brown granite, and has an exceedingly high polish, being nearly as smooth as dressed marble. This, it is quite evident, is a relic of the Stone Age, although it has been claimed by scientists that implements of this description have never been found north of Mexico.

Dr. Oglesby came to the coast in 1853, and during those pioneer days became intimately acquainted with a certain Indian chief. This acquaintance ripened into friendship. At one time the old chief was attacked by a vicious grizzly bear. Dr. Oglesby went to his aid, killed the animal and saved the chief's life. The latter was conversant with the traditions of his tribe and he related to the doctor a legend which had been handed down from father to son for ages. It was to the effect that at one time a people came from the ocean armed with big stone knives, and while the local Indians slept peacefully in their wigwams these ferocious invaders would attack and murder them. It is the belief of the doctor that this stone instrument is one of the knives described by the old chief.

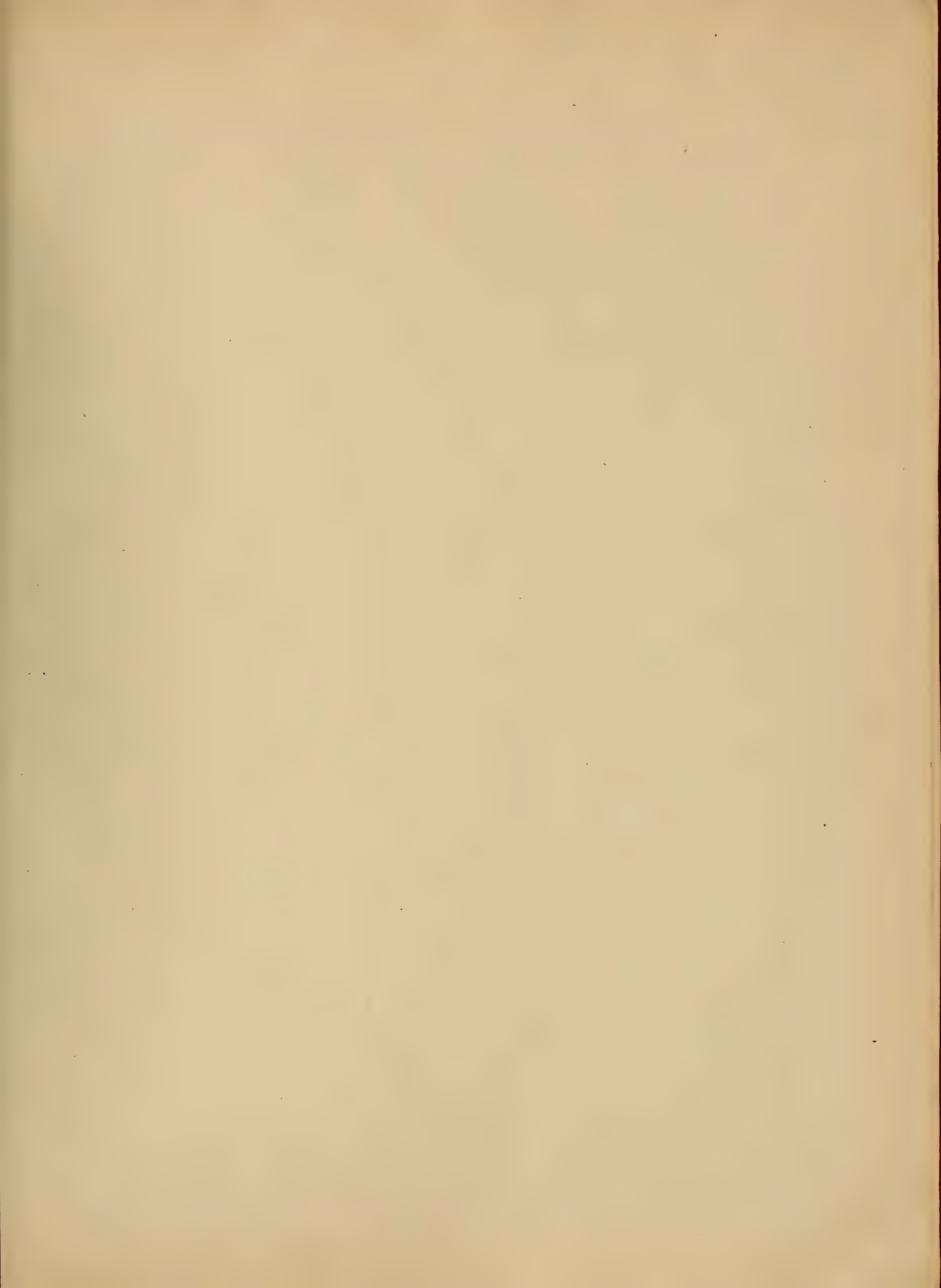


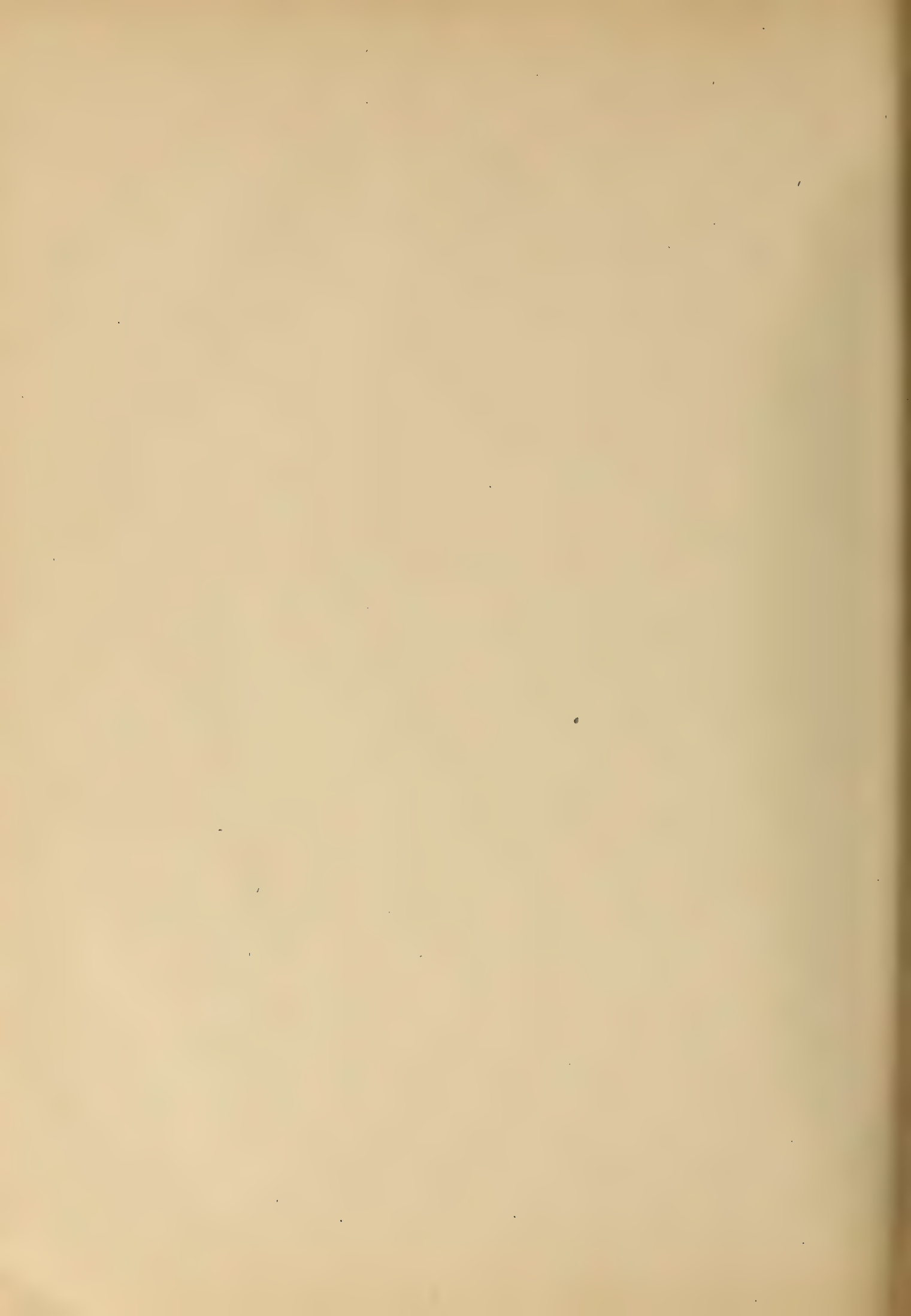










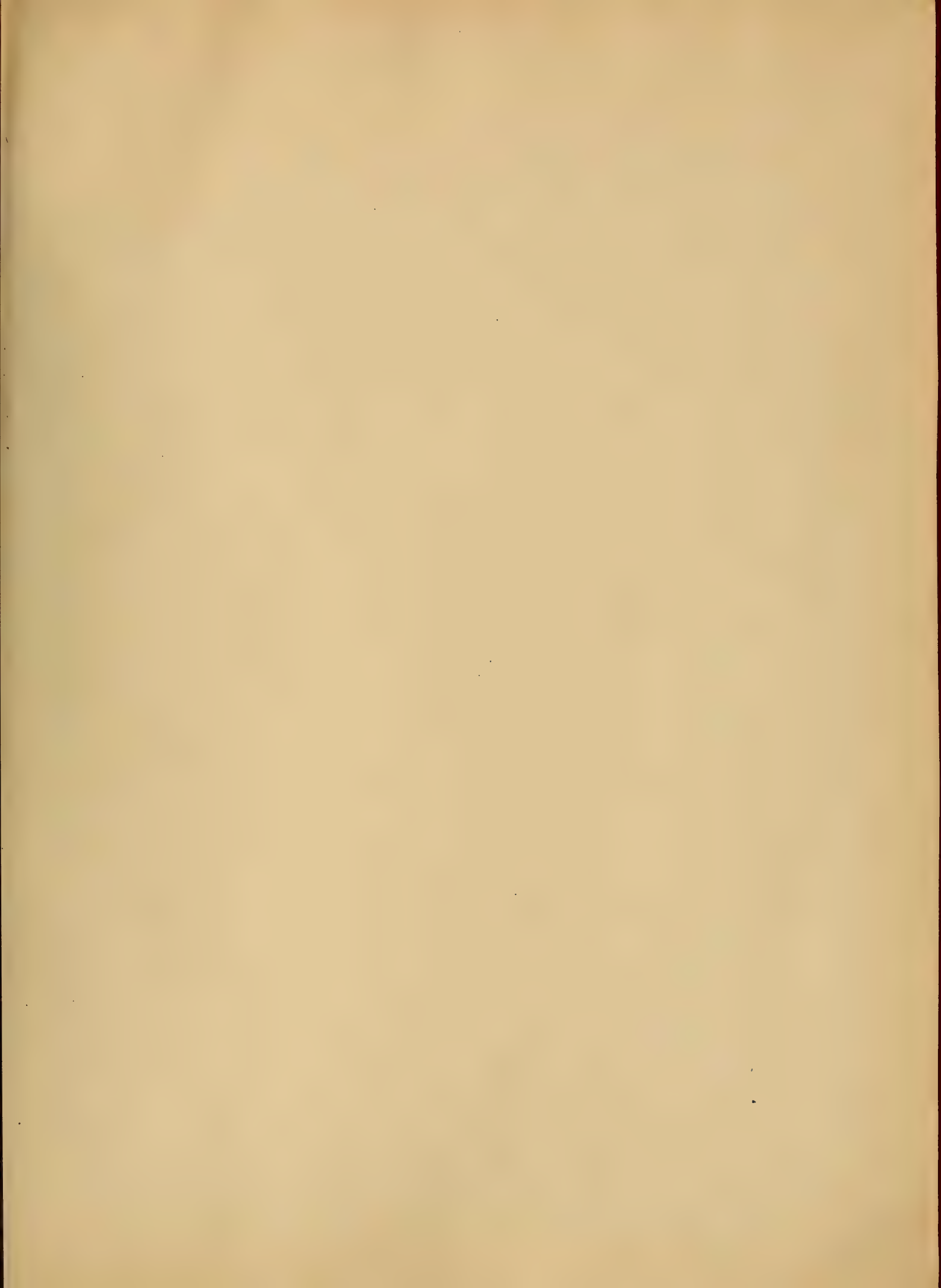












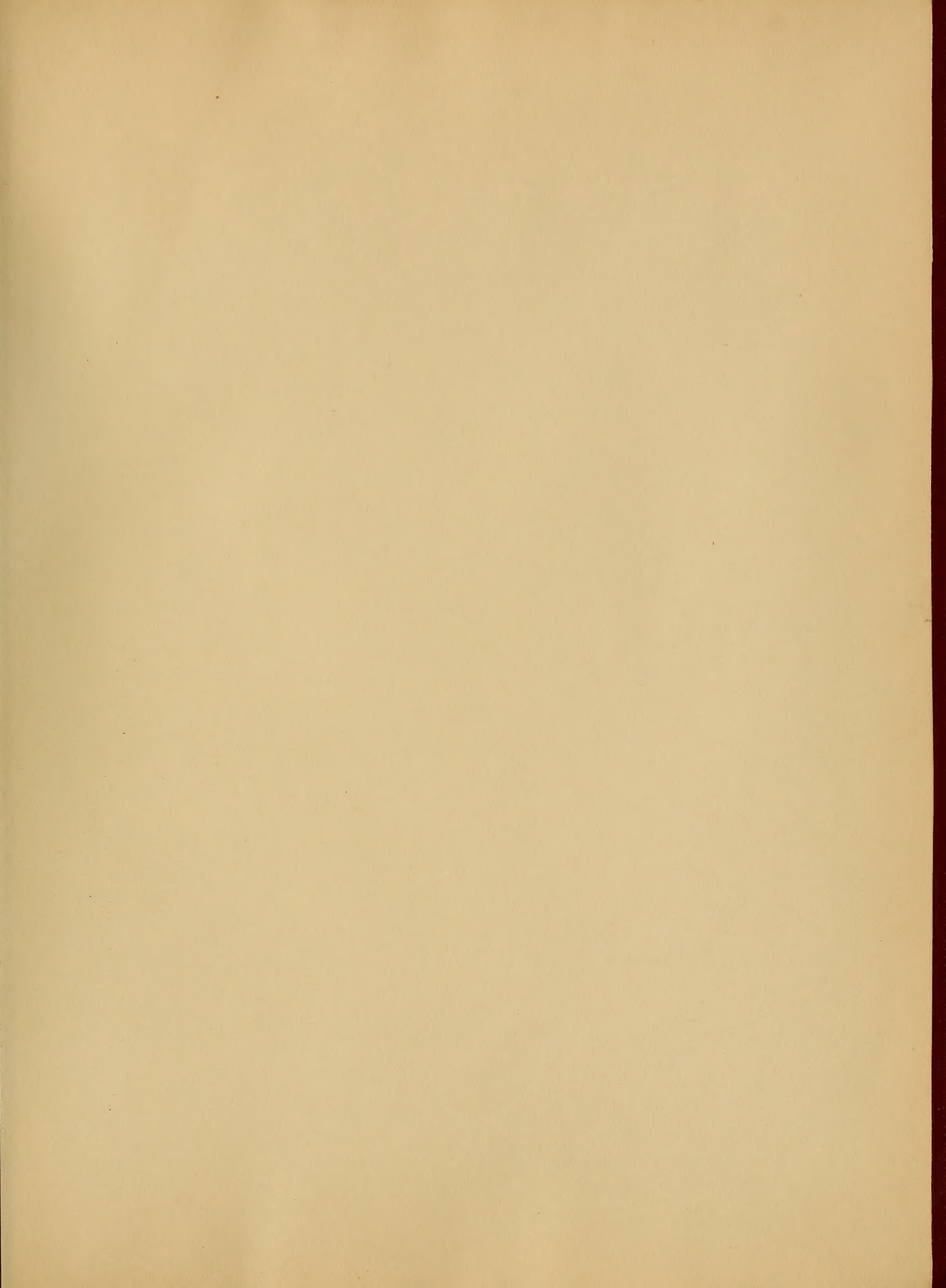






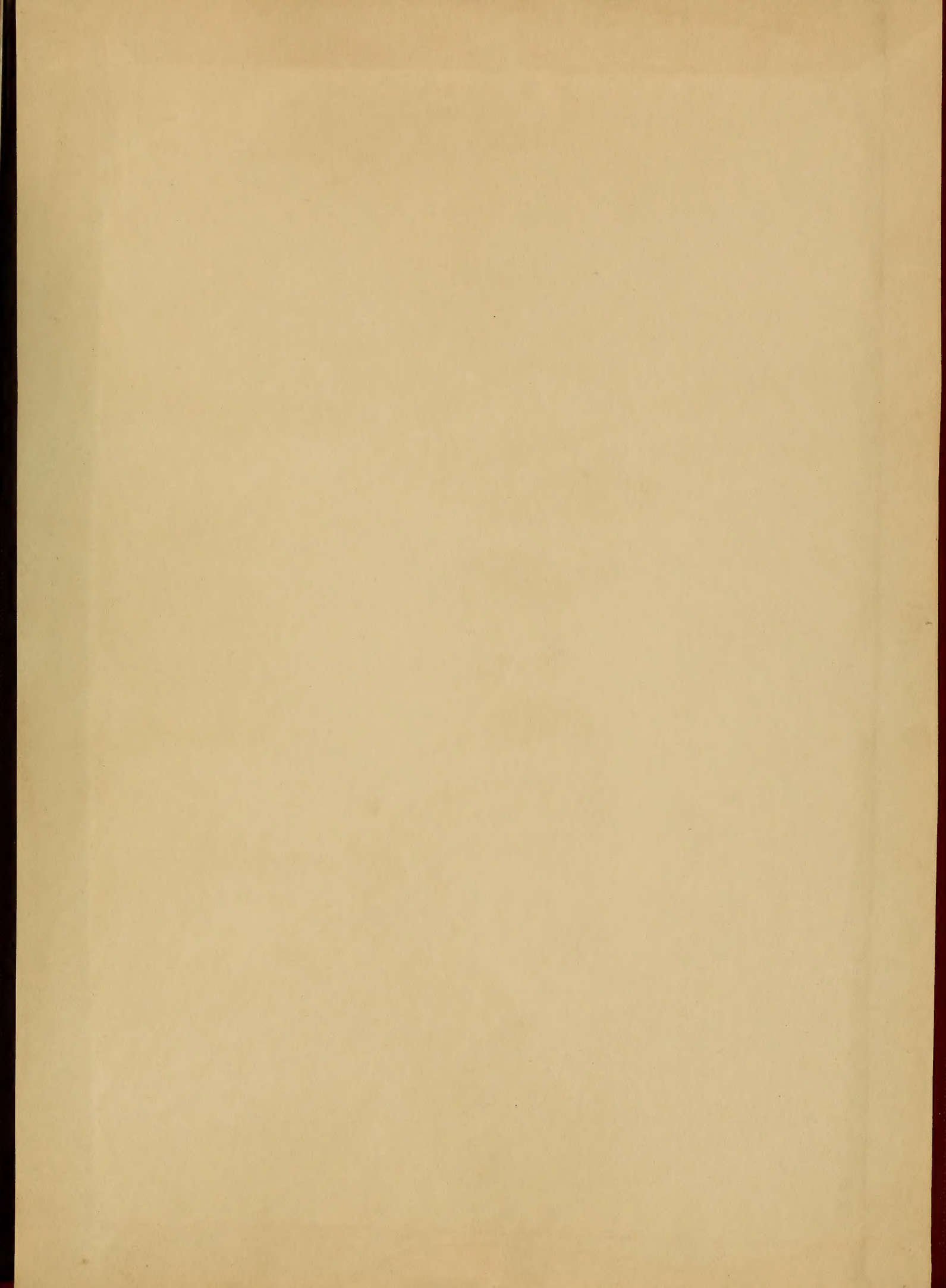












LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 017 135 019 0

